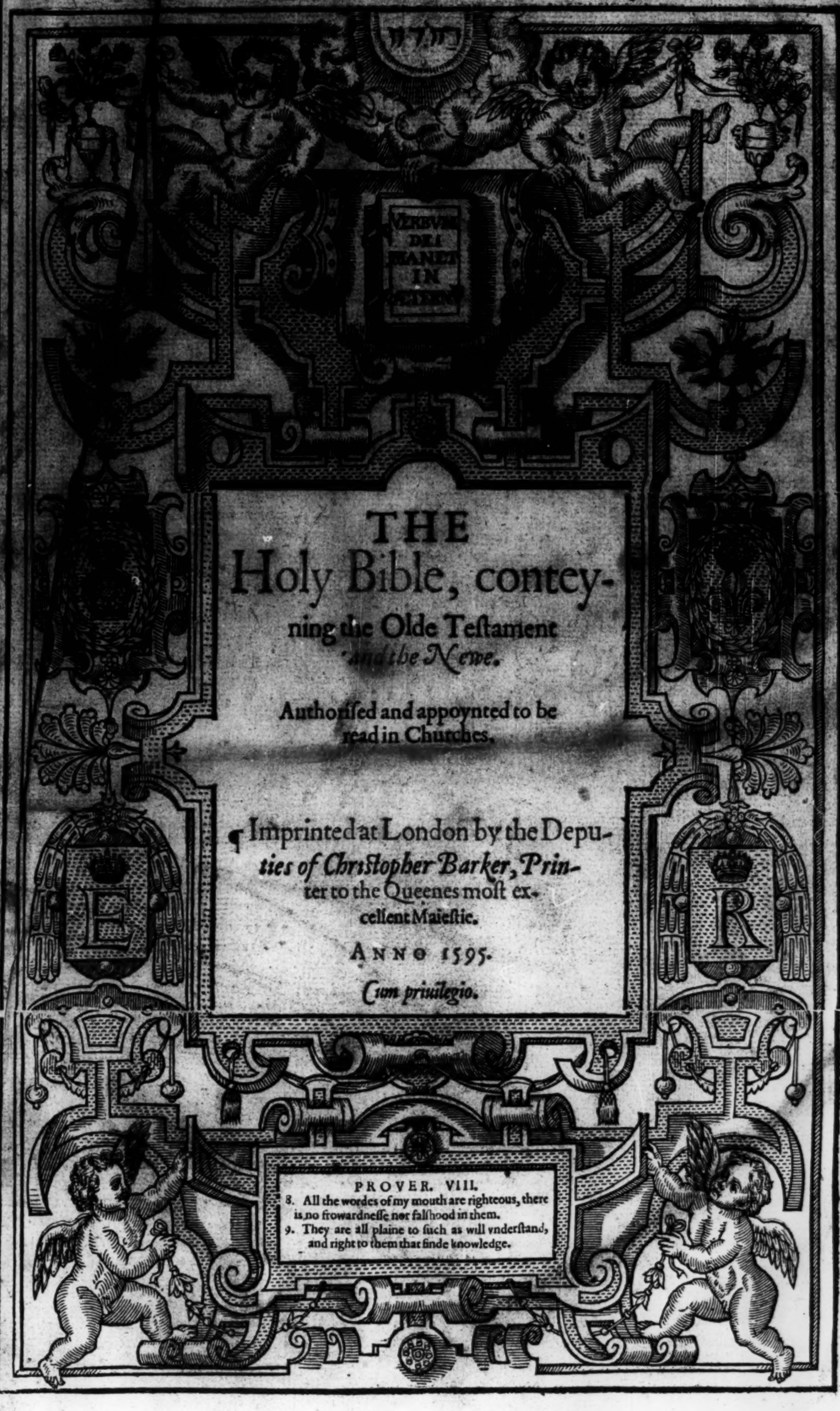
Syn. 1. 59. 6



THE
Holy Bible, conteyning the Olde Teſtament and the Newe.

Authoriſed and appoynted to be
read in Churches.

¶ Imprinted at London by the Deputies of *Chriſtopher Barker*, Printer to the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie.

ANNO 1595.

Cum priuilegio.

PROVER. VIII.
8. All the wordes of my mouth are righteous, there
is no frowardneſſe nor falſhood in them.
9. They are all plaine to ſuch as will vnderſtand,
and right to them that finde knowledge.

No: 22: 1705 an
a violent storme
of wind at w
from 8 to 7 &
afternoone to N
W & hold till
almost 9 with
same fury

See 280-23

UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
D
19 SP
1952
CAMBRIDGE

A Prologue or Preface made by Thomas Cranmer, ſometime Archbiſhop of *Canterburie*.

COncerning two ſundry ſortes of people, it ſeemeth much neceſſarie that ſomething be ſayd in the entrie of this Booke by the way of a Preface or Prologue, whereby hereafter it may bee both the better accepted of them which hitherto could not well beare it, and alſo the better vſed of them which heretofore haue miſuſed it. For truely ſome there, are that be too ſlowe, and neede the ſpurre, ſome other ſeeme too quicke, and neede more of the bridle: ſome looſe their game by ſhort ſhooting ſome by ouer ſhooting, ſome walke too much on the left hand, ſome too much on the right. In the former ſort be all they that refuſe to reade, or to heare read the Scripture in the vulgare tongue, much worſe they that let alſo or diſcourage the other from the reading or hearing thereof. In the latter ſort be they which by their inordinate reading, vndiſcreet ſpeaking, contentious diſputing, or otherwiſe by their licentions liuing, ſlander and hinder the Worde of GOD moſt of all other, whereof they woulde ſeeme to bee greateſt furtherers. Theſe two ſortes, albeit they bee moſt farre vnlike the one to the other, yet they both deſerue in effect like reproch: neither can I well tell whether of them I may iudge the more offender, him that doth obſtinately refuſe ſo godly and goodly knowledge: or him that ſo vngodly and ſo vngoodly doeth abuſe the ſame. And as touching the former, I would marueile much that any man ſhould be ſo madde, as to refuſe in darkeneſſe, light: in hunger, foode: in colde, fire: for the word of God is light: *Lucerna pedibus meis verbum tuum.* Thy word is a lanterne vnto my feete. It is foode: *Non in ſolo pane viuit homo, ſed in omni verbo Dei.* Man ſhall not liue by bread onely, but by euery word of God. It is fire: *Ignem veni mittere in terram, & quid volo, niſi vt ardeat?* I am come to ſend fire on the earth, and what is my deſire, but that it be kindled? I would marueile (I ſay at this) ſaue that I conſider how much cuſtome and vſage may do. So that if there were a people as ſome write, *de Cymeriis*, which neuer ſawe the Sunne, by reaſon that they be ſituated farre toward the Northpole, and be incloſed and ouerſhadowed with high mountaines: it is credible & like ynough, that if by the power and wil of God, the mountaines ſhould ſinke downe, and giue place, that the light of the Sunne might haue entrance to them, at the firſt ſome of them would be offended therewith. And the olde prouerbe affirmeth, that after tillage of corne was firſt founde, many delighted more to feede of maſte and acornes, wherewith they had bene accuſtomed, then to eate bread made of good corne. Such is the nature of cuſtome, that it cauſeth vs to beare all things well and eaſily wherewith we haue bene accuſtomed, and to be offended with all things thereunto contrary. And therefore I can well thinke them worthy pardon, which at the comming abroade of Scripture doubted and drew backe. But ſuch as will perſiſt ſtill in their wilfulneſſe, I muſt needes iudge not onely fooliſh, frowarde, and obſtinate: but alſo peeuiſh, peruerſe, and indurate. And yet, if the matter ſhould be tried by cuſtome, we might alſo alledge cuſtome for the reading of the Scripture in the vulgare togue, and preſcribe the more ancient cuſtome. For it is not much aboue one hundreth yeeres agoe, ſince Scripture hath not bene accuſtomed to bee read in the vulgare tongue within this Realme, and many hundred yeeres before that, it was tranſlated and read in the Saxons tongue, which at that time was our mother tongue, whereof there remaine yet diuers copies found lately in olde Abbeyes, of ſuch antique maner of writing and ſpeaking, that fewe men nowe be able to reade and vnderſtande them. And when this language waxed olde and out of common vſage, becauſe folke ſhould not lacke the fruite of reading, it was againe tranſlated into the newer language, whereof yet alſo many copies remaine, and be dayly found. But nowe to let paſſe cuſtome, and to wey, as wiſe men euer ſhould, the thing in his owne nature: let vs here diſcuſſe what it auaileth Scripture to be had and read of the lay and vulgare people. And to this queſtion I intend here to ſay nothing, but that was ſpoken and written by the noble doctor and moſt moral diuine, Saint Iohn Chryſoſtome, in his third Sermon *de Lazaro*, albeit I will be ſome thing ſhorter, and gather the matter into fewer wordes and leſſe roome then he doeth there, becauſe I would not be tedious. He exhorteth there his audience, that euery man ſhould reade by himſelfe at home in the meane dayes and time, betweene Sermon and Sermon, to the intent they might both more profoundly fixe in their minds & memories that he had ſayd before vpon ſuch textes, whereupon he had already preached: and alſo that they might haue their

S. Chryſoſtome,

mindes the more ready and better prepared to receiue and perceiue that which he ſhould ſay from thenceforth in his Sermons, vpon ſuch textes as he had not yet declared and preached vpon: therefore ſayth hee there, My common vſage is to giue you warning before, what matter I intend after to intreat vpon, that you your ſelues in the meane dayes, may take the booke in hand, reade, wey, and perceiue the ſumme, & effect of the matter, and marke what hath bene declared, and what remaineth yet to be declared, ſo that thereby your minde may be the more furniſhed to heare the reſt that ſhalbe ſayd. And that I exhort you ſayth hee) and euer haue and will exhort you, that you (not onely here in the Church) giue eare to that that is ſayde by the Preacher: but that alſo when you be at home in your houſes, ye applie your ſelues from time to time to the reading of holy Scriptures: which thing alſo I neuer linne to beate into the eares of them that be my familiars, and with whom I haue priuate acquaintance and conuerſation. Let no man make excuſe and ſay (ſaith he) I am buſied about matters of the Common wealth, I beare this office, or that, I am a craftes man, I muſt applie mine occupation, I haue a wife, my children muſt be fed, my houſholde muſt I prouide for, briefly I am a man of the world, it is not for me to reade the Scriptures, that belongeth to them that haue bidden the world farewell, which liue in ſolitarineſſe, and contemplation, and haue bene brought vp and continually nouſelled in learning and Religion. To this anſwering, What ſayeſt thou man (ſayth he?) Is it not for thee to ſtudie and to reade the Scripture, becauſe thou art encumbred and diſtract with cares and buſineſſe? So much the more it is behouefull for thee to haue defence of Scriptures, how much thou art the more diſtreſſed in worldly dangers. They that be free and farre from trouble and intermedling of worldly things, liue in ſafegard, and tranquillitie, and in the calme, or within a ſure hauen. Thou art in the middeſt of the ſea of worldly wickednes, and therefore thou needeſt the more of ghoſtly ſuccour & comfort. They ſit farre from the ſtrokes of battell, and farre out of gunne ſhotte, and therefore they be but ſeldome wounded. Thou that ſtandeſt in the forefront of the hoſte, and nigheſt to thine enemies, muſt needes take nowe and then many ſtrokes, and be grieuouſly wounded, and therefore thou haſt moſt neede to haue thy remedies and medicines at hand. Thy wife prouoketh thee to anger, thy childe giueth thee occaſion to take ſorowe and penſiuenes, thine enemies lie in waite for thee, thy friend (as thou takeſt him) ſometime enuieth thee, thy neighbour miſreporteth thee, or pyketh quarels againſt thee, thy mate or partner vndermineth thee, thy Lorde, Iudge, or Iuſtice threatneth thee, pouertie is painefull vnto thee, the loſſe of thy deare and welbeloued cauſeth thee to mourne, proſperitie exalteth thee, aduerſitie bringeth thee lowe: briefly, ſo diuers and ſo manifolde occaſions of cares, tribulations, and temptations beſet thee, and beſiege thee rounde about. Where canſt thou haue armour or fortreſſe againſt thine aſſaultes? Where canſt thou haue ſalues for thy ſores, but of holy Scripture? Thy fleſh muſt needes be prone and ſubiect to fleſhly luſtes, which dayly walkeſt and art conuerſant among women, ſeeſt their beautie ſet foorth to the eye, heareſt their nice and wanton wordes, ſmelleſt their balme, ciuit, and muske, with many other like prouocations and ſtirrings: except thou haſt in a readineſſe wherewith to ſuppreſſe and auoide them, which can not els where be had, but onely out of the holy Scriptures. Let vs reade and ſeeke all remedies that we can, and all ſhall be litle ynough. Howe ſhall we then doe, if we ſuffer and take dayly wounds, and when we haue done, will ſit ſtill and ſearche for no medicines? Doeſt thou not marke and conſider how the Smith, Maſon, or Carpenter, or any other handicraftes man, what neede ſoeuer he be in, what other ſhift ſoeuer he make, he wil not ſell nor lay to pledge the tooles of his occupation: for then howe ſhould he worke his feate, or get his liuing thereby? Of like minde and affection ought we to be towards holy Scripture. For as mallets, hammers, ſawes, cheſils, axes, and hatchets be the tooles of their occupation: ſo be the Bookes of the Prophets, and Apoſtles, and all holy writers inſpired by the holy Ghoſt, the inſtruments of our ſaluation. Wherefore let vs not ſticke to buy and prouide vs the Bible, that is to ſay, the Bookes of holy Scripture, and let vs thinke that to be a better iewel in our houſe, then either golde or ſiluer. For like as theeues be loth to aſſault an houſe where they knowe to be good armour and artillerie: ſo whereſoeuer theſe holy and ghoſtly Bookes be occupied, there neither the deuill nor none of his angels dare come neere. And they that occupie them be in much ſafegard, and haue a great conſolation, & be the readier vnto all goodnes, the ſlower vnto all euil: and if they haue done any thing amiſſe, anon euen by the ſight of the Bookes their conſciences be admoniſhed, and they waxe ſorie and aſhamed of the fact. Peraduenture they wil ſay vnto me, How and if we vnderſtand not that we reade, that is conteined in the Bookes? What then? Suppoſe thou vnderſtand not the deepe and profound myſteries of Scriptures, yet can it not be but that much fruite & holines muſt come & grow vnto thee by the reading: for it cannot be that thou ſhouldeſt be ignorant in all things alike. For the holy Ghoſt hath ſo ordered & attempered the Scriptures, that in them aſwell Publicanes, fiſhers, and ſhepheards may finde their edification, as great Doctours their erudition. For thoſe Bookes were not made to vaineglory, like as were the writings of the Gentile Philoſophers & Rhetoricians, to the intent the makers ſhould be had in admiration for their hie ſtiles and obſcure maner of writing, whereof nothing can bee vnderſtanded without a maſter or an expoſitour: But the Apoſtles and Prophets wrote their Bookes ſo, that their ſpecial intent and purpoſe might be vnderſtanded and perceiued of euery reader, which was nothing but the edification or amendement of the life of them that reade or heare it. Who is it that reading or hearing read in the Goſpel, *Bleſſed are they that bee meeke, Bleſſed are they that bee mercifull, Bleſſed are they that bee of cleane heart*, and ſuch other like places, can perceiue nothing except hee haue a maſter to teach him what it meaneth? Likewiſe the ſignes and miracles, with all other Hiſtories of the doings of Chriſt or his Apoſtles, who is there of ſo ſimple wit and capacitie, but he may be able to perceiue and vnderſtand them? Theſe be but excuſes and clokes for the raine, and couerings of their owne ſlouthfulnes. But ſtill ye wil ſay I cannot vnderſtand it. What maruell? Howe ſhouldſt thou vnderſtand, if thou wilt not reade nor looke vpon it? Take the bookes into thine hands, reade the whole ſtory, and that thou vnderſtandeſt keepe it well in memorie: that thou vnderſtandeſt not reade it againe, and againe: if thou can neither ſo come by it, counſel with ſome other that is better learned. Goe to thy Curate and Preacher, ſhew thy ſelfe to be deſirous to knowe and learne: & I doubt not but God ſeeing thy diligence and readineſſe (if no man elſe teach thee) wil himſelfe vouchſafe with his holy Spirit to illuminate thee, & to open vnto thee that which was locked from thee. Remember the Eunuch of *Candace* Queen of Ethiopia, which albeit he was a man of a wilde and barbarous countrey, and one occupied with worldly cares and buſineſſe, yet riding in his charet, he was reading the Scripture. Nowe conſider, if this man paſſing in his iourney was ſo diligent as to reade the Scripture: what thinkeſt thou of like was he wont to do ſitting at home? Againe, he that letted not to reade, albeit hee did not vnderſtand: what did hee then troweſt thou, after that when he had learned and gotten vnderſtanding? For that thou maieſt wel know that he vnderſtood not what he read, hearken what Philip ſaith there vnto him, Vnderſtãdeſt thou what thou readeſt? And he nothing aſhamed to confeſſe his ignorance anſwered, How ſhould I vnderſtand hauing no body to ſhewe me the way? Loe when hee lacked one to ſhew him the way, and to expound to him the Scriptures, yet did he reade: and therſore God the rather prouided for him a guide of the way, that taught him to vnderſtand it. God perceiued his willing and toward minde, and therefore he ſent him a teacher by and by. Therefore let no man be negligent about his owne health & ſaluation. Though thou haue not Philip alwaies whẽ thou wouldeſt, the holy Ghoſt which then moued and ſtirred vp Philip, will be readie and not faile thee, if thou doe thy diligence accordingly. All theſe things be written vnto vs for our edification and amendment, which be borne towards the latter end of the world. The reading of the Scriptures is a great and ſtrong bulwarke and fortreſſe againſt ſinne: the ignorance of the ſame is a greater ruine and deſtruction of them that will not knowe it. That is the thing that bringeth in hereſie, that is it that cauſeth all corrupt and peruerſe liuing, that is it that bringeth all things out of good order. Hitherto all that I haue ſaide, I haue taken and gathered out of the foreſaide Sermon of this holy Doctour Saint Iohn Chryſoſtome. Nowe if I ſhould in like maner bring forth what the ſelfe ſame Doctor ſpeaketh in other places, and what other doctors and writers ſay concerning the ſame purpoſe, I might ſeem to you to write another Bible, rather then to make a Preface to the Bible. Wherefore in fewe wordes to comprehend the largeneſſe and vtilitie of the Scriptures, howe it conteineth fruitful inſtruction and erudition for euery man, if any thing be neceſſary to be learned, of the holy Scripture we may learne it. If falſhood ſhalbe reproued, thereof we may gather wherewithall. If any thing be to be corrected and amended, if there need any exhortation or conſolation, of the ſcripture we may well learne. In the Scriptures be the fatte paſtures of the ſoule, therein is no venemous meate, no vnwholeſome thing, they be the very daintie and pure feeding. He that is ignorant ſhal finde there what he ſhoulde learne. He that is a peruerſe ſinner, ſhal finde there his damnation, to make him to tremble for feare. He that laboureth to ſerue God, ſhall finde there his glory, and the promiſſions of eternall life, exhorting him more diligently to labour. Herein may Princes learne how to gouerne their Subiects: Subiects obedience, loue, and dread to their Princes: husbands how they ſhould behaue themſelues vnto their wiues, how to educate their children and ſeruants: And contrary, the wiues, children, and ſeruants, may know their duetie to their husbands, parents, and maſters. Here all maner of perſons, men, women, yong, olde, learned, vnlearned, rich, poore, prieſts, lay men, lords, ladies, officers, tenants, and meane men, virgins, wiues, widowes, lawyers, marchants, artificers, husbandmen, and all maner of perſons, of what eſtate or condition ſoeuer they be, may in this booke learne al things what they ought to beleeue, what they ought to do, & what they ſhould not do, aſwell concerning Almightie God, as alſo concerning themſelues and all other. Briefly, to the reading of the Scripture none can be enemie, but that either be ſo ſicke that they loue not to heare of any medicine, or els that be ſo ignorant that they know not Scripture to be the moſt healthfull medicine. Therefore as touching this former part, I wil here conclude, & take it for a concluſion ſufficiently determined and appointed, that it is conuenient and good, the Scriptures to bee read of all ſortes and kindes of people, and in the vulgare tongue, without further allegations or probations for the ſame, which ſhal not need, ſince that this one place of Iohn Chryſoſtome is inough, & ſufficient to perſwade all them that be not frowardly and peruerſly ſet in their own wilful opinion, ſpecially now that the Kings highneſſe being ſupreme head next vnder Chriſt of this Church of England, hath approued with his royal aſſent the ſetting forth hereof, which only to all true & obedient Subiects ought to be a ſufficient reaſon for the allowance of the ſame, without further delay, reclamation, or reſiſtance, although there were no Preface, or other reaſon herein expreſſed. Therefore nowe to come to the ſecond or latter part of my purpoſe: there is nothing ſo good in this world, but it may be abuſed, and turned from vnhurtful and wholeſome, to hurtful and noyſome. What is there aboue better then the Sunne, the Moone, and the ſtarres? Yet was there that tooke occaſion by the great beautie & vertue of them, to diſhonour God, & to defile themſelues with idolatry, giuing the honour of the liuing God & creator of all things, to ſuch things as he had created. What is there here beneath better then fire, water, meates, drinkes, mettals of gold, ſiluer yron, and ſteele? Yet wee ſee daily great harme and much miſchiefe done by euery one of theſe, aſwell for lacke of wiſdome and prouidence of them that ſuffer euill, as by the malice of them that worke the euill. Thus to them that be euil of themſelues, euery thing ſetteth forward and increaſeth their euill, be it of his own nature a thing neuer ſo good: like as contrarily, to them that ſtudie and endeuour themſelues to goodneſſe, euery thing preuaileth them, & profiteth vnto good, be it of his own nature a thing neuer ſo bad, as Saint Paul ſaith, *His qui diligunt Deum, omnia cooperantur in bonum.* All things do bring good ſucceſſe, to ſuch as do loue God, euen as out of moſt venemous wormes is made triacle, the moſt ſoueraigne medicine for the preſeruation of mans health in time of danger. Wherfore I would aduiſe you al that come to the reading or hearing of this Book, which is the Word of God, the moſt precious iewel, and moſt holy relique that remaineth vpon earth, that ye bring with you the feare of God, & that ye do it with al due reuerence, and vſe your knowledge thereof, not to vaineglory of friuolous diſputation: but to the honour of

The concluſion.

The kings highneſſe hath allowed the Scripture as neceſſarie for vs.

There is nothing but it may be abuſed.

Rom. 8.

God,encreaſe of vertue,and edification both of your ſelues & others. And to the intent that my words may be the more regarded,I wil vſe in this part the authority of S.Gregorie *Nazianzene*,like as in the other I did of S.Iohn *Chryſoſtome*. It appeareth that in his time there were ſome (as I feare mee there bee alſo nowe at theſe dayes a great number) which were idle bablers, and talkers of the Scripture out of ſeaſon and al good order, & without any increaſe of vertue, or example of good liuing: to them he writeth all his firſt Book, *de Theologia*. Wherefore I ſhall briefly gather the whole effect,and recite it here vnto you. There be ſome (ſaith he)whoſe not onely eares and tongues,but alſo their fiſtes be whetted and ready bent all to contention and vnprofitable diſputation, whom I would wiſh as they bee vehement and earneſt to reaſon the matter with tongue, ſo they were all ready and practiue to do good deedes.But for as much as they ſubuerting the order of all godlines,haue reſpect onely to this thing, how they may bind and looſe ſubtill queſtions,ſo that nowe euery market place,euery alehouſe and tauerne,euery feaſthouſe,briefly euery companie of men, euery aſſembly of women,is filled with ſuch talke: Since the matter is ſo(ſaith he)and that our faith and holy Religion of Chriſt beginneth to waxe nothing els but as it were a ſophiſtry or a talking craft, I can no leſſe doe but ſay ſomething thereunto.It is not fit (ſaith he)for euery man to diſpute the high queſtions of Diuinitie, neither is it to be done at all times,neither in euery audience muſt we diſcuſſe euery doubt: but we muſt know when,to whom,and how farre we ought to enter into ſuch matters. Firſt, it is not for euery man, but it is for ſuch as be of exact,and exquiſite iudgements,and ſuch as haue ſpent their time before in ſtudie and contemplation,and ſuch as before haue cleanſed themſelues aſwell in ſoule as body, or at the leaſt endeuoured themſelues to be made cleane. For it is dangerous (ſaith hee) for the vncleane to touch that thing which is moſt cleane, like as the ſore eye taketh harme by looking vpon the Sunne. Secondarily, not at all times,but when we be repoſed,and at reſt from all outward dregs & trouble,and when that our heads bee not encombred with other worldly and wandring imaginations:as if a man ſhould mingle balme & dirt together. For he that ſhal iudge and determine ſuch matters and doubts of ſcriptures,muſt take his time when he may apply his wits thereunto,that he may thereby the better ſee and diſcerne what is trueth. Thirdly, where, and in what audience. There and among thoſe that haue bene ſtudious to learne: And not among ſuch as haue pleaſure to trifle with ſuch matters, as with other things of paſtime, which repute for their chiefe delicates, the diſputation of high queſtions,to ſhewe their wits, learning, and eloquence in reaſoning of high matters. Fourthly,it is to be conſidered how farre to wade in ſuch matters of difficultie. No further (ſaith hee) but as euery mans owne capacitie wil ſerue him,and againe no further then the weakeneſſe or intelligence of the other audience may beare. For like as too great noyſe hurteth the eare,too much meate hurteth the mans body, heauie burdens hurt the bearers of them, too much raine doeth more hurt then good to the ground: briefly in all things too much is noyous: euen ſo weake wits,and weake conſciences,may ſoone be oppreſſed with ouer hard queſtions. I ſay not this to diſſwade men frõ the knowledge of God,& reading or ſtudying of the Scripture:for I ſay that it is as neceſſary for the life of mans ſoule,as for the body to breathe. And if it were poſſible ſo to liue,I would thinke it good for a man to ſpend all his life in that,and to do none other thing. I commend the Lawe which biddeth to meditate and ſtudie the Scriptures alwayes both night and day,and Sermons and preachings to be made,both morning,noone,& euentide, and God to be lauded and bleſſed in all times,to bedward,from bed,in our iourneyes,and in all other works.I forbid not to reade, but I forbid to reaſon.Neither forbid I to reaſon ſo farre as is good and godly: but I allowe not that is done out of ſeaſon,and out of meaſure and good order. A man may eate too much honie be it neuer ſo ſweet, and there is time for euery thing, and that thing that is good is not good if it be vngodly done. Euen as a flower in winter is out of ſeaſon,and as a womans apparel becommeth not a man,neither contrarily, the mans the woman,neither is weeping conuenient at a brideale,neither laughing at a burial.Now if we can obſerue & keepe that is comely and timely in all other things:ſhal not we then the rather do the ſame in the holy ſcriptures?Let vs not runne forth as it were wilde horſes,that can ſuffer neither bridle in their mouthes,nor ſitter on their backs.Let vs keep vs in our bounds,and neither let vs go too farre on the one ſide, leaſt we returne into Egypt, neither too farre ouer the other,leaſt we be caried away to Babylon. Let vs not ſing the ſong of our Lord in a ſtrange land,that is to ſay, let vs not diſpute the word of God at al aduẽtures, aſwel where it is not to be reaſoned as where it is,and aſwel in the eares of them that be not fit therfore,as of them that be.If we can in no wiſe forbeare,but that we muſt needs diſpute,let vs forbeare thus much at the leaſt,to do it out of time & place conuenient: and let vs intreate of thoſe things which be holy,holily:and vpon thoſe things that be myſticall,myſtically:and not to vtter the Diuine myſteries in the eares vnworthy to heare them, but let vs know what is comely,aſwel in our ſilence and talking, as in our garments wearing, in our feeding, in our geſture, in our goings,in all our other behauing. This contention and debates about Scriptures and doubts thereof(ſpecially when ſuch as doe pretend to be the fauourers and ſtudents thereof, cannot agree within themſelues)doth moſt hurt to our ſelues,and to the furthering of the cauſe & quarels that we ſhould haue furthered aboue all other things. And we in this(ſaith he)be not vnlike to them that being madde,ſet their owne houſes on fire, and that ſlay their owne children,or beate their owne parents. I marueile much (ſaith he)to recount whereof commeth all this deſire of vaineglory, whereof commeth all this tongue itche, that we haue ſo much delight to talke and clatter? And wherein is our communication? Not in the commẽdation of vertuous and good deeds,of hoſpitality,of loue betweene Chriſtian brother and brother,of loue betweene man and wife, of virginitie and chaſtitie,and of almes towarde the poore: not in Pſalmes and godly ſongs, nor in lamenting for our ſinnes, not in repreſſing the affections of the body, not in prayers to God. We talke of Scripture, but in the meane time we ſubdue not our fleſh by faſting, watching and weeping, we make not this life a meditation of death,we do not ſtriue to be lords ouer our appetites & affections, we goe not about to pull downe our proude and high mindes, to abate our fumiſh and rancorous ſtomackes,

mackes,to reſtraine our luſt and bodily delectations,our vndiſcrete ſorowes, our laſciuious mirth,our inordinate looking,our inſatiable hearing of vanities,or ſpeaking without meaſure,our inconuenient thoughts, and briefly,to reforme our life and maners:but all our holineſſe conſiſteth in talking. And we pardon eche other from all good liuing , ſo that we may ſticke faſt together in argumentation , as though there were no mo wayes to heauen but this alone,the way of ſpeculation & knowledge(as they take it)but in very deed it is rather the way of ſuperfluous contention and ſophiſtication. Hitherto haue I recited the minde of Gregorie *Nazianzene* in that Booke which I ſpake of before.The ſame Authour ſaith alſo in another place,that the learning of a Chriſtian man ought to begin of the feare of God,to ende in matters of high ſpeculation: and not contrarily to beginne with ſpeculation,and to ende in feare.For ſpeculation(ſaith hee)either high cunning or knowledge if it be not ſtayed with the bridle of feare to offend God, is dangerous,& ynough to tumble a man headlong downe the hill.Therefore, ſaith he,the feare of God muſt be the firſt beginning,and as it were an A. B. C. or an introduction to all them that ſhall enter into the very true and moſt fruitefull knowledge of holy Scriptures.Where as is the feare of God,there is(ſaith he)the keeping of the commandements:and where as is the keeping of the commandements,there is the cleanſing of the fleſh:which fleſh is a cloude before the ſoules eye,and ſuffereth it not purely to ſee the beame of the heauenly light.Where as is the cleanſing of the fleſh,there is the illumination of the holy Ghoſt,the end of all our deſires,and the very light whereby the veritie of Scriptures is ſeene and perceiued.This is the minde, and almoſt the wordes of Gregorie *Nazianzene*, doctor of the Greeke Church,of whom Saint Ierome ſaith, that vnto his time the Latine Church had no writer able to be compared,and to make an euen match with him.Therefore to conclude this latter part,euery man that commeth to the reading of this holy Booke, ought to bring with him firſt and formoſt this feare of Almightie God,and then next,a firme and ſtable purpoſe to reforme his owne ſelfe according thereunto,and ſo continue,proceede, and proſper from time to time,ſhewing himſelfe to be a ſober and fruitfull hearer and learner:which if he doe,he ſhal proue at length wel able to teach,though not with his mouth,yet with his liuing and good example, which is ſure the moſt liuely and effectuous forme and maner of teaching.He that otherwiſe intermedleth with this Booke,let him be aſſured that once he ſhall make account therefore, when he ſhall haue ſaid to him as it is written in the Prophet Dauid, *Peccatori dicit Deus,&c.* Vnto the vngodly ſaith God, Why doeſt thou preach my Lawes, and takeſt my teſtament in thy mouth? Whereas thou hateſt to bee reformed, and haſt bene partaker with adulterers. Thou
haſt let thy mouth ſpeake wickednes,and with thy tongue thou haſt ſet forth deceite. Thou ſateſt and
ſpakeſt againſt thy brother,and haſt ſlandered thine own mothers ſonne.Theſe things haſt thou
done,and I held my tongue,& thou thoughteſt wickedly, that I am euen ſuch a one as
thy ſelf:But I wil reproue thee,& ſet before thee the things that thou haſt done.
O conſider this,ye that forget God,leſt I pluck you away,and there be
none to deliuer you.Who ſo offreth me thanks and praiſe,
he honoureth me:& to him that ordereth his conuerſation right, will I ſhew the ſaluation of God.

God be praiſed.

The vvhole Scripture of the Bible is deuided into two Teſtaments, the olde Teſtament and the New, which Booke is of diuers natures, ſome Legall, ſome Hiſtoricall, ſome Sapientiall, *and ſome Propheticall.*

The olde teacheth by figures and ceremonies, that the Lawe was giuen terribly in lightning and thundring, to induce the people to the obſeruance thereof by feare. The new Teſtament came in more glorioully with the gentle name of the Goſpel, and good tidings, to induce men to obſerue it by loue.

Books. Legal, be ſo named, wherin the Lawes & iudgements of God bee pronounced by his owne mouth, and they be fiue bookes, which is to ſay.	Geneſis.	Which doth treate of the beginning of the world, and of all creatures, of the deluge, of Noes ſhip, and the confuſion of tongues, of the election of Gods people, and of the going downe of the people into Egypt. Chapters 50.
	Exodus.	Sheweth of the ten plagues of Pharao, and of the departing of the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, of the ten precepts and iudgments, and of the inſtruction of Gods people, of the arke of Gods couenant, and of the tabernacle, of the altar, and of Aarons veſtures. Chapters 40.
	Leuiticus.	It doth treate of ſacrifices and oblations to be offered, of the pot, and of the veſtures of Aaron, of the order and miniſterie of the Leuites. Chapters 27.
	Numeri.	It treateth of the numbring of the people of the tribes of Iſrael, of the propheſie of Balaam, of the manſions in wilderneſſe. Chapters 36.
	Deuteronomium.	Doeth report againe thoſe things that were done in the former foure bookes. Chapters 34.
Books. Hiſtoricall, be ſo called, wherein hiſtories of diuers actes be expreſſed, and there be of them bookes 19.	Ioſuah.	Which doeth treate of the paſſing ouer the flood of Iordan, and of the ſubuerſion of the kingdomes that were the Iewes aduerſaries, of the bringing in of Gods people into the land of Beheſt, and of the diuiſion of the land. Chapters 24.
	Iudges.	Which treateth of Princes and Iudges, and of the defence of the people of Iſrael, and of their conqueſt and triumphes had againſt their enemies. Chapters 21.
	Ruth.	Which treateth of yͤ matrimony betwixt Booz & Ruth, of whõ Chriſt did ſpring. Chapters 4.
	Samuel.	1 Which treateth of the gouernance of the people of Iſrael by Iudges, and of the election of king Saul, of his gouernance, of his actes, and of his death. Chapters 31.
		2 Which treateth how king Dauid gouerned the people, and of his deedes. Chapters 24.
	Kings.	3 Treateth of king Dauids of death, and of the ſucceſſion of his rule and of Salomons acts and of other kings of Iuda and Iſrael. Chapters 22.
		4 Of the fall of the kingdome of Iuda and Iſrael for the ſinnes of their kings, of the captiuitie of the people, and of the ouerthrowe of the citie and Temple. Chapters 25.
	Paralipomenon.	1 It treateth of genealogie of king Dauid, where is alſo a rehearſall of his election, of his gouernance, and of his actes. Chapters 29.
		2 Wherein is rehearſed againe the gouernance of the people by Salomon, and other kings of Iuda and Iſrael. Chapters 36.
	Eſdras.	1 Which treateth how the people of Iſrael were brought out of captiuitie from Babylon, & of the inſtruction of the people ſo returned by Eſdras doctour of the Lawes. Chapters 10.
		2 Whoſe authour is Nehemias, which treateth of the building againe of the walles, and of the Citie of Hieruſalem, and of the correction of euil men, and of the diſorders that roſe in the abſence of Nehemias. Chapters 13.
		3 Which booke is Apocryphus, wherein he repeateth things otherwhere written about the captiuitie of Babylon in the time of Ioſias, ſome things that chanced in the time of Zorobabel and Eſdras. And there is alſo a ſolution to a certaine queſtion. Chapters 9.
		4 Which booke is alſo Apocryphus, wherein bee put certaine viſions and dreames ouer the people of the Iewes, of their deliuerie, and their captiuitie, and of the reſtoring of the Temple in Hieruſalem. Chapters 16.
	Tobi.	Which treateth of his probation and diuers vertues, of the miniſterie of Raphael the Archangel, and of the inſtruction of his childe, and of the honeſtie of matrimonie. Chapters 14.
	Iudith.	Which doth treat of yͤ beſieging of Bethulia, and of the people of Iſrael, of the honeſtie & vertue of Iudith, of yͤ ſlaughter of Holophernes, & deliuery of the people of Iſrael. Chapters 16.
	Eſther.	Which treateth of the crueltie of Haman, & of his hanging, ſo procured by the prudence & humilitie of Eſther, & of the promoting of Mardocheus, & deliuerie of the Iewes. Chapters 16.
	Iob.	Which treateth of the patience of Iob, and his diſputation that hee had with his friends, of Gods prouidence, and of the laſt riſing againe. Chapters 42.
	Machabees.	1 Which treateth of the battailes betweene the Iewes, and the people of Perſia and of the deliuerie of the people by Mathathias, Iudas, Ionathas, and Simon. Chapters 16.
		2 Wherein be repeated againe ſome things which be in the firſt booke, and of the tribulation of the people, of the conſtancie of the ſeuen brethren, and of their mother, and of the deliuerie of the people by Iudas Machabeus. Chapters 15.

Prouerbes,

Bookes. Sapientiall be ſo called for in them prudence & true wiſedome,is taught and there bee of them bookes fiue.	Prouerbs.	Which doeth treate of inſtruction and nourture of ſuch as begin to ſerue God. Chapters 31.
	Eccleſiaſtes.	Which treateth of the vanitie of the worlde, of the hate to vice, and of the going forwarde in Gods wayes. Chapters 12.
	Canticles.	Which treateth of the perfection of the righteous man, of the contemplation of a holy ſoule, and of the coniunction of Chriſt and of his Church. Chapters 8.
	Sapience.	Which treateth how Prelates ſhould gouern,and of the conſeruation of iuſtice,and of the diſpraiſe of idoles,of the comming and paſſion of Chriſt,which is the true wiſedome. Chapters 19.
	Eccleſiaſticus.	Which treateth of the obedience of ſubiects,of the deſcription of good maners,of the worthines of wiſedome,and of the commendation of vertuous men. Chapters 51.
	Pſalter.	Which treateth of the diuinitie of Chriſt,of his humanitie,and all other myſteries of the ſame, and of diuers points of Chriſtian religion,and be in number 150.
Bookes. Propheticall be ſuch wherin are ſhewed and propheſied afore things to come, and there be in number of theſe bookes eighteene.	Eſai.	Which treateth of the faultes of the Iewes, of Chriſtes incarnation,and of his paſſion, of the vocation of the Gentiles,of the reigne of Iuda and Iſrael. Chapters 66.
	Ieremie.	Which treateth of the captiuitie of the Iewes,and of the deſtruction of Hieruſalem, of his lamentation for the deſtruction of the citie. Chapters 52. The lamentation hath Chapters 5.
	Baruch.	Which treateth of the wordes which be read to the captiues of Babylon,how he foretolde the returne of the Iewes,and of their laſt fortunes. Chapters 6.
	Ezechiel.	Which treateth of his viſions, and of the Iewes ſinnes,of the fall of Hieruſalem, and of the reparation. Chapters 48.
	Daniel.	Which treateth of the Monarchie of the worlde, and of the change of times, of the power and eternitie of Chriſtes kingdome, of the ſtorie of Suſanna, of the deſtruction of Bel, and of the Dragon. Chapters 14.
	Oſee.	Which telleth of the idolatrie of the people of Iſrael, figured by a cōmon harlot,of the ouerflow of ſinnes, and of the warning to the Iewes to turne to the God of Iſrael. Chapters 14.
	Ioel.	Which ſpeaketh of the deſtruction of the people of Iſrael by the Caterpiller, the Graſhopper, and the Locuſt,of their inducement to penance,and of the day of doome. Chapters.3.
	Amos.	He ſpeaketh of the ſinnes of the Iewes and Gentiles,of Gods wrath to fal vpon them,and of mouing them to penance,and prophecieth of the finall deſtruction. Chapters 9.
	Abdi.	Which crieth out and threatneth the deſtruction of Edom and of Eſau. Chapters 1.
	Ionas.	He ſpeaketh of the ſhipwracke,and in this figuring before the paſſion of Chriſt,he calleth back the worlde to repentance vnder the name of Niniue, and prefigureth the ſaluation of the Gentiles. Chapters 4.
	Micheas.	Which prophecieth of the deſtruction of Samaria, and of the captiuity and deſtruction of the chiefe men of Iſrael,& of the falſe prophets,& of the vnkindnes and malice of them. Chapters 7.
	Naum.	Which ſpeaketh of Gods wrath, and of his grieuous vengeance againſt Niniue, which did penance for their ſinnes at the preaching of Ionas,afterward they were wrapped in great offences. Chapters 3.
	Abakuk.	Which ſpeaketh of the diſputation which the Prophet had of God and of this world, and how that good men be troden downe,and wicked men proſper. Chapters 3.
	Sophonia.	Which ſpeaketh of the iudgement of God againſt the Iewes & to ſtrange nations,and of the comforting of the people of Iſrael. Chapters 3.
	Aggei.	Hee prophecieth of the reuerſion of the people of the Iewes, and of the building againe of the Temple, and of the calling backe againe of the citie. Chapters 2.
	Zacharie.	Which ſpeaketh of the deliuerie of the Iewes,and of their puniſhment by their enemies, and of the humilitie of Chriſtes comming,and of his paſſion. Chapters 14.
	Malachie.	Who ſpeaketh of the abiection of the people of Iſrael,& of the ſacrifices,and of Chriſtes comming. Chapters 4.

The Newe Teſtament in like maner.

Bookes. Legal, as it were, where Chriſts lawes be expreſſed, & conteineth 4. bookes or Goſpels.	Matthewe.	Who principally treateth of the Actes of Chriſt, of his humanitie, of his death, reſurrection and aſcenſion. Chapters 28.
	Marke.	Wherein chiefly is treated of the fortitude of Chriſt, & doeth repeate moſt things of Matthew. Chapters 16.
	Luke.	Which ſpeaketh chiefly of the Annunciation of the bleſſed virgine, and of Chriſts acts, death, and reſurrection. Chapters 24.
	Iohn.	In whom Chriſts Diuinitie is chiefly ſhewed,and other acts of his diuine power. Chapters 21.
Booke. Hiſtoricall, ſhewing ye Acts and deedes of the Apoſtles, and is 1.booke	Acts of the Apoſtles.	Wherein S. Luke declareth the ſending of the holy Ghoſt after his viſible aſcenſion into heauen,and of the Acts of the Apoſtles,eſpecially of Paul, wherin is alſo ſet out as it were the yong age of the Church in her firſt growth. Chapters 28.

Romanes.

Bookes.	Sapiential, be named theſe, wherein the wiſdome of Chriſt is expreſſed by examples and precepts of godly liuing, giuen by his Apoſtles, and bee bookes 21.	Romanes.	Wherein Paul doeth reuoke the Romans frō the errors of the Gentiles, declaring the order of their iuſtification, what ſhould proceede, & what ſhould folow their iuſtification. Chapters 16.
		Corinthians.	1 Wherein he doeth call backe ſome that were deceiued of falſe apoſtles & Philoſophers by their eloquence, ſome that were deceiued by the Iudaicall obſeruation of the Lawe, hee calleth them backe to true faith, and to the wiſedome of God. Chapters 16. 2 Wherin Paul vpon their cōuerſion & repentance, praiſeth & comforteth them. Chapters 13.
		Galathians.	Wherein Paul calleth home againe ſuch as were deceiued by falſe prophets, that they ſhould returne backe to the Lawe and to their ceremonies, and willeth them to come againe to the true faith of the Goſpel. Chapters 6.
		Epheſians.	Wherein the Apoſtle prayſeth the Epheſians, which did perſiſt conſtantly in the faith of the Goſpel receiued. Chapters 6.
		Philippians.	Wherein the Apoſtle prayſeth the Philippians, for that after they had receiued the worde of trueth, they did not receiue the falſe Apoſtles. Chapters 4.
		Coloſsians.	Wherein Paul blameth the Colloſsians for that they were ſeduced by the falſe Apoſtles, and exhorteth them to returne to the veritie of Goſpel. Chapters 4
		Theſſalonians.	1 Wherein he doth commend the Theſſalonians, which receiuing the word of trueth, though they ſuffered perſecution of their owne kinred, yet they did perſiſt in the faith, nor would receiue the falſe Apoſtles. Chapters 5. 2 Wherein the Apoſtle inſtructeth them of the laſt times, of the comming, and of the perſecution of Antichriſt, of his aduauncement and ouerthrow. Chapters 3.
		Timothie.	1 Wherein Paul inſtructeth him of the order and office of Biſhops & Deacons, and of all eccleſiaſticall diſcipline. Chapters 6. 2 Wherein Paul doeth exhort him to the crowne of martyrdome, and doeth informe him of all the rules of the Catholique veritie, and what ſhalbe done in the laſt dayes, and of his owne ſuffering. Chapters 4.
		Titus.	Wherein Paul doth inſtruct Titus his diſciple of the conſtituting and ordering of Prieſtes or Elders, and of all ſpirituall conuerſation, and of the eſchewing of heretiques. Chapters 3.
		Philemon.	Wherein the Apoſtle cōmendeth Philemon of his faith to Chriſt, & of his charitie to the godly, and he prayeth him to deale gently with Oneſimus his ſeruant, and to enterteine him friendly.
		Hebrues.	Wherein the Apoſtle ſheweth the weakenes and the aboliſhment of Moſes Law, and the perfection of the doctrine of the Goſpel, and that Chriſt is true God and man, and a mediatour betweene God and man. Chapters 13.
		Iames.	Wherein Iames giueth exhortation vnto patient ſuffering, & that there is no exception of perſons before God: and doth alſo open the hurts that come by an euil tongue, he forbiddeth warres and diſſenſions, he rebuketh ẏ rich that be vncharitable, & doth ſtirre men to vertue. Chapters 5.
		Peter.	1 Wherein Peter giueth thanks vnto God, which by the death of his Sonne did mercifully ſaue all mankinde, and doeth inſtruct to good life diuers ſtates of men. Chapters 5. 2 In which the Apoſtle induceth the beleeuers to hold the true faith, he doth note & condemne the falſenes of heretiques, and doeth deſcribe the ſecond comming of Chriſt. Chapters 3.
		Iohn.	1 In which S. Iohn doeth teſtifie of the word of trueth & life, exhorting men to confeſſe their ſinnes, affirming that we haue Ieſus Chriſt an aduocate with the Father, diſſwading men from the loue of the world, and perſwading men to loue God and their neighbours. Chapters 5. 2 Wherein he commendeth the elect Lady and her ſonnes, and doeth exhort them to brotherly loue, and doeth admoniſh them to eſchewe heritikes. Chapter 1. 3 In this he prayſeth the godlines of his beloued Gaius, which he extended vnto ſtrangers, and he doeth exhort him to perſeuere ſtill in that godlineſſe and well doing. Chapter 1.
		Iude.	In the which the Apoſtle doeth admoniſh all men of their owne ſaluation, and he doeth bring in by the way the altercation that was betwixt Michael and the deuil, and doeth deteſt the life of the heretikes. Chapter 1.
Booke.	Propheticall.	Apocalips	Which treateth of Reuelations ſhewed vnto Iohn by an Angel in the Ile of Pathmos, of the tribulations which the Church of Chriſt did then ſuffer, and propheſieth alſo of ſuch tribulations which the Church ſhall ſuffer hereafter, and ſpecially in the time of Antichriſt, and of the puniſhments of them which be damned, and of the rewards of the Elect. Chapters 22.

An Almanacke.

The yeres of our Lord.	The Golden number.	The Epact.	Dominicall letter.	Septuageſima.	The firſt day of Lent.	Eaſter day.	Rogation weeke.	Aſcenſion day.	Whitſun-day.	Aduent Sunday.
1580	iiii	xiiii	C B	31. Janua.	17. Febru.	3. April.	ix. Maii.	xii. Maii.	xxii. Maii.	27. Noue.
1581	v	xxv	A	22	8	26. March.	i	iiii	xiiii	3 Decemb.
1582	vi	vi	G	11. Febru.	28	15. April.	xxi	xxiiii	iii	ii
1583	vii	xvii	F	27. Janu.	13	31. March.	vi	ix	19. Maii.	i
1584	viii	xxviii	E D	16. Febr.	3. March.	19. April.	xxv	xxviii	7. Junii.	29. Nouem.
1585	ix	ix	C	7	24. Febru.	11	xvii	xx	30. Maii.	xxviii
1586	x	xx	B	30. Janu.	16	3	ix	xii	xxii	xxvii
1587	xi	xx	A	12. Febr.	1. March.	16	xxii	xxv	4. Junii.	3. Decemb.
1588	xii	xii	G F	4	21. Febru.	7	xiii	xvi	26. Maii.	i
1589	xiii	xxiii	E	26. Janu.	12	30. March.	v	viii	xviii	30. Nouem.
1590	xiiii	iiii	D	15. Feb.	4. March.	19. April.	xxv	xxviii	7. Junii.	xxix
1591	xv	xv	C	31. Janu.	17. Februa.	4	x	xiii	23. Maii.	xxviii
1592	xvi	xxvi	B A	23	9	26. March.	i	iiii	xiiii	3. Decemb.
1593	xvii	vii	G	11. Febr.	28	15. April.	xxi	xxiiii	3. Junii.	ii
1594	xviii	xviii	F	27. Janu.	13	31. March.	vi	ix	19. Maii.	i
1595	xix	xxix	E	16. Febr.	5. March.	20. April.	xxvi	xxix	8. Junii.	30. Noue.
1596	i	xi	D C	8	25. Februa.	11	xvii	xx	30. Maii.	xxviii
1597	ii	xxii	B	23. Janu.	9	27. March.	ii	v	xv	xxvii
1598	iii	iii	A	12. Febr.	1. March.	16. April.	xxii	xxv	4. Junii.	3. Decemb.
1599	iiii	xiiii	G	4	21. Februa.	8	xiiii	xvii	27. Maii.	ii
1600	v	xxv	F E	20. Janu.	6	23. March.	28. April.	i	xi	30. Nouem.
1601	vi	vi	D	8. Febru.	25	12. April.	18. Maii.	xxi	xxxi	xxix
1602	vii	xvii	C	31. Janu.	17	4	x	xiii	xxiii	xxviii
1603	viii	xxviii	B	20. Febr.	9. March.	24	xxx	2. Junii.	12. Junii.	xxvii
1604	ix	ix	A G	5	22. Februa.	8	xiiii	17. Maii.	27. Maii.	2. Decemb.
1605	x	xx	F	27. Janu.	13	31. March.	vi	ix	xix	i
1606	xi	i	E	16. Febr.	5. March.	20. April.	xxvi	xxix	8. Junii.	30. Nouem.
1607	xii	xii	D	30. Jan.	18. Febru.	5	xi	xiiii	24. Maii.	xxix
1608	xiii	xxiii	C B	24	10	27. March.	ii	v	xv	xxvii
1609	xiiii	iiii	A	12. Febr.	1. March.	16. April.	xxii	xxv	4. Junii.	3. Decemb.
1610	xv	xv	G	4	21. Februa.	8	xiiii	xvii	27. Maii.	ii
1611	xvi	xxvi	F	20. Janu.	6	24. March.	29. April.	ii	xii	i

Of the Golden number.

The Golden number is ſo called, becauſe it was written in the Kalender with letters of golde, right at the day whereon the Moone changed: and it is the ſpace of 19. yeeres, in the which the Moone returneth to the ſelfe ſame day of the yeere of the Sunne: and therefore it is alſo called the Cycle of the Moone, in the which the Solſtices and Equinoctials doe returne to all one point in the Zodiaque.

To finde it euery yeere you muſt adde one yeere to the yeere of Chriſt (for Chriſt was borne one yeere of the 19. alreadie paſt) then deuide the whole by 19. and that which reſteth is the Golden number for that yeere: if there be no ſurpluſage, it is then 19.

The Epact.

Epactæ hemeræ in Greeke, doeth ſignifie in Engliſh, dayes ſet betweene, and therefore the 11. dayes, and 3. houres that are added to the yeere of the Moone, are called Epactæ, and are added to make the yeere of the Moone, which is but 354. dayes, iuſt with the yere of the Sunne, which hath 365. dayes and a quarter.

To finde out the Epact of eche yeere, doe thus. To the Epact of the yeere that laſt went before that yeere for which you woulde finde the Epact, adde 11. and the ſumme of theſe two make the Epact. If it ſurmount 30, then take 30. out, and that which reſteth aboue 30, is the Epact you deſire,

The vſe of the Epact.

To knowe howe olde the Moone is at any time for euer by the Epact, doe thus: Adde vnto the dayes of your moneth wherein yee would knowe this, the Epact, and as many dayes moe as are moneths from March to that moneth, including both moneths, out of the which ſubſtract 30. as often as you may, the age remaineth: if nothing remaine, the Moone changeth that day.

☞ For the more eaſe of the Reader, we haue placed here ouer an Almanacke, incluſiuely comprehending, not onely howe to finde the Epact for the ſpace of thirtie yeeres to come, but alſo the Golden number afore ſpecified, together with the Dominicall Letter, Leape yeere, and vii. other moueable feaſtes, or dayes in the yeere, during the ſame time, as may appeare.

☞ Note that the Golden number and Dominicall letter doe change euery yeere the firſt day of January, and the Epact the firſt day of March for euer: Note alſo that the ſupputation of the yeere of our Lord, in the Church of England, beginneth the xxv. day of March, the ſame day ſuppoſed to bee the firſt day vpon which the worlde was created, and the day when Chriſt was conceiued in the wombe of the virgin Marie.

Ianuarie hath xxxj. dayes.

The Moone xxx. dayes.

Sunne { riſeth / falleth } Houre { 7. min. 34. / 4. min. 26. }

					Pſalmes.	Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
						1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.	1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon
xix	1	A	Kalend.	Circumciſion.	i	Gen.17.	Rom.ii.	Deu.x.	Coloſ.ii.
viii	2	b	iiii No.		ii	Gen.i.	Math.i.	Gen.ii.	Rom.i.
	3	c	iii No.		iii	iii	ii	iiii	ii
xvi	4	d	prid.No.		iiii	v	iii	vi	iii
v	5	e	Nonas.		v	vii	iiii	viii	iiii
	6	f	viii Id.	Epiphanie.	vi	Eſai.lx.	Luk.iii.	Eſa.49.	Joh.ii.
xiii	7	g	vii Id.		vii	Gen.ix.	Mat.v.	Gen.xii.	Rom.v.
ii	8	A	vi Id.	Lucian.	viii	xiii	vi	xiiii	vi
	9	b	v Id.		ix	xv	vii	xvi	vii
x	10	c	iiii Id.		x	xvii	viii	xviii	viii
	11	d	iii Id.		xi	xix	ix	xx	ix
xviii	12	e	prid. Id.	Sol in Aquario.	xii	xxi	x	xxii	x
vii	13	f	Idus.	Hyllarii.	xiii	xxiii	xi	xxiiii	xi
	14	g	xix Kl.	Februarii.	xiiii	xxv	xii	xxvi	xii
xv	15	A	xviii Kl.		xv	xxvii	xiii	xxviii	xiii
iiii	16	b	xvii Kl.		xvi	xxix	xiiii	xxx	xiiii
	17	c	xvi Kl.		xvii	xxxi	xv	xxxii	xv
xii	18	d	xv Kl.	Priſca.	xviii	xxxiii	xvi	xxxiiii	xvi
i	19	e	xiiii Kl.		xix	xxxv	xvii	xxxvii	i.Cor.i.
	20	f	xiii Kl.	Fabian.	xx	xxxviii	xviii	xxxix	ii
ix	21	g	xii Kl.	Agnes.	xxi	xl	xix	xli	iii
	22	A	xi Kl.	Vincent.	xxii	xlii	xx	xliii	iiii
xvii	23	b	x Kl.		xxiii	xliiii	xxi	xlv	v
vi	24	c	ix Kl.		xxiiii	xlvi	xxii	xlvii	vi
	25	d	viii Kl.	Conuer.Paul.	xxv	Wiſd.v.	Act.22.	Wiſd.vi	Act.26.
xiiii	26	e	vii Kl.		xxvi	Gen.48	Mat.23.	Gen.49	i.Cor.7.
iii	27	f	vi Kl.		xxvii	l	xxiiii	Exod.i.	viii
	28	g	v Kl.		xxviii	Exod.ii.	xxv	iii	ix
xi	29	A	iiii Kl.		xxix	iiii	xxvi	v	x
xix	30	b	iii Kl.		xxx	vii	xxvii	viii	xi
viii	31	c	prid. Kl.		i	ix	xxviii	x	xii

Februarie hath xxviij. dayes.

The Moone xxx. dayes.

Sunne riſeth / falleth, Houre 7. min. 12. / 4. min. 48.

					Pſalmes.	Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
						1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.	1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.
	1	d	Kalend.	**Faſt.**	ii	Exo. xi.	Mar. i.	Exo. xii.	1. Cor. 13.
xvi	2	e	iiii No.	Purifica. of Mary.	iii	Wiſd. ix.	ii	Wiſd. 12.	xiiii
v	3	f	iii No.	**Blaſii.**	iiii	Exo. xiii.	iii	Exo. 14.	xv
	4	g	prid. No.		v	xv	iiii	xvi	xvi
xiii	5	A	Nonas.	**Agathe.**	vi	xvii	v	xviii	ii. Cor. i.
ii	6	b	viii Id.		vii	xix	vi	xx	ii
	7	c	vii Id.		viii	xxi	vii	xxii	iii
x	8	d	vi Id.		ix	xxiii	viii	xxiiii	iiii
	9	e	v Id.		x	xxxii	ix	xxxiii	v
xviii	10	f	iiii Id.		xi	xxxiiii	x	Leu. 18.	vi
vii	11	g	iii Id.	Sol in Piſcibus.	xii	Leu. xix	xi	xx	vii
	12	A	prid. Id.		xiii	xxvi	xii	Num. 11	viii
xv	13	b	Idus.		xiiii	Num. 12	xiii	xiii	ix
iiii	14	c	xvi Kl.	**Valentine.**	xv	xiiii	xiiii	xvi	x
	15	d	xv Kl.	**March.**	xvi	xvii	xv	xx	xi
xii	16	e	xiiii Kl.		xvii	xxi	xvi	xxii	xii
i	17	f	xiii Kl.		xviii	xxiii	Lu. di. i.	xxiiii	xiii
	18	g	xii Kl.		xix	xxv	di. i.	xxvii	Gala. i.
ix	19	A	xi Kl.		xx	xxx	ii	xxxi	ii
	20	b	x Kl.		xxi	xxxii	iii	xxxv	iii
xvii	21	c	ix Kl.		xxii	xxxvi	iiii	Deut. i.	iiii
vi	22	d	viii Kl.		xxiii	Deut. ii.	v	iii	v
	23	e	vii Kl.	**Faſt.**	xxiiii	iiii	vi	v	vi
xiiii	24	f	vi Kl.	S. Matthias.	xxv	Wiſ. xix.	vii	Eccle. i.	Ephe. i.
iii	25	g	v Kl.		xxvi	Deu. vi.	viii	Deu. 7.	ii
	26	A	iiii Kl.		xxvii	viii	ix	ix	iii
xi	27	b	iii Kl.		xxviii	x	x	xi	iiii
	28	c	prid. Kl.		xxix	xiii	xi	xv	v

March hath xxxj. dayes.

The Moone xxx. dayes.

Sunne riseth Houre 4.min.36. / Sunne falleth Houre 7.min.42.					Psalmes.	Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
						1. Leſſon	2. Leſſon.	1. Leſſon	2. Leſſon.
xix	1	d	Kalend.	**Dauid.**	xxx	Deu. 16.	Luk. xii	Deu. 17.	Ephe. vi
viii	2	e	vi No.	**Cedde.**	i	xviii	xiii	xix	Phil. i.
	3	f	v No.		ii	xx	xiiii	xxi	ii
xvi	4	g	iiii No.		iii	xxii	xv	xxiiii	iii
v	5	A	iii No.		iiii	xxv	xvi	xxvi	iiii
	6	b	prid. No.		v	xxvii	xvii	xxviii	Coloſ. i.
xiii	7	c	Nonas.	**Perpetue**	vi	xxix	xviii	xxx	ii
ii	8	d	viii Id.		vii	xxxi	xix	xxxii	iii
	9	e	vii Id.		viii	xxxiii	xx	xxxiiii	iiii
x	10	f	vi Id.		ix	Joſu. i.	xxi	Joſu. ii.	i. Theſ. i
	11	g	v Id.		x	iii	xxii	iiii	ii
xviii	12	A	iiii Id.	**Gregorie.**	xi	v	xxiii	vi	iii
vii	13	b	iii Id.	Sol in Ariete.	xii	vii	xxiiii	viii	iiii
	14	c	prid. Id.		xiii	ix	John i.	x	v
xv	15	d	Idus.		xiiii	xxiii	ii	xxiiii	2. theſ. i.
iiii	16	e	xvii Kl.	**Aprilis.**	xv	Judg. i.	iii	Judg. ii	ii
	17	f	xvi Kl.		xvi	iii	iiii	iiii	iii
xii	18	g	xv Kl.	**Edward.**	xvii	v	v	vi	i. Tim. i.
i	19	A	xiiii Kl.		xviii	vii	vi	viii	ii. iii.
	20	b	xiii Kl.		xix	ix	vii	x	iiii
ix	21	c	xii Kl.	**Benedict.**	xx	xi	viii	xii	v
	22	d	xi Kl.		xxi	xiii	ix	xiiii	vi
xvii	23	e	x Kl.		xxii	xv	x	xvi	2. Tim. i
vi	24	f	ix Kl.	**Faſt.**	xxiii	xvii	xi	xviii	ii.
	25	g	viii Kl.	Annun. of Marie.	xxiiii	Eccle. ii.	xii	Eccle. iii	iii
xiiii	26		vii Kl.		xxv	Jud. 19.	xiii	Jud. xx.	iiii
iii	27	b	vi Kl.		xxvi	xxi	xiiii	Ruth. i.	Titus i.
	28	c	v Kl.		xxvii	Ruth. ii.	xv	iii	ii. iii.
xi	29	d	iiii Kl.		xxviii	iiii	xvi	i. king. i.	Phile.
	30	e	iii Kl.		xxix	i. king. ii.	xvii	iii	Heb. i.
xix	31	f	prid. Kl.		xxx	iiii	xviii	v	ii

April hath xxx. dayes.

The Moone xxix. dayes.

Sunne riseth / falleth Houre 5. min. 15. / 6. min. 45.

					Pſalmes.	Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
						1. Leſſõ.	2. Leſſon.	1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.
xviii	1	g	Kalend.		i	i.kin. vi.	Joh.xix	i.king. 7	Hebr.3.
xvi	2	A	iiii No.		ii	viii	xx	ix	iiii
v	3	b	iii No.	Richard.	iii	x	xxi	xi	v
	4	c	prid. No.	Ambroſe.	iiii	xii	Acts.i.	xiii	vi
xiii	5	d	Nonas.		v	xiiii	ii	xv	vii
ii	6	e	viii Id.		vi	xvi	iii	xvii	viii
	7	f	vii Id.		vii	xviii	iiii	xix	ix
	8	g	vi Id.		viii	xx	v	xxi	x
x	9	A	v Id.		ix	xxii	vi	xxiii	xi
xvii	10	b	iiii Id.		x	xxiiii	vii	xxv	xii
vii	11	c	iii Id.	Sol in Tauro.	xi	xxvi	viii	xxvii	xiii
	12	d	prid. Id.		xii	xxviii	ix	xxix	Iam.i.
xv	13	e	Idus.		xiii	xxx	x	xxxi	ii
iiii	14	f	xviii Kl.	Maii.	xiiii	ii.Kin.i.	xi	2.kin.2.	iii
	15	g	xvii. Kl.		xv	iii	xii	iiii	iiii
xii	16	A	xvi Kl.		xvi	v	xiii	vi	v
i	17	b	xv Kl.		xvii	vii	xiiii	viii	i.Pet.i.
	18	c	xiiii Kl.		xviii	ix	xv	x	ii
ix	19	d	xiii Kl.	Alphege.	xix	xi	xvi	xii	iii
	20	e	xii Kl.		xx	xiii	xvii	xiiii	iiii
xvii	21	f	xi Kl.		xxi	xv	xviii	xvi	v
vi	22	g	x Kl.		xxii	xvii	xix	xviii	ii.Pet.i.
	23	A	ix Kl.	S.George.	xxiii	xix	xx	xx	ii
xiiii	24	b	viii Kl.		xxiiii	xxi	xxi	xxii	iii
iii	25	c	vii Kl.	Marke euang.	xxv	Eccl. iiii.	xxii	Eccl. v.	i.Joh.i.
	26	d	vi Kl.		xxvi	2.kin.23.	xxiii	2.kin.24	ii
xi	27	e	v Kl.		xxvii	3.king. i.	xxiiii	3.king.2.	iii
	28	f	iiii Kl.		xxviii	iii	xxv	iiii	iiii
xix	29	g	iii Kl.		xxix	v	xxvi	vi	v
viii	30	A	prid. Kl.		xxx	vii	xxvii	viii	2 3. Joh.

May hath xxxj. dayes.

The Moone xxx. dayes.

Sunne { riſeth / falleth } Houre { 4. min. 36. / 7. min. 24. }

					Pſalmes	*Morning prayer.*		*Euening prayer.*	
						1. Leſſō.	2. Leſſon.	1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.
	1	b	**Kalend.**	Philip and Iacob.	i	**Eccl. vii.**	**Acts. 8.**	**Eccl. ix.**	**Jude. i**
xvi	2	c	vi No.		ii	3. kin. 9.	xxviii	3. kin. 10.	**Rom. i.**
v	3	d	v No.	**Inu. of ẏ croſſe.**	iii	xi	**Mat. i.**	xii	ii
	4	e	iiii No.		iiii	xiii	ii	xiiii	iii
xiii	5	f	iii No.		v	xv	iii	xvi	iiii
ii	6	g	pꝛid. No.	**John Euang.**	vi	xvii	iiii	xviii	v
	7	A	Nonas.		vii	xix	v	xx	vi
	8	b	viii Id.		viii	xxi	vi	xxii	vii
xvii	9	c	vii Id.		ix	4. kin. 1.	vii	4. kin. 2.	viii
vii	10	d	vi Id.		x	iii	viii	iiii	ix
	11	e	v Id.		xi	v	ix	vi	x
	12	f	iiii Id.	Sol in Gemini.	xii	vii	x	viii	xi
xv	13	g	iii Id.		xiii	ix	xi	x	xii
iiii	14	A	pꝛid. Id.		xiiii	xi	xii	xii	xiii
	15	b	Idus.		xv	xiii	xiii	xiiii	xiiii
xii	16	c	xvii Kl.	**Junii.**	xvi	xv	xiiii	xvi	xv
i	17	d	xvi Kl.		xvii	xvii	xv	xviii	xvi
	18	e	xv Kl.		xviii	xix	xvi	xx	i. Coꝛ. i.
ix	19	f	xiiii Kl.	**Dunſtane.**	xix	xxi	xvii	xxii	ii
	20	g	xiii Kl.		xx	xxiii	xviii	xxiiii	iii
xvii	21	A	xii Kl.		xxi	xxv	xix	i. Eſdꝛ. i.	iiii
vi	22	b	xi Kl.		xxii	i. Eſdꝛ. 3.	xx	iiii	v
	23	c	x Kl.		xxiii	v	xxi	vi	vi
xiiii	24	d	ix Kl.		xxiiii	vii	xxii	ix	vii
iii	25	e	viii Kl.		xxv	ii. Eſd. i.	xxiii	2. Eſd. ii.	viii
	26	f	vii Kl.	**Auguſtine.**	xxviii	iiii	xxiiii	v	ix
xi	27	a	vi Kl.		xxvii	vi	xxv	viii	x
	28	A	v Kl.		xxvi	ix	xxvi	x	xi
xix	29	b	iiii Kl.		xxix	xiii	xxvii	Eſth. i.	xii
viii	30	c	iii Kl.		xxx	Eſth. ii.	xxviii	iii	xiii
xvi	31	d	pꝛid. Kl.		xxxi	iiii	**Mar. i.**	v	xiiii

Iune hath xxx. dayes.

The Moone xxix. dayes.

Sunne riseth Houre 4. min. 34.
Sunne falleth Houre 7. min. 26.

					Pſalmes	*Morning prayer.* 1. Leſſō.	*Morning prayer.* 2. Leſſon.	*Euening prayer.* 1. Leſſon.	*Euening prayer.* 2. Leſſon.
v	1	e	Kalend.		i	Eſth. 6.	Mar. ii.	Eſter 7.	i Cor. xv.
	2	f	iiii No.		ii	viii	iii	ix	xvi
xiii	3	g	iii No.	Nichomede.	iii	Iob. i.	iiii	Iob ii.	ii. Cor. i.
ii	4	A	prid. No.		iiii	iii	v	iiii	ii
	5	b	Nonas.	Boniface.	v	v	vi	vi	iii
x	6	c	viii Id.		vi	vii	vii	viii	iiii
xviii	7	d	vii Id.		vii	ix	viii	x	v
vii	8	e	vi Id.		viii	xi	ix	xii	vi
	9	f	v Id.		ix	xiii	x.	xiiii	vii
	10	g	iiii Id.		x	xv	xi	xvi	viii
xv	11	A	iii Id.	Barnabe.	xi	Eccle. x.	Acts. 14	Eccl. xii.	Acts. xv
iiii	12	b	prid. Id.	Sol in Cancro	xii	Iob 17. 18	Mar. 12.	Iob xix.	ii. Cor. ix
	13	c	Idus.	Solſti æſtiuum.	xiii	xx	xiii	xxi	x
xii	14	d	xviii Kl.	Iulii	xiiii	xxii	xiiii	xxiii	xi
i	15	e	xvii. Kl.		xv	xxiiii. 25.	xv	26. 27.	xii
	16	f	xvi Kl.		xvi	xxviii	xvi	xxix	xiii
ix	17	g	xv Kl.		xvii	xxx	Luke i.	xxxi	Gal. i.
	18	A	xiiii Kl.		xviii	xxxii	ii	xxxiii	ii
xvii	19	b	xiii Kl.		xix	xxxiiii	iii	xxxv	iii
vi	20	c	xii Kl.	Edward.	xx	xxxvi	iiii	xxxvii	iiii
	21	d	xi Kl.		xxi	xxxviii	v	xxxix	v
xiiii	22	e	x Kl.		xxii	xl	vi	xli	vi
ii	23	f	ix Kl.	Faſt.	xxiii	xlii	vii	Prou. i.	Epheſ. i.
	24	g	viii Kl.	Iohn Baptiſt.	xxiiii	Mal. 3.	Matt. 3.	Mat. iiii	Mat. 14
xi	25	A	vii Kl.		xxv	Prou. ii.	Luke 8.	Pro. iii.	Eph. ii.
	26	b	vi Kl.		xxvi	iiii	ix	v	iii
xix	27	c	v Kl.		xxvii	vi	x	vii	iiii
	28	d	iiii Kl.	Faſt.	xxviii	viii	xi	ix	v
viii	29	e	iii Kl.	S. Peter Apoſt.	xxix	Eccl. xv.	Acts. iii.	Eccl. 19.	Act. iiii.
xvi	30	f	prid. Kl.		xxx	Pro. x.	Luk. xii.	Prou. xi.	Eph. vi.

Iuly hath xxxj. dayes.

The Moone xxx.dayes.

Sunne riſeth / falleth Houre 4. min. 18. / 7. min. 4 2.

					Pſalmes.	Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
						1. Leſsō.	2. Leſſon.	1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.
v	1	g	Kalend.	Viſita. of Mar.	i	Pro. xii.	Luk. 13.	Pro. xiii.	Phil. i.
	2	A	vi No.		ii	xiiii	xiiii	xv	ii
xiii	3	b	v No.	Martine.	iii	xvi	xv	xvii	iii
ii	4	c	iiii No.		iiii	xviii	xvi	xix	iiii
	5	d	iii No.		v	xx	xvii	xxi	Coloſ. i.
x	6	e	prid. No.	Dogge dayes.	vi	xxii	xviii	xxiii	ii
xviii	7	f	Nonas.		vii	xxiiii	xix	xxv	iii
vii	8	g	viii Id.		viii	xxvi	xx	xxvii	iiii
	9	A	vii Id.		ix	xxviii	xxi	xxix	i. Theſ. i.
	10	b	vi Id.		x	xxxi	xxii	Eccle. i.	ii
xv	11	c	v Id.		xi	Eccl. ii.	xxiii	iii	iii
iiii	12	d	iiii Id.	Sol in Leone.	xii	iiii	xxiiii	v	iiii
	13	e	iii Id.		xiii	vi	Joh. i.	vii	v
xii	14	f	prid. Id.		xiiii	viii	ii	ix	2. Theſ. i
i	15	g	Idus.	Swithune.	xv	x	iii	xi	ii
ix	16	A	xvii Kl.	Auguſti.	xvi	xii	iiii	Jere. i.	iii
	17	b	xvi Kl.		xvii	Jere. ii.	v	iii	i. Tim. i
	18	c	xv Kl.		xviii	iiii	vi	v	ii. iii.
xvii	19	d	xiiii Kl.		xix	vi	vii	vii	iiii
vi	20	e	xiii Kl.	Margaret.	xx	viii	viii	ix	v
	21	f	xii Kl.		xxi	x	ix	xi	vi
xiiii	22	g	xi Kl.	Magdalene.	xxii	xii	x	xiii	2. Tim. i
iii	23	A	x Kl.		xxiii	xiiii	xi	xv	ii
	24	b	ix Kl.	Faſt.	xxiiii	xvi	xii	xvii	iii
xi	25	c	viii Kl.	Iames Apoſtle	xxv	Eccl. xxi.	xiii	Eccl. 23.	iiii
xix	26	d	vii Kl.	Anne.	xxvi	Jer. 18.	xiiii	Jere. 19.	Tit. i.
viii	27	e	vi Kl.		xxvii	xx	xv	xxi	ii. iii.
	28	f	v Kl.		xxviii	xxii	xvi	xxiii	Phile. i.
xvi	29	g	iiii Kl.		xxix	xxiiii	xvii	xxv	Hebr. i.
	30	A	iii Kl.		xxx	xxvi	xviii	xxvii	ii
v	31	b	prid. Kl.		xxx	xxviii	xix	xxix	iii

Auguſt hath xxxj. dayes.

The Moone xxix. dayes.

Sunne riſeth Houre 5.min.34.
Sunne falleth Houre 7.min.24.

					Pſalmes.	Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
						1.Leſſon.	2.Leſſon.	1.Leſſon.	2.Leſſon
xiii	1	c	Kalend.	Lammas	i	Ier.xxx	Ioh.xx.	Iere.31.	Heb.4.
ii	2	d	iiii No.		ii	xxxii	xxi	xxxiii	v
	3	e	iii No.		iii	xxxiiii	Actes i.	xxxv	vi
x	4	f	prid. No.		iiii	xxxvi	ii	xxxvii	vii
xviii	5	g	Nonas.		v	xxxviii	iii	xxxix	viii
vii	6	A	viii Id.	Tranſfigurat.	vi	xl	iiii	xli	ix
	7	b	vii Id.	Name of Ieſus.	vii	xlii	v	xliii	x
	8	c	vi Id.		viii	xliiii	vi	xlv,xlvi	xi
xv	9	d	v Id.		ix	xlvii	vii	xlviii	xii
iiii	10	e	iiii Id.	Laurence.	x	xlix	viii	l	xiii
	11	f	iii Id.		xi	li	ix	lii	Iam.i.
xii	12	g	prid. Id.	Sol in Virgine	xii	Lam.i.	x	Lam.ii.	ii
i	13	A	Idus.		xiii	iii	xi	iiii	iii
	14	b	xix Kl.	Septembris.	xiiii	v	xii	Ezek.ii.	iiii
ix	15	c	xviii Kl.		xv	Ezek.iii	xiii	vi	v
	16	d	xvii Kl.		xvi	vii	xiiii	xiii	i.Pet.i.
xvii	17	e	xvi Kl.		xvii	xiiii	xv	xviii	ii
vi	18	f	xv Kl.		xvi	xxxiii	xvi	xxxiiii	iii
	19	g	xiiii Kl.		xix	Dan.i.	xvii	Dan.2.	iiii
xiiii	20	A	xiii. Kl.		xx	iii	xviii	iiii	v
iii	21	b	xii Kl.		xxi	v	xix	vi	ii.Pet.i.
	22	c	xi Kl.		xxii	vii	xx	viii	ii
xi	23	d	x Kl.	Faſt.	xxiii	ix	xxi	x	iii
xix	24	e	ix Kl.	Barthol. Apoſt.	xxiiii	Eccl.25.	xxii	Eccl.29.	i.Ioh.i.
viii	25	f	viii Kl.		xxv	Dan.xi.	xxiii	Dan.xii.	ii
	26	g	vii Kl.		xxvi	xiii	xxiiii	xiiii	iii
xvi	27	A	vi Kl.		xxvii	Oſe.i.	xxv	Oſe.ii.iii	iiii
v	28	b	v Kl.	Auguſtine.	xxviii	iiii	xxvi	v.vi	v
	29	c	iiii Kl.	Behead. of Io.	xxix	vii	xxvii	viii	2.3.Ioh.
	30	d	iii Kl.		xxx	ix	xxviii	x	Iude i.
xiii	31	e	prid. Kl.		xxx	xi	Matt.i.	xii	Rom.i.

September hath xxx. dayes.

The Moone xxix. dayes.

Sunne { riſeth / falleth } Hour { 5. min. 36. / 6. min. 24. }

					Pſalmes.	Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
						1.Leſſon.	2.Leſſon.	1.Leſſon	2.Leſſon.
ii	1	f	Kalend.	Gyles.	i	Oſe.xiii.	Mat.ii.	Oſe.14.	Rom.ii.
	2	g	iiii No.		ii	Joel i.	iii	Joel.ii.	iii
x	3	A	iii No.		iii	iii	iiii	Amos.i.	iiii
xviii	4	b	prid. No.		iiii	Amos ii	v	iii	v
vii	5	c	Nonas.	Dog dayes end.	v	iiii	vi	v	vi
	6	d	viii Id.		vi	vi	vii	vii	vii
	7	e	vii Id.	Nati. of Eliza.	vii	viii	viii	ix	viii
xv	8	f	vi Id.	Nati. of Mary.	viii	Abdi.i.	ix	Jona.i.	ix
iiii	9	g	v Id.		ix	Jon. 2.3	x	iiii	x
	10	A	iiii Id.		x	Miche.i	xi	Mich.ii	xi
xii	11	b	iii Id.		xi	iii	xii	iiii	xii
i	12	c	prid. Id.	Sol in Libra.	xii	v	xiii	vi	xiii
ix	13	d	Idus.		xiii	vii	xiiii	Nau.i.	xiiii
	14	e	xviii Kl.	Holy croſſe.	xiiii	Nau.2.	xv	iii	xv
	15	f	xvii Kl.	Æquinoctium.	xv	Abac.i.	xvi	Abac.ii.	xvi
xvii	16	g	xvi Kl.	Autumnale.	xvi	iii	xvii	Soph.i.	i.Cor.i.
vi	17	A	xv Kl.	Lambert.	xvi	Soph.2	xviii	iii	ii
	18	b	xiiii Kl.		xvii	Agge.i.	xix	Agge.ii.	iii
xiiii	19	c	xiii Kl.		xix	Zach.i.	xx	Zac.2.3	iiii
iii	20	d	xii Kl.	Faſt.	xx	iiii.v.	xxi	vi	v
	21	e	xi Kl.	S. Matthew.	xxi	Eccle.35	xxii	Eccle.38	vi
xi	22	f	x Kl.		xxii	Zach.7	xxiii	Zac.8.	vii
xix	23	g	ix Kl.		xxiii	ix	xxiiii	x	viii
viii	24	A	viii Kl.		xxiiii	xi	xxv	xii	ix
	25	b	vii Kl.		xxv	xiii	xxvi	xiiii	x
	26	c	vi Kl.	Cyprian.	xxvi	Mala. i.	xxvii	Mala.ii	xi
xvi	27	d	v Kl.		xxvii	iii	xxviii	iiii	xii
v	28	e	iiii Kl.		xxviii	Tob.i.	Mark.i.	Tob.ii.	xiii
xiii	29	f	iii Kl.	S. Michael.	xxix	Eccl.39.	ii	Ecc 44	xiiii
ii	30	g	prid. Kl.	Hierome.	xxx	Tob.iii.	iii	Tob.iiii	xv

October hath xxxj. dayes.

The Moone xxx. dayes.

Sunne { riſeth / falleth } Houre { 6. min. 35. / 5. min. 25. }

					Pſalmes.	Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
						1.Leſſon.	2.Leſſon.	1.Leſſon.	2.Leſſon.
	1	A	Kalend.	**Remige.**	i	Tob. v.	Mar.4.	Tob. vi.	1.Cor.16.
x	2	b	vi No.		ii	vii	v	viii	2.Cor.1.
	3	c	v No.		iii	ix	vi	x	ii
xviii	4	d	iiii No.		iiii	xi	vii	xii	iii
vii	5	e	iii No.		v	xiii	viii	xiiii	iiii
	6	f	prid. No.	**Faith.**	vi	Iudit.i.	ix	Iudit.2	v
xv	7	g	Nonas.		vii	iii	x	iiii	vi
iiii	8	A	viii Id.		viii	v	xi	vi	vii
	9	b	vii Id.	**Dennis.**	ix	vii	xii	viii	viii
xii	10	c	vi Id.		x	ix	xiii	x	ix
i	11	d	v Id.		xi	xi	xiiii	xii	x
	12	e	iiii Id.	Sol in Scorpio.	xii	xiii	xv	xiiii	xi
ix	13	f	iii Id.	**Edward.**	xiii	xv	xvi	xvi	xii
	14	g	prid. Id.		xiiii	Wiſd.i.	Lu.di.i.	Wiſd. ii.	xiii
xvii	15	A	Idus.		xv	iii	di.i.	iiii	Galat.i.
	16	b	xvii Kl.	**Nouembris.**	xvi	v	ii	vi	ii
vi	17	c	xvi Kl.	**Etheldrede.**	xvii	vii	iii	viii	iii
xiiii	18	d	xv Kl.	Luke Euang.	xviii	Ecclu.li.	iiii	Iob i.	iiii
iii	19	e	xiiii Kl.		xix	Wiſd.ix.	v	Wiſd.x.	v
	20	f	xiii. Kl.		xx	xi	vi	xii	vi
xi	21	g	xii Kl.		xxi	xiii	vii	xiiii	Epheſ.i.
xix	22	A	xi Kl.		xxii	xv	viii	xvi	ii
	23	b	x Kl.		xxiii	xvii	ix	xviii	iii
viii	24	c	ix Kl.		xxiiii	xix	x	Eccle.i.	iiii
	25	d	viii Kl.	**Criſpine.**	xxv	Eccle.ii.	xi	iii	v
xvi	26	e	vii Kl.		xxvi	iiii	xii	v	vi
v	27	f	vi Kl.	**Faſt.**	xxvii	vi	xiii	vii	Philip.i
	28	g	v Kl.	Simon and Iude.	xxviii	Iob.24.25.	xiiii	Iob xlii.	ii
xiii	29	A	iiii Kl.		xxix	Eccle. 8.	xv	Eccle.ix.	iii
ii	30	b	iii Kl.		xxx	x	xvi	xi	iiii
	31	c	prid. Kl.	**Faſt.**	xxx	xii	xvii	xiii	Coloſ.i.

Nouember hath xxx. dayes.

The Moone xxix. dayes.

Sunne riſeth / falleth Houre 7.min.34. / 4.min.24.					Pſalmes.	Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
						1.Leſſon.	2.Leſſon.	1.Leſſon.	2.Leſſon.
x	1	d	Kalend.	Al Saints.	i	Wiſd.iii.	Heb.11.12	Wiſd.v.	Reue.19
	2	e	iiii No.		ii	Eccle.14	Luk. 18.	Eccle.15.	Coloſ.ii.
xviii	3	f	iii No.		iii	xvi	xix	xvii	iii
vii	4	g	prid.No.		iiii	xviii	xx	xix	iiii
	5	A	Nonas.		v	xx	xxi	xxi	i.Theſ.i
xv	6	b	viii Id.	Leonard.	vi	xxii	xxii	xxiii	ii
iiii	7	c	vii Id.		vii	xxiiii	xxiii	xxv	iii
	8	d	vi Id.		viii	xxvii	xxiiii	xxviii	iiii
xii	9	e	v Id.		ix	xxix	John i.	xxx	v
i	10	f	iiii Id.		x	xxxi	ii	xxxii	2.theſ.i.
ix	11	g	iii Id.	S. Martine.	xi	xxxiii	iii	xxxiiii	ii
	12	A	prid. Id.	Sol in Sagit.	xii	xxxv	iiii	xxxvi	iii
	13	b	Idus.	Brice.	xiii	xxxvii	v	xxxviii	i.Tim.i.
xvii	14	c	xviii Kl.	Decembris.	xiiii	xxxix	vi	xl	ii.iii.
vi	15	d	xvii Kl.	Machute.	xv	xli	vii	xlii	iiii
	16	e	xvi Kl.		xvi	xliii	viii	xliiii	v
xiiii	17	f	xv Kl.	Initi.reg.Eliz.	xvii	xlv	ix	xlvi	vi
iii	18	g	xiiii Kl.		xviii	xlvii	x	xlviii	2.Tim.i
	19	A	xiii Kl.		xix	xlix	xi	l	ii
[illegible]	20	b	xii Kl.	Edmund king.	xx	li	xii	Baruc i.	iii
[illegible]	21	c	xi Kl.		xxi	Baru.ii.	xiii	iii	iiii
[illegible]	22	d	x Kl.	Cicile.	xxii	iiii	xiiii	v	Titus i.
	23	e	ix Kl.	Clement.	xxiii	vi	xv	Eſai. i.	ii.iii.
	24	f	viii Kl.		xxiiii	Eſai.ii.	xvi	iii	Phile.
	25	g	vii Kl.	Katherine.	xxv	iiii	xvii	v	Heb.i.
[illegible]	26	A	vi Kl.		xxvi	vi	xviii	vii	ii
	27	b	v Kl.		xxvii	viii	xix	ix	iii
[illegible]	28	c	iiii Kl.		xxviii	x	xx	xi	iiii
[illegible]	29	d	iii Kl.	Faſt.	xxix	xii	xxi	xiii	v
[illegible]	30	e	prid. Kl.	Andrew Apoſt	xxx	Pro.xx.	Acts i.	Pro.xxi.	vi

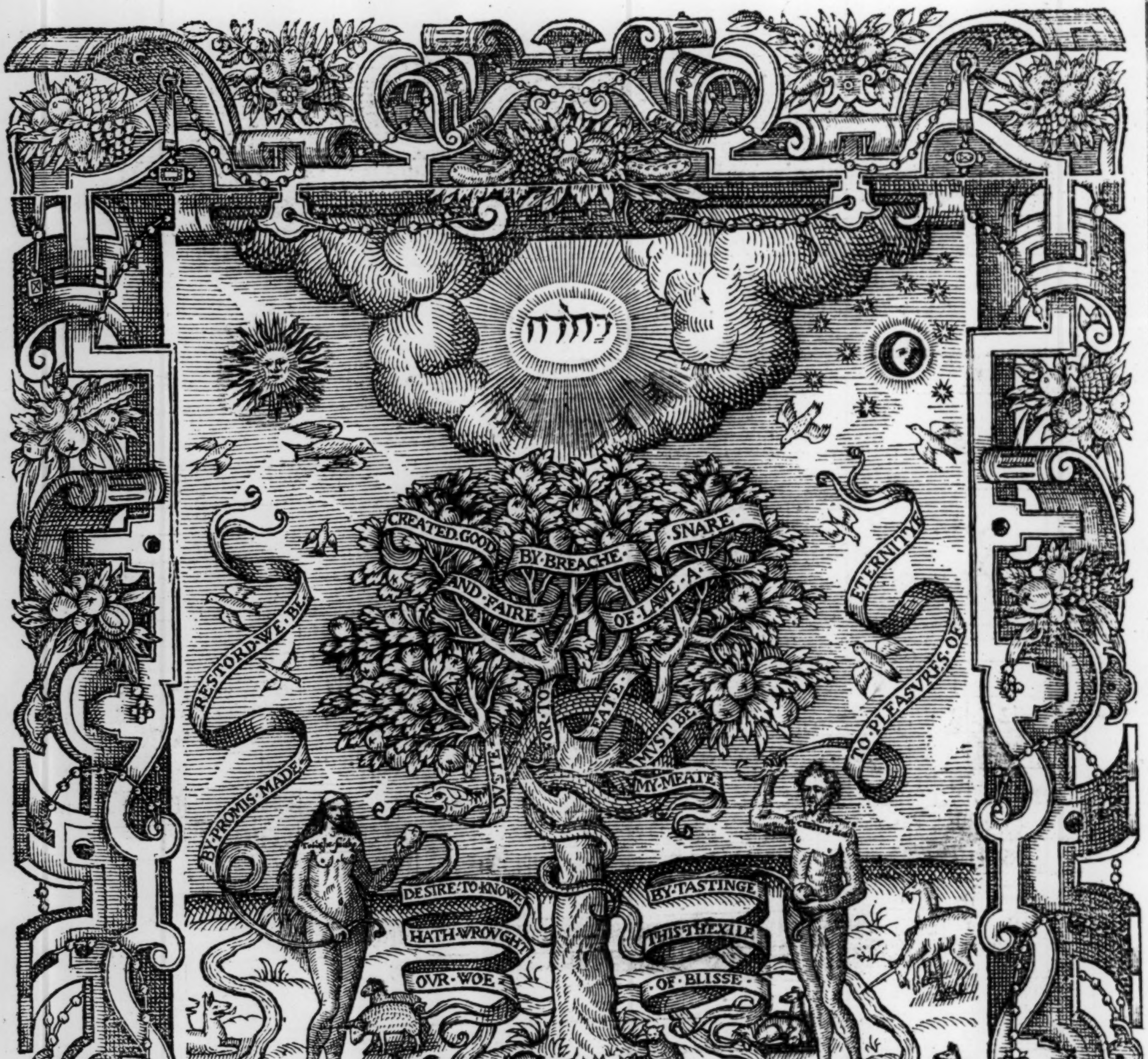
Note, that the beginning of the xxvi. Chapter of Eccleſiaſticus, (vnto) But when one is, &c. muſt be read with the xxv. Chapter.

December hath xxxj. dayes.

The Moone xxx. dayes.

Sunne riſeth / falleth Houre 8. min. 12. / 3. min. 48.

					Pſalmes	Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
						1. Leſſo.	2. Leſſon.	1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.
	1	f	Kalend.		i	Eſa.xiiii	Acts.ii.	Eſai.xv.	Hebr. 7.
xviii	2	g	iiii No.		ii	xvi	iii	xvii	viii
vii	3	A	iii No.		iii	xviii	iiii	xix	ix
	4	b	prid. No.		iiii	xx.xxi.	v	xxii	x
xv	5	c	Nonas.		v	xxiii	vi	xxiiii	xi
iiii	6	d	viii Id.	Nicholas biſh.	vi	xxv	v.vii.	xxvi	xii
	7	e	vii Id.		vii	xxvii	vi.vii.	xxviii	xiii
xii	8	f	vi Id.	Conc. of Mary.	viii	xxix	viii	xxx	Iam. i.
i	9	g	v Id.		ix	xxxi	ix	xxxii	ii
	10	A	iiii Id.		x	xxxiii	x	xxxiiii	iii
ix	11	b	iii Id.		xi	xxxv	xi	xxxvi	iiii
	12	c	prid. Id.	Sol in Capricor.	xii	xxxvii	xii	xxxviii	v
xvii	13	d	Idus.	Lucie virgine.	xiii	xxxix	xiii	xl	i.Pet.i.
	14	e	xix Kl.	Ianuarii	xiiii	xli	xiiii	xlii	ii
vi	15	f	xviii Kl.		xv	xliii	xv	lxiiii	iii
xiiii	16	g	xvii. Kl.	O ſapientia.	xvi	xlv	xvi	xlvi	iiii
iii	17	A	xvi Kl.		xvii	xlvii	xvii	xlviii	v
	18	b	xv Kl.		xviii	xlix	xviii	l	ii.Pet.i.
xi	19	c	xiiii Kl.		xix	li	xix	lii	ii
xix	20	d	xiii Kl.	Faſt.	xx	liii	xx	liiii	iii
	21	e	xii Kl.	Thomas Apoſt.	xxi	Pro.23.	xxi	Pro.24.	i.Ioh.i.
viii	22	f	xi Kl.		xxii	Eſai. lv.	xxii	Eſai. 56.	ii
	23	g	x Kl.		xxiii	lvii	xxiii	lviii	iii
xvi	24	A	ix Kl.	Faſt.	xxiiii	lix	xxiiii	lx	iiii
v	25	b	viii Kl.	Chriſtmas	xxv	Eſai.ix.	Luk.ii.	Eſa.viii.	Tit.iii.
	26	c	vii Kl.	S.Steuen.	xxvi	Pro. 28.	Act.6.7.	Eccle.4.	Acts.7.
xiii	27	d	vi Kl.	S.Iohn	xxvii	Eccl.v.	Reuel.i.	Eccle.6.	Reu.22
ii	28	e	v Kl.	Innocents.	xxviii	Iere.31.	Acts.25.	Wiſd.i.	1.Ioh.5
	29	f	iiii Kl.		xxix	Eſai.lxi.	xxvi	Eſai. lxii	2.Ioh.
x	30	g	iii Kl.		xxx	lxiii	xxvii	lxiiii	3.Ioh.
	31	A	prid. Kl.	Siluester biſh.	xxx	lxv	xxviii	lxvi	Iude.


יהוה
CREATED·GOOD AND·FAIRE·
BY·BREACHE· OF·LAWE·A· ·SNARE·
RESTORD·WE·BE BY·PROMIS·MADE·
ETERNITYE TO·PLEASVRES·OF
DVSTE OR·TO EATE MVST·BE MY·MEATE
DESIRE·TO·KNOWE HATH·WROVGHT OVR·WOE
BY·TASTINGE THIS·THEXILE OF·BLISSE

The firſt booke of Moſes,

called in Hebrewe[a] Bereſchith, *and in Greeke*[b] Geneſis.

a That is, in the beginning.

b That is, generation, or creation.

The firſt Chapter.

1 How heauen & earth, 3 the light, 6 the Firmament, 16 the Sunne, the Moone, the Starres, 21 and fiſhes in the Sea, 24 and all beaſts, & foules, were made by the word of God, 26 and how man alſo was created.

Act.14.15.

IN *the beginning God created heauen and earth.

2 And the earth was [a] without forme, & was void: and darkenes was vpō the face of the deep, and the [b] ſpirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

a Although the workes of God, both in the creation, & in his ſpirituall operation in mā, ſeeme rude and imperfect at the firſt: yet God by the working of his holy ſpirit, bringeth all thinges to a perfection at the end.

b The confuſed heape of heauen & earth was imperfect and darke, and yet not vtterly dead, but was endued with the power and ſtrength of Gods ſpirit, and ſo made liuely to continue vnto the worlds end.

3 And God ſaid, *Let there be light: and there was light.

Heb.11.3.

4 And God ſaw the light that it was good: and God diuided the light from the darknes.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkneſſe, Night: and the euening and the morning were the firſt day.

Pſal.32.6.

The ſecond day.

6 *And God ſaid, Let there be a ‡ firmament betweene the waters, and let it make a diuiſion betweene waters and waters.

‡ Hebr. A ſtretching out, or ſetting abroad.

7 And God made the firmament, and ſet a diuiſion betweene the waters which were vnder the [c] firmament, and the waters that were aboue the firmament: and it was ſo.

c As the ſea & riuers, from thoſe waters that are in the clouds, which are vpholden by Gods power, leaſt they ſhould ouerwhelme the world.

8 And God called the firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the ſecond day.

The third day.

Pſal.32.7.

9 And God ſaid, *Let the waters vnder the heauen bee gathered together into one place, & let the drie land appeare: & it was ſo.

10 And God called the drie land the earth, and the gathering together of waters called he the Seas: and God ſaw that it was good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth bud & green herbe apt to ſeed, & fruitful trees, yeelding fruite after his kinde, which hath ſeede in it ſelfe vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought foorth greene herbe apt to ſeede after his kinde, & tree yeelding fruit, which had ſeed in it ſelfe after his kinde.

13 And God ſawe that it was good. And the euening and the morning were the third day.

The fourth day.

Pſalm.36.7

Deut.4.19.

14 And God ſaid, Let there be *lights in the firmament of heauen, that they may diuide the day and the night, and let them bee *for [d] ſignes, and ſeaſons, and for dayes, and yeeres.

d Theſe lights were not made to ſerue Aſtronomers fantaſies, but for ſignes in naturall things, and tokens of Gods mercie or wrath.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, that they may giue light vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lightes: a great light to rule the day, and a leſſe light to rule the night, and he made ſtarres alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heauen, to ſhine vpon the earth,

18 And to rule the day and night, and to make difference betweene the light and the darkneſſe: and God ſaw that it was good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

The fift day.

4.Eſd.6.74.

20 And God ſaid, *Let the waters bring forth [e] moouing creature that hath life, and foule that may flye vpon the earth in the open firmament of heauen.

e As fiſh and wormes, which ſlide, ſwimme, or creepe.

21 And God created great Whales, and euery liuing and moouing creature, which the waters brought foorth after their kinde: and God ſawe that it was good.

22 And God [f] bleſſed them, ſaying, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters of the ſea, and let foule multiply in the earth.

f Bleſſing in Scripture ſignifieth abundance; that is, he gaue them fruitfulnes by his worde.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fifth day.

The ſixth day.

24 And God ſaide, Let the earth bring forth liuing creature after his kinde, cattell, worme, and beaſts of the earth after his kind: and it was ſo.

25 God made the beaſt of the earth after his kind, and cattell after his kinde, and euerie thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kinde: and God ſaw that it was good.

Col.3.10.

26 God ſaide, *Let vs [g] make man in our image, after our likeneſſe, and let them haue rule of the fiſh of the ſea, and of the foule of the aire, and of cattell, and of all the earth, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

g Moſes ſpeaketh in the plurall nūber, ſignifying two perſons to be in God, & that the father in the creation of man conſulted with his wiſedome & ſpirit.

27 So God created man in his [h] owne image, in the image of God created hee him, male and female created he them.

h This image and likeneſſe of God in man is expounded, where it is written that mā was created after God, in righteouſneſſe and true holineſſe, meaning by theſe two words, all perfection, as immortalitie, wiſdom, truth, innocencie, power, &c.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaide vnto them, Be fruitfull, and multiplie, and replenish the earth, and ſubdue it, and haue

dominion of the fiſh of the Sea, and foule of the aire, and of euery liuing thing that moueth vpon the earth.

29 And God ſaide, Behold, I haue giuen you euery hearbe bearing ſeede, which is in the vpper face of all the earth, & euery tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree, bearing ſeede, that they may be meat vnto you:

30 To euery beaſt of the earth alſo, and to euery byrd of the ayre, & to euery ſuch thing that creepeth vpon the earth, which ‡ doeth liue, I haue giuen euery greene hearbe for meat: and it was ſo.

‡ Heb. hath a liuing ſoule.

31 And God ſaw euery thing that he had made: and beholde, it was exceeding good. And the euening and the morning were the ſixth day.

The ii. Chapter.

3 The hallowing of the Sabboth day. 17 The tree of knowledge is forbidden. 19 Adam nameth all creatures. 22 Heua is created, 23 And marriage is ordeyned.

Thus the heauens and the earth were finiſhed, and all the [a] hoaſt of them.

2 And in the ſeuenth day, God [b] ended his worke which he had made. And the ſeuenth day hee * reſted from all his worke which he had made.

[a] That is, the innumerable creatures of God in heauen and earth.

[b] No more new creations of creatures are to be loked for: yet God ſtil by his prouidence continually gouerneth them all.

Exo.20.11.

3 And God bleſſed the ſeuenth day, and ſanctified it: becauſe that in it hee had reſted from all his worke, which God ordeined to make.

4 Theſe are the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created in the day when the Lord God made the earth and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the fielde, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field before it grew: for the Lord God had not yet cauſed it to raine vpon the earth, neither was there a man to till the ground.

6 But there went vp a miſt from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 The Lord God alſo did ſhape man [c] of the duſt of the ground, and breathed into his noſethrilles the breath of life, * and man was a liuing ſoule.

[c] This baſe beginning mã ſhould remẽber, leaſt hee ware proud of the image of God.

1.Cor.15.45.

8 And the Lorde God planted a ‖ garden Eaſtward in Eden, and there he put the man whom he had ſhapen.

‖ Or, paradice of pleaſure.

9 Moreouer, out of the ground made the Lord God to grow euery tree that was faire to ſight, and pleaſant to eate: The tree of [d] life in the middeſt of the garden, and the tree of [e] knowledge of good and euill.

[d] So called, for that it was appointed by God to preſerue man frõ ſicknes and death.

[e] The name agreeth with the ſucceſſe that followed: that is, the miſerable experience which came by diſobeying God.

10 And out of Eden there went foorth a flood to water the garden, and from thence it was diuided, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the firſt is * Piſon, the ſame is it that compaſſeth the whole lande of [f] Hauilah, where there is golde:

Ecclu.24.35.

[f] The Iſmaelites dwelt in this land.

12 And the gold of the lande is very good. There is alſo Bdellium, and the Onix ſtone.

13 The name of the ſeconde riuer is Gyhon: the ſame is it that compaſſeth the whole land of [g] Ethiopia.

[g] This conteineth alſo the regions of the Madianites and Arabians.

14 The name of the third riuer is ‖ Hedekel, and it goeth toward the Eaſt ſide of Aſſyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

‖ Or, Tigris.

15 And the Lord God tooke the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, that hee might worke it, and keepe it.

16 And the Lord God [h] commaunded the man, ſaying, Eating, thou ſhalt eate of euery tree of the garden:

[h] This man for al his great gifts, ſhould learne obedience to God.

17 But as touching the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou ſhalt not eate of it: For in what day ſoeuer thou eateſt thereof, thou ſhalt die [i] the death.

[i] By death, is ſignified mortalitie and all the miſeries wherin Adam wrapped himſelfe by his fall from God.

18 And the Lord God ſaid, It is not good that the man ſhould bee alone, I will make him an helpe ‡ like vnto him.

‡ Heb. As before him.

19 And ſo out of the ground the Lord God had ſhapen euery beaſt of the field, and euery foule of the ayre, & brought them vnto man, that hee might ſee how hee would call them: For likewiſe as man named euery liuing thing, ſo was the name thereof.

20 And the man gaue names to all cattel, and foule of the ayre, and to euery beaſt of the field: but for man found hee not an helpe like vnto him.

21 The Lord God cauſed a deepe ſleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he ſlept, and he tooke one of his ribbes, and cloſed vp the place with fleſh in ſteed thereof.

22 And the rib which the Lorde God had taken from man, ‡ made hee a woman, and [k] brought her vnto the man.

‡ Heb. builded.

[k] The firſt inſtitution of matrimonie by God: So all lawfull mariages are made by God.

23 And man ſayd, * This is now bone of my bones, and fleſh of my fleſh, ſhe ſhalbe called [k] woman, becauſe ſhe was taken out of man.

1.Cor.11.8

24 * For this cauſe ſhall man leaue his father and his mother, and ſhalbe ioyned with his wife: and they ſhall become one fleſh.

math.9.5.
1.Cor.6.16
epheſ.5.31.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were [l] not aſhamed.

[l] The ſhame of nakednes is a token of our nature corrupted.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The Serpent deceiueth the woman. 4 The Serpent, woman, and man are curſed and driuen out of Paradiſe. 15 Chriſt the bleſſed ſeed of the woman is promiſed.

And the Serpent was [a] ſubtiller then euery beaſt of the fielde which the Lord God had made, and he ſaid vnto the [b] woman, Yea, hath God ſaid, Ye ſhal not eate of euery tree of the garden?

[a] As Satã can change himſelfe into an angell of light, ſo did he abuſe the wiſedome of the ſerpent to deceiue mã.

[b] God ſuffered Satã to make the ſerpent his inſtrument, and to ſpeake in him.

2 And the woman ſaid vnto the Serpent, We eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But as for the fruit of the tree, which is in the mids of the garden, God hath ſaide, Ye ſhall not eate of it, neither ſhall yee touch it, leaſt peraduenture ye die.

4 And the ſerpent ſaid vnto the woman, * Ye ſhall not die the death.

1.Cor.11.3

5 For God doth know, that the ſame day

that ye eate thereof, your eyes ſhalbe opened, and yee ſhall bee as Gods knowing good and euill.

6 And the woman, ſeeing that the ſame tree was good to eate of and pleaſant to the eyes, & a tree to be deſired to make one wiſe, tooke of the fruite thereof, and * did eate, and gaue alſo vnto her huſband, being with her, and he did eate.

Ecclu.23.3.

7 Then the eyes of them both were opened, and they [c] knew that they were naked, and they ſowed figge leaues together, and made themſelues aprons.

8 And they heard the voyce of the Lorde God, walking in the garden in the coole of the day: and Adam and his wife [d] hid themſelues from the preſence of the Lord God, amongſt the trees of the garden.

9 And the Lorde God called Adam, and ſaid vnto him, Where art thou?

10 Which ſayde, I heard thy voyce in the garden, and was afraid [e] becauſe I was naked, and hid my ſelfe.

11 And he ſaid, Who tolde thee, that thou waſt naked? Haſt thou not eaten of the ſame tree, concerning the which I commaunded thee that thou ſhouldeſt not eate of it?

[c] By the ſinne of diſobedience they began to feele the corruptio of their owne nature, which they ſought to remedie, not by ſeeking vnto God, but by their owne deuiſes, in couering their nakedneſſe with figge leaues.

[d] The ſinfull conſcience fleeth Gods preſence.

[e] Adam playeth the hypocrite, in that he hid the cauſe of his nakedneſſe, which was the tranſgreſſion of Gods commandement.

12 And Adam ſayde, The woman whom thou gaueſt to be with me, ſhe gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the Lord God ſaide vnto the woman, Why haſt thou done this? And the woman ſaid, The ſerpent [f] beguiled me, and I did eate.

[f] In ſteade of confeſſing her ſinne, ſhe encreaſeth it, by accuſing the ſerpent.

14 And the Lorde God ſaide vnto the ſerpent, Becauſe thou haſt done this, thou art curſed aboue all cattell, & aboue euery beaſt of the field: vpon thy belly ſhalt thou go, and duſt ſhalt thou eate all the dayes of thy life.

15 I wil alſo put [g] enmitie betweene thee and the woman, betweene thy ſeede and her ſeede: and † it ſhal tread downe thy head, and thou ſhalt treade vpon his [h] heele.

[g] The continuall fight betwixt Satan and the children of God.

† Chriſt.

[h] Satan ſhall alwayes be ſtinging of Chriſt in his members, but not ouercome them.

16 But vnto the woman he ſaid, In multiplying, I will multiply thy ſorow and thy conceptions. In ſorow [i] thou ſhalt bring forth children: thy deſire ſhalbe to thy huſband, and he ſhall haue the rule of thee.

[i] God doeth therefore puniſh the woman in her body, that her ſoule might be ſaued by faith in righteouſneſſe.

17 Vnto Adam he ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and haſt eaten of the tree concerning the which I commaunded thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not eate of it: curſed is the ground for thy ſake, in ſorow ſhalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thorne alſo and thiſtle ſhall it bring foorth to thee, and thou ſhalt eate the hearbe of the fielde.

19 In the ſweat of thy face ſhalt thou eate bread, till thou bee turned againe into the ground, for out of it waſt thou taken: For duſt thou art, and into duſt ſhalt thou bee turned againe.

20 And Adam called his wiues name Heua, becauſe ſhe was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam alſo, and to his wife, did the Lord God make garments of ſkins, and he put them on.

22 And the Lord God ſaid, Beholde, this man is become as one of vs, [k] in knowing good and euill: And now leaſt peraduenture hee put foorth his hande, and take alſo of the tree of life, and eate and liue for euer:

[k] By this deriſion God vpbraideth Adam of the miſerie whereunto he was fallen by ambition.

23 Therefore the Lord God ſent him forth from the garden of Eden, to dreſſe the ground whence he was taken.

24 And ſo hee droue out man, and at the Eaſt ſide of the garden of Eden, he ſet Cherubims, and a fiery two edged ſworde, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

The iiij. Chapter.

8 Cain killeth his righteous brother Habel. 11 Cain is curſed, & deſpaireth. 17 The generation of Enoch, Mathuſael, Tubal, Lamech, Seth, and Enos.

AND Adam knew Heua his wife, who conceiuing, bare Cain, ſaying, I haue [a] gotten a man of the Lord.

2 And ſhee proceeding, brought foorth his brother Habel, and Habel was a keeper of ſheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

[a] By the fauour and gift of God, or els ſhee praiſeth God which had ſent her a man, a lord, and the ſeede that ſhoulde breake the ſerpents head, according to the promiſe of God, as ſhe thought.

3 And in proceſſe of dayes it came to paſſe, that Cain brought of yͤ fruit of the grounde, an [b] oblation vnto the Lord.

4 Habel alſo brought of the firſtlings of his ſheepe, and of the fatte thereof: and the Lord * had reſpect vnto Habel, and to his oblation.

[b] This declareth that the father inſtructed his children in the knowledge of God, and alſo howe God gaue the ſacrifices to ſignifie their ſaluation.

Heb.11.4.

5 But vnto Cain and to his offering hee had no reſpect: for the which cauſe Cain was exceeding wroth, and his countenance abated.

6 And the Lord ſaid vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? And why is thy countenance abated?

7 If thou do wel, ‖ ſhalt thou not receiue? and if thou doeſt not well, lyeth not thy ſinne at the [c] doores? Vnto thee alſo perteineth the [d] luſtes thereof, and thou ſhalt haue dominion ouer it.

‖ Or, ſhall there not be an acceptation.

[c] That is, thy ſinne is open, and ſhall ſtill torment thy conſcience.

[d] That is, ſin doeth prouoke and ſtirre thee to kill thy brother, but take heede, giue no place to it, but reſiſt it, and be Lord ouer it.

8 And Cain talked with Habel his brother: and it came to paſſe when they were in the field, Cain roſe vp againſt Habel his brother, and ſlew him.

9 And the Lord ſaid vnto Cain, Where is Habel thy brother? Which ſaide, I wote not, Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he ſaide, What haſt thou done? the [e] voyce of thy brothers blood crieth vnto mee out of the ground.

[e] God reuengeth the wrōg of his ſaints, though none complaine: for the iniquitie it ſelfe crieth for vengeance.

11 And nowe art thou curſed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 If thou till the grounde, it ſhall not yeelde vnto thee her ſtrength. A fugitiue and vagabond ſhalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain ſaide vnto the Lorde, ‖ My iniquitie is more then that it may bee forgiuen.

‖ Or, my puniſhment is greater thē that I may beare.

14 Behold, thou haſt caſt me out this day

from the vpper face of the earth, and from thy face ſhall I bee hid, fugitiue alſo and a vagabond ſhall I be in the earth: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery one that findeth me, ſhall ſlay me.

15 And the Lord ſaide vnto him, Verſly whoſoeuer ſlaieth Cain, he ſhall be puniſhed [f] ſeuen fold. And the Lord ſet a [g] marke vpon Cain, leaſt any man finding him, ſhould kill him.

16 And Cain went from the preſence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, Eaſtward from Eden.

17 Cain alſo knew his wife, which conceiued & bare Henoch, and building a citie, he called the name of the ſame citie, after the name of his ſonne, Henoch.

18 Vnto the ſame Henoch was borne Irad: Irad begate Mehuiael, Mehuiael begate Methuſael, Methuſael begate Lamech.

19 And Lamech tooke vnto him [h] two wiues, the name of the one was Ada, and the name of the other was Zella.

20 And Ada bare Iabel, which was the father of ſuch as dwell in the tentes, and of ſuch as haue cattell.

21 His brothers name was Iubal, which was the father of ſuch as handle Harpe and Organ.

22 And Zella alſo bare Thubalcain, which wrought cunningly euery craft of braſſe and of yron: the ſiſter of Thubalcain was Noema.

23 And Lamech ſaid vnto his wiues, Ada and Zella, Heare my voyce, yee wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my ſpeech: for I haue ſlaine a man to the wounding of my ſelf, and a yong man to mine owne puniſhment.

24 If Cain ſhall bee auenged ſeuen folde, truely Lamech [i] ſeuentie times and ſeuen times.

25 Adam knew his wife againe, and ſhe bare a ſonne, and called his name Seth: For God ſaid ſhe hath appointed me another ſeed, in ſtead of Habel whom Cain ſlew.

26 And vnto the ſame Seth alſo there was borne a ſonne, and hee called his name Enos: then began men to make inuocation in the name of the Lord.

The v. Chapter.

The genealogie of Adam and other fathers, and the yeres of their liues, vnto Noah and his children.

This is the booke of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likenes of God made he him.

2 *Male and female created hee them, and bleſſed them, and called their name [a] Adam, in the day of their creation.

Sap.2.23.

3 And Adam liued an hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate a ſonne in his owne likeneſſe, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 All the dayes of Adam, after hee had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeres and he begate ſonnes and daughters.

5 [b] And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirtie yeeres, and he died.

6 Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres, and begate Enos.

7 And Seth liued after hee begate Enos [c] eight hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 Enos liued ninetie yeeres, and begate Kenan.

10 And Enos liued after he begat Kenan eight hundred and fifteene yeres, [d] and begat ſonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeeres, and he died.

12 Kenan liued ſeuentie yeeres, and begate Mahalaleel.

13 And Kenan liued after he begate Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourtie yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Kenan were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he died.

15 Mahalaleel liued ſixtie & fiue yeeres, and begate Iered.

16 And againe Mahalaleel liued after he begat Iered eight hundred and thirty yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

17 And all the daies of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninetie and fiue yeres, and he died.

18 Iered liued an hundred ſixtie and two yeeres, and he begate Henoch.

19 And Iered liued after hee begate Henoch, eight hundred yeres, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Iered were nine hundred ſixtie and two yeeres, and he died.

21 *Henoch liued ſixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate Methuſelah.

Eccl.44.16.
heb.11.5.

22 [e] And Henoch walked with God after he begate Methuſelah three hundred yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

23 And all the daies of Henoch were three hundred ſixtie and fiue yeeres.

24 And Henoch walked with God: and he was no more ſeene, for God took him away.

25 Methuſelah alſo liued an hundred eightie and ſeuen yeres, and begat Lamech.

26 And againe Methuſelah liued after he begat Lamech, ſeuen hundred eighty and two yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuſelah [f] were nine hundred ſixtie and nine yeeres, and hee died.

28 Lamech liued an hundred eightie and two yeeres, and begate a ſonne:

29 And called his name Noah, ſaying, This ſame ſhall comfort vs, as concerning our worke and ſorow of our hands about the earth, which God curſed.

---

[f] God did not this for the loue that he bare to Cain, but to terrifie other from murder.

[g] A viſible ſigne of Gods iudgement, that other ſhould feare.

[h] The lawfull inſtitution of mariage, which is, that two ſhould be one fleſh, was firſt corrupt in the houſe of Cain by Lamech.

[i] He mocked at Gods ſufferance in Cain, ieſting as though God would ſuffer none to puniſh him, & yet ſuffer him to murder others.

[a] The huſband and the wife as one man.

[b] Adam liued vnto Noahs fathers dayes.

[c] The chiefe cauſe of long life in the firſt age, was the multiplication of mankinde, that according to Gods commandement at the beginning, the worlde might be encreaſed with people, which might vniuerſally praiſe his name.

[d] They be only rehearſed by name, who were as lights in the Church.

[e] He directed his life not after the maners of the worlde then, but according to Gods word.

[f] He liued ſixe yeeres before the flood as S. Auguſtine reckoneth.

30 And Lamech liued after he begat Noah, fiue hundred ninetie and fiue yeeres, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were ſeuen hundred ſeuentie and ſeuen yeeres, and he died.

32 Noah was fiue hundred yeeres old, and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

The vi. Chapter.

5 The cauſe of the flood is the ſinne of man. 18 Noah the iuſt is preſerued in the Arke, with all kindes of beaſtes.

And it came to paſſe, that when men began to bee multiplyed in the vpper face of the earth, there were daughters borne vnto them:

2 And the [a] ſonnes of God alſo ſawe the daughters of men that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues, ſuch as they liked, from among them all.

3 And the Lord ſaid, [b] My ſpirit ſhall not alwayes ſtriue with man, becauſe he is fleſh: yet his dayes ſhal be an hundred and twentie yeeres.

4 But there were ‖ Giants in thoſe dayes in the earth: yea and after that the ſonnes of God came vnto the daughters of men, and had begotten children of them, the ſame became mightie men of the world, and men of [c] renowme.

5 But God ſawe that the malice of man was great in the earth, and all the imagination of the thoughts of his heart was onely euill euery day.

6 And it repented the Lorde that hee had made man vpon the earth, and he was touched with ſorow in his heart.

7 And the Lord ſaid, I wil from the vpper face of the earth, deſtroy man whom I haue created: from man vnto cattell, vnto worme, and vnto foules of the aire: For it repenteth me that I haue made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.

Ecclu.44.17.

9 *Theſe are the generations of Noah. Noah was a iuſt man, and perfect in his generations, and walked with God.

10 Noah begat three ſonnes, Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

11 The earth alſo was corrupt before God, and the ſame earth was filled with crueltie.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and beholde, it was corrupt: for all fleſh had corrupt his way vpon earth.

13 And God ſaid vnto Noah, The end of all fleſh is come before me, for the earth is filled with crueltie through them, and behold, I will deſtroy them with the earth.

14 Make thee an Arke of [d] Pine trees: Habitations ſhalt thou make in the Arke, and ſhalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And of this faſhion ſhalt thou make it: The length of the Arke ſhall be three hundred cubites, the bredth of it fiftie cubits, and the height of it thirtie cubites.

16 A window ſhalt thou make in the Arke, and in a cubite ſhalt thou finiſh it aboue: but the doore of the Arke ſhalt thou ſet in the ſide thereof. with three lofts one aboue another ſhalt thou make it.

17 And beholde, [e] I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to deſtroy all fleſh wherein is the breath of life vnder heauen, and euery thing that is in the earth ſhall periſh.

18 With thee alſo will I make my couenant: and thou ſhalt come into the Arke, thou and thy ſonnes, thy wife and thy ſonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all fleſh, a paire of euery one ſhalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe them aliue with thee, they ſhall be male and female.

20 Of feathered foules alſo after their kind, and of all cattell after their kind: of euerie worme of the earth after his kinde, two of euery ſort ſhall come vnto thee, to keepe them aliue.

21 And take thou with thee of all meate that is eaten, and thou ſhalt lay it vp with thee, that it may be meate for thee and them.

22 Noah therefore did according vnto all that God commanded him, euen ſo did he.

The vii. Chapter.

1 Noah with them that were with him, entreth into the Arke. 20 The flood deſtroyeth all the reſt vpon the earth.

2.Pet.2.5.

And the * Lord ſaid vnto Noah, Come thou and [a] all thy houſe into the Arke: for thee haue I ſeene righteous before mee in this generation.

2 Of euery cleane beaſt thou ſhalt take with thee ſeuen [b] and ſeuen, the male and his female: but of vncleane cattell, two, the male and his female.

3 Of foules alſo of the aire ſeuen & ſeuen, the male and the female, to keepe ſeede aliue vpon the face of all the whole earth.

4 For after [c] ſeuen dayes, I will raine vpon the earth fortie dayes and fortie nights: and all ſubſtance that I haue made, will I deſtroy from the vpper face of the earth.

5 Noah therefore did according vnto all that God commanded him.

6 And Noah was [d] ſixe hundred yeeres old, when the floods of water came vpon the earth.

7 And Noah came, and his ſonnes, & his wife, and his ſonnes wiues with him, to the Arke, becauſe of the waters of the flood.

8 Of cleane beaſts, and vncleane beaſts, and of foules, and of euery ſuch as creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There [e] came two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

Chapter vi:

[a] The ſonnes of the godly ioyned themſelues with the daughters of the wicked, without all feare of God.

[b] God is therefore ſaide to ſtriue in ſpirit, becauſe he trauailed earneſtly to bring his people to repentance: but when he ſawe their ſtubberneſſe and diſobedience to be ſuch, he would no longer ſtriue, but purpoſed vtterly to deſtroy them.

‖Or, tyrants

[c] Which vſurped authoritie ouer others, & did degenerate from the ſimplicitie wherein their fathers liued.

[d] Gopher, a very light kind of wood.

[e] God doeth repeate I, for the certaintie of the flood, which the world thought vnpoſſible.

Chapter vii:

[a] Temporall benefits God beſtoweth vpō the children, for the fathers godlineſſe ſake.

[b] Not ſeuen payre, but three, and one for ſacrifice.

[c] God would not haue Noah to be in doubt of any circumſtance.

[d] Age did not make Noah the ſlower to obey Gods will.

[e] As to Adam ſo now to Noah, God cauſed all cattell to come.

10 And ſo it came to paſſe after ſeuen daies, that the waters of the flood were vpon the earth.

11 In the ſixe hundred yere of Noahs life, in the [f] ſecond moneth, the ſeuenteenth day of the moneth, in the ſame day were all the [g] fountains of the great deepe broken vp, and the windowes of heauen were opened.

12 And the rain was vpon the earth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights.

13 In the ſelfe ſame day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Japheth, the ſonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his ſonnes with them into the Arke,

14 They, [h] and euery beaſt after his kind, and all the cattell after their kinde: yea, and euery worme that creepeth vpon the ground after his kind, and euery bird after his kinde, and euery flying and feathered fowle.

15 And they came vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two, of all fleſh wherin is the breath of life.

16 And they entring in, came, male and female of all fleſh, as God had commaunded him: and God ſhut him in round about.

17 And the flood came fourtie dayes vpon the earth, and the waters were increaſed, and bare vp the Arke, which was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 The waters alſo waxed ſtrong, and were encreaſed exceedingly vpon the earth: and ſo the Arke went vpon the vpper face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hilles that are vnder the whole heauen were couered.

20 Fifteene cubites vpwarde did the waters preuaile, ſo that the mountaines were couered.

21 *And all fleſh periſhed that mooued vpon the earth, in fowle, in cattell, in beaſt, and in euery worme that creepeth vpon the earth, yea, and euery man alſo. Sapi.10.4.

22 So that [i] all that had the breath of life in his noſethrills, throughout all that was on the [k] dry land, dyed.

23 And euery ſubſtaunce was deſtroyed that remained, & that was in the vpper part of the grounde, both man and cattell, and worme, and the fowle of the heauen, they were deſtroyed from off the earth, and [l] Noah onely remayned aliue, and they that were with him in the Arke.

24 But the water preuayled vpon the earth, an hundred and fifty dayes.

The viij. Chapter.

3 The waters of the flood being diminiſhed, Noah ſendeth forth the Rauen and the Doue. 16 Noah goeth out of the Arke, and offereth ſacrifice vnto God.

AND God [a] remembred Noah and euery beaſt, and all the cattell that was with him in the Arke: and God made [b] a winde to paſſe vpon the earth, and the waters ceaſed.

2 The fountains alſo of the deep, and the windowes of heauen were ſtopped, and the raine from heauen was reſtrained.

3 And the waters from the earth returned, going and comming again: and after the end of the hundred and fiftie dayes, the waters were abated.

4 And in the [c] ſeuenth moneth, in the ſeuenteenth day of the moneth, the Arke reſted vpon the mountaines of Armenia.

5 And the waters were going and decreaſing vntill the tenth moneth: In the tenth moneth, & in the firſt day of the ſame moneth, were the tops of the mountaines ſeene.

6 And after the ende of the fourtie dayes, it came to paſſe that Noah opened the windowe of the Arke which he had made.

7 And he ſent forth a Rauen, which went out, going forth, and returning, vntil the waters were dried vp vpon the earth.

8 And againe he ſent foorth a Doue from him, that he might ſee if the waters were abated from the vpper face of the ground.

9 And the Doue found no reſt for the ſole her foote, and ſhe returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters were in the vpper face of the whole earth. Thẽ he put forth his [d] hand, and tooke her, and pulled her to him into the Arke.

10 And hee abode yet other ſeuen dayes, and againe he ſent forth the Doue out of the Arke:

11 And the Doue came to him in the euentide, and loe, in her mouth was an Oliue leafe that ſhe had pluckt, whereby Noah did know that the waters were abated vpon the earth.

12 And he abode yet other ſeuen daies, and ſent forth the Doue, which returned not vnto him any more.

13 And it came to paſſe in the ſixe hundred and one yeere, in the firſt day of the moneth, the waters were dried vp from the earth, and Noah remooued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and beholde, the vpper face of the ground was dried vp.

14 And in the ſecond moneth, in the ſeuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 And God ſpake vnto Noah, ſaying,

16 [e] Goe foorth of the Arke, thou, and thy wife, thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes wiues with thee:

17 And bring forth with thee euery beaſt that is with thee, of all fleſh, both foule and cattell, and euery woorme that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breede in the earth, and bring foorth fruite, and multiplie vpon earth.

18 And ſo Noah came foorth, and his ſonnes, his wife, and his ſonnes wiues with him:

19 Euerie beaſt alſo, and euery worme, euery foule, and whatſoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their kindes, went out of the Arke.

---

[f] In the latter end of Aprill, when all things were moſt pleaſant, then this deſtructiõ came.

[g] Both the waters in the earth riſing vp, did ouerflowe, and alſo the clouds being open, powred down.

[h] This is oftimes repeated, for that it ſeemeth vncredible to the ſenſe of man.

[i] That is, all that liued.

[k] Of fiſh there is no mention made by Moſes.

[l] Thus was he rewarded, that rather folowed God, then the multitude of the wicked.

[a] Not ꝧ God forgetteth his at at any time, but when he ſendeth ſuccour, then he is ſaid to remember them.

[b] As God by a vehement winde in Moſes time dryed vp the red ſea: ſo here God raiſed vp a wind to deliuer the land from waters.

[c] The waters encreaſed fortie dayes, and were at one ſtay 110. dayes, and ſo continued frõ the latter ende of Aprill, vntill the beginning of October.

[d] It ſeemeth that the Rauẽ being a wilde & an vncleane foule, fed of the dead carkaſes, & therefore refuſed to turne againe into the Arke, But the Doue being of nature a tamer foule, and vſed to cleaner foode, and finding no place to reſt on, ſuffereth her ſelfe to be receiued in againe.

[e] Noah was in the arke one yeere and ten dayes.

20 And Noah builded an altar vnto the Lorde, and tooke of euery cleane beaſt, and of euery cleane foule, [f] & offered a whole burnt offering on the altar.

f It is called a whole burnt offering, becauſe ẏ whole ſacrifice was cōſumed with fire, by the which is ſignified, that the perſon which did offer the ſame, ſhould haue his heart & minde wholly vpon God, as it is writtē, Loue thy God with all thy heart & with al thy ſoule, &c.

21 And the Lord ſmelled a ſweete or quiet ſauour, and the Lorde ſayde in his heart, I will not henceforth curſe the grounde any more for mans ſake, for the imagination of mans heart is euill from his youth: neither will I ſmite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

22 Yet therefore ſhall not [g] ſowing time and harueſt, colde and heate, ſommer and winter, day and night, ceaſe all the dayes of the earth.

g The order of nature deſtroyed by the flood, is reſtored by Gods promiſe.

The ix. Chapter.

1 God bleſſeth Noah and his ſonnes. 3 God giueth libertie of meates, and forbiddeth the eating of blood. 9 He promiſeth no more to deſtroy the worlde with water, 13 and giueth the Rainebowe for a token thereof.

AND God bleſſed Noah, and his ſonnes, and ſaid vnto them, Be fruitefull, and multiplie, and repleniſh the earth.

2 The [a] feare of you, and the dread of you ſhall be vpon euery beaſt of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the ayre, vpon all that moueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fiſhes of the ſea: into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery thing that moueth it ſelfe, and that liueth, ſhall bee [b] meate for you, euen as the greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

4 * But [c] fleſh in the life thereof which is the blood thereof, ſhall ye not eate.

5 And ſurely your blood of your liues wil [d] I require: at the hand of euery beaſt will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of mans ‖ brother wil I require the life of man.

a By the vertue of this cōmandement beaſts rage not ſo much againſt man, as otherwiſe they would, but are appointed to ſerue to his neceſſarie vſes.

b By this grāt of God, mā may with a good conſcience vſe all the creatures of God for his foode.

Leu.17.14.

c That is, liuing creatures, and the fleſh of beaſtes which are ſtrāgled, wherby all crueltie is forbidden.

d Puniſhmēt for murder.

‖Or, neighbour.

6 Who ſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhal his blood be ſhed, for in the image of God made he man.

7 But be fruitefull, and multiplie you, breede in the earth, and increaſe therein.

8 God ſpake vnto Noah, & to his ſonnes with him, ſaying,

9 Behold, I, euen I ſtabliſh my couenant with you, and with [e] your ſeede after you:

e The children which are not yet borne, are comprehended in Gods couenant made with their fathers.

10 And with euery liuing creature that is with you, in foule, in cattell, in euery beaſt of the earth, which is with you, of all that goe out of the arke, whatſoeuer liuing thing of the earth it be.

11 And my couenant I make with you, that from henceforth all fleſh bee not rooted out with the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there be a flood to deſtroy the earth any more.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the couenant which I make betweene mee and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you for euer.

13 I doe ſet my [f] bowe in the cloude, and it ſhall be for a token betweene mee and the earth.

f The rainebowe is now firſt made a ſigne of Gods couenant.

14 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, that when I bring a cloude vpon the earth, the bowe alſo ſhalbe ſeene in the ſame cloude,

Eccl.43.12.

15 And I will thinke vpon my couenant which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature in all fleſh: and it ſhall no more come to paſſe, that waters make a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bowe ſhalbe in the cloude, and I will looke vpon it, that I may thinke vpon the euerlaſting couenant, betweene God and euery liuing creature in all fleſh that is vpon the earth.

17 And God ſayd vnto Noah, This is the token of the couenant which I haue made betweene me and all fleſh that is vpon earth.

18 The ſonnes of Noah going foorth of the Arke, were Sem, Ham, and Iapheth, and Ham is the father of ‡ Chanaan.

‡Heb. Kenaan,

19 Theſe are the three ſonnes of Noah, & of them was the whole earth ouerſpread.

20 Noah alſo began to bee an ‡ huſbandman, and planted a vineyarde.

‡Heb. a man of the earth.

21 And hee, drinking of the wine, was drunken, and [g] vncouered within his tent.

g How filthie a ſinne drunkenneſſe is, & howe grieuouſly God doth puniſh it.

22 And Ham, the father of Chanaan, ſeeing the nakedneſſe of his father, told his two brethren without.

23 And Sem and Iapheth taking a garment, layd it vpon their ſhoulders, and comming backward, couered the nakedneſſe of their father, namely their faces being turned away, leaſt they ſhould ſee their fathers nakedneſſe.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knewe what his yonger ſonne had done vnto him.

25 And he ſayd, Curſed [h] be Chanaan, a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhall hee be vnto his brethren.

h He pronounceth as a Prophet the curſe of God againſt Chanaan, to ẏ more greefe of his father Cham.

26 He ſayd moreouer, Bleſſed be the Lord God of Sem, and Chanaan ſhall bee his ſeruant.

27 God ſhall ‖ enlarge [i] Iapheth, and hee ſhall dwell in the tents of Sem, & Chanaan ſhall be his ſeruant.

‖Or, perſwade.

i He declareth that the Gentiles which came of Iapheth, & were ſeparated from the Church, ſhould be ioyned to ẏ ſame by the perſwaſion of Gods ſpirite, and preaching of the Goſpel.

28 Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fiftie yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah, were nine hundred and fiftie yeeres, and he dyed.

The x. Chapter.

1 The encreaſe of mankinde by Noah and his ſonnes. 10 The beginning of Cities, Countreys, and Nations, after the flood.

THeſe are the generations of the ſonnes of Noah, Sem, Ham, and Iapheth: and vnto them were children borne after the flood.

2 * The children of Iapheth: [a] Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Thubal, Meſech, and Thiras.

1.Chr.1.5.

a Theſe children are rehearſed of Moſes, which afterwarde became princes of nations.

3 The children of Gomer: Aſkenas, and Ripath, and Thogarma.

4 The children of Jauan: Eliſa, & Tharſis, Kitthim, and Dodanim.

5 Of theſe were the [b] Jles of the Gentiles diuided in their landes, euery one after his tongue, and after his kinred, in their nations.

[b] All lands beyond the ſea they call Jlands, as Grecia & Italia.

6 The children of Ham: Chus, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Chanaan.

7 And the children of Chus: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabthah, and Raamah, and Sabtheca.

8 The children of Raamah: Seba, and Dedan: Chus alſo begate Nimrod.

9 The ſame began to bee mightie in the earth, for hee was a mightie [c] hunter before the Lord: Wherfore it is ſaid, Euen as [d] Nimrod the mighty hunter before the Lord.

[c] Cruel princes are called in ſcripture hunters.

[d] God made the firſt author of tyrannie notorious to the worlde by a common prouerbe.

10 The beginning of his kingdome was Babel, and Erech, and Acad, and Calneh, in the land of Sinar.

11 Out of that land came Aſſur, and builded Niniue, and the citie ‖ Rehoboth, and Calah,

‖ Or, the ſtreetes of the citie.

12 Reſen alſo betweene Niniue and Calah, and it is a great citie.

13 [e] Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Nephthuim,

[e] Names of the prouinces & people that came of Mizraim.

14 Pathruſim alſo, and Caſluhim (out of whom came Philiſtim) and Capththorim.

15 Chanaan begate Sidon his firſt borne ſonne, and [f] Heth,

[f] The ſeuen nations that came of theſe, were deſtroyed afterward by the people of God.

16 And Jebuſi, and Emori, and Girgaſi,

17 And Hiui alſo, and Arki, and Sini,

18 And Aruadi, and Semari, and Hamathi: and afterward were the kinreds of the Chanaanites ſpred abroad.

19 The border of the Chanaanites, was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar, vnto Azah, and as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma and Gomorra, and Adama, and Seboim, euen vnto Leſa.

20 Theſe are the children of Ham in their kinreds, in their tongues, countries, and in their nations.

21 Unto Sem alſo the [g] father of all the children of Heber, and elder brother of Japheth, there were children borne.

[g] Jn his ſtock the Church was preſerued, therefore Moſes leaueth off ſpeaking of Japheth and Ham, and entreateth of Sem more at large.

22 The children of Sem: Elam, and Aſſur, Arpharad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 The children of Aram: Us, and Hul, Gether, and Mas.

24 Arpharad begate Selah, and Selah begate Heber.

25 Unto Heber alſo were borne two ſonnes: the name of one was Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name was Jactan.

26 Jactan begate Almodad, and Saleph, Hazarmaueth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, and Uſal, and Dicla,

28 Obal alſo, and Abimael, and Seba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Jobab: all theſe were the children of Jactan.

30 And their dwelling was from Meſa, as thou goeſt vnto Sephar, a mount of the Eaſt.

31 Theſe are the children of Sem, after their kinreds and tongues, in their lands and nations.

32 And ſo theſe are the kinreds of the children of Noah after their generations, in their peoples: and of theſe were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

The xj. Chapter.

3 The building of the towre of Babel. 7 The confuſion of tongues. 10 The generation of Sem the ſonne of Noah vnto Abram, which goeth with Lot to Haran.

AND all the whole earth [a] was of one language, and like ‖ ſpeach.

[a] This vnitie continued a hundred yeres.

‖ or, wordes.

2 And when [b] they went forth from the Eaſt, they found a plaine in the land of Sinar, and there they abode.

[b] Nimrod and his poſteritie, inuadeth other mens poſſeſſions.

3 And ‡ one ſayd to another, Come, let vs prepare bricke, and burne them in the fire. And they had bricke for ſtones, and ſlime had they in ſtead of morter.

‡ Heb. Man ſaid to his neighbour.

4 And they ſayd, Goe to, let vs build vs a citie and a towre, whoſe top may reach vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, leſt peraduenture wee be ſcattered abroad vpon the whole earth.

5 But the Lorde [c] came downe to ſee the citie and towre, which the children of men builded.

[c] Whereby he declareth by the effect, that he knew their wicked enterpriſes, by puniſhing the ſame.

6 And the Lord ſaid, Beholde, [d] the people is one, and they haue all one language: and this they begin to doe, neither is there any let to them from all thoſe things which they haue imagined to doe.

[d] God ſpeaketh this in deriſion, becauſe of their fooliſh perſwaſion and enterpriſe.

7 Come on, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that euery one perceiue not his neighbours ſpeach.

8 And ſo the Lorde ſcattered them from that place vpon all the earth: and they left off to build that citie.

9 And therefore is the name of it called Babel, becauſe the Lord did there confound the language of all the earth: & from thence did the Lorde ſcatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

10 * Theſe are the generations of Sem. Sem was an hundred yeeres olde, and begat Arpharad two yeeres after the flood.

* 1. Chr. 1, 17

11 And Sem liued after hee begate Arpharad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

12 Arpharad liued fiue and thirtie yeeres, and begate Selah.

13 And Arpharad liued after hee begate Selah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

14 Selah liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Heber.

15 And Selah liued after hee begate Heber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

16 * And Heber liued foure & thirty yeres,

* 1. Chr. 1. 25

and begate Peleg.

17 And [c] Heber liued after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

[c] This Heber kept in his famile the ancient tongue of the Jewes.

18 And Peleg liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg liued after he begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirtie yeeres, and begate Serug.

21 And Reu liued after he begate Serug, two hundreth and ſeuen yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Nachor.

23 And Serug liued after hee begate Nachor two hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

24 And Nachor liued nine and twentie yeeres, and begate Tarah.

25 And Nachor liued after he begate Tarah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

26 * Tarah liued ſeuentie yeeres, and begate [f] Abram, Nachor, and Haran.

1.Chr.1.20 ioſu.24.2.

[f] Abraham was not the firſt borne, though he be firſt placed.

27 These are the generations of Tarah: Tarah begate [g] Abram, Nachor, and Haran: Haran begate Lot.

[g] Abraham was borne when his father was 130. yeeres olde.

28 And Haran died in the preſence of his father Tarah in the land of his natiuitie, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29 Abram and Nachor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife was Sarai, and the name of Nachors wife was Milcha, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcha, and the father of Jiſcha.

30 But Sarai was [h] barren, and had no childe.

[h] It was a temptation to Abram to ſee the wicked bleſſed with children, and his wife barren.

31 And Tarah tooke Abram his ſonne, and Lot the ſonne of Haran his ſonnes ſonne, and Sarai his daughter in lawe his ſonne Abrams wife, and they departed together from Ur of ẏ Chaldees, that they might goe into the land of Chanaan: and they came vnto ‖ Haran, and dwelt there.

‖ Or, Charan.

32 And the dayes of Tarah, were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Tarah died in Haran.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Abram is bleſſed of God, and goeth with Lot to the land of Chanaan, which God promiſed to giue to him and to his ſeede. 10 Abram goeth into Egypt. 13 His wife calleth her ſelfe his ſiſter, for whom Pharao is plagued.

AND the * Lorde ſayde vnto Abram, Get thee [a] out of thy Countrey, and out of thy nation, and from thy fathers houſe, vnto a land that J will ſhewe thee.

Actes 7.2.

[a] From the flood to this time, were 363. yeeres.

2 And J will make of thee a great people, and will bleſſe thee, & make thy name great, that thou ſhalt be a bleſſing.

3 J will alſo bleſſe them that bleſſe thee, and curſe them that curſe thee: and in thee ſhall all kinreds of the earth be [b] bleſſed.

[b] Chriſt, the ſeede of Abraham, bleſſed all the curſed kinreds of the world.

4 And ſo Abram departed, as the Lorde had ſpoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was ſeuentie & fiue yeeres olde when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram [c] tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers ſonne, and all their ſubſtance that they had in poſſeſſion, and the ſoules that they had begotten in Haran, and they departed, that they might come into the land of Chanaan: and into the land of Chanaan they came.

[c] After his father was dead, and he chiefe of the familie.

6 Abram [d] paſſed through the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Chanaanite was then in the land.

[d] He wandred to and fro in the land, before he could finde a ſetling place. Thus God exerciſeth the faith of his children.

7 And the Lord appearing vnto Abram, ſayd, Unto thy ſeede will J giue this land: and there [e] builded he an altar vnto the Lord which appeared vnto him.

[e] It was not ynough for Abram to worſhip God in his heart, but it was expedient to declare by outward deedes his faith before men.

8 And remoouing thence vnto a mountaine that was Eaſtward from Bethel, hee pitched his tent, hauing Bethel on the Weſt ſide, and Hai on the Eaſt: and there hee, builiding an altar vnto the Lord, did call vpon the Name of the Lord.

9 And Abram tooke his iourney, going and iourneying toward the South.

10 And then there was a famine in that land, and therefore went Abram downe into Egypt, that hee might ſoiourne there: for there was a grieuous famine in the land.

11 And when he was come neere to enter into Egypt, hee ſayde vnto Sarai his wife, Beholde, J knowe that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon:

12 Therefore ſhall it come to paſſe, that when the Egyptians ſee thee, they ſhall ſay, Shee is his wife, and they will kill mee, but they will ſaue thee aliue:

13 Say, J pray thee, that thou art my [f] ſiſter: that J may fare well for thy ſake, and that my ſoule may liue through thy occaſion.

[f] The weakneſſe of Abrams faith appeareth in this, that hee uſed vnlawfull meanes for to ſaue his owne life.

14 And ſo when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians behelde the woman, for ſhe was very faire.

15 The princes alſo of Pharao ſawe her, and commended her before Pharao: and the woman was taken into Pharaos houſe.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her ſake: and he had ſheepe, and Oxen, and hee Aſſes, men ſeruants, and mayd ſeruants, ſhe Aſſes, and Camels.

17 But the Lorde plagued Pharao and his houſe with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharao calling Abram, ſayde, Why haſt thou done this vnto me?

19 Why diddeſt thou not tell me that ſhee was thy wife? Why ſaydeſt thou, She is my ſiſter, and ſo J [g] might haue taken her to be my wife? Now therefore behold, there is thy wife, take her, and goe thy way.

[g] Though Pharao were innocent touching Abram: yet this fact of Pharao declareth that his court was full of corruption.

20 And Pharao gaue his men commandement concerning him: and they conueyed him forth, and his wife, and all that hee had.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 Abram and Lot depart out of Egypt. 8 Abram diuideth the land and cattell with Lot his brothers ſonne. 14 The promiſe made to Abram is renued.

AND ſo Abram gate him vp out of Egypt, hee and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, toward the South.

2 And Abram was very ‡ rich in cattell, in ſiluer, and in golde.

‡Heb. heauie, or laden

3 And he went forth on his iourney from the South, toward Bethel, vnto the place where his tent had bene at the beginning, betweene Bethel and Hai:

4 Unto the [a] place of the altar, which he had made there at the firſt, and there Abram called on the Name of the Lord.

[a] Men are delighted with thoſe places where they haue taſted of Gods graces.

5 Lot alſo which went with Abram, had ſheepe, cattell, and tents.

6 And the lande was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their ſubſtance was great, ſo that they could not dwell together.

7 And there fell a ſtrife betweene the heardmen of Abrams cattell, and the heardmen of Lots cattell: Moreouer, the Chananites, and Pherezites dwelled at that time in the land.

8 Then ſaid [b] Abram vnto Lot, Let there be no ſtrife, I pray thee, betweene thee and me, and betweene my heardmen and thine: for we [c] be brethren.

[b] Though they dwelt among their enemies, yet the ſtrife was not abated.

[c] An example how to pacifie them that are fallen out.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy ſelfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, [d] I will goe to the right: or if thou depart to the right hand, I will goe to the left.

[d] To yeelde part of mans right, it is a remedy againſt ſtrife.

10 And ſo Lot lifting vp his eyes, behelde all the ‖ countrey of Iordane, which was wel watered euery where, before the Lorde deſtroyed Sodome and Gomorrhe, it was as the Garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt, as thou commeſt vnto Soar.

‖Or, plaine.

11 Then Lot choſe all the plaine of Iordane, and tooke his iourney from the Eaſt, and ſo [e] departed the one brother from the other.

[e] This was done by Gods prouidence, that onely Abram and his ſeede might dwell in the land of Chanaan.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Chanaan, and Lot abode in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the [f] men of Sodome were wicked, and exceeding ſinners againſt the Lord.

[f] Lots choyſe was not very luckie, who had now ſuch neighbours.

14 And the Lord ſayd vnto [g] Abram, after that Lot was departed from him, Lift vp thine eyes nowe, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, Southward, Eaſtward, and Weſtward.

[g] God comforteth Abram in his griefe, for the departure of Lot.

15 For all the land which thou ſeeſt, will I giue vnto thee, and to thy ſeede for euer.

16 And I will make thy ſeede as the duſt of the earth: ſo that if a man can number the duſt of the earth, then ſhall thy ſeede alſo be numbred.

17 Ariſe, and [h] walke about in the land, after the length of it, and after the breadth of it: for I wil giue it vnto thee.

[h] Though Abram had no quietneſſe in this land, yet he ſatiſfied him ſelfe with Gods worde.

18 Then Abram taking downe his tent, came and dwelled in the plaine ‡ of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and builded there an altar vnto the Lord.

‡Hebr. ſet with trees.

The xiiij. Chapter.

11 Lot after the ſpoyle of Sodom is taken priſoner. 16 Abram deliuereth him. 18 Melchiſedec offereth giftes to Abram.

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of Amraphel King of ‖ Sinar, Arioch King of Elaſar, Chodorlaomer King of ‖ Elam, and Thidal King of the [a] nations.

‖Or, Babylon.

‖Or, Perſia.

[a] His armie was of ſouldiers which were runnagates out of diuers nations.

2 Theſe made warre with Bera King of Sodome, and with Birſa King of Gomorrhe, and with Sinab King of Adma, and with Semeber King of Seboiim, and with the King of Bela, the ſame is Soar.

3 All theſe were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, where nowe the ſalt Sea is.

4 For twelue yeeres were they ſubiect to King Chodorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chodorlaomer, and the Kings that were with him, and ſmote the ‡ Giants in Aſtaroth Carnaim, and the Suſims in Ham, and the Emims in the plaine of Cariathaim.

‡Heb. Rephaims.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto the plaine of Paran, which bordereth vpon the wilderneſſe.

7 And they returning, came to Enmiſpat, which is Cades, and ſmote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and alſo the Amorites that dwelt in Hazezon-thamar.

8 And there went out the King of Sodome, and the King of Gomorrhe, and the King of Adma, and the King of Seboiim, and the King of Bela, which is Soar.

9 And [b] they ioyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim, that is to ſay, with Chodorlaomer the King of Elam, and with Thidal King of Nations, and with Amraphel King of Sinar, and with Arioch king of Elaſar, foure kings againſt [c] fiue.

[b] They might haue ſought meanes of reconciliation, by the ouerthrow of their neighbours.

[c] The Sodomites might knowe that for their puniſhment, God gaue victorie to the ſmaller number, and in a ſtrange countrey.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of ſlime pits: and [d] the kings of Sodome and Gomorrhe fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

[d] The terrible deſtruction of rebels.

11 And they, taking all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrhe, and all their victuals, went their way.

12 And they carried away [e] Lot alſo, Abrams brothers ſonne, and his goods (for hee dwelled in Sodome) and departed.

[e] The godly are partakers of the harmes which come to the wicked among whom they dwell.

13 And there came one that had eſcaped,

and tolde Abram the Hebrue, which dwelled in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eſchol, and brother of Aner, which were confederate [f] with Abram.

[f] God moued them to ioyne with Abram, and yet preſerued him from their idolatrie and ſuperſtition.

14 When Abram heard that his brother was taken, hee armed his exerciſed ſeruants which were borne in his owne houſe, three hundred and eighteene, and followed on them vnto Dan.

15 And he and his ſeruants were parted in companies againſt them by night, and ſmote them, and purſued them vnto Hoba, which lyeth on the left hand of Damaſcus:

16 And recouered all the goods, and alſo brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, the women alſo, and the people.

17 After that he returned againe from the ſlaughter of Chodorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him, came the king of Sodome foorth to meete him in the valley Saueh, which is the kings dale.

18 And Melchiſedec King of Salem [g] brought foorth bread and wine: and hee was the prieſt of the moſt higheſt God,

[g] For to refreſh Abram and his ſouldiers, and not to make any oblation. Which doeth ſignifie that Chriſt doeth feed the world with his Goſpell.

19 And bleſſed him, ſaying, Bleſſed be Abram vnto the high God, poſſeſſour of heauen and earth,

20 And bleſſed bee the high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies vnto thy hand: and Abram [h] gaue him tithes of all.

[h] Wherein Melchiſedec was a figure of Chriſt, the Epiſtle to the Hebrewes ſheweth.

21 And the king of Sodom ſayde vnto Abram, Giue me the ſoules, and take the goods to thy ſelfe.

22 And Abram anſwered the king of Sodome, I haue [i] lift vp my hand vnto the Lord the high God, the poſſeſſour of heauen and earth,

[i] An olde maner of ſwearing.

23 That I will not take of all that is thine, ſo much as a threede or ſhoe latchet, leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the yong men haue eaten, and the portions of the men which went with mee, Aner, Eſchol, and Mamre, which ſhall take their portions.

The xv.Chapter.

1 The Lord is Abrams defence and reward. 4 God promiſeth ſeede to Abram, 6 and he beleeued, and was iuſtified. 7 The land of Chanaan is yet againe promiſed to Abram.

After theſe ‡ things, the worde of the Lorde came vnto Abram in a viſion, ſaying, Feare not Abram, [a] I am thy ſhield, and thy exceeding great [b] reward.

‡He. words.

[a] The victorie which he obteined, cauſed him to haue much enuie, wherefore God comforted him.

[b] This outward victorie was not the onely reward he ſhould looke for.

2 And Abram ſaid, Lord, what wilt thou giue me when I goe childeleſſe? the ‖ childe of the ſtewardſhip of my houſe is this Eleazar of Damaſco.

‖Or, ſteward.

3 And Abram ſayd, See, to me thou haſt giuen no ſeede: loe, one borne in my houſe is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the Lorde came vnto him, ſaying, He ſhall not be thine heire: but one that ſhall come out of thine owne bowels ſhall be thine heire.

5 And hee brought him out, and ſayde, Looke vp to heauen, and tell the ſtarres, if thou be able to number them. And hee ſayde vnto him, Euen ſo ſhall thy ſeede be.

6 And Abram beleeued the Lord; and that counted he to him for righteouſneſſe.

7 And againe he ſaid vnto him, I am the Lorde that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to giue thee this land, and that thou mighteſt inherite it.

8 And he ſayd, Lord God, [c] whereby ſhall I knowe that I ſhall inherite it?

[c] This aſking of ſignes is a ſpeciall motion of Gods ſpirit, not permitted to all men, but to certaine, as to Gedion, Ezechias, and to the virgine Marie, &c.

9 He anſwered vnto him, Take an Heyfer of three yeeres old, and a ſhee goat of three yeeres olde, and a three yeeres olde ramme, a turtle Doue alſo, and a yong Pigeon.

10 He tooke therefore all theſe vnto him, and diuided [d] them in the middes, and layde euery piece one ouer againſt another: but the birdes diuided he not.

[d] This diuiding of beaſts was an olde maner in making of leagues among many people, Iere. 34.

11 And when the foules fell on the carkaſes, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the ſunne was downe, there fell a deepe ſleepe vpon Abram: and loe, an horrour of great darkeneſſe fell vpon him.

13 And he ſaid vnto Abram, Knowe this of a ſuretie, that thy ſeede ſhall be a ſtranger in a land that is not theirs, and ſhall ſerue them, and they ſhall entreate them euill [e] foure hundred yeeres.

[e] Theſe foure hundred yeers are to be counted from the birth of Iſaac, vnto the departure of the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

14 But the nation whom they ſhal ſerue, will I iudge: and afterward ſhall they come out with great ſubſtance.

15 And thou ſhalt goe to thy fathers in peace, and ſhalt be buried in a good olde age.

16 But in the fourth generation they ſhal come hither againe: for [f] the wickedneſſe of the Amorites is not yet full.

[f] Though God ſuffered the wicked for a time, yet his vengeance falleth vpon them when the meaſure of their wickednes is full.

17 And ſo it was, that when the ſunne went downe, and it was twylight, behold, a ſmoking furnace and a firebrand going betweene the ſayd pieces.

18 In that ſame day the Lorde made a couenant with Abram, ſaying, Unto thy ſeede haue I giuen this land, from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the great riuer, the riuer ‡ Euphrates.

‡Heb. Perah.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Cadmonites.

20 And the ‡ Hethites, and the Pherezites, and the ‡ Giants,

‡Heb. Chittites.

‡Heb. Rephaims.

21 The Amorites alſo, and the Chanaanites, and Girgaſites, and the Iebuſites.

The xvj.Chapter.

2 Sarai giueth Abram leaue to take Hagar her mayde to wife. 4 Hagar deſpiſeth her miſtreſſe, 6 and being euil entreated, runneth away from Sarai. 7 An Angel comforteth her, 9 willing her to turne againe, and nameth her firſt childe Iſmael.

Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: but ſhe had an ‖ handmayde, an Egyptian, Hagar by name.

‖Or, a bond woman.

2 And Sarai ſaid vnto Abram,

Behold,

Beholde, nowe the Lorde hath reſtrayned [a] me, that I cannot beare: I pray thee goe in to my mayd, it may be that I may ‖ be builded by her: and Abram obeyed the voyce of Sarai.

[a] She erred in that ſhe ſought vnlawfull meanes, as though God could not giue her children in her olde age.

‖ Or, receiue a childe.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife, tooke Hagar her maide the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelled ten yeeres in the land of Chanaan, and gaue her to her huſband Abram, to bee his wife.

4 And he went in vnto Hagar, and ſhee conceiued. And when ſhee ſawe that ſhee had conceiued, [b] her miſtreſſe was deſpiſed in her eyes.

[b] This puniſhment declareth the anger of God againſt thoſe that attempt any thing againſt his worde.

5 And Sarai ſayd vnto Abram, There is wrong done vnto me by thee: I haue giuen my mayd into thy boſome, which, ſeeing that ſhe hath conceiued, I am deſpiſed in her eyes: the Lord be iudge betweene thee and me.

6 But Abram ſaid vnto Sarai, Beholde, thy [c] mayd is in thy hand, doe with her as it pleaſeth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, ſhe fled from the face of her.

[c] Abram beareth with the anger of his wife.

7 And the Angel of the Lorde found her beſide a fountaine in the wilderneſſe, by the well that is in the way to Sur:

8 And hee ſayde, Hagar Sarais mayde, whence cameſt thou? and whither wilt thou goe? She ſaid, I flee from the face of my miſtreſſe Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the Lorde ſayde vnto her, [d] Returne to thy miſtreſſe againe, and ſubmit thy ſelfe vnder her hands.

[d] The ſeueritie of the maſter ſhould not make the ſeruant neglect his duetie.

10 And againe, [e] the Angel of the Lorde ſayd vnto her, In multiplying, I will multiplie thy ſeed, in ſuch ſort, that it ſhall not be numbred for multitude.

[e] The miniſters that God ſendeth, vſe to ſpeake in Gods perſon.

11 And the Lordes Angell ſayde vnto her, See, thou art with childe, and ſhalt beare a ſonne, and ſhalt call his name ‖ Iſmael: becauſe the Lorde hath heard thy tribulation.

‖ Or, that is, the Lorde ſhal heare.

12 He alſo wil be a ‖ wilde man, and his hand will be againſt euery man, and [f] euery mans hand againſt him: and he ſhall dwell in the preſence of all his brethren.

‖ That is, a fierce or a cruell man.

[f] God by this doeth ſignifie his iuſt iudgement, that ſuch as delight to be at cōtinual enmitie with other men, ſhal likewiſe haue other men cōtinual enemies vnto them.

13 And ſhee called the name of the Lorde that ſpake vnto her, Thou God lookeſt on me: for ſhe ſayd, Haue I not alſo here looked after him that ſeeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, The well of him that liueth and ſeeth me: and it is betweene Cades and Bared.

15 And Hagar bare Abram a ſonne: and Abram called his ſonnes name, which Hagar bare vnto him, Iſmael.

16 And Abram was fourescore and ſixe yeeres old, when Hagar bare Iſmael to him.

The xvij. Chapter.

5 Abram is called Abraham. 8 The land of Chanaan is promiſed vnto Abraham the fift time. 12 Circumciſion is ordeined. 15 Sarai is named Sara. 16 Iſahac is promiſed againe vnto Abraham. 23 Abraham circumciſeth him ſelfe, Iſmael, and his houſholde ſeruants.

WHen Abram was ninetie yeeres olde and nine, the Lorde appeared to him, and ſayd vnto him, I am the Almightie GOD, walke before mee, and be thou perfect.

2 And I wil make my couenant betweene me and thee, and will multiplie thee exceedingly.

3 Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, ſaying,

4 It is I, beholde, my couenant is with thee, and thou ſhalt be a father of many [a] nations.

[a] Not of them onely that were of his children: but alſo of the beleeuing Gentiles.

5 Neither ſhall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name ſhall be called [b] Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

[b] The changing of his name is a ſeale of Gods promiſe.

Rom. 4. 17.

6 [c] I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and will make nations of thee, yea & Kings ſhall ſpring out of thee.

[c] It was a hard thing for an old man to be perſwaded herein, therefore God repeateth his ſaying.

7 Moreouer, ‡ I will make my couenant betweene mee and thee, and thy ſeede after thee, in their generations, by an euerlaſting couenant, that I may be God vnto thee, and to thy ſeede after thee.

‡ Heb. I will make to riſe

8 And I wil giue vnto thee, and to thy ſeede after thee, the land wherein thou art a ſtranger, euen all the land of Chanaan, for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion, & will be [d] their God.

[d] The promiſes made to Abram, were not of benefits onely of this life.

9 And God ſayd againe vnto Abraham, Thou ſhalt keepe my couenant therefore, both thou, and thy ſeede after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my couenant, which yee ſhall keepe betweene me and you, and thy ſeede after thee: euery * man childe among you ſhall be [e] circumciſed.

Actes 7. 8.

[e] Circumciſion is called the couenant becauſe it hath included in it the promiſe of Gods grace.

11 Yee ſhall circumciſe [f] the fleſh of your foreſkinne, and it ſhall be a token of the couenant betwixt me and you.

[f] That priuie part is circūciſed, to ſhewe that all that is begotten of mā is corrupt, and muſt be mortified, Rom. 4.

12 And euery manchilde of eight dayes olde, ſhalbe circumciſed amongſt you in your generations: both hee that is borne in thy houſe, as he that is bought with money of any ſtranger, which is not of thy ſeede.

13 He that is borne in thine houſe, and he alſo that is bought with money, muſt needes be circumciſed: and my couenant ſhall be in your fleſh for an euerlaſting couenant.

14 And the vncircumciſed manchilde, in whoſe fleſh the foreſkinne is not circumciſed, [g] that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from his people, becauſe he hath broken my couenant.

[g] The contemners of Gods ſacramēts ſhal not be partakers of Gods promiſes and benefits.

15 And God ſayd vnto Abraham, Sarai thy wife ſhalt thou not call Sarai, but Sara ſhall her name be.

16 And I will bleſſe her, and giue thee a ſonne of her: yea, I will bleſſe her, and ſhee ſhalbe a mother of nations, yea and kings of people ſhall ſpring of her.

17 But Abraham fell vpon his face, [h] and laughed, and ſaid in his heart, Shall a childe be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres olde? and ſhall Sara that is ninetie yeeres olde beare?

[h] This came not of ioy onely, but that he marueiled at the ſtrangenes thereof.

18 And Abraham ſaid vnto God, O that Iſmael might liue in thy ſight.

19 Unto whom God ſaid, Sara thy wife ſhall beare thee a ſonne in deede, and thou ſhalt call his name Iſahac: and I will eſtabliſh my couenant with him for an [i] euerlaſting couenant, and with his ſeede after him.

[i] The euerlaſting couenant is made with the children of the ſpirit: and with the children of the fleſh is made the temporall promiſe, as in this place to Iſmael.

20 And as concerning Iſmael alſo I haue heard thee: for I haue bleſſed him, and will make him fruitefull, and will multiply him exceedingly: Twelue Princes ſhall he beget, and I will make a great nation of him.

21 But my couenant will I make with Iſahac, which Sara ſhall beare vnto thee, euen this time twelue moneth.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God departed vp from Abraham.

23 Abraham took Iſmael his ſonne, and ſuch as were borne in his houſe, and all that was bought with money, as many as were men children, which were amongſt the men of Abrahams houſe, and [k] circumciſed the fleſh of their foreſkinne in the ſelfe ſame day, as God had ſaid vnto him.

[k] They were wel inſtructed, which obeyed to bee circumciſed without reſiſtance: which thing declareth, that maſters in their houſes ought to be preachers to their families, that from the higheſt to the loweſt, they may obey the will of God.

24 Abraham alſo himſelfe was ninetie yeeres olde and nine, when the fleſh of his foreſkinne was circumciſed.

25 Iſmael his ſonne was thirteene yeres olde, when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreſkinne.

26 The ſelfe ſame day was Abraham circumciſed, and Iſmael his ſonne.

27 And all the men of his houſe borne in his houſe, or bought with money of ſtrangers, were circumciſed with him.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 Chriſt is promiſed to all nations. 21 The deſtruction of Sodome is declared to Abraham. 23 Abraham prayeth for them.

Heb.13.2.

AND the Lord * appeared vnto him in the plaine of Mamre: and he ſate in his tent doore in the heate of the day.

2 And he lift vp his eyes and looked, and loe, [a] three men ſtood by him: and when he ſawe them, he ranne to meete them from the tent doore, and bowed himſelfe toward the ground,

[a] Though they were Angels, yet in outward ſhew they were but men.

3 And ſaid, [b] Lord, if I haue nowe founde fauour in thy ſight, paſſe not away, I pray thee, from thy ſeruant:

[b] He ſawe three, but directed his ſpeech to one, whereby the myſterie of the Trinitie is declared.

4 Let a litle water, I pray you, bee fet, and waſh your feete, and refreſh your ſelues vnder the tree,

5 And I will fet a morſell of bread to comfort your hearts withall, and then ſhall you goe your wayes: for therefore are you come to your ſeruant. And they ſayd, Doe as thou haſt ſaid.

6 And Abraham went apace into the tent, vnto Sara, and ſaide, Make ready at once three meaſures of fine meale, kneade it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And Abraham running vnto his beaſts, fet a Calfe, tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: and he haſted to make it readie at once.

8 And he tooke butter, and milke, and the Calfe which hee had prepared, and ſet it before them, and ſtoode himſelfe by them vnder the tree: [c] and they did eate.

[c] For as God gaue them bodies for a time, ſo gaue hee them the vſe thereof, that is, to walke, to eate & drinke, and ſuch like.

9 And they ſaid vnto him, Where is Sara thy wife? He anſwered, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he ſaid, I will certainely returne vnto thee [d] if I liue: and loe, Sara thy wife ſhall haue a ſonne. That heard Sara in the tent doore, which was behind him.

[d] As the Angel before did walke, eate and drinke like a man, ſo hee ſpeaketh here as a man.

11 Abraham & Sara were both olde, and well ſtricken in age: and it ceaſed to bee with Sara, after the maner as it is with women.

12 Therefore Sara laughed within her ſelfe, ſaying, Now I am waxed olde, ſhall I giue my ſelfe to luſt, and my lord olde alſo?

13 And God ſaid vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sara laugh, ſaying, Shall I of a ſuretie beare a childe, which am olde?

14 Is any thing ‡ vnpoſſible to God? According to the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, if I liue: and Sara ſhall haue a ſonne.

‡ Heb. hidden.

15 Then Sara denied it, ſaying, I laughed not: for ſhe was afraid. And he ſaid, It is not ſo, but thou didſt laugh.

16 And the men, riſing vp from thence, looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the Lord ſaid, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe,

18 Seeing that Abraham ſhall ſurely be a great and a mightie nation, and all the nations of the earth ſhalbe bleſſed in him?

19 I knowe this alſo, that hee will commaund his children and his houſholde after him, that they keepe the way of the Lorde, and to doe iuſtice and iudgement, that the Lorde may bring vpon Abraham that hee hath ſpoken vnto him.

20 And the Lord ſaide, [e] Becauſe the crie of Sodome and Gomorrhe is great, and becauſe their ſinne is exceeding grieuous:

[e] God had before by warre and deſtruction of their enemies, called them to repentance: but they contemned Gods calling.

21 I will goe downe nowe, and ſee whether they haue [f] done altogether according to that crie, which is come vnto me: and if not, I will knowe.

[f] God forbeareth puniſhment, untill the ripeneſſe of our ſinnes compell him to vengeance.

22 And the men departed thence, and went to Sodome-ward: but Abraham ſtood yet before the Lord.

23 And Abraham drewe neere, and ſayde, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 ‖ If there be [g] fiftie righteous within the citie, wilt thou deſtroy, and not ſpare the place for the fiftie righteous that are therin?

‖ Or, peraduenture.

[g] Abraham wiſheth not the wicked to be puniſhed: but the godly to be deliuered out of the wickeds deſtruction.

25 That bee farre from thee, that thou ſhouldeſt doe after this manner, and ſlay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous ſhoulde be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: Shall not the iudge of all the world doe according to right?

26 And the Lorde ſaid, If I finde in Sodome fiftie righteous within the citie, I will

[h] ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

h God bindeth not himſelfe herealwaies to ſpare the wicked for the godly mens ſake: as Ezechiel 18.

27 And Abraham anſwering, ſayde, Beholde, I haue taken vpon mee to ſpeake vnto the Lorde, which am but duſt and aſhes:

28 If there ſhall lacke fiue of fiftie righteous, wilt thou deſtroy all the citie for lacke of fiue? And he ſaid, If I finde there fourtie and fiue, I will not deſtroy them.

29 And hee proceeded to ſpeake vnto him againe, and ſaid, What if there ſhal be fourtie found there? Hee anſwered, I wil not doe it for fourties ſake.

30 Hee ſayde vnto him againe, O let not my Lorde bee angry that I ſpeake: What if there ſhall thirtie bee founde there? And hee ſayde, I will doe nothing if I finde thirtie there.

31 Hee ſaide againe, O ſee, I haue taken vpon me to ſpeake now alſo vnto my Lorde: What if there ſhall be twentie founde there? Hee anſwered, I will not deſtroy them for twenties ſake.

32 And he ſaid, O let not my Lorde be angry, & I will ſpeake yet but this once: What if tenne ſhalbe found there? He anſwered, I wil not deſtroy them for tennes ſake.

33 And the Lorde went his way aſſoone as hee had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham alſo returned vnto his place.

The xix. Chapter.

3 Lot receiueth two Angels into his houſe. 4 The filthy luſtes of the Sodomites. 24 Sodome is deſtroyed.

AND there came two Angels to Sodome at Euen, and Lot ſate at the gate of Sodome: and Lot ſeeing them, roſe vp to meete them, and hee bowed himſelfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he ſaide, Oh my lords, turne in, I pray you, into your ſeruants houſe, and tary al night, and waſh your feete, and ye ſhall riſe vp earely to goe in your wayes. Which ſayde, Nay: but we wil bide in the ſtreete all night.

3 And he preſſed vpon them exceedingly: and they returning in vnto him, entred into his houſe: and he made them a feaſt, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 And before they went to reſt, the men of the citie, euen the men of Sodome compaſſed the houſe round about, [a] both olde and yong, all people from all quarters.

a Nothing is more dangerous then to dwel where ſinne reigneth, the poyſon whereof infecteth all ſorts.

5 And they calling vnto Lot, ſayde vnto him, [b] Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that we may know them.

b This one fact declareth the manifolde wickedneſſe of the citie.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and ſhut the doore after him,

7 And ſaid, Nay, I pray you brethren, doe not ſo wickedly.

8 Behold, I haue two daughters, which haue knowen no man, them wil I bring out now vnto you, and [c] doe with them as it ſeemeth good in your eyes: only vnto theſe men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the ſhadow of my roofe,

c As the defence of the ſtrangers was godly: ſo this meanes to ſaue them was not good.

9 [d] And they ſaid, Stand backe: And they ſaid againe, Hee came in as one to ſoiourne, and will he be nowe a iudge? we will ſurely deale worſe with thee then with them. And they preaſſed ſore vpon the man, euen Lot, and came to breake vp the doore.

d The wicked cannot abide to be told of their faults.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the houſe to them, and ſhut to the doore.

11 And the men that were at the doore of the houſe, they ſmote with blindneſſe both ſmal and great: ſo that they were wearied in ‡ ſeeking the doore.

‡Heb. finding.

12 And the men ſaid vnto Lot, Haſt thou here any beſides? [e] ſonne in lawe, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters, and whatſoeuer thou haſt in the citie, bring them out of this place:

e God dealeth mercifully with all that perteine to the godly, if they contemne not his goodneſſe.

13 For we will deſtroy this place, becauſe the cry of them is great before the face of God: for the Lord hath ſent [f] vs to deſtroy it.

f Angels may be miniſters both of Gods grace & wrath.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake vnto his ſonnes in lawe, which married his daughters, ſaying, Stande vp, get yee out of this place, for the Lord will ouerthrow this citie. But he ſeemed as though he had mocked vnto his ſonnes in lawe.

15 And when the morning aroſe, the Angels cauſed Lot to [g] ſpeed him, ſaying, Stand vp, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which bee at hande: leaſt thou periſh in the ‖ ſinne of the citie.

g Many thoughts and cares made him ſlacke: wherein the Angels inſtructed him.

‖Puniſhment.

16 And as he prolonged the time, the men caught both him, his wife, & his two daughters by the hands, the Lorde being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him foorth, and ſet him without the citie.

17 And when they had brought them out, the Angell [h] ſayde, ‖ Saue thy ſelfe, and looke not behinde thee, neither tarry thou in all this plaine countrey: ‖ Saue thy ſelfe in the mountaine, leſt thou periſh.

h God doeth not onely begin, but alſo finiſheth the ſaluation of his ſeruants.

‖Or, flee for thy ſelfe.

‖Or, eſcape into the hill.

18 And Lot ſayde vnto them, Oh not ſo, my lords.

19 Beholde, thy ſeruant hath found grace in thy ſight, & thou haſt magnified thy mercy which thou haſt ſhewed vnto mee in ſauing my life: [i] Beholde, I cannot bee ſaued in the mountaine, leaſt ſome harme fall vpon mee, and I die.

i The infirmitie of Lots faith, not contenting himſelfe with the meanes that God had appointed.

20 Beholde, here is a citie by, to flee vnto, euen yonder little one: Oh let me eſcape thither: Is it not a litle one, & my ſoule ſhal liue?

21 And he ſaid vnto him, See, I haue receiued thy ‡ requeſt, as cōcerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrowe this citie for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

‡Hebr. face.

22 Haſte thee, and ‖ bee ſaued there: for I can do nothing til thou be come thither. And therefore the name of the citie is Soar.

‖Or, eſcape thither ſafe.

23 And the Sunne was now riſen vpon the earth, and Lot was entred into Soar.

24 Then the Lord rayned vpon Sodome and Gomorrhe brimſtome and fire, from the Lord out of heauen:

25 And ouerthrewe thoſe cities, and all

that plaine region, and all that dwelled in the cities, & that that grew vpon the earth.

26 But Lots wife following him, looked behinde her, and [k] was turned into a pillar of ſalt.

[k] As touching the body only, and this was a notable monument of Gods vengeance for her diſobedience.

27 Abraham riſing vp earely, got him to the place where hee ſtoode before the preſence of God,

28 And looked toward Sodome and Gomorrhe, and toward all the land of that plain countrey, and beheld, and lo, the ſmoke of the countrey aroſe, as the ſmoke of a furnace.

29 And it came to paſſe, that when God deſtroyed the cities of that region, [l] hee thought vpon Abraham, and ſent Lot out from the middeſt of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrewe the cities, in one of the which Lot dwelled.

[l] God declared how much he loued Abraham, in deliuering iuſt Lot, whom he did alſo much regard.

30 And Lot departed out of Soar, and dwelled in the mountaine, with his two daughters: for he feared to tary in Soar, but dwelled in a caue, he and his two daughters.

31 And the ‖ elder ſaide vnto the yonger, [m] Our father is olde, and there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs after the maner of all the world.

‖ Or, firſt borne.

[m] Though this counſaile were not for luſt ſake, but for propagation of children: yet the meanes here vſed, is deteſtable.

32 Come, let vs giue our father wine to drinke, and lie with him, that we may ‡ ſaue ſeede of our father.

‡ Heb. to keepe aliue, or quicken.

33 And ſo they gaue their father wine to drinke that night: & the elder daughter went and lay with her father: and hee perceiued it not, neither when ſhee lay downe, neyther when ſhe roſe vp.

34 And on the morow the elder ſaid vnto the yonger, Beholde, yeſternight lay I with my father: let vs make him drinke wine this night alſo, and goe thou and lie with him, that wee may raiſe vp ſeede of our father. And they made their father drinke wine that night alſo.

35 And the yonger aroſe, and lay with him: and he perceiued it not, neither when ſhe lay downe, neither when ſhe roſe vp.

36 Thus were [n] both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

[n] Thus God permitted him to fall moſt horribly in theſe ſolitary mountaines, whome the wickednes of Sodome could not ouercome.

37 And the elder bare a ſonne, and called his name Moab: the ſame is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger bare a ſonne alſo, and called his name Benammi: the ſame is the father of the children of Ammon vnto this day.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Abraham dwelleth as a ſtranger in the land of Gerar.

AND Abrahã [a] departed thence toward the South countrey, and dwelled betweene Cades and Sur, and ſoiourned in Gerar.

[a] God did thus teach him, that hee was but a ſtranger here.

2 And Abraham ſaid of Sara his wife, [b] She is my ſiſter: And Abimelech king of Gerar ſent, and fet Sara away.

[b] Abraham once againe giueth more to his owne deuiſe, then to the prouidence of God.

3 But God came to Abimelech by night in a dreame, and ſaide to him, See, [c] thou art but a dead man for the womans ſake which thou haſt taken away: for ſhee is a mans wife.

[c] We may learne howe greatly adulterie diſpleaſeth God.

4 But Abimelech had not yet touched her: and he ſaide, Lord, wilt thou ſlay righteous people?

5 Said not he vnto me, She is my ſiſter? yea, and ſhe her ſelfe ſaid, Hee is my brother: with a [d] ſingle heart, and innocent handes haue I done this.

[d] He did neyther purpoſely nor tyrannically take an other mans wife.

6 And God ſaid vnto him in a dreame, I wote well that thou didſt it in the ſingleneſſe of thy heart: I kept thee alſo that thou ſhouldeſt not ſinne againſt me, and therefore ſuffered I not thee to touch her.

7 Nowe therefore, deliuer the man his wife againe: for he is a Prophet, and he ſhall pray for thee that thou mayeſt liue: But and if thou deliuer her not againe, bee ſure that thou ſhalt die the death, both thou and all that thou haſt.

8 Therefore Abimelech riſing vp betimes in the morning, called all his ſeruants, and told all theſe ſayings in their eares: and the men were ſore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and ſaid vnto him, What haſt thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou haſt brought on me and on my [e] kingdome ſo great a ſinne? thou haſt done deeds vnto me that ought not to be done.

[e] The wickedneſſe of the king bringeth Gods wrath vpõ the whole realme.

10 And Abimelech ſaide vnto Abraham, What ſaweſt thou, that thou haſt done this thing?

11 Abraham anſwered, For I ‖ thought thus, Surely, the feare of God is not in this place: and they ſhall ſlay mee for my wiues ſake.

‖ Or, ſaid.

12 Yet in very deed ſhe is my ſiſter: for ſhe is the daughter of my father, though ſhee bee not the daughter of my mother, and ſhee became my wife.

13 And after God cauſed mee to wander out of my fathers houſe, I ſayde vnto her, This kindneſſe ſhalt thou ſhewe vnto mee in all places where wee come, that thou ſay of me, He is my brother.

14 Then tooke Abimelech ſheepe & oxen, men ſeruants, and women ſeruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and deliuered him Sara his wife againe.

15 And Abimelech ſaid, Behold, my lande lyeth before thee, dwell where it pleaſeth thee beſt.

16 But vnto Sara he ſaide, See, I haue giuen thy brother a thouſand pieces of ſiluer: behold, it is a couering of thine eyes vnto all that are with thee, and to all other: and thus ſhe was [f] reproued.

[f] God cauſed this heathen king to reproue her, becauſe ſhe diſſembled, calling her huſband Abraham her brother.

17 And ſo Abraham praied vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maidens, and they bare children.

18 For the Lorde had [g] cloſed vp all the wombes of the houſe of Abimelech, becauſe of Abrahams wife.

[g] God had taken away frõ them the gift of conceiuing.

[h] ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

[h] God bindeth not himſelfe here alwaies to ſpare the wicked for the godly mens ſake: as Ezechiel 18.

27 And Abraham anſwering, ſayde, Beholde, I haue taken vpon mee to ſpeake vnto the Lorde, which am but duſt and aſhes:

28 If there ſhall lacke fiue of fiftie righteous, wilt thou deſtroy all the citie for lacke of fiue? And he ſaid, If I finde there fourtie and fiue, I will not deſtroy them.

29 And hee proceeded to ſpeake vnto him againe, and ſaid, What if there ſhal be fourtie found there? Hee anſwered, I wil not doe it for fourties ſake.

30 Hee ſayde vnto him againe, O let not my Lorde bee angry that I ſpeake: What if there ſhall thirtie bee founde there? And hee ſayde, I will doe nothing if I finde thirtie there.

31 Hee ſaide againe, O ſee, I haue taken vpon me to ſpeake now alſo vnto my Lorde: What if there ſhall be twentie founde there? Hee anſwered, I will not deſtroy them for twenties ſake.

32 And he ſaid, O let not my Lorde be angry, & I will ſpeake yet but this once: What if tenne ſhalbe found there? He anſwered, I wil not deſtroy them for tennes ſake.

33 And the Lorde went his way aſſoone as hee had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham alſo returned vnto his place.

The xix. Chapter.

3 Lot receiueth two Angels into his houſe. 4 The filthy luſtes of the Sodomites. 24 Sodome is deſtroyed.

AND there came two Angels to Sodome at Euen, and Lot ſate at the gate of Sodome: and Lot ſeeing them, roſe vp to meete them, and hee bowed himſelfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he ſaide, Oh my lords, turne in, I pray you, into your ſeruants houſe, and tary al night, and waſh your feete, and ye ſhall riſe vp earely to goe in your wayes. Which ſayde, Nay: but we wil bide in the ſtreete all night.

3 And he preſſed vpon them exceedingly: and they returning in vnto him, entred into his houſe: and he made them a feaſt, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 And before they went to reſt, the men of the citie, euen the men of Sodome compaſſed the houſe round about, [a] both olde and yong, all people from all quarters.

5 And they calling vnto Lot, ſayde vnto him, [b] Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that we may know them.

[a] Nothing is more dangerous then to dwel where ſinne reigneth, the poyſon whereof infecteth all ſorts.

[b] This one fact declareth the manifolde wickedneſſe of the citie.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and ſhut the doore after him,

7 And ſaid, Nay, I pray you brethren, doe not ſo wickedly.

8 Behold, I haue two daughters, which haue knowen no man, them wil I bring out now vnto you, and [c] doe with them as it ſeemeth good in your eyes: only vnto theſe men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the ſhadow of my roofe,

[c] As the defence of the ſtrangers was godly: ſo this meanes to ſaue them was not good.

9 [d] And they ſaid, Stand backe: And they ſaid againe, Hee came in as one to ſoiourne, and will he be nowe a iudge? we will ſurely deale worſe with thee then with them. And they preaſſed ſore vpon the man, euen Lot, and came to breake vp the doore.

[d] The wicked cannot abide to be told of their faults.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the houſe to them, and ſhut to the doore.

11 And the men that were at the doore of the houſe, they ſmote with blindneſſe both ſmal and great: ſo that they were wearied in ‡ ſeeking the doore.

‡Heb. finding.

12 And the men ſaid vnto Lot, Haſt thou here any beſides? [e] ſonne in lawe, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters, and whatſoeuer thou haſt in the citie, bring them out of this place:

[e] God dealeth mercifully with all that perteine to the godly, if they contemne not his goodneſſe.

13 For we will deſtroy this place, becauſe the cry of them is great before the face of God: for the Lord hath ſent [f] vs to deſtroy it.

[f] Angels may be miniſters both of Gods grace & wrath.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake vnto his ſonnes in lawe, which married his daughters, ſaying, Stande vp, get yee out of this place, for the Lord will ouerthrow this citie. But he ſeemed as though he had mocked vnto his ſonnes in lawe.

15 And when the morning aroſe, the Angels cauſed Lot to [g] ſpeed him, ſaying, Stand vp, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which bee at hande: leaſt thou periſh in the ‖ ſinne of the citie.

[g] Many thoughts and cares made him ſlacke: wherein the Angels inſtructed him.

‖Puniſhment.

16 And as he prolonged the time, the men caught both him, his wife, & his two daughters by the hands, the Lorde being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him foorth, and ſet him without the citie.

17 And when they had brought them out, the Angell [h] ſayde, ‖ Saue thy ſelfe, and looke not behinde thee, neither tarry thou in all this plaine countrey: ‖ Saue thy ſelfe in the mountaine, leſt thou periſh.

[h] God doeth not onely begin, but alſo finiſheth the ſaluation of his ſeruants.

‖Or, flee for thy ſelfe.

‖Or, eſcape into the hill.

18 And Lot ſayde vnto them, Oh not ſo, my lords.

19 Beholde, thy ſeruant hath found grace in thy ſight, & thou haſt magnified thy mercy which thou haſt ſhewed vnto mee in ſauing my life: [i] Beholde, I cannot bee ſaued in the mountaine, leaſt ſome harme fall vpon mee, and I die.

[i] The infirmitie of Lots faith, not contenting himſelfe with the meanes that God had appointed.

20 Beholde, here is a citie by, to flee vnto, euen yonder little one: Oh let me eſcape thither: Is it not a litle one, & my ſoule ſhal liue?

21 And he ſaid vnto him, See, I haue receiued thy ‡ requeſt, as cõcerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrowe this citie for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

‡Hebr. face.

22 Haſte thee, and ‖ bee ſaued there: for I can do nothing til thou be come thither. And therefore the name of the citie is Soar.

‖ Or, eſcape thither ſafe.

23 And the Sunne was now riſen vpon the earth, and Lot was entred into Soar.

24 Then the Lord rayned vpon Sodome and Gomorrhe brimſtome and fire, from the Lord out of heauen:

25 And ouerthrewe thoſe cities, and all

that plaine region, and all that dwelled in the cities, & that that grew vpon the earth.

26 But Lots wife following him, looked behinde her, and [k] was turned into a pillar of ſalt.

[k] As touching the body only, and this was a notable monument of Gods vengeance for her diſobedience.

27 Abraham riſing vp earely, got him to the place where hee ſtoode before the preſence of God,

28 And looked toward Sodome and Gomorrhe, and toward all the land of that plain countrey, and beheld, and lo, the ſmoke of the countrey aroſe, as the ſmoke of a furnace.

29 And it came to paſſe, that when God deſtroyed the cities of that region, [l] hee thought vpon Abraham, and ſent Lot out from the middeſt of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrewe the cities, in one of the which Lot dwelled.

[l] God declared how much he loued Abraham, in deliuering iuſt Lot, whom he did alſo much regard.

30 And Lot departed out of Soar, and dwelled in the mountaine, with his two daughters: for he feared to tary in Soar, but dwelled in a caue, he and his two daughters.

31 And the ‖ elder ſaide vnto the yonger, [m] Our father is olde, and there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs after the maner of all the world.

‖ Or, firſt borne.

[m] Though this counſaile were not for luſt ſake, but for propagation of children: yet the meanes here vſed, is deteſtable.

32 Come, let vs giue our father wine to drinke, and lie with him, that we may ‡ ſaue ſeede of our father.

‡ Heb. to keepe aliue, or quicken.

33 And ſo they gaue their father wine to drinke that night: & the elder daughter went and lay with her father: and hee perceiued it not, neither when ſhee lay downe, neyther when ſhe roſe vp.

34 And on the morow the elder ſaid vnto the yonger, Beholde, yeſternight lay I with my father: let vs make him drinke wine this night alſo, and goe thou and lie with him, that wee may raiſe vp ſeede of our father. And they made their father drinke wine that night alſo.

35 And the yonger aroſe, and lay with him: and he perceiued it not, neither when ſhe lay downe, neither when ſhe roſe vp.

36 Thus were [n] both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

[n] Thus God permitted him to fall moſt horribly in theſe ſolitary mountaines, whome the wickednes of Sodome could not ouercome.

37 And the elder bare a ſonne, and called his name Moab: the ſame is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger bare a ſonne alſo, and called his name Benammi: the ſame is the father of the children of Ammon vnto this day.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Abraham dwelleth as a ſtranger in the land of Gerar.

AND Abrahã [a] departed thence toward the South countrey, and dwelled betweene Cades and Sur, and ſoiourned in Gerar.

[a] God did thus teach him, that hee was but a ſtranger here.

2 And Abraham ſaid of Sara his wife, [b] She is my ſiſter: And Abimelech king of Gerar ſent, and fet Sara away.

[b] Abraham once againe giueth more to his owne deuiſe, then to the prouidence of God.

3 But God came to Abimelech by night in a dreame, and ſaide to him, See, [c] thou art but a dead man for the womans ſake which thou haſt taken away: for ſhee is a mans wife.

[c] We may learne howe greatly adulterie diſpleaſeth God.

4 But Abimelech had not yet touched her: and he ſaide, Lord, wilt thou ſlay righteous people?

5 Said not he vnto me, She is my ſiſter? yea, and ſhe her ſelfe ſaid, Hee is my brother: with a [d] ſingle heart, and innocent handes haue I done this.

[d] He did neyther purpoſely nor tyrannically take an other mans wife.

6 And God ſaid vnto him in a dreame, I wote well that thou didſt it in the ſingleneſſe of thy heart: I kept thee alſo that thou ſhouldeſt not ſinne againſt me, and therefore ſuffered I not thee to touch her.

7 Nowe therefore, deliuer the man his wife againe: for he is a Prophet, and he ſhall pray for thee that thou mayeſt liue: But and if thou deliuer her not againe, bee ſure that thou ſhalt die the death, both thou and all that thou haſt.

8 Therefore Abimelech riſing vp betimes in the morning, called all his ſeruants, and told all theſe ſayings in their eares: and the men were ſore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and ſaid vnto him, What haſt thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou haſt brought on me and on my [e] kingdome ſo great a ſinne? thou haſt done deeds vnto me that ought not to be done.

[e] The wickedneſſe of the king bringeth Gods wrath vpõ the whole realme.

10 And Abimelech ſaide vnto Abraham, What ſaweſt thou, that thou haſt done this thing?

11 Abraham anſwered, For I ‖ thought thus, Surely, the feare of God is not in this place: and they ſhall ſlay mee for my wiues ſake.

‖ Or, ſaid.

12 Yet in very deed ſhe is my ſiſter: for ſhe is the daughter of my father, though ſhee bee not the daughter of my mother, and ſhee became my wife.

13 And after God cauſed mee to wander out of my fathers houſe, I ſayde vnto her, This kindneſſe ſhalt thou ſhewe vnto mee in all places where wee come, that thou ſay of me, He is my brother.

14 Then tooke Abimelech ſheepe & oxen, men ſeruants, and women ſeruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and deliuered him Sara his wife againe.

15 And Abimelech ſaid, Behold, my lande lyeth before thee, dwell where it pleaſeth thee beſt.

16 But vnto Sara he ſaide, See, I haue giuen thy brother a thouſand pieces of ſiluer: behold, it is a couering of thine eyes vnto all that are with thee, and to all other: and thus ſhe was [f] reproued.

[f] God cauſed this heathen king to reproue her, becauſe ſhe diſſembled, calling her huſband Abraham her brother.

17 And ſo Abraham praied vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maidens, and they bare children.

18 For the Lorde had [g] cloſed vp all the wombes of the houſe of Abimelech, becauſe of Abrahams wife.

[g] God had taken away frõ them the gift of conceiuing.

The xxi. Chapter.

3 Iſahac is borne. 14 Hagar is caſt out, with her young ſonne Iſmael. 17 The Angel comforteth her.

THe Lorde viſited Sara, as hee had promiſed, and did vnto her according as he had ſpoken.

2 For Sara conceiued, and bare Abraham a ſonne in his olde age, the ſame ſeaſon which the Lord had appoynted.

3 And Abraham [a] called his ſonnes name that was borne vnto him, which Sara bare him, ‡ Iſahac.

[a] All things are done here according to Gods word & promiſe, to teach ye Gods worde ſhoulde be our rule.

‡Heb. Iitſchac.

4 And Abraham circumciſed his ſonne Iſahac, when he was ‡ eight dayes old, as God commanded him.

‡Heb. the ſonne of eight daies.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres olde, when his ſonne Iſahac was borne vnto him.

6 But Sara ſaid, God hath made ‡ me to reioyce, ſo that all that heare, will ioy with me.

‡Heb. to me a laughter.

7 Shee ſaide alſo, Who would haue ſaide vnto Abraham, that Sara ſhould [b] haue giuen children ſucke? for I haue borne him a ſonne in his olde age.

[b] It is the duetie of the mother, if ſhe may, to nurſe her childe, as appeareth, 1. Tim. 5.

8 The childe grewe, & was weaned: and Abraham made a great feaſt the ſame day that Iſahac was weaned.

9 Sara ſawe alſo the ſonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which ſhee had borne vnto Abraham, to be a [c] mocker.

[c] Iſmael mocked Gods promiſe made to Iſahac, which the Apoſtle calleth perſecution, Gala. 4.29.

10 Wherefore ſhee ſayde vnto Abraham, Caſt out this bonde woman, and her ſonne: for the ſonne of this bondwoman, ſhal not be heire with my ſonne Iſahac.

11 And this ſaying was very grieuous in Abrahams ſight, becauſe of his ſonne.

12 And God ſaide vnto Abraham, Let it not bee grieuous in thy ſight, becauſe of the lad, and of thy bondwoman: In all that Sara hath ſaid vnto thee, heare her voyce: for in Iſahac ſhall thy ſeede be called.

13 Moreouer, of the ſonne of the bonde woman will I make a nation: becauſe he is thy ſeede.

14 And ſo [d] Abraham roſe vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottell of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, putting it on her ſhoulder, and the lad alſo, and ſent her away: who departing, wandered vp and downe in the wilderneſſe of ‡ Beer-ſeba.

[d] Abraham truely denieth himſelfe, in ſubmitting his naturall affection to the wil of God.

‡ Sheba.

15 And the water was ſpent in the bottel, & ſhe caſt the lad vnder ſome one of the trees:

16 And went and ſate on the other ſide a great way, as it were a bowe ſhoote off: for ſhe ſaid, I will not ſee the death of the childe. And ſhe ſitting downe on the other ſide, lift vp her voyce, and wept.

17 And God [e] hearde the voyce of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and ſaid vnto her, What ayleth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath hearde the voyce of the lad where hee lyeth.

[e] Becauſe of his promiſe ſake: for it appeareth not that Iſmael praied to God, or repented him.

18 Ariſe, and lift vp the ladde, and take him in thine hand: for I will make of him a great people.

19 And God [f] opened her eyes, and ſhee ſaw a well of water, & ſhe went and filled the bottell with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

[f] When God withdraweth his helpe, we ſee not the meanes which be hard at hād.

20 And [g] God was with the ladde, and he grewe, and dwelt in the wilderneſſe, and became a principall archer.

[g] In worldly affaires God cauſed Iſmael to proſper.

21 And hee dwelt in the wildernes of Paran: and his mother got him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 And at the ſame ſeaſon, Abimelech and Pichol his chiefe captaine ſpake vnto Abraham, ſaying, God is with thee in all that thou doeſt:

23 And nowe therefore, ſweare vnto me heere by God, that thou wilt not ‡ hurt mee, nor my children, nor my childrens children: but that thou ſhalt deale with mee, and the countrey where thou haſt beene a ſtraunger, according vnto the kindnes that I haue ſhewed thee.

‡ Lye vnto me.

24 And Abraham ſaid, I will [h] ſweare.

[h] So that it is a lawful thing to take an othe in matters of importance for to iuſtifie the trueth, and to aſſure others of our vpright dealing.

25 And Abraham rebuked Abimelech for a wel of water, which Abimelechs ſeruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſaide, I wote not who hath done this thing: alſo thou toldeſt mee not, neither heard I of it but this day.

27 And Abraham tooke ſheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and they made both of them a league together.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeuen ewe lambes by themſelues.

29 And Abimelech ſaide vnto Abraham, What meane theſe ſeuen ewe lambes, which thou haſt ſet by themſelues?

30 Hee anſwered, For theſe ſeuen ewe lambes ſhalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witneſſe vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore the place is called [i] Beer-ſeba: becauſe that there they ſware both of them.

[i] Or well of the othe, or the well of couenant, or the well of ſeuen lambes.

32 Thus made they a [k] league together at Beer-ſeba: and Abimelech and Pichol his chiefe captaine roſe vp, and turned again into the land of the Philiſtins.

[k] Thus we ſee that the godly, as touching outwarde things, may make peace with the wicked that know not the true God.

33 And Abraham planted a wood in Beer-ſeba, and [l] called there on the name of the Lord the euerlaſting God.

[l] Abraham did not alter his true worſhipping of God, though he made a league with the king.

34 And Abraham ſoiourned in the Philiſtims land a long ſeaſon.

The xxij. Chapter.

1. 2. The faith of Abraham is tried in offering his ſonne Iſahac. 8 Iſahac is a figure of Chriſt.

AFter theſe ‖ ſayings, God did [a] tempt Abraham, and ſaid vnto him, Abraham. Which anſwered, Here I am.

‖Or, things.

[a] God tempted not Abraham to ſinne, but onely to trie his faith.

2 And hee ſayde, [b] Take thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne Iſahac whom thou loueſt, & get thee vnto the land of [c] Moriiah: & [d] offer him there for a whole burnt offring,

[b] God wil trie our faith in thoſe things we ſet moſt ſtore by.

[c] Signifying the feare of God, vpon the which hill, Adam, Noah, and Sem worſhipped God, where Solomon after builded the Temple.

[d] Herein ſtandeth the chiefeſt point of his temptation, ſeeing he was cōmanded to offer vp him, in whom God had promiſed to bleſſe all ye nations of the world.

vpon one of the mountaines which I will ſhew thee.

3 Then Abraham roſe vp earely in the morning, and ſadled his Aſſe, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Iſahac his ſonne, and cloue wood for the whole burnt offring, and roſe vp, and got him to the place which God had appointed him.

4 The third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the place afarre off:

5 And ſaid vnto his yong men, Bide here with the Aſſe, I and the lad will goe yonder and worſhip, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the whole burnt offering, and laide it vpon Iſahac his ſonne: but hee himſelfe tooke fire in his hand, ‖ and a knife: and they went both of them together.

‖ Or, ſword.

7 Then ſpake Iſahac vnto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father. And he anſwered, Here am I my ſonne. He ſaid, See, here is fire and wood: but where is the ‡ beaſt for a whole burnt ſacrifice?

‡ Heb. lamb.

8 Abraham anſwered, My ſonne, God will prouide a beaſt for a whole burnt ſacrifice: and ſo they went both together.

9 And when they came to the place which God had ſhewed him, Abraham built an altar there, & dreſſed the wood, and bound Iſahac his ſonne, and laide him on the altar aboue vpon the wood.

10 And Abraham ſtretching foorth his hand, took the knife to haue killed his ſonne.

11 And the Angel of the Lord called vnto him from heauen, ſaying, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaide, Lay not thy hande vpon the child, neither do any thing vnto him: for now I [e] know that thou feareſt God, & haſt for my ſake not ſpared thine onely ſonne.

[e] That which God had tried by experience, he is ſaide to know.

13 And Abraham lifting vp his eyes, looked, & beholde, behind him there was a Ram caught by the hornes in a thicket: And Abraham went, and tooke the Ram, and offered him vp for a whole burnt offring in the ſtead of his ſonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of the place, [f] The Lorde will ſee. And it is ſaid this day, In the mount will the Lord be ſeene.

[f] Abraham changeth the name, to ſhew that God doth both ſee and prouide ſecretly for his, and alſo euidently is ſeene and felt in time conuenient.

15 And the Angel of the Lorde cried vnto Abraham from heauen, the ſecond time,

16 And ſaid, By my ſelfe haue I ſworne, ſaith the Lorde, [g] becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not ſpared thine onely ſonne,

[g] God giueth his free benefites the name of reward, to prouoke men to godlineſſe: not for the merite of the worke.

17 That in bleſſing, I wil bleſſe thee, and in multiplying, I will multiply thy ſeede as the ſtarres of heauen, and as the ſand which is vpon the ſea ſide, and thy ſeede ſhall poſſeſſe the gates of his enemies.

18 And in thy ſeede ſhal all the nations of the earth be bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt hearde my voyce.

19 So turned Abraham againe vnto his yong men: and they roſe vp, and went together to Beer-ſeba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-ſeba.

20 And after theſe things one tolde Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcha, ſhee hath alſo borne children vnto thy brother Nachor.

21 Hus his eldeſt ſonne, and Buz his brother, and Camuel the father of the ‡ Syrians,

‡ Heb. Aram.

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Iedlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate ‡ Rebecca. Theſe eight did Milcha beare to Nachor Abrahams brother.

‡ Heb. Ribka.

24 And [h] his concubine called Reumah, ſhe bare alſo Tabah, and Goham, Thahas, and Maacha.

[h] She was the ſecond wife, which had not part of all þ goods as the firſt wife had, nor rule ouer the houſe.

The xxiij. Chapter.

2 Abraham bewaileth Saraes death. 6 Hee buyeth the field for her buriall of Ephron the Hethite. 19 Sara is laid in graue.

SAra was an ‡ hundred and ſeuen and twentie yeeres olde (ſo long liued ſhe.)

‡ Heb. an hundred yeere, and twentie yeere, & ſeuen yeere.

2 And Sara died in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Hebron, in the lande of Chanaan: and Abraham came [a] to mourne for Sara, and to weepe for her.

[a] The godly may mourne ſo that they mourne not out of meaſure: for the naturall affection is not to be diſalowed.

3 And Abraham ſtoode vp from the ſight of his coarſe, and talked with the ſonnes of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am a ſtraunger and a ſoiourner amongſt you: giue me a poſſeſſion to burie in with you, that I may burie my coarſe out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my Lord, Thou art a [b] Prince of God amongſt vs, in the chiefeſt of our ſepulchres burie thy dead: none of vs ſhall forbid thee his ſepulchre, but thou mayeſt burie thy dead therein.

[b] That is, godly, or excellent, for ſo the Hebrues vſe to ſpeake of all things that are notable.

7 Abraham ſtood vp, and bowed himſelfe before the people of the lande, that is, the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it bee your ‡ minde that I ſhall burie my dead out of my ſight, heare me, and ſpeake for me to Ephron the ſonne of Soar,

‡ Heb. in your ſoules.

9 That hee may giue mee the caue of ‖ Machpelah, which hee hath in the ende of his fielde: but for as much money as it is woorth, ſhall hee giue it me for a poſſeſſion to burie in amongſt you.

‖ Or double.

10 (For Ephron ‖ dwelled amongſt the children of Heth.) And Ephron the Hethite anſwered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, and of all that [c] went in at the gates of his citie, ſaying,

‖ Or, ſate,

[c] Meaning, all the citizens & inhabitants.

11 Not ſo my Lorde, heare me: The fielde giue I thee, and the caue that therein is giue I thee alſo, in the preſence of the ſonnes of my people giue I it thee: burie thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed himſelfe before the people of the land.

13 And ſpake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the countrey, ſaying, If

thou wilt giue it, then I pray thee heare mee, I will giue ſiluer for the fielde, take it of me, and I will burie my dead therein.

14 Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

15 My Lorde, hearken vnto mee: The lande is woorth foure [d] hundreth ſicles of ſiluer, what is that betwixt thee and me? bury therefore thy dead.

[d] The common ſicle is about 20.d. ſo then 400. ſicles amounted to 33.li.6.s.8.d. after v.s.the ounce.

16 And Abraham hearkned vnto Ephron, and weighed him the ſiluer which he had ſaid in the audience of the ſonnes of Heth, euen foure hundreth ſiluer ſicles of currant money among Marchants.

17 And the fielde of Ephron in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, euen the fielde, and the caue that was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, and that were in al the borders roũd about, was made ſure

18 vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion in the ſight of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 After this did Abraham burie Sara his wife in the double caue of the fielde that lyeth before Mamre, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Chanaan.

20 And ſo both the field and the caue that is therein, was made vnto Abraham a ſure poſſeſſion to burie in by the ſonnes of Heth.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

2 Abraham cauſeth his ſeruant to ſweare to take a wife for Iſahac of his owne kinred.

AND Abraham was olde & ſtriken in daies: & the Lorde had bleſſed Abraham in al things.

2 And Abrahã ſaid vnto his eldeſt ſeruant of his houſe, which had the rule ouer all that he had, Put [a] thy hand vnder my thigh:

[a] An olde maner of taking an oth, whereby the inferior did teſtifie his ſubiection. And here alſo may be gathered the myſterie of Chriſt, which came of the loynes of Abraham.

3 And I will make thee ſweare by the Lorde God of heauen, and God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife vnto my ſonne of the daughters of the Chanaanites, amongſt which I dwell:

4 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my countrey, and to [b] my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne Iſahac.

[b] Abraham would not that his ſonne ſhould marry out of the godly familie, for the inconueniences that come by marrying with the vngodly, which are ſet foorth in ſundry places of the Scripture.

5 But the ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not agree to come with me vnto this lande, ſhall I bring thy ſonne againe vnto the lande which thou cameſt out of?

6 To whome Abraham anſwered, Beware that thou bring not my ſonne thither againe.

7 The Lord God of heauen, which tooke me from my fathers houſe, and from the lande of my kinred, and which ſpake vnto me, and that ſware vnto mee, ſaying, Unto thy ſeede will I giue this lande, he ſhall ſend his Angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife vnto my ſonne from thence.

8 Neuertheleſſe, if the woman will not follow thee, then ſhalt thou bee cleare from this my othe: onely bring not my ſonne thither againe.

9 And the ſeruant put his hande vnder the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him as concerning that matter.

10 And the ſeruant tooke tenne Camels, of the Camels of his maſter, and departed, (and had of all maner of goods of his maſter with him) and ſo he aroſe and went to ‡ Meſopotamia, vnto the citie of Nachor,

‡ Heb. Aram Naharaim, that is, Syria of the two floods.

11 And made his Camels to lye downe without the citie, by a welles ſide of a water, at Euen, about the time that women come to draw water.

12 And he ſaid, Lorde [c] God of my maſter Abraham, I pray ‡ thee ſende me good ſpeede this day, and ſhewe mercie vnto my maſter Abraham.

[c] He groundeth his praier vpon Gods promiſe made to his maſter.

‡ Make to meete before me to day.

13 Loe, I ſtande heere by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of this citie come out to draw water:

14 [d] Nowe let the damſell to whome I ſay, Bowe downe thy pitcher I pray thee that I may drinke: If ſhe ſay alſo, Drinke, and I wil giue thy Camels drinke alſo: let the ſame be ſhe that thou haſt ordeined for thy ſeruant Iſahac, and thereby ſhall I knowe that thou haſt ſhewed mercy on my maſter.

[d] The ſeruant moued by Gods ſpirite, deſired to be aſſured by a ſigne, whether he ſhoulde ſpeede of his meſſage, or not.

15 And it came to paſſe yer he had left ſpeaking, behold, Rebecca came out, the daughter of Bethuel ſonne of Milcha, the wife of Nachor Abrahams brother, and her pitcher vpon her ſhoulder.

16 The damſel was very faire to look vpon, and yet a maide, and vnknowen of man: and ſhe went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the ſeruant running to meet her, ſaid, Let me I pray thee, drinke a litle water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Drinke my Lord. And ſhe haſted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her arme, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when ſhee had giuen him drinke, ſhe ſaide, I will drawe water for thy Camels alſo, vntill they ‖ haue drunke ynough.

‖ Or, ceaſe to drinke.

20 And ſhee powred out her pitcher into the trough haſtily, and ranne againe vnto the well to drawe water, and drewe for all his Camels.

21 And the man woondered at her, but held his peace: to wit whether the Lord had made his iourney proſperous or not.

22 And as the Camels had left drinking, the man tooke a golden earering of halfe a ſicle weight, and two bracelets for her handes, of ten ſicles weight of golde.

23 And ſaide, Whoſe daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roume in thy fathers houſe for vs to lodge in?

24 Shee anſwered him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the ſonne of Milcha, which ſhe bare vnto Nachor:

25 And ſaid moreouer vnto him, We haue litter and prouender ynough, and alſo roume to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed him ſelfe, and worſhipped the Lord.

27 And ſayd, Bleſſed be the Lorde God of my maſter Abraham, which hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercie and trueth: for when I was [c] on my iourney, the Lorde brought me to my maſters brothers houſe.

28 And the damſel ranne, and tolde them of her mothers houſe theſe things.

29 And Rebecca had a brother called Laban: and hee ranne out vnto the man to the well.

30 For as ſoone as hee had ſeene the earerings, and the bracelets in his ſiſters hand, and heard the wordes of Rebecca his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſayd the man vnto mee: hee went out vnto the man, and loe, hee ſtoode with the Camels by the welles ſide:

31 And he ſayd, Come in, thou bleſſed of the Lord, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? I haue dreſſed the houſe, and roume for thy Camels.

32 And then the man came into the houſe: and he vnharneſſed the Camels, & brought litter and prouender for the Camels, and water to waſh his feete, and the mens feete that were with him.

33 And there was ſet meate before him to eate: [f] but he ſayd, I will not eate, vntill I haue ſayd mine errand. And he ſaid, Say on.

34 And he ſaid, I am Abrahams ſeruant,

35 And [g] God hath bleſſed my maſter marueilouſly, that he is become great: and hath giuen him ſheepe and oxen, ſiluer and golde, men ſeruants, and mayde ſeruants, Camels and Aſſes.

36 And Sara my maſters wife bare a ſonne to my maſter when ſhe was olde: and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made me ſweare, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne amongſt the daughters of the Chanaanites in whoſe land I dwell:

38 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne.

39 And I ſayde vnto my maſter, Peraduenture the woman will not followe me.

40 And he anſwered mee, The Lorde, before whome I walke, will ſende his angell with thee, and proſper thy iourney: and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſonne of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou be free from this othe *made* to me, when thou commeſt to my kinred: and if they giue not thee *one*, thou ſhalt be free from this othe *made* to me.

42 And ſo I came this day vnto the well, and ſayde [h] O Lorde, the God of my maſter Abraham, if it be ſo nowe that thou makeſt my iourney which I goe, proſperous,

43 Beholde, I ſtand by the well of water: and when a virgin commeth foorth to drawe water, and I ſay to her, Giue mee *I pray thee* a litle water of thy pitcher to drinke:

44 And ſhe ſay to me, Drinke thou, and I will alſo drawe for thy Camels: let the ſame be the woman whome the Lorde hath prepared for my maſters ſonne.

45 And before I had made an end of ſpeaking in mine heart, beholde, Rebecca came foorth, and her pitcher on her ſhoulder: and ſhee went downe vnto the well, and drewe water: and I ſaid vnto her, Giue me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And ſhe made haſte, and tooke downe her pitcher from her *ſhoulder* and ſayde, Drinke, and I will giue thy Camels drinke alſo. So I dranke, and ſhe gaue the Camels drinke alſo.

47 And I aſked her, ſaying, Whoſe daughter art thou? She anſwered, The daughter of Bethuel, Nachors ſonne, whome Milcha bare vnto him: and I put the earering ‡ vpon her face, & the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And [i] I bowed my ſelfe, and worſhipped the Lorde, and bleſſed the Lorde God of my maſter Abraham, which had brought me the right way, to take my maſters brothers daughter vnto his ſonne.

49 Nowe alſo if yee will conſent to deale mercifully and truely with my maſter, tell me: [k] and if not, tell mee alſo, that I may turne me to the [l] right hand, or to the left.

50 Then anſwered Laban and Bethuel, ſaying, This ſaying proceedeth of the Lorde: wee can not therefore ſay vnto thee either good or bad.

51 Beholde, Rebecca *is* before thee, take her, and goe, that ſhee may be thy maſters ſonnes wife, euen as God hath ſayd.

52 And when Abrahams ſeruant heard their wordes, he worſhipped the Lorde, bowing himſelfe toward the earth.

53 And the ſeruant tooke foorth ‡ iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of golde, and rayment, and gaue them to Rebecca, & to her brother, and to her mother he gaue ‡ coſtly giftes.

54 And they did eate and drinke, both hee and the men that were with him, and taried all night: and when they roſe vp in the morning, he ſayd, Let me depart vnto my maſter.

55 Her brother and her mother anſwered, Let the damſell abide with vs, and it be but ten dayes, and then ſhall ſhe goe.

56 He ſayd vnto them, Hinder mee not: beholde, the Lorde hath proſpered my iourney: ſend me away therefore, that I may goe to my maſter.

57 And they ſayd, [m] We will call the damſell, and enquire ‖ at her mouth.

58 And they called foorth Rebecca, and ſayd vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? And ſhe anſwered, I will goe.

59 So they let Rebecca their ſiſter go, and her nurſe, & Abrahams ſeruant, & his men,

60 And they bleſſed Rebecca, and ſayd vnto her, Thou art our ſiſter, growe into thouſand thouſands: and thy ſeede [n] poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

61 And Rebecca aroſe, & her damſels, and gate them vp vpon the Camels, and folowed

[c] Such things as happen in mens iourneys, are gouerned by the prouidence of God.

[f] In Abrahams ſeruant is ſet forth the condition of faithfull ſeruants.

[g] To bleſſe, ſignifieth here to enrich and to encreaſe in ſubſtance.

[h] Though hee was perſwaded that an Angel of God was a guide to him in his iourney, yet he prayeth not to him.

‡ Aboue her noſethrils.

[i] He ſheweth what is our duetie to doe, when we receiue any benefite of the Lorde.

[k] He treateth with ye mother and brother concerning the maiden, whereby it may appeare that priuie contracts without the knowledge & cõſent of their parents are not good.

[l] That is to ſay, that I may prouide elſe where.

‡ Veſſels.

‡ Precious fruites.

[m] The fathers authoritie ought not to take away the conſent of the childe in marriage.

‖ Or, her conſent.

[n] To poſſeſſe the gate, ſignifieth to beare rule and ouercome.

the man: and the ſeruant tooke Rebecca, and went his way.

62 And Iſahac was comming from the way of the well of the liuing and ſeeing me: for he dwelt in the South countrey.

63 And Iſahac was [o] gone out to pray in the fielde at the euentide: and hee lift vp his eyes, and ſawe the Camels comming.

[o] This was the exerciſe of the godly fathers, to call to remembrance Gods promiſes, & to pray for the accompliſhment of the ſame.

64 And Rebecca lift vp her eyes, & when ſhe ſaw Iſahac, ſhe lighted off the Camel.

65 (For ſhe ſayd vnto the ſeruant, What man is this that commeth walking againſt vs in the field? And the ſeruant ſaid, It is my maſter:) therefore ſhee tooke her [p] vaile, and couered her.

[p] The cuſtome was, that the ſpouſe was brought to her huſband, her head being couered, in token of ſhamefaſtneſſe and virginitie.

66 And the ſeruant told Iſahac all things that he had done.

67 And Iſahac brought her into his mother Saraes tent, and tooke Rebecca, and ſhe became his wife, and he loued her: and ſo Iſahac receiued comfort after his mother.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 Abraham taketh Cetura to wife, and begetteth many children. 5 The patrimonie giuen to Iſahac, and gifts to the children of his concubines. 24 The birth of Iacob and Eſau.

ABraham proceeded further, and tooke him another wife, called Cetura.

2 Which bare him Zimran, and Ioctan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ieſbac, and Suah.

3 Ioctan begate Seba and Dedan. And the ſonnes of Dedan were Aſſurim, and Letuſim, Leummim.

4 And the ſonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Adida, and Eldaah: all theſe were the children of Cetura.

5 And Abraham gaue all his goods vnto Iſahac:

6 But vnto the ſonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, hee gaue [a] giftes: and ſent them away frõ Iſahac his ſonne (while he yet liued) Eaſtward, vnto the Eaſt countrey.

[a] To auoyde diſſenſion that might ariſe after his death touching the inheritance.

7 And theſe are the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which he liued, an hundred, threeſcore and fifteene yeeres.

8 And then Abraham waxing away, died in a quiet age, being an olde man, when hee had liued ynough, and [b] was gathered to his people.

[b] Abraham died in yͤ yeere of the worlde 2123. and the yeere before Chriſtes birth 1838. whẽ Iacob and Eſau were fourteene yeeres olde.

9 And his ſonnes Iſahac and Iſmael buried him in the double caue in the fielde of Ephron the ſonne of Zoar the Hethite, before Mamre,

10 Which fielde Abraham bought of the ſonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sara his wife.

11 After the death of Abraham, God bleſſed his ſonne Iſahac and Iſahac dwelled by the well of liuing and ſeeing me.

12 Theſe are the generations of Iſmael Abrahams ſonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarais handmayd bare vnto Abraham.

13 And theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Iſmael, according to the names of their kinred: the eldeſt ſonne of Iſmael, Nabaioth, and Cedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

14 And Miſma, and Duma, and Maſſa, Hadar, and Thema,

15 Ietur, Naphis, and Cedma.

16 Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſmael, and theſe are their names by their townes & caſtles, [c] twelue princes of their houſholds.

[c] God is true in his promiſe who bleſſed the baniſhed childe ſo maruelouſly.

17 And theſe are the yeeres of the life of Iſmael, [d] an hundred, and thirtie and ſeuen yeeres: and he waxing away, [e] dyed, and was laide vnto his people.

[d] He liued about 48. yeres after his father.

[e] In the preſence of all his brethren.

18 And they dwelled from Hauilah vnto Sur, that is by the border of Egypt, as thou goeſt toward Aſſur, and hee died in the preſence of all his brethren.

19 And theſe are the generations of Iſahac Abrahams ſonne: Abraham begate Iſahac.

20 And Iſahac was fourtie yeeres olde, when hee tooke Rebecca to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian ‡ of Meſopotamia, and ſiſter to Laban the Syrian.

‡Padan Aram.

21 And Iſahac made interceſſion vnto the Lord ‡ for his wife, [f] becauſe ſhe was barren: and the Lord was intreated of him, and Rebecca his wife conceiued.

‡In the preſence of his wife.

[f] God would teach that the encreaſe of the the godly ſeed, and the church commeth only from him.

22 And the children ſtroue together within her wombe: therefore ſhe ſayd, If it be ſo, why am I ‖ thus? wherefore ſhee went to [g] aſke the Lorde.

‖Aliue, or with child.

[g] She went to ſome ſecrete place to pray, that ſhe might haue ſome comfort from heauen.

23 And the Lorde ſayd vnto her, There are two maner of people in thy wombe, and two nations ſhall be diuided out of thy bowels: and the one nation ſhalbe mightier then the other: and the elder ſhalbe ſeruant vnto the yonger.

24 Therefore, when her time was come to be deliuered, beholde, there were two twinnes in her wombe.

25 And hee that came out firſt, was red, and [h] he was all ouer as it were a hairie garment: and they called his name Eſau.

[h] The crueltie of his minde, anſwered to the roughnes of his body.

26 And after him came his brother out, and his hand holding Eſau by the heele, and his name was called Iacob: and Iſahac was [i] threeſcore yeeres olde, when they were borne.

[i] So Iſahac was tempted twentie yeeres with want of children.

27 And the boyes grewe, and Eſau became a cunning hunter, and a ‡ wilde man: but Iacob was ‖ a perfect man, and dwelled in tents.

‡A man of the fielde.

‖Or, ſimple.

28 Iſahac loued Eſau, becauſe hee ‡ did eate of his veniſon: but Rebecca loued Iacob.

‡Veniſon in his mouth.

29 Iacob ſodde pottage: and Eſau came from the fielde, and was ‡ faint.

‡Wearie.

30 And Eſau ſayd to Iacob, Feede mee, I pray thee, with that ſame red pottage: for I am faint. And therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob ſayd, Sell me this day thy byrthright.

32 Eſau ſayde, Loe, I am at the point to

die, and what profite ſhall this birthright doe mee?

33 Iacob anſwered, Sweare to mee then this day. And he ſware to him, and ſolde his birthright vnto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gaue Eſau bread, and pottage of ‡ rice, and hee did eate and drinke, and roſe vp, and went his way: and Eſau litle regarded his birthright.

‡ Lentils.

The xxvj. Chapter.

9 Abimelech rebuketh Iſahac for calling his wife his ſiſter. 28 The atonement betweene Abimelech and Iſahac.

AND there fell a famine in the land, beſides the firſt that was in the dayes of Abraham: and Iſahac went vnto [a] Abimelech King of the Philiſtines, vnto Gerar.

2 And the Lorde appeared vnto him, and ſayd, Go not downe into Egypt, but abide in the land which I ſhall ſhew vnto thee.

3 Soiourne in this land, & I wil be with thee, and will bleſſe thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeede, I will giue all theſe countreys, and I will performe the othe which I ſware vnto Abraham thy father:

4 And will make thy ſeede to multiply as the ſtarres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy ſeede all theſe countreys: and in thy ſeede ſhal all the nations of the earth be bleſſed:

5 Becauſe that [b] Abraham hearkened vnto my voyce, and kept my ordinance, my commandements, my ſtatutes, and my lawes.

6 And Iſahac dwelled in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place aſked him of his wife. And he ſayd, [c] She is my ſiſter: for he feared to ſay, Shee is my wife: leaſt the men of the place ſhould haue killed him becauſe of Rebecca, which was beautifull to the eye.

8 And after hee had bene there a long time, Abimelech king of the Philiſtines looked out at a window, and ſawe Iſahac [d] ſporting with Rebecca his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Iſahac, and ſaid, Behold, ſhe is of a ſuretie thy wife: and why ſaydeſt thou, She is my ſiſter? To whome Iſahac anſwered, Becauſe I thought that I might peraduenture haue died for her ſake.

10 Abimelech [e] ſayd, Why haſt thou done thus vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien by thy wife, and ſo ſhouldeſt thou haue brought ſinne vpon vs.

11 And ſo Abimelech charged all his people, ſaying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, ſhall dye the death.

12 Then Iſahac ſowed in that land, and receiued in the ſame yeere ‡ an hundred fold: and the Lord ‖ bleſſed him.

13 And the man waxed mightie, & went forth, and grew, till he was exceeding great.

14 For he had poſſeſſion of ſheepe, of oxen, and a mightie houſholde: and therefore the Philiſtines had enuie at him.

[a] All the kings of Gerar were called Abimelech, as the kings of Egypt Pharaoh.

[b] God commendeth Abrahams obedience, that Iſahac ſhould be more ready to do the like: for as God made his promiſe to Abraham of his free mercie, ſo the confirmation thereof to Iſahac, proceedeth of þ ſame fountaine.

[c] Whereby we ſee that feare & diſtruſt are found in the moſt faithfull.

[d] Or ſhewing ſome familiar ſigne of loue, whereby it might bee knowen ſhee was his wife.

[e] A heatheniſh king reproueth Iſahac of his fooliſh diſſimulation.

‡ Found an hundred meaſures.

‖ Or, enriched.

15 For the Philiſtines [f] ſtopped & filled vp with earth all the welles which his ſeruants had digged in his father Abrahams time.

16 And Abimelech ſaid vnto Iſahac, Get thee from vs, for thou art mightier then we, a great deale.

17 Therefore Iſahac departed thence, and ‖ abode in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Iſahac returning, digged againe the welles of water which they digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, which the Philiſtines had ſtopped after the death of Abraham, and named them after the ſame names, by the which his father had named them.

19 Iſahacs ſeruants digged in the valley, and found a well of ‡ ſpringing water.

20 And the heardmen of Gerar did ſtriue with Iſahacs heardmen, ſaying, The water is ours. Then called hee the well ‡ contention, becauſe they ſtroue with him.

21 And they digged another well, and ſtroue for that alſo: and he called the name of it ‡ enmitie.

22 And then he departed thence, and digged another well, for the which they ſtroue not: therefore called he it ‡ roumth, ſaying, The Lord hath made vs nowe roume, that we may encreaſe vpon the earth.

23 And he went vp thence to Beer-ſeba.

24 And the Lorde appeared vnto him the ſame night, and ſaid, I am the [g] God of Abraham thy father, feare not, for I am with thee, and will bleſſe thee, and multiply thy ſeede, for my ſeruant Abrahams ſake.

25 And hee builded an [h] altar there, and called vpon the name of the Lorde, and pitched his tent, and there Iſahacs ſeruaunts digged a well.

26 Then [i] came Abimelech to him from Gerar, and Ahuzah his friende, and Phicol the captaine of his armie.

27 And Iſahac ſayd vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, ſeeing yee hate mee, and haue put me away from you?

28 Which anſwered, ‡ We ſawe moſt certainly that the Lord was with thee, and wee ſayd, Let there be now an othe betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a league with thee:

29 That thou ſhouldeſt do vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, and as wee haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and ſent thee away in peace: for thou art nowe the bleſſed of the Lord.

30 And he made them a feaſt, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they roſe vp betimes in the morning, and ſware one to another: and Iſahac ſent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And the ſame day Iſahacs ſeruants came, and told him of a well which they had digged, and ſayd vnto him, Wee haue found water.

33 And he called it ‖ Sebah: and the name

of

[f] The enuious hurt other, and pleaſure not themſelues.

‖ Or, pitched his tents.

‡ Liuing.

‡ Eſec.

‡ Sitnah.

‡ Rehoboth.

[g] God aſſureth Iſahac againſt all feare, by rehearſing the promiſe made to Abraham.

[h] To ſignifie that he would ſerue no other God, but the God of his father Abraham.

[i] Iſahacs patience made his enemies his friends.

‡ In ſeeing we ſawe.

‖ Or, othe.

of the citie is called [k] ‖ Beer-ſeba vnto this day.

[k] He reſtoreth yͤ name which his father gaue the place before, Gen.21.

‖ Beer, a well: Seba, an othe.

34 Eſau was fourtie yeeres olde, and he tooke a wife called Iudith, the daughter of Beeri an Hethite, and Baſemah the daughter of Elon an Hethite alſo,

35 [l] Which were ‡ a griefe of minde vnto Iſahac and Rebecca.

[l] The affinitie of the vngodly is dangerous and troubleſome.

‡ Ebr. Diſobedient.

The xxvij.Chapter.

1 Iacob ſtealeth his fathers bleſſing from Eſau by his mothers counſell. 41 Eſau hateth Iacob. 43 Rebecca ſendeth Iacob away into Haran to his vncle Laban.

AND it came to paſſe, that when Iſahac waxed olde, & his eyes were dimme, ſo that hee could not ſee, hee called Eſau his eldeſt ſonne, and ſayde vnto him, My ſonne? And he ſayd vnto him, Here am I.

2 And he ſaid, Behold, I am now old, and know not the day of my death.

3 Nowe therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bowe, and get thee to the fielde, that thou mayeſt take mee ſome veniſon.

4 And make me well taſting meate, ſuch as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eat, [a] that my ſoule may bleſſe thee before that I die.

[a] The carnall affectiõ which Iſahac did beare to his elder ſonne, made him forget what God ſpake to his wife concerning the yonger, Gen.25. verſe 23.

5 But Rebecca heard when Iſahac ſpake to Eſau his ſonne: And Eſau went into the fielde to hunt veniſon, and to bring it.

6 And Rebecca ſpake vnto Iacob her ſonne, ſaying, Beholde, I haue heard thy father talking with Eſau thy brother, and ſaying,

7 Bring me veniſon, and make me daintie meate, that I may eate, and bleſſe thee before the Lord, afore my death.

8 Nowe therefore my ſonne, [b] heare my voyce, in that which I commaund thee,

[b] She ſetled her ſelfe vpon Gods promiſe and not weied the dangers that might folowe.

9 Get thee to the flocke, and bring mee thence two good kids from the goates, and I will make of them pleaſant meates for thy father, ſuch as he loueth.

10 And thou ſhalt bring it to thy father, that he may eate, and that he may bleſſe thee before his death.

11 Then ſayd Iacob to Rebecca his mother, Beholde, Eſau my brother is a hairie man, and I am ſmooth:

12 My father ſhall peraduenture feele me, and I ſhall ſeeme vnto him as though I went about to beguile him, and ſo ſhall I bring a curſe vpon me, and not a bleſſing.

13 And his mother ſayd vnto him, [c] Vpon me be the curſe, my ſonne: onely heare my voyce, and goe and fetch me them.

[c] The aſſurance of Gods decree made her bolde.

15 And Iacob went, and fet them, and brought them to his mother, and his mother made pleaſant meate, ſuch as ſhe knewe his father loued.

15 And Rebecca fet ‖ goodly raiment, of her eldeſt ſonne Eſau, which were in the houſe with her, and put them vpon Iacob her yonger ſonne:

‖ Or, coſtly.

16 And ſhee put the ſkins of the kids vpon his hands, and vpon the ſmooth of his necke.

17 And ſhee put that pleaſant meate and bread, which ſhee had prepared, in the hand of her ſonne Iacob.

18 When he came to his father, hee ſayd, My father? And hee anſwered, Here am I: who art thou my ſonne?

19 And Iacob ſayde vnto his father, [d] I am Eſau thy eldeſt ſonne, I haue done according as thou badeſt mee: ariſe, I pray thee, ſit, and eate of my veniſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe me.

[d] This ſubtill dealing of Rebecca and Iacob with Iſahac conſidered by it ſelfe, is altogether blame worthy: but if it be referred to the will of God & ſetting foorth of his decree, it is cõmendable.

20 And Iſahac ſayd vnto his ſonne, How commeth it that thou haſt found it ſo quickly, my ſonne? He anſwered, The Lorde thy God brought it to my hands.

21 Then ſayd Iſahac vnto Iacob, Come neere, and I will feele thee, my ſonne, whether thou be my very ſonne Eſau, or not.

22 Then went Iacob vnto Iſahac his father, and he felt him, and ſayd, The voyce is Iacobs voyce, but the handes are the hands of Eſau.

23 And [e] he knewe him not, becauſe his handes were hairie, as his brother Eſaus hands: and ſo he bleſſed him.

[e] His ignorance hindered not Gods decree.

24 And he aſked him, Art thou my ſonne Eſau? And he ſayd, That I am.

25 Then ſayd he, Bring mee, and let mee eate of my ſonnes veniſon, that my ſoule may bleſſe thee. And he brought him, and he ate: and he brought him wine alſo, and hee dranke.

26 And his father Iſahac ſaid vnto him, [f] Come neere, and kiſſe me, my ſonne.

[f] We muſt not ſo much behold the outward doings here, as the prouidence of God, who would by ſuch weaknes haue his election declared.

27 And he went vnto him, and kiſſed him: and he ſmelled the ſauour of his raiment, and bleſſed him, and ſayd, See, the ſmell of my ſonne is as the ſmel of a field which the Lord hath bleſſed.

28 God giue thee [g] of the dewe of heauen, and of the fatnes of the earth, and plentie of corne and wine.

[g] Vnder theſe worldly bleſſings, the godly fathers embraced the heauenly promiſes.

29 People be thy ſeruants, and nations bow to thee: be Lord ouer thy brethren, and thy mothers children ſtoupe with reuerence vnto thee: curſed be he that curſeth thee, and bleſſed be he that bleſſeth thee.

30 As ſoone as Iſahac had made an ende of bleſſing Iacob, & Iacob was ſcarce gone out from the preſence of Iſahac his father, then came Eſau his brother from hunting.

31 And he alſo had made a pleaſant meat, and brought it vnto his father, and ſayd vnto his father, Let my father ariſe, and eate of his ſonnes veniſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe mee:

32 Then his father Iſahac ſayde vnto him, Who art thou? He anſwered, I am thy ſonne, thy firſt borne Eſau.

33 And Iſahac was greatly aſtonied out of meaſure, and ſayd, Which is he, and where is hee then, that hath hunted veniſon and brought it me, and I haue eaten of all before

thou cameſt? and haue bleſſed him, yea,[h] and he ſhalbe bleſſed.

34 When Eſau heard the wordes of his father, he cried aloude and bitterly aboue meaſure, and ſayd vnto his father, Bleſſe mee, I alſo am thy ſonne, O my father.

35 Who anſwered, Thy brother came with ſubtiltie, and hath taken away thy bleſſing.

36 And he ſayd againe, Is not he rightly named ‖ Iacob? for he hath vndermined mee nowe two times: Firſt hee tooke away my birthright, and ſee, now hath he taken away my bleſſing alſo. And he ſayd, Haſt thou kept neuer a bleſſing for me?

37 Iſahac anſwered, and ſaid vnto Eſau, Beholde, I haue made him thy lorde, and all his brethren haue I made his ſeruaunts: Moreouer, with corne and wine haue I ſtabliſhed him: what ſhall I doe vnto thee now, my ſonne?

38 And Eſau ſayde vnto his father, Haſt thou but that one bleſſing, my father? Bleſſe me, I am alſo thy ſonne, O my father. So lifted vp Eſau his voyce, [i] and wept.

39 Then Iſahac his father anſwered, and ſayd vnto him, Beholde, [k] thy dwelling place ſhall be the fatneſſe of the earth, and of the dewe of heauen from aboue.

40 And through thy ſword ſhalt thou liue, and ſhalt be thy brothers ſeruant: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that thou ſhalt get the maſterie, and thou ſhalt looſe his yoke from off thy necke.

41 And Eſau hated Iacob, becauſe of the bleſſing that his father bleſſed him withall: And Eſau ſayd in his heart, The dayes of ſorowing for my father are at hand, then will I [l] ſlay my brother Iacob.

42 And theſe wordes of Eſau her elder ſonne were told to Rebecca: And ſhe ſent, and called Iacob her yonger ſonne, and ſayd vnto him, Beholde, thy brother Eſau, as touching thee, doeth comfort himſelfe, full purpoſing to kill thee.

43 Nowe therefore my ſonne, heare my voyce: make thee ready, and flee to Laban my brother at Haran:

44 And tary with him a while, vntill thy brothers fierceneſſe be ſwaged,

45 And vntill thy brothers wrath turne away from thee, and hee forget the things which thou haſt done to him: then will I ſende, and fetch thee away from thence: [m] why ſhould I be deſolate of you both in one day?

46 And Rebecca ſayde to Iſahac, I am wearie of my life [n] for the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, ſuch as theſe which are of the daughters of this land, what good ſhall my life doe me?

The xxviij. Chapter.

1 Iſahac forbiddeth Iacob to take a wife of the Chanaanites, 18 Iacob ſetteth vp a pillar, and maketh a vowe.

AND ſo Iſahac called Iacob, and [a] bleſſed him, and charged him, and ſayde vnto him, See thou take not a wife of the daughters of Chanaan:

2 Ariſe, and get thee to ‡ Meſopotamia, to the houſe of Bethuel thy mothers father, and there take a wife of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almightie bleſſe thee, & make thee to encreaſe, & multiplie thee, that thou mayeſt be a number of people:

4 And giue the bleſſing of Abraham vnto thee, and to thy ſeede with thee, that thou mayeſt receiue to inherite the land wherein thou art a ſtranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 Thus Iſahac ſent foorth Iacob, and he went toward Meſopotamia, vnto Laban, ſonne of Bethuel the Syrian, and brother to Rebecca, Iacob and Eſaus mother.

6 When Eſau ſawe that Iſahac had bleſſed Iacob, and ſent him to Meſopotamia to fecth him a wife from thence, and that as he bleſſed him, hee gaue him a charge, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Chanaan,

7 And that Iacob had obeyed his father and mother, and was gone to Meſopotamia:

8 And Eſau ſeeing alſo that the daughters of Chanaan pleaſed not Iſahac his father:

9 Then went Eſau vnto Iſmael, & tooke vnto the wiues which hee had Malah [b] the daughter of Iſmael Abrahams ſonne, the ſiſter of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 Iacob departed from Beerſeba, and went toward Haran.

11 And he came vnto a certaine place, and taried there all night, becauſe the ſunne was downe: and tooke of the ſtones of the place, and put vnder his head, and layd him downe in the ſame place to ſleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and beholde, there ſtoode [c] a ladder vpon the earth, and the top of it reached vp to heauen: and ſee, the Angels of God went vp and downe vpon it:

13 Yea, and God from aboue leaned vpon it, and ſayd, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Iſahac, [d] the land which thou ſleepeſt vpon, will I giue thee and thy ſeede.

14 And thy ſeede ſhall be as the duſt of the earth, & thou ſhalt ſpred abroad to the Weſt, to the Eaſt, to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and in [e] thy ſeede, ſhall all the kinreds of the earth be bleſſed.

15 And ſee, I am with thee, & will be thy keeper, and in all places whither thou goeſt, and wil bring thee againe into this land: for I will not [f] leaue thee, vntill I haue made good that which I promiſed thee.

16 When Iacob was awaked out of his ſleepe, he ſayde, Surely, the Lord is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afrayd, & ſaid, How dreadfull is this place? It is none other, but the

[h] What Gods miniſters promiſe by his worde, it ſhall be ſure.

‖ Or, a ſupplanter.

[i] The wicked lament their loſſes, yet they amend not their wickedneſſe.

[k] The ſpirituall bleſſing onely remained in Iacob: this was but a temporall bleſſing.

[l] The wicked thinke by their power to ouerthrowe Gods iudgements.

[m] For the wicked ſonne will kill the godly, and the plague of God will afterward light vpon the wicked ſonne.

[n] Which were Eſaus wiues, whoſe euil maners ſhe vſeth as an argument to ſend Iacob away.

[a] This ſecond bleſſing was to confirme Iacobs faith, leſt he ſhould thinke that his father had bleſſed him before, without Gods motion.

‡ Padan Aram.

[b] Thinking thereby to haue reconciled himſelfe to his father, but all was in vaine, for he taketh not away the cauſe of the euill.

[c] It may ſignifie Chriſt, by whoſe mediation all graces come downe to vs, & all helpe, and by whom we aſcend into heauen.

[d] Iſahacs miniſterie in bleſſing his ſonne, is confirmed by God, who giueth to Iacob this land for a pledge of the ſpirituall inheritance.

[e] Chriſt promiſed.

[f] God taketh all the charge of his elect, and neuer forſaketh them.

[g] houſe of God, and it is the gate of heauen.

[g] Where God appeareth by the miniſterie of Angels or men according to his worde, there he is ſaid to dwell.

18 And Iacob roſe vp earely in the morning, and tooke the ſtone that hee had layde vnder his head, and pitched it vpon an ende, and powred oyle in the top of it.

19 And hee called the name of the place Bethel: but the name of the citie was called Luza, before time.

20 And Iacob vowed a vowe, ſaying, If God wil be with mee, and will keepe mee in this iourney in which I go, and wil giue me bread to eate, and clothes to put on,

21 So that I come againe vnto my fathers houſe in ſafetie, then ſhall the Lord be my God:

22 And this ſtone which I haue ſet vpon an ende, ſhall be Gods houſe: and of all that thou ſhalt giue mee, I will ſurely giue the tenth vnto thee.

The xxxix. Chapter.

13 Iacob commeth to his vncle Laban, and ſerueth him ſeuen yeeres for his daughter Rachel. 23 Lea was brought to his bed in ſtead of Rachel.

Then Iacob‡ went on his iourney, and came into the land of the‡ people of the Eaſt.

‡Lift vp his feete.
‡Children,

2 And as he looked about, beholde, there was a well in the fielde, and loe, three flocks of ſheepe lay thereby: for at the well were the flockes watered: and there was a great ſtone vpon the welles mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks brought, and they rolled the ſtone from the welles mouth, and watered the ſheepe, and put the ſtone againe vpon the welles mouth vnto his place.

4 And Iacob ſayde vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they ſayd, Of Haran are we.

5 And he ſayd vnto them, Knowe ye Laban the ſonne of Nachor? They ſayde, Wee knowe him.

6 And he ſayd vnto them, Is‡ he in good health? And they ſayd, He is in good health: and beholde, his daughter Rachel commeth with the ſheepe.

‡Peace to him.

7 And he ſaid, Loe, it is yet a great‡ while to night, neither is it time that the cattell ſhould be gathered together: water yee the ſheepe, and goe and feede them.

‡Great day.

8 And they ſayd, We may not, vntil all the flocks be brought together, and till they rolle the ſtone from the welles mouth, and ſo wee water our ſheepe.

9 While he yet talked with them, Rachel came with her fathers ſheepe: for ſhee kept them.

10 Aſſoone as Iacob ſawe Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the ſheepe of Laban his mothers brother, Iacob went, and rolled the ſtone from the welles mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kiſſed Rachel, and lift vp his voyce and wept.

12 And Iacob tolde Rachel that hee was her fathers[a] brother, and that hee was Rebeccas ſonne: therefore ranne ſhee, and tolde her father.

[a] The Hebrues call all kinſmen brethren.

13 And when Laban heard certainely tel of Iacob his ſiſters ſonne, he ranne to meete him, and imbraced him, and kiſſed him, and brought him to his houſe: And he tolde Laban[b] all theſe things.

[b] That is, vpon what cauſes hee came alone and ſo bare from his countrey.

14 To whom Laban ſayd, Well, thou art my bone and my fleſh. And hee abode with him the ſpace of a moneth.

15 And Laban ſaid vnto Iacob, Though thou be my brother, ſhouldeſt thou therefore ſerue me for nought? Tell me, what ſhall thy wages be?

16 Laban had two daughters: the elder called Lea, the younger, Rachel.

17 Lea was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and ſayd, I will ſerue thee ſeuen yeeres for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 Laban anſwered, [c] It is better that I giue her vnto thee, then that I ſhould giue her vnto another man: abide with me.

[c] As an hypocrite, hee hath reſpect to his owne gaine in the marriage, or this ſelling of his daughter.

20 And Iacob ſerued ſeuen yeeres for Rachel: and they ſeemed vnto him but a fewe dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 And Iacob ſayde vnto [d] Laban, Giue me my wife, that I may‡ lie with her: for my dayes are fulfilled.

[d] The fathers authoritie in marriage of his children.

‡May go in vnto her.

22 Then Laban gathered together all the men of that place, and made a feaſt.

23 And when euen was come, hee tooke Lea his daughter, [e] and hee brought her to him, and he went in to her.

[e] The bride was brought to her chamber couered with a vaile, as the maner was in thoſe dayes: So Labans deceit was not eaſily eſpyed.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Lea, Zilpha his mayd to be her ſeruant.

25 And when the morning was come, beholde, it was Lea. Then ſayd hee to Laban, Wherefore haſt thou played thus with mee? did not I ſerue thee for Rachel? Wherefore then haſt thou beguiled me?

26 Laban anſwered, [f] It is not the maner of this place to marrie the yonger before the firſt borne.

[f] He eſteemed more the profite that he had by Iacobs ſeruice, then either his promiſe or the maner of the countrey, though he alleaged cuſtome for his excuſe.

27 Paſſe out this weeke, and then we wil giue thee this alſo, for the ſeruice which thou ſhalt ſerue me yet ſeuen yeeres more.

28 And Iacob did euen ſo: and paſſed out the weeke: and then he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife alſo.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilha his handmayd, to be her ſeruant.

30 So lay hee by Rachel alſo, and loued Rachel more then Lea: and ſerued him yet ſeuen yeeres more.

31 When the Lorde ſawe that Lea was ‖deſpiſed, he‡ made her fruitfull: and Rachel remained barren.

‖Or, hated.
‡Opened her wombe.

32 And Lea conceiued and bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name ‡Reuben: for ſhe ſaid, The Lord hath looked vpon my tribulation: now therefore my huſband will loue me.

‡Reuben, that is, ſee the childe.

33 And ſhe conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſaide, The Lord hath heard that I am deſpiſed, and hath therefore giuen mee this ſonne alſo. And ſhe called his name ‡ Simeon.

‡ Shimon, that is, hearing.

34 And ſhe conceiued yet, & bare a ſonne, and ſaide, Nowe this once will my huſbande keepe my companie, becauſe I haue borne him three ſonnes. And therefore was his name called ‡ Leui.

‡ Added to him.

35 And ſhee conceiued yet againe, and bare him a ſonne, ſaying, Now will I [g] praiſe the Lord. Therefore ſhe called his name ‡ Iuda: and left bearing.

g By the names of her children ſhe confeſſeth the to be the ſingular gift of God.

‡ Iehuda, that is, praiſe.

The xxx. Chapter.

4, 9. Rachel and Lea being both barren, giue their maydens to their huſband. 27 God enriched Laban for Iacobs ſake, 34 and bleſſed Iacob with plentie.

Rachel when ſhee ſawe that ſhee bare Iacob no children, ſhe enuied her ſiſter, and ſaide vnto Iacob, Giue me children, or els I am but dead.

2 And Iacobs [a] anger was kindled againſt Rachel, and ſaid, Am I in Gods ſtead, which keepeth from thee the fruite of thy wombe?

a This was godly anger, which preferred the honour of God to his wife, whom he ſharply admoniſheth.

3 Then ſhe ſaide, Here is my maid Bilha: goe in vnto her, and ſhee ſhal [b] beare vpon my knees, that I may alſo ‡ haue children by her.

b I will receiue her children vpon my lap, as though they were mine owne.

‡ Be built by her.

4 And ſhe gaue him Bilha her handmaide to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilha conceiued, and bare Iacob a ſonne.

6 Then ſaid Rachel, God hath giuen ſentence on my ſide, & hath alſo heard my voyce, and hath giuen me a ſonne. Therefore called ſhe him ‡ Dan.

‡ Iudgement.

7 And Bilha Rachels mayde conceiued againe, and bare Iacob another ſonne.

8 And Rachel ſaide, With ‖ goodly wraſtlings haue I wraſtled with my ſiſter, & haue gotten the vpper hande. And ſhee called his name ‡ Naphtali.

‖ Or, earneſt.

‡ Nephtah, that is my wraſtling.

9 When Lea ſawe that ſhee had left bearing children, ſhe tooke Zilpha her maid, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpha Leas mayde bare Iacob a ſonne.

11 Then ſaid Lea, ‖ Good lucke: and called his name ‡ Gad.

‖ Or, a companie commeth, meaning, of children.

‡ A companie.

12 And Zilpha Leas maide bare Iacob another ſonne.

13 Then ſaide Lea, Happie am I: for the ‖ daughters will call mee bleſſed: and called his name ‡ Aſer.

‖ Or, women.

‡ Happie.

14 And Ruben went out in the daies of the wheate harueſt, and found Mandragoras in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Lea. Then ſaide Rachel to Lea, Giue mee, I pray thee, of thy ſonnes Mandragoras.

15 To whom Lea anſwered, Is it not enough that thou haſt taken away my huſband: but wouldeſt thou take away my ſõnes Mandragoras alſo? Then ſaid Rachel, Wel, let him ſleepe with thee this night for thy ſonnes Mandragoras.

16 And Iacob came from the field at euen, and Lea went out to meete him, and ſayde, Thou ſhalt come in to mee: for I haue bought thee indeede with my ſonnes Mandragoras. And he ſlept with her that ſame night.

17 And God heard Lea, that ſhee conceiued, and bare Iacob the fifth ſonne.

18 Then ſaid Lea, [c] God hath giuen me a reward, becauſe I gaue my mayden to my huſband. And ſhe called him ‡ Iſachar.

c She boaſteth of her fault, and maketh that a cauſe which was none in deede.

‡ Iſhſhaſh-car, that is, a reward.

19 And Lea conceiued yet again, and bare Iacob the ſixth ſonne.

20 And Lea ſaide, God hath endued mee with a good dowrie, now will my huſbande dwel with me, becauſe I haue borne him ſixe ſonnes: and called his name ‡ Zabulon.

‡ Zebulon, that is abiding.

21 After that ſhe bare a daughter, and called her name ‡ Dina.

‡ Iudgement.

22 And God remembred Rachel, and God [d] heard her, and ‡ made her fruitfull.

d Faithfull prayer obteyneth at the length her requeſt.

‡ Opened her wombe.

23 So that ſhe conceiued & bare a ſonne: and ſaid, God hath taken away my rebuke.

24 And ſhe called his name ‡ Ioſeph, ſaying, The Lord giue me yet another ſonne.

‡ Adding.

25 [e] Aſſoone as Rachel had borne Ioſeph, Iacob ſaide vnto Laban, Sende mee away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my countrey.

e Now the terme of his ſeruice was expired.

26 Giue mee my wiues and my children, for whom I haue ſerued thee, and let me goe: for [f] thou knoweſt what ſeruice I haue done thee.

f He had done his ſeruice with a good conſcience.

27 To whome Laban anſwered, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight, tarie: (for I haue prooued that [g] the Lorde bleſſed me for thy ſake)

g This hypocrite ſpeaketh of God, and yet hee worſhippeth falſe gods, and continueth in his wickedneſſe.

28 Alſo he ſaid, Appoint what thy reward ſhall be, and I will giue it thee.

29 But he ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt what ſeruice I haue done thee, and in what taking thy cattell haue bene vnder me:

30 For that little which thou hadſt before ‡ I came, is nowe increaſed vnto a multitude and the Lord hath bleſſed thee through ‡ my trauaile: but nowe when ſhall I make prouiſion for mine owne houſe alſo?

‡ My face.

‡ My foote.

31 And hee ſaide, What ſhall I then giue thee? And Iacob anſwered, Thou ſhalt giue me nothing at all: if thou wilt doe this thing for me, then will I turne againe, feede thy ſheepe, and keepe them.

32 I will go about all thy flocks this day, and ſeparate from them all the cattell that are ſpotted, and of diuerſe colours: and al the blacke among the ſheepe, and the partie and ſpotted among the kiddes, the ſame ſhalbe my rewarde.

33 So ſhal my righteouſneſſe anſwere for me ‡ in time to come: for it ſhall come for my rewarde before thy face. And euery one that is not ſpecked and party amongſt the Goats, and blacke among the ſheepe, let it bee counted theft in me.

‡ To morow.

34 And Laban ſaid, Goe to, would God it

might be according to thy ſaying.

35 Therefore hee tooke out the ſame day the hee Goates that were ringſtraked, and of diuers colours, and all the ſhee Goates that were ſpotted and coloured, and all that had white in them, and all the black amongſt the ſheepe, and put them in the keeping of his ſonnes,

36 And ſet three dayes iourney betwixt himſelfe and Iacob: and ſo Iacob kept the reſt of Labans ſheepe.

37 [h] Iacob tooke rods of greene popular, hazel, and cheſtenut trees, and pilled white ſtrakes in them, and made the white appeare in the rods,

38 And put the rods which he had pilled, before the ſheep, in the gutters and watering troughes when the ſheepe came to drinke, that they ſhould conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the ſheepe conceiued before the rods, and brought forth lambes ringſtraked, ſpotted, and partie.

40 And Iacob did ſeparate theſe lambes, and [i] turned the faces of the ſheepe, which were in the flocke of Laban, towarde theſe ringſtraked, and all manner of blacke: and ſo put his owne flockes by themſelues, and put them not with Labans cattell.

41 And in euery conceiuing time of the ſtronger cattel, Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell, in the gutters, namely that they might conceiue before the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, hee put them not in: and ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Iacobs.

43 And the man [k] increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattell, & maide ſeruants, and men ſeruants, and Camels, and aſſes.

The xxxj. Chapter.

1 Labans children doe grudge againſt Iacobs wealth. 19 Rachel ſtealeth her fathers gods. 23 Laban purſueth Iacob.

AND hee hearde the wordes of [a] Labans ſonnes, ſaying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers, and of our fathers goods hath hee gotten all his glory.

2 And Iacob behelde the countenance of Laban, and behold, it was not towards him ‡ as it was wont to be.

3 And [b] the Lord ſaide vnto Iacob, Turne againe into the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

4 Therefore Iacob ſent, and called Rachel and Lea to the field, vnto his flocke:

5 And ſaid vnto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it is not toward mee as it was wont to bee: but the God of my father hath bene with me.

6 And ye knowe how I haue ſerued your father to the beſt of my power.

7 But your father hath deceiued me, and changed my wages [c] ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 [d] When he ſaid, The ſpotted ſhall be thy wages: then all the ſheepe were ſpotted. And when he ſaid, The ringſtraked ſhall be thy reward: then bare all the ſheepe ringſtraked.

9 Thus hath God taken away the encreaſe of your fathers flocke, and giuen it to mee.

10 But in ramming time I lifted vp mine eyes, and ſawe in a dreame, and beholde, the ‡ rammes leaped vpon the ſheepe that were ringſtraked, ſpotted, and partie.

11 And the Angel of God ſpake vnto mee in a dreame, ſaying, Iacob. And I anſwered, Here am I.

12 And hee ſaide, Lift vp now thine eyes and ſee al the rammes leaping vpon the ſheep that are ringſtraked, ſpotted, and partie: for I haue [e] ſeene all that Laban doeth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, where thou anoyntedſt the ſtone ſet vp on an ende, and where thou vowedſt a vowe vnto mee: now therefore ariſe, and get thee out of this countrey, and returne vnto the land where thou waſt borne.

14 Then anſwered Rachel, and Lea, and ſaid vnto him, Haue wee had as yet any portion or inheritance in our fathers houſe?

15 Doeth not hee count vs euen as ſtrangers? for he hath ſold vs, and hath quite deuoured alſo our money.

16 Therefore all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours and our childrens: nowe then whatſoeuer God hath ſaide vnto thee, that doe.

17 Then Iacob roſe vp, and ſet his ſonnes and wiues vp vpon Camels:

18 And caried away all his flocks, and all his ſubſtance which he had procured, the increaſe of his cattell which hee had gotten in ‡ Meſopotamia, for to goe to Iſahac his father, vnto the land of Chanaan.

16 But Laban was gone to ſheare his ſheepe: and Rachel had ſtollen her fathers [f] images.

20 And Iacob [g] ſtale away the heart of Laban the Syrian, in that he tolde him not that he fled.

21 So fledde hee, and all that he had, and made himſelf ready, and paſſed ouer the riuer, and ſet his face ſtraight towarde the mount Gilead.

22 Vpon the third day after, was it tolde Laban that Iacob fled.

23 Then he took his [h] brethren with him, and followed after him ſeuen dayes iourney, and ouertooke him at the mount Gilead.

24 And [i] God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, & ſaide vnto him, Take heede that thou ſpeake not to Iacob ought ‡ ſaue good.

25 And Laban ouertooke Iacob: and Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount, and Laban with his brethren pitched alſo vpon the mount Gilead.

---

[h] It is not lawfull by fraude to ſeeke recompence of iniurie: therefore Moſes ſheweth afterward that God thus inſtructed Iacob.

[i] He did driue his owne lambes before Labans ſheepe ſo that they alwayes ſawe before them, ſuch as were of diuers colours.

[k] By Gods ſingular prouiſion, and according to his promiſe.

[a] The enuious children of couetous Laban, think þ wealth of another, their vtter vndoing.

‡ As yeſterday, and yet yeſterday.

[b] Though he was in great feare & doubt, yet he durſt not returne without Gods commandement.

[c] A certaine number is ſet for an vncertaine often times.

[d] He would ſhew what iuſt cauſes he had to depart from their father, and how their brethren wrongfully accuſed him.

‡ It ſignifieth the hee goate alſo: as vnder ſheepe are contained the Goates.

[e] Gods eye obſerueth what the wicked doeth vnto the godly.

‡ Padan Aram.

[f] Images made in the likeneſſe of men which he had in reuerence as his houſhold Gods.

[g] That is, to doe any thing without the parties knowledge or conſent.

[h] They would reuenge the iniurie done to their falſe religion: for their gods were ſtollen.

[i] Thus God reſtraineth the cruel purpoſes of tyrants againſt his Church.

‡ From good to bad.

26 And Laban ſaide to Jacob, What haſt thou done? For thou haſt ſtollen away my heart, and caried away my daughters, as though they had bene taken captiue with the ſword.

27 Wherefore wenteſt thou away ſecretly ‡ vnknowen to me, [k] and didſt not tell me, that J might haue let thee go thy way with mirth and ſongs, with timbrel and harpe,

28 And haſt not ſuffered mee to kiſſe my ſonnes and my daughters? Thou waſt a foole now in ſo doing.

29 For it is in [l] my ‡ hand through God to do you hurt: but the God of your father ſpake vnto mee yeſternight, ſaying, Take heede that thou ſpeake not to Jacob ought ſaue good.

30 And now though thou wouldeſt needs bee gone away, becauſe thou ſore longeſt after thy fathers houſe, yet wherefore haſt thou ſtollen my gods?

31 Jacob anſwered and ſayde to Laban, Becauſe J was afraid, and thought that peraduenture thou wouldeſt take away thy daughters from me.

32 But with whomſoeuer thou findeſt thy gods, let him die. Heere before our brethren, ſeeke that thine is by me, and take it to thee: But Jacob wiſt not that Rachel [m] had ſtollen them.

33 Then went Laban into Jacobs tent, and into Leas tent, and into the two maydeſeruants tents: but founde them not. Then went hee out of Leas tent, and entered into Rachels tent.

34 And Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the Camels ſtraw, & ſate downe vpon them, and Laban toſſed vp all the tent, but found them not.

35 Then ſaid ſhe to her father, My lorde, bee not angry that J can not riſe vp before thee: for the cuſtome of women is come vpon me. So ſearched he, but [n] found not thoſe images.

36 And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban, Jacob alſo anſwered, and ſaide to him, What haue J treſpaſſed? or what haue J offended thee, that thou doeſt ſore purſue after me?

37 Thou haſt toſſed vp all my ſtuffe, and what haſt thou founde of all thy houſholdeſtuffe? put it here before thy brethren, and my brethren, yͭ they may iudge betwixt vs both.

38 Behold, this twentie yeres haue J bin with thee, thy ſheepe and thy Goates [o] haue not byn barren, and the Rammes of thy flock haue J not eaten.

39 Whatſoeuer was torne of beaſtes, J brought it not vnto thee, but made it good my ſelfe: of my hand diddeſt thou require it that was ſtollen by day or night.

40 J was in ſuch caſe, that by day the heat conſumed me, and the froſt by night, and my ſleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue J beene twentie yeeres in thy houſe, and ſerued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and ſixe yeeres for thy Sheepe, and thou haſt changed my rewarde ten times.

42 And except the God of my father, [p] the God of Abraham, and the feare of Jſahac had bene with me, ſurely thou hadſt ſent mee away nowe all emptie: but God beheld my tribulation, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yeſternight.

43 And Laban anſwered, and ſaide vnto Jacob, Theſe daughters are my daughters, and theſe children are my children, and theſe Sheepe are my Sheepe, and all that thou ſeeſt is mine: and what can J doe this day vnto theſe my daughters, or vnto the children which they haue borne?

44 Nowe therefore come on, and let vs make a league, J and thou, which may bee a witneſſe betweene me and thee.

45 Then tooke Jacob a ſtone, and ſet it vp on ende.

46 And Jacob ſaid vnto his brethren, Gather ſtones. And they tooke ſtones, & made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it [q] Jegar Sahadutha: but Jacob called it ‡ Galeed.

48 Then ſaid Laban, This heape is witneſſe betweene thee and me this day. Therefore it is called ‡ Galeed,

49 And ‡ Miſpah: for he ſaide, The Lord looke betweene thee and me, when wee are departed one from another,

50 If thou ſhalt vexe my daughters, or ſhalt take [r] other wiues beſide my daughters: here is no man with vs, beholde, God is witneſſe betwixt thee and me.

51 And Laban ſaide moreouer to Jacob, Beholde this heape, and this ſtone ſet vp on ende, which J haue layde betwixt mee and thee,

52 This heape bee witneſſe, and alſo this ſtone ſet vp on end, that J will not come ouer this heape to thee, and thou ſhalt not come ouer this heape, and this ſtone ſet vp on ende, vnto me, to doe any harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the [ſ] God of Nachor, and the God of their father bee iudge betwixt vs. And Jacob [t] ſware by the feare of his father Jſahac.

54 Then Jacob did ſacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread: and they did eate bread, and taried all night in the hill.

55 And early in the morning Laban roſe vp, and kiſſed his ſonnes and his daughters, and [u] bleſſed them: and Laban departing, went into his place againe.

The xxxij. Chapter.

1 God comforteth Iacob by a viſion of Angels. 24 Iacob wreſtleth with the Angel, who named him Iſrael.

BVt Jacob went foorth on his iourney, and [a] the Angels of God came and met him.

2 And when Jacob ſaw thẽ, he ſaid, This is Gods hoſte, and

‡ And haſt ſtollen me.

[k] A diſſembling hypocrite, when hee can doe no harme, yet he will burden the godly in wordes.

[l] The wicked bragge of their power, as Pilate did.

‡ By manhood.

[m] It was not godlineſſe, but ſuperſtition, that moued Rachel to this theft.

[n] So this ſuperſtition remained in Jacobs houſe till after the deſtruction of Sichem.

[o] This was Gods benefit, yet beſtowed vpon Laban for Jacobs ſake: ſo Jacob counteth it his.

[p] God would not haue the ſeruant defrauded of his iuſt reward.

[q] Theſe bee Syriake wordes, and ſignifie the heape of witneſſe, which thing alſo this word Galeed meaneth.

‡ Galed.

‡ Mitſpah, that is, a looking glaſſe.

[r] He now condemneth the ſinne of Polygamie, wherof he was afore the authour.

[ſ] This was a wicked fact to ioyne his falſe gods with the true God, and to iudge the falſe to be the elder God.

[t] Jacob would not ſweare ſo corruptly as Laban would haue had him.

[u] The ſuperſtitious keepe the outward maners of the godly.

[a] God would certainely perſwade him of his protection, in the feare he was in of Eſau.

called the name of the ſame place [b] Mahanaim.

[b] That is, two armies or campes.

3 And Iacob ſent meſſengers before him to Eſau his brother, vnto the lande of Seir the ‖ field of Edom:

‖ Or, region.

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye ſpeake to my lord Eſau, Thy ſeruant Iacob ſaieth thus, I haue bene a ſtranger with Laban, and haue ſtaied there vnto this time,

5 And haue oxen, aſſes, and ſheepe, men ſeruants, and women ſeruants: and haue ſent to ſhew it my lord, that I may finde grace in thy ſight.

6 And the meſſengers came againe to Iacob, ſaying, We came to thy brother Eſau, and hee commeth to meete thee, and hath foure hundred men with him.

7 But Iacob was greatly afraide, & wiſt not which way to turne himſelfe, and diuided the people that was with him, and the ſheepe, and oxen, and camels, into two companies:

8 And ſaid, If Eſau come to the one part, and ſmite it, the other ſhall ſaue it ſelfe.

9 And Iacob ſaide againe, [c] O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Iſhac, Lord which ſaidſt vnto me, Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I wil doe well with thee:

[c] Thus his faith ouercame his feare: this prayer is the godly mans refuge in trouble.

10 I am ‡ not worthy of the leaſt of all the [d] mercies and trueth which thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant: for with my ſtaffe came I ouer this Iordane, and nowe haue I gotten two companies.

‡ I am leſſe.

[d] All Gods benefites come of his meere beneuolence and fauour.

11 Deliuer me from the hande of my brother Eſau: for I feare him, leaſt he will come and ſmite me, yea the mother with the children.

12 Thou ſaidſt, I will ſurely do thee good, & make thy ſeede as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 And hee taried there that ſame night, and tooke of that which came to hand, [e] a preſent for Eſau his brother,

[e] Though hee was certainly perſwaded of Gods helpe, yet he vſeth ſuch meanes as he could for his defence, and committeth the ſucceſſe to God.

14 Two hundred ſhe goates, and twentie hee goates, two hundred ſheepe, and twenty rammes,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourtie kine, and ten buls, twentie ſhe aſſes, and ten foales:

16 And deliuered them into the hands of his ſeruants, euery droue by themſelues, and ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Goe foorth before me, and put a ſpace betwixt droue and droue.

17 And hee commaunded the formoſt, ſaying, If Eſau my brother meete thee, and aſke thee, ſaying, Whoſe art thou? and whither goeſt thou? and whoſe are theſe that go before thee?

18 Thou ſhalt ſay, They bee thy ſeruant Iacobs, and it is a preſent ſent vnto my lorde Eſau: and beholde, hee himſelfe commeth after vs.

19 And ſo commaunded he the ſecond, and the third, and all that followed the droues, ſaying, On this manner ſee that you ſpeake vnto Eſau when ye meete him.

20 And ſay moreouer, Beholde, thy ſeruant Iacob alſo commeth after vs: for he ſaid, I will appeaſe ‡ his wrath with the preſent that goeth before me, and afterwarde I will ſee him my ſelf, peraduenture he will receiue ‡ me to grace.

‡ His face.

‡ My face.

21 So went the preſent before him: and he taried all that night in the company.

22 And he roſe vp the ſame night, and took his wiues, and his two maide ſeruants, and his eleuen ſonnes, and went ouer the foorde Iaboc.

23 And hee tooke them, and ſet them ouer the riuer, and ſent ouer that he had.

24 And Iacob was left himſelfe [f] alone, and there wreſtled a man with him vnto the breaking of the day.

[f] He ſought a ſolitarie place for prayer: where God declared vnto him, that many troubles remained, yet he ſhould ouercome all.

25 And when hee ſawe that hee could not preuaile againſt him, [g] hee ſmote him vpon the huckle bone of his thigh, and the huckle bone of Iacobs thigh looſed out of ioynt as he wreſtled with him.

[g] Though the godly ouercome in temptation, yet ſome infirmitie remaineth.

26 And hee ſaide, Let mee goe, for the day breaketh. Which anſwered, I wil not let thee goe, except [h] thou bleſſe me.

[h] We ought to deſire Gods bleſſing, howe grieuous ſoeuer Gods preſence hath bene to vs.

27 And hee ſayde vnto him, What is thy name? He anſwered, Iacob.

28 Hee ſayde, Thy name ſhall be called no more Iacob, but ‡ Iſrael: For as a prince haſt thou wreſtled with God, and with men, and haſt preuailed.

‡ One that wreſtleth with God.

29 And Iacob aſked him, ſaying, Tel [i] me thy name. And hee ſaide, Wherefore doeſt thou aſke after my name? And he bleſſed him there.

[i] He deſireth more perfect knowledge of this wreſtler, which is not graunted him.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‡ Peniel: for I haue [k] ſeene God face to face, and my life is preſerued.

‡ The face of God.

[k] Iacob glorieth of this knowledge of God which he had by his viſion.

31 And as hee went ouer Peniel, the ſunne roſe vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 And therefore it is that the children of Iſrael eate not of the ſinewe that ſhranke in that place of the thigh, vnto this day: becauſe that hee touched the huckle bone of Iacobs thigh, about the ſinewe that ſhranke.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

1 Eſau meeteth his brother Iacob, 4 and is agreed with him. 19 Iacob byeth a poſſeſſion, and buildeth an altar vnto God.

IAcob lifting vp his eyes, looked, and behold, Eſau came, hauing with him foure hundred men: and hee diuided the children vnto Lea, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaidens.

2 And he put the handmaydens and their children formoſt, and Lea and her children after, and Rachel and [a] Ioſeph hindermoſt.

[a] As yet Iacob was not certified of the prerogatiue of Iuda.

3 And hee went before them, and bowed himſelfe to the ground ſeuen times, vntill he came to his brother.

4 Eſau ranne to meet him, and imbraced

him, and fel on his necke, and kiſſed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the women and the children, and ſaid, Whence haſt thou theſe? And hee anſwered, They are the children which God hath giuen thy ſeruant.

6 Then came the handmaydens foorth, and their children, and bowed themſelues.

7 Lea alſo with her children, came, and did their obeyſance: and laſt of all, came Ioſeph and Rachel, and did [b] their obeyſance.

8 And he ſaid, What is all the droue which I mette? Hee anſwered, That I may finde grace in the ſight of my Lord.

9 And Eſau ſaid, I haue ynough, my brother, keepe that thou haſt vnto thy ſelfe.

10 And Iacob anſwered, Nay, I pray thee: but if I haue founde grace in thy ſight, receiue, I pray thee, my preſent of my hand: for I haue ſeene thy face, as though I had [c] ſeene the face of God, and ſo thou haſt receiued me to grace.

11 Oh take my bleſſing that is brought thee: for God hath had mercie on me, and I haue enough. And ſo hee compelled him, and he tooke it.

12 And he ſaide, Let vs take our iourney, and goe, I will goe before thee.

13 Iacob anſwered him, My lorde, thou knoweſt that the children are tender, and the ſmall and great cattell with yong vnder my hands, which if men ſhould ouerdriue but euen one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Oh let my lord goe before his ſeruant, and I will driue faire and ſoftly, according as the cattell that goeth before mee, and the children bee able to endure, [d] vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

15 And Eſau ſaide, I will leaue ſome of my folke with thee. And he anſwered, What needeth it? I ſhall finde grace in the ſight of my lorde.

16 So Eſau went his way againe that ſame day vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob tooke his iourney towarde Suchoth, and built him an houſe, and made boothes for his cattel: and therefore is it that the name of the place is called [e] Suchoth.

18 And Iacob came to Sale, a citie of [f] Sichem, which is in the land of Chanaan, after that hee was come from Meſopotamia, and pitched before the citie,

19 And bought a parcel of ground, where hee pitched his tent, of the children of Hemor Sichems father, for an hundred pieces of money.

20 And he made there an altar, [g] and called it, The mighty God of Iſrael.

[b] A figure of the Church appeareth in Iacobs houſhold, which was in no dignitie in reſpect of Eſau.

[c] Becauſe his brother imbraced him ſo louingly, contrary to his expectation, he accepted it as a plaine ſigne of Gods preſence.

[d] He promiſed that which his mind was not to performe, as appeareth afterwarde.

[e] There is a place in Egypt, which is alſo ſo named of tents, Num.33.

[f] It is called Sichar, Iohn 4.

[g] He calleth the ſigne the thing which it ſignifieth, in toke that God had mightily deliuered him.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

1 The rauiſhing of Dina Iacobs daughter by Sichem the ſonne of Hemor. 8 Who requireth her in mariage for his ſonne. 13 The ſonnes of Iacob doe guilefully require the Sichemites to be circumciſed. 25 The whoredome is reuenged by Simeon and Leui Iacobs ſonnes. 30 Iacob reproueth his ſonnes.

DIna ȳ daughter of Lea, which ſhee bare vnto Iacob, went out to ſee the daughters of the lande.

2 Whom when Sichem the ſonne of Hemor the Heuite lorde of the countrey ſawe, hee tooke her, and lay with her, and ‡ defiled her.

3 And his heart lay vnto Dina the daughter of Iacob, and hee loued that damſell, and ſpake ‡ kindly vnto her.

4 And Sichem ſpake vnto his father Hemor, ſaying, Get mee this maiden vnto my wife.

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dina his daughter (his ſonnes being with their cattel in the fielde) and Iacob [a] held his peace vntill they were come.

6 [b] And Hemor the father of Sichem, went out vnto Iacob to cõmune with him.

7 And when the ſonnes of Iacob (comming out of the fielde) hearde it, it grieued them, & they were not a little wroth, becauſe he had wrought folly in Iſrael, in that he had lyen with Iacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hemor communed with them, ſaying, The ſoule of my ſonne Sichem longeth for your daughter: I pray you [c] giue her him to wife,

9 And make mariages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, & take our daughters vnto you.

10 And yee ſhall dwell with vs, and the land ſhalbe before you: dwel, and do your buſines therein, and haue poſſeſſions therein.

11 And Sichem ſaid vnto her father and vnto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and whatſoeuer yee appoynt mee, that will I giue.

12 Aſke freely of mee both [d] dowrie and giftes, and I will giue according as yee ſay vnto mee, ſo that yee giue mee the damſell to wife.

13 But the ſonnes of Iacob anſwered to Sichem and Hemor his father, talking amongſt themſelues deceitfully: becauſe hee had defiled Dina their ſiſter.

14 And they ſaide vnto them, We cannot doe this thing, that we ſhould giue our ſiſter to one that is [e] vncircumciſed: for that were an abomination vnto vs.

15 But in this will we conſent vnto you: if yee will be as we bee, and all the ‖ males amongſt you be [f] circumciſed:

16 Then will we giue our daughters vnto you, and take your daughters to vs, & will dwell with you, and be one people.

17 But and if yee will not hearken vnto vs to be circumciſed, then will wee take our daughter, and goe our wayes.

18 Their wordes pleaſed Hemor, and Sichem his ſonne.

19 And the yong man deferred not for to do the thing, becauſe hee had a luſt to Iacobs daughter: hee was alſo moſt ſet by of all that

‡ Humbled.

‡ To her heart.

[a] This was through great griefe, and not that he minded reuengement.

[b] A godly father would firſt haue ſeene his ſonne corrected.

[c] This proueth that the conſent of parents is requiſite in marriage, ſeeing the very infidels did obſerue it vniuerſally.

[d] The Hebrew word ſignifieth that which was giuen to a maid in recompence of her virginitie.

[e] Religion is made a pretence for them to ſatiſfie their anger.

‖ Or, men children.

[f] They pollute the holy ſigne making ſtrãgers without reſpect, partakers thereof.

was in his fathers houſe.

20 Then Hemor and Sichem his ſonne, went vnto the [g] gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, ſaying,

21 Theſe men liue peaceably among vs, and dwel in the land, and doe their occupation therein: and behold, the lande is large enough for them, wee will take their daughters to wiues, and giue them our daughters.

22 Onely heerein will they conſent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs, and to bee one people, If all the males that are among vs bee circumciſed, as they are circumciſed.

23 Shall not their goods and their ſubſtance, and all their cattell [h] bee ours? let vs onely conſent vnto them, and they wil dwel with vs.

24 And vnto Hemor and Sichem his ſonne, hearkened all that went out at the gate of the citie: and all the males were circumciſed, whatſoeuer went out at the gate of his citie.

25 And the thirde day whiles they were ſore, two of the ſonnes of Iacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinas [i] brethren, tooke eyther of them his ſword, and went into the citie boldly, and ſlew all the males,

26 And ſlewe alſo Hemor and [k] Sichem his ſonne with the edge of the ſworde, and tooke Dina out of Sichems houſe, and went their way.

27 And the ſonnes of Iacob comming vpon the ‡ dead, [l] ſpoyled the citie, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 And tooke their ſheepe, oxen, and their aſſes, and whatſoeuer was in the citie, and alſo in the fieldes.

29 And all their goods, and all their children, and their wiues, took they captiue, and made hauocke of all that was in the houſe.

30 But Iacob ſaid to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me, and made me to ‡ be abhorred of the inhabiters of the land, of the Chanaanite and the Pherezite: and I being few in number, they ſhall gather themſelues together againſt me, and ſlay me, and ſo ſhall I and my houſe be deſtroyed.

31 And they anſwered, Should [m] he deale with our ſiſter as with an harlot?

The xxxv. Chapter.

1 Iacob at Gods commandement goeth vp to Bethel, and burieth his images vnder an oke. 16 Rachel dieth in trauaile of Beniamin.

AND [a] God ſaide vnto Iacob, Ariſe, and get thee vp to Bethel, and dwel there: and make there an altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee when thou fledſt from the face of Eſau thy brother.

2 Then ſaid Iacob vnto his houſhold, and to all that were with him, [b] Put away the ſtrange gods that are among you, and bee cleane, and change your garments.

3 For we will ariſe and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make an altar there vnto God, which hearde me in the day of my affliction, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob al ẙ [c] ſtrange gods which they had in their hande, and all their earerings which were in their eares, and Iacob hidde them vnder an oake which was by Sichem.

5 And when they departed, the feare of God fell vpon the cities that were rounde about them, and they did not purſue the ſonnes of Iacob.

6 So came Iacob to Luza, which is in the land of Chanaan (the ſame is Bethel) he and all the people that was with him.

7 And hee [d] builded there an altar, and called the place, the God of Bethel: becauſe that God appeared vnto him there when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Debora Rebeccas nurſe died, and was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oake: and the name of it was called, The ‡ oake of lamentation.

9 And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, after he came out of Meſopotamia, and [e] bleſſed him.

10 And God ſaide vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: notwithſtanding thou ſhalt bee no more called Iacob, but Iſrael ſhall bee thy name. And he called his name Iſrael.

11 And God ſaid vnto him, I am God almightie, be fruitfull, and multiplie: a nation, and [f] a multitude of nations ſhall ſpring of thee, yea, and kings ſhall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham and Iſahac, will I giue vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeede after thee will I giue that lande alſo.

13 And ſo God departed from him, in the place where he had talked with him.

14 And Iacob ſet vp on ende in the place where he talked with him, euen a ſtone ſet he vp on end, and powred drinke offering thereon, and powred alſo oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God ſpake with him, [g] Bethel.

16 And they departed from Bethel: and when hee was but a fielde breadth from ‡ Ephrath, Rachel beganne to trauaile, and in trauailing ſhe was in perill:

17 And as ſhe was in pains of her labour, the midwife ſaid vnto her, Feare not: for this ſonne is thine alſo.

18 Then as her ſoule was a departing (for ſhee died) ſhe called his name ‡ Ben-oni, but his father called him ‡ Beniamin.

19 And thus died Rachel, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob [h] ſet vp a ſtone on ende vpon her graue: which is called Rachels graue ſtone vnto this day.

21 And Iſrael went thence, and pitched his tent beyond the towre of Eder.

22 And as Iſrael dwelt in that land, Ruben went and [i] lay with Bilha his fathers concubine:

[g] Common aſſemblies and iudgements were then in the gates of cities.

[h] Euill magiſtrates pretend a common wealth, & yet all is but for their owne cauſe.

[i] Theſe were captaines of the band.

[k] The magiſtrates ſinne is puniſhed vpon all the people.

‡ The vncleane.

[l] God woulde haue all men vnderſtand, how much hee hateth all vncleanneſſe.

‡ To ſtinke.

[m] They fooliſhly defende ſuch barbarous crueltie done without authoritie vpon ſo many, vnder godly pretence, to the endangering of the godly.

[a] God will continually procure the health of his Church, as he doeth Iacobs in this miſerable caſe.

[b] He exhorteth his houſholde to repentance and outward profeſſing of the ſame.

[c] Thus one womans folly had polluted almoſt all the Church.

[d] After he had purged the Church of the abuſes, he ſetteth vp ẙ true worſhip appointed by Gods word.

‡ Allon Bachuth.

[e] He confirmed his promiſe made vnto him before.

[f] He meaneth the xii. tribes of Iſrael: and the congregation of the Gentiles, who ſprang of the faith of Iacob.

[g] For the idolatrie that was there done, it was afterward called Bethauen, that is, the houſe of vanitie.

‡ Ephratha.

‡ The ſonne of my ſorow.

‡ The ſonne of my right hand.

[h] Onely a memoriall of her ſepulchre, becauſe of the hope of the reſurrection.

[i] Thus the deuill, to ſlander the whole Church, and to vexe the godly, perſwadeth ſome to horrible ſinne.

concubine: and it came to Iſraels eare. The ſonnes of Jacob were twelue in number.

23 The ſonnes of Lea: Ruben Jacobs firſt borne ſonne, and Simeon, & Leui, and Juda, and Jſachar, and Zabulon.

24 The ſonnes of Rachel: Joſeph and Beniamin.

25 And the ſonnes of Bilha Rachels handmayd: Dan and Nephthali.

26 And the ſonnes of Zilpha Leas handmayd: Gad and Aſer. Theſe are the ſonnes of Jacob, which were borne him in Meſopotamia.

27 And ſo Jacob came [k] vnto Jſahac his father to Mamre, vnto Kiriath-arba, [l] which is Hebron, where Abraham & Jſahac dwelt.

28 And the dayes of Jſahac were an hundred and foure ſcore yeeres.

29 And Jſahac decayed away, and dyed, and was layd vnto his people, being olde and full of dayes: and his ſonnes Eſau and [m] Jacob buried him.

[k] He had bene from him now 43. yeeres: that is, 20. in Meſopotamia, and 23. in the land of Chanaan.

[l] It was afterward ſo called.

[m] Jacob was now a hūdred and twentie yeeres old: for he was borne when Jſahac was ſixtie.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

2 The wiues of Eſau. 7 Iacob and Eſau are enriched. 8 Eſau departeth from Iacob, and dwelleth in mount Seir. 9 The petigree of Eſau.

THeſe are the generations of Eſau, the ſame is Edom.

2 Eſau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Chanaan: [a] Ada the daughter of Elon an Hethite, and Aholibama the daughter of Ana the daughter of Sibeon an Heuite:

[a] His firſt wife and her father had two names.

3 And Baſemah Jſmaels daughter, and ſiſter of Nebaioth.

4 And *Ada bare vnto Eſau, Eliphas: and Baſemah bare Rehuel.

1.Chro.1.29.

5 And Aholibama bare Jehus, and Jalam, and Corah. Theſe are the ſonnes of Eſau which were borne him in the lande of Chanaan.

6 And Eſau tooke his wiues, and his ſonnes and daughters, and all the ſoules of his houſe, his goods and all his cattell, and all his ſubſtance which he had got in the land of Chanaan: and went into a countrey away from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches was much, and they could not dwell together: & the land wherein they were ſtrangers could not receiue them, because of their poſſeſſions.

8 Thus dwelt Eſau [b] in mount Seir, the ſame Eſau is Edom.

[b] It is like that he came thence when Jacob came from Meſopotamia: and now after his fathers death, returned thither altogether, Auguſti.

9 Theſe are the generations of Eſau, father of the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 And theſe are the names of Eſaus ſonnes: Eliphas the ſonne of Ada the wife of Eſau, and Rehuel the ſonne of Baſemah the wife of Eſau.

11 And the ſonnes of Eliphas, were Theman, Omar, Sepho, and Gatham, and Cenaz.

12 And Thimna was concubine to Eliphas Eſaus ſonne, and bare vnto Eliphas Amalec: and theſe bee the ſonnes of Ada Eſaus wife.

13 And theſe are the ſonnes of Rehuel: Nahath, and Serah, Samma, and Mizza: theſe were the [c] ſonnes of Baſemah Eſaus wife.

[c] Theſe were her ſonnes children.

14 And theſe were the ſonnes of Aholibama the daughter of Ana, daughter of Sebeon Eſaus wife: and ſhee bare vnto Eſau, Jehus, and Jalam, and Corah.

15 Theſe were ‖ dukes of the ſonnes of Eſau, [d] The children of Eliphas the firſt borne ſonne of Eſau were theſe.

‖ Or, Princes

[d] The dignitie alſo of Eſaus ſonnes Moſes will ſet foorth.

16 [e] Duke Theman, duke Omar, duke Sepho, duke Cenaz, and duke Corah, duke Gatham, and duke Amalec: theſe are the dukes that came of Eliphas in the land of Edom, and theſe were the ſonnes of Ada.

[e] The Hebrew worde ſignifieth him that hath a thouſād vnder him.

17 Theſe alſo are the children of Rehuel Eſaus ſonne: duke Nahath, duke Serah, duke Samma, duke Mizza. Theſe are the dukes that came of Rehuel in the land of Edom: and theſe are the ſonnes of Baſemah Eſaus wife.

18 Theſe were the children of Aholibama Eſaus wife: duke Jehus, duke Jalam, duke Corah: thoſe dukes came of Aholibama the daughter of Ana Eſaus wife.

19 Theſe are the children of Eſau, and theſe are the dukes of them: which Eſau is *Edom.

1.Chr.1.38

20 [f] Theſe are the children of Seir the Horite, the inhabitants of the land: Lotan, and Sobal, and Sebeon, and Ana,

[f] Theſe are rehearſed for the affinitie of Eſau with them, & that it was God that gaue Eſaus poſteritie victorie ouer ſo ſtoute people.

21 And Diſon, and Eſer, and Diſan: theſe are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans ſiſter was called Chimna.

23 The children of Sobal were theſe: Aluam, and Manahath, & Ebal, Sepho, and Onam.

24 Theſe are the children of Sebeon, both Aia, and Ana: this was that Ana that found [g] Mules in the wilderneſſe as hee fed his father Sebeons Aſſes.

[g] Mans vanitie can not be content with Gods diſtinction of beaſts, but inuenteth the prodigious generation of Mules, betweene the aſſe and the Mare.

25 The children of Ana were theſe: Diſon, and Aholibama the daughter of Ana.

26 Theſe are the children of Diſon: Hemdan, and Eſban, and Jethran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Eſer are theſe: Bilhan, and Saauan, and Acan.

28 The children of Diſan alſo are theſe: Us, and Aran.

29 Theſe are the dukes that came of the Horites: duke Laton, duke Sobal, duke Sebeon, duke Ana,

30 Duke Diſon, duke Eſer, duke Diſan: theſe bee the dukes that came of Hori after their dukedomes, in the land of Seir.

31 Theſe are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king vpon the children of Jſrael.

32 Bela the ſonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.

33 And when Bela died, Iobab the ſonne of Serah out of Boſra reigned in his ſtead.

34 When Iobab alſo was dead, Huſam of the land of ‖ Temani reigned in his ſtead.

‖ Or, of the South coũtrey.

35 And after the death of Huſam, [h] Hadad the ſonne of Bedad, which ſlewe the Madianites in the fielde of the Moabites, reigned in his ſteade: and the name of his citie was Auith.

[h] In this countrey, the children did not ſucceede their fathers in the kingdome.

36 When Hadad was dead, Samlah of Maſrecah reigned in his ſtead.

37 When Samlah was dead, Saul of the riuer of ‖ Rehoboth reigned in his ſtead:

‖ or, Rechoboth, builded vpon the riuer.

38 When Saul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

39 And after the death of Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor, Hadar reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie was Pau, and his wiues name [i] Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

[i] Theſe women (as appeareth by their names) were of great fauour among the Edomites.

40 Theſe are the [k] names of the dukes that came of Eſau, according to their kinreds, places, and names: duke Timna, duke Aluah, duke Ietheth,

[k] Some thinke that theſe dukes ſucceeded after the kings.

41 Duke Aholibama, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Cenaz, duke Theman, duke Mibſar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram, Theſe be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations in the land of their poſſeſſions, this Eſau is the father of the Edomites.

The xxxvij. Chapter.

5 Ioſeph telleth his dreames, and is hated of his brethren. 34 Iacob being perſwaded that his ſonne Ioſeph was dead, bewayleth him.

IAcob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a ſtranger, in the land of Chanaan.

2 Theſe are the [a] generations of Iacob: when Ioſeph was ſeuenteene yeeres olde, he kept ſheepe with his brethren, and the lad was with the ſonnes of Bilha, and with the ſonnes of Zilpha, his fathers wiues: and Ioſeph brought vnto his father [b] their euill report.

[a] The actes that were done in the familie of Iacob.

[b] Either of other men touching them, or of them againſt their father and Ioſeph.

3 But Iſrael loued Ioſeph more then all his children, because hee begate him in his [c] olde age: and he made him a coate of many ‡ colours.

[c] He was then 91. yeeres olde when Ioſeph was borne.

‡ Pieces.

4 And when his brethren ſawe that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not ſpeake peaceably vnto him.

5 Moreouer, when Ioſeph [d] had dreamed a dreame, he tolde it his brethren, which hated him yet the more.

[d] The dreams that came frõ God, had ſingular notes, whereby they were diſcerned from other.

6 And he ſayde vnto them, Heare I pray you this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 Beholde, we were binding ſheaues in the fielde, and loe, my ſheafe aroſe & ſtoode vpright, and behold, your ſheaues ſtoode round about and made obeiſance to my ſheafe.

8 To whome his brethren ſayde, Shalt thou be a king in deede on vs? or ſhalt thou in deede haue dominion ouer vs? [c] And they hated him yet yͤ more, becauſe of his dreames, and of his wordes.

[c] Gods graces to the godly, are an occaſion that the wicked hate them.

9 And hee dreamed yet another dreame, and tolde it his brethren, ſaying, Beholde, I haue had one dreame more, and beholde, the Sunne, & the Moone, and eleuen Starres made obeiſance to me.

10 And when he had tolde it to his father and his brethren, his father rebuked him, and ſayd vnto him, What is this dreame that thou haſt dreamed? Shall [f] I and thy mother and thy brethren in deede come to bowe to thee?

[f] By the chiefe of the familie, the whole is meant. Not that euery one ſhould doe thus: for his mother was dead.

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father noted the ſaying.

12 His brethren alſo went to keepe his fathers cattell in Sichem.

13 And Iſrael ſayd vnto Ioſeph, Doe not thy brethren keepe in Sichem? come, and I will ſend thee to them.

14 He anſwered, Here I am. And he ſayd vnto him, Goe, I pray thee, ſee whether it be well with thy brethren and the cattell, and bring me worde againe. And ſo hee ſent him out of the vale of Hebron, and hee came to Sichem.

15 And a certaine man found him, and beholde, hee was wandring out of his way in the fielde, and the man aſked him, What ſeekeſt thou?

16 Hee anſwered, I ſeeke my [g] brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they keepe cattell.

[g] Many ſeeke brethren, and finde enemies.

17 And the man ſayde, They are departed hence: for I haue heard them ſay, Let vs goe vnto Dothan. Thus went Ioſeph after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſawe him afarre off, before hee came at them, they tooke counſell againſt him, [h] for to ſlay him:

[h] Enuie and malice hauing occaſion, will end in ſlaughter.

19 For one ſayd to another, Beholde, this ‡ notable dreamer commeth.

‡ Maſter of dreames.

20 Come nowe therefore and let vs ſlay him, and [i] caſt him into ſome pit, and we will ſay, Some naughtie beaſt hath deuoured him: and wee ſhall ſee what will come of his dreames.

[i] Some may be hid from the eyes of man: but not of God.

21 When Ruben heard that, hee rid him out of their hands, and ſayd, Let vs not ‡ kill him.

‡ Strike him in the ſoule.

22 And Ruben ſaid moreouer vnto them, Shed no blood, but caſt him into this pit that is in the wilderneſſe, and lay no hand vpon him: this he ſayde that hee might ridde him out of their handes, and deliuer him to his father againe.

23 And when Ioſeph was come vnto his brethren, they ſtript him out of his coate, his partie coloured coate, that was vpon him.

24 And they tooke him, and [k] caſt him into an emptie pit, wherein was no water.

[k] This was worſe then murder before God, though it was priuily done.

25 And they ſate [l] them downe to eate bread: and as they lift vp their eyes and looked about, beholde, there came a company of Iſmaelites from Gilead: and their camels laden with ſpicerie, baulme, and myrrhe, and were going downe to cary it to Egypt.

[l] They were vnſenſible, without any ſenſe or conſcience of ſinne.

26 And Iuda ſayde vnto his brethren, What [m] auaileth it if we ſlay our brother, and keepe his blood ſecret?

[m] Thus ſhould all ſinners ſay, what commoditie doeth ſinne bring?

27 Come on, and let vs ſell him to the Iſmaelites, & let not our handes be vpon him: for he is our brother, and our fleſh. And his brethren were content.

28 Then as the Madianites marchant men paſſed by, they drewe and lift Ioſeph out of the pit, and ſolde him vnto the Iſmaelites for twentie pieces of ſiluer: And they brought Ioſeph into Egypt.

29 Then Reuben came againe vnto the pit, and beholde, Ioſeph was not in the pit: then he rent his clothes,

30 And went againe vnto his brethren, ſaying, The lad is not yonder, wo is me, whither ſhall I goe?

31 And they tooke Ioſephs coate, and killed a kidde, and dipped the coate in the blood.

32 And they ſent that party coloured coat, and cauſed it to be brought vnto their father, and ſayd, This haue we found, ſee whether it be thy ſonnes coate, or no.

33 And hee knewe it, ſaying, It is my ſonnes coate, a naughtie beaſt hath deuoured him, Ioſeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth about his loynes, and mourned for his ſonne a long ſeaſon.

35 But all his ſonnes and all his daughters roſe vp to comfort him: neuertheleſſe [n] hee would not be comforted, but ſayde, I wil go downe into the graue vnto my ſonne, mourning. And thus his father wept for him.

[n] He refuſed worldly comfort, yet hee was obedient to God.

36 And the Madianites ſolde him in Egypt vnto Putiphar, chiefe officer of Pharao, and his ‖ chiefe ſteward.

‖ Marſhall, or captaine of the gard, or chiefe of the ſlaughter men or cookes.

The xxxviij. Chapter.

1 The mariage of Iuda. 7 The treſpaſſe of Er and Onan, and the vengeance of God that came therefore.

ABout that time ‡ Iuda went from his brethren, and gate him to a man called Hirah of Odollam,

‡ Iehudah.

2 And there hee ſawe [a] the daughter of a man called Sua, a Chanaanite: and he tooke her, and went in to her.

[a] The curſed end ſheweth that this marriage pleaſed not God.

3 And ſhee conceiued and bare a ſonne, and called his name Er.

4 And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and called him Onan.

5 And ſhe conceiued againe, and bare yet a ſonne, whom ſhe called Selah: and he was at [b] Chezib when ſhe bare him.

[b] A towne in Paleſtina.

6 And Iuda [c] gaue Er his firſt borne ſonne a wife, whoſe name was Thamar.

[c] The fathers authoritie in the marriage of his ſonne.

7 And * Er Iudaes firſt borne ſonne was wicked in the ſight of the Lord, and the Lord ſlew him.

* Num.26.19.

8 And Iuda ſayd vnto Onan, Goe in to thy brothers wife, and ‡ marry her, that thou mayeſt ſtirre vp ſeede vnto thy brother.

‡ The word ſignifieth to marrie the wife of his brother, dead without children.

9 And when Onan perceiued that the ſeede ſhould not be his, therefore when hee went in to his brothers wife, hee ſpilled it on the ground, and gaue not ſeede vnto his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, diſpleaſed the Lord: Wherefore he ſlewe him alſo.

11 Then ſaid Iuda to Thamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers houſe, till Selah my ſonne be growen. (For he ſayd, Leſt peraduenture he die alſo as his brethren did.) And Thamar went and dwelt in her fathers houſe.

12 And in proceſſe of time, the daughter of Sua Iudaes wife died: Then Iuda, when he had left mourning, went vnto his ſheepe ſhearers to Thimnath, he and his friend Hirah of Odollam.

13 And one tolde Thamar, ſaying, Beholde, thy father in lawe goeth vp to Thimnath to ſheare ſheepe.

14 And ſhee put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vayle, and diſguiſed her ſelfe, and ſate her downe in ‡ an open place, which is by the way ſide to Thimnath: for [d] becauſe that ſhe ſawe Selah was growen, and ſhee was not giuen vnto him to wife.

‡ The doore of eyes.

[d] Wicked meanes are not to be practiſed, though wrong be done to vs.

15 When Iuda ſawe her, hee thought it had bene a harlot, becauſe ſhee had couered her face.

16 And hee turned to her vnto the way, and ſayd, Come, I pray thee, let mee lye with thee: (For hee knewe not that it was his daughter in lawe.) And ſhe anſwered, What wilt thou giue me for to lye with me?

17 Then ſayd he, I will ſend thee a kidde from the flocke. She ſayde, Then giue mee a pledge, till thou ſend it.

18 He ſaid, What pledge ſhal I giue thee? She ſayd, Thy ſignet, thy [e] bracelet, and thy ſtaffe that is in thine hand. And hee gaue it her, and lay by her, and ſhe was with childe by him.

[e] Some thinke the worde to ſignifie a couering of the head.

19 And ſhe gate her vp, and went, and put her vayle from her, and put on her widowes raiment.

20 And Iuda ſent the kidde by his friende of Odollam, for to receiue his pledge againe from yͤ womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then aſked hee the men of the ſame place, ſaying, Where is the [f] harlot that ſate openly by the way ſide? They anſwered, There is no harlot here.

[f] The Hebrew word ſignifieth ſanctified, or prepared. (For that ſuch a one is nothing leſſe then holy) or ready for all men.

22 He came therefore to Iuda againe, and ſayd vnto him, I cannot finde her: and alſo the men of the place ſayde, that there was no harlot there.

23 And Iuda ſayd, Let her take it to her, [g] leſt wee be ſhamed: beholde, I ſent the kid, and thou haſt not found her.

24 And it came to paſſe, after three monethes, one tolde Iuda, ſaying, Thamar thy daughter in lawe hath played the harlot, and with playing the harlot, is become great with childe. And Iuda ſayd, Bring her foorth, that ſhe may be burnt.

25 And when they brought her foorth, ſhee ſent to her father in lawe, ſaying, By the man vnto whom theſe things pertaine am I with childe: and ſayde alſo, Looke I pray thee, whoſe are theſe, this ſeale, this bracelet, and this ſtaffe.

26 And Iuda acknowledged them, and ſayd, [h] Shee hath bene more righteous then I: becauſe I gaue her not Selah my ſonne. And he lay with her no more.

27 But when the time was come that ſhe ſhould be deliuered, beholde, there was two twinnes in her wombe.

28 And when ſhee trauailed, the one put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound a red threed about it, ſaying, This is come out firſt.

29 And he plucked his hand backe againe, and beholde, his brother came out. And ſhee ſayde, Wherefore haſt thou rent a rent vpon thee? and called his name Phares.

30 Afterward came out his brother that had the red threed about his hand: and his name was called Zarah.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 Ioſeph is ſolde to Putiphar. 2 God proſpereth Ioſeph, 5 and bleſſeth Putiphar for Ioſephs ſake. 7 Ioſeph doeth withſtand the temptation of his miſtreſſe. 13 He is falſly accuſed and caſt into priſon, 21 where God ſheweth him fauour.

IOſeph was brought vnto Egypt: and Putiphar, a lorde of Pharaos, and his chiefe ſteward, an Egyptian, bought him of the Iſmaelites which had brought him thither.

2 And God was with Ioſeph, and he became a [a] luckie man, continuing in the houſe of his maſter the Egyptian.

3 And his maſter ſawe that [b] God was with him, and that God made all that he did to proſper in his hand.

4 And Ioſeph found grace in his maſters ſight, and ſerued him: and he made him ouerſeer of his houſe, and put all that hee had in his hand.

5 And it came to paſſe, from the time that he had made him ouerſeer of his houſe, and ouer all that hee had, the [c] Lorde bleſſed the Egyptians houſe for Ioſephs ſake: and the bleſſing of the Lord was vpon all that he had in the houſe, and in the fielde.

6 And therefore he left all that hee had in Ioſephs hand: and [d] he knewe nothing with him, ſaue onely the bread which he did eate. And Ioſeph was [e] a goodly perſon, and a wel fauoured.

7 And after this, his maſters wife caſt her eyes vpon Ioſeph, and ſayde, Come lye with me.

8 But he refuſed, and ſayde vnto his maſters wife, [f] Beholde, my maſter woteth not what he hath in the houſe with me, and hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is no man greater in the houſe then I, neither hath he kept any thing from me, but onely thee, becauſe thou art his wife: how then can I doe this [g] great wickedneſſe, and ſinne againſt [h] God?

10 And after this maner ſpake ſhee to Ioſeph day by day: but he hearkened not vnto her, to ſleepe [i] neere her, or to be in her company.

11 And on a certaine day, Ioſeph entred into the houſe to doe his buſineſſe, and there was none of the houſholde by, in the houſe.

12 Then ſhe caught him by the garment, ſaying, Lye with mee. And he [k] left his garment in her hand, and fledde, and got him out.

13 And when ſhee ſawe that hee had left his garment in her hand, and was fledde out,

14 [l] She called vnto the men of her houſe, and tolde them, ſaying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrewe vnto vs, to doe vs ſhame: for he came in to mee to haue lyen with me, and I began to cry with a loude voyce:

15 And when he heard that I lift vp my voyce, and cryed, hee left his garment with me, and fled away, and got him out.

16 And ſhee layed vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And ſhee tolde him with theſe wordes, ſaying, This Hebrewe ſeruant which thou haſt brought vnto vs, came vnto mee to doe me ſhame.

18 But as ſoone as I lift vp my voyce, and cryed, hee left his garment with mee, and fled out.

19 When his maſter heard the wordes of his wife, which ſhee tolde him, ſaying, After this maner did thy ſeruant to me, hee waxed wroth.

20 And Ioſephs maſter [m] tooke him, and put him in priſon, in the place where the kings priſoners lay bound: and there continued he in priſon.

21 But the Lorde was with Ioſeph, and ſhewed him mercy, and got him fauour in the ſight of the lord of the priſon.

22 And the keeper of the priſon committed to Ioſephs hand all the priſoners that were in the priſon houſe, and whatſoeuer was done there, that did he.

23 And the keeper of the priſon looked vnto nothing that was vnder his hande, ſeeing that the Lorde was with him: For whatſoeuer hee did, the Lorde made it to proſper.

---

[g] He careth more for his outwarde fame, then that he diſpleaſed God, or loſt his goods.

[h] Hee is remiſſe in the puniſhment toward himſelfe: though he acknowledge his fault, and no man now calleth for puniſhment.

[a] Men are neuer luckie in deede, but when God is with them. For the felicitie of the wicked is curſed.

[b] Yet he would not yeelde him ſelfe to ſerue that God.

[c] So happy a thing it is to receiue the elect of God.

[d] That is, he tooke none account of him, but made merrie.

[e] The deuil of Gods gifts will make ſnares, either to ouercome men, or vexe them.

[f] The more benefite the godly receiue, the leſſe will they vſe deceit.

[g] Adulterie and vnthankfulneſſe, two great ſinnes before God.

[h] The feare of God is of great force to ouercome this temptation.

[i] The godly auoydeth the occaſion of ſinne.

[k] He aduentureth his fame rather then he would ſinne, though ſecretly.

[l] Here it appeareth what beaſtly affections luſt draweth after her.

[m] His ielouſie made him heare but one part, and condemne before iuſt examination.

The xl. Chapter.

12 Joſeph expoundeth the dreames of the two priſoners 20 The trueth whereof appeared at the birth day of Pharao.

And it came to paſſe after theſe ‡ things, that the butler of the king of Egypt, & his Baker, had offended their lorde the king of Egypt.

‡ Wordes.

2 And Pharao was angry againſt his two officers, againſt the chiefe Butler, and the chiefe Baker,

3 And put them in warde in his chiefe ſtewards houſe, in the priſon & place where Joſeph was bound,

4 And the ^a chiefe ſteward gaue Joſeph a charge with them, and he ſerued them, and they continued a ſeaſon in ward.

a Joſephs maſter beinge after better aduiſement, was reconciled to him.

5 And they dreamed either of them in one night, Both the Butler and the Baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the priſon houſe, either of them his dreame, and eche mans dreame of a ſundry interpretation.

6 When Joſeph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, beholde, they were ſadde.

7 And hee aſked Pharaos chiefe officers that were with him in his maſters warde, ſaying, Wherefore looke ye ſo ſadly to day?

8 They anſwered him, Wee haue dreamed a dreame, and haue no man to declare it. And Joſeph ſayde vnto them, Doe not interpretings belong to God? tell me, J pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler tolde his dreame to Joſeph, and ſayde vnto him, Jn my dreame, mee thought there ſtoode a vine before me,

10 And in the vine were three branches, and it was as though it budded, and her bloſſomes ſhot foorth: and the cluſters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And J had Pharaos cup in my hand, and tooke of the grapes, and preſſed them in Pharaos cup, and deliuered Pharaos cup into his hand.

12 And Joſeph ſayde vnto him, This is the interpretation of it. The three branches, ^b are three dayes.

13 For within three dayes ſhall Pharao ‖ lift ^c vp thine head, and reſtore thee into thine office againe, and thou ſhalt deliuer Pharaos cup into his hand, after the olde maner when thou waſt his Butler.

b That is, ſignifie: ſuch maner ſpeaches are often, in Moſes in the next chapter, & otherwhere.

‖ Or, nũber.

c That is, take thee out of priſon.

14 But thinke on mee when thou art in good caſe, and ſhewe mercy J pray thee vnto me, ^d and make mention of mee to Pharao, and bring me out of this houſe.

d He refuſeth not to make meanes for his deliuerance, although he miſtruſted not but God would deliuer him.

15 For J was priuily by ſtealth taken away out of the land of the Hebrewes: and here alſo haue J done nothing at all wherefore they ſhould haue put mee into this dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker ſawe that the interpretation was good, hee ſayde vnto Joſeph, Me thought alſo in my dreame, that J had three ‖ white wicker baſkets on my head.

‖ Or, full of holes.

17 And in the vppermoſt baſket there was of all maner baked meates for Pharao, and the birds did eate them out of the baſket, that was vpon my head.

18 And Joſeph anſwered, and ſayd, This is the interpretation thereof. The three baſkets, are three dayes:

For within three dayes ſhal Pharao take thy head from thee, and ſhal hang thee on a tree, and the birdes ſhall eate thy fleſh from off thee.

19 And it came to paſſe the thirde day, which was Pharaos birth day, that hee made a feaſt vnto all his ſeruants: and hee ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his ſeruants,

‖ Or, reckoned.

20 And reſtored the chiefe Butler vnto his Butlerſhip againe, which alſo reached the cup into Pharaos hand:

21 But hee hanged the chiefe Baker, as Joſeph ^c had interpreted vnto him.

c Thus Joſeph was proued a true prophet of God, as it is Jeremie 28.

22 Neither did the chiefe Butler remember Joſeph, but forgate him.

The xlj. Chapter.

1 Joſeph expoundeth Pharaos dreames of kine and eares. 41 Hee is made ruler ouer all Egypt. 54 The dearth beginneth in all landes.

And after two yeeres ^a Pharao dreamed, & beholde, he thought that he ſtoode by a riuer.

a This dreame was not ſo much for Pharao, as it was for Joſeph, by whom God purpoſed to prouide for his Church.

2 And there came out of the riuer ſeuen goodly kine, and fat fleſhed, and fed in a medow.

3 And ſeuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, euill fauoured, and leane fleſhed, and ſtoode by the other kine vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured and leane fleſhed kine did eate vp the ſeuen well fauoured and fat kine: and Pharao awoke.

5 And hee ſlept againe, and dreamed the ſecond time: and behold, ſeuen eares of corne grew vpon one ſtalke, ranke, and goodly:

6 And againe, ſeuen thinne eares blaſted with the Eaſt winde, ſprang vp after them.

7 And the ſeuen thinne eares deuoured the ſeuen ranke and full eares. And Pharao awaked, and ſee, it was a dreame:

8 And when the morning came, his ſpirit was troubled, and he ſent and called for all the ſoothſayers of Egypt, and all the wiſe men thereof: and Pharao tolde them his dreame, but there was none of them that could interprete it vnto Pharao.

9 Then ſpake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharao, ſaying, J doe remember my faultes this day:

10 Pharao being angry with his ſeruants, put in warde, in the chiefe ſtewardes houſe, both me, and the chiefe Baker.

11 And wee dreamed both of vs in one night, and ech mans dreame of a ſundry interpretation.

10 And there was with vs a yong man,

an Hebrewe borne, ſeruant vnto the chiefe ſteward: to whom when we tolde them, hee declared our dreames to vs, according to either of our dreames.

13 And as hee declared them to vs, ſo it came to paſſe: For he reſtored me to mine office againe, and hanged him.

14 Pharao [b] ſent therefore and called Ioſeph, and they brought him haſtily out of the dungeon: And he ſhaued himſelfe, and changed his raiment, and came vnto Pharao.

[b] Whom men do litle regard in proſperitie, him they are glad to heare in aduerſitie.

15 And Pharao ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and no man can interprete it: and I haue heard ſay of thee, that as ſoone as thou heareſt a dreame, thou canſt interprete it.

16 Ioſeph anſwered Pharao, ſaying, ‖ Not I: [c] but God ſhall giue Pharao an anſwere of peace.

‖ Or, without me.

[c] He giueth all the glory to God, yet denieth not his miniſterie.

17 And Pharao ſayde vnto Ioſeph, In my dreame mee thought I ſtoode by a riuers ſide,

18 And there came out of the riuer, ſeuen fat fleſhed and well fauoured kine, and fedde in a medowe,

19 And then ſeuen other kine came out after them, poore, and very ill fauoured, and leane fleſhed, ſuch as I neuer ſawe in all the land of Egypt, they were ‖ ſo ill fauoured.

‖ or, ſo leane.

20 And the ſeuen leane and ill fauoured kine, did eate vp the firſt ſeuen fat kine.

21 And when they had ‡ eaten them vp, a man could not perceiue that they had eaten them, but they were ſtill ill fauoured, as they were at the beginning: and I awoke.

‡ Come to the inward partes of them.

22 And I ſaw againe in my dreame, and beholde, ſeuen eares ſprang out of one ſtalke, full and faire.

23 And beholde, ſeuen eares againe ‖ withered, thinne, and blaſted with the Eaſt winde, ſprang vp after them.

‖ Or, ſmall.

24 And the thinne eares deuoured the ſeuen good eares: and I haue tolde the ſoothſayers, but there was no man that could tell what it meaneth.

25 And Ioſeph anſwered Pharao, Both Pharaos dreames are [d] one, God hath ſhewed Pharao what [e] he is about to doe.

[d] In ſignification and meaning.

[e] God doeth not onely foreſee things to come, but alſo doeth rule the ſame: thus Ioſeph would begin to teach Pharao ſome godlineſſe.

26 The ſeuen good kine, are ſeuen yeeres: the ſeuen good eares, are ſeuen yeeres alſo: and it is but one dreame.

27 Likewiſe the ſeuen thinne and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them, are ſeuen yeeres: and the ſeuen emptie and blaſted eares with the Eaſt winde, ſhalbe ſeuen yeeres of famine.

28 This worde which I haue ſayde vnto Pharao, is it that [f] God is about to doe, and ſheweth it vnto Pharao.

[f] Leſt Pharao ſhould thinke any thing of his idoles: or that God is onely a beholder of ẏ world, & not a doer.

29 Beholde, there come ſeuen yeeres of great plentie throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And againe, there ſhall ariſe after them ſeuen yeres of famine, and all the plenteouſnes ſhalbe forgotten in ẏ land of Egypt: and the famine ſhall conſume the land.

31 Neither ſhall the plenteouſneſſe bee knowen in the land, by reaſon of that famine that ſhall come after, for it ſhall be exceeding great.

32 And as concerning that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharao the ſecond time: beholde, the thing is certainely prepared of God, and God will [g] ſhortly bring it to paſſe.

[g] We are very negligent in Gods iudgements, if we remember not that the time is at hand.

33 Now therefore, [h] let Pharao prouide for a man of vnderſtanding and wiſedome, and ſet him ouer the land of Egypt.

[h] Gods true prophets tell remedies for the puniſhments that God will ſend.

34 And let Pharao doe this alſo, that hee make ‡ officers ouer the land, and take vp the fifth part in the land of Egypt in the ſeuen plenteous yeeres.

‡ Viſitours, or ouerſeers.

35 And let [i] them gather all the foode of thoſe good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharao, & let them keepe foode in the cities.

[i] For in plentie, there is much ſpoile & waſte, & Gods bleſſings are abuſed.

36 And ſo ſhal that foode be for ſtore in the land, againſt the ſeuen yeeres of famine, which ſhall come in the land of Egypt, that the land periſh not through famine.

37 And the ſaying ſeemed good in the eyes of Pharao, and in the eyes of all his ſeruants.

38 Then ſayd Pharao vnto his ſeruants, May there be found a man ſuch as this is, in whom the Spirit of God is?

39 And Pharao ſayd vnto Ioſeph, Foraſmuch as God hath ſhewed thee all this, there is no man of vnderſtanding or of wiſedome like vnto thee.

40 Thou therefore ſhalt be ouer my houſe, and according vnto thy worde ſhall all my people be ‡ ruled: onely in the kings ſeate wil I be aboue thee.

‡ Armed, or fedde.

41 And Pharao ſaid againe vnto Ioſeph, Beholde, I haue ſet thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharao tooke off his [k] ring from his hand, and put it vpon Ioſephs hand, and arayed him in cloth of ſilke, and put a golden chaine about his necke,

[k] In ſuch pompes, pride and vanitie muſt be auoyded. For the godly may vſe ſuch honour, though hee griedily ſeeke not after them.

43 And ſet him vpon the ‡ beſt charet hee had ſaue one: and they cryed before him, [l] Tender father: and made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

‡ The ſecõd.

[l] This worde Abrech ſeemeth rather to be an Egyptian worde, then an Hebrew: it is as much alſo in Hebrew, as bow ẏ knee.

44 And moreouer Pharao ſayd vnto Ioſeph, [m] I am Pharao, and without thee ſhall no man [n] lift vp his hand or foote in all the land of Egypt.

[m] As if he ſaid, As true as I am king, or, by my maieſtie.

[n] That is, do no publique duetie.

45 And Pharao called Ioſephs name ‡ Zaphnath Paaneach, and hee gaue him to [o] wife Aſnath the daughter of Potipherath ‖ prieſt of On. Then went Ioſeph ouer the land of Egypt.

‡ A man to whome ſecrets are reueiled.

[o] Being in a ſtrange land farre off, hee could not haue a wife frõ his owne kinred.

‖ Or, prince.

46 (And he was thirtie yeeres olde when hee ſtoode before Pharao king of Egypt:) And Ioſeph departing from the preſence of Pharao, went throughout all the lande of Egypt.

47 And in the ſeuen plenteous yeeres, the earth brought forth great ſtore for to lay vp.

48 And hee gathered vp all the foode of the ſeuen plenteous yeeres which were in

the land of Egypt, and laid vp the food in the Cities: the foode of the fieldes that grewe round about euery Citie, laide hee vp in the ſame.

49 And Joſeph laid vp corne in ſtore like vnto the ſand of the ſea, in multitude out of meaſure, vntill he left numbring: for it was without number.

50 And vnto Joſeph were borne two ſonnes before the yeeres of famine came: which Aſnath the daughter of Potipherah prieſt of On bare vnto him.

51 And Joſeph called the name of the firſt ſonne ‡ Manaſſes: for God ſaid he hath made me forget all my labour, and all my fathers houſhold.

‡ Forgetfulneſſe.

52 The name of the ſecond called he ‡ Ephraim: for God ſaid he hath cauſed me to be fruitfull in the land of my trouble.

‡ Increaſings.

53 And when the ſeuen yeeres of plenteouſneſſe that was in the land of Egypt, were ended,

54 Then came the ſeuen yeeres of dearth, according as Joſeph had ſaid, and the dearth was in all landes: but in all the land of Egypt was there foode.

55 And when the land of Egypt alſo began to hunger, the people cryed to Pharao for bread. And Pharao ſaide vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Joſeph: and what hee ſaith to you, that doe.

56 And the dearth was throughout all the land: and Joſeph opened all the barnes wherein was corne, and ſold vnto the Egyptians: for the famine waxed ſore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countries came into Egypt to Joſeph for to buy corne, becauſe that the famine was ſore in all lands.

The xlij, Chapter.

1 Iacob ſendeth Ioſephs brethren into Egypt to buy corne. 7 Ioſeph knoweth them, and tryeth them. 24 Simeon remaineth in priſon. 29 The other returne to their father to fetch Beniamin. 39 Iacob is loth to let Beniamin goe, but at the laſt he is content.

This ſtory ſheweth plainly that all things are gouerned by Gods prouidence, for the profite of his Church.

Act.7,12.

‡ Breaking.

AND * Jacob ſeeing that there was‡ corne in Egypt, ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Why gape yee one vpon another?

2 And he ſaide, Beholde, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither, and buy vs corne from thence, that we may liue, and not die.

3 So went Joſephs ten brethren downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Joſephs brother would not Jacob ſend with his other brethren: for he ſaid, Leſt peraduenture deſtruction come vpon him.

5 And the ſonnes of Iſrael came to buy corne among other that came: for there was dearth in the land of Chanaan.

6 And Joſeph was gouernour in the land, and ſolde to all the people of the land. And Joſephs brethren came, & bowed themſelues with their faces downe to the ground before him.

7 When Joſeph ſawe his brethren, hee knew them, and made himſelfe ſtrange vnto them, and ſpake roughly vnto them, ſaying, Whence come yee? They anſwered, Out of the land of Chanaan, to buy victuall.

8 And Joſeph knewe his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joſeph remembred his dreames which he dreamed of them, & ſaid vnto them, Yee are [a] ſpies: and to ſee where the land is ‡ weake is your comming.

10 And they ſaid vnto him, Nay my lord, but to buy victuall are thy ſeruants come.

11 We are all one mans ſonnes, & ‡ meane truely, and thy ſeruants are no ſpies.

[a] The Egyptians commonly called the Philiſtims theeues, for they liued much by ſpoile and warre.

‡ The ſecrets of the land.

‡ Are true.

12 And hee ſaide vnto them againe, Nay: but [b] to ſee where the land is weake, is your comming.

[b] Great men thinke it ſufficient for them to affirme a thing without adding any reaſon.

13 And they ſaide, Wee thy ſeruants are twelue brethren, the ſonnes of one man in the land of Chanaan: and behold, the yongeſt is this day with our father, and one, no man woteth where he is.

14 And Joſeph ſaid vnto them, [c] That is it that I ſpake vnto you when I ſayde, Yee are ſpies.

[c] Becauſe of the abſence of two of the brethren, it was ſuſpicious.

15 Hereby yee ſhalbe proued: by the life of Pharao, yee ſhall not goe hence, except your yongeſt brother come hither.

16 Send out one of you, which may fet your brother, & ye ſhall be kept in priſon, that your wordes may be prooued whether there be any truth in you: or els, by the life of Pharao, ye are but ſpies.

17 And he put them all together in ward three dayes.

18 And Joſeph ſaide vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: for I [d] feare God.

[d] The feare of God is the beginning of a faithfull and ſincere dealing.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the houſe of your priſon: and go ye, carrie corne to put away the famine from your houſhold.

20 But bring your yongeſt brother vnto me, and ſo ſhall your wordes be tryed true, and ye ſhall not die. And they did ſo.

21 And one ſaid to another, We haue verily [e] ſinned againſt our brother in that wee ſawe the anguiſh of his ſoule, when hee beſought vs, and wee woulde not heare him: and therefore is this [f] trouble come vpon vs.

[e] Affliction brought them to the conſcience of their ſinne done 13. yeeres before.

[f] Sinne is the cauſe of affliction.

22 And Reuben anſwered them, ſaying, Said I not vnto you, that you ſhoulde not ſinne againſt the lad, & ye would not heare? and ſee, now his blood is required.

23 They were not aware that Joſeph vnderſtoode them: for he ſpake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And hee turned from them and wept: and turned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke out Simeon from amongſt them, and bounde him before their eyes.

25 And Joſeph commaunded to fill their

ſackes with corne, and put euery mans money in his ſacke, and to giue them victuall to ſpend by the way: and thus did hee vnto them.

26 And they laded their aſſes with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his ſacke, for to giue his aſſe prouender in the [g] Inne, he eſpied his money, for it was in his ſackes mouth:

[g] The Hebrue word ſignifieth a place where one abideth al night.

28 And hee ſayde vnto his brethren, My money is reſtored to me againe, for loe, it is in my ſacke. And their heart ‡ failed them, and they were aſtonied, and ſaide one to another, Why hath God thus dealt with vs?

‡ Went foorth.

29 And they came vnto Iacob their father, vnto the land of Chanaan, and tolde him all that befell vnto them, ſaying,

30 The man who is the lord of the land, ſpake roughly to vs, and tooke vs for ſpies of the countrey.

31 And [h] wee ſaide vnto him, Wee meane truely, we neuer were ſpies.

[h] They tell here no more then they thought made for their owne honeſtie and fame.

32 We be twelue brethren, ſonnes of our father: one is away, and the yongeſt is this day with our father in the land of Chanaan.

33 And the lord of the countrey ſayde againe vnto vs, Hereby ſhall I know that yee meane truely: Leaue one of your brethren here with me, and take food to put away the famine from your houſholds, and get you away,

34 And bring your yongeſt brother vnto mee, that I may know that you are no ſpies, but meane truely: ſo will I deliuer you your brother, and ye ſhall occupie in the land.

35 And as they emptied their ſackes, behold, euery mans bundle of money was in his ſacke: And when both they and their [i] father ſaw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

[i] Ioſeph ment not to grieue his father: yet ſometimes wiſe mens deedes are otherwiſe then they minded.

36 And Iacob their father ſaid vnto them, [k] Me haue ye robbed of my children: Ioſeph is away, and Simeon is away, and yee will take Beniamin away: all theſe things are againſt me.

[k] He was alſo tempted with the decay of Gods promiſe, which ſhould continue in his ſeede that now daily decayed.

37 Ruben ſaid vnto his father, Slay my two ſonnes, if I bring him not to thee againe: deliuer him to my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And hee ſayde, My ſonne ſhall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if deſtruction come vpon him by the way which yee goe, yee ſhall bring my gray head with ſorow vnto the graue.

The xliii. Chapter.

13 Iacob ſuffereth Beniamin to depart with his children.

AND the dearth was great in the land.

2 And it came to paſſe when they had eaten vp the corne which they had brought out of the land of Egypt, their father ſayde vnto them, Goe againe and buy vs a little foode.

3 Iuda anſwered him, and ſaide, The man did ſolemnely proteſt vnto vs, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt ſend our brother with vs, we will goe downe and buy thee foode.

5 But if thou wilt not ſend him, we will not goe downe: for the man ſaid vnto vs, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your brother bee with you.

6 And Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore dealt ye ſo cruelly with [a] me, as to tell the man that yee had yet a brother?

[a] Meaning, though they hated their brother, yet they ſhould haue pitied him.

7 They anſwered, The man aſked vs straitly of ‡ our ſtate & of our kinred, ſaying, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye not another brother? And wee tolde him according to the ‡ tenor of theſe wordes: Coulde wee by any meane know that he would ſay, Bring your brother downe with you?

‡ Of vs.

‡ Mouth.

8 Then ſaid Iuda vnto Iſrael his father, Send the lad with mee, that wee may ariſe and goe, and that we may liue, and not die, yea both we and thou, and alſo our ‖ meanie.

‖ Or, children.

9 I will bee ſuretie for him, of my hand ſhalt thou require him: if I bring him not vnto thee againe, and ſet him before thine eyes, then let me beare the blame for euer.

10 Truely, except wee had made this tarrying, by this wee had returned the ſecond time.

11 And their father Iſrael ſayde vnto them, If it muſt needes be ſo, now then doe thus: Take of the ‡ beſt fruites of the land in your veſſels, and bring the man [b] a preſent, a curtiſie of balme, and a curtiſie of hony, ſpices, and myrrhe, nuttes and almonds.

‡ Of the praiſe of the land.

[b] This thing had prooued well with him before, as Gen 32.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in your ſackes, take it againe with you, peraduenture it was ſome ouerſight.

[c] Wiſedome and equitie in Iacob.

13 Take alſo your brother with you, and ariſe, and goe againe vnto the man.

14 And [d] God almightie giue you mercie in the ſight of the man, that hee may deliuer you your other brother, and this Beniamin: and thus I am as one that is quite robbed of his children.

[d] Iacob doth all things neceſſarie, yet reſteth vpon God chiefly in a matter betwixt man and man.

15 Thus tooke they the preſent, and twiſe ſo much more money in their hande, with Beniamin, and roſe vp, and went downe to Egypt, and ſtoode before Ioſeph.

16 When Ioſeph ſawe Beniamin with them, he ſayd to the ruler of his houſe, bring theſe men home, and ſlay, and make readie: for theſe men ſhall ‡ dine with me at noone.

‡ Eate.

17 And the man did as Ioſeph bade, and brought them into Ioſephs houſe.

18 When the men were brought into Ioſephs houſe, [e] they were afraid, and ſaid, Becauſe of the money that came in our ſackes mouthes at the firſt time are we brought in, that he may † ſeeke occaſion againſt vs, and violently lay handes vpon vs, to bring vs in bondage, and our aſſes alſo.

[e] An euil conſcience taketh all things ſuſpitiouſly.

† Tumble or roll himſelfe vpon vs.

19 Therefore came they to the man that

was the ruler ouer Ioſephs houſe, and communed with him at the doore of his houſe,

20 And ſaid, Oh ſir, wee came downe hyther at the firſt time to buy foode,

21 And as we came to an Inne, wee opened our ſackes, and beholde, euery mans money was in the mouth of his ſacke, euen our money in full waight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue wee brought alſo in our hands to buy foode: but wee cannot tell who put our money in our ſackes.

23 And he ſaide, Peace be vnto you, feare not: your [f] God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you that treaſure in your ſackes: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out to them.

[f] Ioſeph inſtructed his owne familie in the knowledge of God, though hee could not reforme the whole realme.

24 And the man led them into Ioſephs houſe, and gaue them water to waſh their feete, and gaue their aſſes prouender.

25 And they made ready their preſent againſt Ioſeph came at noone: for they heard ſay that they ſhould eate bread there.

26 Whẽ Ioſeph came home, they brought the preſent into the houſe to him, which was in their hands, and bowed themſelues to the ground before him.

27 And hee aſked them of their ‡ welfare, and ſaid, Is your father, that old man which ye told me of, in good health? and is he yet aliue?

‡ Peace.

28 They anſwered, Thy ſeruant our father is in good health, and is yet aliue. And they [g] bowing themſelues, made their obeyſance.

[g] Thus they fulfill Ioſephs dreame, which they mocked before.

29 And he lifting vp his eyes, beheld his brother Beniamin his mothers ſonne, and ſayde, Is this your yonger brother of whom ye ſpake vnto me? And he ſaid, God be mercifull vnto thee, my ſonne.

30 And Ioſeph made haſte (for his ‡ heart did melt vpon his brother) and ſought where to weepe, and entred into his chamber, and wept there.

‡ Bowels.

31 And he waſhed his face and came out, and refrained himſelfe, and ſayde, Set on bread.

32 And they prepared for him by himſelfe, and for them by themſelues, & for the Egyptians which did eate with him by themſelues: becauſe the Egyptians may not eate bread with the Hebrewes, for that is an [h] abomination vnto the Egyptians.

[h] The nature of the ſuperſtitious is to condemne all other in reſpect of themſelues.

33 And they ſate before him, the firſt borne, according to his age, and the yongeſt, according to his youth: and the ‡ men marueiled among themſelues.

‡ Man to his fellowe.

34 And he ſent rewards vnto them from before himſelfe: but Beniamins part was fiue times as much as any of theirs: and they [i] drunke, and were made ‡ merie with him.

[i] Sometime this word ſignifieth to be drunken in deede, & ſometime to be well refreſhed with wine and not drunken.

‡ Drunke.

The xliiij. Chapter.

2 Ioſeph commaundeth his cup to be put in the ſacke of Beniamin. 5 The cup is found in the ſacke of Beniamin. 12 Ioſeph accuſeth his brethren of theft. 33 Iuda offereth himſelfe to be bound for his brother Beniamin.

AND hee commanded the ruler of his houſe, ſaying, Fill the mens ſackes with foode, as much as they can carry, and put euery mans money in his ſackes mouth.

2 [a] And put my cup, my ſiluer cup, in the ſackes mouth of the yongeſt, and his corne money alſo. And he did according to the word that Ioſeph had ſaid.

[a] We may not by this example vſe any vnlawfull practiſe, ſeeing God hath commanded vs to walk in ſimplicitie.

3 And in the morning as ſoone as it was light, the men were let goe, they, and their aſſes,

4 And when they were out of the citie, and not yet farre away, Ioſeph ſaid vnto the ruler of his houſe, Vp, & followe after the men: and when thou doeſt ouertake them, thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Wherefore haue yee rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not that the cuppe in the which my lord drinketh? and in the which hee [b] prophecieth? Ye haue euill done that ye haue done.

[b] Hee ſpeaketh according to the opinion of the Egyptians, who thought that all the wiſe men of Egypt could prophecie.

6 And when hee ouertooke them, he ſayde the ſame wordes vnto them.

7 And they anſwered him, Wherfore ſaith my lord ſuch words? God forbid that thy ſeruants ſhould doe ſo.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our ſackes mouthes, we brought againe vnto thee out of the land of Chanaan: how then ſhould wee ſteale out of thy lords houſe either ſiluer or gold?

9 With whomſoeuer of thy ſeruants it be found, let him die, and wee alſo will bee my lords bondmen.

10 And he ſaid, Nowe alſo let it bee according vnto your wordes: he with whom it is found, ſhall bee my ſeruant: and yee ſhall bee blameleſſe.

11 And at once euery man tooke downe his ſacke to the ground: and euery man opened his ſacke.

12 And hee ſearched, and beganne at the eldeſt, and left at the yongeſt: and the cuppe was found in Beniamins ſacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his Aſſe, and went againe vnto the citie.

14 And Iuda and his brethren came to Ioſephs houſe (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioſeph ſayde vnto them, What deede is this that ye haue done? Wote ye not that ſuch a man as I can certainly prophecy?

16 Then ſayde Iuda, What ſhall wee ſay vnto my lord? What ſhall we ſpeake? or how ſhall we ‡ cleare our ſelues? God hath [c] found out the wickedneſſe of thy ſeruants: behold, we are my lords ſeruants, both we, yea and he alſo with whom the cup is found.

‡ Iuſtifie.

[c] If we ſee no euident cauſe of our affliction: let vs ſearch diligently the ſecrets of our hearts: for God puniſheth not without a iuſt cauſe.

17 And hee anſwered, God forbid that I ſhould doe ſo: but the man with whom the cup is found, he ſhall be my ſeruant, and get you hence vp in peace vnto your father.

18 Then Iuda went vnto him, and ſaid, Oh my lord, let thy ſeruant, I pray thee,

ſpeake a worde in my lords eares, and bee not inflamed with wrath againſt thy ſeruant: for ‡ thou art euen as Pharao.

‡ As thou, as Pharao.

19 My lord aſked his ſeruants, ſaying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And wee anſwered my lord, Wee haue a father that is old, and a yong lad, which he begate in his age: and the brother of the ſaid lad is dead, and he is all that is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou ſaidſt vnto thy ſeruants, Bring him vnto mee, that I may ſet mine eyes vpon him.

22 And we anſwered my lord, that the lad could not goe from his father: for if he ſhould leaue his father, he were but dead.

23 Then ſaidſt [d] thou vnto thy ſeruants, Except your yongeſt brother come with you, looke that yee ſee my face no more.

[d] As if he had bene the cauſe that Beniamin came into Egypt: and therfore ſhould be mercifull.

24 And when we came vnto thy ſeruant our father, we ſhewed him the wordes of my lord.

25 And our father ſayde vnto vs, Goe againe, and buy vs a little foode.

26 And wee anſwered, Wee cannot goe downe: neuertheleſſe, if our yongeſt brother be with vs, then will we goe downe: for wee may not ſee the mans face, except our yongeſt brother be with vs.

27 And thy ſeruant our father ſayde vnto vs, Ye know yͭ my wife bare me two ſonnes,

28 And the one went out from me, and I ſaid, [e] Of a ſuretie he is torne in pieces: and I ſawe him not ſince.

[e] Ioſeph might vnderſtand what lie they had made before of his ſelling. So wickedneſſe will bewray it ſelfe.

29 And if ye take this alſo away from me, and deſtruction come vnto him, ye ſhal bring my gray head with ſorowe vnto the graue.

30 Nowe therfore, when I come to thy ſeruant my father, and the lad bee not with vs (ſeeing that his [f] life ‡ hangeth by yͤ lads life,)

[f] That is, whom he loueth as his life.

‡ Tied vnto.

31 Then ſhall it come to paſſe, that as ſoone as hee ſeeth that the lad is not come, he wil die, ſo ſhal we thy ſeruants bring the gray head of thy ſeruant our father with ſorowe vnto the graue.

32 For I thy ſeruant became ſuretie for the lad before my father, and ſaid, If I bring him not vnto thee againe, ‖ I ſhall beare the blame vnto my father all my life long.

‖ Or, ſhall ſinne, or be guiltie of ſinne.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let me thy ſeruant bide here for the lad, and be my lords [g] bondman, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

[g] A token of godlineſſe, to feare yͤ blame of breaking promiſe and fidelitie.

34 For howe can I goe vp to my father, if the lad be not with mee, vnleſſe I would ſee the wretchedneſſe that ſhall come on my father?

The xlv. Chapter.

1 Ioſeph maketh himſelfe knowen to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them, and ſheweth that he was ſent thither by Gods prouidence.

IOſeph could no longer refraine before all them that ſtoode by him: wherfore he cryed, [a] Cauſe euery man to auoyd. And there remained no man with him, while Ioſeph vttered himſelfe vnto his brethren.

[a] Hee would not haue the ſhame of their wickedneſſe ſpread abroad.

2 And hee wept aloude: and the Egyptians, and the houſe of Pharao heard.

3 And Ioſeph ſaide vnto his brethren, I am Ioſeph, doeth my father yet liue? And his brethren could not anſwere him, they were ſo abaſhed at his preſence.

4 And Ioſeph ſayde vnto his brethren, Come nere to me, I pray you. And they came nere. And he ſaid, I am Ioſeph your brother, whom ye ſold into Egypt.

5 Nowe therefore, bee not greeued herewith, neither let it ſeeme a cruel thing in your eyes that ye ſold me hither: for God did ſend me before you to preſerue life.

6 For this is the ſecond yeere of dearth in the land: and fiue more are behinde, in the which there ſhall neither be earing, nor harueſt.

7 Wherefore, God ſent me before you, to preſerue you a ‖ poſteritie in the earth, and to ſaue your liues by a great deliuerance.

‖ Or, remnant.

8 So now, it was not yee that ſent me hither, [b] but God, which hath made mee a father to Pharao, and lord of all his houſe, and ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

[b] Though God vſe the wicked, and turne their doings to his purpoſe: yet they are not excuſable for their miſchieuous intent.

9 Haſte you, and goe vp to my father, and tell him, Thus ſaith thy ſonne Ioſeph, God hath made me lord of [c] al Egypt, come downe therefore vnto me, tary not.

[c] Hee doth not bragge of his glory, but would comfort his father by this worke of God.

10 And thou ſhalt dwell in the lande of [d] ‡ Goſen, and be a neighbour vnto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, thy ſheepe & thy beaſts, and all that thou haſt.

[d] It was called afterward Thebaida.

‡ Goſhen.

11 And there will I prouide thee ſuſtenance (for there remaine yet fiue yeeres of dearth) leſt thou, and thy houſholde, and all that thou haſt, come to pouertie,

12 And beholde, your eyes doe ſee, and the eyes alſo of my brother Beniamin, that [e] mine owne mouth ſpeaketh vnto you.

[e] He ſpake vnto them in the Hebrewe tongue.

13 Therefore tell my father of all my glorie in Egypt, and of all that you haue ſeene, and make haſte, and bring my father hither.

14 And he fell on his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept on his necke.

15 Moreouer, hee kiſſed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaos houſe, ſo that they ſayde, Ioſephs brethren are come. And it pleaſed Pharao well, and all his ſeruants.

17 And [f] Pharao ſpake vnto Ioſeph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe yee, lade your beaſtes, and goe and returne vnto the land of Chanaan:

[f] This was Gods ſingular worke: for the Egyptians could not abide the Hebrewes.

18 Take your father, and your houſholds, and come vnto mee: and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye ſhall eat the fat of the land.

19 And thou alſo ſhalt commaund them, This doe yee, take charets with you out of the land of Egypt, for your children, and for

your wiues, and bring your father, & come.

20 Alſo ‡ regard not your ſtuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

‡ Let not your eyes ſpare your veſſels.

21 And the children of Iſrael did euen ſo: and Ioſeph gaue them charets, according to the ‡ commandement of Pharao, and gaue them victuall alſo to ſpend by the way.

‡ Mouth.

22 And he gaue vnto ech of them change of raiment: but vnto Beniamin hee gaue three hundred pieces of ſiluer, & fiue change of raiment.

23 And vnto his father hee ſent, after the ſame maner, tenne Aſſes laden with good out of Egypt, and ten ſhee aſſes laden with corne, and bread and meate for his father, by the way.

24 So ſent hee his brethren away, & they departed: and hee ſayde vnto them, See that ye [g] fall to no ſtriſe on the way.

[g] Seeing Ioſeph had remitted the fault done againſt him, he would not that they ſhould blame or accuſe one another.

25 They departed therefore from Egypt, and came into the lande of Chanaan, vnto Iacob their father,

26 And tolde him, ſaying, Ioſeph is yet aliue, and is gouernour ouer all the lande of Egypt. And Iacobs heart ‡ wauered: for he beleeued them not.

‡ Was looſed.

27 And they tolde him all the words of Ioſeph, which hee had ſayde vnto them: And when he ſawe the charets which Ioſeph had ſent to carrie him, the ſpirite of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Iſrael ſayde, I haue ynough, that Ioſeph my ſonne is yet aliue: I will goe and ſee him, yer that I die.

The xlvj. Chapter.

2 God aſſureth Iacob of his iourney into Egypt.

ISrael tooke his iourney with all that hee had, and came to Beer-ſeba, and [a] offered offerings vnto the God of his father Iſahac.

[a] In the beginning of his iourney hee calleth vpon God, and proteſteth not to leaue his faith, though he left his countrey.

2 And God ſpake vnto Iſrael in a viſion by night, ſaying, Iacob, Iacob. And hee anſwered, Here am I.

3 And hee ſayde, I am God, the God of thy father, [b] feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great people.

[b] For the land of Chanaan was as a pledge of Gods ſpirituall benediction, therefore hee was loth to leaue it.

4 I wil goe downe with thee into Egypt: and I will ſurely make thee come vp againe, and Ioſeph ſhall put his hande vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob roſe vp from Beer-ſeba: and the ſonnes of Iſrael caried Iacob their father, and their children, and their wiues, in the Charets which Pharao had ſent to carie him.

6 And they tooke their cattell, & the goods which they had gotten in the lande of Chanaan, and came into Egypt, both Iacob and all his ſeede with him,

7 His ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes with him, his daughters, and his ſonnes daughters, and all his ſeede brought hee with him into Egypt.

8 These are the names of the children of Iſrael which came into Egypt, both Iacob and his ſonnes, Ruben * Iacobs firſt borne.

Num.26.5.

9 The children of Ruben: Hanoch, and Phallu, Heſron, and Charmi.

10 * The children of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, aud [c] Ohad, and Iachin, and Sohar, and Saul the ſonne of a Chanaaniſh woman.

1.Chro.4.2.

[c] He is not named in the booke of Numb. and Chro because hee died without iſſue.

11 The children of Leui: Gerſon, Cehath, and Merari.

12 The children of Iuda: Er, and Onan, Selah, and Phares, and Zarah: but Er and Onan dyed in the lande of Chanaan. The children of Phares alſo were ‡ Heſron and Hamul.

‡ Chetſron.

13 * And the children of Iſachar: Thola, Puuah, and Iob, and Simron.

1.Chro.7.1.

14 The children of Zabulon: Sered, and Elon, and Iahelel.

15 These bee the children of Lea, which ſhe bare vnto Iacob in Meſopotamia, with his daughter Dina. All the ‖ ſoules of his ſonnes and daughters make [d] thirtie and three.

‖ Or, perſons.

[d] Iacob muſt be counted as one of this number, for hee was the beginning and head of the reſt.

16 The children of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Suni, and Eſbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 The children of Aſer: [e] Imnah, and [f] Iiſuah, and Iiſui, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter. And the children of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

[e] Num.26. he is named Aſni.

[f] Hee ſeemeth to haue left no familie after him, Num.26.

18 These are the ſonnes of Zilpha, whom Laban gaue to Lea his daughter: and theſe ſhe bare vnto Iacob, euen ſixteene ſoules.

19 The children of Rachel Iacobs [g] wife: Ioſeph and Beniamin.

[g] Shee is ſo ſpecially called, becauſe he ſerued for her, and woulde haue married none other, but that he was beguiled.

20 And vnto Ioſeph in the land of Egypt, were borne ‡ Manaſſes, and Ephraim, which Aſenah the daughter of Potiphera Prieſt of On bare vnto him.

‡ Menaſheth.

21 The children of Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Aſbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Ros, Muppim, and Huppim, and Arde.

22 These are the children of Rachel which ſhe bare vnto Iacob, fourteene ſoules altogether.

23 And the children of Dan: Huſim.

24 The children of Nephthali: Iahſeel, and Guni, Ieſer, and Sillem.

25 These are the ſonnes of Bilha, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and ſhee bare theſe vnto Iacob, altogether ſeuen ſoules.

26 And ſo all the ſoules that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his loynes, beſides Iacobs ſonnes wiues, were altogether threeſcore and ſixe ſoules.

27 And the ſonnes of Ioſeph which were borne him in Egypt, were two ſoules: ſo that all yͤ ſoules of the houſe of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were [h] three ſcore and ten:

[h] It was of Gods ſpeciall grace, that in fewe yeeres ſo ſmall a number grewe to ſuch a multitude as came out of Egypt.

28 And he ſent Iuda before him vnto Ioſeph, ‖ to direct his face vnto Goſen, and they came into the land of Goſen.

‖ Or, to prepare for him in Goſen.

29 And Ioſeph made ready his charet, and went vp [i] to meete Iſrael his father vnto Goſen, and preſented himſelfe vnto him: and he fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Iſrael ſaide vnto Ioſeph, Nowe am I content to die, in ſo much as I haue ſeene thy face, and becauſe thou art yet aliue.

31 And Ioſeph ſayde vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers houſe, [k] I will goe vp, and ſhewe Pharao, and tell him, My brethren, and my fathers houſe, which were in the land of Chanaan, are come vnto me.

32 And they are Shepheards, for their trade hath bene to feede cattel: and they haue brought their ſheepe and their cattell and all that they haue.

33 And if that Pharao call you, and aſke you, What is your occupation?

34 Ye ſhall anſwere, [l] Thy ſeruants haue bene occupied about cattell from our childehoode vnto this time, wee and our fathers: that yee may dwell in the land of Goſen. For euery one that keepeth cattell, is an [m] abomination vnto the Egyptians.

The xlvij, Chapter.

1 Iacob commeth before Pharao, 11 to whome Pharao giueth the land of Goſen.

IOſeph came therefore, and told Pharao, and ſayde, My father and my brethren, their ſheepe, and their cattell, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Chanaan: and beholde, they are in the land of Goſen.

2 And Ioſeph tooke ‡ of the meaneſt of his brethren, euen fiue men, and preſented them vnto Pharao.

3 And Pharao ſayde vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they anſwered Pharao, Thy ſeruants are [a] keepers of cattell, both we, and alſo our fathers.

4 They ſayde moreouer vnto Pharao, For to ſoiourne in the land are we come: for thy ſeruants haue no paſture for their cattell, ſo ſore is the famine in the land of Chanaan: Now therefore let thy ſeruants dwell in the land of [b] Goſen.

5 And Pharao ſayd vnto Ioſeph, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the beſt place of the lande make both thy father and thy brethren dwell, euen in the lande of Goſen let them dwell. Moreouer, if thou knoweſt any man of actiuitie amongſt them, make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioſeph brought in Iacob his father, and ſet him before Pharao: and Iacob bleſſed Pharao.

8 And Pharao ſayde vnto Iacob, How ‡ olde art thou?

9 Iacob ſayde vnto Pharao, The dayes of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirtie yeeres: Fewe and euill haue the dayes of my life bene, and [c] haue not attained vnto the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob bleſſed Pharao, and went out of his preſence.

11 And Ioſeph prepared dwellings for his father, and his brethren, and gaue them poſſeſſions in the land of Egypt, in the beſt of the land, euen in the land of [d] Rameſes, as Pharao had commanded.

12 And Ioſeph made prouiſion for his father and his brethren, and all his fathers houſhold, with bread, [e] euen to the mouthes of the yong children.

13 There was no bread in all the land: for the dearth was exceeding ſore, ſo that the land of [f] Egypt, and all the land of Chanaan were famiſhed by reaſon of the dearth.

14 And Ioſeph brought together all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and of Chanaan, for the corne which they bought: and he layde vp the money in Pharaos houſe.

15 When money fayled in the lande of Egypt and of Chanaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioſeph, and ſaide, Giue vs bread: wherefore ſuffereſt thou vs to dye before thee, when our money is ſpent?

16 Then ſayde Ioſeph, [g] Bring your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money fayle.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioſeph: and Ioſeph gaue them bread for horſes, and ſheepe, and oxen, and aſſes, and fedde them with bread for all their cattell that yeere.

18 But when that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the next yeere, and ſayde vnto him, We will not hide it from my lord how that our money is ſpent, my lord alſo had our heardes of cattell: neither is there ought left in the ſight of my lord, but euen our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore letteſt thou vs dye before thine eyes, both wee and our land? [h] bye vs and our land for bread, and both wee and our land will be bound vnto Pharao: onely giue vs ſeede, that wee may liue and not dye, and that the land goe not to waſte.

20 And Ioſeph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharao: For the Egyptians ſolde euery man his poſſeſſions, becauſe the dearth was ſo ſore vpon them: and ſo the land became Pharaos.

21 And hee cauſed the people to remooue from citie to citie, from one ſide of Egypt into the other.

22 Onely the land of the prieſts bought he not: for the Prieſts had a portion aſſigned them of Pharao, and did eate their portion which Pharao gaue them: wherefore they ſold not their lands.

23 Then Ioſeph ſayde vnto the folke, Beholde, I haue bought you this day, and your

land

[i] His dignitie letteth him not from doing his duetie to his father.

[k] He will doe nothing as of priuate affection without the conſent of Pharao, though his authoritie was great.

[l] Ioſeph is not aſhamed of the baſeneſſe of his kinred.

[m] This pride of the enemie made for the better vniting of the Church, and other commodities.

‡ Of the extreme parts.

[a] The godly are not aſhamed of the baſeneſſe of their occupation, ſo it be lawfull.

[b] It was in the confines of the land of Chanaan, and Arabia, and in the extreme partes of Egypt.

‡ [illegible] dayes [illegible] yeeres [illegible] life.

[c] He doth not complaine of his dayes: but prayſeth God for his goodneſſe towards his fathers.

[d] Which was a citie of Goſen.

[e] That is, he prouided for them all, from the leaſt to the moſt.

[f] God prouideth for his, when moſt fruitefull lands want.

[g] Ioſeph is not to be condemned of crueltie: for he was but another mans officer herein: and they had to pay.

[h] God puniſhed the delicate pride of this people by this extreme hunger.

land for Pharao: Loe, here is ſeede for you, and ye ſhall ſowe the land.

24 And of the increaſe you ſhall giue the [i] fifth part vnto Pharao, and foure parts ſhal be your owne for ſeede of the fielde, and for you and them of your houſholds, and for your children to eate.

25 And they anſwered, Thou haſt ſaued our liues, let vs finde grace in the ſight of my lord, and we will be Pharaos ſeruants.

26 And Ioſeph made it a lawe ouer the lande of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharao ſhoulde haue the fifth part, except the lande of the Prieſtes onely, which was not Pharaos.

27 And Iſrael dwelt in Egypt, in the countrey of Goſen, and they had their poſſeſſions therein, and grewe, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 Moreouer, Iacob liued in the land of Egypt ſeuenteene yeeres, ſo that the whole age of Iacob was an [k] hundred and fourtie and ſeuen yeeres.

29 When the time drewe nigh that Iſrael muſt die, he ſent for his ſonne Ioſeph, and ſaide vnto him, If I haue found grace in thy ſight, oh put thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale mercifully and truely with mee, that [l] thou burie me not in Egypt.

30 But I ſhall ſleepe with my fathers, and thou ſhalt carie mee out of Egypt, and burie me in their buriall. And he anſwered, I will doe as thou haſt ſaid.

31 And hee ſayde, Sweare vnto me. And he ſware vnto him. And [m] Iſrael [‡] worſhipped toward the beds head.

The xlviij. Chapter.

1 Ioſeph with his two ſonnes viſiteth his ſicke father.
3 Iacob rehearſeth Gods promiſes.

After theſe deedes, one tolde Ioſeph, Beholde, thy father is ſicke: And hee tooke with him his two ſonnes, Manaſſes and Ephraim.

2 Then this meſſage was declared vnto Iacob, Behold, thy ſonne Ioſeph commeth vnto thee. And Iſrael tooke his ſtrength vnto him, and ſate vpon the bed.

3 And [a] Iacob ſayd vnto Ioſeph, God Almightie appeared vnto mee at Luz in the land of Chanaan, and bleſſed mee, and ſayde vnto me,

4 Beholde, I will make thee fruitfull, and cauſe thee to multiplie, and will make a great number of people of thee, and will giue this land vnto thy ſeede after thee, vnto an euerlaſting poſſeſſion.

5 And nowe thy two ſonnes Manaſſes and Ephraim, which were borne vnto thee in the lande of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, are mine, euen as Ruben and Simeon are mine:

6 And the children which thou haſt gotten after them, ſhall bee thine owne, and [b] ſhall be called after the names of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And when I came from * Meſopotamia, [c] Rachel dyed vpon my hande in the lande of Chanaan by the way, when there was but a fieldes breadth to come vnto Ephratha: and I buried her there in the way to Ephratha, the ſame is Bethlehem.

8 And Iſrael beheld Ioſephs ſonnes, and ſayd, What are theſe?

9 Ioſeph ſayde vnto his father, They are my ſonnes which God hath giuen mee here. And he ſayde, Oh bring them to mee, and let me bleſſe them.

10 (And the eyes of Iſrael were dimme for age, ſo that he could not well ſee.) And hee brought them to him, and he kiſſed them, and imbraced them.

11 And Iſrael ſayde vnto Ioſeph, I had not thought to haue ſeene thy face: and yet loe, [d] God hath ſhewed me alſo thy ſeede.

12 And Ioſeph tooke them away from his lappe, and hee bowed himſelfe with his face toward the earth.

13 Then tooke Ioſeph them both, Ephraim with his right hand toward Iſraels left hand, and Manaſſes with his left hand towarde Iſraels right hand, and brought them vnto him.

14 And Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand, and layde it vpon Ephraims head, which was the yonger: and his left hand vpon Manaſſes head, [e] guiding his hand wittingly: For Manaſſes was the firſt borne.

15 And he bleſſed Ioſeph, and ſaid, [f] God in whoſe ſight my fathers Abraham and Iſahac did walke, God which hath fed me all my life long vnto this day,

16 And [g] the Angell which hath deliuered me from all euill, bleſſe theſe laddes, and [h] let my name bee named in them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Iſahac, and that they may [‡] growe into a multitude in the middes of the earth.

17 When Ioſeph ſawe that his father laide his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: and hee lift vp his fathers hande, to haue remooued it from Ephraims head vnto Manaſſes head.

18 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his father, Not ſo my father: for this is the firſt borne: [i] put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father would not, but ſayde, [k] I knowe it well my ſonne, I know it well, hee ſhall bee alſo a people, and ſhall bee great: But his yonger brother ſhall bee greater then hee, and his ſeede ſhall become a great people.

20 And he bleſſed them that day, and ſaid, [l] In thee let Iſrael bleſſe and ſay, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manaſſes: and hee ſet Ephraim before Manaſſes.

21 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Behold, I die, and God ſhall bee with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer, I haue giuen vnto thee a [‡] portion of land aboue thy brethren, which

---

[i] Neither doth he oppreſſe tyrannically the people, and doth his good ſeruice to his prince.

[k] Iacob liued in the land of Chanaan 77. yeeres, then in Meſopotamia 20. afterward in the land of Chanaan 33. and in Egypt 17.

[l] He would hereby ſurely confirme his poſteritie in the promiſe of God.

[m] Thus he thanked God for Ioſephs conſent, and commended to God his poſteritie.

‡ Bowed himſelfe.

[a] He perſwadeth Ioſeph to ioyne himſelfe to the holy people, from the which he had bene diuided, and from the which his great glory might alienate him.

[b] When the land of Chanaan ſhalbe diuided, they ſhall haue no ſeuerall inheritance, but ſhalbe vnder their brethrens names.

Gen.35.19

[c] If his mother left her own countrey: he alſo ought to obey Gods worde.

[d] The godly in all things conſider the goodneſſe of God, who giueth more then is looked for.

[e] The holy Ghoſt directed all theſe doings.

[f] This bleſſing commeth from Gods mercie, and dependeth of the couenant made with the father.

[g] He meaneth Chriſt, as 1. Cor.10.

[h] That is, compted as one of my children vnder my name.

‡ The word ſignifieth, to multiplie as fiſh.

[i] Yet Gods free giftes are not to be eſteemed by order of nature.

[k] As Gods miniſter he pronounceth what God hath decreed.

[l] Gods grace ſhould ſo appeare in theſe two, that the people ſhould take thence a paterne of bleſſing their children.

‡ Shoulder.

I gate out of the hand of the Amorite in my ſword, and in my bowe.

The xlix. Chapter.

1 Iacob bleſſeth all his ſonnes by name, and ſheweth them what is to come. 29 He appoynteth the place of his buriall.

AND Jacob called for his ſons, and ſaid, Come together, that I may tel you what ſhal come on you in the laſt dayes.

2 Gather ye together, and heare yee ſonnes of Jacob, hearken vnto Iſrael your father.

3 Ruben my firſt borne, thou art my might, and the beginning of my ſtrength, the nobleneſſe of dignitie, and the nobleneſſe of power.

4 Vnſtable as water, thou ſhalt not bee the chiefeſt, because thou wenteſt vp to thy fathers bed: for ‖ then defiledſt thou my couch with going vp.

‖Or, Thy dignitie is gone.

5 Simeon and Leui brethren, are cruell inſtruments in their habitations.

6 [a] O my ſoule, come not thou into their ſecrets, neyther into their congregations let mine honour be vnited: for in their wrath they ſlewe a man, and in their ſelfe-will they digged downe a wall.

[a] Crueltie with falſhood, he condemneth in them for their poſterities.

7 Curſed be their wrath, for it was ſhameleſſe, and their fierceneſſe, for it was cruell: I will diuide them in Jacob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

8 Juda, thou art hee whom thy brethren ſhall praiſe: Thy hand ſhall bee in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children ſhall ‡ ſtoupe before thee.

‡As was verified in Dauid and in Chriſt.

9 Juda is a Lions whelpe: from the ſpoyle my ſonne, thou art come on high: [b] He layde him downe, and couched himſelfe as a Lion, and as a Lioneſſe: who will ſtirre him vp?

[b] The kingdome of Juda was diminiſhed at the departure of the ten tribes: yet none went about to ouerthrowe it, but he was puniſhed.

10 The ſcepter ſhall not depart from Juda, and a law giuer from betweene his feete, vntil ‡ Silo come: and vnto him ſhall the gathering of the people be.

‡Shiloh.

11 He ſhal binde his foale [c] vnto the vine, and his aſſes colt vnto the branch: he waſhed his garment in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

[c] The fertilitie of the tribe of Juda is ſignified by theſe ſpeeches.

12 His eyes ſhalbe redde with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 Zabulon ſhall [d] dwell beſide the hauen of the ſea, and nigh the hauen of ſhips, his border ſhalbe vnto ‡ Siddon.

[d] There were many commodious hauens about this tribe.

‡ Tſidon.

14 Iſſachar is [e] a ‡ ſtrong aſſe, couching him downe betweene two burdens,

[e] His poſteritie was ſtrong, but idle, and ready to pay tribute ſo they might enioy their land.

‡ Of great bones.

15 And ſawe that reſt was good, and the lande that it was pleaſant: and bowed his ſhoulder to beare, and became a ſeruant vnto tribute.

16 Dan ſhall iudge his people as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan ſhall be a [f] ſerpent in the way, an addar in the path, byting the horſe heeles, and his ryder fell backward.

[f] [illegible]

18 I haue wayted for thy ſaluation, O Lord.

19 Gad, an hoſte of men ſhall ouercome him: but he ſhall overcome at the laſt.

20 Out of the fat land of Aſer ſhall bee his bread, and he ſhall giue pleaſures for a king.

21 Nephthalim is a hynde ſent for a preſent, giuing goodly wordes.

22 Joſeph is like a floriſhing bough, a bough floriſhing by a well ſide, whoſe ſmall ‡ boughes ranne vpon the wall.

‡Daughters.

23 The archers haue grieuouſly prouoked [g] him, and ſhot him thorowe with darts, they haue hated him to his hinderance.

[g] The afflictions of Joſeph and his poſteritie ſhall be ſore.

24 But his bowe abode faſt, and the armes of his handes were made ſtrong [h] by the hands of the mightie God of Jacob: Out of him ſhall come an heardman, a ſtone in Iſrael,

[h] The deliuerance of Joſeph was by God, to the ende alſo that his people ſhould be fed.

25 [i] From thy fathers God which hath helped thee, and from the Almightie which hath bleſſed thee with bleſſings from heauen aboue, with bleſſings of the deepe that lyeth vnder, and with bleſſings of the breſts, and of the wombe.

[i] That is, all theſe things come.

26 The [k] bleſſings of thy father ſhall bee ſtronger then the bleſſings of my elders: vnto the vtmoſt of the hilles of the worlde, they ſhalbe on the head of Joſeph, and on the top of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

[k] The time now was nigher when Gods bleſſings ſhould take effect.

27 Beniamin [l] ſhall rauine as a woolfe: In the morning hee ſhall deuoure the praye, and at night he ſhall diuide the ſpoyles.

[l] This tribe liued much on praye and ſpoyle.

28 All theſe are the twelue tribes of Iſrael: and this their father ſpake vnto them, and bleſſed them, euery one of them bleſſed he with a ſeuerall bleſſing.

29 And hee charged them, and ſayde vnto them, When I ſhall bee gathered vnto my people, bury me with my fathers in the caue that is in the fielde of Ephron the Hethite:

30 In the caue that is in the fielde of Machpelah, which is before Mamre in the land of Chanaan, * which Abraham bought with the fielde of Ephron the Hethite for a poſſeſſion to burie in:

Gene. 23, 1.

31 Where as were buried Abraham and Sara his wife, and where as were buried Iſahac and Rebecca his wife: and there I buried Lea.

32 The field and the caue that is therein, was bought of the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an ende of commaunding all that he would vnto his ſonnes, he plucked vp his feete vnto the bed, and [m] died, and was put vnto his people.

[m] Jacob died in the 147. yeere of his age, after the beginning of the worlde 2255. & before the birth of Chriſt 1705.

The L. Chapter.

10 Iacob is honourably buried. 19 Ioſeph forgiueth his brethren all the iniuries done vnto him.

AND Joſeph fel vpon his fathers face, and wept [a] vpon him, and kiſſed him.

[a] Naturall ſorrowe if it be in meaſure, is not to be reprehended.

2 And Joſeph commanded his ſeruants the Phyſicians [b] to

[b] to imbaume his father: and the Phyſitians imbaumed Iſrael.

b This was to the godly then an outward token of incorruption.

3 And fourtie dayes were continued (for ſo long doth the imbauming laſt) and the Egyptians [c] mourned for him three ſcore and tenne dayes.

c They were more exceſſiue in lamenting then the faithfull.

4 And when the dayes of mourning were ended, Ioſeph ſpake vnto the houſe of Pharao, ſaying, If I haue found fauour in your eyes, ſpeake I pray you in the eares of Pharao, ſaying,

5 My father made me ſweare, and ſaide, Loe, I die, burie mee in the graue which I haue made me in the land of Chanaan. Now therefore let mee goe vp, I pray thee, and burie my father, and then will I come againe.

6 And Pharao ſayde, Goe vp, and burie thy father, [d] according as hee made thee ſweare.

d Among the vnbeleeuers reuerence was had vnto an othe.

7 And Ioſeph went vp to burie his father, and with him went all the ſeruants of Pharao that were the elders of his houſe, and all the elders of the land of Egypt:

8 And all the houſe of Ioſeph, and his brethren, and his fathers houſe: onely their children, and their ſheepe, and their cattell, left they behinde in the land of Goſen.

9 And there went with him alſo charets and horſemen: and it was an exceeding great companie.

10 And they came to the corne floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordane, and there they made a great and exceeding ſore lamentation: and he mourned for his father ſeuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabiters of the land, euen the Chanaanites, ſawe the mourning in the corne floore of Atad, they ſayd, This is a great mourning vnto the Egyptians: Wherefore the name of the place is called, The mourning of the Egyptians, and it is beyond Iordane.

12 And his ſonnes did vnto him according as he had commanded them.

13 For his ſonnes caried him into the lande of Chanaan, and buried him in the caue of the fielde Machpelah, which fielde Abraham bought to bee a place to burie in of Ephron the Hethite, before Mamre.

14 And Ioſeph returned into Egypt againe, he and his brethren, and all that went vp with him to burie his father, as ſoone as he had buried him.

15 And when Ioſephs brethren ſaw that their father was dead, they ſayde, [e] Ioſeph may peraduenture hate vs, and rewarde vs againe all the euill which we did vnto him.

e An euill conſcience is a ſore torment to it ſelfe, and is not lightly ſhaken off.

16 And they did ſende a meſſage vnto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father did commaund before he died, ſaying,

17 This wiſe ſhall yee ſay vnto Ioſeph, Forgiue, I pray thee, the treſpaſſe of thy brethren, and their ſinne: for they rewarded thee euill. And now we pray thee forgiue the treſpaſſe of the ſeruants [f] of the God of thy father. And Ioſeph wept when they ſpake vnto him.

f The faults of the faithfull ought eaſily to be remitted.

18 Alſo his brethren came vnto him, and fell flat before his face, ſaying, Behold, we be thy ſeruants.

19 To whome Ioſeph ſayde, Feare not, ‖ am I God?

‖Or, in the place of God.

20 Ye thought euill againſt me, but God [g] turned it vnto good to bring to paſſe as it is this day, and to ſaue much people aliue.

g That is, he would not turne that to their ſhame, which God had diſpoſed to their wealth.

21 Feare not therefore, now will I nouriſh you & your children. And hee comforted them, and ſpake ‡ kindly vnto them.

‡To their hearts.

22 Ioſeph dwelt in Egypt, he and his fathers houſe: and Ioſeph liued [h] an hundred and ten yeeres.

h He was in office 79. yeeres, & liued after his father 54. yeeres, to the great reliefe of the Church.

23 And Ioſeph ſawe Ephraims children vnto the third generation: and vnto Machir the ſonne of Manaſſes were children ‖ borne on Ioſephs knees.

‖or, brought vp, or nouriſhed.

24 And Ioſeph ſayd vnto his brethren, I die: and God wil ſurely viſite you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which he ſware vnto Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob.

15 And Ioſeph tooke an oath of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, God will not [i] faile but viſite you, and ye ſhall carie my bones hence. And ſo Ioſeph died whē he was an hundred and tenne yeeres olde: And they imbaumed him with ſpices, putting him in a cheſt in Egypt.

i He ſpeaketh this by the ſpirite of propheſie, exhorting his brethren to haue full truſt in Gods promiſes for their deliuerance.

This booke is in Hebrue called eſpecially Schemoth, of the ſeconde worde of it, which is, names. And in Greeke Exodus, which betokeneth an iſſue or going out, becauſe it principally entreateth of the going out, & the deliuerance of the children of Iſrael.

The ſecond booke of Moſes, in Latine with a Greeke word called *Exodus*, and in Hebrewe *Velleſchemoth*.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The children of Iacob which came into Egypt. 8 The newe Pharao goeth about to oppreſſe them in vayne, by ouerburdening of them, by murdering and drowning of their men children. 17 The midwiues haue pitie on them, and be rewarded of God.

Gen. 46. 8.

THeſe are the names of the children of * Iſrael, which came into Egypt with Iacob, euery man came with his houſhold:

2 Ruben, Simeon, Leui, and Iuda:

3 Iſachar, Zabulon, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Nephthali, Gad, and Aſer.

5 All the ſoules that came out of ẏ loynes of Iacob, were ſeuentie:

6 But Ioſeph was in Egypt already, and Ioſeph died, and all his brethren, and al that generation.

Acts 7. 17.

7 * And the children of Iſrael were fruitful, ‡ encreaſed, multiplied, and waxed excee-

‡As fiſh, or wormes.

ding mighty, and the [a] land was full of them.

8 But there aroſe vp a newe king in Egypt, which [b] knewe not Ioſeph:

9 And he ſayd vnto his folke, Behold, the people of the children of Iſrael, are [c] greater and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wittily with them, leſt they multiplye, and leſt it come to paſſe that if there bee any warre, they ioyne themſelues vnto our enemies, and fight againſt vs, and ſo get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore did they ſet taſkemaſters ouer them, to keepe them vnder with burdens: And they built vnto Pharao treaſure cities, Pithom and Raamſes.

12 But the more they vexed them, the more they [d] multiplied & grewe: ſo that they abhorred at the ſight of the children of Iſrael.

13 And the Egyptians helde the children of Iſrael in bondage without mercie.

14 And they made their liues bitter vnto them in that cruell bondage, in clay, and bricke, and all maner of worke in the fielde: for all their bondage wherein they ſerued them, was full of tyrannie.

15 And the king of Egypt [e] ſpake vnto the Midwiues of the Hebrewes women: (of which the one was named Siphrah, and the other Puah) and ſayd,

16 When ye doe the office of a Midwife to the women of the Hebrewes, and ſee in the ‡ birth time that it is a boy, yee ſhall kill it: but if it be a daughter, it ſhall liue.

17 Notwithſtanding, the Midwiues feared God, [f] and did not as the king of Egypt commaunded them, but ſaued the men children aliue.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the Midwiues, and ſayde vnto them, Why haue yee dealt on this maner, and haue ſaued the men children aliue?

19 And the Midwiues anſwered Pharao, that the Hebrues women are not as the women of Egypt: for they are more liuely women, and are deliuered yer the Midwiues come at them.

20 And [g] God dealt well therefore with the Midwiues: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mightie.

21 And it came to paſſe, that becauſe the Midwiues feared God, [h] he made thē houſes.

22 And Pharao charged al his people, ſaying, All the men children that are borne, caſt into the riuer, & ſaue the maid children aliue.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Moſes is borne, and caſt into the flagges. 6 He is taken vp of Pharaos daughter, and deliuered to his owne mother to be nurſed.

ANd there went [a] a man out of the houſe of Leui, and tooke to wife a daughter of Leui.

2 And the wife conceiued, and bare a ſonne: and when ſhee ſaw that it was a proper childe, ſhe hid him three moneths.

3 And when ſhee coulde no longer hide him, ſhee tooke a baſket made of bull ruſhes, and daubed it with ſlime and pitch, and laide the childe therein, and put it in the flagges by the riuers brinke.

4 And his ſiſter ſtoode afarre off, to wit what would come of it.

5 And the daughter of Pharao came downe to waſh her ſelfe in the riuer, and her maydens walked along by the riuer ſide: and when ſhe ſaw the baſket among the flagges, ſhe ſent her maide to fetch it.

6 And when ſhe had opened it, ſhe ſawe it was a childe: and behold, the babe wept. And ſhe had [b] compaſſion on it, and ſaid, It is one of the Hebrues children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaos daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrues women, to nurſe thee the childe?

8 Pharaos daughter anſwered her, Goe. And the maide ranne and called the [c] childes mother.

9 To whome Pharaos daughter ſayde, Take this childe away, and nurſe it for mee, and I will rewarde thee. And the woman tooke the childe, and nurſed it vp.

10 The childe grewe, and ſhee brought it vnto Pharaos daughter, and it was made her ſonne. And ſhe called the name of it ‡ Moſes: becauſe ſaid ſhee I tooke him out of the water.

11 And in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was waxed great, [d] hee went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrue which was one of his brethren.

12 And he looked round about, and when he ſawe no man by, [e] he ſlewe the Egyptian, and hidde him in the ſand.

13 And when hee was gone out another day, beholde, two men of the Hebrues ſtroue together: And hee ſaid vnto him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellowe?

14 Hee anſwered, Who made thee a man of authoritie and a iudge ouer vs? ‡ intendeſt thou to kil me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſayde, Of a ſuretie this thing is knowen.

15 And Pharao heard of it [f] and went about to ſlay Moſes. And Moſes fleeing from the face of Pharao, dwelt in the land of Madian: and he ſate downe by the welles ſide.

16 The ‖ prieſt of Madian had ſeuē daughters, the which came and drewe water, and filled the troughes for to water their fathers ſheepe.

17 And the ſhepheards came and droue them away: but Moſes ſtoode vp and helped them, and watered their ſheepe.

18 And when they came to Raguel their father, he ſaid, How came it to paſſe that yee are come ſo ſoone to day?

19 And they anſwered, A man of Egypt deliuered vs from the handes of the ſhepheards, and ſo ‡ drewe vs water, and watered the ſheepe.

---

[a] Meaning, the land of Goſen.

[b] This king conſidered not how God had preſerued Egypt for Ioſephs ſake.

[c] The wicked enuie the proſperitie of the godly.

[d] God wonderfully encreaſeth his Church in perſecutions.

[e] Tyrants trie diuers wayes to oppreſſe the Church.

‡ Seates.

[f] It was better to obey God thē man.

[g] He rewardeth their conſtancy, and not their lying.

[h] That is, either God bleſſed and encreaſed the families of the Midwiues, or els bleſſed and encreaſed the families of the Iſraelites by their meanes.

God for his names ſake will deliuer his Church from the affliction of tyrants.

[a] This Leuite was called Amram, who married Iocabed, cap. 6. verſe 20.

[b] Here appeareth the prouidence of God, who preſerueth his euen by their enemies.

[c] Mans deuice can not hinder that which God determineth to bring to paſſe.

‡ Moſeh.

[d] The godly preferre the Church of God before the court of the wicked.

[e] By Gods appoyntment, Actes 7.25. but ſuch ſpeciall and heroicall factes of the godly men are not to be followed.

‡ Speakeſt.

[f] Worldly trouble followeth often the godly doing their office.

‖ Prince, or head.

‡ Heb. drawing, hee drew, that is, with diligence and labour hee drewe.

20 Hee ſayde vnto his daughters, And where is he? why haue yee ſo left the man? Call him, that he may eate bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwel with the man. And hee gaue Moſes Sephora his daughter,

22 Which bare him a ſonne, and he called his name Gerſhom: for hee ſaide, [g] I haue bene a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

23 And in proceſſe of time, the king of Egypt dyed, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by the reaſon of [h] bondage, and cryed.

24 And their complaynt came vp vnto God for the bondage: and God heard their mone, and God remembred his couenant with Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Iſrael, and God had reſpect vnto them.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Moſes keepeth the ſheepe of Iethro his father in law. 2 God appeareth to him in a buſh, 10 and ſendeth him to deliuer the children of Iſrael.

Moſes kept the ſheepe of Iethro his father in lawe, prieſt of Madian: and he droue the flocke to the backſide of the deſert, and came to the mountaine of God [a] ‡ Horeb.

2 And the Angell of the Lorde appeared vnto him in a flame of fire out of the middes of a buſh: and hee looked, and beholde, [b] the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh was not conſumed.

3 Therefore Moſes ſayd, I will goe now, and ſee this great ſight, how it commeth that the buſh burneth not.

4 And when the Lorde ſaw that he came for to ſee, God called vnto him out of the middes of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes. And he anſwered, Here am I.

5 And hee ſayde, Drawe not nigh hither: [c] put thy ſhooes off thy feete, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy ground.

6 And he ſaid, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſahac, and the God of Iacob. And Moſes hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

7 And the Lord ſaid, I [d] haue ſurely ſeene the trouble of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their crie from ẏ face of their taſkemaſters: for I knowe their ſorowes,

8 And am come downe [e] to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, & to bring them out of that lande, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land that floweth with milke and honie, euen vnto the place of ẏ Chanaanites, and Hethites, & Amorites, and Pherizites, and Heuites, and of the Iebuſites.

9 Now therefore beholde, the complaint of the children of Iſrael is come vnto mee: and I haue alſo ſeene the oppreſſion wherewith the Egyptians oppreſſed them:

10 Come thou therefore, and I will ſend thee vnto Pharao, that thou mayeſt bring my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

11 And Moſes ſaid vnto God, [f] What am I to goe vnto Pharao, and to bring the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?

12 And he anſwered, For I will be with thee: and this ſhalbe a token vnto thee, that I haue ſent thee, [g] After that thou haſt brought the people out of Egypt, yee ſhall ſerue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moſes ſayde vnto GOD, Beholde, when I come vnto ẏ children of Iſrael, and ſhall ſay vnto them, The God of your fathers hath ſent mee vnto you, And if they ſay vnto me, What is his name? what anſwere ſhall I giue them?

14 And God anſwered Moſes, [h] I AM THAT [i] I AM. And he ſayde, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I AM hath ſent me vnto you.

15 And God ſpake further vnto Moſes, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, [k] The Lorde God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſahac, and the God of Iacob, hath ſent mee vnto you: This is my name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto generation and generation.

16 Goe, and gather the Elders of Iſrael together, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, The Lorde God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſahac, and the God of Iacob, appeared vnto me, and ſaid, In ‖ viſiting, haue I viſited you, and knowe that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue ſaid, I will bring you out of the tribulation of Egypt, vnto the land of the Chanaanites, and Hethites, and Amorites, and Pherizites, and Heuites, & Iebuſites, euen into a lande which floweth with milke and honie.

18 And they ſhall heare thy voyce: then both thou and the Elders of Iſrael ſhall goe vnto the king of Egypt, and ſay vnto him, The Lorde God of the Hebrues hath ‖ met with vs, and now let vs go, we beſeech thee, three dayes iourney into the wildernes, and [l] doe ſacrifice vnto the Lord our God.

19 And I am ſure that the king of Egypt will not let you goe, ‖ no not in a mightie hand.

20 And I will ſtretch out my hand, and ſmite Egypt with all my wonders which I wil doe in the middes thereof: and after that he will let you goe.

21 And [m] I will get this people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians, ſo that when yee goe, ye ſhall not goe emptie:

22 But euery wife ſhall borowe of her neighbour, and of her that ſoiourneth in her houſe, ‡ iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of golde, and rayment: and ye ſhall put them on your ſonnes and daughters, and ſhall robbe the Egyptians.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 God giueth three ſignes vnto Moſes, which do declare that he was ſent of God. 18 Moſes taketh his leaue of his father in lawe.

Moſes

[g] Thus he continued the remembrance of the deliuerance of the children of Iſrael out of Egypt promiſed by his hand.

[h] God humbleth his people by afflictions, that they ſhould crie vnto him, and receiue the fruits of his promiſe.

[a] This hil was called alſo Sinai, vpon another part of it.

‡ Corebah.

[b] Though the church be grieuouſly afflicted, yet the preſence of God keepeth it from deſtruction.

[c] By this externall ceremonie he was put in mind humbly and reuerently to heare God.

[d] God ſeeth the affliction of his Church, he remembreth his promiſe, and heareth their prayers.

[e] God is ſaid to come downe when he heareth our prayers, and deliuereth vs out of trouble.

[f] This refuſall was of humilitie, and not of diſobedience.

[g] By a ſigne that ſhould come, Moſes is confirmed in his vocation.

[h] This is read in the future tence in Hebrue.

[i] That is, I am the God which euer haue bene, and am, that God almightie, by whō all things haue ẏ beginning, and the God of mercy, mindfull of my promiſe. Reuel. 1. Chap. verſe 4.

[k] God would haue them reſt vpon his free promiſe which they had almoſt forgotten.

‖ Or, I haue ſurely remembred you.

‖ Or, appeared to vs.

[l] Becauſe Egypt was full of idolatrie, God would appoint them a place where they ſhould ſerue him purely.

‖ Or, but by a ſtrong hand.

[m] God can turne ẏ hearts of the moſt cruell enemies.

‡ Veſſels.

Moſes anſwered and ſaid,[a] See, they will not beleeue mee, nor hearken vnto my voyce: but will ſay, The Lord hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the Lorde ſayde vnto him, What is that which is in thine hand? He anſwered, A ‖ rodde.

3 And he ſaid, Caſt it on the ground. And he caſt it on the ground, and it became a ſerpent: and Moſes fled from the ſight of it.

4 And the Lord ſayde vnto Moſes, Put foorth thine hande, and take it by the tayle. And therefore hee put foorth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rodde in his hand.

5 [b] By this thing ſhall they beleeue, that the Lord God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſahac, and the God of Iacob, hath appeared vnto thee.

6 And the Lorde ſayde furthermore vnto him, Thruſt thine hande into thy boſome. And he thruſt his hand into his boſome: and when hee tooke it out againe, beholde, his hand was leprous as ſnowe.

7 And hee ſayde, Put thine hand into thy boſome againe. And he put his hand into his boſome againe, and plucked it out of his boſome, and beholde, it was turned againe as his other fleſh.

8 Therefore if they will not beleeue thee, neither heare the ‖ voyce of the firſt ſigne, yet will they beleeue for the voyce of the ſeconde ſigne.

9 But and if they will not beleeue theſe two ſignes, neither hearken vnto thy voyce: thou ſhalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it vpon the drye lande, and the water which thou takeſt out of the riuer, ſhall bee turned into blood vpon the drie land.

10 Moſes ſayde vnto the Lorde, Oh my Lord, I ‖ am neither yeſterday, nor yet yeſterday, a man eloquent, neither ſince thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant: but I am ſlowe mouthed, and ſlowe tongued.

11 And the Lorde ſayde vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deafe, the ſeeing, or the blinde? haue not I, the Lord?

12 And now goe, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

13 He ſaid, Oh my Lord, ſend I pray thee by the hande of him, whome thou wilt ſende.

14 And the Lorde was angry with Moſes, and ſayde, Doe not I knowe Aaron thy brother ‡ the Leuite, that he can ſpeake? For loe, hee commeth foorth to meete thee: and when hee ſeeth thee, hee will bee glad in his heart.

15 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, and put [c] theſe wordes in his mouth, and I wil be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ought to doe,

16 And he ſhalbe thy ſpokeſman vnto the people, and he ſhall be, euen he ſhall be to thee in ſteade of ‖ a mouth, and thou ſhalt bee to him in [d] ſteade of God.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rodde in thy hand, wherewith thou ſhalt doe miracles.

18 Therefore Moſes went and returned to Iethro his father in law againe, and ſayd vnto him, Let me goe I pray thee now, and turne againe vnto my brethren which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they bee yet aliue. And Iethro ſaid to Moſes, Goe in peace.

19 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes in Madian, Goe and returne againe into Egypt, for all the men are dead which went about to ‡ kill thee.

20 And Moſes tooke his wife, and his ſonnes, and put them on an Aſſe, and went againe to Egypt: And Moſes tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, When thou art entred & come into Egypt againe, ſee that thou do all the wonders before Pharao, which I haue put in thy hand: [e] but I will harden his heart, and he ſhall not let the people goe.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharao, Thus ſaith the Lorde, Iſrael is my ſonne, euen my firſt borne.

23 And I ſaid vnto thee, that thou let my ſonne goe, that he may ſerue me: and if thou refuſe to let him goe, beholde, I doe [f] ſlay thy ſonne, euen thy firſt borne.

24 And it came to paſſe by the way, in the Inne, that the Lorde met him, and woulde haue [g] killed him.

25 And Sephora tooke a ſtone, and cut away the foreſkinne of her ſonne, and caſt it at his feete, and ſayde, A bloodie huſband art thou vnto me.

26 Then [h] he let him goe, and ſhe ſayde, A bloody huſband: becauſe of the circumciſion.

27 Then ſaid the Lorde vnto Aaron, Goe meete Moſes in the wilderneſſe. And hee went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes tolde Aaron all the words of the Lorde which had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he charged him withall.

29 So went Moſes and Aaron, and gathered all the elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron tolde all the words which the Lorde had ſpoken vnto Moſes, and did the miracles in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people [i] beleeued: And when they heard that the Lord had viſited the children of Iſrael, & had looked vpon their tribulation, they bowed themſelues, & worſhipped.

The v. Chapter.

1 Moſes and Aaron doe their meſſage to Pharao, who will not ſuffer the people of Iſrael to depart: but oppreſſeth them more and more.

Moſes and Aaron went in afterward and tolde Pharao, Thus ſaith the Lorde God of Iſrael, Let my people goe, that they may ‖ holde a feaſt vnto mee in the wilderneſſe.

[a] Though Moſes contemned not Gods calling, yet difficulties thereof troubled him much.

‖ Or, Shepherds ſtaffe.

[b] Authoritie giuen to Moſes to worke the like ſignes to confirme his doctrine, to aſſure him of his vocation.

‖ Or, the words confirmed by the firſt ſigne.

‖ Or, was neuer eloquent.

‡ Of Leui.

[c] Thou ſhalt inſtruct him what to ſay.

‖ Or, he ſhall be the interpreter, and thou ſhalt be his guide

[d] That is, thou ſhalt be to him a wiſe counſeller, and full of Gods ſpirite.

‡ Seeke thy ſoule.

[e] God is ſaid to harden mans heart, when he doth iuſtly puniſh his obſtinacie and wickedneſſe, by withdrawing his ſpirite and grace.

[f] Meaning, moſt deare vnto thee.

[g] Becauſe he had not circumciſed his childe as God had appointed.

[h] That is, the Lorde that would haue killed him.

[i] So that Moſes had now experience of Gods promiſe that he ſhould haue good ſucceſſe in deliuering the people of Iſrael.

‖ Worſhip God ſolemnly.

2 And Pharao ſaide, who is the Lorde that I ſhould heare his voyce, and let Iſrael goe? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Iſrael goe.

3 And they ſayd, The God of the Hebrues ‡ hath called vs: let vs go, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the deſert, and doe ſacrifice vnto the Lorde our God, leaſt he ſmite vs with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

‡ Heb. is called ouer vs.

4 Then ſaid the king of Egypt vnto them, Wherefore doe yee Moſes and Aaron let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharao ſaid furthermore, Behold, there is much people nowe in the lande, and you make them leaue their burdens.

6 And Pharao [a] commanded the ſame day the taſkemaſters which were amongeſt the people, and the officers, ſaying,

[a] The godly ought not to be offended if afflictions increaſe when God beginneth to deliuer them.

7 Ye ſhall giue the people no more ſtrawe to make bricke withall, as ye did in time paſt: let them goe and gather them ſtrawe themſelues.

8 And the number of bricke which they were woont to make in time paſt, lay vnto their charges alſo, & miniſh nothing thereof, for they be idle, and therefore crie, ſaying, We will goe and doe ſacrifice vnto our God.

9 They muſt haue more worke laid vpon them, that they may labour therein, and not regard [b] vaine words.

[b] The more cruelly that tyrants rage, the neerer is Gods helpe.

10 Then went the taſkemaſters of the people, and the officers out, and tolde the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharao, I wil giue you no more ſtrawe.

11 Goe your ſelues and gather you ſtraw where yee can finde it: yet ſhall none of your labour be miniſhed.

12 And ſo were [c] the people ſcattered abroade throughout all the lande of Egypt, for to gather ſtubble in ſteade of ſtrawe.

[c] This intollerable labour was layde on ẏ people, that they might driue away Moſes and Aaron.

13 And the taſkemaſters haſted them forward, ſaying, Fulfill your worke, your dayly taſkes in their due time, as if you had ſtraw.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaos taſkemaſters had ſet ouer them, were beaten. And they ſaide vnto them, Wherefore haue yee not fulfilled your taſke in making of brick, both yeſterday, and to day, as well as in time paſt?

15 The officers alſo of the children of Iſrael came and complained vnto Pharao, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſeruants?

16 There is no ſtraw giuen vnto thy ſeruants, and they ſay vnto vs, Make brick: and thy ſeruants are beaten, ‖ and the fault is in thine owne people.

‖ Or, they deale euil with thy people.

17 He ſaid, Ye are idle, idle are ye: & therefore ye ſay, We will goe and doe ſacrifice vnto the Lord.

18 Go therfore now and worke, and there ſhall no ſtraw be giuen you, and yet ſhall yee deliuer the whole tale of bricke.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee that they were in worſe caſe after it was ſaid, Yee ſhall miniſh nothing of your bricke, of your dayly taſke in due time.

20 And they met Moſes and Aaron, which ſtoode in their way as they came out from Pharao,

21 And ſaid vnto them, [d] The Lord looke vpon you, and iudge you, which haue made the ſauour of vs ‡ to bee abhorred in the eyes of Pharao, and in the eyes of his ſeruants, and haue put a ſword in their hand to ſlay vs.

[d] They miſiudging Gods grace by the preſent aduerſitie, become vnthankfull to men, & iniurious to God.

‡ To ſtinke.

22 [e] Moſes returned vnto the Lord, & ſaid, Lorde, wherefore haſt thou ſo euill entreated this people? And wherfore haſt thou ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to Pharao to ſpeak in thy name, he hath fared foule with this folke: & yet thou haſt not deliuered thy people at all.

[e] Moſes imbecillitie appeareth in that he is wearie of his vocation, & complaineth of Gods ſlowneſſe in deliuering his people.

The vj. Chapter.

3 God reneweth his promiſe concerning the deliuerance of the Iſraelites.

Then the Lorde ſaide vnto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will doe vnto Pharao: for in a mightie hand ſhall hee let them goe, and in a mightie hand ſhall he driue them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake vnto Moſes, and ſaide vnto him, I am the Lord.

3 I appeared vnto Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob, as an almighty God: but in my name Iehouah was I [a] not knowen vnto them.

[a] The patriarkes knewe God before, but ſuch manifeſt knowledge of God was neuer opened vnto them, as it is now by Moſes.

4 Moreouer, I made a couenant with them, to giue them the land of Chanaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And therfore I haue alſo heard the groning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and haue remembred my couenant.

6 Wherefore ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I am the Lorde, I wil bring you out from the burdens of the Egyptians, and will ridde you out of their bondage, and wil deliuer you in a ſtretched out arme, and in great iudgements.

7 And I will take you for my people, and wil be to you a God: and ye ſhall know that I am the Lorde your God, which bringeth you out from the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you into the land concerning the which I did ‖ lift vp my hande to giue it vnto Abraham, Iſahac and Iacob, and will giue it vnto you for a poſſeſſion: for I am the Lord.

‖ Or, ſweare.

9 And Moſes told the children of Iſrael euen ſo: but they [b] hearkened not vnto Moſes for anguiſh of ſpirite, and for cruell bondage.

[b] So hard a thing it is to ſhew true obedience vnder the croſſe.

10 And ẏ Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Goe in, and ſpeake vnto Pharao king of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the Lord, ſaying, Beholde, the children of Iſrael hearken not vnto me: Howe then ſhall Pharao heare me, which am of ‖ vncircumciſed lippes?

‖ Or, which haue an impedimēt in my ſpeech: or am rude.

13 And [c] the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes and

[c] It appeareth that this redemptiō came altogether of Gods mercie, ſeeing that Moſes was vnwilling, and the people careleſſe.

vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge concerning the children of Iſrael, and concerning Pharao king of Egypt, ‖ that they ſhoulde bring the children of Iſrael out of the lande of Egypt.

14 Theſe bee the heads of their fathers houſes. The children of Ruben the firſt borne ſonne of Iſrael, are theſe: Hanoch, and Phallu, Heſron, and Charmi: theſe be the children of Ruben.

15 The children of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, Ohad, and Iachin, Sohar, and Saul the ſonne of the Chanaanitiſh woman: theſe are the kinreds of Simeon.

16 Theſe are alſo the names of the children [d] of Leui in their generations: Gerſon, and Cehath, and Merari: Leui liued an hundred, thirtie, and ſeuen yeeres.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſon: Libni, and Simi, by their kinreds.

18 The children of Cehath: Amram, and Iſhar, and Hebron, and Uſiel. And Cehath liued an hundred, thirtie, and three yeeres.

19 The children of Merari: Mahli, and Muſi: theſe are the kinreds of Leui by their generations.

20 Amram tooke Iochebed [e] his fathers ſiſter to wife, and ſhe bare him Aaron & Moſes: and Amram liued an hundred, and thirtie, and ſeuen yeeres.

21 And the children of Iſhar: Corah, Nepheg, and Sichri.

22 The children of Uſiel: Miſael, Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke [f] Eliſeba, daughter of Aminadab and ſiſter of Naaſon to wife, which bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 The children of Corah: Aſſir, and Elcanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe are the kinreds of the Corahites.

25 Eleazar Aarons ſonne tooke him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife, which bare him Phinees: and theſe are the principall fathers of the Leuites, throughout their kinreds.

26 This is that Aaron & Moſes to whom the Lord ſaide, ‖ Leade the children of Iſrael out of the lande of Egypt, according to their [g] armies.

27 Theſe are that Moſes and Aaron, which ſpake to Pharao king of Egypt, that ‡ they might bring the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

28 And in the day when the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 Hee ſpake vnto him, ſaying, I am the Lorde: ſpeake thou vnto Pharao the king of Egypt all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaide before the Lorde, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lippes, and how ſhall Pharao giue me audience?

The vii. Chapter.

1 Moſes and Aaron ſpeake to Pharao. 10 They turne the rodde into a ſerpent, and the water into blood, and Pharaos ſorcerers doe the like, 13 and Pharaos heart is hardened the more.

ANd the Lorde ſaid vnto Moſes, Beholde, I haue made thee Pharaos [a] God: and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I commaund thee, & Aaron thy brother ſhal ſpeake vnto Pharao, that hee ſende the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaos heart, and multiply my miracles, and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharao ſhal not hearken vnto you, that I may ſet my hand vpon Egypt, & bring out mine armies, and my people the children of Iſrael out of the lande of Egypt [b] in great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall knowe that I am the Lord, when I ſtretch forth my hande vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 Moſes and Aaron did as the Lord commaunded them, euen ſo did they.

7 Moſes was foureſcore yeeres olde, and Aaron foureſcore and three, when they ſpake vnto Pharao.

8 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

9 If Pharao ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and caſt it before Pharao, that it may be a ſerpent.

10 Then went Moſes and Aaron in vnto Pharao, and did as the Lord had commaunded: & Aaron caſt forth his rod before Pharao, and before his ſeruants, and it turned to a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharao called for the wiſe men, and [c] enchanters: and thoſe ſorcerers of Egypt did in like maner with their ſorcerie.

12 For they caſt down euery man his rod, and they turned to ſerpents: but Aarons rod did eate vp their roddes.

13 And he hardened Pharaos heart, yͭ he hearkened not vnto thē, as the Lord had ſaid.

14 The Lord alſo ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaos heart is ‡ hardened, hee refuſeth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharao in the morning, loe, he will come vnto the water, & thou ſhalt ſtande vpon the ‡ riuers brinke againſt hee come: and the rodde which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand:

16 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The Lord God of the Hebrues hath ſent mee vnto thee, ſaying, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me in the wilderneſſe: and beholde, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaieth the Lorde, In this thou ſhalt know that I am the Lorde: beholde, I will ſmite with the rodde that is in my hand the waters which are in the riuers, and they ſhall be turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the riuer ſhall dye: and the riuer ſhall ‖ corrupt, and it ſhall

---

‖ Or, hee ſhould let goe.

[d] It was neceſſarie to be knowen, that the miniſters of this deliuerance were of Abrahams ſtocke.

[e] Which kind of mariage was afterward in the law forbidden, Leuit.18.12.

[f] Aarons wife was of the tribe of Iuda.

‖ Or, carie.

[g] For their families were ſo great, that they might bee compared to armies.

‡ Might let goe.

[a] God communicateth his authoritie and power with his miniſters.

[b] To ſtrengthē Moſes faith, God promiſeth againe moſt ſharply to puniſh the oppreſſion of his Church.

[c] It ſeemeth that theſe were Iannes and Iambres, 2.Tim.3.8. So euer the wicked maliciouſly reſiſt the trueth of God.

‡ Made heauie, or burdened.

‡ Nylus.

‖ Or, ſtinke.

grieue the Egyptians to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rodde, and ſtretch out thine hande ouer the waters of Egypt, ouer their ſtreames, ouer their riuers and ponds, and all pooles of water which they haue, that they may be blood, & that there may bee blood throughout all the lande of Egypt, both in veſſels of wood, and alſo of ſtone.

The firſt plague.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did as the Lord commaunded: and hee lift vp the rodde, and ſmote the [d] waters that were in the riuer, in the ſight of Pharao, and in the ſight of his ſeruants: and all the water that was in the riuer turned into blood.

[d] The waters wherein the Iſraelites children were drowned, are nowe turned to the Egyptians ſorowe.

21 And the fiſh that was in the riuer, died: and the riuer corrupted, and the Egyptians coulde not drinke of the water of the riuer, and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the enchanters of Egypt did likewiſe with their ſorceries: and hee hardened Pharaos heart, neither did hee hearken vnto them, as the Lord had ſaid.

23 And Pharao turned himſelf, and went againe into his houſe, and ſet not his heart thereunto.

24 And the Egyptians [e] digged rounde about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

[e] Theſe circumſtances declare that this was no vaine illuſion.

25 And it continued ſeuen dayes, after that the Lord had ſmitten the riuer.

The viij. Chapter.

6 The plague of frogges, which dye at the prayer of Moſes. 30 Moſes praieth againe, but Pharaos heart is hardened.

THe Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, Go vnto Pharao, & tell him, Thus ſaieth the Lorde, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them goe, behold, I wil ſmite all thy borders with frogges:

3 And the riuer ſhal ſcraule with frogges, which ſhall go vp and come into thine houſe, and into thy priuie chamber where thou ſleepeſt, and vpon thy bed, and into the houſe of thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and vpon all thy ‖ victuals in ſtore:

‖ Or, thy dough, or in thy ambry.

4 And the frogs ſhall come vp vpon thee, & on thy people, and vpon all thy ſeruants.

5 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rodde ouer the ſtreames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds: and cauſe frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

The ſecond plague.

6 And Aaron ſtretched his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

7 And [a] the ſorcerers did likewiſe with their ſorcerie, and brought frogges vp vpon the land of Egypt.

[a] Thus God will exerciſe his ſeruants with aduerſaries to their triall.

8 Then Pharao called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſayde, Pray [b] yee vnto the Lorde, that he may take away the frogges from me, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe ſacrifice vnto the Lorde.

[b] Hypocrites feared with Gods iudgement, pretend a certaine repentance.

9 And Moſes ſaide vnto Pharao, [c] Glory herein becauſe of mee, and appoynt when I ſhall pray for thee, and for thy ſeruants, and for thy people, to driue away the frogs from thee and thy houſes: that they may remaine but in the riuer onely.

[c] This was the glory of Pharao, that he might chuſe the time when Moſes ſhould pray for him.

10 He ſaid, To morow. And he ſaid, Euen as thou haſt ſaide: That thou mayeſt know that there is none like vnto the Lorde our God.

11 And ſo the frogges ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes, from thy ſeruants, and from thy people, and ſhall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 Moſes & Aaron went out from Pharao, and Moſes cryed vnto the Lorde as touching the frogges which hee had brought againſt Pharao.

13 And the Lord did according to the ſaying of Moſes: and the frogges dyed out of the houſes, out of the villages and fieldes.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the lande ‡ had an euill ſmel through them.

‡ Stanke.

15 But when Pharao ſawe that hee had reſt giuen him, he hardened his heart, & harkened not vnto them, as the Lord had ſaid.

16 And the Lorde ſaide vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the lande, that it may bee turned to lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

The third plague.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, and ſmote the duſt of the earth, and there were lice in man and beaſt: ſo that all the duſt of the land was lice, throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the inchanters ‡ aſſayed likewiſe with their inchantments, to bring foorth lice, [d] but they coulde not: and the lice were both vpon men and beaſts.

‡ wrought.

[d] God confounded their wiſedome and authoritie in a thing most vile.

19 Then ſaid the inchanters to Pharao, This is the finger of God. And Pharaos heart remained obſtinate, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had ſaide.

20 And the Lorde ſayd vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtande before Pharao, loe, he will come forth vnto the water, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lorde, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

21 Els, if thou wilt not let my people goe, beholde, I will ſend ‡ all maner of flies, both vpon thee and thy ſeruants, and thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall be full of flies, and the ground whereon they are.

‡ Swarmes of flies.

22 And the lande of Goſen where my people are, will I ‖ cauſe to be wonderful in that day, ſo that there ſhal no flies be there: whereby thou ſhalt knowe that I am the Lorde in the middeſt of the earth.

‖ Or, ſeparate.

‡ Redemption.

c God graunteth a time of repentance.

23 And I will put a ‡ diuiſion betweene my people and thine: and to [c] morowe ſhall this miracle be done.

The fourth plague.

f This miracle was wrought without the meanes of the rodde.

24 And the Lorde did ſo, and [f] there came an intolerable ſwarme of flies into the houſe of Pharao, and into his ſeruaunts houſes, and into all the lande of Egypt: and the land was corrupt with theſe flies.

25 And Pharao called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid, Goe and doe ſacrifice vnto your God in this land.

26 And Moſes anſwered, It is not meete that we ſo do: for we muſt offer vnto the Lord our God, that which is [g] an abomination vnto the Egyptians. Lo, if we ſacrifice that which is an abomination vnto the Egyptians before their eyes, will they not ſtone vs?

g For the Egyptians worſhipped their God Apis in the likeneſſe of an oxe, & their god Iupiter in the likeneſſe of a ſheep, which kinde of beaſt the Iſraelites offred in ſacrifice to the true God.

27 We wil go three daies iourney into the deſert, and ſacrifice vnto the Lorde our God, as he hath commaunded vs.

28 And Pharao ſaide, I will let you goe, that ye may ſacrifice vnto the Lord your God in the wilderneſſe, but goe not [h] farre away: pray for me.

h The wicked wickedly preſcribeth vnto Gods miniſters howe farre they ſhal goe.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I wil go out from thee, and pray vnto the Lorde, that the flies may depart from Pharao, and from his ſeruants, and from his people to morow: but let Pharao from henceforth deale deceitfully no more, that he will not let the people goe to ſacrifice vnto the Lord.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharao, and prayed vnto the Lord:

31 And the Lord did according to the ſaying of Moſes, and the flies departed from Pharao, and from his ſeruants, and from his people, and there remained not one.

32 And Pharao hardened his heart once more at this time, & did not let the people goe.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The murraine of beaſts. 10 The plagues of botches and ſores. 23 The horrible haile, thunder, and lightnings.

THe Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharao, & thou ſhalt tel him, Thus ſaith the Lorde God of the Hebrues, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 If thou refuſe to let them goe, and wilt holde them ſtill,

3 Beholde, the hande of the Lord is vpon thy flocke which is in the fielde: for vpon horſes, vpon aſſes, vpon camels, vpon oxen, and vpon ſheepe, there ſhall bee a mightie great murraine.

4 And the Lord ſhall doe wonderfully betweene the beaſtes of Iſrael, and the beaſts of Egypt, ſo that there ſhall nothing die of all that perteineth to the children of Iſrael.

5 And the Lord appointed a time, ſaying, To morow the Lorde ſhall finiſh this worde in the land.

The fifth plague.

a This ſpeech ſignifieth a very great number, or the moſt part.

6 And the Lord did that thing on the morow, & [a] all the cattel of Egypt died: but of the cattell of the children of Iſrael died not one.

7 And Pharao ſent, and beholde, there was not one of the cattell of the Iſraelites dead: And the heart of Pharao was hardned, and he did not let the people goe.

8 And the Lorde ſaide vnto Moſes and Aaron, Take your handes full of aſhes out of the furnace, and Moſes ſhal ſprinkle it vp into the ayre in the ſight of Pharao:

9 And it ſhall be duſt in all the lande of Egypt, and ſhal be ſwelling ſores with blaines both on man and beaſt throughout all the land of Egypt.

The ſixth plague.

10 And they tooke aſhes out of the furnace, and ſtoode before Pharao, and Moſes ſprinkled it vp into the ayre: and there were ſwelling ſores with blaines, both in men and in beaſtes:

11 And the [b] ſorcerers could not ſtand before Moſes becauſe of the blaines, for there were botches vpon the inchanters, and vpon all the Egyptians.

b The ſorcerers ceaſed not to reſiſt Moſes and Aaron, wherfore this plague did more grieue them then the reſidue of the Egyptians.

12 And the Lorde hardened the heart of Pharao, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had ſaid vnto Moſes.

13 And the Lorde ſaide vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, & ſtand before Pharao, and thou ſhalt tell him, Thus ſaith the Lord God of the Hebrues, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me:

14 Or els I will at this time ſende all my plagues vpon thine [c] heart, and vpon thy ſeruants, & on thy people: that thou maieſt know that there is none like me in all the earth.

c So þ thine owne conſcience ſhall condemne thee of ingratitude and malice.

15 For now I will ſtretch out my hande, that I may ſmite thee and thy people with peſtilence, and thou ſhalt periſh from the earth.

16 And in very deede [d] for this cauſe haue I ‡ kept thee, for to ſhew thee my power, and that my name may bee declared throughout all the world.

d God would haue him know that he could quickly haue deſtroyed him, yet for other cauſes hee reſerued him.

‡ Made thee ſtand.

17 Yet exalteſt thou thy ſelfe againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morow this time I wil ſend downe a mightie great hayle, ſuch a one as was not in Egypt ſince the foundation thereof was laide, vnto this time.

19 Send therefore now, and [e] gather thy beaſts, and all that thou haſt in the field: For vpon all the men and the beaſtes which are found in the field, and not brought home, ſhal the haile fall, and they ſhall die.

e Here wee ſee though Gods wrath be kindled, yet there is a certaine mercie ſhewed euen to his enemies.

20 And as many as feared the word of the Lord amongſt the ſeruants of Pharao, made their ſeruants and their beaſtes flee into the houſes.

21 But hee that regarded not the word of the Lord, left his ſeruants and his beaſtes in the fielde.

22 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Moſes, Stretch foorth thy hande vnto heauen, that there may bee haile in all the lande of Egypt, vpon man, and vpon beaſts, and vpon all the herbes of the fielde, throughout the lande of Egypt.

23 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his rodde vnto heauen, and the Lorde thundered and

The ſeuenth plague.

hayled, and the fire ranne along vpon the grounde, and the Lorde hayled in the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, ſo grieuous, and ſuch as there was none throughout all the land of Egypt, ſince people inhabited it.

25 And the hayle ſmote throughout all the lande of Egypt, all that was in the fielde, both man and beaſt: and the hayle ſmote all the herbes of the field, and broke all the trees of the fielde.

26 Onely in the lande of Goſen, where the children of Iſrael were, was there no haile.

27 And Pharao ſent, and called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaide vnto them, I haue nowe ſinned: the Lorde is righteous, and I and my people are vngodly.

28 Pray yee vnto the Lorde, that theſe thundrings of God and haile may bee ſufficient: and I will let you goe, and ye ſhall tarie no longer.

29 Moſes ſaide vnto him, [f] Aſſoone as I am out of the citie, I wil ſpreade abroade my handes vnto the Lorde, and the thunder ſhal ceaſe, neither ſhall there bee any more hayle: that thou mayeſt knowe how that the earth is the Lords.

30 But I knowe that thou and thy ſeruants yet feare not the [g] face of the Lord God.

31 And ſo the flaxe and the barley were ſmitten, for the barley was ſhot vp, and the flaxe was bolled:

32 But the wheate and the rye were not ſmitten, for they were late ‡ ſowen.

33 And Moſes went out of the citie from Pharao, and ſpread abroade his handes vnto the Lord: and the thunder and hayle ceaſed, neither rained it vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharao ſaw that the raine, and the haile, and thunder were ceaſed, hee ſinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his ſeruants:

35 And the heart of Pharao was hardened, neither would hee let the children of Iſrael goe, as the Lord had ſaide by the hand of Moſes.

[f] He ſheweth the king that through his incredulitie he polluted the place where he was.

[g] Moſes ſtoutly condemneth the king and all his court of vngodlineſſe.

‡ Hidde.

The x. Chapter.

13 The plague of Graſhoppers. 16 Pharao confeſſeth his ſinne. 28 Pharao forbiddeth Moſes to come any more in his preſence.

AND the Lord ſaide vnto Moſes, Go in to Pharao: for I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his ſeruants, that I might ſhew theſe my ſignes before him,

2 And that thou tel [a] in the audience of thy ſonne, and of thy ſonnes ſonne, what things I haue done in Egypt, & the miracles which I haue done amõgſt them, that ye may know how that I am the Lord.

3 And ſo Moſes and Aaron came in to Pharao, and ſaide vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lorde God of the Hebrues, Howe long wilt thou [b] refuſe to ſubmit thy ſelfe vnto me? Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

4 Or els if thou refuſe to let my people go, beholde, to morow will I bring Graſhoppers into thy coaſts:

5 And they ſhall couer the face of the earth, that it cannot be ſeene: and they ſhal eate the reſidue which remaineth vnto you, and is eſcaped from the haile: and they ſhall eate euery greene tree that beareth you fruit in the fielde.

6 And they ſhal fill thy houſes, and all thy ſeruants houſes, and the houſes of all the Egyptians, after ſuch a maner, as neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue ſeene, ſince the time they were vpon the earth, vnto this day. And he turned himſelfe about, and went out from Pharao.

7 And Pharaos ſeruants ſaide vnto him, How long ſhall he be ‡ hurtfull vnto vs? Let the men goe, that they may ſerue the Lorde their God: knoweſt thou not yet that Egypt is deſtroyed?

8 And Moſes and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharao, and he ſaid vnto them, Goe and ſerue the Lorde your God: but who are they that ſhall goe?

9 And Moſes anſwered, We will go with our young, and with our olde, and with our ſonnes, and with our daughters, and with our ſheepe, and with our oxen wee muſt goe: for we muſt holde a feaſt vnto the Lord.

10 And he ſaide vnto them, [c] Let the Lord be ſo with you as I will let you go, and your children: take heed, ‡ for ye haue ſome miſchief in hand.

11 Nay, not ſo, but goe yee men, and ſerue the Lorde: for that was your deſire. [d] And they were thruſt out of Pharaos preſence.

12 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hande ouer the lande of Egypt for graſhoppers, that they may come vpon the land of Egypt, and eate all the hearbes of the land, and all that the haile left behinde.

13 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his rodde ouer the land of Egypt, and the Lord brought an [e] Eaſt winde vpon all the lande that day, and all that night: and in the morning the Eaſt winde brought the Graſhoppers.

14 And the Graſhoppers went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and remained in all quarters of Egypt very grieuouſly: before them were there no ſuch Graſhoppers, neither after them ſhall be.

15 For they couered all the face of the earth, ſo that the lande was darke, and they did eate all the herbes of the lande, and al the fruites of the trees whatſoeuer the haile had left: there was no greene thing left in the trees and herbes of the fielde, through all the land of Egypt.

16 Therfore Pharao called for Moſes and Aaron in haſte, and ſaide, I haue ſinned againſt the Lord your God, and againſt you.

17 And nowe forgiue me my ſinne onely

[a] Gods miracles bee ſo great, that they ought to be ſpoken of for euer: and the duetie of parents is to declare the ſame to their children.

[b] The ende of afflictions is to humble our ſelues with true repentance vnto the mercy of God.

‡ A ſnare.

[c] That is, I woulde the Lorde were no more bent towards you, then I am minded to let you goe.

‡ For euill is before your face.

[d] Moſes is carefull to haue Gods commandements in all poynts duely obſerued, choosing rather to bee hated for Gods ſake, then to conſent to a thing vnlawfull.

The eight plague.

[e] Hereby we learne that diſtemperate and noyſome weather is chiefly to be aſcribed to the iuſt iudgement of God, and not to any naturall cauſe.

this once, and pray vnto the Lorde your God that hee may take away from mee this death onely.

18 And Moſes went out from Pharao, and prayed vnto the Lord.

19 And the Lord turned a mightie ſtrong Weſt winde, and it tooke away the Graſhoppers, and caſt them into the redde ſea: ſo that there was not one Graſhopper in all the coaſts of Egypt.

20 And the Lorde hardened Pharaos heart, ſo that he woulde not let the children of Iſrael goe.

21 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Sretch out thy hand vnto heauen, that there may be vpon the land of Egypt darkneſſe which may be felt.

22 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his hande vnto heauen: and there was a ‡ thicke darkneſſe vpon all the land of Egypt three dayes.

The ninth plague. ‡Palpable darkeneſſe.

23 No man ſawe another, neither roſe vp from the place where hee was by the ſpace of three dayes: But all the children of Iſrael had light where they dwelled.

24 And Pharao called for Moſes, and ſayd, Goe, and ſerue the Lord: onely let your ſheepe and your oxen abide, and let your children goe with you.

25 [f] And Moſes ſaide, Thou muſt giue vs alſo ſacrifice and whole burnt offerings, for to doe ſacrifice vnto the Lord our God.

[f] Moſes will not yeelde in any poynt in ſuch things as God commanded, for all that Pharao could doe.

26 Our cattell alſo ſhall goe with vs, and there ſhall not one hooke bee left behinde: for thereof muſt wee take to ſerue the Lorde our God: neither doe wee knowe with what we muſt doe ſeruice vnto the Lorde, vntill we come thither.

27 But the Lord hardned Pharaos heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 [g] And Pharao ſayde vnto him, Get thee from me, and take heede vnto thy ſelfe, that thou ſeeſt my face no more: for, whenſoeuer thou commeſt in my ſight, thou ſhalt die.

[g] The wicked, the nigher they be to their deſtruction, the more furious commonly they be. Therfore the godly in ſuch caſes ought to be of good hope.

29 And Moſes ſayd, Let it be as thou haſt ſaid, I will ſee thy face no more.

The xj. Chapter.

2 The Lorde commandeth the Hebrues to robbe the Egyptians. 4 The death of the firſt borne of all things in Egypt is ſignified.

AND the Lorde ſaid vnto Moſes, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharao, and vpon Egypt, and after that he wil let you goe hence: when he ſhall let you go quite, he ſhall vtterly driue you hence.

2 [a] Speake thou therefore in the eares of the people, that euery man borow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of golde.

[a] We muſt not take this for an example to ſpoyle our neighbour, that was enioyned by eſpeciall commiſſion for the iuſt puniſhment of the Egyptians, Augu 39 q.

3 And the Lorde ſhall giue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians: Moreouer, Moſes was a very great man in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaos ſeruaunts, and in the ſight of the people.

4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith the Lorde, At midnight will I goe out into the middeſt of Egypt,

5 And all the firſt borne in all the land of Egypt ſhall die, from the firſt borne of Pharao that ſitteth on his ſeate, vnto the firſt borne of the maide ſeruant that is behind the mill, and all the firſt gendred of the cattell,

6 And there ſhall be a great crie throughout all the lande of Egypt, ſuch as there was neuer none like, nor ſhall be.

7 But amongſt all the children of Iſrael, ſhall not a dogge moue his tongue, from a man vnto a beaſt: that yee may knowe howe that the Lorde putteth a difference betweene the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 [b] And theſe thy ſeruaunts ſhall all come downe vnto mee, and fall before mee, and ſay, Get thee out, and all the people that are vnder thee: and then will I depart. And he went from Pharao ‖ with an angrie countenance.

[b] Pharaos ſeruaunts ſhall deſire Moſes to depart with his people: for the king ſpake no more to Moſes, as was ſaid before, Chap.10. verſe 28.

‖ Or, in a great anger.

9 And the Lorde ſaide vnto Moſes, Pharao ſhall not heare you, that my woonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moſes and Aaron did all theſe wonders before Pharao: and the Lorde hardened Pharaos heart, ſo that hee would not let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

The xii. Chapter.

2 The Lorde ordeyneth the Paſſeouer. 37 The number that went out of Egypt, and how long they continued in Egypt.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in the lande of Egypt, ſaying,

2 This moneth ſhal be vnto you the beginning of moneths: and the firſt moneth of the yeere ſhall it be vnto you.

3 Speake yee vnto all the congregation of Iſrael, ſaying, In the tenth day of this moneth, euery man take vnto him a [a] lambe, according to the houſe of their fathers, a lambe throughout euery houſe.

[a] God ordeined this ſacrifice for a token and pledge of their deliuerance.

4 If the houſhold be too litle for the lambe, let him take his neighbour which is next vnto his houſe, according to the number of the ſoules, euery one of you according to his eating, ſhall make your count for a lambe.

5 And let your lambe be without blemiſh, a male of a yeere olde, which yee ſhall take out from among the ſheepe, and from among the goates.

6 And yee ſhall keepe him in, vntill the fourteenth day of the ſame moneth: and euery aſſembly of the congregation of Iſrael ſhal kill him about ‖ euen.

‖ Or, twilight.

7 [b] And they ſhall take of the blood, and ſtrike it on the two ſide poſtes, and on the vpper doore poſt, in the houſes where they ſhall eate him.

[b] The Church is diſtinguiſhed from the ſynagogue of the vnfaithful, by the word of God, and by the Sacraments.

8 And they ſhall eate the fleſh the ſame night, roſte with fire, and with vnleauened bread, and with ſowre herbes they ſhal eat it.

9 See that yee eate not thereof rawe nor

ſodden with water, but roſte with fire: the head, feete, and purtenance thereof.

10 And yee ſhall let nothing of it remaine vnto the morning: That which remaineth of it vntill the morowe, ſhall yee burne with fire.

11 Of this maner ſhall yee eate it, With your loynes girded, and your ſhoes on your feete, and your ſtaffe in your hand, [c] and yee ſhall eate it in haſte: for it is the Lordes Paſſeouer.

c This was the Paſſeouer of the Iewes: but our Paſcall Lambe is Chriſt, as witneſſeth Paul, 1.Cor.5.

12 For I will paſſe through the land of Egypt this ſame night, and will ſmite all the firſt borne of Egypt, from man to beaſt, and vpon all the ‡ gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I am the Lord.

‡ Princes, or Idoles.

13 And the blood ſhall be vnto you a token in the houſes wherein you are: and when I ſee the blood, I will paſſe ouer you, and the plague ſhall not be vpon you to deſtroy you, when I ſmite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day ſhall bee vnto you a remembrance: and you ſhall keepe it an holy feaſt vnto the Lorde throughout your generations, you ſhall keepe it holy for an ordinance for [d] euer.

d Euer is not here taken for a time without ende, but for a long ſeaſon indefinite, as in Gen.13.

15 Seuen dayes ſhall ye eate vnleauened bread, ſo that the firſt day ye put away leauen out of your houſes: For whoſoeuer eateth leauened bread, from the firſt day vntill the ſeuenth day, that ſoule ſhall be rooted out of Iſrael.

16 The firſt day ſhall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and the ſeuenth day ſhall be an holy conuocation vnto you: there ſhall be no maner of worke done in them, ſaue about that onely which euery man muſt eate, that onely may ye doe.

17 And yee ſhall obſerue the feaſt of vnleauened bread: for this ſame day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt, therefore yee ſhall obſerue this day, and all your children after you, by an euerlaſting decree.

18 The firſt moneth, and the fourteenth day of the moneth [e] at euen yee ſhall eate vnleauened bread, vnto the one and twentieth day of the ſame moneth at euen againe.

e The Iewes counted the beginning of the day, at ſunne ſet, till the next day at the ſame time.

19 Seuen dayes ſhall there bee no leauened bread found in your houſes: and whoſoeuer eateth leauened bread, that ſoule ſhalbe rooted out from the congregation of Iſrael, whether he be ſtranger, or borne in the land.

20 [f] Ye ſhall eate no leauened bread: but in all your habitations ſhall yee eate vnleauened bread.

f By leauen is meant corruption, either of life or doctrine.

21 Then Moſes called for all the Elders of Iſrael, and ſayde vnto them, Chooſe out, and take you to euery houſeholde of you a Lambe, and kill the Paſſeouer.

22 And take a bunch of hyſope, and dippe it in the blood that is in the baſon, and ſtrike the vpper poſte of the doore, and the two ſide poſtes, with the blood that is in the baſon: and none of you goe out at the doore of his houſe vntill the morning.

23 For the Lorde will paſſe ouer to ſmite the Egyptians: and when he ſeeth the blood vpon the vpper doore poſt, and the two ſide poſtes, he will paſſe ouer the doore, and will not ſuffer [g] the deſtroyer to come into your houſes to plague you.

g The Angel ſent of God to deſtroy the firſt borne.

24 Therefore ſhall yee obſerue this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy ſonnes for euer.

25 And when ye be come to the land which the Lord will giue you, according as he hath promiſed, ye ſhall keepe his ſeruice.

26 And when your children aſke you, What maner of ſeruice is this that ye doe?

27 Yee ſhall ſay, It is the ſacrifice of the Lords Paſſeouer, which paſſed ouer the houſes of the children of Iſrael in Egypt, and he ſmote the Egyptians, and ſaued our houſes. And the people bowed themſelues, and worſhipped.

28 And the children of Iſrael went and did as the Lord had commanded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

The tenth plague.

29 And at midnight the Lorde ſmote the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, from the firſt borne of Pharao that ſate on his ſeate, vntill the firſt borne of the captiuitie that was in priſon, and all the firſt borne of cattell.

30 And Pharao roſe in the night, he and his ſeruants, and all the Egyptians, & there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a houſe where there was not one dead.

31 And he called vnto Moſes and Aaron by night, ſaying, Riſe vp, and get you out from amongſt my people, both you, and alſo the children of Iſrael: and goe, and ſerue the Lorde, as ye haue ſayd.

32 And take your ſheepe and your droues with you as yee haue ſayde: and depart, and bleſſe me.

33 And the Egyptians forced the people, that they might ſende them out of the land in haſte: for they ſayde, Wee be all but dead men.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was ſowred, which they had in ſtore, being bound in clothes, vpon their ſhoulders.

35 And the children of Iſrael did according to the ſaying of Moſes: and they borowed of the Egyptians iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of golde, and raiment.

36 And the Lord gaue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians, ſo that they ‖ granted ſuch things as they required: And they robbed the Egyptians.

‖ Or, lent them.

37 And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourney from Rameſis to Sucoth, [h] ſixe hundred thouſand men of foote, beſide children.

h If they grew ſo amongſt their enemies being ſo ſmall a number at their firſt comming to Egypt: let vs alſo be of good hope, that God will encreaſe his Church, be it neuer ſo much oppreſſed.

38 And a great multitude of ſundry other nations went alſo with them, and ſheepe, and oxen, and exceeding much cattell.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough which they brought out of Egypt, for it was not ſowred: for they were thruſt out of Egypt, and could not tary, neither had they prepared for themſelues any prouiſion

of meate.

40 The dwelling of the children of Iſrael which they dwelled in Egypt, was [i] foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

[i] From Abrahams departing from Vr in Chaldea, vnto the departing of the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, were 430.peeres.

41 And when the foure hundred and thirtie yeeres were expired, euen the ſelfe ſame day departed all the hoſtes of the Lord out of the land of Egypt.

42 It is a night to be obſerued vnto the Lorde, in the which hee brought them out of the land of Egypt: This is th[illegible]ight of the Lorde, which all the children[illegible]ſrael muſt keepe throughout their generations.

43 And the Lord ſayd vnto Moſes and Aaron, This is the lawe of Paſſeouer: there ſhall no ſtranger eate thereof.

44 But euery ſeruant that is bought for money, after that thou haſt circumciſed him, ſhall eate thereof.

45 A ſtranger and an hired ſeruant ſhall not eate thereof.

46 In one houſe ſhall it bee eaten, thou ſhalt carie none of the fleſh out of the houſe, neither ſhall ye breake a bone thereof.

47 All the Congregation of Iſrael ſhall obſerue it.

48 If a ſtranger alſo dwell among you, and will holde Paſſeouer vnto the Lorde, let him circumciſe all that be males, and then let him come and obſerue it, and hee ſhall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumciſed perſon ſhall eate thereof.

49 One maner of lawe ſhall be vnto him that is borne in the land, and vnto the ſtranger that dwelleth among you.

50 And all the children of Iſrael did as the Lord commanded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

51 And the ſelfe ſame day did the Lorde bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, with their armies.

The xiij. Chapter.

2 The firſt borne are ſanctified vnto the Lorde. 8 Children muſt be taught howe their fathers were deliuered out of Egypt.

Sanctifie, that is, offer.

ANd the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 [a] Sanctifie vnto me all the firſt borne, whatſoeuer openeth the wombe among the children of Iſrael, as well of man as of beaſt: for it is mine.

[a] A law for the offering of the firſt begotten vnto God, who were deliuered not from death only, but from bondage alſo.

3 And Moſes ſayde vnto the people, Remember this day in which yee came out of Egypt out of the houſe of ‡ bondage: for through a mightie hand the Lorde brought you from thence: there ſhall no leauened bread be eaten.

‡ Seruants.

4 This day came yee out, in the moneth [b] Abib.

[b] This was about Aprill, when corne began to ripe in that countrey.

5 When the Lorde hath brought thee into the land of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Amorites, Heuites, and Iebuſites, which hee ſware vnto thy fathers that hee would giue thee, a land wherein milke and honie floweth: thou ſhalt keepe this ſeruice in this ſame moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the ſeuenth day is the feaſt of the Lord.

7 Unleauened bread ſhall be eaten ſeuen dayes: and there ſhall no leauened bread be ſeene with thee, nor yet leauen be ſeene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 [c] And thou ſhalt ſhewe thy ſonne in that day, ſaying, This is done becauſe of that which the Lorde did vnto mee when I came out of Egypt.

[c] God willeth the cauſe of the ceremonie to be vttered at the celebration thereof.

9 [d] And it ſhall be as a ſigne vnto thee vpon thine hand, and as a remembrance betweene thine eyes, that the Lords lawe may be in thy mouth: for in a ſtrong hand hath the Lord brought thee out of Egypt.

[d] Sacraments make to this purpoſe: that Gods worde might be the deepelier rooted in our hearts, ſo that thence might flowe a ſincere confeſſion of the mouth.

10 Keepe therefore this ordinance in his ſeaſon from yeere to yeere.

11 And when the Lorde ſhall bring thee into the land of the Chanaanites, which he ſware vnto thee and to thy fathers, and ſhall giue it thee:

12 Then thou ſhalt appoint vnto the Lord all that openeth the matrix, and euery firſt borne that commeth of a beaſt which thou haſt, if it be a male, it ſhall be the Lords.

13 And euery firſt borne of an Aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a Lambe: if thou redeeme him not, thou ſhalt breake his necke: All the firſt borne of man amongſt thy children alſo ſhalt thou [e] buy out.

[e] By offering a cleane beaſt in ſacrifice, Leuit.12.6.

14 And when thy ſonne aſketh thee in time to ‡ come, ſaying, What is this? Thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, With a mightie hand the Lord brought vs out of Egypt out of the houſe of bondage.

‡ To morow

15 And when Pharao was very loth to let vs goe, the Lorde ſlewe all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, as well the firſt borne of man, as the firſt borne of beaſt: Therefore I ſacrifice vnto the Lord all the males that open the matrix: but all the firſt borne of my children I redeeme.

16 This ſhall be as a token vpon thine hand, and as a remembrance betweene thine eyes, that the Lorde brought vs out of Egypt through a mightie hand.

17 It came to paſſe that when Pharao had let the people goe, God caried them not through the way of the land of the Philiſtines, which was the more nigh way: But God ſayde, Leaſt peraduenture the people [f] repent when they ſee warre, and ſo turne againe to Egypt.

[f] Repent, this worde declareth the great weakeneſſe of the Iſraelites for al the wonders that were wrought.

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wilderneſſe of the red ſea, and the children of Iſrael went vp ‡ harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

‡ By fiue in a ranke.

19 And Moſes tooke the bones of Ioſeph with him: for he made the children of Iſrael ſweare, ſaying, God wil ſurely viſite you, and ye ſhall take my bones away hence with you.

20 And they tooke their iourney from Suchoth, and abode in Etham in the edge

of the wilderneſſe.

21 And the Lorde went before them by day in a pillar of a cloude to leade them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to giue them light, that they might goe both by day and night.

22 [g] The pillar of the cloude departed not by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, out of the ſight of the people.

[g] God neuer faileth his people, whome he aideth beyond the compaſſe of mans reaſon, euen in their moſt deſperate caſe.

The xiiij. Chapter.

4 Pharaos heart is hardened, 8 and hee purſueth the Iſraelites.

AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake to the children of Iſrael, that they turne & pitch their tents before Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the ſea, ouer againſt Baal-ſephon: and before that ſhall they pitch by the ſea.

3 For Pharao will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They are tangled in the land, the wilderneſſe hath ſhut them in.

4 And I wil harden Pharaos heart, that he ſhall followe after you, and I will get mee honour vpon Pharao and vpon all his hoſte: The Egyptians alſo ſhall knowe that I am the Lord. And they did ſo.

5 And it was tolde the king of Egypt that the people fled: And the heart of Pharao and of his ſeruaunts turned againſt the people, and they ſayd, Why haue wee done this, that we haue let Iſrael goe out of our ſeruice?

6 And hee made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him,

7 And tooke ſixe hundred choſen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines vpon euery one of them.

8 And the Lorde hardened the heart of Pharao king of Egypt, and he folowed after the children of Iſrael: but the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand:

9 And the Egyptians folowed after them, and all the horſes & charets of Pharao, and his horſemen, and his hoſte ouertooke them pitching of their tent by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baal-ſephon.

10 And when Pharao drewe nigh, the children of Iſrael lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians folowed after them, and they were ſore afrayd: and the children of Iſrael cryed out vnto the Lord.

11 But they ſayd vnto Moſes, [a] Becauſe there were no graues in Egypt, haſt thou therefore brought vs away for to dye in the wilderneſſe? Wherefore haſt thou ſerued vs thus, for to cary vs out of Egypt?

12 Did not wee tell thee this in Egypt, ſaying, Let vs be in reſt, that wee may ſerue the Egyptians? For it had bene better for vs to haue ſerued the Egyptians, then for to die in the wilderneſſe.

13 [b] And Moſes ſaid vnto ẏ people, Feare ye not, ſtand ſtill, and behold the ſaluation of the Lord which he will ſhew to you this day: for yee that haue ſeene the Egyptians this day, ſhall ſee them no more for euer.

[a] See the inconſtancie and vnkinde dealing of the people: They burden Moſes their guide, not conſidering the power of God, but the common courſe of things naturall.

[b] Moſes nothing diſcouraged, goeth forward manfully in his calling: a worthy paterne for the godly magiſtrate alwayes to embrace.

14 [c] The Lord ſhall fight for you, and yee ſhall holde your peace.

15 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Wherefore [d] crieſt thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Iſrael that they goe forward:

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and ſtretch out thy hand ouer the ſea, and diuide it aſunder, and let the children of Iſrael goe on dry ground through the middes of the ſea.

[c] When wee be hardeſt beſtead, our ſtrength ſhall ſtand in hope and quiet ſilence, God mightily fighting for vs.

[d] This cry is to be vnderſtood, not of the ſound of his voyce, but of the earneſt affection of his heart.

17 And behold, I, euen I will harden the heart of the Egyptians, and they ſhall follow after them: and I will get mee honour vpon Pharao, and vpon all his hoſte, and vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.

18 [e] And the Egyptians ſhall knowe that I am the Lord, when I haue gotten mee honour vpon Pharao, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.

[e] Gods dreadfull iudgement is executed againſt them that reſiſt his right hand.

19 And the Angel of God which went before the hoſte of Iſrael, remoued, & went behind them, and the pillar of the cloude went from before their face, & ſtood behinde them,

20 And came betweene the tentes of the Egyptians, and the tentes of Iſrael, and it was a cloude and darkeneſſe, and gaue light by night: and all the night long the one came not at the other.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand ouer the ſea, and the Lord cauſed the ſea to goe backe by a very ſtrong Eaſt winde all that night, and made the ſea dry land, and the waters were diuided.

22 And the children of Iſrael went into the mids of the ſea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left hand.

23 And the Egyptians followed, & went in after them [f] to the middes of the ſea, euen all Pharaos horſes, his charets, and his horſemen.

[f] See the vaine confidence of the vngodly to their vtter vndoing, preſuming of their owne ſtrēgth.

24 And in the morning watch, the Lorde looked vnto the hoſte of the Egyptians out of the pillar of the fire and the cloude, and troubled the hoſte of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke off his charet wheeles, and caried them away violently: So that the Egyptians ſayde, [g] Let vs flee from the face of Iſrael: for the Lord fighteth for them againſt the Egyptians.

[g] Late repentance helpeth not the vngodly, whoſe heart is not changed.

26 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Moſes, Stretch out thy hand ouer the ſea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horſemen.

27 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his hand ouer the ſea, and it came againe to his courſe early in the morning, and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the Lorde ouerthrewe the Egyptians in the middes of the ſea.

The laſt plague.

28 And the water returned, and couered the charets, and the horſemen, & all the hoſte of Pharao that came into the ſea after them, ſo that there remayned not one of them.

29 But the childrē of Iſrael walked vpon

dry land through the mids of the ſea, and the waters were a wall vnto them on the right hand of them, and on the left.

30 Thus the Lorde deliuered Iſrael the ſelfe ſame day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Iſrael ſawe the Egyptians dead vpon the ſea ſide.

31 [b] And Iſrael ſaw that ‡mightie power which the Lord ſhewed vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the Lord, and beleeued the Lord, and his ſeruant Moſes.

[b] The benefites that we receiue of God, and his iudgements againſt the wicked, tend all to this purpoſe, that wee ſhould ſtand in feare of him, & be ſtrengthened in þ faith of his promiſes.

‡He. mightie hand.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Moſes with the men and women ſing prayſes vnto God for their deliuerance.

Then Moſes and the children of Iſrael ſang this ſong vnto the Lorde, and ſayd on this maner: I will ſing vnto the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriouſly, the horſe and him that rode vpon him hath he ouerthrowen in the ſea.

2 The Lorde is my ſtrength and prayſe, and hee is become my ſaluation: hee is my God, and I wil glorifie him, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The Lord is a man of warre, the Lord is his name.

4 Pharaos charets and his hoſte hath he caſt into the ſea, his choſen captaines alſo are drowned in the red ſea.

5 The deepe waters haue couered them, they ſunke to the bottome as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, Lord, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, Lord, hath all to daſhed the enemie.

7 And in thy great glory thou haſt ouerthrowen them that roſe vp againſt thee: thou ſenteſt foorth thy wrath, which conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 Through the blaſt of thy noſethrils the waters gathered together, the floods ſtoode ſtill as an heape, and the deepe waters congealed together in the heart of the ſea.

9 The enemie ſayd, I wil follow on them, I will ouertake them, I will diuide the ſpoyle, and my luſt ſhalbe ſatiſfied vpon them: I will drawe my ſworde, mine hand ſhall deſtroy them.

10 Thou didſt blow with thy winde, the ſea couered them, they ſanke as leade in the mightie waters.

11 Who is like vnto thee, O Lord, amōgſt the gods? Who is like thee, ſo glorious in holineſſe, fearefull in prayſes, ſhewing wonders?

12 Thou ſtretchedſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt caryed this people which thou haſt redeemed, and haſt brought them in thy ſtrength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 [a] The nations ſhall heare, and bee afrayd, ſorow ſhall come vpon Paleſtina.

15 Then the dukes of the Edomites ſhall bee amaſed, and the mightieſt of the Moabites: trembling ſhall come vpon them, all the inhabiters of Chanaan ſhall waxe faint hearted.

[a] He ſheweth howe this proof of Gods mightie power, not onely for the time preſent, but alſo hereafter, ſhalbe of great efficacie and force, as Deut. 2.

16 Feare and dread ſhall fall vpon them, in the greatneſſe of thine arme they ſhall be as ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe thorow, O Lorde, while this people paſſe thorowe which thou haſt gotten.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the [b] mountaine of thine inheritāce, the place, Lord, which thou haſt made for to dwell in, the ſanctuarie, O Lord, which thy hands haue prepared.

[b] Which was mount Sion, where after the Temple was built.

18 The Lord ſhall reigne for euer & euer.

19 For Pharao on horſebacke went in with his charets and horſemen into the ſea, and the Lorde brought the waters of the ſea vpon them: But the children of Iſrael went on dry land in the middes of the ſea.

20 And Marie a propheteſſe, the ſiſter of Aaron, tooke a timbrell in her hand, and all the women came out after her with [c] timbrels and daunces.

[c] Signifying their great ioy, which cuſtome the Iewes obſerued in certaine ſolemnities, Iudg. 11. 34. which ought not to bee a cloke for our wanton daunces.

21 And Marie ſang before them, Sing ye vnto the Lorde, for he hath triumphed glorjouſly: the horſe and his rider hath hee ouerthrowen in the ſea.

22 And ſo Moſes brought Iſrael from the red ſea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Sur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no waters.

23 And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of [d] Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of the place was called Marah.

[d] It is called bitter, & ſignifieth affliction & temptation, which through the croſſe of Chriſt in faith is made ſweet.

24 [e] And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drinke?

[e] A ſuddaine change of the vnconſtant & vnkinde people, neither conſidering Moſes, by whoſe miniſterie they had receiued ſuch benefites, nor remembring the ſtrange wonders that God had wrought for them already.

25 And hee cryed vnto the Lorde: and the Lorde ‡ ſhewed him a tree, which when hee had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweete: there hee made them an ordinance and a lawe, and there he proued him,

‡ Taught.

26 And ſayd, If thou wilt hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his ſight, and wilt giue eare vnto his commaundements, and keepe all his ordinances: then will I put none of theſe diſeaſes vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the Lorde that healeth thee.

27 And the children of Iſrael came to Elim, where were twelue welles of water, and three ſcore and ten palme trees, and they pitched their tents there by the waters.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 The Iſraelites come into the deſert of Sin. 32 Manna is reſerued for a remembrance vnto their poſteritie.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Iſrael came to the wildernes of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth

neth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſayde vnto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the Lorde in the land of Egypt, when wee ſate [a] by the fleſh pots, and when we did eate bread our bellies full: for ye haue brought vs out into this wilderneſſe to kill this whole multitude with hunger.

4 Then ſayde the Lorde vnto Moſes, Beholde, I will rayne bread from heauen to you: and the people ſhall goe out, and gather a certaine rate euery day, that I may prooue them, whether they will walke in my lawe or no.

5 The ſixth day they ſhall prepare for themſelues that which they will bring in, and let it be twiſe as much as they gather in dayly.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid vnto all the children of Iſrael, At euen ye ſhall know that it is the Lorde which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning ye ſhal ſee the glory of the Lorde, becauſe hee hath [b] heard your grudgings againſt the Lorde: And what are we, that ye haue murmured againſt vs?

8 And Moſes ſayd, At euen ſhall the Lord giue you fleſh to eate, & in the morning bread ynough: for the Lorde hath heard your murmurings which yee murmure againſt him: for what are we? Your murmurings are not againſt vs, but againſt the Lord.

9 And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come forth before the Lorde: for hee hath heard your grudgings.

10 And as Aaron ſpake vnto the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael, they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and beholde, the glory of the Lorde appeared in the cloude.

11 And yͤ Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael: tell them therefore, and ſay, At euen ye ſhall eate fleſh, and in the morning ye ſhalbe filled with bread: [c] and ye ſhall knowe that I am the Lord your God.

13 And at euen the Quailes came vp, and couered the tentes: and in the morning the dewe lay round about the hoſte.

14 And when the dew was gone, behold, vpon the ground in the wilderneſſe there lay a ſmall round thing, as ſmall as the hoare froſt on the ground.

15 And when the children of Iſrael ſawe it, they ſayd euery one to his neighbour, It is ‡ Manna: for they wiſt not what it was. And Moſes ſayde vnto them, This is the bread which the Lord hath giuen you to eate.

16 This is the word which the Lorde had commanded: [d] gather of it euery man for him ſelfe for to eate, a Gomer full for euery man, according to the number of your ſoules, and take euery man for them which are in his tentes.

17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathered ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And when they did mete it with a Gomer, vnto him that gathered much, remayned nothing ouer, and vnto him that had gathered litle, was there no lacke: euery man gathered ſufficient for his eating.

19 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, [e] See that no man let ought remaine to the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding, they hearkened not vnto Moſes: but ſome of them left of it vntill the morning, & it waxed full of [f] wormes, and corrupted: and Moſes was angry with them.

21 And they gathered all mornings euery man as much as ſufficed for his eating: and as ſoone as the heate of the ſunne came, it moult.

22 And the ſixth day they gathered twiſe as much bread, two Gomers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and tolde Moſes.

23 He ſaid vnto them, This is that which the Lord hath ſayd, To morow is the reſt of the holy Sabboth vnto the Lorde, bake that which you wil bake to day, and ſeethe that ye will ſeethe, and that which remayneth, lay vp till the morning.

24 And they layd it vp till the morning as Moſes bade: and it did not corrupt, neither bred there any wormes therein.

25 And Moſes ſayd, Eate that to day, for it is the Sabboth vnto the Lorde: to day yee ſhal not finde it in the fielde.

26 Sixe dayes yee ſhall gather it, and in the ſeuenth day which is the Sabboth, in it there ſhalbe none.

27 Notwithſtanding, there went out ſome of the people in the ſeuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the Lord ſayd vnto Moſes, Howe long refuſe ye to keepe my commandements and my lawes?

29 See, the Lord hath giuen you a Sabboth, therefore hee giueth you the ſixth day bread for two daies: bide therefore euery man at home, and let no man goe out of his place the ſeuenth day.

30 And the people reſted the ſeuenth day.

31 And yͤ houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof Manna: and it was like [g] Coriander ſeede, and white: and the taſte of it was like wafers made with hony.

32 And Moſes ſayd, This is that which the Lorde commaundeth, Fill a Gomer of it, which may be kept for your children after you, that they may ſee the bread wherewith I haue fed you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you out of the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put a Gomer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the Lorde, to be kept for your children after you.

34 As the Lorde commaunded Moſes, ſo Aaron

[a] So hard a thing it is to the fleſh, not to murmure againſt God, when the belly is puniſhed.

[b] He gaue thẽ not Manna becauſe they murmured, but for his promiſe ſake.

[c] God worketh all that he doeth for this ende, that the knowledge of him may ſticke deeper in our mindes.

‡ Mã, which ſignifieth gift.

[d] Hauing receiued gifts at Gods hand, we haue neede of lawes for the due vſe of the ſame, els ſhould we abuſe them to our deſtructiõ.

[e] This doctrine alſo perteineth to vs, who are bidden to aſke but our daily food, and forbidden to be carefull for to morow.

[f] So God puniſheth them that greedily gather goods, truſting rather to their owne riches and diligence, then to his goodnes & prouidence.

[g] In forme and figure, and not in colour, Num.12.7.

Aaron layde it vp before the teſtimonie to be kept.

35 And the children of Iſrael did eate Manna fourtie yeeres, vntill they came to a land inhabited, and ſo they did eate Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Chanaan.

36 A Gomer is the tenth part of an [b] Epha.

[b] Which meaſure conteineth about ten pottels.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 The Iſraelites come into Raphidim. 11 Moſes holdeth vp his handes in prayer, and the Amalekites are ouercome.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael went on their iourneyes from the wilderneſſe of Sin, after the commaundement of the Lorde, and pitched [a] in Raphidim, there was no water for the people to drinke.

[a] Moſes here noteth not euery place where they camped, as Num. 33. but onely thoſe places where ſome notable thing was done.

2 And the people did chide with Moſes, and ſayde, Giue vs water to drinke. Moſes ſayde vnto them, Why chide you with mee? Wherefore doe ye tempt the Lorde?

3 There the people thirſted for water, and the people murmured againſt Moſes, and ſayde, Wherefore haſt thou thus brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs, and our children, and our cattell with thirſt?

4 And Moſes cryed vnto the Lorde, ſaying, What ſhall I doe vnto this people, they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Moſes, Goe before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Iſrael: and thy rodde wherewith thou ſmoteſt the riuer, take it in thine hand, and goe.

6 Beholde, I will ſtand before thee vpon the rocke that is in Horeb, and thou ſhalt ſmite the rocke, and there ſhall come water out thereof, that the people may drinke. And Moſes did ſo before the eyes of the Elders of Iſrael.

7 And hee called the name of the place [b] Maſſah, and Meribah, becauſe of the chiding of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe they tempted the Lorde, ſaying, Is the Lord amongſt vs, or not?

[b] To print this example in our hearts, Dauid mentioneth it, Pſal. 95. ſaying, Harden not your hearts, &c.

8 Then came Amalec, and fought with Iſrael in Raphidim.

9 And Moſes ſayd vnto ‡ Joſuah, Chooſe vs out men, and goe fight with Amalec: and to morowe I will ſtand on the top of the hill, and the rod of God ſhalbe in my hand.

‡ Iehoſuah.

10 Joſuah did as Moſes bade him, and fought with Amalec: and Moſes and Aaron, and Hur went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to paſſe, that when Moſes helde vp his hand, [c] Iſrael had the better: and when hee let his hand downe, Amalec had the better.

[c] The feruent prayer of the godly, of howe great force it is, hereby it is well knowen.

12 But Moſes hands were heauie, and therefore they tooke a ſtone and put it vnder him, and he ſate downe thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtayed vp his hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the other ſide: and his handes remained ſteady vntill the going downe of the ſunne.

13 And Joſuah diſcomforted Amalec and his people with the edge of the ſworde.

14 And the Lord ſayd vnto Moſes, Write [d] this for a remembrance in a booke, & commit it into the eares of Joſuah: for I will vtterly put out the remembrance of [e] Amalec from vnder heauen.

[d] This ſlaughter of the Amalekites was but the beginning of Gods vengeance, as it appeareth, Deut. 25. 17. & 1. Sam. 15.

[e] An example to be trembled at, of them that perſecute Gods Church.

15 And Moſes made an altar, and called the name of it, ‡ The Lord is he that worketh miracles for me.

‡ Iehouah Niſſi, that is, the Lorde my banner.

16 For he ſayde, The [f] hand is on the ſeate of God, the Lorde will haue warre with Amalec from generation to generation.

[f] This Hebrue ſpeach meaneth as much, as if he ſhould ſay, God ſweareth by his throne.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 Iethro Moſes father in lawe, brought his wife and children vnto him.

IEthro the Prieſt of Madian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, and that yͤ Lord had brought Iſrael out of Egypt.

2 Therefore hee tooke Sephora Moſes wife, after he had [a] ſent her backe,

[a] It may ſeeme that he ſent her backe to her father for her impatience, leſt ſhee ſhould be a let to his vocatiō, which was ſo dangerous, chap. 4. ver. 25.

3 And her two ſonnes, of which the one was called Gerſhom: for he ſayd, I haue bene an aliant in a ſtrange land.

4 The name of the other was Eliezer: for the God of my father ſayde hee was mine helpe, and deliuered mee from the ſworde of Pharao.

5 And Jethro Moſes father in law, came with his two ſonnes, and his wife, vnto Moſes into the wilderneſſe, where hee abode by the [b] mount of God.

[b] So called, becauſe the preſence of God was there, and wrought many miracles.

6 And [c] he ſayd vnto Moſes, I thy father in law Jethro am come to thee, and thy wife alſo, and her two ſonnes with her.

[c] That is, he ſent meſſengers to Moſes.

7 And Moſes went out to meete his father in lawe, and did obeiſance, & kiſſed him: and eche aſked other of his ‡ health, and they came into the tent.

‡ Peace.

8 And Moſes tolde his father in lawe all that the Lord had done vnto Pharao and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, and all the trauaile that had ‡ come vpon them by the way, and how the Lord deliuered them.

‡ Found them.

9 And Jethro reioyced ouer all the goodneſſe which the Lord had done to Iſrael, and becauſe hee had deliuered them out of the hands of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro ſayd, [d] Bleſſed be the Lord which hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharao, which hath alſo deliuered his people from the hand of the Egyptians.

[d] Whereby it may appeare that he worſhipped the true God, and therefore Moſes refuſed not to marrie his daughter.

11 Now I know that the Lord is greater then all gods: for in the thing whereby they dealt proudly with them, [e] were they deſtroyed themſelues.

[e] For they that drowned the children of Iſrael, were drowned themſelues in water.

12 And Jethro Moſes father in lawe, tooke whole burnt offerings and ſacrifices, to offer to God: and Aaron & all the Elders of

Iſrael came to eate bread with Moſes father in lawe before God.

13 And on the morowe Moſes ſate to iudge the people: and the people ſtoode about Moſes, from morning vnto euen.

14 And when Moſes father in law ſawe all that he did vnto the people, he ſaid, What is this that thou doeſt vnto the people? Why ſitteſt thou thy ſelfe alone, and all the people ſtande about thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moſes ſaid to his father in lawe, Becauſe the people come vnto mee to ſeeke counſell of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto mee, and I iudge betweene euery man and his neighbour, and ſhewe them the ordinances of God and his lawes.

17 And Moſes father in lawe ſayde vnto him, It is not [f] well that thou doeſt.

18 Thou both wearieſt thy ſelfe, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is of more waight then thou art able to performe thy ſelfe alone.

19 Heare therefore now my voyce, and I will giue thee counſell, and God ſhalbe with thee: Bee thou vnto the people [g] to Godward, that thou mayeſt bring the cauſes vnto God:

20 And thou ſhalt teach them ordinances and lawes, & ſhew them the way wherein they muſt walke, and the worke that they muſt doe.

21 Moreouer, thou ſhalt ſeeke out among all the people men of courage and ſuch as feare God, true men, hating couetouſneſſe, and place of theſe ouer the people rulers of thouſands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes,

22 And let them iudge the people at all ſeaſons: and euery great matter that commeth, let them bring vnto thee, but let them iudge all ſmall cauſes themſelues, and ſo ſhal it be eaſier for thy ſelfe, and they ſhall beare a burden with thee.

23 If thou ſhalt doe this thing, and God charge thee withall, thou ſhalt be able to endure, and yet the people ſhall come to their place in peace.

24 [h] And ſo Moſes obeyed the voyce of his father in lawe, and did all that hee had ſaid.

25 And Moſes choſe men of courage out of all Iſrael, and made them as heads ouer the people, rulers of thouſands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes,

26 And they iudged the people at all ſeaſons: but brought the hard cauſes vnto Moſes, and iudged all ſmall matters themſelues.

27 And Moſes [i] let his father in lawe depart: and he went into his owne land.

[f] As negligence and ſlouthfulneſſe in magiſtrates is vtterly euill: ſo for a man to ouercharge himſelfe further then he is able to ſuſteine, is not well.

[g] Iudge thou in hard cauſes which cannot be decided, but by conſulting with God.

[h] Though Iethro were not to be compared, yet Moſes followeth his counſell. So we alſo muſt follow inſtructions, whoſoeuer putteth them in our minde.

[i] Reade the occaſions, Num.10.29.

The xix. Chapter.

10 The people are commaunded to be ſanctified.

IN the third moneth, when the children of Iſrael were gone out of the land of Egypt, the ſame day came they into the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Raphidim, and were come to the deſert of Sinai, and had pitched their tentes in the wilderneſſe, and there Iſrael camped before the mount.

3 But Moſes went vp vnto God, and the Lord called vnto him out of the mountaine, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the houſe of Iacob, and tell the children of Iſrael,

4 Yee haue ſeene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and tooke you vp vpon [a] Eagles wings, and haue brought you vnto my ſelfe.

5 Now therefore if ye will heare my voice in deede, and keepe my couenant, ye ſhall be as a deare ‡ treaſure vnto mee aboue all nations: for all the earth is mine.

6 Ye ſhall be vnto me alſo a prieſtly kingdome, and an holy people. And theſe are the wordes which thou ſhalt ſay vnto the children of Iſrael.

7 Moſes came and called for the elders of the people, and layde before their faces all theſe wordes which the Lord commanded him.

8 And the people anſwered all together, and ſayd, All that the Lord hath ſayd, we wil doe. And Moſes brought the wordes of the people vnto the Lord.

9 And the Lord ſayd vnto Moſes, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloude, that the people may heare me talking with thee, and beleeue thee for euer. Moſes ſhewed the wordes of the people vnto the Lord.

10 And the Lord ſayde vnto Moſes, Goe vnto the people, and [b] ſanctifie them to day and to morowe, and let them waſh their clothes,

11 And bee readie againſt the third day: for the third day ‡ the Lord will come downe in the ſight of all the people vpon mount Sinai.

12 [c] And thou ſhalt ſet boundes vnto the people round about, and ſay, Take heede to your ſelues, that ye go not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: whoſoeuer toucheth the mount, ſhall ſurely die.

13 There ſhall not an hand touch it, els he ſhall be ſtoned, or ſhot thorowe: whether it bee beaſt, or man, it ſhall not liue: when the ‖ trumpet bloweth long, then may they come vp into the mountaine.

14 And Moſes went downe from the mount vnto the people, and ſanctified them, and they waſhed their clothes.

15 And he ſayd vnto the people, Be ready againſt the third day, and come not at your wiues.

16 And the third day in the morning there was thunder and lightning, and a thicke cloude vpon the mount, and the voyce of the

[a] The Eagle carrieth her yong ones vpon her wings, fearing onely mans violence which rather then they ſhould take harme, ſhe would receiue the harme in her one body. In ſteade thereof, ſerued the cloud that kept off the Egyptians force.

‡ A deare and precious thing of all men greatly deſired.

[b] Teach them to be pure in heart, as they ſhewe themſelues outwardly cleane by waſhing.

‡ The Lord will come downe, for I will come downe.

[c] Men muſt be no bolder in Gods matters, then he giueth them leaue, nor farther curious, then he reueleth in his word.

‖ Or, cornet.

trumpet exceeding loude, ſo that all the people that was in the hoſte was afraid.

17 And Moſes brought the people out of the tents to meete with God, and they ſtoode at the nether part of the hill.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a ſmoke, because the Lord deſcended downe vpon it in fire, and the ſmoke thereof aſcended vp as the ſmoke of a furnace, and all the mount [d] quaked exceedingly.

[d] God vſed theſe fearefull ſignes, to ſignifie that his law doth terrifie the conſcience of man whereby he might be moued the more to reuerence and feare the maieſtie of God.

19 And when the voyce of the trumpet blewe long, and waxed louder and louder, Moſes ſpake, and God anſwered him by a voyce.

20 And the Lord came down vpon mount Sinai in the top of the hill: and when the Lord called Moſes vp into the top of the hill, Moſes went vp.

21 And the Lorde ſayd vnto Moſes, Goe downe, charge the people leſt they breake out from their boundes to ſee the Lorde, and ſo, many of them periſh.

22 And let the prieſtes alſo which come to the Lorde ſanctifie themſelues, leſt the Lord deſtroy them.

23 And Moſes ſayde vnto the Lord, The people cannot come vp into the mount Sinai, for thou chargeſt vs, ſaying, Set bounds about the hill, and ſanctifie it.

24 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Away, and get thee down, and thou ſhalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the [e] prieſts and the people preſume for to come vp vnto the Lord, leſt he deſtroy them.

[e] Neither dignitie nor multitude haue authoritie to paſſe the boundes that Gods word preſcribeth.

25 And ſo Moſes went downe vnto the people, and told them.

The xx. Chapter.

1 The ten commaundements of God are declared vnto the people, 23 Gods of ſiluer and golde are againe forbidden.

The firſt Table.

AND [a] GOD ſpake all theſe wordes, and ſayd,

[a] When Moſes and Aaron were gone vp, or had paſſed the bounds of the people, God ſpake thus out of the mount, that all the people heard.

2 I * am the Lord thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bondage.

Deut, 5.25.

3 Thou ſhalt haue none other Gods in my ſight.

4 Thou ſhalt make thee no grauen image, neither the likeneſſe of any thing that is in heauen aboue, either in the earth beneath, nor in the waters vnder the earth.

5 Thou ſhalt not bowe downe to them, nor worſhip them: For I the Lorde thy God am a iealous God, and viſite the ſinne of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me:

6 And ſhewe mercie vnto thouſands in them that loue me, and keepe my commaundements.

7 [b] Thou ſhalt not take the name of the Lorde thy God in vaine: for the Lorde will not holde him giltleſſe that taketh his name in vaine.

[b] Not onely periurie, but raſh and light othes be condemned.

8 Remember the Sabboth day, that thou [c] ſanctifie it.

[c] The day is halowed, when they that come together on the Sabboth be holy themſelues.

9 Sixe dayes ſhalt thou labour, and do all that thou haſt to doe,

10 But the ſeuenth day is the Sabboth of the Lord thy God: in it thou ſhalt do no maner of work, thou & thy ſonne and thy daughter, thy man ſeruant, and thy maide ſeruant, thy cattell and the ſtranger that is within thy gates:

11 For in ſixe dayes the Lorde made heauen and earth, the ſea, and all that in them is, and reſted the ſeuenth day: wherefore the Lord bleſſed the ſeuenth day, & hallowed it.

The ſecond Table.

12 [d] Honour [e] thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

[d] By honour is meant all duetie due which we owe vnto them.

[e] Vnder the name of parents, all magiſtrates and ſuperiours be conteined.

13 Thou ſhalt not [f] kill.

[f] Here, not onely ſlaughter, but wrath and hatred is forbidden.

14 Thou ſhalt not [g] commit adulterie.

[g] And here with the outward act, the inward affection, with all that proceedeth thereof, is condemned.

15 Thou ſhalt not [h] ſteale.

[h] We muſt withdrawe both our hands, our eyes, and our mindes from another mans good. And here all auarice and vnlawfull gaines is diſproued.

16 Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

17 Thou ſhalt not couet thy neighbours houſe, neither ſhalt thou couet thy neighbors wife, nor his man ſeruant, nor his maid, nor his oxe, nor his aſſe, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

18 And all the people ſaw the thundering, and lightning, and the noyſe of the trumpet, and the mountaine ſmoking: And when the people ſaw it, they remoued, and ſtood afarre off,

19 And ſaid vnto Moſes, Talke thou with vs: and we will heare: But let not God talke with vs, leaſt we die.

20 And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Feare not, for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may bee before your eyes, that yee ſinne not.

21 And the people ſtood afarre off, & Moſes went into the thicke cloude, where God was.

22 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Thus thou ſhalt ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, Ye haue ſeene that I haue talked with you from out of heauen.

23 Yee ſhall not make therefore with mee gods of ſiluer, neither ſhall yee make yee gods of gold.

24 An altar of earth thou ſhalt make vnto mee, and thereon offer thy whole burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy ſheep, and thine oxen: In all places where I ſhall put the remembrance of my name, thither I will come vnto thee, and bleſſe thee.

25 And if thou wilt make mee an altar of ſtone, ſee thou make it not of hewen ſtone: els if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou haſt polluted it.

26 Neither ſhalt thou go vp by ſteppes vnto mine altar, that thy ‖ ſhame be not ſhewed thereon.

‖ Or, filthineſſe.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 Iudiciall and ciuill ordinances appointed by God, touching ſeruitude, ſtealing of men, manſlaughter, curſing of parents, brawling, puniſhment of like with like, and of a goaring oxe, and ſuch like.

a That is, the ſixth partition of this booke after the Hebrewes, called the iudiciall part, that is, orders taken for the diſſoluing of controuerſies.

Deut, 15.12

THeſe [a] are the lawes which thou ſhalt ſet before them.

2 *If thou buy a ſeruant that is an Hebrewe, ſixe yeeres he ſhall ſerue, and in the ſeuenth he ſhall goe out free paying nothing.

3 If he came alone, he ſhall goe out alone: and if he came married, his wife ſhall go out with him.

b Albeit God made this law for defence of libertie, yet ſo would he haue it kept, that the maſter might not be endamaged: for we muſt not doe good to one with an others harme.

4 [b] And if his maſter haue giuen him a wife, & ſhe haue borne him ſonnes or daughters: then the wife and her children ſhall bee her maſters, and hee ſhall goe out alone:

5 And if the ſeruant ſay, I loue my maſter, my wife, and my children, I wil not goe out free:

6 His maſter ſhall bring him vnto the iudges, and ſet him to the doore, or the doore poſt, and his maſter ſhall bore his eare thorow with a naule, and he ſhal be his ſeruant for euer.

7 And if a man ſell his daughter to bee a ſeruant, ſhee ſhall not goe out as the men ſeruants doe.

8 If ſhee pleaſe not her maſter, who hath now promiſed her marriage, then ſhall hee let her redeeme her ſelfe: To ſell her vnto a ſtrange nation ſhall he haue no power, ſeeing he deſpiſed her.

9 If he haue promiſed her vnto his ſonne to wife, hee ſhall deale with her as men doe with their daughters.

10 And if hee take him another wife, yet her foode, her raiment, and duetie of marriage ſhall he not miniſh.

c That is, if he neither marrie her to himſelfe, nor to his ſonne, nor let her redeeme her ſelfe out of bondage.

11 And if he do not [c] theſe three vnto her, then ſhall ſhe goe out free, and pay no money.

12 He that ſmiteth a man that he die, ſhal be ſlaine for it.

‡ Sanctuarie appoynted for place of refuge.

13 If a man lay not await, but God deliuer him into his hand, then I will poynt thee a place ‡ whither he ſhall flee.

14 If a man come preſumptuouſly vpon his neighbour, to ſlay him with guile, thou ſhalt take him from mine altar, that he die.

‡ Die the death.

15 Hee that ſmiteth his father or his mother, let him ‡ be ſlaine for it.

16 Hee that ſtealeth a man, and ſelleth him, if hee bee prooued vpon him, ſhall be ſlaine for it.

17 And hee that curſeth his father or mother, ſhalbe put to death for it.

‡ Of harme done by occaſion of brawles.

‖ Or, his neighbour.

18 ‡ If men ſtriue together, and one ſmite ‖ another with a ſtone, or with his fiſt, and he die not, but lyeth in his bed:

19 If he riſe againe, and walke without vpon his ſtaffe, then ſhall hee that ſmote him goe quite, ſaue onely hee ſhall beare his charges for loſing his time, and ſhall pay for his healing.

20 And if a man ſmite his ſeruant or his mayde with a rodde, and they die vnder his hand, he ſhalbe grieuouſly puniſhed.

d In theſe ciuill lawes, we muſt not ſeeke for abſolute perfection, which God tempered according to the rudeneſſe of the people, amongſt whom many things were to be wincked at for the time.

21 And if hee continue a day or two, [d] it ſhall not be reuenged, for he is his money.

22 If men ſtriue, and hurt a woman with childe, ſo that her fruite depart from her, and yet no deſtruction followe: then hee ſhall bee ſore puniſhed, according as the womans huſband will lay to his charge, and he ſhall pay as the dayes men will appoynt him.

e The execution hereof pertaineth to magiſtrates. For priuate wrecke is forbidden.

23 And if any deſtruction [e] followe, then he ſhall giue life for life.

Matth. 5.33

24 *Eie for eie, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foote for foote,

25 Burning for burning, wounde for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 And if a man ſmite his ſeruant, or his mayde in the eie, that it periſh, he ſhal let them goe free for the eyes ſake.

27 Alſo, if he ſmite out his mans ſeruant or his maides tooth, he ſhall let them goe out free for the toothes ſake.

‖ Puſh, or ſmite with his hornes.

28 If an oxe ‖ gore a man, or a woman, that they die, then the oxe ſhall be ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe ſhall goe quite.

f So God would doe his to vnderſtand howe hainous a matter it is for any man to annoy Gods image.

29 If the oxe were wont to puſh with his horne in time paſt, and it hath bene tolde his maſter, and he hath not kept him, but that he hath killed a man or a woman: [f] then the oxe ſhall be ſtoned, and his owner ſhall die alſo.

30 If there be ſet to him a ſumme of money, then hee ſhall giue for the redeeming of his life, whatſoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 And whether he haue gored a ſonne or a daughter, according to the ſame iudgement ſhall it be done vnto him.

Gen. 23.15.

32 But if it be a man ſeruant, or a maid, that the oxe hath gored, then he ſhall giue vnto their maſter thirtie *ſicles, and the oxe ſhalbe ſtoned.

33 If a man open a well, or dig a pit, and couer it not, and an oxe or an aſſe fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit ſhal make it good, and giue money vnto their maſter, and the dead beaſt ſhall be his.

35 If one mans oxe hurt another, that he die: then they ſhal ſell the liue oxe, & diuide the money, and the dead oxe alſo they ſhall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the oxe hath vſed to puſh in time paſt, and his maſter hath not kept him: he ſhall pay oxe for oxe, and the dead ſhall be his owne.

The xxij. Chapter.

1 The lawes of God concerning theft, 5 damage, 7 lending, 14 borowing, 16 entiſing of maides, 18 witchcraft, 19 Idolatrie, 21 ſupporting of widowes, ſtrangers, and fatherleſſe, 25 vſurie, 28 reuerence to Magiſtrates.

a Puniſhment ordeined for thieues.

IF [a] a man ſteale an oxe or a ſheepe, and kill it, or ſell it: hee ſhall reſtore fiue oxen for an oxe, foure ſheepe for a ſheepe.

2 If a thiefe be found breaking vp, and bee ſmitten that he die: there ſhall no blood be ſhed for him.

3 But if the ſunne bee vpon him, then there ſhall be blood ſhed for him, for he ſhould

make reſtitution: if he haue not where with, hee ſhalbe ſold for his theft.

4 If the theft be found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe, or aſſe, or ſheepe, he ſhall reſtore double.

5 If a man do hurt fielde or vineyard, and put in his beaſt to feede in another mans fielde, of the beſt of his owne fielde, and of the beſt of his owne Vineyard, ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 If fire breake out and catch in the thornes, and the ſtackes of corne, or the ſtanding corne, or field be conſumed therewith: he that kindled the fire, ſhall make reſtitution.

7 If a ‖ man deliuer his neighbour money or ſtuffe to keepe, and it bee ſtollen out of his houſe, if the theft be founde, let him pay double:

8 And if the theft be not found, then the good man of the houſe ſhall be brought vnto the iudges, that it may bee knowen [b] whether hee haue put his hand vnto his neighbours good.

9 And in all maner of treſpaſſe, whether it be for oxe, aſſe, or ſheepe, rayment or any maner of loſt thing, which another challengeth to be his: the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the iudges, and whome the iudges condemne, let him pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour to keepe, aſſe, oxe, ſheepe, or whatſoeuer beaſt it be: and it die, or be hurt, or taken away by enemies, and no man ſee it:

11 Then ſhall an othe of the Lord be betweene them, that he hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours good: and the owner of it ſhall take the oth, and the other ſhall not make it good.

12 And if it bee ſtollen from him, then he ſhal make reſtitution vnto the owner thereof. If it bee torne in pieces, then let him [c] bring record of the tearing, and hee ſhall not make it good.

13 And if a man borowe ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or els die, and the owner thereof be not by, he ſhall ſurely make it good.

14 But if the owner thereof be by, he ſhall not make it good: If it bee an hired thing, it came for his hire.

15 If a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he ſhall endow her, and take her to his wife.

16 [d] And if her father refuſe to giue her vnto him, he ſhal pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

17 Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a [e] witch to liue.

18 Whoſoeuer lieth with a beaſt, ſhall [f] be ſlaine for it.

19 Hee that offereth vnto any gods, ſaue vnto the Lord onely, he ſhalbe killed.

20 Vexe not a ſtranger, neither oppreſſe him: for ye were ſtrangers in ẏ land of Egypt.

21 Ye ſhall trouble no widow nor fatherleſſe childe.

22 If ye ſhal euil entreate them, and they cry out vnto me, I will ſurely heare their cry.

23 And then wil my wrath waxe hote, and I will kill you with the ſword, & your wiues ſhalbe widowes, & your children fatherleſſe.

24 If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou ſhalt not be as a tyrant vnto him, neither ſhalt thou lay vpon him vſurie.

25 If thou take thy neighbours rayment to pledge, thou ſhalt deliuer it vnto him by that the ſunne goe downe.

26 For that is his couering onely, euen the rayment for his ſkinne, wherein hee ſleepeth: and when hee cryeth vnto mee I will heare him, for I am mercifull.

27 Thou ſhalt not rayle vpon the ‖ gods, neither blaſpheme the ruler of thy people.

28 Thy fruites whether they bee drie or moyſt, ſee thou keepe them not backe: thy firſt borne ſonne thou ſhalt giue me.

29 Likewiſe alſo ſhalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy ſheepe: ſeuen dayes it ſhal bee with the damme, and the eight day thou ſhalt giue it me.

30 Yee ſhall bee an holy people vnto me, neither ſhall yee eate any fleſh that is torne of beaſtes in the field, but ſhall caſt it to a dog.

The xxiij. Chapter.

2 A multitude is not to be followed in euill. 25 The reward of them that keepe the commandements.

Thou ſhalt not haue to doe with any falſe reporte, neither ſhalt thou [a] put thine hand with the wicked, to bee an vnrighteous witneſſe.

2 Thou ſhalt not followe a multitude to doe euill, neither ſhalt thou ‡ ſpeake in a matter of iuſtice according to the great number, for to peruert iudgement.

3 Neither ſhalt thou [b] eſteeme a poore man in his cauſe.

4 If thou meete thine enemies oxe or aſſe going aſtray, thou ſhalt bring them to him againe.

5 If thou ſee the aſſe of him that hateth thee ſinke vnder his burden, thou ſhall not paſſe by and let him alone, but ſhalt helpe him to lift him vp againe.

6 Thou ſhalt not hinder the right of the poore in his ſuite.

7 Keepe thee farre from a falſe matter, and the innocent and the righteous ſee thou ſlay not: [c] for I will not iuſtifie the wicked.

8 [d] Thou ſhalt take no giftes: for giftes blinde the ‡ ſeeing, and peruert the wordes of the righteous.

9 Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe a ſtranger: for yee knowe the heart of a ſtranger, ſeeing ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

10 Sixe yeeres thou ſhalt ſowe thy land: and gather in the fruites thereof.

11 And the ſeuenth yeere thou ſhalt let it reſt and lye ſtill, that the poore of thy people may eate: and what they leaue, the beaſts

of

‖ A lawe for things left in cuſtodie.

[b] That is, whether he haue ſtollen it.

[c] Or ſhewe ſome part of the beaſt.

[d] Hereby we ſee what authoritie the parents haue in the beſtowing of their daughter, whom it were not reaſon to take him for their ſonne in law againſt their wils, that had wrought them ſo great a villanie.

[e] The word in Hebrew ſignifieth a ſorcerer or enchanter, or any that by diueliſh meanes hurteth either cattell, corne, or men.

[f] And here alſo the word ſignifieth not bare killing, but curſing, and banning, for the more deteſtation thereof.

‖ Or, iudges.

[a] That is, thou ſhalt not conſpire with the wicked, &c. or ſweare with them: for the Iewes take no othe, but they lay their hand vpon the booke of the law.

‡ Anſwere.

[b] Trueth of the matter, and not reſpect of any perſon, is to be eſteemed in iudgement.

[c] Though the wicked oppreſſe the godly in this life, and goe for good men notwithſtanding: yet before God it ſhall not be ſo, who will be reuenged of the wrong.

[d] Againſt bribes.

‡ Wiſe.

of the field ſhal eate. In like maner thou ſhalt deale with thy vineyard & thine Oliue tree.

12 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt do thy worke, & in the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt: that thine Oxe and thine Aſſe may reſt, & the ſonne of thy maid, and the ſtranger may be refreſhed.

13 In all things that I haue ſayde vnto you, bee circumſpect: and make no reherſall of the name of ſtrange gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 Three feaſts thou ſhalt holde vnto me in a yeere.

15 Thou ſhalt keepe [c] the feaſt of vnleauened bread: thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes, as I commaunded thee, in the time appoynted of the moneth ‡ Abib: for in that moneth yee came out of Egypt, and ſee that no man appeare before me emptie:

16 And the feaſt of [f] harueſt, when thou reapeſt the firſt fruites of thy labours, which thou haſt ſowen in the fielde: and the feaſt of [g] ingathering which is in the end of the yeere, when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the fielde.

17 Theſe three times in the yeere, ſhall all thy men children appeare before the Lorde God.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice vpon leauened bread, neither ſhall the fat of my feaſt remaine vntill the morning.

19 The firſt of the firſt fruites of thy land, thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the Lorde thy God: thou ſhalt not [h] ſeethe a kidde in his mothers milke.

20 Beholde, I ſend an Angel before thee, to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and heare his voyce, and reſiſt him not: for he will not ſpare your miſdeedes, and my [i] name is in him.

22 But and if thou ſhalt in deede hearken vnto his voyce, and doe all that I ſpeake, I will be an enemie vnto thine enemies, and an aduerſarie vnto thine aduerſaries.

23 For mine Angel ſhall goe before thee and bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and Hethites, and Pherezites, and Chanaanites, Heuites, and Iebuſites, and I ſhall deſtroy them.

24 Thou ſhalt not bowe downe to their gods, neither ſerue them, neither doe after the workes of them: but ouerthrowe them, and breake downe the images of them.

25 And ye ſhall ſerue the Lord your God, and hee ſhall bleſſe thy bread, and thy water: and I will take all ſickneſſes away from the middes of thee.

26 There ſhall nothing haue his vntimely birth, nor be vnfruitfull in thy land: the number of thy dayes [k] I will fulfill.

27 I will ſend my feare before thee, and will deſtroy all the people whither thou ſhalt goe: and I wil make all thine enemies turne their backes vnto thee.

28 And I will ſend hornets before thee, which ſhall driue out the Heuites, the Chanaanites, and the Hethites before thee.

29 Neuertheleſſe, I wil not caſt them out before thee in one yeere, leaſt the land growe to a wilderneſſe, and the beaſt of the fielde multiplie againſt thee.

30 By little and little, I will driue them out before thee, vntill thou be increaſed, and inherite the land.

31 And I will make thy coaſtes from the red ſea, vnto the ſea of the Philiſtines, and from the [l] deſert vnto the riuer: for I wil deliuer the inhabiters of the land into thy hand, and thou ſhalt driue them out before thee.

32 Thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods,

33 Neither let them dwell in thy lande, leaſt they make thee ſinne againſt mee: for if thou ſerue their gods, it will ſurely bee thy decay.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

5 Moſes offered vp ſacrifice vnto the Lord, and ſprinkled the people with the blood of the couenant. 7 The people promiſe obedience vnto the Lord.

AND he ſaid vnto Moſes, Come vp vnto the Lorde, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and the threeſcore and ten elders of Iſrael, and yee ſhall worſhip afarre off.

2 And Moſes himſelfe alone ſhall goe vnto the Lord: but they ſhall not come nigh neither ſhall the people goe vp with him.

3 And Moſes came, and tolde the people all the wordes of the Lord, and all the iudgements: and all the people anſwered with one voyce, & ſayd, All the wordes which the Lord hath ſayd, will we doe.

4 And Moſes wrote all the wordes of the Lorde, and roſe vp earely, and ſet vp an altar vnder the hill, and twelue ſtones, according to the twelue tribes of Iſrael,

5 And ſent yong men of the children of Iſrael, which brought whole burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings of oxen vnto the Lorde.

6 And Moſes tooke halfe of the [a] blood, and put it in baſons, and the other halfe hee ſprinkled on the altar.

7 And he tooke the booke of the couenant, and read it in the audience of the people: and they ſayd, All that the Lord hath ſaid, wil we doe and be obedient.

8 And Moſes tooke the blood, and ſprinkled it on the people, and ſayde, Beholde, this is the blood of the couenant which the Lord hath made with you vpon all theſe wordes.

9 Then went Moſes and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and the threeſcore and ten elders of Iſrael vp.

10 And they ſawe the God of Iſrael: and there was vnder his feete, as it were, a work of a Saphire ſtone, and as it were the heauen when it is cleare.

11 And [b] hee laide not his hand vpon the nobles of the children of Iſrael: & they ſawe God, and did eate and drinke.

---

[c] Becauſe the Paſſeouer was eaten but on one day, the vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes together: this ſolemnitie tooke his name of that that longeſt continued.

‡ March.

[f] Deut.16. it is alſo called the feaſt of weekes.

[g] The feaſt of tabernacles.

[h] Vntimely fruites ought neither to be offered nor eaten, for it hath a ſpice of crueltie, and of an intemperate appetite.

[i] I will giue him mine authoritie, and he ſhall gouerne you in my name.

[k] I will prolong thy life to my honour, and thy ſaluation.

[l] From the deſert of Sur vnto the riuer Euphrates.

[a] The reaſon of this ceremonie, is declared in the 9. to the Hebrewes, verſ. 20.

[b] God neither deſtroied them, nor ſhewed himſelfe terrible, as he did to the people, chap.10.

12 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Come vp to mee into the hill, and be there, and I will giue thee [c] tables of ſtone, and a law and commaundements which I haue written, that thou mayeſt teach them.

[c] Signifying the hardneſſe of our hearts, except God doe write his lawes therein by his holy ſpirit.

13 And Moſes roſe vp, and his miniſter Ioſuah: and Moſes went vp into the hill of God,

14 And ſaid vnto the elders, Tary ye here vntill wee come againe vnto you: Beholde, here is Aaron and Hur with you. ‡ If any man haue any matters to doe, let him come to them.

‡ Heb. Who is a maſter of wordes.

15 And Moſes went vp into the mount, and a cloude couered the hill.

16 And the glory of the Lord abode vpon the mount Sinai, and the cloude couered it ſixe dayes: and the ſeuenth day he called vnto Moſes out of the middes of the cloude.

17 And the ſight of the glory of the Lord was like conſuming fire on the top of the hill, in the eyes of the children of Iſrael.

18 And Moſes went into the middes of the cloude, and gate him vp into the mountaine: and * Moſes was in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

Deut. 9.9.

The xxv. Chapter.

The voluntarie gifts for making of the Tabernacle.

And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they bring me an offring: ye ſhall take it of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart.

3 This is the offring which yee ſhall take of them, gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe,

4 And blew ſilke, and purple, and ſkarlet, and white ſilke, and goates haire,

5 And rammes ſkinnes that are red, and the ſkinnes of Taxus, and Sittim wood,

6 Oile for light, ſpices for anoynting oile, and for ſweete ſence:

7 Onyx ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the Ephod, and in the breſt plate.

8 And let them make mee a ſanctuarie, that I may dwell amongſt them.

9 And according to all that I ſhewe thee, both after the faſhion of the tabernacle, and after the faſhion of the ornaments thereof, ſo ſhall ye make it.

10 And they ſhall make an arke of Sittim wood, two cubites and a halfe long, a cubite and an halfe broad, and a cubite and a halfe high.

11 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with pure golde, within and without ſhalt thou ouerlay it, and ſhalt make an high vpon it, a ‖ crowne of golde round about.

‖ Or, border.

12 And thou ſhalt caſt foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof: two rings ſhall be in the one corner, and two in the other.

13 And thou ſhalt make barres of Sittim wood, and couer them with gold:

14 And put the barres into the rings along by the ſides of the arke, that the arke may be borne with them.

15 And the barres ſhall be in the rings of the arke, and ſhall not be taken from it.

16 And thou ſhalt put in the arke, [a] the teſtimonie which I ſhall giue thee.

[a] Teſtimonie he calleth here the two tables of ſtone, wherin were compriſed the ten commandements, becauſe in them God witneſſed his will.

17 And thou ſhalt make a ‖ mercie ſeate of pure golde: two cubites and a halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broade.

‖ Or, propitiatorie.

18 And thou ſhalt make [b] two Cherubims of golde: euen ‖ of a whole worke ſhalt thou make them, in the two endes of the mercie ſeate.

[b] The Cherubims were winged images, and as the Hebrew interpreters doe holde, they had the ſhapes of boyes. But as Ioſephus writeth, they were flying beaſtes, which had ſuch figure, as of no man hath bene ſeene.

‖ Or, beaten with hammers.

19 And the one Cherubim ſhalt thou make on the one ende, and the other on the other end: of the ſame mercie ſeate ſhal ye make Cherubims in the two ends thereof.

20 And the Cherubims ſhall ſtretch forth their wings abroade ouer an high, couering the mercie ſeate with their wings, and their faces ſhall looke one to another: to the mercy ſeate warde ſhall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou ſhalt put the mercie ſeate aboue vpon the arke, and in the arke thou ſhalt put the ‖ witneſſe that I ſhall giue thee.

‖ Or, teſtimonie.

22 And from thence I will teſtifie vnto thee, and I wil commune with thee from vpon the mercie ſeate, from betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the arke of witneſſe, of all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Iſrael.

23 Thou ſhalt alſo make a table of Sittim wood, of two cubites long, and one cubite broade, and a cubite and a halfe high.

24 And thou ſhalt couer it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of golde round about.

25 And make vnto that an hoope of foure fingers broade rounde about, and make a golden crowne alſo to the hoope round about.

26 And make for it foure rings of gold, and put the ringes in the corners that are on the foure feete thereof.

27 Ouer againſt the hoope ſhal the rings be, to put in barres to beare the table withal.

28 And thou ſhalt make yͤ barres of Sittim wood, and ouerlay them with golde, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou ſhalt make his diſhes and ſpoones, couerings, and bowels to powre out withall, of fine golde ſhalt thou make them,

30 And thou ſhalt ſet vpon yͤ table Shew bread, before me alway.

31 And thou ſhalt make a candleſticke of pure golde, of a whole worke ſhall the candleſticke be made, with his ſhaft, his branches, his bolles, his knoppes, and his flowres proceeding thereout.

32 Sixe branches alſo ſhall proceede out of the ſides of it: three branches of the candleſticke out of the one ſide, and three out of the other.

33 Three bolles like vnto almonds, with a knop and a flowre in one branch: and three bolles like almondes in the other branche,

with a knoppe and a flowre, according to the ſixe branches that proceede out of the candleſticke.

34 And in the candleſticke it ſelfe, there ſhall be foure bolles like vnto almonds, with their knops and flowres.

35 And there ſhall bee a knop vnder two branches of the ſame in three places, according to the ſixe branches that proceede out of the candleſticke.

36 Their knops and their branches ſhall be of it: and it ſhall bee one whole worke of pure golde.

37 And thou ſhalt make the ſeuen lampes of it, and the ſeuen lampes thereof ſhalt thou put on high thereon, to giue light vnto the other ſide that is ouer againſt it.

38 The ſnuffers, and the veſſels of the ſnuffe, ſhall be of pure gold.

39 Of a [c] talent of fine gold ſhall he make it, with all theſe veſſels.

[c] The talent of the temple is valued of ſome at 202. pounds, of others, at 400. pounds.

40 Looke therefore that thou make them after the faſhion that was ſhewed thee in the mount.

The xxvi. Chapter.

The fourme of the tabernacle and furniture thereof.

THou ſhalt make the tabernacle with tenne curtaines of white twined ſilke, and blewe ſilke, and purple, and ſcarlet: and in them thou ſhalt make Cherubims of brodered worke.

2 The length of one curtaine ſhal be eight and twentie cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine, foure cubites: and euery one of the curtaines ſhall haue one meaſure.

3 Fiue curtaines ſhal be coupled together one to another, and other fiue curtaines ſhall be coupled one to another.

4 And thou ſhalt make loopes of blewe ſilke along by the edge of the one curtaine which is in the ſeluedge of the coupling curtaine: and likewiſe ſhalt thou make in the edge of the vtmoſt curtaine, in the ſeconde coupling.

5 Fiftie loopes ſhalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fiftie loopes ſhalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine that is to be coupled therewith on the other ſide, that the loopes may take holde one of another.

6 And thou ſhalt make fiftie taches of golde, & couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it ſhalbe one tabernacle.

7 And thou ſhalt make curtaines of goates haire, to bee a couering vpon the tabernacle, eleuen curtaines ſhalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine ſhall be thirtie cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen ſhall be all of one meaſure:

9 And thou ſhalt couple fiue curtaines by themſelues, & ſixe curtaines by themſelues, & ſhalt double the ſixth curtaine in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou ſhalt make fiftie loopes in the edge of the vttermoſt curtaine on the one ſide, in the edge of the coupling curtaine, and fiftie loopes in the other curtaine of the ſecond coupling.

11 And thou ſhalt make fiftie taches of braſſe, and put them on the loopes, & couple the couering together that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that reſteth in the curtaines of the couering, the halfe curtaine that reſteth, ſhall bee left on the backſide of the tabernacle:

13 That a cubite on the one ſide, and a cubite on the other ſide, which may remaine in the length of the curtaines of the couering, may remaine on either ſide of the tabernacle, to couer it withall.

14 And vpon the tabernacle, thou ſhalt make a couering of Rammes ſkinnes died red, and yet a couering aboue all of Taxus ſkinnes.

15 And thou ſhalt make boords for the tabernacle of Sittim wood, to ſtand vpright.

16 Ten cubites long ſhall euery boord be, and a cubite and a halfe broad.

17 Two ‡ tenons ſhall there bee in one boord, ſet in order, as ladder ſtaues one ‖ from another: and thus ſhalt thou make for all the boords of the tabernacle.

‡ Hands.

‖ Or, againſt.

18 And thou ſhalt make boordes for the tabernacle, twentie boordes on the South ſide, euen full South.

19 And thou ſhalt make fourtie ſockets of ſiluer vnder the twentie boordes: two ſockets vnder one boorde for his two tenons, and two ſockets vnder another boord for his two tenons.

20 In like maner, in the ſecond ſide of the tabernacle toward the North, there ſhall bee twentie boordes.

21 And fourtie ſockets of ſiluer: two ſockets vnder one boord, and two ſockets vnder another boord.

22 And in the Weſt ende of the tabernacle, thou ſhalt make ſixe boordes.

23 And two boordes ſhalt thou make in the corners of the tabernacle, in the meeting together of the two ſides:

24 And they ſhall be coupled together beneath, and likewiſe ſhall be coupled aboue to a ring: and thus ſhall it be for the two boords that are in the corners.

25 And they ſhall be eight boordes, hauing ſockets of ſiluer, euen ſixteene ſockets: that there may be two ſockets vnder one boord, and two vnder another boord.

26 And thou ſhalt make barres of Sittim wood, fiue for the boordes of the tabernacle in one ſide,

27 And fiue barres for the boordes of the tabernacle on the other ſide, and fiue barres for the boordes of the tabernacle in the Weſt ende.

28 And the middle barre ſhall goe along thorow the midſt of the boordes from the one ende to the other.

29 And thou ſhalt couer the boordes with

gold, and make their rings of gold to put the barres thorowe, and thou ſhalt couer the barres with gold alſo.

30 And thou ſhalt reare vp the tabernacle according to the faſhion thereof, as it was ſhewed thee in the mount.

‖ Or, violet.

31 And thou ſhalt make a vaile of ‖ blewe ſilke, of purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke: of brodered worke with Cherubims ſhall ye make it,

32 And hang it vpon foure pillars of Sittim wood couered with golde (whoſe head ſhall be of golde) ſtanding vpon foure ſockets of ſiluer.

33 And thou ſhalt hang vp the vaile on the taches, that thou mayeſt bring in within the vaile the arke of witnes: and the vaile ſhall deuide vnto you [a] the holy place from the moſt holy place.

[a] Whereinto the high prieſt onely entred once a yeere.

34 And thou ſhalt put the mercy ſeate vpon the arke of witneſſe, in the holieſt place.

35 And thou ſhalt put the table without the vaile, and the candleſticke ouer againſt the table, on the Southſide of the tabernacle, and put the table on the Northſide.

36 And thou ſhalt make an hanging for the doore of the tabernacle, of blew ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou ſhalt make for the hanging fiue pillars of Sittim wood, and couer them with golde, and their knops ſhalbe of golde: and thou ſhalt caſt fiue ſockets of braſſe for them.

Th xxvij. Chapter.

1 The fourme of the altar of burnt ſacrifice. 9 The faſhion of the entrance of the tabernacle. 20 The oyle of the lampe.

AND thou ſhalt make an altar of Sittim wood, fiue cubits long, and fiue cubites broade, it ſhall be foure ſquare, and three cubites high.

2 And thou ſhalt make vnto it hornes in his foure corners: his hornes ſhalbe of [a] the ſame as it is of, and thou ſhalt couer it with braſſe,

[a] Of the ſame piece of wood, and not ioyned or glewed vnto it.

3 And make his aſhpans for his aſhes, his beeſomes, his baſons, his fleſhhookes, his firepans: and all the veſſels therof thou ſhalt make of braſſe.

4 And thou ſhalt make vnto it a gridiron alſo like a net of braſſe, & vpon that net ſhalt thou make foure braſen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it vnder the compaſſe of the altar beneath, that the net may be in the mids of the altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make two barres for the altar, of Sittim wood, and couer them with braſſe,

7 And let them be put in the rings, along by the ſides of the altar, to beare it withall.

8 And make the altar holow with borders: as it was ſhewed thee in the mount, ſo ſhalt thou make it.

9 And thou ſhalt make the court of the tabernacle on the Southſide, euen ful South: the curtaines for the court ſhall bee of white twined ſilke, of an hundred cubites long, for one ſide.

10 And twentie pillars thereof, with their twentie ſockets of braſſe: but the knops of the pillars, and their hoopes, ſhall be of ſiluer.

11 In likewiſe on the North ſide there ſhal be curtaines of an hundred cubites long, and twentie pillars, with their twentie ſockets of braſſe, and the knoppes, and the hoopes of ſiluer.

12 And the breadth of the court which is Weſtward, ſhal haue curtains of fiftie cubits, and the pillars of them ſhalbe ten, and the ſockets of them ten.

13 Fiftie cubits ſhall be in the court Eaſtward, euen full Eaſt.

14 The curtaines of one ſide ſhall be of fifteene cubites, the pillars of them three, and the ſockets three.

15 And likewiſe on the other ſide ſhall bee curtaines of fifteene cubits, with their three pillars and three ſockets.

16 And in the gate of the court ſhall bee a vaile of twentie cubits, of blew ſilke, purple, and ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke, wrought with needle worke: and foure pillars, with their ſockets.

17 All the pillars rounde about the court ſhalbe hooped with ſiluer, and their knoppes ſhalbe of ſiluer, and their ſockets of braſſe.

18 The length of the court ſhalbe an hundred cubites, and the breadth fiftie‡ on euery ſide, and the height of the curtaines ſhall bee fiue cubites, of white twined ſilke, and their ſockets of braſſe.

‡ Fiftie.

19 All the veſſels of the Tabernacle in all maner of ſeruice, and the pinnes thereof, yea and all the pinnes alſo of the court, ſhalbe of braſſe.

20 And thou ſhalt command the children of Iſrael, that they giue thee pure oile Oliue beaten, for the light, that they may make the lampes to burne alwayes.

21 In the tabernacle [b] of the congregation without the vaile which is before yͤ witneſſe, ſhall Aaron and his ſonnes dreſſe the lampes both euening & morning, before the Lord: and it ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer, vnto the generations of the children of Iſrael.

[b] In the tabernacle of the congregation, ſo called, becauſe that Iſrael reſorted and was gathered together there at a certaine and an appointed time, or becauſe that God reſorted thither to ſpeake with Moſes and his ſucceſſors, as before in yͤ 25. Chapter. Some doe tranſlate, in the tabernacle of couenant: but the olde interpreter, in the tabernacle of witneſſe.

The xxviij. Chapter.

1 The Lorde calleth Aaron and his ſonnes to the Prieſthood, 4 and the fourme of their garments is deſcribed.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, & his ſonnes with him, from among the children of Iſrael, that Aaron may miniſter vnto me in the prieſtes office, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons ſonnes.

2 And thou ſhalt make holy rayment for

Aaron thy brother, glorious and beautifull.

3 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto all that are wiſe hearted, whome I haue filled with the ſpirit of wiſedome, that they may make Aarons raymēt [a] to conſecrate him, that he may miniſter vnto me in the prieſts office.

[a] Which is to ſeparate him from the reſt.

4 Theſe are the garmentes which they ſhall make, a breſtlap and an Ephod, a tunicle, a brodered coate, a mitre, and a girdle, theſe holy garments ſhall they make for Aaron thy brother and his ſonnes, that they may miniſter vnto me in the prieſts office.

5 And let them take gold, blew ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke.

6 They ſhall make the Ephod of golde, blew ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke, with brodered worke.

7 The two ſides ſhall come together, and be cloſed vp in the two edges thereof.

8 And the girdle of the Ephod ſhall be of the ſame workemanſhip, and of the ſame ſtuffe, euen of gold, blew ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke.

9 And thou ſhalt take two Onix ſtones, and graue in them the names of the children of Iſrael,

10 Sixe names of them in one ſtone, and the other ſixe in the other ſtone, according to their birth.

Sap. 18, 24.

11 * After the worke of a ſtone grauer, and of him that graueth ſignets ſhalt thou graue the two ſtones, with the names of the children of Iſrael, and ſhalt make them to be ſet in ouches of gold.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones vpon the two ſhoulders of the Ephod, that they may bee [b] ſtones of remembrance vnto the children of Iſrael: And Aaron ſhall beare their names before the Lorde vpon his two ſhoulders for a remembrance.

[b] That Aaron might remember the Iſraelites to Godward.

13 And thou ſhalt make ouches of golde:

14 And two chaines of fine golde of a certaine length, linke worke, & wreathed, and faſten the wreathed chaines to the ouches.

15 And thou ſhalt make the [c] breſtlap of iudgement with brodered worke: euen after the worke of the Ephod thou ſhalt make it, namely, of gold, blew ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke.

[c] It was ſo called, becauſe the high prieſt could not giue ſentence in iudgement without that on his breſt.

16 Foure ſquare it ſhall bee, and double: and an handbreadth long, and an handbreadth broad.

17 And thou ſhalt fill it with foure rowes of ſtones: in the firſt rowe ſhal be a Sardius, a Topas, and a Smaragdus.

18 In the ſeconde rowe a Rubie, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 In the third, a Lyncurius, an Achat, and an Amathyſt.

20 In the fourth, a Turcas, an Onix, and a Iaſpis: and they ſhall be ſet in gold in their incloſers.

21 And yͤ ſtones ſhalbe grauen, as ſignets be grauen, with the names of the children of Iſrael, with twelue names, euery one with his name according to the twelue tribes.

22 And thou ſhalt make vpon the breſtlap two faſtening chains of pure gold, and wreathen worke.

23 And thou ſhalt make likewiſe vpon the breſtlap two rings of golde, and put them on the edges of the breſtlap.

24 And put the two wreathen chaines of gold in the two rings which are in the edges of the breſtlap.

25 And in the other two ends of the chains thou ſhalt faſten in the two cloſe ouches, and put them vpon the ſhoulders of the Ephod on the foreſide of it.

26 And thou ſhalt yet make two rings of golde, which thou ſhalt put in the two edges of the breſtlap, euen in the borders thereof, toward the inſide of the Ephod ouer againſt it.

27 And yet two other rings of golde thou ſhalt make, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod beneath, ouer againſt the breſtlap alowe where the ſides are ioyned together, vpon the brodered girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they ſhall binde the breſtlap by his ringes, vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blewe ſilke, that it may lye cloſe aboue the brodered girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſtlap be not looſed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron ſhall [d] beare the names of the children of Iſrael in the breſtlap of iudgement, vpon his heart, when hee goeth into the holy place, for a remembrance before the Lord alway.

[d] Aaron ſhall not enter into the holy place in his owne name, but in the name of the children of Iſrael.

30 And thou ſhalt put in the breſtlappe of iudgement [e] the ‖ Vrim and the Thummim, and they ſhall bee euen vpon Aarons heart when he goeth in before the Lord: and Aaron ſhall beare the iudgement of the children of Iſrael vpon his heart before the Lord alway.

[e] Vrim and Thummim ſignifie light and perfectnes, out of the which it pleaſed God to giue anſweres, oracles, and iudgement: but what they were, it doeth not well appeare vnto any writers. They were placed in the prieſts breſt, to admoniſh him that he ought to ſhine with doctrine, and to be perfect in conuerſation of life.

‖ Or, Aurim.

31 And thou ſhalt make the tunicle vnto the Ephod, altogether of blew ſilke.

32 And there ſhall bee an hole for the head in the middes of it, hauing a bande of wouen worke round about the coller of it, as it were the coller of a partlet, that it rent not.

33 And beneath vpon the hemme, thou ſhalt make pomegranates of blewe ſilke, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, rounde about the hemme, and belles of golde betweene them round about.

34 And let there be euer a golden bell and a pomegranate: a golden bell and a pomegranate rounde about vpon the hemme of the tunicle.

Ecclu. 45. 10.

35 * And Aaron ſhall haue it vpon him when hee miniſtreth, and the ſounde ſhall be heard when hee goeth into the holy place before the Lord, and when he commeth out: and he ſhal not [f] die.

[f] As who ſhould ſay, he ſhould die, if he miniſtred not ſo appareled as God hath here appointed.

36 And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure golde, and graue thereon as ſignets are grauen, THE HOLINES OF THE LORD.

37 And put it on a blew ſilke lace to be vpon the mitre, euen vpon the forefront of it.

38 And it ſhall be vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may [g] beare the ſinne of the

[g] All the ſinnes that might be committed in their offerings, ſhall be pardoned through the chiefe prieſt, which repreſented Ieſus Chriſt.

holy things which the children of Iſrael halow in all their holy giftes: and it ſhall be alwayes vpon his forehead, for the reconciling of them before the Lord.

39 And thou ſhalt make a coate of white ſilke, embrodered with knots, and thou ſhalt make a mitre of white ſilke, and a girdle of needle worke.

40 And thou ſhalt make for Aarons ſõnes alſo coates, and thou ſhalt make for them girdles, and bonets ſhalt thou make for them, glorious and beautifull.

41 And thou ſhalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, & on his ſonnes with him: and ſhalt anoynt them, and [h] fill their hands, and ſanctifie them, that they may miniſter vnto me in the prieſts office.

[h] That is, conſecrate them. For the ceremonie of conſecrating prieſts, was to put part of the ſacrifices into the hands of them that ſhould bee made prieſts for to ſacrifice and to offer.

42 And thou ſhalt make them linnen ſlops to couer their priuities: from the loines vnto the thighes they ſhall reach.

43 And they ſhall be vpon Aaron and his ſonnes, when they come into the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come vnto the altar to miniſter in holineſſe: [i] that they beare not ſinne, and there die. And it ſhall be a lawe for euer vnto Aaron and his ſeede after him.

[i] Leſt if they be otherwiſe apparelled, they ſinne, and therefore be puniſhed with death.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 The maner of the conſecrating of the Prieſtes. 38 Of the two lambes of one yeere olde dayly to bee offered.

Leuit.9.2.

THis thing alſo ſhalt thou do vnto them, when thou halloweſt them to bee my prieſts. * Thou ſhalt take one yong calfe, and two Rammes that are without blemiſh:

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened anoynted with oyle: of wheaten flowre ſhalt thou make them.

3 And thou ſhalt put them in a maunde, and bring them in the maund with the calfe and the two Rammes.

4 And bring Aaron and his ſonnes vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and waſh them with water.

5 And take the garments, and put vpon Aaron, the coate, the tunicle of the Ephod, and the Ephod it ſelfe, and the breſtlap, and gird them to him with the brodered girdle which is in the Ephod.

6 And put the mitre vpon his head: and put the holy crowne vpon the mitre.

7 Then ſhalt thou take the anointing oile, and powre it vpon his head, and anoint him,

8 And bring his ſonnes, and put coates vpon them:

9 And gird them with girdles, as well Aaron as his ſonnes, and put the bonets on them, and the prieſts office ſhall be theirs for a perpetual law: and thou ſhalt fill the hands of Aaron, and the hands of his ſonnes.

Leuit.1.3.

10 * And thou ſhalt cauſe a calfe to bee brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall [a] put their hands vpon the head of the calfe.

[a] Signifying that the ſacrifice was alſo offred for them and that they did approue it.

11 And thou ſhalt kil him before the Lord, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And take of the blood of the calfe, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar with thy finger: and powre all the reſt of the blood beſide the bottome of the altar.

Leuit.3.3.

13 * And take all the fat that couereth the inwards, and the kall that is on the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fatte that is vpon them, and burne them vpon the altar.

14 But the fleſh of the calfe, & his ſkinne, and his doung, ſhalt thou burne with fire without the hoſte: it is a ſinne offering.

15 Thou ſhalt alſo take one Ramme, and Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their handes vpon the head of the Ramme.

16 And whē thou haſt ſlaine the Ramme, thou ſhalt take his blood, & ſprinkle it round about vpon the altar:

17 And cutte the Ramme in pieces, and waſh the inwards of him, and his legges, and put them vnto the pieces, and vnto his head.

18 And then burne the whole Ramme vpon the altar: for it is a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord for a ſweete ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

19 And take the other Ramme, and Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon his head.

20 Then ſhalt thou kill him, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his ſonnes, and vpon the thombe of their right hands, and vpon the great toe of their right foote, and ſprinkle the blood vpon the altar round about.

21 And thou ſhalt take of the blood that is vpon the altar, and of the anointing oile, and ſprinkle it vpon Aaron and his veſtments, and vpon his ſonnes, and vpon their garments with him, and he ſhalbe halowed and his clothes, and his ſonnes, and their clothes with him.

22 And thou ſhalt take the fatte of the Ramme, and his rumpe, and the fatte that couereth the inwardes, and the kall of the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fatte that is vpon them, and the right ſhoulder, for that Ramme is a [b] full offering:

[b] It is the Ramme that was offered at the filling of the hands and conſecrating of the high Prieſt.

23 And a ſimnell of bread, and a cake of oyled bread, and a wafer out of the baſket of vnleauened bread that is before the Lord.

24 And put all vpon the handes of Aaron, and on the handes of his ſonnes, and ‖ waue them for a [c] waue offering before the Lorde.

‖ Or, moue.

[c] This ſort of offering, after the prieſt had lifted it vp, was moued into euery ſide of all coaſtes, to ſignifie that God was Lorde of all the earth.

25 And againe, thou ſhalt take it from off their hands, and burne it vpon the altar for a whole burnt offering, to bee a ſauour of ſweeteneſſe before the Lorde: for it is a ſacrifice by fire vnto the Lord.

26 And thou ſhalt take the breſt of the

Ramme of Aarons conſecration, and waue it for a waue offering before the Lorde, and it ſhall be thy part.

27 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie the breſt of the waue offering, and the ſhoulder of the [d]heaue offering, which is waued and heaued vp of the Ramme of the conſecration for Aaron and for his ſonnes.

[d] The heaue offering was lifted vpward and downeward, but not on the ſides.

28 And it ſhall be Aarons and his ſonnes by a ſtatute for [e] euer from the children of Iſrael, for it is an heaue offering: and it ſhall be an heaue offering from the children of Iſrael, of the ſacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering ſhall it be vnto the Lord.

[e] Euer, vntill Chriſts comming.

29 And the holy garments of Aaron ſhall be his ſonnes after him, to be anointed therein, and to ‖ fill their hands therein.

‖Or, conſecrate.

30 And that ſonne that is Prieſt in his ſteade after him, ſhall put them on ſeuen dayes, when hee commeth into the tabernacle of the congregation to miniſter in the holy place.

31 And thou ſhalt take the Ramme of the conſecration, and ſeethe his fleſh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall eate the fleſh of the Ramme, and the * bread that is in the baſket, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

Leuit,8,31. matt,12,4.

33 And they ſhall eate them, becauſe the atonement was made there with, to fill their hands, and to conſecrate them: but a ſtranger ſhal not eate therof, becauſe they are holy.

34 And if ought of the fleſh of the conſecration, or of the bread, remayne vnto the morning, thou ſhalt burne it with fire: and it ſhall not be eaten, becauſe it is holy.

35 Therefore ſhalt thou doe vnto Aaron and his ſonnes, according to al things which I haue commaunded thee: ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou fill their hands.

36 And thou ſhalt offer euery day a calfe for a ſinne offering for [f] to reconcile withall: and thou ſhalt clenſe the altar when thou haſt offered vpon it the ſacrifice of expiation, and thou ſhalt anoynt it, to ſanctifie it.

[f] To appeaſe Gods wrath, that ſinne may be pardoned.

37 Seuen dayes thou ſhalt reconcile the altar, and ſanctifie it, and it ſhall bee an altar moſt holy: and whatſoeuer toucheth the altar, ſhall be holy.

38 This is that which thou ſhalt ‖ offer vpon the altar, * two lambes of one yeere old day by day continually:

‖Or, preſent
Num.28,3.

39 The one thou ſhalt offer in the morning, and the other at Euen.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an [g] Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

[g] A Hin was a meaſure of liquid things conteining twelue logins, and one login: was ſo much as ſixe egges ſhels would receiue.

41 And the other lambe thou ſhalt offer at Euen, and ſhalt doe thereto according to the meate offering and drinke offering in the morning, to be an odour of a ſweete ſauour, and a ſacrifice by fire vnto the Lord.

42 And let this bee a continuall whole burnt offering amongſt your children after you, before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lorde, where I wil meete you, to ſpeake there vnto thee.

43 There I will meete with the children of Iſrael, and the place ſhall be ſanctified in my glory.

44 And I will ſanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar: and I will ſanctifie alſo both Aaron and his ſonnes to be my prieſts.

45 And I will dwell amongſt the children of Iſrael, and will be their God.

46 And they ſhall knowe that I am the Lorde their God, that brought them out of the land of Egypt, for to dwel amongſt them, euen I the Lord their God.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 The fourme of the altar of incenſe. 13 The ſumme that the Iſraelites ſhould pay to the tabernacle.

AND thou ſhalt make an altar for ſweete incenſe: of Sittim wood ſhalt thou make it.

2 A cubite long, and a cubite broade, foure ſquare ſhall it be, and two cubites high: the hornes thereof ſhal proceede out [a] of it.

[a] Of the ſame wood & piece.

3 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with fine golde, both the ‖ roofe and the walles round about, and his hornes alſo, and ſhalt make vnto it a crowne of golde round about.

‖Or, vpper part & ſides.

4 And two golden rings ſhalt thou make to it, on eyther ſide vnder the crowne, that they may be as places for the barres to beare it withall.

5 And thou ſhalt make the barres of Sittim wood, and couer them with golde.

6 And thou ſhalt put it before the vayle that is by the arke of ‖ teſtimonie before the mercie ſeate, that is, vpon the teſtimonie where I will meete with thee.

‖Or, witnes.

7 And Aaron ſhall burne thereon ſweete incenſe euery morning, when he dreſſeth the lampes, then ſhall he burne it.

8 And likewiſe at Euen when hee ſetteth vp the lamps, he ſhal burne incenſe, and this incenſing ſhal be perpetually before the Lord throughout your generations.

9 Ye ſhal offer no [b] ſtrange incenſe thereon, nor whole burnt ſacrifice, nor meate offring, neither powre any drinke offering thereon.

[b] After any other ſort then is here preſcribed by Gods worde.

‖Make recõciliation.

10 And Aaron ſhall ‖ reconcile vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the ſinne offering of reconciling, euen once in the yeere ſhal he reconcile vpon it through your generations: it is moſt holy vnto the Lorde.

11 And yͤ Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 If thou takeſt the ſumme of the children of Iſrael [c] after their number, they ſhall giue euery man a ‖ reconciling of his ſoule vnto the Lorde when thou numbreſt them, that there be no plague amongſt them when thou numbreſt them.

[c] After they be come to xx. yeeres of age: for vnder that age they were not to be numbred.

‖Or, redẽption. For by that oblation they redeemed their liues, whom els God would kill, as hee did in Dauids dayes, 1.Reg.24. verſe 1.

13 And thus much ſhall euery man giue

that

d For this word ſicle, and talent, ſee Num. 3 verſ. 47.

‡ Gerah.

that goeth into the number: halfe a [d] ſicle, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie. A ſicle is twentie ‡ Gerahs: an halfe ſicle ſhall be the heaue offring of the Lord.

14 All that are numbred from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, ſhall giue a heaue offering vnto the Lord.

15 The rich ſhall not paſſe, and the poore ſhall not goe vnder halfe a ſicle, but yee ſhall giue an heaue offering vnto the Lorde, that he may haue mercy on your ſoules.

16 And thou ſhalt take the reconciling money of the children of Iſrael, and ſhalt put it vnto the vſe of the tabernacle of the congregation, that it may bee a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael before the Lorde, that he may haue mercie vpon your ſoules.

17 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Thou ſhalt make a lauer of braſſe, and his foote alſo of braſſe, to waſh withall, and ſhalt put it betweene the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and put water therein.

e Signifying, that all miniſters in the houſe of God, muſt be waſht from all ſinne and corruptiō.

19 For Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall [e] waſh their hands and their feete therein.

20 When they goe in to the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they goe in to the altar to miniſter and to burne the Lords offering, they ſhal waſh themſelues with water, leſt they die.

21 Likewiſe they ſhall waſh their handes and their feete, leſt they die: and it ſhall be an ordinance vnto them for euer, both vnto him and his ſeede throughout their generations.

22 And ẏ Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

f Not in value of money, but in weight, Exod. 29. 41.

23 Take vnto thee principall ſpices, of the moſt pure Myrrhe, fiue hundred [f] ſicles, of ſweete Cynamome halfe ſo much, euen two hundred and fiftie ſicles, of ſweete Calamus two hundred and fiftie ſicles,

24 Of Caſſia fiue hundred ſicles, after the weight of the Sanctuarie, and of oyle Oliue an Hin:

25 And thou ſhalt make of ẏ oyle an holy oyntment, an oyntment compound after the craft of the Apotecarie:

26 It ſhall bee the oyle of holy oyntment, and thou ſhalt anoynt the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the Arke of the teſtimonie,

27 And the table and all his apparell, and the candleſticke and all his veſſels, and the altar of incenſe,

28 And the altar of whole burnt ſacrifice with all his veſſels, and the lauer & his foote.

29 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie thē, that they may bee moſt holy: whatſoeuer toucheth them, ſhalbe ſanctified.

30 And thou ſhalt anoynt Aaron and his ſonnes, and conſecrate them, that they may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

31 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto ẏ children of Iſrael, ſaying, This ſhall be an holy oynting oyle vnto me throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans fleſh ſhall it not bee powred, neither ſhall ye make any other after the making of it: for it is holy, and ſhall be holy vnto you.

33 Whoſoeuer maketh like that, or whoſoeuer putteth any of it vpon a ſtranger, ſhall periſh from amongſt his people.

34 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Take vnto thee ſweete ſpices, Starte, Onycha, ſweete Galbanum: theſe ſpices with pure Frankincenſe, of eche a like weight:

35 And make of them ſweete ſmelling incenſe, after the craft of the Apotecarie, mingled together, pure and holy,

36 And beate it to powder, and put of it before the Arke of the teſtimonie in the tabernacle of the congregatiō, where I wil meete with thee: it ſhalbe vnto you moſt holy.

37 And you ſhall not make to your ſelues, after the making of that incenſe which thou ſhalt make: it ſhalbe vnto you holy for ẏ Lord.

38 Whoſoeuer ſhall make like vnto that to ſmell thereto, ſhal periſh from amongſt his people.

The xxxj. Chapter.

13 The Sabboth day is the ſigne of our ſanctification.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Behold, I haue called by name Beſaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iuda,

a By this yee may gather that handie crafts be the gifts of God.

3 And I haue filled him with the [a] ſpirite of God, in wiſedome and vnderſtanding, in knowledge, and in all maner worke,

4 To finde out wittie deuices, and to worke in golde, ſiluer, and in braſſe,

5 And in the craft to ſet ſtones, and to carue in timber, and to worke in all maner workemanſhippe.

6 And behold, I haue giuen him to be his companion, Doliab the ſonne of Achiſemec, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wiſe hearted I haue put wiſedome, to make all that I haue commanded thee:

‡ Veſſels.

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, the Arke of the teſtimonie, and the mercie ſeate that is thereupon, and all the ‡ furniture of the tabernacle:

8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candleſticke with all his furniture, and the altar of incenſe:

9 And ẏ altar of whole burnt offring, and all his furniture, & the lauer with his foote,

10 The veſtments to miniſter in, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in:

11 And the anoynting oyle, and ſweete incenſe for the Sanctuarie: according to all that I haue commanded thee, ſhall they doe.

12 And ẏ Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

b Though I commaund theſe workes to be done, yet will I not that you breake my Sabboth.

13 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay, In any wiſe ſee that yee [b] keepe my Sabboths: for it is a ſigne betweene me and you in your generations, for to know that I the Lord am he that doeth ſanctifie you.

14 Keepe my Sabboth therefore, for it is

holy vnto you. He that defileth it, ſhall be put to death: for whoſoeuer worketh therein, the ſame ſoule ſhall bee rooted out from amongſt his people.

15 Sixe dayes ſhall men worke, and in the ſeuenth day is the Sabboth of the holy reſt of the Lord: whoſoeuer doeth any worke in the Sabboth day, ſhall die the death.

16 Wherefore let the children of Iſrael keepe the Sabboth, that they obſerue the Sabboth throughout their generations: it is a perpetuall couenant.

Gen.1.31.

17 For it is a ſigne betweene mee and the children of Iſrael for euer: * for in ſixe dayes the Lord made heauen and earth, and in the ſeuenth day he reſted, and [c] was refreſhed.

[c] As man refreſheth himſelfe after labour, euen ſo doeth the ſcripture ſpeake of God that he did.

18 And when the Lorde had made an end of communing with Moſes vpon the mount Sinai, he gaue him two tables of witneſſe, euen tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.

The xxxij. Chapter.

1 The Iſraelites worſhip the golden Calfe. 11 Moſes prayeth for the ſinne of the people.

‖Or, againſt

Acts 7.40.

AND when the people ſawe that it was long yer Moſes came downe out of the mountaine, they gathered themſelues together ‖ vnto Aaron, and ſaide vnto him, * Vp, make vs goddes to goe before vs: for wee wote not what is become of this Moſes, the man that brought vs out of the land of Egypt.

2 And Aaron ſaid vnto them, [a] Plucke off the golden earerings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring them vnto me.

[a] Thinking yͤ they woulde rather forgoe idolatrie then to forſake their moſt precious iewels.

3 And all the people plucked off the golden earerings which they had in their eares, and brought them vnto Aaron.

4 And hee receiued them of their handes, and ‖ faſhioned it with a grauer, and made of it a [b] Calfe of molten mettall: and they ſaide, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, he caſt it into a moulde.

[b] They ſmelled of the idolatrie of Egypt, where they ſawe the image of calues, oxen, and ſerpents worſhipped.

5 And when Aaron ſaw that, he made an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, ſaying, To morowe is the holy day of the Lorde.

6 And they roſe vp in the morning, and offered whole burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings alſo: and the people ſate them downe to eate and drinke, and roſe vp againe to play.

7 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe get thee downe, thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt hath marred all.

Deut.9.8.

8 * They are turned quickely out of the way which I commaunded them, for they haue made them a Calfe of molten mettall, and haue worſhipped it, and haue offered thereunto, ſaying, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Moſes, I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffnecked people.

10 And nowe [c] ſuffer mee, that my wrath may waxe hot againſt them, & conſume thē: and I will make of thee a mightie people.

[c] God ſheweth that the prayers of the godly ſtay puniſhment.

11 And Moſes beſought the Lorde his God, and ſaid, O Lord, why doeth thy wrath waxe hot againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mightie hand?

Num.14.13.

12 * Wherefore ſhould yͤ Egyptians ſpeak and ſay, For a miſchiefe did hee bring them out, euen for to ſlay them in the mountaines, & to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill againſt thy people.

Gen.12.7.

13 Remember Abraham, Iſahac, and Iſrael thy ſeruants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine owne ſelfe, and ſaideſt vnto them, * I will multiply your ſeed as the ſtarres of heauen, and all this lande that I haue ſpoken of will I giue vnto your ſeede, and they ſhal inherite it for euer.

14 And the Lord refrained himſelfe from the euil which he ſaid he would doe vnto his people.

15 And Moſes turned his backe, & went down from the hill, and the two tables of the teſtimonie were in his hand.

16 And the ſame tables were written in both the leaues, euen on the one ſide and on the other were they written: and theſe tables were the worke of God, and the writing was the writing of God, grauen in the tables.

17 And when [d] Ioſuah hearde the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, hee ſayde vnto Moſes, There is a noyſe of warre in the hoſte.

[d] Ioſuah accompanied Moſes in the mount, although there was not like reuelation to him as to Moſes.

18 And he anſwered, It is not the crie of them that haue the maſterie, nor of them that haue the worſe: but I do heare the noiſe of them that ſing.

19 And as ſoone as he came nigh vnto the hoſte, he ſaw the Calfe and the daunſing: and Moſes wrath waxed hot, and hee caſt the tables out of his handes, and brake them beneath the hill.

20 And hee tooke the Calfe which they had made, and burned it in the fire, and ſtamped it into powder, and ſtrawed it in the water, and made the children of Iſrael [e] drink of it.

[e] Partly to deſpite them of their idolatry, & partly that they ſhoulde haue no occaſion to remember it afterwarde.

21 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron anſwered, Let not yͤ wrath of my lord waxe fierce: thou knoweſt the people that they are ſet on miſchiefe.

23 For they ſaide vnto me, Make vs gods to goe before vs, for we wote not what is become of Moſes, the man that brought vs out of the land of Egypt.

24 And I ſaid vnto them, Let them that haue golde, plucke it off: And they brought it vnto mee: and I did caſt it into the fire, and thereof came out this calfe.

25 Moſes therefore ſawe that the people [f]were naked (and that Aaron had made them naked vnto their ſhame, amongſt their enemies,)

26 And Moſes ſtoode in the gate of the hoſte, and ſayd, Who pertaineth to the Lord, let him come vnto mee. And all the ſonnes of Leui gathered themſelues together vnto him.

27 And hee ſayde vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, Put euery man his ſworde by his ſide, and goe in and out from gate to gate throughout the hoſt, [g]and ſlaye euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Leui did as Moſes had ſaid: and there fell of the people the ſame day about three thouſand men.

29 And Moſes ſaid, ‖ Fill your hands vnto the Lorde this day, euery man vpon his ſonne, and vpon his brother, and that there may be giuen you a bleſſing this day.

30 And on the morowe Moſes ſaide vnto the people, Ye haue ſinned a great ſinne: And nowe I will goe vp vnto the Lorde, peraduenture I may purchaſe an atonement for your ſinne.

31 Moſes therefore went againe vnto the Lorde, and ſaide, [h]Oh, this people haue ſinned a great ſinne: and haue made them gods of golde.

32 And nowe forgiue them their ſinne: or if thou wilt not, wipe me, I pray thee, out of thy [i]booke which thou haſt written.

33 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, [k]I wil put him out of my booke that hath ſinned againſt me.

34 And nowe goe thou, bring the people vnto the place which I ſaide vnto thee, Beholde, mine Angell ſhall goe before thee: Neuertheleſſe, in that day when I viſite, I will viſite their ſinne vpon them.

35 And the Lorde plagued the people, becauſe they made the Calfe which Aaron made.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

2 The Lord ſendeth an Angel before his people. 3 The people ſorow becauſe the Lord denieth to goe vp with them.

AND the Lorde ſaide vnto Moſes, Depart, and go vp hence, thou & the people which thou haſt brought out of the land of Egypt, vnto the lande which I ſware vnto Abraham, Iſhac and Iacob, ſaying, *Unto thy ſeede will I giue it: Gen.12.7.

2 *And I wil ſende an Angel before thee, (and I will caſt out the Chanaanites, the Amorites, and the Hethites, and the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Iebuſites:) Deut.7.21.

3 Unto a lande that floweth with [a]milke and honie. For I will not goe amongſt you my ſelfe: for ye are a ſtiffenecked people, leaſt I conſume thee in the way.

4 And when the people heard this euill tidings, they ſorowed: and no man did put on his beſt raiment.

5 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto the children of Iſrael, Yee are ſtiffenecked people: I muſt come once ſodainely vpon you, and make an ende of you: Therefore now put thy goodly rayment from thee, that I may wit what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael layde their goodly rayment from them, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes tooke the tabernacle, & pitched it without the hoſte, a farre off from the hoſte, and called it the tabernacle of the congregation: And ſo it came to paſſe, that euery one which would pray vnto the Lord, went out vnto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the hoſte.

8 And when Moſes went out vnto the tabernacle all the people roſe vp, and ſtoode euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moſes, vntill hee was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And as ſoone as Moſes was entred into the tabernacle, the cloudie pillar deſcended, and ſtoode at the doore of the tabernacle, and he talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſawe the cloudie pillar ſtande at the tabernacle doore, and they roſe vp, and worſhipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes [b]face to face, as a man ſpeaketh vnto his friende. And hee turned againe into the hoſte: but the young man Ioſuah his ſeruant the ſonne of Nun, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 And Moſes ſaide vnto the Lord, See, thou ſayeſt vnto me, Leade this people forth: and thou haſt not ſhewed mee whome thou wilt ſend with me. And thou haſt ſaid moreouer, I knowe thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore if I haue found fauour in thy ſight, then I pray thee, ſhewe me thy [c]way, that I may knowe thee, that I may finde grace in thy ſight, and conſider alſo that this nation is thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhal goe with thee, and I will giue thee reſt.

15 He ſaide vnto him, If thy preſence goe not with me, cary vs not hence.

16 For how ſhall it be knowen heere that I and thy people haue founde fauour in thy ſight, but in that thou goeſt with vs? If thou goeſt with vs, ſhal not I and thy people haue preeminence before all the people that are vpon the face of the earth?

17 And the Lorde ſaid vnto Moſes, I wil doe this alſo that thou haſt ſaid, for thou haſt founde grace in my ſight, and I knowe thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee ſhew me thy glory.

19 Who anſwered, I will make all my [d]good goe before thee, and I will [e]proclayme the

[f] That is, deſtitute of Gods grace, wilde, licentious, & ready to fal into al kind of idolatrie, whereby they gaue their enemies an occaſion to ſpeake euill of their God.

[g] This fact did ſo pleaſe God that hee turned þ curſe of Iacob againſt Leui, Gen.49.5. to a bleſſing, Deut.33.9.

‖ Or, conſecrate.

[h] Moſes proſtrate made his prayer fourtie dayes and nights, Deut.9.

[i] Out of the number of thē that be elect and predeſtinated to life euerlaſting.

[k] I will make it knowen that he was neuer any of the elect.

[a] By milke, vnderſtand all neceſſarie things: by honie al delicates and pleaſant things.

[b] More plainly & familiarly then euer hee did to any other, as Num.12.7. for no man can ſee God in this life, and liue.

[c] The meanes whereby thou wilt keepe and ſaue thy people out of ſo many perils, ſeeing thou wilt not go with them.

[d] Heart and affection to this my people.

[e] Paſſing by I will ſounde with a loude voyce my name Iehouah, whome thou canſt not ſee.

the name of the Lorde before thee: and will ſhew mercie to whom I will ſhew mercy, and will haue compaſſion, on whom I will haue compaſſion.

20 And he ſaid furthermore, Thou maieſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, and liue.

21 And the Lord ſaid, Beholde, there is a place by mee, and thou ſhalt ſtande vpon a rocke.

22 And while my glory goeth forth, I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will put my hand vpon thee, while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou ſhalt ſee my backe partes: but my face ſhall not be ſeene.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

6 The deſcription of God. 28 After the faſt of fourtie dayes, Moſes commeth downe from the mountaine, and ſpeaketh to the people with a couered face.

Deut.10,1.

AND the Lord ſayd vnto Moſes, *Hewe thee two tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and I will write vpon theſe tables, the wordes that were in the firſt tables, which thou brakeſt.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come vp early vnto the mount of Sinai, and thou ſhalt ‖ ſtande there for mee in the toppe of the mount.

‖Or, waite,

3 There ſhall no man come vp with thee, neither let any man bee ſeene throughout all the mount, neither let ſheepe nor oxen feede before the hill.

4 And Moſes hewed two tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and roſe vp earely in the morning, and went vp vnto the mount Sinai as the Lord had commaunded him, and tooke in his hand the two tables of ſtone.

5 And the Lorde deſcended in the cloude, and ſtoode with him there, and proclaymed the name of the Lorde.

6 And the Lord paſſed by before him, and cried, Lorde Lorde ‖ God mercifull and gracious, long ſuffring, and abundant in goodnes and trueth,

‖Or,ſtrong.

7 And keeping mercie in ſtore for * thouſands, forgiuing wickedneſſe, tranſgreſſion, and ſinne, and not ‖ leauing one innocent, viſiting the wickedneſſe of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

Pſal.142,2.

‖ Or, doth pardon, and doeth not pardon.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed himſelfe to the earth, and worſhipped,

9 And ſaide, If I haue founde grace in thy ſight, O Lord, then let my Lord, I pray thee, goe in the midſt of vs: for it is a ſtiffe-necked people: and thou ſhalt haue mercy vpon our wickedneſſe, and our ſinne, and ſhalt take vs for thine inheritance.

10 And he ſaide, Beholde, I make a couenant before all thy people, and I will doe marueiles, ſuch as haue not bene done in all the world, neither in all nations: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhalt ſee the worke of the Lorde: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Keepe diligently thoſe thinges that I commaunde thee this day: Beholde, I caſt out before thee, the Amorites, Chanaanites, Hethites, Pherezites, Heuites, and Iebuſites.

12 Take heede to thy ſelfe, leſt thou make any compact with the inhabiters of the land whither thou goeſt, leaſt they be cauſe ‖ of ruine amongſt you:

‖Or, offence

13 But ouerthrowe their altars, and breake their images, and cut downe their groues.

14 Thou ſhalt worſhip no ſtrange god: for the Lord is called [b] ielous, becauſe hee is a ielous God:

[b] God is called Jelous, becauſe hee will not permit that any other gods ſhall be worſhipped with him: but he alone will be loued and worſhipped for God.

15 Leaſt, if thou make any agreement with the inhabiters of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe ſacrifice vnto their gods, they call thee, and thou eate of their ſacrifice,

16 And thou take of their daughters vnto thy ſonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſonnes goe a whoring after their gods alſo.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no gods of mettall.

18 The feaſt of vnleauened bread ſhalt thou keepe: Seuen daies thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the moneth Abib thou cameſt out of Egypt.

19 * All that openeth the matrix, is mine, and all that breaketh the matrix amongeſt thy cattell, if it be male, whether it bee oxe or ſheepe.

Ezec.44.3.

20 But the firſt borne of the aſſe thou ſhalt buy out with a lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, thou ſhalt breake his necke. All the firſt borne of thy ſonnes thou ſhalt redeeme: and ſee that no man appeare before me emptie.

21 * Sixe dayes thou ſhalt worke, and in the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt, both from earing and reaping.

Deu.16.16.

22 Thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of weeks, with thy firſt fruites of wheate harueſt: and the feaſt of ingathering at the yeeres ende.

23 Thriſe a yeere ſhall all your men children appeare before the almightie Lord God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy coaſts: neither ſhal any man deſire thy lande, when thou ſhalt goe vp to appeare before the Lorde thy God thriſe in a yeere.

25 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice vpon leauen, neither ſhall ought of the feaſt of Paſſeouer bee left vnto the morning.

26 * The firſt ripe fruites of thy land, thou ſhalt bring vnto the houſe of the Lorde thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a * kid in his mothers milke.

Deu.14.21.

Exo.23.19.

27 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Write theſe wordes: for after the tenour of theſe * words, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Iſrael.

Deut.4.13.

28 And he was there with the Lord fourtie dayes and fourtie nights, and did neither eate bread, nor drinke water, and hee wrote vpon the table the wordes of the couenant, the ten ‖ commandements.

‖ Or, words.

29 And when Moſes came downe from mount Sinai, the two tables of teſtimonie were in Moſes hand: when he came downe from the mount, Moſes wiſt not that the ſkinne of his face ſhone, while he talked with ‡ him.

‡ That is, with God, or, while God talked with him,

30 And Aaron and all the children of Iſrael looked vpon Moſes, and beholde, the ſkinne of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And when Moſes had called them, Aaron and all the chiefe of the congregation came vnto him, and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward, all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and hee gaue them in commandement all that the Lorde had ſaide vnto him in mount Sinai.

33 And when Moſes had made an ende of communing with them, hee put [a] a couering vpon his face.

[a] This couering ſignifieth the infirmitie of our nature, wherby when we heare or reade the law, we heare it not, nor vnderſtand it.

34 And againe, when Moſes went in before the Lord to ſpeake with him, hee tooke the couering off, vntill he came out: And hee came out, and ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the ſkinne of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the couering vpon his face againe, vntill hee went in to commune with him.

The xxxv. Chapter.

2 The Sabboth is commanded to be kept.

And Moſes gathered all the congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid vnto thē, Theſe are the words which the Lorde hath commaunded, that yee ſhoulde doe them.

2 Sixe dayes yee ſhall woorke: but the ſeuenth day ſhalbe vnto you the holy Sabboth of the Lords reſt: whoſoeuer doth any worke therein, ſhall die.

3 Ye ſhal kindle [a] no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabboth day.

[a] Therefore was he put to death, that gathered ſtickes on that day, Num.15.

4 And Moſes ſpake vnto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This is the thing which the Lorde commaunded, ſaying,

5 Take from amongeſt you an heaue offering vnto the Lord: Whoſoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring that heaue offering to the Lorde, namely, golde, ſiluer, and braſſe,

6 And blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, white ſilke, goates haire,

7 And rammes ſkinnes redde, and Taxus ſkinnes, with Sittim wood,

8 Oyle for light, and ſpices for anoynting oyle, and for the ſweete incenſe:

9 And Onix ſtones, and ſtones to bee ſet in the Ephod, and in the breſtlap.

10 And let all them that are wiſe hearted among you, come and make all that the Lord hath commaunded,

11 The tabernacle and the tent thereof, and his couering, and his rings, his boords, his barres, his pillars, and his ſockets.

12 The arke and the ſtaues thereof, with the mercie ſeate, and the baile that couereth it,

13 The table, and his barres, and all his veſſels, and the ſhew bread,

14 The candleſticke of light, and his furniture, and his lampes with the oyle for the light,

15 The incenſe altar, and his barres, the anoynting oyle, and the ſweete incenſe, and the hanging of the doore at the entring in of the tabernacle,

16 The altar of whole burnt ſacrifice, with his braſen gridiron, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the lauer and his foote:

17 And the hangings of the court, with his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging in the doore of the court,

18 The pinnes of the tabernacle, and the pinnes of the court, with their cordes.

19 The [b] miniſtring garments to miniſter in the holy place, and the holy veſtments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the veſtments of his ſonnes, that they may miniſter in the Prieſts office.

[b] Such as appertaine to the ſeruice of the tabernacle.

20 And all the congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And euery one came, as many as their hearts encouraged them, & as many as their ſpirites made them willing, and brought an heaue offering for the Lord, to the making of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his vſes, and for the holy veſtments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, & brought bracelets and earerings, rings, and chaynes, which iewels were all of golde: and all the men brought a waue offering of golde vnto the Lorde.

23 And euery man with whom was found blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, white ſilke, and goates haire, and redde ſkinnes of rammes, and Taxus ſkinnes brought them.

24 All that did heaue vp an oblation of ſiluer and braſſe, brought an heaue offring vnto the Lorde: and all men with whome was found Sittim wood for any maner worke of the miniſtration, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hearted, did ſpinne with their handes, and brought the ſpunne woorke, both of blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white ſilke.

26 And all the women that excelled in

wiſedome of heart, ſpunne goates haire.

27 And the lordes brought Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the Ephod, and in the breſtlap,

28 And ſpice, and oyle for light, and for the anoynting oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe.

29 And the children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the Lorde, both men and women, as many as had willing hearts, to bring for all manner woorkes, which the Lorde had commaunded to be made [c] by the handes of Moſes.

[c] Vſing Moſes as a miniſter thereof.

30 And Moſes ſaide vnto the children of Iſrael, Beholde, the Lorde hath called by name Beſaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iuda,

31 And hath filled him with the ſpirite of God, in wiſedome and vnderſtanding, in knowledge, and in all maner of worke,

32 To finde out curious woorkes, which are made in golde, ſiluer, and braſſe,

33 In the craft of ſtones to ſet them, and in caruing of wood, to make any manner of ſubtill worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart, that he may teach, both he and Ooliab the ſonne of Achimeſech, of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſedome of heart, to woorke all maner of grauen, and brodered, and needle woorke, in blew ſilke, and purple, in ſcarlet, and white ſilke, and in weauing, and to doe all maner of worke, and wittie deuiſes.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

3 The great readineſſe of the people in offering towarde the building of the tabernacle.

AND Beſaleel wrought, and Ooliab, and all wiſe hearted men, to whom the Lord gaue wiſdom and vnderſtanding to know how to worke all maner of worke for the ſeruice of the ſanctuarie, and all that the Lord had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Beſaleel, Ooliab, and all the wiſe hearted men, & ſuch as the Lorde had giuen wiſedome vnto, and as many as their heartes couraged to come vnto that worke, to worke it.

3 And they receiued of Moſes all the heaue offering which the children of Iſrael had brought for the work of the ſeruice of the Sanctuarie, to make it withall. And beſide that, they brought free offrings vnto it euery day in the morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the holy woorke, came euery man from his worke which they made:

5 And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The [a] people bring too much, and more then ynough for the ſeruice and worke which the Lord hath commanded to be made:

[a] A rare example and notable, to ſee the people to ſerue God with their goods.

6 And then Moſes gaue commandement, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed throughout the hoſte, ſaying, See that neither man nor woman prepare any more woorke for the heaue offering of the ſanctuarie: and ſo the people were forbidden to bring.

7 For the ſtuffe they had, was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 All the wiſe hearted men therefore, and they that wrought for the tabernacle, made tenne curtaines of white twined ſilke, blew ſilke, purple, and ſcarlet, with Cherubims of brodered worke made they them.

9 The length of one curtaine was twentie and eight cubites, and the breadth foure: and the curtaines were all of one ciſe.

10 And he coupled fiue curtaines by them ſelues, and other fiue by themſelues.

11 And hee made loopes of blewe ſilke along by the edge of one curtaine, euen in the ſeluedge of the coupling curtaine: and likewiſe he made on the ſide of the coupling curtaine on the other ſide.

12 Fiftie loopes made hee in the one curtaine, and fiftie in the edge of the coupling curtaine on the other ſide, and the loops held one curtaine to another.

13 And hee made fiftie taches of golde, and coupled the curtaines one to another with the taches and ſo was it made one tabernacle.

14 And he made eleuen curtaines of goats haire, to be a tent ouer the tabernacle.

15 The length of one curtaine had thirtie cubites, and was foure cubites broade, and they all eleuen of one ciſe.

16 And he coupled fiue curtaines by them ſelues, and ſixe by themſelues.

17 And he made fiftie loopes along by the border of the vttermoſt coupling curtaine, and fiftie in the edge of the other coupling curtaine.

18 And hee made fiftie taches of braſſe, to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a couering vpon the tent of Rammes ſkinnes, redde, and yet another of Taxus ſkinnes aboue that.

20 And hee made ſtanding boordes for the tabernacle of Sittim wood.

21 The length of a boord was ten cubits, the breadth one cubite and a halfe.

22 One boord had two tenons: whereby they were ioyned one to another: and thus made he for all the boords of the tabernacle.

23 And hee made twentie boordes for the Southſide of the tabernacle.

24 And fourtie ſockets of ſiluer vnder the twenty boords, two ſockets vnder one boorde for his two tenons, and two ſockets vnder another boord for his two tenons.

25 And for the other ſide of the tabernacle which is toward the North, hee made twentie boords,

26 And their fourtie ſockets of ſiluer: two ſockets vnder one boord, and two ſockets vnder the other boorde.

27 And toward ‡ the Weſt ende of the tabernacle, he made ſixe boords.

‡ The Se

28 And two other boordes made he in the corners of the tabernacle, for either ſide.

29 And they were ioyned cloſe beneath and aboue with a ring: and thus they did to both the corners.

30 And there were eight boordes, and ſixteene ſockets of ſiluer: vnder euery boord two ſockets.

31 And he made barres of Sittim wood, fiue for the boordes of the Tabernacle in the one ſide,

32 And fiue for the boords of the tabernacle in the other ſide, and fiue barres for the boordes of the tabernacle in the weſt end.

33 And he made the middeſt barre to ſhut through the boordes, from the one end to the other:

34 And querlaid the boords with gold, and made rings of golde to thruſt the barres thorowe, and couered the barres with golde.

35 And he made a vaile of blew ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke: with Cherubims made he it of broydered worke.

36 And hee made thereunto foure pillars of Sittim wood, and querlaide them with golde: their knoppes were alſo of gold, and he caſt for them foure ſockets of ſiluer.

37 And hee made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore, of blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke, of needle worke,

38 And the fiue pillars of it, with their knops: and ouerlaide the knops of them, and the hoopes with golde: their fiue ſockets alſo were of braſſe.

The xxxvij.Chapter.

The making and framing of the arke of witneſſe.

AND Beſaleel made the Arke of Sittim wood: two cubits and a halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broad, and a cubite and a halfe high:

2 And ouerlaide it with fine golde within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it rounde about,

3 And caſt for it foure rings of gold for the foure corners of it: two rings for the one ſide, and two for the other.

4 And made barres of Sittim wood, and couered them with golde,

5 And put the barres in the ringes along by the ſide of the arke, to beare the arke withall.

6 And hee made the mercie ſeate of pure golde: two cubits and a halfe was the length therof, and one cubite and a half the breadth.

7 And he made two Cherubims of thicke golde, vpon the two endes of the mercie ſeate.

8 One Cherub on the one ende, and another Cherub on the other ende: of the mercie ſeate made he the Cherubims in the ends thereof.

9 And the Cherubims ſpread out their wings aboue on high, and couered the mercie ſeate therewith, and their faces were one to another, euen to the mercie ſeatewarde were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 And he made the table of Sittim wood: two cubites was the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it.

11 And hee ouerlaide it with fine golde, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about,

12 And made thereunto an hoope of an hande broade rounde about: and made vpon the hoope a crowne of golde round about.

13 And hee caſt for it foure rings of golde, and put the ringes in the foure corners that were in the foure feete thereof.

14 Euen harde by the hoope were the rings, into the which the barres were put, to beare the table withall.

15 And hee made the barres of Sittim wood, and couered them with golde, to beare the table withall,

16 And made the veſſels for the table of pure golde, his diſhes, his incenſe cuppes, his couerings, and his bolles to powre out withall.

17 And hee made the candleſticke of pure golde, of a whole worke made hee the candleſticke: his ſtaffe, his branches, his bolles, his knops, and his flowres were of one piece.

18 Sixe branches proceeding out of the ſides thereof: three branches of the candleſticke out of the one ſide thereof, and three branches of the candleſticke out of the other ſide thereof.

19 And in one branch three bolles, made like vnto almonds, with a knop and a flowre: and in an other branche three bolles made like almonds, with a knop and a flowre: and ſo throughout the ſixe branches that proceed out of the candleſticke.

20 And vpon the candleſticke it ſelfe, were foure bolles, after the faſhion of almondes, with knops and flowres.

21 Vnder euery two branches, a knop of the ſame, and a knoppe vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, according to the ſixe branches that proceede out of it.

22 And the knoppes and the branches proceeded out of it: and it was al one piece of pure thicke golde.

23 And he made his ſeuen lamps, with the ſnuffers, & veſſels for the ſnuffe of pure golde.

24 Of a talent of pure golde made hee it, with all the veſſels thereof.

25 And he made the incenſe altar of Sittim wood: the length of it was a cubite, and the breadth a cubite: for it was foure ſquare, and two cubites high, with hornes proceeding out of it.

26 And he couered it with pure gold both the toppe and the ſides thereof round about, and the horns of it: and made vnto it a crown of golde round about.

17 And hee made two rings of golde for it vnder the crowne thereof, in the two corners of it, and in the two ſides therof, to put barres in for to beare it withall.

28 And hee made the barres of Sittim wood, and ouerlayde them with golde.

29 And he made the holy anoynting oyle, and the ſweete pure incenſe after the Apoticaries craft.

The xxxviij. Chapter.

1 The altar of the whole burnt offerings. 8 The braſen lauer. 24 The ſumme of that which the people offered.

And he made the whole burnt offring altar of Sittim wood: fiue cubites was the length thereof, and fiue cubites the breadth, foure ſquare, and three cubites high.

2 And he made vnto it hornes in the foure corners of it, proceeding out of it, and hee ouerlayd it with braſſe.

3 And he made all the veſſels of the altar, the aſhpannes, and ‖ beſoms, and baſons, fleſhhookes, and fire pannes: all the veſſels thereof made he of braſſe.

4 And he made a braſen gridiron of networke vnto the altar, round about alow beneath, vnto the middeſt of the altar,

5 And caſt foure rings of braſſe for the foure endes of the gridiron, to put barres in:

6 And hee made the barres of Sittim wood, and couered them with braſſe:

7 And put the barres into the rings in the foure corners of the altar, to beare it withall, and made the altar holowe within the boards.

8 And hee made the lauer of braſſe, and the foote of it alſo of braſſe, of the [a] glaſſes of the women aſſembling, which came together at the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

9 And hee made the court on the Southſide, full South: and the hangings of the court were of white twined ſilke, hauing a hundred cubites.

10 Their pillars were twentie, and their braſen ſockets twentie: but the knoppes of the pillars, and their hoopes were of ſiluer.

11 And on the Northſide, the hangings were an hundreth cubites, their pillars were twentie, and their ſockets of braſſe twentie: but the knops and hoopes of the pillars were of ſiluer.

12 On the weſt ſide were hangings of fiftie cubites, ten pillars, and their ten ſockets: but the knops and the hoopes of the pillars were of ſiluer.

13 And towarde the Eaſt ſide, full Eaſt, were hangings of fiftie cubites.

14 The hangings of the one ſide of the gate, were fifteene cubites long, with three pillars, and three ſockets.

15 And of the other ſide of the court gate, were hangings of fifteene cubites long, with three pillars, and three ſockets.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, were of white twined ſilke:

17 But the ſockets of the pillars were of braſſe, and the knops, and the hoopes were of ſiluer, and the couering of the heads was of ſiluer, and all the pillars of the court were hooped about with ſiluer.

18 And the hanging of the gate of the court was needle worke, of blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke: twentie cubites long, and fiue in height, and breadth, ouer againſt the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their foure ſockets of braſſe, and the knops of ſiluer, and the heads ouerlayd with ſiluer, and hooped about with ſiluer.

20 And all the [b] pinnes of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of braſſe.

21 This is the [c] ſumme of the Tabernacle, euen of the Tabernacle of witneſſe, as it was counted according to the commandement of Moſes, for the office of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar, ſonne to Aaron the Prieſt.

22 And Beſaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iuda, made all that the Lord commanded Moſes:

23 And with him was Aholiab, ſonne of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, a cunning workeman, an embroderer, and a worker of needle worke, in blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke.

24 All the golde that was occupied for all the worke of the holy place, was the golde of the waue offering, twenty and nine talents, and ſeuen hundred, and thirtie ſicles, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie.

25 And the ſumme of ſiluer of them that were numbred in the congregation, was an hundred talents, and a thouſand, ſeuen hundred, and threeſcore and fifteene ſicles, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie.

26 For euery man an halfe weight, euen halfe a ſicle, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie, for all them that went to be numbred, from twentie yeeres olde, and aboue, euen for ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred, and fiftie men.

27 And of the hundred talents of ſiluer, were caſt the ſockets of the Sanctuarie, and the ſockets of the vayle: an hundred ſockets of the hundred talents, a talent to euery ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand, ſeuen hundred, ſeuentie and fiue ſicles, he made knops to the pillars, and ouerlayde the heads, and hooped them.

29 And the braſſe of the waue offering was threeſcore and ten talents, and two thouſand, and foure hundred ſicles.

30 And therewith hee made the ſockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the braſen altar, and the braſen gridiron for it, with all the veſſels of the altar,

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets for the court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

‖ Or, as ſome reade, Forcipes, that is, tonges.

[a] Rabbi Kimhi ſaith, that the women brought their looking glaſſes which were of braſſe or fine mettall, and offered them to the vſe of the Tabernacle.

[b] The circumſtanties of the Tabernacle were faſtened with theſe pinnes, to ſtay them that they were not driuen with the winde hither and thither.

[c] The particular pieces by number deliuered to the Leuites.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 The apparell of Aaron and his ſonnes. 32 All that the Lord commaunded, was done and finiſhed. 43 Moſes bleſſeth the people.

AND of the blewe ſilke, purple, & ſcarlet, they made veſtments of miniſtration, to doe ſeruice in the holy place: and made the holy garments for Aaron, as the Lorde commaunded Moſes.

2 And hee made the Ephod of golde, blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke.

3 And they did beate the golde into thinne plates, and cut it into wyers, to worke it in the blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and in the fine white, with brodered worke.

4 And they made two ſides for it, to cloſe them vp by the two edges.

5 And the brodering of the girdle that was vpon it, was of the ſame ſtuffe, and after the ſame worke, of golde, blewe ſilke purple, ſcarlet, and twined white ſilke, as the Lorde commanded Moſes.

6 And they wrought Onix ſtones, cloſed in ouches of golde, and graued as ſignets are grauen, with the names of the children of Iſrael.

7 And he put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a remembrance of the children of Iſrael, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

8 And hee made the breſtlappe of brodered worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of golde, blewe ſilke, purple ſcarlet, and twined white ſilke.

9 It was foure ſquare, and they made the breſtlap double, an hand breadth long, and an hand breadth broad.

10 And they filled it with foure rowes of ſtones. The firſt rowe, a Sardius, a Topazius, and a Smaragdus.

11 The ſecond rowe, a Rubi, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 In the third rowe, a Lyncurius, an Achates, and an Amathyſt.

13 In the fourth rowe, a Turcas, an Onix, and a Iaſpis: and they were cloſed in ouches of golde in their incloſers.

14 And the twelue ſtones were grauen as ſignets, with the names of the children of Iſrael, euery ſtone with his name, according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breſtlap, two faſtening chaines of wrethen worke of pure golde.

16 And they made two ouches of golde, and two golde rings: and put the two rings in the two corners of the breſtlap.

17 And they put the two chaines of golde in the two rings in ẏ corners of the breſtlap.

18 And the two endes of the two chaines, they faſtened in the two ouches, & put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod, vpon the forefront of it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two corners of the breſtlap, vpon the edge of it which was on the inſide by the Ephod.

20 And they made two golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod, beneath on the foreſide of it, & ouer againſt his fellow, aboue vpon ẏ brodering of the Ephod.

21 And they ſtrayned the breſtlap by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a laſe of blewe ſilke, that it might be vpon the brodering of the Ephod, and that the breſtlap ſhould not be looſed from off the Ephod, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

22 And hee made the tunicle vnto the Ephod, of wouen worke, altogether of blewe ſilke.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the tunicle, as the collar of a partlet, with a band round about ẏ collar, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And in the tunicle they made hemmes with Pomegranates of blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke.

25 And they made little belles of pure gold, & put them amongſt the Pomegranats round about vpon the edge of the tunicle.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hemmes of the tunicle to miniſter in, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

27 And they made coats of fine white ſilke of wouen worke, for Aaron and his ſonnes.

28 And a miter of fine white ſilke, and goodly bonnets of fine white ſilke, and linen ſloppes of twined white ſilke.

29 And a girdle of twined white ſilke, blewe, purple, and ſcarlet, euen of needle worke, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

30 And they made the plate of the holy crowne of fine golde, and wrote vpon it with grauen worke as ſignets are grauen, THE HOLINES OF THE LORD.

31 And he tyed vnto it a lace of blew ſilke, to faſten it on high vpon the mitre, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

32 Thus was all the worke of the tabernacle, euen the tabernacle of the congregation finiſhed: And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the Lorde commaunded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 And they brought the tabernacle vnto Moſes, euen the tabernacle, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, his pillars, and his ſockets,

34 The couering of Rammes ſkins, red, and the couering of Taxus ſkinnes, and the hanging vayle,

35 The Arke of the Teſtimonie, and the barres thereof, and the mercie ſeate,

36 The table, and all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhewe bread,

37 The pure candleſticke, with the lamps thereof, euen with the lamps to be prepared, and all the veſſels thereof, & the oyle for light,

38 The golden altar, and the anoynting oyle, and the ſweete incenſe, and the hanging of the tabernacle doore,

39 And the braſen altar, with his gridiron of braſſe, his barres, and all his veſſels, the lauer and his foote,

40 The curtaines of the court, with his pillars and ſockets, the hanging to the court gate, and his pins and cordes, and all the veſſels of the ſeruice of the tabernacle, euen of the tabernacle of the congregation.

41 The miniſtring veſtments to ſerue in the holy place, and the holy veſtments for Aaron the Prieſt, and his ſonnes rayments to miniſter in, in the Prieſts office:

42 According to all that the Lorde commaunded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the worke.

43 And Moſes did looke vpon all the worke: and beholde, they had done it as the Lord had commanded, euen ſo had they done it: and Moſes bleſſed them.

The xl.Chapter.

2 The Tabernacle is reared vp. 34 The glory of the Lord appeareth in a cloude, couering the Tabernacle.

AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 In the firſt day of the firſt [a] moneth ſhalt thou ſet vp the tabernacle, euen the tabernacle of the congregation.

[a] In the ſecõd yeere of their comming out of Egypt.

3 And put therein the arke of the teſtimonie, and couer the arke with the vayle: and thou ſhalt bring in the table, and order it according to the appointment thereof:

4 And thou ſhalt bring in the candleſticke, and light his lampes,

5 And ſet the incenſe altar of golde before the arke of the teſtimonie, and put the hanging at the doore of the tabernacle.

6 And ſet the whole burnt offering altar before the doore of the tabernacle, euen the tabernacle of the congregation:

7 And ſet the lauer betweene the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and put water therein,

8 And make the court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the court gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the anoynting oyle, and anoynt the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and halowe it, with all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhall be holy.

10 And thou ſhalt anoynt the altar of the whole burnt offering, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the altar: and it ſhalbe an altar moſt holy.

11 And thou ſhalt alſo anoynt the lauer and his foote, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſonnes vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put vpon Aaron the holy veſtments, and anoynt him, and ſanctifie him, that hee may miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſts office.

14 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and clothe them with garments,

15 And anoynt them, as thou diddeſt anoynt their father, that they may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office: For their anoynting ſhall be an euerlaſting prieſthoode vnto them throughout all their generations.

16 And Moſes did according to all that the Lord commanded him, ſo did he.

17 Thus was the tabernacle reared vp the firſt day of the firſt moneth, in the [b] ſecond yeere.

[b] Of the comming of the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

18 And Moſes reared vp the tabernacle, and faſtened his ſockets, & ſet vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres of it, and reared vp his pillars:

19 And ſpred abroad ÿ tent ouer the tabernacle, & put the couering of the tent an high aboue it, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

20 And he tooke the [c] teſtimonie, and put it in the arke, & ſet the barres to the arke, and put the mercie ſeate an high vpon the arke.

[c] That is, the tables of the Lawe.

21 And hee brought the arke into the tabernacle, and hanged vp the vayle, and couered the arke of the teſtimonie, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

22 And he put the table in the tabernacle of the congregation, in the North ſide of the tabernacle, without the vayle,

23 And ſet the bread in order before the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

24 And hee put the candleſticke in the tabernacle of ÿ congregation, ouer againſt the table toward the ſouth ſide of the tabernacle,

25 And ſet vp the lampes before the Lord, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

26 And hee put the golden altar in the tabernacle of the cõgregation before the vayle.

27 And burnt ſweete incenſe thereon, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

28 And he hanged vp the hanging at the doore of the tabernacle:

29 And ſet the whole burnt offering altar by the entring in of the tabernacle, that is, the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered whole burnt offerings, and meate offerings * thereon, as the Lord commanded Moſes. Exod 30.9.

30 And he ſet the lauer betweene the tabernacle of the congregation & the altar, and powred water therein, to waſh withall.

31 And Moſes, Aaron, and his ſonnes, waſhed their hands and their feete thereat,

32 When they went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and when they went to the altar, they waſhed themſelues, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

33 And hee reared vp the court round about the tabernacle, and the altar, and ſet vp an hanging at the court gate: and ſo Moſes finiſhed the worke.

34 * And the cloude couered the tabernacle of the congregation, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle. Num. 9.15.

35 And Moſes could not enter into the tabernacle of the congregation, becauſe the cloude abode thereon, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloude was taken vp from off the tabernacle, the children of Iſrael

tooke their iourneys throughout their armies:

37 And when the cloude was not taken vp, they iourneyed not till it was taken vp.

38 For the [d] cloude of the Lord was vpon the tabernacle by day, and fire by night, in the ſight of all the houſe of Iſrael, thorowout all their armies.

[d] Thus the preſence of God preſerued and guided them both day and night, till they came to the land of promiſe.

The ende of the ſecond booke of Moſes, called Exodus.

The third booke of Moſes, called in the Hebrew *Vaicrah*, and in the Latine *Leuiticus*.

This booke is ſo named, becauſe that in the ſame is chiefly entreated of the Leuitical ſacrifices, and other ceremonies of the law, vnto the which the Leuites were committed, and ordeined by the Lorde.

The firſt Chapter.

2 Of whole burnt offering for particular perſons. 3 The maner to offer whole burnt offerings, aſwell of Bullocks, as of Sheepe and Birdes.

AND the Lorde [a] called vnto Moſes, and ſpake vnto him out of the tabernacle of the Congregation, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, & thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, If any [b] of you bring a [c] ſacrifice vnto the Lord, yee ſhall bring your ſacrifice from among the cattell, euen from among the beeues, and the [d] ſheepe.

3 If his ſacrifice be a whole burnt offring of beeues, let him offer a male without blemiſh, and bring him of his owne voluntarie will vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord.

4 And hee ſhall put his [e] hand vpon the head of the whole burnt ſacrifice, and it ſhall be accepted for him to be his atonement.

5 And he ſhall kill the bullocke before the Lord: And the Prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall bring the blood, and ſprinckle it round about vpon the altar that is by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And then ſhall hee ſlay the whole burnt offering, and hew him in pieces.

7 And the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſt ſhal put fire vpon the altar, and put wood vpon the fire.

8 And the Prieſtes Aarons ſonnes ſhall lay the parts, euen the head and the fat vpon the wood that is in the fire on the altar.

9 But the inwardes and the legs thereof ſhall he waſh in water, and the Prieſt ſhall burne all on the altar, that they may bee a whole burnt ſacrifice, an offering made by fire for a ſweete odour vnto the Lorde.

10 And if his ſacrifice be of flockes, namely of the Sheepe, or Goates, let him bring a male without blemiſh for a whole burnt offering:

11 And let him kill it on the North ſide of the altar before the Lord: And the Prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall ſprinckle the blood round about vpon the altar.

12 And he ſhal cut it into his pieces, euen with his head and his fat: and the Prieſt ſhal put them vpon the wood that lieth vpon the fire on the altar.

13 But he ſhall waſh the inwards and the legs with water, and the Prieſt ſhall bring all together, and burne it vpon the altar for a whole burnt offering, an oblation made by fire for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord.

14 If the whole burnt offering for the ſacrifice of the Lord be of foules, hee ſhall bring his ſacrifice of Turtle Doues, or of the yong Pigeons.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall bring it vnto the altar, and [f] wring the necke aſunder of it, and burne it on the altar: but the blood thereof ſhalbe wrung out vpon the ſide of the altar.

16 And he ſhal plucke away his crop with his feathers, and caſt them beſide the altar on the Eaſt part in the place of aſhes.

17 And he ſhal breake the wings of it, but plucke them not aſunder: And the Prieſt ſhal burne it vpon the altar, euen vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: that it may be a whole burnt offering, an oblation made by fire for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord.

[a] Moſes doth euidently declare that theſe ſacrifices were inſtituted of God, and not of man.

[b] When any priuate man will offer for himſelfe a priuate ſacrifice.

[c] That the Leuiticall ſacrifices were preachings of the paſſion & death of Chriſt, & of his goſpel, which ſhould afterward be publiſhed thorowe all the world, men haue not dreamed it, but the holy Ghoſt hath taught it and hath confirmed it by many teſtimonies aſwell of the old Teſtament, as of the newe, as Pſal. 39. Eſai. 41. Iohn 1. 1. Peter 1. Heb. 10, &c.

[d] The Hebrew word ſignifieth Sheepe or ſhee Goates, Exo. 29. 10.

[e] Declaring that he did it voluntarily, & al that he hath in his handes, he receiued of God.

[f] The Hebrew worde ſignifieth, to be cut or pinched with the naile of a finger.

The ij. Chapter.

1 The order of meate offerings. 13 All meate offerings muſt be ſeaſoned with ſalt.

THe ſoule that will offer a meate offering vnto the Lord, his offering ſhall be of fine flowre: and he ſhall powre oyle vpon it, and put Frankincenſe thereon:

2 And ſhall bring it vnto Aarons ſonnes the Prieſtes: And hee ſhall take thereout his handfull of the flowre, and of the oyle, with all the Frankincenſe, & the Prieſt ſhall burne it for a memoriall of him vpon the altar, to be an offering made by fire, for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord.

3 And the remnant of the meate offering ſhalbe Aarons and his ſonnes, a thing moſt [a] holy of the ſacrifices of the Lorde made by fire.

4 If thou bring alſo a meate offering that is baken in the Ouen, let it be an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or an vnleauened wafer anoynted with oyle.

5 If thy meate offering bee baken in the frying panne, it ſhalbe of vnleauened flowre mingled with oyle.

6 And thou ſhalt part it in pieces, & powre

oyle

[a] Becauſe it doeth remaine of that which was burnt in the honour of God, & therefore might not be eaten but of the holy, that is, the Prieſts.

oyle thereon: that it may be a meate offering.

7 And if thy meate offering bee a thing broyled vpon the gridiron, let it be of floure mingled with oyle.

8 And thou ſhalt bring the meate offring that is made of theſe things vnto the Lorde, and ſhalt deliuer it vnto the Prieſt, that hee may offer it vpon the altar.

9 And the Prieſt ſhal take from the meate offering a memoriall thereof, & ſhall burne it vpon the altar, that it may be a burnt offring for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord.

10 And that which is left of the meate offring, ſhalbe Aarons and his ſonnes: It is a thing moſt holy of the offerings of the Lorde made by fire.

11 All the meate offerings which ye ſhall bring vnto the Lord, ſhall be made without leauen: For yee ſhall neither burne leauen nor [b] honie in any offering of the Lorde made by fire.

b That is, all maner of fruite as ſweete as hony: as figs, dates, and ſuch like. Of theſe nothing might be burned, but kept onely to be offered before God.

12 In the oblation of the firſt fruites yee ſhall offer them vnto the Lord: but they ſhall not bee burnt vpon the altar for a ſweete ſauour.

13 All the meate offerings alſo ſhalt thou ſeaſon with ſalt, neither ſhalt thou ſuffer the ſalt of the couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meate offering: but vpon all thine offerings thou ſhalt bring [c] ſalt.

c By this ceremonie is the nature of Chriſt ſet forth which is figured in all ſacrifices. For Chriſt is the true & heauenly ſalt, by whō all that beleeue in him, bee made ſauourie and pleaſant vnto God the father, ſo that they ſhall neuer ſo putrifie that they ſhall periſh.

14 And if thou offer a meate offring of the firſt fruites vnto the Lord, thou ſhalt offer for the meate offering of thy firſt fruites, eares of corne dryed by the fire, euen beaten wheate of full eares.

15 And thou ſhalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincenſe thereon, that it may be a meate offering.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall burne part of the beaten corne, & part of that oyle with all the frankincenſe, for a remembrance: and it ſhall be a ſacrifice vnto the Lord made by fire.

The iij.Chapter.

1 The order of peace offerings. 6 Of Sheepe. 7 Of Lambes. 12 Of Goates.

AND if his ſacrifice be a [a] peace offering, and hee take it from among the droues, whether it be a male or female, he ſhall bring ſuch as is without blemiſh before the Lorde.

a That is, a ſacrifice of thankſgiuing, offered for peace & proſperitie, either generally or particularly.

2 And put his hand vpon the head of his offering, & kill it at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: And Aarons ſonnes the Prieſts ſhall ſprinkle the blood vpon the altar round about.

3 And he ſhal offer [b] ſome what of the peace offring, to be a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord: euē the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards:

b One part was burnt, an other appointed to ŷ prieſts, and the third to him that offered.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fatte that is on them, and vpon the flankes, and the kall with the liuer ſhall hee take away with the kidneys.

5 And Aarons ſonnes ſhall burne them on the altar with the whole burnt ſacrifice which is vpon the wood that is on the fire, to be a burnt ſacrifice made by fire for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lorde.

6 If hee bring a peace offering vnto the Lord from off the flocke, let him offer male or female, but without blemiſh.

7 And if he offer a lambe for his ſacrifice, he ſhall bring it before the Lord,

8 And put his hand vpon his offerings head, and kill it before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: & Aarons ſonnes ſhall ſprinckle the blood thereof round about the altar.

9 And of the peace offring let him bring a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, the fatte thereof, & the rumpe altogether, which they ſhall take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that couereth the inwardes, and all the fat that is vpon the inwardes,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, and vpon the flankes, and the kall that is vpon the liuer ſhal he take away, with the kidneys.

11 And the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the altar, to be the foode of a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

12 If his offering be a goate, he ſhal bring it before the Lord,

13 And put his hand vpon the head of it, & kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: & the ſonnes of Aaron ſhall ſprinckle the blood thereof vpon the altar round about.

14 And he ſhall bring thereof his offring, euen [c] a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwardes.

c In ŷ whole burnt offering all was conſumed, but in the offering made by fire, onely the inwardes were burnt.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, and vpon the flankes, and the kall vpon the liuer ſhall hee take away with the kidneys.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the altar, for the foode of the ſacrifice made by fire, for a ſweete ſauour: All the fat is the Lordes.

17 Let it be a perpetuall ſtatute for your generations throughout your dwellings, that ye eate neither fat nor blood.

The iiij.Chapter.

1 The offering for the ſinnes, 3 Of the Prieſt, 13 Of the congregation, 22 The princes, 27 The priuate perſons ſinne done of ignorance.

AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, & ſay, If a ſoule ſhall ſinne through ignorāce in any of the commandements of the Lorde, which ought not to be done, but ſhal doe contrary to any of them:

3 As if the Prieſt that is anoynted, doe ſinne according to the [a] ſinne of the people, let him bring for his ſinne which hee hath ſinned, a yong bullocke without blemiſh, vnto the Lord for a ſinne offering.

a By conuerſation or doctrine to do any thing whereby ŷ people ſinne, or els if the people ſinne through the Prieſts fault, their ſinne is required at his hands.

4 And he ſhal bring the yong bullocke vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord, and ſhal put his hand vpon the yong bullockes head, and [b] kill the yong bullocke before the Lord.

[b] Hereby confeſſing that hee deſerued the ſame puniſhment which yͤ beaſt ſuffered.

5 And the Prieſt that is anoynted, ſhall take of the yong bullocks blood, and bring it into the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall dippe his finger in the blood, and ſprinckle thereof ſeuen times before the Lorde, before the vaile of the ſanctuarie.

7 And the Prieſt ſhal put ſome of the blood before the Lorde, vpon the hornes of the altar of ſweete incenſe, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall powre all the blood of the yong bullocke, vnto the bottome of the altar of the whole burnt offering, which is at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he ſhall take away all the fat of the bullocke for the ſinne offering, the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is about the inwardes,

9 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that is vpon them, and vpon the flankes, and the kall vpon the liuer ſhall hee take away with the kidneys,

10 As it was taken away in the bullocke of the peace offerings: and let the Prieſt burne them vpon yͤ altar of the whole burnt offering.

11. But the ſkinne of the yong bullocke, and all his fleſh, with his head and his legs, with his inwardes and his doung, ſhall hee beare out,

12 And carry the whole bullocke altogether out of yͤ hoſte vnto a cleane place, where the aſhes are powred out, and * burne him there on wood in the fire: by the place where the aſhes are caſt out ſhall he be burnt.

Heb.13.11.

13 If the whole congregation of Iſrael ſinne through ignorance, and the thing bee hid from the eyes of the multitude, and haue done ſomewhat againſt any of the commandements of the Lorde, which ſhould not bee done, and haue offended:

14 When the ſinne which they haue ſinned is knowen, the congregation ſhall bring a yong bullocke for the ſinne, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation,

15 And the Elders of the multitude ſhall put their handes vpon the head of the bullocke before the Lorde: and the bullocke ſhall be ſlaine before the Lord.

16 And the Prieſt that is annoynted, ſhall bring of the bullockes blood into the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall dippe his finger in the blood, and ſprinckle it ſeuen times before the Lord, euen before the vayle,

18 And ſhal put of yͤ blood vpon the hornes of the altar which is before the Lorde, in the tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall powre all the blood vnto the bottome of the altar of the whole burnt offering, which is before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he ſhall take his fat from him, and burne it vpon the altar,

20 And ſhall doe with this bullocke as he did with the bullocke for ſinne, ſo ſhall he doe with this: And the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for them, and it ſhalbe forgiuen them.

21 And he ſhall bring this bullocke without the hoſte, and burne him as hee burned the firſt bullocke: for it is an oblation for the ſinne of the congregation.

22 When a lord ſinneth, and committeth through ignorãce any of theſe things which the Lorde his God hath forbidden to be done in his commandements, and hath offended:

23 And if his ſinne be [b] ſhewed vnto him which he hath done, hee ſhall bring his offering, euen an hee goate without blemiſh,

[b] Either by knowledging himſelfe to haue ſinned, & confeſſing his fault, or ſome other hath reuealed it vnto him.

24 And lay his hand vpon the head of the hee goate, and kill it in the place where the whole burnt offering is vſed to be killed before the Lord: for it is a ſinne offering.

25 And let the Prieſt take of the blood of the ſinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the whole burnt offering altar, and powre his blood vnto the bottome of the whole burnt offering altar,

26 And burne all his fat vpon the altar, as the fat of the peace offerings: & the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him as concerning his ſinne, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

27 If one of the common people of the land ſinne through ignorance, and commit any of the things which the Lord hath forbidden in his commandements to be done, and ſo hath treſpaſſed:

28 If his ſinne which he hath ſinned come to his knowledge, hee ſhall bring for his offering a ſhee goate from among the flockes without blemiſh for his ſinne which he hath ſinned,

29 And ſhal lay his hand vpon the head of the ſinne offering, and ſlay the ſinne offering in the place of the whole burnt offerings.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the whole burnt offering altar, and powre all the blood vnto the bottome of the altar,

31 And * ſhall take away all his fat, as the fat of the peace offering is taken away: and the Prieſt ſhal burne it vpon the altar, that it may be a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lorde, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

Leuit.3.14.

32 And if he bring a ſheepe for a ſinne offering, he ſhal bring a female without blemiſh,

33 And lay his hand vpon the head of the ſinne offering, and ſlay it for a ſinne offering, in the place where they kill the whole burnt offering.

34 And the Prieſt ſhal take of the blood of the ſinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the whole burnt offering altar, and ſhall powre the blood thereof vnto

the bottome of the altar.

35 And hee ſhall take away all the fatte thereof, as the fat of the ſheepe of the peace offrings is wont to be taken away: & the pꝛieſt ſhall burne it vpon the altar, that it may bee the Loꝛds burnt ſacrifice, and the Pꝛieſt ſhal make an attonement foꝛ his ſin that he hath committed, and it ſhalbe foꝛgiuen him.

The v. Chapter.

1 Of othes. 2 The clenſing of him that toucheth vncleane things. 6 The purgation of an othe, 15 And of ſinne done by ignorance.

If a ſoule ſinne, and heare the voice [a] of ſwearing, and is a witneſſe whether hee hath ſeene oꝛ knowen of it, if hee doe not vtter it, he ſhall beare his ſinne.

2 Either if a ſoule touche any vncleane thing, whether it bee the carion of an vncleane beaſt, oꝛ a carion of vncleane cattell, oꝛ a carion of vncleane creeping things, and is not ware of it: beholde, hee is vncleane, and hath offended.

3 Either if hee touch any vncleanneſſe of man, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe it bee that a man is wont to be defiled withall, and is not ware of it, and commeth to the knowledge of it, he hath treſpaſſed.

4 Either if a ſoule ſweare, and pꝛonounceth with his lippes to doe euil oꝛ to doe good, whatſoeuer it be that a man ſhall pꝛonounce with an othe, and the thing be hid from him, and commeth to the knowledge of it, & hath offended in one of theſe:

5 When hee hath ſinned in one of theſe things, he ſhal confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 Therefoꝛe ſhal he bꝛing his treſpaſſe offering vnto the Loꝛd foꝛ his ſinne which hee hath ſinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe oꝛ a ſhee goate, foꝛ a ſinne offering: And the Pꝛieſt ſhal make an attonement foꝛ him concerning his ſinne.

7 And if hee be not able to bꝛing a ſheepe, he ſhall bꝛing foꝛ his treſpaſſe which hee hath ſinned, two Turtle doues, oꝛ two yong pigeons vnto the Loꝛde: one foꝛ a ſinne offering, and the other foꝛ a whole burnt offering.

8 And he ſhal bꝛing them vnto the Pꝛieſt, which ſhall offer the ſinne offering firſt, and wꝛing the necke aſunder of it, but plucke it not cleane off.

9 And he ſhall ſpꝛinckle of the blood of the ſinne offering vpon the ſide of the altar, and the reſt of the blood ſhall he powꝛe by the bottome of the altar: foꝛ it is a ſinne offering.

10 And he ſhal offer the ſecond foꝛ a whole burnt offering as the manner is: and ſo ſhall the Pꝛieſt make an atonement foꝛ him foꝛ the ſinne which he had ſinned, and it ſhall be foꝛgiuen him.

11 And if hee bee not able to bꝛing two Turtle doues, oꝛ two yong Pigeons, then he that hath ſinned, ſhall bꝛing foꝛ his offering the tenth part of an Epha of fine flowꝛe foꝛ a ſinne offering: but put not oyle thereto, neither put any Frankincenſe thereon: foꝛ it is a ſinne offering.

12 Then ſhal he bꝛing it to the Pꝛieſt, and the Pꝛieſt ſhall take his handfull of it foꝛ a remembꝛance therof, and burne it vpon the altar, to be a ſacrifice foꝛ the Loꝛd made by fire: foꝛ it is a ſinne offering.

13 And the Pꝛieſt ſhall make an atonement foꝛ him as touching his ſinne that hee hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be foꝛgiuen him: and the remnant ſhall bee the Pꝛieſts, as a meate offering.

14 And the Loꝛde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoule treſpaſſe and ſinne thꝛough ignoꝛaunce in thinges that are conſecrated vnto the Loꝛde, let him bꝛing foꝛ his treſpaſſe vnto the Loꝛde, a Ramme without blemiſh out of the flockes, valued in money at two ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, that it may be foꝛ a treſpaſſe offering.

16 And hee ſhall make amendes foꝛ the harme that hee hath done in the holy thing, and let him put the fift part moꝛe thereto, and giue it vnto the Pꝛieſt: And the Pꝛieſt ſhall make an atonement foꝛ him with the ramme that is foꝛ the treſpaſſe: and it ſhall be foꝛgiuen him.

17 If a ſoule ſinne, and committe any of theſe things which are foꝛbidden to bee done by the commaundements of the Loꝛde, and [b] wiſt it not, and hath offended, and beare his ſinne:

18 Then ſhall he bꝛing a Ramme without blemiſh out of the flocke, that is eſteemed to be woꝛth a treſpaſſe offring, vnto the Pꝛieſt: And the Pꝛieſt ſhall make an atonement foꝛ him concerning his ignoꝛance, wherein hee erred and was not ware: and it ſhall be foꝛgiuen him.

19 This is a treſpaſſe offring, foꝛ the treſpaſſe committed againſt the Loꝛd.

The vj. Chapter.

3 The offering for ſinnes, which are done willingly. 20 The offering of Aaron and his ſonnes.

AND the Loꝛd ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoule ſinne and treſpaſſe againſt the Loꝛde, and denie vnto his neighbour that which was taken him to keepe, oꝛ that was put into his hands, oꝛ doeth violent robberie oꝛ wꝛong vnto his neighbour,

3 Oꝛ if hee haue founde that which was loſt, and denieth it, and * ſweareth falſely vpon whatſoeuer thing it be that a man doeth, and ſinneth therein:

Num.5.6.

4 If hee haue ſo ſinned and treſpaſſed, he ſhal reſtoꝛe againe that hee tooke violently away, oꝛ the wꝛong which he did, oꝛ that which was deliuered him to keepe, oꝛ the loſt thing which he found:

5 And all that about which hee hath ſwoꝛne falſely, he ſhal reſtoꝛe it againe in the

[a] This is diuerſly expounded, becauſe the Hebꝛewe woꝛde hath a double ſignification: this is the ſenſe as ſome thinke. If a Iudge doeth miniſter an othe to any pꝛiuate man, to declare the trueth of any thing that he hath ſeene, and doe it not, he ſinneth: other, thus: If any man ſee his neighbour cōmit any ſinne, which is by þ law of God execrable, oꝛ deteſtable, & did conceale it, and not open it as much as in him did lie, he did ſinne. Other taketh it thus: All ſuch as did heare any man curſe, ban and abuſe the name of God, & did not open it vnto the magiſtrate, did ſinne: the firſt ſenſe is beſt liked.

[b] And doeth afterwarde knowledge himſelfe to haue offended, and thinketh himſelfe to be guiltie of that ſinne.

whole ſumme, and ſhall adde the fifth part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, the ſame day that he offereth for his treſpaſſe.

6 And let him bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the Lorde a Ramme without blemiſh out of the flocke, that is eſteemed woorth a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt.

7 And the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him before the Lorde, and it ſhall be forgiuen him, whatſoeuer thing it be that he hath done and treſpaſſed therein.

8 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Commaund Aaron and his ſonnes, ſaying, This is the lawe of the whole burnt offring. (The whole burnt offering ſhall be vpon the hearth of the altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire ſhall be kindled on the altar.)

10 And the Prieſt ſhall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches vpon his fleſh, and take away the aſhes vpon the which the fire conſumed the whole burnt ſacrifice in the altar, and he ſhall put them beſide the altar,

11 And put off his raiment, and put on other, and carie the aſhes out without the hoſt vnto a cleane place.

12 The fire vpon the altar ſhal burne ſtil, and neuer be put out: But the Prieſt ſhall lay wood on it euery day in the morning, & put the whole burnt ſacrifice vpon it, and he ſhall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 [a]The fire ſhall euer burne vpon the altar, and neuer goe out.

[a] This prefigured Chriſt: for as it doeth purifie, heate, and conſume: ſo Chriſt by his death and paſſion purifieth ſinners, & conſumeth all ſinnes, and by his holy ſpirit heateth and warmeth all the faithfull.

14 This is the lawe of the meate offring, which Aarons ſonnes ſhall bring before the Lord, before the altar.

15 And one of them ſhall take his handful of the floure of the meate offering, and of the oyle, and all the Frankincenſe which is vpon the meate offering, and ſhall burne it vnto a remembrance vpon the altar for a ſweet ſauour, a memoriall of it vnto the Lord.

16 And of the reſt thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſonnes eate: vnleauened ſhall it be eaten in the holy place, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they ſhall eate it.

17 It ſhall not bee baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my ſacrifices made by fire: It is moſt holy, as is the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eate of it: It ſhall be a ſtatute for euer in your generations concerning the ſacrifice of the Lord made by fire: let euery one that toucheth it, be holy.

19 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his ſonnes, which they ſhall offer vnto the Lorde in the day when he is anoynted: The tenth part of an Epha of fine flowre for a meate offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

21 In the frying panne it ſhall bee made with oyle, and when it is fryed, thou ſhalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meate offerings ſhalt thou offer for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord.

22 And the Prieſt amongeſt his ſonnes that is anoynted in his ſteade, ſhall offer it: It is the Lordes ordinance for euer, it ſhalbe burnt altogether.

23 For euery meate offering that is made for the Prieſt, ſhall be burnt altogether, and ſhall not be eaten.

24 And ỹ Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron & to his ſonnes, and ſay, This is the law of the ſinne offring: In the place where the whole burnt offering is killed, ſhall the ſinne offering be killed before the Lord, for it is moſt holy.

26 The Prieſt that offereth it, ſhall eate it: In the holy place ſhal it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatſoeuer ſhall touch the fleſh thereof, ſhall be holy: and when there droppeth of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou ſhalt waſh that whereon it droppeth, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen pot that it is ſodden in, ſhalbe broken: And if it be ſodden in a braſen pot, it ſhalbe ſcoured, and rinſed in water.

29 All the males among the Prieſts ſhall eate thereof, for it is moſt holy.

30 And no ſinne offering, whoſe *blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile withall in the holy place, ſhalbe eaten: but ſhalbe burnt in the fire. Heb.13.19

The vij. Chapter.

1 Treſpaſſe offrings. 7 Sinne offrings. 11 Of peace offrings. 23 The fat and the blood may not be eaten.

LIkewiſe this is the law [a] of the treſpaſſe offring: it is moſt holy.

[a] Becauſe it was altogether burnt with fire, or that the prieſts only did eate it.

2 In the place where they kill the whole burnt offering, ſhall they kill the treſpaſſe offering alſo, and the blood thereof ſhall he ſprinkle round about vpon the altar.

3 All the fatte thereof ſhall hee offer, the rumpe, & the fat that couereth the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, and vpon the flankes, and the kall that is on the liuer ſhalt thou take away with the kidneys.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the altar, to bee a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord: for it is a treſpaſſe offering.

6 All the males among the Prieſtes ſhall eate thereof: it ſhalbe eaten in the holy place, for it is moſt holy.

7 As the ſinne offring is, ſo is the treſpaſſe offring, one law ſerueth for both: that, wherwith the Prieſt ſhall make atonement, ſhall be his.

8 And the Prieſt that offereth any mans whole burnt offering, ſhall haue the ſkinne of the whole burnt offering which hee

hath offered.

9 And all the meate offering that is baken in the Ouen, & that is dreſſed in the panne, and in the frying panne, ſhall be the Prieſts that offereth it.

10 And euery meate offering that is mingled with oyle, and that is drie, ſhall perteine vnto all the ſonnes of Aaron, and one ſhall haue as much as another.

11 This is the lawe of the peace offering, which he ſhal offer vnto the Lord.

12 If hee offer it to giue thankes, he ſhall bring vnto his [b] thanke offring vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine flowre fryed.

[b] The Hebrew word ſignifieth to praiſe & giue thanks: this ſacrifice they vſed whē any mā knowledged himſelfe to bee a ſinner, and confeſſed his ſinnes vnto the Lord, willing to reconcile himſelf vnto him.

13 He ſhall bring his offering, with cakes of vnleauened bread for his peace offrings, to giue thankes.

14 And of all the ſacrifice he ſhall offer one for an heaue offering vnto the Lorde, and it ſhalbe the Prieſts that ſprinckled the blood of the peace offrings.

15 And the fleſh of his peace offerings for thanksgiuing, ſhalbe eate the ſame day that it is offered: and let him leaue nothing of it vntill the morowe.

16 But if the offering of his ſacrifice bee a vowe, or of his owne free wil, it ſhal be eaten the ſame day that he offereth his ſacrifice: & if ought remaine vntil the morowe, it may be eaten.

17 But as much of the offered fleſh as remaineth vnto the third day, ſhall bee burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the fleſh of his peace offerings be eaten in the third day, then ſhall he that offereth it obtaine no fauour, neyther ſhall it be reckoned vnto him, but ſhal bee an abomination: therefore the ſoule that eateth of it ſhal beare his ſinne.

19 And the fleſh that toucheth any vnclean thing, ſhall not be eaten, but burnt with fire: and of this fleſh, all that be cleane, ſhall eate thereof.

20 But if any ſoule eate of the fleſh of the peace offring that pertaineth vnto the Lord, hauing his vncleanneſſe vpon him: the ſame ſoule ſhalbe cut off from among his people.

21 Moreouer, the * ſoule that doeth touch any vncleane thing, that is of the vncleanneſſe of man, or of any vncleane beaſt, or any ‖ abomination that is vncleane, and then eate of the fleſh of the peace offring which perteineth vnto the Lorde: that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from his people.

Leuit.15.5.

‖ Or, vncleane creeping beaſt.

22 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay, Ye ſhall eate no maner fat of beeues, of ſheepe, and of goates.

24 Neuertheleſſe, the fat of the beaſt that dieth alone, & the fatte of that which is torne with wilde beaſts, ſhalbe occupied in any maner of vſe: but ye ſhall in no wiſe eate of it.

25 For whoſoeuer eateth the fatte of the beaſt, of which men vſe to bring an offering made by fire vnto the Lorde, that ſoule that eateth it, ſhalbe cut off from his people.

26 Moreouer, yee ſhall eate no manner of blood, whether it be of foule or of beaſt, in any your dwellings.

27 Whatſoeuer ſoule it be that eateth any maner of blood, the ſame ſoule ſhalbe cut off from his people.

28 And the Lord talked with Moſes, ſaying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay, hee that bringeth his peace offering vnto the Lorde, let him bring his gift vnto the Lord of his peace offering.

30 Let his own hands bring the offrings of the Lord made by fire: euen the fatte with the breſt ſhall hee bring, that the breſt may be waued for a waue offring before the Lord.

31 And the Prieſt ſhall burne the fat vpon the altar, and the breſt ſhalbe Aarons and his ſonnes.

32 And the right ſhoulder ſhall yee giue vnto the Prieſt for an heaue offering of your peace offerings.

33 The ſame that offereth the blood of the peace offrings and the fat, among the ſonnes of Aaron, ſhal haue the right ſhoulder for his part:

34 For the waue breſt and the heaue ſhoulder haue I taken of the children of Iſrael of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Prieſt, and vnto his ſonnes, by a ſtatute for euer from among the children of Iſrael.

35 This is the anoynting of Aaron, and the anoynting of his ſonnes, concerning the ſacrifices of the Lorde made by fire, in the day when he offered them to bee Prieſts vnto the Lord:

36 And theſe bee the portions which the Lorde commaunded to be giuen them in the day of their anoynting from among the children of Iſrael, by a ſtatute for euer in their generations.

37 This is the lawe of the whole burnt offering, and of the meate offering, and of the ſacrifice for ſinne and treſpaſſe, [c] for conſecrations, and for the peace offering:

38 Which the Lorde commanded Moſes in the mount of Sinai, when hee commaunded the children of Iſrael to offer their ſacrifices vnto the Lord in the wildernes of Sinai.

[c] Which ſacrifice was offered, when the prieſtes were conſecrated.

Exo.29.22.

The viij. Chapter.

The conſecration of Aaron and his ſonnes, and of the anoynting of the Tabernacle.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Take Aaron and his ſonnes with him, and the veſtures, and the anoynting oyle, & a bullocke for a ſinne offering, and two Rammes, and a basket of vnleauened bread:

3 And gather thou all the congregation together, vnto the doore of the tabernacle of

the congregation.

4 And Moſes did as the Lord commaunded him: and the people were gathered together vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moſes ſaide vnto the congregation, This is the thing which the Lorde commanded to be done.

6 And Moſes brought Aaron and his ſonnes, and waſhed them with water,

7 And put vpon him the coate, and girded him with a girdle, & put vpon him the robe, and put the Ephod thereon, which he girded with the broydered garde that was in the Ephod, and bound it vnto him therewith.

8 And hee put the breſtplate thereon, and put in the breſtplate the Urim & the Thummim.

9 And hee put the cappe of eſtate vpon his head, and put vpon the cappe, euen vpon the forefront, the golden plate, [a] the holy crowne, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

[a] So called, becauſe this ſuperſcription (holineſſe to the Lord) was grauen in it.

10 And Moſes tooke the anoynting oyle, and anoynted the Tabernacle and all that was therein, and ſanctified them,

11 And ſprinckled thereof vpon the altar ſeuen times, and anoynted the altar and all his veſſels, the lauer and his foote, to ſanctifie them.

Ecclu.45.18.

12 And he * powred of the anoynting oyle vpon Aarons head, and anoynted him, to ſanctifie him.

13 And Moſes brought Aarons ſonnes, and put coates vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets vpon their heads, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

14 And hee brought the bullocke for the ſinne offering: and Aaron and his ſonnes put their hands vpon the head of the bullock for the ſinne offering.

15 And Moſes [b] ſlue him, and tooke the blood, which hee put vpon the hornes of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and powred the blood at the bottom of the altar, and ſanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

[b] Moſes did this, becauſe that the prieſts were not eſtabliſhed in their office.

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the kall of the liuer, and the two kidneis, and their fatte, and Moſes burned it vpon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hyde, his fleſh, and his doung hee burnt with fire without the hoſte, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

18 And he brought the Ram for the whole burnt offring, and Aaron and his ſonnes put their hands vpon the head of the Ramme,

19 Which Moſes killed, and ſprinkled the blood vpon the altar round about.

20 And Moſes cut the Ramme into pieces, and burnt the head, the pieces, & the fat.

21 And waſhed the inwards & the legges in water, and Moſes burnt the Ramme euery whit vpon the altar: for it was a whole burnt ſacrifice for a ſweete ſauour, and an offering made by fire vnto the Lorde, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

22 And he brought the other Ramme, the Ramme of conſecration: and Aaron and his ſonnes put their hands vpon the head of the Ramme,

23 Which Moſes ſlewe, and tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And Moſes brought Aarons ſonnes, and put of the blood on the tippe of the right eare of them, and vpon the thumbes of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feete: and Moſes ſprinckled the blood vpon the altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fatte, and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwardes, and the kall of the liuer, and the two kidneis with their fat, and their right ſhoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread that was before the Lord, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right ſhoulder:

27 And put all together vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his ſonnes hands, and waued it a waue offering before the Lord.

28 And Moſes tooke them from off their handes, and burnt them vpon the altar for a whole burnt offering: Theſe were conſecrations for a ſweete ſauour and ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

29 And Moſes tooke the breſt and waued it for a waue offering before the Lorde: for of the Ramme of conſecration it was Moſes part, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

30 And Moſes took of the anointing oile, and of the blood which was vpon the altar, and ſprinkled it vpon Aaron and vpon his garments, and vpon his ſonnes, and vpon his ſonnes garments with him: and ſanctified Aaron and his veſtures, and his ſonnes, and his ſonnes veſtures with him.

31 And Moſes ſaide vnto Aaron and his ſonnes, Boyle the fleſh at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and there * eate it with the bread that is in the basket of conſecration, as I commaunded, ſaying, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall eate it.

Exo.29.32.

32 And that which remaineth of the fleſh, and of the bread, ſhall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye ſhall not depart from the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſeuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your conſecration bee at an ende: for ſeuen dayes ſhall hee || fill your hand.

|| Or, conſecrate you.

34 As hee did this day, ſo the Lorde hath commaunded to doe, to make an attonement for you.

35 Therefore ſhall ye abide at the doore of the tabernacle of the Congregation, day and night, ſeuen dayes long, and keepe the watch of the Lorde, and ye ſhall not die: for ſo I am commanded.

36 And ſo Aaron and his ſonnes, did all things which the Lord commaunded by the ‡ hand of Moſes.

‡ Heb. Miniſterie.

The

The ix. Chapter.

8 The firſt offerings of Aaron. 22 Aaron bleſſeth the people. 23 The glory of the Lord is ſhewed.

AND in the eight day, Moſes called Aaron ⁊ his ſonnes, and the elders of Iſrael.

2 And he ſaide vnto Aaron, *Take thee a young calfe for a ſinne offering, and a Ram for a whole burnt offering, both without blemiſh, and bring them before the Lord.

Exod.19.1.

3 And vnto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeake, ſaying, Take yee an hee goate for a ſinne offring, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of a yeere olde, without blemiſh, for a whole burnt ſacrifice.

4 Alſo, a Bullock and a Ramme for peace offerings, to offer before the Lord, and a meat offring mingled with oile: for to day the Lord will appeare vnto you.

5 And they brought that which Moſes commaunded, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation came and ſtood before the Lord.

6 And Moſes ſayde, This is the thing which the Lord commaunded, that ye ſhould doe, and the glory of the Lorde ſhall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moſes ſaide vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the altar, ⁊ offer the ſacrifice for thy ſinne, and thy whole burnt offering, and make an attonement for thee and for the people: and thou ſhalt offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the Lorde commanded.

8 Aaron therfore went vnto the altar, and ſlew the calfe of the ſinne offring, which was for himſelfe.

9 And the ſonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and hee dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the altar.

10 But the fatte, and the two kidneis, and the kall of the liuer of the ſinne offering, hee burnt vpon the altar, as the Lord commaunded Moſes.

11 The fleſh and the hide hee burnt with fire without the hoſte.

12 And he ſlew the whole burnt offring, and Aarons ſonnes brought vnto him the blood, which hee ſprinkled round about vpon the altar.

13 And they brought the whole burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt them vpon the altar.

14 And he did waſh the inwards, and the legs, and burnt them vpon the whole burnt offering on the altar.

15 And then hee brought the peoples offering, taking the Goat, which was the ſinne offering for the people, and ſlew it, and offred it for ſinne, as he did the firſt,

16 And brought the whole burnt offring, and offered it as the maner was.

17 And hee brought the meate offering, and filled his hande thereof, and burnt it vpon the altar, beſide the whole burnt ſacrifice of the morning.

18 He ſlew alſo the bullock ⁊ the ramme, for the peace offering which was for the people: And Aarons ſonnes brought vnto him the blood, which hee ſprinkled vpon the altar round about:

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ramme, the rumpe and that couereth the inwards, and the kidneis, ⁊ the kal of the liuer,

20 And they put the fat vpon the breaſts, and he burnt the fat vpon the altar:

21 But the breaſts and the right ſhoulder Aaron waued for a waue offering before the Lord, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hande ouer the people, and bleſſed them, and came downe from offering of the ſinne offering, the whole burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and *came out, and bleſſed the people: and the glorie of the Lorde appeared vnto all the people.

2.Mac.2.12

24 And there came [a] a fire out from before the Lorde, and conſumed vpon the altar the whole burnt offering, and the fatte: which when all the people ſawe, they gaue thanks, and fell on their faces.

[a] This miracle was done to this purpoſe, to ſignifie that the Lord did alow this kind of ſacrifice by Aaron.

The x. Chapter.

1 Nadab and Abihu are ſlaine. 6 Iſrael mourneth for them. 9 The Prieſts are forbidden wine.

AND Nadab ⁊ Abihu, the ſonnes of Aaron, tooke eyther of them his cenſor, and *put fire therein, and put cenſe therupon, and offered [a] ſtrange fire before the Lord, which he commanded them not.

Numb.3.4.
1.chro.24.1

2 And there went a fire from the Lorde, and [b] conſumed them, and they dyed before the Lorde.

[a] Not taken of the altar, which fire was kindled from heauen, ⁊ endured to the captiuitie of Babylon.

[b] This terrible puniſhment doeth declare, that vnlawfull ſeruice of God though it ſeem to be done of good denotiō, diſpleaſeth God.

3 Then Moſes ſaide vnto Aaron, This is it that the Lord ſpake, ſaying, I wil be ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before al the people I wil be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſael and Elſaphan the ſonnes of Oziel, the vncle of Aaron, and ſaide vnto them, Come neere, carie your brethren from before the Sanctuarie, out of the hoſte.

5 And they went to them, and caried them in their coates out of the hoſte, as Moſes had ſaide.

6 And Moſes ſaide vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and Ithamar his ſonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rent your clothes leaſt ye die, and leaſt wrath come vpon all the people: But let your brethren the whole houſe of Iſrael bewaile the burning which the Lord hath kindled.

7 And goe not ye out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, leaſt ye die: for the anoynting oyle of God is vpon you. And they did as Moſes ſaide.

8 And the Lord ſpake vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Thou ſhalt not [c] drink wine nor ſtrong drinke, thou, nor thy ſonnes that are with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt ye die: Let it be a law for euer throughout your generations:

10 And that yee may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that yee may teach the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes which the Lorde hath ſpoken vnto them by the hand of Moſes.

12 And Moſes ſaide vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and Ithamar his ſonnes that were left, Take the meate offering that remaineth of the ſacrifices of the Lorde made by fire, and eate it without leauen beſide the altar: for it is moſt holy.

13 Yee ſhall eate it in the holy place, becauſe it is thy duetie, and thy ſonnes duetie, of the ſacrifices of the Lorde made by fire, for ſo I am commanded.

14 And the waue breaſt and heaue ſhoulder ſhall yee eate in a cleane place, thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee: For they be thy duetie, and thy ſonnes duety, giuen out of the peace offerings of the children of Iſrael.

15 The heaue ſhoulder, and the waue breſt ſhall they bring in, with the ſacrifices made by fire, of the fat, to waue it for a waue offering before the Lord: and it ſhall be thine and thy ſonnes with thee, by a lawe for euer, as the Lord hath commanded.

16 And Moſes ſought the goate that was offered for ſinne, and ſee, it was burnt: And hee was angrie with Eleazar and Ithamar, the ſonnes of Aaron, which were left aliue, ſaying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the ſinne offring in the holy place? ſeeing it is moſt holy, and God hath giuen it you to beare the ſinne of the congregation to make agreement for them before the Lord.

18 Beholde, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place: Ye ſhould haue eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, this day haue they offered their ſinne offring, and their whole burnt offering before the Lorde: [d] and ſuch things are come vnto me, if I had eaten the ſinne offering to day, ſhould it haue bene accepted in the ſight of the Lorde?

20 And when Moſes heard that, hee was content.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Of beaſts, fiſhes, and birds: which be cleane, and which be vncleane.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, and Aaron, and ſayde vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, & ſay, * Theſe are the beaſtes which ye ſhall eate among all the beaſtes that are on the earth.

Deut. 14.4.

3 Whatſoeuer [a] parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, and chaweth cudde among the beaſts, that ſhall ye eate.

4 Neuertheleſſe, theſe ſhall yee not eate of them that chawe the cud onely, and of them that diuide the hoofe onely, as is the Camel, which chaweth cudde, but hee diuideth not the hoofe, therefore he is vncleane vnto you.

5 Euen ſo the Conie which chaweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoof, he is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the Hare, though hee chaweth the cudde, yet becauſe hee diuideth not the hoofe, he is therefore vncleane vnto you.

7 And * againe, the ſwine, though hee diuide the hoofe, & is clouen footed, yet he chaweth not the cud, he is vncleane to you.

1. Mac. 6. 18.

8 Of their fleſh ſhall ye not eate, and their carkeiſe ſhall yee not touch: but let them bee vncleane to you.

9 Theſe ſhall yee eate of all that are in the waters, whatſoeuer hath finnes and ſcales in the waters, ſeas, and riuers, that ſhall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not finnes nor ſcales in the ſea and riuers, of all that moue and liue in the waters, let them be abomination vnto you.

11 They, I ſay, ſhall bee an abomination vnto you: yee ſhall not eate of their fleſh, but abhorre their carkeiſes.

12 Let all that haue no finnes nor ſcales in the waters, be abominable vnto you.

13 Theſe are they which yee ſhall abhorre among the foules, and that ought not to bee eaten, for they are an abomination: The Eagle, the Goſhauke, and the Oſpray,

14 The Vulture, and the Kite, after his kinde,

15 And all rauens after their kinde,

16 The Eſtrich, the night Crowe, the Cuckowe, and the Hawke, after his kinde,

17 The Falcon, the Cormorant, the great Owle,

18 The Backe, the Pellicane, the Pye,

19 The Storke, the Iay, after his kinde, the Lapwing, and the Swallow,

20 Let all foules that creepe and goe vpon all foure, be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet theſe may ye eate, of euery creeping thing that hath wings, and goe vpon foure feete: euen thoſe that haue not bowings aboue vpon their feete, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 Euen theſe of them yee may eate: the Arbe after his kinde, the Selaam after his kinde, the Hargol after his kind, and the Hagab after his kinde.

23 All other foules that creepe, and haue foure feete, ſhall be abomination vnto you.

24 In ſuch yee bee vncleane, and who ſo euer toucheth the carkeiſe of them, ſhall bee vncleane vntill the euen.

---

[c] Some think that Nadab & Abihu being ouercome with drinke, did not their ſeruice lawfully, whereupon they thinke that this lawe of forbidding of wine & ſtrong drinke to prieſts, was made.

[d] I haue not left this vndone of any contempt or negligence, but both my children be dead, and how could I be mery in ſuch a wofull and lamentable caſe of my children?

[a] He noteth foure ſortes of beaſtes: ſome chew the cud only, and ſome haue onely the foote clouen: others neither chewe the cud, nor haue the foote clouen: ye fourth, both chewe the cud, and haue the hoofe clouen. This laſt only may be eaten.

25 And whoſoeuer beareth the carkeiſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

26 And euery beaſt that hath hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor chaweth cud, ſuch are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, ſhalbe vncleane.

27 And whatſoeuer goeth vpõ his pawes, among all maner beaſts that goe on all foure feete, ſuch are vncleane vnto you: and who ſo doeth touch their carkeiſe, ſhalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 And hee that beareth the carkeiſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: for ſuch are vncleane vnto you.

29 And let theſe alſo bee vncleane vnto you, among the things that creepe vpon the earth: the Weaſell, and the Mouſe, and the Toade, after their kinde,

30 The Hedgehogge, the Stellio, the Lacert, the Snayle, and the Mole.

31 Theſe are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whoſoeuer doeth touch them when they be dead, ſhalbe vncleane vntil the Euen.

32 And whatſoeuer any of the dead carkeiſes of them doeth fall vpon, ſhall bee vncleane, whether it be veſſell of wood, or raiment, or ſkinne, or ſacke, or whatſoeuer veſſell it be that any worke is wrought in: and it muſt be plunged in the water, and it ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen, and ſo ſhall it be cleanſed.

33 All maner of earthen veſſell whereinto any of them falleth, ſhalbe vncleane, with all that therein is, and it ſhalbe broken.

34 All maner meate alſo that is vſed to be eaten, if any ſuch water come vpon it, ſhalbe vncleane: And all maner drinke that is vſed to be drunke in all maner ſuch veſſels, ſhalbe vncleane.

35 And euery thing that their carkeiſe falleth vpon, ſhall be vncleane, whether it bee ouen or kettle, let it be broken: For they are vncleane, and ſhalbe vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheleſſe, yet the fountaines and welles, and collections of waters, ſhall be cleane ſtill: but that which toucheth their carkeiſes, ſhalbe vncleane.

37 If the dead carkeiſe of any ſuch fall vpon any ſeede vſed to ſowe, it ſhal yet be cleane ſtill:

38 But and if any water be powred vpon the ſeede, and a dead carkeiſe fall thereon, it ſhalbe vncleane vnto you.

39 If any beaſt of which ye may eate, die, and any man touch the dead carkeiſe thereof, he ſhalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 He that eateth of the dead carkeiſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: And hee alſo that beareth the carkeiſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 Let euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, be an abomination and not be eaten.

42 Whatſoeuer goeth vpon the breaſt, and whatſoeuer goeth vpon foure, or that hath moe feete among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: of that ſee ye eate not, for they are abominable.

43 Yee ſhall not make your ſoules abominable with any thing that creepeth, neither make your ſelues vncleane with them, that ye ſhould be defiled thereby.

44 For I am your Lorde God: Be * ſanctified therefore, and ye ſhall be holy, for I am holy: and ye ſhall not defile your ſoules with any maner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth: 1.Pet.1,15.

45 For I am the Lorde that brought you out of the land of Egypt to be your God: yee ſhalbe holy therefore, for I am holy.

46 This is the lawe of the beaſts & foules, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth,

47 That there may bee a difference betweene the vncleane and cleane, & betweene the beaſt that may be eaten, and the beaſt that ought not to be eaten.

The xij.Chapter.

2 A lawe howe women ſhould bee purged after their deliuerance.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay, If a * woman haue conceiued ſeede, and borne a man child, ſhe ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes: according to the daies of the ſeparation of her infirmitie ſhall ſhe be vncleane. Luke 2.21.

3 And in the * eight day, the fleſh of the childes foreſkinne ſhall be cut away. Luke 2.21.

4 And ſhe ſhall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: She ſhall touch no halowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuarie, vntill the time of her purifying be out.

5 If ſhe beare a mayde childe, ſhee ſhall be vncleane two weekes, according as in her ſeparation: and ſhee ſhall continue in the blood of her purifying three ſcore and ſixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are out, whether it bee for a ſonne or for a daughter, ſhe ſhall bring a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering, and a young pigeon or a turtle doue for a ſinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnto the Prieſt:

7 Which ſhall offer them before the Lord, and make an atonement for her, and ſhe ſhall be purged of the iſſue of her blood. And this is the lawe for her that hath borne a male or female.

8 * But and if ſhee be not able to bring a lambe, ſhee ſhall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons, the one for the whole burnt offering, and the other for a ſinne offering: Luke 2.24.

And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her, and ſhe ſhalbe cleane.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 The Prieſtes muſt haue a conſideration, and iudge who are lepers. 47 Of the leprous garments.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 The man that ſhall haue in the ſkin of his fleſh a ſwelling, either a ſcabbe, or a gliſtering white, and the plague of leproſie be in the ſkinne of his fleſh, he ſhall be brought vnto Aaron the Prieſt, or vnto one of his ſonnes the Prieſts.

3 And the prieſt ſhall looke on the ſore in the ſkinne of his fleſh: and when the haire in the ſore is turned to white, and the ſore alſo ſeeme to bee lower then the ſkin of his fleſh, it is a plague of leproſie: and the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and iudge him vncleane.

4 If there be a white ſpot in the ſkinne of his fleſh, and ſeeme not to be lower then the ſkinne, nor the haire thereof is turned vnto white, the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp him that hath the plague ſeuen dayes.

5 And the Prieſt ſhal looke on him againe the ſeuenth day: and if the plague ſeeme to him to abide ſtill, and the plague growe not in the ſkinne, the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp him that hath the plague ſeuen dayes moe.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on him againe the ſeuenth day: then if the plague be darker, and not growen in the ſkinne, the Prieſt ſhall iudge him cleane, for it is but a ſcabbe: and hee ſhall waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the ſcabbe growe in the ſkinne after that hee is ſeene of the Prieſt, and iudged cleane, hee ſhall be ſeene of the Prieſt againe.

8 If the Prieſt ſee that the ſcabbe bee growen abroade in the ſkinne, the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him [a] vncleane: for it is a leproſie.

9 When the plague of leproſie is in a man, he ſhalbe brought vnto the Prieſt,

10 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee him: and if the ſwelling bee white in the ſkinne, and haue made the haire white, and there be raw fleſh in the ſwelling:

11 It is an olde leproſie in the ſkinne of his fleſh, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, and ſhall not ſhut him vp, ſeeing he is vncleane.

12 If a leproſie breake out abroade in the ſkinne, and couer all the ſkinne from his head to his foote whereſoeuer the Prieſt looketh:

13 Then the Prieſt ſhall conſider: and if the leproſie haue couered all his fleſh, he ſhall iudge the plague to be [b] cleane, becauſe it is all turned into whitenesse, and hee ſhall bee cleane.

14 But if there be raw fleſh on him when he is ſeene, he ſhalbe vncleane.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee the rawe fleſh, and declare him to be vncleane: for the rawe fleſh is vncleane, ſeeing it is a leproſie.

16 Or if the rawe fleſh turne againe, and change vnto white, hee ſhall come vnto the Prieſt:

17 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee him, and beholde, if the ſore be changed vnto white, the Prieſt ſhall iudge the plague cleane, and hee ſhalbe cleane.

18 The fleſh alſo in whoſe ſkinne there is a byle, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the byle there appeare a white riſing, either a ſhining white, and ſome what reddiſh, it ſhall be ſeene of the Prieſt.

20 And if when the Prieſt ſeeth him, it appeare lower then the ſkinne, and the haire thereof be changed vnto white, the Prieſt ſhall [c] iudge him vncleane: for it is a plague of leproſie broken out of the byle.

21 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and there be no white haires therein, and if it bee not lower then the ſkin, but be darker, the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

22 And if it ſpread abroade in the ſkinne, the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, ſeeing it is a ſore.

23 But if the ſpot ſtand ſtill, and growe not, it is a ſcarre of a byle, and therefore the Prieſt ſhall declare him to be cleane.

24 If there be any fleſh, in whoſe ſkinne there is a whote burning, & the quicke fleſh that burneth haue a white ſpot, ſome what reddiſh, or white,

25 The Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and if the haire in that bright ſpot bee changed to white, and it appeare lower then the ſkinne, it is a leproſie broken out of the burning, and therefore the Prieſt ſhal iudge him vncleane, ſeeing it is the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and there be no white haire in the bright ſpot, and the place be no lower then the other ſkinne, but be darker, the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon him the ſeuenth day: and if it be growen abroad in the ſkinne, the Prieſt ſhall iudge him vncleane, ſeeing it is the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the ſpotte ſtand ſtill in it, and growe not in the ſkinne, but is darke, it is a riſing of the burning, and the Prieſt ſhall therefore declare him cleane, ſeeing it is a ſcarre of the burning.

29 If man or woman hath a ſore vpon the head or the beard,

30 The Prieſt ſhall ſee the ſore, and if it appeare lower then the ſkinne, and there be in it a yellowe haire and thinne, the Prieſt ſhall iudge him vncleane, ſeeing that the ſame fretting is a token of leproſie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Prieſt looke on the ſore of the fret, and it ſeeme not lower then the

ſkinne,

[a] As touching his bodily diſeaſe, for his diſeaſe was not imputed to him for ſinne before God: yet it was the puniſhment for ſinne.

[b] For it is not that contagious leproſie that infecteth, but a kind of ſkurfe, which maketh not the fleſh rawe as the leproſie doeth.

[c] None were exempted, but if the Prieſt iudged him vncleane hee was put out from among the people, as appeareth by Mary the propheteſſe, Num. 12.14. and by king Ozias, 2.Chro.26,20,

ſkinne, and that the haire is not blacke, the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp him that hath the fretting ſore ſeuen dayes.

32 And in the ſeuenth day, the Prieſt ſhall looke on the ſore: & if the fret be not growen, and there be in it no yellowe haire, and the fret ſeeme not lower then the ſkinne,

33 He ſhall be ſhauen, but the fret ſhall he not ſhaue: and the Prieſt ſhal ſhut vp him that hath the fret, ſeuen dayes moe.

34 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the fret: and if the fret be not growen in the ſkinne, nor ſeeme lower then the other ſkinne, the Prieſt ſhall cleanſe him: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the fret growe in the ſkin after his cleanſing,

36 The Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and if the fret be growen in the ſkinne, the Prieſt ſhall not ſeeke for yellow haire, for hee is vncleane.

37 But if hee ſee the fret ſtand ſtill, & that there is blacke haire growen vp therein, the fret is healed, and he ſhall be cleane, and the prieſt ſhall declare him to be cleane.

38 If there be many white ſpottes in the ſkinne of the fleſh of man or woman,

39 The Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and if the ſpots in the ſkinne of their fleſh be ſomewhat darke and white withall, it is a freckle growen in the ſkinne, therefore he is cleane.

40 And the man whoſe haire is fallen off his head, he is balde, yet cleane.

41 And hee that hath his haire fallen off on the part of his head towarde his face, is forehead-balde, yet cleane.

42 If there be in the balde head, or balde forehead a white reddiſh ſore, there is leproſie ſprong vp in the balde head, or balde forehead.

43 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon him: and if the riſing of the ſore bee white reddiſh in his balde head, or balde forehead, after the maner of leproſie, which is in the ſkinne of his fleſh,

44 Then he is a leprous man, & vncleane: and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, for the plague thereof is in his head.

45 The leper in whom the plague is, ſhall haue his [d] clothes rent, & his head bare, and ſhall put a couering vpon his lips, and ſhall cry, Vncleane, vncleane.

[d] In ſigne of ſorow, and lamentation.

46 And as long as the diſeaſe laſteth vpon him, he ſhall be defiled, and vncleane: he ſhall dwell alone, euen without the campe ſhall his habitation be.

47 The garment alſo, that the plague of leproſie is in, whether it be a wollen garmēt or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe or woofe of linen or of wollen, either in a ſkinne, or any thing made of ſkinne:

49 If the diſeaſe be light greene, or ſomewhat reddiſh in the garment or ſkinne, whether it be in the warpe or woofe, or any thing that is made of ſkinne, then it is a plague of leproſie, and ſhalbe ſhewed vnto the Prieſt.

50 The Prieſt therefore ſhal ſee ẏ plague, and ſhut it vp ſeuen dayes.

51 And he ſhall looke on the plague the ſeuenth day: which if it be increaſed in the garment, whether it be in the warpe or woofe, or in a ſkinne, or in any thing that is made of ſkinne, it is the leproſie of a fretting ſore, it is vncleane.

52 And hee ſhall burne that garment, either warpe or woofe, whether it be wollen or linen, or any thing that is made of ſkinne, wherein the plague is, for it is a fretting leproſie, it ſhalbe burnt in the fire.

53 If the Prieſt ſee that the plague is not growen in the garment, either in the warpe, or woofe, or in whatſoeuer thing of ſkinne it be,

54 The Prieſt ſhall commaund them to waſh the thing wherein the plague is, and he ſhall ſhut it vp ſeuen dayes moe.

55 And the Prieſt ſhal looke on the plague againe after that it is waſhed: & if the plague haue not changed his colour, and is ſpread no further abroad, it is vncleane, thou ſhalt burne it in the fire, for it is fret inward, whether it be bare behinde or before.

56 And if the Prieſt ſee that the plague is darker after that it is waſhed, hee ſhall cut it out of the garment, or out of the ſkinne, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare ſtill in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing made of ſkinne, it is a ſpreading plague, thou ſhalt burne that wherein the plague is, with fire.

58 Moreouer, the garment, either warpe or woofe, or whatſoeuer thing of ſkinne it be, which thou haſt waſhed, if the plague be departed therefrom, it ſhall be waſhed once againe, and then it ſhalbe cleane.

59 This is the law of ẏ plague of leproſie in a garment, whether it be wollen or linen, either in the warpe, or woofe, or in any thing of ſkinnes, to declare it cleane, or vncleane.

The xiiij. Chapter.

3 The clenſing of the Leper, 34 and of the houſe that he is in.

AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This is the lawe of the leper in the day of his cleanſing: hee * ſhall be brought vnto the Prieſt,

Mat. 8.1. mark. 1.40.

3 And the Prieſt ſhall go out of the campe, and the Prieſt ſhal looke vpon him, and if the plague of leproſie be healed in the leper,

4 Then ſhal the Prieſt commaund to take for him that is cleanſed, two liue birdes and cleane, and Cedar wood, & a ſcarlet lace, and hyſope.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall command that one of the birdes bee killed in an earthen veſſell, and vpon running water.

6 And he ſhall take the liuing birde, with

the Cedar wood, the ſcarlet lace and the hyſope, and ſhall dip them and the liuing birde in the blood of the ſlaine birde vpon the running water.

7 And hee ſhall ſprinckle vpon him that muſt be cleanſed of his leproſie, ſeuen times, and cleanſe him, and ſhall let the liuing birde goe free into the fielde.

8 And hee that is cleanſed ſhall waſh his clothes, and ſhaue off all his haire, and waſh him ſelfe in water, that hee may be cleane: And after that ſhall hee come into the hoſte, and ſhall tary without his tent ſeuen dayes.

9 But in the ſeuenth day, he ſhal ſhaue off all his haire of his head, his bearde, and his browes, all his haire ſhall be ſhauen off: And he ſhall waſh his clothes, and alſo waſh his fleſh in water, and he ſhalbe cleane.

10 In the eight day he ſhall take two hee lambes, without blemiſh, and an ewe lambe of a yeere olde, without blemiſh, & three tenth deales of fine floure for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, and a [a] Logge of oyle.

[a] This meaſure in Hebrewe called Logge, is the quantitie of ſix egges full.

11 And yͤ Prieſt that maketh him cleane, ſhal bring the men that is to be made cleane, and thoſe things before the Lord, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation,

12 And the prieſt ſhal take one lambe, and offer him for a treſpaſſe offring, and the logge of oyle, and waue them for a waue offering before the Lorde.

13 And he ſhal ſlay the lambe in the place where the ſinne offering & the whole burnt offering are ſlaine, in the holy place: for as the ſinne offring is the Prieſts, ſo is the treſpaſſe offering, ſeeing it is moſt holy.

14 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

15 The Prieſt ſhall take of the Logge of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his left hand:

16 And hee ſhall dippe his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, and ſprinckle of the oyle with his finger ſeuen times before the Lord.

17 And of the reſt of the oyle that is in his hand, ſhal the Prieſt put vpon the tippe of the right eare of him that is for to bee cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, euen vpon the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Prieſts hand, hee ſhall powre vpon the head of him that is for to be cleanſed: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the Lord.

19 And the Prieſt ſhal offer the ſinne offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed from his vncleanneſſe, and then ſhall he kill the whole burnt offring.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the whole burnt offering, and the meate offering vpon the altar: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and he ſhalbe cleane.

21 If he be poore, and can not get ſo much, he ſhal take one lambe for a treſpaſſe offring, to waue it for his atonement, & a tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offring, and a Logge of oyle,

22 And two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, ſuch as he is able to get: whereof the one ſhall be for a ſinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering.

23 And he ſhall bring them the eight day for his cleanſing vnto the Prieſt before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the Lord.

24 And the Prieſt ſhal take the lambe that is for the treſpaſſe offering, and the Logge of oyle, and waue them for a waue offering before the Lord.

25 And he ſhal kill the lambe for the treſpaſſe offering, and the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the treſpaſſe offring, and put it vpon the tip of his right eare that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand,

27 And the Prieſt ſhal with his right finger, ſprinckle of the oyle that is in his left hand ſeuen times before the Lord.

28 And the Prieſt ſhal put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, & vpon the great toe of his right foote, in the place where the blood of the treſpaſſe offering was put.

29 And the reſt of the oyle that is in the prieſts hand, he ſhal put vpon the head of him that is to be cleanſed, that hee may make an atonement for him before the Lord.

30 And he ſhall offer one of yͤ turtle doues, or of the yong pigeons, ſuch as he can get:

31 Such I ſay as he is able to get, the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering, with the meate offering: And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed, before the Lord.

32 This is the lawe of him in whome is the plague of leproſie, and whoſe hand is not able to gette that which pertaineth to his cleanſing.

33 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Chanaan, which I giue you in poſſeſſion, and if I put the plague of leproſie in a houſe of the land of your poſſeſſion:

35 He that oweth the houſe ſhal come, and tell the Prieſt, ſaying, Me thinke that there is as it were a plague in the houſe.

36 Then the Prieſt ſhal commaund them to emptie the houſe, before the Prieſt goe into it to ſee the plague, that all that is in the houſe be not made vncleane: and then muſt the Prieſt goe in, to ſee the houſe.

37 And hee ſhall ſee the plague: and if the plague bee in the walles of the houſe, and

that there be no holowe ſtrakes, greeniſh or reddiſh, which ſeeme to bee lower then the wall it ſelfe:

38 Then the Prieſt ſhall goe out of the houſe, to the doore of the houſe, and ſhut vp the houſe ſeuen dayes,

39 And the Prieſt ſhal come againe the ſeuenth day, and if he ſee that the plague be increaſed in the walles of the houſe,

40 Then the Prieſt ſhal commaund them to take away the ſtones in which the plague is, and let them caſt them into a foule place without the citie,

41 And he ſhal commaund the houſe to be ſcraped within round about, and powre out the duſt that they ſcrape off, without the citie into a foule place,

42 And they ſhall take other ſtones, and put them in the place of thoſe ſtones, and other morter to plaſter the houſe withall.

43 And if the plague come againe, & breake out in the houſe, after that hee hath taken away the ſtones, and ſcraped the houſe, and after that he hath plaſtered the houſe,

44 Then the Prieſt ſhall come and ſee it: and if that the plague hath growen further in the houſe, it is a fretting leproſie in the houſe, it is therefore vncleane.

45 And hee ſhall breake downe the houſe, and the ſtones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the houſe, and hee ſhall cary them out of the citie into a foule place.

46 Moreouer, he that goeth into the houſe all the while that it is ſhut vp, ſhall bee vncleane vnto the Euen.

47 He alſo that ſleepeth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes: he likewiſe that eateth in the houſe, ſhal waſh his clothes.

48 And if the Prieſt come and ſee that the plague hath ſpred no further in the houſe after that it is newe plaſtered: the Prieſt ſhall iudge that houſe cleane, becauſe the plague is healed.

49 And let him take to cleanſe the houſe withall two birdes, Cedar wood, and a ſcarlet lace, and hyſope.

50 And he ſhal kill one of the birdes in an earthen veſſell, and vpon running water,

51 And take the Cedar wood, and the hyſope, & the ſcarlet lace, with the liuing birde, and dip them in the blood of the ſlaine birde, and in the running water, and ſprinkle the houſe ſeuen times.

52 And hee ſhall cleanſe the houſe with the blood of the birde, and with the running water, with the liuing birde, with the Cedar wood, and the hyſope, and the ſcarlet lace.

53 But he ſhall let the liuing birde flie out of the towne into the broade fieldes, and ſo make an attonement for the houſe, and it ſhal be cleane.

54 This is the lawe of all maner plague of leproſie and fret,

55 And of the leproſie of garment & houſe,

56 For a ſwelling, for a ſcabbe, and for a ſhining white,

57 To teach when it is vncleane, and cleane: this is the lawe of leproſie.

The xv. Chapter.

2. 19 The maner of purging the vncleanneſſe both of men and women.

And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Whoſoeuer hath a running iſſue out of his fleſh, is vncleane by reaſon of that iſſue.

3 And this ſhalbe his vncleanneſſe in his iſſue: if his fleſh runne, or if his fleſh be ſtopped from his iſſue, then is it vncleanneſſe.

4 Euery bed whereon hee lyeth that hath the iſſue, is vncleane: and euery thing whereon he ſitteth, is vncleane.

5 Whoſoeuer toucheth his bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And he that ſitteth on any thing whereon he ſate that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 Hee that toucheth the fleſh of him that hath the iſſue, ſhal waſh his clothes, and bath himſelfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 If he alſo that hath the iſſue, ſpit vpon him that is cleane, he ſhall waſh his clothes, and bath himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what ſaddle ſoeuer he rideth vpon that hath the iſſue, ſhalbe vncleane.

10 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, ſhall be vncleane vnto the Euen: And hee that beareth any ſuch things, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntil the Euen.

11 And whomſoeuer hee toucheth that hath the iſſue, & haue not waſhed his hands in water, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 The veſſell of earth that hee toucheth which hath the iſſue, ſhalbe broken: and all veſſels of wood ſhalbe rinſed in water.

13 When he alſo that hath an iſſue is clenſed of his iſſue, hee ſhall number him ſeuen dayes for his clenſing, and waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in running water, and ſo ſhall he be cleane.

14 And the eight day he ſhall take to him two turtle doues, two yong pigeons, and come before the Lord vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and giue them vnto the Prieſt:

15 And the Prieſt ſhall offer them, the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the Lord,

as concerning his iſſue.

16 If any mans ſeede depart from him in his ſleepe, he ſhall waſh all his fleſh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery ſkinne, wherein is ſuch ſeede of ſleepe, ſhall be waſhed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 And if hee that hath ſuch an iſſue of ſeede, doe lie with a woman, they ſhall both waſh themſelues with water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 Alſo if a woman ſhal haue an iſſue, and her iſſue in her fleſh ſhall be blood, ſhe ſhall be put apart ſeuen dayes: whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

20 And all that ſhe lieth vpon in the time of her ſeparation ſhall be vncleane: like as euery thing alſo that ſhee ſitteth vpon is vncleane.

21 Whoſoeuer toucheth her bed, ſhal waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing that ſhe ſate vpon, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 So that whether he touch her bed, or any veſſell whereon ſhe hath ſitten, he ſhalbe vncleane vntill the euening.

24 And if any man lye with her, and her ſeparation come vpon him, hee ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lyeth ſhalbe vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an iſſue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her ſeparation, or if it runne beyond her ſeparation, let all the dayes of the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe, be euen as the dayes of her ſeparation: for ſhe is vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon ſhee lieth as long as her iſſue laſteth, ſhall be vnto her as the bed of her ſeperation: and whatſoeuer ſhe ſitteth vpon, ſhall be vncleane, as the vncleanneſſe of her ſeparation.

27 And whoſoeuer toucheth any of theſe, ſhalbe vncleane, and ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelf in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if ſhe be cleanſed of her iſſue, ſhee ſhall count her ſeuen dayes: and after that ſhe ſhalbe cleane.

29 And in the eight day ſhe ſhall take vnto her two turtles, or two yong pigeons, and bring them vnto the Prieſt, before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offring, and the other for a whole burnt offering, and make an atonement for her before the Lord, as concerning the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe.

31 Thus ſhall ye ſeparate the children of Iſrael from their vncleanneſſe, that they die not in their vncleanneſſe, if they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the lawe of him that hath an iſſue, and of him whoſe ſeede runneth from him in his ſleepe, and is defiled therein:

33 Alſo of her that for her ſeparation is put apart, and of whoſoeuer hath a running iſſue, whether it be man or woman, and of him that lieth with her which is vncleane.

The xvj. Chapter.

2 What Aaron muſt doe. 8 Of the Scape goate. 14 The cleanſing of the Sanctuarie.

And the Lorde * ſpake vnto Moſes after the death of the two ſonnes of Aaron, when they offred before the Lord, and died.

Leuit.10.2.

2 And the Lord ſayde vnto Moſes, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the holy place within the vaile before the mercy ſeate which is vpon the Arke, that he dye not: for I will appeare in the cloude vpon the mercy ſeate.

Exo.30.10. heb.9.7.

3 But with this thing ſhall Aaron come into the holy place: euen with a yong bullocke for a ſinne offering, and with a ramme for a whole burnt offering.

4 Hee ſhall put the holy linen coate vpon him, and ſhall haue linen breeches vpon his fleſh, and ſhall be girded with a linen girdle, and with a linen cappe ſhall hee be attired. Theſe are holy garments: therefore ſhall he waſh his fleſh in water when hee doeth put them on.

5 And he ſhall take of the congregation of the children of Iſrael, two hee goates for a ſinne offering, and a ramme for a whole burnt offering.

6 And Aaron ſhall offer his bullocke for his ſinne offering, and make an atonement for him, and for his houſe.

7 And he ſhal take the two hee goats, and preſent them before the Lorde at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron ſhal caſt lottes ouer the two goates: one lot ſhalbe for the Lorde, and the other for the [a] Scape goate.

[a] In Hebrew it is called Azazel, which ſome ſay is a mountaine neere Sinai, whither this goat was ſent, but rather it is called the Scape goate, becauſe hee was not offered, but ſent into the deſert, as verſe 22.

9 And Aaron ſhall bring the goate vpon which the Lords lot fell, and offer him for a ſinne offering.

10 But the goate of which the lot fel to be the Scape goate, ſhall be ſet aliue before the Lord to reconcile with, and to let him goe as a Scape goate into the wilderneſſe.

11 And Aaron ſhal bring the bullocke for his ſinne offering, and reconcile for himſelſe and for his houſe, and ſhall kill the bullocke for his ſinne offering.

12 And he ſhall take a cenſor full of burning coales frõ off the altar before the Lord, and ſhall fill his hand full of ſweete incenſe beaten ſmall, and bring them within the vaile,

13 And put the incenſe vpon the fire before the Lorde, that the cloude of the incenſe may couer the mercy ſeate that is vpon the witneſſe, and he ſhall not die.

14 * And he ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke,

Hebr.9.13. and 10.4.

bullocke, and ſprinckle it with his finger vpon the mercy ſeate Eaſtward: and before the mercy ſeate ſhal he ſprinckle of the blood with his finger ſeuen times.

15 Then ſhall he kill the goate that is the peoples ſinne offering, and bring his blood within the vaile, & doe with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullocke, ſprinkling it vpon the mercy ſeate, and before the mercy ſeate.

16 And hee ſhall reconcile the holy place from the vncleannes of the children of Iſrael, & from their treſpaſſes in all their ſinnes: and ſo ſhall hee doe for the tabernacle of the congregation that is ſet among them, euen among their vncleanneſſe.

Luke 1,10. 17 *And let there be no body in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill hee come out, and haue made an atonement for himſelf, and for his houſhold, and for all the congregation of Iſrael.

18 And he ſhall go out vnto the altar that is before the Lord, and reconcile vpon it, and ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goate, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar round about.

19 So ſhall hee ſprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger ſeuen times, and cleanſe it, and halowe it from the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 And when he hath made an ende of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, hee ſhall bring the liue goate.

21 And Aaron ſhall put both his handes vpon the head of the liue goate, and confeſſe ouer him all the miſdeedes of the children of Iſrael, and all their treſpaſſes in all their ſinnes, putting them vpon the [b] head of the goate, and ſend him away by the hand of a conuenient man into the wilderneſſe.

[b] Here in this goate is a true ſigne of Ieſus Chriſt, who beareth the ſinnes of the people, Eſai. 33. verſe 5.

22 And the goate ſhall beare vpon him all their miſdeeds vnto the land of ſeparation, & he ſhall let the goate goe into the wilderneſſe.

23 After, Aaron ſhall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, & put off the linnen clothes which he put on when he went into the holy place, and leaue them there.

24 And let him waſh his fleſh with water in the holy place, & put on his owne raiment, and then come out, & offer his whole burnt offering, and the whole burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himſelfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the ſinne offering ſhall he burne vpon the altar.

26 And he ẏ caried foorth the goate for the Scape goate, ſhall waſh his clothes, & bathe his fleſh in water, & then come into the hoſte.

27 And the bullocke for the ſinne offring, and the goate for the ſinne offering, whoſe blood was brought in to cleanſe ẏ holy place, ſhall one carie out *without the hoſte, to be burnt in the fire, with their ſkinnes, their fleſh, and their doung.

Leuit.6.30. heb.13.11.

28 And he that burneth them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and then come into the hoſte.

29 And this ſhalbe an ordinance for euer vnto you: that in the tenth day of the ſeuenth moneth yee humble your ſoules, and doe no worke at all, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

30 *For that day ſhall the Prieſt make an atonement for you, to cleanſe you, and that yee may bee cleane from all your ſinnes before the Lord. Leui.23.27.

31 Let it be a Sabboth of reſt vnto you, and yee ſhall humble your ſoules by an ordinance for euer.

32 And the Prieſt whom he ſhal annoynt, and whome he ſhall conſecrate to miniſter in his fathers ſtead, ſhall make the atonement and ſhall put on the linnen clothes, and holy veſtments:

33 And ſhall reconcile the holy Sanctuary, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall cleanſe the altar, and make an atonement for the Prieſtes, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this ſhall bee an euerlaſting ordinance vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, for all their ſinnes once a yere. And he did as the Lord commanded Moſes.

The xvij. Chapter.

4 All ſacrifice muſt be brought to the dore of the tabernacle. 7 To deuils they may not offer. 10 They may not eate blood.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, This is the thing which the Lord hath charged, ſaying,

3 What man ſoeuer of the houſe of Iſrael killeth an oxe, or lambe or goate in the hoſte, or that killeth it out of the hoſte,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the dore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering vnto the Lord before the dwelling place of the Lord, [a] blood ſhall be imputed vnto that man, hee hath ſhed blood, & that man ſhall be cut off from among his people.

[a] That man ſhalbe charged with as much as if hee had killed a man, as Eſai.66.3.

5 Wherefore, when the children of Iſrael bring their offerings that they offer [b] in the wilde fielde, they ſhall bring them vnto the Lorde, euen vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation by the Prieſt, to offer them for peace offerings vnto the Lord.

[b] That which they offered before of deuotion in ẏ field, muſt now by the lawe be brought to the doore of the tabernacle.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall ſprinkle the blood vpon the altar of the Lord, which is before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burne the fat for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord.

7 And let them no more offer their offerings [c] vnto deuils, after whome they haue gone a [d] whoring: This ſhalbe an ordinance for euer vnto them in their generations.

[c] That is ſaid to be offered vnto deuils, which is not done to the true God. 1.Cor.10.20, pſalm 95.5.

[d] Idolatrie is ſpirituall whoredome, becauſe faith towards God is broken.

8 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer man it be of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers which ſoiourne among you, that offereth a whole burnt offering or ſacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the [e] doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it vnto the Lord, that man ſhall be cut off from among his people:

[e] That they might haue no occaſion to commit idolatrie, or to ſwarue from the lawe of God.

10 And whatſoeuer man it be of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, that eateth any maner of blood, I will ſet [f] my face againſt that ſoule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

[f] That is, I will be angry, and declare my wrath by taking vengeance on him, as Chap. 20.3.

11 For the life of the fleſh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it vnto you vpon the altar, to make an atonemēt for your ſoules: for this blood ſhall make an atonement for the ſoule.

12 Therefore I ſaide vnto the children of Iſrael, Let no ſoule of you eat blood, neither let any ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you eate blood.

13 And whatſoeuer man it be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, which hunteth & catcheth any beaſt or foule, that may be eaten, let him powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with duſt.

14 * For the life of the fleſh is the blood of it ioyned with his life: therefore I ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Ye ſhall eate the blood of no maner of fleſh, for the life of all fleſh is the blood thereof: whoſoeuer eateth it, ſhall be cut off.

Gen. 9.4.

15 And euery ſoule that eateth it which died alone, or that which was torne with wilde beaſtes, whether it be one of your own countrey, or a ſtranger, hee ſhall waſhe his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: and then ſhall he be cleane.

16 If hee waſh them not, nor bathe his fleſh, he ſhall beare his ſinne.

The xviii, Chapter.

3 The Iſraelites may not walke after the maner of the Egyptians nor Canaanites. 6 What degrees of kindred may marrie together.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, I am the Lord your God:

3 After the doings of the lande of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, ſhall yee not doe: and after the doings of the land of Chanaan whither I will bring you, ſhall yee not doe: neither walke in their ordinances.

4 But doe after my iudgements, & keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I am the Lord your God.

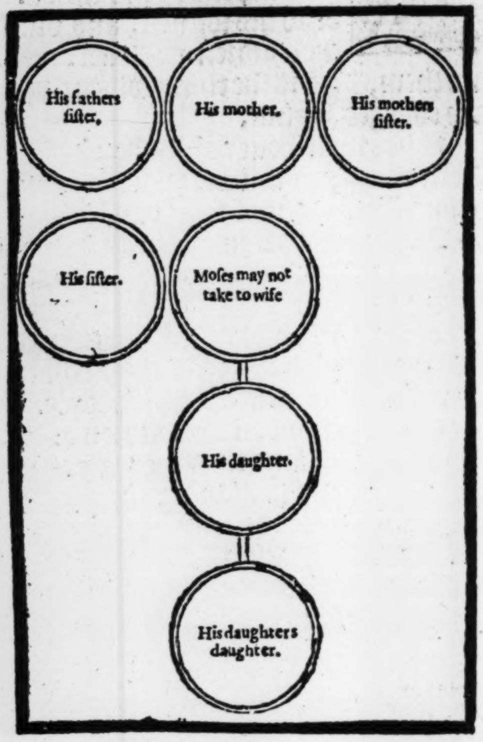
5 * Ye ſhall keepe therefore mine ordinances & my iudgements: which if a * man doe, he ſhall liue in them: I am the Lord.

Rom. 10.5. Gala. 3.12.

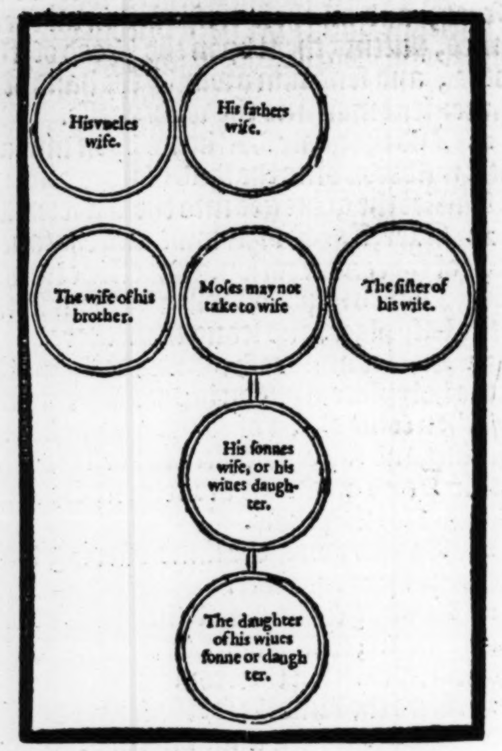
6 None ſhall approch to any kinred of his fleſh, for to vncouer their ‖ nakedneſſe: I am the Lord.

‖ Or, ſhame.

Degrees of kinred, which let Matrimonie, as it is ſet foorth in the xviii. of Leuiticus,



Degrees of affinitie or aliance, which let Matrimonie, as it is ſet foorth in the xviii. of Leuiticus.


His vncles wife.
His fathers wife.
The wife of his brother.
Moſes may not take to wife
The ſiſter of his wife.
His ſonnes wife, or his wiues daughter.
The daughter of his wiues ſonne or daughter.

Therefore as Moſes may not marrie with women that are of his kinred or aliance, according to that which is here aboue conteined: Likewiſe Mary Moſes ſiſter may not marrie with the men which are of her kinred and aliance. And it is to bee noted, that beſides the perſons here ſpecified, are compriſed the aſcending and deſcending of the ſame degrees, either of kinred or aliance.

7 The nakedneſſe of thy father, and the nakednes of thy mother, ſhalt thou not vncouer: for ſhe is thy mother, therfore ſhalt thou not diſcouer her nakedneſſe.

8 The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wife ſhalt thou not diſcouer: for it is thy fathers nakedneſſe.

9 Thou ſhalt not diſcouer the nakedneſſe of thy ſiſter, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether ſhe be born at [a] home, or without.

[a] That is, it is not lawfull for any man to vncouer the nakedneſſe of his ſiſter borne both by one father and mother, nor his ſiſter þ daughter of his father, nor his ſiſter þ daughter of his mother, in matrimonie, or otherwiſe.

10 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy ſonnes daughter, or thy daughters daughter, for that is thine owne nakedneſſe.

11 The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy father, which is thy ſiſter, thou ſhalt not diſcouer her nakedneſſe.

12 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy fathers ſiſter, for ſhe is thy fathers kinſwoman.

13 Thou ſhalt not diſcouer the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter: for ſhee is thy mothers kinſwoman.

14 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy fathers brother, that is, thou ſhalt not goe in vnto his wife, which is thine aunt.

15 Thou ſhalt not diſcouer the nakedneſſe of thy daughter in lawe: for ſhe is thy ſonnes wife, therefore ſhalt thou not vncouer her nakedneſſe.

16 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy brothers wife, for that is thy brothers nakedneſſe.

17 Thou ſhalt not diſcouer the nakedneſſe of thy wife and her daughter, neither ſhalt thou take her ſonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer their nakedneſſe: For they are her kinſwomen, and it were wickedneſſe.

18 Thou ſhalt not take a wife & her ſiſter alſo to vexe her, that thou wouldeſt vncouer her nakedneſſe vpon her in her life time.

19 Thou ſhalt alſo not goe vnto a woman to vncouer her nakedneſſe as long as ſhee is put apart for her vncleanneſſe.

20 Moreouer, thou ſhalt not lie with thy neighbours wife, to defile her with ſeede.

21 Thou ſhalt alſo not giue of thy [b] ſeede to *offer it vnto Moloch, neither ſhalt thou defile the name of thy God: I am the Lord.

[b] Seede is here put for children.

Leuit,20,2. 4.reg,23.10.

22 Thou ſhalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankinde, for it is abomination.

23 Thou ſhalt lie with no maner of beaſt, to defile thy ſelfe therewith: neither ſhall any woman ſtande before a beaſt to lie downe thereto: for it is abomination.

24 Yee ſhall not defile your ſelues in any of theſe things: for in all theſe, the nations are defiled which I caſt out before you.

25 Wherethrough the land is defiled, and I will viſite the wickedneſſe thereof vpon it, yea and the land it ſelfe hath vomited out her inhabitants.

26 Ye ſhall keepe therefore mine ordinances and my iudgements, and commit none of theſe abominations, neither any of your owne nation, nor any ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you:

27 (For all theſe abominations haue the men of the land done which were before you, and the land is defiled)

28 Shall not the land ſpewe you out alſo, if ye defile it, as it ſpewed out the nations that were before you:

29 For whoſoeuer ſhall commit any of theſe abominations, the ſame ſoules that commit them, ſhall bee cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore ſhal ye keepe mine ordinances, that yee commit not one of theſe abominable cuſtomes, which were committed before you, and that yee defile not your ſelues therein: I am the Lord your God.

The xix, Chapter.

1 A repetition of ſundrie lawes and ordinaunces, 9 A conſideration of the poore.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, *Yee ſhalbe holy, for I the Lord your God am holy.

Leu.11.44. 1.pet.1.16.

3 Yee ſhall feare euery man his mother and his father, and keepe my Sabboths: I am the Lord your God.

4 Ye ſhall not turne vnto idols, nor make you molten gods: I am the Lord your God.

5 If yee offer a peace offering vnto the Lord, ye ſhall offer it ‖ willingly.

‖Or, that it may be accepted.

6 It ſhall be eaten the ſame day ye offer it, and on the morowe: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it ſhall bee burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten the third day, it is vncleane, and not accepted.

8 Therefore hee that eateth it, ſhall beare his ſinne, becauſe he hath defiled the halowed thing of the Lord, and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people.

9 *When yee reape the harueſt of your land, thou ſhalt not thorowly reape the corners of the fielde, neither ſhalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harueſt.

Leui,23,22.

10 Thou ſhalt not gather thy vineyarde cleane, neither returne to gather the grapes left in the vineyard, but thou ſhalt leaue them for the poore and ſtranger: I am the Lord your God.

11 Ye ſhall not ſteale, neither deale falſely, neither lie one to another.

12 Ye ſhall not *ſweare by my name falſely, neither ſhalt thou defile the name of thy God: I am the Lord.

Exod.20.7. deut,5,11.

13 *Thou ſhalt not doe thy neighbour wrong, neither robbe him, *neither ſhall the workemans hire abide with thee vntill the morning.

Eccle,10,7. Deu.24.14. tobi,4.15.

14 Thou ſhalt not curſe the deafe, neither put a ſtumbling blocke before the blinde, but

ſhalt feare thy God: I am the Lord.

15 Yee ſhall doe no vnrighteouſneſſe in iudgement, thou ſhalt not *fauour the perſon of the poore, nor honour the mightie, but in righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

Deut, 1.17. iames 2,8.

16 Thou ſhalt not go vp and downe with tales among thy people, neither ſhalt thou ſtand [a] againſt the blood of thy neighbour: I am the Lord.

[a] That is, be not the occaſiō of thy neighbours death.

17 *Thou ſhalt not hate thy brother in thine heart, but ſhalt in any wiſe rebuke thy neighbour, and ſuffer not ſinne vpon him.

1.Ioh.2.11. mat,8,5. ecclu,19,13

18 Thou ſhalt not auenge, nor waite to do diſpleaſure againſt the children of thy people, *but ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelf: I am the Lord.

Mat.5.45. and 22.39. rom.13.9. galat,5.14. iames 2,8.

19 Ye ſhall keepe mine ordinances. Thou ſhalt not let thy cattell gender with a contrarie kinde, neither ſowe thy fielde with mingled ſeede, neither ſhalt thou put on any mingled garment of linnen and wollen.

20 Whoſoeuer lieth and medleth with a woman that is a bondmaide, betrothed to a huſband, but not redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ ſhe ſhalbe ſcourged, but they ſhall not die, becauſe ſhe was not free.

‖ Or, they.

21 And he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the Lorde, before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, a Ramme for a treſpaſſe offering.

22 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the Ramme, which is for the treſpaſſe before the Lord, concerning his ſinne which he hath done: and the ſin which he hath done ſhalbe forgiuen him.

23 When yee ſhall come to the lande, and haue planted all maner of trees conuenient to be eaten of, ye ſhall count the fruite thereof as vncircumciſed: three yeeres ſhall they be [b] vncircumciſed vnto you, and ſhall not be eaten of.

[b] That is, vncleane for the ſpace of the firſt three yeeres.

24 But in the fourth yeere, all the fruite of them ſhall bee holy, and commendable to the Lord.

25 In the fifth yere ſhal ye eate of the fruit thereof, that it may yeelde vnto you the increaſe thereof: I am the Lord your God.

26 Ye ſhall not eate fleſh with blood, neither ſhall yee vſe witchcraft, nor obſerue times.

27 Ye ſhall not round the corners of your heads, neither ſhalt thou marre the tuftes of thy beard.

28 Yee ſhall not *rent your fleſh for any ‖ ſoules ſake, nor print any marks vpon you: I am the Lord.

Deut.14.1. ‖ Or, dead.

29 Thou ſhalt not make thy daughter common, that thou wouldeſt cauſe her to be a whore, leaſt the lande alſo fall to whoredome, and become full of wickedneſſe.

30 Ye ſhall keepe my Sabboths, & ‖ feare my Sanctuarie: I am the Lord.

‖ Or, reuerence.

31 Ye ſhall not regard thẽ that work with ſpirits, neither ſeek after Southſayers to be defiled by them: I am the Lord your God.

32 Thou ſhalt riſe vp before the hoare head, and reuerence the face of the olde man, and dread thy God: I am the Lord.

33 *If a ſtranger ſoiourne with thee in your land, ye ſhall not vexe him.

Exo, 22,11.

34 But the ſtranger that dwelleth with you, ſhall be as one of your owne nation, and thou ſhalt loue him as thy ſelfe, for yee were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

35 Yee ſhall doe no vnrighteouſneſſe in iudgement, in meteyarde, in weight, or in meaſure.

36 True ballances, true ‡ weightes, a true Epha, and a true Hin ſhall yee haue: I am the Lorde your God which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

‡ Heb. ſtones of iuſtice, becauſe they vſed ſtones for their weights.

37 Therefore ſhall ye obſerue all my ordinances, and al my iudgements, and do them: I am the Lord.

The xx. Chapter.

1 They that giue of their ſeed to Moloch, muſt die. 6 Againſt ſuch as ſeeke after ſorcerers.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 *This ſhalt thou ſay to the children of Iſrael: whoſoeuer he be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that dwell in Iſrael, that giueth of his children vnto Moloch, let him be ſlaine: the people of the lande ſhall ouerwhelme him with ſtones.

Leui, 18.21.

3 And I will [a] ſet my face againſt that man, and will cut him off from among his people, becauſe hee hath giuen his children vnto Moloch, for to defile my Sanctuarie, and to pollute my holy name.

[a] That is, I will bend mine anger againſt that man.

4 And though that the people of the land hide their eyes from the man that giueth his children vnto Moloch, and kill him not:

5 I will put my face againſt that man, and againſt his kinred, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Moloch, from among their people.

6 If a ſoule turne himſelfe after ſuch as worke with ſpirits, and after Southſayers, to goe a whoring after them, I will put my face againſt that ſoule, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 *Sanctifie your ſelues therefore, and be holy: for I am the Lord your God.

1.Pet.1.16.

8 Keepe yee mine ordinances, and doe them: I am the Lord which ſanctifie you.

9 *Whoſoeuer hee be that curſeth his father or his mother, let him die: for that hee hath curſed his father and mother, his blood be vpon him.

Mat.15.4. prou.20.20. exod.21.17

10 And the man that breaketh wedlocke with another mans wife, euen he that breaketh wedlocke with his neighbours wife, let both the adulterer and the adultereſſe bee ſlaine.

11 *And yͤ man that lieth with his fathers wife, & vncouereth his fathers nakedneſſe,

Deut, 22,2. iohn 8.4.

let them both die, their blood be vpon them.

12 If a man lie with his daughter in lawe, let them die both of them: they haue wrought abomination, their blood be vpon them.

Leuit.18,17. 13 *If a man alſo lye with mankinde, after the maner as with womankinde, they haue both committed an abomination: let them dye, their blood be vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother alſo, it is wickedneſſe: They ſhall burne with fire both him and them, that there bee no wickedneſſe among you.

15 And if a man lie with a beaſt, let him die, and ye ſhall ſlay the beaſt alſo.

16 If a woman go vnto any beaſt, and lie downe thereto, thou ſhalt kill the woman and the beaſt alſo: let them die, their blood be vpon them.

17 If a man take his ſiſter, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and ſee her nakedneſſe, and ſhee his nakedneſſe, it is a wicked thing, they ſhall bee cut off in the ſight of their people: hee hath vncouered his ſiſters nakedneſſe, he ſhall beare his ſinne.

18 If a man lie with a woman hauing her naturall diſeaſe, and vncouer her nakedneſſe, and open her fountaine, and ſhee alſo open the fountaine of her blood, they ſhall both be cut off from among their people.

19 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy mothers ſiſter, nor of thy fathers ſiſter: for he that doeth ſo, hath vncouered his next kinne, they ſhall beare their miſdoing.

20 If a man lie with his vncles wife, and vncouer his vncles nakedneſſe, they ſhall beare their ſinne, and ſhall die childeleſſe.

21 If a man take his brothers wife, it is an vncleane thing: hee hath vncouered his brothers nakedneſſe, they ſhalbe childeleſſe.

22 Yee ſhall keepe therefore all mine ordinances, & all my iudgements, and doe them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, ſpewe you not out.

23 Yee ſhall not walke in the maners of this nation, which I caſt out before you: for they committed all theſe things, and therefore I abhorre them.

24 But I haue ſayd vnto you, ye ſhall inherite their land, and I will giue it vnto you to poſſeſſe it, a land that floweth with milke and honie: I am the Lord your God which haue ſeparated you from other nations.

25 And therefore ſhall yee put difference betweene cleane beaſtes and vncleane, betweene vncleane foules and cleane: Ye ſhall not defile your ſoules in beaſtes and foules, and in all maner creeping things that the ground bringeth foorth, which I haue ſeparated from you as vncleane.

26 Therefore ſhall ye be holy vnto me: for I the Lorde am holy, and haue ſeuered you from other nations, that ye ſhould be mine.

1.Reg.28,7. 27 *If there bee a man or woman that worketh with a ſpirit, or that is a ſoothſayer, let them die: Men ſhall ouerwhelme them with ſtones, their blood be vpon them.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 At what funerals the Prieſts may be preſent. 6 Howe pure the Prieſts ought to be, touching themſelues, and their families.

AND the Lord ſayde vnto Moſes, Speake vnto the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron, and ſay vnto them, Let none be [a] defiled by the dead among their people:

[a] By touching the dead, lamenting for them, or being at their burial.

2 But by his kinſeman that is nigh vnto him, that is, by his mother and his father, by his ſonne, and his daughter, and his brother,

3 And by his ſiſter a mayde that is [b] nigh vnto him, whom no man hath knowen: for her ſhall he ‖ be defiled.

[b] Both of one father and mother.

‖ Or, lament.

4 But he ſhal not be defiled vpon him that hath authoritie among his people, to pollute him ſelfe.

5 *Let them not make baldneſſe vpon their head, nor ſhaue off the lockes of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their fleſh. Leuit.19.27.

6 They ſhall be holy vnto their God, and not pollute the name of their God, for the ſacrifices of the Lord made by fire, and the bread of their God they doe offer, therfore they ſhall be holy.

7 Let them not take a wife that is a whore, or [c] polluted, nor put from her huſband: for ſuch a one is holy vnto his God.

[c] Which hath an euill name or is defamed.

8 Thou ſhalt ſanctifie him therefore, for he offereth vp the bread of thy God: hee ſhall therefore bee holy vnto thee, for I the Lorde which ſanctifie you, am holy.

9 If a Prieſtes daughter fall to play the whore, ſhee polluteth her father, therefore muſt ſhe be burnt with fire.

10 He that is the high Prieſt among his brethren, vpon whoſe head the anoynting oyle was powred, and that conſecrated his hand to put on the veſtments, ſhall not [d] vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

[d] He ſhall vſe no ſuch ceremonies as the mourners vſed.

11 Neither go to any dead body, nor make him ſelfe vncleane by his father or his mother,

12 Neither ſhall goe out of the ſanctuarie, nor pollute the holy place of his God, for the crowne of the anoynting oyle of his God is vpon him: I am the Lord.

13 He ſhall take a virgin vnto his wife.

14 But a widow, a diuorſed woman, or a polluted, or a harlot, theſe ſhall hee not marrie: but ſhall take a virgin of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither ſhall he defile his ſeede among his people: for I am the Lord which ſanctifie him.

16 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, and ſay, Whoſoeuer of thy ſeede in their generations hath any blemiſh, let him not preaſe for to offer bread vnto his God:

18 For whoſoeuer hath any blemiſh, ſhall not come neere: as if he be blinde or lame, or that hath a ‖ bruiſed noſe, or that hath any miſſhapen member:

‖Or, flatte.

19 Or is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or is crooke backt, or bleare eyed, or haue webbe or other blemiſh in his eyes, or bee ſkuruie, or ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemiſh, and is of the ſeede of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall come nigh to offer the ſacrifices of the Lorde made by fire: when hee hath a blemiſh, let him not preaſe to offer the bread of his God.

22 Let him eate the bread of his God, both of the moſt holy, and of the holy:

23 Only let him not go in vnto the vaile, nor come nigh the altar, becauſe he is deformed, that he pollute not my ſanctuarie: for I am the Lord that ſanctifie them.

24 And Moſes told it vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, & vnto all the children of Iſrael.

The xxij. Chapter.

3 Who ought to abſteine from eating the things that were offered. 19 Howe, what, and when they ſhould be offered.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron and his ſonnes, that they be ſeparated from the holy things of the children of Iſrael, and that they pollute not my holy name in thoſe things which they halowe vnto me: I am the Lord.

3 Say vnto them, Whoſoeuer he be of all your ſeede among your generations after you, that goeth vnto the holy things which the children of Iſrael halow vnto the Lord, hauing his vncleanneſſe vpon him, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from out of my ſight: I am the Lord.

4 What man ſo euer of the ſeede of Aaron is a Leper, or hath a running iſſue, hee ſhall not eate of the holy things, vntill hee bee cleane: And * who ſo toucheth any man that is vncleane by reaſon of a dead body, or a man whoſe ſeede runneth from him in his ſleepe,

Leuit.15.16.

5 Or whoſoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made vncleane, or a man of whome he may take vncleanneſſe, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe he hath:

6 The ſame ſoule that hath touched any ſuch, ſhall be vncleane vntill euen, and ſhall not eate of the holy things, vntill hee haue waſhed his fleſh with water.

7 And when the ſunne is downe, he ſhall be cleane, and ſhall afterward eate of the holy things, for as much as it is his foode.

8 * Of a beaſt that dieth alone, or is rent with wilde beaſtes, whereby hee may be defiled, he ſhall not eate: I am the Lord.

Exod.21.31. eze.44.31.

9 Let them keepe therefore mine ordinance, leaſt they for the ſame lade ſinne vpon them, and dye for it, if they defile it: I the Lord ſanctifie them.

10 There ſhall no ſtranger eate of the holy thing, neither a [a] gheſt of the Prieſts, neither ſhall an hired ſeruant eate of the holy thing.

[a] Some thinke it was his ſeruant, which had his eare boared, and would not goe out free, as Exod 21,6.

11 But if the prieſt buy any ſoule with money, he ſhall eate of it, like as hee that is borne in his houſe: they ſhall eat of his meat.

12 If the Prieſtes daughter alſo bee maried vnto a ſtranger, ſhee may not eate of the halowed heaue offerings:

13 Notwithſtanding, if the prieſts daughter bee a widowe, or diuorſed, and haue no child, but is returned vnto her fathers houſe againe, ſhe ſhall eate of her fathers meate, as well as ſhee did in her youth: but there ſhall no ſtranger eate thereof.

14 If a man eate of the holy thing vnwittingly, hee ſhall put the fifth part thereunto, and giue it vnto the Prieſt, with the halowed thing.

15 And the Prieſts ſhall not defile the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they offer vnto the Lord:

16 To lade themſelues with miſdoing and treſpaſſe, while they eate their holy things: for I the Lord doe halow them.

17 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18. Speake vnto Aaron and his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer hee bee of the houſe of Iſrael, or ſtranger in Iſrael that will offer his ſacrifice for all his vowes, and for all his free will offerings, which they will offer vnto the Lord for a whole burnt offering:

19 Ye ſhall offer ‖ willingly a male without blemiſh, of the beeſes, of the ſheepe, or of the goates.

‖Or, that it may be accepted.

20 But whatſoeuer hath a blemiſh, that ſhall ye not offer: for it ſhall not be acceptable for you.

21 *And whoſoeuer bringeth a peace offering vnto the Lord, to accompliſh his vowe, or a free will offering in beeſes or ſheepe, it ſhall be perfite to be accepted: there ſhall bee alſo no blemiſh therein,

Deut.15.10 ecclu.35.14.

22 Blinde, or broken, or lame, or hauing a wenne, or ſkuruie, or ſcabbed, ye ſhall not offer ſuch vnto the Lorde, nor make an offering by fire of any ſuch vpon the altar vnto the Lord.

23 A bullocke or a ſheepe that hath any member ſuperfluous or lacking, mayeſt thou offer for a free will offering: but for a vowe it ſhall not be accepted.

24 Yee ſhall not offer vnto the Lorde that which is bruiſed, or cruſhed, or broken, or cut away, neither ſhall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither of a ſtrangers hand ſhall yee offer the bread of your God of any ſuch, becauſe their corruption is in them, and they haue deformitie in themſelues: and therefore ſhall they not be accepted for you.

26 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

27 When a bullock, or a ſheepe, or a goate, is brought foorth, it ſhall be ſeuen dayes vnder the damme, and from the eight day and thenceforth, it ſhal be accepted for a burnt ſacrifice vnto the Lord.

28 And whether it be Cowe or Ewe, yee ſhall not kill it and her yong both in one day.

‖Or, that it may be accepted.

29 When yee will offer a thanke offering vnto the Lord, offer ‖ it willingly:

30 And the ſame day it muſt be eaten vp, ſo that ye leaue none of it vntill the morowe: I am the Lord.

31 Therefore ſhall ye keepe my commandements, and doe them: I am the Lord.

Leuit.10.3.

32 Neither ſhal ye *pollute my name, but I will be halowed among the children of Iſrael: I am the Lord which halowe you,

33 And that brought you out of the lande of Egypt to be your God: I am the Lord.

The xxiii. Chapter.

2 Of the holy dayes. 3 Of the Sabboth. 5 The Paſſeouer. 6 The feaſt of vnleauened bread.

AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, The feaſtes of the Lorde, which yee ſhall call holy conuocations, euen theſe are my feaſtes.

3 Sixe dayes yee ſhall worke, but the ſeuenth day is the Sabboth of reſt, an holy conuocation, ſo that ye doe no worke therein: it is the Sabboth of the Lorde in all your dwellings.

4 Theſe are the feaſtes of the Lorde, euen holy conuocations, which ye ſhall proclaime in their ſeaſons.

Exo.12.18. num.18.16

5 *In the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at Euen, is the Lords Paſſeouer.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, is the feaſt of vnleauened bread vnto the Lord: ſeuen dayes ye muſt eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the firſt day yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation: yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

8 But ye ſhall offer ſacrifices made by fire vnto the Lord throughout theſe ſeuen daies: and in the ſeuenth day is an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

9 And yͤ Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye bee come into the lande which I giue vnto you, and reape downe the harueſt thereof, yee ſhall bring a ſheafe of the firſt fruites of your harueſt vnto the prieſt:

11 Which ſhall waue the ſheafe before the Lord to be accepted for you: and the morowe after the Sabboth the prieſt ſhall waue it.

12 And yee ſhall offer that day, when yee waue the ſheafe, an hee lambe without blemiſh, of a yeere olde, for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord:

13 And the meate offering thereof ſhall be made of two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, to bee a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde for a ſweete ſauour: and the drinke offering thereof ſhall bee of wine, the fourth deale of an Hin.

14 And yee ſhall eate neyther bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the ſelfe ſame day yͤ ye haue brought an offering vnto your God: Let this be a law for euer in your generations, and in all your dwellings.

Deu.16.9.

15 *And ye ſhall count vnto you from the morowe after the Sabboth, from the day that yee brought the ſheafe of the waue offering, ſeuen Sabboths, they ſhall bee complete:

16 Euen vnto the morowe after the ſeuenth Sabboth, ſhal ye number fiftie dayes, and ye ſhall bring a new meate offering vnto the Lord.

17 And yee ſhall bring out of your habitations two waue loaues, made of two tenth deales of fine flowre, and that are made with leauen, for firſt fruits vnto the Lord.

18 And yee ſhall bring with the bread ſeuen lambes without deformitie, of one yeere of age, and one young bullocke, and two rammes, which ſhall ſerue for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lorde, with their meate offerings and their drinke offerings, to bee a ſacrifice made by fire, for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord.

19 Then ye ſhall prepare an hee goate for a ſinne offering, and two lambes of one yere olde for peace offerings.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them with the bread of the firſt fruites, for a waue offering before the Lorde, with the two lambes: they ſhalbe holy to the Lord fo the Prieſts.

21 And yee ſhall proclaime the ſame day, that it may bee an holy conuocation vnto you: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein, let it bee a lawe for euer in all your dwellings thorowout your generations.

Leuit.19.9.

22 *And when yee reape downe the harueſt of your land, thou ſhalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the fielde whē thou reapeſt, *neither ſhalt thou make any after gathering of thy harueſt, but ſhalt leaue thē vnto the poore and the ſtranger: I am the Lord your God.

Deu..24.19

23 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay, In the *ſeuenth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth ſhall yee haue Sabboth, euen the remembrance of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.

Num.29.1.

25 Ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein, but offer ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

26 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

Leui.16.13 num.29.7.

27 *The tenth day of the ſelfe ſeuenth moneth, is a day of reconciling, therefore it ſhall be an holy conuocation vnto you and ye ſhal ‖ humble your ſoules, and offer ſacrifices

‖That is, you ſhal faſt.

made by fire vnto the Lord.

28 Ye ſhall doe no worke the ſame day, for it is a day of reconciling, to make an atonement for you before the Lord your God.

29 For whatſoeuer ſoule it be that humbleth not himſelfe that day, he ſhall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatſoeuer ſoule doth any worke that day, the ſame ſoule will I deſtroy from among his people.

31 Ye ſhall doe no maner of worke, therefore let it bee a law for euer in your generations, and in all your dwellings.

32 Let it bee vnto you a Sabboth of reſt, and ye ſhall humble your ſoules in the ninth day of the moneth at Euen: from Euen to Euen ſhall ye celebrate your Sabboth.

33 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay, The fifteenth day of the ſame ſeuenth moneth, is the feaſt of tabernacles, * ſeuen dayes vnto the Lord.

Iohn 7.57.
exo.29.18.

35 The firſt day is an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

36 Seuen dayes yee ſhall offer ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde, and in the eight day ſhall bee an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye ſhall offer ſacrifices made by fire vnto the Lord: It is the ſolemne aſſembly, and yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

37 Theſe are the feaſtes of the Lorde which yee ſhall call holy conuocations, for to offer ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde, whole burnt offering, meate offering, ‖ ſacrifices, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day,

‖ Or, peace offerings.

38 Beſide the Sabboths of the Lord, and beſide your gifts, beſide all your vowes, and all your free offerings, which yee giue vnto the Lord.

39 Moreouer, in the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, when yee haue gathered in the fruite of the land, yee ſhall keepe holy day vnto the Lord ſeuen dayes. The firſt day ſhalbe a Sabboth, likewiſe in the eight day ſhalbe a Sabboth.

40 And yee ſhall take you in the firſt day the fruits of goodly trees, branches of Palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and ſhall reioyce before the Lord your God ſeuen dayes.

41 And yee ſhall keepe this feaſt vnto the Lord ſeuen dayes ‖ in the yeere: It ſhall be a lawe for euer in your generations, that yee keepe it in the ſeuenth moneth.

‖ Or, yerely.

42 Ye ſhal dwell in ‖ boothes ſeuen dayes: euen all that are Iſraelites borne, ſhall dwel in boothes:

‖ Or, tents.

43 That your children after you may knowe how that I made the children of Iſrael to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the lande of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

44 And Moſes declared vnto the children of Iſrael the feaſts of the Lord.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 The oyle for the lampes. 15 Hee that blaſphemeth muſt be ſtoned. 17 He that killeth, ſhalbe killed.

ANd the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Commaund the children of Iſrael, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Oliue, beaten for the light, to cauſe the lampes to burne continually:

3 Without the vaile of witneſſe, in the tabernacle of the congregation, ſhall Aaron dreſſe them, both euening and morning before the Lord alwayes: Let it bee a lawe for euer in your generations.

4 He ſhall dreſſe the lampes vpon the pure candleſticke before the Lord perpetually.

5 And thou ſhalt take fine flowre, & bake twelue cakes thereof, two tenth deales ſhall be in one cake.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet them in two rowes: ſixe on a rowe vpon the pure table before the Lord.

7 And put pure frankincenſe vpon the rowes, yͭ they may be bread of remembrance, and an offering made by fire vnto the Lord.

8 Euery Sabboth hee ſhall put them in rowes before the Lord euermore, of the children of Iſrael ſhall they be offered for an euerlaſting couenant.

9 * And they ſhalbe Aarons & his ſonnes, which ſhall eate them in the holy place: For they are moſt holy vnto him, of the offerings of the Lord made by fire, by a perpetuall ſtatute.

Exo.29.32.
mat.12.4.

10 And the ſonne of an Iſraelitiſh wife, whoſe father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Iſrael: and this ſonne of the Iſraelitiſh wife, and a man of Iſrael ſtroue together in the hoſte.

11 And the Iſraelitiſh womans ſonne blaſphemed the name of the Lorde, and curſed, and they brought him vnto Moſes: His mothers name was Selómith, which was the daughtér of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they put him in warde, that the minde of the Lord might be ſhewed them.

13 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying;

14 Bring the curſed ſpeaker without the hoſte, and let all that heard him, put their handes vpon his head, and let all the multitude ſtone him.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Whoſoeuer curſeth his God, ſhall beare his ſinne.

16 And hee that blaſphemeth the name of the Lord, let him be ſlaine, and all the multitude ſhall ſtone him to death: Whether hee be borne in the land, or a ſtranger, when hee blaſphemeth the name of the Lorde, let him be ſlaine.

17 *And he that killeth any man, let him die the death.

Exo.21.12.

18 And hee that killeth a beaſt, let him make him good, beaſt for beaſt.

Mat.5.24. 19 And if a man cauſe a blemiſh in his neighbour: as *hee hath done, ſo ſhall it be done to him.

Exo.21.24. leuit.19.21 20 Breach for breach, *eye for eye, and tooth for tooth: euen as hee hath blemiſhed a man, ſo ſhall he be blemiſhed againe.

21 And hee that killeth a beaſt, let him reſtore it, and hee that killeth a man, let him die.

22 Ye ſhall haue one maner of lawe, euen for the ſtranger, as well as for one of your owne countrey: for I am the Lorde your God.

23 And Moſes tolde the children of Iſrael, and they brought him that had curſed, out of the hoſte, and ſtoned him with ſtones: and the children of Iſrael did as the Lorde commanded Moſes.

The xxv. Chapter.

2 The Sabboth of the ſeuenth yeere, 8 and the yeere of Iubilee.

AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes in mount Sinai, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When I come into the lande which I giue you, the land ſhal reſt and keepe Exo.23.10. *Sabboth vnto the Lord:

3 Sixe yeeres thou ſhalt ſowe thy fielde, and ſixe yeeres thou ſhalt cut thy vineyard, and gather in the fruite thereof.

4 But the ſeuenth yeere ſhall bee a Sabboth of reſt vnto the lande, the Lordes Sabboth it ſhall bee: thou ſhalt neither ſowe thy field, nor cut thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of the owne accorde of thy harueſt, thou ſhalt not reape, neyther gather the grapes that thou haſt left behinde: for it is a yeere of reſt vnto the land.

6 And the reſt of the land ſhall bee meate for you, euen for thee, for thy ſeruant, and for thy maide, for thy hired ſeruant, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with thee:

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beaſtes that are in thy lande, ſhall all the encreaſe thereof be meate.

8 And thou ſhalt number ſeuen Sabboths of yeeres vnto thee, euen ſeuen times ſeuen yeeres, and the ſpace of the ſeuen Sabboths of yeeres, will be vnto thee fourtie and nine yeeres.

9 And then thou ſhalt cauſe to blowe the trumpet of the [a] Iubilee in the tenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, euen in the day of atonement ſhall yee make the trumpet blowe thorowout all your land.

10 And ye ſhall hallowe that yeere, euen the fiftie yeere, and proclayme libertie thorowout all the lande, vnto all the inhabiters thereof: for it ſhall bee a Iubilee vnto you, and ye ſhall returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, and euery man vnto his kinred againe.

11 A yeere of Iubilee ſhall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you. Yee ſhall not ſowe, neither reape that which groweth of it ſelfe, neither gather the grapes that are left.

12 For that yeere of Iubilee ſhall bee holy vnto you: but yee ſhall eate of the encreaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubilee ye ſhall returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion againe.

14 If thou ſelleſt ought vnto thy neighbour, or byeſt ought of thy neighbours hand, ye ſhall not oppreſſe one another.

15 But according to the number of yeres after the Iubilee yeere, thou ſhalt buy of thy neighbour: and according vnto the number of yeeres of the fruites yee ſhall ſell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, hee ſhall encreaſe the price thereof, and according to the feweneſſe of yeeres, hee ſhall miniſh the price of it: for the [b] number of fruits doth he ſell vnto thee.

17 Oppreſſe not yee therefore euery man his neighbour, but thou ſhalt feare thy God: for I am the Lord your God.

18 Wherefore, ye ſhall doe after mine ordinances, and keepe my lawes, and doe them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land in ſafetie.

19 And the land ſhall giue her fruite, and yee ſhall eate your fill, and dwell therein in ſafetie.

20 And if ye ſhall ſay, What ſhall we eate the ſeuenth yeere, for wee ſhall not ſowe, nor gather in our increaſe?

21 I will ſend my bleſſing vpon you in the ſixth yeere, and it ſhall bring foorth fruite for three yeeres.

22 And yee ſhall ſowe the eight yeere, and eate yet of olde fruite vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her fruits come, ye ſhall eat of old ſtore.

23 The lande ſhall not be ſolde to [c] waſte: for the lande is mine, and ye but ſtrangers, and ſoiourners with me.

24 In all the lande of your poſſeſſion, yee ſhall [d] graunt a redemption for the land.

25 If thy brother bee waxen poore, and hath ſolde away of his poſſeſſion, and if any of his kinne come to redeeme it, let him bye out that which his brother ſolde.

26 And if hee haue no man to redeeme it, and his hand hath gotten & found as much as may be ſufficient to buy it out againe:

27 Then let him count how long it hath bene ſolde, and deliuer the reſt vnto the man to whom hee ſolde it, that he may returne to his poſſeſſion againe.

28 But and if his hand can not get ſufficient to reſtore to the other againe, then that which is ſolde, ſhall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Iubilee: and in the Iubilee it ſhall come out, & he ſhall returne vnto his poſſeſſion againe.

29 And if a man ſell a dwelling houſe in a walled citie, hee may buy it out againe within a whole yeere after it is ſolde: within a yeere may he redeeme it.

30 But and if hee buy it not out againe within

[a] It was ſo called, becauſe the ioyfull tidings of libertie was publikely proclaymed by the ſound of a trumpet.

[b] Onely he ſelleth vnto thee the profite which may riſe of the ground all thoſe yeeres, vntill the yeere of Iubilee.

[c] That is, they may not be quite put from the poſſeſſour, but reſtored in the yeere of Iubilee.

[d] That the ſeller may redeeme it againe.

within the ſpace of a full yere, then the houſe that is in the walled citie, ſhall be ſtabliſhed, as tranſlated to him that bought it, and his ſucceſſors after him, and ſhall not goe out in the Jubilee:

31 But the houſes of villages, which haue no walles round about them, are counted as the fielde of the countrey: and therefore they may be bought out againe, and ſhall goe out in the Jubilee.

32 Notwithſtanding, the cities of the Leuites, and the houſes of the cities of their poſſeſſion, may the Leuites redeeme at all ſeaſons.

33 And if a man purchaſe of the Leuites: the houſe that was ſold, and the citie of their poſſeſſion, ſhall goe out in the yeere of Jubilee: for the houſes of the cities of the Leuites, are their poſſeſſion among the children of Iſrael.

34 But the fielde of the ſuburbes of their cities may not be ſolde, for it is their perpetuall poſſeſſion.

35 If thy brother bee waxen poore, and fallen in decay with thee, thou ſhalt relieue him as a ſtranger, or a ſoiourner, that he may liue with thee.

36 And thou ſhalt take no vſurie of him, or vantage: but thou ſhalt feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou ſhalt not giue him thy money vpon vſurie, nor lend him thy victuals for increaſe.

38 I am the Lorde your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the lande of Chanaan, and to be your God.

39 If thy brother that dwelleth by thee, be waxen poore, and be ſolde vnto thee, thou ſhalt not compell him to ſerue as a bond ſeruant:

40 But as an hyred ſeruant, and as a ſoiourner he ſhall be with thee, and ſhall ſerue thee vnto the yeere of Jubilee.

41 And then ſhall hee depart from thee, both hee and his children with him, and ſhall returne vnto his owne kinred againe, and vnto the poſſeſſion of his fathers ſhall he returne.

42 For they are my ſeruants, which I brought out of the lande of Egypt: and ſhall not therefore be ſolde as bondmen.

43 Thou ſhalt not rule ouer him cruelly, but ſhalt feare thy God.

44 Thy bondſeruant, and thy bondmaid, which thou ſhalt haue, ſhall bee of the Heathen that are round about you: of them ſhall ye purchaſe ſeruants and maydes.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the ſtrangers that are ſoiourners among you, of them ſhall yee buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begate in your lande: theſe ſhalbe your poſſeſſion.

46 And ye ſhall take them as inheritance for your children after you, to poſſeſſe them for an inheritance, they ſhall be your bondmen for euer, but ouer your brethren the children of Iſrael, yee ſhall not rule one ouer an other cruelly.

47 If a ſoiourner or ſtranger waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and ſell himſelfe vnto the ſtranger or ſoiourner by thee, or to the ſtocke of the ſtrangers kinne:

48 After that he is ſolde, he may be redeemed againe, one of his brethren may redeeme him:

49 Either his vncle or his vncles ſonne may buye him out, or any that is nigh of kinne vnto him of his kinred, may redeeme him: either if his hand can get ſo much, hee may be bought out.

50 And hee ſhall recken with him that bought him, from the yeere that he was ſolde in, vnto the yeere of Jubilee, and the price of his ‡ buying, ſhall bee according vnto the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired ſeruaunt ſhall hee bee with him.

‡ Sale.

51 If there bee yet many yeeres behinde, according vnto them, let him giue againe for his deliuerance, of the money that hee was bought for.

52 If there remaine but fewe yeres vnto the yeere of Jubilee, let him count with him againe, and according vnto his yeeres giue him againe for his redemption.

53 And he ſhalbe with him yeere by yeere as an hired ſeruant: and the other ſhall not rule cruelly ouer him in thy ſight.

54 If he be not redeemed thus, he ſhall go out in the yeere of Jubilee, both hee and his children with him.

55 For vnto me the children of Iſrael are ſeruants, they are my ſeruants which I brought out of the lande of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

The xxvj. Chapter.

3 They are bleſſed that keepe the commandements of God: 14 And curſed are they that keepe them not.

Ye ſhall make you * no idoles nor grauen image, neyther reare you vp a pillar, neyther ſhall yee ſet vp any image of ſtone in your lande to bowe downe vnto it: for I am the Lorde your God.

Exod. 20,4. deut. 5,8. pſal. 96,7.

2 Ye ſhall keepe my Sabboths, and reuerence my ſanctuarie: for I am the Lord.

3 * If yee walke in my ordinances, and keepe my commandements, and doe them,

Deut, 28,1.

4 I will ſend you raine in due ſeaſon, and the lande ſhall yeelde her increaſe, and the trees of the field ſhall giue their fruit:

5 And your [a] threſhing ſhal reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage ſhall reach vnto the ſowing time: and yee ſhall eate your bread in plenteouſneſſe, and dwell in your lande ſafely.

6 And I will ſend peace in the lande, and

ye

[a] There ſhall be ſuch plenty, that corne harueſt can ſcarcely be inned before wine harueſt, and wine harueſt ſcarcely ended before ſowing time.

ye ſhal ſleepe, and none ſhal make you afraid: and I will ridde euill beaſts out of the land, * and there ſhall no ſworde goe thorowout your land.

Iob 11.19.

7 And yee ſhall chaſe your enemies, and they ſhall fall before you vpon the ſword.

8 And fiue of you ſhall chaſe an hundred, and an hundred of you ſhall put ten thouſand to flight: and your enemies ſhall fall before you vpon the ſword.

9 For I will haue reſpect vnto you, and make you encreaſe, and multiply you, and ſet vp my couenant with you.

10 And ye ſhal eate olde ſtore, and cary out olde, becauſe of the newe.

11 And I will make my dwelling place amongſt you, and my ſoule ſhall not lothe you.

2,Cor,6.16

12 *I will walke among you, and wil be your God, and ye ſhalbe my people.

13 I am the Lorde your God which brought you out of the lande of Egypt, that yee ſhould not be their bondmen, and I haue broken the chaines of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

Deu.28.15
malac,2,2.

14 *But and if ye will not hearken vnto me, nor will not doe after theſe commaundements:

15 And if ye ſhal deſpiſe mine ordinances, eyther if your ſoule abhorre my lawes, ſo that ye will not do all my commandements, but breake my couenant:

16 I alſo will doe this vnto you, I will bring vpon you fearefulneſſe, conſumption, and the burning ague, to conſume your eyes, and gender ſorowe of heart: and yee ſhall ſowe your ſeede in vaine, for your enemies ſhall eate it.

17 And I wil ſet my face againſt you, and yee ſhall fall before your enemies: they that hate you ſhall reigne ouer you, and yee ſhall flee when no man followeth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto mee, then will I puniſh you ſeuen times more for your ſinnes:

19 And will breake yͤ pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as braſſe,

20 And your labour ſhalbe ſpent in vaine, for your lande ſhall not giue her increaſe, neither ſhall the trees of the lande giue their fruites.

21 And if ye walke contrary vnto me, and will not hearken vnto me, I wil bring ſeuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your ſinnes.

22 I will alſo ſend in wilde beaſtes vpon you, which ſhall robbe you of your children, and deſtroy your cattell, and make you fewe in number, and cauſe your high wayes to be deſolate.

23 And if ye may not be reformed by theſe things, but ſhall walke contrary vnto me,

24 Then wil I alſo walke contrary vnto you, and will puniſh you yet ſeuen times for your ſinnes.

25 And I will ſende a ſworde vpon you, that ſhall auenge my couenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will ſend the peſtilence among you, and yee ſhalbe deliuered into the hand of the enemie.

Ezec.4.16.

26 And * when I haue broken the [b] ſtaffe of your bread, [c] tenne wiues ſhall bake your bread in one ouen, and they ſhall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: yee ſhall eate, and not be ſatiſfied.

[b] He ſpeaketh thus, becauſe that man is ſuſteined and ſtrengthened by the bread that he eateth, like as a perſon is ſuſteined by the ſtaffe he leaneth vnto.

[c] The ſcarcitie ſhall be ſo great, that one litle ouen ſhall ſerue for tenne houſholds.

27 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto me, but walke againſt me:

28 I will walke contrary vnto you alſo in indignation, and will chaſtiſe you ſeuen times more for your ſinnes.

29 And yee ſhall eate the fleſh of your ſonnes, and the fleſh of your daughters ſhall ye deuoure.

30 I will deſtroy your high places, and cut away your images, and caſt your carkeiſes vpon the bodies of your idoles, and my ſoule ſhall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities deſolate, and bring your ſanctuarie vnto nought, and will not ſmell the ſauour of your ſweete odours.

32 I will bring the lande vnto a wilderneſſe, and your enemies which dwel therein, ſhall wonder at it.

33 And I will ſtrow you among the Heathen, and will drawe out a ſworde after you: and your lande ſhalbe waſte, and your cities deſolate.

34 Then ſhall the lande enioy her Sabboths as long as it lyeth voyde, and yee ſhall be in your enemies land, euen then ſhall the land reſt and enioy her Sabboths.

35 As long as it lyeth voyde, it ſhall reſt: becauſe it did not reſt in your Sabbothes when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will ſend a faintneſſe into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the ſound of a ſhaking leafe ſhall chaſe them, and they ſhall flee, as fleeing from a ſworde: they ſhall fall, no man following vpon them.

37 They ſhall fall one vpon another, as it were before a ſword, no man following vpon them, and ye ſhall haue no power to ſtand before your enemies.

38 And yee ſhall periſh among the Heathen, and the land of your enemies ſhall eate you vp.

39 And they that are left of you ſhall pine away in their vnrighteouſneſſe in your enemies lands, and in the miſdeedes of their fathers ſhall they conſume with them.

40 And they ſhal confeſſe their miſdeedes, and the miſdeedes of their fathers, for their treſpaſſe which they haue treſpaſſed againſt mee, and for that alſo that they haue walked contrary vnto me.

41 Therefore I alſo will walke contrary vnto them, and wil bring them into the land of their enemies: and then at the leaſt way their vncircũciſed hearts ſhalbe tamed, and

they ſhall willingly accept their [d] ſinne.

[d] That is, the puniſhment for their ſinne.

42 Then I will remember my couenant with Iacob, and my couenant with Iſahac, and my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and will thinke on the land.

43 The land alſo ſhall be left of them, and ſhall enioy her Sabbothes while ſhee lieth waſte without them: and they ſhall willingly accept their ‖ ſinne, becauſe they deſpiſed my lawes, and becauſe their ſoule abhorred mine ordinances.

‖Or, the puniſhment for their ſinne.

44 And yet for all that, when they bee in the lande of their enemies, I will not caſt them away, neither will I abhorre them, to deſtroy them vtterly, and to breake my couenant with them: for I am yͤ Lord their God.

45 I will for their [e] ſakes remember the couenant of olde, when I brought them out of the lande of Egypt in the ſight of the Heathen, that I might bee their God: I am the Lorde.

[e] God thinketh on his mercie in the middeſt of his anger.

46 Theſe are the ordinances, and iudgements and lawes, which the Lord made betweene him and the children of Iſrael in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moſes.

The xxvij. Chapter.

1 Of diuers vowes, and redemption of the ſame. 31 All tithes are due to the Lord.

ANd the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto yͤ children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any man will make a [a] ſingular vowe of a perſon vnto the Lord, by thy eſtimation:

[a] As of his ſonne or his daughter.

3 Then thy eſtimation ſhalbe thus: Of the male from twentie yeeres olde vnto ſixtie, ſhalbe by thy eſtimation fiftie ſicles of ſiluer, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie:

4 And if it be a female, then thy valuation ſhalbe thirtie ſicles.

5 And from fiue yeeres to twentie, thy valuation ſhall bee of the male twentie ſicles, and of the female ten ſicles.

6 And from a [b] moneth vnto fiue yeeres, thy eſtimation ſhall bee of the male, at fiue ſicles of ſiluer, and of the female, at three ſicles of ſiluer.

[b] He ſpeaketh of thoſe vowes whereby their fathers dedicated their children to God, which were not of ſuch force that they might be redeemed from them.

7 And from ſixtie yeeres olde and aboue, if he be a male, then thy price ſhalbe fifteene ſicles, and for the female ten ſicles.

8 But if he be poorer then thou haſt eſteemed him, hee ſhall preſent himſelfe before the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall value him: according as the hand of him that vowed is able to get, euen ſo ſhall the Prieſt value him.

9 If it bee a beaſt of which men bring an offering vnto the Lorde, all that any man giueth of ſuch vnto the Lord, ſhalbe holy.

10 Hee ſhall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he change beaſt for beaſt, then both the ſame beaſt, and it alſo wherewith it was changed, ſhall be [c] holy.

[c] That is, conſecrate to the Lord.

11 If it bee any maner of vncleane beaſt, of which men doe not offer a ſacrifice vnto the Lord, he ſhall ſet yͤ beaſt before the Prieſt:

12 And the Prieſt ſhall value it, whether it be good or bad: and as the Prieſt ſetteth it, ſo ſhall it be.

13 But if he wil buy it againe, he ſhal giue the fifth part more aboue that it was ſet at.

14 If any man dedicate his houſe to bee holy vnto the Lorde, the Prieſt ſhall ſet it, whether it bee good or bad: and as the Prieſt hath ſet it, ſo ſhall it ſtand.

15 And when hee that ſanctified it, will redeeme his houſe, let him giue the fifth part of the money that it was iudged at thereto, and it ſhalbe his.

16 If a man halow a piece of his inherited land vnto the Lord, thou ſhalt value it according to the ſeede thereof: An ‡ Homer of barley ſeede ſhalbe ſet at fiftie ſicles of ſiluer.

‡Corus was an Hebrue meaſure, yͤ conteineth thirtie of our cōmon buſhels, euery buſhel hauing in weight 26. pound, 8. ounces.

17 If he halow his field immediatly from the yere of Iubilee, it ſhalbe worth according as thou doeſt eſteeme it.

18 But and if hee halowe his fielde after the Iubilee, the Prieſt ſhall recken vnto him the money, according to the number of the yeeres that remaine, vnto the yeeres of Iubilee following, and it ſhall be abated by thy eſtimation.

19 If he that conſecrated the fielde, will redeeme it againe, let him put the fifth part of the price that thou diddeſt value it at thereunto, and it ſhall be his.

20 And if hee will not redeeme the fielde, but ſelleth the fielde to another man, he that vowed may redeeme it no more:

21 But when the fielde goeth out in the yeere of Iubilee, it ſhalbe holy vnto the Lord, as a field ſeparate from common vſes, and it ſhalbe the Prieſts poſſeſſion.

22 If a man ſanctifie vnto the Lord a field which hee hath bought, and is not of the ground of his inheritance:

23 The Prieſt ſhal recken vnto him what it is worth vnto the yeere of Iubilee, and hee ſhall giue the price that it is ſet at the ſame day, as a thing conſecrate vnto the Lord.

24 And in yͤ yeere of Iubilee the field ſhall returne vnto him of whom it was bought, to him whoſe inheritance of land it was.

25 And all thy valuation ſhalbe according to the ſicle of the ſanctuarie: One * ſicle conteineth twentie Gerahs.

Exo. 30.13. num. 3.47. eze. 45.12.

26 But the firſt borne of the beaſtes, that is the Lords firſt borne, may no man ſanctifie, whether it bee oxe or ſheepe, for it is the Lords already.

27 If it be an vncleane beaſt, hee ſhall redeeme it as thou ſhalt ſet it at, & giue the fifth part more thereto: Or if it bee not redeemed, it ſhall be ſolde according to thy eſtimation.

28 *Notwithſtanding, nothing ſeparate from the common vſe, that a man doeth ſeparate vnto the Lord, of all that hee hath, whether it be man or beaſt, or lande of his inheritance, may bee ſolde or redeemed: for euery thing ſeparate from the common vſe, is moſt holy vnto the Lord.

Iol. 6.19.

29 Nothing ſeparate from the common vſe, which ſhalbe ſeparate from man, ſhalbe redeemed, but die the death.

30 Euery tithe of the land alſo, both of the ſeede of the land, and of the fruite of the trees, is the Lords, and is ſanctified vnto the Lord.

31 And if a man wil redeeme ought of his tithes, let him adde the fifth part thereto.

32 And euery tithe of oxe and of ſheep, and of euery beaſt that goeth vnder the [d] rodde, euen euery tenth ſhalbe holy vnto the Lord.

33 Yee ſhall not looke if it be good or bad, nor change it: els if he change it, both it and that it was changed withall, ſhall be halowed, and may not be redeemed.

34 Theſe are the commandements which the Lorde commaunded by Moſes, vnto the children of Iſrael in mount Sinai.

[d] That is, euery tenth as it riſeth by tale, whether it be male or female without exception or reſpect.

¶ *The ende of the third booke of Moſes, called Leuiticus.*

The fourth booke of Moſes, called in the Hebrewe *Vaiedabbar*, and in the Latine *Numeri.*

This fourth booke of Moſes is called the booke of Numbers: becauſe in the beginning of it, Moſes and Aaron did number the children of Iſrael, and that by their tribes

The j. Chapter.

Moſes and Aaron, with the twelue princes of the tribes, are commanded of the Lord to number them that are meet for warre. 49 The Leuites are exempted for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes in the wildernes of Sinai, in the * Tabernacle of the congregation, the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yere after they were come out of the lande of Egypt, ſaying,

Exo.29.42.

2 * Take ye yͤ ſumme of all the multitude of the children of Iſrael, after their kinreds & houſholds of their fathers, with the nūber of their names, all yͭ are males, ‖ head by head,

Exo.30.12.

‖ Or, man by man.

3 From twenty yeres old & aboue, all that go forth to the warre in Iſrael: thou & Aaron ſhalt number them thorowout their armies.

4 And with you ſhalbe men of euery tribe, ſuch as are the heads of the houſes of their fathers.

5 And theſe are the names of the men that ſhall [a] ſtand with you: of the tribe of Ruben, Elizur the ſonne of Sedeur.

[a] That is, aſſiſt you when you number the people.

6 Of Simion, Selumiel the ſonne of Suriſaddai.

7 Of Iuda, Nahaſſõ, the ſon of Aminadab.

8 Of Iſachar, Nathaniel the ſon of Zuar.

9 Of Zabulon, Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

10 Among the children of Ioſeph: of Ephraim, Eliſama the ſonne of Amihud: of Manaſſe, Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

11 Of Beniamin, Abidan the ſonne of Gedeon.

12 Of Dan, Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſaddai.

13 Of Aſer, Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad, Eliaſaph, the ſonne of Duel.

15 Of Nephthali, Ahira the ſon of Enan.

16 Theſe were of great fame in the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, and heads ouer thouſands in Iſrael.

17 And Moſes and Aaron took theſe men which are expreſſed by their names.

18 And they called all the congregation together, the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, and they were reckoned thorowout their kinreds, and houſes of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, head by head.

19 As the Lord commanded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 So were the children of Ruben Iſraels eldeſt ſonne, thorowout their generations, & their kinreds, & houſes of their fathers, according to the number of their names, head by head, all males from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, as many as did goe forth to the warre:

21 The number of them that were of the tribe of Ruben, was fourtie and ſixe thouſand, and fiue hundred.

22 Of the children of Simeon thorowout their generations, and their kinreds, and houſes of their fathers, the ſumme of them in the number of names head by head, all the males from twentie yeeres and aboue, whoſoeuer might goe forth to warre:

23 The ſumme of them that were of the tribe of Simeon, fiftie and nine thouſande, and three hundred.

24 Of the childrẽ of Gad thorowout their generations, & their kinreds, and houſholds of their fathers, the number of the names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that went forth to the warre:

25 The number of them that were of the tribe of Gad, was fourtie and fiue thouſand, ſixe hundred and fiftie.

26 Of the children of Iuda thorowout their generations, and their kinreds, & houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that were able to goe forth to the warre:

27 The number of them that were of the tribe of Iuda, was threeſcore and foureteene thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

28 Of the children of Iſachar thorowout their generations, and their kinreds, & houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, which went all forth to the warre:

29 The number of them that were of the tribe of Iſachar, was fiftie and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

30 Of the children of Zabulon thorowout

their generations, and their kinreds, and houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all which were able to goe forth in the hoſte:

31 The number of them that were of the tribe of Zabulon, was fiftie and ſeuen thouſand and foure hundred.

32 Of the children of Ioſeph, namely, of the childrē of Ephraim throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeres and aboue, al that went out to the war:

33 The number of them that were of the tribe of Ephraim, was fourtie thouſand and fiue hundred.

34 Of the children of Manaſſe throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, all that went out to the warre:

35 The number of them that were of the tribe of Manaſſe, was thirtie and two thouſand and two hundred.

36 Of the children of Beniamin thorowout their generations, and their kinreds, and houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that went foorth to the warre:

37 The number of them that were of the tribe of Beniamin, was thirty and fiue thouſand and foure hundred.

38 Of the children of Dan thorowout their generatiōs, & kinreds, and houſes of their fathers, the nūber of names from twenty yeres old and aboue, all that went forth to the war:

39 The number of them that were of the tribe of Dan, was threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

40 Of the children of Aſer thorowout their generations, & their kinreds, & houſes of their fathers, the nūber of the names from twenty yeeres & aboue, all that went out to the war:

41 The number of them that were of the tribe of Aſer, was fourtie and one thouſand and fiue hundred.

42 Of the children of Nepthali thorowout their generations, & their kinreds, and houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeres and aboue, al that might goe forth to the warre:

43 The number of them that were of the tribe of Nepthali, was fiftie and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

44 Theſe are the ſummes which Moſes and Aaron numbred, and the princes of Iſrael, thoſe twelue men which were euery one for the houſe of their fathers.

45 So were all the numbers of the children of Iſrael throughout the houſes of their fathers, from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that went foorth to the warre in Iſrael:

46 All they, I ſay, were in number ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 But the Leuites after the tribes of their fathers were not numbred among them.

48 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

49 Onely thou ſhalt not number the tribe of Leui, neither take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael.

50 But thou ſhalt appoynt the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of witneſſe, and ouer all the veſſels thereof, and ouer all thinges that are in it: Yea, they ſhall beare the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhall miniſter in it, and ſhal dwel round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle goeth forth, the Leuites ſhal take it down: & when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites ſhal ſet it vp: & if any [b] ſtranger come nigh, he ſhal die.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitche their tents, euery man in his owne campe, and euery man vnder his owne ſtanderde, thorowout their hoſtes.

53 But the Leuites ſhall pitch rounde about the Tabernacle of witneſſe, that there bee no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhal keepe the watch of the Tabernacle of witneſſe.

54 And yͤ children of Iſrael did according to all that yͤ Lord cōmanded Moſes, ſo did they.

[b] He is a ſtrāger that is not of the tribe of Leui.

The ij. Chapter.

2 The order of the tentes. 12 The heads of the kinreds of Iſrael.

ANd the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 [a] Euery man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitche vnder his owne ſtanderd, and vnder the enſigne of their fathers houſes: farre off about the tabernacle of the congregation ſhal they pitch.

3 [b] On the Eaſt ſide towarde the riſing of the Sunne, ſhall they of the ſtanderd of the hoſte of Iuda pitch, thorowout their armies: And Nahaſſon the ſonne of Aminadab ſhall be captaine of the ſonnes of Iuda.

4 And his hoſt, & the number of them, three ſcore and fourteene thouſand & ſixe hundred.

5 Next vnto him ſhall they that bee of the tribe of Iſachar pitche: and Nathanael the ſonne Zuar, ſhalbe captaine of the children of Iſachar.

6 His hoſte and the number thereof, fiftie and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

7 And then the tribe of Zabulon: and Eliab, the ſonne of Helon, ſhall be captaine ouer the children of Zabulon.

8 And his hoſt, and the number of them, fifty and ſeuen thouſand, and foure hundred.

9 So that the whole number of the whole hoſt of Iuda, are an hundred thouſand, foure ſcore and ſixe thouſande, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: and theſe ſhall firſt moue.

10 [c] On the South ſide ſhall bee the ſtanderd of the hoſte of Ruben, according to their armies: and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Ruben ſhalbe Elizur the ſonne of Sedeur.

11 And his hoſt and the number of them,

fourtie

[a] In yͤ twelue tribes were foure principal ſtanderds, ſo that euery three tribes had their ſtanderd.

[b] Iuda, Iſachar, and Zabulon, the ſonnes of Lea, were of the firſt ſtandard.

[c] Ruben and Simeon the ſonnes of Lea, and Gad the ſonne of Zilpha her maid, were of the ſecond ſtanderd.

fourtie and ſixe thouſand, and fiue hundred.

12 And faſt by him ſhal the tribe of Simeon pitch, and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Simeon, ſhalbe Salumiel the ſonne of Zurisaddai.

13 And his hoſt, and the number of them, fiftie and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

14 And the tribe of Gad alſo, and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Gad, ſhall bee Eliaſaph the ſonne of Duel.

15 And his hoſt, & the number of them, fortie and fiue thouſand, ſixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred with the camp of Ruben, an hundred thouſande, fiftie and one thouſand, foure hundred and fiftie, thorowout their armies: and they ſhall ſet forth in the ſecond place.

17 And the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall goe with the hoſte of the Leuites in the mids of the camp: and as they lie in their tents, ſo ſhall they procede in the iourney, euery man in his degree, and vnder their owne ſtanderds.

d Ephraim, Manaſſes, and Beniamin, make the third ſtanderd.

18 On the d weſt ſide ſhall be the ſtanderd of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies, and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Ephraim, ſhall be Eliſama the ſonne of Amihud.

19 His hoſt and the number of them, fourtie thouſand and fiue hundred.

20 And faſt by him, ſhalbe the tribe of Manaſſe: and the captain ouer the ſonnes of Manaſſe, ſhalbe Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

21 His hoſt and the number of them, thirtie and two thouſand, and two hundred.

22 And the tribe of Beniamin alſo: and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Beniamin, ſhalbe Abidan the ſonne of Gedeon.

23 His hoſt and the number of them, thirtie and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

24 All the number of the campe of Ephraim, were an hundred thouſande, eight thouſand, and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they ſhall goe in the third place.

c Dan, Nephthali, & Aſer, make yͤ fourth ſtanderd.

25 c The ſtanderd of the hoſt of Dan, ſhall keepe the North ſide with their armies: and the captaine ouer the children of Dan, ſhalbe Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammi Saddai.

26 His hoſt & the number of them, threeſcore and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

27 And faſt by him ſhall the tribe of Aſer pitch: and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Aſer, ſhalbe Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

28 His hoſt and the number of them, fourtie and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

26 And the tribe of Nepthali, and the captaine ouer the children of Nephthali, ſhall be Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 His hoſt and the number of them, fiftie and three thouſand and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred with the hoſt of Dan, were an hundred thouſand, fifty and ſeuen thouſand, and ſixe hundred: & they ſhal goe hindmoſt with their ſtanderds.

32 Theſe are the ſonnes of the children of Iſrael throughout yͤ houſes of their fathers, euen all the numbers that pitched throughout their hoſtes, ſixe hundred thouſand, three thouſand, fiue hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the Lorde commaunded Moſes, ſo they pitched with their ſtanderds, and ſo they iourneyed euery one throughout their kinreds, according to the houſholdes of their fathers.

The iii. Chapter.

7 The Leuites go not to battel, but miniſter in the Sanctuarie. 21. They pitch their tents next to the habitation.

These alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes in mount Sinai.

2 And theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab the * eldeſt ſonne, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

Exo. 6. 23.

3 Theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Aaron which were Prieſtes anoynted, and whoſe hand was conſecrated to miniſter.

4 * And Nadab and Abihu died before the Lorde, when they offered ſtrange fire before the Lord in the wildernes of Sinai, and had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtred in the ſight of Aaron their father.

Num. 26. 62. leuit. 10. 1.

5 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the a tribe of Leui, and ſet them before Aaron the Prieſt, that they may ſerue him:

a Aaron his ſonnes the Prieſts ſerued in the Sanctuarie in praying for the people, and offering ſacrifice; & the Leuites ſerued for the inferior vſes of the ſame.

7 And take the charge with him, the charge of the whole congregation, before the Tabernacle of the congregation, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

8 They ſhall keepe all the inſtruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and haue the charge of the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes: for they are giuen and deliuered vnto him of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſonnes to waite on their prieſts office: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be ſlaine.

11 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Behold, I haue taken the Leuites frō among the children of Iſrael, for all the firſt borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Iſrael, & the Leuites ſhalbe mine.

13 Becauſe all the firſt borne are mine: for * the ſame day that I ſmote all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I halowed vnto me all the firſt borne in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, and mine they ſhall be: I am the Lord.

Num. 8. 16. exod. 13. 1. leuit. 27. 26.

14 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Leui after the houſes of their fathers in their kinreds: all that are males from a moneth olde & aboue

ſhalt thou number.

Exod.6.17. 1.chro.6.11.

16 *And Moſes numbred them according to the worde of the Lorde, as hee was commanded.

17 And theſe were the children of Leui in their names: Gerſon, & Caath, and Merari.

18 And theſe are the names of the children of Gerſon in their kinreds: Libni, and Semei.

19 The ſonnes of Caath in their kinreds: Amram, Jeſaar, Hebron, and Oziel.

20 And the ſonnes of Merari in their kinreds: Maheli, and Muſi. Theſe are the kinreds of the Leuites, according to the houſes of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſon came the kinred of the Libnites, and the kinred of the Semites. Theſe are the kinreds of the Gerſonites.

22 And the ſumme of them after the number of all the males, from a moneth olde and aboue, was counted ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 And the kinreds of the Gerſonites ſhal pitch behind the tabernacle Weſtward.

24 The captaine and moſt ancient of the houſe of the Gerſonites, ſhalbe Eliaſaph the ſonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the children of Gerſon in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſhalbe the tabernacle and the pauilion, the couering thereof, and the vaile of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine of the doore of the court, which is round about the tabernacle, and the altar, and the cordes of it, for all the ſeruice thereof.

27 And of Caath came the kinred of the Amramites, & the kinred of the Izeharites, the kinred of the Hebronites, and the kinred of the Ozielites: Theſe are the kinreds of the Caathites.

28 And the number of all the males from a moneth olde and aboue, was eight thouſande and ſixe hundred, hauing the charge of the Sanctuarie.

29 And the kinred of the children of Caath, ſhall pitche on the South ſide of the Tabernacle.

30 The captaine and moſt ancient of the houſe of the kinred of the Caathites, ſhall be Eliſaphan the ſonne of Oziel.

31 And their charge ſhall be the arke, the table, the candleſtick, and the altars, and the veſſels of the Sanctuarie that they miniſter in, and the vaile, and whatſoeuer belongeth to the miniſtration thereof.

32 And Eleaſar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt, ſhal be captaine ouer all the captaines of the Leuites, & haue the ouerſight of them that waite vpon the Sanctuarie.

33 And of Merari came the kinred of the Mahelites, and the kinred of the Muſites: Theſe are the kinreds of Merari.

34 And the ſumme of them according to the number of all the males from a moneth olde and aboue, was ſixe thouſande and two hundred.

35 The captaine and the moſt ancient of their houſe that were of the kinred of Merari, was Zuriel the ſonne of Abihael: and theſe ſhal pitch on the North ſide of ẏ Tabernacle.

36 And vnder the cuſtodie and charge of the ſonnes of Merari, ſhall be the boordes of the Tabernacle, and the barres, pillars, and ſockets thereof, and all the veſſels therof, and all that ſerueth thereto.

37 And the pillars of the court rounde about with their ſockets, their pinnes, and their cordes.

38 But on the forefront of the Tabernacle toward the Eaſt, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eaſtward, ſhall Moſes and Aaron and his ſonnes pitch, and waite to keepe the ſanctuarie, and to keepe the children of Iſrael: & the ſtranger that commeth nigh ſhall be ſlaine.

39 And the whole ſumme of the Leuites which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the commaundement of the Lorde throughout their kinreds, euen all the males from a moneth olde and aboue, was twentie and two thouſand.

40 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Number all the firſt borne that are males among the children of Iſrael, from a moneth old and aboue, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhal appoynt the Leuites to me (for I am the Lorde) for all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael, and the cattel of the Leuites, for all the firſt borne of the cattell of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred, as the Lorde commanded him, all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt borne males, rehearſed by their names, from a moneth olde and aboue, according to their number, were twenty and two thouſand, two hundred and threeſcore and thirteene.

44 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Take the Leuites for all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites for their cattel, and the Leuites are mine: I am the Lord.

46 And for the redeeming of the two hundred and threeſcore and thirteene, which are moe then the Leuites, in the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael,

47 [a] Take fiue ſicles of euery head, after the waight of the Sanctuarie, the ſicle conteining twentie Gerahs,

48 And giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is redeemed, vnto Aaron and his ſonnes.

49 And Moſes tooke the redemption money, of them that were redeemed, being moe then the Leuites:

50 Of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael tooke he this money, a thouſande three hundred and threeſcore and fiue ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie.

[a] Sicles were of two ſortes: the one common, the other belonging to the ſanctuarie, and that of the ſanctuarie was double the waight of the common. The common ſickle weighed two groates, & the ſanctuarie ſicle foure. The ſcripture in this place, & in the thirtie of Exodus, and Ezechiel fourtie and fiue, ſaith that the ſanctuarie ſicle doeth weigh twentie Gerahs, which the Grecians do cal Obolus, and we in engliſh, an halfepenie. when eight groates of our money was an ounce: and the Hebrues do think that Obolus doeth weigh ẏ weight of ſixteene barley cornes.

51 And Moſes gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and his ſonnes, according to the worde of the Lorde, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

The iiij. Chapter.

5 The offices of the Leuites.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of the children of Caath, from among the ſonnes of Leui, after their kinreds and houſes of their fathers,

3 From thirtie yeeres and aboue, vntill fiftie, all that enter into the hoſte, for to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This ſhalbe the office of the children of Caath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, about the moſt holy.

5 And when the hoſte remoueth, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall come and take down the couering vaile, and wrappe the Arke of witneſſe in it:

6 And ſhall put thereon a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall ſpread vpon it a cloth, that is altogether of blewe ſilke, and put in the barres thereof.

7 And vpon the Shewe table they ſhall ſpreade abroade a cloth of blew ſilke, and put thereon the diſhes, incenſe cuppes, and goblets, and pottes to powre with: and there ſhalbe bread thereon continually.

8 And they ſhall ſpread vpon them a couering of ſcarlet, and couer the ſame with a couering of Badgers ſkinnes, and put in the barres thereof.

9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blew ſilke, and couer the candleſticke of light, with his lampes, ſnuffers, and cenſers, and all the oile veſſels which they occupie about it.

10 And they ſhall put both it and all the veſſels therof within a couering of Badgers ſkinnes, and put it vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden altar they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blew ſilke, and couer it with a couering of Badgers ſkinnes, and put to the barres thereof.

12 And they ſhal take all the inſtruments wherewith they miniſter in the Sanctuary, and put a cloth of blew ſilke vpon them, and couer them with a couering of Badgers ſkinnes, and put them on a barre.

13 And they ſhall take away the aſhes from the altar, and ſpreade a purple cloth thereon,

14 And put vpon it all the veſſels thereof, that they miniſter withall, euen the ‖ colepannes, the fleſhhookes, the fire ſhouels, the baſons, and the other veſſels of the altar: and they ſhall ſpread vpon it a couering of Badgers ſkinnes, and put to the barres of it.

‖ Or, cenſers.

15 And when Aaron and his ſonnes haue made an ende of couering the Sanctuarie, and all the veſſels of the Sanctuarie, againſt that the hoſte remoue, then the ſonnes of Caath ſhall come in for to beare: but they ſhall not touch any holy thing, leſt they die. And this is the charge of the ſonnes of Caath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 And to the office of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, pertaineth the oyle for the light, the ſweete incenſe, the dayly meate offering, and the anoyting oyle, and the ouerſight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein is, both in the Sanctuary, and in all the veſſels thereof.

17 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

18 Ye ſhall not cut off the tribe of the kinred of the Caathites from among the Leuites:

19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they goe vnto the moſt holy things, let Aaron and his ſonnes goe in, and appoynt them euery one to his office, and to his charge.

20 But let them not goe in to ſee when the holy things are folden vp, leſt they die.

21 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

22 Take alſo the ſumme of the children of Gerſon, throughout the houſes of their fathers, and throughout their kinreds:

23 From thirtie yeeres olde and aboue, vntill fiftie yeeres ſhalt thou number them, all that enter into the aſſemblie for toe doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

24 And this is the ſeruice of the kinred of the Gerſonites, to ſerue and to beare:

25 They ſhall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the Badgers ſkinnes that is on high vpon it, and the vaile of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the curtaines of the court, and the vaile that is in the entring in of the gate of the court, which is neere the Tabernacle, and neere the altar rounde about, with the cordes, and all the inſtruments that ſerue vnto them, and all that is made for them: and ſo ſhall they ſerue.

27 At the mouth of Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall all the ſeruice of the children of the Gerſonites be done, in all their charges, and in all their ſeruice: and yee ſhall appoynt vnto them all their burdens to keepe.

28 And this is the ſeruice of the kinred of the children of Gerſon in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and their watch ſhall bee vnder the hande of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

29 And thou ſhalt number the ſonnes of Merari after their kinreds, and after the houſes of their fathers:

30 From thirtie yeeres olde and aboue, vnto fiftie yeeres, ſhalt thou number them, euery one that enter into the aſſemblie, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

31 And this is the office and charge according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, the boordes of the Tabernacle, with the barres, pillars, and ſockets thereof.

32 And the pillars that are rounde about the court, with their ſockets, pinnes, and cords, & with all the inſtruments of it, for all their ſeruice: and by name ye ſhal reckon the inſtruments of their office and charge.

33 This is the ſeruice of the kinreds of the ſonnes of Merari, according to all their office in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

34 And Moſes and Aaron, and the princes of the multitude, numbred the ſonnes of the Caathites, after their kinreds and houſes of their fathers.

35 From thirtie yeeres old and aboue, vnto fiftie yeeres, all that enter into the aſſembly, to doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And the number of them throughout their kinreds, were two thouſande, ſeuen hundred and fiftie.

37 This is the number of the kinreds of Caath, namely, all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the Lord, by the hand of Moſes.

30 Alſo the numbers of the ſonnes of Gerſon, throughout their kinreds and houſes of their fathers:

39 From thirtie yeeres old and aboue, vnto fiftie yeeres, all that enter into the aſſembly for to doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 And the numbers of them throughout their kinreds, and houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand, ſixe hundred and thirtie.

41 This is the number of the kinreds of the ſonnes of Gerſon, of all that did ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moſes and Aaron did number according to the commandement of the Lord.

42 And the numbers of the kinreds of the ſonnes of Merari, throughout their kinreds, and houſes of their fathers:

43 From thirtie yeeres olde and vp, vnto fiftie yeeres, all that enter into the aſſembly for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 And the numbers of them after their kinreds, were three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe be the ſummes of the kinreds of the ſonnes of Merari, which Moſes and Aaron numbred according to the worde of the Lorde by the hande of Moſes.

46 And ſo all the numbers of the Leuites, which Moſes, Aaron, and the Lordes of Iſrael numbred, after their kinreds and houſholds of their fathers.

47 From thirtie yeeres olde and vp, vnto fiftie yeeres, euery one that came to doe his duetie, office, ſeruice, and charge in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: So the numbers of them were eight thouſand, fiue hundred and foure ſcore.

48 According to the worde of the Lorde did Aaron number them by the hand of Moſes, euery one according to their ſeruice and charge: Thus were they of that tribe numbred, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

The v. Chapter.

2 The leprous and polluted perſons ſhalbe put out of the tents. *6* The ſatisfaction for ſinne. 12 The lawe of ielouſie.

AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Commaund the children of Iſrael that they put out of the hoſte euery leper, and euery one that hath an iſſue, and whoſoeuer is defiled by the dead:

3 Both male and female ſhall ye put out, euen out of the hoſte ſhall yee put them, that they defile not their [a] tents among which I dwell.

[a] There were three ſortes of tents among the Hebrews: The tent of the Lorde, that is, the tabernacle; the tent of the Leuites, & the tent of Iſrael. The lepers were excluded from them all: the impure by an iſſue, from the two firſt, & the defiled by the dead, onely from the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out of the hoſte: as the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, *When a man or woman ſhall commit any ſinne that men commit, and treſpaſſe againſt the Lorde: when that perſon ſhall treſpaſſe,

* Leuit. 6, 3.

7 Then they ſhall knowledge their ſinne which they haue done: and let him reſtore againe the hurt that hee hath done, with his principall, and put the fifth part of it more thereto, and giue it vnto him whom he hath treſpaſſed againſt.

8 But if the man haue no kinſman to reſtore the hurt vnto, let the treſpaſſe be made good vnto the Lord, and it ſhalbe the Prieſts, beſide the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement ſhalbe made for him.

9 And euery heaue offering that is made of the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring vnto the Prieſt, ſhalbe his.

10 And euery mans halowed thing ſhall bee his: whatſoeuer any man giueth the Prieſt, it ſhall be his.

11 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any mans wife goe aſide, and treſpaſſe againſt him,

13 So that another man lie with her fleſhly, and it be hid from the eyes of her huſband, and is kept cloſe that ſhe is defiled, and there is no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhee taken with the maner,

14 And the ſpirite of ielouſie commeth vpon him, ſo that hee is ielous ouer his wife which is defiled: or if the ſpirite of ielouſie come vpon him, ſo that hee is ielous ouer his

wife

wiſe which is yet vndefiled:

15 Then let the man bring his wife vnto the Prieſt, and bring her offering with her, the tenth part of an [b] Epha of barley meale: but let him put no oyle vpon it, nor put Frankincenſe thereon, for it is an offring of ielouſie, an offering for a remembrance, cauſing the ſinne to be thought vpon.

[b] Epha conteineth three buſhels. The tenth deale of an Epha conteineth onely ſo much as fourtie egge ſhels can compriſe. An Hin is a meaſure of things liquid, conteining as much as twelue logs, ech log holdeth as much as ſixe egge ſhels can holde. But Omer, or Gomer, which is alſo called Corus in Latine, conteineth the meaſure of three Ephars, that is aſmuch, as a thouſand two hundred, foure ſcore and ten egge ſhels can conteine.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring her, and ſet her before the Lorde.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſell, and of the duſt that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, the Prieſt ſhall take it, and put it into the water:

18 And let the Prieſt ſet the woman before the Lorde, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offring of memoriall in her handes, which is the ielouſie offring: and the Prieſt ſhall haue bitter and curſed water in his hand.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall charge her by an othe, and ſay vnto the woman, If no man haue lyen with thee neither haſt gone aſide to vncleanneſſe without thy huſband, then haue thou no harme of this bitter and curſed water.

20 But and if thou haſt gone aſide from thy huſband, and art defiled, and ſome man hath lyen with thee beſide thine huſband:

21 (Then the Prieſt ſhall charge the woman with an othe of curſing, and the Prieſt ſhall ſay vnto the woman) The Lorde make thee accurſed and deteſtable for the othe among thy people, when the Lord doeth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly ſwell.

22 Theſe curſed waters goe into the bowels of thee, that they may make thy belly ſwell, and thy thigh to rot. And let the woman ſay, Amen, Amen.

23 And let the Prieſt write theſe curſes in a booke, and he ſhall blot them out with the bitter waters:

24 And giue the woman thoſe bitter and curſed waters to drinke, that thoſe curſed and bitter waters may enter into her.

25 And then the Prieſt ſhall take the ielouſie offering out of the womans hand, and waue it before the Lorde, and bring it vnto the altar.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall take an handfull of the offering for a memoriall, & burne it vpon the altar, and then make the woman drinke the waters:

27 And when hee hath made the woman drinke the waters, if ſhee be defiled and haue treſpaſſed againſt her huſband, then ſhall the curſed and bitter waters goe into her, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot: and the woman ſhall be a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but is cleane, ſhe ſhall haue no harme, but ſhall conceiue and beare.

29 This is ẏͤ law of ielouſie, when a wife goeth aſide from her huſband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the ſpirite of ielouſie commeth vpon a man, and he being ielous ouer his wife, doeth bring her before the Lorde, and the Prieſt ſhal doe to her according vnto all this lawe:

31 And the man ſhall be giltleſſe, and this woman ſhall beare her ſinne.

The vj. Chapter.

2 The lawe of conſecration of the Nazarites. 24 How the Prieſts ſhall bleſſe the people.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When eyther man or woman doeth ſeparate themſelues to vowe a vow of [a] a Nazarite, to ſeparate themſelues vnto the Lord:

3 Hee ſhall ſeparate himſelfe from wine and ſtrong drinke, and ſhall drinke no vineger of wine or of ſtrong drinke, nor ſhall drinke whatſoeuer is preſſed out of grapes, & ſhall eate no freſh grapes, neither yet dryed.

4 As long as his abſtinence endureth, ſhal he eate nothing that is made of the vine tree, or of the cornels, or of the huſke of the grape.

[a] The Lorde hath left free this vowe to the diſcretion and will of perſons without limiting any certaine time for the obſeruation of it. The Hebrewe worde Nazir, whereof the worde of Nazarites commeth, ſignifieth ſeparate.

5 And as long as he voweth and is ſeparated, there ſhall no * raſor come vpon his head, vntill his dayes be out in the which hee ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the Lord, he ſhalbe holy, and ſhall let the lockes of his haire growe.

* Iudg.13.5.

6 As long as he ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the Lord, he ſhall come at no dead body.

7 Hee ſhall not make himſelfe vncleane at the death of his father, mother, brother, or ſiſter: becauſe that the conſecration of his God is vpon his head.

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation he is holy vnto the Lord.

9 And if any man die ſuddenly before him or hee bee ware, the head of his conſecration ſhall bee defiled: and hee ſhall ſhaue his head the day of his cleanſing, the ſeuenth day ſhall he ſhaue it.

10 And the eight day hee ſhall bring two turtles or two young pigeons to the Prieſt, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering: and make an atonement for him as concerning that he ſinned by the dead, and ſhall halowe his head the ſame day.

12 And hee ſhall conſecrate vnto the Lord the time of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lambe of a yeere olde for a treſpaſſe offering, but the dayes that were before are loſt, becauſe his conſecration was defiled.

13 This is the lawe of the Nazarite: when the time of his conſecration is out, he ſhall be brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

14 And hee ſhall bring his offering vnto the Lord, an hee lambe of a yere olde without blemiſh, for a whole burnt offring, and a ſhee

lambe of a yeere olde without blemiſh for a ſinne offring, and a ramme without blemiſh alſo for peace offerings,

15 And a baſket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread anoynted with oyle, with their meate offerings, and drinke offerings.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring them before the Lord, and offer his ſinne offering, and his whole burnt offering,

17 And ſhall prepare the ramme for a peace offering vnto the Lorde, with the baſket of vnleauened bread: and the Prieſt ſhall make alſo his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

Acts.21.24 18 *And the Nazarite ſhal ſhaue the head of his conſecration, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall take the haire of the head of his conſecration, and put it in the fire which is vnder the peace offering.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the baſket, and one vnleauened wafer alſo, and put them vpon the handes of the Nazarite, after hee hath ſhauen his conſecration.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them before the Lorde: and theſe holy things ſhall be the Prieſts, with the waue breaſt, and the heaue ſhoulder: and then the Nazarite may drinke wine.

21 This is the law of the Nazarite, which hath vowed his offering vnto the Lorde for his conſecration, beſides thoſe things that his hand can get: according to the vowe which he vowed, ſo he muſt doe after the law of his conſecration.

22 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron and his ſonnes, Ecclus.36.19. ſaying,* On this wiſe yee ſhall bleſſe the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them,

24 The Lord bleſſe thee, and keepe thee:

25 The Lorde make his face ſhine vpon thee, and be mercifull vnto thee:

26 The Lord lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they ſhall put my name vpon the children of Iſrael, and I will bleſſe them.

The vij.Chapter.

2 The offering of the heads and Princes of Iſrael in the dedication of the Tabernacle and the Altar. 89 The Lord ſpeaketh to Moſes out of the Mercie ſeate.

Exo.40.18. ANd when *Moſes had ful ſet vp the Tabernacle, and anoynted and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, the altar alſo, and all the veſſels thereof, and had anoynted them, and ſanctified them:

2 Then the princes of Iſrael, heads ouer the houſes of their fathers (which were the Lords of the tribes, and ouer them that were numbred) offered,

3 And brought their ſacrifice before the Lord, ſixe couered charets, and twelue oxen: one charet for two Lordes, and for euery one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his office.

6 And Moſes tooke the charets and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two charets and foure oxen, hee gaue vnto the ſonnes of Gerſon, according vnto their office.

8 And foure charets and eight oxen hee gaue vnto the ſonnes of Merari, according vnto their offices, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

9 But vnto the ſonnes of Caath he gaue none: becauſe the charge of the Sanctuarie belonged vnto them, which they did beare vpon ſhoulders.

10 And the princes offered for the dedicating of the altar in the day that it was anoynted, and brought their ſacrifices before the altar.

11 And the Lorde ſayd vnto Moſes, The princes ſhall bring their offerings, euery day one prince for the dedicating of the altar.

12 And ſo on the firſt day did Nahaſſon the ſonne of Aminadab, of the tribe of Iuda, offer his ſacrifice.

13 And his offering was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſicles, after the weight of the Sanctuarie, and they were both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

14 An incenſe cup of ten ſicles of golde, full of incenſe:

15 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

16 An hee goate for a *ſinne offering: Leui.4.22.

17 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, and fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the gift of Nahaſſon the ſonne of Amminadab.

18 The ſecond day Nathanael the ſonne of Zuar, captaine ouer Iſachar, did offer:

19 And he offered for his gift a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

20 An incenſe cup of golde of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

21 One yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

22 And an hee goate for a ſinne offering:

23 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, & fiue lambs of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Nathanael the ſonne of Zuar.

24 The third day, Eliab the ſonne of Helon, captaine of the children of Zabulon, did offer:

25 And his gift was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, and both were full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

26 A golden incenſe cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

27 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

28 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

29 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

30 The fourth day, Elizur the ſonne of Sedeur, captaine of the children of Reuben, did offer:

31 And his gift was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, and they were both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

32 A golden incenſe cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

33 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

34 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

35 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambs of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Sedeur.

36 The fifth day, Selumiel, the ſonne of Zuriſaddai, captaine of the children of Simeon offered:

37 His gift was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, and they were both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

38 A golden incenſe cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

39 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

40 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

41 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offring of Selumiel the ſonne of Zuriſaddai.

42 The ſixth day, Eliaſaph the ſonne of Duel, captaine of the children of Gad, offered:

43 His gift was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

44 A golden incenſe cup of ten ſicles, full of incence:

45 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

46 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

47 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Duel.

48 The ſeuenth day Eliſama the ſonne of Ammiud, captaine of the children of Ephraim, offered:

49 And his ſacrifice was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering.

50 A golden incenſe cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

51 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

52 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

53 And for a peace offring, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offring of Eliſama the ſonne of Ammiud.

54 The eight day, offered Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur, the captaine of the children of Manaſſes:

55 And his offering was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

56 A golden incenſe cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

57 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

58 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

59 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yere olde. This was the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

60 The ninth day, Abidan the ſonne of Gedeon, captaine of the children of Beniamin offered:

61 And his gift was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles; a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

62 A golden incenſe cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

63 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

64 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

65 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Abidan the ſonne of Gedeon.

66 The tenth day, Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſaddai, captaine of the childre of Dan, offered:

67 And his offering was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering.

68 A golden incenſe cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

69 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

70 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

71 And for a peace offring, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſaddai.

72 The eleuenth day, Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran, captaine of the children of Aſer, offered:

73 And his offering was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

74 A golden incenſe cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

75 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

76 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

77 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

78 The twelfth day, Ahira the ſonne of Enan, captaine of the children of Nephthali, offered:

79 And his offering was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

80 A golden incenſe cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

81 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering;

82 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

83 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offring of Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the altar in the day when it was anointed by the princes of Iſrael: twelue chargers of ſiluer, twelue ſiluer boules, twelue incenſe cups of golde:

85 Euery charger conteining an hundred and thirtie ſicles of ſiluer, euery boule ſeuentie: and all the ſiluer veſſels conteined two thouſand and foure hundred ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie.

86 And the golden incenſe cuppes were twelue, full of incenſe, conteining ten ſicles a piece, after the ſicle of the Sanctuary: ſo that all the golde of the incenſe cuppes, was an hundred and twentie ſicles.

87 All the bullocks for the whole burnt offering, were twelue, the rammes, twelue, the lambes of a yeere olde twelue, with their meate offerings: and the hee goates for ſinne offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the peace offrings, were twentie and foure, the rammes, ſixtie, the hee goates, ſixtie, the lambes of a yeere olde, ſixtie. This was the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moſes was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to ſpeake with ‡ him, hee heard the voyce of one ſpeaking vnto him from off the mercie ſeate, that was vpon the arke of witneſſe, betweene the two Cherubims: and he talked with him.

‡God.

The viii. Chapter.

2 The order of the lampes. 4 The forme of the candlesticke. 6 The cleanſing and offering of the Leuites.

And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and ſay vnto him, When thou ſetteſt vp the lampes, the ſeuen lampes ſhall giue light toward the forefront of the candleſticke.

3 And Aaron did ſo, & lighted the lampes thereof towarde the forefront of the candleſticke, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

4 And this was the worke of the candleſticke, euen of golde, beaten out with the hammer, both the ſhaft & the flowres thereof was beaten out with the hammer: according vnto the patterne which the Lorde had ſhewed Moſes, ſo he made the candleſticke.

5 And yͤ Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, and cleanſe them.

7 And thus ſhalt thou doe vnto them, when thou cleanſeſt them, Sprinkle [a] water of purifying vpon them, and let them ſhaue all their fleſh, and let them waſh their clothes, and ſo make themſelues cleane.

8 Then let them take a yong bullocke with his meate offering, euen fine flowre mingled with oyle, and another yong bullocke ſhalt thou take for a ſinne offering.

9 And thou ſhalt bring the Leuites before the tabernacle of the congregation, thou ſhalt gather the whole multitude of the children of Iſrael together,

10 And bring the Leuites before yͤ Lord, and the children of Iſrael ſhall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron ſhall waue the Leuites before the Lord for a waue offering of the children of Iſrael, that they may execute the miniſtration of the ſeruice of the Lord.

12 And the Leuites ſhall put their hands vpon the heads of the bullockes: and thou ſhalt offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering, vnto the Lorde, that thou mayeſt make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou ſhalt ſet the Leuites before Aaron and his ſonnes, and waue them for a waue offering vnto the Lord.

14 And thus thou ſhalt ſeparate the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, and the Leuites ſhalbe mine.

15 After that ſhall the Leuites goe in, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the congregation: and thou ſhalt cleanſe them, and waue them for a waue offering:

16 For they are giuen and deliuered vnto mee from among the children of Iſrael, for ſuch as open euery wombe, *for the firſt borne of all

[a] In Hebrew it is called ſinne water, becauſe it is made to purge ſinne.

Num.3.13. exod.13.2. luke 2.20.

of all the children of Iſrael haue I taken them vnto me.

17 For all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael are mine, both man & beaſt: ſince the day that I ſmote euery firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I ſanctified them for my ſelfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael,

19 And haue giuen the Leuites as a gift to Aaron & his ſonnes, from among the children of Iſrael, to do the ſeruice of the children of Iſrael in the tabernacle of the congregation, & to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael: that there be no plague among the children of Iſrael, if the children of Iſrael come nigh vnto the Sanctuarie.

20 And Moſes, and Aaron, & all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, did with the Leuites, according vnto all that the Lord commanded Moſes concerning the Leuites, ſo did the children of Iſrael vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and waſhed their clothes; And Aarō waued them as a waue offring before the Lord, and made an atonement for them to cleanſe them.

22 After that, went the Leuites in, to doe their ſeruice in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron and his ſonnes: as the Lorde had commaunded Moſes concerning the Leuites, ſo did they vnto them.

23 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 This is it that belongeth vnto the Leuites: From twentie and fiue yeeres olde, and vpward, they ſhall goe in to waite vpon the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

25 And from the age of [b] fiftie yeeres, they ſhall ceaſe waiting vpon the ſeruice thereof, and ſhall ſerue no more:

[b] The Leuites, after they were fiftie yeeres olde, were diſcharged of all painfull offices, as to beare burdens, and ſuch like: and were after appoynted to ſing Pſalmes, to inſtruct, to giue counſell, to admoniſh, and to keepe things in order.

26 But ſhall miniſter with their brethren in the tabernacle of ẏ congregation, to keepe things committed to their charge: but ſhall doe no more ſeruice. Thus therfore ſhalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

The ix, Chapter.

2 What time the cleane, & what time the vncleane ought to keepe the Paſſeouer. 15 The cloud couering the tabernacle, leadeth the Iſraelites thorow the wilderneſſe.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the firſt moneth of the ſeconde yeere after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 Let the children of Iſrael celebrate the Paſſeouer, at the time appointed thereunto.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth at Euen yee ſhall keepe it in his ſeaſon: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, ſhall ye keepe it.

4 And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould celebrate the Paſſeouer.

5 And they kept the Paſſeouer the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at Euen, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai: according to all that the Lord commanded Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

6 And certaine men were defiled by a dead man, that they might not keepe the Paſſeouer the ſame day, and they came before Moſes and Aaron the ſame day,

7 And thoſe men ſayd vnto him, Wee are defiled by a dead man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offering vnto the Lorde in due ſeaſon, among the children of Iſrael?

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Stand ſtill, and I will heare what the Lorde will command concerning you.

9 And ẏ Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay, If any man of you, or of your poſteritie, ſhall be vncleane by the reaſon of a coarſe, or be in a way farre diſtant from you, and from your generations, hee ſhall keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the Lord.

11 The fourteenth day of the ſecond moneth at Euen let them keepe it, & eate it with vnleauened bread, and ſowre herbes.

12 Let them leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: * But according to all the ordinances of the Paſſeouer let them keepe it.

Exo.12.46. ioh.19.36.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and yet was negligent to keepe the Paſſeouer, the ſame ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people, becauſe hee brought not the offering of the Lorde in his due ſeaſon: that man ſhall beare his ſinne.

14 And if a ſtranger dwell among you, and will keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the Lord: according to the ordinance of the Paſſeouer, and maner thereof, ſo ſhall he doe. Yee ſhall haue one lawe both for the ſtranger, and for him that was borne in the ſame land.

15 * And the ſame day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, a cloude couered the Tabernacle, namely the Tabernacle of the teſtimonie: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, vntill the morning.

Exo.40.34

16 So it was alway: the cloude couered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloude was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and in the place where the cloude abode, there the children of Iſrael pitched their tents.

18 At the ‖ mouth of the Lorde the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and at the mouth of the Lorde they pitched: and * as long as the cloude abode vpon the Tabernacle, they lay ſtill:

‖ Or, word.

1.Cor.10.1

19 And when the cloude taried ſtill vpon the Tabernacle long time, the children of Iſrael [a] kept the watch of the Lorde, and iourneyed not.

[a] They watched diligently to obſerue all thoſe things which God had commanded to be kept by his ſeruant Moſes.

20 And when the cloud abode a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, they abode in their tents according to the commandement of the

Lorde: and they iourneyed alſo at the commandement of the Lord.

21 And when the cloude abode vpon the Tabernacle from Euen vnto the morning, and was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: Whether it was by day or by night that the cloude was taken vp, they iourneyed.

22 Or if the cloude taried two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere vpon the Tabernacle, and remained thereon, the children of Iſrael remained ſtill, and iourneyed not: and as ſoone as the cloude was taken vp, they iourneyed.

23 At the mouth of the Lorde they reſted in the tentes, and at the commaundement of the Lord they iourneyed, keeping the watch of the Lorde at the commaundement of the Lorde by the hand of Moſes.

The x. Chapter.

2 The trumpets of ſiluer, and their vſe. 30 Hobab refuſeth to goe with Moſes.

And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of ſiluer: of an whole piece ſhalt thou make them, that thou mayeſt vſe them, to call the congregation together, and when the campe ſhall iourney.

3 And when they ſhal blow with them, all the multitude ſhall reſort to thee, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow but one trumpet, then the princes which are heads ouer the thouſands of Iſrael ſhall come vnto thee.

5 But if yee blowe an alarme, the hoſtes that lie on the Eaſt parts ſhall goe forward.

6 And if yee blowe the alarme the ſecond time, the hoſte that lyeth on the South ſide ſhall take their iourney, for they ſhal blow an alarme when they take their iourneys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, they ſhall blowe without an alarme.

8 And the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſtes ſhal blow with their trumpets, & ye ſhal haue them as a lawe for euer in your generations.

9 And if yee goe to warre in your land againſt your enemies that vexe you, yee ſhall blowe an alarme with the trumpets, and ye ſhalbe remembred before the Lord your God, to be ſaued from your enemies.

10 Alſo in the day of your gladneſſe, and in your feaſt dayes, and in the beginning of your moneths, yee ſhall blowe the trumpets ouer your whole burnt ſacrifices, and peace offerings, that they may be a remembrance for you before your God: I am the Lord your God.

11 And it came to paſſe the twentieth day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yere, that the cloude was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the teſtimonie.

12 And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourney out of the deſert of Sinai, and the cloude reſted in the wilderneſſe of Pharan.

13 And they firſt tooke their iourney at the mouth of the Lorde by the hand of Moſes.

14 In the firſt place went the ſtanderd of the hoſte of the children of Iuda, according to their armies, whoſe captaine was Nahaſſon the ſonne of Aminadab.

15 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, was Nathanael the ſonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Zabulon, was Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken downe, and the ſonnes of Gerſon and Merari went forth, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 And the hoſte of Reuben went foorth with their ſtanderd and armies, whoſe captaine was Elizur the ſonne of Sedeur.

19 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Simeon, was Salamiel the ſonne of Suriſaddai.

20 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Gad, was Eliaſaph the ſonne of Duel.

21 The Caathites alſo went forward, and bare the Sanctuarie, and the other did ſet vp the Tabernacle againſt they came.

22 And the ſtanderd of the hoſte of the children of Ephraim went foorth according to their armies, whoſe captaine was Eliſama the ſonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the ſonnes of Manaſſe, was Gamaliel the ſonne of Padazur.

24 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the ſonnes of Beniamin, was Abidan the ſonne of Gedeon.

25 And the ſtanderd of the hoſte of the children of Dan came foorth (gathering all the hoſte together) throughout their armies, whoſe captaine was Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſaddai.

26 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Aſer, was Pagiel the ſonne of Ochran.

27 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Nephthali, was Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

28 Theſe are the iourneys of the children of Iſrael throughout their armies, and thus the hoſtes remoued.

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto Hobab the ſonne of Raguel the Madianite, which was Moſes ‖ father in lawe: We goe vnto the place, of which the Lorde ſayde, I will giue it you. Come thou therefore with vs, and wee will do thee good: for the Lord hath promiſed good vnto Iſrael.

‖Or, kinſeman.

30 And he anſwered him, I will not goe, but will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 He ſaid, Oh nay, leaue vs not: for thou knoweſt our manſions in the wildernes, and thou mayeſt be to vs in ſtead of ‖ eyes.

‖Or, a guide.

32 And if thou goe with vs, looke what

goodnes

goodneſſe the Lorde ſheweth vnto vs, the ſame will we ſhew vnto thee.

33 And they departed from the mount of the Lorde three dayes iourney, and the arke of the couenant of the Lord went before them in the three dayes iourney, to ſearch out a reſting place for them.

34 And the cloude of the Lorde was vpon them by day, when they went out of the camp

Pſal.67.1.

35 And when the arke went foorth, Moſes ſaid, *Riſe vp Lord, and let thine enemies be ſcattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when the arke reſted, he ſaid, Returne, O Lorde, vnto the many thouſands of Iſrael.

The xj. Chapter.

1 The people murmureth. 4 They deſire fleſh. 6 They lothe Manna. 31 It raineth quailes. 33 The fleſh-raueners are puniſhed.

‖ Or, murmured.

AND when the people ‖ did impatiently, it was a diſpleaſure in the eares of the Lorde: And when the Lorde hearde it, his countenance was prouoked to wrath, and the fire of the Lord burnt among them, and conſumed them that were the vttermoſt of the hoſte.

2 And the people cried vnto Moſes: and when Moſes made interceſſion vnto the Lorde, the fire quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place Taberah: becauſe the fire of the Lorde burnt among them.

a Which were of theſe ſtrangers that came out of Egypt with them.
1.Chr.10.6

4 And a number of people that was among [a] them, fell a luſting, and turned them ſelues, and wept (as did alſo the children of Iſrael) and ſaide, *Who ſhall giue vs fleſh to eate?

5 We remember the fiſh which we did eat in Egypt freely, and the cucumbers, and melons, leekes, onions, and garlike.

Exo.12.38.

6 But nowe our ſoule is dried away: for we can ſee nothing els but *Manna.

Exo.16.14.
b Some calleth it a white precious ſtone, and ſome a white pearle.

7 And *Manna was as coriander ſeede, and to ſee to like [b] Bedellion.

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beate it in morters, and baked it in pannes, and made cakes of it: and the taſte of it was like vnto the taſte of a freſh oyle cake.

‖ Or, with it.

9 And when the deaw fell down vpon the hoſte in the night, Manna fell ‖ vpon it.

10 And when Moſes hearde the people weep thorowout their houſholds, euery man in the doore of his tent, the wrath of the Lord was kindled exceedingly, and it grieued Moſes alſo.

11 And Moſes ſaid vnto the Lord, Wherfore haſt thou troubled thy ſeruaunt? And wherefore haue I not founde fauour in thy ſight, ſeeing that thou putteſt the waight of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people, or haue I begotten them, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay vnto me, Carry them in thy boſome as a nurſe beareth the ſucking child, vnto yͤ lande which thou ſwareſt vnto their fathers?

13 Where ſhould I haue fleſh to giue vnto all this people which weepe before me, ſaying, Giue vs fleſh, that we may eate?

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, ſeeing it is too heauie for me.

15 If thou deale thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, if I haue founde fauour in thy ſight, that I ſee not my wretchedneſſe.

16 And the Lord ſayde vnto Moſes, Gather vnto mee threeſcore and ten men, of the elders of Iſrael, which thou knoweſt that they are the elders of the people and officers ouer them: and thou ſhalt bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may ſtand there with thee:

c That is, I will diſtribute my ſpirite among them, as I haue done to thee, Exo.16.

17 And I will come downe & talke with thee there, and [c] take of the ſpirite which is vpon thee, and put vpon them, and they ſhall beare the burden of the people with thee, leſt thou be conſtrained to beare it alone.

18 And ſay thou vnto the people, Be hallowed againſt to morow, & yee ſhall eate fleſh: for your whining is in the eares of the Lord, ſeeing ye ſaid, Who ſhall giue vs fleſh to eate? we were well in Egypt: therefore the Lorde will giue you fleſh, and ye ſhall eate.

19 Yee ſhall not eate one day, nor two, nor fiue dayes, neither ten, nor twenty dayes:

20 But a whole moneth, vntill it come out at the noſtrels of you, and it ſhalbe lotheſome vnto you, becauſe that yee haue caſt the Lorde aſide which is among you, and haue wept before him, ſaying, Why came we thus out of Egypt?

21 And Moſes ſaide, Sixe hundred thouſand footemen are there of the people among which I am, and thou haſt ſaide, I will giue them fleſhe, that they may eate a whole moneth.

John 6.7.

22 *Shal the ſheepe and the oxen be ſlain for them to find them? eyther ſhall all the fiſhe of the ſea bee gathered together for them, to ſuffice them?

Eſai 59.1.

23 And the Lorde ſaide vnto Moſes, *Is the Lords hand waxed ſhort? Thou ſhalt ſee nowe whether my worde ſhall come to paſſe vnto thee, or not.

24 And Moſes went out, and told the people the ſaying of the Lorde, and gathered the threeſcore and ten Elders of the people, and ſet them round about the Tabernacle.

d The Hebrewes doe expound this word prophecie to ſing Pſalmes and giue prayſes.

25 And the Lorde came downe in a cloud, and ſpake vnto him, and tooke of the ſpirite that was vpon him, & gaue it vnto the threeſcore and ten Elders: And when the ſpirit reſted vpon them, [d] they prophecied, and did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two of the men in the hoſt, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the ſpirit reſted vpon them (& they were of them that were written, and went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they propheſied in the hoſt.

27 And there ranne a yong man, and told Moſes, and ſaide, Eldad and Medad doe propheſie in the hoſte.

28 And Joſuah the ſonne of Nun the ſeruant of Moſes, one of his yong men, anſwered, and ſayd, My lord Moſes, forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſayde unto him, Enuieſt thou for my ſake? Woulde God that all the Lordes people could propheſie, and that the Lord would put his ſpirite vpon them.

30 And Moſes gate him into the hoſt, he, and the Elders of Iſrael.

Exo.16.13 pſal.78.26.

31 And there went foorth a * winde from the Lorde, and brought quailes from the ſea, and let them fall about the hoſt, euen a dayes iourney round about on euery ſide of ẏ hoſte, and they did flie in the aire as it were two cubites high ouer the earth.

32 And the people ſtoode vp all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered quailes: And hee that gathered litle, gathered ten Homers full: and they ſpread them abroade for their vſe rounde about the hoſte.

Pſal.78.37.

33 And while the * fleſh was yet betweene their teeth, & yer it was chewed vp, the wrath of the Lorde was kindled againſt the people, and the Lord ſmote the people with an exceeding great plague.

Num.33.17.

34 And hee called the name of the place, * The graues of luſt: becauſe they buried the people that luſted there.

35 And the people tooke their iourney from the graues of luſt, vnto Hazeroth, and abode at Hazeroth.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Aaron and Marie grudge againſt Moſes. 10 Marie is ſtricken with leproſie, & healed at the prayer of Moſes.

‖ Or, Miriam.

a Zippora was a Madianite, & becauſe Midian bordered on Ethiopia, it is ſometime in the ſcripture comprehended vnder this name.

AND ‖ Marie and Aaron ſpake againſt Moſes, becauſe of the woman of Ethiopia which hee had taken: for he had taken a to wife one of Ethiopia.

2 And they ſaide, Hath the Lord in deede ſpoken onely through Moſes? Hath he not ſpoken alſo by vs? And the Lord heard it.

3 (But Moſes was a very meeke man, aboue all the men of the earth.)

4 And the Lorde ſpake at once vnto Moſes, vnto Aaron, and to Marie, Come out yee three vnto the Tabernacle of the congregation. And they came out all three.

5 And the Lord came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Marie: and they went out both of them.

6 And he ſaid, Heare my wordes: If there be a Prophet of the Lord among you, I will be knowen of him in a viſion, and wil ſpeake vnto him in a dreame.

Heb.3.2.

7 My * ſeruant Moſes is not ſo, which is faithfull in all mine houſe.

8 Vnto him wil I ſpeak mouth to mouth in a viſion, not in darke ſpeeches and ſimilitudes of the Lorde ſhall hee ſee: Wherefore then were ye not afraid to ſpeake againſt my ſeruant Moſes?

9 And the Lorde was moued vnto wrath againſt them, and he went his way.

10 And the cloud departed from the tabernacle, and behold, Mary was become leprous as it were ſnowe: And Aaron looked vpon Marie, and behold ſhe was leprous.

11 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Alas my lorde, I beſeeche thee, put not the ſinne vpon vs which wee haue fooliſhly committed and ſinned.

12 Oh, let her not be as one dead, of whom the fleſh is half conſumed when he commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moſes cried vnto the Lorde, ſaying, Heale her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, If her father had b ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhee not be aſhamed ſeuen dayes? Let her be ſhut out of the hoſte ſeuen dayes, and after that let her be receiued in againe.

b If her father vpon diſpleaſure ſhoulde ſpit in her face, ſhee may not preſume to come into his preſence by the ſpace of ſeuen dayes: howe much more ſhal ſhee not preſume to come vnto me?

15 And Marie was ſhut out of the hoſt ſeuen dayes: and the people remooued not till Marie was brought in againe.

16 And afterwarde the people remooued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernes of Pharan.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 Certaine men are ſent to ſearch the lande of Chanaan. 24 They bring of the fruite of the land.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Send men out to ſearche the land of Chanaan, which I giue vnto ẏ children of Iſrael: of euery tribe of their fathers ſhall ye ſende a man, and let them all bee ſuch as are rulers among them.

Deu.1 2,23.

3 And Moſes at the commaundement of the Lorde, * ſent foorth out of the wildernes of Pharan, ſuch men as were all heads of the children of Iſrael.

4 Their names are theſe. Of the tribe of Ruben, Sammua the ſonne of Zacur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Saphat the ſonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iuda, Caleb the ſonne of Iephune.

7 Of the tribe of Iſachar, Igal the ſonne of Ioſeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſea the ſonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the ſonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zabulon, Gaddiel the ſonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioſeph, namely, of the tribe of Manaſſe, Gaddi the ſonne of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Amiel the ſonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſer, Sethur the ſonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Nepthali, Nahabi the ſonne of Vaphſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Guel the ſonne of Machi.

16 Theſe are the names of the men which Moſes ſent to ſpie out the land: And Moſes called the name of Oſea the ſonne of Nun, Joſuah.

17 And Moſes ſent them foꝛth to ſpie out the land of Chanaan, and ſaid vnto them, Get you vp this way Southward, that ye may go vp into the high countrey,

18 And ſee the lande what maner thing it is, & the people yͭ dwelleth therein, whether they be ſtrong oꝛ weake, either few oꝛ many:

19 And what the lande is that they dwell in, whether it be good oꝛ bad, and what maner of cities they be that they dwell in, whether they dwell in tents, oꝛ walled townes:

20 And what maner of land that is, whether it be fat oꝛ leane, and whether there be trees therein, oꝛ not. Be of good courage, and bꝛing of the fruite of the lande: And it was about the time that grapes are firſt ripe.

21 And ſo they went vp, and ſearched out the land, from the wildernes of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hemath.

22 And they aſcended vnto the South, and came vnto Hebꝛon, where Ahiman was, and Seſai, and Thalmai, the ſonnes of Anac. Hebꝛon was built ſeuen yeeres befoꝛe Zoan in Egypt.

Deut.1,24. 23 * And they came vnto the riuer of Eſcol, and cut downe there a bꝛanche with one cluſter of grapes, and twaine bare it vpon a ſtaffe: and they brought alſo of the pomegranates, and of the figges.

24 And the place was called the riuer Eſcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the childꝛen of Iſrael cut downe thence.

25 And they turned backe againe from ſearching of the land after fourtie dayes.

26 And they went, & came to Moſes and Aaron, and vnto all the multitude of the childꝛen of Iſrael in the wilderneſſe of Pharan, to Cades, and bꝛought them woꝛde, and alſo vnto all the congregation, and ſhewed them the fruite of the land.

27 And they told him, and ſaid, We came vnto the lande whither thou ſenteſt vs, and ſurely it floweth with milke and honie, and here is of the fruit of it.

28 Neuertheles, the people be ſtrong that dwell in the lande, and the cities are walled and exceeding great: and moꝛeouer, we ſaw the childꝛen of Anac there.

29 The Amalechites dwel in the South countrey: and the Hethites, and the Jebuſites, and the Amoꝛites dwell in the mountaines: and the Chanaanites dwel by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Joꝛdane.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people befoꝛe Moſes, ſaying, Let vs goe vp at once, and poſſeſſe it, foꝛ we be able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, ſaid, We be not able to goe vp againſt the people, foꝛ they are ſtronger then we.

32 And they bꝛought vp an euill repoꝛt of the land, which they had ſearched, ſaying vnto the childꝛen of Iſrael, The land which we haue gone thoꝛowe to ſearch it out, is a land that [a] eateth vp the inhabitours thereof, and the people that wee ſawe in it, are men of a great ſtature.

33 And there wee ſawe alſo Giants, the childꝛen of Anac, which come of the Giants: and wee ſeemed in our ſight as it were Graſhoppers, and ſo we did in their ſight.

[a] The Giants were ſo cruell, that they ſpoiled and killed one another, and thoſe that came vnto them.

The xiiij. Chapter.

2 The people murmure againſt Moſes and Aaron. 10 They would haue ſtoned Caleb and Ioſuah.

AND all the multitude of the people cried out, and wept thorowout that night.

2 And all the childꝛen of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron: and the whole congregation ſaid vnto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, either that we had died in this wilderneſſe.

3 Wherefoꝛe hath the Loꝛd bꝛought vs vnto this land to fall vpon the ſwoꝛde, & that our wiues and our childꝛen ſhould be a pray? Were it not better that wee returne vnto Egypt againe?

4 And they ſayde one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and returne vnto Egypt againe.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron [a] fell on their faces, befoꝛe all the aſſemblie of the congregation of the childꝛen of Iſrael.

[a] Lamenting the people, and pꝛaying foꝛ them.

6 * And Joſuah the ſonne of Nun, & Caleb the ſonne of Jephune which were of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes: Eccl.46.9. 1.mac.2.56

7 And ſpake vnto all the companie of the childꝛen of Iſrael, ſaying, The lande which we walked thoꝛow to ſearch it, is a very good land.

8 If the Loꝛd haue a loue to vs, hee will bꝛing vs into this land, and giue it vs, which is ſuch a land as floweth with milke & honie.

9 But in any wiſe rebell not yee againſt the Loꝛd, neither feare the people of the land, foꝛ they are but [b] bꝛead foꝛ vs: Their ſhield is departed from them, and the Loꝛde is with vs: feare them not therefoꝛe.

[b] We ſhall eaſily ouercome them.

10 But all the congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the gloꝛy of the Loꝛd appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation befoꝛe all the childꝛen of Iſrael.

11 And the Loꝛd ſayd vnto Moſes, Howe long doe this people pꝛouoke me, & how long wil it be yer they beleeue me, foꝛ al the ſignes which I haue ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and deſtroy them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 And * Moſes ſaid vnto the Loꝛd, Then the Egyptians ſhal heare it (foꝛ thou bꝛoughteſt this people in thy might from among them.) Exo.32,12.

14 And it will be tolde to the inhabiters of this lande alſo: foꝛ they haue heard like-

wiſe, that thou Lorde art among this people, and that thou Lord art ſeene face to face,
Exo,13.21, and that thy *cloud ſtandeth ouer them, and that thou goeſt before them by day time in a pillar of a cloude, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 If thou ſhalt kil all this people, as they were but one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will ſay,

Deut.9.28. 16 *Becauſe the Lord is not able to bring in this people into the lande which he ſware vnto them, therefore hee hath ſlaine them in the wilderneſſe.

17 And nowe, I beſeeche thee, let the power of my Lorde be great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

Pſal.102.8. 18 *The Lorde is long yer he be angrie, and of great mercie, and forgiueth iniquitie and ſinne, and ‖ leaueth no man innocent, *and viſiteth the vnrighteouſneſſe of the fathers vpon the children in the third & fourth generation.

‖ Or, doeth pardon, and doeth not pardon.
Exo.34.7.

19 Be mercifull I beſeech thee, vnto the ſinne of this people, according vnto thy great mercy, as thou haſt forgiuen this people from Egypt, euen vntill now.

20 And the Lord ſaid, I haue forgiuen it, according to thy requeſt.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth ſhalbe filled with the glory of the Lord.

22 But all thoſe men which haue ſeen my glory, & my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernes, and haue tempted mee now this ten times, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce,

23 Shall not ſee the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that prouoked mee, ſee it.

Ioſ,14.6. 24 But my *ſeruant Caleb, becauſe he had an other maner of ſpirit (and becauſe he hath folowed me vnto the vtmoſt) him wil I bring into the land which hee hath walked in, and his ſeede ſhall inherite it.

25 And alſo the Amalechites, and Chananites remaine in the valley: To morowe turne you, and get you into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the red ſea.

26 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

Pſa.105.26 27 *How long doeth this euill multitude murmure againſt mee? I haue heard yͤ murmurings of the children of Iſrael, with the which they murmure againſt me.

28 Tel them therefore, As truly as I liue, ſaith the Lord, I wil do vnto you as yee haue ſpoken in mine eares:

29 Your carkeiſes ſhall fall in the wilderneſſe, and all you that were tolde throughout your numbers, from twenty yeeres & aboue, which haue murmured againſt me,

30 Shall not come into the lande, ouer which I lifted vp mine hande to make you dwell therein, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephune, and Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun.

31 But your children which ye ſaid ſhould be a pray, them will I bring in, and they ſhal know the land which ye haue refuſed.

32 And your carkeiſes ſhal fal in this wilderneſſe.

33 And your children ſhall wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeeres, and ſuffer for your [c] whoredome, vntill your cakeiſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.

[c] That is, their infidelitie & diſobedience againſt God.

34 After the number of the daies in which yee ſearched out the land, euen fourtie dayes (euery day for a yeere) ſhall ye beare your vnrighteouſneſſe, euen *fourtie yeeres, and yee ſhall know [d] my breach of promiſe. Ezec.4.6.

[d] You ſhal vnderſtand whether my promiſe be true or no.

35 I the Lord haue ſaid that I will doe it vnto all this euill congregation, that are gathered together againſt mee: For in this wilderneſſe they ſhalbe conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, and which (when they came againe) made all the people to murmure againſt him, and brought vp a ſlaunder vpon the land:

37 Euen thoſe men that did bring vp that ſlaunder vpon it, as though it had bene euill, *died in a great plague before the Lord. 1.Cor,10.10,

38 But Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephune, which were of the men that went to ſearch the lande, liued ſtill.

39 And Moſes tolde theſe ſayings vnto all the children of Iſrael, and the people tooke great ſorow.

40 *And they roſe vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, ſaying, Loe, we be here, and will go vp vnto the place of which the Lorde ſaide: [e] For we haue ſinned. Deut,1.41,

[e] They confeſſe they ſinned by rebelling againſt God, but conſider not they offend in going vp without Gods commandement.

41 And Moſes ſaid, wherfore tranſgreſſe yee thus the worde of the Lorde? it will not come well to paſſe.

42 Goe not vp therefore, for the Lorde is not among you, that yee be not ſlaine before your enemies.

43 For the Amalechites and the Chananites [f] are there before you, and ye wil fal vpon the ſworde, becauſe yee are turned away from the Lord, and the Lord wil not be with you.

[f] Be ready to come againſt you.

44 But they preſumed obſtinately to goe vp into the hill top: Neuertheles, the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, and Moſes departed not out of the hoſte.

45 Then the Amalechites & the Chananites which dwelt in that hill, came downe, & ſmote them, & conſumed them vnto Horma.

The xv. Chapter.

2 What manner of offerings the Iſraelites ſhoulde offer when they enter into the land of promiſe. 36 The man ſtoned.

ANd the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into the lande of your habitations, which I giue vnto you:

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the Lorde, namely, a whole burnt offring, or a ſa-

a ſacrifice to fulfill a vowe, or a free offering, or in your principall feaſts, to make a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lorde of the heard, or of the flocke:

4 Then let him that offereth his offering vnto the Lorde, bring alſo a meate offering of a tenth deale of floure, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.

5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the whole burnt offering, or any other offering, for one Lambe.

6 Or if it be a ramme, thou ſhalt prepare for a meate offering two tenth deales of floure, mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.

7 And for a drink offring, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a whole burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice, to fulfill a vowe or peace offering vnto the Lord:

9 Let him bring with a bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of floure, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the Lord.

11 After this maner ſhall it bee done for a bullocke, or for a ramme, or for a lambe, or a kidde,

12 According to the number that yee ſhal prepare, ſo ſhall ye doe to euery one according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the countrey, ſhal doe theſe things after this maner, to offer an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord.

14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer bee among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord: as ye do, ſo he ſhall doe.

15 One ordinance ſhall be both for you of the congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that dwelleth with you: It ſhalbe an ordināce for euer in your generations: as yee are, ſo ſhal the ſtranger be before the Lord.

16 One lawe, and one maner ſhall ſerue both for you, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you.

17 And ẏ Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speak vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into the land to the which I bring you,

19 Then when ye will eate of the bread of the land, yee ſhall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the Lord.

20 Yee ſhall offer vp a cake of the firſt of your dough for an heaue offring: as ye do the heaue offring of the barne, ſo ye ſhal heaue it.

21 Of the firſt of your dough ye ſhall giue vnto the Lorde an heaue offering in your generations.

22 And if yee haue erred, and obſerue not all theſe commaundements which the Lord hath ſpoken vnto Moſes.

23 Euen all that the Lord hath commanded you by the hand of Moſes, from the firſt day that the Lorde commanded Moſes, and henceforward among your generations:

24 If ought bee committed ignorantly of the congregation, al the multitude ſhall offer a bullocke for a whole burnt offring to bee a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord, with the meat offring and drinke offring thereto, according to the maner, and an hee goate for a ſinne offering.

25 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the multitude of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offring, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde, and their ſinne offering before the Lord for their ignorance.

26 And it ſhall bee forgiuen vnto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and vnto the ſtranger that dwelleth among you, ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 If any ſoule ſinne through ignorance, he ſhall bring a ſhee goate of a yeere olde for a ſinne offering.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoule that ſinneth ignorantly, when hee ſinneth by ignorance before the Lord, to reconcile him, and that it may bee forgiuen him.

29 And both thou that art borne of the children of Iſrael, & the ſtranger that dwelleth among you, ſhall haue one lawe, who ſo doeth ſinne through ignorance.

30 But the ſoule that doeth ought [a] preſumptuouſly, whether hee bee borne in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame blaſphemeth the Lord: and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people.

31 Becauſe hee hath deſpiſed the word of the Lorde, and hath broken his commandement, that ſoule therefore ſhall be vtterly cut off, and his [b] ſinne ſhall be vpon him.

32 And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſtickes vpon the Sabboth day.

33 And they that founde him gathering ſtickes, brought him vnto Moſes and Aaron, and vnto all the congregation.

34 And they put him in warde, ſeeing it was not declared what ſhoulde bee done to him.

35 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Moſes, Let the man die, and let all the multitude ſtone him with ſtones without the hoſte.

36 And all the multitude brought him without the hoſte, & ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died as the Lord commanded Moſes.

37 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

38 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments throwout their generations, and put vpon the fringe of the borders a riband of blewe ſilke.

[a] The Hebrue, by an high hand, that is, boldly, arrogantly, & contemptuouſly.

[b] That is, he ſhall ſuffer for his iniquitie.

* Deu. 22.12.

39 And the fringe ſhal be vnto you to looke vpon, that ye may remember all the the commandements of the Lord, and doe them: and that yee ſeeke not after your owne heart, or your owne eyes, after the which ye vſe to go a whoring.

40 But ye ſhal remember rather, and doe all my commandements, and bee holy vnto your God.

41 I am the Lorde your God, which brought you out of the lande of Egypt, for to be your God: I am the Lord your God.

The xvi. Chapter.

30 The rebellion of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram, whom the earth ſwallowed vp quicke.

AND Corah the ſonne of Iſaar, the ſonne of Caath, the ſonne of Leui, went apart with Dathan and * Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, the ſonne of Ruben:

Eccl,45,21.

2 And they roſe vp before Moſes, with certaine of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fiftie, which were captaines of the multitude, famous in the congregation, and men of great renowme.

3 And they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes and Aaron, and ſayde vnto them, Ye take too much vpon you, ſeeing [a] all the multitude are holy euery one of them, and the Lorde is among them: Why lift you your ſelues vp aboue the congregation of the Lord?

[a] All are alike holy, therefore none ought to be preferred aboue other: thus the wicked, as Anabaptiſts and ſuch like, reaſon againſt Gods ordinance.

4 And when Moſes heard it, he fell vpon his face,

5 And ſpake vnto Corah, and vnto all his companie, ſaying, To morowe the Lord will ſhewe who are his, who[b] is holy, and who ought to approch nigh vnto him: and whom he hath choſen, hee will cauſe to come neere vnto him.

[b] Who is the high Prieſt, that he may cauſe him to come vnto him.

6 This do therfore: Take you ‖ fire pannes, both Corah and all his companie,

‖ Or, cenſers

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them before the Lorde to morowe: And the man whom the Lord doeth chooſe, the ſame ſhall be holy: Ye take too much vpon you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

8 And Moſes ſaide vnto Corah, Heare, I pray you ye ſonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the multitude of Iſrael, and brought you to himſelfe, to do the ſeruice of the tabernacle of the Lorde, & to ſtand before the multitude, and to miniſter vnto them?

10 He hath taken thee to him, and all thy brethren the ſonnes of Leui with thee: and ſeeke ye the office of the Prieſt alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou and all thy companie are gathered together againſt the Lord: And what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 And Moſes ſent, and called Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come vp.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought vs out of the land that floweth with milke and honie, to kill vs in the wildernes: except thou make thy ſelfe lorde and ruler ouer vs alſo?

14 Moreouer, thou haſt not brought vs vnto a land that floweth with milke and honie, neither giuen vs inheritance of fieldes and vineyardes: Wilt thou [c] put out the eyes of theſe men? We will not come vp.

[c] Wilt thou make them that ſearched the land beleeue that they ſawe not that which they ſawe?

15 And Moſes waxed very angry, and ſaide vnto the Lorde, Turne not thou vnto their offering: I haue not taken ſo much as an aſſe from them, neither haue I hurt any of them.

16 And Moſes ſaid vnto Corah, Be thou and all thy company before the Lorde, both thou, they, and Aaron, to morowe.

17 And take euery man his cenſer, & put incenſe in them, & bring yee before the Lorde euery man his cenſer, two hundred and fiftie cenſers: thou alſo and Aaron, euery one his cenſer.

18 And they tooke euery man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laide incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Corah gathered al the congregation againſt them, vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the Lord appeared vnto all the cōgregation.

20 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelues from among this congregation, that I may conſume the at once.

22 And they fel vpon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of ſpirites of all fleſh, hath not one man ſinned? wilt thou bee wroth with all the multitude?

23 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the congregation, and ſay, Get you away from about the tabernacle of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And hee ſpake vnto the congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tentes of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt ye periſh in their ſinnes.

27 And ſo they gate them from the tabernacle of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram, on euery ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtoode in the doore of their tents, with their wiues, their ſonnes, and their litle children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhal know that the Lorde hath ſent mee to doe all theſe workes: for I haue not done them of mine owne minde.

29 If theſe men die the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of al men, then the Lord hath not ſent me:

30 But

d That is, if the Lord doe a thing not ſeene before.

30 But and if the Lorde make a [d] newe thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them vp, with all that they haue, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then ye ſhall vnderſtand that theſe men haue prouoked the Lorde.

Deut.11.6. num.27.3. pſal.105.17.

31 * And as ſoone as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe wordes, the ground claue aſunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwalowed them vp, and their houſes, and all the men that were with Corah, and all their goods.

33 And they, and all that they had, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth cloſed vpon them: & they periſhed from among the congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that were about them, fledde at the crie of them: and they ſayd, Leſt the earth ſwalow vs vp alſo.

35 And there came out a fire from the Lorde, and conſumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incenſe.

36 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, that hee take vp the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter the fire here and there, for they are halowed.

e That haue deſtroied them ſelues by their owne ſinnes, being the cauſers of their owne deaths.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners [e] againſt their owne ſoules: let them make of them broade plates for a couering of the altar: for they offered them before the Lorde, and therefore they are halowed, and they ſhalbe a ſigne vnto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the braſen cenſers, which they that were burnt had offered, and made broad plates, for a [f] couering of the altar,

f To be a remembrance vnto the children of Iſrael, of Gods mightie hand againſt rebellion.

40 To be a remembrance vnto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, which is not of the ſeede of Aaron, come neere to offer incenſe before the Lorde, that he be not like vnto Corah and his company, as the Lord ſayd to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 But on the morowe, all the multitude of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron, ſaying, Yee haue killed the people of the Lord.

42 And when the multitude was gathered againſt Moſes and Aaron, they looked toward the Tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the Lord appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you from among this congregation, that I may conſume them quickly. And they fell vpon their faces.

46 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein out of the altar, and powre on incenſe, and goe quickly vnto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the Lord, and there is a plague begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moſes commanded him, and ran into the middes of the congregation: and beholde, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And when he ſtood betweene the dead, and them that were aliue, the plague was ſtayed.

49 They that died in yͤ plague, were fourteene thouſand & ſeven hundred beſide them that died about the conſpiracie of Corah.

50 And Aaron went againe vnto Moſes before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the plague was ſtayed.

The xvij. Chapter.

9 Aarons rod buddeth, and beareth bloſſomes, whereby his Prieſthoode is confirmed againſt the rebellious people.

AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and take of euery one of them a rodde, after the houſes of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the familie of their fathers, euen twelue rods: and write euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for euery rod ſhall be for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And put them in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the Arke of the teſtimonie, where I will declare my ſelfe vnto you.

5 And the mans rod whom I chooſe, ſhall bloſſome: and I will make ceaſe from me the grudgings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they grudge againſt you.

6 And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, and all the princes gaue him a rodde, one rod for euery prince according to their fathers houſes, euen twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moſes put the rods before the Lord in the tabernacle of witneſſe.

8 And on the morowe Moſes went into the tabernacle of witneſſe, and beholde, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Leui was budded, and brought forth buds, bare bloſſomes, and ripe almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the roddes from before the Lord, vnto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked vpon them, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 And yͤ Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, * Bring Aarons rod againe before the witneſſe, to be kept for a token to the rebellious children, and that their murmuring may ceaſe from me, and that they dye not. Heb.9.4.

11 And Moſes did as the Lord commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Beholde, wee are waſted away, and periſhed, we all come to nought.

13 Whoſoeuer commeth nigh, or appro-

cheth to the tabernacle of the Lord, ſhall die: Shall we vtterly conſume away and die?

The xviij. Chapter.

1 The office of the Leuites. 8 The tithes and firſt fruites muſt be giuen them. 20 Aarons heritage.

AND the Lord ſayd vnto Aaron, Thou and thy ſonnes, and thy fathers houſe with thee, ſhall [a] beare the iniquitie of yͤ Sanctuarie: and thou & thy ſonnes with thee ſhall beare the iniquitie of your Prieſts office.

[a] That is, if ye treſpaſſe in any thing concerning the ceremonies of the Sanctuarie or your office, ye ſhall be puniſhed.

2 And thy brethren of the tribe of Leui, and of thy fathers houſhold, thou ſhalt bring with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and miniſter vnto thee: but thou and thy ſonnes with thee ſhall miniſter before the Tabernacle of witneſſe.

3 They ſhall keepe thy charge, the charge of all the tabernacle: onely let them not come nigh the veſſels of the Sanctuarie and the altar, that they and ye alſo die not.

4 And they ſhall be ioyned with thee, and keepe the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the ſeruice of the tabernacle: and let no ſtranger come nigh vnto you.

5 Therefore ſhall yee keepe the charge of the Sanctuarie, and the charge of the altar, that there fall no more wrath vpon the children of Iſrael.

6 Beholde, I haue taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, which as a gift of yours are giuen vnto the Lorde, to doe the ſeruice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore ſhalt thou & thy ſonnes with thee, keepe your Prieſtes office for all things that pertaine vnto the altar, and within the vayle: and yee ſhall ſerue, for I haue giuen your Prieſtes office vnto you as a gift, and therefore the ſtranger that commeth nigh, muſt be ſlaine.

8 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Aaron, Behold, I haue giuen thee the keeping of mine heaue offerings, of all the halowed things of the children of Iſrael, euen vnto thee haue I giuen them for the anoynting, and to thy ſonnes for an ordinance for euer.

9 This ſhall bee thine, of the moſt holy things reſerued from the fire of the altar: all their ſacrifices for all their meate offerings, ſinne offerings, or treſpaſſe offerings, which they bring vnto mee, that ſhall bee moſt holy vnto thee, and to thy ſonnes.

10 In the moſt holy place ſhalt thou eate it, and all that are males ſhall eate of it: let it be holy vnto thee.

11 And this alſo is thine: the heaue offerings of the giftes, thorowout all the waue offerings of the children of Iſrael: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and thy ſonnes and thy daughters with thee, to be a duetie for euer: & all that are cleane in thy houſe ſhal eate of it.

12 All the [b] fat of the oyle, and all the fatte of the wine, and of the wheate, which they ſhall offer vnto the Lorde for firſt fruites, the ſame haue I giuen vnto thee.

[b] That is, the chiefeſt and the beſt.

13 And whatſoeuer is firſt ripe in their land, which they bring vnto the Lord, ſhalbe thine, and all that are cleane in thine houſe, ſhall eate of it.

14 All things ſeparate from the common vſe in Iſrael, ſhalbe thine.

15 All that breaketh the matrice in all fleſh that men bring vnto the Lord, whether it be of men or beaſts, ſhalbe thine: Neuertheleſſe: the firſt borne of man ſhalt thou redeeme, and the firſt borne of vncleane beaſtes ſhalt thou redeeme.

16 Thoſe that are to bee redeemed, ſhalt thou redeeme, from the age of a moneth, according to thine eſtimation, * for the money of fiue ſicles, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie, which is twentie Gerahs.

Num.3.17.
exo.30.13.

17 But the firſt borne of a kowe, ſheepe, and goate, ſhalt thou not redeeme, for they are holy: therefore thou ſhalt ſprinkle their blood vpon the altar, and ſhalt burne their fat as a ſacrifice made by fire for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lorde.

18 And the fleſh of them is thine, as the waue breſt, and the right ſhoulder, theſe are thine.

19 All the heaue offerings of holy things, which the children of Iſrael offer vnto the Lord, haue I giuen thee, and thy ſonnes and thy daughters with thee, to be a duetie for euer: let it be a [c] ſalted couenant for euer before the Lord, both vnto thee, and to thy ſeede with thee.

[c] Like as ſalt doeth preſerue fleſh from corruption, ſo this couenant ſhould be ſure, ſtable, and incorruptible.

20 And the Lord ſpake vnto Aaron, Thou ſhalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither ſhalt thou haue any part among them: * I am thy part, & thine inheritance among the children of Iſrael.

Deut.18.2.
ecclu.44.3.

21 Beholde, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Iſrael to inherite for the ſeruice which they ſerue in the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither muſt the children of Iſrael henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt they beare ſinne, and die.

23 But the Leuites ſhall doe the ſeruice in the tabernacle of the congregation, and beare their ſinne: It ſhalbe a lawe for euer in your generations, that among the children of Iſrael they poſſeſſe no inheritance.

24 But the tythes of the children of Iſrael which they pay as an heaue offering vnto the Lord, I haue giuen the Leuites to inherite: and therefore I haue ſayd vnto them, Among the children of Iſrael ye ſhall poſſeſſe no inheritance.

25 And yͤ Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Speake vnto the Leuites, and ſay vnto them, When ye take of the children of Iſrael the tythes which I haue giuen you of them for your inheritance, yee ſhall take an heaue offring of that ſame for the Lord, euen the tenth part of that tythe.

27 And this your heaue offering ſhall be

reckoned vnto you, as though it were of the corne of the barne, or as the fulneſſe of the wine preſſe.

28 Of this maner yee ſhall therefore offer an heaue offering vnto the Lorde of all your tythes which ye receiue of the children of Iſrael, and ye ſhal giue thereof the Lords heaue offering to Aaron the Prieſt.

29 Of all your giftes ye ſhall offer all the Lords heaue offering, euen all the fat of the ſame, to wit the holy things thereof.

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, when ye haue taken away the fat of it from it, it ſhall be counted vnto the Leuites, as if it were the increaſe of the corne floore, or the increaſe of the wine preſſe.

31 And yee ſhall eate it in all places, both ye and your houſholdes: for it is your reward for your ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And yee ſhall beare no ſinne by the reaſon of it, when ye haue offered from it the fat of it: neither ſhall yee pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leaſt ye die.

The xix. Chapter.

2 Of the aſhes of the redde kowe. The water of expiation is made to waſh away diuers vncleanneſſe.

And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 This is the ordinance of the lawe, which the Lorde hath commaunded, ſaying, Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a redde kowe without ſpot, and wherein is no blemiſh, and vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And yee ſhall giue her vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, that hee may bring her without the hoſte, and cauſe her to bee ſlaine before his face:

4 And let Eleazar the Prieſt take of her
Hebr.9.13. blood with his finger, and *ſprinckle it directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſeuen times,

5 And cauſe the kowe to be burnt in his ſight, with her ſkinne, fleſh, and blood: and the dung of her ſhall he burne alſo.

6 And let the Prieſt take Cedar wood, and hyſope, and ſkarlet lace, and caſt it in the middes of the burning of the kowe.

7 Then let the Prieſt waſh his clothes, and he ſhall bath his fleſh in water, and then come into the hoſte, and the Prieſt ſhalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And he that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bath his fleſh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man that is cleane, ſhall gather vp the aſhes of the kowe, and lay them without the hoſte in a cleane place, and it ſhall be kept for the multitude of the children of Iſrael, for a water of [a] ſeparation: it is a ſinne offering.

10 Therefore hee that gathereth the aſhes of the kowe, ſhall waſh his clothes, and remaine vncleane vntill Euen: and it ſhall be vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto the ſtranger that dwelleth amōg them, a ſtatute for euer.

11 He that toucheth the dead body of any man, ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes.

12 And he ſhall purifie himſelfe with this water the third day, and the ſeuenth day hee ſhalbe cleane: but if hee purifie not himſelfe the third day, then the ſeuenth day hee ſhall not be cleane.

13 Whoſoeuer toucheth the dead coarſe of any man that is dead, and purgeth not himſelfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the Lorde, and that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from [b] Iſrael, becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinckled vpon him: he ſhall be therefore vncleane, his vncleanneſſe is yet vpon him.

14 This is the lawe of a man that dieth in a tent: All that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, ſhall bee vncleane ſeuen dayes.

15 And all the veſſels that be open, which haue no couering bound vpon them, ſhall be vncleane.

16 And whoſoeuer toucheth one that is ſlaine with a ſword in the fieldes, or a dead perſon, or a bone of a dead man, or a graue, ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes.

17 Therefore, for an vncleane perſon they ſhall take of the burnt aſhes of the ſinne offering, and running water ſhall be put thereto in a veſſell.

18 And let a cleane perſon take hyſop, and dippe it in the water, and ſprinckle it vpon the tent, and vpon all the veſſels, and on the perſons that were therein, and vpon him that touched a bone, or a ſlaine perſon, or a dead body, or a graue.

19 And the cleane perſon ſhall ſprinckle vpon the vncleane the third day and the ſeuenth day: and the ſeuenth day hee ſhall purifie himſelfe, and waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and ſhall be cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that is vncleane, and purifieth not himſelfe, the ſame ſoule ſhalbe cut off from among the Congregation: becauſe hee hath defiled the Sanctuarie of the Lord, and the water of ſeparation hath not bene ſprinckled vpon him, therefore ſhall hee remaine vncleane.

21 And it ſhall be a perpetuall lawe vnto them, that hee that ſprinckleth the water of ſeparation, ſhall waſh his clothes: and hee that toucheth the water of ſeparation, ſhall be vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatſoeuer the vncleane perſon toucheth, ſhall bee vncleane: and the ſoule that toucheth the thing that was touched of the vncleane perſon ſhall bee vncleane vntill Euen.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Mary the ſiſter of Moſes and Aaron dyeth. 12 Moſes and Aaron ſhall not enter into the lande of promiſe.

[a] Becauſe they that were ſeparated for their vncleanneſſe, were ſprinckled therewith and made cleane, Chap.8.verſe 7. It is alſo called holy water, becauſe it was ordeined to an holy vſe, Chap.5.verſe 17.

[b] So that he ſhould not be eſteemed to be of the holy people, but as a polluted and excommunicated perſon.

AND the children of Iſrael came with the whole multitude into the deſert of Zin, in the firſt moneth, and the people abode at Cades: and there died Mary, and was buried there.

2 But there was no water for the multitude: and they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes and Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God that wee had periſhed when our brethren died before the Lorde.

Exo.17.2. 4 * Why haue ye brought the congregation of the Lord into this wildernes, that both we and our cattell ſhould die in it?

5 Wherefore haue ye made vs to come out of Egypt, to bring vs to this euill place, which is no place of ſeede, nor of figges, nor vines, nor pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke?

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the congregation, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and fel vpon their faces, and the glory of the Lord appeared vnto them.

7 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou and thy brother Aaron the congregation together, and ſpeake vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it ſhall giue foorth his water, and thou ſhalt bring them water out of the rocke, to giue the company drinke, & their beaſtes alſo.

9 And Moſes tooke the rodde from before the Lord, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rocke, and
Exo.17.6. Moſes ſaid vnto them, * Heare ye rebels, muſt
pſal. 77.15. we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moſes lift vp his hand, and with his rodde hee ſmote the rocke two times, and the water came out abundantly, & the multitude dranke, and their beaſts alſo.

12 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, * Becauſe ye beleeued me not, to ſanc-
Deu.1.37. tifie mee in the eyes of the children of Iſrael, therefore ye ſhal not bring this congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 This is the water of ſtrife, becauſe the children of Iſrael ſtroue with the Lorde, and he was ſanctified in them.

14 And Moſes ſent meſſengers from Cades vnto the king of Edom, Thus ſayth thy brother Iſrael, Thou knoweſt all the trauaile that we haue had.

15 Our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs and our fathers.

16 And when we cried vnto the Lord, he heard our voyce, and ſent an Angel, and hath ſet vs out of Egypt: and beholde, wee are in Cades, in the vttermoſt citie of thy border.

17 Let vs paſſe, I pray thee, thorowe thy countrey, but wee will not goe thorowe the fieldes or vineyardes, neither will we drinke of the water of the fountaines: wee will goe by the kings high way, and neither turne vnto the right hand nor to the left, vntill wee be paſt thy borders.

18 And Edom anſwered him, Thou ſhalt not goe by mee, leaſt I come out againſt thee with the ſworde.

19 The children of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, We will goe by the beaten way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, I will pay for it: I will but onely (without any harme) goe thorowe on my feete.

20 He anſwered, Thou ſhalt not goe thorowe. And Edom came out againſt him with much people, and with a mightie power.

21 And thus Edom denied to giue Iſrael paſſage thorowe his countrey: wherefore Iſrael turned away from him.

22 * And the children of Iſrael departed Num.33.
from Cades, and came vnto mount Hor, with 37.
all the Congregation.

23 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in mount Hor, hard by the coaſt of the land of Edom, ſaying,

24 Aaron ſhall be gathered vnto his people: for he ſhall not come into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael, becauſe ye diſobeyed my mouth at the water of ſtrife.

25 * Take Aaron and Eleazar his ſonne, Num.33.
and bring them vp into mount Hor. 38.

26 And cauſe Aaron to put off his garments, & put them vpon Eleazar his ſonne: and Aaron ſhall be gathered vnto his people, and ſhall die there.

27 And Moſes did as the Lord commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor in the ſight of all the multitude.

28 And Moſes tooke off Aarons clothes, and put them vpon Eleazar his ſonne, and Aaron died there in the top of the mount:
* and Moſes and Eleazar came downe out of Deu.10,6.
the mount.

29 When all the multitude ſawe that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirtie dayes all the houſholde of Iſrael.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 Iſrael vanquiſheth king Arad a Chanaanite. 6 The fierie ſerpents are ſent to ſting the murmuring people.

AND * when king Aarad the Num.33.
Chanaanite, which dwelt to- 43.
ward the South, heard tell that Iſrael came by the way that the ſpies had found out, he fought againſt Iſrael, and tooke ſome of them priſoners.

2 And Iſrael vowed a vow vnto the Lord, and ſaid, If thou wilt deliuer this people into my hand, I wil vtterly deſtroy their cities.

3 And the Lord heard the voyce of Iſrael, and deliuered them the Chanaanites: and they deſtroyed them and their cities, and called the name of the place Horma.

4 And they departed from mount Hor, by the way of the red ſea, to compaſſe the land

of Edom: and the ſoule of the people was ſore grieued, becauſe of the way.

5 And the people ſpake againſt God, and againſt Moſes, Wherefore haue yee brought vs out of Egypt, for to die in the wilderneſſe? for here is neither bread nor water, and our ſoule lotheth this light bread.

Wiſd.16.5. 1.Cor.10.9

6 * Wherefore the Lorde ſent fierie ſerpents among the people, which ſtung them, and much people of Iſrael died.

7 Therefore the people came to Moſes, and ſaid, We haue ſinned, for we haue ſpoken againſt the Lord, and againſt thee: make interceſſion to the Lord, that he take away the ſerpents from vs.

‖Or, braſen ſerpent.

a They were called fierie ſerpents, becauſe they which were ſtung therewith, were enflamed with heat, that they died thereof.

8 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, Make thee a ‖ fierie [a] ſerpent, and ſet it vp vpon a pole: that as many as are bitten, may looke vpon it, and liue.

9 And Moſes made a ſerpent of braſſe, and ſet it vpon a pole, and when a ſerpent had bitten any man, he beheld the ſerpent of braſſe, and liued.

10 And the children of Iſrael departed thence, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they departed from Oboth, & pitched at the heapes of Abarim, in the wilderneſſe which is before Moab, on the Eaſt ſide.

12 And they remoued thence, and pitched vpon the riuer Zared.

13 And they departed thence, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, which is in the wilderneſſe, and commeth out of the coaſtes of the Amorites: for * Arnon is the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

Iudg.11.13

14 Wherefore it ſhalbe ſpoken in the booke of the warres of the Lord, what thing he did in the red ſea, and in the riuers of Arnon,

15 And at the ſtreame of the riuers that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth vpon the border of Moab.

16 From thence they returned vnto Beer: the ſame is the well whereof the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 Then Iſrael ſang this ſong, Spring vp well, ſing ye vnto it:

18 The princes digged this well, the captaines of the people digged it with the lawe giuer, and with their ſtaues, and from the wilderneſſe they went to Mathana:

19 And from Mathana, to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel, to Bamoth,

‖Or, Piſgah.

20 And from Bamoth of the valley that is in the fielde of Moab, vnto the top of ‖ the hill that looketh toward Ieſimon.

Deu.2.26. iudg.11.19.

21 *And Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto Sehon king of the Amorites, ſaying,

22 Let me paſſe thorow thy land, we will not turne into the fieldes, or vineyardes, neither drinke of the waters of the well: but we will goe along by the kings high way, vntill we be paſt thy countrey.

23 But Sehon would giue Iſrael no licence to paſſe through his countrey: but gathered all his people together, and went out againſt Iſrael into the wilderneſſe: and he came to Iaza, and fought againſt Iſrael.

Ioſu.24.8. amos 2.9.

24 * And Iſrael ſmote him in the edge of the ſword, and conquered his land from Arnon vnto Iaboc, vnto the children of Ammon: For the border of the children of Ammon was ſtrong.

25 And Iſrael tooke all theſe cities, and dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites in Heſbon, and in all the townes that long thereto.

26 For Heſbon was the citie of Sehon the king of the Amorits which fought before againſt the king of the Moabites, and tooke all his land out of his hand, and Arnon.

27 Wherefore, they that ſpeake in prouerbs, ſay, Come to Heſbon, and let the citie of Sehon be built and repaired.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heſbon, and a flame from the citie of Sehon, and hath conſumed Ar in Moab, and the lords of Bamoth in Arnon.

b An idole of the Moabites, 3.Reg.11.7

29 Woe to thee, Moab, O people of [b] Chamos yee bee vndone: hee hath ſuffered his ſonnes to bee purſued, and his daughters to bee in captiuitie vnto Sehon the king of the Amorites.

30 Their empire is loſt from Heſbon vnto Dibon, and wee made a wilderneſſe vnto Nopha, which reacheth vnto Medaba.

31 And thus Iſrael dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moſes ſent to ſearch out Iaezer, and they tooke the townes belonging thereto, and rooted out the Amorites that were therein.

Deut.3.1. and 29.3.

33 * And they turned, and went vp toward Baſan: and Og the king of Baſan came out againſt them, he, and all his people, to fight at Edrai.

34 And the Lorde ſaid vnto Moſes, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and thou ſhalt doe to him as thou didſt vnto Sehon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſbon.

35 They ſmote him therefore, and his ſonnes, & all his people, vntill there was nothing left him, and they conquered his land.

The xxij. Chapter.

5 King Balác ſendeth twiſe for Balaam to curſe the Iſraelites. 12 The Lorde forbiddeth him to goe. 21 The Angel rebuketh him. 28 And Balaams Aſſe ſpeaketh.

Ioſu.24.9.

AND the children of Iſrael departed, and pitched in the *fields of Moab, on the other ſide of Iordan from Iericho.

2 And Balac the ſonne of Ziphor, ſawe all that Iſrael had done to the Amorites.

3 And the Moabites were ſore afraide of the people, because they were many, and they were ſtricken with feare of the children of Iſrael.

4 And Moab ſaid vnto the Elders of Madian, Nowe ſhall this company ‡ licke vp all that are round about vs, as an oxe licketh vp the graſſe of the fielde. And Balac the ſonne of Ziphor, was king of the Moabites at that time.

‡ Heb. with licking to eſcape away.

5 * Hee ſent meſſengers therefore vnto Balaam the ſonne of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his folke, to call him, ſaying, Beholde, there is a people come out of Egypt, and beholde, they couer the face of the earth, and dwell [a] ouer againſt me.

Ioſ. 24. 9.

[a] Not farre from me, euen hard by me.

6 Come nowe therefore, I pray thee, and curſe me this people, for they are too mightie for mee, ſo it may be I ſhall be able to ſmite them, and to driue them out of the land: For I wote that he whom thou bleſſeſt, is bleſſed, and he whom thou curſeſt, is curſed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Madian departed, hauing the reward of the ſoothſaying in their hande: And they came vnto Balaam, and told him the wordes of Balac.

8 Hee anſwered them, Tary here this night, and I will bring you worde as the Lord ſhall ſay vnto me: And the lordes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and ſayd, What men are theſe with thee?

10 And Balaam ſayde vnto God, Balac the ſonne of Ziphor, king of Moab, hath ſent vnto me, ſaying,

11 Beholde, there is a people come out of Egypt, and couereth the face of the earth: come nowe therefore, and curſe them for my ſake, ſo it may be that I ſhalbe able to ouercome them in battell, and to driue them out.

12 And God ſayd vnto Balaam, Goe not thou with them, neither curſe the people: for they are bleſſed.

13 And Balaam roſe vp in the morning, and ſaid vnto the lordes of Balac, Get you vnto your land, for the Lord will not [b] ſuffer me to goe with you.

[b] Balaam was ſo blinded with couetouſneſſe, that hee was willing to goe, if God had not forbidden him.

14 And the lordes of Moab roſe vp, and went vnto Balac, and ſayd, Balaam would not come with vs.

15 And Balac ſent againe a greater company of lordes, and more honorable then they.

16 Which came to Balaam, and told him, Thus ſayth Balac the ſonne of Ziphor, Oh let nothing let thee, but come vnto me:

17 For I will greatly promote thee vnto great honour, and will doe whatſoeuer thou ſayeſt vnto me: come I pray thee, curſe this people for my ſake.

18 And * Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto the ſeruants of Balac, If Balac would giue me his houſe full of ſiluer and golde, I can not goe beyond the worde of the Lord my God, to doe leſſe or more:

Num. 24. 13.

19 Nowe therefore, I pray thee, tary yee here this night, that I may wit [c] what the Lord will ſay vnto me more.

[c] Becauſe he tempted God contrary to his former commandement, [illegible]

20 And God came vnto Balaam by night, and ſayde vnto him, If the men come to call thee, riſe vp, and goe with them: but looke what I ſay vnto thee, that ſhalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam roſe vp earely, and ſadled his Aſſe, and [d] went with the lordes of Moab.

[d] Hee went more for his hire and lucre ſake, then for any affection he had to obey God, as after in the 35. verſe.

22 And the wrath of God was kindled, becauſe he went: and the Angel of the Lorde ſtoode in the way to bee againſt him, as hee rode vpon his Aſſe, and his two ſeruants were with him.

23 * And when the Aſſe ſawe the Angel of the Lord ſtand in the way, and hauing his ſworde drawen in his hand, the Aſſe turned aſide out of the way, and went out into the fielde: And Balaam ſmote the Aſſe, to turne her into the way.

2. Pet. 2, 16.

24 But the Angel of the Lorde ſtoode in a path betweene the vineyardes, and there was a wall on the one ſide, and another on the other.

25 And when the Aſſe ſawe the Angel of the Lord, ſhee thruſt her ſelfe vnto the wall, and cruſht Balaams foote againſt the wall: and he ſmote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the Lorde went further, and ſtoode in a narowe place, where was no way to turne either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the Aſſe ſawe the Angel of the Lord, ſhe fell downe vnder Balaam: and Balaam was wroth, & ſmote the Aſſe with a ſtaffe.

28 And the Lord opened the mouth of the Aſſe, and ſhee ſayd vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou haſt ſmitten mee now three times?

29 And Balaam ſayde vnto the Aſſe, Becauſe thou haſt mocked mee: I woulde alſo there were a ſworde in mine hand, for euen now would I kill thee.

30 And the Aſſe ſayde vnto Balaam, Am not I thine Aſſe, which thou haſt ridden vpon ſince the firſt time, vnto this day? Was I euer woont to doe ſo vnto thee? He ſaid, Nay.

31 And the Lorde opened the eyes of Balaam, and he ſaw the Angel of the Lord ſtanding in the way, hauing his ſworde drawen in his hand: he bowed himſelfe therfore, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the Lord ſayde vnto him, Wherefore haſt thou ſmitten thine Aſſe theſe three times? Beholde, I came out to withſtand thee, becauſe thine heart hath declined out of the way before me.

33 And the Aſſe ſaw me, and turned from mee nowe three times: or els if ſhee had not turned from mee, I had ſurely ſlaine thee, and ſaued her aliue.

34 Balaam ſayde vnto the Angel of the Lord, I haue ſinned, for I wiſt not that thou ſtoodeſt in the way againſt mee: Now therefore if it diſpleaſe thee, I will turne home againe.

35 The Angell of the Lorde ſayde vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but what I ſay

vnto thee, that ſhalt thou ſpeake. And ſo Balaam went with the Lordes of Balac.

36 And when Balac heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meete him, vnto a citie of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, in the vtmoſt coaſt.

37 And Balac ſayde vnto Balaam, Did I not ſende for thee to call thee? and wherefore cameſt thou not vnto me? Am I not able in deede to promote thee vnto honour?

38 And Balaam made anſwere vnto Balac, Loe, I am come vnto thee: and can I now ſay any thing at al? The word that God putteth in my mouth, that ſhall I ſpeake.

39 And Balaam went with Balac, and they came vnto a citie of [c] ſtreetes.

[c] So called, because it was full of people.

40 And Balac offred oxen and ſheepe, and ſent thereof to Balaam, and to the lords that were with him.

41 And on the morow Balac tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might ſee the vtmoſt part of the people.

The xxiii. Chapter.

1 Balaam cauſeth ſeuen altars to bee built. 5 God teacheth him what to anſwere. 8 In ſtoade of curſing, he bleſſeth the Iſraelites.

AND Balaam ſayde vnto Balac, Builde mee here ſeuen altars, and prepare me here ſeuen oxen and ſeuen rammes.

2 And Balac did as Balaam ſaid, and [a] Balac and Balaam offred on euery altar an oxe and a ramme.

[a] Among the Gentiles the kings oftentimes vſed to ſacrifice as did the prieſts.

3 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balac, Stand by thy whole burnt ſacrifice, and I will goe, if ſo be that the Lorde will meete mee: and whatſoeuer hee ſheweth me, I will tell thee. And he went vp ‖ higher.

‖ Or, foorth alone, or, ſpeedily.

4 But God met Balaam, and Balaam ſaid vnto him, I haue prepared ſeuen altars, and haue offered vpon euery altar an oxe and a ramme.

5 And the Lord put a ſaying in Balaams mouth, and ſayde, Goe againe to Balac, and ſay on this wiſe.

6 And when hee went againe vnto him, loe, he ſtoode by his whole burnt ſacrifice, he, and all the Lords of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſayde, Balac the king of Moab hath brought mee from Meſopotamia, out of the mountaines of the Eaſt, ſaying, Come, curſe Iacob for my ſake, come and defie Iſrael.

8 How ſhall I curſe him, whom God hath not curſed? or how ſhall I defie him, whome the Lord hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rockes I ſee him, and from the hils I behold him: loe, the people ſhall dwell by themſelues, and ſhall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can tell the [b] duſt of Iacob, and the number of the fourth part of Iſrael? I pray God that my ſoule may die the death of the righteous, and that my laſt ende may be like his.

[b] That is, the multitude of the children of Iſrael.

11 And Balac ſayde vnto Balaam, What haſt thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curſe mine enemies, and beholde, thou haſt bleſſed them altogether.

12 Hee anſwered and ſayde, Muſt I not take heede to ſpeake that which the Lorde hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balac ſayde vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with mee, vnto another place, whence thou mayeſt ſee them, and thou ſhalt ſee but the vtmoſt part of them, and ſhalt not ſee them all: curſe them out of that place for my ſake.

14 And hee brought him into a fielde, where men might ſee farre off, to the toppe of ‡ an hill, and built ſeuen altars, and offered an oxe and a ramme on euery altar.

‡ Piſgah.

15 And he ſayd vnto Balac, Stand here by thy whole burnt ſacrifice, while I meete the Lord yonder.

16 And the Lord met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Goe againe vnto Balac, and ſay thus.

17 And when he came to him, beholde, he ſtoode by his whole burnt ſacrifice, and the lordes of Moab with him. And Balac ſayde vnto him, What hath the Lord ſayd?

18 And hee tooke vp his parable, and anſwered, Riſe vp Balac, and heare, and hearken vnto me, thou ſonne of Ziphor.

19 God is not a man, that hee ſhould lye, neither the ſonne of man, that he ſhoulde repent: ſhould he ſay, and not doe? or ſhould he ſpeake, and not make it good?

20 Beholde, I haue taken vpon mee to bleſſe: for hee hath bleſſed, and it is not in my power to alter it.

21 Hee beheld no vanitie in Iacob, nor ſawe tranſgreſſion in Iſrael: the Lorde his God is with him, and the ioyfull ſhoute of a king is among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt, they haue ſtrength as an vnicorne.

Num. 24. 8.

23 For there is no ſorcerie in Iacob, nor ſoothſaying in Iſrael, [c] according to this time it ſhall be ſaid of Iacob & Iſrael, What hath God wrought?

24 Beholde, the people ſhall riſe vp as a Lion, and heaue vp himſelfe as a young Lion: He ſhall not lye downe [d] vntill he eate of the pray, and drinke the blood of them that are ſlaine.

[c] As it is ſpoken at this time what wonderous workes the Lord hath done for Iſrael, ſo ſhall it be in time to come.

[d] Vntill he hath taken the ſpoyle from his enemies, and ouercome them.

25 And Balac ſaid vnto Balaam, Neither curſe them, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto Balac, Tolde not I thee, ſaying, All that the Lord ſpeaketh, that I muſt doe?

27 And Balac ſayd vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, and I will bring thee yet vnto another place, if at all it will pleaſe God that thou mayeſt thence curſe them for my ſake.

28 And Balac brought Balaam vnto the toppe of Peor, that looketh toward Ieſimon.

29 And Balaam ſayd vnto Balac, Make me here ſeuen altars, and prepare mee here ſeuen oxen, and ſeuen rammes.

30 And Balac did as Balaam had ſayd, & offered an oxe and a ramme on euery altar.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

3 Balaam prophecieth proſperouſly of the kingdome of Iſrael, and of the comming of Chriſt.

AND when Balaam ſawe that it pleaſed the Lorde that hee ſhould bleſſe Iſrael, hee went not, as he did twiſe before, to ſeeke [a] for ſoothſaying: but ſet his face toward yͤ wildernes.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and looked vpon Iſrael as hee lay according to his tribes: and the ſpirit of God came vpon him.

3 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſayde, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſayde, and the man [b] whoſe eyes are open, hath ſayd,

4 He hath ſayd which heareth the wordes of God, and ſeeth the viſions of the Almightie, and falleth downe with open eyes,

5 Howe goodly are thy tentes, O Iacob, and thine habitations, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleyes are they laide abroade, & as gardens by the riuers ſide, as the ‖ tents which the Lord hath ‖ pitched, and as Cedar trees beſide the waters.

7 The water droppeth out of his bucket, and [c] his ſeede ſhall be in many waters, and his king ſhalbe higher then [d] Agag, and his kingdome ſhalbe exalted.

8 God brought him out of Egypt, his ſtrength is as the Vnicorne: he ſhall eate the nations his enemies, & ‖ gnaw their bones, and pearce them thorowe with his arrowes.

9 Hee couched himſelfe, and lay downe as a Lion, and as a Lioneſſe: who ſhall ſtirre him vp? Bleſſed is hee that bleſſeth thee, and curſed is he that curſeth thee.

10 And Balac was wroth with Balaam, and ſmote his handes together: and Balac ſayde vnto Balaam, I ſent for thee to curſe mine enemies, and beholde, thou haſt bleſſed them this three times.

11 Therefore now, get thee quickly vnto thy place: I thought that I would promote thee vnto honour, but loe, the Lorde hath kept thee backe from worſhip.

12 Balaam anſwered vnto Balac, Tolde I not thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt vnto me, ſaying,

13 If Balac would giue me his houſe full of ſiluer and golde, I can not paſſe the worde of the Lord, to doe either good or bad of mine owne minde: but what the Lord ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And now beholde, I goe vnto my people: Come therefore, and I will aduertiſe thee what this people ſhall doe to thy folke in the latter dayes.

15 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſayd, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſayde, the man whoſe eyes are open, hath ſayd:

[a] Hereof may be gathered that heretofore Balaam ſought for ſoothſaying vnder the name of God, but the Lord was alway againſt him, and hindred his ſoothſaying, that hee might haue taken holde of Gods true word, in the ſtead of ſoothſaying.

[b] He meaneth not the corporall eye, but the eye of the minde.

‖ Or, Aloe trees.

‖ Or, planted.

[c] They ſhalbe very fruitfull, as trees and gardens that be watered.

[d] All the Romane Emperours, tooke their names of Ceſar, as the moſt noble Emperour: ſo the kings of the Amalekites tooke their names of Agag, as the moſt valiant and renowmed prince.

‖ Or, bruiſe.

16 He hath ſaid that heareth the words of God, and hath the knowledge of the moſt high, & beholdeth the viſion of the Almighty, and that falleth, and his eyes are opened,

17 I ſhall [e] ſee him, but not nowe: I ſhall beholde him, but not nigh: * There ſhall come a ſtarre of Iacob, and riſe a ſcepter of Iſrael, and ſhall ſmite the coaſtes of Moab, and vndermine all the children of Seth.

18 And Edom ſhall be poſſeſſed, and Seir ſhall fall to the poſſeſſion of their enemies, and Iſrael ſhall doe manfully.

19 Out of Iacob ſhall come hee that ſhall haue dominion, and ſhall deſtroy the remnant of the citie.

20 And when hee looked on Amalec, hee tooke vp his parable, and ſayd, Amalec is the firſt of the nations, but his latter ende ſhall periſh vtterly.

21 And hee looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and ſayde, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rocke.

22 Neuertheleſſe, the Kenite ſhall be rooted out, vntill Aſſur take thee priſoner.

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſayd, Alas, who ſhall liue when God doeth this?

24 The ſhippes alſo ſhall come out of the [f] coaſt of Chittim, and ſubdue Aſſur, and ſubdue Eber, and hee himſelfe ſhall periſh at the laſt.

25 And Balaam roſe vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balac alſo went his way.

[e] Here he doth prophecie of Chriſt.

Mat. 2, 2.

[f] Theſe are the Romanes which ſhall come out of Italie, and vanquiſh the Syrians, and afterward the Iſraelites, & at laſt ſhalbe deſtroyed themſelues.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 For the fornication of the people committed with the daughters of Moab, God commandeth the chiefe rulers to be hanged, 8 Phinees killeth Zamri and Cozbi.

AND Iſrael abode in Sittim, and the people began to committe whoredome with the daughters of Moab,

2 Which called the people vnto the ſacrifice of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Iſrael coupled himſelfe vnto Baal [a] Peor, and the indignation of the Lord was kindled againſt Iſrael.

4 And the Lord ſayde vnto Moſes, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the Lord againſt the [b] ſunne, that the wrath of the Lords countenance may be turned away from Iſrael.

5 And Moſes ſayd vnto the iudges of Iſrael, Euery one ſlay [c] his men that were ioyned vnto Baal Peor.

6 And beholde, one of the children of Iſrael came, and brought vnto his brethren a Madianitiſh woman, in the ſight of Moſes, and in the ſight of al the multitude of the children of Iſrael that [d] wept before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 * And when Phinees the ſonne of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt ſawe it, he

[a] A filthie idoll of the Madianites: the Hebrewe worde Paar, doth ſignifie to open and vncouer: And Baal is a common name vnto euery idole.

[b] Openly.

[c] Such as be vnder his charge.

[d] Repenting that they had offended God.

1. Mac. 2. 57.

1. cor. 10, 8.

he roſe vp out of the middes of the company, and tooke a iauelin in his hand,

8 And went after the man of Iſrael into the tent, and thruſt them thorowe, both the man of Iſrael, and alſo the woman, euen thorowe the belly of her: and the plague ceaſed from the children of Iſrael.

9 And there died in the plague, twentie and foure thouſand.

10 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Phinees the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt, hath turned mine anger away from the children of Iſrael, while hee was zealous for my ſake among them, that I had not conſumed the children of Iſrael in my ielouſie.

Mala,2.54. 12 Wherefore ſay, *Behold, I giue vnto him my couenant of peace.

13 And he ſhall haue it, and his ſeede after him, euen the couenant of the Prieſtes office for euer, becauſe he was zealous for his Gods ſake, and made an atonement for the children of Iſrael.

14 The name of the Iſraelite thus killed, which was ſlaine with the Madianitiſh woman was Zamri the ſonne of Salu, a lord of an houſe and kinred of Simeon.

15 And the name of the Madianitiſh woman that was ſlaine, was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, a head ouer the people of his fathers houſe in Madian.

16 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Uexe the Madianites, and ſmite them:

Num.31.1. 18 *For they trouble you with their [c] wiles, which haue beguiled you by deceite in the cauſe of Peor, and in the cauſe of their ſiſter Cozbi, the daughter of a lord of the Madianites, which was ſlaine in the day of the plague for Peors ſake.

[c] Cauſing you to committe both corporal and ſpiritual fornication, as Chap.31.16. apoc.2.14.

The xxvj. Chapter.

2 The children of Iſrael are numbred in the plaine of Moab, from twentie yeeres and vpward.

AND after the plague the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſaying,

2 Take the number of all the multitude of the children of Iſrael, from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, throughout their fathers houſes, all that are able to goe to warre in Iſrael.

3 And Moſes & Eleazar the Prieſt, ſpake vnto them in the fields of Moab, by Iordane ouer againſt Iericho, ſaying,

4 Ye ſhall number the people from twentie yeeres and aboue, as the Lorde commanded Moſes, and the children of Iſrael when they were come out of Egypt.

Gen.46.9. 1.chro.5.1. 5 *Ruben the eldeſt ſonne of Iſrael. The children of Ruben, Hanoch, of whome commeth the kinred of the Hanochites: and Pallu, of whome commeth the kinred of the Palluites.

6 Of Heſron, commeth the kinred of the eſronites: of Charmi, commeth the kinred y the Charmites.

7 Theſe are the kinreds of the Rubenites, and they were in number fourtie and three thouſand, ſeuen hundred, and thirtie.

8 And the ſonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the ſonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, Dathan, and Abiram. This is that Dathan and Abiram, which were famous in the congregation, and *ſtroue againſt Moſes and Aaron in the company of Corah, when they ſtroue againſt the Lord. Num,16.2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp: Corah alſo was in the death of that multitude, what time the fire conſumed two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a [a] ſigne.

[a] That is, for an example, that other ſhoulde not murmure and rebell againſt Gods miniſters.

11 Notwithſtanding, the children of Corah died not.

12 And the children of Simeon after their kinreds, were Nemuel of whome commeth the kinred of the Nemuelites: Iamin, of whome commeth the kinred of the Iaminites: Iachin, of whom commeth the kinred of the Iachinites.

13 Of Zareh, commeth the kinred of the Zarehites: and of Saul, commeth the kinred of the Saulites.

14 Theſe are the kinreds of Simeon, twentie and two thouſand, & two hundred.

15 The children of Gad after their kinreds, were Zephon, of whome commeth the kinred of the Zephonites: Haggi, of whome commeth the kinred of the Haggites: Suni, of whome commeth the kinred of the Sunites.

16 Of Ozni. commeth the kinred of the Oznites: and of Eri, commeth the kinred of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, commeth the kinred of the Arodites: of Ariel, commeth the kinred of the Arielites.

18 Theſe are the kinreds of the children of Gad, according to their numbers, fourtie thouſand and fiue hundred.

19 *The children of Iuda, Er and Onan, and Er and Onan dyed in the lande of Chanaan. Gen.38.7.

20 But the children of Iuda after their kinreds, were Sela, of whome commeth the kinred of the Selanites: Phares, of whome commeth the kinred of the Pharezites: Zareh, of whom commeth the kinred of the Zarehites.

21 And the children of Phares, were Heſron, of whom commeth the kinred of the Heſronites: Hamul of whom commeth the kinred of the Hamulites.

22 Theſe are the kinreds of Iuda after their numbers, threeſcore and ſixteene thouſand, and fiue hundred.

23 The children of Iſachar after their kinreds, were Thola, of whom commeth the kinred of the Tholaites: Phua, of whome

commeth the kinred of the Phunites.

24 Of Iaſub, commeth the kinred of the Iaſubites: of Simron, commeth the kinred of the Simronites.

25 Theſe are the kinreds of Iſachar, after their numbers, threeſcore and foure thouſand, and three hundred.

26 The children of Zabulon after their kinreds, were Sered, of whome commeth the kinred of the Seredites: Elon, of whom commeth the kinred of the Elonites: Iaheleel, of whom commeth the kinred of the Iahelelites.

27 Theſe are the kinreds of the Zabulonites after their numbers, threeſcore thouſand, and fiue hundred.

28 The children of Ioſeph throughout their kinreds, were Manaſſe and Ephraim.

29 The children of Manaſſe, Machir of whome commeth the kinred of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead, and of Gilead commeth the kinred of the Gileadites.

30 And theſe are the children of Gilead, Hiezer, of whome commeth the kinred of the Hierezites: Helech, of whom commeth the kinred of the Helechites.

31 And Aſriel, of whom commeth the kinred of the Aſrielites: and Sechem, of whom commeth the kinred of the Sechemites.

32 Semida, of whom commeth the kinred of the Semidites: *and Hepher, of whom commeth the kinred of the Hepherites. Num,27,2,

33 And Zalphaad the ſonne of Hepher had no ſonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zalphaad, were Mahela, Noa, Hagla, Melcha, and Thirza.

34 Theſe are the kinreds of Manaſſe, and the number of them, fifty and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

35 Theſe are the children of Ephraim, after their kinreds: Suthelah, of whom commeth the kinred of the Suthelahites: Becher, of whome commeth the kinred of the Becherites: Thahen, of whom commeth the kinred of the Thahenites.

36 And theſe are the children of Suthelah: Eran, of whome commeth the kinred of the Eranites.

37 Theſe are the kinreds of the children of Ephraim, after their numbers, thirtie and two thouſand, & fiue hundred. And theſe are the children of Ioſeph after their kinreds.

38 Theſe are the children of Beniamin after their kinreds: Bela, of whom commeth the kinred of the Belaites: Aſbel, of whom commeth the kinred of the Aſbelites: Ahiram, of whom commeth the kinred of the Ahiramites:

39 Supham, of whom commeth the kinred of the Suphamites: Hupham, of whom commeth the kinred of the Huphamites.

40 And the children of Bela, were Ard, and Naaman, from whence commeth the kinred of the Ardites, and of Naaman the kinred of the Naamites.

41 Theſe are the children of Beniamin after their kinreds, and after their numbers, fourtie and fiue thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

42 Theſe are the children of Dan after their kinreds: Suham, of whom commeth the kinred of the Suhamites. Theſe are the houſeholdes of Dan after their kinreds.

43 All the kinreds of the Suhamites, were after their numbers threeſcore & foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

44 The children of Aſer after their kinreds, were Iemna, of whome commeth the kinred of the Iemnites: Ieſui, of whome commeth the kinred of the Ieſuites: Bria, of whom commeth the kinred of the Brites.

45 The children of Bria, were Heber, of whom commeth the kinred of the Heberites: Malchiel, of whome came the kinred of the Malchielites.

46 And the daughter of Aſer, was called Sarah.

47 Theſe are the kinreds of Aſer after their numbers, fifty and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

48 The children of Nephthali after their kinreds, were Iaheziel, of whome came the kinred of the Iahezielites: Guni, of whom came the kinred of the Gunites.

49 Iezer, of whom came the kinred of the Iezerites: Sellem, of whome came the kinred of the Sellemites.

50 Theſe are the kinreds of Nephthali according to their houſholdes, whoſe number is fourtie and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

51 Theſe are the numbers of the children of Iſrael, ſixe hundred thouſand, and a thouſand, ſeuen hundred, and thirtie.

52 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

53 Vnto theſe the lande ſhalbe deuided to inherite, according to the number of names.

54 To many thou ſhalt giue the more inheritance, and to fewe the leſſe: to euery tribe ſhall the inheritance be giuen, according to the number thereof.

55 Notwithſtanding, the land ſhall be deuided by lot, and according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they ſhall inherite.

56 According to the lot ſhall the poſſeſſion thereof be deuided betweene many and fewe.

57 * Theſe are the numbers of the Leuites after their kinred: Gerſon, of whome came the kinred of the Gerſonites: Caath, of whome came the kinred of the Caathites: Merari, of whome came the kinred of the Merarites. Exod.6,17.

58 Theſe are the kinreds of the Leuites, the kinred of the Libnites, the kinred of the Hebronites, the kinred of the Mahelites, the kinred of the Muſites, the kinred of the Corathites, and Caath begate Amram.

59 *And Amrams wife was called Iochebed, a daughter of Leui, which was borne vnto Leui in Egypt: And ſhe bare vnto Amram, Aaron, Moſes, and Marie their ſiſter. Exod,2,2,

60 And vnto Aaron were borne Nadab

and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

Num.3.4. 61 * And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered ſtrange fire before the Lord.

62 And after their numbers, they were twentie and three thouſand, all males from a moneth olde and aboue: For they were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, becauſe there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Iſrael.

63 Theſe are the numbers when Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt numbred the children of Iſrael in the plaine of Moab, faſt by Iordan ouer againſt Iericho.

1.Cor.10,6. 64 * And among theſe there was not a man of them whom Moſes and Aaron numbred, when they told the children of Iſrael, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

65 For the Lorde ſaide of them, They ſhal die in the wilderneſſe: and there was not left a man of them, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephune, and Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun.

The xxvii. Chapter.

1 The lawe of the heritage of the daughters of Zalphaad.
16 Moſes prayeth for a gouernour of the people, and Ioſuah is appointed.

Num.36,2. ioſu,17.3. Then came the * daughters of Zalphaad the ſonne of Hepher, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſe, of the kinred of Manaſſe, the ſonne of Ioſeph: whoſe names were Mahela, Noa, Hagla, Melcha, and Thirza,

2 And ſtoode before Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and before the Lordes, and all the multitude, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

3 Our father died in the wilderneſſe, and was not in the company of them that gathered themſelues together againſt the Lord in the Congregation of Corah: but [a] died in his owne ſinne, and had no ſonnes.

4 Wherefore then is the name of our father taken away from among his kinred, becauſe he hath no ſonne? Giue vnto vs therefore a poſſeſſion among the [b] brethren of our father.

5 And Moſes brought their [c] cauſe before the Lord.

Exod.6,17. 6 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zalphaad ſpeake right: thou ſhalt giue them a poſſeſſion to inherit among their fathers brethren, and ſhalt turne the inheritaunce of their father vnto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die, and haue no ſonne, yee ſhall turne his inheritaunce vnto his daughter.

Exod,2,2. 9 If he haue no daughter, ye ſhal giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 If hee haue alſo no brethren, yee ſhall giue his inheritāce vnto his fathers brethrē.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, ye ſhall giue his inheritaunce vnto him that is next to him of his kinred, and he ſhall poſſeſſe it: And this ſhall bee vnto the children of Iſrael [d] a law of iudgement, as the Lorde hath commanded Moſes.

Deut.33. 37. 12 * And the Lord ſaide vnto Moſes, Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and behold the lande which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael:

13 And ‡ when thou haſt ſeene it, thou ſhalt bee [e] gathered vnto thy people alſo, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For yee were diſobedient vnto my mouth in the deſert of Zin, in the ſtrife of the Congregation, neither did ye ſanctifie me in the [f] waters before their eyes: that is, the water of ſtrife in Cades, in the wilderneſſe of Zin.

15 And Moſes ſpake vnto the Lord, ſaying,

16 Let the Lorde God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe [g] out and in before them, and leade them out and in, that the Congregation of the Lord bee not as ſheepe which haue no ſhepheard.

18 And the Lord ſayd vnto Moſes, Take thee Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, a man in whom is the ſpirit, and put thine handes vpon him.

19 And ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation: and giue him a charge in their ſight.

20 And put thy [h] honour vpon him, that all the company of the children of Iſrael may be obedient.

21 And he ſhall ſtand before Eleazar the Prieſt, which ſhall aſke counſell for him after the [i] iudgement of Urim before the Lord: And according vnto his worde ſhall they goe out and in, both he, and all the children of Iſrael with him, and all the congregation.

22 And Moſes did as the Lord commanded him: and hee tooke Ioſuah, and ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation,

23 And put his handes vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the Lord commanded through the hand of Moſes.

The xxviij. Chapter.

2 What muſt bee offered on euery feaſt day.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Commaund the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, My offering, and my bread for my ſacrifices, which are made by fire for a ſweete ſauour, ſhall yee obſerue, to offer vnto me in their due ſeaſon.

3 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, This is the offering made by fire, which ye ſhall offer vnto the Lord: two [a] lambes of a yeere olde

[a] As all men dye for that they are ſinners: ſome reade, died for his ſinne, and expound it thus: Not for any particular ſinne that hee had done, but for that generall ſinne that the people of the Iewes had committed, in murmuring againſt Moſes, for which they entred not into the land of promiſe.

[b] Brethren are here taken for kinſemen.

[c] That is, their matter to be iudged, to know what he ſhould determine, as hee did all weightie matters.

[d] Meaning, an ordinance to iudge by.

‡ Hebr. And thou ſhalt ſee it.

[e] Thou ſhalt die in the land of Moab.

[f] You did not exalt and magnifie my power and omnipotence before the children of Iſrael, when they deſired water.

[g] To rule and gouerne them, to leade them forth to battaile, and to bring them backe.

[h] Of thy authoritie or thy dignitie, that the people may haue him in the greater reuerence, and yeelde themſelues more to his obedience.

[i] That is as God doeth inſtruct and lighten the heart of the prieſt, ſo the prieſt muſt declare and ſhew forth the will of God to others.

[a] The Iewes do ſay, that by the beaſt that is ſacrificed, the ſinner is vnderſtood. For when the beaſt is led to be killed, the treſpaſſer ought (ſay they) to thinke as though he for his offence were led vnto the ſame, and thus to confeſſe, O Lord, I am guiltie of death, I haue deſerued to bee ſtoned for this treſpaſſe, and not this beaſt, or to bee ſtrangled for this tranſgreſſion, or to bee burnt for this crime. But theſe ſacrifices doe by ſhadow ſignifie Chriſt the true Lambe of God, who woulde afterward cleanſe our ſinnes, and pay the price for them. How grieuous therefore ſhould wee acknowledge and confeſſe our ſinnes to be, for the which no beaſt, but the innocent Sonne of God hath died? For the Father ſparing vs, hath yeelded his Sonne vnto death.

without ſpotte day by day, for a continuall whole burnt offering.

4 One Lambe ſhalt thou prepare in the morning, and the other at Euen,

5 And thereto the tenth part of an Epha of floure for a meate offering, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle.

6 It is a daily whole burnt offering, ſuch as was ordeyned in the mount Sinai for a ſweete ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

7 And let the drinke offering of the ſame, be the fourth part of an Hin for one Lambe, and in the holy place ſhalt thou commaund the wine to be powred vnto the Lord:

8 And the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at Euen, after the maner of the meate offering, and the drinke offering of the morning, a ſacrifice made by fire ſhalt thou offer for a ſweet ſauour vnto the Lord.

9 And on the Sabboth day, two lambes of a yeere olde without ſpotte, and two tenth deales of floure for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereto.

10 This is the whole burnt offering of euery Sabboth, beſide the daily whole burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 And in the beginning of your moneths, yee ſhall offer a whole burnt offring vnto the Lorde: two yong bullockes, and a Ramme, and ſeuen Lambes of a yeere olde without ſpot,

12 And three tenth deales of floure for a meate offering, mingled with oyle for one Bullocke, and two tenth deales of floure for a meate offering, mingled with oyle for one Ramme:

13 And a tenth deale of floure mingled with oyle for a meate offering vnto one Lambe, for a whole burnt offering of a ſweete ſauour, and a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

14 And their drinke offerings ſhall bee halfe an hin of wine vnto one bullocke, and the thirde part of an Hin of wine vnto a Ramme, and the fourth part of an Hin vnto a Lambe: This is the whole burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one hee goate for a ſinne offering vnto the Lorde ſhall bee offered, beſides the daily whole burnt offring, and his drinke offering.

Exo.12.18. leuit.23.5.

16 * And the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, is the Paſſeouer of the Lord.

17 And in the fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, is the feaſt: ſeuen dayes long ſhall vnleauened bread be eaten.

18 In the firſt day ſhall be an holy conuocation, ye ſhall do no maner of ſeruile worke therein.

19 But yee ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lorde, two yong bullockes, one Ramme, and ſeuen Lambes of a yeere olde, let them be without ſpot.

20 And let their meate offring be of floure mingled with oyle: three tenth deales alſo ſhall yee offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme,

21 One tenth deale ſhalt thou offer for euery lambe, of the ſeuen lambes,

22 And an hee Goate for a ſinne offering, to make atonement for you.

23 Yee ſhall offer theſe beſide the whole burnt offering in the morning, which is a continuall whole burnt ſacrifice.

24 After this manner yee ſhall offer thorowout the ſeuen dayes, the fleſh of the ſacrifice made by fire for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lorde: and it ſhall be done beſide the dayly whole burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And in the ſeuenth day yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation, wherein yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

26 Alſo in the day of your firſt fruites when yee bring a newe meate offering vnto the Lord, according to your [b] weekes, yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation, and yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke in it.

[b] Accompting ſeuen weekes betweene Eaſter and Whitſuntide, as Leuit.23.

27 But offer the whole burnt offering for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lorde, two young bullockes, a ramme, and ſeuen lambes of a yeere olde,

28 With their meate offerings of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto a Bullocke, two tenth deales vnto a Ramme,

29 And one tenth deale vnto a Lambe, thorowout the ſeuen lambes,

30 And an hee Goate to make an atonement for you.

31 This yee ſhall doe, beſides the continuall whole burnt offering, and his meate offering (and they ſhall bee vnto you without ſpot) with their drinke offerings.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 What muſt be offred the eight firſt dayes of the ſeuenth moneth.

Leui.23.24

AND * in the firſt day of the [a] ſeuenth moneth, yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation, ye ſhall do then no ſeruile worke: for it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

[a] Conteyning part of September and part of October.

2 And yee ſhall offer a whole burnt offering for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lorde, one yong bullocke, one ramme, and ſeuen lambs of a yeere olde without blemiſh:

3 And their meate offering ſhall be made of floure, mingled with oyle, three [b] tenth deales vnto the bullocke, & two tenth deales vnto the ramme,

[b] Of the meaſure Epha.

4 And one tenth deale vnto one lambe, thorowout the ſeuen lambes:

5 And an hee Goate for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beſide the whole burnt offering of the [c] moneth, and his meate offering, and beſide the

[c] Offred in the newe Moone, or beginning of euery moneth.

the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate offering, and the drinke offerings of the ſame, which muſt be done according unto the maner of them, for a ſauour of ſweeteneſſe, it is a ſacrifice made by fire unto the Lord.

Leui.23.27

7 *And ye ſhall haue the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth an holy [d] conuocation, and ye ſhall humble your ſoules, and ſhall doe no maner worke therein.

[d] Namely, the feaſt of reconciliation.

8 But ye ſhall offer a whole burnt offering unto the Lord for a ſweete ſauour, one young bullocke, a ramme, and ſeuen lambes of a yeere olde, which ſhall be unto you without blemiſh.

9 Their meate offering ſhall bee of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, and two tenth deales to a ramme:

10 And a tenth deale unto euery lambe, thorowout the ſeuen lambes:

11 And an hee goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the ſinne offering of an atonement, and dayly whole burnt offering, and the meate and drinke offerings that long to the ſame.

12 And in the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation, and doe then no ſeruile worke, and yee ſhall keepe a feaſt unto the Lorde ſeuen dayes.

13 And yee ſhall offer a whole burnt offering for a ſacrifice made by fire, for a ſweete ſauour unto the Lorde, thirteene yong bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of a yeere olde, which ſhall bee without blemiſh.

14 And their meate offering ſhall bee of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales unto euery one of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to either of the two rammes,

15 And one tenth deale unto each of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one hee goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the dayly whole burnt offering, with his meate and drinke offering.

17 And the [e] ſeconde day yee ſhall offer twelue yong bullockes, two rammes, fourteene yeereling lambes without ſpot.

[e] Of the feaſt of tabernacles.

18 And let their meate offerings and drinke offerings unto the bullocks, rammes, and lambes, bee according to the number of them, and of the maner:

19 And an hee goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.

20 And the third day yee ſhall offer eleuen bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene yereling lambes without ſpot:

21 And let their meate and drinke offerings unto the bullockes, rammes, and lambes, bee after the number of them, and according to the maner.

22 And there ſhalbe offered an hee Goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.

23 In the fourth day yee ſhall offer tenne bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene yereling lambes without blemiſh.

24 Let their meate and drinke offerings unto the bullockes, rammes, and lambes, be according to the number of them, and after the maner:

25 And an hee Goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.

26 In the fifth day yee ſhall offer nine bullockes, two Rammes, and fourteene lambes of one yeere olde without ſpot:

27 And let their meate and drinke offerings unto the bullockes, rammes, and lambes, be according to the number of them, and after the maner:

28 And an hee Goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the dayly whole burnt offring, and his meate and drinke offering.

29 And in the ſixt day, yee ſhall offer eight bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene yereling lambes without ſpot.

30 And let their meate and drinke offerings unto the bullockes, Rammes, and lambes, be according to the number of them, and after the maner:

31 And an hee Goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.

32 In the ſeuenth day, yee ſhall offer ſeuen bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes, that are yeerlings without blemiſh.

33 And let their meate and drinke offerings unto the bullockes, Rammes, and lambes, bee according to their number, and after the maner:

34 And an hee Goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the dayly whole burnt offring, and his meate and drinke offering.

35 In the eight day, yee ſhall haue a ſolemne aſſemblie, and yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein:

36 But yee ſhall offer a whole burnt offering, a ſacrifice made by fire, for a ſweete ſauour unto the Lorde, one Bullocke, one Ramme, and ſeuen yeereling Lambes without ſpot.

37 Let their meate and drinke offerings unto the bullocke, ramme, and lambes, bee according to the number, and according to the maner:

38 And an hee Goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.

39 Theſe things yee ſhall doe unto the Lorde in your feaſtes, beſide [f] your vowes and free will offerings, your whole burnt offerings, meate offerings, drinke offerings, and peace offerings.

[f] Your voluntarie ſacrifices.

40 And Moſes tolde the children of Iſrael all that the Lord commanded him.

The xxx. Chapter.

2 Of vowes, when they ſhall bee kept, and when not.

AND Moſes ſpake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This is the thing which the Lorde hath commanded.

2 If a man vowe a vowe vnto the Lorde, or ſweare an othe to binde his ſoule: hee ſhall not goe backe with his worde, but ſhall fulfill all that is proceeded out of his mouth.

3 If a woman alſo vowe a vowe vnto the Lorde, and binde her ſelfe, being in her fathers houſe in the time of her youth:

4 And her father heare her vowe and bonde which ſhee hath made vpon her ſoule, and holde his peace thereto: then all her vowes and bondes which ſhe hath made vpon her ſoule, ſhall ſtand in effect.

5 But if her father diſalow her the ſame day that hee heareth all her vowes and bonds which ſhee hath made vpon her ſoule: they ſhall not be of value, and the Lorde ſhall forgiue her, becauſe her father [a] diſalowed her.

6 If ſhe had an huſband when ſhee vowed, or pronounced ought out of her lippes, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule:

7 And her huſbande heard it, and helde his peace thereat the ſame day hee heard it: then her vowes ſhall ſtand, and her bondes wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand in effect.

8 And if her huſband diſalowe her the ſame day that he heard it, then he ſhal make her vowe which ſhee hath vpon her, and the opening of her lippes wherewith ſhee bound her ſoule, of none effect, and the Lorde ſhall forgiue her.

9 But euery vowe of a widowe, and of her that is diuorced, that they haue bounde their ſoule withall, ſhall ſtand in effect with them.

10 If ſhe vowed in her [b] huſbands houſe, or bound her ſoule with an othe:

11 And her huſband heard it, and helde his peace concerning her, and diſalowed her not: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bond wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

12 But if her huſband diſanulled them the ſame day that he heard them: then nothing that proceedeth out of her lippes in vowes and bondes wherewith ſhee bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand in effect: for her huſband hath diſanulled them, and the Lorde ſhall forgiue her.

13 All vowes and othes that binde to [c] humble the ſoule, may her huſband ſtabliſh or breake.

14 But if her huſbande holde his peace from [d] one day to another, then hee ſtabliſheth all her vowes and bondes which ſhee had vpon her: hee confirmeth them, becauſe he helde his peace concerning her the ſame day that he heard them.

15 But [e] if he breake them, after that hee hath heard them, he ſhall beare her ſinne him ſelfe.

16 Theſe are the ordinances which the Lord commaunded Moſes betweene a man and his wife, and betweene the father and his daughter, being yet a damſell in her fathers houſe.

a Agreed not to her vowe.

b Her huſband liuing, or before ſhe be diuorced.

c Through mortification, by abſtinence or bodily exerciſe.

d Not diſanulling her vowe the ſame day that he heareth it.

e Any day after the firſt day that he heard them.

The xxxj. Chapter.

8 The Madianites are ſlaine, and their cities burnt, Balaam alſo is ſlaine. 18 Onely the virgins are reſerued aliue.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 *Auenge the children of Iſrael of the Madianites, and afterward ſhalt thou bee gathered vnto thy people. Num.25.17.

3 And Moſes ſpake vnto the folke, ſaying, Harneſſe ſome of you vnto warre, and let them goe vpon the Madianites, and auenge the Lord of the Madianites.

4 Of euery tribe a thouſand, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſhall yee ſende to the warre.

5 And there were deliuered out of the thouſandes of Iſrael, twelue thouſande prepared vnto warre, of euery tribe a thouſand.

6 And Moſes ſent them to the warre, a thouſande of euery tribe, and with them Phinees the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt to the warre, and the holy veſſels, and the trumpets to blowe were in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Madianites, as the Lord commaunded Moſes, and ſlewe all the males.

8 *And they ſlew the kings of Madian among other that were ſlaine. Namely Eui, and Rekem, Zur, and Hur, and Reba: fiue Kings of Madian, with [a] Balaam the ſonne of Beor, whome they ſlewe with the ſworde. Ioſu.13,21.

9 And the children of Iſrael tooke all the women of Madian priſoners, and their children, and ſpoyled all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly dwellings with fire:

11 And they tooke all the ſpoyle, and all the bootie, both of men and beaſtes.

12 And they brought the captiues, and that which they had taken, and the ſpoyle, vnto Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the company of the children of Iſrael, euen vnto the hoſte that were in the fieldes of Moab by Iordane, ouer againſt Iericho:

13 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and all the Lordes of the congregation, went out of the hoſte to meete them.

14 And Moſes was angrie with the officers of the hoſte, with the captaines ouer thouſands, and ouer hundreds, which came from the warre and battell.

a Becauſe that falſe prophet gaue counſell how to cauſe the Iſraelites to offend God.

15 And Moſes ſayde vnto them, Haue ye ſaued all the [b] women aliue?

[b] As who would ſay, ye ſhould haue left none aliue.

16 * Beholde, theſe cauſed the children of Iſrael, through the counſell of Balaam, to commit treſpaſſe againſt the Lord in the buſineſſe of [c] Peor, and there followed a plague among the congregation of the Lord.

Num. 25. 1.

[c] In honouring that idole.

17 Now therefore ſlay all the men children, and kill the women that haue lien with men fleſhly.

18 But all the women children that haue not lyen with men carnally, keepe aliue for your ſelues.

19 And ye ſhal remaine without the hoſte ſeuen dayes, all that haue killed any perſon, and all that haue touched any dead body, and purifie both your ſelues and your priſoners the third day, and the ſeuenth:

20 And purifie all your rayments, & that is made of ſkinnes, and all worke of goates haire, and all things made of wood.

21 And Eleazar the Prieſt ſayde vnto the men of warre which went to the battell, This is the ordinance of the lawe which the Lord commanded Moſes.

22 As for golde, ſiluer, braſſe, and iron, tinne, and leade,

23 And all that may abide the fire, ye ſhall make it goe through the fire, and it ſhall bee cleane: neuertheleſſe, it ſhalbe purified with water of ſeparation: And all that ſuffereth not the fire, yee ſhall make goe thorowe the water:

24 And waſh your clothes the ſeuenth day, and ye ſhalbe cleane, and afterward come into the hoſte.

25 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Take the ſumme of the pray, that was taken, both of the perſons and of the cattell, thou and Eleazar the Prieſt, and the chiefe fathers of the congregation:

27 And deuide the pray into two parts, betweene thē that tooke the warre vpon them and went out to battel, & al the cōgregation.

28 And take a tribute vnto the Lord of the men of warre which went out to battel: one ſoule of fiue hundred, both of the perſons, and of the beeues, and of the aſſes, and of the ſheepe.

29 And yee ſhall take it of their halfe, and giue it vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, as an heaue offering of the Lord.

30 And of the halfe of the children of Iſrael, thou ſhalt take one portion of fiftie, of the perſons, and of the beeues, of the aſſes, and of the ſheepe, and of al maner of beaſts, and giue them vnto the Leuites which wayte vpon the charge of the tabernacle of the Lord.

31 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, did as the Lord commanded Moſes.

32 And the bootie, and the reſt of the pray which the men of warre had caught, was ſixe hundred thouſand, and threeſcore and fifteene thouſand ſheepe,

33 And threeſcore and twelue thouſande of beeues,

34 And threeſcore and one thouſand aſſes,

35 And thirtie and two thouſand perſons in all, of women that had lyen by no man.

36 And the halfe, which was the part of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thouſande, and ſeuen and thirtie thouſand, and fiue hundred ſheepe.

37 And the [d] Lords part of the ſheepe, was ſixe hundred and threeſcore and fifteene.

[d] That is, that portion which the ſouldiers gaue to God.

38 And the beeues were thirtie and ſixe thouſande, of which the Lordes part was threeſcore and twelue.

39 And the aſſes were thirtie thouſande and fiue hundred, of which the Lordes part was threeſcore and one.

40 And the [e] perſons were ſixteene thouſand, of which the Lordes part was thirtie and two.

[e] The virgins.

41 And Moſes gaue the tribute, which was the Lords heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, as the Lord commanded Moſes:

42 And the other [f] halfe of the children of Iſrael, which Moſes deuided from the men of warre,

[f] Of that part of the ſpoyle which was allotted to thoſe that had not bene at warre.

43 That is to wit the halfe that perteined vnto the congregation, was three hundred thouſande, and thirtie and ſeuen thouſand, and fiue hundred ſheepe:

44 And thirtie and ſixe thouſand beeues:

45 And thirtie thouſande aſſes, and fiue hundred,

46 And ſixteene thouſand perſons.

47 And Moſes tooke of the halfe that perteined vnto the [g] children of Iſrael, one portion of fiftie, both of the perſons & of the cattell, and gaue them vnto the Leuites which waited vpon the charge of the Tabernacle of the Lord, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

[g] Thoſe that were not ſouldiers.

48 And the officers of thouſandes of the hoſte, the captaines ouer the thouſands, and the captaines ouer the hundreds, came forth,

49 And ſayde vnto Moſes, Thy ſeruants haue taken the ſumme of the men of warre which are vnder our authoritie, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

50 We haue therefore brought a preſent vnto the Lorde, what euery man found, of iewels of golde, bracelets, chaines, rings, earings, & ſpangles, to make an atonement for our ſoules before the Lord.

51 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the golde of them, all the wrought iewels.

52 And al the gold of the heaue offring that they heaued vp to the Lorde, of the captaines ouer thouſands and hundreds, was ſixteene thouſand, ſeuen hundred, and fiftie ſicles.

53 (For the men of warre had ſpoyled, euery man [h] for himſelfe.)

[h] Giuing no part to their captaines.

54 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the golde of the captaines ouer the thouſandes and hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the congregation, for a [i] memoriall of the children of Iſrael before the Lord.

[i] That God might haue them in remembrance.

Th xxxij. Chapter.

Moſes giueth to the Rubenites, Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſes, their portion of their inheritance beyond Iordane.

[a] Ruben was the ſonne of Lea Jacobs wife, and Gad was ſonne to Zilpha her handmaide, Gene.31.47.

THe children [a] of Ruben, and the children of Gad, had an exceeding great multitude of cattell: And when they ſaw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that it was an apt place for cattell,

2 The children of Ruben, and the children of Gad, came and ſpake vnto Moſes & Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the lordes of the congregation, ſaying,

3 The land of Ataroth and Dibon, Jazer, and Nemrah, Heſbon and Elealeh, Sabam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 Which countrey the Lorde ſmote before the congregation of Iſrael, is a lande meete for cattell, and we thy ſeruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore, ſayd they, if we haue found grace in thy ſight, let this land be giuen vnto thy ſeruants to poſſeſſe, and bring vs not ouer Jordane.

6 And Moſes ſayde vnto the children of Gad and of Ruben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and ſhall ye ſit here?

7 Wherefore diſcourage yee the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not go ouer into the lande which the Lord hath giuen them?

8 Thus did your fathers when I ſent them from Cades Barnea to ſee the land.

Num.13.24.

9 *For when they went vp euen vnto the riuer of Eſcol, and ſaw the land, they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not goe into the lande which the Lord had giuen them.

10 And the Lordes wrath was kindled the ſame time, and he ſware, ſaying,

Num.14.28.

11 *None of the men that came out of Egypt, from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, ſhall ſee the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, Iſahac, and Jacob, becauſe they haue not wholly followed me,

12 Saue Caleb the ſonne of Jephune the Keneſite, and Joſuah the ſonne of Nun: for they haue conſtantly followed the Lord.

13 And the Lorde was very angry with Iſrael, and made them wander in the wilderneſſe fourtie yeeres, vntill all the generations that had done euill in the ſight of the Lord, were conſumed.

14 And behold, ye are riſen vp in your fathers ſteade, as an increaſe of ſinfull men, to augment the fierce wrath of the Lorde toward Iſrael.

15 For if yee turne away from after him, he wil yet againe leaue the people in the wilderneſſe, [b] and ye ſhall deſtroy all this folke.

[b] Ye ſhalbe the cauſe that they ſhall periſh.

16 And they went neere him, and ſaid, We will builde ſheepefoldes here for our ſheepe, and for our cattell, and walled cities for our children:

17 But we our ſelues wil go ready armed before the children of Iſrael, vntill wee haue brought them vnto [c] their place: and our children ſhall dwel in the fenced cities, becauſe of the inhabiters of the land.

[c] Into the land of promiſe.

18 We will not returne vnto our houſes, vntill the children of Iſrael haue inherited, euery man his inheritance:

19 Neither will we inherit with them on yonder ſide Jordan forwarde, becauſe our inheritance is fallen to vs on this ſide Jordane Eaſtward.

Ioſu.1.13.

20 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, *If ye wil doe this thing, and goe harneſſed [d] before the Lord to warre,

[d] Before the arke.

21 And wil goe all of you in harneſſe ouer Jordane before the Lord, vntill hee haue caſt out his [e] enemies from his ſight,

[e] The inhabitants of Chanaan.

22 And vntill the land bee ſubdued before the Lord: then ye ſhall returne, and be without ſinne [f] before the Lord, and before Iſrael, and this lande ſhall be your poſſeſſion before the Lord.

[f] God will giue you the land that ye deſire.

23 But if ye wil not do ſo, behold, ye haue ſinned againſt the Lorde: and bee ſure [g] your ſinne will finde you out.

[g] You ſhal not goe vnpuniſhed for your ſinne.

24 Nowe therefore, builde cities for your children, and foldes for your ſheepe, and doe that ye haue ſpoken.

25 The children of Gad, and the children of Ruben ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſeruants will doe as my lord commandeth.

26 Our children, our wiues, our ſheepe, and our cattel, ſhal remaine here in the cities of Gilead:

27 But thy ſeruants will go all harneſſed for the warre, & vnto battel before the Lorde, as my Lord ſaith.

Ioſu.4.12.

28 *And for their ſakes Moſes commanded Eleazar the Prieſt, and Joſua the ſonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael,

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Ruben wil go with you ouer Jordane, all armed to fight before the Lord, then when the land is ſubdued before you, ye ſhall giue them the land of Gilead to poſſeſſe:

30 But if they wil not go [h] ouer with you in harneſſe, they ſhall haue their poſſeſſions among you in the land of Chanaan.

[h] Ouer Jordane.

31 And the children of Gad, & the children of Ruben anſwered, ſaying, As the Lord hath ſaid vnto thy ſeruants, ſo will we doe:

32 We will goe harneſſed before the Lord into the land of Chanaan, that the poſſeſſion of our inheritance may bee giuen vs on this ſide Jordane.

Deut.3.12. ioſu.13.8.

33 *And Moſes gaue vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Ruben, and vnto half the tribe of Manaſſe the ſonne of Joſeph, the kingdome of Sehon king of yͤ [i] Amorites, and the kingdome of Og king of Baſan, the land, with the cities thereof, in the coaſts and cities of the countrey round about.

[i] Thoſe Amorites that dwelt on this ſide Jordane. Some of them dwelt by Jordan, of whom mention is made, Joſ.10.

34 And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Sophan, Jaaſer, and

Jogbea,

36 Bethnimra, and Betharan, fenced cities: and they built foldes for the ſheepe.

37 And the children of Ruben built Heſbon, Eleale, Kiriathaim,

38 Nebo, Baalmeon, and turned their names, and Sibama alſo: and gaue other names vnto the cities which they buylded.

Gen,50.25.

39 * And the childrē of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſe, went to Gilead, & tooke it, and put out the Amorites that dwelt therein.

40 And Moſes gaue Gilead vnto Machir the ſonne of Manaſſe, and he dwelt therein.

41 And Jair the ſonne of Manaſſe, went and tooke the ſmall townes thereof, and called them [k] Hauoth Jair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the townes longing thereto, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

[k] That is to ſay, the villages of Jair.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

1 The xxiiij. manſion places of Iſrael are numbred. 52 They are commanded to kill the Chanaanites.

THese are the iourneyes of the children of Iſrael, which went out of the lande of Egypt with their armies, vnder the [a] hand of Moſes and Aaron.

[a] The guiding & conducting.

2 And Moſes wrote their going out by their iourneys, according to the commandement of the Lord. These are the iourneys of their going out.

Exo.12.37.

3 * They departed from [b] Rameſes the fifteenth day of the [c] firſt moneth, on the morowe after the Paſſeouer: and the children of Iſrael went out [d] with an high hand in the ſight of the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried al their firſt borne, which the Lorde had ſmitten among them, and vpon [e] their gods alſo the Lorde did execution.)

[b] A citie in the land of Goſan.

[c] Which the Jewes cal Niſan, which conteineth part of March, & part of April.

[d] With great power, and rather diuine thē humane.

[e] Their idols, or their chiefe rulers.

5 And the childrē of Iſrael remoued from Rameſes, and pitched in Sucoth.

Exo.13,20.

6 * And they departed from Sucoth, and pitched their tents in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

7 And they remoued frō Etham, & turned againe vnto Pihairoth, which is before Baal Zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

Exo.14.22.

8 * And they departed from Pihairoth, and went through the middes of the ſea into the wilderneſſe, and went three dayes iourney in the wilderneſſe of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

Exo,15.27.

9 * And they remoued from Marah, and came vnto Elim, where were twelue fountaines of water, and threeſcore and tenne Palme trees, and they pitched there.

10 And they remooued from Elim, and camped faſt by the red ſea.

Exod.16,1.

11 * And they remoued from the red ſea, and camped in the wilderneſſe of Zin.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wilderneſſe of Zin, and ſet vp their tentes in Daphka.

13 And they departed from Daphka, and lay in Alus.

Exo.17.1.

14 * And they remooued from Alus, and lay at Raphidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

Exo,19.1,

15 * And they departed from Raphidim, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

16 And they remooued from the deſart of Sinai, and pitched at the graues of luſt.

Num,11. 34.

17 * And they departed frō the ſepulchres of luſt, and lay at Hazeroth.

Num,11. 35.

18 * And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithma.

19 And they departed from Rithma, and pitched at Rimon Pharez.

20 And they departed from Rimon Pharez, and pitched in Libna.

21 And they remooued from Libna, and pitched at Riſſa.

22 And they iourneyed from Riſſa, and pitched in Kehelatha.

23 And they went from Kehelatha, and pitched in mount Sepher.

24 And they remooued from mount Sepher, and lay in Hadara.

25 And they remoued from Hadara, and pitched in Makeloth.

26 And they remooued from Makeloth, and lay at Thahath.

27 And they departed frō Thahath, and pitched at Tharath.

28 And they remoued from Tharath, and pitched in Mithca.

29 And they went from Mithca, and pitched in Haſmona.

Deut,10,6,

30 * And they departed from Haſmona, and lay at Moſeroth.

31 And they departed from Moſeroth, and pitched in Bene Jaakan.

32 And they remooued from Bene Jaakan, and lay at Horgadgad.

33 And they went from Horgadgad, and pitched in Jethebatha.

34 And they remoued from Jethebatha, and lay at Abrona.

35 And they departed from Abrona, and lay at Ezeon gaber.

36 And they remoued from Ezeon gaber, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Sin, which is Cades.

Num,20,22

37 * And they remooued from Cades, and pitched in mount Hor, which is in the edge of the land of Edom.

Num,20. 25.
deut,32,50,

38 * And Aaron the Prieſt went vp into mount Hor, at the commaundement of the Lorde, and died there, in the fourtieth yeere after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, and in the firſt day of the fifth moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundred & twenty & three yeeres old when he died in mount Hor.

Num,21,1,

40 * And King Arad the Chanaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the lande of Chanaan) heard of the comming of the children of Iſrael:

41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmona.

42 And they departed from Zalmona, and pitched in Phunon.

Num.21.10. 43 *And they departed from Phunon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, & pitched in Jim abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Jim abarim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.

46 And they remoued from Dibon Gad, and lay in Almon Diblathaim.

47 And they remooued from Almon Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nabo.

48 And they departed from yͤ mountaines of Abarim, & pitched in the fieldes of Moab, faſt by Jordane ouer againſt Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordane frõ Beth Jeſimoth, vnto the plaine of Sittim, in the fieldes of Moab.

50 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes in the fields of Moab by Jordane ouer againſt Jericho, ſaying,

51 Speake vnto the children of Jſrael, & ſay vnto them, When ye are come ouer Jordane to enter into the land of Chanaan,

Deut.7.2. 52 *Yee ſhall driue out all the inhabiters of the land before you, and deſtroy all their pictures, and breake aſunder all their images of mettall, and plucke downe all their high places,

53 And poſſeſſe the land, and dwell therein: for J haue giuen you the land to enioy it.

54 And ye ſhall deuide the inheritance of the land by lot among your kinreds, *and giue to the moe, the more inheritance, and to the fewer, the leſſe inheritance: and your inheritance ſhalbe in yͤ tribes of your fathers, euery mans inheritance in the place where his lot falleth. Numb.26.54.

55 But if ye wil not driue out the inhabiters of the land before you, then thoſe which ye let remaine of them, ſhalbe pricks in your eyes, and darts in your ſides, and ſhall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreouer, it will come to paſſe, that J ſhall doe vnto you, as J thought to doe vnto them.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

1 The coaſtes and borders of the lande of promiſe. 17 Certaine men are aſſigned to deuide the land.

AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Commaund the children of Jſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye come into the land of Chanaan, [a] this is the lande that ſhall fall vnto your inheritance, euen the land of Chanaan, with their coaſtes.

[a] That is to ſay, this is the deſcription of the land of Chanaan, which ye ſhall inherite.

Joſu.15.1. 3 *And your South quarter ſhalbe from the wildernes of Zin, along by the coaſt of Edom, ſo that your South quarter reach vpon the ſide of the [b] ſalt ſea Eaſtward:

[b] Otherwiſe, the dead ſea.

4 And ſet a compaſſe from the South vp to Acrabim, and reache to Zin: And goe out from the South to Cades Barnea, and goe out alſo to Hazar Adar, and goe along to Azmon:

5 And ſet a compaſſe againe from Azmon vnto the [c] riuer of Egypt, and ſhall goe out at the ſea.

[c] By which riuer ſome thinke Nilus to be meant: ſome others Rhinocorura, called Mediterraneum.

6 And let your Weſt quarter be the great ſea, let the ſame ſea be your Weſt coaſt.

7 And this ſhalbe your North quarter: ye ſhal compaſſe your border from the great ſea, vnto [d] mount Hor.

[d] Hor, a litle hill, but not that whereon Aaron died.

8 And from mount Hor, yee ſhall deſcribe your border til it come vnto Hemath, and the ende of the coaſt ſhalbe at Zedada.

9 And the coaſt ſhal reach out to Ziphron, and goe out at Hazar Enan: This ſhall bee your North quarter.

10 And ye ſhal deſcribe your Eaſt quarter from Hazar Enan to Sepham.

11 And the coaſt ſhall go downe from Sepham to Ribla, on the Eaſt ſide of Ain: And the ſame border ſhall deſcende and goe out at the ſide of [e] Cenereth Eaſtward.

[e] Which is in the Goſpel called the lake of Genezareth.

12 And then go down along by Jordane, and leaue at the ſalt ſea: and this ſhalbe your land, with the coaſts thereof round about.

13 And Moſes commaunded the children of Jſrael, ſaying, This is the land which yee ſhall inherit by lot, and which the Lorde commanded to giue vnto nine tribes and an half.

14 For the tribe of the children of Ruben, according to the houſholdes of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to their fathers houſholds, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſe, haue receiued their inheritance.

15 Two tribes and an halfe haue receiued their inheritaunce on this ſide of Jordane, ouer againſt Jericho, Eaſtward.

16 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 *Theſe are the names of yͤ men which ſhall diuide the lande vnto you: Eleazar the Prieſt, and Joſuah the ſonne of Nun. Joſu.14.1.

18 And ye ſhall take alſo a [f] lorde of euery tribe, when ye diuide the land.

[f] One of the chiefe men of euery tribe.

19 The names of the men are theſe: Of the tribe of Juda, Caleb yͤ ſonne of Jephune.

20 Of the tribe of the children of Simeõ, Semuel the ſonne of Amiud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the ſonne of Chiſlon.

22 Of the tribe of the children of Dan, the lord Bucki the ſonne of Jogli.

23 From among the children of Joſeph, for the tribe of the children of Manaſſe, the lord Haniel the ſonne of Ephod.

24 Of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, the lord Camuel the ſonne of Siphtan.

25 Of the tribe of the ſonnes of Zabulon, the lord Eliſaphan the ſonne of Pharnach.

26 Of the tribe of the children of Jſachar, the lord Paltiel the ſonne of Aſan.

27 Of the tribe of the ſonnes of Aſer, the lord Ahiud the ſonne of Salomi.

28 Of the tribe of the children of Nepthali, the lord Pedael the ſonne of Ammihud.

29 Theſe are they whome the Lorde commaunded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Iſrael, in the land of Chanaan.

The xxxv. Chapter.

16 The law of manſlaughter. 30 For one mans witnes ſhall no man be condemned.

AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes in the fieldes of Moab by Iordane, ouer againſt Iericho, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, * that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their poſſeſſion, cities to dwell in: and ye ſhall giue alſo vnto the cities of the Leuites, ſuburbes, hard by their cities round about them.

Ioſua 21.2.

3 The cities ſhal they haue to dwel in, and the ſuburbs for their cattell, and for their poſſeſſion, and all maner of beaſts of theirs.

4 And the ſuburbes of the cities which ye ſhall giue vnto the Leuites, ſhall reach from the wall of the citie outward, a thouſand cubites round about.

5 And yee ſhall meaſure without the citie of the Eaſtſide, two thouſand cubites: and of the Southſide, two thouſand cubites: and of the Weſt ſide, two thouſand cubits: and of the North ſide, two thouſand cubits alſo, and the citie ſhall be in the mids, and theſe ſhal be the ſuburbes of their cities.

6 * And from among the cities which yee ſhall giue vnto the Leuites, there ſhall be ſixe cities for refuge, which ye ſhal appoint to that intent that he which killeth, may flee thither: And to them yee ſhall adde fourtie and two cities moe.

Deut. 4.41. ioſu. 20.2.

7 So that all the cities which ye ſhal giue the Leuites, may be fourtie and eight, them ſhall ye giue with their ſuburbes.

8 And theſe cities which ye ſhall giue, ſhal be out of the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael. They that haue many, ſhal giue many: but of them that haue few, ye ſhall take few. Euery one ſhal giue of his cities vnto the Leuits, according to the inheritance which hee inheriteth.

9 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speak vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, * When yee be come ouer Iordane, into the land of Chanaan,

Deut. 19.2. ioſu. 20.2.

11 Ye ſhall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you: that he which ſlayeth a perſon vnawares, may flee thither.

12 And theſe cities ſhall bee vnto you a refuge from the [a] auenger of blood: that hee which killeth, die not, vntill hee ſtande before the [b] congregation in iudgement.

13 And of theſe cities which yee ſhall giue, ſixe cities ſhall ye haue for refuge.

14 Yee ſhall giue three [c] on this ſide Iordane, & three in the lande of Chanaan, which ſhalbe cities of refuge.

15 And theſe ſixe cities ſhall bee a refuge, both for the children of Iſrael, & for the ſtranger, and for him that dwelleth among you: that all they which kil any perſon vnwares, may flee thither.

16 And if any man ſmite another with an inſtrument of yron, that he die, then is he a murderer, and the murderer ſhall die for it.

17 If he ſmite him with throwing a ſtone, that a man may die with, & if he die, hee that ſmote him is a murderer: let the ſame murderer be ſlaine therefore.

18 Or if he ſmite him with an hand weapon of wood, that a man may die with, then if he die, hee is a murderer: let the ſame murderer be ſlaine therefore.

19 The [d] reuenger of blood himſelfe ſhall ſlay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he ſhall ſlay him.

20 * But if he thruſt him of hate, or hurle at him by laying of waite, that he die,

Deut. 19.11.

21 Or ſmite him with his hand of enmitie, that he die: he that ſmote him ſhall die the death, for hee is a murderer: the reuenger of the blood ſhall ſlay the murderer, when hee meeteth him.

22 But if he puſhed him vnaduiſedly, and not of hate, or caſt vpon him any thing, and not in laying of waite,

23 Or any maner of ſtone, that a man may die with, and ſawe him not, and he cauſed it to fall vpon him, & he die, and was not his enemie, neither ſought him any harme:

24 Then the congregation ſhall iudge betweene the ſlayer and the reuenger of blood, according to theſe lawes.

25 And the congregation ſhal deliuer the ſlayer out of the hand of ye reuenger of blood, and the congregation ſhall reſtore him to the citie of his refuge whither he was fled: and hee ſhall abide there vnto the death [e] of the high Prieſt, which was anoynted with the holy oyle.

26 But if the ſlayer come without the borders of his citie of refuge, whither he was fledde:

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the ſlayer, he ſhall be guiltleſſe:

28 Becauſe he ſhould haue bidden in the towne of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Prieſt: and after the death of the high Prieſt, the ſlayer ſhould return vnto the land of his poſſeſſion.

29 So theſe things ſhalbe [f] a law of iudgement vnto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Who ſo killeth any perſon, the iudge ſhall put the murderer to death through witneſſes: but one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt any perſon, to cauſe him to die.

31 Moreouer, ye ſhal take no recompence for the life of the murderer which is worthie to die, but he ſhall be put to death.

32 And yee ſhall take no recompence for him that is fled to the citie of his refuge, that he ſhould come againe and dwell in the land, before the death of the high Prieſt.

[a] The next of kin to the partie ſlain, which ought to follow the ſuite.

[b] The Hebrues vnderſtand by the congregation, the Senators & chiefe iudges in the citie.

[c] In the poſſeſſion of the Rubenites, Gadites, & the halfe tribe of Manaſſes.

[d] He that is next of kin to him that is murdered.

[e] This was a figure of Chriſt by whoſe death our ſinnes are pardoned.

[f] That is, to iudge wilfull or caſual murderers.

33 So ye ſhall not pollute the land which ye ſhall dwell in, for blood defileth the lande: and the land cannot bee cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therein, but by the blood of him that ſhed blood.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye ſhall inhabite, for I am in the mids thereof: euen I the Lord dwell among the children of Iſrael.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

1 An order for the marriage of the daughters of Zalphaad. 7 The inheritance coulde not bee giuen from one tribe to another.

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſe, of the kinred of the ſonnes of Ioſeph, came foorth, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Iſrael,

Num.27.1. ioſu.17.3. 2 And ſaide, * The Lorde commaunded [a] my Lorde to giue the lande to inherite by lot to the children of Iſrael: and my Lorde was commaunded by the Lorde, to giue the inheritance of Zalphaad our brother, vnto his daughters.

3 If they be married to any of the ſonnes of [b] the other tribes of the children of Iſrael, then ſhal their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhall be put to the inheritance of the tribe which they are receiued into, and ſo ſhal it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the Iubilee of the children of Iſrael commeth, then ſhall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe whereinto they are receiued, and ſo ſhal their inheritance bee taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, according to the worde of the Lorde, ſaying, The tribe of the ſonnes of Ioſeph hath [c] ſaid well.

6 This therefore doth the Lord command the daughters of Zalphaad, ſaying, * Let them bee wiues to whome they themſelues thinke beſt: onely to the familie of the tribe of their father ſhall they marrie. Tob.1.9.

7 So ſhal not the inheritance of the children of Iſrael remoue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Iſrael ſhall ioyne himſelfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And euery daughter that poſſeſſeth any inheritaunce [d] in any tribe of the children of Iſrael, ſhallbe wife vnto one of the kinred of the tribe of her father, that the children of Iſrael may enioy euery man the inheritance of his father.

9 Neither ought the inheritance to goe from one tribe to another: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, ſhallbe ioyned to his owne inheritance.

10 And as the Lord commanded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zalphaad:

11 For Mahela, Thirza, Hagla, Milcha, and Noa, the daughters of Zalphaad, were maried vnto their fathers brothers ſonnes.

12 They were wiues vnto the families of the ſonnes of Manaſſe, the ſonne of Ioſeph, & ſo their inheritance remained in the tribe of the kinred of their father.

13 These are the [e] commandements and lawes which the Lorde commaunded by the hande of Moſes, vnto the children of Iſrael in the fields of Moab, by Iordane toward Iericho.

[a] He meaneth Moſes.

[b] To any of another tribe then of Manaſſes.

[c] For the tribe could not haue continued, if their inheritance had bene taken from them.

[d] Which ſhall be when there is no male childe to inherite.

[e] That is, concerning the ceremoniall and iudiciall lawes.

The ende of the fourth booke of Moſes, called Numeri.

The fifth booke of Moſes, called in the Hebrue *Elle haddebarim*, and in Latine *Deuteronomium*.

The firſt Chapter.

32 Moſes reproueth the people for their incredulitie.

THeſe be the wordes which Moſes ſpake vnto all Iſrael, on [a] the other ſide Iordan in the wildernes, in the plaine ouer againſt the red ſea, betweene Pharan, & Thophel, Laban, Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 There are eleuen dayes iourney from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Cades Barnea.

3 And it came to paſſe in the firſt day of the eleuenth moneth, in the fourtieth yeere that Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, according vnto al that the Lord had giuen him in commandement vnto them,

4 * After he had ſlaine Sehon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſbon, and Og the king of Baſan, which dwelt at Aſtaroth in Edrai. Num.21.24

5 On the other ſide Iordane in the lande of Moab, began Moſes to declare this law, ſaying,

6 The Lorde our God ſpake vnto vs in [b] Horeb, ſaying, Ye haue dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto

all

[a] In the countrey of Moab: & this wilderneſſe was betweene the plaine of Moab and the ſea.

[b] In the ſecond yeere, and ſecond moneth, Num.10.15.

all the places nigh thereunto, both vnto the plaine, and hilles, and dales, to the South, to the ſea ſide, to the land of Chanaan, & vnto Libanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

8 Behold, I haue ſet the land before you: Goe in and poſſeſſe the land which the Lorde ſware vnto your fathers, Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their ſeede after them.

9 And [c] I ſpake vnto you in the ſame time, ſaying, * I am not able to beare you my ſelfe alone:

[c] By the counſell of Iethro my father in lawe.

Exo,18,18.

10 For the Lord your God hath multiplied you, ſo that you bee this day as the ſtarres of heauen in number.

11 (The Lorde God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many moe as ye are, and bleſſe you, as he hath promiſed you.)

12 * Howe can I my ſelfe alone [d] beare your cumbrance, your charge, and your ſtrife that is among you?

Exo,18,18.

[d] Meaning, that Moſes had an hard gouernance among them.

13 Bring you men of wiſedome and of vnderſtanding, and expert according to your tribes, & I will make them rulers ouer you.

14 And yee anſwered me, and ſaide, That which thou haſt ſpoken, is good for vs to doe.

15 And ſo out of your tribes [e] I tooke the chief men of wiſedome, and that were expert, and made them rulers ouer you, captaines ouer thouſands, and captains ouer hundreds, captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tennes, and officers among your tribes.

[e] To ſignifie, that expert and knowen men in godlineſſe ought to be taken to gouern.

16 And I charged your Iudges that ſame time, ſaying, * Heare the cauſe of your brethren, and iudge righteouſly betweene euery man and his brother, and the ſtranger that is with him.

Iosu,7,24.

17 * Ye ſhall haue no reſpect of any perſon in iudgement, but you ſhall heare the ſmall as well as the great: You ſhall not feare the face of any man, for the iudgement is Gods: And the cauſe that is too hard for you, referre it vnto me, and I will heare it.

Leui,19,15. pro.24,23.

18 And I commaunded you the ſame ſeaſon, all the things which ye ſhould doe.

19 And when wee departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderneſſe, as yee haue ſeene by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the Lord our God commaunded vs: and wee came to Cades Barnea.

20 And [f] I ſaid vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the Lord our God doeth giue vnto vs.

[f] So that it is to be imputed to themſelues that they enioyed not the inheritance ſooner.

21 Behold, the Lord thy God hath ſet the land before thee: goe vp and poſſeſſe it, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath ſaid vnto thee: Feare not, neither be diſcouraged.

22 And yee came vnto me euery one, and ſaid, We wil ſend men before vs, to ſearch vs out the lande, and to bring vs worde againe what way we muſt go vp by, and vnto what cities we ſhall come.

23 * And the ſaying pleaſed me well: and I took twelue men of you, of euery tribe one.

Num,13,4.

24 * Which departed, and went vp into that mountaine, and came vnto the [g] valley Eſcol, and ſearched it out,

Num,13. 24.

[g] Otherwiſe vnto the valley of grapes.

25 And tooke of the lande in their hands, and brought it vnto vs, & brought vs worde againe, and [h] ſaide, It is a good lande which the Lord our God doeth giue vs.

[h] To wit, Caleb & Ioſuah.

26 Notwithſtanding, yee woulde not goe vp, but were diſobedient vnto the worde of the Lord your God.

27 And murmured in your tents, & ſaide, Becauſe the Lord [i] hateth vs, therefore hath he brought vs out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hande of the Amorites, and to deſtroy vs.

[i] Such was the Iewes vnthankfulneſſe, that they counted Gods ſpeciall loue hatred.

28 Whither ſhall we go vp? Our brethren haue diſcouraged our heart ſaying, The people is greater and taller then wee, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer, we haue ſeene the ſonnes of the [k] Anakims there.

[k] That is, the race of the Giants, as in Num.13.23.

29 Then I ſaid vnto you, Dread not, nor be afraid of them:

30 The Lorde your God which goeth before you, hee ſhall fight for you, according to all that he did vnto you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderneſſe, where thou haſt ſeene howe that the Lorde thy God bare thee, as a man doeth beare his ſonne, in all the way which yee haue gone by, vntill yee came vnto this place:

32 And yet in this thing ye did not beleeue the Lord your God.

33 * Hee went in the way before you, to ſearch you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, that ye might ſee what way to goe, and in a cloude by day.

Exo,13,21.

34 And the Lorde heard the voyce of your words, and was wroth, and ſware, ſaying,

35 * There ſhall not one of theſe men, and of this frowarde generation, ſee that good lande which I ſware to giue vnto your fathers:

Num,14. 30.

36 Saue Caleb the ſonne of Iephune, he ſhal ſee it, and to him wil I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, and to his children, becauſe he hath followed the Lord.

37 Alſo the Lord was angry with mee for your ſakes, ſaying, * Thou alſo ſhalt not goe in thither.

Num.20. 12.

38 But Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, which [l] ſtandeth before thee, hee ſhall goe in thither. Encourage him therefore: for hee ſhall cauſe Iſrael to inherite the land.

[l] Miniſtreth vnto thee.

39 Moreouer, [m] your children, which yee ſaide ſhould be a pray, and your ſonnes which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they ſhall goe in thither, and vnto them will I giue it, and they ſhall enioy it.

[m] Which were vnder xx. yeere olde, Num. 31.

Num.14. 40.

40 But as for you, turne your face, & take your iourney into the wildernes, by the way of the red ſea.

41 * Then ye anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, We haue ſinned againſt the Lorde, [n] wee wil goe vp & fight, according to all that the Lorde

[n] This doe declare what is the nature of man, which will doe that which God forbiddeth, and will not doe that which God commandeth.

our God commanded vs. And when yee had gird on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to goe vp into the hill.

42 And the Lorde ſaid vnto mee, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for [o] I am not among you: leaſt ye fall before your enemies.

[o] Ye ſheweth ẏ our ſtrength ſtandeth in Gods aſſiſtance.

43 And I tolde you theſe things, and you would not heare, but diſobeyed the worde of the Lorde, and went preſumptuouſly vp into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine came out againſt you, and chaſed you as Bees vſe to doe, and deſtroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Horma.

45 And ye came againe, and wept before the Lorde: but the Lorde [p] would not heare your voyce, nor hearken vnto you.

[p] The cauſe was, for that they lamented not their ſinne but for the loſſe of their brethrē & ſo were hypocrites in their lamenting.

46 And ſo yee abode in Cades a long ſeaſon, according vnto the time that yee remained before.

The ii. Chapter.

7 A rehearſall of the benefites of God beſtowed vpon his people. 9 Iſrael is forbidden to fight againſt the Edomites, Moabites, and Ammonites. 33 Sehon king of Heſbon is diſcomfited.

THen wee turned our face, and tooke our iourney into the [a] wilderneſſe by the way of the redde Sea, as the Lorde ſpake vnto mee: and wee compaſſed mount Seir a long time.

[a] The deſert of Zin.

2 And the Lord ſpake vnto me, ſaying,

3 Ye haue compaſſed this mountain long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And warne thou the people, ſaying, Ye ſhall goe through the [b] coaſt of your brethren the children of Eſau, which dwell in Seir, and they ſhalbe afraid of you.

[b] At their returne thither: for before they were repelled by the Idumeans, as Num.20.21. Gen.23.

5 Take yee good heede vnto your ſelues therefore: Yee ſhall not prouoke them, for I will not giue you of their lande, no not ſo much as a foote breadth, becauſe I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Eſau to poſſeſſe.

6 Yee ſhall buy meate of them for money to eate, and ye ſhall procure water of them for money to drinke.

7 For the Lorde thy God hath bleſſed thee in all the workes of thy hand, and [c] knoweth thy walking through this great wildernes, and this fourtie yeeres the Lorde thy God hath bene with thee, ſo that thou haſt lacked nothing.

[c] Knowing, is here taken for fauouring, as in many other places of ſcripture.

8 And when we were departed from our brethren the children of Eſau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the ‖ wildernes, from Elath, and from Eziongaber, wee turned and went by the way of the wildernes of Moab.

‖ Or, deſert.

9 And the Lorde ſaid vnto me, Thou ſhalt not fight againſt the Moabites, neither prouoke them to battaile: For I will not giue thee of their lande to poſſeſſe, becauſe I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot to poſſeſſe.

10 The [d] Emims dwelt therein in times paſt, a people great, many, and tall, as the [e] Anakims,

[d] Giants: the word ſignifieth terrible men.

[e] Giants which came of one Anak, Nu. 13.23.

11 Which alſo were taken for Giants, as the Anakims, whome the Moabites call Emims.

12 The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir before time, whom the children of Eſau chaſed out, and deſtroyed them before them, and dwelt in their ſtead, as Iſrael did vnto the lande of his poſſeſſion, which the Lord gaue them.

13 Nowe riſe vp ſaid I, and get you ouer the riuer Zared: and we went ouer the riuer Zared.

14 The ſpace in which wee came from Cades Barnea, vntil we were come ouer the riuer Zared, was thirtie and eight yeres, vntill all the generation of the men of warre were waſted out from among the hoſt, as the Lord ſware vnto them.

15 For indeede the hand of the Lord was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the [f] hoſte, till they were conſumed.

[f] That were of the age of twentie yeres, and vpward.

16 And ſo it came to paſſe, that all the men of warre were conſumed and dead from among the people.

17 And the Lord ſpake vnto me, ſaying,

18 Thou ſhalt goe through Ar, the coaſt of Moab, this day:

19 And when thou commeſt nigh vnto the children of Ammon, thou ſhalt not lay ſiege vnto them, nor mooue warre againſt them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any poſſeſſion, I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot to poſſeſſe.

20 That alſo was taken for a lande of Giants, and Giants dwelt therein in old time, whom the Ammonites cal [g] Zamzummims,

[g] Called Zamzummims, that is to ſay, wicked & abhominable. But they couered their wickedneſſe with a godly name, calling themſelues Rephaims, that is, phyſitions, or preſeruers to cure and reforme vices.

21 A people that was great, many, & tall, as the Anakims: But the Lorde deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them in their inheritance, and dwelt in their ſtead:

22 As he did for the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, for whom he deſtroyed the Horims before them, and they poſſeſſed them, and dwelt in their ſtead vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazarin, euē vnto Azza, the [h] Caphthorims which came out of Caphthor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſtead.

[h] Theſe are mē of Cappadocia, as ſome men ſay, Ioſephus ſaith, that this people is vnknowen.

24 Riſe yee vp therefore, and take your iourney ouer the riuer Arnon: Beholde, I haue giuen into thy hand Sehon the Amorite, king of Heſbon, and his land, beginne to poſſeſſe it, and prouoke him to battaile.

25 This day wil I begin to ſend the feare and dread of thee vpon all nations that are vnder all the heauen, ſo that they which heare ſpeake of thee, ſhall tremble and quake before thee.

26 * And ſo I ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe of Kedemoth, vnto Sehon king of Heſbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

Num.21.21.

27 Let me paſſe through thy land, I will goe along by the high way, I will neyther turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell mee meate for money, for to eate, and giue me water for money, for to drinke: Onely I will goe through on my feete,

29 As the [i] children of Eſau which dwell in mount Seir, and the Moabites which dwel in Ar, did vnto me, vntill I bee come ouer Jordane, into the land which the Lorde our God giueth vs.

[i] Becauſe Sehon could bee moued neither with examples, nor requeſts, his deſtruction was moſt iuſt.

30 But Sehon the king of Heſbon would not let vs paſſe by him, for the Lorde thy God hardened his ſpirite, and made his heart obſtinate, becauſe hee woulde deliuer him into thy hand, as it is come to paſſe this day.

31 And the Lorde ſaide vnto mee, * Beholde, I haue begun to giue Sehon and his lande before thee, begin to poſſeſſe and inherite his lande.

Amos 2, 9.

32 Then both Sehon and all his people came out againſt vs to fight at Jaza.

33 And the Lorde ſet him before vs, & wee ſmote him, and his ſonnes, and all his people.

34 And wee tooke all his cities the ſame ſeaſon, and ſlewe the men, women, and children of all the cities & let nothing remaine,

35 Saue the cattel onely wee caught vnto our ſelues, & the ſpoile of the cities which we tooke,

36 From Aroer which is by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the citie that is in the riuer vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too ſtrong for vs: the Lord our God deliuered all [k] vnto vs.

[k] Into our hands.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor vnto euery place of the ‖ riuer Jaboc, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatſoeuer the Lorde our God forbade vs.

‖Or, foord,

The iij. Chapter.

Things that chanced from the victorie of the two Kings, Sehon and Og, vnto the inſtitution of Ioſuah in Moſes ſtead.

THen wee turned, and went vp, the way to Baſan: * and Og the king of Baſan came out againſt vs, he and all his people, to fight at Edrai.

Num, 21, 33. deut, 29, 7.

2 And the Lorde ſaid vnto me, Feare him not: for I wil deliuer him, and all his people, and his lande into thy hande, and thou ſhalt doe vnto him, * as thou diddeſt vnto Sehon king of yͤ Amorites, which dwelt at Heſbon.

Num, 21, 24.

3 * And ſo the Lord our God deliuered into our handes Og alſo the King of Baſan, and all his folke: and wee ſmote him vntill none was left him aliue.

Num, 21, 33.

4 And we tooke all his cities the ſame ſeaſon, neither was there a citie which we took not from them, threeſcore cities throughout the region of Argob, of the kingdom of Og in Baſan.

5 All theſe cities alſo were made ſtrong with high walles, gates, and barres, beſide vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And wee vtterly deſtroyed them, as we did vnto Sehon King of Heſbon, bringing to nought all the cities, with men, women, and [a] children:

[a] As God commanded them.

7 But all the cattell, and the ſpoyle of the cities, we tooke for our ſelues.

8 And thus wee tooke the ſame ſeaſon out of the hande of two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on the other ſide Jordane, from the riuer of Arnon vnto mount Hermon:

9 (Which Hermon the Sidons call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Senir.)

10 All the cities that lie in the plaine, & all Gilead, and al Baſan, vnto Selcha, & Edrai, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſan:

11 For onely Og king of Baſan remained of the remnant of the Giants, whoſe bed was a bed of [b] yron: And is it not yet at Rabbath among the children of Ammon? Nine cubits doeth the length thereof conteine, and foure cubites the breadth of it after the cubite of a [c] man.

[b] The more terrible this Giant was, the more was Gods goodneſſe & power to be magnified for the conqueſt.

[c] Of the common ſtature.

12 * And ſo wee conquered this lande the ſame time, from Aroer, which is by the riuer of Arnon, vnto halfe mount Gilead, and the cities therof gaue I vnto the Rubenites, and Gadites.

Num, 32, 33.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Baſan, of the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſe: euen all the region of Argob, with all Baſan, which is called the land of Giants.

14 Jair the ſonne of Manaſſe, tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coaſts of Geſſuri, and Maachati, and called them after his owne name, Baſan Hauoth Jair, [d] vnto this day.

[d] Till the time when this ſtory was written.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Rubenites and Gadites, I gaue Gilead, vnto the riuer of Arnon, half the valley, and beyonde, euen vnto the riuer [e] Jaboc, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

[e] Which deuideth yͤ Ammonites from the Amorites.

17 The [f] plaine alſo, and Jordane, and the coaſt thereof, from [g] Cenereth, vnto the ſea which is in the plain, euen the ſalt ſea, vnder the ſprings of the hill, Eaſtward.

[f] The deſert.

[g] Called alſo Genezareth, or the ſea of Galilee, or Tiberias.

18 And I commanded you the ſame time, ſaying, The Lorde your God hath giuen you this lande to enioy it: Yee ſhall goe harneſſed before your brethren the children of Iſrael, al that are meete for the warre.

19 Your wiues onely, your children, and your cattell (for I know that yee haue much cattel) ſhal abide in your cities which I haue giuen you,

20 Untill the Lorde haue giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they alſo poſſeſſe the lande which the Lorde your God hath giuen them beyonde Jordane: and then ſhall yee returne againe euery man vnto his poſſeſſion which I haue giuen you.

21 * And I commaunded Joſuah himſelfe the ſame time, ſaying, Thine eyes haue ſeene all that the Lorde your God hath done

Num. 27, 28.

vnto theſe two kings: ſo ſhall he doe vnto all kingdomes whither thou goeſt.

22 Yee ſhall not feare them: for the Lorde your God he ſhall fight for you.

23 And I beſought the Lorde the ſame time, ſaying,

24 O Lord God, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy ſeruant thy greatneſſe, and thy mightie hande: for where is there a [h] God in heauen or in earth, that can do after thy workes, and like to thy power?

[h] He ſpeaketh according to the common and corrupt ſpeach of them which attribute that power to idoles and falſe gods, which onely apperteineth vnto the true God.

25 I pray thee let me goe ouer, and ſee the good land that is beyond Iordane, that goodly [i] mountaine, and Libanon.

[i] Of Moriah, or Sion, where the Temple was builded.

26 But the Lorde was angrie with mee for your ſakes, and would not heare me: and the Lorde ſaide vnto me, Bee content, ſpeake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the top of ‖ the hil, and lift vp thine eyes Weſtwarde, Northwarde, Southwarde, and Eaſtward, and beholde it with thine eyes: for thou ſhalt not goe ouer this Iordane.

‖ Or, Piſgah

28 But charge Ioſuah, and encourage him, and bolden him: for hee ſhall goe before this people, and he ſhall diuide vnto them the land which thou ſhalt ſee.

29 And ſo wee abode in the valley ouer againſt the ‖ houſe of Peor.

‖ Or, church or Temple.

The iiij. Chapter.

An exhortation to obſerue the law without adding thereto, or diminiſhing. 9 We muſt teache the lawe to our children. 15 Wee ought to make no image whereby we might be induced to idolatrie.

NOw therfore hearken, O Iſrael, vnto the ordinances, & lawes which I teach you, for to doe them, that ſo yee may liue, & goe in and poſſeſſe the land which the Lorde God of your fathers giueth you.

2 Yee ſhall put nothing vnto the worde which I commaunde you, neither ſhall you take ought from it, that yee may [a] keepe the commaundements of the Lorde your God, which I commaund you.

[a] For the vnneceſſary traditions of men doe hinder Gods word, & cary men from the trueth.

3 [b] Your eyes haue ſeene what the Lorde did againſt Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the Lord thy God hath deſtroyed from among you.

[b] He warneth them by Gods plague ſhewed on other idolaters.

4 But yee that cleaue vnto the Lorde your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Beholde, I haue taught you ordinaunces and lawes, ſuch as the Lorde my God commaunded me, that ye ſhould doe ſo in the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keepe them therefore, and doe them, for that is [c] your wiſedome and vnderſtanding in the ſight of the people, that they may heare all theſe ordinaunces, and ſay, Surely it is a wiſe and vnderſtanding people, it is a great nation.

[c] True wiſedome ſtandeth in faith, and in keeping of Gods commaundements.

7 For what other nation is ſo great, that gods come ſo nigh vnto, as the Lorde our God is nigh vnto vs in all things as oft as we call vnto him?

8 Yea, and what nation is ſo great, that hath ordinaunces and lawes ſo righteous, as all this lawe which I ſet before you this day?

9 Take heed to thy ſelfe therfore, and keep thy ſoule diligently, that thou forget not the things which thine eies haue ſeene, and that they depart not out of thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes ſonnes.

10 Specially the day that thou ſtoodſt before the Lorde thy God in Horeb, when the Lorde ſaid vnto me, Gather me the people together, & I will make them heare my wordes, that they may learne to feare me al the dayes that they ſhall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 *Ye came & ſtood alſo vnder the mountaine, and the mountaine [d] burnt with fire vnto the mids of heauen, and there was darkneſſe, cloudes, and miſt.

Exo. 19. 18.

[d] The giuing of the lawe in dreadfull maner declareth that God was authour of it, and that no fleſhe coulde beare the rigour thereof.

12 And the Lord ſpake vnto you out of the mids of the fire, and ye heard the voyce of the wordes, but ſawe no ſimilitude, ſaue hearde a voyce onely.

13 And he declared vnto you his couenant which he commanded you to doe, euen tenne commandements, which he wrote vpon two tables of ſtone.

14 And the Lord commanded me the ſame ſeaſon, that I ſhould teach you ordinaunces and lawes, which ye ought to do in that land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take therefore good heede vnto your ſelues, as pertaining vnto your ſoules [e] (for ye ſaw no maner of image in the day that the Lord ſpake vnto you in Horeb out of the mids of the fire,)

[e] Meaning, that plagues hang ouer thē that woulde make any image to repreſent God by.

16 Leſt yee marre your ſelues, and make you a grauen image and picture of any manner of figure, whether it bee the likeneſſe of man, or woman,

17 The likeneſſe of any manner of beaſt that is on the earth, or the likeneſſe of any manner feathered foule that fleeth in the aire,

18 Or the likeneſſe of any maner worme that creepeth on the earth, or the likeneſſe of any maner fiſh that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 Yea, and leaſt thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou ſeeſt the ſunne, the moone, and the ſtarres, with all the hoſte of heauen, ſhouldeſt be driuen to worſhip thē, and ſerue them, and ſhouldeſt worſhip & ſerue the thinges, which the Lorde thy God hath made to ſerue all nations vnder the whole heauen.

20 But the Lorde hath taken you, and brought you out of the [f] yron furnace, euen out of Egypt, to be vnto him a people and an inheritance, as ye be this day.

[f] Moſt hard and cruel bondage.

21 *Furthermore, the Lorde was angrie with

Deut. 1. 37.

with mee for your wordes, and ſware that I ſhoulde not goe ouer Iordane, and that I ſhould not goe in vnto that good land which the Lord thy God giueth thee for thine inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, and ſhall not goe ouer Iordane: but yee ſhall goe ouer, and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heede vnto your ſelues, that yee forgette not the appoyntment of the Lorde your God which hee made with you, and that yee make you no grauen [g] image, or likeneſſe that the Lorde thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the Lord thy God is a [h] conſuming fire, and a [i] ielous God.

[g] To repreſent God, or to worſhip it. this ſo often forbidding of images declareth howe deteſtable idolatrie is in Gods ſight: and alſo that God did foreſee that the people would turne themſelues to ſuch wickednes.

Exo.19.18.

[h] To them that come not to him in reuerence & feare, but contrariwiſe reſiſt him, Heb.12.29.

[i] So that he will not ſuffer his honour to be giuen to any other.

25 When thou ſhalt beget children, and thy children beget children, and ſhalt haue remained long in the land, yee doe wickedly and make any maner of grauen image, and worke euill in the ſight of the Lord thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to recorde againſt you this day, that yee ſhall ſhortly periſh from off the land whereunto you go ouer Iordane to poſſeſſe it: Yee ſhall not prolong your dayes therein, but ſhall vtterly bee deſtroyed:

27 And the Lord ſhall ſcatter you among the people, and yee ſhall be left fewe in number among the nations whither the Lorde ſhall bring you.

28 And there yee ſhall ſerue gods which are the worke of mens hand, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor heare, nor eate, nor ſmell.

29 If from thence thou ſhalt ſeeke the Lorde thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeeke him with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and when all theſe things that be here ſpoken of, are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the Lorde thy God, and ſhalt be obedient vnto his voyce,

31 (For the Lorde thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the appoyntment of thy fathers, which he [k] ſware vnto them.

[k] God confirmeth his promiſes by an oth, to the end we may be the more certified of the hope of our ſaluation.

32 For aske of the dayes that are paſt, which were before and ſince the day that God created man vpon the earth, and aske from the one ſide of heauen vnto the other, if euer there came to paſſe ſuch a great thing, or whether any ſuch like hath bene heard as this.

33 Did euer any people heare the voyce of God ſpeaking out of the middes of a fire, as thou haſt heard, and yet liued?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to goe and take him a people from among nations, by temptations, by ſignes, by wonders, by warre, by a mightie hande, by a ſtretched out arme, and || by great ſightes, according to all that the Lorde your God did vnto you in Egypt before your eyes?

|| Or, terrible

35 Unto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt knowe that the Lorde is God, and that there is none other but he.

36 Out of heauen he made thee heare his voyce, that hee might inſtruct thee: and vpon earth hee ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his worde out of the middeſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe hee loued thy fathers, hee choſe their ſeede after them, * and brought thee out in his ſight with his mightie power out of Egypt,

Exo.13.21.

38 To thruſt out nations, great & mightier then thou art, before thee, and to bring thee in, and to giue thee their land to inheritance, as it is come to paſſe this day.

39 Underſtande therefore this day, and conſider it in thine heart, that the Lorde hee is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath, neither is there any other.

40 Thou ſhalt keepe therefore his ordinances and his commaundements, which I command thee this day, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and [l] that thou mayeſt prolong thy dayes vpon the earth, which the Lord thy God giueth thee for euer.

[l] God promiſeth reward to men: not for that they deſerue it, but to make them chearefull in well doing, and to ſhew that they ſhall not ſerue him in vaine.

41 Then Moſes ſeuered three cities on the other ſide Iordane, towarde the Sunne riſing:

42 That he ſhould flee thither, which had killed his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times paſt, and therefore ſhould flee vnto one of the ſame cities, and liue:

43 * Namely Bezer in the wilderneſſe, in the plaine countrey of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Baſan of the tribe of Manaſſe.

Ioſu.20,8.

44 And ſo this is the lawe which Moſes ſet vp before the children of Iſrael:

45 Theſe are [m] witneſſes, ſtatutes, and ordinances, which Moſes tolde the children of Iſrael after they came out of Egypt,

[m] The articles of the couenant that God made with them.

46 On the other ſide Iordane in the valley ouer againſt the houſe of Peor, in the land of Sehon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſbon, whome Moſes and the children of Iſrael ſmote, after they were come out of Egypt,

47 And poſſeſſed his land, and the land of Og king of Baſan, two Kings of the Amorites, which were on the other ſide Iordane toward the Sunne riſing,

48 From Aroer, which is by the banke of the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Sion, which is Hermon,

49 And al the plaine on the other ſide Iordane Eaſtward, euen vnto the [n] ſea, which is in the plaine vnder the ſprings of || the hill.

[n] Namely the ſalt ſea, or dead ſea.

|| Or, Piſgah.

The v. Chapter.

5 Moſes is the meane betweene God and the people. 6 The lawe is repeated. 23 The people were afraide at Gods voyce. 29 The Lorde wiſheth that the people would feare him. 32 They muſt neither decline to the right hand, nor left.

AND Moſes called al Iſrael, and ſayde vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, the ordinances and lawes which I ſpeake in your eares this day, that yee may learne them, and fulfill them in deede.

Exo.19.5.
2 *The Lorde our God made a couenant with vs in Horeb.

a With ſuch ſtrange wonders.
3 The [a] Lorde made not this couenant with our fathers, but with vs: but with vs which are all here aliue this day.

b So clearely, that you could not doubt but that it was he.
Exo.33,11.
4 The Lorde talked with you [b] face to face, in the mount out of the middes of the fire:

5 And I ſtoode betweene the Lorde and you the ſame time, and ſhewed you the worde of the Lord: for ye were afraide at the ſight of the fire, and went not vp into the mount, and he ſayd,

c Conferre this Chapter with the xx. of Exodus.
6 [c] I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

7 Thou ſhalt haue none other gods in my preſence.

d Namely to worſhip it, or to repreſent me by it.
8 Thou ſhalt [d] make thee no grauen image, or any likeneſſe of that which is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

Exod.34.7.
9 Thou ſhalt neither bowe thy ſelfe vnto them, nor worſhip them: for * I the Lord thy God am a ielous God, viſiting the wickedneſſe of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation among them that hate me:

10 And ſhewe mercie vpon thouſands among them that loue me, and keepe my commandements.

Exod.20.7. leuit.19.12.
11 *Thou ſhalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vaine: for the Lord will not holde him giltleſſe that taketh his name in vaine.

Exo.20.8.
12 Keepe the Sabboth day, that thou ſanctifie it, as the Lorde * thy God hath commaunded thee.

13 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt labour, and doe all that thou haſt to doe:

Gene.2.2. heb.4.4.
14 But the ſeuenth day is the *Sabboth of the Lorde thy God: thou ſhalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man ſeruant, nor thy mayde, nor thine Oxe, nor thine Aſſe, nor any of thy cattel, nor the ſtranger that is within thy gates: that thy man ſeruant, and thy maid, may reſt as well as thou.

15 Remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in the land of Egypt, and how that the Lord thy God brought thee out thence through a mightie hand, and a ſtretched out arme: For which cauſe the Lord thy God commaunded thee to keepe the Sabboth day.

Exo.20.12.
e By this name father, he comprehendeth alſo all thoſe that are in degree of ſuperioritie: as princes, magiſtrates, maſters and miſtreſſes.
16 *Honour thy [e] father and thy mother, as the Lorde thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee in the lande which the Lorde thy God giueth thee.

f He forbiddeth not onely the outward act, but alſo all rancor & outrage againſt our neighbour.
17 Thou [f] ſhalt not kill.

18 Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie.

19 Thou ſhalt not ſteale.

20 Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

Rom.7.7.
21 *Thou ſhalt not luſt after thy neighbours wife, thou ſhalt not couet thy neighbours houſe, his fielde, his ſeruant, or his mayde, his Oxe, his Aſſe, or ought that thy neighbour hath.

22 Theſe wordes the Lord ſpake vnto all your multitude in the mount, out of the middes of the fire, of the cloude, and of the darkeneſſe, with a great voyce, and added no more thereto, and wrote them in two Tables of ſtone, and deliuered them vnto me.

Exo.20,29.
23 And it came to paſſe, that when yee heard the voyce out of the middes of the darkneſſe (for the mountaine did burne with fire) *then ye came vnto mee, with the captaines of your tribes, and your elders,

24 And yee ſayde, Beholde, the Lorde our God hath ſhewed vs his glory and his greatneſſe, and we haue heard his voyce out of the middes of the fire: wee haue ſeene this day that God doeth talke with man, and he yet liueth.

25 Nowe therefore why ſhoulde we die? that this great fire ſhould conſume vs: If we heare the voyce of the Lorde our God any more, we ſhall die.

26 For what fleſh hath it bene that euer heard the voyce of the liuing God ſpeaking out of the middes of the fire (as wee haue done) and yet did liue?

27 Goe thou and heare all that the Lord our God ſayeth, and tell thou vnto vs all that the Lord our God ſayeth vnto thee, and wee will heare it, and doe it.

28 And the Lorde heard the voyce of your words when ye ſpake vnto me, and the Lord ſayde vnto me, I haue heard the voyce of the wordes of this people, which they haue ſpoken vnto thee: they haue well ſayde all that they haue ſpoken.

29 Oh that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they woulde feare mee, and keepe al my commandements alway, that it might goe well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe, and ſay vnto them, Get you into your tents againe:

31 But ſtand thou here by me, and I wil tell thee all the commandements, ordinances, and lawes which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to poſſeſſe.

g Ye ſhall neither put any thing to my word, nor take therefrom.
32 Take heede therefore, that yee doe in deede as the Lorde your God hath commanded you, and [g] turne not aſide either to the right hand, or to the left.

33 But walke in all his wayes which the Lord your God hath commaunded you, that yee may liue, and that it may goe well with you, and that yee may prolong your dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

The vj.Chapter.

1 An exhortation to feare God, and keepe his commandements. 16 God ought not to be tempted.

THeſe are the commandements, ordinances, and lawes, which the Lorde your God commaunded mee to teache you, that yee might doe them in the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it:

2 That thou mighteſt feare the Lord thy God, and keepe all his ordinances and his commandements which I commaund thee, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne, all the dayes of thy life: that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and take heede that thou doe it, that it may goe well with thee, and that ye may increaſe mightily, as the Lorde God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, a land that [a] floweth with milke and honie.

[a] Which hath great ſtore of all things perteining to mans life.

Mat,22.37. mar.12,20. luke 10.27.

4 *Heare, O Iſrael, the Lord our God is Lorde onely.

5 And thou ſhalt loue the Lorde thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy might.

Deut.11.18

6 And theſe wordes which I commaund thee this day, ſhalbe in thine * heart:

7 And thou ſhalt ſhew them vnto thy children, and ſhalt talke of them when thou art at home in thine houſe, and as thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lyeſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.

8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne vpon thine hand, and they ſhall be as ‖ frontlets betweene thine eyes,

‖Or, ſignes of remembrance,

9 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the [b] poſtes of thy houſe, and vpon thy gates.

[b] By theſe kindes of ſpeach, hee meaneth nothing but continuall meditation of the lawe.

10 And when the Lorde thy God hath brought thee into the land which hee ſware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob, and ſhall giue to thee great and goodly cities, which thou buildedſt not,

11 Houſes ful of all maner of goods, which thou filledſt not, and welles digged, which thou diggedſt not, vineyardes & oliue trees, which thou plantedſt not, and when thou haſt eaten, and art full:

12 Then beware leaſt thou forget the Lord which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

13 Thou ſhalt feare the Lorde thy God, and ſerue him, and ſhalt ſweare by his name.

14 See yͤ ye walke not after ſtrange gods, the gods of the nations which are about you:

15 (For the Lord thy God is a ielous God among you) leaſt the countenance of the Lorde thy God bee mooued to wrath againſt thee, & deſtroy thee from the face of the earth.

Matth.4.1. Exo.17.2. ‡Maſſah.

16 *Ye ſhal not tempt the Lord your God, as * ye did in the place of ‡ temptation:

17 But you ſhal diligently keepe the commandements of the Lord your God, and his teſtimonies, and his ordinances, which hee hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt doe that which is right and good in the ſight of the Lorde: that thou mayeſt proſper, and that thou mayeſt goe in, and poſſeſſe that good land which the Lorde ſware vnto thy fathers,

19 To caſt out all thine enemies before thee, as the Lorde hath ſayd.

20 And [c] when thy ſonne aſketh thee in time to come, ſaying, What meaneth theſe teſtimonies, ordinances, and lawes, which the Lord our God hath commanded you?

[c] We muſt not onely ſerue God our ſelues during our life, but alſo endeuour that our children may doe the ſame after vs.

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto thy ſonne, We were Pharaos bondmen in Egypt, and the Lorde brought vs out of Egypt with a mightie hand.

22 And the Lord ſhewed ſignes and wonders, great and euill, vpon Egypt, vpon Pharao, and vpon all his houſholde, before our eyes:

23 And brought vs out from thence, to bring vs in, and to giue vs the land which he ſware vnto our fathers.

24 And he hath commanded vs to doe all theſe ordinances, and to feare the Lorde our God, for our wealth, all the dayes of our life, as it is come to paſſe this day.

25 Moreouer, this ſhall bee our [d] righteouſneſſe before the Lorde our God, if we take heede, and keepe all theſe commandements, as he hath commanded vs.

[d] No man can perfectly fulfill the law: therefore wee muſt haue recourſe to Chriſt by faith, in whom we are reputed for iuſt.

The vij.Chapter.

1 The Iſraelites may make no couenant with the Gentiles.

Deut.31.3.

WHen the * Lorde thy God ſhall bring thee into the lande whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, and hath caſt out many nations before thee, the Hethites, the Gergeſites, the Amorites, the Chanaanites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, & the Iebuſites, ſeuen nations, greater & mightier then thou:

Exo,23.32.

2 And when the Lorde thy God hath ſet them before thee, thou ſhalt ſmite them, and vtterly deſtroy them, * and make no couenant with them, nor haue compaſſion on them.

3 Thou ſhalt make no marriages with them: neither giue thy daughter vnto his ſonne, nor take his daughter vnto thy ſonne.

4 For they will deceiue thy ſonne, that he ſhould not followe mee, and they ſhall ſerue ſtrange gods: and then will the wrath of the Lorde waxe hot againſt thee, and deſtroy thee ſuddenly.

5 But thus ye ſhall deale with them, [a] Ye ſhall ouerthrowe their altars, and breake downe their pillars, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

[a] God would haue his ſeruice pure, without all ſuperſtition.

Deut.14.2. and 26.18,

6 *For thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God: the Lorde thy God hath choſen thee to be a ſpeciall people vnto himſelfe, aboue all nations that are vpon the earth.

7 The Lord did not ſet his loue vpon you, nor chooſe you becauſe ye were moe in number then any people (for ye were the feweſt of all people:)

8 But becauſe the Lorde loued you, and becauſe hee would keepe the othe which hee had ſworne vnto your fathers therefore hath the Lord brought you out through a mightie hand, and deliuered you out of the houſe of bondage, from the hand of Pharao king of Egypt.

9 Vnderſtand therefore, that the Lorde thy God, he is God, & that a true God, which keepeth appointment and mercy vnto them that loue him, and keepe his commaundements, throughout a thouſand generations:

10 And rewardeth them that hate him to their [b] face, ſo yͤ he bringeth them to nought, and doeth not deferre the time, but rewardeth him that hateth him before his face.

11 Keepe thou therefore the commaundements, and ordinances, and lawes, which I command thee this day, that thou doe them.

12 If yee hearken vnto theſe lawes, and obſerue and doe them: the Lord thy [c] God alſo ſhall keepe vnto thee the couenant and the mercy which he ſware vnto thy fathers.

13 He will loue thee, and bleſſe thee, and multiplie thee: hee will alſo bleſſe the fruite of thy wombe, and the fruite of thy land, thy corne, thy wine, and thine oyle, and the encreaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheepe, in the land which he ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou ſhalt bee bleſſed aboue all nations: there ſhall be * neither man nor woman vnfruitfull among you, nor any of your cattell ſhall be barren.

15 Moreouer, the Lorde will take away from thee all maner infirmities, and wil put none of the euill diſeaſes of Egypt (which thou knoweſt) vpon thee: but wil ſend them vpon all them that hate thee.

16 Thou ſhalt conſume all the nations which the Lorde thy God ſhall deliuer thee: thine eye ſhall haue no pitie vpon them, neither ſhalt thou ſerue their goddes, for that ſhall be thy decay.

17 If thou ſay in thine heart, Theſe nations are moe then I, howe can I caſt them out?

18 Thou ſhalt not feare them: but remember what the Lorde thy God did vnto Pharao, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eyes ſawe, and the ſignes and wonders, and the mightie hand, and ſtretched out arme, whereby the Lord thy God brought thee out: ſo ſhal the Lord thy God doe vnto all nations of whome thou art afraide.

20 Moreouer, the Lord thy God will ſend [d] Hornets among them, vntill they that are left, and hide them ſelues from thee, be deſtroyed.

21 * Thou ſhalt not feare them: for the Lord thy God is among you, a mightie God, and a terrible.

22 For the Lorde thy God will put out theſe nations before thee by a litle and a litle: thou mayeſt not conſume them at once, leaſt the [e] beaſtes of the fielde increaſe vpon thee.

23 But the Lord thy God ſhall giue them before thee, and ſhall deſtroy them with a mightie deſtruction, vntill he haue brought them to nought.

24 And hee ſhall deliuer their kings into thine hand, & thou ſhalt deſtroy their name from vnder heauen: There ſhall no man be able to ſtand before thee, vntill thou haue deſtroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods ſhalt thou * burne with fire: and couet not the gold and ſiluer that is on them, nor take it vnto thee, leſt thou bee [f] ſnared therein: for it is an abomination before the Lord thy God.

26 Bring not therefore abomination into thine houſe, leſt thou bee a curſed thing as it is: but vtterly defie it, and abhorre it, for it is a curſed thing.

[b] Manifeſtly, or in this life.

[c] This couenant is grounded vpon his free grace: therefore in recompenſing their obedience he hath reſpect to his mercie, and not to their merites.

Exo.23,26.

[d] There is not ſo ſmal a creature which I wil not arme to fight on thy ſide againſt them.

Exod.23.23.ioſu.24.11.

[e] So that it is your commoditie that God accompliſheth not his promiſe ſo ſoone as yee would wiſh.

2.Mac.12.40.

[f] And be intiſed to idolatry.

The viij.Chapter.

Moſes putteth the Iſraelites in remembrance of all the benefites which God beſtowed vpon them, and the afflictions which God ſent them in the wilderneſſe, 19 leſt the forgetfulneſſe thereof ſhould bring them to deſtruction.

ALl the commandements which I command thee this day, ſhall yee keepe for to doe them, that ye may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and poſſeſſe the lande which the Lorde ſware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou ſhalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee this fourtie yeeres in the wilderneſſe, for to humble thee, and to [a] prooue thee, and to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldeſt keepe his commandements or no.

3 Hee humbled thee, and ſuffered thee to hunger, and fedde thee with Manna, which neither thou nor thy fathers knewe of: to make thee knowe that a man doth * not liue by bread onely, but by euery worde that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lorde, doeth a man liue.

4 Thy rayment waxed not olde vpon thee, neither did thy foote [b] ſwell theſe fourty yeeres.

5 * This alſo ſhalt thou conſider in thine heart: that as a man chaſtiſeth his ſonne, ſo the Lord thy God chaſteneth thee.

6 Therfore ſhalt thou keepe the commandements of the Lord thy God, that thou walke in his wayes, and feare him.

7 For the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a lande in the which are riuers of water, and fountaines, and depthes that ſpring out of valleyes and hilles:

8 A land wherein is wheate and barley, vineyards, figge trees, and pomegranates, a land wherein is oyle Oliue, and hony:

9 A lande wherein thou ſhalt eate bread without ſcarceneſſe, neither ſhalt thou lacke any thing: a land whoſe ſtones [c] are iron, and out of whoſe hilles thou ſhalt digge braſſe.

10 When thou haſt eaten therefore, and filled

[a] Which is declared in affliction, either by patience, or by grudging againſt Gods viſitation.

Matt.4.4. luke 4.5.

[b] As they that go barefooted.

Deut.26,3.

[c] Which hath mines of metall.

filled thy ſelfe, thou ſhalt bleſſe the Lorde thy God, for the good land which hee hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the Lord thy God, that thou wouldeſt not keepe his coummaundements, his lawes and his ordinances, which I commaund thee this day:

12 Yea, and when thou haſt eaten and filled thy ſelfe, and haſt built goodly houſes, and dwelt therein:

13 And when thy beaſtes and thy ſheepe are waxen many, and thy ſiluer and golde is multiplied, & all that thou haſt is increaſed:

14 Then beware leaſt thine [d] heart riſe, and thou forget the Lorde thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, & from the houſe of bondage:

[d] Becauſe proſperitie maketh men proude, and to forget God.

15 And which was thy guide in the great and terrible wilderneſſe, wherein were fierie ſerpents, ſcorpions, & drought without any water: But * hee brought out water for thee out of the rocke of flint.

Num.20.11.

16 Hee * fed thee in the wilderneſſe with Manna, which thy fathers knewe not, for to humble thee, and to prooue thee, and that he might ſo doe thee good at the latter ende,

Exo.16.15.

17 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay in thine heart, My power [e] and the might of mine owne hand hath prepared me this abundance:

[e] Under this worde power, he comprehendeth wiſdome, dexteritie, diligence, and all other meanes by which men might get goods.

18 But remember the Lorde thy God, for it is he which giueth thee power to [f] get ſubſtance, for to make good the promiſe which he ſware vnto thy fathers, as appeareth this day.

[f] If all earthly goods come onely from God, much more heauenly.

19 And if thou forget the Lorde thy God, and walke after ſtrange goddes, and ſerue them, and worſhip them: I teſtifie [g] vnto you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh.

[g] Denounce or proteſt.

20 As the nations which the Lord deſtroyed before your face, ſo yee ſhall periſh, becauſe yee would not be obedient vnto the voyce of the Lord your God.

The ix. Chapter.

4 God is not good to them for their owne righteouſnes, but for his owne ſake. 17 The two tables are broken. 26 Moſes prayeth for the people.

Heare, O Iſrael, thou paſſeſt ouer Iordane [a] this day, to go in, and poſſeſſe nations greater & mightier then thy ſelfe, cities great, and walled vp to heauen:

[a] That is, per it be long.

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, which thou knoweſt of, and of whome thou haſt heard ſay, * Who can ſtand before the children of Anak?

Num.13.29.

3 Underſtand therefore this day, that the Lorde thy God is he which goeth ouer before thee as a conſuming [b] fire, hee ſhall deſtroy them, and hee ſhall bring them downe before thy face: So thou ſhalt caſt them out, and bring them to nought quickly, as the Lord hath ſayd vnto thee.

[b] To conſume your enemies, as fire conſumeth wood.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the Lord thy God hath caſt them out before thee, ſaying, For my righteouſneſſe the Lord hath brought me in to poſſeſſe this lād: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the Lord hath caſt them out before thee.

5 It is not for thy righteouſneſſe ſake, or for thy right heart, that thou goeſt to poſſeſſe their land: But for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the Lorde thy God doeth caſt them out before thee, to performe the worde which the Lord thy God ſware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob.

6 Underſtand therefore, that it is not for thy righteouſneſſe ſake, that the Lorde thy God doth giue thee this good land to poſſeſſe it, ſeeing thou art a [c] ſtiffenecked people.

[c] As an vntractable Oxe that refuſeth the yoke.

7 Remember, [d] and forget not howe thou * prouokedſt the Lorde thy God to anger in the wildernes: ſince the day that thou diddeſt depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill yee came vnto this place, yee haue rebelled againſt the Lord.

[d] This hee ſayth, for that it is moſt neceſſary to haue men brought to the acknowledging of their ſinnes.

Exo.14.10.

8 Alſo in ‖ Horeb ye prouoked the Lord to anger, ſo that the Lorde was wroth with you, to haue deſtroyed you,

‖ Or, Sinai.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the tables of ſtone, the tables of the couenant which the Lorde made with you, and I * abode in the mount fortie dayes and fourtie nights, when I neither did eate bread, nor drinke water.

Exod.24.18. & 34.28

10 * And the Lorde deliuered mee two tables of ſtone, written with the [e] finger of God, and in them were conteined all the wordes which the Lorde ſayd vnto you in the mount out of the middes of fire, in the day when yee came together.

Exo.32.18.

[e] After a diuine maner, and not by the deuice of man.

11 And when the fourtie dayes & fourtie nights were ended, the Lord gaue me yͤ two tables of ſtone, the tables of the couenant.

12 And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, and get thee downe quickly from hence, for thy people which thou haſt brought out of Egypt, haue [f] marred all: they are turned at once out of the way which I commaunded them, and haue made them a molten image.

[f] Mens doings are corrupt, when they depart from their obedience to God.

13 Furthermore, the Lord ſpake vnto me, ſaying, I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is ſtifnecked people.

14 [g] Let mee alone, that I may deſtroy them, and put out the name of them from vnder heauen, and I will make of thee a mightie nation, and greater then they be.

[g] Meaning, that godly mens prayers doe ſtay Gods vengeance.

15 And I turned mee, and came downe from the hill, euen from the hill that burnt with fire, and the two tables of the couenant were in my hands.

16 And I looked, & beholde, ye had ſinned againſt the Lorde your God, & had made you a molten calfe, and had turned at once out of the way which the Lorde had cōmanded you.

17 And I tooke the two tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and [h] brake them before your eyes.

[h] Moſes did this of a godly zeale, and not of any humane paſſion.

18 And I fell downe flat before the Lorde as at the firſt time, and fourtie dayes, & fourtie nightes, I did neither eate bread, nor drinke water, becauſe of all your ſinnes,

which yee ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the Lorde, in that yee prouoked him vnto wrath.

19 (For I was afrayd, that for the wrath and fierceneſſe wherewith the Lord was moued againſt you, hee would haue deſtroyed you) But yͤ Lord heard me at that time alſo.

20 The Lorde was very angry with Aaron alſo, to haue [i] deſtroyed him: and I made interceſſion for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

[i] This ſheweth how daungerous a thing it is for rulers to ſuffer wickedneſſe to be committed.

21 And I tooke your ſinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt him with fire, and ſtamped him, and ground him very ſmall, euen to duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brooke that deſcended out of the [k] mount.

[k] Horeb, or Sinai.

Exod.17.7. num.11.16,

22 *Alſo at the burning place, at the place of tempting, and at the ſepulchres of luſt, yee prouoked the Lorde to anger.

23 Likewiſe when the Lord ſent you from Cades Barnea, ſaying, Goe vp and poſſeſſe the land which I haue giuen you, you rebelled againſt the worde of the Lord your God, and neither beleeued him, nor hearkened vnto his voyce.

24 You haue bene rebellious vnto the Lorde, ſince the day that I knewe you.

25 And I fell downe flat before the Lorde fourtie dayes, and fourtie nightes, as I fell downe before: for the Lord ſayd, he would deſtroy you.

26 I made interceſſion therefore vnto the Lord, and ſayd, O Lord God, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt deliuered through thy great goodneſſe, and which thou haſt brought out of Egypt through a mightie hand.

27 [l] Remember thy ſeruants, Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob, and looke not vnto the ſtubburneſſe of this people, nor to their wickedneſſe and ſinne:

[l] That is, thy promiſe made to them.

Num,14.6.

28 *Leaſt the land whence thou broughteſt them, ſay, The Lorde is not able to bring them into the land which he promiſed them, and becauſe hee hated them, therefore hath he caried them out, to ſlay them in the wilderneſſe.

29 Behold, they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughteſt out in thy mightie power, and in thy ſtretched out arme.

The x.Chapter.

1 The Tables are renewed, and put into the Arke.

Exo.34.1.

IN the * ſame ſeaſon the Lorde ſayde vnto mee, Hewe thee two tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and come vp vnto mee into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I wil write in yͤ tables the wordes that were in the firſt tables which thou brakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of [a] Sittim wood, and hewed two tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt, and went vp into the mountaine, hauing the two tables in mine hand.

[a] Which is a very excellent kind of Cedar, not ſubiect to putrifaction, Exod.32.

4 And hee wrote in the tables, according to the firſt writing, the ten commandements, which the Lord ſpake vnto you in the mount out of the middes of the fire, in the day when [b] you were gathered together: and the Lord gaue them vnto me.

[b] When you came together to receiue the lawe at the mount Sinai.

5 And I departed, and came downe from the hil, and put the tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they bee, as the Lorde commanded me.

6 And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourney from Beroth, of the children of Iakan, to * Moſera, where [c] Aaron * died, and was buried, and Eleazar his ſonne became Prieſt in his ſteade.

Nũ.33.30.

[c] Fourtie yeres after the worſhipping of the golden Calfe.

Nũ,20,28.

7 From thence they departed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iethebah, a land which hath riuers of waters.

8 The ſame ſeaſon the Lord ſeparated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the couenant of the Lorde, and to ſtande before the Lord, and to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his name vnto this day.

Num.18, 20.deu,18, 2.

9 * Wherefore the Leuites haue no part nor inheritance with their brethren: but the Lord [d] is their inheritance, as the Lorde thy God hath promiſed them.

[d] So God turned the curſe of Iacob, Gen.49. into bleſſing.

10 And I taryed in the mount, as at the firſt time, fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights: and the Lord heard me at that time alſo, and the Lord would not deſtroy thee.

11 And the Lord ſayd vnto me, Ariſe, and goe foorth in the iourneyes before the people, that they may goe in, and poſſeſſe the lande which I ſware vnto their fathers, to giue vnto them.

12 And nowe Iſrael, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to feare the Lord thy God, and to walke in all his wayes, to loue him, and to ſerue the Lorde thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule:

13 That thou keepe the commandements of the Lorde, and his ordinances, which I command thee this day for thy wealth.

14 Beholde, heauen, and the heauen of heauens is the Lords thy God, and the earth, with all that therein is.

15 Notwithſtanding, the Lorde had a delight in his fathers, to loue them, and choſe their ſeede after them, euen you aboue all nations, as thou ſeeſt this day.

16 [e] Circumciſe therefore the foreſkin of your heart, and be no more ſtifnecked.

[e] That is, let all your euill affections be cut off: hee ſheweth in theſe wordes the end of circumciſion,

Iere.44. Gala.2.6, rom,2.11.

17 For the Lord your God is God of gods, and Lord of lordes, a great God, a mightie and a terrible, which regardeth * no mans perſon, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth right vnto the fatherleſſe and widow, and loueth the ſtranger, to giue him foode and rayment.

19 Loue ye therefore the ſtranger alſo: for yee were ſtrangers your ſelues in the land of Egypt.

Deut.6.13. mat.4.10, luke 4.8.

20 * Thou ſhalt feare the Lorde thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue, to him ſhalt

thou cleaue, and ſweare by his name.

21 Hee is thy prayſe, and thy God that hath done for thee theſe great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue ſeene.

Gen.46.27.

22 Thy *fathers went downe into Egypt, with threeſcore and ten perſons: and nowe the Lorde thy God hath made thee, and multiplied thee as the [f] ſtarres of heauen.

[f] He alludeth to the promiſe made to Abraham.

The xi. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to loue God, and alwayes to be mindfull of his lawes, and to keepe them.

Therefore thou ſhalt [a] loue the Lorde thy God, and keepe his obſeruances, his ordinances, his lawes, and his commaundements alway.

[a] Loue is the firſt poynt of the true keping of the lawe.

2 Knowe you this day (for I ſpeake not to your children which haue neither knowen nor ſeene) the chaſtiſement of the Lord your God, his greatneſſe, his mightie hand, and his ſtretched out arme,

3 His miracles and his actes which hee did in the mids of Egypt, euen vnto Pharao the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land:

4 And what he did vnto the hoſt of Egypt, vnto their horſes & charets, how he brought the water of the red ſea vpon them as they purſued you behind, and how the Lord hath brought them to nought vnto this day:

5 And what hee did vnto you in the wilderneſſe, vntill ye came vnto this place:

Num.16.31. pſal.105.17.

6 And what hee did vnto * Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab the ſonne of Ruben: howe the earth opened her mouth and ſwallowed them, with their houſholds, and their tents, and all their ſubſtance that was ‖ in their poſſeſſion in the middes of Iſrael.

‖ Or, at their feete.

7 Doubtleſſe, your eyes haue ſeene all the great actes of the Lord, which he did.

8 Therfore ſhall ye keepe all the commandements which I commaund you this day, that ye may be ſtrong and goe in, and poſſeſſe the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it:

9 And that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which the Lord ſware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their ſeede, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 For the land whither thou goeſt vp to poſſeſſe it, is not as the land of Egypt that ye came out of, where thou ſowedſt thy ſeede, and [b] wateredſt it with thy feete, as a garden of herbes.

[b] As by making gutters and pipes to conuey water out of Nilus: For they were wont to haue no raine in Egypt.

11 But the land whither ye goe ouer to poſſeſſe it, is a land that hath hilles & valleis, and drinketh water of the raine of heauen.

12 This land doeth the Lorde thy God care for, and the eyes of the Lord thy God are alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, vnto the ende of the yeere.

13 If you ſhall hearken therefore vnto my commaundements which I command you this day, that ye loue the Lord your God, and ſerue him with all your heart, and with all your ſoule:

Deut.6.13. mat.4.10. luke 4.8.

14 I alſo will giue raine vnto your land in due ſeaſon, the [c] firſt raine and the latter, that thou mayeſt gather in thy corne, thy wine, and thine oyle.

[c] In the ſeede time.

15 And I will ſend graſſe in thy fieldes for thy cattell, that thou mayeſt eate, and fill thy ſelfe.

16 But beware that your [d] heart deceiue you not, and ye turne aſide, and ſerue ſtrange gods, and worſhip them:

[d] By falling to blinde deuotion, proceeding of your owne inuentions.

17 And then the Lord being wroth againſt you, ſhutte vp the heauen, that there bee no raine, and that your land yeeld not her fruit, and leſt yee periſh quickely from off the good land which the Lord giueth you.

Deut.6.6.

18 * Therefore ſhall yee put vp theſe my words in your heart, & in your ſoule, & binde them for a ſigne vpon your hand, that they may be as a ‖ frontlet betweene your eyes.

‖ Or, ſignes of remembrance,

19 And ye ſhall teach them your children, that they may talke of them, when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, when thou lieſt down, and when thou riſeſt vp.

20 Yea, and thou ſhalt write them vpon the doore poſtes of thine houſe, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may bee multiplied, and the dayes of your children in the lande which the Lorde ſware vnto your fathers to giue them, as long as the dayes of heauen laſt vpon the earth.

22 For if yee keepe all theſe commaundements which I commaund you, ſo that yee doe them: namely, that ye loue the Lord your God, and walke in all his wayes, and cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the Lord caſt out all theſe nations before you, and ye ſhall be the heires of great nations, and of them that are mightier then your ſelues.

Ioſu.1.3.

24 * All [e] the places whereon the ſoles of your feete ſhall tread, ſhalbe yours: from the wilderneſſe, and from Libanon, and from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the vttermoſt ſea, ſhall your [f] coaſt be.

[e] This was fulfilled in Dauid and Solomons raigne.

[f] He deſcribeth the largeneſſe of their kingdome when it floriſhed moſt.

25 There ſhall no man be able to ſtand before you: for the Lord your God ſhall caſt the feare and dread of you vpon all the land that ye ſhall tread vpon, as he hath ſayd vnto you.

26 Beholde, I ſet before you this day a bleſſing and a curſe:

27 A bleſſing, if ye obey the commaundements of the Lord your God, which I commaund you this day:

28 And a curſe, if ye wil not obey the commaundements of the Lord your God, but turne out of the way which I commaunde you this day, to goe after ſtrange gods which ye haue [g] not knowen.

[g] The very certaintie of doing well, is to followe the word of God, and not the inuention of man.

29 When the Lord thy God therfore hath brought thee into the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, thou ſhalt * put the bleſſing vpon mount Garizim, and the curſe vpon mount Ebal.

Deu.27.13. ioſu.8.33.

30 Are not theſe mountaines on the other

ſide Iordane, on that part of the way where the ſunne goeth downe, in the lande of the Chanaanites, which dwell in the plaine ouer againſt Gilgal, beſide ẏ groue of Moreh?

31 For ye ſhall paſſe ouer Iordane, to goe in, and poſſeſſe the land which the Lord your God giueth you, and yee ſhall poſſeſſe it, and dwell therein.

32 Take heede therefore that ye doe al the commandements and lawes which I ſet before you this day.

The xij. Chapter.

1 God commaundeth the places of idolatrie to bee deſtroyed, 5. 8 God will be ſerued as he doeth appoynt, and not as man doeth fantaſie,

THeſe are the ordinances and lawes, which ye ſhall obſerue and doe, in the lande which the Lorde God of thy fathers giueth thee to poſſeſſe it, as long as ye liue vpō the earth.

2 Ye ſhall deſtroy all places, wherein the nations which yee ſhall poſſeſſe ſerued their gods, vpon high mountaines, on hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

3 You ſhall ouerthrowe their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their [a] groues with fire, and you ſhall hewe downe the grauen images of the gods that they haue, and bring the names of them to nought out of that place.

[a] Wherein they made ſacrifice to their falſe gods.

4 Ye ſhall not doe ſo vnto the Lorde your God:

2,Chr.7,12

5 *But ye ſhall ſeeke the place which the Lorde your God ſhall chuſe out of all your tribes, to put his name there, and there to dwell, and thither ſhalt thou come:

6 And thither ye ſhall bring your whole burnt ſacrifices, your offerings, your tithes, and heaue offerings of your hande, your vowes, your free will offerings, and the firſt borne of your kine, and of your ſheepe.

7 And there ye ſhall eate [b] before the Lord your God, and ye ſhall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, both ye and your houſeholdes, wherein the Lord thy God hath bleſſed thee.

[b] In the place where the arke is.

8 Yee ſhall not doe after all [c] the things that we do here this day, euery man that ſeemeth him good in his owne eyes.

[c] He meaneth not that they nowe ſerued God after their owne inuentions, but that neuertheleſſe they ſhould ſerue him yet more purely in the land of Chanaan.

9 For yee are not yet come to reſt, and to the inheritance which the Lorde your God giueth you.

10 But when yee goe ouer Iordane, and dwell in the lande which the Lord your God hath giuen you to inherit, and when he hath giuen you reſt from all your enemies rounde about, and ſhall dwell in ſafetie:

3.Reg.8.29

11 Then vnto the place which the Lorde your God hath choſen to * put his name there, yee ſhall bring all that I commaunde you: your whole burnt ſacrifices, your offerings, your tithes, the heaue offering of your hand, and all your ſpeciall vowes which yee vowe vnto the Lord.

12 And yee ſhall reioyce before the Lorde your God, yee and your ſonnes, and your daughters, your ſeruants & your maidens, and ẏ Leuite that is within your gates, foraſmuch as hee hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heede that thou offer not thy whole burnt offerings in euery place that thou ſeeeſt.

14 But in the place which the Lord ſhall chuſe in one of the tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy whole burnt offrings, and there thou ſhalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithſtanding, thou mayeſt kill and eate fleſh in all thy ‖ cities, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after, [d] according to the bleſſing of the Lord thy God which hee hath giuen thee: both the vncleane and the cleane may eate thereof, of the Roe bucke, and of the Hart.

‖ Or, gates,

[d] According to the abilitie that he hath giuen thee.

16 Onely ye ſhall not [e] eate the blood, but powre it vpon the earth as water,

[e] This prohibition was made, that men might learne to abhorre crueltie.

17 Thou maieſt not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the firſt borne of thy kine, and of thy ſheepe, neither any of thy vowes which thou voweſt, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou muſt eate them before the Lorde thy God, in the place which the Lord thy God hath choſen, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, thy ſeruant, and thy maid, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt reioyce before the Lorde thy God, in all that thou putteſt thine hand to.

19 Beware that thou forſake not the Leuite, as long as thou liueſt vpon the earth.

20 If when the Lord thy God ſhall enlarge thy border, as hee hath promiſed thee, thou ſay, I will eate fleſh (becauſe thy ſoule * longeth to eate fleſh) thou mayeſt eate fleſh whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth.

Gen.28.14 deut.19.9.

21 If the place which the Lorde thy God hath choſen to put his name there, bee too farre from thee, then thou ſhalt kill of thy oxen and of thy ſheepe, which the Lord hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou ſhalt eate in thine owne citie ‖ whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth.

‖ Or, gates,

22 And as the Roe bucke and the Hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eat them: both the cleane and the vncleane ſhall eate of them.

23 But ‖ take heede that thou eate not the [f] blood: for the blood is the life, and thou maieſt not eate the life with the fleſh.

‖ Or, be ſtrong.

[f] Thus hee ſayeth, for that their life conſiſteth in their blood.

24 Thou ſhalt not eate it, but powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee: but thou ſhalt doe that which is right in the ſight of the Lord.

26 But thy holy [g] things which thou haſt, and thy vowes, thou ſhalt take, and come vnto the place which the Lord hath choſen.

[g] Things conſecrated to God, or that are appoynted for ſacrifice.

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy whole burnt offerings, both fleſhe and blood, vpon

the altar of the Lord thy God: and the blood of thine offrings ſhalbe powred out vpon the altar of the Lord thy God, and thou ſhalt eate the fleſh.

28 Take heede, and heare all theſe wordes which I command thee that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, if thou doeſt that which is good and right in the ſight of the Lord thy God.

29 When the Lorde thy God ſhall deſtroy the nations before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou ſucceedeſt in their inheritance, and dwelleſt in their land:

30 Beware that thou be not taken in [h] a ſnare after them, after that they be deſtroyed before thee, and that thou aſke not after their gods, ſaying, As theſe nations ſerue their gods, I will doe ſo likewiſe.

[h] By falling into their idolatrie and ſuperſtition.

31 Nay, thou ſhalt not do ſo vnto the Lord thy God: for all abominations, and that which the Lorde hateth, the ſame haue they done vnto their gods.

32 For they haue [i] burned both their ſonnes and their daughters with fire before their gods. Therefore whatſoeuer I command you, take heede ye do it: and * put thou nought thereto, nor take ought therefrom.

[i] This declareth the extreme horror of idolatrie, by which the Panims committed moſt vnnaturall crueltie.

Deut.4.2. prou.30.6.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 The falſe prophets, 5 and the inticers to idolatrie, muſt be put to death.

If there ariſe among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giue thee a ſigne or a wonder,

2 And that ſigne or wonder which hee hath ſayde, come to paſſe, and then ſay, Let vs [a] goe after ſtrange gods (which thou haſt not knowen) and let vs ſerue them:

[a] He declareth who be the falſe prophets: euen thoſe that would turne vs from God.

3 Hearken not thou vnto the wordes of that prophet or dreamer of dreames: For the Lord thy God prooueth you, to know whether you loue the Lorde your God with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

4 Ye ſhall walke after the Lord your God, and feare him, keepe his commaundements, and hearken vnto his voyce, you ſhall ſerue him, and cleaue vnto him.

5 And that prophet or dreamer of dreames ſhall [b] dye (becauſe hee hath ſpoken to turne you away from the Lorde your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the Lorde thy God commaunded thee to walke in) and therefore thou ſhalt put the euill away from thee.

[b] After that he hath bene conuicted by witneſſe, and had ſentence of death pronounced on him by the iudge.

6 If [c] thy brother, the ſonne of thy mother, or thine owne ſonne, or thy daughter, or the wife that lyeth in thy boſome, or thy friend, which is as thine owne ſoule vnto thee, entiſe thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let vs goe and ſerue ſtrange gods, which thou haſt not knowen, nor yet thy fathers:

[c] Gods glory muſt be preferred before naturall affection.

7 And they be any of the gods of the people which are rounde about you, whether they be nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the one end of the earth vnto the other:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, thine eyes ſhall not pitie him, neither ſhalt thou haue compaſſion on him, nor keepe him ſecrete,

9 But * cauſe him to bee ſlaine: [d] Thine hand ſhalbe firſt vpon him, to kill him, and then the handes of all the people.

Deut.17.7.

[d] Thou ſhalt caſt the firſt ſtone at him.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that hee dye: becauſe hee hath gone about to thruſt thee away from the Lorde thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, and from the houſe of bondage.

11 And all Iſrael ſhal heare and feare, and ſhall doe no more any ſuch wickednes as this is among you.

12 If thou ſhalt heare ſay in one of thy cities, which the Lorde thy God hath giuen thee to dwell in,

13 That certaine men being the children ‖ of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue mooued the inhabiters of the citie, ſaying, Let vs go and ſerue ſtrange gods, which ye haue not knowen:

‖ Or, wicked men.

14 Then thou muſt ſeeke & make ſearche, and enquire diligently: and beholde, if it be true, and the thing of a ſuretie, that ſuch abomination is wrought among you:

15 Then thou ſhalt ſmite the dwellers of that citie with the edge of the ſworde, and deſtroy it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the very cattell thereof, with the edge of the ſworde.

16 And gather all the ſpoyle of it into the mids of the ſtreete thereof, and burne with fire both the citie, and all the ſpoyle thereof euery whit, for [e] the Lorde thy God: and it ſhalbe an heape for euer, and ſhal not be built againe.

17 And [f] there ſhall cleaue nought of the damned thing in thine hand, that the Lorde may turne from the fierceneſſe of his wrath, and ſhewe thee mercy, and haue compaſſion on thee, & multiplie thee, as hee hath ſworne vnto thy fathers.

[e] In the honour of God, ſhewing that God is honoured in deſtroying them that robbe him of his honour.

[f] Thou ſhalt ſaue no part of that ſpoyle.

18 Therefore ſhalt thou hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to keepe all his commandements which I commaund thee this day, that thou doe that which is right in the eyes of the Lorde thy God.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The maner of the Gentiles in mourning for the dead, may not be followed. 4 What meates are cleane to be eaten, and what not.

Ye * are the children of the Lord your God: Ye ſhall not cut your ſelues, nor make you any baldneſſe betweene your [a] eyes for the dead.

Deut.7.6. and 26.18.

[a] As the heathen did in mourning for the dead.

2 For thou art an holy people vnto the Lorde thy God, & the Lorde hath choſen thee to bee a ſeuerall people vnto himſelfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

3 Thou ſhalt eate no maner of abo-

mination.

[b] Hereby was figured to the Iewes a ſpirituall pureneſſe, euen in their meate and drinke.

Leuit.11.2.

4 [b] Theſe are the beaſtes which yee ſhall * eate of, oxen, ſheepe, and goates,

5 Roe, Hart, and Bugle, wilde Goate, Unicorne, wilde Oxen, and Camoyſe,

6 And all the beaſts that cleaue the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, and chewe the cud, them ye ſhall eate.

7 Neuertheleſſe, theſe yee ſhall not eate of them that chewe cud, and of them that deuide and cleaue the hoofe, onely the Camel, the Hare, and the Conie: for they chewe the cud, but deuide not the hoofe, therefore they are vncleane vnto you.

8 And alſo the Swine, though he deuide the hoofe, yet hee cheweth not cud, therefore is he vncleane vnto you: ye ſhall not eate of the fleſh of ſuch, nor touch the dead carkeſſe of them.

9 Theſe ye ſhall eate, of all that are in the waters: all that haue finnes and ſcales ſhall ye eate.

10 And whatſoeuer hath not finnes and ſcales, of that yee may not eate, but it is vncleane vnto you.

11 Of all cleane birds ye ſhall eate.

12 But theſe are they of which yee ſhall not eate: the Eagle, the Goſhauke, and the Oſpray,

13 The Glede, the Kite, and the Uulture, after their kinde.

14 And all kinde of Rauens.

15 The Eſtritch, the night crowe, the Cuckowe, and the Sparowhauke, after their kinde.

16 The little Owle, the great Owle, nor the Redſhanke.

17 The Pelicane, the Swanne, nor the Cormorant.

18 The Storke, the Heron in his kinde, the Lapwing, the Backe.

19 And let euery creeping foule bee vncleane vnto you, and not be eaten of.

20 But of all cleane foules ye may eate.

21 Ye ſhall eate of nothing that dyeth alone: but thou ſhalt giue it vnto the ſtranger that is in thy ‖ citie, that hee eate it, or thou mayeſt ſell it vnto a ſtranger: For thou art an holy people vnto the Lorde thy God. * Thou ſhalt not [c] ſeethe a Kid in his mothers milke.

‖ Or, gates.

Exo.23.19. and 3.26.

[c] This figureth the forbidding of things tending to crueltie.

22 Thou ſhalt tithe all the increaſe of thy ſeede, that the fielde bringeth foorth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou ſhalt eate before the Lord thy God in the place which hee hath choſen, and where he hath put his name, the tithe of thy corne, and of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firſt borne of the kine, and of thy ſheepe: that thou mayeſt learne to feare the Lord thy God alwayes.

24 If the way be too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to carie it, and if the place be farre from thee, which the Lorde thy God hath choſen to ſet his name there, and the Lord thy God hath bleſſed thee:

25 Then ſhalt thou make it in money, and take ‖ the money in thine hand, and goe vnto the place which the Lord thy God ſhall chuſe.

‖ Or, binde vp.

26 And thou ſhalt beſtowe that money for whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after, for oxen, and ſheepe, wine, and ſtrong drinke, and for whatſoeuer thy ſoule deſireth: and thou ſhalt eate there before the Lord thy God, and bee merie, both thou, and thine houſhold.

27 * And the Leuite that is within thy gates, ſhalt thou not forſake: for he hath neither part nor inheritance with thee.

Deut.12.19.

28 At the ende of three yeeres thou ſhalt bring foorth al the tithes of thine increaſe the ſame yeere, and lay it vp within thine owne gates.

29 And the Leuite which hath no part nor inheritance with thee, ſhall come, & the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, which are within thy gates, ſhall eate and be filled, that the Lorde thy God may bleſſe thee, in all the workes of thine hand which thou doeſt.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The forgiueneſſe of dettes in the ſeuenth yeere. 7 To helpe the poore is commended. 12 The freedome of ſeruants.

AT the terme of * ſeuen yeeres thou ſhalt make a freedome.

Leuit.25,2.

2 And this is the maner of the freedome, Whoſoeuer [a] lendeth ought with his hand vnto his neighbour, may not aſke againe (that which he hath lent) of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the Lords free yeere.

[a] This is ſpoken in fauour of thoſe detters that were poore, or not able to pay.

3 Yet of a ſtranger thou mayeſt call it home againe, but he that is thy brother, him ſhall thine hand remit.

4 In any wiſe there [b] ſhalbe no begger among you: for the Lord ſhal bleſſe thee in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee for an inheritance ‡:

[b] So that if the detter be rich, he may be forced to pay his debt, this ordinance notwithſtanding.

‡ To poſſeſſe it.

5 So that thou hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, to obſerue and to doe all theſe commandements which I commaund thee this day:

6 For the Lord thy God hath bleſſed thee, as hee hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, but thou thy ſelfe ſhalt not borowe: and thou ſhalt raigne ouer many nations, and they ſhall not raigne ouer thee.

7 If one of thy brethren among you bee poore, within any of thy gates, in the lande which the Lorde thy God giueth thee: thou ſhalt not harden thine heart, nor ſhut to thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 But thou ſhalt * open thine hand vnto him, and lend him ſufficient for his neede which he hath.

Mat.5.42. luke.6.34.

9 Beware that there bee not a wicked thought in thine heart, that thou wouldeſt ſay, The ſeuenth yeere, the yeere of freedome is at hand: and therefore it grieueth thee to looke on thy poore brother, and giueſt him nought, & he then crie vnto the Lord againſt

thee, and it be ſinne vnto thee.

10 Thou ſhalt giue him, and let it not grieue thine heart to giue vnto him: becauſe that for this thing the Lorde thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou putteſt thine hand vnto.

Mat,2.11.

11 The lande ſhall * neuer bee without [c] poore: and therefore I commaund thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand vnto thy brother that is needie and poore in thy land.

[c] For a tryall of your charitie.

Exod.21.2. iere.34.14.

12 If thy * brother an Hebrue ſell him ſelfe to thee, or an Hebrue woman, and ſerue thee ſixe yeeres, in the ſeuenth yere thou ſhalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him goe away emptie:

14 But [d] ſhalt giue him liberally of thy ſheepe, of thy corne, and of thy wine, and giue him of that wherewith the Lorde thy God hath bleſſed thee.

[d] To acknowledge Gods benefites receiued by his labour.

15 And remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in the lande of Egypt, and the Lord thy God deliuered thee thence: and therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And if he ſay vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, becauſe hee loueth thee, and thine houſe, and is well at eaſe with thee,

17 Then ſhalt thou take a naule, and nayle his eare to the doore therewith, and let him bee thy ſeruant for euer, and vnto thy mayde ſeruant thou ſhalt doe likewiſe.

18 And let it not grieue thine eye when thou letteſt him go out from thee, for he hath bene worth a double hyred ſeruant to thee in his ſeruice ſixe yeeres: and the Lord thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

Exo.34.19.

19 * All the firſt males that come of thy cattell, and of thy ſheepe, thou ſhalt hallowe vnto the Lorde thy God: thou ſhalt doe no worke with the firſt borne bullocke, nor ſheare the firſt borne of thy ſheepe.

20 Thou ſhalt eate it before the Lord thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the Lord ſhall chuſe, both thou and thy houſhold.

Leui.22.21. eccle.35.14

21 * If there be any blemiſh therein: as if it bee lame or blinde, or haue any other euilfauouredneſſe, thou ſhalt not offer it vnto the Lord thy God,

22 But ſhalt eate it within thine owne gates: the vncleane and cleane perſon ſhall eate it alike, as the Roe and the Hart.

23 Onely eate not the blood thereof: but powre it vpon the ground as water.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Of Eaſter, 10 Whitſuntide, 13 and the feaſt of tabernacles. 18 What officers and iudges ought to be ordeined. 21 Idolatrie is forbidden.

Obſerue [a] the * moneth of ‖ new corne, that thou mayeſt offer the Paſſeouer vnto the Lorde thy God: For in the moneth when corne beginneth to ripe, the Lord thy God brought thee out of Egypt by night.

[a] That is, the moneth of newe fruites, which was partly in March, and partly in Aprill.

Exod.13.4.

‖ Or, Abib.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore offer the Paſſeouer vnto the Lord thy God (of ſheepe & oxen) in the place which the Lord ſhall chuſe to put his name there.

3 Thou ſhalt eate no leauened bread with it: but ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou eate vnleauened [b] bread therewith, euen the bread of tribulation (for thou cameſt out of the lande of Egypt in haſte) that thou mayeſt remember the day when thou cameſt out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

[b] Which declared the troubles that they were in, being vnder Pharao.

4 And there ſhall bee no leauened bread ſeene in all thy coaſtes ſeuen dayes long, neither ſhall there remaine any thing of the fleſh which thou offereſt the firſt day at Euen, vntill the morning.

5 Thou mayeſt not offer the Paſſeouer within any of the gates which the Lord thy God giueth thee:

6 But in the place which the Lorde thy God ſhall chuſe to ſet his name in, there thou ſhalt offer the Paſſeouer at euen, about the going downe of the ſunne, in the ſeaſon that thou cameſt out of Egypt,

7 And thou ſhalt roſte and eate it in the place which the Lord thy God hath choſen, and thou ſhalt returne on the morowe, and goe vnto thy tentes.

8 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt eate ſweet bread, and the ſeuenth day ſhalbe a ſolemne aſſemblie before the Lorde thy God: thou ſhalt doe no worke therein.

Leui.23.15

9 * Seuen weekes ſhalt thou [c] number vnto thee, and beginne to number the ſeuen weekes, when thou beginneſt to put the ſicle to the corne:

[c] Numbring from the next day after eating the Paſſeouer.

10 And keepe the feaſt of weekes vnto the Lorde thy God with a free will offering of thine hand, which thou ſhalt giue vnto the Lord thy God, according as the Lord thy God hath bleſſed thee.

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce before the Lord thy God, thou, and thy ſonne, thy daughter, thy ſeruant, and thy mayde, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widowe, that are among you, in the place which the Lorde thy God hath choſen to put his name there.

12 And remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in Egypt: and thou ſhalt obſerue and doe theſe ordinances.

13 Thou ſhalt alſo obſerue [d] the feaſt of tabernacles ſeuen dayes, after that thou haſt gathered in thy corne and thy wine.

[d] Which is kept in the xv. day of the ſeuenth moneth, as Leui.23.34.

14 And thou ſhalt reioyce in thy feaſt, thou, and thy ſonne, thy daughter, thy ſeruant, and thy mayde, the Leuite, the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou keepe a ſolemne feaſt vnto the Lorde thy God, in the place which the Lorde ſhall chuſe: for the Lorde thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy fruites, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore ſhalt thou be glad.

16 Three times in a yeere ſhall all the males appeare before the Lorde thy God, in the place which he ſhall chuſe: in the feaſt of vnleauened bread, in the [e] feaſt of weekes, and in the feaſt of tabernacles: and they ſhall * not appeare before the [f] Lord [g] emptie.

e Whitſuntide.

Exo.23.15.

f He meaneth before the Arke.

g Without ſome offering.

17 Euery man ſhall giue [h] according to the gift of his hande, and according to the bleſſing of the Lord thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

h According to his power.

18 Iudges and officers ſhalt thou make thee, in all thy cities which the Lorde thy God giueth thee, throughout thy tribes, and they ſhall iudge the people with iuſt iudgement.

19 Wreſt not thou the lawe, nor knowe any perſon, neither take any rewarde: for giftes doe blinde the eyes of the wiſe, and peruert the wordes of the righteous.

20 That which is iuſt and right ſhalt thou followe, that thou maiſt liue, and enioy the land which yͤ Lord thy God giueth thee.

21 [i] Thou ſhalt plant no groue of any trees neere vnto the altar of the Lorde thy God, which thou ſhalt make thee.

i According to the maner of the Panims, which planted trees about their altars to ſhadow them: whereby the place ſeemed to them to haue the more maieſtie.

22 Thou ſhalt ſet thee vp no ‖ pillar, which the Lord thy God hateth.

‖ Or, image.

The xvij. Chapter.

2 The puniſhment of the idolater. 15 The election of the king.

THou ſhalt offer vnto the Lord thy God * no oxe nor ſheepe wherein is [a] blemiſh, or any euilfauouredneſſe: for that is an abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

Leui.22.22

a God muſt be ſerued with the perfiteſt and pureſt things.

2 If there bee founde among you within any of the gates which the Lorde thy God giueth thee, man or [b] woman that hath wrought wickedneſſe in the ſight of the Lord thy God, in tranſgreſſing his couenant:

b The frailtie of the offender, ſhall not excuſe the offence.

3 And gone and ſerued ſtrange gods, and worſhipped them, as the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the hoſt of heauen, [c] which I haue not commanded:

c God refuſeth all ſuch ſeruice as he hath not commanded.

4 And it is tolde thee, and thou haſt heard of it, then ſhalt thou enquire diligently: and if it bee true, and the thing of a ſuretie, that ſuch abomination is wrought in Iſrael:

5 Then ſhalt thou bring foorth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto the gates, and ſhalt ſtone them with ſtones, till they die.

6 At the mouth of * two or three witneſſes, ſhall he that is worthie of death, die: and at the mouth of one witneſſe, let no man die.

Mat.18.16.

7 The [d] handes of the witneſſes ſhall bee firſt vpon him, to kill him, and afterwarde the handes [e] of all the people: and thou ſhalt put the wicked away from thee.

d To ſhew that their witneſſe was true.

e To declare that all muſt be of one accord to puniſh idolaters.

8 If there riſe a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene [f] blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, betweene plague and plague, and the matters come to ſtrife within thy gates: then ſhalt thou ariſe, and get thee vp vnto the place which the Lord thy God hath choſen,

f Crime and crime.

9 And come vnto the Prieſtes the Leuites, and vnto the [g] iudge that ſhall bee in thoſe dayes, and aſke: and they ſhall ſhewe thee the ſentence of iudgement.

g Who ſhall pronounce ſentence according as the Prieſt ſhall inſtruct him, agreeable to Gods word.

10 And thou muſt doe according to that which they of the place (which the Lord hath choſen) ſhewe thee, and thou ſhalt obſerue to doe according to all that they enfourme thee:

11 According to the ſentence of the lawe which they tell thee, [h] ſhalt thou doe: and bowe not from that which they ſhewe thee, neither to the right hand, nor to the left.

h That the controuerſie may be the ſooner ended.

12 And that man that will do preſumptuouſly, and will not [i] hearken vnto the Prieſt (that ſtandeth there before the Lord thy God to miniſter) or vnto the iudge, that man ſhall die, & thou ſhalt put away euill from Iſrael.

i As long as he is the true miniſter of God, and pronounceth agreeably to his word.

13 And all the people ſhall heare, & feare, and doe no more preſumptuouſly.

14 When thou art come vnto the land which the Lorde thy God giueth thee, and enioyeſt it, and dwelleſt therein, and if thou ſhalt ſay, I will ſet a king ouer me, like as all the nations that are about me:

15 Then thou ſhalt make him king ouer thee, whome the Lorde thy God ſhall chuſe: One from among thy brethren ſhalt thou make King ouer thee, and thou mayeſt not ſet a ſtranger ouer thee, which is not of thy brethren.

16 But hee ſhall not multiplie horſes to himſelfe, nor bring the people againe to [k] Egypt, to encreaſe the number of horſes: for as much as the Lord hath ſaid vnto you, Ye ſhal henceforth goe no more againe that way.

k To reuenge ſuch wrong as the Egyptians had done vnto them.

17 Alſo he ought not to ‖ multiplie wiues to himſelfe, leaſt his heart turne [l] away: neither ſhall hee gather him ſiluer and golde too much.

‖ Or, take many wiues.

l From the lawes of God.

18 And when hee is ſet vpon the ſeate of his kingdome, hee ſhall write him out a copie of this [m] lawe in a booke before the [n] Prieſts the Leuites:

m That is, Deuteronomium.

n According to the copie which the Prieſts do vſe.

19 And it ſhalbe with him, and hee ought to reade therein all the dayes of his life, that hee may learne to feare the Lorde his God, and to keepe all the wordes of this lawe, and theſe ordinances, for to doe them:

20 And that his heart ariſe not aboue his brethren, and that hee turne not from the commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: but that hee may prolong his dayes in his kingdome, hee, and his children in the middes of Iſrael.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 The portion of the Leuites. 15 God will not leaue them without a true prophet. 20 The falſe prophet ſhall be ſlaine. 22 And howe he may be knowen.

THe Prieſts, & the Leuites, and al the tribe of Leui, muſt haue no part nor inheritance with Iſrael, but * ſhall eate the offerings of the Lord made by fire,

Deut.10.9. 1.cor.9.13.

and his [a] inheritance.

2 Therefore ſhall they haue no inheritãce among their brethren, but the * Lorde he is their inheritance, as he hath ſaid vnto them.

[a] The tithes were due to the Leuites.

Num.18,20.

3 And the Prieſtes duetie of the people, and of them that offer, whether it be oxe or ſheepe, they muſt giue vnto the Prieſt [b] the ſhoulder, & the two cheekes, and the mawe.

[b] The right ſhoulder.

4 The firſt fruites alſo of thy corne, wine, and oyle, & the firſt of the fleece of thy ſheepe, ſhalt thou giue him.

5 For the Lord thy God hath choſen him out of all thy tribes, to ſtand and to miniſter in the Name of the Lord, he, and his ſonnes for euer.

6 If a Leuite come out of any of thy cities of all Iſrael, where hee is a ſoiourner, and come [c] with all the luſt of his heart, vnto the place which the Lord hath choſen,

[c] To ſerue God with a good will.

7 Hee ſhall miniſter in the Name of the Lord his God, as his other brethren the Leuites do, which remaine there before yͤ Lord.

8 And they ſhall haue like portions to eate, beſide that which [d] commeth of the ſale of his patrimonie.

[d] Beſides that which they haue of their fathers goods, they ſhall liue of the offrings and firſt fruits as the other Leuites doe.

9 When thou art come into the lande which the Lorde thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt not learne to doe after the abominations of thoſe nations.

10 Let there not bee found among you any one that maketh his ſonne or his daughter to [e] goe thorowe the fire, or that vſeth witchcraft, or a regarder of times, or that regardeth the flying of foules,

[e] Which thought the going betweene two fires to be a kinde of purifying.

11 * Or a ſorcerer, or a charmer, or that counſelleth with ſpirites, or a ſoothſayer, or that aſketh counſell of the dead.

Leui.20.27.

12 For all that doe ſuch things, are abomination vnto the Lorde: and becauſe of theſe abominations, the Lord thy God doeth caſt them out before thee.

13 Thou ſhalt be perfite therefore in the ſight of the Lord thy God.

14 For theſe nations which thou ſhalt poſſeſſe, hearken vnto regarders of times, and vnto ſorcerers: but the Lorde thy God hath not ſuffered thee ſo to doe.

15 * The Lorde thy God will ſtirre vp vnto thee a Prophet among you of thy brethrẽ, like vnto me, vnto him ye ſhall hearken.

Ioh.1.45. actes 3.22.

16 According to all that thou deſiredſt of the Lord thy God in Horeb, in the day of the aſſemblie, when thou ſaideſt, Let me * heare the voyce of my Lorde God no more, nor ſee this great fire any more, that I die not.

Exo.20.19.

17 And the Lord ſaid vnto me, They haue well ſpoken.

18 * I will rayſe them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, & will put my wordes in his mouth, & he ſhal ſpeake vnto them all that I ſhall commaund him.

Ioh.1.45.

19 And whoſoeuer will not hearken vnto my wordes, which hee ſhall ſpeake in my Name, [f] I will require it of him.

[f] I wil puniſh him for it.

20 But the prophet which ſhall preſume to ſpeake a word in my Name, which I haue not commaunded him to ſpeake, or that ſpeaketh in the name of ſtrange gods, the ſame prophet ſhall die.

21 And if thou ſay in thine heart, Howe ſhall wee knowe the worde which the Lorde hath not ſpoken?

22 When a prophet ſpeaketh in the name of the Lorde, [g] if the thing followe not, nor come to paſſe: that is the thing which the Lord hath not ſpoken, but the prophet hath ſpoken it preſumptuouſly: thou ſhalt not therefore be afrayde of him.

[g] That is one ſure token of a falſe prophet: of an other, mention is made before, Chap.13.

The xix. Chapter.

2 The townes of refuge. 16 The puniſhment of him that beareth falſe witneſſe.

VHen the Lorde thy God hath rooted out the nations, whoſe land the Lorde thy God giueth thee, & thou ſucceedeſt in their inheritance, and dwelleſt in their cities, and in their houſes:

2 Thou ſhalt [a] ſeparate * three cities for thee in the middes of the lande, which the Lord thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it:

[a] Appoynt three cities of refuge.

Exo.21.13.

3 Thou ſhalt [b] prepare the way, and deuide the coaſtes of the lande, which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherite, into three partes, that whoſoeuer [c] committeth murder, may flee thither.

[b] Make it able to be trauailed without any let.

[c] That killeth one by chance, and not of ſet purpoſe.

4 For this cauſe muſt the ſlayer flee thither: that hee may liue, who ſo killeth his neighbour ignorantly, and hated him not in time paſt:

5 And when a man goeth vnto the wood with his neighbour, to hewe wood, and as his hand fetcheth a ſtroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, the head ſlippeth from the helue, and ſmiteth his neighbour that hee dieth: the ſame ſhall flee vnto one of the ſame cities, and liue:

6 Leſt the auenger of the * blood followe after the ſlayer while his heart is hot, and ouertake him, becauſe the way is long, and ſlay him, and yet there is no cauſe [d] worthie of death in him, in as much as he hated him not in time paſt.

Num.35.12.

[d] Or can not be iudged to death.

7 Werefore I commaund thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt appoint out three cities for thee.

8 And if the Lorde thy God [e] enlarge thy coaſtes (as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the lande which he ſaide hee would giue vnto thy fathers:

[e] When thou goeſt ouer Iordane.

9 Thou ſhalt * keepe all theſe commaundements to doe them, which I commaund thee this day, that thou loue thy Lorde thy God, and walke in his wayes euer: and adde * three cities moe, for thee, beſide theſe three,

Deu.12.20. gen.28.14.

Ioſu.20.7.

10 That innocent blood be not ſhed in thy land which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherite, and [f] ſo blood come vpon thee.

[f] That the death of the partie ſlaine, be imputed vnto thee.

11 But and if any man hate his neighbour, and lay await for him, and riſe againſt him, & ſmite him that hee die, and then fleeth vnto any of theſe cities;

[g] The officers or magiſtrates.

12 The [g] elders of his citie ſhall ſende and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hands of yͤ auenger of blood, that he may die.

[h] Wilful murder can not be pardoned without Gods high diſpleaſure.

[i] By reuenging of the innocent blood.

13 [h] Thine eye ſhall not ſpare him, but thou ſhalt [i] put away innocent blood from Iſrael, that it may goe well with thee.

[k] Meereſtone, or land bound: The very Paynims did iudge this to be a great offence.

14 Thou ſhalt not remooue thy neighbours [k] marke, which they of olde time haue ſet in thine inheritance, that thou ſhalt inherite, in the land which the Lorde thy God giueth thee to enioy it.

15 One witneſſe ſhall not riſe againſt a man for any treſpaſſe, or for any ſinne, or for any fault that hee offendeth in: but at the mouth of two witneſſes, or of three witneſſes, ſhall the matter be ſtabliſhed.

16 If a falſe witneſſe riſe vp againſt a man to accuſe him of treſpaſſe:

[l] God is preſent, where his true miniſters are.

17 Then both the men which ſtriue together, ſhall ſtand [l] before the Lorde, before the Prieſts and the iudges which ſhal be in thoſe dayes:

18 And the iudges ſhall make diligent inquiſition: and if the witneſſe be found falſe, and that he hath giuen falſe witneſſe againſt his brother:

Prou.19.5.

19 *Then ſhall ye doe vnto him, as he had thought to doe vnto his brother: and thou ſhalt put euill away from the middes of thee.

20 And other ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall hencefoorth commit no more any ſuch wickedneſſe among you.

Exo.21.24. Mat.5.38.

21 * And thine eye ſhall haue no compaſſion, but * life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foote for foote.

The xx. Chapter.

3 The exhortation of the Prieſt, when the Iſraelites goe to battell. 10 Peace muſt firſt be proclaymed. 19 The trees that beare fruite muſt not be deſtroyed.

When thou goeſt out to battell againſt thine enemies, and ſeeſt horſes and charets, and people more then thou, be not afraide of them: for the Lorde thy God is with thee, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

2 And when yee are come nigh vnto battell, the Prieſt ſhall come forth to ſpeake vnto the people,

3 And ſhall ſay vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, you are come this day vnto battell againſt your enemies, let not your heartes faint, neither feare, nor bee amazed, nor adread of them:

[a] Gods grace and power is euer readie to helpe you.

Iudg.7.3. 1.mac.3.56.

4 For the Lorde [a] your God goeth with you, to fight for you againſt your enemies, and to ſaue you.

[b] When any tooke poſſeſſion of an houſe, hee rendred thankes to God for that benefite.

5 And let the officers ſpeake vnto the people, ſaying, If * any man haue built a newe houſe, and [b] haue not dedicate it: let him goe and returne to his houſe, leſt hee die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

‖ Or, eaten of the fruite.

Leuit.19.9.

6 And if any man haue planted a vineyard, & haue not made ‖ it common: let * him goe & returne againe vnto his houſe, leſt hee die in yͤ battell, & another make it common.

7 And if any man bee betrothed vnto a wife, and haue not taken her, let him go and returne againe vnto his houſe, leſt hee die in the battell, and another man take her.

Iudg.7.3.

8 And let the * officers ſpeake further vnto the people, and ſay, If any man feare, and be faint hearted, let him goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt hee make his brothers heart faint aſwell as his.

9 And when the officers haue made an ende of ſpeaking vnto the people, they ſhall make captaines of the armie to gouerne the people.

10 When thou commeſt nigh vnto a citie to fight againſt it, offer them peace.

[c] If it alowe thy proffer of peace.

11 And if they [c] anſwere thee againe peaceably, and open vnto thee, then let all the people that is found therein, bee tributaries vnto thee, and ſerue thee.

12 And if they will make no peace with thee, but make warre againſt thee, thou ſhalt beſiege it.

13 And when the Lord thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou ſhalt ſmite all the males thereof with the edge of the ſworde.

14 But the women, and the children, and the cattell, and all that is in the citie, and all the ſpoyle thereof, ſhalt thou take vnto thy ſelfe, and eate the ſpoyle of thine enemies, which yͤ Lord thy God hath giuẽ thee.

[d] Of the Chanaanites, &c.

15 Thus ſhalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are a great way off from thee, which are not of the cities of [d] theſe nations.

16 But of yͤ cities of theſe nations, which the Lord thy God ſhall giue thee to inherite, thou ſhalt ſaue aliue nothing that breatheth:

17 But ſhalt deſtroy them without redemption, namely, the Hethites, the Amorites, the Chanaanites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Iebuſites, as the Lorde thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, & ſo yee ſhould ſinne againſt the Lord your God.

‖ For it is but wood vpon the field, and no man, and can not come & be bulwarkes againſt thee.

[e] That is, beareth fruit good for the ſuſtenance of man. For he ſpeaketh here of fruitfull trees.

[f] Which beare no fruit for man to eate.

19 When thou haſt beſieged a citie a long time, and made warre againſt it, to take it, deſtroy not the trees thereof, that thou wouldeſt thruſt an axe vnto them: but eate of them, and cut them not downe to further thee in thy ſiege: ‖ for the tree of the fielde [e] is mans life.

20 Onely thoſe trees which thou knoweſt to be [f] vnfruitfull, thoſe ſhalt thou deſtroy, and cut downe, & make bulwarkes againſt the citie that maketh warre with thee, vntill thou ſubdue it.

The xxj. Chapter.

2 Inquiſition for murther. 11 Of the woman taken in warre. 15 The birthright can not be changed for affection. 18 The diſobedient childe. 23 The body may not hang all night.

If one bee found ſlayne in the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it;and lyeth in the fielde, and it is not knowen who hath ſlayne him:

2 Then thine elders and thy iudges ſhall come forth, and meaſure vnto the cities that are round about him that is ſlaine:

3 And let the elders of that citie which is next vnto the ſlaine mā, take out of the droue an Heifer that hath not bene put to labour, nor hath drawen in the yoke:

4 And let the elders of that citie bring the Heifer vnto a [a] hard and rough valley, which is neither eared nor ſowed, and ſtrike off the Heifers necke there in the valley.

[a] That the ſlaying of the beaſt in a ſolitarie place, might ſtrike into their mindes an horror of the fact or offence.

5 And the Prieſtes the ſonnes of Leui (whom the Lord thy God hath choſen to miniſter, and [b] to bleſſe in the name of the Lord) ſhall come forth: and by their worde ſhall all ſtrife and plague be tried.

[b] To make publique prayer.

6 And all the elders of the citie that come foorth to the ſlayne man, ſhall waſh their handes ouer the Heifer that is beheaded in the valley,

7 And ſhall anſwere, and ſay, Our hands haue not ſhead this blood, neither haue our eyes ſeene it.

8 Bee mercifull [c] Lorde vnto thy people Iſrael, which thou haſt deliuered, and lay no innocent blood vnto thy people of Iſraels charge. And the blood ſhall bee forgiuen them.

[c] This prayer the Prieſts vttered in the hearing of the people.

9 And ſo ſhalt thou put [d] innocent blood from thee, when thou ſhalt haue done that which is right in the ſight of the Lord.

[d] The vengeance due for the murder.

10 Whē thou goeſt to warre againſt thine [e] enemies, and the Lord thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou haſt taken them captiue,

[e] Not thoſe of the lande of Chanaan, but others.

11 And ſeeſt among the captiues a beautiful woman, and haſt a deſire vnto her, that thou wouldeſt haue her to thy wife:

12 Thou ſhalt bring her home to thine houſe, and ſhe ſhall [f] ſhaue her head, and ſhall pare her nayles,

[f] This declareth that ſhe ſhould be altered from her old conuerſation, before ſhe were made a member of Gods people.

13 And put her raiment, that ſhee was taken in, from her, & let her remaine in thine houſe, and [g] beweepe her father and her mother a moneth long: and after that ſhalt thou goe in vnto her, and [h] marrie her, and ſhe ſhal be thy wife.

[g] As vtterly forſaking her countrey and kinred.

[h] This libertie was granted for ſuch as were taken in warre, otherwiſe the Iſraelites might not marrie out of their owne nation.

14 And if thou haue no fauour vnto her, then let her goe whither ſhee luſteth, and ſell her not for money, nor ‖ make marchandize of her, becauſe thou haſt [i] humbled her.

‖Or, vſe her as thy ſeruant.

[i] Vſed her as thy wife.

15 If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, both the loued, and alſo the hated: If the firſt borne bee the ſonne of the hated:

16 Then when the time commeth that he dealeth his goods among his children, hee may not make the ſonne of the beloued firſt borne, ‖ before the ſonne of the hated, which is in deede the firſt borne:

‖Or, as long as the ſonne of the hated doth liue.

17 But he ſhall acknowledge the ſonne of the hated for the firſt borne, & giue him [k] double portion of all that he hath: For hee is the [l] firſt of his ſtrength, and to him belongeth the right of the firſt borne.

[k] His part ſhalbe as great as two of the others.

[l] That is, he was begotten in the flower of his fathers age.

18 If any man haue a ſonne that is ſtubborne and diſobedient, that he will not hearken vnto the voyce of his father, and voyce of his mother, and they haue chaſtened him, and he would not hearken vnto them:

19 Then ſhall his father and his mother take him, and bring him out vnto the elders of that citie, and vnto the gate of that ſame place,

20 And ſay vnto the elders of the citie, This our ſonne is ſtubborne and diſobedient, and will not hearken vnto our voyce, he is a rioter and a drunkard.

21 And [m] all the men of that city ſhal ſtone him with ſtones vnto death: and thou ſhalt put euill away from thee, and all Iſrael ſhall heare, and feare.

[m] This declareth the greatneſſe of the offence: For blaſphemers and idolaters were put to no other death then this.

22 If a man haue committed a treſpaſſe worthy of death, and is put to death for it, and thou hangeſt him [n] on a tree:

[n] A gibbet or galowes.

23 His body ſhall not remayne all night vpon the tree, but thou ſhalt burie him the ſame day, for the *curſe of God is on him that is hanged: Defile not thou the lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherite.

*Gal.3.13.

The xxij. Chapter.

1 He cōmādeth to haue care of our neighbours goods. 13 Of the wife not being found a virgin. 22 The puniſhment of adulterie.

Thou ſhalt not ſee thy *brothers oxe or ſheepe goe aſtray, & withdrawe thy ſelfe from them: but ſhalt bring them againe vnto thy brother.

*Exod.23.4.

2 And if thy brother bee not [a] nigh vnto thee, or if thou knowe him not, then bring it vnto thine owne houſe, and it ſhall remaine with thee, vntill thy brother aſke after them, and then deliuer him them againe.

[a] Charitie muſt be ſhewed to thy brother as well farre abſent, as preſent.

3 In like maner ſhalt thou doe with his aſſe, and ſo ſhalt thou doe with his rayment: and with all loſt things of thy brother, which he hath loſt, and thou haſt founde, ſhalt thou doe likewiſe, and thou mayeſt not hide it from him.

4 Thou ſhalt not ſee thy brothers aſſe or oxe fall downe by the way, and withdrawe thy ſelfe from them: but ſhalt helpe him to heaue them vp againe.

5 The woman ſhall not [b] weare that which pertaineth vnto the man, neither ſhal a man put on womans raiment: For all that doe ſo, are abomination vnto the Lorde thy God.

[b] This ſheweth, that order is to be kept in naturall comelineſſe for diſtinction of perſons.

6 If thou chaunce vpon a birdes neſt by the way, in whatſoeuer tree it bee, or on the ground, whether they be yong or egges, and the damme ſitting vpon the yong, or on the egges, thou ſhalt [c] not take the damme with the yong:

[c] If crueltie may not be ſhewed to litle birdes, much leſſe to man, whome God created like vnto himſelfe.

7 But ſhalt in any wiſe let the damme go, and take the yong to thee, that thou mayeſt proſper, and prolong thy dayes.

8 When thou buyldeſt a new houſe, thou ſhalt make a battlement on the roofe, that thou lade not thine houſe with blood, if any man fall from thence.

9 Thou ſhalt not ſowe thy vineyard with [d] diuers ſeedes: leſt the fruite of the ſeede which thou haſt ſowen, and the fruite of thy vineyard, be defiled.

[d] Meaning, by this lawe, that they ſhould ſtand to one trueth in ſinglenes of heart

10 Thou ſhalt not plow with an oxe and an [e] aſſe together.

[e] For that match is not alike in ſtrength, declaring that curteſie, humanitie, & charitie ſhould be in man, not to ouermatch his neighbour.

11 Thou ſhalt not weare a garment made of wooll and linen together.

12 Thou ſhalt make thee * gardes vpon the foure quarters of thy veſture, wherwith thou couereſt thy ſelfe.

Num.15.38

13 If a man take a wife, & when he hath lien with her, hate her,

14 And lay ſhamefull things vnto her charge, & bring vp an euill name vpon her, and ſay, I tooke this wife, and when I came to her, I found her not a maide:

15 Then ſhall the father of the damoſell, and the mother, bring forth the tokens of the damoſels virginitie, vnto the elders of the citie, in the gate,

16 And the damoſels father ſhall ſay vnto the elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, hee layeth ſhamefull thinges vnto her charge, ſaying, I founde not thy daughter a mayde: and yet theſe are the tokens of my daughters virginitie. And they ſhal ſpread the veſture before the elders of the citie.

18 And the elders of that citie ſhall take that man, and chaſtiſe him,

19 And mearſe him in an hundred ſicles of ſiluer, and giue them vnto the [f] father of the damoſell, becauſe he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a mayde of Iſrael: And ſhee ſhalbe his wife, and he may not put her away all his dayes.

[f] The father receiueth recompence, becauſe yͤ ſhame of the fact ſhould haue lighted vpon him.

20 But and if the thing be of a ſurety that the damoſell be not found a virgin:

21 They ſhall bring the damoſell to the doore of her fathers houſe, & the men of that citie ſhall ſtone her with ſtones to death, becauſe ſhee hath wrought follie in Iſrael, to play the whore in her fathers houſe: and ſo thou ſhalt put euill from among you.

22 If a man be found * lying with a woman, that hath a wedded huſband, they ſhall both die, both yͤ man that lay with the wife, and alſo the wife: and ſo thou ſhalt put away euill from Iſrael.

Leui.20.10

23 If a mayde be betrothed vnto an huſband, and then a man find her in the towne, and lie with her:

24 Ye ſhall bring them both out vnto the gates of the ſame citie, and ſhall ſtone them with ſtones to death: the damoſell, becauſe ſhe cried not, being in the citie: and the man, becauſe hee hath [g] humbled his neighbours wife: & thou ſhalt put away euill from thee.

[g] Defiled.

25 But if a man finde a betrothed damoſell in the fielde, and force her, and lye with her: then the man that lay with her, ſhall dye alone.

26 But vnto the damoſel thou ſhalt do no harme, becauſe there is in the damoſell no cauſe of [h] death. For as when a man riſeth againſt his neighbour, and ſlayeth him: euen [i] ſo is this matter.

[h] No ſinne worthy of death.

[i] The maide is no more worthie of blame, then he that is aſſaulted, and murdered by an other, is guiltie of that murther.

27 For he found her in the fieldes, and the betrothed damoſell cryed, and there was no man to ſuccour her.

28 If a man finde a maide that is not betrothed, and take her, and lie with her, and they be found,

29 Then the man that lay with her, ſhall * giue vnto the damoſels father fiftie ſicles of ſiluer, & ſhee ſhalbe his wife, becauſe he hath humbled her: and hee may not put her away all his dayes.

Exo,12,16.

30 No man ſhal take his fathers wife, nor vnheale his fathers couering.

The xxiij. Chapter.

9 What they ought to auoyde when they goe to warre.
17 To flee all kinde of whoredome, 19 Of vſurie,
21 Of vowes.

NOne that is hurt by burſting, or hath his priuie members cut off, ſhall come into the congregation [a] of the Lord.

[a] He ſhall neither marrie nor beare office.

2 And a baſtarde [b] ſhall not come into the congregation of the Lorde: no not in the tenth generation ſhall he enter into the congregation of the Lord.

[b] The childe borne in adulterie, or of a common harlot. This was to moue them to chaſte life, leſt their licentiouſneſſe might preiudice their poſteritie.

3 The Ammonites, & the Moabites, ſhall not come into the congregation of the Lord, no not in the tenth generation, nor they ſhal neuer come into the congregation of the Lord:

4 Becauſe they met you not with [c] bread and water in the way when yee came out of Egypt, and * becauſe they hired againſt thee Balaam the ſonne of Beor of Pethor of Meſopotamia, to curſe thee.

[c] Denied you vitailes.

Num.22.5.

5 Neuertheleſſe, the Lord thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the Lorde thy God turned the curſe into a bleſſing vnto thee, becauſe the Lorde thy God loued thee.

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeeke their peace [d] nor wealth all thy dayes, for euer.

[d] Succour them, or doe them any good.

7 Thou ſhalt not abhorre an [e] Edomite, for he is thy brother: neither ſhalt thou abhorre an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtrãger in his land.

[e] The Edomites, or the Idumeans, were thoſe that came of Eſau.

8 The children that are begotten of them, ſhall come into the congregation of the Lord in the third generation.

9 When thou goeſt out with the hoſte againſt thine enemies, keepe thee from al wickedneſſe.

10 If there bee among you any man that is vncleane, by the reaſon of vncleanneſſe that chaunceth him by night, let him goe out

of the hoſte, and not come in againe into the hoſte.

11 But at euen let him waſh himſelfe with water: and then when the ſunne is downe, let him come into the hoſte againe.

12 Thou ſhalt haue a place alſo without the hoſte, whither thou ſhalt reſort to.

13 And thou ſhalt haue a ‖ paddle vpon thy weapon: and when thou wilt eaſe thy ſelfe, digge therewith, and turne and couer that which is departed from thee.

‖ or, a ſharpe point,

14 For the Lord thy God walketh in the middes of thine hoſte, to rid thee, and to ſet thine [f] enemies before thee: therefore ſhal the place of thine hoſte be pure, that he ſee no vncleane thing in thee, and ſo turne himſelfe from thee.

[f] To giue thee victory againſt thine enemies.

15 Thou ſhalt not deliuer vnto his maſter, [g] the ſeruant which is eſcaped from his maſter vnto thee:

[g] He ſpeaketh this of þ Paimms, which being cruelly vſed of their maſters, fled to the Jewes, and were turned to the true religion.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, euen among you, in what place hee himſelfe liketh beſt, in one of thy cities where it is good for him: and thou ſhalt not vexe him.

17 There ſhalbe no whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor whore keeper of the ſonnes of Iſrael.

18 Thou ſhalt neither bring the hire of a [h] whore, nor the price of a dogge into the houſe of the Lorde thy God in any maner of vowe: for both of them are abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

[h] God will not be ſerued with things vilely gotten.

19 Thou ſhalt not hurt thy brother by * vſurie of money, nor by vſurie of corne, nor by vſurie of any thing that hee may bee hurt withall.

Exo,22,25.

20 Unto [i] a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend vpon vſurie, but not vnto thy brother: that the Lord thy God may bleſſe thee in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the lande whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

[i] Becauſe they were a hard hearted people, therefore was this libertie giuen them for a time.

21 * When thou haſt [k] vowed a vowe vnto the Lorde thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlacke to pay it: For the Lorde thy God will ſurely require it of thee, and it ſhall bee ſinne in thee.

Eccle,5,3.

[k] We vowe vnto the Lord when we vow agreable to his word.

22 If thou ſhalt leaue vowing, it ſhall bee no ſinne in thee:

23 But that which is once gone out of thy lips, thou muſt [l] keepe, and doe according as thou haſt vowed vnto the Lorde thy God of a free will, and as thou haſt ſpoken with thy mouth.

[l] If the vowe haue authoritie of Gods word.

24 When thou commeſt into thy neighbours vineyard, thou mayeſt eate grapes thy belly full at thine owne pleaſure, but thou ſhalt put none in thy veſſell.

25 Euen ſo, when thou commeſt into thy neighbours corne, thou mayeſt * plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou ſhalt not moue a ſickle vnto thy neighbours corne.

Matt,12,1.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Diuorcement is permitted. 5 He that is newly married, is exempted from warre. 6 Mercie is to be ſhewed toward the poore detters.

WHen a man hath taken a * wife and married her, if ſhe finde no fauour in his eyes, becauſe hee hath ſpied ſome vncleanneſſe in her: [a] then let him write her a bill of diuorcement, and put it in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

Mat,5,21. mar,10,4.

[a] This was ſuffered, onely for preuenting a further miſchiefe.

2 And when ſhee is departed out of his houſe, let her goe and bee another mans wife.

3 And if the ſecond huſband hate her, let him write her alſo a letter of diuorcement, and put it in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe: Or if the ſecond man die which tooke her to wife,|

4 Her firſt man which ſent her away, may not take her againe to bee his wife after that ſhe is defiled: For that is abomination in the ſight of the Lorde, and [b] thou ſhalt not cauſe the lande to ſinne, which the Lorde thy God ſhall giue thee to inherite.

[b] Thou ſhalt not defile the land by thy ſinne.

5 When a man taketh a new wife, he ſhal not goe a warrefare, neither ſhall be charged with any buſineſſe: but ſhall be free at home one yeere, and reioyce with his wife which he hath taken.

6 No man ſhal take the [c] nether or the vpper milſtone to pledge: for he hath laid his life to pledge to thee.

[c] Under theſe he comprehendeth all inſtruments & tooles with the which a man getteth his liuing.

7 If any man be found ſtealing any of his brethren the children of Iſrael, and abuſeth him, or ſelleth him: the thiefe ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put euill away from the middes of thee.

8 Take heede to thy ſelfe as concerning the plague of leproſie, that thou obſerue diligently, & doe according to all that the Prieſts the Leuites ſhal teach you: as I commaunded them, ſo ye ſhall obſerue to doe.

9 * Remember what the Lorde thy God did vnto Mary by the way, after that ye were come out of Egypt.

Num,12. 10.

10 When thou doeſt lend thy brother any thing, [d] thou ſhalt not goe into his houſe to fetch a pledge from thence:

[d] As though thou wouldeſt chooſe thy pledge: but ſhalt accept that which he can conueniently ſpare.

11 But ſhalt ſtand without, and the man that borowed it of thee, ſhall bring the pledge out of the doores vnto thee.

12 Furthermore, if it be a poore body, thou ſhalt not ſleepe with his pledge:

13 But deliuer him the pledge againe when the ſunne goeth downe, that hee may ſleepe in his owne rayment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhalbe [e] righteouſneſſe vnto thee before the Lord thy God.

[e] Though thy detter ſhould be vnkinde, yet God will recompence thee.

14 Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired [f] ſeruant that is needie and poore, whether he be of thy brethren, or of the ſtrangers that are in thy land within thy gates:

[f] Thou ſhalt not withholde his wages from him.

15 But ſhalt giue him his hire the ſame day, and let not the ſunne goe downe thereon, for he is needie, and there with ſuſtaineth his life: leſt hee crie againſt thee vnto the Lord, and it be ſinne vnto thee.

16 * The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, nor the children for the fathers:

4.Reg,4,1. ezec,18,20.

thers: but euery man ſhalbe put to death for his owne ſinne.

g God moſt careth for theſe people, for that they were leaſt regarded.

17 Thou ſhalt not peruert the right of the ſtranger, [g] nor of the fatherleſſe, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge:

18 But remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in Egypt, and how the Lord thy God deliuered thee thence: and therefore I commaund thee to doe this thing.

Leu.25,22.

19 *When thou cutteſt downe thine harueſt in thy field, and haſt forgot a ſheafe in the field, thou ſhalt not go againe to fet it: But it ſhalbe for the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widowe: that the Lorde thy God may bleſſe thee in all the workes of thine hand.

‖Or, gathereſt thine Oliues,

20 Whē thou ‖beateſt downe thine Oliue tree, thou ſhalt not beate ouer the boughes againe: but it ſhalbe for the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widowe.

‖Or, grapes of the vine.

21 Whē thou gathereſt the grapes of ‖ thy vineyard, thou ſhalt not gather the grapes cleane after thee: but leaue them for the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow.

22 And remember that thou waſt alſo a ſeruant in the land of Egypt: and therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

The xxv. Chapter.

3 The beating of the offenders. 11 In what caſe a womans hand muſt be cut off. 13 Of iuſt weightes and meaſures.

IF there be ſtrife betweene men, they ſhall come vnto the lawe, and let the Iudges giue ſentence betweene them, and iuſtifie [a] the righteous, and condemne the vngodly.

a Shall haue right done him, in giuing ſentence on his ſide.

2 And if any man bee vngodly, and worthie of ſtripes, then let the Iudge cauſe him to lie down, and to be beaten [b] before his face, according to the meaſure of his treſpaſſe, vnto a certaine number.

b If the greatneſſe of the offence deſerue not death.

2.Cor.11,24.

3 *Fourtie ſtripes hee ſhall giue him, and not paſſe: leſt if hee ſhould exceede, and beate him aboue that with many ſtripes, thy brother ſhould appeare deſpiſed and vile before thine eyes.

1.Cor.9.9. 1,tim.5,18.

4 *Thou ſhalt not muſſell the oxe that treadeth out the corne.

Mar.12,19. luke 20,28.

‖Or, brother

5 *If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead ſhall not marrie without vnto a ſtranger: but his ‖ kinſman ſhall goe in vnto her, and take her to wife, and occupie the roome of his kinſman.

6 And the eldeſt ſonne which ſhe beareth, ſhall ſucceede in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name bee not put out of Iſrael.

Ruth 4.7.

c This lawe was made to the intent inheritance ſhould not paſſe from one tribe to an other.

7 And if the man will not take his kinſwoman, then let her goe vp to the gate, vnto the elders, and ſay, My kinſman *refuſeth to ſtirre [c] vp vnto his brother a name in Iſrael, neither will he marrie me.

8 Then the elders of his citie ſhall call him, and commune with him: and if he ſtand and ſay, I will not take her:

9 Then ſhall his kinſwoman come vnto him in the preſence of the elders, and looſe his ſhooe off his foote, and ſpitte in his face, and anſwere, and ſay, So ſhall it be done vnto that man that doeth not [d] build vp his brothers houſe.

d That will not beget a childe to beare his kinſmans name.

10 And his name ſhalbe called in Iſrael, The vnſhod houſe.

11 If [e] when men ſtriue together one with another, the wife of the one draw neere for to ridde her husband out of the handes of him that ſmiteth him, and put forth her hand and take him by the ſecrets:

e This ordinance declareth, that vnſhamefaſtneſſe in a woman is horrible, and therefore worthie of ſharpe puniſhment.

12 Thou ſhalt cut off her hand, and let not thine eye pitie her.

13 Thou ſhalt not haue in thy bagge two maner of weights, a great and a ſmall.

14 Neither ſhalt thou haue in thine houſe diuers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

15 But thou ſhalt haue a right and iuſt weight, and a perfect and a iuſt meaſure ſhalt thou haue: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the Lorde thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that do ſuch things, and al that doe vnright, are abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

Exod,17.8.

17 *Remember what Amalech did vnto thee by the way, when yee were come out of Egypt:

18 How hee met thee by the way, & ſmote the hindmoſt of you, all that were feeble and came behinde, when thou waſt faynted and wearie, and he feared not God.

19 Therfore when the Lord thy God hath giuen thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in the lande which the Lorde thy God giueth thee to inherite and poſſeſſe, ſee that thou put [f] out the remembrance of Amalech from vnder heauen, and forget not.

f That is, vtterly deſtroy the Amalekites: which king Saul did partly performe, about 450. yeeres afterward.

The xxvj. Chapter.

3 The offering of the firſt fruites. 19 To what honour God preferreth them which acknowledge him to bee their Lord.

WHen thou art come into the lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherit, and haſt enioyed it, and dwelleſt therin:

2 Take of the firſt of all the fruite of the earth, and bring it out of the land that the Lord thy God giueth thee, and put it in a baſket, & goe vnto the place which the Lorde thy God ſhall chooſe [a] to ſet his name in it.

a To be called vpon and worſhipped.

3 And thou ſhalt come vnto the Prieſt that ſhalbe in thoſe dayes, and ſay vnto him, I acknowledge this day vnto the Lord thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the Lorde ſware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Prieſt ſhall take the baſket out of thine hand, and ſet it downe before the altar of the Lord thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt anſwere and ſay before

the Lorde thy God, ‖ The Syrians went [b] about to deſtroy my father, and he went down into Egypt, and ſo ſoiourned there with a fewe folke, and grewe there vnto a nation, great, mightie, and full of people.

‖ Or, my father was a Syrian.

[b] Meaning Iacob, who was ſeruant in Syria to Laban for twentie yeeres ſpace.

6 And the Egyptians vexed vs, and troubled vs, & laded vs with moſt cruel bondage.

7 And when we cried vnto the Lord God of our fathers, the Lorde hearde our voyce, and looked on our aduerſitie, labour, and oppreſſion.

8 And the Lorde brought vs out of Egypt in a mightie hande and a ſtretched out arme, and in great terribleneſſe, and ſignes, and wonders.

9 And he hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this lande that floweth with milke and hony.

10 And [c] now loe, I haue brought the firſt fruites of the lande which thou O Lord haſt giuen mee: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the Lord thy God, and worſhip before the Lorde thy God.

[c] To acknowledge Gods benefite in giuing them the land of Chanaan.

11 And reioyce in all the good thinges which the Lorde thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine houſe, thou, and the Leuite, and the ſtranger that is among you.

12 When thou haſt made an ende of tything of all the tythes of thine increaſe the third yere, which is the *yere of tything, thou ſhalt giue it vnto the Leuite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and fill themſelues:

Deu,14.28,

13 And [d] thou ſhalt ſay before the Lorde thy God, I haue brought the halowed things out of mine houſe, and haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, the ſtranger, the fatherles, and the widowe, according to all thy commandements * which thou haſt commanded me: I haue not tranſgreſſed thy commandements, nor forgotten them.

[d] Thou ſhalt proteſt with a pure conſcience hauing regard to God more then to man.

Deu.14.27.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my [e] mourning, nor ſuffered ought to periſh thorow vncleanneſſe, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: but haue hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord my God, and haue done after al that thou haſt commanded me.

[e] Though I ſtood in neede ſo to doe.

15 * Looke downe therfore from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the lande which thou haſt giuen vs, as thou ſwareſt vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

Eſai.63.15. baru.12.16

16 This day the Lord thy God hath commaunded thee to doe theſe ordinaunces and lawes: keepe thou them, and doe them with all thine heart, and all thy ſoule.

17 Thou haſt ſet [f] vp the Lorde this day to be * thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his ordinaunces, his commaundements, and his lawes, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

[f] Thou haſt proteſted to take the Lord to thy God, refuſing all falſe gods.

Deut.7.6.

18 And the Lord hath ſet thee vp this day to be a ſeuerall [g] people vnto him, as he hath promiſed thee, and that thou keepe all his commandements:

[g] Peculiar or choſen.

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made, in praiſe, in name, and honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people vnto the Lord thy God, as he hath ſaid.

The xxvij. Chapter.

2 They are commanded to write the lawe vpon ſtone for a remembrance.

AND Moſes with the Elders [a] of Iſrael commanded the people, ſaying, Keepe all the commaundements which I commaund you this day.

[a] In Gods name.

2 And in that day when you ſhall paſſe ouer Iordane, vnto the lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter:

3 And write vpon them all the wordes of this lawe when thou art come ouer, becauſe thou art come into the land which the Lorde thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the Lorde God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore when ye be come ouer * Iordane, yee ſhall ſet vp theſe [b] ſtones which I commaund you this day in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

Exo.20.25. ioſu.8.31.

[b] God willed his lawe to be grauen in ſtone at the entrie of the land of promiſe, that all men might ſee it, & vnderſtand that the ſame land was conſecrate vnto him.

5 And there ſhalt thou builde vnto the Lorde thy God an altar of ſtones, and lift vp no yron vpon them.

6 Thou ſhalt make the altar of the Lorde thy God of whole ſtones, and offer whole burnt offerings thereon vnto the Lorde thy God:

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offrings, and ſhal eate there, and reioyce [c] before the Lorde thy God.

[c] Thou ſhalt giue God thankes for bringing thee into the land of promiſe.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones, all the wordes of this lawe, plainely, and diſtinctly.

9 And Moſes and the Prieſts the Leuites ſpake vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed, and heare, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the Lord thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt hearken therfore vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, and doe his commaundements, and his ordinances which I command thee this day.

11 And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhal ſtand vpon mount Garizim to [d] bleſſe the people, when yee are come ouer Iordane: Simeon, Leui, Iuda, Iſachar, Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

[d] Their bleſſings ſerued to ſhew that they ought to ſerue God willingly.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtande vpon mount Ebal [e] to curſe: Ruben, Gad, Aſer, Zabulon, Dan, and Nepthali.

[e] Declaring that they ſhould haue cauſe to feare God for his vengeance, if they woulde not obey him for his loue.

14 And the * Leuites ſhall anſwere, and ſay vnto all the men of Iſrael with a loude voyce,

Dan.9.11.

15 Curſed bee the man that maketh any carued or molten image, an abomination vnto the Lorde, the worke of the hands of the crafts man, and putteth it in a ſecrete place: and all the people ſhall anſwere and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed be hee that ‖ curſeth his father

‖ Or, contemneth.

and his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed be he that remoueth his neighbours marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed be hee that maketh the blinde to goe out of his way: and all the people ſhal ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed be hee that hindereth the right of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widowe: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed bee hee that lieth with his fathers wife, and vnhealeth his fathers couering: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed be hee that lieth with any maner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed be he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed be hee that lieth with his mother in lawe: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed bee hee that ſmiteth his neighbour [f] ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

[f] This declareth, that although an offence bee vnknowen to man, yet God will reuenge it.

25 Curſed bee hee that taketh rewarde to ſlay the ſoule of innocent blood: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

Gal, 3.10.

26 Curſed be hee that * continueth not in all the words of this law to doe them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

The xxviij. Chapter.

1 The promiſes to them that obey the commandements.
15 The threatnings to them that diſobey.

Leuit, 26.3.

If thou ſhalt * hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, and obſerue and doe al his commandements which I commaund thee this day: the Lord will ſet thee on high aboue all nations of the earth.

2 And al theſe bleſſings ſhal come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God.

3 Bleſſed ſhalt thou bee in the citie, and bleſſed in the field.

4 Bleſſed ſhall bee the fruite of thy bodie, and the fruite of thy grounde, and the fruite of thy cattell, the ‖ increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

‖ Or, firſt borne,

5 Bleſſed ſhalbe thy baſket and thy ſtore.

6 Bleſſed ſhalt thou bee when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed when thou [a] goeſt out.

[a] All that thou doeſt, ſhall proue well.

7 The Lord ſhal giue ouer thine enemies that riſe againſt thee, that they may fall before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeuen wayes.

8 The Lorde ſhall command the bleſſing vpon thee in thy ſtore houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, and will bleſſe thee in the lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

9 The Lorde ſhall make thee an holy people vnto himſelfe, as hee hath ſworne vnto thee: if thou ſhalt keepe the commaundements of the Lord thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all nations of the earth ſhall ſee, that the name of the [b] Lorde is called vpon ouer thee, and they ſhalbe afraid of thee.

[b] For he will declare that he is thy God, & that thou art his choſen people.

11 And the Lorde ſhall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruite of thy bodie, in the fruite of thy cattell, and in the fruite of thy ground, in the lande which the Lorde ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The Lorde ſhall open vnto thee his good treaſure, [c] the heauen to giue raine vnto thy land in due ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the labours of thy hand: and thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, but ſhalt not borowe thy ſelfe.

[c] For nothing vpon earth cā proſper, vnleſſe God by his heauenly bleſſing encreaſe and conſerue it.

13 And the Lord ſhall make thee chiefeſt, and not the loweſt, & thou ſhalt be aboue onely, and not beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the commandements of the Lord thy God, which I commaunde thee this day, to keepe, and to doe them:

14 And ſee that thou bowe not aſide from any of theſe wordes which I command thee this day, either to the right hande, or to the left, that thou wouldſt goe after ſtrange gods, to ſerue them.

Leu, 26.14
malach, 2.2
baruc, 1.20,

15 But and if thou * wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to keepe and to doe all his commandements and his ordinances which I command thee this day, all theſe curſes ſhal come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Curſed ſhalt thou bee in the citie, and curſed in the fielde.

17 Curſed ſhalbe thy baſket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed ſhalbe the fruit of thy body, and the fruite of thy lande, and the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

19 Curſed ſhalt thou bee when thou goeſt in, and curſed when thou goeſt out.

20 The Lord ſhal ſend vpon thee curſing, deſtruction, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, and that thou doeſt, vntill he deſtroy thee, & bring thee to nought quickly, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of thine inuentions, and becauſe thou haſt forſaken me.

21 The Lorde ſhall make the peſtilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill hee haue conſumed thee from off the lande whither thou goeſt to enioy it.

22 The Lorde ſhall ſmite thee with ſwelling, with feuers, heate, burning, and with the ſworde, with blaſting and mildewe: and they ſhall follow thee vntill thou periſh.

Leu, 26.19.

23 * And the heauen that is ouer thy head ſhalbe [d] braſſe, and the earth that is vnder thee, ſhalbe iron.

[d] Meaning, the heauen ſhalbe ſo hardened, that it ſhall giue no moyſture.

24 The Lorde ſhall turne the raine of the land vnto powder and duſt, from heauen ſhal they come downe vpon thee, vntill thou bee brought to nought.

25 And the Lorde ſhal cauſe thee to fall before thine enemies: thou ſhalt come out one

way againſt them, and flee ſeuen wayes before them, and ſhalt be ſcattered among al the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carkeiſe ſhalbe meate vnto all manner of foules of the ayre, and vnto the beaſtes of the earth, and no man ſhall fray them away.

27 The Lord wil ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and the emerodes, ſcabbe, and itch, that thou maieſt not be healed thereof.

28 And the Lord ſhal ſmite thee with madnes, and blindnes, and dazing of heart.

29 Thou ſhalt grope at noone dayes, as the [e] blind gropeth in darknes, and ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: Thou ſhalt be oppreſſed with wrong, and be polled euermore, and no man ſhall ſuccour thee.

[e] Thou ſhalt not be able to vnderſtand things that be plaine, for want of diſcretion.

30 Thou ſhalt bee betrothed vnto a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt builde an houſe, and not dwell therein: thou ſhalt alſo plant a vineyard, and ſhalt * not gather the grapes.

Deut.20,6.

31 Thine oxe ſhalbe ſlain before thine eies, & thou ſhalt not eate thereof: thine aſſe ſhalbe violently taken away before thy face, and ſhal not be reſtored to thee againe: and thy ſheepe ſhalbe giuen vnto thine enemies, and no man ſhall reſcue them.

32 Thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhalbe giuen vnto another nation, & thine eyes ſhal ſee it, and [f] daze vpon them all the day long: and there ſhalbe no might in thine hand.

[f] Wiſhing that they may come frõ their bondage.

33 The fruit of thy land, & al thy labours, ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not, eate vp: and thou ſhalt continually ſuffer violence and be oppreſſed alway:

34 So that thou ſhalt be cleane beſide thy ſelfe, for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The Lord ſhal ſmite thee in the knees and legges with a miſchieuous botche that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foot, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The [g] Lorde ſhall bring thee, and thy king which thou ſhalt ſet ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers haue knowne, that there thou mayeſt ſerue ſtrange gods, wood and ſtone.

[g] Gods wrath hath bene ſo: as for example Manaſſes, Ioachim, & Zedechias.

37 And thou ſhalt be wondred at, ſpoken of, and ieſted at, among all nations whither the Lord ſhall cary thee.

38 * Thou ſhalt cary much ſeede out into the fielde, and ſhalt gather but little in: for the graſhoppers ſhal deſtroy it.

Mich.6. 25. agge.1.6.

39 Thou ſhalt plant a vineyard and dreſſe it, but ſhalt neither drinke of the wine, neither gather the grapes: for the wormes ſhall eate it.

40 Thou ſhalt haue Oliue trees thorowout all thy coaſtes, but ſhalt not anoynt thy ſelfe with the oyle: for thine Oliue ſhall ‖ fall downe.

‖ Or, be ſhaken before they be ripe

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes and daughters, but ſhalt not haue them: for they ſhal be caried away captiue.

42 All the trees and fruit of thy land ſhal [h] ‖ wormes conſume.

[h] Vnder this one ſort, hee comprehendeth all kind of vermine, which are wont to conſume the fruites of the earth.

‖ Or, graſſehoppers.

43 The ſtranger that is among you, ſhall clime aboue thee vp on high: and thou ſhalt come downe beneath a lowe.

44 He ſhall lende thee, and thou ſhalt not lend him: hee ſhal be the head, and thou ſhalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ſhall followe thee, and ouertake thee, till thou be deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkenedſt not vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to keepe his commaundementes, and his ordinaunces which he commaunded thee.

46 And they ſhal bee vpon thee [i] for ſignes and wonders, and vpon thy ſeede for euer:

[i] Thou ſhalt be puniſhed after ſuch a ſort, that thou ſhalt bee conſtrained to confeſſe that Gods hand is vpon thee.

47 Becauſe thou ſeruedſt not the Lorde thy God with ioyfulneſſe, and with a good heart, when thou hadſt aboundance of all things,

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerue thine enemie, which the Lorde ſhal ſend vpon thee, in hunger, and thirſt, in nakednes, and in need of all things: and he ſhal put a [k] yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill hee haue brought thee to nought.

[k] Shal handle thee marueilous rigorouſly and cruelly.

49 And the Lord ſhall bring a nation vpon thee from farre, and from the ende of the worlde, as ſwift as an Eagle fleeth, a nation whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not vnderſtand:

50 A nation of a ſhameleſſe & cruel countenance, which ſhal not regard the perſon of the old, nor haue compaſſion on the yong:

51 The ſame ſhal eate the fruite of thy cattell, and the fruite of thy land, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee: and ſhall leaue thee neyther corne, wine, nor oyle, neither the increaſe of thy kine, nor the flockes of thy ſheepe, vntil he haue brought thee to nought:

52 And he ſhall keepe thee in, in all thy cities, vntil he haue caſt down thy high walles and ſtrong holds wherein thou truſtedſt, thorowout all thy lande: and he ſhal beſiege thee in all thy cities thorowout al thy land which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And thou ſhalt eate the fruite of thine owne body, the fleſh [l] of thy ſonnes and of thy daughters, which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee, in that ſtraightneſſe & ſiege wherewith thine enemies ſhal incloſe thee.

[l] This came to paſſe in Samaria, in the dayes of Eliſeus the Prophet, 4.Reg.6. and in Ieruſalem when it was beſieged by the emperour Titus, fourtie & two yeeres after Chriſt.

Leuit.4.10. baruc.2.3.

54 So that it ſhall grieue the man that is tender and exceeding delicate among you, to looke on his brother, and vpon his wife that lyeth in his boſome, and on the remnant of his children which he hath yet left,

55 For feare of giuing vnto any of them of the fleſh of his children, whom he ſhal eate: becauſe hee hath nothing left him in the ſtraighneſſe and ſiege, wherewith thine enemies ſhal beſiege thee in all thy cities.

56 Yea, and the woman that is ſo tender and delicate, that ſhee dare not aduenture to ſet the ſole of her foote vpon the ground, for ſoftneſſe and tenderneſſe, ſhall bee grieued to look on her huſband that lieth in her boſom, and on her ſonne, and on her daughter,

57 And on her [m] afterbirth that is come out from betweene her feet, and her children which ſhe ſhall beare: for when al things lack ſhe ſhal eat them ſecretly, during the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhal beſiege thee in thy cities.

[m] She ſhalbe ſo vexed with hunger, that ſhe ſhall thinke it long yet her child be borne that ſhe might eate it.

58 If thou wilt not keepe and doe all the wordes of this lawe that are written in this booke, and feare this glorious and fearefull name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 The Lord will ſend vnto thee and thy ſeed great plagues, and of long continuance, euill ſickneſſes, and of long durance.

60 Moreouer, he will bring vpon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, and thoſe which thou waſt afraide of, ſhall cleaue vnto thee.

61 And all maner ſickneſſes, and all maner plagues which are not written in ẏ book of this lawe, will the Lorde bring vpon thee, vntill he bring thee to nought.

62 And yee ſhall bee left fewe in number, where before ye were as the [n] ſtarres of heauen in multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God.

[n] Hee alludeth to the promiſe made to Abraham.

63 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that as the Lorde reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiply you: ſo hee will reioyce ouer you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought, and ye ſhalbe waſted from off the lande whither thou goeſt to enioy it.

64 And the Lord ſhall ſcatter thee among all nations, from the one ende of the worlde vnto the other: and there thou ſhalt ſerue ſtrange gods, which thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, euen wood and ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations thou ſhalt finde none eaſe, neither ſhall the [o] ſole of thy foote haue reſt: But the Lorde ſhall giue thee there an vnquiet heart, and dazing eyes, and ſorow of minde.

[o] Thou ſhalt be a vagabond

66 And thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt feare both day and night, and ſhalt haue none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were night: and at night thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning, for feare of thine heart which thou ſhalt feare, and for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the Lorde ſhall bring thee into Egypt againe with [p] ſhips by the way which I ſaid to thee, Thou ſhalt ſee it no more againe: and there ye ſhall be ſolde vnto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man ſhall buy you.

[p] Becauſe they were vnthankfull to God for his miraculous deliuering of them by the parting aſunder of the red ſea.

The xxix. Chapter.

2 The people are exhorted to obſerue the commaundements. 10 The whole people from the higheſt to the loweſt are comprehended vnder Gods couenant. 19 The puniſhment of him that flattereth himſelfe in his wickedneſſe. 24 The cauſe of Gods wrath againſt his people.

These are the wordes of the ‖ couenant which the Lord commanded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael in the lande of Moab, beſide the appointment which hee made with them in ‖ Horeb.

‖ Or, articles.

‖ Or, mount Sinai, wher the law was firſt giuen, xl. yeres before the making of this couenant.

2 And Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaide vnto them, Yee haue * ſeene all that the Lord did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharao, and vnto all his ſeruants, and vnto all his land,

Exo. 19, 4.

3 The great ‖ temptations which thine eyes haue ſeene, thoſe great miracles and wonders:

‖ Or, proofes

4 And yet the Lord hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to ſee, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourtie yeres in the wilderneſſe: and your clothes are not waxed olde vpon you, and thy ſhoe is not waxed olde vpon thy foote.

6 Yee haue eaten no [a] bread, nor drunke wine or ſtrong drinke: that yee might knowe how that I am the Lord your God.

[a] Made by man: but Manna, the food of angels, which ſerued them for bread and all other ſuſtenance.

7 * And ye came vnto this place: and Sehon the king of Heſbon, and Og the king of Baſan, came out againſt vs vnto battaile, and we ſmote them,

Num, 21, 33.

8 And tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Rubenites & Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſe.

9 Keepe therefore the words of this couenant, and doe them, that ye may vnderſtand all that ye ought to doe.

10 Yee ſtand this day euery one of you before the [b] Lorde your God: your captaines, your tribes, your Elders, your officers, and all the men of Iſrael.

[b] Who ſearcheth your hearts, & therfore yee may not diſſemble with him.

11 Your children alſo, your wiues, and the ſtranger that is in thine hoſte, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou ſhouldeſt [c] go into the couenant of the Lorde thy God, and into his othe which the Lorde thy God maketh with thee this day:

[c] Hee alludeth to an ancient ceremonie, by which they made a couenant, deuided a beaſt into two parts, & paſſing betweene the ſame, ſaide, So be he deuided that breaketh this couenant, Gen. 15. 10.

13 For to make thee a people vnto himſelf, and that hee may bee vnto thee a God, as hee hath ſaide vnto thee, and as hee hath ſworne vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob.

14 I make not this bonde and this othe with you onely:

15 But both with him that ſtandeth here with vs this day before the Lorde our God, and alſo with him that is not [d] here with vs this day.

[d] Meaning, the that were yet vnborne.

16 For ye know howe wee haue dwelt in the lande of Egypt, and howe we came thorow the middeſt of the nations which ye paſſed by:

17 And ye haue ſeen their abominations, and their idoles, wood, and ſtone, ſiluer and gold, which were among them.

18 Leaſt there be among you man or woman, kinred, or tribe, whoſe heart turneth away this day from the Lord our God, to goe and ſerue the gods of theſe nations: and leaſt there bee among you ſome [e] root that beareth gall and wormewood.

[e] That is, ſinne: the root whereof muſt ſpeedily be cut vp, leaſt afterward the bitter fruite thereof doe choke the ſouls.

‖Or, flatter.

‖Or, ſlacke the thirſt with drunkenneſſe.

19 So that when he heareth the wordes of this curſe, he ‖ bleſſe himſelfe in his heart, ſaying, I will haue peace, I will walke in the meaning of mine owne heart: ‖ to put the drunken to the thirſtie.

20 And ſo the Lorde will not conſent to be mercifull vnto him, but then the wrath of the Lorde, and his ielouſie ſhall ſmoke againſt that man, and all the curſes that are written in this booke, ſhall light vpon him, and the Lorde ſhall do out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the Lorde ſhall ſeparate him vnto euill, out of al the tribes of Iſrael, according vnto all the curſes of the couenant that are written in the booke of this lawe.

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that ſhall riſe vp after you, and the ſtranger that ſhall come from a farre lande, ſhall ſay, when they ſee the plagues of that land, and the diſeaſes wherewith the Lorde hath ſmitten it,

Gen.19.25

23 (Nowe all the lande is burnt vp with brimſtone and ſalt, and that it is neither ſowen, nor beareth, nor any graſſe groweth therin like as in the place of the *ouerthrowing of Sodome, Gomorre, Adama, and Zeboim, which the Lorde ouerthrewe in his wrath and anger)

3.Reg.9.8. iere.22.8.

24 Then ſhall all nations ſay, *Wherfore hath the Lord done on this faſhion vnto this land: O how fierce is this great wrath?

25 And men ſhall ſay, Becauſe they haue forſaken the couenaunt of the Lorde God of their fathers, which he made with thẽ when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

‖Or, which had not giuen them a land to poſſeſſe.

26 For they went & ſerued ſtrange gods, & worſhipped them, gods which they knew not, and ‖ which had giuen them nothing.

27 And the wrath of the Lorde waxed hot againſt this land, to bring vpon it all the curſes that are written in this booke.

28 And the Lorde caſt them out of their lande, in anger, wrath, and great indignation, and caſt them into a ſtrange land, as this day beareth witneſſe.

[f] He condemneth the curious ſearchers of things reſerued to Gods ſecrete knowledge neglecting the things reuealed by God as his lawe.

29 The [f] ſecrets of the Lorde our God are opened vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the words of this lawe.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 Mercy ſhewed when they repent. 19 Life and death is ſet before them. 20 The Lord is their life which obey him.

[a] By bringing to minde both his fauour and his diſpleaſure.

WHen all theſe wordes are come vpon thee, the bleſſing and the curſe, which I haue ſet before thee, thou ſhalt [a] turne vnto thine heart among all the nations whither the Lorde thy God hath driuen thee,

Pſa.105.45

2 And * come againe vnto the Lorde thy God, and hearken vnto his voyce in all theſe things that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule:

[b] That is, wil change his purpoſe, will reconcile himſelfe to thee.

3 And the Lorde thy God [b] will turne thy captiuitie, and haue compaſſion vpon thee, and will turne and fetch thee againe from all the nations among which the Lorde thy God hath ſcattered thee.

4 Though thou waſt caſt vnto the extreme partes of heauen, from thence will the Lord thy God gather thee, and from thence wil he fetch thee.

1.Mach.1.50.

5 And the Lord thy God will bring * thee into the land which thy fathers poſſeſſed, and thou ſhalt enioy it: & he will ſhew thee kindneſſe, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

[c] Will cut away thy vngodly luſts and affections.

6 And the Lorde thy God wil [c] circumciſe thine heart, and the heart of thy ſeede, that thou mayeſt loue the Lorde thy God with all thine heart, and all thy ſoule, that thou mayeſt liue.

7 And the Lord thy God will put all theſe curſes vpon thine enemies, & on them that hate thee, and that perſecute thee.

8 But thou ſhalt turne and hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord, and do all his commandements which I command thee this day:

[d] Not that God is ſubiect to affections: but hereby is ſet foorth his fauour toward repentant ſinners.

9 (And the Lord thy God will make thee plenteous in all the workes of thine hand, in the fruite of thy body, and in the fruite of thy cattell, and in the fruite of thy lande, for thy wealth: For the Lord will turne againe, and [d] reioyce ouer thee to doe thee good, as hee reioyced ouer thy fathers.

10 If thou hearken onely vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, to keepe his commaundements and his ordinances which are written in the book of this law, and if thou turne vnto the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and all thy ſoule:

[e] Some reade, not ſeparated from thee. Hee meaneth that the lawe is ſo plaine, that none can pretend ignorance.

11 For the commaundement which I command thee this day, is [e] not hidden from thee, neither farre off.

12 It is not in heauen, that thou needeſt to ſay, Who ſhall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that wee may heare it, and doe it?

[f] By heauen and the ſea hee meaneth places very farre off.

13 Neither is it beyonde the [f] Sea, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall goe ouer the ſea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that wee may heare it and doe it?

14 But the worde is very nigh vnto thee, euen in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou doe it.

15 Behold, I haue ſet before thee this day life, and good, death, and euill:

16 For where as I commaunde thee this day to loue the Lord thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his commaundements, his ordinaunces, and his lawes, if thou ſo do thou ſhalt liue, and multiplie, and the Lorde thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, ſo that thou wilt not heare, but ſhalt goe aſtray and worſhip ſtrange gods, and ſerue them:

18 I pronounce vnto you this day, that yee ſhall ſurely periſh, and that yee ſhall not prolong your dayes vpon the lande, whither

thou paſſeſt ouer Iordane to go & poſſeſſe it.

19 I call heauen and earth to record this day againſt you, that I haue ſet before you life and death, bleſſing, and curſing: therefore [g] chooſe life, that both thou and thy ſeede may liue,

[g] That is to ſay, ſhew thy loue and obedience to God: which is not perfourmed by our owne ſtrength, but by Gods grace working in his elect.

20 That thou mayeſt loue the Lorde thy God, and be obedient to his voyce, and cleaue vnto him: For hee is thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou maieſt dwell vpon the earth, which the Lord ſware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob, to giue them.

The xxxj. Chapter.

2. 7. Moſes preparing himſelfe to die, appointeth Ioſuah to rule the people. 9 He giueth the law to the Leuites, that they ſhoulde reade it to the people.

AND Moſes went & ſpake theſe words vnto Iſrael,

2 And ſaid vnto them, I am an hundred and twentie yeeres olde this day, and can no more [a] goe out and in: alſo the Lorde hath ſaid vnto mee, Thou [b] ſhalt not goe ouer this * Iordane.

[a] Can no longer perfourme the charge cōmitted vnto me.

* Deu. 3. 26.

[b] That is, into the land of Chanaan: for Iordane in the coaſt of Moab, is the bounde of the lande of Chanaan.

3 The Lord thy God he wil go ouer before thee, and he wil deſtroy theſe nations before thee, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe them: and Ioſuah ſhal goe before thee, as the Lord hath ſaid.

4 And the Lorde ſhall doe vnto them, as he did to Sehon and Og, kings of the Amorites, and vnto the lande of them whome hee deſtroyed.

5 And the Lorde ſhall giue them ouer [c] before your face, that yee may doe vnto them according vnto all the commandements which I haue commanded you.

[c] Into your power.

6 Plucke vp your hearts therefore, and be ſtrong, dread not, nor bee afraide of them, for the Lord thy God himſelfe doth go with thee, he ſhall not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

7 And Moſes called vnto Ioſuah, & ſaide vnto him in the ſight of al Iſrael, Be ſtrong, and of good courage: for thou muſt goe with this people vnto the lande which the Lorde hath ſworne vnto their fathers to giue them, and thou ſhalt giue it them to inherite.

8 And the Lord he doeth go before thee, he ſhall be with thee, he ſhall not faile thee, neyther forſake thee: feare not therefore, nor bee diſcomfited.

9 And [d] Moſes wrote this lawe, & deliuered it vnto the Prieſtes the ſonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Teſtament of the Lord, and vnto all the Elders of Iſrael.

[d] Before Moſes time, the doctrine which conteined the maner of ſeruing God was not put in writing, but onely deliuered by word of mouth, by the fathers to the children from one generation to another.

10 And Moſes commanded them, ſaying, Euery [e] ſeuenth yere, in the ſolemnitie of the free yeere, in the feaſt of Tabernacles.

[e] Notwithſtanding this ſolemne reading of the law at the end of euery ſeuen yeeres, they had in the meane time ordinary exerciſes in the ſame.

11 When al Iſrael is come to appeare before the Lord thy God, in the place which hee hath choſen: thou ſhalt reade this lawe before all Iſrael, that they may heare it.

12 Gather the people together, men, women, and children, and the ſtranger that is within thy gates, that they may heare, and learne, and feare the Lorde your God, and keepe and obſerue all the words of this law,

13 And that their children which ‖ know [f] nothing, may heare, and learne to feare the Lorde your God, as long as yee liue in the lande, whither yee goe ouer Iordane to poſſeſſe it.

‖ Or, knewe it not.

[f] Which were vnborne at the giuing of the lawe.

14 And the Lorde ſaide vnto Moſes, Beholde, the dayes are come that thou muſt die: call Ioſuah therefore, and ſtande yee, in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moſes and Ioſuah went and ſtoode in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the Lorde appeared in the Tabernacle, in the pillar of the cloude: and the pillar of the cloud ſtood ouer the doore of the tabernacle.

16 And yͤ Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, thou ſhalt ſleepe with thy fathers, and this people will riſe vp, and goe [g] a whoring after ſtrange gods of the lande whither they goe, and will forſake me, and breake the appointment which I haue made with them.

[g] Forſaking God, to whom they had plight their troth, as to their ſpouſe.

17 And then my wrath will waxe hote againſt them in yͤ day, and I wil forſake them, and will [h] hide my face from them, and they ſhall be conſumed, and much aduerſitie and tribulation ſhal come vpon them, ſo that then they will ſay, Are not theſe troubles come vpon me, becauſe God is not with me?

[h] I will turne my face from them, as it is ſaid that God ſheweth vs his countenance when he doeth fauour vs.

18 And I alſo will ſurely hide away my face in that day, for all the euils ſake which they ſhal haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto ſtrange gods.

19 Nowe therefore, write ye this ſong for you, and teach it the children of Iſrael, & put it in their mouthes, that this ſong may bee my witneſſe againſt the children of Iſrael.

20 For I will bring them into the lande which I ſware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony: and they ſhall eate, and fill themſelues, and waxe fat, and turne vnto ſtrange gods, and ſerue them, and blaſpheme me, and breake my couenant.

21 And when much miſchiefe and tribulation is come vpon them, this ſong ſhall [i] anſwere them as a witnes: For it ſhal not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their ſeede, for I knowe their imagination which they goe about euen nowe, before I haue brought them into the land which I ſware.

[i] Shall teſtifie to them that are thus plagued for departing from me.

22 Moſes therefore wrote this ſong the ſame day, and taught it the children of Iſrael.

23 And he gaue Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun a charge, and ſaide, Be bolde and ſtrong: for thou ſhalt bring the children of Iſrael into the lande which I ſware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

24 And when Moſes had made an end of writing the words of this law in a booke, vntill he had finiſhed them,

25 Moſes commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the couenant of the Lorde, ſaying,

26 Take yee the booke of this lawe, and put it in the [k] ſide of the Arke of the couenant

[k] To declare the maieſty of the doctrine conteined therein, as proceeding from God.

nant of the Lorde your God, that it may be there for a witneſſe againſt thee.

27 For I knowe thy rebellion, and thy ſtiffe necke: while I am yet aliue with you this day, yee haue bene diſobedient vnto the Lord, and how much more after my death?

28 Gather vnto me all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may ſpeake theſe wordes in their eares, and call heauen and earth to recorde againſt them.

29 For I am ſure that after my death yee will vtterly be corrupt, and turne from the way, which I haue commaunded you: and tribulation will come vpon you in the latter dayes, becauſe yee ſhall haue wrought wickedneſſe in the ſight of the Lorde, to prouoke him through [l] the workes of your hands.

[l] By worſhipping images, which your hands haue made.

30 And Moſes ſpake in the eares of all the congregation of Iſrael the wordes of this ſong, vntill he had ended them.

The xxxij. Chapter.

7 The ſong of Moſes concerning Gods benefites toward the people. 48 God forewarneth Moſes of his death.

Heare, O yee [a] heauens, and I ſhall ſpeake, and let the earth heare the wordes of my mouth.

[a] As witneſſes of þ vnthankfulneſſe of this moſt inſenſible people.

2 My doctrine ſhall drop as doeth the rayne: and my ſpeach ſhall flowe as doeth the deaw, as the ſhowre vpon the hearbes, and as the droppes vpon the graſſe.

3 For I will publiſh the name of the Lord, aſcribe ye honour vnto our God.

4 Perfect is the worke of the moſt mightie ‡ God, for all his wayes are iudgement: He is a God of trueth, without wickednes, righteous and iuſt is he.

‡ Heb. rock. This declareth Gods ſtrength, & ſtedfaſtnes in his promiſes.

5 Frowardly haue [b] they done againſt him by their [c] vices, not being his owne children, but a wicked and froward generation.

[b] The Iſraelites.

[c] Some reade, ſpots: meaning thereby, filthy affections: which made them turne away from God.

6 Doe yee ſo rewarde the Lorde, O thou fooliſh nation, and vnwiſe? Is not he thy father that hath bought thee? Hath hee not made thee, and ordeined thee?

7 Remember the dayes of the world that is paſt, conſider the yeeres of ſo many generations: Aſke thy father, and hee will ſhewe thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the moſt higheſt diuided to the nations their inheritance, and when hee ſeparated the ſonnes of Adam, hee put the borders of the nations, according to the number of the children of Iſrael:

9 For the Lordes part is his people, and Iacob is the portion of his inheritance.

10 Hee found him in a deſart land, in a voyde ground, and in a ‡ roaring wildernes: Hee led him about, hee gaue him vnderſtanding, and kept him as the apple of his eye.

‡ Full of wild beaſts.

11 As an Egle that ſtirreth vp her neſt, and fluttereth ouer her yong, and ſpreadeth her wings, taketh them, and beareth them on her wings:

12 The Lorde alone was his guide, and there was no ſtrange God with him.

13 He caried him vp to the high places of the earth, that he might eate the increaſe of the fieldes, and hee fedde him with hony out of the rocke, and with oyle out of the moſt hard ſtone:

14 With butter of kine, and milke of the ſheepe, with fatte of the lambes, and fatte of rammes, and hee goates, with the fat of the moſt plenteous wheate, and that thou mighteſt drinke the moſt pure blood of the grape.

15 But hee that was vpright, when hee waxed fat, ‡ ſpurned with his heele: Thou art well fedde, thou art growen thicke, thou art laden with fatneſſe: And he forſooke God his maker, and regarded not the God of his ſaluation.

‡ Rebelled againſt God.

16 They prouoked him to anger with ſtrange gods, with abominations prouoked they him.

17 They offered vnto deuils, and not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to newe gods that came newly vp, whome their fathers feared not.

18 Of God that begate thee thou art vnmindfull, and haſt forgotten God that made thee.

19 The Lord therefore ſawe it, & was angry: becauſe of the prouoking of his ſonnes [d] and his daughters.

[d] Hee calleth them Gods children, not to honour them, but to ſhewe them from what ſtate they are fallen.

20 And he ſayd, I will hide my face from them, and will ſee what their ende ſhall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue angred me with that which is no god, and prouoked me with their vanities: And * I alſo will prouoke them with thoſe which are no people, I wil anger them with a fooliſh nation.

Iere. 15.14. rom. 10.19.

22 For fire is kindled in my wrath, and burneth vnto the bottome of hell, and hath conſumed the earth with her increaſe, and ſet afire the bottomes of the mountaines.

23 I will heape miſchiefes vpon them, and will deſtroy them with mine arrowes.

24 They ſhalbe ‖ burnt with hunger, and conſumed with heate, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſtes vpon them, with the ‖ furiouſnes of ſerpents in the duſt.

‖ Or, burnt with heate, and conſumed with hunger.

‖ Or, poyſon.

25 Outwardly ſhall the ſwoorde robbe them of their children, and in the chamber feare, both yong men, and yong women, and the ſucklings, with the men of gray heads.

26 I haue ſayde, I will ſcatter them abroade, and make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, leaſt their aduerſaries ſhould [e] waxe proude, and leaſt they ſhould ſay, Our high hand hath done all this, and not the Lorde.

[e] Reioycing to ſee the godly afflicted, & attributing that to them ſelues, which is wrought by Gods hand.

28 For it is a nation voyde of counſaile, neither is there any vnderſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, and vnderſtood

this, that they woulde conſider their latter ende.

30 How ſhould one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their ‖ maker had ſolde them, and except the Lorde had ‖ ſhut them vp?

‖Or, rocke.
‖Or, giuen them ouer, and deliuered them into their enemies hand.

31 For their god is not as our ‖ God: our enemies alſo themſelues are iudges.

‖Or, rocke.

32 For their vine is of the vineyarde of Sodome, and of the fieldes of Gomorra: their grapes are grapes of gall, and their cluſters be bitter.

33 Their wine is the poyſon of dragons, and the cruell gall of aſpes.

34 Is not [f] this layd in ſtore with me, and ſealed vp among my treaſures?

[f] As if he ſaid, think not that I forget mens ſinnes: but reſerue them to the time of puniſhment.

35 * Vengeance is mine, and I will reward, their feete ſhall ſlide in due time: for the day of their deſtruction is at hand, and the things that ſhall come vpon them, make haſte.

Rom. 12. 19. heb. 10. 30.

36 For the Lorde ſhall iudge his people, and haue compaſſion on his ſeruants, when he ſeeth that their power is gone, and that they bee in a maner ſhut vp, or brought to nought and forſaken.

37 And when it ſhall be ſayde, Where are their gods, their ‖ god in whom they truſted?

‖ Or, rocke.

38 The fatte of whoſe ſacrifices they did eate, and dranke the wine of their drinke offerings: let them riſe vp and helpe you, and be your protection.

39 See now how that I, I am God, and there is none but I: * I kill, and will make aliue: I wound, and will heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

1. Reg. 2. 6. tob. 13. 2.

40 For I will lift vp my hand to heauen, and will ſay, I liue euer.

41 If I whet the edge of my ſworde, and mine hand take holde to doe iuſtice, I wil recompenſe vengeance on mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, and my ſword ſhal deuoure fleſh, and that for the blood of the ſlayne, and for their captiuitie, ſince the captiuitie of the wrath of the enemie.

43 [g] Ye nations * prayſe his people, for he will auenge the blood of his ſeruants, and will auenge him of his aduerſaries, and wil be mercifull vnto his lande, and to his people.

[g] That is, acknowledge Gods goodneſſe towards them.

2. Mac. 7. 6.

44 And Moſes came and ſpake all the wordes of this ſong in the eares of the people, hee, and Joſuah the ſonne of Nun.

45 And Moſes made an ende of ſpeaking all theſe wordes to all the people of Iſrael.

46 And ſayd vnto them, Set your hearts vnto all the wordes which I teſtifie vnto you this day, and yee ſhall commaund them vnto your children, that they may obſerue and doe all the wordes of this lawe.

47 And let it not bee a vaine worde vnto you: for in it is your life, and through this worde ye ſhal prolong your dayes in the land whither ye goe ouer Jordane to poſſeſſe it.

48 * And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes the ſame day, ſaying,

Num. 27. 12.

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, ouer againſt Jericho, and beholde the land of Chanaan which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael to poſſeſſe:

50 And * die in the mount which thou goeſt vnto, and thou ſhalt be gathered vnto thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

Num. 20. 23.

51 * Becauſe yee treſpaſſed againſt me among the children of Iſrael at the waters of ſtrife, at Cades in the wildernes of Zin: for yee ſanctified mee not among the children of Iſrael.

Num. 20. 10.

52 Thou ſhalt therefore ſee the land before thee, and ſhalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Iſrael.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

26 There is no god like vnto the God of Iſrael. 29 Nor any people like vnto his.

This is the bleſſing wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death, and ſayde,

2 The [a] Lord came from Sinai, and roſe vp from Seir vnto them, and appeared from mount Pharan, and he came with ten thouſand of ſaints, and in his right hand a lawe of fire for them.

[a] Here Moſes bringeth the people in mind of the glorious reuealing of the lawe.

3 And he loued the people, all [b] his ſaints alſo are in thy hands: they ſate downe at thy feete, to receiue thy wordes.

[b] The children of Iſrael.

4 Moſes gaue vs a lawe for [c] an inheritance of the congregation of Jacob:

[c] To continue among vs fro age to age.

5 And hee was in Iſrael as king, when the heads of the people, and the tribes of Iſrael, were gathered together.

6 Let Ruben liue, and not die, and be few in number.

7 This is the bleſſing of Juda, and he ſaid, Heare Lorde the voyce of Juda, and bring [d] him vnto his people: his hands ſhalbe good ynough for him, if thou helpe him againſt his enemies.

[d] That is, to be ruler, or chiefe ouer his people.

8 And vnto Leui he ſayd, ‡ Right & light ſhalbe with thee, and with euery one that is godly in thee: thou diddeſt prooue him alſo in thee, thou diddeſt proue him alſo in the temptation, and ſtriuedſt with him at the waters of ſtrife.

‡Heb. Thūmim and Vrim.

9 Hee that hath ſayde [e] vnto his father and to his mother, (I haue not ſeene him) and hee that knewe not his brethren, nor knew his owne children: thoſe are they that haue obſerued thy worde, and ſhall keepe the couenant.

[e] That more eſteemed the ſeruing of god, then the loue of his parents and familie.

10 They ſhall teach * Jacob thy iudgements, and Iſrael thy lawe: they ſhall put incenſe to thy noſe, and the whole burnt ſacrifice vpon thine altar.

Exod. 32. 29.

11 Bleſſe Lorde his firſt ‖ fruites, and accept the worke of his hands, ſmite the loynes of them that riſe againſt him, and of them

‖Or, ſubſtance.

that hate him, that they riſe not againe.

12 And of Beniamin he ſaid, The beloued of the Lorde ſhall dwell in ſafetie by him, and the Lord ſhall couer him all the day long, and he ſhall dwell betweene his ſhoulders.

13 And of Ioſeph he ſayde, Bleſſed of the Lorde is his land ‖ for the fruites of heauen, through the dewe & ſprings that lie beneath,

‖Or, ſweetneſſe of heauen: meaning the ſweete dewes and raine that come from heauen: Looke Gen.49.

14 And for the ſweet fruits of the increaſe of the Sunne, and ripe fruits of the Moone:

15 For the firſt fruites of the principall mountaines, & for the fruits that the hilles bring foorth for euer:

16 And for the fruites of the earth, and fulneſſe thereof: and for the good will of [f] him that dwelt in the buſh, ſhall the bleſſing come vpon the head of Ioſeph, and vpon the toppe of the head of him that was ſeparated from among his brethren.

[f] Which was God that appeared to Moſes in a buſh.

17 His glorie is like the firſt borne Oxe, and his hornes are as the hornes of an Vnicorne, and with them hee ſhall toſſe the nations together vnto the endes of the worlde: Theſe are alſo tenne thouſands of Ephraim, and the thouſands of Manaſſes.

18 And vnto Zabulon hee ſayde, Reioyce Zabulon in thy going out, and thou Iſachar in thy tents.

19 They ſhal call the people vnto the hill, and there they ſhall offer offerings of righteouſneſſe: for they ſhall ſucke of the abundance of the ſea, and of treaſure hid in the ſand.

20 And vnto Gad hee ſayd, Bleſſed bee he that enlarged Gad: hee dwelleth as [g] a Lion that catcheth for a pray the arme wͭ the head.

[g] Meaning, that this tribe ſhould be victorious.

21 He looked to himſelf at the beginning, becauſe there was a portion of the [g] lawgiuer hid, and hee came with the heads of the people, and executed the righteouſneſſe of the Lorde, and his iudgements with Iſrael.

[h] That is, which God the lawgiuer hath reſerued for the Gadites.

22 And vnto Dan he ſayd, Dan [i] is a Lions whelpe, he ſhall leape from Baſan.

[i] That is, ſhall be ſtrong ynough to defend himſelfe, as appeared by Samſon.

23 And vnto Nephthali he ſayd, O Nephthali ſatiſfied with Gods fauour, and full with the bleſſing of the Lorde, poſſeſſe thou the Weſt and the South.

24 And to Aſer he ſaid, Aſer ſhalbe bleſſed with children, he ſhall be acceptable vnto his brethren, and ſhall dip his foote in oyle.

25 Thy ſhooes ſhalbe iron and braſſe, and thy ſtrength ſhall continue as long as thou liueſt.

26 There is none like vnto the God of Iſrael, which though he ſit vpon the heauen, as vpon an horſe yet is hee thine helper, whoſe glory is in the ‖ celeſtiall places.

‖or, cloudes.

27 The eternall God is thy refuge, and vnder the armes of the euerlaſting God ſhalt thou liue: he ſhall caſt out the enemie before thee, and ſay, Deſtroy them.

28 Iſrael then ſhall * dwell in ſafetie, and alone, and the fountaine of Iacob ſhall bee vpon a land of corne and wine, and his heauens ſhall droppe the dew.

Iere.23.6.

29 Happie art thou, O Iſrael, who is like vnto thee, O people, thou art ſaued in the Lorde, which is the ſhielde of thy helpe, and ſword of thy glory: thine enemies haue loſt their ſtrength to thee warde, and thou ſhalt treade vpon their high places.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

1 Moſes ſeeth all the land of Chanaan, 5 hee dieth. 8 Iſrael weepeth. 9 Ioſuah ſucceedeth in Moſes roome. 10 The prayſe of Moſes.

ANd Moſes went from the plaine of Moab, vp into the mountaine [a] Nebo, and vnto the top of the [b] hill that is ouer againſt Iericho: and the Lorde ſhewed him all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan:

2 And all Nephthali, and the lande of Ephraim, and Manaſſe, and all the land of Iuda, vnto the vtmoſt [c] ſea:

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the citie of palme trees, vnto Zoar.

[a] Which was a part of the mount Abarim.

[b] Some reade, the toppe of Phaſga, betweene which hill and Iericho, the flood of Iordane doth runne.

[c] The ſea Mediterraneum, which lieth Weſtwarde from Iurie.

4 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, This is the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob, ſaying, I will giue it vnto thy ſeede: I haue cauſed thee alſo to ſee it with thine eyes, but thou ſhalt not go ouer thither.

5 Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde died there in the land of Moab, according to the worde of the Lord.

6 And he [d] buried him in a valley in the lande of Moab, ouer againſt the houſe of Peor: but [e] no man knoweth of his ſepulchre vnto this day.

[d] Gods Angel.

[e] Leaſt the Iſraelites ſhould take occaſion of idolatrie thereby.

7 Moſes was an hundred and twentie yeeres olde when hee died: his eye was not dimme, nor his naturall force abated.

8 And the children of Iſrael wept for Moſes in the plaine of Moab thirtie dayes: and the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moſes were ended.

9 And Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun was full of the ſpirit of wiſedome, for Moſes had put his hands vpon him, and the children of Iſrael were obedient vnto him, and did as the Lord commanded Moſes.

10 And there aroſe not a Prophet ſince in Iſrael like vnto Moſes, whome the Lorde knewe face [f] to face,

[f] To whom God ſpake moſt plainely and familiarly.

11 According vnto all the miracles and wonders which the Lorde ſent him to doe in the land of Egypt before Pharao and all his ſeruants: and before all his [g] land,

12 And according to all that [h] mightie hand, and all the great feare which Moſes ſhewed in the ſight of all Iſrael.

[g] All the inhabitants of his land.

[h] Great power.

W. E.

The ende of the fifth booke of Moſes, called in the
Hebrue *Elle haddebarim*, and in the Latine
Deuteronomium.

The booke of Ioſuah, vvhom *the Hebrewes call Jehoſua.*

The firſt Chapter.

2 The Lorde encourageth Ioſuah to inuade the land of promiſe. 5 The Lord promiſeth to aſſiſt Ioſuah, if hee obey his word. 11 Ioſuah commandeth the people to prepare themſelues to paſſe ouer Iordane, 12 and exhorteth the Rubenites to execute their charge.

After the [a] death of Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord, it came to paſſe, that the Lorde ſpake vnto Ioſuah ẏ ſonne of Nun, Moſes [b] miniſter, ſaying,

2 Moſes my ſeruant is dead: nowe therefore ariſe, goe ouer this Iordane, thou and all this people, vnto the land the which I to them the children of Iſrael doe [c] giue.

3 All the places that the ſoles of your feete ſhall treade vpon, haue I giuen you, as I ſaid vnto Moſes.

4 From the [d] wilderneſſe and this Libanon, vnto the great riuer ‖Euphrates, all the land of the [e] Hethites, euen vnto the [f] great ſea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, ſhalbe your coaſt.

5 There ſhall not a man bee able to withſtand thee all the dayes of thy life: for as I was with Moſes, ſo will I be with thee, and will not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

6 Be ſtrong therefore and bolde: for vnto this people ſhalt thou diuide the lande for inheritance, which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue them.

7 Onely bee thou ſtrong, and of a ſtout courage, that thou mayeſt obſerue and doe according to all the lawe which Moſes my ſeruant commaunded thee: turne from the ſame neither to the right hand, nor to the left, that thou mayeſt doe wiſely in all that thou takeſt in hand.

8 Let not the booke of this Lawe depart out of thy mouth, [g] but occupie thy minde therein day and night, that thou mayeſt obſerue and doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou ſhalt make thy way [h] proſperous, and then thou ſhalt doe wiſely.

9 Haue not I commanded thee, that thou ſhouldeſt be ſtrong and hardie, and not feare nor be faint hearted? for I the Lord thy God am with thee, whither ſo euer thou goeſt.

10 Then Ioſuah commanded the officers of the people, ſaying,

11 Goe through the middeſt of the hoſte, and commaund the people, ſaying, Prepare your victuals: for after [i] three dayes yee ſhall paſſe ouer this Iordane, to goe in, and enioy the land which the Lorde your God giueth you to poſſeſſe it.

12 And vnto the Reubenites, Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſes, ſpake Ioſuah, ſaying,

13 *Remember the worde which Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde commaunded you, ſaying, The Lord your God hath giuen you reſt, and hath giuen you this [k] land.

14 Your wiues, your children, and your cattell, ſhall remaine in the land which Moſes gaue you on [l] this ſide Iordane: but yee ſhall goe before your brethren armed, all that be men of warre, and helpe them:

15 Untill the Lord haue giuen your brethren reſt, as he hath you, and vntill they alſo haue obteined the lande which the Lorde your God giueth them: and then ſhall yee returne vnto the land of your poſſeſſion, and enioy it, which land Moſes the Lordes ſeruant gaue you on this ſide Iordane towarde the Sunne riſing.

16 And they anſwered Ioſuah, ſaying, All that thou haſt commaunded vs, we will doe, and whither ſo euer thou ſendeſt vs, wee will goe.

17 According as wee obeyed Moſes in all things, ſo will wee obey thee: onely the Lord thy God be with thee, as he was with Moſes.

18 And whoſoeuer hee be that doeth diſobey thy mouth, and will not hearken vnto thy wordes in all that thou commaundeſt him, let him die: onely be ſtrong, and of good courage.

[a] The beginning of this booke dependeth on the laſt Chapter of Deut. which was written by Ioſuah, as a preparation to his hiſtorie.

[b] Education with Moſes by Gods prouidence, was a meane to make Ioſuah meete for this high calling. Bleſſed are they that haue their education with good men.

[c] God onely diſpoſeth kingdomes, and giueth them to whom he wil.

[d] Of Zin called Cadeſh and Paran.

‖Or, Perath.

[e] Meaning, the whole land of Chanaan.

[f] Called Mediterraneum, which in reſpect of the other ſeas of the land of Chanaan, is called great.

[g] To gouerne well, requireth continuall ſtudie of Gods lawe.

[h] Studie and obſerue Gods lawe, & be ſure of proſperous ſucceſſe in all thy doings.

[i] Meaning from the day that this was proclaimed.

Num.32.20.

[k] Meaning, the land of Sehon, the king of the Amorites, and Og king of Baſhan.

[l] In reſpect of the land of the Amorites.

The ij. Chapter.

9 Rahab acknowledgeth the God of Iſrael to bee the higheſt God.

AND Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, ſent out of [a] Sittim two men, to ſpie ſecretly, ſaying, Goe, and viewe the land, and alſo Iericho. And they went, and came into an ‖ harlots houſe, named Rahab, and lodged there.

[a] Which place was in the plaine of Moab, neere vnto Iordane.

‖Or, tauerners houſe, or hoſtice.

2 And it was tolde the King of Iericho, ſaying, Beholde, there came men in hither to night of the children of Iſrael, to ſpie out the countrey.

3 And the king of Iericho ſent vnto Rahab, ſaying, [b] Bring foorth the men that are come to thee, and which are entred into thine houſe: for they bee come to ſearch out all the land.

[b] Though the wicked ſee the hand of God vpon them, yet they repent not, but ſeeke howe they may by their power reſiſt his meanes.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and ſayd thus, In deede there came men vnto mee, but I [c] wiſt not whence they were.

[c] Albeit Rahab lyed for a good intent: yet in that ſhee lyed, ſhe did amiſſe. For as Paul ſaith, we muſt not doe euill, that good may come of it. For as her act in hiding Gods people came of faith, and is praiſed, Heb.11.31. and Iames 2.2: ſo her lie came of the feare and weakeneſſe of the fleſh, and therefore not to be folowed.

5 And about the time of the ſhutting of the gate, when it was darke, the men went out, whither the men went, I wote not: followe ye after them quickly, for yee ſhall ouertake them.

6 But ſhe had brought them vp to the roofe of the houſe, and hid them with the ſtalkes of flaxe which ſhee had lying abroade vpon the roofe.

7 And the men purſued after them the way to Iordan, vnto the fourds: and as ſoone as they which purſued after them were gone out, they ſhut the gate.

8 And or euer they were aſleepe, ſhe came vp vnto them vpon the roofe,

9 And ſaid vnto the men, I know that the Lord hath giuen you the land, for the feare of you is fallen vpon vs, and the Inhabitants of the land faint at the preſence of you:

10 For wee haue heard howe the Lorde dried vp the water of the red Sea before you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other ſide of Iordane, Sehon and Og, whom ye vtterly deſtroyed.

11 And as ſoone as wee had heard theſe things, our hearts did ‖ faint, & there remained no more ‖ courage in any man at the preſence of you: for the [d] Lord your God, he is the God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

‖Or, melt.

‖Or, ſpirit.

[d] God is no reſpecter of perſons: for here is a daughter of Abraham by faith and worthie confeſſion found among the Gentiles, yea in the ſinfull citie of Iericho.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, ſweare vnto me by the Lord, that as I haue ſhewed you mercie, ye ſhall alſo ſhewe mercy vnto my fathers houſe, and giue me a true token:

13 And that yee ſhall ſaue aliue both my father and my mother, my brethren and my ſiſters, and all that they haue, and that yee ſhall deliuer our ‖ ſoules from death.

‖Or, liues.

14 And the men anſwered her, [e] Our liues for you to die, if yee vtter not this our buſineſſe. And when the Lord hath giuen vs the land, we will deale mercifully and truely with thee.

[e] Wee warrant you on paine of our liues.

15 And then ſhe let them down by a coard through a windowe: for her houſe was vpon the towne wall, and ſhee dwelt vpon the towne wall.

16 And ſhee ſayd vnto them, Get you into the [f] mountaine, leaſt the purſuers meete you, and hide your ſelues there three dayes, vntill the purſuers bee returned, and then ſhall ye goe your owne way.

[f] Which was neere vnto the citie.

17 And the men ſayd vnto her, [g] We will be blameleſſe of this thy oth which thou haſt made vs ſweare:

[g] That is, we ſhalbe diſcharged of our oth, if thou doeſt not perfourme this condition that foloweth: For ſo and none otherwiſe ſhall we be able to ſaue thee and thine.

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou ſhalt binde this coard of redde threed in the windowe which thou diddeſt let vs downe by: and thou ſhalt bring thy father and thy mother, thy brethren, and all thy fathers houſholde, into thine houſe.

19 And then whoſoeuer doeth goe out at the doores of thy houſe into the ſtreete, [h] his blood ſhall be vpon his owne head, and wee will be giltleſſe: and whoſoeuer ſhall be with thee in the houſe, his blood ſhall be on our head, if any mans hand touch him.

[h] He ſhall be giltie of his owne death.

20 And if thou vtter theſe our wordes, we wil be quit of thy othe which thou haſt made vs to ſweare.

21 And ſhee ſayde, According vnto your wordes, ſo be it. And ſhe ſent them away, and they departed: and ſhe bound the ‖ red coarde in the windowe.

‖Or, ſcarlet coloured.

22 And they departed, and came into the mountaine, and there abode three dayes, vntill the purſuers were returned: And the purſuers ſought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 And the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountaine, and paſſed [i] ouer, and came to Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, and tolde him all that came vnto them.

[i] To wit, the riuer Iordane.

24 And they ſayde vnto Ioſuah, Truely the Lord hath deliuered into our handes all the land, and all the inhabitants of the countrey faint at the preſence of vs.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Ioſuah commeth with the people vnto Iordane. 7 God ſheweth by miracles that he is with Ioſuah, and that he guideth the people.

AND Ioſuah roſe earely, and they remooued from Sittim, & came to [a] Iordan, he and all the children of Iſrael: and lodged there before they went ouer.

[a] In March according to the Hebrewes, about fourtie dayes after Moſes death.

2 And after [b] three dayes, the Officers went throughout the hoſte,

[b] Which time was giuen them, for to prepare them victuals, as it appeareth, Chap.1.11.

3 And commaunded the people, ſaying, When ye ſee the Arke of the couenant of the Lord your God, and the Prieſts that are Leuites bearing it, yee ſhall depart from your place, and goe after it.

4 So yet that there ſhall bee a ſpace betweene you and it, about ‖ two thouſand cubites by meaſure: and ye ſhall not come nigh vnto it, that ye may know the way by which ye muſt goe: for ye haue not gone this way in times paſt.

‖Or, mile.

5 And Ioſuah ſayde vnto the people, Sanctifie your ſelues: for to morowe the Lord ſhall doe wonders among you.

6 And Ioſuah ſpake vnto the Prieſtes, ſaying, Take vp the Arke of the couenant, and go ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the couenant, and went before the people.

7 And the Lorde ſayd vnto Ioſuah, This day wil I begin to magnifie thee in yͤ ſight of all Iſrael, that they may know howe that as I was with Moſes, ſo will I be with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt commaund the Prieſtes that beare the Arke of the couenant, ſaying, When yee are come to the edge of the waters of Iordane, ye ſhall ſtand ſtill in [c] Iordan.

[c] Euen in the chanell where the ſtreame had runne, as verſe 13.

9 And Ioſuah ſayde vnto the children of Iſrael, Come hither, and heare the wordes the Lorde your God.

10 And Ioſuah ſayde, [d] Hereby yee ſhall knowe that the liuing God is among you, and that he will without faile caſt out before you the Chanaanites, and the Hethites, the Heuites, the Pherezites, the Gergeſites, the Amorites, and the Iebuſites.

[d] By this miracle in diuiding the water.

11 Beholde, the Arke of the couenant of the Lord of all the world, goeth before you into Iordane.

12 Nowe therefore take from among you [e] twelue men out of the tribes of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man.

[e] Which ſhould ſet vp twelue ſtones in remembrance of the benefite.

13 And as ſoone as the ſoles of the feete of the Prieſts, that beare the Arke of the Lorde the gouernour of all the world, treade in the waters of Iordane, the waters of Iordane ſhall be diuided: and the waters that come from aboue, ſhall ſtand ſtill vpon an heape.

14 And ſo when the people were departed from their tentes to goe ouer Iordane, the Prieſtes bearing the Arke of the [f] couenant, went before the people.

[f] So called, becauſe in it was laid vp the tables wherein the couenant of the Lord was written, that is, the tenne commandements.

15 And as ſoone as they that bare the Arke, came vnto Iordane, and the feete of the Prieſts that bare the Arke were dipped in the brimme of the water (for Iordane vſeth to fill all his [g] bankes all the time of harueſt.)

[g] In that ripe ſoyle the ſunne haſteth harueſt, and melteth the ſnowe in the hilles, whereby Iordane then ſwelleth, and ſo this miracle is the greater.

16 The waters alſo that came downe from aboue, did riſe vp vpon an heape, & departed farre from the citie of Adam, that was beſide Zarthan: and the waters that were beneath toward the ſea of the wilderneſſe, euen the ſalt ſea, fayled, and were cut off: and the people went right ouer againſt Iericho.

17 And the Prieſtes that bare the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, ſtoode drie within Iordane, ready [h] prepared, and all the Iſraelites went ouer throwe the drie, vntill all the people were gone cleane ouer through Iordane.

[h] Either tarying til the people were paſt: or as ſome reade, faire, as though they had bene vpon the drie land.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 Twelue ſtones out of the chanell be erected for a ſigne of the drying of Iordane.

AND ſo when the people were all gone ouer Iordan, the Lord ſpake vnto Ioſuah, ſaying,

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man:

3 And command you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the middes of Iordane, out of the place where the Prieſtes feete ſtoode in a readines, twelue ſtones, which ye ſhal take away with you, and leaue them in the [a] lodging where you ſhall lodge this night.

[a] Meaning, the place where they ſhould campe.

4 Then Ioſuah called the twelue men, whome he had prepared of the children of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioſuah ſayde vnto them, Get you before the arke of the Lord your God, thorow the middes of Iordane, and take vp euery man of you a ſtone vpon his ſhoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

6 That this may bee a ſigne among you, that when your [b] children aſke their fathers in time to come, ſaying, What meane theſe ſtones with you?

[b] God commandeth that not onely we our ſelues profit by his wonderfull workes, but that alſo our poſteritie may know the cauſe thereof, and glorifie his name.

7 Yee may anſwere them howe that the waters of Iordane were diuided at the preſence of the arke of the couenant of the Lord, (for when it went ouer Iordane, the waters of Iordan were diuided) and theſe ſtones are become a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael for euer.

8 And the children of Iſrael did euen ſo as Ioſuah cõmanded, & tooke vp twelue ſtones out of the middes of Iordane, as the Lorde ſaid vnto Ioſuah, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, & carried them away with them vnto the place where they lodged, and layde them downe there.

9 And Ioſuah ſet vp twelue [c] ſtones in the middes of Iordan, in the place where the feete of the Prieſtes which bare the Arke of the teſtament ſtood: and there haue they continued vnto this day.

[c] Beſides the twelue ſtones which were caried by the tribes, and ſet vp in Gilgal.

10 For the Prieſtes which bare the Arke, ſtoode in the middes of Iordane, vntill all was finiſhed that the Lorde commanded Ioſuah to ſay vnto the people, according to all that Moſes charged Ioſuah: And the people haſted, and went ouer.

11 And when all the people were cleane paſſed ouer, the Arke of the Lord went ouer alſo, and the Prieſtes [d] before the people.

[d] The arke of the Prieſtes which came ouer after the people, being ouer, went before the people as Ioſuah had appointed, Chap. 3.

12 * And the children of Ruben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſes, went before the children of Iſrael armed, as Moſes charged them.

* Num.33.29

13 Euen fourtie thouſande prepared for warre, went before the [e] Lorde vnto battell, through the plaine of Iericho.

[e] That is, before the arke.

14 That day the Lord magnified Ioſuah in the ſight of all Iſrael, and they ‖ feared him, as they feared Moſes all the dayes of his life.

‖ Or, reuerenced him.

15 And yͤ Lord ſpake vnto Ioſuah, ſaying,

16 Commaund the Prieſts that beare the [f] arke of the teſtimonie, to come vp out of Iordane.

[f] Wherein was the rod of Aaron, and Manna, witneſſes of Gods wonderfull workes, and alſo the tables teſtifying Gods will.

17 Ioſuah therefore commaunded the Prieſts, ſaying, Come ye vp out of Iordane.

18 And when the Prieſtes that bare the arke of the couenant of the Lord, were come

vp out of the middes of Iordane, & as ſoone as the ſoles of the Prieſts feete were ſet on the dry land, the waters of Iordane returned vnto their place, and flowed ouer all their bankes as they did before.

19 And the people came vp out of Iordane the tenth day of the [g] firſt moneth, and pitched in Gilgal, in the Eaſt border of the citie Iericho.

[g] Called Abib or Niſan, conteining part of March and part of April, which was from the beginning of the world 2492. and before the birth of Chriſt. 1467.

20 And the twelue ſtones which they tooke out of Iordane, did Iosuah pitch in Gilgal.

21 And hee ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If your children aſke their fathers in time to come, and ſay, What meane theſe ſtones?

22 Yee ſhall ſhewe your children, and ſay, Iſrael came ouer this Iordane on dry land.

23 For the Lorde your God dryed vp the waters of Iordane before you, vntill ye were gone ouer, as the Lorde your God did the red ſea, which he dryed vp before vs, till we were gone ouer:

24 That all the people of the [h] world may knowe the hande of the Lord how mightie it is, and that yee might feare the Lorde your God for euer.

[h] The wonderfull workes of God in the wicked, worke a cauſe of further condemnation: but in the godly, an occaſion to prayſe and feare him.

The v. Chapter.

2 Of the ſecond circumciſion vnder Ioſuah, and wherefore it was, 12 Manna faileth, and becommeth ſcarſe.

AND when all the kings of the [a] Amorites which are beyonde Iordane Weſtward, and al the kings of yͤ Chanaanites which were by the ſea, heard how the Lord had dryed vp the waters of Iordane before the children of Iſrael, vntill they were gone ouer, their hearts fainted for feare, and there was no ‖ ſpirite in them any more, for the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

[a] The Amorites were on both ſides Iordan, whereof two kings were ſlaine already on that ſide toward Moab.

‖ Or, courage.

2 That ſame time the Lord ſayd vnto Iosuah, Make thee ſharpe kniues, and goe to [b] againe, and circumciſe the children of Iſrael the ſecond time.

[b] For nowe they had left it off about 40. yeeres.

3 And Iosuah made him ſharpe kniues, and circumciſed the children of Iſrael in the [c] hill of the foreſkinnes.

[c] Gilgal was ſo called, becauſe they were there circumciſed.

4 And this is the cauſe why Iosuah circumciſed all the people, euen the males that came out of Egypt: becauſe that all the men of warre died in the wilderneſſe by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 For all the people that came out, were circumciſed: but all the people that were borne in the wildernes, by the way, after they came out of Egypt, were not [d] circumciſed.

[d] They could not do it without danger, in that troubleſome & vncertaine ſtate they were in, in their iourney.

6 For the children of Iſrael walked fourtie yeres in the wilderneſſe, till all the people of the men of warre that came out of Egypt were conſumed, becauſe they hearkened not vnto the voyce of the Lord: vnto whom the *Lord ſware that he would not ſhewe them the land which the Lord ſware vnto their fathers that he would giue vs, euen a land that floweth with milke and honie.

Num. 14. 28.

7 And their children, whome he ſet vp in their ſtead, them Iosuah circumciſed, for they were vncircumciſed, becauſe they circumciſed them not by the way.

8 And when they had circumciſed all the people, they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

9 And the Lord ſaide vnto Iosuah, This day haue I taken away the [e] ſhame of Egypt from you: Wherefore the name of the ſame place is called Gilgal, vnto this day.

[e] Before they were like to the vncircumciſed Egyptians: whom though they ſerued, yet they diſdained, and iudged them prophane and ſhamefull.

10 And the children of Iſrael abode in Gilgal, and helde the feaſt of Paſſeouer, the fourteenth day of the [f] moneth at Euen, in the plaine of Iericho.

[f] The firſt moneth, afore ſpoken of, Chap. 4. 19.

11 And they did eate of the corne of yͤ land on the morowe after the Paſſeouer, ſweete cakes, & parched corne, in the ſelfe ſame day.

12 For the Manna ceaſſed on the morow after they had begunne to eate of the corne of the lande, neither had the children of Iſrael Manna any more, but did eate of the fruite of the land of Chanaan that yeere.

13 And when Iosuah was nigh to Iericho, he lift vp his eyes, & looked: and beholde, there ſtoode a man againſt him, hauing a ſworde drawen in his hande: and Iosuah went vnto him, and ſayd vnto him, Art thou on our ſide, or on our aduerſaries?

14 And he ſaid, Nay, but as a captaine of the hoſt of the Lord am I now come. And Iosuah fell on his face to the earth, & did [g] worſhip, and ſaid vnto him, What ſayth my Lord vnto his ſeruant?

[g] In that Iosuah worſhippeth him, he acknowledgeth him to be God: and in that that hee calleth himſelfe the Lordes captaine, he declareth himſelfe to be Chriſt.

15 And the captaine of the Lordes hoſte ſaide vnto Iosuah, Do thy ſhoe [h] off thy foote, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy. And Iosuah did ſo.

[h] That is, giue ouer thy clayme of thy ſelfe, and of thy affections.

The vj. Chapter.

1 God giueth the citie of Iericho vnto Ioſuah. 20 Iericho is taken. 22 Rahab is ſaued, 26 The builder againe of Iericho is curſed.

AND Iericho was ſhut vp, and cloſed, becauſe of the children of Iſrael, neither might any man go out or in.

2 And the Lord ſaid vnto Iosuah, Beholde, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the king thereof, and the ſtrong men of warre.

3 And ye ſhall compaſſe all the citie, all yee that be men of warre, and go round about it once: and ſo ſhall you doe ſixe dayes.

4 And ſeuen Prieſts ſhall beare before the arke ſeuen trumpets of [a] rammes hornes: and the ſeuenth day yee ſhall compaſſe the citie ſeuen times, and the Prieſts ſhall blowe with the trumpets.

[a] The conqueſt might not be aſſigned to mans power, but to the mercie of God, which with moſt weake things can ouercome that which ſeemeth moſt ſtrong.

5 And when they make a long blaſt with the rammes horne, and ye heare the ſound of the horne, all the people ſhall ſhoute with a great ſhoute: and then ſhall the wall of the citie fall downe, and the people ſhall aſcend vp euery man ſtraight before him.

6 And Iosuah the ſonne of Nun called

the Prieſtes, and ſayde vnto them, Take vp the arke of the couenant, & let ſeuen Prieſtes beare ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the arke of the Lord.

7 And he ſayde vnto the people, [b] Goe and compaſſe the citie, and let him that is harneſſed goe before the arke of the Lord.

8 And when Ioſuah had ſpoken vnto the people, the ſeuen Prieſtes bare the ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes, and went forth before the arke of the Lorde, and blewe with the trumpets: and the arke of the couenant of the Lord followed them.

9 And the men of armes went before the Prieſtes that blewe with the trumpets: and the [c] gathering hoſte came after the arke as they went, and blewe with trumpets.

10 And Ioſuah had commanded the people, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſhoute, nor make any noiſe with your voyce, neither ſhall any word proceede out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you ſhoute, then ſhall ye ſhoute.

11 And ſo the arke of the Lorde compaſſed the citie, and went about it [d] once: and they returned into the hoſte, and lodged there.

12 And Ioſuah roſe early in the morning, and the Prieſts took vp the arke of the Lord.

13 And ſeuen Prieſtes bare ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes, and went before the arke of the Lord, and going, blewe with the trumpets: and the men of armes went before them, but the [e] gathering hoſt came after the arke of the Lorde, which went before with the blowing of the trumpets.

14 And the ſecond day they compaſſed the citie once, and returned againe into the hoſt: and ſo they did ſixe dayes.

15 And when the ſeuenth day came, they roſe earely with the dawning of the day, and compaſſed the citie after the ſame maner [f] ſeuen times: onely that day they compaſſed the citie ſeuen times.

16 And at the ſeuenth time, when the Prieſtes blewe with the trumpets, Ioſuah ſayde vnto the people, Shoute, for the Lorde hath giuen you the citie.

17 And the citie ſhalbe [g] accurſed, and all that are therein, vnto the Lord: only Rahab the harlot ſhall liue, and al that are with her in the houſe, becauſe ſhee hid the meſſengers that we ſent.

18 And in any wiſe be yee ware of the accurſed things, leaſt yee make your ſelues accurſed, and take of the accurſed things, and make the hoſt of Iſrael accurſed, & trouble it.

19 But all the ſiluer, gold, veſſels of braſſe and yron, ſhalbe [h] conſecrated vnto the Lord, and all ſhall come into his treaſurie.

20 And the people ſhowted and blew with trumpets: and when the people heard the ſound of the trumpet, they ſhowted with a great ſhowte, and the wall fell downe flat, ſo that the people went vp into the citie, euery man ſtraight before him, and tooke the citie.

21 And they vtterly deſtroyed al that was in the citie, both man and woman, yong and olde, oxe, ſheepe, and aſſe, with the edge of the ſworde.

22 But Ioſuah had ſayde vnto the two men that had ſpyed out the countrey, Goe into the harlots houſe, and bring out thence the woman and all that ſhe hath, as ye ſware vnto her.

23 And the young men that were ſpies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and mother, and her brethren, and all that ſhe had: & they brought out all her kinred, and put them [i] without the hoſt of Iſrael.

24 And they burnt the citie with fire, and all that was therein: onely the ſiluer and the golde, the veſſels of braſſe & yron, they put into the treaſurie of the [k] houſe of the Lord.

25 And Ioſuah ſaued Rahab the harlot, and her fathers houſholde, and all that ſhee had: and [l] ſhe dwelt in Iſrael euen vnto this day, becauſe ſhee hid the meſſengers which Ioſuah ſent to ſpie out Iericho.

26 *And Ioſuah ſware at that time, ſaying, Curſed be the man before the Lord, that riſeth vp and buildeth this citie Iericho: hee ſhal lay the [m] foundation thereof in his eldeſt ſonne, and in his yongeſt ſonne ſhall he ſet vp the gates of it.

27 And ſo the Lord was with Ioſuah, and his fame was noyſed throughout all landes.

The vij. Chapter,

1 Achan vſurpeth of the Church iewels. 2 Ai is ſearched. 21 What things Achan had conueyed of thoſe which ought to haue bene burnt.

BUT yet the children of Iſrael treſpaſſed in the [a] curſed thing: for Achan the ſonne of Charmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zareth, of the tribe of Iuda, tooke of the curſed thing: & the wrath of the Lord waxed hotte againſt the children of Iſrael.

2 And Ioſuah ſent men from Iericho to [b] Ai, which is beſide Bethauen, on the Eaſtſide of Bethel, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Get you vp, and viewe the countrey. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai,

3 And returned to Ioſuah, and ſayd vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let as it were two or three thouſande men goe vp, and ſmite Ai: and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but fewe.

4 And ſo there went vp thither of the people about three thouſand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai [c] ſmote of them vpon thirtie and ſixe men: for they chaſed them from before the gate, euen vnto Sebarim, and ſmote them in the going downe: Wherefore the hearts of the people for feare melted away like water.

6 And Ioſuah [d] rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the arke of the Lord, vntill the Euentide, hee and the elders of Iſrael, & put earth vpon their heads.

7 And Ioſuah ſayde, Alas, O Lorde God,

[b] That is chiefely meant by the Rubenites, Gadites and halfe the tribe of Manaſſes.

[c] Meaning the rereward, wherein was the ſtanderd of the tribe of Dan, Num.10

[d] For that day.

[e] The tribe of Dan was ſo called, becauſe it marched laſt and gathered vp whatſoeuer was left of others.

[f] Beſide euery day once for the ſpace of ſixe dayes.

[g] Condemned vtterly to be deſtroyed.

[h] Man & beaſt being deſtroied and all other things that could not by fire be molten and transformed, al metals are ſo reſerued to the Lords vſe, that they ſhould neuer be conuerted to any priuate vſe.

[i] For it was not lawfull for ſtrangers to dwell among the Iſraelites, till they were inſtructed in the lawe, and purified.

[k] Meaning the tabernacle.

[l] For ſhe was married to Salmõ prince of the tribe of Iuda. Mat.1.

* 3.Reg.16,34.

[m] He ſhall builde it to the deſtruction of all his flocke, which thing was fulfilled in Hiel of Bethel, as 1.King.6.

[a] By taking that which was commanded to be deſtroyed.

[b] There wer two Ais: On Ai of the Amorits, which was the greater, and is her deſcribed: the other of the Ammonites, Ierem.49.

[c] God would by this ouerthrowe make them more earneſt to ſearch out and puniſh the ſinne committed.

[d] It was the geſture of mourners, an of ſuch as ſo rowed in mi rable caſes tha ſeemed to tr to the reproch of Gods n

God, wherfore haſt thou brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, and to deſtroy vs? Woulde to God we had bene content, and dwelt on the other [e] ſide Iordane.

8 Oh Lord, what ſhall I ſay, when Iſrael turneth their backs before their enemies?

9 Surely the Chanaanites, and al the inhabitants of the land, ſhal heare of it, and ſhal conſpire againſt vs, and deſtroy the name of vs out of the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy mightie Name?

[e] Ioſuah here is ready to diſtruſt the maniſeſt promiſe of God, which declareth that there is no ſtay in man without the continual aſſiſtance of God.

10 And the Lord ſayde vnto Ioſuah, Get thee vp, wherefore lyeſt thou thus vpon thy face?

11 Iſrael hath ſinned, and they haue tranſgreſſed my couenant which I commanded them: for they haue taken of the curſed things, and haue alſo ſtollen, and diſſembled alſo, and put them vnto their owne ſtuffe.

12 And therefore is it that the children of Iſrael cannot ſtand before their enemies, but ſhall turne their backes before their enemies, becauſe they be accurſed: neyther will I bee with you any more, except ye [f] deſtroy the accurſed from among you.

[f] To ſuffer wickedneſſe vnpuniſhed, is to refuſe God willingly.

13 Vp, and ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morowe, for ſo ſayde the Lorde God of Iſrael, There is a ‖ damned thing among you, O Iſrael: and therefore yee cannot ſtand againſt your enemies, vntill yee haue put the damned [g] thing from among you.

‖ Or, accurſed.

[g] Meaning, the man that tooke of the thing forbidden.

14 To morow morning therefore ye ſhall be brought, according to your tribes: and the tribe which the Lord [h] taketh, * ſhall come according to the kinreds thereof, and the kinred which the Lorde ſhall finde guiltie, ſhall come by houſholds: and the houſhold which the Lord ſhall finde faultie, ſhal come man by man.

[h] The maner of taking, as ſome iudge, was by Vrim and Thummim, other ſay, it was by lots.

Num.27,21

15 And he that is found with the accurſed thing, ſhalbe burnt with fire, he, & all that he hath, becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed the couenant of the Lord, & wrought folly in Iſrael.

16 And ſo Ioſuah roſe vp early in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes, and the tribe of Iuda was caught.

17 And he brought the kinreds of Iuda, and tooke the kinred of the Zarehites: and he brought the kinred of the Zarehites, man by man, and Zabdi wsa caught.

18 And hee brought his houſhold, man by man, and Achan the ſonne of Charmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zared, of the tribe of Iuda, was caught.

19 And Ioſuah ſayde vnto Achan, My ſonne, I beſeech thee giue glory to the Lorde God of Iſrael, and [i] make confeſſion vnto him, and ſhewe me what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

[i] God is glorified when the trueth is confeſſed.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioſuah, & ſayde, Of a trueth I haue ſinned againſt the Lorde God of Iſrael, and thus & thus haue I done.

21 I ſaw among the ſpoiles, a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſicles of ſiluer, & a tongue of gold of fiftie ſicles waight, and I coueted them, and tooke them, and beholde, they lie hid in the earth in the middes of my tent, and the ſiluer is thereunder.

22 And ſo Ioſuah ſent meſſengers, which when they ranne vnto his tent, behold, they were hid in his tent, & the ſiluer thereunder.

23 Therefore they tooke them out of the middeſt of his tent, and brought them vnto Ioſuah, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and laid them out [k] before the Lord.

[k] That is, before the arke of the Lord.

24 And Ioſuah tooke Achan the ſonne of Zareth, and the ſiluer, and the garment, and the ‖ tongue of golde, and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, his ſheepe, his tent, and all that hee had, and all Iſrael with him, brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

‖ Some read wedge, others, a plate, and ſome, a rod.

25 And Ioſuah ſaid, In [l] as much as thou haſt troubled vs, the Lord ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, and ouerwhelmed them with ſtones.

[l] What ſharpe iudgement and grieuous puniſhment they ought to haue, that by wickedneſſe drawe Gods wrath vpon the multitude.

26 And they caſt vpon him a great heape of ſtones vnto this day: and ſo the Lord turned from the wrath of his indignation. And the name of the place is called, The valley of [m] Achor vnto this day.

[m] That is, the valley of trouble.

The viij. Chapter.

3 The ſiege, 19 and winning of Ai. 29 The King thereof is hanged. 30 Ioſuah ſetteth vp an altar, 32 He writeth the lawe vpon ſtones, 35 and readeth it to all the people.

AND the Lord ſaid vnto Ioſuah, Feare not, neither bee thou faint hearted: take all the men of warre with thee, and vp, and get thee to Ai: Beholde, I haue giuen into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, his citie, and his land:

2 And thou ſhalt do to Ai and her king, as thou diddeſt vnto Iericho & her king: Neuertheleſſe, the ſpoyle & cattel thereof ſhal ye take vnto your ſelues: * Thou ſhalt lie in waite againſt the citie, on the [a] backſide thereof.

Ioſu.7.20.

[a] Meaning, on the Weſt ſide, as verſe 9.

3 And ſo Ioſuah aroſe, and all the men of warre, to go vp againſt Ai: and Ioſuah choſe out thirty thouſand ſtrong men, and valiant, and ſent them away by night:

4 And he commaunded them, ſaying, Behold, yee ſhall lie in waite againſt the towne on the [b] backeſide thereof: goe not very farre from the citie, but be all ready:

[b] God would not deſtroy Ai by miracle, as he did Iericho, to the intent that other nations might feare the power and policie of his people.

5 And I, and all the people that are with mee, will approch vnto the citie: And when they come out againſt vs, as they did at the firſt time, then will we flee before them:

6 For they will come out after vs, till we haue brought them out of the citie, for they will ſay, They flee before vs as at the firſt time: and we will flee before them.

7 In the meane time ſhall ye riſe vp from lying in wait, & deſtroy the citie: for the Lord your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And when yee haue taken the citie, yee

ſhall ſet it on fire: according to the commandement of the Lorde ſhall ye doe. Beholde, I haue charged you.

9 Joſuah therefore ſent them foorth, and they went to lie in wait, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the weſt ſide of the citie of Ai: but Joſuah lodged that [c] night among the people.

10 And Joſuah roſe vp earely in the morning, and [d] numbred the people, and went vp, hee, and the Elders of Jſrael, before the people, againſt Ai.

11 And all the men of warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came againſt the citie, and pitched on the North ſide of Ai: and there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And hee tooke about a fiue thouſande men, and [e] ſet them to lie in wayte, betweene Bethel, and Ai, on the weſt ſide of the citie.

13 And the people ſet all the hoſt that was on the North ſide, againſt the citie, and the lyers in wayte on the Weſt, againſt the citie: and Joſuah walked the ſame night in the middes of the valley.

14 And when the king of Ai ſawe it, they haſted, and roſe vp earely, and the men of the citie went out againſt Jſrael to battell, hee, and all his people, at a time appoynted, euen before the playne, and wiſt not that there were lyers in waite againſt him on the backſide of the citie.

15 And Joſuah and all Jſrael, as [f] beaten before them, fledde by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people of the towne were called together to followe after them: and they folowed after Joſuah, and were drawen away from the citie.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, and in Bethel, that went not out after Jſrael: and they left the citie open, and followed after Jſrael.

18 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Joſuah, [g] Stretch out ye ſpeare that is in thine hand, toward Ai, for J will giue it into thine hand. And Joſuah ſtretched out the ſpeare that hee had in his hand, toward the citie:

19 And the lyers in waite aroſe quickely out of their place, and ranne as ſoone as Joſuah had ſtretched out his hand: and they entred into the citie, and tooke it, and haſted, and ſet the citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they ſawe the ſmoke of the citie aſcend vp to heauen, and they had no ‖ place to flee, either this way or that: and the people that fled to the wilderneſſe, turned backe againe vpon the followers.

‖Or, power.

21 And when Joſuah and all Jſrael ſaw that the lyers in wayte had taken the citie, and that the ſmoke of it aſcended, they turned againe, and ſlewe the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the citie againſt them, and ſo were they in the middeſt of Jſrael: for theſe were on the one ſide of them, and the reſt on the other ſide, and they layd vpon them, ſo that they let none of them eſcape nor remaine.

23 And the king of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Joſuah.

24 And when Jſrael had made an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the fielde of the wilderneſſe where they chaſed them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword, vntill they were waſted, all the Jſraelites returned vnto Ai, and [h] ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelue thouſand, euen all the men of Ai.

26 For Joſuah plucked not his hand backe againe, which hee ſtretched out vpon the ſpeare, vntill he had vtterly deſtroyed all the inhabiters of Ai.

27 Onely the cattel, and the ſpoyle of the citie, Jſrael tooke vnto themſelues, according vnto the word of the Lord, which hee commanded Joſuah.

28 And Joſuah ſet Ai on fire, & made it an heape for [i] euer, & a wildernes vnto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree vntill Euen: and as ſoone as the ſunne was downe, Joſuah commaunded that [k] they ſhoulde take the carkeiſe downe off the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the citie, and lay thereon a great heape of ſtones that remaineth vnto this day.

30 Then Joſuah built an altar vnto the Lord God of Jſrael in mount Ebal,

31 As Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde commanded the children of Jſrael, and as it is * written in the booke of the law of Moſes, an altar of whole ſtones, ouer which no man hath lift vp an yron: and they ſacrificed there on whole burnt ſacrifices vnto the Lord, and offered peace offerings,

Exod. 20, 25. deut, 27.5.

32 And he wrote there vpon the ſtones a [l] rehearſall of the * law of Moſes, and wrote it in the preſence of the children of Jſrael.

Deut, 27.2.

33 And all Jſrael, and the elders thereof, and their officers, and Judges, ſtood part on this ſide the arke, and part on that ſide, before the Prieſts that were Leuites, which bare the arke of the couenant of the Lord, as well the ſtranger, as they that were borne among them: halfe of them ouer againſt Mount Garizim, & halfe of them ouer againſt mount Ebal, as Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord had commanded before, that he ſhould bleſſe the people of Jſrael.

34 Afterward he read all the words of the law, the bleſſings and curſings, according to all that is written in the booke of the law.

35 And there was not one word of al that Moſes commanded, which Joſuah read not before all the congregation of Jſrael, as well the [m] women and children, as the ſtrangers that were conuerſant among them.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Certaine Kings are gathered againſt Ioſuah. 3 The Gabaonites doe guilefully require peace of Ioſuah. 21

---

[c] That is, with the reſt of the armie.

[d] That is, muſtered them, and ſet them in aray.

[e] He ſet theſe fewe, that the other which lay in ambuſh, might not be diſcouered.

[f] As they which faigned themſelues to flee for feare.

[g] Or lift vp the banner, to ſignifie when they ſhall inuade the citie.

[h] For the firing of the city was not to deſtroy it, for they ſhould take the ſpoyle thereof for a pray: but was to ſignifie to Joſuah, that they were entred.

[i] That it could neuer be built againe.

[k] According as it was commanded by the lawe.

[l] That is the ſumme of the lawe, which ſumme is conteined in the ten commandements.

[m] So neither yong nor olde, man nor woman, were exempted from hearing the word of the Lord, Deut. 31.10.

The Gabaonites are made miniſters in cutting wood, and bearing of water.

AND when al the kings that dwel [a] beyond Iordane in the hilles and valleis, and along by all the coaſts of the [b] great Sea ouer againſt Libanon, namely, the Hethites, the Amorites, the Chanaanites, the Phereſites, the Heuites, and the Jebuſites, heard therof:

2 They gathered themſelues together to fight againſt Ioſuah, and againſt Iſrael, ‡ with one accord.

3 And the inhabiters of Gibeon hearde what Ioſuah had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 And they did worke wilily, and went and made themſelues embaſſadours, and tooke olde ſackes vpon their aſſes, and wine bottels olde, both rent and [c] bound vp:

5 And olde clowted ſhooes vpon their feet, and their raiment was olde: and al their prouiſion of bread was dried vp, and hoared.

6 And they came vnto Ioſuah into the hoſt to Gilgal, & ſaid vnto him, and to all the men of Iſrael, We be come from a farre countrey: and now make ye agreement with vs.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſayde vnto the [d] Heuite, It may be thou dwelleſt among vs, and then how can I make peace with thee?

8 And they ſaide vnto Ioſuah, We are thy ſeruants. And Ioſuah ſayde vnto them againe, What are ye, and whence come ye?

9 They anſwered him, from a very farre countrey thy ſeruants are come, for the name [e] of the Lord thy God: For we haue heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that hee did to the two Kings of the Amorites that were beyond Iordane, * Sehon king of Heſbon, and Og king of Baſan, which were at Aſtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders, and all the inhabiters of our countrey, ſpake to vs, ſaying, Take victuals ‡ with you to ſerue by the way, and go meete them, and ſay vnto them, We are your ſeruants: and now make yee a couenant of peace with vs.

12 This [f] our foode of bread wee tooke with vs, out of our houſes hot, the day wee departed to come vnto you: but now behold, it is dried vp, and hoared.

13 And theſe bottels of wine which wee filled were newe, and ſee they bee rent: and theſe our garments and ſhooes are worne for oldneſſe, by the reaſon of the exceeding long iourney.

14 And the men tooke of their [g] victuals, and counſelled not with the mouth of the Lord.

15 * And Ioſuah made peace with them, and made a couenant with them, that they ſhould bee ſuffered to liue: and the princes of the congregation ſware vnto them.

16 But at the ende of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael tooke their [h] iourney, and came vnto their cities the third day: and their cities were Gibeon, and Caphira, Beroth, and Kiriath-iarim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſlewe them not, becauſe the princes of the Congregation had ſworne vnto them by the Lorde God of Iſrael: And all the multitude murmured againſt the princes.

19 But all the princes ſayde vnto all the congregation, Wee haue ſworne vnto them by the Lord God of Iſrael: and therefore we may not hurt them.

20 But this we will doe to them, We will let them liue, leaſt wrath be vpon vs, becauſe of the othe which we ſware vnto them.

21 And the princes ſaid vnto them againe, Let them liue, and hew wood, and draw water vnto all the congregation, and they did as the princes ſaid vnto them.

22 And Ioſuah called for them, and talked with them, and ſaid, Wherefore haue yee beguiled vs, ſaying, Wee dwell farre from you, when ye dwell among vs?

23 And now are ye curſed, and there ſhall not ceaſſe to be of you bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the [i] houſe of my God.

24 And they anſwered Ioſuah, and ſayd, It was tolde thy ſeruants howe that the Lorde thy God had commanded his ſeruant Moſes to giue you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitours thereof out of your ſight, and therefore wee were exceeding ſore afraide for our liues at the preſence of you, and haue done this thing.

25 And behold, we are in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right in thine eyes to doe vnto vs, ſo doe.

26 And euen ſo did he vnto them, and rid them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlewe them not.

27 And Ioſuah made them that ſame day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the [k] altar of God vnto this day, in the place which hee ſhould chooſe.

The x, Chapter.

1 Fiue kings make warre againſt Gibeon, whom Ioſuah diſcomfiteth. 12 The ſunne ſtandeth ſtill at Ioſuahs prayer. 26 The fiue kings are hanged.

NOw when Adonizedec king of Hieruſalem, had heard howe Ioſuah had taken * Ai, and had deſtroyed it (and howe that as he had done to Iericho and her King, euen ſo he had done to * Ai & her King) & how the inhabiters of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them,

2 They feared exceedingly, for Gibeon was a great citie, as any citie of the kingdome, and was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were very mightie.

3 Wherefore [a] Adonizedec king of Hieru-

---

[a] In reſpect of the plaine of Moab.

[b] Called Mediterraneum.

‡ One mouth.

[c] Becauſe they were all worne.

[d] For the Gabaonites and the Heuites were all one people.

[e] Euen the idolaters for feare of death will pretend to honour the true God, and receiue his religion.

Num,21.24.

‡ In your hand.

[f] The wicked lacke no art, nor ſpare no lyes to ſet foorth their policie, when they deceiue the ſeruants of God.

[g] As ſome write, to trie the oldneſſe, and what taſte it had being ſo olde: ſome others ſay, it was to confirme the league, according to the maner that they did eate of their victuals.

2,Reg,21,2

[h] From Gilgal.

[i] Which was the tabernacle vnto the time of Solomon, and after that, the temple at Hieruſalem.

[k] That is, for the ſacrifices.

Ioſu.6.15.

Ioſu.8.3.

[a] That is, Lord of iuſtice, ſo Tyrants take to themſelues glorious names, when indeede they be very enemies againſt God and all iuſtice.

ſalem, ſent vnto Hoham king of Hebron, and vnto Pira king of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia king of Lachis, and vnto Dabir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come vp vnto mee, and helpe mee, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for they haue made peace with Ioſuah, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the fiue kings of the Amorites, the king of Hieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachis, and the king of Eglon, gathered themſelues together, and went vp, they with all their hoſtes, and beſieged Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 And the men of Gibeon ſent vnto Ioſuah to the hoſte in Gilgal, ſaying, withdraw not thy hand from thy ſeruants, come vp to vs quickly, and ſaue vs, and helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites which dwel in the mountaines, are gathered together [b] againſt vs.

7 And ſo Ioſuah aſcended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of warre with him, and all the men of might.

8 And the Lord ſaid vnto Ioſuah, [c] Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand, neither ſhal any of them ſtand againſt thee.

9 Ioſuah therefore came vnto them ſuddenly, and went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the Lorde troubled them before Iſrael, and ſlewe them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and ſmote them to Azeka and Makeda.

11 And as they fledde from before Iſrael, and were in the going downe to Bethoron, the Lorde caſt downe great ſtones from heauen vpon them vntill Azeka, and they dyed: there were mo dead with haile [d] ſtones, then they were whom the children of Iſrael ſlue with the ſword.

12 Then ſpake Ioſuah to the Lord, in the day when the Lord deliuered the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſayde in the ſight of Iſrael, * Sunne, ſtand thou ſtill vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

Eſai. 28,21. ecclu, 46.5.

13 And the Sunne abode, and the moone ſtoode ſtill, vntill the people had auenged themſelues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of the righteous? So the Sunne abode in the middeſt of heauen, and haſted not to goe downe by the ſpace of a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it, or after it, that the Lord heard the voyce of a man: for the Lord [e] fought for Iſrael.

15 And Ioſuah returned, and all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But the fiue kings fled, and were hid in a caue at Makeda.

17 And it was tolde Ioſuah, ſaying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue, which is at Makeda.

18 And Ioſuah ſayde, Roule great ſtones vpon the mouth of the caue, and ſet men by it, for to keepe it:

19 And ſtand yee not ſtill, but follow after your enemies, and ſmite all the hindmoſt, and ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the Lorde your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

20 And when Ioſuah and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with an exceeding great ſlaughter, till they were waſted: the reſt that remained of them, entred into walled cities.

21 And al the people returned to the hoſte to Ioſuah at Makeda in peace, neither did any man mooue his tongue againſt the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaide Ioſuah, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out thoſe fiue kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did ſo, and brought thoſe fiue kings vnto him out of the caue, euen the king of Hieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachis, and the king of Eglon.

24 And when they brought out thoſe fiue kings vnto Ioſuah, Ioſuah called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto the chiefe of the men of warre which went with him, Come neere, and put your feete vpon the [f] neckes of theſe kings. And they came neere, and put their feete vpon the neckes of them.

25 And Ioſuah ſayde vnto them, Ye ſhall not feare, nor be faint hearted, but be ſtrong, and plucke vp your hearts: for thus ſhall the Lord doe to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And then Ioſuah ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: & they hanged ſtil vpon the trees, vntill the euening.

27 And at the going downe of the ſunne, Ioſuah gaue commandement, and they tooke them downe off the trees, and caſt them into the caue wherein they had bene hid, and laid great ſtones in the caues mouth which remaine vntill this day.

28 And that ſame day, Ioſuah tooke Makeda, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof alſo deſtroyed hee vtterly, with ‖ all the ſoules that were therein, and let none remaine: and hee did to the king of Makeda, as he did * vnto ẏ king of Iericho.

‖ Or, euery perſon.

Ioſu. 6.21.

29 Then Ioſuah went from Makeda, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Libna, and fought againſt Libna.

30 And the Lord deliuered it and the king thereof, into the hand of Iſrael: and he ſmote it with the edge of the ſworde, and all the ‖ ſoules that were therein: Hee let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king thereof, as he did vnto the King of Iericho.

‖ Or, perſons.

31 And Ioſuah departed from Libna, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Lachis, and beſieged it, and aſſaulted it.

32 And the Lorde deliuered Lachis into the hand of Iſrael, which tooke it the ſecond day,

[b] As ſoone as thou makeſt a league with the children of God by regeneration, thou ſhalt be ſure to haue the wicked children of the world in thy toppe.

[c] Leſt Ioſuah ſhould haue thought that God had ſent this great power againſt him for his league with the Gibeonites, the Lord here doeth ſtrengthen him.

[d] All kinde of creatures ſhall deſtroy the wicked when the Lord of hoſtes will haue it ſo.

[e] By taking away the enemies hearts, and deſtroying them with hayleſtones.

[f] By this, Ioſuah would encourage his captaines, and ſignifie vnto them what victory they ſhould looke for of the reſt of their enemies, ſeeing kings are thus by them ſerued.

day, & smote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that were therein, doing according to al, as he had done to the city of Libna.

33 Then Horam king of Geſer, came vp to helpe Lachis: and Joſuah ſmote him and his people, vntill none remained of him.

34 And from Lachis, Joſuah departed vnto Eglon, and all Jſrael with him, & they beſieged it, and aſſaulted it,

35 And tooke it the ſame day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, & all the ſoules that were therein, hee vtterly deſtroyed the ſame day, according to all that he had done to Lachis.

36 And Joſuah departed vp from Eglon, and all Jſrael with him, vnto Hebron, and they fought againſt it.

37 And when they had taken it, they ſmote it with the edge of the ſworde, and the king thereof, and all the townes that pertained to it, and all the ſoules that were therein, and he left none remayning, but did according to all as hee had done to Eglon, and deſtroyed it vtterly, and all the ſoules that were therein.

38 And Joſuah returned, and all Jſrael with him to Dabir, and fought againſt it.

39 And when hee had taken it, and the king thereof, and all the townes that pertained thereto, they ſmote them with the edge of the ſworde, and vtterly deſtroyed all the ſoules that were therein, neither let hee any remaine: euen as hee did to Hebron, ſo hee did to Dabir, and the King thereof, as hee had done alſo to Libna, and her king.

40 Joſuah therefore ſmote all the hill countreys, and the South countreys, and the valleyes, and the downes, and all their kings, and let none remaine of them, but vtterly deſtroyed all that breathed, as the Lord God of Jſrael commanded,

41 And Joſuah ſmote them from Cades Barnea, vnto Aſah, and all the countrey of Goſen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all theſe kings and their land did Joſuah take at [g] one time: becauſe the Lord God of Jſrael fought for Jſrael.

43 And Joſuah and all Jſrael returned vnto the hoſte that was in [h] Gilgal.

[g] In one battell.

[h] Where the arke was, there to giue thankes for their victorie.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Certaine kings are gathered againſt Iosuah. 6 God deliuereth all the kings vnto Iosuah, which had conſpired againſt him.

AND when Jabin king of Hazor had heard thoſe things, [a] he ſent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Simron, & to the king of Achſaph,

2 And vnto the kings that were by the North, in the mountaines and plaines towarde the South ſide of [b] Cenneroth, and in the lowe countreyes, and in the borders of Dor, Weſtward:

3 And vnto the Chanaanites both by Eaſt and Weſt, and vnto the Amorites, Hethites, Pherizites, and Jebuſites in the mountaines, and vnto the Heuites that [c] were vnder Hermon in the land of Miſpah.

[a] The Gibeonites at the appearing of Gods mightie hand for Iſrael, yeelded to Gods decree, & ſought ſaluation in the ſame: but theſe wicked, the more the mightie hand of God appeareth, the more they rage againſt it.

[b] The Euangeliſts call it, the lake of Genezareth, the ſea of Galile, and the ſea of Tiberias.

[c] And by another name, Shion, but not Sion in Hieruſalem, as Deut.4.42.

4 And they came out, and all their hoſtes with them, a multitude of folke, euen as the ſand that is on the ſea ſhore, in a great number, with horſes and charrets exceeding many.

5 And all theſe kings met together, and came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, for to fight againſt Jſrael.

6 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Joſuah, Be not afraid at the preſence of them: for to morowe about this time will J deliuer them all ſlaine before Jſrael: thou ſhalt hough their horſes, and burne their charets with fire.

7 And ſo Joſuah came, and all the men of warre with him, againſt them, by the waters Merom, and ſuddenly fell vpon them.

8 And the Lorde deliuered them into the hand of Jſrael, and they ſmote them, and chaſed them vnto great Sidon, and vnto [d] Miſrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Miſpah, which is Eaſtward: & ſmote them, vntill they had none remaining of them.

[d] Which ſignifieth hot waters, or according to ſome, bryne pittes.

9 And Joſuah did vnto them as the Lord bade him: hee houghed their horſes, & burnt their charets with fire.

10 And Joſuah at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and ſmote the king thereof with the ſworde: and Hazor beforetime was the head of all thoſe kingdomes.

11 And they ſmote all the [e] ſoules that were therein with the edge of the ſworde, vtterly deſtroying all, and nothing that breathed was let remaine: and hee burnt Hazor with fire.

[e] Both men, women, and children.

12 And all the cities of thoſe kings, and all the kings of them, did Joſuah take, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſworde, and vtterly deſtroyed them, * as Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord commanded.

Num.33.52, deu.7.2

13 But Jſrael burnt none of the cities that ſtoode ſtill in their [f] ſtrength, ſaue Hazor onely that Joſuah burnt.

[f] Which were ſtrong by ſituation, and not hurt by warre.

14 And all the ſpoyle of the ſaid cities, and the cattell, the children of Jſrael caught vnto them ſelues: but [g] euery man they ſmote with the edge of the ſworde, vntill they had deſtroyed them, neither left they ought that had breath.

[g] That is, man, woman, and childe.

15 * As the Lord commanded Moſes his ſeruant, ſo * did Moſes commaund Joſuah, and euen ſo did Joſuah, ſo that hee miniſhed no worde of all that the Lorde commaunded Moſes.

Exo.34.11. Deut.7.2.

16 And ſo Joſuah tooke all that lande of the hils, and all the South countrey, and all the lande of Goſen, and the lowe countrey, and the plaine, and the [h] mountaine of Jſrael, and the lowe countrey of the ſame:

[h] Which is, Samaria.

17 Euen from the mount [i] Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, vnto ‡ Baal Gad, in the valley of Libanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all the kings of the ſame hee tooke, and ſmote them, and ſlewe them.

[i] So called, becauſe it was bare & without trees.

‡ The valley of Gad.

18 Joſuah made warre long time with thoſe kings.

19 Neither was there any citie that made peace with the children of Iſrael, ſaue thoſe Hethites that inhabited Gibeon, and therefore all other they tooke with battell.

20 For it came of the Lorde, which did [k] harden their hearts, that they ſhould come againſt Iſrael in battell, and that they ſhould deſtroy them vtterly, and ſhew them no mercie: but to bring them to nought, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

[k] That is, he gaue them ouer to themſelues, and therefore they could not but rebell againſt God, and ſeeke their owne deſtruction.

21 And the ſame ſeaſon came Joſuah, and deſtroyed the Anakims out of the mountaines, as out of Hebron, Dabir, Anab, & out of all the mountaines of Juda, and out of all the mountaines of Iſrael: and Joſuah deſtroyed them vtterly, with their cities.

22 There was not one Anakim left in the land of the children of Iſrael: only in Azzah, Gath, and Aſdod, there remayned of them.

23 And Joſuah tooke the whole land, according to all that the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, and Joſuah gaue it for a poſſeſſion vnto Iſrael, according to their parts and tribes: and the land reſted from warre.

The xij. Chapter.

1 The rehearſall of the kings which were ſmitten of the Iſraelites beyond Iordane,

THeſe are the kings of the lande which the children of Iſrael ſmote and poſſeſſed their lande on the other ſide Jordane ‡ Eaſtward, from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Harmon, and all the plaine Eaſtward,

‡ In Hebrewe, towarde the riſing of the Sunne.

2 Sehon king of the Amorites, that dwelt in Heſbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is beſide the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer [a] Jabok, which is in the border of the children of Ammon:

[a] Where Jacob wreſtled with the Angell.

3 And from the plaine, vnto the ſea of Ceneroth, Eaſtward, and vnto the ſea of the ‖ plaine, euen the ſalt ſea, Eaſtwarde, the way to Beth Jeſimoth, & from the South, vnder the ſprings of [b] Piſgah,

‖ Or, wilderneſſe.

[b] The ridge of mount Nebo, part of mount Abarim, whereunto Moſes was commanded to aſcend when he ſhould die.

4 And the coaſt of Og king of Baſan, which was of the remnant of the gyants, and dwelt at Aſtaroth, and Edrai:

5 And reigned in mount Harmon, and in Salcah, and in all Baſan, vnto the border of the Geſſurites, and the Machathites, and halfe mount Gilead, vnto the borders of Sehon king of Heſbon.

6 Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord, and the children of Iſrael ſmote them, and Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord gaue their land for a poſſeſſion vnto the Rubenites, Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſes.

7 These are the Kings of the countrey, which Joſuah and the children of Iſrael ſmote on this ſide Jordane Weſtward, from Baal Gad, which is in the valley of Libanon, euen vnto the mount [c] Halak, that goeth vp to Seir: which lande Joſuah gaue vnto the tribes of Iſrael to poſſeſſe, to euery man his part,

[c] Whereof chap 11.

8 In the vpper lande and nether land, in the plaines, and in ‖ the hill ſides, in the wilderneſſe, and in the South countrey, the Hethites, the Amorites, the Chanaanites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Jebuſites.

‖ Or, in Aſdoth.

9 The king of Jericho, was one: the king of Ai, which is beſide Bethel, one:

10 The king of Hieruſalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachis, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: the king of Gazer, one:

13 The king of Dabir, one: the king of Gader, one:

14 The king of Horma, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 The king of Libna, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 The king of Makeda, one: the king of Bethel, one:

17 The king of Thaphuha, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphec, one: the king of Laſaron, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: the king of Haſor, one:

20 The king of Simron Meron, one: the king of Achſaph, one:

21 The king of Thanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedes, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor in the countrey of Dor, one: the king of the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Thirza, one: all the kings together, thirtie and one.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 The Lorde commaundeth Ioſuah to deuide the lande that remaineth vnto the Iſraelites. 13 Poſſeſſion is not giuen vnto the tribe of Leui. 22 Balaam is put to death.

IOſuah was olde, and ſtricken in yeeres, and the Lorde ſayde vnto him, Thou art olde, and ſtricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet exceeding much land to be [a] poſſeſſed.

[a] After that the enemies are ouercome.

2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the ‖ regions of the Philiſtines, & all Geſſuri:

‖ Or, borders.

3 From ‡ Nilus, which is ‡ vpon Egypt, vnto the borders of Accaron Northwarde, which land is counted vnto Chananie, euen fiue lordſhippes of the Philiſtines, the Azathites, Aſdothites, Aſcalonites, Gethites, Accaronites, and the Euites.

‡ Shihor.

‡ Vpon the face of Egypt.

4 And from the South, all the lande of the Chanaanites, and the ‡ caue that is beſide the Sidonians, euen vnto Aphec, and to the borders of the Amorites.

‡ Mearah.

5 And the lande of the Giblites, and all

Libanon toward the ſunne riſing, from the plaine of Gad vnder mount Hermon, vntill a man come to Hamath.

6 All the inhabiters of the hill countrey, from Libanon vnto [b] Miſrephothmaim, and all the Sidonians, wil I caſt out from before the children of Iſrael: onely ſee that thou in any wiſe deuide it by lot vnto the Iſraelites to inherite, as I haue commanded thee.

[b] Reade chap.11.

7 Now therefore, deuide this land to inherite vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſes.

8 For with that other, the Rubenites and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moſes gaue them beyonde Iordane Eaſtward, as Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord gaue them:

Num.32. 33.

9 From Aroer that lieth on the brimme of the riuer Arnon, and from the citie that is in the middeſt of the ‖ riuer, and al the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

‖Or, valley.

10 And all the cities of Sehon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of Geſſuri, and Machati, and all mount Hermon, with all Baſan vnto Salecha:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Baſan, which reigned in Aſtaroth and Edrai, which ſame remained yet of the reſt of the Giants: theſe did Moſes ſmite, and caſt them out.

13 Neuertheleſſe, the children of Iſrael [c] expelled not the Geſſurites and the Machathites: but the Geſſurites and the Machathites dwell among the Iſraelites euen vntill this day.

[c] Becauſe they deſtroyed not all as God had commanded, they that remayned, were ſnares and pricks to hurt them, Num.33.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: but the ſacrifices of the Lord God of Iſrael is their [d] inheritance, as * he ſaid vnto them.

[d] The Leuites ſhall haue the tithes, ſacrifices, & offrings for their inheritance.

Num.18, 21,

15 Moſes gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Ruben inheritance according to their kinreds.

16 And their coaſt was from Aroer that lieth on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and from the citie that is in the midſt of the riuer, and all the plaine which is by Medeba:

17 Heſbon, with all their townes that lie in the plaine: Dibon, and the high places of Baal, and the houſe of Baalmeon,

18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 Kiriathaim, Sabamath, and Zarath Zahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 The houſe of Peor, and the ſprings of the hilles, and Bethpeor, & Aſhdoth-piſgah, and Beth-ieſimoth:

21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdome of Sehon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſbon, * which Moſes ſmote, with the lordes of Madian, Eui, Rechem, Zur, and Hur, and Reba, the which were dukes of Sehon, dwelling in the countrey.

Num,31.8.

22 And [e] Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor, the ſoothſayer, * did the children of Iſrael ſlay with the ſworde, among other of them that were ſlaine.

[e] The falſe prophet who gaue counſell how to cauſe Iſrael to offend God.

Num.24, 14.&31.36

23 And the border of the children of Ruben, was Iordane, with the countrey that lieth thereon: This was the inheritance of the children of Ruben after their kinreds, cities, and villages pertaining thereto.

24 And Moſes gaue inheritance vnto the tribe of Gad, euen vnto the children of Gad he gaue by their kinreds:

25 And their coaſtes were Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that lyeth before Rabba:

26 And from Heſbon vnto Ramath, Miſpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the borders of Dabir.

27 And in the valley they had Beth-aram, Beth-nimra, Socoth, and Zaphon, the reſt of the kingdome of Sehon king of Heſbon, vnto Iordane, & the coaſtes that lie thereon, euen vnto the edge of the ſea of Cenereth, on the [f] other ſide Iordane Eaſtward.

[f] That is, in the land of Moab.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their kinreds, their cities, and villages.

29 And Moſes gaue inheritance vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſes: and this was the poſſeſſion of the halfe tribe of Manaſſes, by their kinreds:

30 Their coaſt was from Mahanaim, euen all Baſan, and all the kingdome of Og king of Baſan, and all the townes of Iair which lie in Baſan, threeſcore cities.

31 And halfe Gilead, Aſtaroth, & Edrai, cities of the kingdom of Og in Baſan, which pertaine vnto the [g] children of Machir the ſonne of Manaſſes, euen to the one halfe of the children of Machir by their kinreds.

[g] Meaning, his nephewes and poſteritie.

32 Theſe are the heritages which Moſes did diſtribute in the fieldes of Moab on the other ſide Iordane ouer againſt Iericho Eaſtward.

33 But vnto the tribe of Leui Moſes gaue none inheritance: for the Lord God of Iſrael is thine inheritance, as he * ſaid vnto them.

Num.18, 20.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The lande of Chanaan was deuided among the nine tribes and the halfe. 6 Caleb requireth the heritage that was promiſed him. 13 Hebron was giuen him.

AND theſe are the countreys which the children of Iſrael inherited in the lande of Chanaan, which Eleazar ẏ Prieſt, and Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, and the ancient heads of the tribes of the children of Iſrael diſtributed to them:

2 By lot they receiued their poſſeſſions, * as the Lorde commaunded by the hand of Moſes, to giue vnto the nine tribes, and vnto the halfe tribe.

Num.34.54

3 For Moſes had giuen inheritance vnto [a] two tribes and an halfe on the other ſide Iordane: but vnto the Leuites he gaue none

[a] The Rubenites, the Gadites, & halfe the tribe of Manaſſes.

inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes, Manaſſes and Ephraim: and therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, ſaue cities to dwell in, with the ſuburbes of the ſame for their beaſts and cattell.

5 As the Lord commanded Moſes, euen ſo the children of Iſrael did when they deuided the land:

6 And the children of Iuda came vnto Ioſuah in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſonne of Iephune the Keneſite, ſayd vnto him, Thou woteſt what the Lorde ſayd vnto Moſes the man of God about [b] mee and thee in Cades Barnea.

[b] Which was that they two onely ſhould enter into the land, Num.14

7 Fourtie yeeres olde was I when Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde ſent mee from Cades Barnea, to eſpie out the lande, and I brought him word againe as it was in mine heart.

8 Neuertheleſſe, my [c] brethren that went vp with me, diſcouraged the heart of the people: and I followed the Lord my God.

[c] That is, the other ſpies that were ſent with him.

9 And Moſes ſware the ſame day, ſaying, The lande whereon thy feete haue troden, ſhall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, becauſe thou haſt followed the Lord my God.

10 And beholde, the Lord hath kept me aliue as he ſaid, this fourtie & fiue yeeres, euen ſince the Lord ſpake this word vnto Moſes, while the children of Iſrael wandered in the wilderneſſe: and now lo, I am this day foure ſcore and fiue yeeres olde,

11 And yet am as ſtrong at this time, as I was when Moſes ſent mee: looke how ſtrong I was then, ſo ſtrong I am now, eyther for warre, or for ‡ gouernment.

‡ To go out, & come in,

12 Now therefore giue me this mountain, whereof the Lord ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt in that day how the ‖ Anakims were there, and the cities great and walled) [d] if the Lorde will be with me, and I ſhall be able to driue them out, as the Lord ſayd.

‖ Or, giants.

[d] This hee ſpake of modeſtie, and not of doubting.

13 And Ioſuah * bleſſed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephune Hebron to inherite.

* 1.Mac.2.56

14 And Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſonne of Iephune the Keneſite, vnto this day: becauſe he followed conſtantly the Lord God of Iſrael.

15 And the name of Hebron was called in olde time Kiriath-Arba, which Arba was a great man among the Anakims: and the land ceaſed from warre.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The lot of the children of Iuda, and the names of the cities and villages of the ſame. 13 Calebs portion. 19 The requeſt of Achſah.

This was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iuda by their kinreds, euen to the border of Edom in the wilderneſſe of Zin Southward, euen from the vttermoſt part of the South coaſt.

2 And their South coaſt was from the brinke of the ſalt ſea, from a [a] rocke that leaneth Southward.

[a] The Hebrew word ſignifieth Tongue, whereby is meant either the arme of the ſea that commeth into the land, or a rocke or cape that goeth into the ſea.

3 And it went out to the South ſide, toward the going vp to Maale-acrabim, and went along to Zin, and aſcended vp on the South ſide vnto Cades Barnea: and went along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and ſet a compaſſe to Karcaa.

4 From thence went it along to Azmon, and reached vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the end of that coaſt was on the weſt ſide: this is [b] their South coaſt.

[b] The Hebrew worde is Them, and ſignifieth Your, which as one learned in Hebrewe thinketh, is put here for Hem, which ſignifieth Their.

5 Their Eaſt coaſt is the ſalt Sea, euen vnto the ende of [c] Iordane: and their border in the North quarter, was from the rocke ‖ of the ſea, and from the ende of Iordane.

[c] Meaning, the mouth of the riuer, where it runneth into the ſalt ſea.

‖ Or, tongue

6 And the ſame border went vp to Bethhagla, and went along by the North ſide of Beth-arabah, & vp from thence to the ſtone of [d] Bohen the ſonne of Ruben.

[d] Which is a great ſtone, vſed for a marke to part their countreyes.

7 And againe the ſame border went vp to Debir, from the valley of Achor, and ſo Northward, turning toward Gilgal, that lyeth before the going vp to Adummim, which is of the South ſide of the riuer: and the ſame border went vp to the waters of the fountaine of the Sunne, and ended at the well of Rogel.

8 And then went vp to the valley of the ſonne of Hennom, euen vnto the South ſide of Iebuſi, the ſame is Hieruſalem: and then went vp to the top of the hill that lyeth before the valley of Hennom weſtward, and by the ende of the valley of the giants Northward.

9 And then it compaſſeth from the top of the hill vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephthoah, and goeth out of the cities of mount Ephron, & draweth to Baala, which is [e] Kariathiarim.

[e] That is, the citie of woods.

10 And then it compaſſeth from Baala weſtward vnto mount Seir, and then goeth along vnto the ſide of mount Iarim, which is Cheſalon on the North ſide, and commeth downe to Bethſames, and goeth to Thimnah.

11 And goeth out againe vnto the ſide of Akaron Northwarde: and then draweth to Secron, & goeth along to mount Baala, and ſtretcheth vnto Iabneel: and the ends of the coaſtes leaue at the ‖ weſt ſea.

‖ Meaning, toward Syria.

12 And the weſt border was the great ſea, and the ſame coaſt was the coaſt of the children of Iuda round about, in their kinreds.

13 And vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephune, did Ioſuah giue a part among the children of Iuda, according to the mouth of the Lord, euen Kiriatharba of the father of Enac, which citie is Ebron.

14 * And Caleb [f] droue thence the three ſonnes of Enac, Seſai, and Ahiman, and Thalmai, which were the ſonnes of Enac.

* Iudg.1.10,

[f] Now in the time of Ioſuah, and therefore is tolde by way of repetition, Iudg.1.

15 And he went vp thence to the inhabiters of Dabir: and the name of Dabir in the

olde time was [g] Kiriath Sephar.

16 And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kiriath Sephar, and taketh it, to him wil I giue Achſah my daughter to wiſe.

17 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenes, the ‖ brother of Caleb, tooke it: and he gaue him Achſah his daughter to wiſe.

18 And as ſhe went in vnto him, ſhe moued him to aſke of her father a field, and [h] ſhee alighted off her aſſe, and Caleb ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee?

19 Who anſwered, Giue mee a ‖ bleſſing, for thou haſt giuen mee a South lande; giue mee alſo ſprings of water. And hee gaue her ſprings of water both aboue and beneath.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iuda by their kinreds.

21 And the vttermoſt cities of the tribe of the children of Iuda toward the coaſts of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, Eder, and Iagur,

22 Kinah, Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 Kedez, Hazor, and Gethnan,

24 Ziph, Telem, and Baloth,

25 Hazor, Hadathath, Karioth, Heſron, which is Hazor,

26 Aman, Shema, and Moladah,

27 Hazar, Gadda, Haſmon, and Bethpheleth,

28 Hazurſual, Beerſabe, and Baziothia,

29 Balaa, Iim, and Azem,

30 Eltholad, Cecil, and Horma,

31 Zikelag, Medemenah, & Senſenna,

32 Lebaoth, Selhim, Ain, and Rimon: all the cities are twentie & nine, with their villages.

33 And in the lowe countrey they had Eaſthaol, Zareah, and Aſenah,

34 Zanoh, En-gannim, Thaphuah, and Enam:

35 Iarmuth, Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 Saarem, Adithaim, Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, Hadazah, and Magdalgad,

38 Delean, Miſpeh, and Iektheel,

39 Lachis, Bazkath, and Eglon,

40 Chabbon, Lehamon, and Cethlis,

41 Gederoth, Bethdagon, Naamah, and Makedah: ſixtene cities with their villages.

42 Lebnah, Ether, and Aſan,

43 Iephthah, Aſnah, and Nezib,

44 Keilah, Achzib, and Mareſah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Akron with her townes and villages.

46 From Akron euen vnto the ſea all that lieth about Aſdod, with their villages.

47 Aſdod with her townes and villages, Azah with her townes and villages, vnto the [i] riuer of Egypt, and the great ſea was their coaſt.

48 And in the mountaines they had Samir, Iathir, and Socoh,

49 Dannah, & Cariath Sennach, which is Dabir,

50 Anab, Eſthemoh, and Anim,

51 Goſen, Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab, Dumah, and Ezean,

53 Ianum, Beth-thapuath, & Aphecah:

54 Humtah, and Kiriath-arbe (which is Hebron) and Sior, nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, Ziph, and Iutah,

56 Ieſcael, Iukadan, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gabaath, and Thamnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Bethzur, and Gedor,

50 Maraath, Beth-anoth, and Elthecon: ſixe cities with their villages.

60 Kariath-baal, which is Kariath-iarim, and Rabba: two cities with their villages.

61 In the wildernes they had Beth-arabah, Meddin, and Sacacah,

62 Nebſan, and the [k] citie of Salte, and Engaddi: ſixe cities with their villages.

63 Neuertheleſſe, the Iebuſites that were the inhabitants of Hieruſalem, could not the children of Iuda [l] caſt out: but the Iebuſites dwell with the children of Iuda at Hieruſalem vnto this day.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 The lot or part of Ephraim. 10 The Chanaanites dwelled among them.

AND the lot of the children of Ioſeph fell from Iordane by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho Eaſtward, & to the wilderneſſe that goeth vp from Iericho throughout mount Bethel:

2 And goeth out from [a] Bethel to Luz, and runneth along vnto the borders of Archi Ataroth:

3 And goeth downe againe Weſtwarde, euen to the coaſt of Iaphleti, and vnto the coaſt of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gazer; and the ends of their coaſtes leaue at the Weſt ſea.

4 And ſo the children of Ioſeph, Manaſſes, and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance:

5 And the borders of the children of Ephraim was by their kinreds. Their border on the Eaſt ſide was Ataroth Adar, euen vnto Beth-horon the vpper:

6 And went out Weſtward to Machmathath on the Northſide, and returneth Eaſtwarde vnto Thaanath Silo, and paſt it on the Eaſt ſide vnto Ianoah,

7 And went downe from Ianoah to Atharoth and Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordane.

8 And their border went from Thaphuah Weſtward vnto the riuer Kanath, and the endes were the Weſt ſea: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their kinreds.

9 And the ſeparate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manaſſes, euen the cities, with their villages,

10 And

[g] That is, a citie of letters.

‖ Or, couſin.

[h] Either becauſe her huſband would not, or becauſe he deferred it too long.

‖ Or, petitiō.

[i] Meaning, Nilus, as chap.13.3.

[k] Of this citie yͤ ſalt ſea hath his name.

[l] That is, vtterly, though they ſlewe the moſt part of them, & burnt their cities, Iudg.1. but Dauid afterward draue them out, 2.Sam.5.

[a] It is thought to be a citie at the end of mount Bethel, which is alſo named Bethel, Gen.28. and ſo Bethel is both the name of a citie, and of a mount.

10 And they draue not out the Chanaanites that dwell in Gazar: but the Chanaanites dwelt among the Ephraites vnto this day, and ſerue vnder tribute.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 The portion of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe. 3 A portion is giuen to the daughters of Zalphaad.

THis was the lot of the tribe of *Manaſſes, which was the eldeſt ſonne of Ioſeph, to wit, of Machir, the eldeſt ſonne of Manaſſes, which was the father of Gilead: (now becauſe hee was a man of warre) he had Gilead and Baſan.

Gen.46.14.

2 *This is the poſſeſſion of the [a] reſt of the children of Manaſſes by their kinreds, namely of the children of Abiezer, the children of Helek, the children of Ariel, the children of Sechem, the children of Hepher, the children of Semida: for theſe were the male children of Manaſſes, the ſonne of Ioſeph by their kinreds.

Num.26.29.

[a] For the other halfe tribe had their portion beyond Iordane, Num.26

3 *But Zalphaad the ſonne of Hepher, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſes, had no ſõnes, but daughters: whoſe names are theſe, Mahala, Noa, Hagla, Melcha, and Thirſa:

Num.27.7. and 36.2.

4 Which came before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, and before the lordes, ſaying, The Lord commaunded Moſes to giue vs an inheritance among our [b] brethren: and therefore according to the commaundement of the Lorde, hee gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

[b] Among them of our tribe.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manaſſes, beſide the land of Gilead & Baſan, which were on the other ſide Iordane,

6 Becauſe the daughters of Manaſſes did inherite among his ſonnes: and Manaſſes other ſonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 And the coaſt of Manaſſes was from Aſer to Machmathath, that lieth before Sichem, and went along on the right hand, euen vnto the inhabitants of En-taphuah.

8 And the land of Thaphuah belonged to Manaſſes: which [c] Thaphuah is beſide the border of Manaſſes, beſide the border of the children of Ephraim.

[c] Meaning the citie it ſelfe.

9 And the coaſt deſcended vnto the ‖ riuer Canah Southward, euen to the riuer: theſe cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manaſſes: the coaſt of Manaſſes went alſo on the North ſide to the riuer, and the endes of it goe out at the ſea:

‖ Or, brooke of reedes.

10 So that the South pertained to Ephraim, and the North to Manaſſes, and the ſea is his border, & they met together in [d] Aſer Northward, and in Iſachar Eaſtward.

[d] In the tribe of Aſer and the tribe of Iſachar.

11 And Manaſſes had in Iſachar and in Aſer, Beth-ſean & her townes, Iiblean and her townes, and the inhabiters of Dor, with the townes pertaining to the ſame, and the inhabiters of Endor, with the townes of the ſame, and the inhabiters of Thaanach with her townes, and the inhabiters of Mageddo with the townes of the ſame, euen three countries.

12 Yet the children of Manaſſes could [e] not ouercome thoſe cities, but the Chanaanites preſumed to dwell in the ſame land.

[e] For at the firſt they were not couragious, and after agreed with them on condition contrarie to Gods commandement.

13 Neuertheleſſe, as ſoone as the children of Iſrael were waxed ſtrong, they put the Chanaanites vnder tribute, but expelled them not.

14 And the children of Ioſeph ſpake vnto Ioſuah, ſaying, Why haſt thou giuen me but one lot and one portion to inherite, ſeeing I am a great people, and forasmuch as the Lord hath [f] bleſſed me hitherto?

[f] According to my father Iacobs prophecie, Gen.48.

15 And Ioſuah anſwered them, If thou be much people, then get thee vp to the wood countrey, and prepare for thy ſelfe there in the lande of the Pherezites and [g] of the Giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrowe for thee.

[g] If this mount be not large ynough, why doeſt not thou get more by deſtroying Gods enemies as hee hath commanded.

16 And the children of Ioſeph ſaide, The hill is not ynough for vs: and all the Chanaanites that dwell in the lowe countrey haue charets of yron, and ſo haue they that inhabite Beth-ſean and the townes of the ſame, and they alſo that dwel in the valley of Iezrael.

17 And Ioſuah ſaid vnto the houſe of Ioſeph, Ephraim, and Manaſſes, Yee be much people, and haue great power, and ſhall not therefore haue one lot:

18 Therefore the hill ſhalbe yours, and ye ſhal cut downe the wood that is in it: and the ends of it ſhalbe yours, if ye caſt out the Chanaanites, which haue yron charets, and are very ſtrong.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 The Tabernacle is ſet in Silo. 4 Certaine are ſent to deuide the lande to the other ſeuen tribes. 11 The lot of the children of Beniamin.

ANd the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael came together at Silo, and ſet vp the [a] tabernacle of the congregation there, after the land was in ſubiection before them.

[a] Which had continued at Gilgal euer ſince they came to the land till now.

2 And there remained among ỹ children of Iſrael [b] ſeuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

[b] That is, Beniamin, Simeon, Zabulon, Iſſachar, Aſer, Nephthali, and Dan.

3 And Ioſuah ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, How long are yee ſo ſlacke to come and poſſeſſe the land which the Lord God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out frõ among you for euery tribe three men, that I may ſend them: and that they may riſe, & walke thorow the land, and diſtribute it according to the [c] inheritance thereof, and come againe to me.

[c] That is, into ſeuen partes, to euery tribe one.

5 And let them deuide it vnto them into ſeuen partes: and Iuda ſhall abide in their coaſt on the South, and the houſe of Ioſeph ſhall ſtand in their coaſtes on the North.

6 Deſcribe yee the land therefore into ſeuen partes, and bring the deſcription hither

to me: and I ſhall caſt lots for you here before the [d] Lord our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the [e] prieſthood of the Lorde is their inheritance: and Gad and Ruben, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſes, haue receiued their inheritaunce beyonde Iordane Eaſtwarde, which Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde gaue them.

8 And the men aroſe, and went their way: and Ioſuah charged them that went to deſcribe the land, ſaying, Depart, and goe thorowe the lande, and [f] deſcribe it: and come againe to me, that I may here caſt lots for you before the Lord in Silo.

9 And the men departed, and walked thorowe the land, and deſcribed it by cities, into ſeuen parts, in a booke, and returned to Ioſuah into the hoſte at Silo.

10 And Ioſuah caſt [g] lots for them in Silo before the Lord: and there Ioſuah diuided the lande vnto the children of Iſrael, to eche their portion.

11 And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp, according to their kinreds, and the coaſt of their lot came betweene the children of Iuda, and the children of Ioſeph.

12 And their North coaſt was from Iordane, and went vp to the ſide of Iericho on the North ſide, & went vp thorow the mountaines Weſtward, and they ended at the wilderneſſe of Beth-auen,

13 And went from thence towarde Luz, euen to the South ſide of Luz (the ſame is [h] Bethel) and deſcended againe to Ataroth-Adar, vnto the hill that lieth on the Southſide of the nether Bethoron.

14 And the coaſt turneth thence, and compaſſeth the corner of the ſea Southwarde, euen from the hill that lieth before Bethoron Southwarde: and goeth out at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iarim) a citie of the children of Iuda: This is the Weſt quarter.

15 And the South coaſt goeth frõ the end of Kiriath-iarim, and goeth out ‖ Weſtward, and thence it turneth to the well of waters of Nepthoah,

16 And commeth downe againe to the ende of the hill that lieth before the valley of the ſonne of Hennom, euen in the valley of the Gyants Northwarde, and deſcendeth into the valley of Hennom beſide ‖ Iebuſi Southward, and goeth downe to the well of Rogel,

17 And compaſſeth from the North, and goeth foorth to [i] En-ſemes, & departeth from thence to the places of Geliloth, which are towarde the going vp vnto Adummim: and goeth downe to the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Ruben,

18 And then goeth along toward the ſide of the plaine Northward, and goeth downe into the fields,

19 And goeth along to the ſide of Beth-hagla Northward, and endureth the poynt of the ſalt ſea North therefrom, euen at the [k] South end of Iordane: This is the South coaſt.

20 And Iordane keepeth in this coaſt on the Eaſt ſide: and this is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin by their coaſtes round about thorowout their kinreds.

21 Theſe were the cities of the tribes of the children of Beniamin thorowout their kinreds, Iericho, Beth-hagla, and the plain of Caſis,

22 Beth-arabah, Samaraim, & Bethel,

23 Auim, Parah, and Ophrah,

24 Cephar, Haamonai, Ophni, and Gaba: twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gabeon, Ramah, Beeroth,

26 Miſpeh, Chephirah, and Moſah,

27 Recem, Iaraphel, and Tharela,

28 Sela, Eleph, & Iebuſi (which is [l] Hieruſalem) Gibath, and Ciriath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritaunce of the children of Beniamin thorowout their kinreds.

The xix. Chapter.

1 The portion of Simeon. 10 Of Zabulon. 17 Of Iſachar. 24 Of Aſer. 32 Of Nepthali. 40 Of Dan, 49 The portion of Ioſuah.

AND the ſecond lot came out to Simeon, euen for the tribe of the children of Simeon by their kinreds: and their inheritance was in the [a] middes of the inheritance of the children of Iuda.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-ſabe, Sabe, and Moladah,

3 Hazarſual, Balah, and Azem,

4 Eltholad, Bethul, and Hormah,

5 Zekelag, Beth-marcaboth, and Hazerſuſah,

6 Bethlebaoth, and Saruhen, thirteene cities with their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, Ether, and Aſan, foure cities with their villages.

8 And thereto all the villages that were rounde about theſe cities, euen to Balaſah Beer, and Ramath Southward. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon thorowout their kinreds.

9 Out of the lot of the children of Iuda came the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iuda was [b] too much for them, and therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance in the inheritance of them.

10 And the third lot aroſe for the children of Zabulon thorowout their kinreds: and the coaſts of their inheritance came to Sarid,

11 And went vp [c] Weſtward euen to Maralah, and reached to Dabbaſeth: and came thence to the riuer that lieth before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eaſtward towarde the Sunne riſing, vnto the border of Chiſloth Thabor, and then goeth out to Dabereth,

[d] That is, before the arke of the Lord.

[e] That is, tithes, ſacrifices, & offrings, Ioſ.13.& 14.

[f] By writing the names of euery countrey and citie.

[g] To auoide diſſention, and that euery man ſhould be content with Gods appointement.

[h] Which was in the tribe of Ephraim: another Bethel was in the tribe of Beniamin.

‖ Or, to the ſea.

‖ Or, Hieruſalem.

[i] Which is in the tribe of Ephraim.

[k] Where the riuer entreth into the ſalt ſea.

[l] Which was not wholy in the tribe of Beniamin, but part of it was alſo in the tribe of Iuda.

[a] According to Iacobs propheſie, that he ſhould be ſcattered among the other tribes.

[b] God prouiding aforehand for the great increaſe that they ſhould growe to in time to come.

[c] Meaning, toward the great ſea.

bereth, and goeth vp to Iaphia.

13 And from thence goeth along Eaſtwarde to Gethah Hepher, to Ithah Cazin, and goeth to Remmon, & turneth to Neah:

14 And compaſſeth it on the North ſide to Hannathon, and endeth in the valley of Iephthahel,

15 And Katah, Nahalol, Simeon, Iedalah, and [d] Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

d There was another Bethlehem in the tribe of Iuda.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zabulon thorowout their kinreds, & theſe are the cities with their villages.

17 And the fourth lot came out to Iſachar, euen for the children of Iſachar by their kinreds.

18 And their coaſt was Ieſraelah, Kaſuloth, and Sunem,

19 Hapharaim, Sion, and Anatharah,

20 Rabbith, Kiſion, and Abez.

21 Rameth, Enganim, Enhadah, and Bethphazez.

22 And his coaſt reacheth to Thabor, and Sahazimah, and Bethſames, and endeth at Iordane: ſixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iſachar by their kinreds, and theſe are the cities with their villages.

24 And the fifth lot came out of the tribe of the children of Aſer by their kinreds.

25 And their coaſt was Helkath, Hali, Beten, and Achſap,

26 Alamelech, Amaad, and Miſal: and came to Carmel Weſtwarde, and to Sihor Libanath,

27 And turneth toward the ſunne riſing to Beth-dagon, and commeth to [e] Zabulon, and to the valley of Iephthahel, toward the North ſide of Bethemek, and Neiel, and goeth out on the left ſide of Cabul.

e That is, ioyneth to the tribe of Zabulon.

28 And to Hebron, Rohob, Hammon, and Kanah, euen vnto great Sidon:

29 And then the coaſt turneth to Ramah, and to the ſtrong citie of [f] Zor, and turneth to Hozah, and endeth at the ſea by the poſſeſſion of Achzibah,

f Which was Tyrus a ſtrōg citie in the ſea.

30 Amah alſo, and Apheg, and Rohob: twentie and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the children of Aſer by their kinreds: theſe are the cities with their villages.

32 And the ſixt lot came out to the children of Nepthali, euen to the children of Nepthali by their kinreds.

33 And their coaſt was from Heleph, [g] and from Elon to Zaenanim, Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel euen to Lakum, and doeth goe out at Iordane.

g Theſe cities were in the countrey of Zaanaim.

34 And then the coaſt turneth Weſtward to Aſanoth Thabor, and then goeth out from thence to Hukukah, and reacheth to Zabulon on the Southſide, and goeth to Aſer on the Weſt ſide, and to Iuda vpon Iordane toward the ſunne riſing.

35 And their ſtrong cities are Ziddim, Zer, Hamath, Raccath, and [h] Cenereth,

h Of the which the lake of Genezareth had his name.

36 Adamah, Ramah, and Hazor,

37 Kedes, Edrai, and Enhazor,

38 Ieron, Magdalel, Horem, Bethanah, and [i] Bethſames, nineteene cities with their villages.

i There were three cities of this name, one in Iuda, one in Iſachar, and this in Nepthali.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Nepthali by their kinreds, theſe alſo are the cities and their villages.

40 And the ſeuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan by their kinreds.

41 And the coaſt of their inheritance was Zaraah, Eſthaol, Irſemes,

42 Saelabin, Aialon, Iethlah,

43 Elon, and Themnathah, and Akron,

44 Eltheketh, Gibbethon, and Baalath,

45 Iehud, Banebarac, and Gathrimon,

46 Meiercon, and Arecon, with the border that lieth before [k] Iapho.

k Called Ioppe.

47 And the coaſt of the children of Dan went [l] out from them: and the children of Dan went vp to [m] fight againſt Leſem, and tooke it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſworde, and conquered it, and dwelt therein, and called it Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

l That is, failed them before all could be ſerued.
m According as Iacob had propheſied, Gen.49.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan in their kinreds, theſe alſo are the cities, with their villages.

49 When they had made an end of diuiding the land by their coaſts, the children of Iſrael gaue an inheritance to Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun among them:

50 * According to the worde of the Lorde, they gaue him the citie which he aſked, euen Thimnath Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein. Ioſ.24.30.

51 * Theſe are the inheritances which Eleazar the Prieſt, & Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, and the auncient fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael diuided by lot in Silo before the Lord, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, and ſo they made an end of diuiding the countrey. Nũ.35.17.

The xx. Chapter.

2 The Lorde commandeth Ioſuah to appoint cities of refuge. 3 The vſe thereof. 7 And their names.

THE Lord alſo ſpake vnto Ioſuah, ſaying,

2 Speake to the children of Iſrael, and ſay, Appoynt out from among you cities of refuge * whereof I ſpake vnto you by the hande of Moſes: Num.35.9. deut.19.2.

3 That the ſlayer that killeth any perſon vnwares and vnwittingly, may flee thither: and thoſe cities ſhalbe your refuge from the [a] auenger of blood.

a That is, the neereſt kinſman of him that is ſlaine.

4 And hee that doeth flee vnto one of thoſe cities, ſhall ſtand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and ſhall ſhew his cauſe in the eares of the Elders of the citie: and they ſhall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood followe

after him, they ſhall not deliuer the ſlear into his hande: becauſe hee ſmote his neighbour ignorantly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he ſhall dwell in the ſaid citie vntill he ſtande before the congregation in [b] iudgement, or vntill the death of the high Prieſt that ſhall be in thoſe dayes: for then ſhall the ſlear returne, and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne houſe, and vnto the citie from whence he fled.

[b] Till his cauſe were proued.

7 And they ſanctified Kedes in Galilee in mount Nepthali, and Sechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iuda.

Deut.8.43.

8 And on the other ſide Iordane ouer againſt Iericho Eaſtward, * they appoynted Bezer in the wildernes vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Ruben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Baſan out of the [c] tribe of Manaſſes.

[c] That is, out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſes, beyond Iordane.

9 Theſe were the cities appoynted for all the children of Iſrael, & for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, that whoſoeuer killed any perſon ignorantly, the ſame might flee thither, and ſhould not die by the hande of the auenger of blood, vntill he ſtood before the [d] congregation.

[d] The Iudges, to declare his cauſe.

The xxj. Chapter.

41 The cities giuen to the Leuites, in number eight and fourtie. 44 The Lorde according to his promiſe gaue the children of Iſrael reſt,

ANd then came the principall fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, and vnto the ancient fathers ẏ were ouer the tribes of the children of Iſrael,

Num,35.2,

2 * And ſpake vnto them at Silo in the land of Chanaan, ſaying, The Lorde cōmanded by Moſes to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the ſuburbes thereof for our cattell.

3 And the children of Iſrael gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritaunce, at the bidding of the Lorde, theſe cities following, with their ſuburbes.

4 And the lot came out of the kinred of the [a] Caathites: the children of Aaron the Prieſt, which were of the Leuites, had giuen them by lot out of the tribe of Iuda, out of the tribe of Simeon, & out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

[a] There were three families of the Leuites, the Caathites, Gerſomites, & the Merarites. The prieſtes were of the familie of Caath.

5 And the reſt of the children of Caath had by lot out of the kinreds of the tribe of Ephraim, out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſes, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gerſon had by lot out of the kinreds of the tribe of Iſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſer, and out of the tribe of Nepthali, and out of the other halfe tribe of Manaſſes in Baſan, thirteene cities.

7 And the children of Merari by their kinreds, had out of the tribe of Ruben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zabulon, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Iſrael gaue by lot vnto the Leuites theſe cities with their ſuburbs as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moſes.

9 And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iuda, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon theſe cities by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the kinreds of the Caathites, and of the children of Leui, obteined: (for theirs was the firſt lot.)

11 And they gaue them Kiriath-arba of the father of Enac (which is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iuda, with the [b] ſuburbes of the ſame round about it.

[b] The ſuburbs were a thouſand cubites from the wall of the citie round about.

Ioſu.14.14.
1.chro.6.56

12 * But the lande that perteined to the citie, and the villages thereof, gaue they to Caleb the ſonne of Iephune, to be his poſſeſſion.

13 And thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Prieſt, a citie, to the which the ſlayer might flee, euen Hebron with her ſuburbes, and Libna with her ſuburbs,

14 And Iathir with her ſuburbs, and Eſthemoa with her ſuburbs:

15 Holon with her ſuburbs, Dabir with her ſuburbs:

16 Ain with her ſuburbs, Iuttah with her ſuburbs, Bethſames with her ſuburbs: nine cities, out of thoſe tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, they gaue Gibeon with her ſuburbs, Gabac with her ſuburbs,

18 Anatoth with her ſuburbes, Almon with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

19 All theſe cities of the children of Aaron Prieſts, were thirteene cities with their ſuburbs.

20 And the kinreds of the children of Caath that were Leuites, that is to ſay, the [c] other children of Caath, had cities giuen them for their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

[c] That is, that were no prieſts, but Leuites only.

21 For they gaue them the citie that the ſlear might flee vnto, Sichem with her ſuburbes in mount Ephraim, and Gazer with her ſuburbs,

22 And Cibzaim with her ſuburbes, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elthec with her ſuburbs, Gabethon with her ſuburbs,

24 And Aialon with her ſuburbs, Gathemon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

25 And out of the [d] halfe tribe of Manaſſes, Thanach with her ſuburbs, and Gathremon with her ſuburbs, two cities.

[d] Which dwelled in Chanaan.

26 All the cities of the other kinreds of the children of Caath, were ten, with their ſuburbs.

27 And vnto the children of Gerſon, which were of the kinreds of the Leuites, they gaue out of the other halfe tribe of Manaſſes, the cities of refuge for the ſlear, Golon in Baſan with her ſuburbs, and Beeſtherath with her ſuburbs, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſachar, Kiſon

with her ſuburbes, and Dabereh with her ſuburbs:

29 And Iarmuth with her ſuburbs, Enganim with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſer, Miſal with her ſuburbes, Abdon with her ſuburbs,

31 Helcath with her ſuburbs, and Rohob with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Nepthali, the citie for the ſlayer to flee vnto, Kedes in Galilee with her ſuburbes, Hamothdor with her ſuburbes, and Carthan with her ſuburbes, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſonites throwout their kinreds, were thirteene cities with their ſuburbs.

34 And vnto the other kinreds of the children of Merari [e] the reſt of the Leuites, they gaue out of the tribe of Zabulon, Iecnam with her ſuburbs, and Cartha with her ſuburbes,

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbes, and Nahalal with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Ruben, [f] Bezer with her ſuburbs, and Iahaſa with her ſuburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, they gaue the citie for the ſlayer to flee vnto Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

39 Heſbon with her ſuburbes, and Iaſer with her ſuburbs, foure cities in all.

40 So that all the cities of the children of Merari throughout their kinreds which were the reſt of the kinreds of the Leuites, were by their lot twelue cities.

41 And all the cities that the Leuites had [g] among the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, were fourtie and eight, with their ſuburbes.

42 And theſe cities lay euery one ſeuerally, hauing their ſuburbes round about them throwout all the ſaid cities.

43 And the Lorde gaue vnto Iſrael al the lande which hee ſware to giue vnto their fathers: and they conquered it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the Lord gaue them reſt round about, according to al that he ſware vnto their fathers, and there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them: the Lord alſo deliuered all their enemies into their hands.

45 There eſcaped nothing of all the good things which the Lorde had ſaide vnto the houſe of Iſrael, but all came to paſſe.

The xxij. Chapter.

1 Ruben, Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſes are ſent againe to their poſſeſſions.

Then [a] Ioſuah called the Rubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſes.

2 And ſaide vnto them, Yee haue kept all that Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde [b] commaunded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye haue not left your brethren of a long ſeaſon vnto this day, but haue kept the commandement of the Lord your God.

4 And now that the Lord hath giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as hee promiſed them, therefore returne ye, and go vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your poſſeſſion, * which Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde gaue you on the other ſide Iordane.

5 But in any wiſe take diligent heed, to do the commaundement and [c] law, which Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord charged you, that ye loue the Lorde your God, and walke in all his wayes, and keepe his commandements, and cleaue vnto him, and ſerue him with all your hearts, and all your ſoules.

6 And ſo Ioſuah [d] bleſſed them and ſent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 Unto the one halfe of the tribe of Manaſſes Moſes gaue poſſeſſion in Baſan: and vnto the other halfe therof gaue Ioſuah among their brethren on this ſide Iordan Weſtward. And Ioſuah ſent them away alſo vnto their tents, and bleſſed them,

8 And ſaide vnto them, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, & with a great multitude of cattell, with ſiluer and golde, with braſſe, and yron, & with much raiment: and diuide the ſpoyle of your enemies with your [e] brethren.

9 And the children of Ruben, the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſes, returned, and departed from the children of Iſrael out of Silo, which is in the land of Chanaan, to goe vnto the countrey of Gilead, to the lande of their poſſeſſion, which they had obteined according to the worde of the Lorde by the hand of Moſes.

10 And when they came vnto the borders of Iordane, that are in the land of Chanaan, then the children of Ruben, the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſes built [f] there an altar by Iordane, and that a great altar to ſee to.

11 When the children of Iſrael heard ſay, Beholde, the children of Ruben, the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manaſſes haue built an altar in the forefront of the lande of Chanaan, in the borders of Iordane, at the paſſage of the children of Iſrael:

12 When the children of Iſrael hearde of it, the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael gathered them together at Silo, to make [g] battaile againſt them.

13 And the children of Iſrael ſent vnto the children of Ruben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſes, into the land of Gilead, Phinehes the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt.

14 And with him tenne lordes, of euery chiefe houſe a lord, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, which were heads of their fathers houſholdes, among the ‖ thouſandes of Iſrael.

[e] The families of Caath and Gerſon alreadie ſpoken of, remaineth onely Merari, of which being the yongeſt, came the third familie of Leuites, and are here therefore called the reſt.

[f] Bezer & Ramoth, were the cities of refuge, vnder the Merarites and beyond Iordane.

[g] That Iacobs prophecie might bee fulfilled, and Gods prouidence perfourmed: that is, that no part of Iſrael ſhould want their teachers of Gods lawe.

[a] After that the Iſraelites enioyed the lande of Chanaan.

[b] Which was to goe armed before their brethren, Num.32.33.

* Num.32.33.

[c] Ioſuah now at parting, willing to ſhew them his care, and his thankful heart for their pains, remembreth them of the keeping of Gods lawe, as the only mean of all the reward and felicitie he wiſheth them.

[d] He commended them to God, and prayed for them.

[e] Which they had left at home to keepe their cities and poſſeſſions.

[f] That is, beyond Iordan. For ſometime the whole countrey on both ſides of Iordane, is meant by Chanaan.

[g] Gods lawe requireth the ſo to doe, though they were the deareſt friends they had, if they were found to fall away from true religion.

‖ Or, multitudes.

15 And they went vnto the children of Ruben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of the halfe tribe of Manaſſes, vnto the land of Gilead, and they ſpake with them, ſaying,

16 Thus ſayeth the whole congregation of the Lorde, What tranſgreſſion is this that yee haue tranſgreſſed againſt the God of Iſrael, to turne away this day from the Lorde, in that ye haue builded you an altar for to rebel this day againſt the Lord?

17 *Is the wicked deede of Peor too litle for vs, whereof we are yet not [h] cleanſed vnto this day: and there was a plague in the congregation of the Lord?

Num.25.4.

[h] The reproch of that wickedneſſe doeth ſticke by vs ſtil, though after puniſhment by death of 44. thouſand, Gods wrath was pacified.

18 Ye alſo are turned away this day from the Lord: and ſeeing yee rebell to day againſt the Lord, it will come to paſſe that to morow he ſhalbe wroth with all the congregation of Iſrael.

19 Notwithſtanding, if yee thinke that the land of your poſſeſſion is [i] vncleane, then come ouer vnto the lande of the poſſeſſion of the Lord, wherin the Lords tabernacle dwelleth, and take poſſeſſion among vs: but [k] rebel not againſt the Lord, nor rebel againſt vs, to builde you any other altar, ſaue the altar of the Lord our God.

[i] As wanting the arke of the Lorde and his altar.

[k] To vſe any other ſeruice then God alloweth, is to rebell againſt God.

20 Did not Achan the ſonne of Zerah treſpaſſe grieuouſly in the accurſed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Iſrael? and this man [l] periſhed not alone in his wickednes.

[l] Signifying, that if many ſuffered for one mans fault, for the fault of many, all ſhould ſuffer.

21 Then the children of Ruben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manaſſes, anſwered, and ſaide vnto the heads ouer the thouſands of Iſrael,

22 The Lorde God of Gods, the Lorde God of Gods knoweth, and all Iſrael ſhall knowe: if it bee to rebell or to tranſgreſſe againſt the Lorde, then thou Lord ſaue vs not this day,

23 Or els if we haue built vs an altar to turne from following the Lorde, or to offer thereon whole burnt offering, or meate offering, to offer peace offerings thereon, let the Lord himſelfe [m] require it.

[m] That is, let him puniſh vs and reuenge it.

24 And if wee haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, ſaying, In time to come your children might ſay vnto ours, What haue you to doe with the Lord God of Iſrael?

25 The Lorde hath made Iordane a border betweene vs and you, ye children of Ruben, and of Gad, ye haue no part therefore in the Lord: and ſo ſhal your children make our children [n] ceaſe from fearing the Lord.

[n] Fall away from true religion.

26 Therefore we ſaid, We wil make vs an altar, not for whole burnt offering, nor for ſacrifice:

27 But for a witneſſe betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we ſhould ſerue the Lord with our whole burnt offerings, ſacrifices, and peace offerings before him: and that your children ſhoulde not ſay to ours in time to come, Ye haue no [o] part in the Lord.

[o] As you are excluded from the land: ſo are you excluded from being partakers of the Lords ſeruice.

28 Therefore ſaide we, that if they ſhould ſo ſay to vs, or to [p] our generations in time to come, that we would ſay againe, Behold the faſhion of the altar of the Lord, which our fathers made, neither for whole burnt offrings, nor ſacrifices, but for a witnes betweene vs and you.

[p] God requireth that the care of his glorie be in euery man, not onely for his time, but alſo that it reache to his poſteritie.

29 God forbidde that wee ſhould rebell againſt the Lord, and turne this day from after him, and builde any other altar for whole burnt offerings, oblations, or ſacrifices, ſaue the altar of the Lorde our God that is before his tabernacle.

30 And when Phinehes the Prieſt, and the lordes of the congregation, and heades ouer the thouſands of Iſrael which were with him, heard theſe wordes, that the children of Ruben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manaſſes ſpake, ‡ they were well content.

‡ Heb. It was good in their eyes,

31 And Phinehes the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt, ſaid vnto the children of Ruben, and to the children of Gad, and to the childrē of Manaſſes, This day we perceiue that the Lord is [q] among vs, becauſe ye haue not done this treſpaſſe againſt the Lord: now ye haue rid the children of Iſrael [r] out of the hande of the Lord.

[q] His couenant and his true religion being preſerued vncorrupt.

[r] From the puniſhment that they muſt haue looked for by trangreſſing of Gods lawe.

32 And Phinehes the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt, with the lords, returned from the children of Ruben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Chanaan, to the children of Iſrael, and brought them this word againe.

33 And the ſaying pleaſed the children of Iſrael, and they bleſſed God, and did not intend to goe againſt them in battel, and to deſtroy the lande which the children of Ruben and Gad dwelt in.

34 And the children of Ruben, and the children of Gad called the altar ‖ Ed, for it ſhalbe a witneſſe betweene vs, that the Lord is God.

‖ Or, witnes.

The xxiij. Chapter.

2 Ioſuah exhorteth the people that they ioyne not themſelues to the Gentiles.

AND it came to paſſe, a long ſeaſon after that the Lorde had giuen reſt vnto Iſrael from all their enemies rounde about, that Ioſuah waxed olde, and was ‡ ſtricken in age.

‡ Heb. come into yeres.

2 And Ioſuah called for all Iſrael, and for their Elders, their heads, their iudges, and officers, and ſaide vnto them, I am olde, and ſtricken in age.

3 And ye haue ſeen all that the Lord your God hath done vnto al theſe nations [a] before you, howe the Lord your God himſelfe hath fought for you.

[a] Your eyes bearing witneſſe.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot, theſe nations that remaine, to bee an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordane, with al the nations that I haue deſtroyed, euen vnto the great ‡ ſea, Weſtward.

‡ Heb. at the ſunne ſet.

5 And the Lord your God ſhal expel [b] them before you, and caſt them from out of your ſight, and yee ſhal conquer their land, as the Lord your God hath ſaid vnto you.

[b] Which yet remaine vnconquered, chap.13.

6 Be yee therefore of a good courage, that yee keepe and doe all that is written in the booke of the law of Moſes, that ye bowe not aſide therefrom, to the right hand nor to the left.

7 Neither companie with theſe nations, that is, with them that are left with you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor [c] cauſe to ſweare by them, neyther ſerue them, nor bowe your ſelues vnto them.

[c] Let not the iudges admit an othe when any ſhall ſweare by their idoles.

8 But ſticke faſt vnto the Lord your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

9 So ſhall the Lorde caſt out before you great nations, and mightie, as no man hath bene able to ſtand before you hitherto.

10 One man of you ſhal chaſe a thouſand: for the Lord your God fighteth for you, as hee hath promiſed you.

11 Take good heede therefore vnto your ‡ ſelues, that ye loue the Lord your God.

‡He. ſoules.

12 Els, if ye goe backe, and cleaue vnto the reſt of theſe nations that remaine with you, and ſhall make‡ mariages with them, and go in vnto them, and they to you:

‡Heb. haue conuerſation with them.

13 Bee yee ſure that the Lorde your God will no more caſt out all theſe nations from before you: but they ſhalbe ſnares and traps vnto you, and ſcourges in your ſides, and thornes in [d] your eyes, vntill yee periſh from this good lande which the Lorde your God hath giuen you.

[d] Meaning, they ſhalbe a continuall griefe vnto you, and ſo the cauſe of your deſtruction.

14 And behold, this day doe I [e] enter into the way of all the world, and yee knowe in all your hearts, and in all your ſoules, that nothing hath failed of al the good things which the Lorde your God promiſed you, but all are come to paſſe vnto you, and nothing hath failed thereof.

[e] I die, according to the courſe of nature.

15 Therfore as all good ‡ things are come vpon you, which the Lorde your God promiſed you: ſo ſhall the Lorde bring vpon you all ‡ euill, vntill he haue deſtroyed you from this good land which the Lord your God hath giuen you,

‡Promiſes.

‡Threatnings.

16 When yee haue [f] tranſgreſſed the teſtament of the Lorde your God, which hee commanded you, and haue gone & ſerued ſtrange gods, and bowed your ſelues to them: then ſhall the wrath of the Lorde waxe hote vpon you, and ye ſhall periſh quickly from the good land which he hath giuen you.

[f] Hee ſheweth that no euill can come vnto man, except he offend God by diſobedience.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

2 Ioſuah rehearſeth Gods benefites. 14 And exhorteth the people to feare God. 26 Ioſuah dieth.

AND Ioſuah gathered [a] all the tribes of Iſrael to Sichem, and called for the Elders of Iſrael, and for their heads, iudges, and officers, & they preſented themſelues [b] before God.

[a] That were inhabitants in the lande of Chanaan, to wit nine tribes and the halfe.

[b] Before the arke of God which was then brought from Silo, to Sichē.

2 And Ioſuah ſaide vnto all the people, Thus ſaith the Lorde God of Iſrael, * Your fathers dwelt on the other ſide of the [c] flood in old time, euen Thare the father of Abraham, and of Nachor, and ſerued ſtrange gods.

Gen. 11.28

[c] Euphrates in Meſopotamia.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other ſide of the flood, and brought him thorowout al the land of Chanaan, and multiplied his ſeede, and gaue him Iſahac.

4 And I gaue vnto Iſahac, Iacob and Eſau: and I gaue vnto Eſau mount Seir, to poſſeſſe it: but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

5 * I ſent Moſes alſo, and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, and when I had ſo done among them, I brought you out.

Exod. 3.10.

6 * And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and as they came vnto the ſea, the Egyptians followed after your fathers with charrets and horſemen vnto the red ſea.

Exod. 14.9.

7 And when they cried vnto the Lord, the Lord put ‖ darkneſſe betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the ſea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue ſeene what I haue done to the Egyptians, and yee dwelt in the wilderneſſe [d] a long ſeaſon.

‖ Or, a cloud

[d] Euen fourtie yeeres.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other ſide Iordane: * and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that ye might conquer their countrey, and I deſtroyed them from out of your ſight.

Num. 21. 29.

9 * Then Balac the ſonne of Zippor king of Moab, aroſe and warred againſt Iſrael, and ſent and called Balaam the ſonne of Beor for to curſe you.

Num. 22.5.

10 But I woulde not hearken vnto Balaam, and therefore he rather bleſſed you: and ſo I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordane, and came vnto Iericho: & the [e] men of Iericho fought againſt you, the Amorites, Pherezites, Chanaanites, Hethites, Gergeſites, Heuites, and Iebuſites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

[e] Not in open fielde, but by defending of their cities, as Ioſua. 3.14.

12 * And I ſent hornets before you, which caſt them out of your ſight, euen the two kings of the Amorites: but not with your owne ſworde, and with your owne bowe.

Deut. 7.20.

13 And I haue giuen you a land in which ye did not labour, and cities which yee built not, and which yee dwell in: vineyards alſo, and Oliue trees which yee planted not, and whereof ye doe eate.

14 Nowe therefor, [f] feare the Lorde, and ſerue him in perfectnes, and trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers ſerued on the other ſide of the flood, and in Egypt, and ſerue ye the Lorde.

[f] This is the true vſe of gods benefits, to learne thereby to feare and ſerue him.

15 And if it ‡ ſeeme euil vnto you to ſerue the Lord, then chooſe you this day whom you will ſerue, whether the gods which your fathers ſerued (that were on the other ſide of the flood) either the gods of the Amorites, in whoſe land ye dwel: as for me and my houſe, [g] we will ſerue the Lord.

‡Heb. euill in your ſight.

[g] This teacheth vs, that if all the world would goe frō God, yet euery one of vs particularly is bound to cleaue vnto him.

16 The people anſwered and ſayde, God forbid that wee ſhould forſake the Lorde, and ſerue ſtrange gods.

17 For the Lorde our God, hee it is that brought vs and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, and from the houſe of bondage, and which did thoſe great myracles in our ſight, and preſerued vs in all the way that wee went, and among all the people which wee came through.

18 And the Lord did caſt out before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land, and therefore will wee alſo ſerue the Lord, for he is [h] our God.

19 And Ioſuah ſayd vnto the people, Yee [i] cannot ſerue the Lorde: for hee is an holy God, and a ielous God, and cannot beare your iniquitie and ſinne.

20 If yee forſake the Lorde, and ſerue ſtrange gods, hee will turne, and doe you euill, and conſume you, after that hee hath done you good.

21 And the people ſaid vnto Ioſuah, Nay, but we wil ſerue the Lord.

22 And Ioſuah ſayde vnto the people, Yee are witneſſes [k] againſt your ſelues, that yee haue choſen you the Lorde to ſerue him. And they ſayd, We are witneſſes.

23 Then put away ſayd hee the [l] ſtrange gods which are among you, and bowe your hearts vnto the Lord God of Iſrael.

24 The people ſayde vnto Ioſuah, The Lord our God will wee ſerue, and his voyce will we obey.

25 And ſo Ioſuah [m] made a couenant with the people the ſame day, and ſet an ordinance and lawe before them in Sichem.

26 And Ioſuah wrote theſe words in the booke of the lawe of God, and tooke a great ſtone, and pitched it on an ende in the ſayde place, vnder an Oke that was in the Sanctuarie of the Lord.

27 And Ioſuah ſayde vnto all the people, Behold, this ſtone ſhalbe a witneſſe vnto vs, for [n] it hath heard all the wordes of the Lord which he ſpake vnto vs, it ſhall be therefore a witneſſe vnto you, leſt ye denie your God.

28 And ſo Ioſuah let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 And after theſe things, Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun the ſeruant of the Lorde, died, being an hundred and ten yeeres olde.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Thamnah Serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the North ſide of the hill of Gaas.

31 And Iſrael ſerued the Lorde [o] all the dayes of Ioſuah, and all the dayes of the Elders that ouerliued Ioſuah, and which had knowen all the workes of the Lorde that hee had done for Iſrael.

32 And the bones of Ioſeph, which the children of Iſrael brought out of Egypt, [p] buried they in Sichem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of the ſonnes of Hemor the father of Sichem, for an hundred pieces of ſiluer, and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioſeph.

33 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron died, whom they buried in a hill that perteined to Phinehes his ſonne, which hill was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

❧ The ende of the booke of Ioſuah, whome the Hebrues call Iehoſuah.

[h] Whome we knowledge our ſelues bound to ſerue.

[i] Except yee caſt away your idols.

[k] In this your confeſſion of Gods benefites, and promiſe made to ſerue him, if hereafter ye do the contrary.

[l] Which you haue found & caried away from the ſpoyles of the cities that you haue wonne.

[m] By ioyning God and the people together, and repeated the promiſes and threatnings out of the law.

[n] Rather then mans diſſimulation ſhould not be puniſhed, the dumbe creatures ſhall crie for vengeance.

[o] Such are the people commonly as the rulers are.

[p] They buried Ioſephs bones, partly to performe their promiſe, Ge.50.25, and partly for a remembrance of Gods holy promiſes concerning the land of promiſe, & not to be abuſed, as the ſepulchres and reliques in theſe our latter dayes haue bene.

❧ The booke of Iudges, called in the Hebrue, *Sophtim*, and in the Latin, *Iudicum*.

The firſt Chapter.

1 After Ioſuah was dead, Iuda was conſtituted captaine. 6 Adonibezek is taken. 14 The requeſt of Achſah. 16 The children of Keni. 19 The Chanaanites are made tributaries, but not deſtroyed.

After the death of Ioſuah, it came to paſſe that the children of Iſrael [a] aſked the Lorde, ſaying, Who ſhall goe vp for vs againſt the Chanaanites, to fight firſt againſt them?

2 And the Lorde ſayd, Iuda ſhall goe vp: beholde, I haue deliuered the land into his hands.

3 And Iuda ſayde vnto Simeon his [b] brother, Come vp with mee in my lot, that we may fight againſt the Chanaanites, and I likewiſe will goe with thee into thy [c] lot. And ſo Simeon went with him.

4 And Iuda went vp, and the Lord deliuered the Chanaanites and Pherezites into their hands: and they ſlue of them in Bezek ten thouſand men.

5 And they found ‖ Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought againſt him, and ſlue the Chanaanites and Pherezites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fledde, and they followed after him, caught him, and [d] cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek ſayde, Threeſcore and tenne kings, hauing their thumbes and great toes cut off, gathered their meate vnder

[a] By yͤ iudgement of Vrim, Exo.18, weightie matters ought not to bee taken in hand without firſt inuocation of God, Num.27.21. 1.Sam.28.9.

[b] Whoſe inheritance was ſcattered among the tribe of Iuda, according to Iacobs prophecie, Ge.49. Ioſ.19.

[c] As if I were one of the inhabiters of the land that came to thee by lot.

‖or, the lord of Bezek.

[d] As he ſerued others, ſo by Gods iudgement is he ſerued himſelfe.

my table: as I haue done, ſo God hath done to me againe. And they brought him to Hieruſalem, and there he died.

8 (The children of Iuda had [e] fought againſt Hieruſalem, & had taken it, and ſmitten it with the edge of the ſword, and [f] ſet the citie on fire.)

9 Afterward the children of Iuda went downe to fight againſt the Chanaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, and towarde the South, and in the lowe countrey.

10 And Iuda went againſt the Chanaanites that dwelt in Hebron which before time was called Kiriath-arba, and ſlue Seſai, Ahiman, and Thalmai.

11 And from thence he went to the inhabitants of Dabir, whoſe name in olde time was called Kiriath-ſepher.

12 And Caleb ſayd, He that ſmiteth Kiriath-ſepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othoniel the ſonne of Kenes Calebs yonger brother, tooke it: to whome hee gaue Achſah his daughter to wiſe.

14 When ſhe came to him, ſhee counſailed him to aſke of her father a fielde: And then ſhe [g] lighted off her Aſſe, and Caleb ſaid vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 She anſwered vnto him, Giue mee a bleſſing: for thou haſt giuen me a ſouthward land, giue mee alſo ſprings of water. And Caleb gaue her ſprings both aboue and beneath.

16 And the children of the [h] Kenite, Moſes father in lawe, went vp out of the citie of palme trees, with the children of Iuda, into the wilderneſſe of Iuda, that lyeth in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iuda went with Simeon his brother, and they ſlue the Chanaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly deſtroyed it, and called the name of the citie Horma.

18 And alſo Iuda tooke [i] Azzah with the coaſtes thereof, and Aſkalon with the coaſtes thereof, and Akaron with the coaſts thereof.

19 And the Lorde was with Iuda, and he conquered the mountaines, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valleyes, becauſe they had charets of iron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, * as Moſes ſayde: and he expelled thence the three ſonnes of Anac.

Num.14.24. ioſu.14.13.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not caſt out the Iebuſites that inhabited Hieruſalem: but the Iebuſites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Hieruſalem vnto this day.

22 And in like maner they that were of the houſe of Ioſeph went vp to Bethel, and the Lord was with them.

23 * And the houſe of Ioſeph ſearched out Bethel, which before time was called Luz.

Gen.28.19

24 And the ſpies ſawe a man come out of the citie, and they ſayd vnto him, Shew vs, we pray thee, the way into the citie, and we will ſhewe thee mercy.

25 And when hee had ſhewed them the way into the citie, they ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, but let the man and all his houſholde goe free.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hethites, and built a citie, & called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto [k] this day.

27 Neither did Manaſſes expell Bethſean with her townes, Thanach with her townes, the inhabiters of Dor, with her townes, the inhabiters of Ieblaam, with her townes, neither the inhabitants of Magiddo, with her townes: but the Chanaanites dwelt ſtill in the land.

28 But as ſoone as Iſrael was waxed mightie, they put the Chanaanites to tribute, and expelled them not wholly.

29 In like maner [l] Ephraim expelled not the Chanaanites that dwelt in Gazer: but the Chanaanites dwelt ſtill in Gazer among them.

30 Neither did Zabulon expell the inhabiters of Ketron, neither the inhabiters of Nahalol: but the Chanaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 Neither did Aſer caſt out the inhabiters of Acho, neither the inhabiters of Zidon, and of Ahalab, Aczib, and Helbah, Aphek, nor of Rohob:

32 But the Aſerites dwelt among the Chanaanites, the inhabiters of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 Neither did Nepthali driue out the inhabiters of Bethſames, nor the inhabiters of Bethanath, but dwelt amongſt the Chanaanites, the inhabiters of the land: neuertheleſſe, the inhabiters of Bethſames, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites ‖ droue the children of Dan into the mountaine, and ſuffered them not to come downe to the valley.

‖ or, afflicted them.

35 And the Amorites were content to dwell in mount Heres in Aialon, and in Salabim: and the hand of Ioſeph preuailed, ſo that they became tributaries.

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites was from the going vp to Acrabim, and from the [m] rocke vpward.

The ij. Chapter.

2 The Angel rebuketh the people, becauſe they had made peace with the Chanaanites. 22 The cauſe is ſhewed why God ſuffered idolaters to remaine among them.

AND the [a] Angel of the Lorde came vp from Gilgal to Bochim and ſayde, I made you to goe out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the lande which I ſware vnto your fathers, and I ſaid, I will neuer breake my couenant that I made with you.

[e] All this within the parentheſis was done in Ioſuah his time, and is here ſpoken of by way of repetition.

[f] Which was afterwarde built againe, and poſſeſſed by the Iebuſites, 2.Sam. 5.6.

[g] Reade Ioſh. 15.14.

[h] This was one of the names of Moſes father in lawe.

[i] Theſe cities and others were afterward poſſeſſed of the Philiſtines.

[k] That is, vnto the time of Samuel, who is ſuppoſed to haue writen this booke.

[l] That is, the tribe of Ephraim: and ſo are the reſt to be vnderſtanded.

[m] A citie in Arabia, in Hebrue, Selah, which ſignifieth a rocke.

[a] A prophet or meſſenger, as ſome think, which was Phinehes: other thinke, it was an angelicall ſpirit ſent of God, and appearing to doe this meſſage, Ioſ.23.

2 And yee alſo ſhall make no couenant with the inhabiters of this land, but ſhall breake downe their altars: neuertheleſſe, ye haue not hearkened vnto my voyce: Why haue ye this done?

3 Wherefore I haue likewiſe determined, that I will not caſt them out before you: but they ſhall be as thornes vnto you, and their gods ſhalbe a ſnare vnto you.

4 And when the Angel of the Lord ſpake theſe wordes vnto all the children of Iſrael, the people cryed out, and wept:

5 And called the name of the ſayde place, ‖Bochim, and offered ſacrifices there, vnto the Lord.

‖Or, weeping.

6 And when Ioſuah[b] had ſent the people away, the children of Iſrael went euery man into his inheritance, to poſſeſſe the land.

[b] Reade Ioſ. 24.28.

7 And the people ſerued the Lorde all the dayes of Ioſuah, and all the dayes of the Elders that outliued Ioſuah, and had ſeene all the great workes of the Lord, that hee did for Iſrael.

8 And Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, the ſeruant of the Lorde dyed, when hee was an hundred and ten yeeres olde:

9 Whom they buried in the coaſtes of his inheritance in Thimnath [c]Heres, in mount *Ephraim, on the North ſide of the hill Gaas.

[c] Or, Serah, ſignifying the ſunne, whoſe image was ſet vpon Ioſuahs graue, for a memoriall that the ſunne ſtood at his commandement.

Ioſ.24.5.

10 And ſo all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there aroſe another generation after them, which neither knewe the Lorde, nor yet the workes which he had done for Iſrael.

11 And then the children of Iſrael did wickedly in the ſight of the Lord, and ſerued [d]Baalim,

[d] That is, all maner of idoles.

12 And forſooke the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed ſtrange gods, euen of the gods of the nations that were round about them, and bowed themſelues vnto them, and angred the Lord:

13 They forſooke the Lorde, and ſerued Baal and [e]Aſtharoth.

[e] Idols which had ÿ fourme of ſheepe among the Sidonians.

14 And the wrath of the Lorde waxed hot againſt Iſrael, & he deliuered them into the hands of raueners, that ſpoyled them, and ſolde them into the handes of their enemies round about them, ſo that they had no power any longer to ſtand before their enemies.

15 But ‡ whither ſo euer they went out, the [f]hand of the Lord was ſore againſt them, as the Lorde had ſayd, and had ſworne vnto them: and he puniſhed them ſore.

‡ In all their enterpriſes.

[f] The vengeance.

16 Neuertheleſſe, the Lorde rayſed vp iudges, which deliuered them out of the hands of their oppreſſours.

17 And yet for all that, they woulde not hearken vnto their Iudges, but rather went a whoring after ſtrange gods, and bowed themſelues vnto them, and turned [g]quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the cōmaundements of the Lord, but they did not ſo.

[g] That is the maner of the corrupt nature of man, and therefore God of his mercy from time to time vſed to reſtore, and renue true religion.

18 And when the Lorde raiſed them vp Iudges, he was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hands of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge: (for the Lord ‡ had compaſſion ouer their ſorowings, which they had by ÿ reaſon of them that oppreſſed them, and vexed them:)

‡ Heb. repented.

19 Yet for all that, aſſoone as the Iudge was dead, they returned, and ‡did worſe then their fathers, in following ſtrange gods, to ſerue them, and worſhip them, and ceaſed not from their owne inuentions, nor from their ſtubburne way.

‡ Heb. Corrupt themſelues.

20 And the wrath of the Lorde was mooued againſt Iſrael, and he ſaid, Becauſe this people hath tranſgreſſed my couenant which I commaunded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce:

21 I will henceforth not caſt out before them one man of the nations which Ioſuah left when he died:

22 That through them I may[h] proue Iſrael, whether they will keepe the way of the Lord, and walke therein as their fathers did, or not.

[h] Outward enemies and falſe prophets are a triall to prooue our faith.

23 And ſo the Lord left thoſe nations, and droue them not out immediatly, neither deliuered them into the hand of Ioſuah.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The Chanaanites were left to trie Iſrael. 9 Othoniel deliuereth Iſrael. 21 Ahud killeth king Eglon. 23 Samgar killeth the Philiſtines.

These are the nations * which the Lord left, that hee might proue Iſrael by them: that is to ſay (as many of Iſrael as had not knowen [a] the warres of Chanaan:

1.Reg.12.9

[a] Which warres were obteined by the hand of God, and not by the power of man.

2 Onely for the learning of the generations of the children of Iſrael, that hee alſo might teach them warre, onely ſuch as before knewe nothing thereof:)

3 Of thoſe whom he left, there were fiue lordes of the Philiſtines, and all the Chanaanites, and the Sidonites, and the Heuites that dwelt in mount Libanon, from mount Baal Hermon, vnto the comming into Hamath.

4 Thoſe remayned to prooue Iſrael by, and to wit whether they would hearken vnto the commaundements of the Lord which he commaunded their fathers by the hand of Moſes.

5 And the children of Iſrael dwelt among the Chanaanites, Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Heuites, and Iebuſites,

6 And tooke the daughters of them to bee [b]their wiues, and gaue their owne daughters to their ſonnes, and ſerued their gods.

[b] Contrary to Gods commandement.

7 And the children of Iſrael did wickedly in the ſight of the Lorde, and forgate the Lorde their God, and ſerued Baalim, and [c]Aſtaroth.

[c] Trees or woods erected for idolatrie.

8 Therefore the Lorde was angry with Iſrael, and hee ſolde them into the handes of

Chuſan Riſathaim King of Meſopotamia: and the children of Iſrael ſerued Chuſan Riſathaim eight yeeres.

9 And when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the Lorde, the Lord ſtirred vp a ſauiour to the children of Iſrael, and ſaued them, one Othoniel the ſonne of Kenes, Calebs yonger brother.

10 And [d] the ſpirit of the Lord came vpon him, and he iudged Iſrael: and went out to warre, and the Lord deliuered Chuſan Riſathaim king of Meſopotamia into his hand, and his hand preuailed againſt Chuſan Riſathaim.

[d] Enduing him with the gift of prophecie, zeale of true religion, ſtrength, policie, wiſedome, and fortitude.

11 And the land had reſt [e] fourtie yeeres: and Othoniel the ſonne of Kenes dyed.

[e] That is, 32. vnder Ioſuah, and eight vnder Othniel.

12 And the children of Iſrael againe committed wickedneſſe in the ſight of the Lorde: and the Lord [f] ſtrengthened Eglon the king of the Moabites, againſt the children of Iſrael, becauſe they had committed wickednes before the Lord.

[f] Vſing him as a rodde to puniſh the children of Iſrael for their wickedneſſe.

13 And this Eglon gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and the Amalekites, and went and ſmote Iſrael, and poſſeſſed the citie of Palme trees.

14 And ſo the children of Iſrael ſerued Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when they cryed vnto the Lorde, the Lord ſtirred them vp a ſauiour, Ahud the ſonne of Gera, the ſonne of Iemini, a man lame of his ‖ right hand: and by whome the children of Iſrael ſent a preſent vnto Eglon the king of Moab.

‖ Or, left handed.

16 But Ahud made him a dagger with two edges, of a cubite length, and hee did girde it vnto his rayment, vpon his right thigh,

17 And carried the preſent vnto Eglon the King of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when hee had preſented the preſent, he ſent the people that bare it, away.

19 But hee himſelfe turned againe from the place of grauen images that was by Gilgal, and ſayde, I haue a ſecrete errand vnto thee, O king, Which ſayd, Keepe ſilence. And all that ſtoode before him, went out from him.

20 And Ahud came vnto him, and in a ſommer parler which hee had, ſate hee himſelfe alone: And Ahud ſayde, I haue a meſſage vnto thee from God. And hee aroſe out of his ſeate.

21 And Ahud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thruſt it into his belly.

22 And the haft went in after the blade: and the fat cloſed the haft, ſo that hee might not drawe the dagger out of his belly, but the dirt came out.

23 Then Ahud gate him out into the porch, and ſhut the doores of the parler vpon him, and locked them.

24 When hee was gone out, his ſeruants came: and when they ſawe that the doores of the parler were locked, they ſayd, Surely hee ‡ couereth his feete in his ſommer chamber.

‡ He doeth his eaſemẽt.

25 And they tarried till they were aſhamed: and ſeeing he opened not the doores of the parler, they tooke a key, and opened them: and beholde, their lorde was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ahud eſcaped while they tarried, and was gone beyond, to the place of the grauen images, and eſcaped vnto Seirath.

27 And when he was come, hee blewe a trumpet in mount Ephraim, and the children of Iſrael went downe with him from the hill, and he went before them.

28 And he ſayd vnto them, Followe mee: for the Lord hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they deſcended after him, and tooke the paſſages of Iordane toward Moab, and ſuffered not a man to paſſe ouer.

29 And they ſlewe of the Moabites the ſame time about ten thouſand men, which were all [g] fat, and men of warre, and there eſcaped not a man.

[g] That is, ſtrong and luſtie.

30 So Moab was ſubdued that day vnder the hand of Iſrael, and the land had reſt foureſcore yeeres.

31 After him was Samgar the ſonne of Anath, which ſlue of the Philiſtines ſixe hundred men with an Oxe goad, and deliuered Iſrael alſo.

The iiij. Chapter.

4 Debora iudgeth Iſrael, and exhorteth Barac to deliuer the people. 16 Siſera fleeth, 17 and is killed by Iael.

AND the children of Iſrael began againe to doe wickedly in the ſight of the Lorde, when Ahud was dead.

2 And the Lorde ſolde them into the hande of [a] Iabin king of Chanaan, that reigned in [b] Hazor, whoſe captaine of warre was called Siſera, which dwelt in Haroſeth of the Gentiles.

[a] This was one of the poſteritie of Iabin, whome Ioſuah ſlue, Ioſ. 11. nowe hauing recouered ſtrength to reuenge.

[b] Which was by Ioſuah deſtroyed: but after recouered and builded by the enemies.

3 And the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the Lord, for he had nine hundred charets of iron: and twentie yeres he troubled the children of Iſrael very ſore.

4 And Debora a prophetiſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, iudged Iſrael the ſame time.

5 And the ſame Debora dwelt vnder a palme tree, betweene Ramath and Bethel, in mount Ephraim: and the children of Iſrael came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And ſhe ſent and called Barac the ſonne of Abinoam, out of Kedes Nephtali, and ſayd vnto him, Hath not the Lord God of Iſrael [c] commanded, ſaying, Goe, and drawe toward mount Thabor, and take with thee ten thouſand men of the children of Nephthali, and of the children of Zabulon?

[c] It ſhould appeare that ſhe had done this meſſage vnto him afore, and now calleth vpon him for the ſame, afore the whole multitude.

7 And I will bring vnto thee to the ‡ riuer Kiſon, Siſera the captaine of Iabins armie, with his charets, and his people, and wil deliuer him into thine hands.

‡ Heb. valley.

8 And Barac ſaid vnto her,[d] If thou wilt goe with mee, I will goe: but and if thou wilt not come with me, I will not goe.

9 She ſayd, I will ſurely goe with thee, but this iourney that thou takeſt, ſhall not be for thine honour: for the Lord ſhall deliuer Siſera into the hand of a woman. And Debora aroſe, and went with Barac to Kedes.

10 And Barac called Zabulon and Nephthali to Kedes, and ‡ led after him ten thouſand men: and Debora went with him.

11 But Haber the Kenite, which was of the ‡ children of Hobab, the father in lawe of Moſes, remoued from the Kenites, and pitched his tent [e] vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedes.

12 And they ſhewed Siſera, that Barac the ſonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Thabor.

13 And Siſera gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Haroſeth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kiſon.

14 And Debora ſayd vnto Barac, Up, for this is the day in which the Lorde hath deliuered Siſera into thine hand: is not the Lord gone out before thee? And ſo Barac went downe from mount Thabor, and ten thouſand men after him.

Pſal,83,10.

15 * But the Lorde deſtroyed Siſera and all his charets, and all his hoſte with the edge of the ſworde, before Barac: ſo that Siſera lighted downe off his charet, and fledde away on his feete.

16 But Barac followed after the charets, and after the hoſte, vnto Haroſeth of the Gentiles, and all the hoſte of Siſera fell vpon the edge of the ſworde, and there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit, Siſera fledde away on his feete, to the tent of Iael the wife of [f] Haber the Kenite (for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the houſhold of Haber the Kenite.)

18 And Iael went out to meete Siſera, and ſayd vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her into her tent, ſhee couered him with a mantell.

19 And he ſaid vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a litle water to drinke, for I am thirſtie. And ſhee opened a bottel of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

20 And againe hee ſayd vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent: and when any man doeth come & enquire of thee whether there be any man here, thou ſhalt ſay, Nay.

21 Then Iael Habers wife, tooke a nayle of the tent, and an hammer in her hand, and went ſoftly vnto him, and ſmote the nayle into the temples of his head, and faſtened it into the ground: (for hee ſlumbred ſore, and was wearie) and ſo he died.

22 And beholde, as Barac followed after Siſera, Iael came out to meete him, and ſaid vnto him, Come, and I will ſhewe thee the man whom thou ſeekeſt. And when he came into her tent, beholde, [g] Siſera lay dead, and the nayle was in his temples.

23 And ſo God brought Iabin the king of Chanaan into ſubiection that day, before the children of Iſrael.

24 And the hand of the children of Iſrael ‡ proſpered, and preuailed againſt Iabin the king of Chanaan, vntill they had deſtroyed Iabin king of Chanaan.

[d] Although his faith nowe at the firſt bee weake, and therefore deſireth the preſence of the propheteſſe: yet after, it became ſo ſtrong, that it is commended by the teſtimonie of the holy ghoſt.

‡Heb. went a foote.

‡Heb. poſteritie.

[e] This large roome that he occupieth, argueth his ſubſtance to be great, which ſhould ſeeme to be the cauſe why he departed from the other Kenites.

[f] He was of the familie of Iethro Moſes father in law, and his anceſtors ioyned themſelues to Iſrael in the true worſhipping of God.

[g] So he ſawe that a woman had the honor, as Debora prophecied, verſe 6.

‡Heb. went and was ſtrong.

The v. Chapter.

The ſong and thankeſgiuing of Debora and Barac after the victorie.

THen Debora, and Barac the ſonne of Abinoam, ſang the ſame day, ſaying,

2 Prayſe ye the Lord, for the auenging of Iſrael, and for the [a] people that became ſo willing.

3 Heare, O ye kings, hearken, O ye princes: I, euen I will ſing vnto the Lord, I wil ſing prayſe to the Lord God of Iſrael.

4 Lord, when thou wenteſt out of Seir, when thou departedſt out of the fielde of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens rained, the cloudes alſo dropped water:

5 The mountaines melted before ẏ Lord, euen as did Sinai before the Lorde God of Iſrael.

6 In the dayes of Samgar the ſonne of Anath, in the dayes of Iael, the high wayes were [b] vnoccupied, and the trauailers walked thorowe bywayes.

7 The inhabitants of the townes were gone, they were gone in Iſrael, vntill I Debora came vp, which came vp a [c] mother in Iſrael.

8 They choſe new gods, and then had they the enemie in the gates: was there a ſhield or ſpeare ſeene among fortie thouſand of Iſrael?

9 My heart loueth the gouernours of Iſrael, and them that are willing among the people: O prayſe ye the Lord.

10 Speake [d] yee that ride on fayre Aſſes, ye that dwell by [e] Midden, and that walke by the wayes.

11 For the noyſe of the Archers among the [f] drawers of water ceaſſed, there ſhall they ſpeake of the righteouſneſſe of the Lord, his righteouſneſſe in his vnfenced townes in Iſrael: then ſhall the people of the Lorde goe downe to the gates.

12 Up Debora, vp: get thee vp, and ſing a ſong: ariſe Barac, and leade the captiuitie captiue, thou ſonne of Abinoam.

13 Then ſhall they that remaine, haue dominion of the proudeſt of the people: the Lord hath giuen me dominion ouer the mightie.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote [g] of them againſt Amalek, and after thee [h] Beniamin among thy people: Out of Machir came rulers, and out of Zabulon they that handle the penne of [i] the writer.

15 And

[a] To wit, the two tribes of Zabulon and Nephthali.

[b] For feare of the enemies.

[c] Becauſe ſhe vſed the autoritie & power that God gaue her, for the wealth of her people, and not to ſuppreſſe them after the maner of tyrants.

[d] Magiſtrates that afore were hindred in the executing of their office, & marchants that then durſt not iourney from citie to citie.

[e] A certaine place, much oppreſſed with the enemies, or a place vſed for marchandiſe, to the which for feare of the enemies there was afore no reſort.

[f] Whom the enemies of like vſed to ſkirmiſh vpon, & to endanger.

[g] In this reckoning vp of the inſtruments of this victorie, ſhe beginneth with her ſelfe, as a roote of Ephraim, and calleth theſe Chanaanites, Amalek by alluſion.

[h] It is like that ſome of the Beniamites ioyned themſelues to Debora, and vnlike that ſhe propheſieth here of the victorie of Saul againſt Amalec, whereof 1.Sam.15.

[i] Euen the learned did helpe to fight.

15 And of Iſachar there were princes with Debora, and Iſachar, and alſo Barac hee was ſent on foote into the valley: for the diuiſions of Ruben, were great[k] thoughts of heart.

[k] They marueiled that they came not ouer Iordane to helpe them.

16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſheepefoldes, to heare the bleatings of the flockes? for the diuiſions of Reuben were great thoughts of heart.

17 [l] Gilead alſo abode beyonde Iordane: and why doeth Dan remaine in ſhippes? Aſer continued on the ſea ſhore, and taried in his decayed places.

[l] And yet came to helpe, and therefore thou Reuben canſt haue no excuſe.

18 But the people of Zabulon haue ieopard their liues vnto the death, like as did Nephthali in the high places of the fielde.

19 The kings came & fought, then fought the kings of Chanaan in Thanach by yͤ waters of Megiddo, and[m] wanne no money.

[m] They wan nothing but loſt all.

20 They fought from heauen, [n] euen the ſtars in their courſes fought againſt Siſara.

[n] Gods will was, that they ſhould be holpen to ouercome their aduerſaries, not by their owne power, but by power from heauen & from the ſtarres.

21 The riuer of Kiſon ſwept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kiſon: O my ſoule, thou haſt marched valiantly.

22 Then were the horſe hoofes ſmitten aſunder, by the meanes of the praunſings that their mightie men made.

23 Curſe ye the tribe of Meros (ſayde the Angel of the Lorde) curſe the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they came not to helpe the Lord, to helpe the Lord againſt the mightie.

24 Iael the wife of Haber the Kenite, ſhal bee bleſſed aboue other women, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be aboue other women in the tent.

25 He aſked water, & ſhe gaue him milke, ſhe brought forth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the Smithes hammer: with the hammer ſmote ſhe Siſara, and ſmote his head, wounded him, & pearced his temples.

27 He bowed him downe at her feete, hee fell downe, and lay ſtill at her feete, he bowed himſelfe, and fell: and when hee had ſunke downe, he lay there deſtroyed.

28 The mother of Siſara looked out at a windowe, and cryed thorowe the latteſſe, Why is his charet ſo long a comming? Why tary the wheeles of his charets?

29 All the wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea and her owne wordes anſwered her ſelfe,

30 Surely they haue found, they haue the ſpoyles, euery man hath a damſell or two: Siſara hath a praye of diuers coloured garments, euen a pray of raiment died with ſundry colours, & that are made of needle worke raiment of diuers colours, & of needle worke on both ſides, which is meete for him that is chiefe in diſtributing of the ſpoyles.

31 So periſh all thine enemies, O Lorde: but they that loue him, let them bee as the [o] ſunne when hee ariſeth in his might. And the land had reſt fourtie yeeres.

[o] That is, growe more and more in ſtrength and power to vanquiſh their enemies.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Iſrael is oppreſſed of the Madianites for their wickedneſſe. 14 Gedeon is ſent to be their deliuerer. 37 He asked a ſigne.

AND the children of Iſrael committed [a] wickedneſſe in the ſight of the Lorde: and the Lorde deliuered them into the [b] handes of Madian ſeuen yeeres.

[a] Specially idolatrie, as hereafter appeareth.

[b] That is, the power or ſtrength.

2 And the hand of Madian preuailed againſt Iſrael: and [c] becauſe of the Madianites, the children of Iſrael made them dennes in the mountaines, and caues, and ſtrong holdes.

[c] That is, for feare of the Madianites.

3 And when Iſrael had ſowen, then came vp the Madianites, the Amalekites, and they of the Eaſt, and came vp againſt them,

4 And pitched their tents againſt them, and deſtroyed the increaſe of the earth, till thou come vnto Azah, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ſheepe, oxe, nor aſſe:

5 For they went vp, they and their cattel, and came with their tents, as a multitude of Graſhoppers, ſo that both they and alſo their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And ſo was Iſrael exceedingly impoueriſhed [d] in the ſight of the Madianites, ‡ and cryed vnto the Lord.

[d] That is, by the Madianites.

‡ The children of Iſrael.

7 And when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the Lord, becauſe of the Madianites,

8 The Lorde ſent vnto them a Prophet, which ſayd vnto them, Thus ſayth the Lord God of Iſrael, I ſet you from Egypt, and brought you out of the houſe of bondage,

9 And I ryd you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and caſt them out before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I ſayd vnto you, I am the Lorde your God, feare not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land you dwell: But you haue not obeyed my voyce.

11 And the Angel of the Lorde came, and ſate vnder an Oke which was in Ephrah, that pertained vnto Ioas the father of the Eſrites: and his ſonne Gedeon threſhed wheate by the winepreſſe, to hide it from the Madianites.

12 And the Angell of the Lorde appeared vnto him, and ſayde vnto him, The Lorde is with thee thou mightie man.

13 And Gedeon anſwered him, [e] Oh my Lord, if the Lord be with vs, why is all this come vpon vs? Yea, and where be all his miracles which our fathers tolde vs of, and ſaid, Did not the Lord bring vs out of Egypt? but now the Lord hath forſaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Madianites.

[e] Affliction aſſaulteth faith, and at the firſt ſhew argueth Gods abſence to deſtruction, but conſtant faith ſhall finde it Gods meſſenger to repentance and ſaluation.

14 And the [f] Lorde looked vpon him, and ſaid, Goe hence in this thy [g] might, and thou ſhalt deliuer Iſrael out of the hands of the Madianites: haue not I ſent thee?

[f] The Angel is called the Lord, for that hee was the Lords meſſenger: or rather it was Chriſt the Lord himſelfe that did appeare.

[g] Which now thou receiueſt of me.

15 And hee anſwered him, Oh Lorde, wherewith ſhall I ſaue Iſrael? beholde, my kinred is ‖ poore in Manaſſes, and I am leaſt in my fathers houſe.

‖ or, the leaſt

16 The Lord ſaid vnto him, I wil be with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite the Madianites as they were but one man.

17 And he anſwered him, Oh, if I haue founde grace in thy ſight, then ſhewe mee a [h] ſigne, that it is thou that talkeſt with me:

[h] Gedeon to be aſſured it was Gods meſſage, and not illuſion of a ſpirit, requireth a ſigne: But Gods word once confirmed by ſignes, is to be beleeued without ſigne.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntil I come vnto thee, and til I bring mine offring, and haue ſet it before thee. And he ſaid, I wil tary vntill thou come againe.

19 And Gedeon went in, and made ready a kidde, & ſweete cakes of an [i] Epha of floure, and put it with the fleſh in a basket, and put the broath in a pot, and brought it out vnto him vnder the Oake, and preſented it.

[i] A meaſure of drie things, conteining about three peckes.

20 And the Angel of God ſayde vnto him, Take the fleſh and the ſweete cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and poure out ÿ broth. And he did ſo.

21 Then the Angell of the Lord put forth the ende of the ſtaffe that he held in his hand, and touched the fleſh, and the ſweete cakes, and there roſe vp fire out of the rock, and conſumed the fleſh and the ſweete cakes: but the angel of the Lord departed out of his ſight.

22 And when Gedeon perceiued that it was an Angel of the Lord, he ſayd, Alas, O Lord God, haue I therefore ſeene an Angel of the Lord face to face, that I ſhould die?

23 And the Lorde ſayd vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou ſhalt not die.

24 Then Gedeon made an altar there vnto the Lorde, and called it, The Lord of peace. And vnto this day it is yet in Ephrath, that perteineth vnto the father of the Ezrites.

25 And the ſame night the Lord ſaid vnto him, Take thy fathers young bullocke, and another bullocke of ſeuen yeeres olde, and [k] deſtroy the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that is by it:

[k] Firſt idolatrie is to be deſtroyed, and true religion reſtored: and then the deliuery of the people, or ciuill gouernance of the ſame to be taken in hand.

26 And make an altar vnto the Lord thy God vpon the top of this rocke, in a conuenient place, and take the ſecond bullocke, and offer whole burnt ſacrifices vpon the wood of the groue which thou ſhalt cut downe.

27 Then Gedeon tooke ten men of his ſeruants, and did as the Lord bade him: But becauſe hee feared to doe it by day, for his fathers houſhold, and the men of the Citie, hee did it by night.

28 And when the men of the citie aroſe early in the morning, beholde the altar of Baal was broken, and the groue was cut downe that was by it, and the [l] ſecond bullocke offered vpon the altar that was made.

[l] Which was of ſeuen yeeres feeding, and kept to be offered to Baal.

29 And they ſayde one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they ſaid, Gedeon the ſonne of Ioas hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie ſaid vnto Ioas, Bring out thy ſonne, that he may die: becauſe he hath deſtroyed the altar of Baal, and cut downe the groue that was by it.

31 And Ioas ſayd vnto all that ſtoode by him, will ye pleade [m] Baals cauſe? or will ye ſaue him? Hee that will contend for him, let him die yer the morning: if he be a God, let him plead for himſelfe, againſt him that hath caſt downe his altar.

[m] Thus we ought to iuſtifie them that are zealous in Gods cauſe, though all the multitude be againſt vs.

32 And from that day was Gedeon called Ierobaal: becauſe his father had ſayde, Let Baal pleade for himſelfe, becauſe hee hath broken downe his altar.

33 All the Madianites therefore, and the Amalekites, and they of the Eaſt, were gathered together, and went, and pitched in the valley of Iezrael.

34 But the ſpirit of the Lord ‡ came vpon Gedeon, and he blewe a trumpet, and [n] Abiezer was ioyned with him.

‡ Heb. clad Gedeon.

[n] That is, the familie of Abiezer.

35 And hee ſent meſſengers throughout all Manaſſes, which alſo was ioyned with him, and hee ſent meſſengers vnto Azar, Zabulon, Naphtali, and they came to meete them.

36 And Gedeon ſayde vnto them, If thou wilt [o] ſaue Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſayde,

[o] This requeſt proceeded not of infidelitie, but that he might be confirmed in his vocation.

37 Beholde, I will put a fleece of wooll in the threſhing place: and if the dewe come on the fleece only, and it be dry vpon al the earth beſide, then ſhal I be ſure that thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by my hand, as thou ſaideſt.

38 And it came ſo to paſſe: for hee roſe vp early on the morow, and thruſt the fleece together, and wrung the dew thereout, and filled a bowle of water.

39 * And Gedeon ſaide againe vnto God, Bee not angry with mee that I ſpeake once more, for I will prooue once againe by the fleece. Let it be drie onely vpon the fleece, and dewe vpon all the ground.

Gen, 18. 32.

40 And God did ſo that ſame night: for it was drie vpon the fleece only, and there was dewe on all the ground.

The vij. Chapter.

1 The Lorde commandeth Gedeon to ſend away a great part of his companie. 22 The Madianites are diſcomfited by a wonderous ſort. 25 Oreb and Zeb are ſlaine.

THen Ierobaal (who is Gedeon) and all the people that were with him, roſe vp early, and pitched beſide the well of Harad: ſo that the hoſte of the Madianites were on the North ſide of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the Lord ſayde vnto Gedeon, The people that are with thee, are too many for me to giue the Madianites into their hands, leſt Iſrael make their [a] vaunt againſt mee, and ſay, Mine owne hand hath ſaued me.

[a] God will not that any creature depriue him of his glory.

3 Now therefore make a proclamation in the eares of the people, and ſay, * If any man dread or be afraid, let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twentie and two thouſand, and there abode ten thouſand.

Deut. 20. 5.
1. mac. 3. 56

4 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Gedeon, The people are yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, & I will trie them vnto thee there: and of whom I ſay vnto thee, This ſhal go with thee: the ſame ſhal go with thee. And of whomſoeuer I ſay vnto thee, This ſhall not go with thee: the ſame ſhall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the Lord ſaid vnto Gedeon, As many as lappe the water with their tongues as a dogge lappeth, them put by themſelues, and ſo doe them that kneele downe vpon their knees [b] to drinke.

[b] They ſhall depart as vnmeete for this enterpriſe.

6 And the number of them that put their hands to their mouthes, and lapped, were three hundred men: but all the remnant of the people kneeled downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Gedeon, By theſe three hundred men that [c] lapped, will I ſaue you, and deliuer the Madianites into thine hand, and let all the [d] other people goe euery man vnto his place.

[c] Drinke water, by putting their hands to their mouthes and by lapping.

[d] Which were in number, and parted at two times, thirtie and one thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

8 They therefore of the people tooke victuals with them, & their trumpets: and he ſent al the reſt of Iſrael, euery man vnto his tent, and reteined thoſe three hundred men: & the hoſt of Madian was beneath him in a valley.

9 And the ſame night the Lord ſayd vnto him, Ariſe, get thee downe vnto the hoſt, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to go downe, then go thou and Phara thy ladde downe to the hoſt.

11 And thou ſhalt hearken what they ſay, and ſo ſhal thine hands be ſtrong to go downe vnto the hoſt. Then went he down, and Phara his ladde, vnto the outſide of the men of armes that were in the hoſte.

12 And the Madianites, the Amalekites, and all they of the Eaſt, lay along in the valley like a multitude of graſſehoppers, & their camels were without number, as the ſand by the ſea ſide in multitude.

13 And when Gedeon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his neighbour, and ſayde, Beholde, I dreamed a dreame, and me thought that a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoſte of Madian, and came vnto a tent, and ſmote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellowe anſwered, and ſayde, This is nothing els ſaue the ſword of Gedeon the ſonne of Ioas, a man of Iſrael: for into his hand hath God deliuered Madian and all the hoſte.

15 When Gedeon heard the telling of the dreame, and the interpretation of the ſame, he worſhipped, and returned into the hoſte of Iſrael, and ſayde, Vp: for the Lord hath deliuered into your hand the hoſte of Madian.

16 And he deuided the three hundred men into three companies, and gaue euery man a trumpet in his hand, with emptie pitchers, and [e] ‖ lampes therein,

[e] Theſe weake meanes God vſed, to ſignifie that the whole victorie came of him.

‖ Or, fire brands.

17 And ſaid vnto them, Looke on me, and doe likewiſe: that when I come to the ſide of the hoſt, euen as I doe, ſo doe you.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, and all that are with mee, blowe ye with trumpets alſo on euery ſide of the hoſt, and ſay, For the Lord, and for Gedeon.

19 So Gedeon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outſide of the hoſte, in the beginning of the middle watch, and rayſed vp the watchmen: and they blew with their trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blewe with trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and helde the lampes in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right, to blow withal: and they cried, The ſword of the Lord, and of Gedeon.

21 And they ſtoode ſtill euery man in his place round about the hoſte: and all the hoſte ‖ ranne, and cried, and fled.

‖ Or, breake their aray.

22 And the three hundred blewe with trumpets, * and the Lorde ſent euery mans ſword vpon his [f] neighbour thorowout all the hoſte: and the hoſte fled to Bethhaſitah, to Zererath, and to the edge of the plaine of Meholah vnto Tabbath.

* Pſal. 82, 10.

[f] For they fell a killing one of another.

23 And the men of Iſrael, being gathered together out of Nephthali, of Aſer, and of all Manaſſes, followed after the Madianites.

24 And Gedeon ſent meſſengers vnto all mount Ephraim, ſaying, Come downe againſt the Madianites, and take before them the [g] waters vnto Bethbarath, and to Iordane. Then al the men of Ephraim gathered together, and tooke the waters vnto Bethbarath, and to Iordane.

[g] Meaning, the paſſages of the foordes, that they ſhoulde not eſcape.

25 * And they tooke two princes of the Madianites, Oreb and Zeb: and ſlew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeb at the [h] wine-preſſe of Zeb, and followed after Madian: and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeb to Gedeon on the other ſide Iordane.

* Pſal. 83. 12, eſa. 10. 26.

[h] Theſe places tooke their names of the actes that were done there.

The viij. Chapter.

1 Ephraim murmureth againſt Gedeon. 27 He maketh an Ephod: which was the cauſe of idolatrie. 30 Of Gedeons ſonnes, and of his death.

AND the men of Ephraim ſaid vnto him, Why haſt thou ſerued vs thus, that thou calledſt vs not when thou wenteſt to fight with the Madianites? And they chode him ſharpely.

2 And hee ſayde vnto them, What deede haue I done like vnto [a] yours? Is not the [b] gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

[a] Which haue ſlaine two princes, Oreb and Zeb.

[b] This laſt act of the whole tribe is more famous then the enterpriſe of one man of one familie.

3 God hath deliuered into your handes the lords of Madian Oreb & Zeb: and what was I able to doe like as you haue done? and then they left off their anger from him, when he had ſaid that.

4 And Gedeon came to Iordane, to paſſe ouer, he & the three hundred men that were with him, weary, and yet followed the chaſe.

5 And he ſaid vnto the men of [c] Sucoth, Giue, I pray you, cakes of bread vnto the people that followe mee, for they bee faintie, that I may follow after Zebah and Zalmana kings of Madian.

[c] A citie beyond Iordane in the tribe of Gad, which Iacob builded when hee departed from ſaluting his brother Eſau.

6 And the lordes of Sucoth ſayd, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmana nowe in thine [d] handes, that wee ſhoulde giue bread vnto thine armie?

[d] They cannot beleeue that Gedeon is able to ouercome the princes, & therefore they mocke him, and churliſhly denie him reliefe.

7 Gedeon ſaid, Therefore when the Lord hath deliuered Zebah & Zalmana into mine hand, I will teare the fleſh of you with the thornes of the wilderneſſe, and with bryers.

8 And hee went vp thence to Phanuel, and ſpake vnto them likewiſe: and the men of Phanuel anſwered him, as did the men of Sucoth.

9 And he ſaid alſo vnto the men of Phanuel, When I come againe [e] in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 Zebah and Zalmana were in Carcor, and their hoſtes with them, vpon a fifteene thouſand men, which were all that were left of all the hoſts of them of the Eaſt: for there was ſlaine an hundred and twenty thouſand men that drewe ſwords.

11 *And Gedeon went through them that dwelt in tabernacles on the Eaſt ſide of Nobah, and Jegbahah, and ſmote the hoſte: for the hoſt did caſt no perils.

Oſee.10, 14.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmana fled, hee followed after them, and tooke the two kings of Madian, Zebah and Zalmana, and diſcomfited all the hoſte.

13 And Gedeon the ſonne of Joas, returned from battell afore the ſunne was vp,

14 And caught a ladde of the men of Sucoth, and enquired of him: and he wrote him of the lords and elders of Sucoth threeſcore and ſeuenteene men.

15 And he came vnto the men of Sucoth, and ſaid, Behold Zebah and Zalmana, with which ye did caſt me in the teeth, ſaying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmana already in thine hand, that wee ſhould giue bread vnto thy faintie men?

16 And he tooke the elders of the citie, and thornes of the wilderneſſe, and briers, and did teare the men of Sucoth with them.

17 And hee brake downe the towre of Phanuel, and ſlew the men of the citie.

18 And then ſaid he vnto Zebah and Zalmana, What maner of men were they whom ye ſlew at Thabor? And they anſwered, The likeneſſe of thee and them is all one, euen after the faſhion of the children of a king.

19 And he ſayd, They were my brethren, euen my [f] mothers children: as truely as the Lord liueth, if yee had ſaued their liues, I would not ſlay you.

20 And hee ſayde vnto Jether his eldeſt ſonne, Vp, and ſlay them. But the lad drewe not his ſword: for he feared, becauſe hee was yet yong.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmana ſaide, Riſe thou, and fall vpon vs: for as [g] the man is, ſo is his ſtrength. And Gedeon aroſe, and ſlewe Zebah and Zalmana, and tooke away the ornaments that were on their camels neckes.

22 Then the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto Gedeon, Reigne thou ouer vs, both thou, thy ſonne, and thy [h] ſonnes ſonne, for thou haſt deliuered vs out of the hand of Madian.

23 And Gedeon ſaid vnto them, I will not reigne ouer you, neither ſhall my child reigne ouer you: but the Lorde ſhall [i] reigne ouer you.

24 And againe Gedeon ſaid vnto them, I would deſire a requeſt of you, that you would giue mee euery man the earings of his pray. For they had golden earings, becauſe they were Iſmaelites.

25 And they anſwered, Wee will giue them. And they ſpred a mantell, and did caſt therein euery man the earings of his pray.

26 And the weight of the golden earings that he required, was a thouſand and ſeuen hundred ſicles of golde, beſide chaines and iewels, and purple rayment that was on the kings of Madian, and beſide the chaines that were about their camels neckes.

27 And Gedeon made an [k] Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie Ephrah: and all Iſrael went a whoring after it in the ſame place, which thing became a ruine vnto Gedeon, and to his houſe.

28 Thus was Madian brought lowe before the children of Iſrael, ſo that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietneſſe fourtie yeeres in the dayes of Gedeon.

29 And Jerobaal the ſonne of Joas, went and dwelt in his owne houſe.

30 And Gedeon had threeſcore and tenne ſonnes of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

31 And his concubine that was in Sichem bare him a ſonne alſo, whoſe name he called Abimelech.

32 And Gedeon the ſonne of Joas dyed in a good age, and was buried in the ſepulchre of Joas his father in Ephrah, that pertained vnto the father of the Eſrites.

33 But as ſoone as Gedeon was dead, the children of Iſrael turned away, & went a whoring after Baalim, and made a couenant with Baal to be their god.

34 And the children of Iſrael thought not on the Lord their God, which had deliuered them out of the handes of all their enemies on euery ſide.

35 Neither [l] ſhewed they mercie on the houſe of Jerobaal, otherwiſe called Gedeon, according to all the goodneſſe which hee had ſhewed vnto Iſrael.

The ix, Chapter.

1 Abimelech vſurpeth the kingdome, and putteth his brethren to death. 7 Ioatham propoſeth a parable.

ABimelech the ſonne of Jerobaall, went to Sichem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with al the kinred of the houſe of his mothers father, ſaying,

2 Say, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Sichem, Whether is better for you, that all the ſonnes of Jerobaal (which are threeſcore and ten perſons) reigne ouer you, either that one reigne ouer you? Remember that I am of your bone, and of your fleſh.

[e] Hauing gotten the victorie.

[f] Euen nature forceth me to reuenge their deathes.

[g] Meaning, that they would be rid out of their paine at once: or that they thought it diſhonour to be put to death by a boy.

[h] That is, thy poſteritie.

[i] By ſuch one as he ſhall chooſe according to the ſentence of his holy word, to rule and to maintaine his true religion.

[k] To be a teſtimonie of this victorie: but afterward abuſed to idolatrie.

[l] An Hebrewe phraſe, whereby is meant that they were neither thankfull, nor kinde, nor louing, nor beneficiall to the children of Jerobaal.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the audience of all the men of Sichem, all theſe words, and their hearts were moued to followe Abimelech: for they ſayde, He is our brother.

4 And they gaue him threeſcore and ten pieces of ſiluer, out of the houſe of Baal Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light perſons, which went with him.

5 And he went vnto his fathers houſe at Ophrath, and [a] ſlewe his brethren the ſonnes of Ierobaal, being threeſcore and tenne perſons, vpon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Ioatham the yongeſt ſonne of Ierobaal eſcaped, for he hid himſelfe.

6 And all the men of Sichem gathered together, and all the houſe of Mello, and came, and made Abimelech king, in the plaine where the ſtone was in Sichem.

7 And when they tolde it to Ioatham, he went and ſtoode in the toppe of mount Garizim, and lift vp his voice, and cried, and ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto mee, you men of Sichem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 [b] The trees went foorth to annoynt a king ouer them, and ſaid vnto the Oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oliue tree ſayde vnto them, Shoulde I leaue my fatneſſe, wherewith by me they honour [c] God and man, and go to be promoted ouer the trees?

10 And the trees ſayde to the Figge tree, Come thou, and be king ouer vs.

11 The Fig tree anſwered them, Should I forſake my ſweeteneſſe, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then ſayde the trees vnto the vine, Come thou, and be king ouer vs.

13 The Vine ſayde vnto them, ſhoulde I leaue my wine, whereby I cheere both [d] God and man, and goe to bee promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then ſaid all the trees vnto the Brier, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

15 And the Brier ſaid vnto the trees, If it be true that ye wil anoint me king ouer you, then come, and put your truſt vnder my ſhadowe: if no, the [e] fire come out of the Bryer, and waſte the Cedar trees of Libanon.

16 Now therfore, if ye doe truely and vncorruptly to make Abimelech king, and if yee haue dealt well with Ierobaal, & his houſe, and haue done vnto him according to the deſeruing of his hands:

17 (For euen my father fought for you, and aduentured his life, and rid you out of the hand of Madian:

18 And ye are riſen vp againſt my fathers houſe this day, and haue ſlaine his children, being threeſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone, and haue made Abimelech, the ſonne of his maide ſeruant, king ouer the men of Sichem, becauſe he is your brother:)

19 If ye then haue dealt truely and purely with Ierobaal, and with his houſe this day, then reioyce ye with Abimelech, and let him reioyce with you.

20 But if you haue not dealt truely, then let a fire come out of Abimelech, & conſume the men of Sichem, and the houſe of Mello: and let there come out a fire from among the men of Sichem, and out of the houſe of Mello, and conſume Abimelech.

21 And Ioatham ranne away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Iſrael,

23 God [f] ſent an euil ſpirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Sichem: and the citizens of Sichem brake their promiſe to Abimelech:

24 That the wickednes done to the threeſcore & ten ſonnes of Ierobaal, might come on him, and that God might lay the blood of them vnto Abimelech their brother which ſlew them, & vpon the other men of Sichem which aided him in yͤ killing of his brethren.

25 And the citizens of Sichem ſet men to lay awayte for him in the toppe of the mountaines, which men robbed all that came along the way by them: and it was tolde Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſonne of Obed came with his brethren, and they gate them to Sichem: and the men of Sichem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered in their grapes, and trode them, and made merrie, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eate and drinke, and curſed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the ſonne of Obed ſayde, What is Abimelech? and what is Sichem, that we ſhould ſerue him? Is not he yͤ ſonne of Ierobaal? and Zebul is his officer? ſerue ſuch as come of Hemor the father of Sichem: for what reaſon is it yͭ we ſhould ſerue him?

29 Woulde God this people were vnder my hand, then would I take Abimelech out of the way. And he ſpake againſt Abimelech, Make thine hoſte greater, and goe out.

30 And when Zebul the ruler of the citie heard the words of Gaal the ſonne of Obed, he was wroth,

31 And ſent meſſengers vnto Abimelech priuily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſonne of Obed, & his brethren, be come to Sichem, and behold, they fortifie the citie againſt thee.

32 Now therefore, vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lye in waite in the fielde.

33 And riſe early in the morning as ſoone as the ſunne is vp, and fall vpon the citie: And if hee and the people that is with him come out againſt thee, do to them what thine hands ſhalbe able.

34 And Abimelech roſe vp, and all the people that were with him by night, and they layde awayte againſt Sichem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the ſonne of Obed went out,

and

[a] The deſire of ſoueraigntie where it rooteth, ſheddeth the innocent blood that is found in his way, as a wolfe deuoureth lambes, 2.Chro.21.4.

[b] In this parable he ſetteth before their eyes their folly and vngratitude in chooſing a king: and with threatning telleth them what reward both they and their king ſhall haue.

[c] He alludeth to the vſe of oyle in ſacrifices, lampes, and vnction of prophets, prieſts and kings.

[d] Becauſe wine was appoynted by the lawe to be a drinke offering for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord, as Num.15.

[e] Abimelech ſhall deſtroy the nobles of Sichem.

[f] Becauſe the people conſented with the king in ſhedding innocent blood, therfore God deſtroyed both the one and the other.

and ſtoode in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech roſe vp, and the folke that were with him, from lying in wayte.

36 And when Gaal ſawe the people, hee ſayde to Zebul, Beholde, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul ſaid vnto him, [g] The ſhadowe of the hilles ſeeme men vnto thee.

[g] By theſe wordes he mocked Gaal for the bragge he made afore againſt Abimelech.

37 And Gaal anſwered againe, and ſayd, See, there come folke downe by the middle of the land, and another companie come along by the plaine of the charmers.

38 Then ſayde Zebul vnto him, Where is nowe thy mouth that ſayde, What fellowe is Abimelech, that wee ſhoulde ſerue him? Is not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? Goe out nowe, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the citizens of Sichem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, that he fled before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thruſt out Gaal and his brethren, that they ſhould not dwell in Sichem.

42 And on the morowe the people went out into the fielde, and they tolde Abimelech.

43 And hee tooke the people, and deuided them into three companies, and laide awaite in the fielde, and looked, and beholde, the people were come out of the citie, and hee ranne vpon them, and ſmote them.

44 And Abimelech, & the companies that were with him, ruſhed forward, and ſtoode in the entring of the gate of the citie: and the two other companies ranne vpon all the people that were in the fieldes, and ſlewe them.

45 And when Abimelech had fought againſt the citie all that day, hee tooke it, and ſlew the people that was therein, and deſtroyed the citie, and ſowed [h] ſalt in it.

[h] That it ſhould be vnfruitfull and neuer ſerue to any vſe.

46 And when all the men of the towre of Sichem heard that, they entred into an holde of the houſe of the god [i] Berith.

[i] That is, of Baal Berith: as afore, Chap.8.

47 And it was tolde Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Sichem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him to mount Zelmon, both he and all the people that were with him, and tooke axes with him, and cut downe boughes of trees, and tooke them, and bare them on their ſhoulder, and ſaid vnto the folke that were with him, What ye haue ſeene me doe, ſpeede your ſelues, and do likewiſe as I haue done.

49 And all the men that were among the people cut downe boughes, and followed Abimelech, and put them into the holde, and ſet the holde afire by them: ſo that all the men of the towre of Sichem dyed alſo, vpon a thouſand men and women.

50 Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and beſieged it, and tooke it.

51 But there was a ſtrong towre within the citie, and thither ranne all the men and women, and all the chiefe that were in the citie, and ſhut it to them, and gate them vp to the toppe of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the towre, and fought againſt it, and went hard vnto the doore of the towre, to ſet it on fire.

53 * And a certaine woman caſt a piece of a milſtone vpon his head, and all to brake his braine panne.

2.King.11.21.

54 Then Abimelech called haſtily vnto the yong man that bare his harneſſe, and ſaid vnto him, Draw thy ſword, and ſlay me, that men ſay not of me, A woman ſlew him: and his lad thruſt him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Iſrael ſaw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his owne houſe.

56 Thus God rendred the wickedneſſe of Abimelech which hee did vnto his father, in ſlaying his ſeuentie brethren.

57 And thereto all the wickedneſſe of the men of Sichem, did God bring vpon their heads: and vpon them came the [k] curſe of Ioatham the ſonne of Ierobaal.

[k] What ſtrength the curſe of holy men oppreſſed with wrong hath to bring the vengeance of God vpon the oppreſſors, may appeare by this, and likewiſe by Eliſeus the Prophet.

The x. Chapter.

2 Thola dyeth. 5 Iair alſo dyeth. 7 The Iſraelites are puniſhed for their ſinnes. 10 They cry vnto God, 16 and he hath pitie on them.

After Abimelech, there aroſe to defend Iſrael, Thola the ſonne of Phuah, the ſonne of Dodo, a man of Iſſachar, which dwelt in Samir in mount Ephraim.

2 And hee ‖ iudged Iſrael twentie and three yeeres, and dyed, and was buried in Samir.

‖ Or, gouerned.

3 And after him aroſe Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Iſrael twentie and two yeeres.

4 And he had thirtie ſonnes that rode on [a] thirtie aſſe coltes, & they had thirtie cities, which are called [b] Hauoth Iair vnto this day, and are in the land of Gilead.

[a] That was the vſe of men of great authoritie and honour.

[b] Or the townes of Iair, Deu.3.

5 And Iair dyed, and was buryed in Camon.

6 And the children of Iſrael wrought wickedneſſe yet againe in the ſight of the Lord, and ſerued Baalim and Aſtaroth, and the gods of ‖ Syria, the gods of Sidon, and the gods of Moab, the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philiſtines, and forſooke the Lord, and ſerued not him.

‖ Or, Aram.

7 And the Lord was wroth with Iſrael, and ‖ hee ſolde them into the handes of the Philiſtines, and into the handes of the children of Ammon.

‖ Or, deliuered.

8 Which from that yeere forth, pilled and oppreſſed the children of Iſrael eighteene yeeres, [c] all that were on the other ſide Iordane, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

[c] That is, the Rubenites, Gadites and halfe the tribe of Manaſſes.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon went ouer Iordane, to fight againſt Iuda, Beniamin, and the houſe of Ephraim, ſo that Iſrael was ſore cumbred.

10 And the children of Iſrael cryed vnto

the Lord, ſaying, Wee haue ſinned againſt thee, for wee haue forſaken our owne God, and haue ſerued Baalim.

11 And the Lorde [d] ſayde vnto the children of Iſrael, Did not I rid you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines?

d By ſtirring them vp ſome prophet, as Chap.6.

12 The Sidonites alſo, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppreſſe you, and ye cryed to me, and I deliuered you out of their handes.

13 And for all that ye haue forſaken mee, and ſerued ſtrange gods: wherefore I will helpe you no more.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which yee haue choſen, and let them ſaue you in the time of your tribulation.

15 And the children of Iſrael ſayd vnto the Lord, Wee haue ſinned, doe thou vnto vs whatſoeuer pleaſeth thee, deliuer vs onely, we pray thee, [e] this day.

e That is, from this preſent danger.

16 And they put away the ſtrange gods from them, and ſerued the Lorde: and his ſoule had pitie on the miſerie of Iſrael.

17 Then the children of Ammon gathered together, and pitched in Gilead: and the children of Iſrael gathered them together, and pitched in Miſpah.

18 * And the people and lordes of Gilead ſayde eche to other, Whoſoeuer will beginne the battell againſt the children of Ammon, the ſame ſhalbe head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

Iudg. 11,6.

The xj. Chapter.

2 Iephthah being chaſed away by his brethren, was after made captaine ouer Iſrael. 30 He maketh a raſh vow, 32 He vanquiſheth the Ammonites, 39 and ſacrificeth his daughter according to his vowe.

AND there was one Iephthah a Gileadite, a ſtrong man, the ſonne of an ‖ harlot.

‖ Or, vitailer.

2 And Gilead begate Iephthah: and Gileads wife bare him ſonnes, which when they were come to age, thruſt out Iephthah, and ſayde vnto him, Thou ſhalt not inherite in our fathers houſe, for thou art the ſonne of a ſtrange [a] woman.

3 Then Iephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of [b] Tob: and there gathered idle men to Iephthah, and [c] went out with him.

a Neuer receiued to the priuiledge of a wife.
b That was the name of the owner of the land.
c To make inuaſions vpon the enemies of the people of God and to liue of the ſpoyles.

4 And in proceſſe of time, the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael.

5 And when the children of Ammon fought thus againſt Iſrael, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob,

6 And ſaid vnto him, Come, and [d] be our captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

d God can bring the caſtaway to haue rule ouer his oppreſſors: let no man therefore exalt himſelfe, and deſpiſe any man of Gods creation.

7 Iephthah anſwered the Elders of Gilead, did not yee hate mee, and expell mee out of my fathers houſe? howe then come you vnto me nowe in time of your tribulation?

8 And the Elders of Gilead ſayde vnto Iephthah, Therefore wee turne againe to thee now, that thou mayeſt goe with vs, and fight againſt the children of Ammon, and be our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah ſayde vnto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home againe to fight againſt the children of Ammon, then if the Lord deliuer them before me, ſhall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead ſaid to Iephthah, The Lord bee ‡ witneſſe betweene vs, if we doe not according to thy wordes.

‡ Hebr. be the hearer.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah rehearſed all his wordes before the Lord in Miſpah.

12 And Iephthah ſent meſſengers vnto the king of the children of Ammon, ſaying, What haſt thou to doe with mee, that thou art come againſt me to fight in my land?

13 The king of the children of Ammon anſwered vnto the meſſengers of Iephthah, * Becauſe Iſrael tooke away my land when they came out of Egypt, euen from Arnon vnto Iabok, and vnto Iordane: nowe therefore reſtore thoſe landes againe ‡ with faire meanes.

Num.21,13

‡ Heb. In peace,

14 And Iephthah ſent meſſengers againe vnto the children of Ammon:

15 And ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Iephthah, Iſrael tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Iſrael came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wilderneſſe vnto the red ſea, they came to Cades:

17 * And Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto the king of Edom, ſaying, Let me, I pray thee, goe through thy lande. But the king of Edom woulde not agree thereto: And in like maner they ſent vnto the king of Moab, but he would not conſent: and Iſrael abode ſtill in Cades.

Num,20, 29.

18 And then they went along through the wilderneſſe, and compaſſed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came along by the Eaſt ſide of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, * and would not come within the coaſt of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

Num,21. 13.

19 And then Iſrael ſent Meſſengers vnto Sehon king of the Amorites, and king of Heſbon, and ſaid vnto him, Let vs paſſe, we pray thee, through thy land, vnto our owne countrey.

20 But Sehon conſented not to Iſrael, that hee ſhoulde goe through his coaſt: but gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iaſa, and fought with Iſrael.

21 And the Lord God of Iſrael deliuered Sehon and all his folke into the handes of Iſrael, * and they ſmote them: ſo Iſrael ſmote them, and poſſeſſed all the lande of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

Deut,2.36,

22 And they poſſeſſed all the coaſtes of the

Amorites, from Arnon vnto Iabok, and from the wilderneſſe vnto Iordane.

23 So nowe ſeeing the Lorde God of Iſrael hath caſt out the Amorites before his people Iſrael, ſhouldeſt thou poſſeſſe it?

24 Nay, but what people Camos thy god driueth out, that land poſſeſſe thou: Euen ſo, whatſoeuer nation [e] the Lord our God expelleth before vs, that land ought we to enioy.

25 And art thou better then Balac the ſonne of Zephor king of Moab? Did he not ſtriue with Iſrael, and fight againſt them,

26 All the while Iſrael dwelt in Heſbon, and her townes, in Aroer, and her townes, & in all the cities that be along by the coaſtes of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why did ye not recouer them in all that ſpace?

27 Wherefore, I haue not ſinned againſt thee, but thou doeſt mee wrong to warre againſt mee: the Lorde therefore which is a iudge, bee iudge this day betweene the children of Iſrael, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the wordes of Iephthah which he ſent him.

29 Then [f] the Spirite of the Lorde came vpon Iephthah, and he paſſed ouer to Gilead, and to Manaſſes, and came to Miſpah, that lyeth in Gilead, and from thence vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah [g] vowed a vowe vnto the Lorde, and ſayd, If thou ſhalt deliuer the children of Ammon into my hands,

13 Then that thing that commeth out of the doores of my houſe againſt mee, when I come in peace from the children of Ammon, ſhall be the Lordes, and I will offer it vp for a whole burnt offering.

32 And ſo Iephthah went vnto the children of Ammon, to fight againſt them, and the Lord deliuered them into his hands.

33 And hee ſmote them from Aroer, till thou come to Mennith, euen twentie cities, and ſo foorth to the plaine of the vineyardes, with an exceeding great ſlaughter: and thus the children of Ammon were brought vnder before the children of Iſrael.

34 When Iephthah came to Miſpah vnto his houſe, ſee, his daughter came out againſt him with [h] tymbrels and daunces, which was his onely childe: ſo that beſide her, he had neither ſonne nor daughter.

35 And when hee ſawe her, hee [i] rent his clothes, and ſayd, Alas, my daughter, thou haſt brought mee lowe, and art one of them that troubleth mee: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the Lord, and cannot go backe.

36 And ſhe ſayde vnto him, My father, if thou haue opened thy mouth vnto the Lord, then doe with me according to it that proceeded out of thy mouth: foraſmuch as the Lord hath auenged thee of thine enemies the children of Ammon.

37 And ſhe ſaid vnto her father, Doe thus much for me: Let mee alone two moneths, that I may [k] goe to the mountaines and bewaile my virginitie, I, and my fellowes.

38 And he ſayde, Goe. And he ſent her away two moneths, and ſo ſhe went with her companions, & lamented her maidenhead vpon the mountaines.

39 And after the ende of two monethes, ſhee turned againe vnto her father, which did with het according to his vow which hee had vowed, and ſhee had knowen no man: and it grewe to a cuſtome in Iſrael.

40 The daughters of Iſrael came yeere by yere, to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite, foure dayes in a yeere.

The xij. Chapter.

6 Iephthah killeth two and fourtie thouſande Ephraimites. 8 After Iephthah ſucceedeth Ibzan, 11 Elon, 13 and Abdon.

ANd the men of Ephraim gathered them ſelues together, and went [a] Northwarde, and ſayde vnto Iephthah, Wherfore wenteſt thou to fight [b] againſt the children of Ammon, and diddeſt not call vs to goe with thee? Wee will therefore burne thine houſe vpon thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah ſayde vnto them, I and my people were at great ſtrife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, yee deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I ſawe that ye deliuered me not, [c] I put my life in my handes, and went vpon the children of Ammon, and the Lorde deliuered them into my handes: Wherefore then are ye come vpon me nowe, to fight againſt me?

4 Iephthah therefore gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with the Ephraites: and the men of Gilead ſmote the Ephraites, becauſe they ſayd, Yee Gileadites are but runnagates of Ephraim, among the Ephraites, and the Manaſſites.

5 Moreouer, the men of Gilead tooke the paſſages of Iordane before the Ephraites: and when thoſe Ephraites that were eſcaped, ſayde, Let me goe ouer: then the men of Gilead ſayde vnto him, Art thou an Ephraite? If he ſayd, Nay:

6 Then ſayde they vnto him, Then ſay, [d] Shibboleth. And he ſayde, Sibboleth: for he could not ſo pronounce. And then they tooke him, and ſlewe him at the paſſages of Iordane: and there were ouerthrowen at that time of the Ephraites, fourtie and two thouſande.

7 And Iephthah iudged Iſrael ſixe yeres, then dyed Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buryed in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 After this man, iudged Iſrael one Ibzan of Bethlehem.

9 And hee had thirtie ſonnes and thirtie daughters, whō he ſent out, & tooke in thirty daughters from abroade for his ſoones. And when Ibzan [e] had iudged Iſrael ſeuē yeres,

10 He died, & was buried at Bethlehem.

11 After him, Elon, a Zabulonite, iudged

[e] Ye would thinke that you had good right to that land, that you beleeued your vaine god ſhould giue you: howe much more haue we good right to that land, that the true liuing Lord our God hath giuen vs?

[f] Enduing him with ſtrength, might, corage, and warlike power.

[g] As the Apoſtle cōmendeth Iephthah for his worthie enterpriſe in deliuering the people, Hebr. 11.32. ſo by his raſh vowe and wicked performance of the ſame, his victorie was defaced: and ſo it may appeare, that the ſinnes of the godly doe not vtterly extinguiſh their faith.

[h] According to the maner after the victorie.

[i] The common behauiour of ſuch as doe ſorowe or mourne for any.

[k] For it was counted as a ſhame in Iſrael to die without children.

[a] After they had paſſed Iordane.

[b] Thus ambition enuieth Gods worke in others, as they did alſo againſt Gedeon, Chap. 8.

[c] That is, I ventured my life.

[d] Which ſignified an eare of corne, or the fall of waters.

[e] Which of ſome is ſuppoſed to bee Booz the huſband of Ruth.

the Lord, ſaying, Wee haue ſinned againſt thee, for wee haue forſaken our owne God, and haue ſerued Baalim.

11 And the Lorde [d] ſayde vnto the children of Iſrael, Did not I rid you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines?

[d] By ſtirring them vp ſome prophet, as Chap.6.

12 The Sidonites alſo, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppreſſe you, and ye cryed to me, and I deliuered you out of their hands.

13 And for all that ye haue forſaken mee, and ſerued ſtrange gods: wherefore I will helpe you no more.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which yee haue choſen, and let them ſaue you in the time of your tribulation.

15 And the children of Iſrael ſayd vnto the Lord, Wee haue ſinned, doe thou vnto vs whatſoeuer pleaſeth thee, deliuer vs onely, we pray thee, [e] this day.

[e] That is, from this preſent danger.

16 And they put away the ſtrange gods from them, and ſerued the Lorde: and his ſoule had pitie on the miſerie of Iſrael.

17 Then the children of Ammon gathered together, and pitched in Gilead: and the children of Iſrael gathered them together, and pitched in Miſpah.

Iudg. 11,6.

18 * And the people and lordes of Gilead ſayde eche to other, Whoſoeuer will beginne the battell againſt the children of Ammon, the ſame ſhalbe head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

The xj. Chapter.

2 Iephthah being chaſed away by his brethren, was after made captaine ouer Iſrael. 30 He maketh a raſh vow. 32 He vanquiſheth the Ammonites, 39 and ſacrificeth his daughter according to his vowe.

AND there was one Iephthah a Gileadite, a ſtrong man, the ſonne of an ‖ harlot.

‖ Or, vitailer.

2 And Gilead begate Iephthah: and Gileads wife bare him ſonnes, which when they were come to age, thruſt out Iephthah, and ſayde vnto him, Thou ſhalt not inherite in our fathers houſe, for thou art the ſonne of a ſtrange [a] woman.

[a] Neuer receiued to the priuiledge of a wife.

3 Then Iephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of [b] Tob: and there gathered idle men to Iephthah, and [c] went out with him.

[b] That was the name of the owner of the land.

[c] To make inuaſions vpon the enemies of the people of God and to liue of the ſpoyles.

4 And in proceſſe of time, the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael.

5 And when the children of Ammon fought thus againſt Iſrael, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob,

6 And ſaid vnto him, Come, and [d] be our captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

[d] God can bring the caſt away to haue rule ouer his oppreſſors: let no man therefore exalt himſelfe, and deſpiſe any man of Gods creation.

7 Iephthah anſwered the Elders of Gilead, did not yee hate mee, and expell mee out of my fathers houſe? howe then come you vnto me nowe in time of your tribulation?

8 And the Elders of Gilead ſayde vnto Iephthah, Therefore wee turne againe to thee now, that thou mayeſt goe with vs, and fight againſt the children of Ammon, and be our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah ſayde vnto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home againe to fight againſt the children of Ammon, then if the Lord deliuer them before me, ſhall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead ſaid to Iephthah, The Lord bee ‡ witneſſe betweene vs, if we doe not according to thy wordes.

‡ Hebr. be the hearer.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah rehearſed all his wordes before the Lord in Miſpah.

12 And Iephthah ſent meſſengers vnto the king of the children of Ammon, ſaying, What haſt thou to doe with mee, that thou art come againſt me to fight in my land?

13 The king of the children of Ammon anſwered vnto the meſſengers of Iephthah, * Becauſe Iſrael tooke away my land when they came out of Egypt, euen from Arnon vnto Iabok, and vnto Iordane: nowe therefore reſtore thoſe landes againe ‡ with faire meanes.

Num. 21,13

‡ Heb. In peace.

14 And Iephthah ſent meſſengers againe vnto the children of Ammon:

15 And ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Iephthah, Iſrael tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Iſrael came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wilderneſſe vnto the red ſea, they came to Cades:

17 * And Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto the king of Edom, ſaying, Let me, I pray thee, goe through thy lande. But the king of Edom woulde not agree thereto: And in like maner they ſent vnto the king of Moab, but he would not conſent: and Iſrael abode ſtill in Cades.

Num, 20, 29.

18 And then they went along through the wilderneſſe, and compaſſed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came along by the Eaſt ſide of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, * and would not come within the coaſt of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

Num. 21, 13.

19 And then Iſrael ſent Meſſengers vnto Sehon king of the Amorites, and king of Heſbon, and ſaid vnto him, Let vs paſſe, we pray thee, through thy land, vnto our owne countrey.

20 But Sehon conſented not to Iſrael, that hee ſhoulde goe through his coaſt: but gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iaſa, and fought with Iſrael.

21 And the Lord God of Iſrael deliuered Sehon and all his folke into the handes of Iſrael, * and they ſmote them: ſo Iſrael ſmote them, and poſſeſſed all the lande of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

Deut. 2.36.

22 And they poſſeſſed all the coaſtes of the

Amorites, from Arnon vnto Iabok, and from the wilderneſſe vnto Iordane.

23 So nowe ſeeing the Lorde God of Iſrael hath caſt out the Amorites before his people Iſrael, ſhouldeſt thou poſſeſſe it?

24 Nay, but what people Camos thy god driueth out, that land poſſeſſe thou: Euen ſo, whatſoeuer nation [e] the Lord our God expelleth before vs, that land ought we to enioy.

25 And art thou better then Balac the ſonne of Zephor king of Moab? Did he not ſtriue with Iſrael, and fight againſt them,

26 All the while Iſrael dwelt in Heſbon, and her townes, in Aroer, and her townes, & in all the cities that be along by the coaſtes of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why did ye not recouer them in all that ſpace?

27 Wherefore, I haue not ſinned againſt thee, but thou doeſt mee wrong to warre againſt mee: the Lorde therefore which is a iudge, bee iudge this day betweene the children of Iſrael, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the wordes of Iephthah which he ſent him.

29 Then [f] the Spirite of the Lorde came vpon Iephthah, and he paſſed ouer to Gilead, and to Manaſſes, and came to Miſpah, that lyeth in Gilead, and from thence vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah [g] vowed a vowe vnto the Lorde, and ſayd, If thou ſhalt deliuer the children of Ammon into my hands,

13 Then that thing that commeth out of the doores of my houſe againſt mee, when I come in peace from the children of Ammon, ſhall be the Lordes, and I will offer it vp for a whole burnt offering.

32 And ſo Iephthah went vnto the children of Ammon, to fight againſt them, and the Lord deliuered them into his hands.

33 And hee ſmote them from Aroer, till thou come to Mennith, euen twentie cities, and ſo foorth to the plaine of the vineyardes, with an exceeding great ſlaughter: and thus the children of Ammon were brought vnder before the children of Iſrael.

34 When Iephthah came to Miſpah vnto his houſe, ſee, his daughter came out againſt him with [h] tymbrels and daunces, which was his onely childe: ſo that beſide her, he had neither ſonne nor daughter.

35 And when hee ſawe her, hee [i] rent his clothes, and ſayd, Alas, my daughter, thou haſt brought mee lowe, and art one of them that troubleth mee: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the Lord, and cannot go backe.

36 And ſhe ſayde vnto him, My father, if thou haue opened thy mouth vnto the Lord, then doe with me according to it that proceeded out of thy mouth: foraſmuch as the Lord hath auenged thee of thine enemies the children of Ammon.

37 And ſhe ſaid vnto her father, Do thus much for me: Let mee alone two moneths, that I may [k] goe to the mountaines and bewaile my virginitie, I, and my fellowes.

38 And he ſayde, Goe. And he ſent her away two moneths, and ſo ſhe went with her companions, & lamented her maidenhead vpon the mountaines.

39 And after the ende of two monethes, ſhee turned againe vnto her father, which did with her according to his vow which hee had vowed, and ſhee had knowen no man: and it grewe to a cuſtome in Iſrael.

40 The daughters of Iſrael came yeere by yere, to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite, foure dayes in a yeere.

The xij. Chapter.

6 Iephthah killeth two and fourtie thouſande Ephraimites. 8 After Iephthah ſucceedeth Ibzan, 11 Elon, 13 and Abdon.

AND the men of Ephraim gathered them ſelues together, and went [a] Northwarde, and ſayde vnto Iephthah, Wherfore wenteſt thou to fight [b] againſt the children of Ammon, and diddeſt not call vs to goe with thee? Wee will therefore burne thine houſe vpon thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah ſayde vnto them, I and my people were at great ſtrife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, yee deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I ſawe that ye deliuered me not, [c] I put my life in my handes, and went vpon the children of Ammon, and the Lorde deliuered them into my handes: Wherefore then are ye come vpon me nowe, to fight againſt me?

4 Iephthah therefore gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with the Ephraites: and the men of Gilead ſmote the Ephraites, becauſe they ſayd, Yee Gileadites are but runnagates of Ephraim, among the Ephraites, and the Manaſſites.

5 Moreouer, the men of Gilead tooke the paſſages of Iordane before the Ephraites: and when thoſe Ephraites that were eſcaped, ſayde, Let me goe ouer: then the men of Gilead ſayde vnto him, Art thou an Ephraite? If he ſayd, Nay:

6 Then ſayde they vnto him, Then ſay, [d] Shibboleth. And he ſayde, Sibboleth: for he could not ſo pronounce. And then they tooke him, and ſlewe him at the paſſages of Iordane: and there were ouerthrowen at that time of the Ephraites, fourtie and two thouſande.

7 And Iephthah iudged Iſrael ſixe yeres, then dyed Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buryed in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 After this man, iudged Iſrael one Ibzan of Bethlehem.

9 And hee had thirtie ſonnes and thirtie daughters, whō he ſent out, & tooke in thirty daughters from abroade for his ſoones. And when Ibzan [e] had iudged Iſrael ſeuē yeres,

10 He died, & was buried at Bethlehem.

11 After him, Elon, a Zabulonite, iudged

[e] Ye would thinke that you had good right to that land, that you beleeued your vaine god ſhould giue you: howe much more haue we good right to that land, that the true liuing Lord our God hath giuen vs?

[f] Enduing him with ſtrength, might, corage, and warlike power.

[g] As the Apoſtle cōmendeth Iephthah for his worthie enterpriſe in deliuering the people, Hebr. 11.32. ſo by his raſh vowe and wicked performance of the ſame, his victorie was defaced: and ſo it may appeare, that the ſinnes of the godly doe not vtterly extinguiſh their faith.

[h] According to the maner after the victorie.

[i] The common behauiour of ſuch as doe ſorowe or mourne for any.

[k] For it was counted as a ſhame in Iſrael to die without children.

[a] After they had paſſed Iordane.

[b] Thus ambition enuieth Gods worke in others, as they did alſo againſt Gedeon, Chap. 8.

[c] That is, I ventured my life.

[d] Which ſignified an eare of corne, or the fall of waters.

[e] Which of ſome is ſuppoſed to bee Booz the huſband of Ruth.

Iſrael tenne yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zabulonite dyed, and was buried in Aialon, in the countrey of Zabulon.

13 After him, Abdon, the ſonne of Hellel a Pharathonite, iudged Iſrael.

‡ Sonnes ſonnes.

14 And he had fourtie ſonnes, and thirtie ‡ nephewes, that rode on threeſcore and ten Aſſe coltes: and when Abdon the ſonne of Hellel the Pharathonite, had iudged Iſrael eight yeeres,

15 Hee dyed, and was buryed in Pharathon in the lande of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 Iſrael for their wickedneſſe is oppreſſed of the Philiſtines. 3 The Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 16 The Angell commaunded him to ſacrifice vnto the Lord. 24 The birth of Samſon.

‡ Added to commit. Iude 2, 3, 4, 6, and 10.

AND the children of Iſrael ‡ began againe to * commit wickedneſſe in the ſight of the Lorde, and the Lorde deliuered them into the hands of the Philiſtines fourtie yeeres.

2 And there was a man in Zaraah, of the kinred of Dan, named Manoah, whoſe wife was barren, and bare not.

Num. 6. 1. 1. ſam. 1. 11

3 * And the Angel of the Lorde appeared vnto the woman, and ſaid vnto her, Beholde, now thou art barren, and beareſt not: but thou ſhalt conceiue and beare a ſonne.

4 And nowe therefore beware that thou drinke no wine, nor ſtrong drinke, neyther eate any vncleane thing:

5 For loe, thou ſhalt conceiue and beare a ſonne, and there may no raſor come on his head, for the lad ſhall bee [a] a Nazarite vnto God from his birth: & he ſhall begin to ſaue Iſrael out of the hands of the Philiſtines.

6 Then the wife came, and tolde her husband, ſaying, A man of God came vnto me, and the faſhion of him was like the faſhion of an Angel of God, exceeding ‖ fearefull: but I aſked him not whence hee was, neyther tolde he me his name:

‖ Or, wonderfull.

7 But ſaide vnto me, Beholde, thou ſhalt be with childe, and beare a ſonne, and nowe drinke no wine nor ſtrong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing: for the lad ſhall be a Nazarite to God from his birth, to the day of his death.

8 Then Manoah made interceſſion to the Lorde, and ſayde, I pray thee my Lorde, let the man of God which thou ſendedſt, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what we ſhall doe vnto the lad when he is borne.

9 And God heard the voyce of Manoah, and the angell of God came againe vnto the wife as ſhe ſate in the fielde: But Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the wife made haſte, and ranne and ſhewed her husband, and ſaid vnto him, Beholde, the man appeared vnto mee, that came vnto me [b] to day.

11 And Manoah aroſe, and went after his wife, and came to the [c] man, and ſayd vnto him, Art thou the man that ſpakeſt vnto the woman? And he ſayd, I am.

12 Manoah ſayde, Now let thy ſaying come to paſſe: How ſhall we order the childe, and doe vnto him?

13 And the angel of the Lorde ſaide vnto Manoah, The woman muſt abſteine from all that I ſaid vnto her:

14 Shee may eate of nothing that commeth of the vine tree, nor drinke wine or ſtrong drinke, nor eate any [d] vncleane thing: but muſt obſerue all that I bade her.

15 Manoah ſayde vnto the angell of the Lorde, I pray thee, let vs retaine thee, vntill we haue made readie a kid before thee.

16 And the angel of the Lord ſayde vnto Manoah, Though thou make mee abide, I will not eate of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a whole burnt offering, thou muſt offer it vnto the [e] Lorde: For Manoah wiſt not that it was an angell of the Lord.

17 And Manoah ſayde againe vnto the angell of the Lorde, What is thy name, that when thy ſaying is come to paſſe, we may doe thee worſhip?

18 And the angell of the Lord ſayde vnto him, Why aſkeſt thou thus after my name, which is ‖ ſecrete?

‖ Or, wonderfull.

19 And ſo Manoah tooke a kid, with a meate offering, and offered it vpon a rocke vnto the Lorde: and the angell did ‖ wonderouſly, Manoah and his wife looking vpon.

‖ Or, marueilous.

20 [f] And when the flame came vp toward heauen from the altar, the angel of the Lord aſcended vp in the flame of the altar: & Manoah and his wife looked vpon it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angell of the Lorde did no more appeare vnto Manoah and his wife:) and then Manoah knewe that it was an angell of the Lord,

22 And ſaid vnto his wife, We ſhall ſurely die, becauſe we haue ſeene God.

23 But his wife ſayde vnto him, If the Lord would kill vs, hee would not haue [g] receiued a whole burnt offering, and a meate offering of our handes, neyther would hee haue ſhewed vs all theſe things, nor would now haue told vs any ſuch.

24 And the wife bare a ſonne, and called his name Samſon: and the lad grewe, and the Lord bleſſed him.

25 And the ſpirite of the Lorde began to ‖ ſtrengthen him in the hoſte of Dan, betweene Zaraah and Eſthaol.

‖ or, to come vpon him at times.

The xiiij. Chapter.

2 Samſon deſireth to haue a wife of the Philiſtines. 6 He killeth a Lion. 12 Hee propoundeth a riddle. 19 He killeth thirtie. 20 His wife forſaketh him, and taketh another.

SAmſon went downe to Thamnah, & ſaw a woman in Thamnah, of the daughters of the Philiſtines:

2 And

[a] Meaning, he ſhould haue a peculiar calling to ſerue God in, ſeparate from the common order of men.

[b] It ſeemeth that the angell appeared twiſe in one day.

[c] Whome he thought to be a man, but was in deede an angell.

[d] That is, any thing that is forbidden by the lawe.

[e] He ſheweth that he ſought not his owne honour, but the honour of God, whoſe meſſenger he was.

[f] For God ſent fire from heauen to conſume their ſacrifice, to confirme their faith in his promiſe.

[g] Theſe graces that we haue receiued of God, and his accepting of our obedience, are ſure tokens of his loue towarde vs, ſo that nothing can hurt vs.

2 And he came vp, and told his father, and his mother, and ſaid, I haue ſeene a woman in Thamnah, of the daughters of the Philiſtines: and now ‡ giue me her to wife.

3 Then his father and mother ſayd vnto him, [a] Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, and among al my people, but that thou muſt go & take a wife of the vncircumciſed Philiſtines? And Samſon ſayde vnto his father, Giue me this woman, for ſhe pleaſeth me well.

4 But his father and mother [b] wiſt not that it was the Lordes doing, and that hee ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtines: for at that time the Philiſtines reigned ouer Iſrael.

5 Then went Samſon, and his father, and his mother, downe to Thamnah, and came to the vineyards of Thamnah: and behold, a yong Lion roared vpon him.

6 And the ſpirit of the Lorde [c] came vpon him, and he tare him, as he would haue rent a Kid, and yet had nothing in his hand: neither told his father and mother what he had done.

7 And hee went downe, and talked with the woman, which ſeemed welfauoured in the ſight of Samſon.

8 And within a ſhort ſpace after, as hee went thither againe to take her to wife, hee turned out of the way to ſee the carkeiſe of the Lion: and behold, there was a ſwarme of Bees and hony in the carkeiſe of the Lion:

9 And he tooke thereof in his hands, and went eating, and came to his father and mother, and gaue them alſo, and they did eate: but he tolde not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkeiſe of the Lion.

10 And ſo his father went downe vnto the woman, & Samſon made there a [d] feaſt: for ſo vſed the yong men to doe.

11 And when they ſaw him, they brought thirtie companions to be with him.

12 And Samſon ſaide vnto them, I will now put foorth a riddle vnto you, & if you can declare it me within ſeuen dayes of the feaſt, & finde it out, I wil giue you thirtie [e] ſheetes, and thirtie change of garments:

13 But and if you can not declare it mee, then ſhal ye giue me thirtie ſheetes, and thirtie change of [f] garments. And they anſwered him, Put foorth thy riddle, that wee may heare it.

14 And he ſayd vnto them, Out of the eater came meate, and out of the ſtrong came ſweetenes. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And when the [g] ſeuenth day was come, they ſayd vnto Samſons wife, Entice thine huſbande, that he may declare vs the riddle, leſt we burne thee & thy fathers houſe with fire: Haue yee called vs hither, to make vs beggers? is it not ſo?

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſaide, Surely thou hateſt me, and loueſt me not: for thou haſt put forth a riddle vnto the children of my folke, and haſt not tolde it me. And he ſayde vnto her, Beholde, I haue not tolde it my father and my mother, and ſhall I tell it thee?

17 And Samſons wife wept before him ſeuen dayes while the feaſt laſted: and the ſeuenth day he told her, becauſe ſhee lay ſo ſore vpon him: and ſhe tolde the riddle to the children of her folke.

18 And the men of the citie ſaid vnto him the ſeuenth day before the Sunne went downe, What is ſweeter then hony? & what is ſtronger then a Lion? Then ſayd he vnto them, If yee had not plowed with my [h] heyfer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 And the ſpirite of the Lord came vpon him, and he went downe to [i] Aſcalon, & ſlew thirtie men of them, and ſpoyled them, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle: and he was wroth, and went vp to his fathers houſe.

20 But Samſons wife was giuen to one of his companions that hee had taken vnto him.

‡Take her
r me to
ife.

[a] They ſpake
defence of
ods lawe
at forbids
th mariage
ith ſtrāgers,
eut.7.

[b] t ẏ firſt: but
s like they
d vnderſtan-
ng of Gods
ll afore they
o conſent.

[c] Whereby he
o ſtrength
oldneſſe.

[d] t his ma-
ge.

[e] linen vſed
e worne as
in the day,
n the night.

[f] To weare at
ſts and ſo-
nne dayes.

[g] Of ẏ weeke,
ich was
e fourth day
the feaſt.

[h] That is, if ye had not vſed the helpe of my wife.

[i] Which was one of ẏ chiefe cities of the Philiſtines.

The xv. Chapter.

4 Samſon tyeth firebrandes to the foxes tailes. 6 The Philiſtines burnt his father in law & his wife. 19 Out of a great tooth in the iaw, God giueth him water.

But within a while after, in the time of wheate harueſt, Samſon viſited his wife with a kid, ſaying, I will [a] go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not ſuffer him to goe in.

2 And her father ſayde, I thought that thou haddeſt hated her, and therefore gaue I her to thy companion: is not her yonger ſiſter fayrer then ſhee? Take her, I pray thee, in ſteade of the other.

3 Samſon ſayde vnto him, Now am I more [b] blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, and therefore I will doe them diſpleaſure.

4 And Samſon went out, & caught three hundred foxes, and tooke firebrands, and turned them tayle to tayle, and put a fire brande in the middes betweene two tayles.

5 And when he had ſet the brands on fire, he ſent them out into the ſtanding corne of the Philiſtines, and burnt vp both the reaped corne, and alſo the ſtanding, with the vineyards and Oliues.

6 Then the Philiſtines ſayde, Who hath doe this? and they anſwered, Samſon the ſonne in law of the Thamnite, becauſe hee had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came vp, and [c] burnt her and her father with fire.

7 And Samſon ſaid vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I bee auenged of you, and then I will ceaſe.

8 And hee ſmote them ‖ legge and thigh with a mightie plague, & then he went and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 Then the Philiſtines came vp, and pitched in Iuda, and camped in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iuda ſayde, Why are ye

[a] That is, I will vſe her as my wife.

[b] By reaſon of this iniurie.

[c] This correction & puniſhment was not vſed in time, & now is done to be reuenged for their corne, & not for executing of iuſtice.

‖ Or, horſemen, and footemen.

yee come vp vnto vs? They anſwered, To binde Samſon are we come vp, and to doe to him, as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thouſande men of Iuda went to the top of the rocke Etam, and ſaide to Samſon, Woteſt thou not that the Philiſtines are rulers ouer vs? Wherefore then haſt thou done thus vnto vs? Hee anſwered them, As they did vnto mee, ſo haue I done vnto them.

12 And they ſaid vnto him againe, We are come to binde thee, and to deliuer thee into the hande of the Philiſtines. And Samſon ſayde vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that yee ſhall not fall vpon me your ſelues.

13 They anſwered him, ſaying, No: but we will binde thee, and [d] deliuer thee vnto their handes: but we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two newe cordes, and brought him from the rocke.

14 And when he came to Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhouted againſt him: and the ſpirite of the Lord came vpon him, and the cords that were vpon his armes became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, for the bandes looſed from off his handes.

15 And he found a [e] new iawe bone of an Aſſe, and put forth his hande, and caught it, and ſlew a thouſand men therewith.

16 And Samſon ſayde, With the iawe of an Aſſe, heapes vpon heapes, with the iawe of an Aſſe haue I ſlaine a thouſand men.

17 And when he had left ſpeaking, he caſt away the iawe bone out of his hand, and called the place [f] Ramath Lehi.

18 And hee was ſore athirſt, and [g] called on the Lorde, and ſaid, Thou haſt giuen this great victorie into the hande of thy ſeruant: and now I muſt die for thirſt, and fall into the hands of the vncircumciſed.

19 But God brake a great tooth that was in the iaw, & there came water thereout, and when he had drunke, his ſpirit came againe, and hee was refreſhed: wherefore the name thereof was called vnto this day, The well of the caller on: which came of the iawe.

20 And hee iudged Iſrael in the dayes of the Philiſtines, twentie yeeres.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Samſon caryeth away the gates of Azza. 18 He was deceiued by Dalila. 33 Hee pulleth downe the houſe vpon the Philiſtines, and dieth with them.

THen went Samſon to Azzah, and ſawe there an ‖ harlot, and went in vnto her.

2 And it was tolde the Azzathites, ſaying, Samſon is come hither. And they went about, and laid waite for him there all night in the gate of the citie, and were ſtill all the night, ſaying, In the morning when it is day, we ſhall kill him.

3 And Samſon tooke his reſt till midnight, and aroſe at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the citie, and the two poſtes, and rent them off, with the barre and all, and put them vpon his ſhoulders, and caried them vp to the top of an hil that is before Hebron.

4 And after this, hee loued a woman by the ‖ riuer of Sorek, whoſe name was Dalila.

5 Vnto whom came the lords of the Philiſtines, and ſayd vnto her, [a] Perſwade him, and ſee wherein his great ſtrength lieth, and by what meanes wee may ouercome him, that we may binde him, and puniſh him: and euery one of vs ſhall giue thee eleuen hundred ſiluerlings.

6 And Dalila ſayde to Samſon, Oh tell me where thy great ſtrength lieth, and how thou mighteſt be bound, and brought vnder.

7 Samſon anſwered vnto her, If they binde we with ſeuē greene withs that were neuer dryed, I ſhalbe weake, and bee as an other man.

8 And then the lordes of the Philiſtines brought her ſeuen withes that were yet greene, and neuer dryed, and ſhe bound him therewith.

9 (Notwithſtanding, ſhee had men lying in wayte with her in the chamber:) and ſhee ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtines be vpon thee, Samſon. And immediatly hee brake the cordes, as a ſtring of towe breaketh when it feeleth the fire: and ſo his ſtrength was not knowen.

10 And Dalila ſayd vnto Samſon, See, thou haſt mocked me, and tolde me lies: now therefore [b] tell me wherewith thou mighteſt be bound.

11 Hee anſwered her, If they binde mee with newe ropes that neuer were occupied, I ſhalbe weake, and be as another man.

12 Dalila therefore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and ſayde vnto him, The Philiſtines be vpō thee, Samſon. (And there were lyers in wayte in the chamber.) And hee brake them from his armes, as they had bene but a threade.

13 And Dalila ſayde vnto Samſon, Hitherto thou haſt beguyled me, and tolde mee lies: yet tell me how thou mighteſt be bound. Hee ſayd vnto her, If thou platteſt the ſeuen lockes of my head with the threades of the wooffe.

14 And ſhee faſtened it with a pinne, and ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtines be vpon thee, Samſon. And hee awaked out of his ſleepe, and went away with the pinne of the web, and the wooffe.

15 And ſhee ſayde vnto him againe, How canſt thou ſay, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou haſt mocked me theſe three times, and haſt not tolde mee wherein thy great ſtrength lieth.

16 And as ſhee lay vpon him with her words, continually vexing of him, his ſoule was encumbred euen vnto the death.

17 And ſo hee tolde her all his heart, and ſayd vnto her, There neuer came raſor vpon mine head, for I haue bene a Nazarite vnto

---

[d] Whom God had appointed to be their deliuerer frō the yoke of the Philiſtines.

[e] That is, of an Aſſe lately dead.

[f] That is, the lifting vp of the iawe.

[g] Whereby it appeareth that he did theſe things in faith Heb.11. and ſo with a true zeale to glorifie God, and deliuer his countrey.

‖Or, victualer.

‖Or, plaine.

[a] Entice him by fayre meanes to tell wherein his ſtrength conſiſteth.

[b] Though her falſehood tended to make him loſe his life, yet his affection ſo blinded him, that he could not beware.

God from my mothers wombe: therefore when I am ſhauen, my ſtrength wil go from me, and I ſhall waxe weake, and bee like all other men.

18 And when Dalila ſawe that hee had tolde her all his heart, ſhe ſent and called for the lordes of the Philiſtines, ſaying, Come vp yet this once, for hee hath ſhewed mee all his heart. Then the lordes of the Philiſtines came vp vnto her, and brought the money in their hands.

19 And ſhee made him ſleepe vpon her knees, and ſhee ſent for a man, and hee did ſhaue off the ſeuen lockes of his head, and began to vexe him, and his ſtrength [c] was gone from him.

c Not for the loſſe of his haire, but for the contempt of the ordinance of God.

20 And ſhe ſaid, The Philiſtines be vpon thee, Samſon. And hee awoke out of his ſleepe and ſaid, I will go out now as at other times before, and ſhake my ſelfe. And he wiſt not that the Lord was departed from him.

21 But the Philiſtines tooke him, and put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Azzah, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and he did grinde in the priſon houſe.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began [d] to growe againe after that he was ſhauen.

d And ſo did his ſtrength by his repentance, prayer, and reconciliation to God.

23 Then the lordes of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a ſolemne offring vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they ſaid, Our god hath deliuered Samſon our enemie into our hands.

24 And when the people ſawe him, they prayſed their god: for they ſayde, Our god hath deliuered into our handes our enemie, and deſtroyer of our countrey, which ſlewe many of vs.

25 And when their hearts were mery, they ſayde, Send for Samſon, that hee may make vs ‖ laugh. And they ſet Samſon out of the priſon houſe, and hee played before them, and they ſet him betweene the pillars.

‖ Or, paſtime.

26 And Samſon ſaid vnto the lad that led him by the hand, Set mee that I may touch the pillars that the houſe ſtandeth vpon, and that I may leane to them.

27 And the houſe was full of men and women, and there were all the lordes of the Philiſtines: and there were vpon the roofe a three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Samſon ‖ played.

‖ Or, was mocked.

28 And Samſon called vnto the Lorde, and ſayde, O Lorde God, I pray thee, thinke vpon me, and ſtrengthen me, I beſeech thee, at this time onely, O God, that I may ‡ bee at once auenged of the Philiſtines for my two eyes.

‡ Take one vengeance.

29 And Samſon caught the two middle pillars on which the houſe ſtood, & on which it was borne vp, the one in his right hand, and the other in his left.

30 And Samſon ſaid, My [e] ſoule ſhall die with the Philiſtines, & bowed him with all his might, & the houſe fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: and ſo the dead which hee ſlewe at his death, were moe then they which he ſlew in his life.

e He ſpeaketh this not of any deſpaire: but of a feruent zeale he had to reuenge Gods enemies.

31 And then his brethren, and al the houſe of his father, came downe, and tooke him vp, and brought him, and buried him betweene Zarah and Eſthaol, in the burying place of Monoah his father: and hee iudged Iſrael twentie yeeres.

The xvij. Chapter.

3 Micahs mother, according to her vow, made her ſonne two idoles.

There was a man of mount Ephraim, named Micah.

2 And he sayd vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred ‖ ſiluerlings that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt it in mine eares, beholde, the ſiluer is with mee, I tooke it away. And his mother ſayde, Bleſſed be thou, my ſonne, in the Lord.

‖ Or, ſicles of ſiluer.

3 And when hee had reſtored the eleuen hundred ſiluerlings to his mother, his mother ſayd, I had dedicated the ſiluer vnto the Lorde of mine hand, for thee, my ſonne, that thou ſhouldeſt make a grauen and molten [a] image: now therefore I will giue it thee againe.

a Contrary to the commandement of God, and true religion.

4 And when hee reſtored the money vnto his mother, his mother tooke two hundred ſiluerlings, and gaue them to the ‖ Founder, which made thereof a grauen and molten image, and it was in the houſe of Micah.

‖ Or, image maker.

5 And the man Micah had a gods houſe, and made an [b] Ephod, and [c] Theraphim, and ‡ conſecrated one of his ſonnes, which became his Prieſt.

b Properly it is the vpper linen garment of the Prieſt, albeit, in this place, by the Ephod is meant al kinde of garments belonging to a Prieſt.

c It is thought to be an image made to the ſhape and figure of a man, and alſo to ſignifie all other inſtruments belonging to their falſe religion.

‡ Filled the hand.

6 In thoſe dayes there was no king in Iſrael, but euery man did that which was good in his owne eyes.

7 And there was a yong man out of Bethlehem Iuda, of the kinred of Iuda, which young man was a Leuite, and ſoiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie of Bethlehem Iuda, to goe dwell where hee could finde a conuenient place: and he came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah, as he iourneyed.

9 And Micah ſayde vnto him, Whence commeſt thou? The Leuite anſwered him, I am of Bethlehem Iuda, and goe to dwell where I may finde a place.

10 And Micah ſayde againe vnto him, Dwell with me, and be vnto me a father and a Prieſt, and I will giue thee ten ſiluerlings by yeere, two garments, and thy meate and drinke. So the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was [d] content to dwel with the man, and was vnto him as one of his owne ſonnes.

d For the belly ſake altogether againſt Gods law.

12 And Micah conſecrated the Leuite, and the yong man became his Prieſt, and was in the houſe of Micah.

13 Then ſayde Micah, Now I am ſure that the Lord will be [e] good vnto mee, ſeeing I haue a Leuite to my Prieſt.

e When men in religion wander beſide Gods word, they thinke they pleaſe God, when in deede they offend him moſt grieuouſly.

The

The xviij. Chapter.

2 The children of Dan ſend men to ſearch the lande. 11 Then come the ſixe hundred, and take the gods and the Prieſt of Micah away. 27 They deſtroy Lais.

In thoſe dayes there was [a] no king in Iſrael, and in thoſe daies the tribe of Dan ſought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that time all their inheritãce had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Iſrael.

[a] So that it was no marueil that religion was corrupt, and all things out of order, ſeeing there was no Magiſtrate to puniſh offences.

2 And the children of Dan ſent of their kinred, fiue actiue men in feates of warre, out of their coaſtes, euen out of Zaraah, and Eſthaol, to viewe the land, and ſearch it out, and ſaid vnto them, Goe, and ſearch out the lande. Which when they came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there.

3 And when they were in the houſe of Micah, they knewe [b] the voyce of the yong man the Leuite: and when they turned in thither, they ſayde vnto him, Who brought thee hither? What makeſt thou in this place? and what haſt thou here?

[b] That is, they knewe him by his ſpeech.

4 And he anſwered them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am become his Prieſt.

5 And they ſayde vnto him againe, Aſke counſell now of God, that wee may knowe whether the way which we goe, ſhalbe proſperous, or no.

6 And the Prieſt ſaid vnto them, [c] Goe in peace, for the Lord guideth your way which ye goe.

[c] Thus God will ſend to ſuch as loue not the trueth ſtrong deluſion, whereby they are confirmed in their error, to their deſtruction.

7 Then the fiue men departed, and came to Lais, and ſaw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careleſſe, after the maner of the Sidons, ſtill, and without caſting of perils, and that no man ‡ made any trouble in the land, or vſurped any dominion: but were farre from the Sidons, and had no buſineſſe with other men.

‡ Made them aſhamed.

8 And they came againe vnto their brethren, to Zaraah, and Eſthaol, and their brethren ſaid vnto them, What haue ye done?

9 And they anſwered, Ariſe, that we may goe vp againſt them: for wee haue ſeene the land, ſurely a very good one: and do ye ſit ſtil? Be not ſlouthfull to goe and enter, to poſſeſſe the land.

10 If ye wil go, ye ſhal come vnto a people that caſteth no perils, and it is a very large countrey, which God hath giuen into your hands, it is alſo a place which doeth lacke nothing that is in the world.

11 And there departed thence of the kinred of the Danites, out of Zaraah, & Eſthaol, ſixe hundred men, appoynted with inſtruments of warre.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iarim, which is in Iuda: Wherefore they called the place ‖ Mahaneh-dan, vnto this day, and it is on the backeſide of Kiriath-iarim.

‖ Or, the tentes of Dan.

13 And they went thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the houſe of Micah.

14 Then anſwered the fiue men that went to ſpie out the countrey of Lais, and ſayde vnto their brethren, Wote yee not that there is in their houſes an Ephod, Theraphim, and a grauen & a molten image? Now therefore, [d] conſider what ye haue to doe.

[d] For it were expedient that we ſhould take them away to our owne vſe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the houſe of the yong man the Leuite, euen vnto the houſe of Micah, and ſaluted him peaceably.

16 And the ſixe hundred men girded with weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, ſtood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to ſpie out the land, went in thither, and [e] tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, Theraphim, and the molten image: (and the prieſt ſtoode in the entring of the gate, with the ſixe hundred men that were appoynted with weapons of warre,)

[e] Such is their blindneſſe, that they beleeue that theſe idoles which by robbery and violence they take away, may helpe them.

18 While the other went into Micahs houſe, and fet the carued image, the Ephod, Theraphim, and the molten image: then ſayd the Prieſt vnto them, What doe ye?

19 They anſwered him, Holde thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and come with vs to be our father and Prieſt: Is it better for thee to bee a Prieſt vnto the houſe of one man, then to bee a Prieſt vnto a tribe or kinred in Iſrael?

20 And the Prieſts heart [f] was glad, and tooke the Ephod, and Theraphim, and the grauen image, and went [g] in the middeſt of the people.

[f] For he regarded neither Gods honour, nor his owne honeſtie: but all his care was for his liuing and promotion.

[g] With his idoles, imitating the maner of the cariage of the arke of the Lord.

21 And they turned, and departed, and put the children, the cattell, and their other ſubſtance before them.

22 And when they were a good way from the houſe of Micah, the men that were in the houſes neere to Micahs houſe, gathered together, and followed after the children of Dan,

23 And called vnto them: and they turned their faces, and ſaide vnto Micah, What ayleth thee, that thou makeſt an outcry?

24 And he ſayd, Ye haue taken away my gods which I made, and alſo the Prieſt, and goe your wayes: and [h] what haue I more? How then ſay ye vnto me, What ayleth thee?

[h] The idolater may looſe his god and ioy: but the worſhipper of the true liuing God, can neuer be ſo ſerued.

25 And the children of Dan ſayde vnto him, Let not thy voyce bee heard among vs, leſt ‡ angry fellowes runne vpon thee, and thou looſe thy life, with the liues of all thine houſholde.

‡ Who haue their hearts bitter.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah ſawe that they were too ſtrong for him, he turned, and went backe vnto his houſe.

26 And they tooke the [i] things which Micah had made, and the Prieſt which hee had, and came vnto Lais, vnto a people that were at reſt, and without miſtruſt, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and burnt the citie with fire.

[i] Meaning idoles, with that apperteineth to the ſame.

28 And there was no man to ‖ helpe, because

‖ Or, deliuer them.

[k] Which afterward was called Caeſarea Philippi.

cauſe [k] Lais was farr from Sidon, and they had no medling with any other man: and it was in the valley that lyeth by Beth-rehob.

Ioſ.19.47.

29 *And they built them there a citie, and dwelt therein, and called it Dan, after the name of Dan their father, which was borne vnto Iſrael: howbe it, the name of the citie was Lais at the beginning.

30 And the children of Dan ſet them vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the ſonne of Gerſom, the ſonne of Manaſſes, and his ſonnes were the Prieſts in the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the [l] captiuitie of the land.

[l] That is, till the arke was taken by the Philiſtines. 1.Sam.5.

31 And they ſet thẽ vp the carued image, which Micah made, all the while that the houſe of God was in Silo.

The xix. Chapter.

1 Of the Leuite whoſe wife was villanouſly killed in Gibea. 29 The Leuite cutteth her in twelue pieces, and ſendeth them to the twelue tribes,

1 ALſo in thoſe dayes, when there was no king in Iſrael, a certaine Leuite ſoiourning on ỹ ſide of mount Ephraim, tooke to wife a [a] concubine out of Bethlehem Iuda:

[a] This difference was betwixt the wife and the concubine, that the wife was take with certaine ſolemnities of mariage, & her children did inherite. The concubine had no ſolemnities in marriage, neither did her children inherite, but a portion of goods or money was giuen them.

2 And his concubine playd the whore by him, and went away from him vnto her fathers houſe to Bethlehem Iuda, and there continued foure moneths.

3 And her huſband aroſe, and went after her, to ſpeake ‡ friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his lad with him, and a couple of Aſſes: and ſhee brought him vnto her fathers houſe, and when the father of the damſell ſawe him, he reioyced of his comming.

‡ To her heart,

4 And his father in lawe, the damſels father, reteyned him, and hee abode with him three dayes: and ſo they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 The fourth day, when they aroſe early in the morning, the man ſtood vp to depart: and the damſels father ſaide vnto his ſonne in lawe, ‖ Comfort thine heart with a morſell of bread, and then goe your way.

‖ Or, ſtrengthen.

6 And they ſate downe, and did eate and drinke both of them together: and the damſels father ſaid vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarie all night, and let thine heart be mery.

7 And when the man ſtoode ready to depart, his father in lawe ‖ compelled him: therefore hee returned, and taried all night there.

‖ Or, was earneſt vpon him.

8 And he roſe vp early the fift day to depart, and the damſels father ſaide, Comfort thine [b] heart, I pray thee. And they taried vntill after mid day: and they did eate both of them together.

[b] Meaning, that he ſhould eate and drink, and ſo refreſh himſelfe.

9 And when the man aroſe to depart with his concubine, and his lad, his father in law, the damſels father, ſayde vnto him, Behold, now the day goeth faſt away, and ‡ draweth toward Euen, I pray you tarry all night: beholde, ‖ the ſunne goeth to reſt, lodge heere, that thine heart may be mery: and to morow get you early vpõ your way, that thou maieſt get thee to thy [c] tent.

‡ Is weake.

‖ Or, the day lodgeth.

[c] That is, to ỹ towne where he dwelt.

10 Neuertheleſſe, the man would not tarie, but aroſe, and departed, and came as farre as Iebus (which is Hieruſalem) and his two Aſſes laden, and his concubine with him.

11 And when they were faſt by Iebus, the day was ſore ſpent, & the yong man ſaid vnto his maſter, come, I pray thee, and let vs turn in into this citie of the Iebuſites, and lodge all night there.

12 His maſter anſwered him, Wee will not turne into a [d] ſtrange citie, that are not of the children of Iſrael, we will goe foorth to Gibea.

[d] In the time of Ioſua the children of Iſrael had won this citie: but ſince was recouered & inhabited by the enemies.

13 And he ſaid vnto his lad, Go forward, and let vs drawe neere to one of theſe places to lodge all night, either in Gibea, or in Rama.

14 And they went forward vpõ their way, and the Sun went downe vpon them when they were faſt by Gibea, which belongeth to them of Beniamin.

15 And they turned thitherwarde, to goe in and lodge all night in Gibea: and when he came, he ſate him downe in a ſtreete of the citie, for there was no man that ‖ took them into his houſe to lodging.

‖ Or, gathered them,

16 And beholde, there came an olde man from his work out of the field at Euen, which was alſo of mount Ephraim, and dwelt as a ſtranger in Gibea: but the men of the place were the children of [e] Iemini.

[e] That is, of the tribe of Beniamin.

17 And when hee had lift vp his eyes, hee ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreete of the citie: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? and whence commeſt thou?

18 Hee anſwered him, Wee come from Bethlehem Iuda, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iuda, and goe now to the [f] houſe of the Lorde, and there is no man that receiueth me to houſe.

[f] To Shiloh or Mizpah, where the arke was.

19 Wee haue ſtraw and prouender for our Aſſes, and bread and wine for me & thy handmaide, & for the lad that is with thy ſeruant: and we lacke nothing.

20 The olde man ſaide, ‖ Peace bee with thee, all that thou lackeſt, ſhalt thou finde with mee: onely abide not in the ſtreete all night.

‖ Or, be of good comfort.

21 And ſo he brought him into his houſe, and gaue fodder vnto the Aſſes: and they waſhed their feete, and did eate and drinke.

22 And as they were making their hearts mery, behold, the men of the citie which were ‡ wicked, beſet the houſe rounde about, and thruſt at the doore, and ſpake to the man of the houſe, the olde man, ſaying, Bring foorth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may [g] know him.

‡ Men of Belial: that is, giuen to all wickedneſſe.

[g] How horribly were theſe men giuen ouer to a reprobate minde, whom neither the feare of God, nor regarde of honeſtie or ſhame could reſtraine from open abomination.

23 And this man, the maſter of the houſe went out, and ſaide vnto them, Oh, nay my brethren, doe not ſo wickedly, ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, doe not ſo vnmeete a thing.

24 Beholde, heere is my daughter a mayden, and this mans concubine, them I will bring out now vnto you, and [h] humble them, and doe with them what ſeemeth you good: but vnto this man doe not ſo abominable a thing.

[h] That is, abuſe them.

25 But the men woulde not hearken to him: and the man tooke his concubine, and brought her out vnto them, which knew her, and abuſed her all the night vnto the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her goe.

26 And then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell [i] downe at the doore of the mans houſe where her ‖ lord was, til it was day.

[i] Dead.

‖ Or, husband.

27 And her lord aroſe vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe, and went out to goe his way: and beholde, the woman his concubine lay along before the doore of the houſe, and her handes vpon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid vnto her, Up, and let vs be going. But ſhe anſwered not: then the man tooke her vp vpon an Aſſe, and ſtood vp, and gate him vnto his [k] place.

[k] Meaning, home to moũt Ephraim.

29 And when he was come into his houſe, hee tooke a knife, and caught his concubine, and diuided her in pieces with the bones into twelue partes, and ſent her into all quarters of Iſrael.

30 And all that ſawe it, ſaide, There was no ſuch deede done or ſeene ſince the children of Iſrael came out of Egypt vnto this day: conſider the matter, take aduiſement, and ſay your mindes.

The xx. Chapter.

1 The Iſraelites aſſemble in Miſpah, to whom the Leuite declareth his wrong. 13 They ſend for them that did the villanie.

Then all * the children of Iſrael went out, and the congregation was gathered together as [a] one man, euen from Dan to Beer-ſeba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the Lord in Miſpah.

Oſe.10.9.

[a] That is, all with one conſent.

2 And there aſſembled the ‡ chiefe of all the people, and of all the tribes of Iſrael, in the congregation of the people of God, foure hundred thouſande foote men that drewe ſwordes.

‡ Heb. corners.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin hearde that the children of Iſrael were gone vp to Miſpah.) Then [b] ſaide the children of Iſrael, Tell vs howe this wickedneſſe is committed.

[b] To the Leuite.

4 And the Leuite, the womans husband that was ſlaine, anſwered and ſaide, I came into Gibea that is in Beniamin, with my concubine to lodge all night.

5 And the men of Gibea roſe againſt mee, and beſet the houſe round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue ſlaine mee: and my concubine haue they forced, that ſhee is dead.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and ſent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Iſrael: for they haue committed abomination and villany in Iſrael.

7 Beholde, yee are all children of Iſrael, giue your aduiſe and counſell herein.

8 And all the people aroſe as one man, ſaying, There ſhall not a man of vs goe to his tent, neither turne into his [c] houſe,

[c] Before we haue reuenged this wickedneſſe.

9 But this ſhall bee it that wee will doe to Gibea, we will goe vp by lot againſt it:

10 And wee will take ten men of the hundred throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and an hundred of the thouſand, and a thouſand out of tenne thouſande, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may doe when they come to Gibea Beniamin, according to all the abomination that they haue wrought in Iſrael.

11 And ſo all the men of Iſrael gathered together againſt the city, knit together as one man.

12 And the tribes of Iſrael ſent men thorowe al the tribe of Beniamin, ſaying, What wickednes is this that is committed among you?

13 Nowe therefore deliuer vs the men, thoſe children of Belial which are in Gibea, that wee may ſlay them, and put [d] away euill from Iſrael.

[d] By puniſhing the wicked doers according to their deſerts.

14 But the children of Beniamin would [e] not hearken vnto the voice of their brethren the children of Iſrael: but the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together out of the cities, vnto Gibea, to come out and fight againſt the children of Iſrael.

[e] Therein making themſelues giltie of the wickednes committed, & therefore iuſtly partakers of the puniſhment, Iudg.3.15.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twentie and ſixe thouſand men that drew ſwords, beſide the inhabitants of Gibea, which were numbred ſeuen hundred choſen men.

16 And among all theſe folke, were ſeuen hundred choſen men, being left handed, which euery one coulde ſling ſtones at an haire breadth, and not miſſe.

17 And the children of Iſrael beſide Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thouſand men that drewe ſwordes, and were all men of warre.

18 And the children of Iſrael aroſe, and went vp to [f] the houſe of God, and aſked of God, ſaying, [g] Which of vs ſhall goe vp firſt to the battel againſt the children of Beniamin? And the Lord ſaid, Iuda ſhall beginne.

[f] That is, the tabernacle wherein the arke of God was, which then was in Silo.

[g] They preſume ſo much of their number & ſtrength, that they aſke no counſell of God for the victorie: they finde therefore ſucceſſe thereafter.

19 And the children of Iſrael ſtoode vp early, and camped againſt Gibea.

20 And the men of Iſrael went out to battell againſt Beniamin, and the men of Iſrael put themſelues in aray to fight againſt them beſide Gibea.

21 And the children of Beniamin came out of Gibea, and deſtroyed downe to the ground of the Iſraelits that day twentie and two thouſand men.

22 And the people the men of Iſrael plucked vp their hearts, and ſet their battell againe in aray, in the ſame place where they did the firſt day,

23 (And the children of Iſrael went vp, and wept before the Lord vnto Euen, and asked of the Lord, ſaying, Shall we goe againe to battell againſt the children of Beniamin our brethren? And the Lorde ſaide, Go vp againſt them.)

24 And the children of Iſrael came neere, againſt the children of Beniamin, the ſecond day.

25 And the children of Beniamin went againſt them out of Gibea the ſecond day, and deſtroyed to the earth of the children of Iſrael once againe eighteene thouſande men, that drew ſwords euery man of them.

26 Then all the children of Iſrael, and al the people went vp, and came vnto the houſe of God, and wept, and ſate there before the Lorde, and faſted the ſame day vnto Euen, and offered whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, before the Lorde.

27 And the children of Iſrael asked the Lord, (for there was the arke of the appointment of God in thoſe daies:

28 And Phinehes the ſonne of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron [h] ſtoode before it at that time) ſaying, Shal I get me vp to go out any more to battell againſt the children of Beniamin my brethren, or ſhall I ceaſe? The Lord ſaid, Goe vp, for to morow I will deliuer them into your hands.

[h] That is, ſerued in the prieſts office.

29 And Iſrael ſet liers in waite rounde about Gibea.

30 And the children of Iſrael went vp againſt the children of Beniamin the thirde time, and put themſelues in aray againſt Gibea, as twiſe before.

31 And the children of Beniamin came out againſt the people, and [i] were drawen away from the citie, and they began to ſmite of the people dead as twiſe before, by two high waies in the fielde (of which one goeth vp to the houſe of God, and the other to Gibea) vpon a thirtie men of Iſrael.

[i] By the policie of the children of Iſrael.

32 And the children of Beniamin ſayde, They are fallen before vs as at the firſt. But the children of Iſrael ſaide, Let vs flie, and plucke them away from the citie, vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Iſrael roſe vp out of their place, and put themſelues in aray at Baal Thamar: and likewiſe the liers in wait of Iſrael came foorth out of their places, euen out of the medowes that were about Gibea,

34 And came againſt Gibea ten thouſand choſen men, out of all Iſrael, and there was a ſore battell: but [k] they wiſt not that [l] euill was neere them.

[k] To wit, the Beniamites.

[l] They knew not that Gods iudgement was at hand to deſtroy thẽ.

35 And the Lorde plagued Beniamin before Iſrael, and the children of Iſrael deſtroyed of the Beniamites the ſame day twentie and fiue thouſande, and an hundred men, that drewe ſwordes, euery one of them.

36 And the children of Beniamin ſawe that they were ſtricken downe: for the men of Iſrael [m] gaue place to the Beniamites, becauſe they truſted vnto the liers in wayte which they had laid beſide Gibea.

[m] Retyred to drawe them after.

37 And the liers in waite haſted, & brake foorth againſt Gibea, and the embuſhment ‖ drewe themſelues along, and ſmote all the citie with the edge of the ſword.

‖ Or, made a long ſound with a trumpet.

38 And the men of Iſrael had appoynted a certaine time with the liers in waite, that they ſhould make a great flame and ſmoke riſe vp out of the citie.

39 And when the men of Iſrael retired in the battel, Beniamin began [n] to ſmite dead of the children of Iſrael about thirtie perſons, and ſaide, Surely they are ſtriken downe before vs, as in the firſt battell.

[n] Being encouraged by the two former victories.

40 But when there began to ariſe out of the citie a flame, as a pillar of ſmoke, the Beniamites looked backe, and beholde, the flame of the whole citie began to aſcend vp to heauen.

41 When the men of Iſrael alſo turned [o] againe, the men of Beniamin were abaſhed, for they ſawe that euill approched them:

[o] To withſtand their enemies.

42 And therefore they turned their backs before the men of Iſrael, vnto the way that leadeth to the wilderneſſe, but the battell ouertooke them: and beſide that, they which came out of the citie, deſtroyed them [p] in the middle of them.

[p] For they had compaſſed them round about.

43 And thus they compaſſed the Beniamites about, and chaſed them ‖ diligently, and ouerran them, euen ouer againſt Gibea on the Eaſt ſide.

‖ Or, from their reſt.

44 And there were ſlaine of Beniamin eighteene thouſand men, which were men of warre.

45 And they turned and fledde to the wilderneſſe warde, and vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they [q] gleaned by the way of the reſt of them fiue thouſand men: and purſued after them vntill they came to Gidom, and ſlue two thouſand men of them.

[q] They ſlue them here and there, as they found them ſcattered abroade.

46 So that all that were ſlaine that ſame day of Beniamin [r] were twentie and fiue thouſand men that drewe ſwordes, which were all men of warre.

[r] Beſides eleuen hundred that had bene ſlaine in the former battailes.

47 Onely ſixe hundred men turned and fled to the wilderneſſe vnto the rocke of Rimmon, and abode in the rock of Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Iſrael turned backe againe vnto the children of Beniamin, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſworde in the cities both man and beaſt, and all that came to hande, and ſet on fire all the [ſ] cities that they could come by.

[ſ] If they belonged to the Beniamites.

The xxj. Chapter.

2 The Iſraelites ſweare that they will not marrie their daughters to the Beniamites. 10 They ſlay them of Iabes Gilead, and giue their virgins to the Beniamites. 22 The Beniamites take the daughters of Silo.

AND the men of Iſrael [a] ſware in Miſpah, ſaying, There ſhall none of vs giue his daughter vnto any of Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the houſe of God, and abode there till Euen, before God, and lift vp their voyces, and wept ſore,

3 And ſaide, O Lord God of Iſrael, why is this come to paſſe in Iſrael, that there ſhoulde bee this day one tribe lacking in Iſrael?

4 And on the morowe the people roſe vp betime, and made there an [b] Altar, and offered whole burnt offrings, and peace offrings

5 And the children of Iſrael ſaid, Who is hee among all the tribes of Iſrael, that came not vp with the congregation vnto the Lord? for they had made a great othe concerning him that came not vp to the Lord to Miſpah, ſaying, He ſhall ſurely die.

6 And the children of Iſrael [c] had pitie on Beniamin their brethren, and ſaid, There is one tribe cut off from Iſrael this day:

7 What ſhall wee doe vnto the remnant of them, that they may haue wiues? Wee haue ſworn by the Lord, that we wil not giue them of our daughters to wiues.

8 And they ſaide, Is there anie of the tribes of Iſrael, that [d] came not vp to Miſpah, to the Lorde? And beholde, there came none of Iabes Gilead vnto the hoſte and congregation.

9 For the people were viewed, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabes Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation ſent thither twelue thouſand men of the ‡ ſtrongeſt, and commanded them, ſaying, Goe, and ſmite the inhabitants of Iabes Gilead with the edge of the ſword, both women and children.

11 And this is it that ye ſhal doe, Yee ſhall vtterly deſtroy all the males, and all the women that haue lien by men.

12 And they founde among the inhabitants of Iabes Gilead foure hundred damſels virgins, that had knowen no man, by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the hoſte to Silo, which is in the land of Chanaan.

13 And the whole congregation ſent, and [e] ſpake with the children of Beniamin that were in the rocke of Rimmon, and called peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues, which they had ſaued aliue of the women of Iabes Gilead: but they [f] ſufficed them not.

15 And the people were ſory for Beniamin, becauſe that the Lorde had made a breach in the tribes of Iſrael.

16 And then the elders of the Congregation ſaide, What ſhall we doe to the remnant of them, to get them wiues? ſeeing al the women of Beniamin are deſtroyed.

17 And they ſaid, There muſt be [g] an inheritance for them that be eſcaped out of Iſrael.

18 Howbeit, wee may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Iſrael had ſworne, ſaying, Curſed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they ſaid, Behold, there is a feaſt of the Lorde yeerely in Silo, which is on the Northſide of Bethel, and on the Eaſt ſide of the way that goeth from Bethel to Sichem, and South from Libanon.

20 Therefore they commaunded the children of Beniamin, ſaying, Goe, and lie in waite in the vineyards.

21 And when yee ſee that the daughters of Silo come out to daunce in daunces, then come yee out of the vineyardes, and catch you euery man a wife of the daughters of Silo, and goe to the lande of Beniamin.

22 And when their fathers or brethren come vnto vs to complaine, we will ſay vnto them, Haue pitie on vs for their ſakes: becauſe we reſerued not to ech man his wife in time of warre, and that yee haue not giuen vnto them hitherto, the fault is yours.

23 And the children of Beniamin did euen ſo, and tooke them wiues according to the number of them that daunced, whome they caught: & they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt therein.

24 And the children of Iſrael departed thence at that time, and went euery man to his tribe, and to his kinred, and went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 In thoſe dayes there was no king in Iſrael: but euery man did that which ſeemed right in his owne eyes.

The ende of the Booke of Judges.

The

[a] This othe came of raſhneſſe, for after they brake it by a ſubtile deuice, as ver. 14

[b] That they might conſult with the Lord, and giue God thanks for the victorie.

[c] Or, repented that they had deſtroyed their brethren.

[d] Condemning them to bee fautors of vice, which would not put their hand to puniſh it.

‡ Heb. children of ſtrength.

[e] By ambaſſadours ſent to them about foure moneths after the diſcomfiture.

[f] For there lacked two hundred.

[g] Beniamin muſt be reſerued to haue the twelft portion of the inheritance of Iacob.

The booke of Ruth.

The firſt Chapter.

1 Elimelech goeth with his wife & children into the land of Moab. 3 Hee and his ſonnes die. 19 Naomi and Ruth come to Bethlehem.

1 IT came to paſſe, that whē the iudges ‡ ruled, there fell a dearth in the [a] lande, and a certain man of Bethlehem [b] Iuda, went for to ſoiourne in the countrey of Moab, hee and his wife, and his two ſonnes.

‡ Heb, iudged.

[a] That is the land of Chanaan.

[b] In the tribe of Iuda: for there was another Bethlehem in the tribe of Zabulon.

2 The name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the names of his two ſonnes were Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephraites, out of Bethlehem Iuda: and when they came into the land of Moab, they continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies huſband died, and ſhe remained with her two ſonnes:

4 Which tooke them wiues [c] of the Moabites: the ones name was Orpha, and the others Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

[c] By this wonderfull prouidence of God, Ruth became one of Gods houſehold, of whom Chriſt came.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died alſo both of them, and the woman was left deſtitute of her two ſonnes, and of her huſband.

6 Then ſhee aroſe with her daughters in law, and returned from the countrey of Moab: for ſhee had hearde ſay in the countrey of Moab, howe that the Lorde had viſited his people, and giuen them bread.

7 Wherefore ſhee departed out of the place where ſhee was, and her two daughters in lawe with her: and they went on their way to returne vnto the land of Iuda.

8 And Naomi ſaide vnto her two daughters in law, Go and returne [d] ech of you vnto your mothers houſe: and the Lorde deale as kindely with you, as yee haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

[d] Here by it appeareth that Naomi by dwelling among idolaters, was waxen cold in the true zeale of God, which rather had reſpect to the eaſe of the body, then to the comfort of the ſoule.

9 And the Lord graunt you, that you may find reſt either of you in the houſe of her [e] huſband. And when ſhee kiſſed them, they lift vp their voyce and wept.

[e] She wiſheth them neither riches, wealth nor gift of ſolelife, but matrimonie agreeable to Gods inſtitution.

10 And ſaid vnto her, Surely wee will returne with thee vnto thy folke.

11 And Naomi ſaide, Turne againe my daughters: for what cauſe will you goe with me? Are there any mo children in my wombe to be your huſbands?

12 Turne againe my daughters, go your way, for I am too olde to haue an huſband: and if I ſaide, I haue hope, if I tooke a man alſo this night, yea, and though I had alreadie borne ſonnes:

13 Would yee tary for them till they were of age? or would ye for them ſo long refraine from taking of huſbands? not ſo my daughters: for it grieueth me ‖ much for your ſakes, that the hande of the Lorde is gone out [f] againſt me.

‖ Or, more then you.

[f] By taking away my two ſonnes, that were your huſbands.

14 And they lift vp their voyces, & wept againe: and Orpha [g] kiſſed her mother in law, but Ruth abode ſtill by her.

[g] Taking her leaue and departing.

15 And Naomi ſaid, See, thy ſiſter in law is gone backe againe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after her.

16 And Ruth anſwered, Entreate mee not to leaue thee, and to returne from thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will goe alſo, and where thou dwelleſt, there I will dwell: thy people ſhall bee my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou dieſt, there I will die, and there will I be buried: the Lord doe ſo to me and more alſo, if ought but death depart thee and me.

18 When ſhe ſaw that ſhee was ſtedfaſtly minded to goe with her, ſhe left ſpeaking vnto her.

19 And ſo they went both, vntil they came to Bethlehem: And when they were come to Bethlehem, it was [h] noyſed of them through all the citie, and they ſaide, Is not this Naomi?

[h] Whereby it appeareth that ſhe was of a great familie, and of great reputation.

20 And ſhee anſwered them, Call mee not ‖ Naomi, but call me ‖ Mara: for the almightie hath made me very bitter.

‖ Or, beautifull.

‖ Or, bitter.

21 I went out full, and the Lorde hath humbled me, and the almighty hath brought me home againe emptie: Why then call ye me Naomi, ſeeing the Lord hath humbled me vnto aduerſitie.

22 And ſo Naomi with Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law, returned out of the countrey of Moab and came to Bethlehem, in the beginning of [i] barley harueſt.

[i] Which was in the moneth Niſan, that conteineth part of March and part of April.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Ruth gathered corne in the fieldes of Booz. 15 The gentleneſſe of Booz toward her.

1 AND Naomies huſbande had a [a] kinſman, a man of power and wealth, which was of the kinred of Elimelech, named Booz.

[a] By the prouidence of God, which ſhould ſtirre vp ſeede to Elimelech, being dead, according to the lawe.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaide vnto Naomi, Let mee nowe goe to the fielde, & gather eares of corne after any man, in whoſe ſight I finde grace. And ſhe ſaid vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went and came to the field, and gathered after the reapers: and ſo it was, that the ſame fielde pertained vnto Booz, which was of the kinred of Elimelech.

4 And beholde, Booz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid vnto the reapers, The Lord be with you. And they anſwered him, The Lord bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Booz vnto his young ‖ man ‖ that ſtood by the Reapers, Whoſe damoſell is this?

‖ Or, ſeruant.

‖ Or, was appoynted ouer the reapers.

6 And the young man that ſtoode by the reapers anſwered and ſaide, It is the Moa-

bitiſh damoſell that came with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab.

7 And ſhe ſaide vnto vs, I pray you let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaues: and ſo ſhe came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, ſaue that ſhe taried a litle in the houſe.

8 Then ſaide Booz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou, my daughter? Goe to no other fielde to gather, neither goe from hence, but abide here by my maidens.

9 Let [b] thine eyes bee on the fielde that they do reape, and goe thou after the maidens: Haue I not charged the yong men, that they ſhall do thee no hurt? Moreouer, when thou art a thirſt, goe vnto the veſſels, and drinke of that [c] which the laddes haue drawen.

[b] That is, marke what fielde they doe reape.

[c] That is, of the water that they haue drawen.

10 Then ſhee fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaide vnto him, How is it that I haue founde grace in thine eyes, and that thou ſhouldeſt knowe me, ſeeing I am a [d] ſtranger?

[d] Euen of the Moabites, which are enemies to Gods people.

11 And Booz anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, All is told and ſhewed me that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in lawe ſince the death of thine huſband: how thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, & the lande where thou waſt born, and art come vnto a people, which thou kneweſt not in time paſſed.

12 The Lorde quite thy worke, and a ful reward be giuen thee of the Lord God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe [e] wings thou art come to truſt.

[e] Of mercie, might, protection, and prouidence.

13 Then ſhe ſaide, Let me finde fauour in thy ſight, my lorde, thou that haſt comforted me, and ſpoken ‡ comfortably vnto thy maid, which yet am not like vnto one of thy maydens.

‡ Heb. to heart.

14 Booz ſaid vnto her again, At the meale time come thou hither, and eate of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhee ſate beſide the reapers: and hee reached her parched corne, and ſhe did eate, and was ſufficed, and left [f] part.

[f] Which ſhee brought home to her mother in lawe.

15 And when ſhe was riſen vp, to gather, Booz commanded his yong men, ſaying, Let her gather euen among the ſheaues and [g] rebuke her not.

[g] By forbidding her.

16 And leaue her ſome of the ſheaues for the nonce, and let it lie, that ſhe may gather it vp, and rebuke her not.

17 And ſo ſhee gathered in the fielde vntill Euen, and threſhed that ſhe had gathered: and it was in meaſure vpon an Epha of barley.

18 And ſhe tooke it vp, and went into the citie: and when her mother in law had ſeene what ſhe had gathered, ſhee plucked out alſo, and gaue to her that ſhee had reſerued, when ſhe had eaten ynough.

19 And her mother in law ſaide vnto her, Where haſt thou gathered to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be hee that knewe thee. And ſhee ſhewed her mother in lawe, howe ſhee had wrought with him, and ſaid, The mans name, with whome I wrought to day, is Booz.

20 And Naomi ſaide vnto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the Lorde, for he ceaſſeth not to doe good to the liuing and to the [h] dead. And Naomi ſaide againe vnto her, The man is nigh vnto vs, and of our affinity.

[h] They are ſaide to doe good to the dead, which doe good to their friends, being aliue, for their ſakes.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid vnto mee alſo, Thou ſhalt bee with my yong men, vntill they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And Naomi anſwered vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is beſt my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they come not againſt thee in any other field.

23 And ſo ſhe kept her by the maydens of Booz to gather, vnto the ende of barley harueſt, and of wheate harueſt alſo, and dwelt with her mother in lawe.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Naomi giueth Ruth counſell. 8 Shee ſleepeth at Booz feete. 12 Hee acknowledgeth himſelfe to be her kinſman.

THen Naomi her mother in law ſaide vnto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke [a] reſt for thee, that thou mayeſt proſper?

[a] Meaning, that ſhe would prouide her of an huſband, with whome ſhe might liue quietly.

2 And is not Booz our kinſman, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Beholde, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing ‖ floore.

‖ Or, in the barne.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and annoynt thee, and put thy rayment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: but let not the man knowe of thee, vntil he haue left eating and drinking.

4 And when he goeth to ſleepe, marke the place, where he layeth him downe, and then goe, and lift vp the clothes, that are on his feete, and lay thee downe there: and he ſhall tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

5 And ſhee anſwered her, All that thou biddeſt me, I will doe.

6 And ſhee went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in lawe bade her.

7 And when Booz had eaten and drunken, and cheared his heart, hee went to lie downe at the ende of the heape of corne: and ſhee came ſoftly, and lifted vp the clothes of his feete, and laid her downe.

8 And at midnight the man was afraide, and caught holde: and behold, a woman lay at his feete.

9 And he ſaide, What art thou? Shee anſwered, I am Ruth thine handmaid: Spred the wing of thy garment ouer thine handmayd, for thou art the kinſman.

10 He ſaid, Bleſſed be thou in the Lord, my daughter: for thou haſt ſhewed more goodneſſe in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followeſt not yong men, whether they were poore, or rich.

11 And nowe my daughter, feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requireſt: for all the citie of my people doeth know, that thou art a woman of vertue.

12 And it is true, that I am of thy next

kinne: howbeit there is one nigher then I.

13 Tary this night, and when morning is come, if hee will [b] perfourme the part of a kinſman vnto thee, it is good, let him doe the kinſmans part: but if hee will not doe the kinſmans part, then will I doe the duetie of a kinſman, as the Lorde liueth: ſleepe vntill the morning.

14 And ſhe lay at his feete vntill the morning: and ſhe roſe vp before one could knowe another. And hee ſayde, Let no man knowe, that there came any woman into the floore.

15 And he ſayd againe, Bring the mantle that thou haſt vpon thee, and holde it. And when ſhe helde it, he mette in ſixe meaſures of barley, and layde it on her: And ſhee gate her into the citie.

16 And when ſhee came in to her mother in lawe, ſhe ſaid, Who art thou, my daughter? And ſhee tolde her all that the man had done to her,

17 And ſayd, Theſe ſixe meaſures of barley gaue hee me, and ſayde, Thou ſhalt not come emptie vnto thy mother in lawe.

18 Then ſayde ſhe, My daughter, ſit ſtill vntill thou knowe how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in reſt, vntill he haue finiſhed the thing this ſame day.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 Booz ſpeaketh to Ruths next kinſman touching her mariage. 7 The ancient cuſtome in Iſrael. 10 Booz marrieth Ruth, of whom hee begetteth Obed. The generation of Phares.

Then went Booz vp to the [a] gate, and ſate him downe there: and beholde, the kinſman, of which Booz ſpake, came by, vnto whome hee ſayd, [b] Ho, ſuch one: come, ſit downe here. And he turned, and ſate downe.

2 And hee tooke ten men of the elders of the citie, and ſayd, Sit yee downe here. And they ſate downe.

3 And he ſayd vnto the kinſman, Naomi, that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, will ſell a parcell of land which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to doe thee to wit, and bid thee buy it before the inhabitants and elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme it, redeeme it: but if thou wilt not redeeme it, then tell me, that I may knowe: For there is none to redeeme it, [c] ſaue thou, and I next to thee. And the other anſwered, I will redeeme it.

15 Then ſaid Booz, What day thou buieſt the fielde of the hand of Naomi, thou muſt buy it alſo of Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of the dead, to ſtirre vp the name of the dead vpon his [d] inheritance.

6 The kinſman anſwered, I can not redeeme it, for marring of mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thee, for I cannot redeeme it.

7 *Now this was the maner of olde time in Iſrael, concerning redeeming and changing, for to ſtabliſh all things: that a man muſt pluck off his ſhoe, and giue it his neighbour: & this was a ſure [e] witneſſe in Iſrael. Deu.25.7.

8 Therefore the kinſman ſayde to Booz, Buy it thou: and ſo drue off his ſhoe.

9 And Booz ſaid vnto the elders, and vnto all the people, Yee are witneſſes this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahalons of the hand of Naomi.

10 And moreouer, Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of Mahalon, haue I purchaſed to be my wife, to ſtirre vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, and that the name of the dead be not put out from among his brethren, and from the gate of his [f] place: ye are witneſſes this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders ſaid, Wee are witneſſes: The Lorde make the woman, that is come into thine houſe, like Rahel and Lea, which twaine did builde the houſe of Iſrael: and that thou mayeſt doe worthily in [g] Ephrata, and be famous in Bethlehem.

12 Thy houſe be like the houſe of Pharez (whom *Thamar bare vnto Iuda) euen of the ſeede which the Lorde ſhall giue thee of this yong woman. Gen.38.29

13 And ſo Booz tooke Ruth, and ſhe was his wife: And when he went in vnto her, the Lorde gaue, that ſhee conceiued, and bare a ſonne.

14 And the women ſayde vnto Naomi, Bleſſed be the Lorde, the which hath not left thee this day without a kinſman, and his name ſhall be continued in Iſrael:

15 And that ſhall bring thy life againe, and cheriſh thine olde age: for thy daughter in lawe which loueth thee, hath borne vnto him, & ſhe is better to thee thē [h] ſeuen ſonnes.

16 And Naomi tooke the childe and layde it in her lappe, and became nurſe vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, ſaying, There is a childe borne to Naomi, and called it Obed: the ſame is the father of Iſai, the father of Dauid.

18 Theſe are the generations of *Pharez, Pharez begate Hezron, 2.Chro.2.4 matth.1.3.

19 Hezron begate Ram, Ram begate Aminadab,

20 Aminadab begate Naaſſon, Naaſſon begate Salmon,

21 Salmon begate Booz, Booz begate Obed,

22 Obed begate Iſai, Iſai begate Dauid.

The ende of the booke of Ruth.

---

[b] That is, if hee will take thee to be his wife, by the title of affinitie, or according to Gods lawe.

[a] Which was the place of iudgement.

[b] The Hebrues here vſe two wordes, which haue no proper ſignification, but ſerue to call a certaine perſon as we ſay, ho ſirrap, or ho ſuch one.

[c] Which are the next of the kinne.

[d] That his inheritance might beare his name that is dead.

[e] That he had reſigned his right.

[f] Or, of the citie whereof he was.

[g] Ephrata & Bethlehem are both one.

[h] Meaning, many ſonnes.

The firſt Booke of Samuel, otherwiſe called the firſt Booke of the *Kings*.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Elkana the father of Samuel. 2 His two wiues. 11 Hanna was barren, and prayed to the Lorde. 15 Her anſwere to Eli. 20 Samuel is borne. 24 She doeth dedicate him to the Lord.

There was a man of one of the two [a] Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, named Elkana, the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Elihu, the ſonne of Thohu, the ſonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite,

2 Which had [b] two wiues, the one called Hanna, and the other Phenenna: and Phenenna had children, but Hanna had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his citie euery yeere, to worſhip and to ſacrifice vnto the Lorde of hoſtes in Silo, where were the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehes, the Lords prieſts.

4 And it fell on a day, that Elkana offered and gaue to Phenenna his wife, and to all her ſonnes and daughters, portions.

5 But vnto Hanna hee gaue a [c] worthie portion: for he loued Hanna, and the Lorde had made her barren.

6 And her enemie Phenenna vexed her ſore, foraſmuch as ſhe vpbrayded her, becauſe the Lord had made her barren.

7 (And ſo did he yeere by yeere) and as oft as ſhe went vp to the houſe of the Lord, thus ſhe vexed her, that ſhe wept, and did not eate.

8 Then ſayd Elkana her huſband to her, Hanna, why weepeſt thou? and why eateſt thou not? and why is thy heart troubled? Am not I better to thee then ten [d] ſonnes?

9 So Hanna roſe vp after that they had eaten and drunken in Silo. (And Eli the Prieſt ſate vpon a ſtoole by one of the poſtes of the temple of the Lorde.)

10 And ſhee was troubled in her minde, and prayed vnto the Lord, and wept ſore,

11 And vowed a vowe, and ſaid, O Lorde of hoſtes, if thou wilt looke on the trouble of thine handmayde, and remember me, and not forget thine handmayde, but giue vnto thine handmayde a man childe, I will giue him vnto the Lorde all the dayes of his life, and there ſhall no raſor come vpon his head.

12 And as ſhee continued praying before the Lord, Eli marked her mouth.

13 For Hanna ſpake in her heart, and her lippes did but mooue onely, but her voyce was not heard: and therefore Eli thought ſhe had bene drunken.

14 And Eli ſayde vnto her, Howe long wilt thou be drunken? Put away from thee ‖ the wine that thou haſt.

15 Hanna anſwered, and ſaid, Not ſo, my lorde: I am a woman of a ‡ ſorowfull heart, I haue drunke neither wine nor ſtrong drinke, but haue powred out my ſoule before the Lord.

16 Count not thine handmayde ‖ for a wicked woman: for out of the abundance of my heauineſſe and griefe, haue I ſpoken hitherto.

17 Eli anſwered her againe, and ſayde, Goe in peace: the God of Iſrael graunt thee thy petition, that thou haſt aſked of him.

18 She ſayde, Let thine handmayd finde [e] grace in thy ſight. And ſo the woman went her way, and did eate, and looked no more ſadde.

19 And they roſe vp earely, & worſhipped before the Lorde, and then returned, and came to their houſe to Ramath: and when Elkana knewe Hanna his wife, the Lorde [f] remembred her.

20 For in proceſſe of time it came to paſſe, that ſhee conceiued, and bare a ſonne, and caled his name Samuel, ſaying, Becauſe I haue aſked him of the Lord.

21 And the man [g] Elkana, and all his houſe, went vp to offer vnto the Lorde the yeerely ſacrifice, and alſo his vowe.

22 Neuertheleſſe, Hanna went not vp, but ſaid vnto her huſband, I will tarie vntill the ladde be weaned, and then I will bring him that hee may appeare before the Lorde, and there abide for euer.

23 Elkana her huſband anſwered her, Doe what ſeemeth thee beſt, tarrie at home vntill thou haue weaned him, and I beſech the Lorde to make good [h] his ſaying. And ſo the woman abode, and gaue her ſonne ſucke, vntill ſhe weaned him.

24 And when ſhee had weaned him, ſhee tooke him with her, with three bullockes, and an Epha of flowre, and a bottell of wine, and brought him vnto the houſe of the Lorde in Silo, and the childe was ‡ yong.

25 And they ſlew a bullocke, and brought in the ladde to Eli.

26 And ſhee ſayde, Oh my lorde, as thy [i] ſoule liueth, my lorde, I am the woman, that ſtoode before thee here praying vnto the Lorde.

27 For this ladde I prayed, and the Lorde hath giuen mee my deſire, which I aſked of him:

28 And therefore I haue giuen him vnto the Lorde, as long as he liueth he ſhall be giuen to the Lorde. And hee [k] worſhipped the Lord there.

The

[a] There were two Ramaths, ſo that in this citie in mount Ephraim were Zophim, that is, the learned men and prophets.

[b] With the promiſe of multiplicatiõ of ſeede, came in the priuiledge of two wiues: The promiſe perfourmed & ended in Chriſt, the priuiledge ceaſeth, and Gods lawe taketh place, which ioyneth two in one fleſh, and no more.

[c] To cheare her: for hee knew that ſhee was ſorowful, becauſe ſhee was barren.

[d] Let this ſuffice thee, that I loue thee no leſſe, then if thou hadſt many children.

‖ Or, thy drunkenneſſe.

‡ Heb. of a hard ſpirit.

‖ Or, for a daughter of Belial.

[e] That thou wouldeſt pray vnto the Lord for me.

[f] According to her petition.

[g] This Elkana was a Leuite, 1. Chro. 6. and as ſome write, once a yeere they accuſtomed to appeare before the Lord with their families.

[h] Vttered by Eli concerning thy petition, which thus farre is perfourmed, that thou haſt a ſonne, & herein is to be perfourmed, that hee proſper ſo, that hee may miniſter before the Lord.

‡ Hebr. a childe.

[i] That is, moſt certainely.

[k] Meaning, Eli gaue thankes to God for her.

The ij.Chapter.

1 The ſong of Hanna. 12 The ſonnes of Eli are wicked. 13 The new cuſtome of the prieſts. 18 Samuel miniſtreth before the Lord. 20 Eli bleſſeth Elkana and his wife.

And Hanna prayed, and ſayde, My heart reioyceth in yͤ Lorde, and mine [a] horne is exalted in the Lorde: my mouth is [b] wide open ouer mine enemies, for I reioyce in thy ſaluation.

2 There is none holy as the Lorde: for without thee is nothing: neither is there any of ſtrength, as is our God.

3 Talke no more proudly, let not arrogancie come out of your mouthes: for the Lord is a God of knowledge, and his purpoſes come to paſſe.

4 The bowes with the mightie men are broken, and they that are weake, haue girt themſelues with ſtrength.

5 They that are full, haue hired out themſelues for [c] bread: and they that were hungry, [d] ceaſſe, till the barren hath borne ‖ ſeuen, and ſhee, that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 *The Lorde killeth and maketh aliue, bringeth downe to the graue, and fetcheth vp againe.

7 The Lorde maketh poore, and maketh rich, bringeth lowe, and heaueth vp on high.

8 Hee raiſeth vp the poore out of the duſt, and lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to ſet them among [e] princes, and to make them inherite the ſeate of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the Lordes, and he hath ſet the world vpon them.

9 He will [f] keepe the feet of his ſaints, and the wicked ſhal keepe ſilence in darkenes, and in his owne might ſhall no man be ſtrong.

10 The aduerſaries of the Lord ſhalbe deſtroyed of him, & out of heauen ſhall he thunder vpon them: The Lorde ſhall iudge the endes of the world, and ſhal giue might vnto his king, and exalt the horne of his anointed.

11 And Elkana went to Ramath to his houſe, and the lad did miniſter vnto the Lord [g] before Eli the Prieſt.

12 But the ſonnes of Eli were children of [h] Belial, and [i] knewe not the Lord.

13 And the Prieſts cuſtome towarde the people was, that whenſoeuer any man offered any offring, the prieſtes lad came, while the fleſh was a ſeething, and a fleſhhooke with three teeth in his hand,

14 And thruſt it into the panne, kettle, caldron, or pot: and [k] all that the fleſhhooke brought vp, that the prieſt tooke for himſelfe: and ſo they did vnto all the Iſraelites, that came thither to Silo.

15 Yea, and thereto before they burnt the [l] fat, the prieſts lad came, and ſaid to the man that offered, Giue fleſh, that I may roſt it for the prieſt, for hee will not haue ſodden fleſh of thee, but rawe.

16 And if any man ſayde vnto him, Let them burne the fat according to the ‖ cuſtome, and then take as much as thine heart [m] deſireth: then he would anſwere him, Yea, thou ſhalt giue it me nowe: and if thou wilt not, I will take it with violence.

17 And the ſinne of the yong men was very great before the Lorde: for men [n] abhorred the offering of the Lord.

18 But the childe Samuel miniſtred before the Lorde, girded with a linen Ephod.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a litle coate, and brought it to him from yeere to yeere, when ſhe came vp with her huſband to offer the yeerely ſacrifice.

20 And Eli bleſſed Elkana and his wife, and ſayd, The Lorde giue thee ſeede of this woman, for the [o] petition that ſhe aſked of the Lord. And they went vnto their owne home.

21 And the Lorde viſited Hanna, ſo that ſhe conceiued, and bare three ſonnes, and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew [p] before the Lord.

22 Eli was very olde, and heard all that his ſonnes did vnto Iſrael, and how they lay with the women that waited at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Why do ye ſuch things? For of al theſe people I heare euil reports of you.

24 Oh nay my ſonnes: for it is no good report that I heare, howe that yee make the Lords people to treſpaſſe.

25 If one man ſinne againſt another, the iudge ſhal iudge it: but if a man ſinne againſt the Lord, who will be his [q] dayes man? Notwithſtanding, they hearkened not vnto the voyce of their father, becauſe the Lord would ſlay them.

26 (The childe Samuel profited, and grewe, and was in fauour both with the Lord, and alſo with men.)

27 And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord, Did not I plainely appeare vnto the houſe of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaos houſe?

28 And I [r] choſe him out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to bee my prieſt, for to offer vpon mine altar, and to burne incenſe, and to weare an Ephod before me: and I gaue vnto the houſe of thy father, all the offrings made by fire of the children of Iſrael.

29 Wherefore [s] treade ye downe my ſacrifice, and mine offerings which I [t] commaunded in the tabernacle, and honoureſt thy children aboue me, to make your ſelues fat of the firſt fruites of all the offerings of Iſrael my people.

30 *Wherefore the Lorde God of Iſrael ſaith, I ſaid, that thy houſe, and the houſe of thy father, ſhould [u] walke before me for euer: but nowe the Lorde ſayth, That thing bee farre from me: for them that worſhip mee, I will worſhip: and they that deſpiſe me, ſhall come to ſhame.

31 Beholde, the dayes come, that I will

cut

[a] I haue recouered ſtrength and glory by the benefite of the Lord.

[b] I can nowe anſwere them that reproote my barrenneſſe.

[c] They ſell their labours for neceſſarie foode.

[d] To haue neede to be hired for bread, or ceaſe to be ahungred.

‖Or, many.

Deu,32.19 tob.13.2.

[e] Hee preferreth to honor, and putteth downe, according to his owne will, though mans iudgement be contrary.

[f] That they neither walke, nor fall to any euill.

[g] According to the appointment, and commaundement of Eli the Prieſt.

[h] Or wicked men.

[i] That is, they regarded not his ordinances.

[k] Tranſgreſſing the order appointed in the lawe, Leui. 7. for their bellies ſake.

[l] Which was commanded firſt to haue bene offered to God.

‖Or, lawe.

[m] Not paſſing ſo much for their profite, as that Gods lawe was not obſerued.

[n] Seeing the horrible abuſe thereof.

[o] Aſking a ſonne to ſerue the Lord, and beſtowing of him to the Lords ſeruice.

[p] That is, being in the ſeruice of the Lorde.

[q] No man, nor mans doings can pacifie Gods wrath for ſinne. But though the lawe haue no helpe in this caſe, yet the Goſpell ſheweth Ieſus Chriſt, that taketh away the ſinnes of the world.

[r] That is, Aaron thy father.

[s] That is, why haue ye contemned my ſacrifices, and as it were, troden them vnder feete?

[t] To be offered.

3.Reg.2,27

[u] That is, ſhould execute the office of the high prieſt in my tabernacle.

cut off thine [x] arme, and the arme of thy fathers houſe, that there ſhall not bee an olde man in thine houſe.

32 And thou ſhalt ſee thine enemie in the habitation of the Lorde and in all the wealth which God ſhall giue Iſrael, and there ſhall not be an olde man in thine houſe for euer.

33 Neuertheleſſe I will not deſtroy euery one that cõmeth of thee, from mine altar, to make thine eyes to faile, and to make thine heart ſorowfull: & all they that be multiplied in thine houſe, ſhall die [y] when they be men.

34 And this ſhalbe a ſigne vnto thee, that ſhal come vpon thy two ſonnes, Hophni, and Phinehes: euen in one day they ſhall die both.

35 And I will ſtirre mee vp a [z] faithfull prieſt, that ſhall doe according to my heart and minde, and I wil build him a ſure houſe, and hee ſhall walke before mine anoynted for euer.

36 And all that are left in thine houſe, ſhall come and crouche to him for a piece of ſiluer and a morſell of bread, and ſhall ſay, Put mee (I pray thee) in one office or other among the prieſts, that I may eate a morſell of bread.

The iij.Chapter.

1 There was no manifeſt viſion in the time of Eli. 4 The Lorde calleth Samuel three times, 11 And ſheweth what ſhall come vpon Eli, and his houſe. 18 The ſame thing declareth Samuel to Eli.

AND the childe Samuel miniſtred vnto the Lorde before Eli, and the worde of the Lord was [a] precious in thoſe dayes, neither was there any open viſion.

2 And as at that time Eli lay in his [b] place, his eyes began to waxe dimme, that he could not ſee.

3 And yer the lampe of God went out, Samuel laid him downe to ſleepe in the temple of the Lord, where the arke of God was.

4 And the Lord called Samuel. And hee anſwered, I am here.

5 And he ranne vnto Eli, and ſayd, Here am I, for thou calledſt me. And hee ſayde, I called thee not, goe againe and ſleepe. And he went, and laide him downe to ſleepe.

6 And the Lorde called once againe, Samuel. And Samuel aroſe, and went to Eli, and ſayd, I am here, for thou diddeſt call me. And hee anſwered, I called thee not, my ſonne, goe and ſleepe.

7 Samuel [c] knewe not yet the Lord, neither was the worde of the Lorde yet opened vnto him.

8 And the Lorde went to, and called Samuel the third time. And he aroſe, and went to Eli, and ſaid, I am here, for thou haſt called me. And Eli perceiued that the Lord had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli ſayd vnto Samuel, Goe and ſleepe, and if hee call thee, then ſay, Speake Lorde, for thy ſeruant heareth thee. So Samuel went and ſlept in his place.

10 And the Lord came, and ſtood and called as before, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel anſwered, Speake, for thy ſeruant heareth.

11 And the Lord ſaid to Samuel, Beholde, I wil doe a thing in Iſrael, that both the eares of as many as heare it, ſhall [d] tingle.

12 In that day, I will raiſe vp againſt Eli, all things which I haue ſpoken concerning his houſe: when I begin, I will alſo make an ende.

13 I haue tolde him, that I will iudge his houſe for euer, for the wickedneſſe which hee knoweth: for when the people curſed his ſonnes for the ſame wickedneſſe, hee did not correct them.

14 And therefore I haue ſworne vnto the houſe of Eli, that the wickedneſſe of Elies houſe ſhall not be purged with ſacrifice, nor offering, for euer.

15 Samuel ſlept vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe of the Lorde: and Samuel feared to ſhew Eli the viſion.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and ſayde, Samuel my ſonne. And hee anſwered, Here am I.

17 He ſayde, what is that the Lorde hath ſayde vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not from mee: [e] God doe ſo to thee, and more alſo, if thou hide any thing from me, of all that hee ſayd vnto thee.

18 And Samuel told him euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And he ſayd, It is the Lord: let him doe what ſeemeth him good.

19 And Samuel grew, and the Lord was with him, and left none of his wordes ‖ vnperformed.

20 And all Iſrael, from Dan to Beer-ſeba, wiſt that faithfull Samuel was the prophet of the Lord.

21 And the Lord appeared againe in Silo: for the Lorde opened himſelfe to Samuel in Silo, through the worde of the Lorde.

The iiij.Chapter.

10 The Arke of the Lorde is taken. 11 Eli and his children die.

AND Samuel ſpake vnto all Iſrael: and Iſrael [a] went out againſt yͤ Philiſtines to battell, and pitched beſide the ‖ Eben-ezer: and the Philiſtines pitched in Aphec.

2 And put themſelues in aray againſt Iſrael: and when they ioyned the battel, Iſrael was ſmitten downe before the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines ſlewe of the armie in the fielde about foure thouſand men.

3 And when the people were come into their tentes, the Elders of Iſrael ſayde, [b] Wherefore hath the Lorde caſt vs downe this day before the Philiſtines? let vs fetch the Arke of the appoyntment of the Lorde out of Silo vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may ſaue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

[x] Thy power and authoritie.

[y] Shall die when they come to mans age.

[z] Meaning, Zadok, who ſucceeded Abiathar, and was the figure of Chriſt.

[a] Becauſe there were very fewe Prophets to declare it.

[b] In the court nere to the tabernacle.

[c] He was not before this time accuſtomed to heare the Lord.

[d] God declareth what ſudden feare ſhall come vpon men, when they ſhal heare that the arke is taken, and alſo ſee that Elies houſe is deſtroyed.

[e] God puniſh thee, after this or that ſort, except thou tell me the trueth.

‖ Or, fall to the ground.

[a] From the departure of the Iſraelites out of Egypt vnto this time of Samuel, are about 390. yeeres.

‖ Or, ſtone of helpe.

[b] Samuel, as it is of ſome affirmed, conſulted with the Lorde before this was taken in hand: and for that cauſe they aſke this queſtion.

4 And ſo the people went to Silo, and ſet from thence the Arke of the appointment of the Lord of hoſts, which [c] dwelleth betweene the Cherubims: and there were the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehes, with the Arke of the appointment of God.

[c] This hee ſayth, becauſe of the mercy ſeate that was betweene the Cherubims.

5 And when the Arke of the appointment of the Lorde came into the hoſte, all Iſrael ſhouted a mightie ſhoute, ſo that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philiſtines heard the noyſe of the ſhout, they ſayd, What meaneth the ſound of this mightie ſhout in the hoſte of the Hebrewes? And they vnderſtood howe that the Arke of the Lorde was come into the hoſte.

7 And the Philiſtines were afraide, and ſayde, God is come into the hoſte. And they ſayd againe, [d] Woe vnto vs: for it was neuer ſo before this.

[d] Before we fought againſt men: and now God is come to fight againſt vs.

8 Wo vnto vs: who ſhall deliuer vs out of the hand of theſe mightie gods? theſe are the gods that ſmote the Egyptians with many plagues in the [e] wilderneſſe.

[e] For in the red ſea in the wildernes, the Egyptians were deſtroyed: which was the laſt of all his plagues.

9 Be ſtrong, & quite your ſelues like men, O ye Philiſtines, that ye be not ſeruants vnto the Hebrewes, as they haue bene to you: be of a manly courage therefore, and fight.

10 And the Philiſtines fought, and Iſrael was ſmitten downe, and fledde euery man into his tent: and there was an exceeding great ſlaughter, for there were ouerthrowen of Iſrael [f] thirtie thouſand footemen.

[f] This ouerthrowe was not for lacke of ſufficient number of men, but for lacke of Gods fauour.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehes were dead.

12 And there ranne a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Silo the ſame day with his clothes [g] rent, and earth vpon his head.

[g] The common geſture of ſuch as fell to calamitie, ſorrowe or heauines.

13 And when hee came, loe, Eli ſate vpon a ſtoole by the way ſide, waiting: for his heart feared for the [h] Arke of God. And when the man came into the citie, and tolde it, all the citie cried.

[h] Leaſt it ſhould be taken of the enemies.

14 And when Eli heard the noyſe of the crying, he ſayd, What meaneth this noyſe of the tumult? And the man came in haſtily, and tolde Eli.

15 Eli was ninetie and eight yeeres olde, and his ſight failed him, that he could not ſee.

16 And the man ſaid vnto Eli, I am hee, that came out of the armie, and fledde this day out of the hoſte. And hee ſaid, What thing is done, my ſonne?

17 The meſſenger anſwered, and ſayde, Iſrael is fled before the Philiſtines, & there hath bene a great ſlaughter among the people, and thy two ſonnes, Hophni, & Phinehes, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And when he made mention of the arke of God, Eli fell from his ſtoole backward by the ſide of the gate, and his [i] necke brake, and he died: for he was an olde man, and heauie, and ‖ iudged Iſrael fourtie yeeres.

[i] If hee had corrected his ſonnes, and remooued wickedneſſe from the tabernacle of the Lord, he and all Iſrael had eſcaped this horrible plague.

‖Or, gouerned.

19 And his daughter in lawe Phinehes wife was with childe, and nigh ‖ the birth: and when ſhe heard the tidings that the arke of God was taken, and that her father in law and her huſband were dead, ſhee bowed her ſelfe and trauelled, for her paines came vpon her.

‖Or, to crie out.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that ſtood about her, ſayd vnto her, Feare not, for thou haſt borne a ſonne. But ſhe anſwered not, nor regarded it.

21 And ſhee named the childe [k] Ichabod, ſaying, The glory is departed from Iſrael, (becauſe the arke of God was taken, and becauſe of her father in law and her huſband.)

[k] Which is by interpretation, no glory, or where is the glory?

23 And ſhe ſayd againe, The glory is gone from Iſrael: for the Arke of God is taken.

The v. Chapter.

2 The Philiſtines bring the Arke into the houſe of Dagon. 6 The men of Aſdod are plagued. 8 The Arke is caried into Gath, and after to Acaron.

And the Philiſtines tooke the arke of God, and caried it from Ebenezer vnto Aſdod.

2 Yea the Philiſtines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it into the houſe of Dagon, and ſet it by [a] Dagon.

[a] Which was their chiefe idol, and from the nauell downeward like a fiſh, and vpward like a man.

3 And when they of Aſdod were vp the next day in the morning, beholde, Dagon was fallen vpon his face on the earth before the Arke of the Lord: and they tooke Dagon, and ſet him in his place againe.

4 And when they were come earely in the next morning, beholde, Dagon was fallen vpon his face on the ground, before the Arke of the Lord, and his head, and his two hands were cut off vpon the threſholde, that onely the ſtump of Dagon was left to him.

5 And therefore is it, that neither the prieſtes of Dagon, nor any man that commeth into Dagons houſe, [b] treadeth on the threſhold of Dagon in Aſdod, vnto this day.

[b] Proceeding from one ſuperſtition to another.

6 But the hand of the Lorde was heauie vpon them of Aſdod, and hee deſtroyed them, and *ſmote them with Emerods, both Aſdod, and all the coaſtes thereof.

Pſal. 77. 66.

7 And when the men of Aſdod ſawe that it was ſo, they ſayd, The Arke of the God of Iſrael ſhall not abide here with vs: for his hand is ſore vpon vs, and vpon [c] Dagon our god.

[c] This is a lamentable blindneſſe: they cleaue ſtill to that idoll which lieth vpon the ground like a blocke, and is not able to helpe neither them, nor it ſelfe.

8 They ſent therefore, and gathered all the lordes of the Philiſtines vnto them, and ſayd, What ſhall we doe with the arke of the God of Iſrael? They anſwered, Let the Arke of the God of Iſrael bee caried about vnto Gath. And they caried the Arke of the God of Iſrael about.

9 And when they had caried it about, the hand of the Lord was againſt the citie with a very great deſtruction: and he ſmote the men of the citie both ſmall and great, and they had Emerods in their ſecret parts.

10 Therefore they ſent the Arke of God to Acaron: and as ſoone as the Arke of God came to Acaron, the Acaronites cried out,

ſaying, They haue brought the Arke of the God of Iſrael to vs, to ſlay vs, & our people.

11 And ſo they ſent, and gathered together all the lords of the Philiſtines, and ſaid, Send [d] away the arke of the God of Iſrael, to goe againe to his owne place, that it ſlay vs not, and our people. For there was a deſtruction & death throughout al the citie: and the hand of God was exceeding ſore there.

[d] Affliction worketh not like effect in the wicked and in the godly: in the one, grudge & deſperation: in the other, repentance and reconciliation.

12 And the men that dyed not, were ſmitten with the Emerodes: and the crie of the citie went vp to heauen.

The vj. Chapter.

17 The Philiſtines offer golden Emerodes. 19 The men of Bethſames are ſtricken for looking into the Arke.

AND the Arke of the Lord was in the countrey of the Philiſtines ſeuen moneths.

2 And the Philiſtines called for the prieſtes and the ſoothſayers, ſaying, What ſhall we doe with the Arke of the Lorde? Tell vs wherewith we ſhall ſend it home againe.

3 They ſaid, If you ſend away the arke of the God of Iſrael, ſend it not emptie: but reward it with a ſinne [a] offering: and then yee ſhall be whole, and it ſhalbe knowen to you, why his hand departeth not from you.

[a] For that you haue preſumed to carrie it away from Iſrael.

4 Then ſaid they, And what ſhall be the ſinne offering, which we ſhall reward him with? They anſwered, Fiue golden Emerodes, and fiue golden Mice, according to the number of the princes of the Philiſtines: For one plague was on you all, and on your princes.

5 Wherefore ye ſhall make images like to your Emerodes, and images like to your Mice, that corrupt the land, and ye ſhall giue glorie vnto the God of Iſrael, that hee may take his hand from off you, and from off your [b] gods, and from off your land.

[b] Here they are forced to knowledge the true liuing God and his mightie hand: and yet becauſe of their idolatrie, haue not the grace to conuert and worſhip him.

6 Wherefore doe yee harden your hearts, * as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? Which when he wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people goe, and they departed?

Exo.12.32.

7 Nowe therefore, make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on whome there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the Lord, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of golde, which yee reward him with for a ſinne offering in a coffer by the ſide thereof, and ſend it away, that it may goe.

9 And if yee ſee that hee goeth vp by the way of his owne coaſt to Bethſames, then it is he that did vs this great euill: If no, wee ſhall knowe then, that it is not his hand that ſmote vs, but it was a [c] chance that happened vnto vs.

[c] The wicked attribute almoſt al things to fortune and chance: whereas indeede there is nothing done without Gods prouidence and decree.

10 And the men did euen ſo: and tooke two kine that gaue milke, and tyed them to the cart, and kept the calues at home.

11 And they laid the arke of the Lord vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the mice of gold, and with the images of their Emerods.

12 And the Kine tooke the ſtraight way to Bethſames, & went on the ſtraight way: and as they went, they lowed, and turned neither to the right hand, nor to the left: and the princes of the Philiſtines went after them, vnto the [d] borders of Bethſames.

[d] For the trial of the matter.

13 And they of Bethſames were reaping their wheat harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and ſpied the arke, and reioyced when they ſawe it.

14 And the cart came into the field of one Iehoſua, a Bethſamite, and ſtood ſtill there. There was alſo a great ſtone: and [e] they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the Kine a burnt offering vnto the Lord.

[e] To wit, the men of Bethſames, which were Iſraelites.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the arke of the Lord, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the [f] iewels of golde were, and put them on the great ſtone: and the men of Bethſames ſacrificed whole burnt ſacrifice, and offered offerings the ſame day vnto the Lord.

[f] Meaning, the golden Emerodes, and the golden Mice.

16 And when the fiue princes of the Philiſtines had ſeene it, they returned to Acaron the ſame day.

17 And theſe are the golden Emerodes which the Philiſtines gaue for a ſinne offering to the Lorde, [g] for Aſdod, one, for Gaza, one, for Aſcalon, one, for Gath, one, and for Acaron, one,

[g] Theſe were the fiue principall cities of the Philiſtines, which were not all conquered vnto the time of Dauid.

18 And golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philiſtines, belonging to the fiue lordes, both of walled townes and of townes vnwalled, vnto the great ſtone ‖ of Abel, whereon they ſet downe the arke of the Lorde, vnto this day, in the fielde of Iehoſua the Bethſamite.

‖ Or, plaine.

19 And hee ſmote of the men of Bethſames, becauſe they had [h] looked in the arke of the Lord, and he ſlew among the people fiftie thouſand, and threeſcore and ten men: and the people lamented, becauſe the Lorde had ſlaine the people with ſo great a ſlaughter.

[h] For it was not lawfull to any other to touch, or to ſee into it, ſaue onely to Aaron and his ſonnes.

20 Wherefore the men of Bethſames, ſaid, Who is able to ſtand before this holy Lorde God? and [i] to whome ſhall hee goe from vs?

[i] For what people will receiue it, to be thus plagued by the receiuing thereof?

21 And they ſent meſſengers to the inhabiters of Kiriath-iarim, ſaying, The Philiſtines haue brought againe the Arke of the Lorde, come yee downe, and fet it vp to you.

The vij. Chapter.

1 The Arke is brought to Kiriath-iarim. 3 Samuel exhorteth the people to forſake their ſinne, and turne to the Lord. 10 The Philiſtines fight againſt Iſrael, and are ouercome. 16 Samuel iudgeth Iſrael.

AND ſo the men of [a] Kiriath-iarim came, and fet vp the Arke of the Lorde, and brought it into the houſe of Aminadab in the hill, and ſanctified Eleazar his ſonne, to keepe the Arke of the Lord.

[a] A citie in the tribe of Iuda, called Kiriath-baal, Ioſ.15.

2 And while the arke abode in Kiriath-iarim, the time was long, for it was twentie yeres: and all the houſe of Iſrael [b] lamented after the Lord.

[b] Repented them of their ſinnes, and ſought after the Lord.

3 And Samuel ſpake vnto all the houſe of Iſrael, ſaying, If ye be come againe vnto the Lord with al your hearts, then put away the ſtrange gods and Aſtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the Lord, * and ſerue him onely: for he ſhall rid you out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

Deut.6.4. mat.4.10.

4 Then the children of Iſrael did put away Baalim and Aſtaroth, and ſerued the Lord onely.

5 And Samuel ſaide, Gather all Iſrael to [c] Miſpah, and I will pray for you vnto the Lorde.

[c] For Silo was now deſolate, becauſe the Philiſtims had taken thence the arke.

6 And they gathered together to Miſpah, and [d] drewe water, and powred it out before the Lorde, and faſted the ſame day, and ſaide there, We haue ſinned againſt the Lord. And Samuel iudged the children of Iſrael in Miſpah.

[d] After the expoſition of ſome of the learned, it meaneth that they wept before the Lord.

7 When the Philiſtines heard that the children of Iſrael were gathered together to Miſpah, the princes of the Philiſtines went vp againſt Iſrael: and when the children of Iſrael heard that, they were afraide of the Philiſtines.

8 And the children of Iſrael ſaide to Samuel, [e] Ceaſe not to crye vnto the Lorde our God for vs, that hee may ſaue vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

[e] Now they haue learned not to truſt in themſelues, but in God: and to ſeeke helpe not at the arke, but at his hand alone.

9 And Samuel tooke a ſucking lambe, & offered it all together for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord, and cryed vnto the Lord for Iſrael, and the Lord heard him.

10 And as Samuel offred yͤ whole burnt offring, the Philiſtines came to fight againſt Iſrael: but the Lord thundred a great thunder the ſame day among the Philiſtines, and ‡ ſcattered them, that they were ſlaine before Iſrael.

‡ Feared.

11 * And the men of Iſrael went out of Miſpah, & purſued the Philiſtines, & ſmote them, vntill they came vnder Bethchar.

Ecclu.46, 21.

12 And then Samuel tooke a ſtone, and pitched it betweene Miſpah and [f] Sen, and called the name thereof ‡ Eben-ezer, ſaying, Hitherto hath the Lord helped vs.

[f] Which was a great rocke ouer againſt Miſpah.

‡ The ſtone of helpe.

13 And ſo the Philiſtines were brought vnder, and they came no more into the coaſt of Iſrael: and the hande of the Lorde was againſt the Philiſtines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 The cities which alſo the Philiſtines had taken from Iſrael, were reſtored to Iſrael, euen from Acaron to Gath, & the coaſts of the ſame did Iſrael deliuer out of the handes of the Philiſtines: & there was peace betweene Iſrael and the [g] Amorites.

[g] Meaning, the Philiſtines.

15 Samuel iudged Iſrael all the dayes of his life,

16 And went about yeere by yeere to Bethel, Gilgal, and Miſpah, and iudged Iſrael in all thoſe places,

17 And came againe to Rama: for there was his houſe, & there he iudged Iſrael alſo and there he built an [h] altar vnto the Lorde.

[h] Which was not contrary to the law: for as yet a certaine place was not appointed.

The viii. Chapter.

1 Samuel maketh his ſonnes iudges ouer Iſrael, who follow not his ſteps. 5 The Iſraelites aske a king.

WHen Samuel was olde, hee [a] made his ſonnes iudges ouer Iſrael.

[a] Becauſe he was not able to trauell, and take the paines in his old age.

2 The name of his eldeſt ſonne was [b] Ioel, and the name of the ſecond, Abia, and they were iudges in Beer-ſeba.

[b] Who was alſo called Vaſhni.

3 And his ſonnes [c] walked not in his waies, but turned aſide after lucre, and tooke bribes, and peruerted the right.

[c] That is, they obſerued not the iuſtice, equitie, vprightneſſe, and godlineſſe of their father.

4 Then all the Elders of Iſrael gathered them together, and came to Samuel vnto Rama,

5 And ſaide vnto him, Beholde, thou art old, and thy ſonnes walke not in thy wayes: now * therefore make vs a king to iudge vs, as all other nations haue.

Oſee.9.14. acts 13.21.

6 But yͤ thing diſpleaſed Samuel, when they ſaide, Giue vs a king to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the Lord.

7 And the Lord ſaid vnto Samuel, Heare the voyce of the people in all that they ſay vnto thee: for they haue not caſt thee away, but they haue caſt me away, that I ſhoulde not reigne ouer them.

8 And as they haue euer done ſince I brought them out of Egypt vnto this day, & haue forſaken mee, and ſerued other gods: euen ſo doe they vnto thee.

9 Nowe therefore hearken vnto their voyce: howbeit yet teſtifie vnto them, & ſhew them the maner of the king that ſhall reigne ouer them.

10 And Samuel told all the words of the Lorde vnto the people that aſked a king of him:

11 And he ſaid, This ſhall be [d] the manner of the king that ſhall reigne ouer you: He wil take your ſonnes, and put them to his charets, and make his horſemen of them, to run before his charet,

[d] Except it be of ſuch kings as ſhall haue the feare of God before their eyes, and will follow his ſtatutes and lawes, as Dauid, Salomon, Ezechias, and Ioſias.

12 And will make him of them captaines ouer thouſands, and ouer fifties, and will ſet them to eare his ground, and to gather in his harueſt, and to make inſtruments of warre, and things that ſerue for his charets,

13 And he ſhall take your daughters, and make them Apoticaries, Cookes, & Bakers.

14 And he ſhall take your fields, and your vineyards, and your beſt Oliue trees, & giue them to his ſeruants.

15 And he ſhal take the tenth of your ſeed, and of your vineyardes, and giue to his Eunuches, and to his ſeruants.

16 And he ſhall take your men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants, yong men, and the chiefe of your Aſſes, and put them to his worke.

17 And hee ſhall take the tenth of your ſheepe, and ye ſhalbe his ſeruants.

18 And yee ſhall cry out at that time, becauſe of your king which yee ſhall haue choſen you, and the Lord will [c] not heare you at that day.

[c] Becauſe you repent not for your ſinnes.

19 Neuertheleſſe, the people woulde not heare the voice of Samuel, but did ſay, Nay, not ſo: but there ſhall be a king ouer vs,

20 That wee may be like other nations, and that our king may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 Therfore when Samuel heard all the words of the people, he rehearſed them in the eares of the Lord.

22 And the Lorde ſaid to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a king. And Samuel ſaide vnto the men of Iſrael, Goe euery man vnto his citie.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Saul ſeeking his fathers aſſes, by the counſell of his ſeruant goeth to Samuel. 9 The Prophets called Seers.

THere was a man of Beniamin, named Cis, the ſonne of [a] Abiel, the ſonne of Zeror, the ſonne of Bechorah, the ſonne of Aphiah, the ſonne of a man that was a Ieminite, [b] mightie in power.

[a] This Abiel in the 2.Chr.8. is called Ner.

[b] That is, both valiant and rich.

2 And the ſame had a ſonne called Saul, a goodly young man, and a faire: ſo that among the children of Iſrael there was none goodlier then he: from the ſhoulders vpward, he was higher then all the other people.

3 And the aſſes of this Cis, Sauls father were loſt, and Cis ſaide to Saul his ſonne, Take one of the lads with thee, and ariſe, go and [c] ſeeke the aſſes.

[c] All theſe circumſtances were meanes to ſerue vnto Gods prouidence, whereby Saul was made king.

4 And he went thorow mount Ephraim, and paſſed through the lande of Saliſa, but they found them not: then they went thorow the land of Salim, and there they were not: when they went alſo through the land of Iemini, they found them not.

5 At the laſt when they were come to the land of [d] Zuph, Saul ſaid to his lad that was with him, Come, let vs returne, leſt my father leaue caring for the aſſes, and take thought for vs.

[d] Where was Ramath Zophim the citie of Samuel.

6 He ſaide vnto him, Beholde, there is in this citie a man of God, and he is an honourable man, all that he ſaith, commeth ſurely to paſſe: Now then let vs goe thither, if ſo he can ſhew vs what way we may goe.

7 Then ſaide Saul to his ladde, if we wil goe, what ſhall wee bring the man? for the || bread is ſpent in our veſſels, and there is no other preſent to bring the man of God: what haue we?

|| Or, victuals.

8 And the lad anſwered Saul againe, & ſaide, Beholde, I haue found about mee the fourth part of a [e] ſicle of ſiluer, that will I giue the man of God, to tell vs our way.

[e] Which is about fiue pence, Gen.23.15.

9 (Before time in Iſrael, when a man went to ſeeke an anſwere of God, thus wiſe he ſpake, Come, and let vs goe to the [f] Seer: for hee that is nowe called a Prophet, was in the olde time called a Seer.)

[f] Becauſe he ſaw Gods wil reuealed vnto him by his diuine ſpirit, and for that hee foreſaw things to come.

10 Then ſaid Saul to his lad, Wel ſaid of thee, come, let vs goe. And ſo they went vnto the citie where the man of God was:

11 And as they went their way vp the hill to the citie, they mette with damoſels that came out to draw water, and ſaid vnto them, Is there here a Seer?

12 And the maidens anſwered them, and ſaid, Yea, behold he is before you, make haſte nowe: for hee came this day to the citie, for there is an [g] offering of the people this day in the high place.

[g] That is, a feaſt after the offering.

13 When ye be come into the citie, yee ſhal finde him ſtraightway yer hee goe vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eat vntill he come, becauſe he doth [h] bleſſe the offering, and then eate they that be bidden to the feaſt: Now therefore get you vp, for this day ſhall ye finde him.

[h] That is, giue thankes, and diſtribute the meate according to the cuſtome.

14 And they went vp into the citie: and when they were come into the middes of the citie, beholde, * Samuel came out againſt them for to goe vp to the high place.

1.Reg.15.1

15 * But the Lorde had tolde Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, ſaying,

Act.13.21.

16 To morowe this time I will ſend thee a man out of the lande of Beniamin, him ſhalt thou anoint to be captaine ouer my people Iſrael, that he may ſaue my people out of the hands of the Philiſtines: for I haue looked [i] vpon my people, and their [k] crie is come vnto me.

[i] That is, vpon the affliction & oppreſſion of my people.

[k] Wherein they ſeeke helpe and deliuerance at me.

17 When Samuel therefore ſawe Saul, the Lorde anſwered him, See, this is the man whom I ſpake to thee of, this ſame ſhall raigne ouer my people.

18 Then went Saul to Samuel in the mids of the gate, and ſaide, Tell mee, I pray thee, where the Seers houſe is?

19 Samuel anſwered Saul, and ſaide, I am the Seer: goe vp before me vnto the high place, for ye ſhall eate with me to day, and to morow I wil let thee goe, and wil tell thee al that is in thine [l] heart.

[l] That is, that thou deſireſt to knowe.

20 And as for thine Aſſes that were loſt three dayes agoe, care not for them, for they are found: And [m] whoſe ſhall the beautiful things of Iſrael be? belong they not to thee, and vnto all thy fathers houſe?

[m] Whō God hath choſen to be their king.

21 But Saul anſwered, and ſaide, Am not I the ſonne of Iemini, of the ſmalleſt tribe of Iſrael? and my kinred is the leaſt of all the kinreds of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then ſpeakeſt thou ſo to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul and his lad, and brought them into the [n] parlar, & made them ſitte in the chiefeſt place among them that were bidden, which were vpon a thirtie perſons.

[n] Where the feaſt was.

23 And Samuel ſaide vnto the Cooke, Bring foorth the portion which I gaue thee, and of which I ſaid vnto thee, Keepe it with thee.

24 And the Cooke tooke vp the ſhoulder, and that which was [o] vpon it, and ſet it before Saul, and Samuel ſaid, Beholde, that

[o] That is, the ſhoulder, with the breaſt, which ỷ prieſt had for his familie in all peace offerings, Leui.10.

which is left, put it before thee, and eate: for hitherto hath it bene kept for thee, ſaying, Alſo I [p] called the people. And ſo Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

25 And when they were come downe from the high place into the citie, Samuel communed with Saul vpō the [q] top of the houſe.

26 And when they aroſe earely about the ſpring of the day, Samuel called Saul vpon the top of the houſe, ſaying, Vp, that I may ſende thee away. And Saul aroſe, and they went out, both he and Samuel.

27 And when they were come almoſt out of the towne, Samuel ſaid to Saul, Bid the ladde goe before vs (and hee went before) but ſtand thou ſtill a while, that I may ſhew thee the [r] word of God.

The x. Chapter.

6 Saul is anointed king by Samuel. 19 Samuel aſſembleth the people, and ſheweth them their ſinnes.

AND then Samuel tooke a veſſel of [a] oyle, and powred it vpon his head, and kiſſed him, and ſaide, * Hath not the Lorde anoynted thee to bee captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from mee this day, thou ſhalt finde two men by [b] Rahels ſepulchre in the border of Beniamin, euen at Zelzah: and they will ſay vnto thee, The Aſſes which thou wenteſt to ſeeke, are founde: and lo, thy father hath left the care of the Aſſes, and ſorroweth for you, ſaying, What ſhall I doe for my ſonne?

3 Then ſhalt thou goe forth from thence, and ſhalt come to the ‖ plaine of Thabor, and there ſhall meete thee three men, going vp to God to Bethel, one carying three kiddes, and another carying three loaues of bread, and another carying a bottel of wine.

4 And they wil ‡ ſalute thee, and giue thee two loaues of bread, which thou ſhalt receiue of their hands.

5 After that ſhalt thou come to the [d] hill of God, where is the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and when thou art come thither to the citie, thou ſhalt meet a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a pſalter, timbrel, a pipe, & a harpe before them, and they ſhal prophecie.

6 And the ſpirite of the Lord wil come vpon thee alſo, & thou ſhalt prophecy with them, and ſhalt be turned into another man.

7 Therefore when theſe ſignes are come vnto thee, doe what thou haſt to doe, for God is with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt goe downe before me to Gilgal, and I alſo wil come down vnto thee, to ſacrifice whole burnt ſacrifices, and to offer peace offerings, tary for me ſeuen dayes, til I come to thee, and ſhew thee what thou ſhalt doe.

9 And when he had turned his ‡ backe to goe from Samuel, God gaue him another [e] heart, and all thoſe tokens came to paſſe that ſame day.

10 And when they came thither to the hil, behold, the company of the prophets met him, and the ſpirit of God came vpon him, and hee [f] prophecied among them.

11 And all that knewe him before, when they ſawe that he prophecied among the prophets, they ſaid ech to other, what is this that is come vnto the ſonne of Cis? Is Saul alſo among the prophets?

12 And one of the ſame place anſwered & ſaid, Who is their [g] father? And thereof came the prouerbe, What, is Saul alſo among the [h] prophets?

13 And when he had made an ende of prophecying, he came to the high place.

14 And Sauls vncle ſaid vnto him, and to his ladde, Whither went ye? He ſaide, To ſeeke the aſſes: and when we ſawe that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle ſaid, Tel me, I pray thee, what Samuel ſaid vnto you?

16 Saul ſaid vnto his vncle, Hee tolde vs plainly that the aſſes were found. But of the kingdome whereof Samuel ſpake, tolde he him not.

17 And Samuel called the people together vnto the Lord, to Miſpah,

18 And ſaide vnto the children of Iſrael, Thus ſaid the Lord God of Iſrael, I brought Iſrael out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, & out of the hands of all kingdomes that troubled you.

19 And yee haue this day caſt away your God, who only deliuereth you out of all your aduerſities and tribulations: & ye haue ſaide vnto him, No, but make a king ouer vs. Now therefore, ſtande yee before the Lorde by your tribes, and by your thouſands.

20 And when Samuel had aſſembled together all the tribes of Iſrael, the tribe of Beniamin was [i] taken.

21 When hee had aſſembled together the tribe of Beniamin by their kinreds, the kinred of Matri was caught, & at the laſt, Saul the ſonne of Cis was caught: and when they ſought him, he could not be found.

22 Therfore they aſked the Lord further, if the man ſhould yet come thither? And the Lorde anſwered, Beholde, [k] he hath hid himſelfe among the ſtuffe.

23 And they ran and fet him thence, and when hee ſtoode among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the ſhoulders vpward.

24 And Samuel ſaid to al the people, See ye not him whom the Lord hath choſen, and how there is none like him among al the people? And all the people ſhowted, and ſaide, * God ‡ ſaue the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the [l] dutie of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and laid it vp before the Lord, and ſent all the people away, euery man to his houſe.

26 And Saul alſo went home to Gibea, and there followed him a bande of men,

[p] That both by the aſſembling of the people, and by the meate prepared for thee, thou mighteſt vnderſtād that I knew of thy comming.

[q] For after the maner, it was flat, that men might walke together vpon it.

[r] That is, Gods commaundement as concerning thee.

[a] Here beginneth the vſe of anoynting of kings with oyle by Gods commandement. By the which oyle is ſignified the gifts of the holy Ghoſt, which were neceſſary for them that ſhould rule.

Oſe.9.15.

[b] Of whom Beniamin the yongeſt ſonne of Iacob was borne, of the which, þ tribe of Beniamin, whereof king Saul was, bare their name, Gen.35.

‖ Or, Oke.

‡ Heb. they wil ask thee of peace.

[d] Which was in the citie Kiriath-iearim, where the arke was, chap.7.

‡ He. ſhoulder.

[e] He gaue him ſuch vertues as were meete for a king.

[f] That is, hee praiſed God together with them, and did ſing ſongs to his laude and praiſe.

[g] Meaning, that prophecie commeth not by ſucceſſion: but is giuen to whom it pleaſeth God.

[h] Noting thereby, him that commeth from lowe degree ſodainly to honour.

[i] That is, by caſting of lots.

[k] As though he were vnworthy, and vnwilling.

3.Reg.1.25

‡ He. let the king liue.

[l] As it is written, Deut.17.

whoſe hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial ſaide, How ſhal he ſaue vs? And they deſpiſed him, and brought him no preſents: and he [m] helde his tongue.

[m] Both to auoid ſedition, and to winne them by patience.

The xi. Chapter.

1 Nahas the Ammonite warreth againſt Iabes Gilead, who asketh helpe of the Iſraelites. 6 Saul promiſeth helpe. 11 The Ammonites are ſlaine. 14 The kingdome is renewed.

THen [a] Nahas the Ammonite came vp, and beſieged Iabes in Gilead: and all the men of Iabes ſaide vnto Nahas, Make a couenant with vs, and we will be thy ſeruants.

[a] For feare of whom Iſrael asked a king, as chap. 12. 12.

2 And Nahas the Ammonite anſwered them, In this will I make a couenant with you, if I may [b] thruſt out all your right eyes, and bring that ſhame vpon all Iſrael.

[b] No reaſonable condition can ſatiſfie a tyrant, and therfore Gods wrath is not farre frõ him.

3 To whom the elders of Iabes ſaid, Giue vs ſeuen dayes reſpite, that wee may ſende meſſengers vnto all the coaſts of Iſrael: and then if there be no man to deliuer vs, we will come out to thee.

4 Then came the meſſengers to Gibea of Saul, and tolde this tidings in the eares of the people: and al the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came following the cattel out of the field, and Saul ſaid, What aileth this people that they weepe? And they tolde him the tidings of the men of Iabes.

6 And the ſpirit of God [c] came vpõ Saul, when he heard thoſe tydings, and he was exceeding angry,

[c] God gaue him the ſpirite of ſtrength and courage to goe againſt this tyrant.

7 And tooke a yoke of Oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and ſent them thorowout all the coaſtes of Iſrael by the hands of meſſengers, ſaying, Whoſoeuer commeth not foorth after [d] Saul and after Samuel, ſo ſhall his oxen be ſerued. And the feare of the Lorde fel on the people, and they came out ‡ with one conſent.

[d] He ioyneth Samuel with him for more authoritie, for he himſelfe was not yet approued of all.

‡ Heb. as one man.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Iſrael were three hundred thouſand men, and the men of Iuda, thirtie thouſand.

9 And [e] they ſaid vnto the meſſenger that came, So ſay vnto the men of Iabes in Gilead, To morow by that time the ſunne be hot, ye ſhal haue helpe. And the meſſengers came, and ſhewed it to the men of Iabes, which were glad.

[e] Meaning, Saul and Samuel.

10 Therefore the men of Iabes ſaide, To morow we will come [f] out vnto you, and yee ſhal doe with vs all that pleaſeth you.

[f] That is, to the Ammonites, diſſembling that they had hope of ayde.

11 And on the morowe Saul put the people in three parts, and they came in vpon the hoſt in the morning watch, and ſlew the Ammonites vntill the heate of the day: and they that remained, were ſcattered, ſo that two of them were not left together.

12 And the people ſaide vnto Samuel, [g] Who is hee that ſaide, Shall Saul raigne ouer vs? bring thoſe men, that wee may ſlay them.

[g] By this victorie, the Lorde wonne the hearts of the people to Saul.

13 And Saul ſaide, There ſhall no man [h] die this day: for to day the Lorde hath ſaued Iſrael.

[h] Hee would beginne his kingdome with clemencie, as a vertue meete for a prince.

14 Then ſaide Samuel vnto the people, Come, that we may go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and made Saul king there before the Lorde in Gilgal, and there they offred [i] peace offerings before the Lorde: and there Saul and all the men of Iſrael reioyced exceedingly.

[i] In ſigne of thankſgiuing for victorie.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Samuel declaring to the people his integrity, reproueth their ingratitude.

ANd Samuel ſaide vnto all Iſrael, Beholde, I haue [a] hearkened vnto your voyce in all that yee ſaide vnto mee, and haue made a king ouer you.

[a] I haue granted your petition.

2 Nowe therefore your king walketh before [b] you: and I am old and gray headed, and behold my ſonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhoode vnto this day.

[b] To gouerne you in peace and warre, Ecclu. 46.22.

3 Beholde here I am, * beare record of me before the Lorde, and before his [c] anoynted: [d] Whoſe oxe haue I takẽ? or whoſe aſſe haue I taken? whome haue I done wrong to? whom haue I hurt? or of whoſe hand haue I receiued any bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

* Eccl. 46.22.

[c] That is, Saul.

[d] God would that this confeſſion ſhould be a paterne for all them that haue any office.

4 They ſaid, Thou haſt done vs no wrong, nor hurt vs, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 He ſaid vnto them againe, The Lord is witneſſe againſt you, and his anoynted is witnes this day, that yee haue found nought in my hands. And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

6 And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, It is the Lord that [e] made Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers out of the lande of Egypt.

[e] That is, exalted them, and endued them with his ſpirit to deliuer you.

7 Now therfore ſtand ſtil, that I may reaſon with you before the Lord, according to all the ‖ righteouſneſſes of the Lorde, which hee ſhewed both you and your fathers.

‖ Or, benefites.

8 * After that Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried vnto the Lord, the Lorde ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

* Gen. 46.5.

9 * And when they forgate the Lord their God, hee ſolde them into the hande of Siſera [f] captaine of the hoſte of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

* Iudg. 4.2.

[f] That is, captaine of Iabins hoſte, king of Hazor.

10 And they cried vnto the Lord, and ſaid, We haue ſinned, becauſe wee haue forſaken the Lord, and haue ſerued Baalim and Aſtaroth: nowe therefore deliuer vs out of the hands of our enemies, & we will ſerue thee.

11 And the Lord ſent Ierobaal, [g] Bedan, Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the handes of your enemies on euerie ſide, and ye dwelled ſafe.

[g] That is, Samſon.

12 And for all that, when you ſawe that Nahas the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid vnto me, Not ſo, but a king ſhal reign ouer vs, when yet the Lord your God was your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye haue choſen, and whom yee haue deſired: loe, the Lord hath ſet a king ouer you.

14 If yee will feare the Lorde, and ſerue him, and heare his voyce, and not diſobey the worde of the Lorde, both yee and the king that reigneth ouer you, ſhal [h] follow the Lord your God.

[h] Ye ſhall be preſerued as they that follow the Lords will.

15 If ye will not hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde, but diſobey the Lords mouth, then ſhall the hand of the Lord bee vpon you, and on [i] your fathers.

[i] That is, your gouernours.

16 Nowe alſo ſtande, and ſee this great thing which the Lorde will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not now wheate harueſt? I will call vnto the Lorde, and he ſhall ſend thunder and raine, that ye may perceiue, and ſee how that your wickedneſſe is [k] great which yee haue done in the ſight of the Lorde in aſking you a king.

[k] In that you haue forſaken him who hath all power in his hand, for a mortall man.

18 And ſo Samuel called vnto the Lord, and the Lord ſent thunder & raine the ſame day: and all the people feared the Lorde and Samuel exceedingly.

19 And all the people ſayde vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruaunts vnto the Lord thy God, that wee die not: for wee haue ſinned in aſking vs a King, beſide all our other ſinnes.

20 And Samuel ſayde vnto the people, Feare not: (yee haue in deede done all this wickedneſſe, yet [l] depart not from following of the Lord, but ſerue the Lorde with all your hearts:

[l] For with the Lorde there is mercy and forgiueneſſe of ſinnes in ſtore, for ſuch as wil repent.

21 Neither turne yee away, for then ye goe after vaine things, which are not able to profite you, nor deliuer you, for they are but vanitie.)

22 For the Lorde will not forſake his people, becauſe of his great names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the Lorde to make you [m] his people.

[m] Of his free mercie, & not of your merites, and therefore he will not forſake you.

23 Moreouer, God forbidde that I ſhould ſinne againſt the Lorde, and ceaſe praying for you: but I will ſhewe you the good and right way.

24 Therfore feare you the Lord, and ſerue him in the trueth, and with all your [n] hearts: and conſider how great things hee hath done for you.

[n] Unfainedly, and without hypocriſie.

25 But if ye doe wickedly, then ſhal ye periſh, both ye and your king.

The xiij. Chapter.

13 Saul being diſobedient to Gods commandement, is ſhewed of Samuel that he ſhall not raigne.

SAul * now had bene ‖ king [a] one yere, (and he raigned two yeres ouer Iſrael.)

1.Sā.15.

‖ Or, the ſonne of one yeere.

[a] Whiles theſe things were done.

2 And Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael, two thouſande were with Saul in Michmas, & in mount Bethel, & a thouſand with Ionathan in Gibea Beniamin: & the reſt of ẏ people he ſent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtines that was in the [b] hil, and it came to the Philiſtines eares: and Saul blew the [c] trumpet throughout al the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

[b] Kiriath-iearim where the arke was, chap.10.

[c] That euery man ſhould prepare himſelfe to warre.

4 And all Iſrael hearde ſay, howe that Saul had deſtroyed a gariſon of the Philiſtines, wherefore Iſrael was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: And the people gathered together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 The Philiſtines alſo gathered themſelues together, to fight with Iſrael, thirtie thouſand charets, and ſixe thouſande horſemen, with other people like the ſande by the ſea ſide in multitude, and came vp, and pitched in Michmas, Eaſtward from [d] Bethauen.

[d] Which is Bethel, and of the prophets called Bethauen, becauſe of the idolatrie committed there.

6 And when the men of Iſrael ſawe it, they were in a ſtraite (for the people were in a diſtreſſe) and the people hid themſelues in caues, and in holds, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And ſome of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordane, to goe vnto the lande of [e] Gad and Gilead: and Saul was yet in Gilgal, and all the people being afraid, followed him.

[e] Where the two tribes & the halfe remained.

8 And hee taried ſeuen dayes, euen vnto the time that Samuel had appoynted: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were therefore [f] ſcattered from him.

[f] Thinking that the abſence of the prophet was a ſigne that they ſhould loſe the victorie.

9 And Saul ſaide, Bring a whole burnt ſacrifice to me, and peace offerings. And he offered a whole burnt ſacrifice.

10 And as ſoone as hee had made an ende of offering the whole burnt ſacrifice, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went againſt him to ‡ ſalute him.

‡ Heb bleſſe him.

11 And Samuel ſaide, What haſt thou done? Saul ſaide, Becauſe I [g] ſaw that the people ſcattered from me, & that thou cameſt not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together to Michmas:

[g] Though theſe cauſes ſeeme ſufficient in mans iudgement, yet becauſe they had not the worde of God, they turned to his owne deſtruction.

12 Therefore ſaid I, The Philiſtines ſhal come downe nowe vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not made ſupplication vnto the Lord: I was bolde therfore, and offred a whole burnt offering.

13 And Samuel ſaide to Saul, Thou art become a foole, thou haſt not kept the commandement of the Lord thy [h] God, which he commanded thee: for at this time would the Lord haue ſtabliſhed thy kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer.

[h] Who willed thee to obey [illegible]

14 * But nowe thy kingdome ſhall not continue: the Lord hath ſought him a [i] man after his owne heart, and the Lorde hath

Act.[illegible]

[i] That is, Dauid.

commanded him to be captaine ouer his people, becauſe thou haſt not kept that which the Lorde commanded thee.

15 And Samuel aroſe, and gate him vp from Gilgal [k] in Gibea of Beniamin, ⁊ Saul numbred the people that were founde with him, and they were about a ſixe hundred men.

[k] And went to his citie Ramath.

16 And Saul ⁊ Ionathan his ſonne, and the people that were found with them, had their abiding in Gibea of Beniamin: but the Philiſtines pitched in Michmas.

17 And there came out of the hoſte of the Philiſtines, three companies, to deſtroy: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophra, vnto the land of Saul:

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and the thirde company turned to that way of the coaſt that is ſeen aboue the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernes.

19 There was no Smith found thorowout all the land of Iſrael: for the Philiſtines ſaid, Leaſt the Hebrewes make them ſwords or ſpeares.

20 But all the Iſraelites went downe to the Philiſtines, to mend euery mã his ſhare, his mattocke, his axe, and weeding hooke.

21 Yet they had a fyle for the ſhares, for the mattocks, for the pickforkes, and for the axes, and for to ſharpen the goades.

22 And ſo in time of battel there was neither [l] ſword nor ſpeare found in the hands of any of the people that were with Saul ⁊ Ionathan: but with Saul and Ionathan his ſonne was there found.

[l] To declare that the victorie came onely of God.

23 And the gariſons of the Philiſtines came out, to goe ouer vnto Michmas.

The xiiii. Chapter.

14 Ionathan and his harneſſe-bearer put the Philiſtines to flight.

Then on a time Ionathan the ſonne of Saul ſaide vnto his young man that bare his harneſſe, [a] Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philiſtines gariſon, that are yonder on the other ſide: and he tolde not his father.

[a] This fact of Ionathan is ſingular, and done in faith, by the inſtinction of Gods ſpirit, and therfore not to bee followed by the diſcipline of warre, 1. King.4.

2 And Saul taried in the vttermoſt part of Gibea, vnder a Pomegranate tree, which is in Migron: and the people that were with him, were vpon a ſixe hundred men.

3 * And Ahia the ſonne of Ahitob Ichabods brother, the ſonne of Phinehes the ſon of Eli, was the Lordes Prieſt [b] in Silo, and ware an Ephod: and the people wiſt not that Ionathan was gone.

1.Sã.4, 29.

[b] For the prieſthoode was not yet taken away from the houſe of Eli: but continued vntill the time of Zadok.

4 And in the middes of the paſſage, by which Ionathan ſought to go ouer vnto the Philiſtines gariſon, there was a ſharpe rock on the one ſide, and a ſharpe rocke on the other ſide: the one called Bozez, and the other Senes:

5 The forefront of the one leaned Northward toward Michmas, and the other was Southward toward Gibea.

6 And Ionathan ſaide to the young man that bare his harneſſe, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the gariſon of theſe vncircumciſed, it may be that the Lorde will worke with vs: * for it is ‖ no hardneſſe with the Lord to ſaue either in many or in few.

2. Chron, 14.11.

‖ Or, none can let the Lord.

7 And his harneſſe-bearer ſaid vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: goe where it pleaſeth thee, behold, I am with thee as thine heart luſteth.

8 Then ſaide Ionathan, Behold, we goe ouer vnto theſe men, and ſhal ſhew our ſelues vnto them.

9 If they ſay on this wiſe to vs, Tary vntil we come to you: then we will ſtand ſtill in our place, and not goe vp vnto them.

10 And if they ſay, Come vp vnto vs: then we will goe vp, for the Lorde hath [c] deliuered them into our hands: and this ſhalbe a ſigne vnto vs.

[c] This hee learned neither at diuiners nor ſoothſayers: but at the ſpirit of God, cõfirming his faith by ſignes preſcribed by the ſame ſpirit.

11 And they both ſhewed themſelues vnto the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines ſaid, See, the Hebrewes come out of the [d] holes where they had hid themſelues in.

[d] This they ſpake contemptuouſly, and by deriſion.

12 And the men of the gariſon anſwered Ionathan and his harneſſe-bearer, and ſaid, Come vp to vs, and we wil ſhew you a thing. And Ionathan ſaide vnto his harneſſe-bearer, Come vp after me, for the Lorde hath deliuered them into the hand of Iſrael.

13 And Ionathan climed vp vpon [e] hands and feete, and his harneſſe-bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan, and his harneſſe-bearer ſlew them after him.

[e] Becauſe of the ſteepneſſe of the rocke where they did clime vp.

14 And that firſt ſlaughter which Ionathan and his harneſſe-bearer made, was vpon a twentie men, within the compaſſe as it were about an halfe acre of land, which two oxen plowe.

15 And there was a feare in the hoſte in the field, and among al the people: inſomuch that they that were gone out of the gariſon to rob, were afraid alſo, and the [f] earth trembled for the feare that was ſent of God.

[f] It is an hyperbolicall ſpeech, whereby is ſignified that the feare which God ſent vpon the hoſt of the Philiſtines, was exceeding great.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibea Beniamin ſawe: and beholde, the multitude were diſcomfited, and were ſmitten as they went.

17 Then ſaide Saul vnto the people that was with him, Search and ſee who is gone away from vs. And when they had numbred, beholde, Ionathan and his harneſſe-bearer were not there.

18 And Saul ſaide vnto Ahia, Bring hither the [g] Arke of God. (For the Arke of God was at that time with yͤ children of Iſrael.)

[g] By which is meant the Ephod, which was ſet vp with the arke, which the Prieſt ſhould put on to aſke counſell, and to tel of things to come, Num.27.

19 And while Saul talked vnto the prieſt, the noyſe that was in the hoſte of the Philiſtines ſpred farther abroade, and encreaſed: And Saul ſaide vnto the Prieſt, [h] Withdraw thine hand.

[h] Let the Ephod alone, for I haue no leaſure nowe to aſke counſell of God, Iudg.7.

20 And Saul ioyned himſelfe vnto all the people that were with him, and they came to the battell, and beholde, euery mans ſworde was againſt his fellowe, and there

was a very great diſcomfiture,

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes that were with the Philiſtines before that time, and were come with them into all partes of the hoſte, turned to be with the Iſraelites that were with Saul and Ionathan.

22 And all the men of Iſrael alſo which had hid themſelues in mount Ephraim, as ſoone as they heard how that the Philiſtines were fledde, they followed after them in the battell.

23 And ſo the Lord ſaued Iſrael that day: and the battell continued vnto Bethauen.

24 And when the men of Iſrael were kept downe with hunger that day, Saul charged the people with an oath, ſaying, [i] Curſed be yͤ man that eateth any food vntill night, til I be auenged of mine enemies. And ſo none of the people taſted any ſuſtenance.

25 And all they of the lande came to a wood, where honie lay vpon the ground.

26 And the people came into the wood, and beholde, the honie dropped, and no man mooued his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the [k] oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath, wherefore hee put foorth the ende of the rod that was in his hand, and dipt it on an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his [l] eyes receiued ſight.

28 Then anſwered one of the people, and ſayd, Thy father made the people to ſweare, ſaying, Curſed bee the man that eateth any ſuſtenance this day: And the people were ‖ faint.

29 Then ſaid Ionathan, My father hath [m] troubled the land: ſee howe mine eyes hath receiued ſight, becauſe I taſted a little of this hony:

30 Howe much more then to day, if the people had eaten of the ſpoyle of their enemies which they found? And had there not bene then a much greater ſlaughter among the Philiſtines?

31 And they ſmote the Philiſtines that day from Michmas to Aialon: and the people were exceeding faint.

32 And the people gate them to the ſpoyle, and tooke ſheepe, oxen, and calues, and ſlewe them on the ground, and the people did eate them with the blood.

33 Then men tolde Saul, ſaying, Beholde, the people ſinne againſt the Lorde, in that they eate with the blood. And he ſayde, *Yee haue treſpaſſed: rowle a [n] great ſtone vnto me this day.

34 And Saul ſayde againe, Goe abroad among the people, and bid them bring mee euery man his oxe, and euery man his ſheepe, and ſlay them here, & eat, & ſinne not againſt the Lorde in eating with the blood. And the people brought euery mã his oxe in his hand that night, and ſlewe them there.

35 And Saul made an altar vnto the Lorde: and that was the ‖ firſt altar that he made vnto the Lord.

36 And Saul ſayd, Let vs goe downe after the Philiſtines by night, and ſpoyle them vntil it be day in the morning, and let vs not leaue one man of them. And they ſayde, Doe whatſoeuer thou thinkeſt beſt. Then ſaid the Prieſt, Let vs [o] come hither vnto God.

37 And Saul aſked of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philiſtines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the handes of Iſrael? But he anſwered him not at that time.

38 And Saul ſayd, Let all the ‡ chiefe of the people come hither, and know and ſee by whome this ſinne is done this day.

39 For as the Lorde liueth, which ſaued Iſrael, though it be in Ionathan my ſonne, hee ſhall die the death. But there was no man among all the people that anſwered him.

40 Then ſaid he vnto all Iſrael, Be ye on one ſide, and I and Ionathan my ſonne will be on the other ſide. And the people ſayd vnto Saul, What thou thinkeſt beſt, that doe.

41 Therefore Saul ſayde vnto the Lorde God of Iſrael, Giue a [p] perfect lot. And Saul and Ionathan were caught: but the people ſcaped free.

42 And Saul ſayd, Caſt lot betweene me and Ionathan my ſonne. And Ionathan was caught.

43 Then Saul ſaid to Ionathan, Tel me what thou haſt done. And Ionathan then tolde him, and ſaid, I taſted a litle honie with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and loe, I [q] muſt die.

44 Saul anſwered, God doe ſo, and more alſo to me, thou ſhalt die yͤ death, Ionathan.

45 And the people ſaid vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, which hath ſo mightily deliuered Iſrael? [r] God forbid: as the Lord liueth, there ſhal not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. And ſo the people deliuered Ionathan, that he died not.

46 And then Saul departed vp from following the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines went to their owne place.

47 And ſo Saul helde the kingdome ouer Iſrael, and fought againſt all his enemies on euery ſide, againſt Moab, againſt the children of Ammon, againſt Edom, againſt the kings of Zoba, and againſt the Philiſtines: and whitherſoeuer hee turned himſelfe, hee put them to the worſt.

48 And he gathered his hoſt together, and ſmote the [s] Amalekites, and rid Iſrael out of the hands of them that ſpoyled them.

49 The ſonnes of Saul were, Ionathan, [t] Ieſui, and Melchiſua, and his two daughters were thus named, the elder was called Merob, and the yonger [u] Michol.

50 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoa, the daughter of Ahimaaz, & the name of his chiefe captaine, was Abner, the ſonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Cis was Sauls father: and Ner

[i] Such was his hypocriſie and arrogancie, that hee thought to attribute to his policie, that which God had giuen by the hand of Ionathan.

[k] That is, the curſe appointed of Saul, and the puniſhment for breaking the othe.

[l] Which afore were dimme, for wearineſſe and hunger.

‖ Or, wearie.

[m] By making this cruel law.

Leuit.7.26. deut.2.16.

[n] That the blood of the beaſts which ſhalbe ſlaine, may be preſſed out vpon it.

‖ Or, of that ſtone he began to build an altar.

[o] To aſke coũſel of him.

‡ Heb. corner.

[p] That is, cauſe the lot to fall on him that hath broken the oth.

[q] For ſo ſmall a matter, not conſidering what great ſaluation God hath wrought by me this day.

[r] The people thought it their duetie to reſcue him by whome they had receiued ſo great a benefite, who of ignorance had but broken a raſh lawe.

[s] As the Lord had commanded.

[t] Called alſo Abinadab, Chap.31.

[u] Which was the wife of Dauid, Chap.18.

the father of Abner was the ſonne of Abiel.

52 And there was ſore warre againſt the Philiſtines all the dayes of Saul: and [x] whome ſoeuer Saul ſawe to be a ſtrong man, and meete for the warre, he tooke him vnto him.

[x] As Samuel had forewarned, Chap.8.

The xv. Chapter.

3 Saul is commaunded to ſlay Amalek. 9 Hee ſpareth Agag and the beſt things. 19 Samuel reprooueth him.

SAmuel alſo ſayd vnto Saul, The Lord ſent me to anoynt thee to be king ouer his people, ouer Iſrael: nowe therefore [a] hearken thou vnto the voyce of ẏ wordes of the Lord.

[a] Becauſe he hath preferred thee to this honour, thou art bound to obey him.

2 Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, I remember that which Amalek did to Iſrael, * howe they layde waite for them in the way as they came vp from Egypt.

Exod.17.8.

3 Now therfore goe, and ſmite Amalek, and deſtroy ye all that pertaineth vnto them, and haue no compaſſion on them, [b] ſlay both man and woman, infant and ſuckling, Oxe and Sheepe, Camel and Aſſe.

[b] That this might be an example of Gods vengeance againſt them that deale cruelly with his people.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thouſand footemen, and ten thouſand men of Iuda.

5 And Saul came vnto a citie of Amalek, and ‖ ſet watch in the brooke.

‖ Or, fought in the valley.

6 And Saul ſaid vnto the [c] Kenites, Goe, and depart, and get you downe from among the Amalekites, leaſt I deſtroy you with them: for yee ſhewed [d] mercy to all the children of Iſrael when they came out of Egypt. And ſo the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

[c] Which were the poſteritie of Iethro, Moſes father in lawe.

[d] Iethro reioyced for the proſperous ſucceſſe of Iſrael, and gaue them good counſell.

7 And Saul ſmote the Amalekites from Heuila, as thou commeſt to Sur, that lyeth before Egypt,

8 And tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly deſtroyed all the people with the edge of the ſword.

9 But Saul & the people ſpared [e] Agag, the better Sheepe, and the fatter Oxen, and the Lambes, and all that was good, and would not deſtroy them: but all that was foule and nought worth, that they deſtroyed vtterly.

[e] Againſt the commaundement of God by Samuel.

10 Then came the word of the Lord vnto Samuel, ſaying,

11 It [f] repenteth mee that I haue made Saul king: for hee is turned from mee, and hath not perfourmed my commandements. And Samuel was euill apayed, and cryed vnto the Lord all night.

[f] God in his eternall counſel neuer changeth or repenteth, as verſe 29. though he ſeemeth to vs to repent when any thing goeth contrary to his temporall election.

12 And when Samuel roſe early to meete Saul in the morning, it was tolde Samuel that Saul was come to Carmel, and beholde, hee hath made him there a place, and is returned, and departed and gone downe to [g] Gilgal.

[g] There to offer vp ſacrifice for the victorie gotten.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul ſayde vnto him, Bleſſed be thou in the Lorde: I haue fulfilled the [h] commandement of the Lorde.

[h] This is the maner of hypocrites, when they followe their owne deuiſes, to ſay they haue fulfilled Gods commaundements.

14 Samuel ſayde, What meaneth then the bleating of the Sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the Oxen which I heare?

15 Saul anſwered, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people ſpared the beſt of the ſheepe, and of the oxen, to ſacrifice them vnto the Lord thy God, and the remnant haue we deſtroyed vtterly.

16 Samuel ſayde, Let me tell thee what the Lord hath ſayd to me this night. And hee ſayd vnto him, Say on.

17 Samuel ſayde to Saul, When thou waſt [i] litle in thine owne ſight, waſt thou not made the head of the tribes of Iſrael, and the Lord anoynted thee king ouer Iſrael?

[i] Acknowledging thy ſelfe to be of the leaſt tribe of Iſrael, and of the leaſt familie of the tribe of Beniamin as Chap.9.

18 And the Lorde ſent thee on a iourney, and ſayde, Goe, and vtterly deſtroy thoſe ſinners the Amalekites, and fight againſt them vntill thou deſtroy them.

19 And wherefore haſt thou not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord, but haſt turned to the praye, and haſt done that which is wicked in the ſight of the Lord?

20 And Saul ſayde vnto Samuel, Yea I haue [k] hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lorde, and haue gone the way which the Lord ſent mee vnto, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue deſtroyed the Amalekites.

[k] He ſtandeth moſt impudently in his owne defence both againſt God and his owne conſcience.

21 But the people tooke of the ſpoyle, Sheepe, Oxen, and the chiefeſt of the things which ſhould haue bene deſtroyed, to offer vnto the Lord thy God in Gilgal.

22 * And Samuel ſayde, Hath the Lorde as great pleaſure in whole burnt ſacrifices and offerings, as when the voyce of the Lord is obeyed? Beholde, to obey is better then ſacrifice: and to hearken, is better then the fatte of Rammes.

Eccles.4.17. oſe.6,7. mat.9,13.

23 For [l] rebellion is as the ſinne of witchcraft, and ſtubburneſſe is as the wickedneſſe of idolatrie: becauſe thou haſt caſt away the word of the Lord, therefore he hath caſt away thee alſo from being king.

[l] God hateth nothing more then the diſobedience of his commaundement, though the intent ſeeme neuer ſo good to man.

24 And Saul ſayd vnto Samuel, I haue ſinned: for I haue gone farther then the ſaying of the Lorde, and thy wordes: becauſe I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Nowe therefore, I pray thee, take away my [m] ſinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worſhip the Lord.

[m] This was not true repentance, but diſſimulation, fearing the loſſe of his kingdome.

26 And Samuel ſayd vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou haſt caſt away the worde of the Lorde, and the Lorde hath caſt away thee, that thou ſhalt not bee king ouer Iſrael.

27 And as Samuel turned himſelfe to goe away, he caught the lap of his coate, and it rent.

28 And Samuel ſaid vnto him, The Lord hath rent the kingdome of Iſrael from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a [n] neighbour of thine, that is better then thou.

[n] That is, to Dauid.

29 The [o] ſtrength of Iſrael will not lie, nor

[o] Meaning God, who mainteineth and defendeth his.

not repent: for he is not a man that he ſhould repent.

30 He ſayde, I haue ſinned: but nowe honour me before the elders of my people, and before Iſrael, & turne againe with me, that I may worſhip the Lord thy God.

31 And ſo Samuel turned againe, & followed Saul, and Saul worſhipped the Lord.

32 Then ſayde Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came vnto him ‡ delicately: and Agag ſayde, Truely the [p] bitterneſſe of death is paſt.

‡Hebr. in bondes.

[p] Either becauſe he had good hope of continuance of life, or for that he was mortified and readye to die, Exod. 17.11. 1.king.7.

33 And Samuel ſayd, As thy ſword hath made women childeleſſe, ſo ſhall thy mother be childeleſſe aboue other women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the Lorde in Gilgal.

34 And then Samuel departed to Rama, and Saul went home to his houſe to Gibea Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to [q] ſee Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheleſſe, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the Lord repented that hee had made Saul king ouer Iſrael.

[q] Though Saul came where Samuel was, Chap. 19.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Samuel is reprooued of God, and is ſent to anoynt Dauid. 7 God regardeth the heart. 13 The ſpirit of the Lord commeth vpon Dauid.

THe Lorde ſayde vnto Samuel, Howe long wilt thou mourne for Saul, [a] ſeeing I haue caſt him away from reigning ouer Iſrael? Fill thine [b] horne with oyle, and come, that I may ſend thee to Iſai the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a king among his ſonnes.

2 And Samuel ſayd, How can I goe? for if Saul heare it, he wil kil me. The Lord anſwered, Take an heifer with thee, [c] and ſay, I am come to offer to the Lorde.

3 And call Iſai to the offering, and I wil ſhew thee what thou ſhalt doe: and thou ſhalt anoynt vnto me [d] him whome I name vnto thee.

4 And ſo Samuel did as the Lorde bade him, and came to Bethlehem: and the elders of the towne were [e] aſtonied at his cōming, and ſayd, Commeſt thou peaceably?

5 Hee anſwered, Yea, I am come to offer vnto the Lorde: ſanctifie your ſelues, & come with mee to the offering. And hee ſanctified Iſai, and his ſonnes, and bade them to the offering.

6 And when they were come, hee looked on Eliab, and ſaid, Surely the Lords [f] anointed is before him.

7 But the Lorde ſayde vnto Samuel, Looke not on his faſhion, or on the height of his ſtature, becauſe I haue refuſed him: for God ſeeth not as man ſeeth. For * man looketh on the outwarde appearance, but the Lorde beholdeth the heart.

8 Then Iſai called Abinadab, and made him come before Samuel: and he ſayd, Neither hath the Lord choſen this.

9 Then Iſai made Samma come: and he ſaid, Neither yet hath the Lord choſen him.

10 Againe Iſai made ſeuen of his ſonnes to come before Samuel, and Samuel ſayde vnto Iſai, The Lorde hath choſen none of theſe.

11 And Samuel ſayd vnto Iſai, Are here all thy children? He ſayd, There is yet a litle one behinde, that keepeth the [g] ſheepe. And Samuel ſayde vnto Iſai, * Sende, and fetch him: for we wil not ſit downe, till he be come hither.

12 And he ſent, & brought him in: and he was ruddy, and of an excellent beautie, and well fauoured in ſight. And the Lorde ſayde, Ariſe, and anoynt him: for this is he.

13 Therefore Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and anoynted him in the middes of his brethren: and the [h] ſpirit of the Lorde * came vpon Dauid from that day forward: and Samuel roſe vp, and went to Rama.

14 But the ſpirit of the Lorde departed from Saul, and an euill ſpirite ſent of the [i] Lord vexed him.

15 And Sauls ſeruants ſayde vnto him, Beholde, an euill ſpirite ſent of God vexeth thee.

16 Let our Lord therefore command thy ſeruants (that are before thee) to ſeeke a man that is a cunning player with an harpe: that when the euill ſpirite of God commeth vpon thee, hee may play with his hand, and thou ſhalt be eaſed.

17 Saul ſayd vnto his ſeruants, Prouide me a man then, that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then anſwered one of his ſeruants, and ſaid, Behold, I haue ſeene a ſonne of Iſai the Bethlehemite, that can play vpon inſtruments, and is ſtrong, valiant, and a man of warre, and prudent in doing of feates, and well made, and the Lord is with him.

19 Wherefore Saul ſent meſſengers vnto Iſai, and ſaid, Send me Dauid thy ſonne which is with the ſheepe.

20 And Iſai tooke an Aſſe laden with bread, and a flagon of wine, and a kid, & ſent them by Dauid his ſonne vnto Saul.

21 And [k] Dauid came to Saul, & ‖ ſtoode before him: and he [l] loued him very well, and he was made his harneſſe bearer.

22 And Saul ſent to Iſai, ſaying, Let Dauid now remaine with mee: for hee hath found fauour in my ſight.

23 And ſo when the euill ſpirite of God came vpon Saul, Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: and ſo Saul was [m] refreſhed, and did amende, and the euill ſpirite departed from him.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 The Philiſtines make warre againſt Iſrael. 10 Goliath defieth Iſrael. 50 Dauid killeth Goliath, and the Philiſtines flee.

---

[a] Gods will ought to be a ſufficient cauſe of comfort vnto vs in all afflictions, acknowledging that he doth all things for the beſt, and therefore ought not to lament for them whome God hath caſt off.

[b] A weake fraile vial was vſed in anoynting of Saul: but nowe an horne, whereby may be ſignified þ ſtrength and continuance of the kingdome of Dauid.

[c] That is, to make a peace offring, which might be done though the Arke was not there.

[d] Here is fulfilled the prophecie of Iacob, for the princely ſcepter to begin in the tribe of Iuda, Gen.40

[e] Fearing leſt ſome grieuous crime had bene committed, and that hee came to puniſh the ſame.

[f] Thinking that Eliab had bene appointed of God to be made king.

Pſal.7.10.

[g] The ſhepheard of the ſheepe is taken to be made ſhepheard of Iſrael.

2.Reg.7.8.

[h] Whereby he proſpered in all that he tooke in hand.

Act.7.16.

[i] To vexe the minde of Saul, with the anguiſh of an euill conſcience, by which anguiſh blacke choler, and phrenſie is engendred, as Phiſicions write.

[k] By Gods prouidence, that he might be trained in princely and warlike affaires, before he ſhould take vpon him the office of a prince.

‖Or, ſerued him.

[l] His minde not yet corrupted with enuie, which quencheth loue, as water doth fire.

[m] Which benefite to his greater condemnation he recompenſed with crueltie and hatred.

THe Philiſtines gathered their hoſte to battel, and came together to Socho, which is in Iuda, and pitched betweene Socho and Azekah, in the coaſt of ‡Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Iſrael came together, and pitched in the valley of ‖Elah, and put themſelues in battell aray, to meete the Philiſtines.

3 And the Philiſtines ſtoode on a mountaine on the one ſide, and Iſrael ſtoode on a mountaine on the other ſide: and there was a valley betweene them.

4 And there came a man betweene them [a]both, out of the tents of the Philiſtines, named Goliath of Gath: [b]ſixe cubites and an hand breadth long:

5 And had an helmet of braſſe vpon his head, and a coate of male about him: and the waight of his coate of male was fiue thouſand [c]ſicles of braſſe.

6 And hee had bootes of braſſe vpon his legges, and a ſhielde of braſſe vpon his ſhoulders.

7 And the ſhaft of his ſpeare was like a weauers beame, & his ſpeares head weighed ſixe hundred ſicles of iron: and one bearing a ſhield went before him.

8 And he ſtood and cried againſt the hoſte of Iſrael, and ſayd vnto them, Why are yee come to ſet your battell in aray? am not I a Philiſtine, and you ſeruants to Saul? chooſe you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 And if he be able to fight with mee, and to ‖kill mee, then will wee be your ſeruants: but if I can ouercome him, and kil him, then ſhall ye be our ſeruants, and ſerue vs.

10 And the Philiſtine ſaid, I defie the hoſt of Iſrael this day, giue mee a man, that we may fight ‖together.

11 When Saul and all Iſrael heard thoſe wordes of the Philiſtine, they were diſcouraged, and greatly [d]afrayd.

12 Dauid was the ſonne of an Ephrathite, of Bethlehem Iuda, named Iſai, which had eight ſonnes: and this ‖man was taken for an olde man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldeſt ſonnes of Iſai went, and followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three ſonnes that went to battell, were Eliab the eldeſt, and the next Abinadab, and the third Samma:

14 And Dauid was the leaſt: and the three eldeſt went after Saul.

15 Dauid alſo went, and departed from Saul, to [e]feede his fathers ſheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philiſtine came foorth in the morning and euening, and continued fourtie dayes.

17 And Iſai ſayde vnto Dauid his ſonne, [f]Take for thy brethren an Epha of this parched corne, and theſe ten loaues, and runne to the hoſte to thy brethren,

18 And cary theſe ten freſh cheeſes vnto the captaine, and looke howe thy brethren fare, and ſet out their pledge.

19 And Saul, and they, and all the men of Iſrael were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philiſtines.

20 And Dauid roſe vp earely in the morning, and left the ſheepe with a keeper, and tooke and went as Iſai had cōmanded him, and came within the compaſſe of the hoſte: and the hoſte went out in aray, and ſhouted in the battell.

21 For Iſrael and the Philiſtines had put themſelues in aray, armie againſt armie.

22 And Dauid left the things which hee bare, vnder the handes of the keeper of the veſſels, and ranne into the hoſte, and came, and ſaluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, beholde, there ſtood a man in the middes (Goliath the Philiſtine by name, of Gath) out of the armie of the Philiſtines, and ſpake [g]ſuch wordes: and Dauid heard it.

24 And all the people of Iſrael when they ſawe the man, ranne away from him, and were ſore afrayd.

25 And euery man of Iſrael ſayd, Sawe yee not this man that commeth vp? euen to reuile Iſrael is he come: and to him that killeth him, will the king giue great riches, and will giue him his daughter thereto, yea, and make his fathers houſe [h]free in Iſrael.

26 And Dauid ſpake to the men that ſtood by, and ſayd, What ſhall be done to the man that killeth this Philiſtine, and taketh away the ſhame from Iſrael? and what is this vncircumciſed Philiſtine, that hee ſhould reuile the hoſte of the liuing God?

27 And the people anſwered him after this maner, ſaying, So ſhall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 And Eliab his eldeſt brother heard when he ſpake vnto the men, and Eliab was angry with Dauid, and ſayde, Why cameſt thou downe hither? and with whome haſt thou left thoſe fewe ſheepe in the wilderneſſe? I know thy pride, & the malice of thine heart, that thou art come downe to ſee the battell.

29 And Dauid ſayde, And what haue I nowe done? is there not a [i]cauſe?

30 And he departed from him into the preſence of another, and ſpake of the ſame maner: and the people anſwered him againe as before.

31 And they that heard the wordes which Dauid ſpake, rehearſed them before Saul: which cauſed him to be ſet.

32 And Dauid ſayde to Saul, Let no mans heart faile him becauſe of him: thy ſeruant will goe, and fight with yonder Philiſtine.

33 And Saul ſaid to Dauid againe, Thou art [k]not able to go againſt yonder Philiſtine, to fight with him: for thou art but a childe, but hee is a man of warre, euen from his youth.

34 Dauid

‡Hebr. Ephes Dammim.

‖Or, of the oke.

[a] That is, betweene the two campes.

[b] A man of fiue cubites is a wonder in the world, this Goliath is a cubite and a hand breadth more then a wonder.

[c] That is, 156. pound, foure ounces, after halfe an ounce the ſicle, and 600. ſicles weight amounteth to eighteene pound three quarters.

‖Or, ſmite.

‖Or, hand to hand.

[d] For the ſpirit of courage and right handling of matters was taken away from Saul.

‖Or, he was counted among them that bare office.

[e] The three eldeſt ſonnes of Iſai are taken foorth as valiant men with Saul to warre but Dauid as diſable, is left to keep ſheepe.

[f] Iſai by this meſſage meaneth to relieue the neceſſitie of his ſonnes: But God worketh thereby the deliuerance of his people.

[g] As are before rehearſed, verſe 8.

[h] From taxes and paiments.

[i] For he came at his fathers commandement, and was alſo moued by Gods ſpirit to take that enterpriſe againſt Goliath.

[k] Dauid about to performe the worke of God, and motion of his ſpirit is tempted by þ miniſters of Satan, the enuie of his brother, and the infidelitie of Saul.

34 Dauid anſwered vnto Saul, Thy ſeruant kept his fathers ſheepe, and there came a Lion, and likewiſe a Beare, and tooke a ſheepe out of the flocke:

35 And I went out after him, and ſmote him, & tooke it out of his mouth: and when hee aroſe againſt mee, I caught him by the beard, and ſmote him, and ſlewe him.

36 And ſo thy ſeruant ſlew both the Lion and the Beare: & truely this vncircumciſed Philiſtine ſhall be as one of them, ſeeing hee hath railed on the hoſte of the liuing God.

37 And Dauid ſpake moreouer, The Lord that deliuered me out of the hand of the lion, and out of the hand of the Beare, he ſhal deliuer me alſo out of the hand of this Philiſtine. And Saul ſayde vnto Dauid, [l] Goe, and the Lord be with thee.

[l] For, by theſe examples, hee ſawe that the power of God was with him.

38 And Saul put his rayment vpon Dauid, & put an helmet of braſſe vpon his head, and put a coate of male vpon him,

39 And girded Dauid with his owne ſworde vpon his rayment, and hee aſſayed to goe: and becauſe he had neuer proued it, Dauid ſaid vnto Saul, I can not go with theſe: for I haue not vſed my ſelfe thereto. And Dauid put them off him,

40 And tooke his [m] ſtaffe in his hand, and choſe him fiue ſmooth ſtones out of a brooke, and put them in a ſhepheards bagge which hee had, that is, in a ſcrippe, and his ſling was in his hand, and hee went to the Philiſtine.

[m] As ỹ weapon that hee could beſt handle.

41 And the Philiſtine came & drew neere againſt Dauid, and the man that bare the ſhield, went before him.

42 And when the Philiſtine looked about, and ſaw Dauid, he diſdained him: for he was but yong, ruddy, and of a comely face.

43 And the Philiſtine ſayde vnto Dauid, Am I a dogge, that thou commeſt to me with ſtaues? And the Philiſtine [n] curſed Dauid in the name of his gods.

[n] So that he was terrible, not onely by ſtature, ſtrẽgth and armour, but alſo by railing, curſing, and threatning wordes.

44 And the Philiſtine ſayde to Dauid, Come to mee, and I will giue thy fleſh vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the beaſts of the fielde.

45 Then ſayde Dauid to the Philiſtine, Thou commeſt to me with a ſword, a ſpeare, and a ſhield: but I come to thee in the name of the Lorde of hoſtes, the God of the hoſte of Iſael, whom thou haſt railed vpon.

46 [o] This day ſhal the Lord cloſe thee into my hand, & I ſhall ſmite thee, and take thine head from thee, and will giue the carkeiſes of the hoſte of the Philiſtines this day vnto the foules of the ayre, & to the beaſts of the earth, that all they which bee in the worlde, may knowe that there is a God in Iſrael.

[o] His faith is ſo cõſtant, that neither friend nor foe is able to make him doubt of the victorie that Gods ſpirit had aſſured him of.

47 And all this congregation ſhall know that the Lorde ſaueth not with ſworde and ſpeare (for the battell is the Lordes) and he ſhall giue you into our hands.

48 And when the Philiſtine aroſe to come and draw nigh to Dauid, Dauid haſted, and ranne to fight againſt the Philiſtine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, and tooke out a ſtone, and ſlang it, and ſmote the Philiſtine in his forehead, that the ſtone ſunke into his forehead, and he fel groueling to the earth.

50 * And ſo Dauid ouercame the Philiſtine with a ſling and a ſtone, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and ſlewe him, when Dauid had no ſword in his hand.

* 1. Mach. 4. 30.

51 But Dauid ranne and ſtood vpon the Philiſtine, and tooke his ſworde, and drewe it out of his ſheath, and ſlewe him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philiſtines ſawe that their Champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Iſrael, and of Iuda, aroſe, and ſhouted, & followed after the Philiſtines, vntill they came to the valley, and vnto the gates of Acaron: & the Philiſtines fel downe wounded by the way to Saaraim, euen vnto Gath and Acaron.

53 And the children of Iſrael returned from chaſing after the Philiſtines, and ſpoyled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philiſtine, and brought it to Hieruſalem, but he put his armour in his ‖ tent.

‖ Or, houſe at Bethlehem.

55 When Saul ſawe Dauid goe foorth againſt the Philiſtine, he ſayd vnto Abner the captaine of the hoſte, Abner, [p] whoſe ſonne is this yong man? Abner anſwered, As thy ſoule liueth, O king, I can not tell.

[p] This he aſketh, either for that he would nowe knowe further of his kinne, then he did before: or for that he had forgot him.

56 And the King ſayde, Enquire thou whoſe ſonne the yongling is.

57 And when Dauid was returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, Abner tooke him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philiſtine in his hand.

58 And Saul ſayde to him, Whoſe ſonne art thou, thou yong man? Dauid anſwered, I am the ſonne of thy ſeruant Iſai, the Bethlehemite.

The xviij. Chapter.

3 The amitie of Ionathan and Dauid. 11 Saul would haue ſlaine Dauid. 29 Saul feareth Dauid, ſeeing that the Lord is with him.

ANd when he had made an end of ſpeaking vnto Saul, the [a] ſoule of Ionathan was knit with the ſoule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne ſoule.

[a] His affection was fully bent toward him.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers houſe.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant, becauſe he loued him as his owne ſoule.

4 And Ionathan put off the robe that was vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his ſworde, and to his bowe, and to his girdle.

5 And Dauid went out whither ſo euer Saul ſent him, & behaued himſelfe [b] wiſely: and Saul ſet him ouer his men of warre, and

[b] That is, he proſpered in all his doings.

and he was accepted in the ſight of all the people, and in the ſight of Sauls ſeruants.

6 And as they came againe, when Dauid was returned from the ſlaughter of the [c] Philiſtine, the women came out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging and dauncing, to meete king Saul, with timbrels, with ioy, and with inſtruments of muſicke.

7 And the women [d] anſwered one another in their play, and ſaid, Saul hath ſlaine his thouſand, and Dauid his ten thouſand.

8 And Saul was exceeding [e] wroth, and the ſaying diſpleaſed him, and he ſayd, They haue aſcribed vnto Dauid ten thouſand, and to me but a thouſand: and what can hee more haue, ſaue the kingdome?

9 Wherefore Saul had an eye on Dauid, from that day forward.

10 And on the morow the euill ſpirit ſent of God, came vpon Saul, and he [f] propheſied in the mids of the houſe: and Dauid played with his hand, like as at other times: and there was a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul tooke the iauelin, and ſayd, I will nayle Dauid to the wall with it: And Dauid auoyded out of his preſence, two times.

12 And Saul was afrayde of Dauid, becauſe the Lorde was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul put him from him, & made him a [g] captaine ouer a thouſand, and he went out and in before the people.

14 And Dauid behaued himſelfe wiſely in all his wayes, & the Lord was with him.

15 Wherefore, when Saul ſawe that hee was ſo exceeding wiſe, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Iſrael & Iuda loued Dauid, becauſe he went out and in before them.

17 And Saul ſaid to Dauid, Beholde my eldeſt daughter Merob, her will I giue thee to wife: only be a valiant ſonne vnto me, and fight the Lords battels: for Saul thought, Mine hand ſhall not be vpon him, but the hand of the Philiſtines ſhall be vpon him.

18 And Dauid anſwered Saul, What am I? and what is my life, or the kinred of my father in Iſrael, that I ſhould bee ſonne in lawe to the king?

19 Howbeit when the time was come, that Merob Sauls daughter ſhoulde haue bene giuen to Dauid, ſhee was giuen vnto [h] Adriel, a Meholathite, to wife.

20 Howbeit Michol Sauls daughter, loued Dauid: and they ſhewed Saul, and the thing pleaſed him.

21 And Saul ſayd, I will [i] giue him her, that ſhee may be a ſnare to him, and that the hand of the Philiſtines may be againſt him. Wherefore Saul ſayd to Dauid, Thou ſhalt this day be my ſonne in law in the one of the twaine.

22 And Saul commaunded his ſeruants to commune with Dauid ſecretly, & to ſay, Beholde, the king hath a fauour to thee, and all his ſeruants loue thee: be nowe therefore the kings ſonne in lawe.

23 And Sauls ſeruāts ſpake thoſe wordes in the eares of Dauid. And Dauid ſaid, Seemeth it to you a light thing to bee a kings ſonne in lawe, ſeeing that I am a poore man, and of ſmall reputation?

24 And the ſeruants brought Saul word againe, ſaying, Of this maner ſpake Dauid.

25 And Saul ſayd, This wiſe ſhall ye ſay to Dauid, The king careth for no other dowrie, but for an hundred foreſkins of the Philiſtines, to be auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall into the hands of the Philiſtines.

26 And when his ſeruants tolde Dauid theſe wordes, [k] it pleaſed Dauid well to be the kings ſonne in lawe: and the dayes were not expired.

27 Afterward, Dauid aroſe with his men, and went and ſlewe of the Philiſtines two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreſkinnes, and [l] they gaue them wholy to the king, that hee might be the kings ſonne in law: Wherefore Saul gaue him Michol his daughter to wife.

28 *And Saul ſaw, and vnderſtood how that the Lorde was with Dauid, and that Michol his daughter loued him:

29 And he was the more [m] afraide of Dauid, & Saul became alway Dauids enemie.

30 The lordes of the Philiſtines vſed to goe forth: and when they went forth, Dauid behaued himſelfe more wiſely then all the ſeruants of Saul, ſo that his name was much ſet by.

The xix. Chapter.

2 Ionathan declareth to Dauid the wicked purpoſe of Saul. 23 The ſpirit of prophecie commeth on Saul.

SAul ſpake to Ionathan his ſonne and to all his ſeruants, that they ſhould [a] kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls ſonne had a great fauour to Dauid, and Ionathan tolde Dauid, ſaying, Saul my father goeth about to ſlay thee: Now therefore I pray thee, take heede to thy ſelfe vntill the morning, and abide in ſome ſecret place, and hide thy ſelfe:

3 And I will goe out and ſtand by my father in the fielde where thou art, & will commune with my father of thee, and whatſoeuer I ſee, I will tell thee.

4 And Ionathan ſpake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and ſayde vnto him, Let not the king ſinne againſt his ſeruant, againſt Dauid: for he hath not ſinned againſt thee, and his workes haue bene to theeward very good.

5 For he did put his life in ‡ his hand, and ſlew the Philiſtine, and the Lord brought to paſſe a great health for all Iſrael: thou ſaweſt it, and thou reioycedſt: Wherefore then wilt thou ſinne againſt innocent blood, and ſlay Dauid without a cauſe?

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce

---

[c] To wit, Goliath.

[d] In their ſongs, Chap. 21.47.

[e] Dauid receiueth for his vertues and good qualities, of Ionathan, loue & friendſhip, of Saul, hatred, and diſpleaſure: there be in ỹ worlde mo Sauls thẽ Ionathans.

[f] By abuſe of the word, they are ſometime ſaid to propheſie, which as madde men ſpeake things that haue neither ſenſe nor reaſon in thẽ.

[g] Not for his preferment, which he enuied: but vpon hope of that deſtructiõ that warre is wont to bring to many.

[h] To whom ſhe bare fiue ſonnes, which Dauid put to death, at the requeſt of the Gibeonites, 2.Sam.21.

[i] So his hypocriſie appeareth: for vnder pretence of fauour, he ſeeketh his deſtruction.

[k] Becauſe he thought himſelfe able to compaſſe the kings requeſt.

[l] Meaning, Dauid and his ſouldiers.

2.Re.3.14.

[m] Leaſt hee would depriue him of his kingdome.

[a] He layeth aſide hypocriſie, and now burſteth out to open crueltie.

‡ An Hebrewe phraſe, whereby is meant, he put his life in danger.

of Jonathan, and Saul [b] ſware, As the Lord liueth, he ſhall not die.

7 And Jonathan called Dauid, and Jonathan ſhewed him all thoſe words: and Jonathan brought Dauid to Saul, and hee was in his [c] preſence as in times paſt.

8 And the warre began againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philiſtines, and ſlewe them with a great ſlaughter, and they fled from him.

9 And the euill ſpirite of the Lorde was vpon Saul, as he ſate in his houſe, hauing a iauelin in his hand: and Dauid [d] played with his hand.

10 And Saul entended to ſmite Dauid to the wall with the iauelin: but he rid himſelfe out of Sauls preſence, and he ſmote the ſpeare into the wall: And Dauid fled, and was ſaued the ſame night.

11 Saul alſo ſent meſſengers vnto Dauids houſe, to watch him, and to ſlay him in the morning: and Michol Dauids wife tolde him, ſaying, If thou ſaue not thy ſelfe this night, to morowe thou ſhalt bee ſlaine.

12 And ſo Michol [e] let Dauid downe thorow a window: and hee went, and fledde, and was ſaued.

13 And Michol tooke an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillowe ſtuffed with Goates haire vnder the head of it, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul ſent meſſengers to fetch Dauid, ſhe ſaid, He is ſicke.

15 And Saul ſent the meſſengers againe to ſee Dauid, ſaying, Bring him to mee bed and all, that I may ſlay him.

16 And when the meſſengers were come in, beholde, there lay an image in the bed with a pillowe of Goates haire vnder the head of it.

17 And Saul ſaide vnto Michol, Why haſt thou mocked me ſo, and ſent away mine enemie, that hee is eſcaped? Michol anſwered Saul, For he ſaid vnto me, Let me goe, or elſe I will kill thee.

18 And ſo Dauid fled, and eſcaped, and came to Samuel to Rama, and tolde him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in [f] Naioth.

19 And one tolde Saul, ſaying, Behold, Dauid is at Naioth in Rama.

20 And Saul ſent meſſengers to fetch Dauid: and when they ſawe a companie of Prophets prophecying, and Samuel ſtanding as [g] appoynted ouer them, the ſpirite of God fell vpon the meſſengers of Saul, and they [h] prophecied too.

21 And when it was tolde Saul, hee ſent other meſſengers, and they prophecied likewiſe: and Saul ſent meſſengers yet againe the third time, and they prophecied alſo.

22 Then went he himſelfe to Rama, and came to a great well that is in Sechu: and he aſked, and ſaide, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one ſaide, Behold, they bee at Naioth in Rama.

23 And he went thither, euen to Naioth in Rama: and the ſpirit of God [i] came vpon him alſo, and he went prophecying vntill hee came to Naioth in Rama.

24 And hee ſtript off his clothes, and prophecied before Samuel in like manner, and [k] fel naked all that day and all that night: and thereof it is that they ſay, Is Saul alſo among the prophets?

The xx. Chapter.

2 Ionathan comforted Dauid. 3 They renue their league. 33 Saul would haue killed Ionathan. 38 Ionathan aduertiſeth Dauid by three arrowes, of his fathers furie.

AND Dauid fled from Naioth, which is in Rama, and came and ſayde before Jonathan, What haue I done? wherein am I faultie? What is the ſinne that I haue committed before thy father, that hee ſeeketh my life?

2 He ſaid vnto him, God forbid, thou ſhalt not die: beholde, my father will doe nothing either great or ſmall, but that he will ‡ ſhew it me: and howe ſhoulde my father hide this thing from me? he will not doe it.

3 And Dauid ſware againe, and ſayde, Thy father knoweth that I haue founde grace in thine eyes, and therfore he thinketh, Jonathan ſhall not knowe it, leſt he be ſorie: and in very deede, euen as the Lord liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, there is but a [a] ſteppe betweene me and death.

4 Then ſayde Jonathan vnto Dauid, Whatſoeuer thy ſoule ‡ deſireth, that I will doe vnto thee.

5 And Dauid ſayd vnto Jonathan, Behold, to morow is the [b] beginning of the moneth, and I ſhould ſit with the king at meate: but let mee goe, that I may hide my ſelfe in the fieldes vnto the third day at Euen.

6 If thy father ſpeake of me, then ſay, Dauid aſked leaue of mee that hee might goe to Bethlehem to his owne citie: for there is holden a yeerely feaſt for all the kinred.

7 And if he ſay, It is well done, then thy ſeruant ſhall haue peace: but if he be angry, then be ſure that wickedneſſe is vtterly concluded of him.

8 And then thou ſhalt ſhewe mercie vnto thy ſeruant, * for thou haſt ioyned thy ſeruant into a [c] couenant of the Lord with thee: notwithſtanding, if there be in me iniquitie, ſlay me thy ſelfe: for why ſhouldeſt thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan anſwered, God keepe that from thee: for if I knewe that wickedneſſe were [d] concluded of my father to come vpon thee, would not I tell it thee?

10 Then ſaid Dauid to Jonathan, Who ſhall tell me? howe ſhall I knowe if thy father anſwere thee cruelly?

11 And Jonathan ſayde vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the fielde. And

---

[b] Being perſwaded & pacified for the time by Jonathans oration.

[c] That is, he ſerued him.

[d] On his harp, to mitigate the rage of the euill ſpirit, as Chap.6.

[e] Herein doing the dutie of a faithfull wife toward her husband.

[f] It was a ſchoole where Gods lawe was ſtudied and taught, neere to Rama.

[g] For he was their teacher, and ruler of that ſchoole.

[h] They ſung Pſalmes with the Prophets, and prayſed God, leauing off to ſeeke after Dauid.

[i] That Dauid might the better by that meanes eſcape his hand.

[k] Saul is ſaid to fall naked, for ſomuch as he put off his kingly apparell, and put on ſuch as the Prophets vſed to weare in time of prophecying.

2.Reg.6.20.

‡ Heb, reueale it in mine eares.

[a] That is, I am in great danger of death.

‡ Heb, ſaith.

[b] And therefore a ſolemne feaſt, and ſolemne ſacrifices belonging thereto.

* 1.Sam.18.3

[c] Becauſe it conſiſted in all godly and honeſt matters, and for that it was confirmed of both parties by an othe in the name of the Lord.

[d] That hee were fully determined to kill thee.

they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan ſayde vnto Dauid, O Lorde God of Iſrael, when I haue groped my fathers minde, at this time to morow, or within theſe three dayes, and if it be well with Dauid, and I then ſend not vnto thee, and ſhewe it thee:

13 The Lorde doe ſo [e] and much more to Ionathan: but if my father haue pleaſure to doe thee euill, I will ſhew thee alſo, and ſend thee away: that thou mayeſt goe in peace, and the Lord be with thee, as hee hath bene with my father.

14 And I require not whiles I liue, for I doubt not but thou wilt ſhewe me the mercie of the Lord, that I die not:

15 But I require that thou cut not off thy mercie from my houſe for euer, no not when the Lorde hath deſtroyed the enemies of Dauid euery one from the face of the earth.

16 And ſo Ionathan made a bond with the houſe of Dauid, ſaying, Let the Lord require it at the hands of Dauids enemies.

17 And Ionathan ſware againe vnto Dauid, becauſe hee loued him: for hee loued him as his owne ſoule.

18 Then ſayde Ionathan to Dauid, To morowe is the firſt day of the moone: and thou ſhalt be ‖ miſſed, becauſe the place where thou waſt woont to ſit, ſhalbe emptie.

19 Therfore thou ſhalt hide thy ſelfe three dayes, then thou ſhalt goe downe quickely, and come to the place where thou diddeſt hide thy ſelfe when thy buſineſſe was in hande, and ſhalt remaine by the ſtone ‡ Eſel.

20 And I will ſhoote three arrowes on the ſide thereof, as though I ſhot them at the marke.

21 And I will ſend a lad, and bid him goe ſeeke the arrowes. And if I ſay vnto the lad, See, the arrowes are on this ſide thee, bring them: then come thou, for it is peace and no hurt, as the Lord liueth.

22 But if I ſay vnto the lad, Beholde, the arrowes are beyond thee: goe thy way, for the [f] Lord hath ſent thee away.

23 And as touching this which thou and I haue ſpoken, behold, the Lord be betweene thee and me for euer.

24 And ſo Dauid hid himſelfe in the field: And when the newe Moone was come, the king ſate him downe to eate meate.

25 And the king ſate as at other times, vpon his ſeate, euen vpon his ſeate by the wall: and Ionathan aroſe, & Abner ſate by Sauls ſide, and Dauids place was emptie.

26 Neuertheleſſe, Saul ſaide nothing at all that day: for he thought, ſome thing hath befallen him, [g] though hee were cleane: or elſe becauſe he was not purified.

27 But on the morow, which was the ſecond day of the newe Moone, Dauids place was emptie againe: and Saul ſayde vnto Ionathan his ſonne, Wherefore commeth not the ſonne of [h] Iſai to meate, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan anſwered vnto Saul, Dauid aſked licence of me to go to Bethlehē.

29 For hee ſayde, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our kinred doth hold an offering in the citie, and my brother hath ſent for mee, and therefore if I haue founde fauour in thine eyes, let mee goe, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: This is the cauſe that hee commeth not vnto the kings table.

30 Then Saul was angry with Ionathan, and ſaid vnto him, Thou [i] ſonne of the wicked rebellious woman, doe not I knowe that thou haſt choſen the ſonne of Iſai vnto thine owne rebuke, and vnto the rebuke and ſhame of thy mother?

31 For as long as the ſonne of Iſai liueth vpon the earth, thou ſhalt not bee ſtabliſhed, nor yet thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fetch him vnto me, for he is the childe [k] of death.

32 And Ionathan anſwered vnto Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhal he dye? what hath he done?

33 And Saul lift vp a ſpeare to hit him, whereby Ionathan wiſt wel that it was vtterly determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 And ſo Ionathan aroſe from the table in a great anger, and did eate no meate the ſecond day of ẏ moneth: for he was ſory for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 On the next morning, Ionathan went out into the fielde, at the [l] time appoynted, with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſayd vnto his boy, Runne, and ſeeke out mine arrowes which I ſhoote. And as the boy ran, he ſhot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the ladde was come to the place whither Ionathan had ſhot the arrow, Ionathan cried after the lad, and ſayde, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cried after the ladde againe, Make [m] ſpeede, haſte, and ſtande not ſtill. And Ionathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad wiſt nothing of the matter, onely Ionathan and Dauid wiſt it.

40 And Ionathan gaue his [n] inſtruments vnto the lad that was with him, and ſaid vnto him, Goe and cary them to the towne.

41 And aſſoone as the lad was gone, Dauid aroſe out of a place that was toward the South, and fell on his face to the grounde, and bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed ech other, and wept together, but Dauid [o] exceeded.

42 And Ionathan ſayd to Dauid, Goe in peace, and the things which we haue ſworne both of vs in the name of the Lorde, ſaying, The Lord be betweene me and thee: and betweene thy ſeede and mine, let them ſtand for euer. And he aroſe, and departed: and Ionathan went into the towne.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 Dauid fleeth to Nob to Ahimelech the Prieſt. 6 Hee getteth of him the ſhewbread to ſatisfie his hunger.

Then

[e] That is, the Lord puniſh me moſt greeuouſly.

‖ Or, mentioned.

‡ Heb. of the waye, becauſe it ſerued as a ſigne to ſhewe the way.

[f] Vſing me as his inſtrument to giue thee warning to make away.

[g] [illegible] he might [illegible] ſome vn- [illegible]

[h] [illegible] calleth [illegible] ſonne [illegible] con- [illegible] [illegible]ne.

[i] Thou followeſt the maner of thy mother, which neuer obeyed me.

[k] An Hebrew phraſe, meaning, he ſhall ſurely die.

[l] For this was the third day, as it was agreed vpon, verſe 5.

[m] By theſe wordes ſpoken to the boy, he admoniſheth Dauid what he ſhall doe.

[n] That is, his bowe and arrowes.

[o] In weeping.

THen came Dauid to [a] Nob, to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was aſtonied at the meeting of Dauid, and ſayde vnto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſayde vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The king hath [b] commaunded mee a certaine thing, and hath ſayde vnto me, Let no man know whereabout I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appoynted my ſeruantes to ſuch and ſuch places:

3 Nowe therefore, if thou haſt ought vnder thine hand, giue me fiue loaues of bread, or what commeth to hand.

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but here is hallowed bread: if the yong men haue kept themſelues, ſpecially from women.

5 Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſayde vnto him, Of a trueth women haue bene ſeparated from vs this two or three daies, ſince I came out: and the [c] veſſels of the yong men were holy although this way be impure, yet this day it ſhall be ſanctified in the veſſell.

6 * And ſo the Prieſt gaue him hallowed bread, for there was none other bread there, ſaue the ſhew bread that was taken from before the Lord, to put freſh bread there, the day that it was taken away.

7 (And there was there the ſame day, a certaine man of the ſeruants of Saul, [d] abiding before the Lord, named Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefeſt of Sauls heardmen.)

8 And Dauid ſayde vnto Ahimelech, Is not heere vnder thine hand either ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword nor my harneſſe with mee, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 * And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whome thou ſleweſt in the valley of Elah, beholde, it is here wrapt in a cloth behinde the [e] Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it, for there is no other ſaue that here. And Dauid ſayde, There is none to that, giue it me.

10 And Dauid aroſe, and fledde the ſame day from the [f] preſence of Saul, and went to Achis the king of Gath.

11 * And the ſeruants of Achis ſayd vnto him, Is not this Dauid the king of the land? Did not they ſing vnto him in daunces, ſaying, Saul hath ſlaine his thouſande, and Dauid his ten thouſand?

12 And Dauid [g] put thoſe words into his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achis the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his ſpeech before them, and faigned himſelfe mad in their hands, and [h] ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then ſayde Achis vnto his ſeruants, Loe, ye ſee this man is beſide himſelfe, wherfore then haue ye brought him to me?

15 Haue I neede of mad men, that yee haue brought me this fellow to play the mad man in my preſence? [i] Shall hee come into my houſe?

The xxij. Chapter.

1 Dauid hideth himſelfe in a caue, 2 Many that were in trouble, came vnto him.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the caue [a] Adullam: when his brethren alſo and his fathers houſe heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And there gathered vnto him all men that were in combrance, and in debt, and troubled in their mindes, and he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him vpon a foure hundred men.

3 And Dauid went thence to Miſpah, in the land of [b] Moab, and ſayde vnto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come foorth vnto you, till I knowe what God will doe for me.

4 And he [c] brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid kept himſelfe in the [d] hold.

5 And the Prophet Gad ſayde vnto Dauid, Abide not in the holde, but depart and goe into the land of Iuda. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forreſt Hareth.

6 And Saul heard that Dauid was diſcouered, and alſo the men that were with him: and Saul ſate in Gibea vnder a tree in Rama, hauing his ſpeare in his hand, and al his men ſtoode about him.

7 And Saul ſaid vnto his ſeruants that ſtoode about him, Heare, I pray you, [e] yee ſonnes of Iemini: Will the ſonne of Iſai giue euery one of you fieldes and vineyardes, and make you all captaines ouer thouſands, and ouer hundreds:

8 That yee haue alſo conſpired againſt me, and there is none that telleth mee that my ſonne hath made a couenant with the ſonne of Iſai, and there is none of [f] you that is ſory for mee, or ſheweth mee that my ſonne hath ſtirred vp my ſeruant to lie in waite againſt me, as appeareth this day?

9 Then anſwered Doeg the Edomite, (which was appoynted by the ſeruants of Saul) and ſayde, I ſawe the ſonne of Iſai when hee came to Nob, to Ahimelech the ſonne of Ahitob,

10 Which aſked counſell of the Lorde for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine alſo.

11 Then the king ſent and called for Ahimelech the Prieſt the ſonne of Ahitob, and all his fathers houſe, that is to ſay, the [g] prieſts that were in Nob: and they came all to the king.

12 And Saul ſayde, Heare nowe thou ſonne of Ahitob. He anſwered, Here I am, my Lord.

13 And Saul ſayde vnto him, Why haue ye conſpired againſt me, thou, and the ſonne of Iſai, in that thou haſt giuen him victuall,

---

[a] Where the arke then was to aſke counſell of the Lord.

[b] This lie of Dauid, and ſuch like infirmities as we ſee in the ſaints of God, may teach vs that no man is iuſt of himſelfe, but receiueth all iuſtice at Gods hand.

[c] That is, their bodies.

Mat.21.3.

[d] Tarying to worſhip before the Arke.

1,Sam,17.2

[e] That is, behinde the place where the high Prieſts garment lay.

[f] That is, out of his reach and dominion.

1,Sam,18,7

[g] An Hebrew phraſe, whereby is meant that he waied and conſidered thoſe wordes.

[h] After the maner of fooles.

[i] Meaning that they ſhould haue him away from him, as vnmeete to come to a kings houſe.

[a] Which was in the tribe of Iuda, & neere to Bethlehem.

[b] For there was another ſo called in Iuda.

[c] To auoyde the rage and crueltie of Saul.

[d] That is, in Miſpah, which was a ſtrong holde.

[e] Ye that are of my tribe and linage.

[f] Hereby hee would perſwade them that this conſpiracie was moſt horrible, where the ſonne conſpired againſt the father, and the ſeruant againſt his maſter.

[g] Which were the remnant of the houſe of Eli, whoſe houſe God threatned to puniſh.

and a ſword, and haſt aſked counſell of God for him, that he ſhoulde riſe againſt mee, and lye in wayte for me, as appeareth this day?

14 Ahimelech anſwered the king, and ſayde, Who is ſo faithfull among all thy ſeruants, as Dauid, being alſo the kings ſonne in lawe, and goeth at thy bidding, and is had in honor in thine houſe?

15 Haue I this day begun firſt [h] to aſke counſell of God for him? that bee farre from me: let not the king impute any thing vnto his ſeruant, nor to all the houſe of my father: for thy ſeruant knewe nothing of all this, either leſſe or more.

[h] When he went about thy affaires.

16 The king ſayde, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers houſe.

17 And the king ſayde vnto the footemen that ſtoode about him, Turne, and ſlaye the Prieſtes of the Lord: both becauſe their hand is with Dauid, and becauſe they knew when Dauid fledde, and ſhewed it not to mee. But the ſeruants of the king [i] would not mooue their handes to fall vpon the Prieſtes of the Lord.

[i] Becauſe they feared to ſhead innocent blood.

18 And the king ſaide vnto Doeg, Turne thou and ‖ fall vpon the Prieſtes. And Doeg the Edomite turned, & ran vpon the prieſts, and ſlewe that ſame day foure ſcore and fiue perſons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

‖ Or, ſlay.

19 And Nob the citie of the prieſts ſmote he with the edge of the ſworde, both men and women, children and ſucklings, oxen and aſſes, and ſheepe, with the edge of the ſword.

20 And one of the ſonnes of Ahimelech, the ſonne of Ahitob, named [k] Abiathar, eſcaped and fled to Dauid:

[k] This was Gods prouidence, who according to his promiſe preſerued ſome of the houſe of Eli, Chap.2.33.

21 And Abiathar ſhewed Dauid how that Saul had ſlaine the Lords prieſtes.

22 And Dauid ſayde vnto Abiathar, I wiſt it the ſame day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would tell Saul: and I am cauſe of the death of all the perſons of thy fathers houſe.

23 Abide thou with me, and feare not: for he that ſeeketh my life, he ſhall ſeeke thine alſo, with me thou ſhalt be in ſafegard.

The xxiij. Chapter.

5 Dauid chaſeth the Philiſtines from Keila. 16 Ionathan comforteth Dauid. 28 Sauls enterpriſe is broken in purſuing Dauid.

THen they told Dauid, ſaying, Behold, the Philiſtines fight againſt [a] Keila, and ſpoyle the barnes.

[a] Which was a citie in the tribe of Iuda, Ioſu.15.

2 Therefore Dauid aſked counſell of the Lord, ſaying, Shal I go and ſmite theſe Philiſtines? And the Lord anſwered vnto Dauid, Goe, and ſmite the Philiſtines, and ſaue Keila.

3 And Dauids men ſaide vnto him, See, wee bee afraide here [b] in Iuda: how much more then if wee come to Keila againſt the hoſte of the Philiſtines?

[b] That is, in the middes of Iuda, much more when we come to the borders againſt our enemies.

4 Then Dauid aſked counſel of the Lord againe: and the Lorde anſwered him, and ſayde, Ariſe, and goe downe to Keila: for I will deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

5 And ſo Dauid and his men went to Keila, and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattell, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter, and ſo Dauid ſaued the inhabitants of Keila.

6 And when Abiathar the ſonne of Ahimelech fled to Dauid to Keila, hee brought an [c] Ephod with him in his hand,

[c] So that Saul was now deſtitute of the vſe of prieſthood, and the Ephod, God by his prouidence transferring both to Dauid.

7 And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keila: and Saul ſaide, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is ſhut in, nowe that he is come into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, for to goe downe to Keila, and to beſiege Dauid and his men.

9 And Dauid hauing knowledge that Saul imagined miſchiefe againſt him, ſayde to Abiathar the prieſt, [d] Bring the Ephod.

[d] To conſult with the Lord by Vrim, and Thummim.

10 Then ſayde Dauid, O Lord God of Iſrael, thy ſeruant hath heard that Saul is about to come to Keila, to deſtroy the citie for my ſake.

11 Will the Lordes of Keila deliuer mee into his hand? And will Saul come downe as thy ſeruant hath heard, O Lord God of Iſrael? I beſeech thee tell thy ſeruant. And the Lord ſaid, he will come downe.

12 Then ſayde Dauid, Will the Lordes of Keila deliuer me, and the men that are with me, into the hand of Saul? And the Lorde ſaid, They will deliuer thee vp.

13 Then Dauid and his men, which were vpon a ſixe hundred, aroſe, and departed out of Keila, and went [e] whither thy coulde: and it was told Saul that Dauid was fled from Keila, and he let the iourney alone.

[e] To and fro, as hauing no certaine place to goe to.

14 Dauid abode in the wilderneſſe, in ſtrong holdes, and remained in a mountaine in the wilderneſſe of Ziph: and Saul ſought him euery day, but God [f] deliuered him not into his hand.

[f] No power, nor policie can preuaile againſt Gods children, but when he appoynteth the time.

15 And Dauid ſaw that Saul was come out to ſeeke his life: and Dauid was in the wilderneſſe of Ziph in the wood.

16 And Ionathan Sauls ſonne aroſe, and went to Dauid into the wood, and comforted his [g] hand in God,

[g] Willed him to be of good courage and bolde, for God was on his ſide.

17 And ſaid vnto him, Feare not, for the hand of Saul my father ſhall not finde thee, and thou ſhalt bee king ouer Iſrael, and I ſhall be next vnto thee: and that doeth Saul my father know.

18 And they made a bond both of them together before ẏ Lord: & Dauid tarried ſtill in the wood, and Ionathan went to his houſe.

19 Then came the Ziphites to Saul to Gibea, ſaying, Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe faſt by vs in ſtrong holdes in the wood, in the hill of Hachila, on the right ſide of ‖ Ieſimon?

‖ Or, of the wildernes.

20 Now therefore, O king, thou mayeſt come downe according to all the luſt of thy ſoule, and our part ſhall be to deliuer him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul ſayde, Bleſſed are yee in the Loꝛd, foꝛ ye haue compaſſion on me:

h That is, the place where he haunteth.

22 Go, I pꝛay you, and pꝛepare yet better, knowe, and ſee where his [h] foote hath bene, and who hath ſeene him there: Foꝛ it is told me that he is very ſubtile.

23 See therefoꝛe, and knowe all the lurking places where hee hideth himſelfe, and come yee againe to mee with the certaintie, and I will goe with you: and if hee be in the [i] land, I will ſearch him out thꝛoughout all the thouſands of Iuda.

i In your countrey of Ziph.

24 And they aroſe, and went to Ziph befoꝛe Saul: but Dauid and his men were in the wilderneſſe of Maon, in the plaine that is on the right hand of Ieſimon.

25 Saul alſo and his men went to ſeeke him, and they tolde Dauid: wherefoꝛe hee came downe vnto a rocke, and abode in the wilderneſſe of [k] Maon: and when Saul heard that, hee followed after Dauid in the wilderneſſe of Maon.

k Which was alſo in the tribe of Iuda, Ioſu. 15.

26 And Saul and his men went on the one ſide of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on the other ſide of the mountaine: and Dauid made haſte to get from the pꝛeſence of Saul: foꝛ Saul and his men compaſſed Dauid and his men rounde about, to take them.

l Thus the Loꝛd can pull back the bꝛidle of the tyꝛants and deliuer his out of the Lions mouth.

27 But there came a [l] meſſenger vnto Saul, ſaying, Haſte thee, and come: foꝛ the Philiſtines haue inuaded the land.

28 Wherefoꝛe Saul returned from perſecuting Dauid, and went againſt the Philiſtines, and therefoꝛe they called that place, [m] Sela Hammahlekoth. And Dauid went thence, and dwelt in ſtrong holds at En-gadi.

m That is, the ſtone of diuiſion: becauſe there they diuided themſelues.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Dauid hid in a caue, ſpareth Saul. 10 He ſheweth to Saul his innocencie. 18 Saul acknowledgeth his fault, 22 He cauſeth Dauid to ſweare vnto him to be fauourable to his ſeede.

WHen Saul was come againe from following after the Philiſtines, there were which tolde him, ſaying, Beholde, Dauid is in the wilderneſſe of [a] En-gadi.

a A citie in the tribe of Iuda, Ioſuah 15.

2 Then Saul tooke thꝛee thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and went to ſeeke Dauid and his men in the height of the rockes ‡ where wilde goates remaine.

‡ Hebr. Of the wilde goates.

3 And he came to the ſheepe coates by the way, where there was a caue, and Saul went in to ‡ doe his eaſement: and Dauid and his men remained in the ‡ inward parts of the caue.

‡ Hebr. To couer his feete.

‡ Hebr. In the ſides.

4 And the men of Dauid ſaid vnto him, See, the day is come of which the Loꝛd ſaid vnto thee, Beholde, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, and thou ſhalt doe to him as it ſhall ſeeme good in thy ſight. Then Dauid aroſe, and cut off the lappe of Sauls garment pꝛiuily.

5 And afterwarde Dauids heart ſmote him, becauſe he had cut off the lap of Sauls garment.

6 And he ſayde vnto his men, The Loꝛde keepe me from doing that thing vnto my maſter the Loꝛds anointed, to lay mine hand vpon him, ſeeing he is [b] the anointed of the Loꝛd.

b He conſidereth Gods oꝛdinance, which whoſoeuer reſiſteth, getteth to himſelf condemnation, Rom. 13.

7 And ſo Dauid kept off his ſeruants with theſe woꝛdes, and ſuffered them not to riſe againſt Saul: but Saul roſe vp out of the caue, and went away.

8 Dauid alſo aroſe afterward, and went out of the caue, and cried after Saul, ſaying, My Loꝛde king. And when Saul looked behinde him, Dauid ſtowped with his face to the earth, and bowed himſelfe:

9 And Dauid ſayde to Saul, Wherefoꝛe giueſt thou an eare to mens woꝛdes, that ſay, Beholde, Dauid ſeeketh euill againſt thee?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue ſeene howe that the Loꝛde had deliuered thee this day into mine hand in the caue: and ſome bade mee kill thee, but I had compaſſion on thee, and ſaid, I will not lay mine hands on my maſter, foꝛ he is the Loꝛds anoynted.

11 And moꝛeouer my father, beholde and ſee yet the lappe of thy garment in my hand, in as much as I killed thee not when I cut off the lap of thy garment: vnderſtand therefoꝛe and ſee, that there is neither euill noꝛ wickedneſſe in mee, and that I haue not ſinned againſt thee, and yet thou hunteſt after my ſoule, to take it.

12 The Loꝛd be iudge betweene thee and mee, and the Loꝛde auenge mee of thee: but mine hand be not vpon thee:

13 According as the ‖ old pꝛouerbe ſayeth, Wickedneſſe pꝛoceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand be not vpon thee.

‖ Or, the prouerbe of an ancient man.

14 After whom is the king of Iſrael come out? After whom doeſt thou purſue? After a dead dogge, and after a flea?

15 The Loꝛd therefoꝛe be iudge, and iudge betweene thee and mee, and ſee, and pleade my cauſe, and ‡ auenge mee out of thine hand.

‡ Heb. iudge.

16 When Dauid had made an end of ſpeaking theſe woꝛdes vnto Saul, Saul ſaid, Is this thy voyce, my ſonne Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voyce, and [c] wept,

c Though he was a moſt cruell enemie to Dauid, yet by Dauids great gentleneſſe, his conſcience compelled him to yeelde.

17 And ſayde to Dauid, Thou art moꝛe righteous then I: foꝛ thou haſt rewarded mee with good, whereas I haue rewarded thee with euill.

18 And thou haſt ſhewed this day howe that thou haſt dealt well with me: foꝛaſmuch as when the Loꝛde had cloſed mee in thine hands, thou killedſt me not.

d That is, will let him go ſafe and without harme.

19 Foꝛ who ſhall finde his enemie, and let him depart into a [d] good way? Wherefoꝛe the Loꝛde reward thee with good, foꝛ that thou haſt done vnto me this day.

e Though this tyꝛant ſaw and confeſſed the fauour of God toward Dauid, yet he ceaſed not to perſecute him againſt his owne conſcience: ſuch is the nature of them whom God giueth ouer.

20 And now beholde, I [e] wote well that thou ſhalt be king, and that the kingdome of Iſrael ſhalbe ſtabliſhed in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therfoꝛe vnto me by the Loꝛde, that thou ſhalt not deſtroy my ſeede

after mee, and that thou ſhalt not put my name out of my fathers houſe.

22 And Dauid ſware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the holde.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 Samuel dyeth. 3 Nabal and Abigail. 38 The Lord killeth Nabal, 42 Abigail and Ahinoam Dauids wiues. 43 Michol is giuen to Phalti.

1.Reg.28.3

AND *Samuel dyed, and all the Iſraelites gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his owne [a] houſe at Rama. And Dauid aroſe, and went downe to the wilderneſſe of Pharan.

[a] That is, among his own kinred.

2 And there was a man in [b] Maon, whoſe poſſeſſion was in Carmel, and the man was exceeding mightie, and had three thouſand ſheepe, and a thouſand goates: and hee was ſhearing his ſheepe in Carmel.

[b] Maon and Carmel, were cities in the tribe of Iuda, Carmel the mountaine was in Galile.

3 The name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife was Abigail, and ſhee was a woman of a ſingular wiſedome, and beautifull: but the man was churliſh, and of ſhrewde conditions, and was of the kinred of Caleb.

4 And Dauid heard in the wilderneſſe that Nabal did ſheare his ſheepe.

5 And Dauid ſent out ten yong men, and ſaid vnto them, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and ‡ greete him in my name.

‡ Heb. aske him in my name of peace.

6 And yee ſhall ſay, So mayeſt thou liue, peace be to thee, peace bee to thine houſe, and peace be vnto all that thou haſt.

7 Behold, I haue heard ſay that thou haſt ſhearers: now thy ſhepheards [c] were with vs, and we did them no ſpite, neither was there ought miſſing vnto them all the while they were in Carmel:

[c] That is, were conuerſant with vs in the wilderneſſe.

8 Aſke thy lads, and they will ſhewe thee: wherfore let theſe yong men finde fauour in thine eyes (for wee come in a good ‡ ſeaſon) and giue, I pray thee, whatſoeuer [d] commeth to thine hand, vnto thy ſeruants, and to thy ſonne Dauid.

‡ Heb. In a good day, that is, the day that thou makeſt a feaſt for thy ſhearers.

[d] That is, whatſoeuer thou haſt ready for vs.

9 And when Dauids young men came, they told Nabal all thoſe words in the name of Dauid: and held their peace.

10 And Nabal anſwered Dauids ſeruants, and ſayde, [e] Who is Dauid? and who is the ſonne of Iſai? There is plentie of ſeruants nowe a dayes that breake away euery man from his maſter.

[e] Nabal lacketh no wealth nor riches: but by this his anſwere it appeareth that he lacketh wiſdome and honeſtie.

11 Shal I then take my bread, my water, and my fleſh that I haue killed for my ſhearers, and giue it vnto them whome I wote not whence they be?

12 And ſo Dauids ſeruants turned their way, and went againe, and came and tolde him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And Dauid ſayd vnto his men, Gyrde euery man his ſworde about him. And they girded euery man his ſworde about him, and Dauid was girded with his ſworde: and there followed Dauid vpon a foure hundred men, & two hundred abode by the ‡ ſtuffe.

‡ Heb. Veſſels.

14 But one of the laddes told Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Beholde, Dauid ſent meſſengers vnto our maſter out of the wilderneſſe to ſalute him: and he ‡ railed on them.

‡ Heb. draue them away.

15 And yet the men were very good [f] vnto vs, and did vs no diſpleaſure, neither miſſed we any thing as long as we were conuerſant with them, when we were in the fields.

[f] When we kept our ſheep in the wilderneſ of Pharā.

16 They were [g] a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping ſheepe.

[g] That is, in ſtead of a wall.

17 Nowe therefore take heede, & ſee what thou ſhalt doe: for ſurely euil ‡ wil come vpon our maſter, and all his houſholde: for he is ſo wicked, that a man cannot ſpeake to him.

‡ Heb. is accōpliſhed.

18 Then Abigail made haſte, & tooke two hundred ‡ loaues, and two bottels of wine, and fiue ſheepe readie dreſſed, & fiue meaſures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ frayles of rayſings, and two hundred ‖ cakes of figges, and laded them on aſſes,

‡ Heb. bread

‖ Or, cluſters.

‖ Or, poſids: ſo many figs is called a cake as cleaue together like a cake.

19 And ſaid vnto her yong men, Go before me, behold, I come after you. But ſhee told her huſband Nabal nothing thereof.

20 And as ſhe rode on her aſſe ſhe came priuily down the ſide of the hil, and beholde, Dauid and his men came down againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 And Dauid ſaid, Surely in vain haue I kept al that this fellow hath in the wilderneſſe, ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that pertained vnto him: and he hath quitte mee euill for good.

22 So and more alſo doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the dawning of the day, any that [h] piſſeth againſt the wall.

[h] This ſpeech is vſed of the Hebrewes, to ſignifie an vtter deſtruction of great and ſmall.

23 And when Abigail ſaw Dauid, ſhe haſted, & lighted off her aſſe, & fell before Dauid on her face, & bowed her ſelfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feete, and ſayd, Let this iniquitie be counted mine, my Lord, and let thine handmaid I pray thee, ſpeake in thine ‡ audience, and heare the wordes of thine handmaid.

‡ Hebr. in thine eare.

25 Let not my Lord, I pray thee, regarde this wicked ‖ man Nabal: for as his name is, ſo is he: Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: But I thine handmaide ſawe not the yong men of my Lord whom thou ſendedſt.

‖ Or, foole.

26 Nowe therefore my Lord, as the Lord liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, euen the Lord that hath withholden thee from comming to ſhed blood, and kept thine [i] hand to thee: ſo nowe, I pray God, that thine enemies, and they that intend to doe my Lord euill, may be as Nabal.

[i] Innocent and cleane from blood.

27 And nowe this ‖ bleſſing which thine handmaide hath brought vnto my Lorde, let it be giuen vnto the yong men that ‡ followe my Lord.

‖ Or, preſent.

‡ Heb. walke at thy feete.

28 I pray thee, forgiue the treſpaſſe of thine handmaid: for the Lord will make my Lord a [k] ſure houſe, becauſe my Lord fighteth the battels

[k] That is, wil confirme his kingdome to his poſteritie.

battels of the Lord, and there could none euil be found in thee in all thy dayes.

29 And yet a [l] man hath riſen to perſecute thee, and to ſeeke thy ſoule: but the ſoule of my Lorde ſhalbe bound [m] in the bundle of the liuing with the Lorde thy God, and the ſoules of thine enemies ſhall God caſt out, euen as out of the middle of a ſling.

[l] To wit, Saul.

[m] Shall be preſerued by Gods protection from all dangers, that he may liue long.

30 And when the Lorde ſhall haue done to my Lord all the good that hee hath promiſed thee, and ſhall haue made thee ruler ouer Iſrael:

31 Then ſhall it bee no griefe vnto thee, nor offence of minde vnto my Lorde, that thou haſt not ſhed blood cauſeleſſe, and that my Lorde hath not auenged himſelfe: but when the Lord ſhal haue dealt wel with my Lord, then thinke on thine handmaid.

32 And Dauid ſayde to Abigail, Bleſſed bee the Lord God of Iſrael, which ſent thee this day to meete me.

33 Bleſſed is thy ſaying, and bleſſed art thou which haſt kept me this day from comming to ſhed blood, and from auenging my ſelfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deede, as the Lorde God of Iſrael liueth, which hath kept mee backe from hurting thee, except thou haddeſt haſted and met mee, ſurely there had not beene left vnto Nabal by the dawning of the day, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.

35 And ſo Dauid receiued of her hande that which ſhee had brought him, and ſayde vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine houſe, behold, I haue heard thy voyce, & haue ‡ granted thy petition.

‡Heb. receiued thy face

36 And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feaſt in his houſe like the feaſt of a king, and Nabals heart was merie within him, for he was very drunken: wherfore ſhe tolde [n] him nothing neither leſſe nor more, vntill the morow morning.

[n] As a man that had no reaſon to conſider the danger.

37 But in the morning when the wine was gone out of Nabal, his wife tolde him theſe words, and his heart died within him, and he became as a ſtone.

38 And about ten dayes after, the Lorde ſmote Nabal, that he died.

39 And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he ſayde, Bleſſed be the Lorde that hath ‖ iudged the cauſe of my rebuke of the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his ſeruant from euill: for the Lorde hath recompenced the wickedneſſe of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid ſent to commune with Abigail, to take her to his wife.

‖Or, reuenged.

40 And when the ſeruaunts of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they ſpake vnto her, ſaying, Dauid ſent vs vnto thee, to take thee to his wife. And ſhe aroſe, and bowed her ſelfe on her face to the earth, and ſayd, Beholde, let thine handmaid be a ſeruant to waſh the feete of the ſeruants of my Lord.

41 And Abigail haſted, and roſe, and gate her vpon an aſſe, with fiue damoſels of hers that [o] went at her feete, & ſhee went after the meſſengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

[o] An Hebrew phraſe, whereby is meant, followed her.

42 Dauid alſo tooke Ahinoam of Iezrael, and they were both his wiues.

43 But Saul had giuen Michol his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the ſonne of Lais, which was of [p] Gallim.

[p] Which was a place bordering on the countrey of the Moabites.

The xxvj. Chapter.

1 Dauid was diſcouered vnto Saul by the Ziphites. 12 Dauid taketh away Sauls Speare, and a cruſe of water that ſtoode at his head. 21 Saul confeſſeth his ſinne.

THe Ziphites came againe vnto Saul to Gibea, ſaying, Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe in the ‖ hill of * Hachilah, which is before ‖ Ieſimon?

‖Or, in Gibea.

*1.Sam.23.19.

‖Or, the wildernes.

2 Saul aroſe, and went downe to the wildernes of Ziph, hauing three thouſand [a] choſen men of Iſrael with him, for to ſeeke Dauid in the wilderneſſe of Ziph.

[a] That is, of the moſt ſkilfull and valiant ſouldiers.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Ieſimon by the way ſide: but Dauid dwelt in the wilderneſſe, and he ſaw that Saul came after him into the wilderneſſe:

4 Dauid therefore ſent out ſpies, and vnderſtoode that Saul was come in very deede.

5 And Dauid aroſe, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and * Dauid behelde the place where Saul lay, and Abner the ſonne of Ner, which was the chiefe captaine: for Saul lay in the fort, and the people pitched round about him.

*1.Sam.14.50. and 17.55.

6 Then anſwered Dauid, and ſpake to Ahimelech the Hethite, and to Abiſai the ſonne of Zaruia and brother to Ioab, ſaying, Who will goe downe with mee to Saul to the hoſte? And Abiſai ſaid, I will goe downe with thee.

7 And ſo Dauid and Abiſai came downe to the people by night, and beholde, Saul lay ſleeping within the fort, and his ſpeare ſtacke in the ground at his ‖ head: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

‖Or, bolſter.

8 Then ſaid Abiſai to Dauid, God hath cloſed thine enemie into thine hande this day: nowe, I pray thee, let mee ſmite him once with my ſpeare to the earth, and I will not [b] ſmite him the ſecond time.

[b] Meaning, he would make him ſo ſure at one ſtroke, that he ſhould not neede to ſtrike him againe.

9 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſai, Deſtroy him not: for who can lay his hand on the Lordes [c] anoynted, and be guiltleſſe?

[c] To wit, in his owne priuat cauſes, for otherwiſe Iehu ſlew two kings at Gods appointment, 4.King.6.24.

10 And Dauid ſaide furthermore, As the Lord liueth, the Lorde ſhall ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or hee ſhall deſcend into battell, and periſh:

11 The Lord keepe me from laying mine hand vpon the Lordes anoynted: but I pray thee, take thou nowe the ſpeare that is at his head, and the cruſe of water, and let vs goe.

12 And ſo Dauid tooke the ſpeare and the cruſe of water from Sauls head, and they gate them away, and no man ſawe it, nor marked it, neither awaked: for they were all aſleepe, becauſe the ‡ Lorde had ſent a dead ſleepe vpon them.

‡Heb. The ſleepe of the Lord was fallen vpon them.

13 Then Dauid went ouer to the other ſide, and ſtoode on the top of an hill a farre off (a great ſpace being betweene them:)

14 And Dauid cried to the people, and to Abner the ſonne of Ner, ſaying, ‡ Heareſt thou not, Abner? Abner anſwered, and ſayd, Who art thou that cryeſt to the king?

‡Heb. anſwereſt thou not?

15 And Dauid ſayde to Abner, Art not thou a [d] man? and who is like to thee in Iſrael? Wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy Lorde the king? For there came one of the folke in, to deſtroy the king thy Lord.

[d] Valiant, and one that the king doth truſt.

16 It is not well done of thee: as the Lord liueth, yee are ‡ worthy to die, becauſe ye haue not kept our maſter the Lordes anoynted: and nowe ſee where the kings speare is, and the cruſe of water that was at his head.

‡Heb. ſonnes of death.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voice, & ſaid, Is this thy voice, my ſonne Dauid? And Dauid ſaid, It is my voyce, my Lord, O king.

18 And he ſaide, Wherefore doth my Lord thus perſecute his ſeruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Nowe therefore, I pray thee, let my Lorde the king heare the wordes of his ſeruant: If the Lorde haue ſtirred thee vp againſt mee, [e] let him ſmell the ſauour of a ſacrifice: but if they bee the children of [f] men, curſed are they before the Lord, for they haue caſt mee out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the Lorde, [g] ſaying, Goe ſerue other gods.

[e] That is, let the worke that thou haſt in hand, be accepted before the Lord.

[f] That haue ſtirred thee vp againſt me.

[g] By their deedes, although not in plaine wordes, in aſmuch as they forced him to flee vnto the idolatrous nations.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the Lorde: for the king of Iſrael is come out to ſeeke a flea: as when one doeth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 Then ſayde Saul, I haue ſinned: Come againe, my ſonne Dauid, for I will doe thee no more harme, becauſe my ſoule was [h] precious in thine eies this day: behold, I haue plaied the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

[h] Becauſe thou fauouredſt my life this day.

22 And Dauid anſwered and ſayde, Behold the kings ſpeare, let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The Lorde rewarde euery man according to his [i] righteouſneſſe and faithfulnes: for ẏ Lorde deliuered thee into my hand this day, but I woulde not lay mine hande vpon the Lordes anointed.

[i] Thus he proteſted his innocencie toward Saul, not defending his iuſtice in the ſight of God, in whoſe preſence none is righteous, Pſal.14.3. and 130.3.

24 And behold, like as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes: ſo bee my life ſet by in the eyes of the Lord, that he deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaid to Dauid, Bleſſed art thou, my ſonne Dauid: for thou ſhalt doe great things, and preuaile. And ſo Dauid went his way, and Saul turned to his place againe.

The xxvij. Chapter.

2 Dauid fleeth to Achis King of Gath, who giueth him Ziklag. 8 Dauid deſtroieth certaine of the Philiſtines. 10 Achis is deceiued by Dauid.

And Dauid ſayde in his heart, I ſhall periſh one day by the hand of Saul: therefore is there nothing better for mee then to flee, and [a] ſaue my ſelfe in the land of the Philiſtines, and Saul ſhal ceaſe, and ſeeke me no more in all the coaſtes of Iſrael, and ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

[a] Dauid diſtruſteth Gods protection, and therefore fleeth vnto the idolaters, who were enemies vnto Gods people.

2 And Dauid aroſe, and hee and the ſixe hundred men that were with him, went vnto Achis the ſonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achis at Gath, both hee and his men, euery man with his houſhold, and Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezraelite, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

4 And it was told Saul that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he ſought no more for him.

5 And Dauid ſaid vnto Achis, If I haue now founde grace in thine eyes, [b] let them giue me a place in ſome towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſeruant dwel in the head city of the kingdome with thee?

[b] That is, let thine officers appoynt me a place.

6 Then Achis gaue him [c] Ziklag that ſame day, for which cauſe Ziklag pertaineth vnto the kings of Iuda vnto this day.

[c] Dauid, which among his friends could haue no ſure abiding, by the prouidence of God, among his enemies findeth protection, and a citie to dwell in.

7 And the ‡ time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was foure moneths, and certaine dayes.

‡Heb. the number of the dayes.

8 And Dauid and his men went vp and inuaded the Geſſurites, the Gerzites, & the Amalekites: for thoſe nations were from the beginning the inhabitantes of the lande, as men goe to Sur vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid ſmote the lande, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the ſheepe, the oxen, the aſſes, the camels, and clothes, and returned, and came to Achis.

10 And Achis ſayde, Where haue ye bene a rouing this day? And Dauid anſwered, Againſt the South of Iuda, and againſt the South of the [d] Ierameelites, and againſt the South of the [e] Kenites.

[d] Which were a familie of the tribe of Iuda, 1.Chro.2.

[e] Which were the familie of Iethro Moſes father in law.

11 And Dauid ſaued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring tidings to Gath, ſaying, Leaſt they ſhould tell on vs, and ſay, So did Dauid, and ſo will bee his maner all the while hee dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

12 And Achis beleeued Dauid, ſaying, ‖ Hee hath made his people Iſrael vtterly to abhorre him, and therefore he ſhall be my ſeruant for euer.

‖Or, he doeth ſurely abhorre his people.

The xxviij. Chapter.

2 Dauid hath the chiefe charge promiſed about Achis. 8 Saul conſulteth with a witch, and ſhee cauſeth him to ſpeake vnto Samuel, 18 Who declareth his ruine.

And in thoſe dayes the Philiſtines gathered their hoſt together to war, to fight with Iſrael: and Achis ſaide vnto Dauid, Bee ſure thou ſhalt goe out with mee to battell, thou, and the men that are with thee.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Achis, Surely thou ſhalt [a] knowe what thy ſeruant can doe. And Achis ſayde to Dauid, Then I will make thee keeper of my head for euer.

[a] Albeit it was griefe to Dauid to fight againſt þ people of God, yet ſuch was his infirmitie, he durſt not denie him.

3 Samuel was then dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Rama his owne citie: and Saul had put [b] away the ſorcerers, and the ſoothſayers out of the land.

[b] According to Gods commandement, Exod. 22.

4 And the Philiſtines gathered together and came and pitched in Sunem: and Saul gathered al Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſawe the hoſte of the Philiſtines, hee was afraide, and his heart was ſore aſtonied.

6 And when Saul aſked counſell of the Lorde, the Lorde anſwered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Urim, nor yet by the Prophets.

7 *Then ſayde Saul vnto his ſeruants, Seeke mee a woman that hath a familiar ſpirite, that I may go to her, and aſke of her. And his ſeruauntes ſayde to him, Beholde, there is a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit at Endor.

Exo. 28. 30. leui. 20. 27.

8 And Saul changed himſelfe, and [c] put on other rayment, and then went hee and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, & he ſayde, I pray thee coniecture vnto me by thy familiar ſpirite, & bring me him vp whom I ſhall name vnto thee.

[c] Saul ſeeketh not to God in his miſerie, but is led by Satā to vnlawfull meanes, which in his conſcience he had condemned.

9 And the woman ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou knoweſt what Saul hath done, how he hath deſtroyed the ſorcerers, and the ſoothſayers out of the land: wherefore then layeſt thou a ſnare for my ſoule, to cauſe me to die?

10 And Saul ſware to her by the Lorde, ſaying, As the Lorde liueth, there ſhall no ‖ harme come to thee for this thing.

‖Or, puniſhment.

11 Then ſayd the woman, Whom ſhall I fetch vp vnto thee? He anſwered, [d] Bring me vp Samuel.

[d] He ſpeaketh according to his groſſe ignorance, not conſidering the ſtate of the Saints after this life, & how Satan hath no power ouer them.

12 When the woman ſawe Samuel, ſhee cryed with a loude voyce, and ſpake to Saul, ſaying, Why haſt thou deceiued me? For thou art Saul.

13 And the king ſaide vnto her, Be not afraid: what ſaweſt thou? The woman ſayd vnto Saul, I ſawe ‖ goddes aſcending vp out of the earth.

‖Or, an excellent perſon.

14 He ſaid vnto her againe, What faſhion is he of? She anſwered, There commeth vp an olde man with a mantle vpon him. And Saul perceiued that it was [e] Samuel, and he ſtowped with his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe.

[e] To his imaginatiō, albeit it was Satan in dede: who to blinde his eies, tooke vpō him the forme of Samuel, as he can do of an angell of light, 2 Cor. 11.

15 And Samuel ſaide to Saul, Why haſt thou vnquieted mee, to make mee be brought vp? Saul anſwered, I am ſore encombred, for the Philiſtines make warre againſt me, and God is departed from mee, and anſwereth mee no more, neither by Prophetes, nor by dreames: and therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayeſt [f] tell mee what I ſhall doe.

[f] Saul diſobeyed, and regarded not his doctrine while he was aliue: But now he would learne of him being dead, contrary to Gods word.

16 Then ſayd Samuel, Wherefore doeſt thou aſke of me, while the Lord is gone from thee, and is become thine enemie?

17 Truely the Lord hath done to [g] him euen as he ſpake by my ‖ hand: for the Lorde hath rent the kingdome out of thine hande, and giuen it thy neighbour Dauid:

[g] That is, Dauid.

‖Or, miniſterie.

18 Becauſe thou obeyedſt not the voyce of the Lorde, nor executedſt his wrath vpon the Amalekites, therefore hath the Lorde done this vnto thee this day.

19 And moreouer, the Lorde will deliuer Iſrael with thee, into the hands of the Philiſtines: to morow ſhalt thou and thy ſonnes be [h] with me, and the Lord ſhall giue the hoſt of Iſrael into the hands of the Philiſtines.

[h] That is, you ſhalbe dead.

20 Then Saul fel ſtraightway all along on the earth, and was ſore [i] afrayde, becauſe of the wordes of Samuel, and there was no ſtrength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

[i] And yet had no grace to repent and turne to the Lord.

21 And the woman came vnto Saul, and ſaw that he was ſore troubled, and ſaide vnto him, See, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and [k] I haue put my ſoule in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy wordes which thou ſaydeſt vnto me.

[k] That is, I haue put my life in danger.

22 Nowe therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou alſo vnto the voyce of thine handmaide, and let mee ſet a morſell of bread before thee, that thou mayeſt eate, and get thee ſtrength, and then goe on thy iourney.

23 He refuſed, and ſayde, I will not eate. But his ſeruants, and the woman together compelled him, and he hearkened vnto their voyce: and ſo hee aroſe from the earth, and ſate on a bed.

24 The woman had a fatte calfe in the houſe, and ſhe haſted and killed it, and tooke flowre and kneaded it, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof,

25 And brought them before Saul, and before his ſeruants: & when they had eaten, they ſtood vp, & went away the ſame night.

The xxix. Chapter.

4 The Princes of the Philiſtines cauſe Dauid to be ſent backe from the battell againſt Iſrael, becauſe they miſtruſted him.

SO the Philiſtines were gathered together with all their armies in Aphec: and the Iſraelites pitched by ‡ Ain, which is in Iezrael.

‡ By the fountaine.

2 And the ‖ Princes of the Philiſtines went foorth by [a] hundreds and thouſandes: but Dauid and his men came behinde with Achis.

‖Or, captaines.

[a] According to their bands or enſignes.

3 Then ſayde the princes of the Philiſtines, What doe theſe Hebrewes here? Achis ſaid vnto the princes of the Philiſtines, Is not this Dauid the ſeruant of Saul the king of Iſrael, which hath beene with mee theſe dayes, or theſe yeeres, and I haue

found

‖Or, dwelt with me.

found no fault in him, ſince he ‖ fell vnto me, vnto this day?

1.Chro.12.19.

4 And the Princes of the Philiſtines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philiſtines ſayde vnto him, * Make this fellow returne, that he may goe againe to his place which thou haſt appoynted him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, leaſt in the battell he be an aduerſarie to vs: For wherewith ſhould he obtaine the fauour of his maſter? ſhoulde it not bee with the [b] heades of theſe men?

[b] Would not Saul receiue him to fauour if he could betray vs?

5 Is not this Dauid, to whom they ſang in daunces, ſaying, Saul ſlew his thouſand, and Dauid his ten thouſand?

6 Then Achis called Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, As the Lorde liueth, thou haſt bene honeſt and good in my ſight, when thou [c] wenteſt out and in with mee in the hoſte, neither haue I founde euill with thee ſince thou cameſt to mee vnto this day: neuertheleſſe the ‡ princes fauour thee not.

[c] That is, was conuerſant with me.

‡ Heb. thou art not good in the eyes of the princes.

7 Wherefore nowe returne, and goe in peace, that thou diſpleaſe not the princes of the Philiſtines.

8 And Dauid ſaid vnto Achis, And what haue I done? what haſt thou found in thy ſeruant as long as I haue beene with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight againſt the enemies of my lord the king?

9 Achis anſwered and ſayde to Dauid, I know that thou art [d] good in my ſight as an angell of God: notwithſtanding, the Princes of the Philiſtines haue ſaid, Let him not goe vp with vs to battell.

[d] A phraſe in Hebrue meaning, thou pleaſeſt me.

10 Wherefore now riſe vp earely in the morning, with thy [e] maſters ſeruants that are come with thee: and when yee be vp early, as ſoone as ye haue light, depart.

[e] With them that fled vnto thee frō Saul.

11 And ſo Dauid and his men roſe vp earely, to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines went vp to Iezrael.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 The Amalekites burne Ziklag. 5 Dauids two wiues are taken priſoners. 6 The people woulde ſtone him. 8 He asketh counſell of the Lord, and purſuing his enemies, recouereth the pray.

But when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag the thirde day, the Amalekites had inuaded vpon the South, euen vnto Ziklag, and had [a] ſmitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

[a] That is, deſtroyed the citie.

2 And had taken the women that were therein priſoners, both ſmall and great, and ſlew not a man, but carried them away, and went their wayes.

3 So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and beholde, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, their ſonnes, and their daughters were taken priſoners.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyces and wept, vntill they could weepe no more.

5 And Dauids two wiues were takē priſoners alſo, Ahinoam the Iezraelite, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was in great cumbrance: for the people [b] intended to ſtone him, becauſe the hearts of all the people were vexed, euery man for his ſonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid tooke a good courage to him in the Lord his God.

[b] In their rage, voide of reaſon and due conſideration.

7 And ſaid to Abiathar the prieſt Ahimelechs ſonne, I pray thee, bring mee yͤ Ephod: and Abiathar brought the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid aſked counſell at the Lord, ſaying, Shall I follow after this company? ſhall I ouertake them? & he anſwered him, Follow, for thou ſhalt ſurely ouertake them, and [c] recouer all.

[c] When there is no place left for hope in mans reaſon, God hath in ſtore meanes of deliuerance for ſuch as truſt in him.

9 So Dauid and the ſixe hundred men that were with him, went, and came to the riuer Beſor, where a part of them abode.

10 But Dauid and foure hundred men followed: (For two hundred abode behinde, beeing too wearie to goe ouer the riuer Beſor.)

11 And they founde an Egyptian in the field, & brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eate, and water to drinke,

12 And gaue him a fewe figges, and two cluſters of raiſins: and when hee had eaten, his ſpirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water in three dayes and three nights.

13 And Dauid ſayd vnto him, To whom belongeſt thou? and whence art thou? Hee ſayde, I am a young man of Egypt, and ſeruant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left me becauſe three dayes agone I fell ſicke.

14 We came a rouing vpon the South of Cherethus, and vpon the coaſt belonging to Iuda, and toward the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid ſayde to him, Canſt thou bring me to this company? And hee ſayde, [d] Sweare vnto mee by God, that thou wilt neither kill mee, nor deliuer mee into the handes of my maſter, and I will bring thee to this company.

[d] Vpon an othe he is content to commit his life to his hands: ſuch was the reuerence of an oth among the heathen.

16 And when hee had brought him thither, behold, they lay ſcattered abroade vpon all the earth, [e] eating, and drinking, & dauncing, becauſe of all the great praye that they had caried away out of the land of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Iuda.

[e] They caſt no peril, nor conſider not the deſtruction that hangeth ouer their head: this is the maner of the wicked.

17 And Dauid laid vpon them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of the next morow: ſo that there eſcaped not a man of them, ſaue foure hundred yong men which rode vpon Camels, and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid reſcued his two wiues:

19 So that there was nothing lacking to them, ſmall or great, ſonne or daughter, or of the ſpoyle of all that they had taken away, Dauid recouered them all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the ſheepe, & the

Oxen, and they draue them before his cattel, and ſaid, This is Dauids [f] pray.

f Which the Amalekites had taken of others, & Dauid from thē, beſide the goodes of Ziklag.

21 And Dauid came to the two hundred men that were too weary for to followe Dauid, whom they had made alſo to abide at the riuer Beſor: and they came to meete Dauid and the people that were with him: & when Dauid came to the people, hee ſaluted them friendly.

22 Then anſwered al the wicked and the vnthriftes of the men that went with Dauid, and ſayde, Becauſe they went not with vs, therefore will we giue them none of the pray that wee haue recouered: but let euery man take his wife and his children, thoſe let them cary away, and depart.

23 Then ſayd Dauid, yee ſhall not doe ſo, my brethren, with that which the Lord hath giuen vs, who hath preſerued vs & deliuered the company that came againſt vs, into our handes.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part is that goeth down and fighteth, ſo ſhall his part bee that tarieth by the ſtuffe: they ſhall part alike.

25 And ſo from that day forwarde was that made a ſtatute, and a lawe in Iſrael, vnto this day.

26 When Dauid therefore came to Ziklag, hee ſent [g] of the pray vnto the elders of Iuda, and to his friendes, ſaying, See, there is a bleſſing for you, of the ſpoyle of the enemies of the Lord.

g He rewardeth thē with giftes, with whom he had bene ſuccoured in the time of his perſecutiō.

27 Hee ſent to them of Bethel, to them of South Ramoth, to them of Iathir,

28 To them of Aroer, to them of Sephamoth, to them of Eſthema,

29 To them of Rachal, to them of the cities of Ierahmeel, to them of the cities of the Kenites,

30 To them of Horma, to them of Chorōſhan, to them of Athach,

31 To them that are in Hebron, and to all places where Dauid & his men were woont to haunt.

The xxxj. Chapter.

4 Saul killeth himſelfe. 6 His children are ſlaine in the battell.

1.Chr.10.1

AND the * Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael: and the men of Iſrael fled away from ẏ Philiſtines, and fell downe ‖ wounded in mount Gilboa.

‖Or, ſlaine.

2 And the Philiſtines preaſſed ſore vpon Saul and his ſonnes, and ſlewe Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Melchiſua, Sauls ſonnes.

3 And when the battel went ſore againſt Saul, the archers with bowes ‖ found him, and he was ſore afraide of the archers.

‖Or, hit him.

4 Then ſayde Saul vnto his harneſſe bearer, [a] Drawe out thy ſworde, and thruſt me thorow therewith: leaſt the vncircumciſed come, and thruſt me thorowe, and mocke me. And his harneſſe bearer would not, for he was ſore afraide: therefore Saul tooke a ſworde, and fell vpon it.

a So we ſee that his cruell life hath a deſperate end, as is commonly ſeene in them that perſecute the children of God.

5 And when his harneſſe bearer ſawe that Saul was dead, he fel likewiſe vpon his ſword, and died with him.

6 And ſo Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and his harneſſe bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 And when the men of Iſrael that were on the other ſide of the [b] valley, and [c] they of the other ſide Iordane, ſawe that the men of Iſrael were put to flight, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead, they left the cities, and ran away, and the Philiſtines came & dwelt in them.

b Neere to Gilboa.

c That is, the tribes of Ruben and Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſes.

8 On the morowe when the Philiſtines were come to ſpoyle them that were ſlaine, they found Saul and his three ſonnes lying in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and ſtripped him out of his harneſſe, and ſent into the lande of the Philiſtines on euery ſide, that they ſhoulde [d] publiſh it in the Temple of their [e] idoles, and among the people.

d In token of victorie and triumph.

e Aſcribing vnto their idols, ẏ which was the worke of God, vſing them as a ſcourge to puniſh his people.

10 And they laide vp his harneſſe in the houſe of Aſtaroth: but they hanged vp his body on the wall of Bethſan.

11 When the inhabitants of [f] Iabes in Gilead heard thereof, what the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

f Whom he had deliuered from their enemies, chap.11.

12 They aroſe, as many as were ſtrong men, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes, from the wal of Bethſan, and came to Iabes, and burnt them there.

13 And tooke their bones, and buried them vnder a tree at Iabes, and [g] faſted ſeuen dayes.

g According to the cuſtome of mourners.

The ende of the firſt booke of Samuel, or firſt Booke of Kings.

The ſecond Booke of Samuel, otherwiſe called the ſecond booke of *the Kings.*

The firſt Chapter.

4 It was tolde Dauid of Sauls death. 15 He cauſeth him to be ſlaine that brought the tidings. 19 Hee lamenteth the death of Saul and Ionathan.

After the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from the ſlaughter of the Amalekites, & had beene two dayes in Ziklag:

2 Behold, there came a man the third day out of the hoſte from Saul, with his [a] clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and when he came to Dauid, he fell to the earth, and did obeiſance.

[a] As one in ſorow lamenting (as hee would ſeeme) the ouerthrow of the people of Iſrael.

3 Dauid ſayde vnto him, Whence commeſt thou? Hee ſayde vnto him, Out of the hoſte of Iſrael I am eſcaped.

4 And Dauid ſayde vnto him, And what is done? I pray thee, tell me. He ſayde, The people is fled from the battell, and many of the people are ouerthrowen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his ſonne are dead alſo.

5 And Dauid ſayde vnto the young man that tolde it him, How knoweſt thou that Saul and Ionathan his ſonne be dead?

6 The yong man that tolde him, anſwered, [b] As I came by chaunce to mount Gilboa, beholde, Saul leaned vpon his ſpeare: and loe, the charets and ‖ horſemen followed hard after him.

[b] As I fled in the chaſe.

‖Or, captaines.

7 And when he looked backe, he ſaw me, and called me: and I anſwered, Here am I.

8 And he ſaid vnto mee, Who art thou? I anſwered him, I am an [c] Amalekite.

[c] He was an Amalekite borne, but renounced his countrey, and ioyned with the Iſraelites.

9 He ſayde vnto me againe, I pray thee, come vpon mee and ſlay mee: for anguiſh is come vpon mee, becauſe my life is yet whole in me.

10 And ſo I ‖ ſtoode vpon him, and ſlewe him: and becauſe I was ſure that hee could not liue after that he had fallen, I tooke the crowne that was vpon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

‖Or, came vpon him.

11 Thē Dauid tooke hold on his clothes and rent them, and ſo did all the men that were with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, & faſted vntill Euen for Saul and Ionathan his ſonne, and for the people of the Lord, and for the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe they were ouerthrowen with the ſword.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto the young man that brought him theſe tidings, Whence art thou? He anſwered, I am the ſonne of an aliant, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid ſayde vnto him, * How is it that thou waſt not afraid to lay thine hand on the Lords anoynted, to deſtroy him? Pſa.104.15

15 And Dauid called one of his young men, and ſayde, Goe to, and fall vpon him. And he ſmote him, that he died.

16 Then ſaid Dauid vnto him, Thy blood [d] be vpon thine owne head: for thine owne mouth hath teſtified againſt thee, ſaying, I haue ſlaine the Lords anoynted.

[d] By ſhedding of blood, thou haſt deſerued that thy blood be ſhed.

17 And Dauid mourned with this lamētation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his ſonne,

18 (Alſo hee bade them teach the children of Iuda [e] the vſe of the bowe: and beholde, it is written in the booke of the ‖ righteous:)

[e] That they might be able to defend themſelues from their enemies.

‖Or, laſher.

19 O noble Iſrael, [f] he is ſlaine vpon thy high places: howe are the mightie ouerthrowen?

[f] Meaning Saul.

20 Tell it not in Gath, nor publiſh it in the ſtreetes of Aſkalon: leſt the daughters of the Philiſtines reioyce, and leaſt the daughters of the vncircumciſed triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, vpon you be neither dewe nor raine, nor [g] fieldes of offerings: for there the ſhield of the mightie is caſt downe, the ſhield of Saul, as though he had not bene anointed with oyle.

[g] Let their fertile fieldes be barren & bring forth no fruite to offer to the Lord.

22 The bow of Ionathan neuer turned backe, neither did the ſword of Saul returne emptie from the blood of the ſlaine, and from the fat of the mightie.

23 Saul and Ionathan were louely and pleaſant in their liues, and in their deaths they were not deuided: they were ſwifter then Eagles, and ſtronger then Lyons.

24 Yee daughters of Iſrael, weepe ouer Saul, which clothed you in ſcarlet with [h] pleaſures, and hanged ornaments of golde vpon your apparel.

[h] As rich garments & coſtly iewels.

25 Howe were the mightie ſlaine in the middeſt of the battell? O Ionathan, thou waſt ſlaine in thine high places.

26 Woe is me for thee, my brother Ionathan, very kind haſt thou bene vnto me: thy loue to me was wonderfull, paſſing the loue [i] of women.

[i] Either towards their huſbands, or their children.

27 O how are the mightie ouerthrowen, and the weapons of warre deſtroyed?

The ij. Chapter.

4 Dauid is anoynted king in Hebron.

After this Dauid [a] aſked counſell at the Lord, ſaying, Shal I goe vp into any of the cities of Iuda? And the Lord ſayde vnto him, Go vp. And Dauid ſaid, Whither ſhall I goe? He anſwe-

[a] By the meanes of the high Prieſt hauing on the Ephod, as 1.Sam.13. 2.Sam.5.

anſwered, unto [b] Hebron.

2 And ſo Dauid went thither with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezraelite, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite:

3 And the men that were with [c] him, did Dauid carie up alſo, euerie man with his houſholde: and they dwelt in the townes of Hebron.

4 *And the men of Iuda came, and there they anoynted Dauid king ouer the houſe of Iuda: and they told Dauid, ſaying, It is the men of Iabes Gilead that buried Saul.

5 And Dauid ſent meſſengers unto the men of Iabes Gilead, & ſaid unto them, Bleſſed are ye unto the Lord, that ye haue ſhewed ſuch kindnes unto your Lord Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the Lorde ſhewe mercie and [d] trueth unto you: and [e] I will doe you alſo ſuch kindneſſe, as yee haue done in this thing:

7 Therefore now let your handes bee ſtrong, ‡ and play yee the men: for your maſter Saul is dead, and they that are of the houſe of Iuda, haue anoynted me king ouer them.

8 But Abner the ſonne of Ner, that was captaine of Sauls hoſte, tooke Iſboſeth the ſonne of Saul, and brought him to [f] Mahanaim,

9 And made him king ouer Gilead, and ouer the Aſſurites, and ouer Iezrael, Ephraim, Beniamin, and ouer [g] all Iſrael.

10 And Iſboſeth Sauls ſonne was fourtie yeeres olde when he began to reigne ouer Iſrael, and reigned two yeres: but the houſe of Iuda followed Dauid.

11 (And the time which Dauid reigned in Hebron ouer the houſe of Iuda, was ſeuen yeeres and ſixe moneths.)

12 And Abner the ſonne of Ner, & the ſeruants of Iſboſeth the ſonne of Saul, went out of Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the ſonne of Zaruia, and the ſeruants of Dauid went out, and met one another by the poole of Gibeon: and they ſate downe, the one on the one ſide of the poole, and the other on the other ſide.

14 And Abner ſaide to Ioab, Let the yong men now ariſe, and [h] play before us, and Ioab ſaid, Let them ariſe.

15 Then there aroſe & went ouer twelue of Beniamin by number, which pertained to Iſboſeth the ſonne of Saul, and twelue of the ſeruants of Dauid.

16 And euery one caught his fellowe by the head, and thruſt his ſworde in his [i] fellowes ſide, and ſo they fell downe together: Wherefore, the place was called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was an exceeding cruell [k] battell that ſame day: for Abner and the men of Iſrael fell before the ſeruants of Dauid.

18 And there were three ſonnes of Zaruia there, Ioab, Abiſai, and Aſahel: and Aſahel was as light of foote as a wilde Roe.

19 And Aſahel followed after Abner, and in going, he turned neither to the right hand nor to the left from Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and ſaide, Art thou Aſahel? Hee anſwered, Yea.

21 Abner ſaide, Turne thee either to the right hand, or to the left, and catch one of the yong men, and take thee his ‖ weapons. But Aſahel would not depart from him.

22 And Abner ſaide againe to Aſahel, Depart from mee: [l] wherefore ſhoulde I ſmite thee to the ground, and not bee able to holde up my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit, when hee would in no wiſe depart, Abner with the hinder ende of the ſpeare ſmote him under the [m] fift ribbe, that the ſpeare came out behinde him, that he fel downe in the ſame place, and died there: and as many as came to the place where Aſahel fell downe and died, ſtood ſtill.

24 Ioab alſo and Abiſai purſued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill Amma, that lieth before Giah, by the way of the wilderneſſe of Gibeon.

25 And the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together after Abner, and were on a heape, and ſtoode on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and ſayd, Shal the [n] ſword deuoure for euer? Knoweſt thou not that it will be bitterneſſe in the latter end? How long ſhall it be then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab ſaid, As God liueth, if thou hadſt ſpoken, ſurely euen in the morning the people had departed euery one from perſecuting his brother.

28 And ſo Ioab blewe a trumpet, and all the people ſtoode ſtill, and purſued after Iſrael no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked al that night thorowe the ‖ plaine, and went ouer Iordane, and paſt thorow all Bethhoron, till they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from perſecuting Abner, and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids ſeruants nineteene men, and Aſahel.

31 But the ſeruants of Dauid had ſmitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, ſo that three hundred and threeſcore men died.

32 And they tooke up Aſahel, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his father, which was in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and the day aroſe to them at Hebron.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Long warre betweene the houſes of Saul and Dauid. 2 The children of Dauid in Hebron. 12 Abner turneth to Dauid. 27 Ioab killeth him.

[b] Or, Kiriath-arba, Ioſu. 14. 15. where God would haue him to begin to reigne.

[c] In the time of his perſecution.

* 1.Mac.2.57

[d] According to his promiſe, which is, to recompence them that are mercifull.

[e] As Gods inſtrument, charged to execute Gods will by recompencing kindneſſe & mercy.

‡ Heb. be ye the childrẽ of ſtrength.

[f] The name of a place beyond Iordan, bordering on the inheritance of Gad, from the halfe of Manaſſe, Ioſ. 13.

[g] Which then were xi. tribes.

[h] Let them try how they can handle their weapons in our ſight.

[i] That is, his aduerſaries.

‖ Or, the fielde of ſtrong men

[k] For after the death of the yong men that firſt tried their cunning, both captains with their men ioyned together in battell.

‖ Or, ſpoyle.

[l] Why doeſt thou prouoke me to kil thee?

[m] Where the ſeate of the gall and liuer (which be liuely parts) is.

[n] Shal we not make an ende of murdering?

‖ Or, wilderneſſe.

THere was then [a] long warre betweene the houſe of Saul, & the houſe of Dauid: but Dauid waxed ſtronger and ſtronger, and the houſe of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 And vnto Dauid were children borne in Hebron: his eldeſt ſonne alſo was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iſreelite:

3 The ſecond, [b] Cheleab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: the third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacha, the daughter of Thalmai the king of Geſur:

4 The fourth Adonia the ſonne of Haggith: the fifth, Sephatia the ſonne of Abital:

5 And the ſixth, Iethream, by Egla Dauids wife, theſe were borne to Dauid in [c] Hebron.

6 And while there was warre betweene the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of Dauid, Abner ‡ held vp the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, named Riſpha, the daughter of Ahia: and Iſboſeth ſaid to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the wordes of Iſboſeth, and ſaide, Am I [d] a dogs head, which againſt Iuda doe ſhewe mercie this day vnto the houſe of Saul thy father, and to his brethren and friendes, and haue not deliuered thee into the hande of Dauid: and thou findeſt a fault in me this day, for this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more alſo, except, as the Lord hath ſworn to Dauid, euen ſo will I doe to him,

10 To bring the kingdome from the houſe of Saul, that the throne of Dauid may bee ſtabliſhed ouer Iſrael, and ouer Iuda, euen from Dan to Beer-ſeba.

11 And he could giue Abner neuer a word to anſwere, becauſe he feared him.

12 And Abner ſent meſſengers to Dauid ſecretly, ſaying, Whoſe is the lande? Who ſhould alſo ſay, Make a bonde with mee, and behold, my hand is with thee, to bring all Iſrael vnto thee.

13 He ſaid, Wel, I wil make a bonde with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that thou ſee not my face, except thou firſt bring Michol Sauls daughter, when thou commeſt to ſee me.

14 And Dauid ſent meſſengers to Iſboſeth Sauls ſonne, ſaying, Deliuer mee my wife Michol, * which I married for an hundred foreſkinnes of the Philiſtines.

15 And Iſboſeth ſent, and tooke her from her huſband Phalti, the ſonne of Lais.

16 And her huſband went with her, and came weeping behinde her till they came to Bahurim: then ſaide Abner vnto him, Goe and returne. And he returned.

17 And Abner had communication with the Elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Yee ſought for Dauid in times paſt, that hee might bee your king:

18 Now then do it, for the Lorde hath ſpoken of Dauid, ſaying, By the hand of my ſeruaunt Dauid I will ſaue my people Iſrael out of the hands of the Philiſtines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner ſpake in the eares of Beniamin: and afterward Abner went to ſpeake in the [e] eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that Iſrael was content with, and the [f] whole houſe of Beniamin.

20 And ſo Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, hauing twenty men with him: and Dauid made Abner and the men that were with him a feaſt.

21 And Abner ſaid vnto Dauid, I wil vp, & go gather all Iſrael vnto my lord the king, that they may make an appointment with thee, and that thou maieſt reigne ouer al that thine heart deſireth. And when Dauid had let Abner depart, he went ‖ in peace.

22 And beholde, the ſeruaunts of Dauid and Ioab came from the [g] camp, and brought a great pray with them: (but Abner was not with Dauid in Hebron, for hee had ſent him away, to depart in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoſte that was with him, were come, men told Ioab, ſaying, Abner the ſonne of Ner came to the King, and he hath ſent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the king, and ſaid, [h] What haſt thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, and why haſt thou ſent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſonne of Ner, for he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy out going and in going, and to know all that thou doeſt.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, hee ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Syra, vnknowing to Dauid.

27 * And when Abner was come againe to Hebron, Ioab tooke him aſide in the gate to ſpeake with him ‖ peaceably: and ſmote him vnder the fift ribbe, that hee died, for the blood of Aſahel his brother.

28 And when afterward it came to Dauids eare, hee ſaide, I and my kingdome are [i] guiltleſſe before the Lorde for euer, concerning the blood of Abner the ſonne of Ner.

29 Let the blood fall on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers houſe, that the houſe of Ioab bee neuer without one or other that hath running iſſues, or leper, or that leaneth on a ſtaffe, or that doeth fall on the ſword, or that lacketh bread.

30 (So Ioab and [k] Abiſai his brother ſlew Abner, becauſe he had ſlaine their brother Aſahel at Gibeon in battell.)

31 And Dauid ſaide to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and put on ſackcloth, and [l] mourne before Abner. And king Dauid himſelfe followed the bere.

32 And

[a] For it endured two yeeres, which was the whole reigne of Iſboſeth.

[b] Which is alſo called Daniel, 1.Chro.3.

[c] Within the ſeuen yeeres and ſixe moneths that he reigned ouer Iuda in Hebron.

‡ Heb. Fortified himſelfe for the houſe of Saul.

[d] Doeſt thou eſteeme me no more then a dog for all my ſeruice done to thy fathers houſe?

1.King.18,27.

[e] An Hebrewe maner of ſpeaking, which ſignifieth to ſpeake to.

[f] Who challenged the kingdome, becauſe of Saul.

‖ Or, without harme.

[g] From warre againſt the Philiſtines.

[h] As though he would ſay, thou haſt done fooliſhly.

3.King.2.5.

‖ Or, ſecretly.

[i] Being innocent, neither knowing nor conſenting to his death.

[k] As one that conſented to the murther.

[l] Meaning, before the corps.

32 And when they buried Abner in Hebron, the king lift vp his voyce, and wept beſide the ſepulchre of Abner, and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented ouer Abner, and ſaid, Died Abner as a [m] foole dieth?

[m] He declareth that Abner died not as a wretch, or a vile perſon: but as a valiant man might do, being traiterouſly deceiued by the wicked.

34 Thy handes were not bound, nor thy feete brought into fetters of braſſe: but as a man falleth before wicked children, ſo felleſt thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

35 And when all the people came to cauſe [n] Dauid to eate meate while it was yet day, Dauid ſware, ſaying, So doe God to me, and more alſo, if I taſte bread or ought els till the ſunne be downe.

[n] According to their cuſtome, which was to banquet at burials.

36 And all the people wiſt it, and it pleaſed them: as whatſoeuer the king did, pleaſed all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Iſrael vnderſtood that day howe that it was not the kings deed that Abner the ſonne of Ner was ſlaine.

38 And the king ſaid vnto his ſeruaunts, Know ye not how that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Iſrael?

39 And I am this day tender and newly anointed king, and theſe men the ſonnes of Zaruia bee too ‖ harde for mee: the Lorde reward the doer of euill, according to his wickedneſſe.

‖ Or, cruell.

The iiij. Chapter.

5 Baanah and Rechab ſlay Isboſeth the ſonne of Saul. 12 Dauid commanded them to be ſlaine.

And when Sauls [a] ſonne hearde that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were [b] feeble, and all the Iſraelites were afraide.

[a] That is, Isboſeth.

[b] Meaning, that he was diſcouraged, as one whoſe helpe was gone.

2 And Sauls ſonne had two men that were captaines of bands, the one called Baanah, and the other Rechab, the ſonnes of Rimmon a Berothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for [c] Beroth was reckoked to Beniamin.

[c] The citie Beroth was in the tribe of Beniamin.

3 And theſe Berothites fled to [d] Githaim, and ſoiourned there vntill this day.)

[d] After the death of Saul, for feare of the Philiſtines, Ioſ.18,25.

4 And Ionathan Sauls ſonne had a ſonne that was lame on his feete, and was fiue yeeres olde when the tydings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezrael, and his nurſe tooke him vp, and fled away: and as ſhee made haſte to flee, the childe fell, and beganne to halt, and his name was Miphiboſeth.

5 And the ſonnes of Rimmon the Berothite, Rechab and Baanah, went and came in the heat of the day to the houſe of Isboſeth, which ſlept on a bed at noone.

6 And beholde, they came in the middes of the houſe, as though they [e] woulde haue fetched wheate: and Rechab and Baanah his brother, ſmote him vnder the fifth ribbe, and fled.

[e] Faining themſelues to be merchants comming to buy wheate.

7 For when they came into the houſe, he ſlept on his bed in his bedchamber, and they ſmote him, and ſlew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, & gate them away thorow the ‖ plaine all that night.

‖ Or, wilderneſſe.

8 And they brought the head of Isboſeth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and ſaid to the king, Beholde, there is the head of Isboſeth Sauls ſonne thine enemie, which ſought after thy life, and the Lorde hath auenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his ſeede.

9 And Dauid anſwered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the ſonnes of Rimmon the Berothite, and ſaide vnto them, As the Lord liueth, which hath deliuered my ſoule out of all aduerſities,

10 * When one tolde mee, and ſaide that Saul was dead (thinking to haue brought good tidings) I caught him, and ſlewe him in Ziklag, which thought that I woulde haue giuen him a rewarde for his tydings bringing:

2.Sá.1.15.

11 Howe much more when wicked men haue ſlaine a righteous perſon in his owne houſe, and vpon his bed? Shall I not nowe therfore [f] require his blood of your hand, and take you from the earth?

[f] The iudgement of the wicked, blinded with ambition and couetouſneſſe, differeth farre frõ the iudgement of the godly. That which the one iudgeth worthy thankes and reward, the other iudgeth worthy death.

12 And Dauid commaunded his young men, and they ſlewe them, and cut off their handes and feete, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Isboſeth, and buried it in the ſepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

The v. Chapter.

3 Dauid is made king ouer all Iſrael. 7 Hee taketh the fort of Sion. 19 He asketh counſell of the Lorde, 20 And ouercommeth the Philiſtines twiſe.

Then * came all the tribes of Iſrael to Dauid vnto Hebron, and ſaide thus, Beholde, we are thy [a] bone, and thy fleſh.

1.Chr.11.1.

[a] We are thy kinred & moſt neere ioyned vnto thee.

2 And in time paſt, when Saul was our king, thou ledſt Iſrael in and out: and the Lord hath ſaide to thee, * Thou ſhalt feed my people in Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be a captaine ouer Iſrael.

Pſal.77.71.

3 And ſo all the Elders of Iſrael came to the king to Hebron, and king Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron [b] before the Lorde: and they [c] anointed Dauid king ouer Iſrael.

[b] That is, taking the Lord to witneſſe, for the arke was as yet in Abinadabs houſe.

[c] This is the third time that Dauid was anointed.

4 Dauid was thirtie yeeres olde when he beganne to reigne, * and hee reigned fourtie yeeres.

3.Kin.2.11

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iuda ſeuen yeeres and ſixe moneths: and in Hieruſalem hee reigned thirtie and three yeeres ouer all Iſrael and Iuda.

6 The king alſo and his men went to Hieruſalem, vnto the Iebuſites, the inhabitants of the lande, which ſpake vnto Dauid, ſaying, Except thou take away the [d] blinde and the lame, thou ſhalt not come in hither: For they ſaide, Thou art not able to come in hither.

[d] The Iebuſites ſpake this in deriſion, being perſwaded that their ſtrong holde was of ſuch force, that Dauid could not ouercome it, although there were [illegible]

7 Neuertheleſſe, Dauid tooke the ſtrong

hold of Sion: the ſame is the citie of Dauid.

8 And Dauid ſaide the ſame day, Whoſoeuer ſmiteth the Iebuſites, and getteth vp to the gutters of the houſes, and ſmiteth the lame and the blinde, hated of Dauids ſoule, I will preferre him. Wherefore they ſaide, The blinde and the lame ſhall not come into that houſe.

9 And ſo Dauid dwelt in the tower, and called it the citie of Dauid, and built rounde about it from Millo, and inward.

10 And Dauid proſpered and grewe, and the Lord God of hoſtes was with him.

‡ Heb. Zor.
1.Chr.14.1

11 And ‡ Hiram king of * Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and carpenters, and Maſons for the walles: and they built Dauid an houſe.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the Lorde had ſtabliſhed him king ouer Iſrael, and that hee had exalted his kingdome for his people Iſraels ſake.

1.Chr.3.5.

13 * And Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Hieruſalem, after he was come from Hebron, and moe ſonnes and daughters were yet borne to Dauid.

14 And theſe be the names of the ſonnes that were borne vnto him in Hieruſalem, Samua, Sobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſua, Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 Eliſama, Eliada, and Eliphelet.

2.Chr.14.8

e That is, they came to fight againſt Dauid.

17 * But when the Philiſtines hearde that they had anointed Dauid king ouer Iſrael, they came all vp to [e] ſeeke Dauid: and as ſoone as Dauid heard of it, he gate him to an holde.

18 And when the Philiſtines came, they ſpred themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

f By Abiathar the prieſt.

19 And Dauid [f] aſked counſell of the Lorde, ſaying, Shall I goe vp to the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine handes? And the Lorde anſwered vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtleſſe deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hands.

Eſai.28.21.

|| Or, the plaine of diuiſions.

20 * And Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, and ſmote them there, and ſaide, The Lorde hath diuided mine enemies aſunder before me, as waters be diuided aſunder. And therfore hee called the name of that place || Baal Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men burnt them.

22 And the Philiſtines came yet againe, and laid themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid aſked counſell of the Lorde, hee anſwered, Thou ſhalt not goe vp: but compaſſe them on the backſide, and come vpon them ouer againſt the Mulberie trees.

24 And when thou heareſt the noyſe of a thing going in the toppe of the Mulberie trees, then remoue: for then ſhall the Lorde goe out before thee, to ſmite the hoſte of the Philiſtines.

25 And Dauid did as the Lorde had commanded him: and ſmote the Philiſtines from Geba, vntill thou come to [g] Gazer.

g Which was in the tribe of Beniamin: but the Philiſtines did poſſeſſe it.

The vj. Chapter.

3 The arke brought foorth of the houſe of Abinadab. 7 Oza is ſtricken, and dieth. 14 Dauid daunceth before the arke, 16 And is therefore deſpiſed of his wife Michol.

AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the || choſen men of Iſrael, euen thirtie thouſand,

|| Or, chiefe.

2 And aroſe, and went with all the folke that were with him from [a] Baala of Iuda, to fet away from thence the arke of God, whoſe name is called by the name of the Lorde of hoſtes, that dwelleth vpon it betweene the Cherubims.

a A citie in the tribe of Iuda, called alſo Kiriath-iarim, Ioſua 15.

3 And they put the arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the houſe of Abinadab that was in [b] Gibea: and Oza and Ahio the ſonnes of Abinadab, draue the new cart.

b Which was an high place in the citie of Kiriath-iarim

1.king.7.2.

4 * And when they brought the ark of God out of the houſe of Abinadab that was at Gibea, Ahio went before the arke.

5 And Dauid and all the houſe of Iſrael played before the Lorde on ſundrie inſtrumentes made of Cedar wood, with harpes, pſalteries, tymbrels, cornets, and cymbals.

6 And when they came to Nachons threſhing floore, Oza put his hand to the arke of God, and helde it, for the oxen did ſhake it.

7 And the Lorde was wroth with Oza, and God ſmote him in the ſame place for his [c] fault, and there hee died before the arke of God.

c His intent ſeemed by reaſon to be good, but being contrary to Gods word, it was a fault.

‡ Heb. made a breach of.

|| Or, the diuiſion of Oza.

8 And Dauid was diſpleaſed, becauſe the Lorde had ‡ ſmitten Oza: And hee called the name of the place || Perez Oza, vntill this day.

9 And Dauid was then afraid of the Lord and ſaid, How ſhal the arke of the Lord come to me?

10 And ſo Dauid would not bring the ark of the Lord vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid carried it into the houſe of Obed Edom, a [d] Gethite.

d Who being a Leuite, had dwelt in Githaim.

11 And the arke of the Lord continued in the houſe of Obed Edom the Gethite, three moneths: and the Lord bleſſed Obed Edom, and all his houſhold.

1.Chro.15 25.

12 * And one tolde king Dauid howe that the Lorde had bleſſed the houſe of Obed Edom, and al that pertained vnto him, becauſe of the arke of God. And Dauid went, and [e] brought the arke of God from the houſe of Obed Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladneſſe.

e Meaning, he cauſed the Leuites to beare it, according to the lawe.

13 And when they that bare the arke of the Lorde, had gone ſixe paces, he offered an oxe and a fat beaſt.

14 And Dauid daunced before the Lorde with all his might, and was girded with a linen [f] Ephod.

f With a garment like the prieſts garmēt

15 So Dauid and all the houſe of Iſrael brought the arke of the Lorde, with ſhouting and trumpet blowing.

16 And as the arke of the Lord came into the citie of Dauid, Michol Sauls daughter looked through a window, and ſaw king Dauid ſpring and daunce before the Lorde, and ſhe [g] deſpiſed him in her heart.

[g] As one that had by light behauiour diſgraced himſelfe, and plaied a fooliſh part as ſhee thought.

17 And when they brought in the arke of the Lorde, they ſet it in his place, euen in the middes of the tabernacle that Dauid had pitched for it: and Dauid offred whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, before the Lorde.

18 *And as ſoone as Dauid had made an ende of offering whole burnt offerings and peace offerings, hee bleſſed the people in the name of the Lord of hoſtes,

1.Chro,16. 2.

19 And gaue among all the folke, euen among the whole multitude of Iſrael, as well to the women, as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a piece of fleſh, and a flagon of wine: and ſo all the people departed euery one to his houſe.

20 Then Dauid returned to [h] bleſſe his houſhold, and Michol the daughter of Saul came out to meete Dauid, and ſayd, O howe glorious was the King of Iſrael this day? which was vncouered to day in the eyes of the maidens of his ſeruants, as a foole vncouereth himſelfe?

[h] That is, to pray for his houſe, as he had done for the people.

21 And Dauid ſayde vnto Michol, It was before the [i] Lorde, which choſe mee rather then thy father and all his houſe, and commaunded me to be ruler ouer all the people of the Lorde, euen ouer Iſrael, and therefore will I play before the Lorde:

[i] Whoſe glory is to bee eſteemed more then the pleaſing of men.

22 And will yet be more vile then ſo, and will be meeke in mine owne ſight: and of the very ſame maide ſeruaunts which thou haſt ſpoken of, ſhall I be had in honour.

23 Therfore Michol the daughter of Saul had [k] no child vnto the day of her death.

[k] For a puniſhment becauſe ſhe mocked the ſeruant of God.

The vii. Chapter.

2 Dauid would build God an houſe, but is forbidden by the Prophet Nathan.

Afterwarde, when the king ſate in his houſe, and the Lorde had giuen him reſt rounde about from all his enemies,

2 The king ſaid vnto Nathan the prophet, Behold, I dwel now in an houſe of Cedar trees, but the arke of God dwelleth within the [a] curtaines.

[a] That is, within the tabernacle couered with ſkinnes.

3 And Nathan ſaid to the king, Goe, and doe all that is in thine heart, for the Lorde is with thee.

4 And the ſame night the word of the Lord came vnto Nathan, ſaying,

5 Goe and tell my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the Lorde, [b] Shalt thou builde mee an houſe to dwell in?

[b] Meaning, he ſhould not, although afore without counſell of the Lord he had permitted him.

6 For I haue not dwelt in any houſe, ſince the time that I brought the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, vnto this day: but haue walked in a tent and tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I haue walked with all the children of Iſrael, ſpake I one worde with any of the tribes of Iſrael when I commaunded the iudges to feede my people Iſrael, ſaying, Why build ye not mee an houſe of Cedar trees?

8 *Nowe therefore ſo ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſayeth the Lord of hoſts, I tooke thee from the ſheepe cote, as thou waſt following ſheepe, that thou mighteſt be ruler ouer my people, ouer Iſrael.

1.Sam.16. 12.pſal.78. 70.

9 And I was with thee in all that thou wenteſt to, and haue deſtroied all thine [c] enemies out of thy ſight, and haue made thee a great [d] name, like vnto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

[c] Both outwarde, as the Philiſtines, and inward, as Saul and his houſe.

[d] For thy noble actes, and the largeneſſe of thy kingdome.

10 (Alſo I will appoint a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant it, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and [e] mooue no more: neither ſhall wicked people trouble them any more, as before time.

[e] He promiſeth them quietneſſe, if they will walke in his feare and obedience.

11 And ſince the time that I ſet iudges auer my people Iſrael:) and I will giue thee reſt from all thine enemies: And the Lorde telleth thee that he will make thee an houſe.

12 And when thy dayes bee fulfilled, thou ſhalt ſleepe with thy fathers, and I wil ſet vp thy ſeede after thee, which ſhall proceede out of thy body, and will ſtabliſh his kingdome.

13 Hee ſhall build an houſe for my name, and I will ſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 *I will be his father, and hee ſhall be my ſonne: If hee ſinne, I will chaſten him with the rod of [f] men, and with the plagues of the children of men.

Heb,1.5.

[f] That is, gently, as fathers vſe to chaſtice their children.

15 But my mercie ſhall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whome I put away before thee.

16 And thine houſe and thy kingdome ſhall bee ſtabliſhed for euer before thee, euen thy [g] throne ſhall be ſtabliſhed for euer.

[g] This was begun in Solomon, as a figure, but accompliſhed in Chriſt.

17 According to all theſe wordes, and according to al this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeak vnto Dauid.

18 Then went king Dauid in, and ſet him downe before the Lorde, and ſayde, Who am I, O Lorde God? and what is my houſe, that thou haſt brought me [h] hitherto?

[h] That is, to great dignitie.

19 And this was yet a ſmall thing in thy ſight, O Lord God: but thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſeruants houſe for a great while, but doth ‡ this appertaine to man, O Lord God?

‡ Heb. Is this the law of man?

20 And what can Dauid ſay more vnto thee? for thou Lorde God knoweſt thy ſeruant.

21 Euen for thy wordes ſake, and according to thine owne heart haſt thou done all theſe great things, to make them knowen vnto thy ſeruant.

22 *Wherefore thou art great, O Lorde God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beſides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

Deut.4.7.

23 And what one people in the earth is

like thy people, like Iſrael, whoſe God went and redeemed them to himſelfe, that they might bee his people, and that hee might make him a name, and doe [i] for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, O Lorde, euen for thy people which thou redeemedſt to thee out of Egypt, from the [k] nations and their Gods?

i O Iſrael.

k From the Egyptians, & their idoles.

24 For thou haſt [l] ordeined thy people Iſrael to be thy people for euer: and thou Lord art become their God.

l Of thy free election.

25 And nowe Lord God, the worde that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſeruant, and his houſe, make it good for euer, and doe as thou haſt ſaid:

26 And let thy name bee magnified for euer of men, that ſhall ſay, The Lord of hoſtes is the God ouer Iſrael: and let the houſe of thy ſeruant Dauid bee ſtabliſhed before thee.

27 For thou, O Lorde of hoſtes, God of Iſrael, [m] haſt told in the eare of thy ſeruant, ſaying, I will build thee an houſe: and therefore hath thy ſeruant founde in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

m An Hebrue phraſe, in meaning thou haſt reuealed to thy ſeruant.

28 Therefore nowe Lord God, (thou art God, and thy wordes be true, thou that haſt tolde this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant.)

29 Therefore nowe let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou Lorde God haſt ſpoken it, and with thy bleſſing let the houſe of thy ſeruant be bleſſed for euer.

The viij. Chapter.

1 Dauid ouercommeth the Philiſtines, and other ſtrange nations, and maketh them tributaries to Iſrael.

After* this now, Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them: and Dauid tooke the ‡ bridle of bondage out of the [a] hand of the Philiſtines.

1.Chro.18.1.

‡Methegammah.

a So that they payed no more tribute.

2 And he ſmote the Moabites, and meaſured them with a line, and caſt them downe to the grounde, euen with two lines meaſured hee them, to put them to death, and with one full corde to keepe them aliue: and ſo became the Moabites Dauids ſeruants, and brought him giftes.

3 Dauid ſmote alſo Hadarezer the ſonne of Rehob, king of Zoba, as he went ‖ to recouer his border at the riuer ‖ Pherah.

‖Or, enlarge

‖Or, Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke of his, a thouſand, and ſeuen hundred horſemen, and ‖ deſtroyed all the charets, and twentie thouſande footemen: but reſerued an hundred charets of them.

‖Or, houghed the horſes of the charets.

5 And when the ‖ Syrians of Damaſcus came to ſuccour Hadarezer king of Zoba, Dauid ſlue of the Syrians two and twentie thouſand men,

‖ Or, Aramites.

6 And put ſouldiers in Syria Damaſcus: And the Syrians became ſeruants to Dauid, and [b] brought giftes: and the Lorde ſaued Dauid in all that he went vnto.

b That is, they payed yeerely tribute.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhieldes of golde that belonged to the ſeruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to [c] Hieruſalem.

c To the vſe of the temple.

8 And out of Beta and Berothai, cities of Hadarezer, did Dauid bring exceeding much braſſe.

9 When Thoi king of ‖ Hamath heard howe Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadarezer,

‖ Or, Antioche.

10 Thoi ſent Ioram his ſonne vnto king Dauid, to ‡ ſalute him, and to bleſſe him, becauſe hee had fought againſt Hadarezer, and beaten him (for Thoi had great warre with Hadarezer) and Ioram brought ‡ with him veſſels of ſiluer, veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe,

‡ Heb. To aske peace.

‡ Heb. In his hand.

11 Which braſſe king Dauid did dedicate vnto the Lorde, with the ſiluer and golde that he had dedicate of all nations which he ſubdued:

12 Of ‖ Syria, of the Moabites, and of the children of Ammon, of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoyle of Hadarezer ſonne of Rehob king of Zoba.

‖ Or, Aram, or Celoſyria.

13 And Dauid gate him a name after that he returned, and had ſmitten of the Syrians in the valley of Salt, eighteene thouſande men.

14 And hee put a gariſon in Edom, euen throughout all Edom put hee ſouldiers, and all they of Edom became Dauids ſeruaunts: and the Lorde kept Dauid whereſoeuer hee went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and executed [d] iudgement and iuſtice vnto all his people.

d Hee gaue iudgement in controuerſies, by right and equitie.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruia was ouer the hoſt, and Iehoſaphat the ſonne of Ahilud was ‖ recorder.

‖ Or, Writer of Chronicles.

17 And Sadoc the ſonne of Ahitob, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, were the prieſts, and Saraiah was the ſcribe.

18 And ‖ Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the [e] Cherethites, and the Phelethites, and Dauids ſonnes, were chiefe rulers.

‖ Or, Benaiahu, the ſonne of Iehoiada was ouer the Cherethits and the Phelethites.

e The Cherethites, & Phelethites, were as the kings gard, hauing charge of his perſon.

The ix. Chapter.

9 Dauid reſtoreth all the landes of Saul to Mephiboſeth the ſonne of Ionathan. 10 He appointeth Ziba to ſee to the profite of his lands.

And Dauid ſaide, Is there yet any man left of the houſe of Saul? For I will ſhewe him mercy for [a] Ionathans ſake.

a To whom I bound my ſelfe by othe, 1.Sam 20.

2 And there was of the houſhold of Saul a ſeruant, whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the king ſaid vnto him, Art thou Ziba? He ſaid, Thy ſeruant is he.

3 And the king ſaid, Remaineth there yet any man of the houſe of Saul, whom I may ſhew the [b] mercie of God vpon? Ziba anſwered the king, Ionathan hath yet a ſonne, which is lame on his feete.

b That is, great mercie, & ſuch as is accepted before God.

4 The king ſaide vnto him, Where is he? Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Beholde, he is in the houſe of Machir the ſonne of [c] Amiel, of Lodeber.

c Who was alſo called Eliam the father of Bethſabe Dauids wife.

5 Then king Dauid ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Amiel, of Lodeber.

6 Nowe when Miphiboſeth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: And Dauid ſayde, Miphiboſeth? Hee anſwered, Beholde thy ſeruant.

7 Dauid ſayd vnto him, Feare not, for I wil ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the fields of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eate bread of mine owne table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelfe, and ſayd, What is thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a [d] dead dogge as I am?

[d] Meaning, a deſpiſed perſon.

9 Then the King called to Ziba Sauls ſeruant, and ſayde vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ‖ſonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

‖Or, Nephue.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſonnes, and thy ſeruaunts ſhall till the land for him and bring in, that thy maſters ſonne may haue foode to eate: but Miphiboſeth thy maſters ſonne, ſhall eate bread alway vpon my table. For Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twentie ſeruants.

11 Then ſayd Ziba vnto the king, According to all that my lorde the king hath commanded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe, [e] that Miphiboſeth may eate as the king ſayde vpon my table, as one of the kings ſonnes.

[e] That he may haue wherewith to furniſh himſelfe, and be meete for the kings table.

12 Miphiboſeth had a ſonne that was yong, named Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, were ſeruants vnto Miphiboſeth.

13 And Miphiboſeth dwelt in Hieruſalem: for he did eate continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feete.

The x. Chapter.

4 The meſſengers of Dauid are villanouſly entreated of the king of Ammon. 7 Ioab is ſent againſt the Ammonites.

After this, the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanon his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

2 *Then ſayd Dauid, I wil ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanon the ſonne of Nahas, as his father ſhewed [a] kindneſſe vnto me. And Dauid ſent to comfort him, by the [b] hand of his ſeruants, ouer his father: and Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

1.Chro.19.2.

[a] This kindnes is thought to be by ſauing one of his brethren, which fled to him frõ the king of Ammon, or for that Dauid in his trouble receiued at his hands reliefe and comfort.

[b] That is, by his ſeruants.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid vnto Hanon their lorde, ‡Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that hee hath ſent comforters to thee? Hath not Dauid rather ſent his ſeruaunts vnto thee to ſearch the citie, and to ſpie it out, and to ouerthrowe it?

‡Heb. In thine eyes doeth Dauid?

4 Wherefore Hanon tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued off the one [c] halfe of their beardes, and cut off their garments in the middle, euen hard to the buttocks of them, and ſent them away.

[c] For a deſpite and a ſhame to Dauid and the children of Iſrael.

5 When they tolde it vnto Dauid, he ſent to meete them (for the men were exceedingly aſhamed) and the king ſayde, Tarie at Iericho vntill your beardes be growen, and then returne.

6 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they [d] ſtanke in the ſight of Dauid, they ſent, ⁊ hired the ‖Syrians of the houſe of Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twentie thouſand footemen, and of king Maacha a thouſand men, ⁊ of Iſtob twelue thouſand men.

[d] That they had deſerued Dauids diſpleaſure, for the iniurie done to his ambaſſadors.

‖Or, Aramites.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, hee ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of ſtrong men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put their armie in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, of Rehob, Iſtob, and Maacha, were by themſelues in the fielde.

9 When Ioab ſawe that the front of the battell was againſt him, before and behinde, hee choſe of all the choyſe of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people hee deliuered into the hand of Abiſai his brother, that he might put them in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And hee ſayd, If the Syrians be ſtronger then I, thou ſhalt helpe mee: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, I will come and ſuccour thee.

12 Therefore quite thee like a man, and let vs be valiant for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the Lorde doe that which is good in his owne eyes.

13 And Ioab proceeded foorth, and the people that were with him, to fight againſt the Syrians: but they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo before Abiſai, and entred into the citie: and ſo Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Hieruſalem.

15 And when the Syrians ſaw that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they gathered them together.

17 And Hadarezer ſent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the ‖ riuer, and they came to Helam: and Zoba the captaine of the hoſte of Hadarezer went before them.

‖Or, Euphrates.

17 And when it was ſhewed Dauid, hee gathered [e] all Iſrael together, ⁊ paſſed ouer Iordane, and came to Helam: and the Syrians ſet themſelues in aray againſt Dauid, and fought with him.

[e] Meaning, the greateſt part.

18 And the Syrians fledde before Iſrael, and Dauid deſtroyed [f] ſeuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourtie thouſand horſemen, and ſmote Zoba the captaine of their hoſte, which alſo died there.

[f] Which were the chiefeſt and moſt principall: for in all he deſtroyed ſeuẽ thouſand, 1.Chron.19. or the ſouldiers which were in ſeuen hundred charets.

19 And when all the kings that were ſeruants to Hadarezer ſaw, that they fell before Iſrael, they made peace with Iſrael, and ſerued them: and ſo the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

The xj.Chapter.

1 The citie Rabba is beſieged. 4 Dauid committeth adulterie. 17 Vrias is ſlaine. 27 Dauid marrieth Bethſabe.

AND it came to paſſe, that after the yeere was expired, in the time [a] when kings goe forth to battell, * Dauid ſent Ioab and his ſeruants with him, and all Iſrael, which deſtroyed the children of Ammon, and beſieged Rabba: but Dauid taried ſtill at Hieruſalem.

2 And in an euening tide Dauid aroſe out of his [b] bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the kings palace, and from the roofe he ſawe a woman waſhing her ſelfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid ſent to enquire what woman it ſhould be: And one ſayde, Is not this Bethſabe the daughter of Eliam, and wife to [c] Vrias the Hethite?

4 And Dauid ſent meſſengers, and tooke her away: and ſhee came in vnto him, and hee lay with her (and ſhee was purified from her vncleanneſſe) and returned vnto her houſe.

5 And the woman conceiued, and ſent and [d] told Dauid, and ſaid, I am with childe.

6 And Dauid ſent to Ioab, ſaying, Send me Vrias the Hethite. And Ioab ſent Vrias to Dauid.

7 And when Vrias was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him how Ioab did, and how the people fared, and howe the warre proſpered.

8 And Dauid ſayd to Vrias, [e] Goe downe to thy houſe, and waſh thy feete. And Vrias departed out of the kings palace, and there followed him a preſent from the king.

9 But Vrias ſlept at the doore of the kings palace, with all the ſeruants of his lorde, and went not downe to his houſe.

10 Which when they had tolde Dauid, ſaying, Vrias went not downe vnto his houſe: Dauid ſayd vnto Vrias, Cameſt thou not from thy iourney? why diddeſt thou not goe downe then vnto thine houſe?

11 Vrias anſwered Dauid, The Arke, and Iſrael, and Iuda dwell in pauilions, and my lorde Ioab, and the ſeruants of my lorde abide in the open fieldes, and ſhall I then goe into mine houſe, to eate and drinke, and lye with my wife? By thy life, and by the life of thy ſoule, I wil not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid ſaid to Vrias, Tarie here this day alſo, and to morowe I will let thee depart. And ſo Vrias abode in Hieruſalem that day, and the morowe.

13 And when Dauid had called him, hee did eate and drinke before him, and hee made him [f] drunke: And at euen hee went out to lie on his couch with the ſeruants of his lorde, but went not downe to his houſe.

14 On the morowe Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and ſent it by the hand of Vrias:

[a] The yeere following about yͤ ſpring time.

1.Chr.20.1

[b] Whereupon he vſed to reſt at afternoone, as was read of Iſboſeth, Chap.4.

[c] Who was not an Iſraelite borne, but conuerted to the true religion.

[d] Fearing leaſt ſhee ſhould be ſtoned according to the lawe.

[e] Dauid thought by this meanes to cloke his fault.

[f] Thereby to prouoke him to goe and lie by his wife.

15 And he wrote thus in the letter, [g] Put yee Vrias in the forefront of the ſharper battell, and come yee backe from him, that hee may be ſmitten, and die.

16 So when Ioab beſieged the citie, hee aſſigned Vrias vnto a place where hee wiſt that ſtrong men were.

17 And the men of the citie came out, and fought with Ioab: and there were certaine ouerthrowen of the people of the ſeruants of Dauid: and Vrias the Hethite died alſo.

18 Then Ioab ſent, and tolde Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the meſſenger, ſaying, When thou haſt made an ende of telling the matters of the warre vnto the king:

20 If the kings anger ariſe, and he ſay vnto thee, Wherefore approched yee ſo nigh vnto the citie when ye did fight? wiſt ye not that they would hurle and ſhoote from the wall?

21 * Who ſmote Abimelech ſonne of [h] Ierubeſeth? Did not a woman caſt a piece of a milſtone vpon him from the wall, and hee died in Thebes? why went ye nigh the wall? Then ſay thou, Thy ſeruant Vrias the Hethite is dead alſo.

22 So the meſſenger went, and came and ſhewed Dauid all that Ioab had ſent him for.

23 And the meſſenger ſayde vnto Dauid, The men preuailed againſt vs, and came out vnto vs into the fielde, and we ‡ purſued them euen vnto the entring of the gate:

24 And the ſhooters ſhot from the walles vpon thy ſeruants, and ſome of the kings ſeruants be dead, and thy ſeruant Vrias the Hethite is dead alſo.

25 And Dauid ſayd vnto the meſſenger, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto Ioab, Let not that thing trouble thee, for the ſworde deuoureth ‡ one as well as another: Make thy battell more ſtrong againſt the citie, to ouerthrowe it, and encourage thou him.

26 And when the wife of Vrias heard that her huſband was dead, ſhe mourned for him.

27 And when the mourning was paſt, Dauid ſent, and fet her to his houſe, and ſhee became his wife, and bare him a ſonne: but this thing that Dauid did, ‡ diſpleaſed the Lorde.

[g] Except God continually vpholde vs with his mightie ſpirit, the moſt perfect fall headlong to all vice and abomination.

Iudg.9.53.

[h] Meaning, Gedeon.

‡Heb, were againſt thē.

‡ Hebr. ſo and ſo.

‡Heb. was euill in the eyes of the Lord.

The xij.Chapter.

1 Dauid reproooued by Nathan, confeſſeth his ſinne. 18 The childe conceiued in adulterie, dyeth.

AND the Lord [a] ſent Nathan vnto Dauid: and he came vnto him, and tolde him, There were two men in one citie, the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich man had exceeding many Sheepe and Oxen:

3 But the poore had nothing ſaue one litle Sheepe, which hee had bought and nouriſhed vp: and it grewe vp with him, & with his children alſo, and did eate of his owne ‖ meate, and dranke of his owne cup, and

ſlept

[a] Becauſe Dauid lay nowe drowned in ſinne, the liuing mercy of God, which ſuffereth not his to periſh, waketh his conſcience by this ſimilitude and bringeth him to repentance.

‖Or, morſel.

ſlept in his boſome, and was vnto him as his daughter.

4 And there came a ‖ ſtranger vnto the rich man, and he ‖ſpared to take of his owne Sheepe, and of his owne Oxen, to dreſſe for the ſtranger that was come vnto him: but tooke the poore mans Sheepe, and dreſſed it for the man that was come to him.

‖Or, way-faring man.
‖Or, refuſed

5 And ‡Dauid was exceeding wroth with the man, and ſaid to Nathan, As the Lord liueth, the man that hath done this thing, is the ‖ childe of death:

‡Heb. the anger of Dauid was kindled.
‖Or, ſhall ſurely die.

6 *He ſhall reſtore the Lambe ‖fourefolde, becauſe he did this thing, and had no pitie.

Exod. 22.1.
‖Or, twiſe foureſolde.

7 And Nathan ſayd to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus ſayth the Lord God of Iſrael, I anointed thee king ouer Iſrael, and ridde thee out of the hand of Saul.

8 I gaue thee thy [b] maſters houſe, and thy maſters [c] wiues into thy boſome, and gaue thee the houſe of Iſrael & of Iuda, and might (if that had bene too litle) haue giuen thee ‡ſo much more.

[b] For Dauid ſucceeded Saul in his kingdome.
[c] They expound this of Egla, and as ſome thinke Riſpha. As for Michol, ſhee was Sauls daughter.
‡Hebr. ſuch and ſuch things.

9 Wherefore then haſt thou deſpiſed the commandement of the Lorde, to doe euill in his ſight? thou haſt killed Vrias the Hethite with the ſworde, and haſt taken his wife to thy wife, and haſt [d] ſlaine him with the ſword of the children of Ammon.

[d] Moſt cruelly deliuering him to the hands of Gods enemies.

10 Now therefore the ſworde ſhall neuer depart from thine houſe, becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed me, and taken the wife of Vrias the Hethite to be thy wife.

11 Wherefore thus ſayth the Lord, Beholde, I wil ſtirre vp euill againſt thee, euen out of thine owne houſe, and will take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue them vnto thy neighbour, & he ſhall lie with thy wiues in the ſight of this [e] ſunne.

[e] Meaning, openly, as at noone dayes.

12 For thou diddeſt it ſecretly: but I will doe this thing before all Iſrael, and in the open ſunne light.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Nathan, *I haue ſinned againſt the Lorde. And Nathan ſayde vnto Dauid, The Lord alſo hath put [f] away thy ſinne, thou ſhalt not die.

Ecclu. 47. 13.
[f] Becauſe thou haſt vnfainedly turned vnto the Lord, and confeſſed thy ſin.

14 Howbeit, becauſe in doing this deede, thou haſt giuen the enemies of the Lorde a cauſe to [g] blaſpheme, the childe that is borne vnto thee, ſhall ſurely die.

[g] In ſaying that the Lord hath appointed a wicked man to reigne ouer his people.

15 And Nathan departed vnto his houſe: and the Lorde ſtrake the childe that Vrias wife bare vnto Dauid, and it ſickened ſore.

16 Dauid therefore beſought God for the childe, and faſted, and [h] went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

[h] To wit, to his priuie chamber.

17 And the elders of his houſe aroſe, and went to him, to take him vp from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eate meate with them.

18 And the ſeuenth day the child died, and the ſeruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they ſayde, Beholde, while the childe was yet aliue, we ſpake vnto him, and hee would not hearken vnto our voyce: howe will hee then ‡ vexe himſelfe, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

‡Heb. do euill to himſelfe.

19 But Dauid ſeeing his ſeruants whiſpering, perceiued that the childe was dead: and Dauid ſayde vnto his ſeruants, Is the childe dead? They ſayd, He is dead.

20 And Dauid aroſe from the earth, and waſhed, and [i] anointed himſelfe, and changed his apparell, and came into the houſe of the Lorde, and worſhipped: and afterwarde came to his owne houſe, and bade that they ſhould ſet bread before him, and he did eate.

[i] Shewing that our lamentations ought not to be exceſſiue, but moderate, and that wee muſt prayſe God in all his doings.

21 Then ſayde his [k] ſeruants vnto him, What thing is this that thou haſt done? thou diddeſt faſt and weepe for the childe while it was aliue, and as ſoone as it was dead, thou diddeſt riſe vp and eate meate.

[k] As they which conſidered not that God granteth many things to the ſobbes and teares of the faithfull.

22 He ſaid, While the child was yet aliue, I faſted and wept: for this I thought, Who can tell whether God wil haue mercy on me, that the childe may liue?

23 But now ſeeing it is dead, wherefore ſhould I faſt? [l] Can I ‖ bring him againe any more? I ſhall goe to him, rather then he ſhall come againe to me.

[l] He conformeth himſelfe to Gods wil, & comforteth himſelfe by obedience to the ſame.
‖Or, call.

24 And Dauid comforted Bethſabe his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: * and ſhe bare a ſonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the Lord loued him,

Matth. 1. 6.

25 And had ſent by the hand of [m] Nathan the Prophet, therefor [n] hee called his name ‡ Iedidia, of the Lords behalfe.

[m] To call him Solomon.
[n] Meaning, Dauid.
‡Louing to the Lorde.

26 Then Ioab fought againſt Rabba of the children of Ammon, and tooke the ‖ citie of the kingdome.

‖Or, the chiefeſt citie.

27 And Ioab ſent meſſengers to Dauid, ſaying, I haue fought againſt Rabba, and haue taken the [o] citie of waters.

[o] That is, the chiefeſt part of the citie where the kings pallace, and al the conduites were.

28 Nowe therefore, gather the reſt of the people together, and beſiege the citie, that thou mayeſt take it: leaſt I take it, and it be called after my name.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went againſt Rabba, and beſieged it, and tooke it.

30 And he tooke their kings crowne from his head (which weighed a [p] talent of golde, and in it were precious ſtones) and it was ſet on Dauids head, and hee brought away the ſpoyle of the citie, in exceeding great abundance.

[p] That is, three ſcore pound, after the weight of the common talent.

31 And hee caried away the people that was therein, and put them [q] vnder ſawes, and vnder yron harrowes, and vnder axes of yron, and thruſt them into the tyle kill: thus did hee with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And ſo Dauid and all the people returned vnto Hieruſalem.

[q] Recompenſing the cruell enemies of God with cruell death.

The xiij. Chapter.

14 Amnon Dauids ſonne defileth his ſiſter Thamar. 19 Thamar is comforted by her brother Abſalom. 29 Abſalom therefore killeth Amnon.

AFter this, ſo it was, that Abſalom the ſonne of Dauid had a faire ſiſter named [a] Thamar, whome Amnon the ſonne of Dauid loued.

[a] Thamar was Abſaloms ſiſter both by father & mother, and Amnons onely by father.

2 And hee was ſo ſore vexed, that hee fell ſicke for his ſiſter Thamar: for ſhee was a [b] virgine, and hee thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend called Ionadab, the ſonne of Simah Dauids brother: and Ionadab was a very ſubtill man.

4 And he ſayd vnto him, Howe commeth it that thou, being the kings ſonne, art thus conſumed from day to day? Wilt thou not tell me? Amnon anſwered him, I loue Thamar my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

5 Ionadab ſayde vnto him, [c] Lay thee downe on thy bed, & make thy ſelfe ſicke: and when thy father is come to ſee thee, ſay vnto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Thamar come, and giue me meate, and dreſſe it in my ſight, that I may ſee it, and eate it of her hand.

6 And ſo Amnon lay downe, and made himſelfe ſicke: and when the king was come to ſee him, Amnon ſayd vnto the king, I pray thee, let Thamar my ſiſter come, and make me a couple of [d] cakes in my ſight, that I may eate of her hand.

7 Then Dauid ſent home to Thamar, ſaying, Goe nowe to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meate.

8 So Thamar went to her brother Amnons houſe (and he was layd downe) and ſhe tooke ‖ floure, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake them,

9 And tooke a pan, and [e] powred them out before him, but he would not eate: And Amnon ſayd, Haue out [f] all men from mee. And they went all out from him.

10 And Amnon ſaid vnto Thamar, Bring the meate into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Thamar tooke the cakes which ſhe had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother:

11 And when ſhe had ſet them before him to eate, he tooke her, and ſayd vnto her, Come lie with me, my ſiſter.

12 And ſhee anſwered him, Nay, my brother, doe not force me: for there hath no ſuch thing bene done in Iſrael, doe not thou this folly.

13 And I, ‖ whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to goe? and thou ſhalt be as one of the [g] fooles in Iſrael: Nowe therefore, I pray thee, ſpeake vnto the king, and hee will not denie me vnto thee.

14 Howbeit hee would not hearken vnto her voyce: but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

15 And then Amnon hated her exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith hee hated her, was greater then the loue with which he before loued her: And Amnon ſayde vnto her, Vp, and get thee hence.

16 Shee anſwered him, ‖ There is no cauſe: This euil that thou putteſt me away, is greater then the other that thou didſt vnto me. Neuertheleſſe, he would not heare her:

17 But called his ‖ boy that ſerued him, and ſayde, Put away this woman from me, and bolt the doore after.

18 And ſhee had a garment of [h] diuers colours vpõ her: for with ſuch garments were the Kings daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his ſeruant brought her out, and locked the doore after her.

19 And Thamar tooke and put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and layd her hand on her head, and ſo ſhe went away crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſaid vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother bene with thee? Nowe yet be ſtill, my ſiſter, he is thy brother, let not this thing grieue thine heart. And ſo Thamar remained deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

21 But when King Dauid heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſayde vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: howbeit, Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe hee had forced his ſiſter Thamar.

23 And after the time of two yeeres, Abſalom had ſheepe ſhearers in the ‖ plaine of Hazor, beſide Ephraim, and bade all the kings ſonnes,

24 And came to the king, and ſayde, Behold, thy ſeruant hath ſheepe ſhearers, I pray thee, that the king with his ſeruants come to thy ſeruant.

25 The king anſwered Abſalom, Nay, my ſonne, I pray thee, let vs not goe all, leaſt we be chargeable vnto thee. And Abſalom lay ſore vpon him: howbeit he would not go, but ‖ bleſſed him.

26 Then ſayd Abſalom, But, I pray thee, ſhall not my brother [i] Amnon goe with vs? And the king anſwered him, What needeth it that he goe with thee?

27 But Abſalom made ſuch inſtance, that he let Amnon and all the kings children goe with him.

28 Nowe had Abſalom commaunded his yong men, ſaying, Marke when Amnons [k] heart is merie with wine, and when I bid you, Smite Amnon: then kill him, and feare not: haue not I bidden you? be bolde therefore, and play the men.

29 And the ſeruants of Abſalom did vnto Amnon, euen as Abſalom had commanded: and all the Kings ſonnes aroſe, and euery man gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 And while they were yet in the way, tidings came to Dauid, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlaine all the kings ſonnes, and there is none left aliue.

31 Then the king aroſe, and tare his garments, and lay along on the [l] earth: & all his ſeruants ſtood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the ſonne of Simah, Dauids brother, anſwered, and ſayde, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that they haue ſlaine all the yong men of the Kings ſonnes, but Amnon onely is dead: for that hath bene determined in Abſaloms mind, ſince he forced his ſiſter Thamar.

---

[b] And therefore kept in her fathers houſe, as virgins were accuſtomed.

[c] Here wee ſee, that there is no enterpriſe ſo wicked, that can lacke a counſeller to further the ſame.

[d] Meaning, ſome delicate and daintie meate.

‖Or, paſte,

[e] That is, ſhe ſerued them on a diſh.

[f] For the wicked are aſhamed to do that afore men, which they are not afraid to commit in the ſight of God.

‖Or, howe ſhall I put away my ſhame?

[g] As a lewde and wicked perſon.

‖Or, for this cauſe.

‖Or, ſeruant

[h] For that which was of diuers colours or pieces, in thoſe dayes was had in great eſtimation, Gen. 37.

‖Or, Baal Hazor.

‖Or, thanked.

[i] Pretending to the king that Amnon was moſt deare vnto him.

[k] Then being voyde of care, and caſting no perill.

[l] In token of ſorowe and griefe.

33 Nowe therefore let not my lorde the king ‖ take the thing ſo grieuouſly, to thinke that all the kings ſonnes are dead, ‖ for Amnon onely is dead.

‖Or,take it to heart.
‖Or,but.

34 But Abſalom fled: and the yong man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and beholde, there came much people by the way of the hill ſide ‖ behinde him.

‖Or, one after another.

35 And Ionadab ſayd vnto the king, Beholde, the kings ſonnes come: as thy ſeruant ſayd, ſo it is.

36 And as ſoone as hee had left ſpeaking, beholde, the kings ſonnes came, and lift vp their voyces, and wept. The king alſo and all his ſeruants wept exceedingly ſore.

37 But Abſalom eſcaped, and went to [m] Thalmai the ſonne of Ammihur king of Geſur: and Dauid mourned for his ſonne euery day.

[m] For Maachah his mother was the daughter of Thalmai, Chap.3.

38 And ſo Abſalom eſcaped, and went to Geſur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And king Dauid ‖ deſired to goe foorth vnto Abſalom: for where as Amnon was dead, he was comforted ouer him.

‖Or,ceaſſed.

The xiiij.Chapter.

2 Abſalom is reconciled to his father by the ſubtiltie of Ioab. 24 Abſalom may not ſee the kings face.

IOab the ſonne of Zaruia, perceiued that the Kings [a] heart was toward Abſalom:

[a] That the king fauoured him.

2 And hee ſent to Thecoa, and fet thence a ‖ wiſe woman, and ſayd vnto her, I pray thee faine thy ſelfe to be a mourner, and put on mourning apparell, and [b] anoint not thy ſelfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had long time mourned for the dead:

‖Or,ſubtill.

[b] In token of mourning, for they vſed anoynting to ſeeme cheerefull.

3 And come to the King, and ſpeake on this maner vnto him: and ſo Ioab ‡ taught her what ſhe ſhould ſay.

‡Hebr.put wordes in her mouth.

4 And when the woman of Thecoa ſpake with the King, ſhee fell on her face to the ground, and did obeyſance, and ſayd, ‡ Helpe O king.

‡Heb.ſaue.

5 The king ſayde vnto her, What ayleth thee? Shee anſwered, I am in deede a ‡ widowe, and mine huſband is dead.

‡Hebr.a widowe woman.

6 And thy handmaide had [c] two ſonnes, and they two fought together in the fielde, where was no man to goe betweene them, but the one ſmote the other, and ſlew him.

[c] Vnder this parable ſhe deſcribeth the death of Amnon by Abſalom.

7 And beholde, the whole kinred is riſen againſt thine handmayd, and they ſaid, Deliuer him that ſmote his brother, that we may kill him for the [d] ſoule of his brother whome he ſlue, we will deſtroy the heire alſo: and ſo they ſhall quench my ſparkle which is left, and ſhall not leaue to my huſbande neither name nor iſſue vpon the earth.

[d] According to the lawe which commandeth the ſlayer to be ſlaine, Gen.9.

8 And the King ſayde vnto the woman, Go home to thine houſe, I wil giue a charge for thee.

9 And the woman of Thecoa ſayde vnto the king, My lorde, O King, this [e] treſpaſſe be on me, and on my fathers houſe: and the king and his throne be ‖ guiltleſſe.

[e] As touching the breach of the law which puniſheth blood, let mee beare the blame.

‖Or, innocent.

10 And the king ſayde, If any man ſay ought vnto thee, bring him to mee, and hee ſhall ‡ hurt thee no more.

‡Heb,touch

11 Then ſayd ſhe, I pray thee, let the king remember the Lorde thy God, that thou wouldeſt not ſuffer many reuengers of blood to deſtroy, leaſt they ſlay my ſonne. And hee anſwered, As the Lord liueth, there ſhall not one haire of thy ſonne fall to the earth.

12 The woman ſaid, Let thine handmaid ſpeake one word vnto my lorde the king. And he ſayd, Say on.

13 The woman ſaid, Wherefore then haſt thou [f] thought ſuch a thing againſt the people of God? For the King doeth ſpeake this thing as one which is faultie, that he ſhould not fetch home againe his baniſhed.

[f] Why doeſt thou giue contrary ſentence in thy ſonne Abſalom?

14 For we muſt needes die, & are as water ſpilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered vp againe, neither doeth God ſpare any perſon: yet doth he appoint [g] meanes, that his baniſhed be not vtterly expelled from him.

[g] God hath prouided wayes (as ſanctuaries) to ſaue them oft times, whom man iudgeth worthy death.

15 Now therefore I am come to ſpeake of this thing vnto my lord the king, becauſe the people [h] haue made me afraid: and thy handmaid ſaid, Now will I ſpeake vnto the king, it may bee that the king will perfourme the requeſt of his handmaid.

[h] For I thought they would kil this my heire.

16 And the king ſhal heare his handmaid, to deliuer her out of the hand of the man that would haue deſtroyed me, and alſo my ſonne, out of the inheritane of God.

17 And thine handmaid ſayd, The worde of my lorde the king ſhall now be ‡ comfortable: for my lorde ye king is as an [i] angel of God in hearing of good & bad: therefore the Lord thy God be with thee.

‡Heb.reſt.

[i] Is of great wiſedome to diſcerne right from wrong.

18 Then the king anſwered and ſaid vnto the woman, Hide not from mee, I pray thee, the thing that I ſhall aſke thee. And the woman ſaid, Let my lord the king now ſpeake.

19 And the king ſaid, Is not the [k] hand of Ioab with thee in all this matter? The woman anſwered and ſaid, As thy ſoule liueth, my lorde the king, I will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, from ought that my lorde the king hath ſpoken: for euen thy ſeruant Ioab bade mee, and he put all theſe wordes in the mouth of thine handmayd:

[k] Haſt not thou done this by the counſell of Ioab?

20 For to the intent that I ſhould [l] change the fourme of ſpeech, hath thy ſeruant Ioab done this thing: and my lorde is wiſe, according to the wiſedome of an Angel of God, to vnderſtand all things that are in the earth.

[l] By ſpeaking rather in parable then plainely.

21 And the king ſaid vnto Ioab, Beholde, I haue [m] done this thing: goe, and bring the yong man Abſalom againe.

[m] I haue graunted thy requeſt.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himſelfe, and ‡ thanked the King: and Ioab ſayde, Nowe thy ſeruant knoweth that I haue founde grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the requeſt of his ſeruant.

‡Heb.bleſſed.

23 And ſo Ioab aroſe, and went to Geſur,

and brought Abſalom to Hieruſalem.

24 And the king ſayde, Let him turne to his owne houſe, and not ſee my face. And ſo Abſalom returned to his owne houſe, and ſawe not the kings face.

25 But in all Iſrael there was none to be ſo much prayſed as Abſalom for beautie: from the ſole of his foote, to the toppe of his head there was no blemiſh in him.

26 And when hee polled his head, (for at euery yeeres ende hee polled it: becauſe the haire was heauie on him, therefore he polled it) hee weighed the haire of his head at two hundred [n] ſicles, after the kings weight.

[n] Which weyed ſixe pound foure ounces, after halfe an ounce to the ſicle.

27 And Abſalom had three ſonnes borne him, and one daughter, named Thamar, which was a faire woman to looke vpon.

28 So Abſalom dwelt two yeeres in Hieruſalem, and ſawe not the kings face.

29 Therefore Abſalom ſent for Ioab, to haue ſent him to the king, but hee would not come to him: and when he ſent againe, hee would not come.

30 Therefore he ſayd vnto his ſeruants, Behold, Ioab hath a fielde by my ‖ place, and he hath barley therein: go, and [o] ſet it on fire. And Abſaloms ſeruants ſet it on fire.

‖Or, poſſeſſion.

[o] Here is an vnmercifull cruell heart, couered in this beautifull body.

31 Then Ioab aroſe, and came to Abſalom vnto his houſe, and ſayde vnto him, Wherefore haue thy ſeruants burnt my field with fire?

32 And Abſalom anſwered Ioab, Behold, I ſent for thee, deſiring thee to come, becauſe I would haue ſent thee to the king, for to ſay, Wherefore am I come from Geſur? It had bene better for me to haue bene there ſtill: Nowe therefore would I ſee the kings face, and if there be any [p] treſpaſſe in me, let him kill me.

[p] If I haue offended by reuenging my ſiſters diſhonour. Thus the wicked iuſtifie themſelues in their euill.

33 And ſo Ioab came to the King, and tolde him: which when hee had ſent for Abſalom, hee came to the King, and fell to the ground on his face before him, and the king kiſſed Abſalom.

The xv. Chapter.

2 The practiſe of Abſalom to aſpire to the kingdome. 14 Dauid and his ſeruants flee. 31 Dauids prayer.

After this, Abſalom ‡ prepared him charets and horſes, and fiftie men to runne before him.

‡Heb. made him.

2 And Abſalom roſe vp early, and ſtoode in the place of the entring in of the gate: and euery man that had any ‖ matter, and came to the King for iudgement, him did Abſalom call vnto him, and ſayd, Of what citie art thou? He anſwered, Thy ſeruant is of one of the [a] tribes of Iſrael.

‖Or, controuerſie.

[a] That is, noting of what citie or place he was.

3 And Abſalom ſayd vnto him, See, thy matters are good and righteous, but there is no man deputed of the king to heare thee.

4 Abſalom ſayde moreouer, Oh that I were made [b] iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any plea and matter in the lawe, might come vnto mee, that I might doe him iuſtice?

[b] Thus by ſlander, flatterie, and faire promiſes, the wicked ſeeke preferment.

5 And when any man came nigh to him, and did him obeyſance, he put forth his hand, and tooke him to him, and kiſſed him.

6 And on this maner did Abſalom to all Iſrael, that came to the king for iudgment: ſo Abſalom [c] ſtale ẏ hearts of the men of Iſrael.

[c] By intiſing them from his father to himſelfe.

7 And after [d] fourtie yeeres, Abſalom ſaid vnto the king, I pray thee, let me goe to Hebron, and pay my vowe which I haue vowed vnto the Lord.

[d] Conteining from the time that the Iſraelites had asked a king of Samuel.

8 For thy ſeruant vowed a vowe when I was in Geſur in Syria, ſaying, If the Lorde ſhal bring me againe in deede to Hieruſalem, I will [e] ſerue the Lord.

[e] By colour of religion he hunteth after the kingdome.

9 And the King ſayde vnto him, Goe in peace. And ſo he aroſe, and went to Hebron.

10 But Abſalom ſent ſpies throrowout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, As ſoone as yee heare the voyce of the trumpet blow, ye ſhall ſay, Abſalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Abſalom went two hundred men out of Hieruſalem that were [f] called, and they went with pure hearts, not knowing of [g] any thing.

[f] And bid to his feaſt in Hebron.

[g] That Abſalom went about.

12 And Abſalom ſent for Achitophel the Gilonite, Dauids counſeller, from his citie Gilo, while hee offered ſacrifices, and there was wrought ſtrong treaſon: for the people went and encreaſed with Abſalom.

13 And there came a meſſenger to Dauid, and ſayd, The hearts of the men of Iſrael are turned after Abſalom.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto all his ſeruants that were with him at Hieruſalem, Vp, that wee may flee, for wee ſhall not els eſcape [h] from Abſalom: make ſpeede to depart, leaſt he come ſuddenly, and catch vs, and bring euill vpon vs, and ſmite the citie with the edge of the ſword.

[h] For neither is there hope of mercie at his cruell handes, neither are we at this ſudden able to make our part good againſt him.

15 And the kings ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Beholde, thy ſeruants are ready to doe whatſoeuer my lord the king ſhall ‡ appoynt.

‡ Hebr. chooſe.

16 And the king departed, and all his houſholde [i] at his feete: and the king left ten concubines to keepe the houſe.

[i] That is, after him.

17 And the king went foorth, and all the people at his feete, and taried in a place that was [k] farre off.

[k] To wit, from Hieruſalem.

18 And all his ſeruants went about him: and all the Cerethites, & all the Phelethites, and all the Gethites, euen ſixe hundred men, which were come after him from Geth, went before the king.

19 Then ſayd the king to [l] Ithai the Gethite, Wherefore commeſt thou with vs? Returne, and abide with the king, for thou art a ſtranger, depart therefore to thy place.

[l] Who, as ſome write, was the kings ſonne of Gath, called Achis.

20 Thou cameſt yeſterday, and ſhould I vnquiet thee to day to goe with vs? I will goe whither I can: therefore returne thou, and carry againe thy [m] brethren: mercie and trueth be with thee.

[m] That is, the ſouldiers that be with thee.

21 And Ithai anſwered the King, and ſayd, As the Lorde liueth, and as my lord the King liueth, in what place my lord the King

ſhalbe, whether in death or life, euen there alſo will thy ſeruant be.

21 And Dauid ſaid to Ithai, Come then, and goe forwarde. And Ithai the Gethite went forth, and all his men, and all the children that were with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voyce, and all the people went ouer: the king alſo himſelfe paſſed ouer the brooke Cedron, and al the people went ouer toward the way that leadeth to the wilderneſſe.

24 And loe, Sadoc alſo, & all the Leuites were with him, and [n] bare the arke of the couenant of God, and they ſet downe the arke of God, and Abiathar [o] went vp, vntill the people were all come ouer out of the citie.

[n] Which was the charge of the Caathites.

[o] To ſtand by the arke.

25 And the king ſayd vnto Sadoc, Carie the arke of God againe into the citie: if I ſhall finde fauour in the eyes of the Lord, he will bring mee againe, and ſhewe me both it, and the tabernacle thereof.

26 But if he thus ſay, I haue no luſt vnto thee: beholde, [p] here am I, let him doe with me what ſeemeth good in his eyes.

[p] Gods will is a comfort and a cauſe of contentation to the faithfull in all aduerſities.

27 The king ſayde alſo vnto Sadoc the Prieſt, Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the citie in peace, and take your two ſonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy ſonne, and Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar.

28 Beholde, I will tarie in the fieldes of the wilderneſſe, vntill there come ſome word from you to be tolde me.

22 Sadoc therefore and Abiathar caried the arke of God againe to Hieruſalem, and they taried there.

30 And Dauid went vp on mount Oliuete, & wept as he went vp, and had his head [q] couered, and went barefoot, and all the people that was with him had euery man his head couered, & as they went vp, they wept.

[q] With aſhes and duſt, after the maner of them that be in ſorowe.

31 And one tolde Dauid, ſaying, Achitophel is one of them that haue conſpired with Abſalom. And Dauid ſayde, O Lord, I pray thee, turne the [r] counſell of Achitophel into fooliſhneſſe.

[r] Terrible is the counſell of the wicked worldly wiſe againſt the innocent, except God, who oft turneth it to folly, doe fruſtrate and diſappoynt the ſame.

32 When Dauid was come to the toppe of the mount, he worſhipped God: and beholde, Chuſai the Arachite came againſt him, with his coate torne, and hauing earth vpon his head.

33 Unto whom Dauid ſayde, If thou goe with me, thou ſhalt be a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the city, and ſay vnto Abſalom, I wil be thy ſeruant, O king: as I haue thus long bene thy fathers ſeruāt, ſo am I nowe thy ſeruant: thou mayeſt ‡ for my ſake deſtroy the counſell of Achitophel.

‡ Heb, to me, that is, to my commoditie.

35 And haſt thou not there with thee Sadoc and Abiathar the Prieſts? therefore whatſoeuer thou ſhalt heare out of the kings houſe, thou ſhalt ſhewe to Sadoc and Abiathar the Prieſts.

36 And behold, they haue there with them their two ſonnes, Ahimas Sadocs ſonne, and Ionathan Abiathars ſonne: by them alſo ſhall ye ſend me all that ye can heare.

37 And ſo Chuſai Dauids friend went to the citie, & Abſalom entred into Hieruſalem.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 The infidelitie of Ziba. 5 Semei curſeth Dauid. 16 Chuſai commeth to Abſalom.

AND when Dauid was a little paſt the [a] top of the hill, beholde, Ziba the ſeruaunt of Mephiboſeth mette him with a couple of aſſes ſadled, and vpon them two hundred loaues of bread, and one hundred bunches of raiſins, and an hundred of dryed || figges, and a bottell of wine.

[a] Which was the hill of Oliues.

|| Or, figge cakes.

2 And the king ſaid vnto Ziba, What meaneſt thou with theſe? And Ziba ſaid, They be aſſes for the kings houſholde to ride on, and bread and fruit for the yong men to eate, and wine, that ſuch as be faint in the wildernes may drinke.

3 And the king ſaid, Where is thy maſters ſonne? Ziba anſwered vnto yͤ king, Beholde, he tarieth ſtil at Hieruſalem: for he ſaid, This day ſhall the houſe of Iſrael reſtore mee the kingdome of my father.

4 Then ſaide the king of Ziba, Beholde, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephiboſeth. And Ziba ſaide, I humby ‡ beſeech thee that I may finde grace in thy ſight, my lorde, O king.

‡ Hebr. I worſhip.

5 And when king Dauid came to [b] Bahurim, beholde, thence came out a man of the kinred of the houſe of Saul, named Semei the ſonne of Gera, and he came out curſing.

[b] Which was a citie in the tribe of Beniamin.

6 And he caſt ſtones at Dauid, and at all the ſeruants of Dauid: and all the people and al the men of warre were on his [c] right hand, and on his left.

[c] That is, round about him.

7 And thus ſaid Semei when hee curſed, Come foorth, come forth, thou ‡ blood-ſhedder, and thou man of || Belial.

‡ Heb. man of blood.

|| Or, wicked man.

8 The Lord hath brought vpō thee all the [d] blood of the houſe of Saul, in whoſe ſteade thou haſt raigned, & the Lorde hath deliuered the kingdome into the hande of Abſalom thy ſonne: and beholde, thou art come to thy miſchiefe, becauſe thou art a bloodſhedder.

[d] This he ſaid, becauſe of the death of Iſboſeth & Abner, ſuſpecting Dauid to be giltie to the ſame.

9 Then ſaide Abiſai the ſonne of Zeruia vnto the king, Why doeth this dead dog curſe my lord the king? let me goe now and take off the head of him.

10 And the king ſaid, What haue I to doe with you ye ſonnes of Zeruia? for he curſeth, euen becauſe the Lord [e] hath biddē him curſe Dauid: who dare then ſay, wherfore haſt thou done ſo?

[e] Dauid felt that this was the iudgement of God for his ſinne, & therefore humbleth himſelfe to his rodde.

11 And Dauid ſayde to Abiſai, and to all his ſeruants, Behold, my ſonne which came of mine owne bowels, ſeeketh my life: howe much more then may this ſonne of Iemini doe it? Suffer him to curſe, for the Lord hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the Lorde will looke on mine ‡ affliction, and [f] doe mee good for his curſing this day.

‡ Heb, on mine eye.

[f] Meaning, that the Lord will ſend comfort to his, when they are oppreſſed.

13 And as Dauid & his men went by the

way, Semei went along on the hilles ſide ouer againſt him, and curſed as he went, and threw ſtones at him, and caſt duſt.

14 And the king, and all that were with him, came wearie, and refreſhed themſelues [g] there.

[g] To wit, at Bahurim.

15 And Abſalom & all the people the men of Iſrael, came to Hieruſalem, and Achitophel was with him.

16 And as ſoone as Chuſai the Arachite Dauids friende was come vnto Abſalom, Chuſai ſaid vnto Abſalom, God ſaue the king ‡ God ſaue the king.

‡ He. Let the king liue.

17 And Abſalom ſaide to Chuſai, Is this the kindneſſe to thy [h] friende? Why wenteſt thou not with him?

[h] Meaning, Dauid.

18 Chuſai anſwered vnto Abſalom, Nay not ſo: but whom the Lorde and this people, and all the men of Iſrael chooſe, [i] his will I be, and with him will I dwell.

[i] Though Chuſai diſſembled here at Dauids requeſt, to preuent the counſell of the wicked by Gods determination, Chap.17.14. yet may not we vſe this example to excuſe our diſſimulation.

19 And ‡ moreouer, vnto whom ſhal I do ſeruice? not to his ſonne? And as I was ſeruant before with thy father, ſo wil I be with thee.

‡ He. the ſecond time.

20 Then ſpake Abſalom to Achitophel, Giue counſell what we ſhall doe.

21 And Achitophel ſaide vnto Abſalom, Get thee in vnto thy fathers Concubines, which he hath left to keepe the houſe, and all Iſrael ſhall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then ſhal the hands of all that are with thee be ſtrong.

22 And ſo they ſpread Abſalom a tent vpon the top of the houſe, and Abſalom went in vnto his fathers Concubines in the ſight of all Iſrael.

23 And the counſel of Achitophel which he counſelled in thoſe dayes, was as a man had aſked counſel [k] at the oracle of God: euen ſo was all the counſell of Achitophel, both with Dauid and Abſalom.

[k] It was ſo eſteemed for the ſucceſſe thereof.

The xvii. Chapter.

7 Achitophels counſel is ouerthrowen by Chuſai.

Achitophel alſo ſaid vnto Abſalom, [a] Let mee chooſe out now twelue thouſande men, and I will vp, and followe after Dauid this night:

[a] As though he would ſay, giue me authoritie to chooſe.

2 And I will come vpon him while he is wearie and weak handed: and wil feare him: and all the people that are with him ſhal flee, and ſo will I ſmite the king onely,

3 *And wil bring again all the people vnto thee: and when all ſhall returne, the [b] man whom thou ſeekeſt being ſlaine, all the people ſhalbe in peace.

2.Sam.19.27.

[b] Meaning, Dauid.

4 And the ſaying ‡ pleaſed Abſalom well, and all the elders of Iſrael.

‡ Heb. was right in the eyes of Abſalom.

5 * Then ſaide Abſalom, Call now Chuſai the Arachite alſo, & let vs heare likewiſe ‡ what he ſaith.

3.Reg.2.8.

‡ Heb. what is in his mouth.

6 When Chuſai was come to Abſalom, Abſalom ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Achitophel hath ‖ giuen ſuch counſell: ſhall we doe after this ſaying, or no? tell thou.

‖ Or, ſpoken thus.

7 Chuſai anſwered vnto Abſalom, The counſell that Achitophel hath giuen, is not good at this time.

8 For, ſaid Chuſai, Thou knoweſt thy father & his men, how that they be ſtrong men, and they be chaſed in their mindes, and are euen as a Beare robbed of her whelpes in the fielde: thy father is a man alſo practiſed in warre, and will not ‖ lodge with the people.

‖ Or, tary all night.

9 Behold he is hid now in ſome caue, or in ſome other place: and though ſome of his men bee ouerthrowen at the firſt brunt, yet they that heare it, will ſay, The people that followeth Abſalom be ‡ put to the worſe.

‡ Heb. haue a breach or ruine.

10 And hee alſo that is valiant, whoſe heart is as the heart of a Lion, ſhall ‡ ſhrinke and faint: for all Iſrael knoweth that thy father is a mightie man, and they which bee with him are ‡ ſtoute men.

‡ Heb. melt.

‡ Heb. the children of fortitude.

11 Therefore my counſell is, that all Iſrael be gathered vnto thee, from Dan to Berſeba, as the ſand of the ſea in number, and that thou go to battell in thine owne perſon.

12 For ſo ſhall wee come vpon him in one place or other where we ſhall finde him, & we will fall vpon him, euen as thicke as the dew falleth on the ground: and of al the men that are with him, we ſhall not leaue him one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a town, then ſhall al the men of Iſrael bring ropes to that city, & we wil draw it into the riuer, vntill there be not one ſmall ſtone found there.

14 And Abſalom and all the men of Iſrael ſaid, The counſell of Chuſai the Arachite, is better then the counſell of Achitophel. For ‖ it was euen the Lords determination to deſtroy the [c] good counſell of Achitophel, that the Lord might [d] bring euill vpon Abſalom.

‖ Or, the Lord hath commanded.

[c] Good to haue brought to paſſe that wicked purpoſe he went about.

[d] For by the counſell of Chuſai, hee went to þ battell where he was deſtroyed.

15 Then ſaid Chuſai vnto Sadoc and Abiathar the Prieſtes, Of this and that maner, did Achitophel and the Elders of Iſrael counſell abſalom, and thus and thus haue I counſelled.

16 Now therefore ſend quickely, and ſhew Dauid, ſaying, Tarie not this night in the fieldes of the wilderneſſe, but get thee [e] ouer, leſt the king bee deuoured, and all the people that are with him.

[e] That is, ouer Iordane.

17 Nowe Ionathan and Ahimaaz abode by the wel Rogel: (for they might not be ſeene to come into the city) and a wench went and [f] tolde them: and they went, and ſhewed king Dauid.

[f] The meſſage from their fathers.

18 Neuertheleſſe, a ladde ſawe them, and tolde it to Abſalom: but they went both of them away quickely, and came to a mans houſe in Bahurim, which had a well in his yarde, into the which they went downe.

19 And the wife tooke and ſpread a couerlet ouer the welles mouth, & ſpread ground corne thereon, and the thing was not ſpied.

20 And when Abſaloms ſeruants came to the wife to the houſe, they ſayde, Where is Ahimaaz and Ionathan? The woman anſwered them, They be gone ouer þ brooke of water. And when they had ſought them, and

could not finde them, they returned to Hieruſalem.

21 And aſſoone as they were departed, the other came out of the wel, and went and told king Dauid, and ſayd vnto him, Vp, and get you quickely ouer the water, for [g] ſuch counſell hath Achitophel giuen againſt you.

22 Then Dauid aroſe, and all the people that were with him, and they were come ouer Iordane [h] by that it was day: ſo that there lacked not one of them that was not come ouer Iordane.

23 And when Achitophel ſawe that his counſell was not followed: he ſadled an aſſe, and aroſe and gate him home to his owne houſe, and to his owne city, and put his houſhold in order, and [i] hanged himſelfe, and died, and was buried in the ſepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim, and Abſalom paſſed ouer Iordane, he and all the men of Iſrael with him.

25 And Abſalom made Amaſa captaine of the hoſte in ſteade of Ioab: which Amaſa was a mans ſonne named Iethra an Iſraelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of [k] Nahas, ſiſter to Zaruia Ioabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 And when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, Sobi the ſonne of Nahas, out of Rabba, of the children of Ammon, and Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, out of Lodeber, and Barzellai the Gileadite, out of Rogelim,

28 [l] Brought beddes, baſons, earthen veſſels, wheate and barley, floure and parched corne, beanes, lentiles, and parched pulſe,

29 Hony, butter, ſheepe, & cheeſe of kine, for Dauid, and for the people that were with him to eate: for they ſayd, The people is hungrie, wearie, and thirſtie in the wilderneſſe.

The xviij. Chapter.

2 Dauid diuideth his arme into three partes.

AND Dauid [a] numbred the people that were with him, and ſet captaines of thouſands and of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid ſent forth the third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and the third part vnder the hand of Abiſai the ſonne of Zaruia Ioabs brother, and the other third part vnder the hand of Ithai the Gethite: and the king ſayd vnto the people, I will goe with you my ſelfe alſo.

3 And the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither ſhall they regarde vs, though halfe of vs were ſlaine: but thou art now worth ten thouſand of vs. Wherefore it is better that thou ſuccour vs out of the citie.

4 And the king ſaid vnto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, that will I doe. And the king ſtoode by the gate ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands.

5 And the king commanded Ioab, and Abiſai, and Ithai, ſaying, Intreate the young man Abſalom gently for my ſake. And all the people hearde that the king gaue all the captaines charge concerning Abſalom.

6 And ſo the people went out into the field againſt Iſrael (and the battell was in the [b] wood of Ephraim,)

7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlaine before the ſeruants of Dauid, and there was a great ſlaughter that day, euen of twentie thouſand men.

8 For the battel was ſcattered ouer al the countrey: and the wood deuoured moe people that day, then did the ſword.

9 And Abſalom met the ſeruants of Dauid, and hee rode vpon a Mule, which caried him vnder the thicke boughes of a great oke, and his head was caught of the oke, and hee was [c] lift vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that was vnder him went away.

10 And one that ſaw it told Ioab, ſaying, Behold, I ſaw Abſalom hang in an oke.

11 And Ioab ſaid vnto the man that told him, If thou diddeſt ſee him, why diddeſt not thou there ſmite him to the grounde, and I would haue giuen thee tenne ſicles of ſiluer, and a girdle?

12 The man ſaide vnto Ioab, Though I ſhould [‡] receiue a thouſande ſicles of ſiluer in mine hand, yet would I not ſtretch out mine hand againſt the kings ſonne: for we hearde with our eares when the king charged thee, and Abiſai, and Ithai, ſaying, Beware that none touch the yong man Abſalom.

13 Moreouer, if I had done it, I ſhoulde haue done againſt mine owne life: for there is no matter hid from the king, yea, and thou thy ſelfe wouldeſt haue bene againſt me.

14 Then ſaid Ioab, I may not ſtand thus tarying with thee. And hee tooke three darts in his hand, and thruſt them [‡] thorow Abſalom, while he was yet aliue in the middeſt of the oke.

15 And tenne ſeruaunts that bare Ioabs weapons, turned, and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from following Iſrael: for Ioab [d] held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood and laid a mightie great heape of ſtones vpon him, and al Iſrael fled euery one to their tents.

18 And this Abſalom yet in his life time, tooke and reared vp a pillar, which is in the kings dale: for he ſaide, I haue no [e] ſonne to keepe my name in remembrance: And he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day Abſaloms place.

19 Then ſaide Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadoc, Let me runne nowe, and beare the king tidings how that the Lord hath [f] iudged him quite of the hand of his enemies.

20 And Ioab ſaid vnto him, Thou art no man to beare [g] tydings to day, Thou ſhalt beare tydings another time: but to day thou

[g] To wit, to purſue thee with all haſte.

[h] So that they trauailed all night, and by morning had all their company paſſed ouer.

[i] Thus God ſometimes in this life executeth iudgement vpon the cruell perſecutour of the innocent, to admoniſh vs what iudgement all ſuch ſhall haue in the world to come.

[k] Who was alſo called Iſai, Dauids father.

[l] God by them ſuccouring the neceſſitie of his faithfull ſeruant in his trouble and affliction.

[a] It appeareth that not onely the ſix hundred men of the Cerethites & Pheletthites mentioned Chap.15. but alſo a number of the Rubenites, Gadites, & halfe the tribe of Manaſſes, which could not beare the inſolencie of þ ſonne againſt the father, did alſo ioyne themſelues vnto Dauid.

[b] So called, becauſe the Ephraimites (as ſome ſay) fed their cattell beyonde Iordane in this wood.

[c] By Gods prouidence, that this might be an example for euer, what it is afore God, the ſonne to rebell againſt the father, Gen.32.15.

[‡] He. weigh vpon mine hand.

[‡] Heb. in the heart of Abſalom.

[d] Temperating the victorie with mercy and pitie vpon the people that were ſeduced by Abſalom.

[e] It ſhould appeare by this, that God had puniſhed him by taking away his three ſonnes and his daughter, Chap.14.

[f] That is, hath deliuered him out of the hands of his enemies.

[g] Fauouring him, that he ſhould not incurre diſpleaſure, by telling of the death of Abſalom.

ſhalt beare none, becauſe the kings ſonne is dead.

21 Then ſaid Joab to Chuſai, Go and tell the king what thou haſt ſeene. And Chuſai bowed himſelfe vnto Joab, and ranne.

22 Then ſaide Ahimaaz the ſonne of Sadoc againe to Joab, What, J pray thee, if J alſo runne after Chuſai? And Joab ſayde, Wherefore wilt thou runne, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tydings to bring?

23 Yet what if J runne? Hee ſayde vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and came before Chuſai.

24 And Dauid ſate betweene the two [h] gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate, vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and ſawe, and beholde, there came a man running alone.

[h] He ſate in the gate of the citie of Mahanaim.

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the king. And the king ſaid, If he be alone, there is [i] tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drewe neere.

[i] That is, he bringeth tydings.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and ſaid, beholde, there commeth another man running alone. And the king ſayd, He is alſo a tydings bringer.

27 And the watchman ſayde, ‡ Me thinketh the running of the foremoſt, is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſonne of Sadoc. The king ſayd, He is a [k] good man, and commeth with good tydings.

‡ Heb. I ſee the running

[k] He had experience of his fidelitie, Chap. 17.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid vnto the king, Peace be with thee. And he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the king, and ſaid, Bleſſed be the Lord thy God, which hath ‖ ſhut vp the men that lift vp their handes againſt my lord the king.

‖ Or, deliuered vp.

29 And the king ſaide, Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? Ahimaaz anſwered, When Joab ſent the kings ſeruant, and me [l] thy ſeruant, J ſaw a great tumult, but J wote not what it was.

[l] To wit, Chuſi, who was an Ethiopian.

30 And the king ſaid vnto him, Turne aſide, and ſtand here. And he turned aſide, and ſtood ſtill.

31 And beholde, Chuſai came alſo, & ſayd, ‡ Tydings, my lorde the king: for the Lorde hath ‡ deliuered thee this day out of the hand of all them that roſe againſt thee.

‡ Heb. tydings is brought.
‡ Iudged.

32 And the king ſaid vnto Chuſai, Is the yong man Abſalom ſafe? Chuſai anſwered, The enemies of my lord the king, and al that riſe againſt thee to doe thee hurt, bee as that yong man is.

33 And the king was [m] moued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept, and as he went, thus he ſayde, O my ſonne Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne Abſalom: would God J had dyed for thee, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

[m] The rebellion of his ſonne could not quench his fatherly affection.

The xix. Chapter.

7 Ioab encourageth the king. 8 Dauid is reſtored. 23 Semei is pardoned. 24 Miphiboſeth meeteth the king. Barzellai departeth. 41 Iſrael ſtriueth with Iuda.

And it was tolde Joab, Beholde, the King weepeth and mourneth for Abſalom.

2 And the ‡ victorie of that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard ſay that day, howe the king ſorowed for his ſonne.

‡ Heb. ſaluation or deliuerance.

3 And the people went that day into the citie, by ſtealth, as people confounded do conuey themſelues when they flee in battell.

4 But the king [a] hid his face, & cried with a loude voyce, O my ſonne Abſalom, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

[a] As they doe that mourne.

5 And Joab came into [b] the houſe to the king, and ſaid, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy ſeruants, which this day haue ſaued thy life, and the liues of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and of thy concubines,

[b] At Mahanaim.

6 In that thou loueſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends: for thou haſt declared this day, that thou regardeſt neither thy ‖ princes, nor ſeruants: and this day J do perceiue, that if Abſalom had liued, and all we had died this day, that had ‡ pleaſed thee well.

‖ Or, captaines.

‡ Heb. bene right in thine eyes.

7 Nowe therefore, vp, and come out, and ſpeake ‡ comfortably vnto thy ſeruaunts: for J ſweare by the Lorde, except thou come out, there will not tary one with thee this night, and that will be worſe vnto thee, then all the euil that fel on thee from thy youth, vnto this houre.

‡ Heb. to the heart of thy ſeruants.

8 Then the king aroſe, and ſate in the [c] gate: and they tolde vnto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the king doeth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the king, for Iſrael had fled euery man to his tent.

[c] Where the moſt reſort of the people was.

9 And all the people were at [d] ſtrife thorowout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The king ſaued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out of the hande of the Philiſtines, and now he is fled out of the lande for Abſalom:

[d] Who ſhould firſt bring home the king.

10 But Abſalom, whom we anoynted ouer vs, is dead in battel: therefore why are ye ſo ſtil, that ye bring not the king againe?

11 And king Dauid ſent to [e] Sadoc and Abiathar the prieſts, ſaying, Speak vnto the elders of Juda, and ſay, Why are ye behind, to bring the king again to his houſe, (ſeing that ſuch tidings is come from all Iſrael vnto the king, euen to his houſe?)

[e] As to them, whoſe office is to tell the people their duty.

12 Ye are my brethren, my bones and my fleſh: wherefore then are ye the laſt that bring the king againe?

13 And ſay yee to Amaſa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my fleſh? God do ſo to me, and more alſo, if thou be not captaine of the hoſte to me for euer, in the [f] roume of Joab.

[f] Beſide his policie, that is, by winning of the captaine, to winne the people: it ſeemeth that he bare yet a grudge againſt Joab for the death of Abſalom.

14 And he bowed the hearts of al the men of Juda, euen as the heart of one man, ſo that they ſent this word to the king, Returne thou with all thy ſeruants.

15 * So the king returned, and came to Jordane: and Juda came to Gilgal: for to goe

* 3. Reg. 2. 8.

to meete the King, and to conduct him ouer Iordane.

16 And [g] Semei the ſonne of Gera, the ſonne of Gemini, which was of Bahurim, haſted, and came downe with the men of Iuda, to meete king Dauid.

17 And there were a thouſande men of Beniamin with him, and Ziba the ſeruant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteene ſonnes, and twentie ſeruants with him, and they went ouer Iordane before the king.

18 And there went ouer a boate to carrie ouer the kings houſhold, and to do him pleaſure: and Semei the ſonne of Gera, fell before the king as he was come ouer Iordane,

19 And ſayde vnto the king, Let not my lorde impute wickedneſſe vnto me, nor remember the things that thy ſeruaunt did [h] wickedly, when my lorde the king departed out of Hieruſalem, that the king ſhoulde take it to his heart:

20 For thy ſeruant doeth know howe that I haue done amiſſe: and therefore beholde, I am the firſt this day of all the houſe of [i] Ioſeph, that am come downe to meete my lord the king.

21 But Abiſai the ſonne of Zaruia anſwered, & ſaid, Shal not Semei die for this, becauſe he curſed the Lords anointed?

22 And Dauid ſayde, what haue I to doe with you, ye ſonnes of Zaruia? For this day ye bee aduerſaries vnto mee: ſhall there any man die this day in Iſrael? Do not I know that I am this day king ouer Iſrael?

23 And therefore the king ſaide vnto Semei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the king ſware vnto him.

24 And Miphiboſeth the ſonne of Saul came downe to meete the king, and had neyther waſhed his feete, nor dreſſed his beard, nor [k] waſhed his clothes, from the time the King departed, vntill hee came againe in peace.

25 And when [l] he was come to Hieruſalem, and met the King, the king ſayde vnto him, Wherefore wenteſt not thou with me, Miphiboſeth?

26 He anſwered, My lorde, O king, my ſeruant deceiued mee: for thy ſeruant ſayde, I would haue mine Aſſe ſadled to ride thereon, for to goe to the King: becauſe thy ſeruant is lame.

27 And he hath accuſed thy ſeruant vnto my lorde the King, and my lorde the king is as an [m] angell of God: doe therefore what ſeemeth [n] good in thine eyes.

28 For all my fathers houſe were but [o] dead men before my lorde the king, and yet diddeſt thou put thy ſeruaunt among them that did eat at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to crye any more vnto the king?

29 And the king ſayde vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I haue ſayd, Thou and Ziba diuide the [p] lands betweene you.

30 And Miphiboſeth ſayd vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, for ſo much as my Lord the king is come againe in peace vnto his owne houſe.

31 And Barzellai the Gileadite came downe from Roglim, & went ouer Iordane with the king, to conduct him ouer Iordane.

32 Barzellai was a very aged man, euen foure ſcore yeeres olde, and prouided the king of ſuſtenance while hee lay at Mahanaim: for he was a man of very great ſubſtance.

33 And the king ſayde vnto Barzellai Come ouer with mee, and I will feede thee with me in Hieruſalem.

34 And Barzellai ſayde vnto thee king, ‡ Howe long haue I to liue, that I ſhoulde goe vp with the king vnto Hieruſalem?

35 I am this day foureſcore yeeres olde: and can I diſcerne betweene good and euill? Hath thy ſeruant any taſte in that he eateth or drinketh? Can hee heare any more the voyce of ſinging men and women? wherefore then ſhoulde thy ſeruant be yet a burden vnto my Lord the king?

36 Thy ſeruaunt will goe a little way ouer Iordane with the king: and why will the king recompenſe it mee with ſuch a rewarde?

37 O let thy ſeruant turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, and bee buried in the graue of my father, and of my mother: beholde, here is thy ſeruant [q] Chimham, let him goe with my lord the king, and doe to him what ſhall pleaſe thee.

38 And the king anſwered, Chimham ſhall goe with me, and I will do to him that thou ſhalt be content with: and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt ‖ require of me, that ſame will I doe for thee.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordane: and whē the king was come ouer Iordane, he kiſſed Barzellai, & ‖ bleſſed him, and he went backe againe vnto his owne place.

40 And then the king went to Gilgal, and Chimham went with him: and all the people of Iuda conducted the king, & alſo halfe the people [r] of Iſrael.

41 And beholde, all the men of Iſrael came to the king, and ſayde vnto the King, Why haue our brethren the men of Iuda [ſ] ſtollen thee away, and haue brought the king and his houſholde, and all Dauids men with him ouer Iordane?

42 And all the men of Iuda anſwered the men of Iſrael, Becauſe the king is neere of kinne to vs, wherefore be yee angrie for this matter? Haue we eaten of the kings coſt? or haue we taken any bribes?

43 And the men of Iſrael anſwered the men of Iuda, and ſayde, We haue ten partes in the king, and haue thereto more right to Dauid then yee: why then did ye deſpiſe vs, that our aduiſe ſhoulde not be firſt had in reſtoring our king? And the wordes of the men of Iuda were fiercer then the wordes of the men of Iſrael.

[g] Who had before reuiled him.

[h] For in his aduerſitie he was his moſt cruell enemie, although now in his proſperitie he ſeeketh by flatterie to creepe into fauour.

[i] By Ioſeph is commonly vnderſtood Ephraim, Manaſſes, and Beniamin, whereof he was: becauſe theſe three were vnder one ſtanderd, Num. 2.

[k] In ſigne of ſorow for the expulſion of Dauid out of his kingdome.

[l] When Miphiboſeth being at Hieruſalem had met the king.

[m] Able for his wiſedome to iudge in all matters.

[n] That is, thy pleaſure.

[o] Worthie to dye for Sauls crueltie toward thee.

[p] Dauid did euill in taking his lands from him before he knewe the cauſe: but much worſe that knowing the trueth, he did not reſtore them.

‡ Heb. How many dayes are the yeeres of my life?

[q] My ſonne.

‖ Or, chooſe

‖ Or, bade him farewell.

[r] Which had taken part with the king.

[ſ] Becauſe the tribe of Iuda and fewe others did conduct the king home, and not make the reſidue priuie vnto it, therefore they complained as though the king had bene ſtollen from them.

The xx.Chapter.

1 Seba raiſeth Iſrael againſt Dauid, 10 Ioab killeth Amaſa traiterouſly, 22 The head of Seba is deliuered to Ioab, 23 Dauids chiefe officers.

a Where the ten tribes contended againſt Juda.
‖Or, wicked man,

THen there came [a] thither a certaine man ‖of Belial, named Seba, the ſonne of Bichri, a man of Jemini, hee blewe a trumpet, and ſayde, Wee haue no part in Dauid, neither haue wee inheritance in the ſonne of Iſai: euery man to his tentes, O Iſrael.

2 And ſo euery man of Iſrael went from Dauid, and followed Seba the ſonne of Bichri: but the men of Juda claue faſt vnto their king, from Jordane to Hieruſalem.

2 And Dauid came to his houſe to Hieruſalem, and the king tooke the ten women his concubines, that hee had left behinde him to keepe the houſe, and put them in warde, and fed them, but lay no more with them: and ſo they were incloſed vnto the day of their death, liuing in widowhood.

b Who was his chiefe captaine in Joabs roume, Chap.19.
‖Or, gather,

4 Then ſayde the king to [b] Amaſa, ‖Call the men of Juda together within three dayes, and be thou here alſo.

5 And ſo Amaſa went to gather the men of Juda together, but taryed longer then the time which he had appoynted him.

6 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſai, Nowe ſhall Seba the ſonne of Bichri do vs more harme then did Abſalom: take thou therefore thy lords [c] ſeruants, and followe after him, leſt he get him walled cities, and eſcape vs.

c Meaning, the ſouldiers that were vnder Joab his eldeſt brother.

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the Cerethites, & the Phelethites, and all the mightieſt men: and they departed out of Hieruſalem to follow after Seba the ſonne of Bichri.

8 And when they were at the great ſtone in Gibeon, Amaſa ‖went before them: and Joabs [d] garment that hee had about him was girded vnto him, and hee had girded thereon a ſword, which was ioyned faſt to his loynes in a ſheath, that as hee went it fell ſometime out.

‖Or, met them.
d Which was a coate, that he vſed to weare in the warres.

9 And Joab [e] ſayde to Amaſa, Art thou in ‡ health, my brother? And Joab tooke Amaſa by the beard with the right hande to kiſſe him.

e It ſeemeth that when Joab perceiued the king to be in great diſtreſſe for feare of Seba, and alſo that the king miſtruſted Amaſa for his long tarying, he went forth to warre with his brother Abiſai, of his own head, without the kings commandement.
‡ Peace.
‡ Doubled not his ſtroke.

10 But Amaſa tooke no heede to the ſworde that was in Joabs hande: for therewith he ſmote him in the fifth ribbe and ſhed out his bowels to the grounde, and ‡ thruſt at him no more, and hee dyed: ſo Joab and Abiſai his brother followed after Seba the ſonne of Bichri.

11 And one of Joabs men ſtoode by him, & ſaid, He that beareth any fauour to Joab, or good will to Dauid, let him go after Joab.

22 And Amaſa wallowed in blood in the middes of the way: and when the man ſaw that all the people ſtoode ſtill, hee remoued Amaſa out of the way into the fielde, and caſt a cloth vpon him, becauſe hee ſawe that euery one that came by him, ſtoode ſtill.

13 And as ſoone as he was remooued out of the way, all the people went after Joab, to followe after Seba the ſonne of Bichri.

14 And he went throwe all the tribes of Iſrael, vnto Abel, and to Bethmaacha, and all the places of Berim: and they gathered together and went after him.

15 And they came and beſieged him in Abel, neere to Bethmaacha, and they caſt vp a bancke againſt the citie, and the people thereof ſtoode on the ramper, and all the people that was with Joab ‡ thruſt at the wall to ouerthrowe it.

‡ Deſtroyed to caſt downe the wall.

16 Then cryed a wiſe woman out of the citie, Heare, heare: I pray you ſay vnto Joab, Come hither, that I may ſpeake with thee.

17 When Joab was come vnto her, the woman ſaid, Art thou Joab? He anſwered, I am hee. Shee ſayde vnto him, Heare the wordes of thine handmayde. And hee anſwered, I doe heare.

18 Then ſhee ſpake thus, [f] They ſpake in the olde time, ſaying, They ſhoulde aſke of Abel: and ſo haue they continued.

f She ſheweth that the olde cuſtome was not to deſtroy a citie before peace was offered, Deu.20.
g She ſpeaketh in the name of the citie.

19 I am [g] one of them that are peaceable, and faithfull in Iſrael, and thou goeſt about to deſtroy a citie, and a mother in Iſrael: why wilt thou deuoure the inheritance of the Lord?

20 And Joab anſwered and ſayde, God forbid, God forbid it mee, that I ſhoulde eyther deuoure, or deſtroy.

21 The matter is not ſo: but a man of mount Ephraim (Seba the ſonne of Bichri by name) hath lift vp his hande againſt the king, euen againſt Dauid: deliuer vs him onely, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman ſayde vnto Joab, Beholde, his head ſhall bee throwen to the ouer the wall.

22 And then the woman went vnto all the people with her wiſedome, & they ſmote off the head of Seba the ſonne of Bichri, and caſt it out to Joab: and hee blewe a trumpet, and they retired ‡ from the citie euery man to his tent: and Joab returned to Hieruſalem vnto the king.

‡ Hebr. They were ſcattered.

23 * Joab was ouer all the hoſte of Iſrael, and Banaia the ſonne of Jehoiada was ouer the Cerethites and Phelethites.

2.Sam.8.16.

24 And Aduram was ouer the tribute, and Joſaphat the ſonne of Ahilud, was Recorder.

25 Seua was ſcribe, and Sadoc, and Abiathar were the Prieſts.

26 And Ira the Jairite was [h] chiefe about Dauid.

h In dignitie and counſell.

The xxi.Chapter.

1 Three deare yeeres. 9 The vengeance of the ſinnes of Saul lighteth on his ſeuen ſonnes, which are hanged.

THen there was an hunger in the dayes of Dauid ‡ three yeeres together: and Dauid ‡ enquired of the Lorde. And the Lord

‡ Heb. Yere after yeere.
‡ Hebr. ſought the face.

Lord anſwered, It is for Saul, & the houſe of blood, becauſe he ſlewe the [a] Gibeonites.

[a] Thinking to gratifie the people, becauſe theſe were not of the ſeede of Abraham.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and ſayde vnto them, (Now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Iſrael, but a remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Iſrael ſware vnto them: and Saul ſought to ſlay them, for a zeale that hee had to the children of Iſrael and of Iuda.)

3 Wherefore Dauid ſaid vnto the Gibeonites, [b] What ſhall I doe for you, and wherewith ſhall I make the atonement, that yee may bleſſe the inheritance of the Lord?

[b] For ſatiſfaction and recompence of the iniurie you haue ſuſteined.

4 The Gibeonites anſwered him, Wee will haue no ſiluer nor golde of Saul, nor of his houſe, neither is it our minde [c] that thou ſhouldeſt kill any man in Iſrael. Hee ſaide, What you ſhall ſay, that will I doe for you.

[c] Saue onely of Sauls ſtocke.

5 They anſwered the king, The man that conſumed vs, and imagined to bring vs to nought, that we are deſtroyed from remayning in any of the coaſtes of Iſrael:

6 Let ſeuen men of his [d] ſonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and wee will hang them vp [e] vnto the Lorde in Gibeah of Saul, whome the Lord did chuſe. And the king ſaid, I will giue them you.

[d] Of Sauls kinſemen.

[e] To pacifie the Lorde.

7 But the king had compaſſion on Miphiboſeth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, becauſe of the Lordes othe that was betweene them, euen betweene Dauid and Ionathan the ſonne of Saul.

8 But the king tooke the two ſonnes of Riſpha the daughter of Aia, whom ſhe bare vnto Saul, euen Armoni, & Miphiboſeth, and the fiue ſonnes of Michol the daughter of Saul, whom [f] ſhe bare to Adriel the ſonne of Barzellai, the Meholathite:

[f] That is, whome ſhe (hauing no children of her owne) brought, being the children of Adriel, by Merob her ſiſter.

9 And he deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, which hanged them in the hill before the Lorde: and they ‖ fell all ſeuen together, and were ſlaine in the dayes of harueſt, euen in the [g] firſt dayes, and in the beginning of barley harueſt.

‖Or, dyed.

[g] Which was in the moneth Abib, or Niſan, which conteineth part of March, and part of April.

10 And Riſpha the daughter of Aia, tooke [h] ſackecloth, and hanged it vp for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill [i] water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and ſuffered neither the birdes of the ayre to ‖ light on them by day, nor beaſts of the fielde by night.

[h] To make her a tent.

[i] Becauſe drought was the meane of this famine, God by ſending of raine ſhewed that he was pacified.

‖Or, reſt.

11 And it was tolde Dauid what Riſpha the daughter of Aia the concubine of Saul had done.

12 And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and of Ionathan his ſonne, from the citizens of Iabes in Gilead, which had ſtollen them from the ſtreete of Bethſan, where the Philiſtines had hanged them, when the Philiſtines had ſlaine Saul in Gilboa:

13 And hee brought thence the bones of Saul, & the bones of Ionathan his ſonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his ſonne, buryed they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zela, in the ſepulchre of Cis his father: and when they had perfourmed all that the king commanded, God was then [k] at one with the lande.

[k] For where the magiſtrates ſuffer faults vnpuniſhed, there the plague of God lyeth vpon the land.

15 Moreouer, the Philiſtines had yet warre againe with Iſrael, and Dauid went downe, and his ſeruants with him, and fought againſt the Philiſtines, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Ieſbibenob, one of the ſonnes of the Gyants (the yron of whoſe ſpeare wayed three hundred [l] ſicles of braſſe, and hee being girded with a new ſworde) thought to haue ſlaine Dauid.

[l] Which amount to nine pound a quarter and a halfe.

17 But Abiſai the ſonne of Zaruia ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the ſeruantes of Dauid ſware vnto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt goe no more out with vs to battaile, that thou quench not the [m] light of Iſrael.

[m] That the glorie and wealth of Iſrael periſh not with thee.

18 * And yet after this, there was a battell with the Philiſtines, at [n] Gob: and then Sibbechai the Huſathite, ſlewe [o] Saph, which was one of the ſonnes of the Giants.

*1.Chr.20.4

[n] Called Gezer.

[o] Called Zippai alſo.

19 And there was another battel in Gob, with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſonne of Iaare Oregim a Bethlehemite ſlue [p] Goliath the Gethite: the ſtaffe of whoſe ſpeare was as great as a weauers beame.

[p] That is, Lahmi, the brother of Goliath, whome Dauid ſlewe, 1.Chron.20.

20 And there was yet another battell in Geth, where was a man of a great ſtature, that had on euery hand ſixe fingers, and on euery foote ſixe toes, foure and twentie in number, and was borne alſo of the kinred of the Gyants in Geth:

21 And when hee defyed Iſrael, Ionathan the ſonne of Simah the brother of Dauid ſlewe him.

22 Theſe foure were borne to the Gyant in Geth, and died by the hand of Dauid, and by the handes of his ſeruants.

The xxij. Chapter.

2 Dauid after his victories praiſeth God, 8 The anger of God toward the wicked.

AND Dauid ſpake the wordes of this [a] ſong vnto the Lord, what time the Lorde had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

[a] Wherein he prayſeth God for the victories and benefites he receiued at his handes.

2 And he ſayde, * The Lorde is my rocke, and my caſtle, and my deliuerer.

*Pſal.18.3.

3 God is my ‖ ſtrength, in him will I truſt: he is my ſhielde, and the horne of my ſaluation, my high towre, & my refuge, my ſauiour, thou haſt ſaued me from wrong.

‖Or, rocke.

4 I will call on the Lord which is praiſe worthie: and ſo ſhall I bee ſaued from mine enemies.

5 For the pangs of death cloſed me about: the floods of ‖ Belial put me in feare.

‖Or, vngodlineſſe.

6 The ſorowes of ‖ hell compaſſed mee about: the ſnares of death ouertooke me.

‖Or, the graue.

7 In my tribulation did I call vpon the Lorde, and cryed to my God: and hee did heare my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry did enter into his eares.

8 The earth trembled and quaked: the foundations of heauen mooued, and ſhooke when he was angry.

9 [b]Smoke went out at his noſtrels, and conſuming [c]fire out of his mouth: coales were kindeled therat.

10 And he bowed [d]heauen, & came downe: and there was darkeneſſe vnder his feete.

[b] That is, cloudes and vapours.

[c] Lightning, and thundering.

[d] So it ſeemeth when the ayre is darke.

11 And he rode vpon Cherub, and did flie: he came flying vpon the wings of the winde.

12 He made darkeneſſe a tabernacle round about him: with waters gathered together in thicke cloudes.

13 Through the brightneſſe of his preſence: were the [e]coales of fire kindled.

[e] By this deſcription of a tempeſt, he declareth the power of God againſt his enemies.

14 The Lorde thundred from heauen: and he that is moſt high, gaue his voyce.

15 He ſhot arrowes, and ſcattered them: to wit, lightning, and ouerthrewe them.

16 The chanels of the ſea appeared, and the foundations of the worlde were ſeene: by the reaſon of the rebuking of the Lorde, and through the blaſting of the breath of his noſtrels.

17 He ſent from aboue, and tooke me: hee drewe me out of many waters.

18 Hee deliuered mee from my mightie enemie, and from them that hated mee: for they were too ſtrong for me.

19 When they had [f]preuented mee in the day of my calamitie: the Lord ſtayed me vp.

[f] When I was ſo beſet, that al meanes ſeemed to faile.

20 For hee brought mee out into a large place: he deliuered mee, becauſe hee had a fauour vnto me.

21 The Lorde rewarded me according to my [g]righteouſneſſe: according to the pureneſſe of my hands he recompenſed me.

[g] Whereby Saul being his enemie, was forced to ſay, Thou art more righteous then I.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the Lord: and did not wickedly againſt my God.

23 For all his lawes were in my ſight: and from his ſtatutes I did not depart.

24 In his ſight alſo haue I bene vpright: and haue kept me from mine owne iniquity.

25 And the Lorde did to me againe according to my righteouſneſſe: euen after my pureneſſe in his eye ſight.

26 With the godly thou ſhalt bee godly: and with the man that is vpright, thou ſhalt be vpright.

27 With the pure thou ſhalt be pure: and with the froward, thou ſhalt ſhewe thy ſelfe [h]frowarde.

[h] Their wickedneſſe is cauſe that thou ſeemeſt to forget thy wonted mercie.

28 And the poore people thou wilt ſaue: but thine eyes are vpon the proude, to bring them downe.

29 For thou art my light, O Lorde: and the Lord ſhall lighten my darkeneſſe.

30 For by thee I ſhall breake thorowe an hoſte of men: and by my God will I ſpring ouer a wall.

31 God is vncorrupt in his way, the worde of the Lorde is tryed in the fire: he is a ſhielde to all them that truſt in him.

32 For who is a God ſaue the Lorde? and who is mightie ſaue our God?

33 God ſtrengtheneth me in battell: and maketh the way cleare before me.

34 He maketh my feete like [i]hindes feete: and ſetteth me vpon my high places.

[i] Swift to auoyde all danger.

35 Hee teacheth my handes to fight: ſo that euen a bowe of ſteele is broken with mine armes.

36 Thou haſt giuen me the ſhielde of thy ſaluation: and with thy louing meekeneſſe thou doeſt multiplie me.

37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteppes vnder me: and my legges ſhall not faile me.

38 I haue followed vpon mine enemies, and deſtroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had conſumed them.

39 I haue waſted them and wounded them, that they ſhall not be able to ariſe: yea, they ſhall fall vnder my feete.

40 Thou haſt girded mee about with might to battell: and them that roſe againſt me, haſt thou ſubdued vnder me.

41 And thou haſt giuen me the neckes of mine enemies: that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

42 They looked about, but there was none to ſaue them: euen vnto the Lorde, but he heard them not.

43 Then did I beate them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth: I did ſtampe them as the clay of the ſtreete, and did ſpreade them abroad.

44 Thou alſo haſt deliuered mee from the diſſenſion of people, thou haſt kept mee to bee an head ouer nations: the people which I knew not, doe ſerue me.

45 Strange children [k]diſſemble with me: at the hearing of the eare they obey me.

[k] Are forced for feare of my power to faigne and profeſſe ſubiection and obedience vnto mee againſt their heart.

46 Strange children will ſhrinke away: and they ſhall bee ſmitten with feare in their priuie chamber.

47 The Lorde liueth, and bleſſed bee my ſtrength: magnified be God, euen the force of my ſaluation.

48 It is God that giueth mee power to reuenge me: and bringeth downe the people vnder me.

49 He deliuereth me from mine enemies, thou alſo haſt lift mee vp on high from them that roſe againſt me: thou haſt deliuered me from the wicked man.

50 *And therefore I will prayſe thee, O Lord, among the nations: and will ſing vnto thy Name.

* Rom.15.9.

51 Hee is the towre of ſaluation for his king, and dealeth mercifully with his anointed: with Dauid, and with his ſeede for euermore.

The xxiij. Chapter.

1 The laſt wordes of Dauid. 6 The wicked ſhall bee plucked vp as thornes. 8 The names and factes of his mightie men. 15 Hee deſireth water, and woulde not drinke.

ANd theſe bee the [a] laſt wordes of Dauid: Dauid the ſonne of Iſai ſayde, and the man which was ordeined the anoynted of the God of Iacob, and the ſweete Pſalmiſt of Iſrael, ſayde,

[a] Which he ſpake after he had made the Pſalmes.

2 The ſpirite of the Lord ſpake by me, and his word was in my [b] tongue.

[b] Meaning, he ſpake nothing but by the motion of Gods ſpirit.

3 The God of Iſrael ſpake to me, euen the moſt mighty of Iſrael ſaid, A ruler ouer men being iuſt, ruling in the feare of God:

4 ‡ And as the morning light when the ſunne is vp, a morning in which are no cloudes, ſo ſhall my houſe bee, but not as the graſſe of the earth is by brightnes and raine.

‡ Or reade, And as the light in the morning, when the ſunne is vp, in the morning being without cloudes, & as the graſſe that by the brightneſſe and raine (commeth) out of the earth, Is not my houſe ſo with God?

5 For ſo ſhall not my houſe bee with God: for he hath made with me an euerlaſting couenant, perfect and ſure in all poyntes: and this is truely all my health, and all my deſire, that it growe, but not as graſſe.

6 But the vngodly men ſhalbe as thornes cleane pluckt vp, which cannot bee taken with hands,

7 But the man that ſhal touch them, muſt be defenced with yron, or with the ſhaft of a ſpeare, and they ſhalbe burnt with fire in the ſame place.

1.Chro.11.16.

8 * Theſe bee the names of the mightie men whom Dauid had: one that ſate in the [c] ſeate of wiſedome, being chiefeſt among the princes, was Adino of Ezni, hee ſlewe eight hundred at one time.

[c] As one of the kings counſell.

9 After him was Eleazar the ſonne of Dodo the ſonne of Ahohi, one of the three worthies with Dauid, which ‖ defied the Philiſtines that were there gathered together to battell when the men of Iſrael were [d] gone vp.

‖ Or, aſſailed with danger of their liues.

[d] Meaning, fled from the battell.

10 He aroſe, and layd on the Philiſtines, vntill his hand was wearie, and [e] claue vnto the ſword: and the Lord gaue great victorie the ſame day, and the people returned after him onely to ſpoyle.

[e] By a crampe which came of wearineſſe and ſtraining.

11 After him was Samma the ſonne of Age the Ararite: and the Philiſtines gathered together beſide a towne, where was a parcell of land full of lentiles, and the people fled from the Philiſtines.

12 But he ſtood in the mids of the ground, and defended it, and ſlewe the Philiſtines: and the Lord gaue great victorie.

13 Theſe three (which were of the thirtie chiefe captaines) went downe to Dauid in the haruest time, vnto the caue Adullam: and the hoſt of the Philiſtines pitched in the valley of Giants.

14 And Dauid was then in an holde, and the ſouldiers of the Philiſtines were in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid [f] longed, and ſaid, Oh that I had of the water that is in the well by the gate of Bethlehem, for to drinke.

[f] Being ouercome with wearineſſe and thirſt.

16 And the three mightie brake thorowe the hoſte of the Philiſtines, and drewe water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, & tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: neuertheleſſe, he woulde not drinke thereof, but [g] powred it vnto the Lord,

[g] Bridling his affection, and deſiring God not to be offended for the raſh enterpriſe, 1.Chro.11.20.

17 And ſayde, The Lorde forbid that I ſhould doe ſo: is not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardie of their liues? and therefore he would not drinke it. And theſe things did theſe three mightie men.

18 Abiſai the brother of Ioab, the ſonne of Zaruia was chief among the three, and he lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, and ſlew them, & had the name among the three.

19 For he was moſt excellent of the three, and was their captaine, howbeit, he attained not vnto the firſt three.

20 And Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada the ſonne of a mightie man, valiant in acts, of Kabzeel, ſlewe two ſtrong men of Moab: hee went downe alſo and ſlew a Lion in the middeſt of a pit in the time of ſnow.

21 And hee ſlewe an Egyptian, a ‖ goodly bigge man, and the Egyptian had a [h] ſpeare in his hand: but he went downe to him with a ſtaffe, & plucked the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, & ſlew him with his own ſpeare.

‖ Or, man of great ſtature.

[h] Which was as bigge as a weauers beame, 1.Chro.2.

22 Theſe things did Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three worthies.

23 Hee was honourable among [i] thirtie, but he attained not to the firſt three: and Dauid made him of his counſell.

[i] He was more valiant then the thirtie that folow, and not ſo valiant as the ſixe before.

24 Aſahel the brother of Ioab was one of the thirtie: Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Samma the Harodite, Elica the Harodite,

Helez the Paltite, Ira the ſonne of Acces the Thecoite,

26 Abiezer of Anothoth, [k] Mebunnai the Huſathite,

[k] Diuers of theſe had two names, as appeareth 1.Chr.11.

27 Zelmon an Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

28 Heleb the ſonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ithai the ſonne of Ribai out of Gibea, of the children of Beniamin,

29 Banaia the Pirathonite, Heddai of the riuer Gaas,

30 Abialbon the Arbathite, Aſmaueth the Barhumite,

31 Eliahba a Saalbonite: of the ſonnes of Iaſen, Ionathan,

32 Samma the Hararite, Ahiam the ſonne of Sarar, an Hararite,

33 Eliphelet the ſonne of Aaſbai the ſonne of Maachathi, Eliam the ſonne of Achitophel the Gilonite,

34 Hezrai ẏ Carmelite, Paarai ẏ Arbite,

35 Igal the ſonne of Nathan of Zoba, Bani the Gadite,

36 Zelec the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, which was the harneſſe bearer of Ioab the ſonne of Zaruia,

37 Ira the Ethrite, Gareb the Ethrite,

38 Vria the Hethite: [l] thirty & ſeuen in all.

[l] Theſe came to Dauid, and helped to reſtore him to his kingdome, and valiantly defended the ſame againſt his aduerſaries.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Dauid cauſeth the people to be numbred. 10 He repenteth, and chooſeth to fall into Gods hands. 15 Seuentie thouſand periſh with the peſtilence.

AND againe the Lorde was wroth againſt Iſrael, and [a]he moued Dauid againſt them, in that he ſayde, Goe number Iſrael and Iuda.

2 For the king ſayd to Ioab the captaine of the hoſte which was with him, Goe thou abroade nowe throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, euen from Dan to Beerſeba, and number yee the people, that I may know the [b]number of them.

3 And Ioab ſaid vnto the king, The Lord thy God encreaſe the people an hundred fold moe then they be, and that the eyes of my lord the king may ſee it: & what is the cauſe that my lord the king hath a luſt to this thing?

4 Notwithſtanding the kings word preuailed againſt Ioab, & againſt the captaines of the hoſte: and Ioab & the captaines of the hoſte went out from the preſence of the king, to number the people of Iſrael.

5 And they paſſed ouer Iordane, and pitched in Aroer, on the right ſide of the citie, that lieth in the mids of the ‖ valley of Gad, and toward Iazer.

6 And then they came to Gilead, & to the ‖ land Tahtim Hodſi, and from thence they came to Dan Iaan, and about to Sidon,

7 And came to the ſtrong hold of Tyre, and to al the cities of the Heuites, and of the Chanaanites: and then went out to the South of Iuda, euen to Beerſeba.

8 And ſo when they had bene abroad thorowout all the land, they returned to Hieruſalem after the ende of nine moneths, and twentie dayes.

9 And Ioab deliuered the number and ſumme of the people vnto the king, and there were in Iſrael [c]eight hundred thouſand men of might that drewe ſwordes: and the men of Iuda were [d]fiue hundred thouſand men.

10 And Dauids heart ſmote him, after that he had numbred the people: and Dauid ſaid vnto the Lord, I haue ſinned exceedingly in that I haue done: and nowe I beſeech thee, Lord, take away the treſpaſſe of thy ſeruant, for I haue done very fooliſhly.

11 And when Dauid was vp in the morning, the worde of the Lorde came vnto the Prophet Gad Dauids [e]Seer, ſaying,

12 Goe and ſay vnto Dauid, Thus ſayth the Lorde, I offer thee three things, chooſe thee which of them I ſhall doe vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and ſhewed him, & ſaide vnto him, wilt thou haue [f]ſeuen yeeres of hunger to come vpon the lande: or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, they following thee: or that there be three dayes peſtilence in thy land? Now therfore aduiſe thee, and ſee what anſwere I ſhal giue to him that ſent me.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in a wonderfull ſtraite: let mee fall now into the hand of the Lorde (for much is his mercie) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 And ſo the Lorde ſent peſtilence in Iſrael, from the morning vnto the time appoynted: and there died of the people from [g]Dan to Beerſeba, ſeuentie thouſand men.

16 And when the Angel ſtretched out his hand vpon Hieruſalem to deſtroy it, the Lord repented him of the euill, and ſayd to the Angel that deſtroyed the people, It is now ſufficient, holde thine hand. And the Angel of the Lorde was by the threſhing place of Areuna the Iebuſite.

17 And Dauid ſpake vnto the Lord when he ſawe the Angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Lo, it is I that haue ſinned, & that haue done wickedly: but theſe ſheepe, [h]what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt me, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 And Gad came the ſame day to Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Go vp, and reare an altar vnto the Lorde in the threſhing floore of [i]Areuna the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid, according to the ſaying of Gad, went vp, as the Lord commanded.

20 And Areuna looked, and ſaw the king and his ſeruants comming toward him: and Areuna went out, and bowed himſelf before the king on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Areuna ſaid, Wherfore is my lord the king come to his ſeruant? Dauid anſwered, to buy the threſhing floore of thee, and to make an altar vnto the Lorde, that the plague may ceaſe from the people.

22 And Areuna ſaid vnto Dauid, Let my lord the king take, & offer what ſeemeth him good in his eyes: beholde, here bee oxen for whole burnt ſacrifice, and charets, and the other inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Areuna, as a [k]king, giue vnto the king, and ſaide moreuer vnto the king, The Lord thy God accept thee.

24 And the king ſaid vnto Areuna, Not ſo, but I will buy it of thee at a price, & will not offer whole burnt ſacrifices vnto the lord my God, of that which doeth coſt mee nothing. And ſo Dauid bought the threſhing floore and the oxen for [l]fiftie ſicles of ſiluer.

25 And Dauid built there an altar vnto the Lord, and offered whole burnt ſacrifices, and peace offerings: and ſo the Lord was intreated for the lande, and the plague ceaſed from Iſrael.

R. M.

The ende of the ſecond booke of Samuel otherwiſe called
the ſecond booke of Kings.

---

[a] By Satan, being inſtrument thereto, 1.Chro.21.

[b] Becauſe he did this to trie his power, and ſo to truſt therein, it offended God: elſe it was lawfull to number the people, Exod. 30. Num. 1.

‖ Or, riuer.

‖ Or, neather land newly inhabited.

[c] According to Ioabs accompt: for in all, there were eleuen hundred thouſand, 1.Chro.21.

[d] Concluding vnder them the Beniamites: for els they had but foure hundred and ſeuentie thouſand, 1.Chro.21.

[e] Whom God had appoynted for Dauid and his time.

[f] For three yeeres of famine were paſt for the Gibeonites, this was the fourth yeere, to the which ſhould haue bene added three yeeres more.

[g] From the one ſide of the countrey to the other.

[h] Dauid ſawe not the iuſt cauſe why God plagued the people, verſe 1. and therefore he offreth himſelfe to Gods correction, as the onely cauſe of this euill.

[i] Called alſo Ornan.

[k] That is, abundantly, for as ſome write, he was king of Hieruſalem, before Dauid wanne the towne.

[l] Some write, that euery tribe gaue fiftie, which make 600. or that afterward he bought as much as came to 550. ſicles.

The firſt booke of the Kings, commonly called the third booke of the Kings, after the reckoning *of the Latiniſts: which third and the fourth* alſo, is but one with the Hebrewes.

The firſt Chapter.

3 Abiſag keepeth Dauid in his extreme age. 5 Adonia vſurpeth the kingdome. 30 Solomon is annoynted king. 50 Adonia fleeth to the altar.

AND king Dauid was [a] olde, and ſtricken in yeeres, ſo that when they couered him with clothes, hee caught no heate.

2 Wherefore his ſeruants ſayde vnto him, Let there bee ſought for my lorde the king a [b] yong virgin, to ‖ ſtand before the king, and to cheriſh him, and let her lye in thy boſome, that my lord the king may get heate.

3 And ſo they ſought for a fayre damoſell thorowout all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found one Abiſag a [c] Sunamite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damoſell was exceeding fayre, and cheriſhed the king, and miniſtred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 And ‖ Adonia the ſonne of Haggith exalted himſelfe, ſaying, I will be king. And hee gate him charets and horſemen, and [d] fiftie men to runne before him.

6 And his father for his time woulde not diſpleaſe him, to ſay, Why haſt thou done ſo? And he was a very goodly man, and his mother bare him next after Abſolom.

7 And he tooke counſel at Ioab the ſonne of Zaruia, and at Abiathar the Prieſt: and they [e] helped forward Adonia:

8 But Sadoc the Prieſt, ‖ Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada, Nathan yͤ Prophet, Semei, & Rei, & the men of might which were with Dauid, they were not with Adonia.

9 And Adonia ſacrificed ſheepe and oxen, and fat cattel, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which is by the well of Rogel, and called all his brethren the kings ſonnes, and all the men of Iuda the kings ſeruants.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, & Banaia, and the mightie men, and ‖ Solomon his brother, he called not.

11 Wherefore Nathan ſpake vnto Bethſabe the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonia the ſonne of Haggith doth reigne, and Dauid our Lord knoweth it not?

12 Now therefore come, and I will giue thee counſell how to ſaue thine owne life, and the [f] life of thy ſonne Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in vnto king Dauid, and ſay vnto him, Diddeſt not thou, my lord, O king, ſweare vnto thy hand maid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my ſeate? why is then Adonia king?

14 Beholde, while thou yet talkeſt there with the king, I will come in after thee, and [g] confirme thy words.

15 And Bethſabe went in vnto the king into the chamber: and the king was very olde, and Abiſag the Sunamite miniſtred vnto the king.

16 And Bethſabe ſtouped, and made obeiſance vnto the king: and the king ſaid, What is thy matter?

17 She anſwered, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the Lord thy God vnto thine handmaide, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhal ſit vpon my ſeat:

18 And behold, now is Adonia king, and thou my lord the king knoweſt it not.

19 And he hath offred oxen, fat cattel, and many ſheepe, and hath called all the ſonnes of the king, and Abiathar the Prieſt, & Ioab the captaine of the hoſte: but Solomon thy ſeruant hath he not bidden.

20 And now my lord, O king, the eyes of all Iſrael wayte on thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ought to ſit on the ſeate of my lord the king after him:

21 For elſe when my lorde the king ſhall ſleepe with his fathers, I and my ſonne Solomon ſhalbe [h] ſinners.

22 And loe, while ſhee yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet came alſo.

23 And they told the king, ſaying, Behold, here cōmeth Nathan the Prophet. And when he was come in to yͤ king, he made obeiſance before the king vpon his face on the ground.

24 And Nathan ſayde, My lord, O king, haſt thou ſayd, Adonia ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my ſeate?

25 For he is gone downe this day, & hath ſlaine oxen, and fat cattel, and ſheepe a great many, and hath called all the kings ſonnes, and the captaines of the hoſt, & Abiathar the Prieſt: and beholde, they eate and drinke before him, and ſay, God ‡ ſaue king Adonia.

26 But mee thy ſeruant, and Sadoc the Prieſt, & Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada, and thy ſeruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done of my lord the king, and thou haſt not ſhewed it vnto thy [i] ſeruant, who ſhould ſit on the ſeate of my lord the king after him?

28 Then king Dauid anſwered, and ſaid, Call mee Bethſabe. And ſhee came into the kings preſence, and ſtoode before him.

29 And the king ſware, ſaying, As the Lord liueth, that hath rid my ſoule out of all aduerſitie,

30 Euen

[a] He was about threeſcore and ten yeeres olde.

[b] Dauid tooke this virgin not for luſt, but for the health of his body, by the aduice of his counſel, which ſeemeth to be done by the ſpeciall diſpenſation of God, and therefore not to be followed as an example.

‖ Or, ſerue.

[c] Which citie was in the tribe of Iſſachar.

‖ Adonias, or Adoniah.

[d] As Abſolom had done before.

[e] They tooke his part and followed him.

‖ Banaiahu, or Banaias.

‖ Salomon or Selomoh

[f] For Adonia will deſtroy thy ſonne and thee if hee reigne.

[g] By declaring ſuch things as may further the ſame.

[h] That is, ſhal be reputed as ſinners, and condemned to death as tranſgreſſours.

‡ Heb. let the king Adonia liue.

[i] Meaning, that he ought in ſuch affaires enterpriſe nothing except he had conſulted with the Lord.

30 Euen as I ſware vnto thee by the Lord God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhal ſit vpon my ſeate for me: ſo will I certainely doe this day.

3 Then Bethſebe bowed on her face to the earth, and did reuerence vnto the king, and ſayde, I pray God that my lord king Dauid may liue for euer.

32 And king Dauid ſayd, Call me Sadoc the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king alſo ſent vnto them, Take with you the [k] ſeruants of our lorde, and ſet Solomon my ſonne vpon mine owne mule, and cary him downe to Gihon:

[k] Meaning the kings ſeruants, and ſuch as were of his gard.

34 And let Sadoc the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, anoint him there king ouer Iſrael: and blowe ye with trumpets, and ſay, God ſaue king Solomon.

35 And then yee ſhall come vp after him, that hee may come and ſit vpon my ſeate, for hee ſhall bee king in my ſteade: and I haue ‖ commanded him to be captaine ouer Iſrael and Iuda.

‖ Or, appoynted.

36 And Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada anſwered the king, and ſaid, Amen: and the Lord God of my lord the king ſay ſo too.

37 And as the Lorde hath bene with my lord the king, euen ſo bee hee with Solomon alſo, And make his ſeate greater then the ſeate of my lord king Dauid.

38 And ſo Sadoc the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the Cerethites, and Phelethites, went downe, and ſet Solomon vpon king Dauids Mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Sadoc the Prieſt tooke an horne of [l] oyle out of the Tabernacle, and annoynted Solomon: and they blewe the trumpets, and all the people ſayde, God ſaue king Solomon.

[l] Wherewith the accuſtomed to anoynt the prieſts and the holy inſtruments, Exod.30.

40 And all the people came vp after him, piping with pipes, and reioycing greatly, ſo that the earth ‡ rang with the ſound of them.

‡ Heb, brake

41 And Adonia and all the gheſts that he had called vnto him, heard it euen as they had made an ende of eating: and when Ioab heard the ſound of yͤ trumpet, he ſayd, What meaneth this noyſe and vproare in the citie?

42 And as he yet ſpake, behold, Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar the Prieſt came, and Adonia ſaid vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Ionathan anſwered and ſayde to Adonia, Verily our Lorde king Dauid hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath ſent with him Sadoc the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the Cerethites, and the Phelethites, and they haue ſet him vpon the kings Mule.

45 And Sadoc the Prieſt and Nathan the Prophet haue anoynted him king in Gihon: and they came vp from thence, and reioyced, that the citie did ſounde againe: and that is the noyſe that ye haue heard.

46 And Solomon ſitteth on the ſeate of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer the kings ſeruants came to [m] bleſſe our lord king Dauid, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon more honourable then thy name, and make his ſeate greater then thy ſeate. [n] And the king bowed him ſelfe vpon the bed.

[m] To ſalute him, and to prayſe God for him.

[n] He gaue God thankes for the good ſucceſſe.

48 And thus ſayd the king, Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael, which hath made one to ſit on my ſeate this day, mine eye ſeeing it.

49 And all the gheſtes that were with Adonia were afraide, and roſe vp, and went euery man his way.

50 And Adonia fearing the preſence of Solomon, aroſe, and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the altar.

51 And one tolde Solomon, ſaying, Behold, Adonia feareth king Solomon: for loe, he hath caught holde on the hornes of the altar, ſaying, Let king Solomon ſweare vnto me this day, that he will not ſlay his ſeruant with the ſword.

52 And Solomon ſayd, If hee will ſhewe himſelfe a worthie man, there ſhall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickedneſſe be found in him, he ſhall die.

53 And ſo king Solomon ſent, and they brought him from the altar, & hee came and did obeyſance vnto king Solomon, & Solomon ſayd vnto him, Get thee to thine houſe.

The .ij. Chapter.

1 Dauid exhorteth Salomon, and giueth charge as concerning Ioab, Barzellai, and Simei. 10 The death of Dauid. 17 Adonia asketh Abiſag to wife.

THe dayes of Dauid drewe nigh, that he ſhould die, & he charged Solomon his ſonne, ſaying,

2 [a] I goe the way of all the earth, be thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelfe a man.

[a] I am ready to die as all men muſt.

3 Keepe thou the watch of the Lorde thy God, that thou walke in his wayes, & keepe his ſtatutes, and his precepts, his iudgements, and his teſtimonies, as it is * written in the lawe of Moſes, that thou mayeſt proſper in all that thou doeſt, and in euery thing that thou medleſt withall:

Deu,17.16

4 That the Lord alſo may make good his word which he ſpake vnto me, ſaying, If thy children take heede to their way, that they walke before me in trueth, with all their hearts, and with all their ſoules, thou ſhalt not (ſaith he) be without a man on the ſeate of Iſrael.

5 Moreouer, thou woteſt how Ioab the ſonne of Zaruia ſerued mee, and what he did to the two captaines of the hoſtes of Iſrael, vnto * Abner the ſonne of Ner, and vnto * Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, whome hee ſlewe, and ſhed blood in the time of peace (euen as it had bene in warre) & [b] put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that was about his loynes, and

2,Re.3.27.

2.Re,20,10

[b] That is, he put the bloody ſword into his ſheath.

and in his ſhoes that were on his feete.

6 Deale with him therefore according to thy wiſedome, and bring not his hoare heade downe to the graue in peace.

7 But ſhewe kindneſſe vnto the ſonnes of Barzellai the Gileadite, that they may eate at thy table: for they came to me when I *fled from Abſalom thy brother.

2.Reg.19.31.

8 And beholde, thou haſt with thee Semei the ſonne of Gera the ſonne of Gemini of Bahurim,* which curſed me with an horrible curſe, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but hee came to * meete mee at Iordane, and I ſware to him by the Lorde, ſaying, I will not ſlay thee with the ſword.

2.Reg.16.5. 2.Reg.19.23.

9 But thou ſhalt not account him as vnguiltie: for thou art a man of wiſedome, and knoweſt what thou oughteſt to do vnto him, his hoare head ſhalt thou bring to the graue with blood.

Acts,2.39. 10 *And ſo Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

2.Reg.5.4. 11 * And the dayes which Dauid raigned vpon Iſrael, were fourtie yeres: ſeuen yeres raigned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres raigned he in Hieruſalem.

1.Chro,29.23. 12 Then ſate Salomon * vpon the ſeate of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was ſtabliſhed mightily.

13 And Adonia the ſonne of Haggith came to Bethſabe the mother of Solomon, and ſhee ſayd, Commeſt thou peaceably? And he ſaid, Peaceably.

14 He ſaide moreouer, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee. She ſaid, Say on.

15 And hee ſaide, Thou knoweſt that the kingdome was mine, and that all Iſrael [c] ſet their faces on me, that I ſhould raigne: howbe it the kingdome is turned away, and giuen to my brother: for it is appointed him of the Lord.

[c] In ſigne of their fauour and conſent.

16 And now I aſke a petition of thee, denie me not. And ſhe ſaid vnto him, Say on.

17 And he ſaide, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the king (for he will not ſay thee nay) that he giue mee Abiſag the Sunamite to wife.

18 And Bethſabe ſaide, I will ſpeake for thee vnto the king.

19 Bethſabe therefore went vnto King Solomon, to ſpeake vnto him for Adonia: and the king roſe vp to meete her, and bowed himſelfe vnto her, and ſate him downe on his ſeate, and there was a ſeate ſet for the Kings mother, and ſhe ſate on his right ſide.

20 Then ſhe ſaide, I deſire a little petition of thee, I pray thee ſay mee not nay: and the king ſaid vnto her, Aſke on my mother, for I will not ſay thee nay.

21 She ſaide, Let Abiſag the Sunamite be giuen to Adonia thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon anſwered, and ſayde vnto his mother, Why doeſt thou aſke Abiſag the Sunamite for Adonia? [d] Aſke for him the kingdome alſo: for hee is mine elder brother, and hath for him Abiathar the Prieſt, and Ioab the ſonne of Zaruia.

[d] Meaning, that if hee ſhould haue graunted Abiſag, he would afterward haue aſpired to the kingdome.

23 Then king Solomon ſware by the Lord, ſaying, God doe ſo and ſo to me, if Adonia haue not ſpoken this worde againſt his owne life.

24 Nowe therefore as the Lorde liueth, which hath ordeined mee, and ſet mee on the ſeate of Dauid my father, and made mee an houſe as hee promiſed, Adonia ſhall die this day.

25 And king Solomon ſent by the hande of Banaia, the ſonne of Iehoiada, and hee ſmote him that he died.

26 And vnto Abiathar the Prieſt ſaid the king, Get thee to Anathoth vnto thine owne fieldes, for thou art worthie of death: but I will not at this time kill thee, becauſe thou bareſt the arke of the Lorde God before Dauid my father, and becauſe thou haſt ſuffered with my father in all his afflictions.

27 [e] And ſo Solomon put away Abiathar from being Prieſt vnto the Lorde: that hee might * fulfill the wordes of the Lord, which he ſpake ouer the houſe of Eli in Silo. 2,Reg.2.31

[e] King Solomon depoſed the high prieſt.

28 Then tidings came alſo to Ioab (for Ioab hath turned after Adonia, though hee turned not after abſalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the Lord, and caught holde on the hornes of the altar.

29 And it was tolde king Solomon howe that Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the Lord, and beholde, he is by the altar: Then Solomon ſent Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada, ſaying, Goe, and fall vpon him.

30 And Banaia came to the tabernacle of the Lord, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the king, Come out. And he ſaid, Nay, but I will die euen here. And Banaia brought the king word againe, ſaying, Thus ſaide Ioab, and thus he anſwered me.

31 And the king ſaid vnto him, [f] Do euen as hee hath ſayde, ſmite him, and burie him: that thou mayeſt take away the blood which Ioab ſhed cauſeleſſe, from mee, and from the houſe of my father.

[f] It was lawfull to take a wilfull murderer from the altar, Exod.21.

32 And the Lord ſhall bring his blood vpon his owne head: for hee ſmote two men, more righteous and better then he, and ſlewe them with the ſworde, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, euen * Abner the ſonne of Ner, captaine of the hoſte of Iſrael, and * Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, captaine of the hoſte of Iuda.

2.Kin.3.27. 2.Sam.20.9.

33 Their blood ſhal therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and on the head of his ſeede for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his ſeed, and vpon his houſe, and vpon his ſeate, ſhall there be peace for euer of the Lord.

34 So Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada went vp, and he fell vpon him, and ſlew him, and buried him in his owne houſe in the wilderneſſe.

35 And the king put Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada in his roome, ouer the hoſte, and put [g] Sadoc the Prieſt in the roome of Abiathar.

[g] And ſo tooke the office of the high Prieſt from the houſe of Eli, and reſtored it to the houſe of Phinehes.

36 And the king ſent, and called Semei, and ſayde vnto him, Builde thee an houſe in Hieruſalem, and dwell there, and ſee that thou goe not foorth thence any whither.

37 For be thou ſure, that the day that thou goeſt out, and paſſeſt ouer the riuer Cedron, thou ſhalt die that day, and thy blood ſhall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Semei ſaide vnto the king, This ſaying is good: as my lord the king hath ſaid, ſo will thy ſeruant doe. And Semei dwelt in Hieruſalem many a day.

39 And after three yeeres, two of the ſeruants of Semei ranne away vnto Achis ſonne of Maacha king of Geth: and they told Semei, ſaying, Beholde, thy ſeruants be in Geth.

b His coue-tous minde made him venter his life.

40 [h] And Semei ſtoode vp, and ſadled his Aſſe, and gate him to Geth to Achis, to ſeeke his ſeruants: and Semei went, and brought his ſeruants againe from Geth.

41 And it was tolde Solomon howe that Semei had gone from Hieruſalem to Geth, and was come againe.

42 And the king ſent and called Semei, and ſayde vnto him, Did I not charge thee by the Lorde with an othe, and teſtified vnto thee, ſaying, Be ſure that whenſoeuer thou goeſt out, and walkeſt abroade any whither, thou ſhalt die the death? And thou ſaydeſt vnto mee, It is good tidings that I haue heard.

43 Why then haſt thou not kept the othe of the Lorde, and the commandement that I charged thee withall?

44 The king ſayde moreouer to Semei, Thou remembreſt all the wickedneſſe which thine heart knoweth, and that thou diddeſt to Dauid my father: the Lord alſo ſhall bring thy wickedneſſe vpon thine owne head:

45 And king Solomon ſhalbe bleſſed, and the ſeate of Dauid ſtabliſhed before the Lord for euer.

46 So the king commanded Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada: which went out, and ſmote him, that hee died: and the kingdome was ſtabliſhed in the hand of Solomon.

The iij.Chapter.

1 Solomon taketh Pharaos daughter to wiſe. 5 The Lord appeareth to him, and giueth him wiſdome. 17 The pleading of the two harlots, and Solomons ſentence therein.

2.Chro.1,1.

a Bethlehem.

SOlomon *made affinity with Pharao king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaos daughter, and brought her into the [a] citie of Dauid, vntill hee had made an ende of building his owne houſe, and the houſe of the Lorde, and the wall of Hieruſalem rounde about.

b Where altars were appointed before the temple was built to offer vnto the Lord.

2 Onely the people ſacrificed in [b] high places, becauſe there was no houſe built vnto the Name of the Lord vntill thoſe dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the Lorde, walking in the ordinances of Dauid his father: ſaue onely that hee ſacrificed and offered incenſe vpon altars in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to offer there, for that was the ſpecial high place: and a thouſand whole burnt offerings did Solomon offer vpon that altar.

5 And in Gibeon the Lorde appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night, and God ſayde, Aſke what thou wilt, that I may giue it thee.

6 And Solomon ſayd, Thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father great mercy, when he walked before thee in truth, in righteouſneſſe, and in plainneſſe of heart with thee, & thou haſt kept for him this great mercy that thou haſt giuen him a ſonne to ſit on his ſeate, as it is come to paſſe this day.

7 And now, O Lord my God, it is thou that haſt made thy ſeruant king, in ſteade of Dauid my father: and I am but yong, and [c] wote not how to goe out and in.

c To behaue my ſelfe in this great charge of ruling.

8 And thy ſeruant is in the middes of thy people which thou haſt choſen, and verily thy people are ſo many that they cannot bee told, nor numbred for multitude.

d Gouernement pertaineth to men of wiſdome and vnderſtanding.

2.Chro.1,10.

9 [d] Giue *therefore thy ſeruant an vnderſtanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may diſcerne betweene good and badde: for who is able to iudge this thy ſo mightie a people?

10 And this pleaſed the Lorde well, that Solomon had deſired this thing.

11 And God ſaid vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt aſked this thing, and haſt not aſked for thy ſelfe long life, neither haſt aſked riches for thy ſelfe, nor haſt aſked the life of thine enemies, but haſt aſked for thy ſelfe vnderſtanding, and diſcretion in iudgement:

12 Beholde, I haue done according to thy wordes: loe, I haue giuen thee a wiſe and an vnderſtanding heart, ſo that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee ſhall any ariſe like vnto thee.

Wiſ.7,11.

13 *And I haue alſo giuen thee that which thou haſt not aſked, euen riches and honour, ſo that there ſhall be no king like vnto thee all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe mine ordinances and my commandements, as thy father Dauid did walke, I will lengthen thy dayes.

e He knewe that God had appeared to him in a dreame.

15 When Solomon awoke, [e] beholde, it was a dreame: and hee came to Hieruſalem, and ſtoode before the arke of the couenant of the Lord, and offered whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and made a feaſt to all his ſeruants.

‡Victuallers

16 Then came there two women that were ‡harlots vnto the king, and ſtoode before him.

17 And the one woman ſayde, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one houſe, and I was deliuered of a childe with her in the houſe.

18 And the third day after that I was deliuered, ſhe was deliuered alſo: and we were toge-

toge=

together, and no ſtranger with vs in the houſe ſaue we two.

19 And this wiues childe died in the night: for ſhe ſmothered it.

20 And ſhee aroſe at midnight, and tooke my ſonne from my ſide while thine handmaid ſlept, and laide it in her boſome, and put her dead childe in my boſome.

21 And when I roſe in the morning to giue my childe ſucke, beholde, it was dead: but when I had looked vpon it in the morning, beholde, it was not my ſonne which I did beare.

22 And the other woman ſayde, It is not ſo, but my ſonne liueth, & thy ſonne is dead. And ſhee ſayde againe, No, but thy ſonne is dead, and my ſonne is aliue, And thus they pleaded before the king.

23 Then ſayde the king, The one ſayth, This that is aliue is my ſonne, and the dead is thine: and the other ſaith, Nay: but thy ſonne is the dead, & the liuing childe is mine.

24 And the king ſaid, [f] Bring me a ſword. And they brought out a ſworde before the king:

[f] The wiſdome of king Solomon.

25 And the king ſayde, Diuide the liuing childe in two, and giue the one halfe to the one, and the other to the other.

26 Then ſpake the woman whoſe the liuing childe was, vnto the king (for her bowels yerned vpon her ſonne) & ſaid, I beſeech thee my Lord, giue her the liuing childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it. But the other ſaid, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide it.

27 Then the king anſwered and ſayde, Giue her the liuing childe, and ſlay it not: for ſhe is the mother thereof.

28 And all they of Iſrael hearde of the iudgement which the king had iudged, and feared the king: for they ſawe that the wiſedome of God was in him, to doe iuſtice.

The iiij. Chapter.

2 The princes & rulers vnder Solomon, 32 His bookes and writings.

AND ſo king Solomon was king ouer all Iſrael.

2 And theſe were his lords, Azaria the ſonne of Sadoc the Prieſt.

3 Elihoreph, & Ahiah the ſonne of Siſa, Scribes: Ioſaphat the ſonne of Ahilud the Recorder,

4 Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada was ouer the hoſte: Sadoc and [a] Abiathar were the Prieſtes.

[a] Not that Abiathar whom king Solomon had depoſed, Chap.2. but another of that name.

5 And Azaria the ſonne of Nathan was ouer the officers: and Zabud the ſonne of Nathan was a Prieſt, the kings companion.

6 And Ahiſar was ſteward of the houſehold: and Adoniram the ſonne of Abda was ouer the tributes.

7 And Solomon had twelue officers ouer all Iſrael, which prouided victuals for the king and his houſhold: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouiſion for neceſſarie things.

8 And theſe are their names: the ſonne of Hur in mount Ephraim.

9 The ſonne of Dekar in Makaz and in Saalbim, and Bethſames, Elon, and Bethhanan.

10 The ſonne of Heſeb in Aruboth, to whom perteined Socho, and all the land of Hepher.

11 The ſonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Tapheth the daughter of Solomon to wife.

12 Baana the ſonne of Ahilud was ouer Thaanach, & Megiddo, and ouer all Bethſan, which is by Zarthana beneath Iezrael, from Bethſan to the plaine of Mehola, euen vnto yͤ place that is ouer againſt Iecmeam.

13 The ſonne of Gaber had Ramoth Gilead, and his were the townes of Iair the ſonne of Manaſſe, which are in Gilead: and vnder him was the region of Argob, which is in Baſan, threeſcore great cities, with walles and barres of braſſe.

14 Ahinadab the ſonne of Iddo had Mahenaim.

15 Ahimaaz was in Nephthali, and hee tooke Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baana the ſonne of Huſai was in Aſer and in Aloth,

17 Ioſaphat the ſonne of Paruah was in Iſachar.

18 Semei the ſonne of Ela was in Beniamin.

19 Gaber the ſonne of Vri was in the countrey of Gilead, the land of Sehon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Baſan, and was officer alone in the land.

20 And Iuda and Iſrael were many, euen as the ſand of the ſea in number, eating, drinking, and making merie.

21 *And Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes from the riuer vnto the lande of the Philiſtines, vnto the border of Egypt: and they brought preſents, and ſerued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

Eccl.47.15.

22 And Solomons bread for one day, was thirtie [b] quarters of manchet floure, and three ſcore quarters of meale.

[b] Corus the Latine worde, conteineth xv. buſhels.

23 Ten ſtalled oxen, and twentie out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheepe, beſide Hartes, Buckes, and wilde Goates, and Capons.

24 For hee ruled in all the region on the other ſide Euphrates, from Thiphſah to Azza, ouer all the kings on the other ſide the riuer: and he had peace ‖ with all his ſeruants on euery ſide.

‖ Or, on euery ſide round about him.

25 And Iuda and Iſrael dwelt without feare, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figge tree, from Dan to Beerſeba, all the dayes of Solomon.

26 *And Solomon had fourtie thouſand ſtalles of horſes for charets, & twelue thouſand horſemen.

2.Chr.9.25

27 And the officers prouided victuall for

king Solomon, and for all that came out of any place to king Solomons table, euery man his moneth, ſo that they lacked nothing.

28 Barly alſo and ſtraw for the horſes and mules, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man in his office.

Eccl.47.16.

29 * And God gaue Solomon wiſedome, and vnderſtanding, exceeding much, and a [b] large heart, euen as the ſand that is one the ſea ſhore.

30 And Solomons wiſedome excelled the wiſdome of all the children of the [c] Eaſt countrey, and all the wiſdome of Egypt.

31 For hee was wiſer then all men, yea, then Ethan the Eſrahite, and Heman, Chalchol, and Darda the ſonnes of Mahol: and his name was ſpoken of throughout all nations on euery ſide.

32 And Solomon ſpake three thouſande [d] prouerbs: and his ſongs were a thouſande and fiue.

33 And hee ſpake of trees, euen from the Cedar tree that groweth in Libanon, vnto the Hyſop that ſpringeth out of the wall: he ſpake alſo of beaſts, of foules, of wormes and of fiſhes.

34 And there came of all nations to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, and from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wiſedome.

[b] Meaning great vnderſtanding, and able to comprehend all things.

[c] That is, of the Philoſophers and Aſtronomers which were iudged moſt wiſe.

[d] The moſt part whereof are periſhed.

The v. Chapter.

1 Hiram ſendeth to Solomon, and Solomon to him, purpoſing to builde the houſe of God. 6 Hee prepareth ſtuffe for the building. 13 The number of the workmen.

AND Hiram king of Tyre ſent his ſeruants vnto Solomon: (for he had heard that they had anoynted him king in the roome of his father) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2.Chr,2,3.

2 * And Solomon ſent to Hiram, ſaying,

2.Re.7.13.
1.chr.22,10

3 Thou knoweſt how that Dauid my father could not build an houſe vnto the name of the Lord his God, * for the warres which were about him on euery ſide, vntil the Lord put them vnder the ſoles of his feete.

4 But now the Lord my God hath giuen me reſt on euery ſide, ſo that there is neither aduerſarie nor euill to reſiſt.

5 And behold, I am determined to builde an houſe vnto the name of the Lord my God, as the Lorde ſpake vnto Dauid my father, ſaying, Thy ſonne whome I will ſet vpon thy ſeate for thee, he ſhall build an houſe vnto my name.

6 Nowe therefore commaund thou, that they hewe mee Cedar trees out of Libanon, and my ſeruants ſhall be with thine: and vnto thee will I giue the hyre for thy ſeruants, according to all ſuch things as thou ſhalt appoynt: for thou knoweſt that there are not among vs, that can ſkill to hewe timber like vnto the Sidons.

7 [a] And when Hiram heard the wordes of Solomon, he reioyced greatly, and ſayde, Bleſſed bee the Lorde this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wiſe ſonne ouer this mightie people.

[a] In Hiram is prefigured the vocation of the Gentiles who ſhould helpe to build the ſpirituall temple.

8 And Hiram ſent to Solomon, ſaying, I haue conſidered the things which thou ſenteſt to me for, and will accompliſh all thy deſire concerning timber of Cedar trees and firre.

9 My ſeruants ſhall bring them from Libanon vnto the Sea: and I wil conuey them by ſea in flotes, vnto the place that thou ſhalt ſhewe me, and will cauſe them to bee diſcharged there, and thou ſhalt receiue them: and thou ſhalt doe mee a pleaſure againe, if thou miniſter foode for mine houſe.

10 And ſo Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and firre trees, according to all his deſire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twentie thouſand quarters of wheate for foode to his houſholde, and twentie buttes of pure oyle: thus much gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

12 And the Lorde gaue Solomon wiſedome, * as hee promiſed him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two were confederate together.

Cha.3.12.

13 And king Solomon rayſed a ſumme out of Iſrael, and the ſumme was thirtie thouſand men:

14 Whome he ſent to Libanon, ten thouſand a moneth by courſe: ſo that when they had bene one moneth in Libanon, they abode two moneths at home: and Adoniram was ouer the ſumme.

15 And Solomon had threeſcore and ten thouſand that bare burdens, and foureſcore thouſand Maſons in the mountaines:

16 Beſides the lordes whome Solomon appoynted to ouerſee the worke, euen three thouſande and three hundred, which ruled the people, and them that wrought in the worke.

17 And the king commaunded them to bring great ſtones, coſtly ſtones, and hewed ſtones, for the foundation of the houſe.

18 And Solomons maſons, and the maſons of Hiram, did hew them, and the ſtone ſquarers: and ſo they prepared both timber and ſtones for the building of the houſe.

The vi. Chapter.

1 The building of the temple, and the fourme thereof.
12 The promiſe of the Lord to Solomon.

2.Chr.3.1.

AND * in the foure hundred and foureſcore yeere, after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, & in the fourth yeere of the reigne of Solomon vpon Iſrael, and in the moneth ‖ Zif, which is the ſecond moneth, he began to build the houſe of the Lord.

‖ Aprill.

2 And the houſe which king Solomon built for the Lorde, was three ſcore cubites

long, and twentie cubites broad, and thirtie cubites high.

3 And hee made a porch before the temple of the houſe, which was twenty cubits long, after the breadth of the houſe, and ten cubits broad, in the forefront of the houſe.

4 And in the houſe he made [a] windowes, broade without, and narrow within.

[a] Some of the learned Iewes ſuppoſe that the windowes were narow without, and broade within.

5 And by the wall of the houſe hee made chambers round about in the walles of the houſe round about the temple and the quier: and he made chambers round about.

6 The nethermoſt chamber was fiue cubites broade, and the middle was ſixe cubites broade, and the thirde was ſeuen cubites broade: for without in the wall of the houſe he made reſtes round about, that the beames of the chambers ſhould not be faſtened in the walles of the houſe.

7 And the houſe was built of ſtone, made perfect already before it was brought thither: ſo that there was neither hammer nor axe, neither any toole of yron hearde in the houſe while it was in building.

8 The doore of the middle chamber was in the right ſide of the houſe: and men went vp with winding ſtaires into the middle chamber, & out of the middle into the third.

9 And ſo hee built the houſe, and finiſhed it: and ſieled the houſe, being vauted, with ſieling of Cedar trees.

10 And then he built chambers to all the temple, fiue cubites high: and they were ioyned to the houſe with beames of Cedar.

11 And the word of the Lord came to Solomon, ſaying,

12 Concerning the houſe which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in mine ordinances, and execute my lawes, and keepe all my commaundements to walke in them: then wil I make good vnto thee my promiſe, * which I promiſed Dauid thy father:

2.Sam.7.13 1.chr.22.10

13 And I will dwell among the children of Iſrael, and will not forſake my people Iſrael.

14 Solomon therfore built the houſe, and finiſhed it:

15 And ſieled the walles of the houſe within with boordes of Cedar tree, euen from the pauement of the houſe, vnto the roofe, did he ſiele the walles of it within with Cedar tree, and boorded the floore of the houſe with plankes of firre.

16 And he builded twentie cubites in the ſides of the quier of the Temple, both floore and walles with boordes of Cedar, and dreſſed it within the ſecrete place of the temple euen in the moſt holy place.

17 But the houſe, that is, the temple before it, was fourtie cubites long.

18 And the Cedar of the houſe within, was carued with knoppes, and grauen with flowres: and all was Cedar timber, ſo that no ſtone was ſeene.

19 And the quier that was within the temple, he prepared, to ſet there the arke of the appoyntment of the Lord.

20 And the quier ‖ before was twenty cubites long, and twentie cubites in breadth, and twentie cubites in height: and he couered it with pure golde, and boorded the altar with Cedar.

‖ Or, within.

21 So Solomon couered the houſe within with pure golde, and he made golden bars runne along the quier, which he had couered with golde.

22 And the whole houſe he ouerlaid with golde, vntill he had ended it: alſo all the altar that was before the quier, he ouerlaid with golde.

23 And within the quier hee made two Cherubims of ‖ oliue tree, ten cubites high.

‖ Or, Pine tree.

24 Fiue cubites long was a wing of the one Cherub, and fiue cubites long was a wing of the other Cherub: ſo that from the vttermoſt part of one wing vnto the vttermoſt part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was tenne cubites high alſo: ſo that both the Cherubims were of one meaſure, and one ciſe:

26 For the height of the one Cherub was ten cubites, and ſo was it of the other.

27 And hee put the Cherubims within the inner houſe: and the Cherubims ſtretched out their wings, ſo that the one wing of the one touched the one wall, and the one wing of the other touched the other wal: and the other two wings of them touched one another in the middeſt of the houſe.

28 And hee ouerlayde the Cherubims with golde.

29 And in the walles of the houſe round about, hee made figures of carued and ſieled worke: as namely pictures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and grauen flowres within and without.

30 And the floore of the houſe he couered with gold, within and without.

31 And in the entring of the quier hee made two doores of oliue tree: and both the vpper and two ſide poſtes, were fiue ſquare.

32 The two doores alſo were of oliue tree, and he graued them with grauing of Cherubims, and palme trees, and grauen flowres, and couered them with gold, and laid thinne plates of golde vpon the Cherubims and palme trees.

33 And ſo made hee for the doore of the temple, poſtes of oliue tree, foure ſquare.

34 The two doores were of firre tree, and either doore with folding leaues.

35 And hee graued thereon Cherubims, palme trees, and carued flowres: and couered the carued worke with golde finely wrought:

36 And hee built the inner court with three rowes of hewed ſtone, and one rowe of Cedar wood.

37 In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the houſe of the Lord layd in the moneth ‖ Zif.

‖ Aprill.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the mo-

October. neth ‖ Bul (which is the eight moneth) was the houſe full finiſhed throughout all the partes thereof, according to all the faſhion of it: And ſo was he ſeuen yeeres in building it.

The vii. Chapter.

1 The building of the houſe of Solomon. 15 The excellent workemanſhip of Hiram in the pieces which hee made for the temple.

But Solomon was building his owne houſe thirteene yeeres, and finiſhed it all.

2 And hee built the houſe in the wood Libanon, a hundred cubites long, and fiftie cubites broade, and thirtie cubites high: and it ſtoode vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, and Cedar beames were laid vpon the pillars.

3 And the roofe was Cedar aboue vpon the beames that lay on the pillars, euen fiue and fourtie beames, fifteene in a rowe.

4 And there were windowes in three rowes, and the windowes were one againſt another, three folde.

5 And all the doores with the ſide poſtes, and the vpper poſtes, were foure ſquare, and had windowes one againſt another, three folde,

6 And he made a porch by the pillars that bare vp the houſe fiftie cubites long, and thirtie cubites broade, and the porche was before thoſe and the other pillars: for there was a thicke tree ſet before them.

7 Then hee made a porch to ſit and iudge in, euen a porch of iudgement ſieled with Cedar thorowout all the pauements.

8 And his houſe wherein hee dwelt, had an other hall more inward then the porch, of like woorke: and then Solomon made an houſe for Pharaohs daughter * (whome he had taken to wife) like vnto the faſhion of the porch. 3.King.3,1.

9 And all theſe were of the beſt ſtones, hewed after a meaſure, and ſawed with ſawes within and without, from the foundation vnto the [a] beames that lay aboue, after the meaſure, and euen ſo on the outſide towarde the great court.

[a] Theſe beames were laid vpon ſtones, that hanged out on the toppe of the wall, the breadth of a hand.

10 And the foundation was layde vpon rich ſtones, and that verie great ſtones, whereof ſome were tenne cubites, and ſome eight cubites.

11 And aboue were riche ſtones ſquared after a certain rule, and couered with Cedar.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed ſtones, and one rowe of Cedar plankes after the maner of the inner court of the houſe of the Lorde, and of the porch of the temple.

13 And king Solomon ſent and fet one Hiram out of Tyre,

14 A widowes ſonne of the tribe of Nephthali, his father being a man of Tyre: Which Hiram was a crafteſman in braſſe, full of wiſedome, vnderſtanding, and cunning, to worke all maner of worke in braſſe: and hee came to king Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

15 For he caſt two pillars of braſſe of eighteene cubites high a piece: * and a ſtring of twelue cubites did compaſſe eyther of them about. Iere.52,21.

16 And hee made two pommels of moulten braſſe, after the faſhion of a crowne to ſet on the toppes of the pillars: the height of the one head piece conteined fiue cubits, and the height of the other head piece conteyned fiue cubites alſo.

17 He made networke & wrethen worke like chaynes, for the pommels vpon the head pieces that were on the toppe of the pillars: euen ſeuen rowes vpon the one head piece, and ſeuen vpon the other.

18 And ſo hee made the pillars, and two rowes of pomegranates round about in the one networke, to couer the pommels that were vpon the toppe: and this hee did alſo for the other head piece.

19 And the pommels that were vpon the top of the pillars, were after Lillie worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the pommels vpon the two pillars had alſo aboue ouer againſt the midſt within the networke pomegranates, and vpon the ſeconde head piece were there two hundred pomegranates, in two rowes round about.

21 And he ſet vp the pillars in the porche of the temple: & when he had ſet vp the right pillar, hee called the name thereof [b] Iachin: and when he had ſet vp the left pillar, he called the name thereof [c] Boaz.

[b] To ſtabliſh and continue, as he ſhould ſay, God continue and mainteine this houſe for euer.

[c] Fortitude, or ſtrength, as he might ſay, God make ſtrong this houſe for euer.

22 And vpon the toppe of the pillars were Lillie worke: and ſo was the workemanſhip of the pillars finiſhed.

23 And he made a moulten lauatorie, ten cubites wide from brim to brim, rounde in compaſſe, and fiue cubites high: and a ſtring of thirtie cubites did compaſſe it about.

24 And vnder the brim of it, there were knoppes round about, ten in one cubite, and they compaſſed the lauatorie round about: and the knoppes were caſt with it in two rowes when it was caſt.

25 And it ſtood on twelue oxen, of which, three looked towarde the North, three towarde the Weſt, three towarde the South, and three toward the Eaſt: and the lauatory ſtood vpon them, and all their hinder partes were inward.

26 It was an hand breadth thicke, and the brimme was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowres of Lillies, and it contayned two thouſand [d] Battes.

[d] A Bat and an Epha ſeeme to be both one meaſure, Eze.45. euery Bat conteineth about ten potels, whereof the Epha ſerueth to meaſure drye things, and the Bat for moyſt things.

27 And hee made ten feete of braſſe: foure cubites long, and foure cubites broad apiece, and three cubites high.

28 And the worke of the feete was on this maner, they had ſides, and the ſides were betweene the ledges.

29 And on the ſides that were betweene the ledges, were Lyons, Oxen, and Cherubims: and likewiſe vpon the ledges that

were aboue: and beneath the Lions and Oxen, were certaine additions made of thin worke.

30 And vnder euery foote were foure braſen wheeles, and ‖ boordes of braſſe: and in the foure corners thereof vnder the lauatory, were vnderſetters moulten, at the ſide of euery addition.

‖Or, tables.

31 And the ſtalke of the lauatorie was in the middle of it, and aboue one cubite: but the ſtalke therof was round, after the worke of the foote, a cubite and a halfe: and alſo vpon the ſtalke were grauings, with their bandes, foureſquare, and not round.

32 And vnder yͤ ſides were foure wheeles, and the axeltrees ioyned faſt to the bottome, and the height of euery wheele was a cubite and an halfe.

33 And the workemanſhip of the wheeles was like the worke of a charet wheele: and their axeltrees, their naues, ſpokes, & ſhaftes, were all moulten.

34 And there were foure vnderſetters in the foure corners of one foote, and the vnderſetters were of the very bottome it ſelfe.

35 And in the height of the bottome was there a round compaſſe of halfe a cubit high: and in that height of the bottome there proceeded both ledges and ſides out of the ſame.

36 For in the boords of the ledges, and on the ſides, hee had grauen pictures of Cherubims, Lions, and Palme trees, one by another round about.

37 Thus made he the ten feete after this maner: and they had al one faſhion of caſting, one meaſure, and ciſe.

38 Then made he tenne lauers of braſſe, one lauer conteyning fourtie Battes: and euery lauer was foure cubites, and vpon euery one of the ten feete, he put one lauer.

39 And hee put fiue of thoſe feete on the right ſide of the houſe, and other fiue on the left: and he ſet the lauatorie on the right ſide of the houſe Eaſtward, & toward the South.

40 And Hiram made pots, ſhouels and baſons, & ſo finiſhed all the worke that he made king Solomon for the houſe of the Lord:

41 That is to ſay, two pillars, and two round head pieces that were to be ſet on the tops of the two pillars: and two networkes, to couer the two round head pieces which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two networks, euē two rowes of Pomegranates in one networke, to couer the two head pieces that were to be ſet on the toppes of the pillars:

43 And the ten feete, and ten lauers on the feete:

44 The lauatorie, and twelue oxen vnder it:

45 And pots, ſhouels, and baſons: and all theſe veſſels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the houſe of the Lorde, were of bright braſſe.

46 In the plaine of Iordane did the king caſt them in the thick clay, betweene Socoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the veſſels vnweighed: becauſe they were ſo exceeding many, neither found they out the weight of the braſſe.

48 And ſo Solomon made all the veſſels that pertained vnto the houſe of the Lord, the golden altar, and the golden table whereon the ſhew bread was:

49 And fiue candleſticks for the right ſide, and fiue for the left before the quier, of pure golde, with floures, lampes, and ſnuffers of golde,

50 And bowels, flat pieces, baſons, ſpoons, and maſors of pure golde: and hinges made he of gold, both for the doores of the quier the place moſt holy, and for the doores of the temple alſo.

51 And ſo was ended all the woorke that King Solomon made for the houſe of the Lord, * and Solomon brought in the things which Dauid his father had dedicated, euen the ſiluer, golde, and veſſels, and laid them vp among the treaſures of the houſe of the Lorde.

2.Chro.5.1

The viii. Chapter.

4 The arke is borne into the temple. 10 A cloude filleth the temple. 15 The king bleſſeth the people.

THen * Solomon gathered the elders of Iſrael, & all the heads of the tribes, & them that were captaines among the fathers of the children of Iſrael, vnto him in Hieruſalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the Lorde, out of the citie of Dauid, which is Sion.

2.Chro.5.2

2 And all the men of Iſrael aſſembled vnto king Solomon, to the feaſt that falleth in the ‖ moneth Ethanim, which is the ſeuenth moneth.

‖Or, September.

3 And all the elders of Iſrael were come, and the prieſts tooke vp the arke.

4 And they bare the arke of the Lord, the tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy veſſels that were in the tabernacle, thoſe did the prieſts and the Leuites beare.

5 And king Solomon, and al the congregation of Iſrael, that were aſſembled vnto him: and went with him before the arke, did offer ſheepe, and oxen, that could not be tolde nor numbred for multitude.

6 And ſo the Prieſts broght the arke of the couenant of the Lord vnto his place, euen into the quier of the temple, and place moſt holy, vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

7 For the Cherubims ſtretched out their wings ouer the place of the arke, and couered both it, and alſo the ſtaues thereof ahigh vpon it.

8 And they drue out the ſtaues, that the ends of them might appeare out of the holy place with the quire, but they were not ſeene without, and there they haue bene vnto this day.

Deut,10,5.

a He meaneth, nothing of the whole law remained in the arke, ſauing the two tables conteining the ten commaundements: hereby neither excluding Aarons rod, neither the pot with Manna, which alſo were in the arke, Heb.9.

9 And there was nothing in the Arke * a ſaue the two tables of ſtone which Moſes put there at Horeb, where the Lorde made a couenant with the children of Iſrael when hee brought them out of the lande of Egypt.

10 And when the Prieſts were come out of the holy place, the cloude filled the houſe of the Lord,

11 That the Prieſtes could not ſtand and miniſter, becauſe of the cloude: for the glory of the Lord had filled the houſe of the Lord.

12 Then ſpake Solomon, The Lord ſaid that he would dwell in the darke cloud.

13 I haue built thee an houſe to dwel in, an habitation for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the king turned his face, and bleſſed all the congregation of Iſrael: and all the congregation of Iſrael ſtood ſtill.

15 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be the Lorde God of Iſrael, which ſpake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, ſaying,

16 Since the day that I brought my people Iſrael out of Egypt, I choſe no citie of all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe, that my name might be therein: but I haue choſen Dauid to be ruler ouer my people Iſrael.

2.Sam,7,1.

17 * And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to builde an houſe for the name of the Lord God of Iſrael.

18 And the Lord ſaid vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an houſe vnto my name, thou diddeſt well that thou waſt ſo minded:

19 Neuertheleſſe, thou ſhalt not build the houſe: but thy ſonne that ſhall come out of thy loynes, hee ſhall build the houſe vnto my name.

20 And the Lorde hath made good his word that he ſpake, and I am riſen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and ſit on the ſeate of Iſrael, as the Lorde promiſed, and haue built an houſe for the name of the Lord God of Iſrael:

21 And I haue prepared therein a place for the Arke, wherein is the couenant of the Lorde, which hee made with our fathers when he brought them out of the lande of Egypt.

22 Solomon ſtoode before the altar of the Lorde, in the ſight of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſtretched out his handes toward heauen, and ſaide,

2.Mac,2,8.

23 * Lord God of Iſrael, there is no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or in the earth beneath, thou that keepeſt couenant and mercie with thy ſeruants that walke before thee with all their heart,

24 Thou that haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hande, as it is come to paſſe this day.

25 Therefore now, Lorde God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruaunt Dauid my father, that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying, * Thou ſhalt not be without a man in my ſight, to ſit on the ſeat of Iſrael: ſo that thy children take heede to their way, that they walke before me, as thou haſt walked in my ſight.

2.Sam.7.12

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy worde bee verified which thou ſpakeſt vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father.

27 Will God in deede dwell on the earth? beholde, the heauen and heauens of all heauens are not able to conteine thee: and how ſhould then this houſe do it that I haue builded?

28 Haue thou therefore reſpect vnto the praier of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O Lorde my God, to heare the crie and prayer which thy ſeruant praieth before thee this day:

29 That thine eyes may be open towarde this houſe night and day, euen towarde this place, of which thou haſt ſaide, * My name ſhalbe there: that thou mayeſt hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth in this place:

Deu,12,11,

30 And regarde thou the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, when they pray in this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou heareſt, haue mercie.

31 If any man treſpas againſt his neighbour, and there goe an othe betweene them, and the one compell the other, & come, ſwearing before thine altar in this houſe:

32 Then hearken thou in heauen, and do and iudge thy ſeruants, that thou condemne the vngodly, to bring his way vpon his head: and iuſtifie the righteous, to giue him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 When thy people Iſrael be put to the worſe before the enemie, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and afterwarde turne again to thee, and knowledge vnto thy name, and pray, and make ſupplication vnto thee in this houſe:

34 Then heare thou in heauen, to be mercifull vnto the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again vnto the land which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers.

35 If heauen be ſhut vp, and there bee no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: yet if they pray in this place, and giue knowledge vnto thy name, and turne from their ſinne through thy ſcourging of them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and bee merciful vnto the ſinnes of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou ſhewe them a good way to walke in, and giue raine vpon the land that thou haſt giuen to thy people to inherite.

37 If there be in the land dearth, or peſtilence, drouth, blaſting, Graſhopper, or Caterpiller: or if their enemie beſiege them in the land of their cities, or whatſoeuer plague or ſickeneſſe chaunce vnto them,

38 Then what prayer and ſupplication ſo euer be made of any man of all thy people

Iſrael, which ſhall knowledge euery man the plague of his owne heart, and ſtretch forth his hands toward this houſe:

39 Heare thou then in heauen in thy dwelling place, and be mercifull, and doe and giue euery man according to his waies, euen as thou that onely knoweſt his heart (for thou onely knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men.)

40 That they may feare thee, as long as they liue, in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

41 And likewiſe, if a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, come out of a farre countrey, for thy names ſake,

42 (For they ſhal heare of thy great name, and of thy mightie hand, and of thy ſtretched out arme,) and ſhall come and pray in this houſe:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all nations of the earth may knowe thy name, and feare thee, as doe thy people Iſrael, and that they may knowe that thy name is called vpon in this houſe which I haue builded.

44 If thy people goe out to battell againſt their enemie, whither ſoeuer thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray vnto the Lorde towarde the way of the citie which thou haſt choſen, and towarde the houſe that I haue built for thy name:

‖Or, maintaine their right.

45 Heare thou in heauen their prayer and ſupplication, ‖ and iudge their cauſe.

1.Iohn 1.8. 2.chro.6,23 eccle.7.21.

46 If they ſinne againſt thee (for there is no * man that ſinneth not) and thou bee angrie with them, and deliuer them into the hande of their enemies, ſo that they carrie them away priſoners vnto the lande of their enemies, whether farre or neere:

b Though the temple was the chiefe place of prayer, yet he ſecludeth not them, that being let with neceſſitie call vpon him in other places, as Daniel did, Chap.6.

47 Yet if they turne againe vnto their hearts, [b] in the lande of them that carryed them away captiues, and returne and pray vnto thee in the lande of their enemies, ſaying, We haue ſinned, we haue done wickedly, and haue committed vngodlineſſe:

48 And ſo turne againe vnto thee with all their heart, and all their ſoule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee towarde the way of their lande, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, and towarde the citie which thou haſt choſen, and towarde the houſe which I haue built for thy name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and ſupplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and iudge their cauſe:

50 And be mercifull vnto thy people that haue ſinned againſt thee, and vnto all their iniquities, whereby they haue done wickedly againſt thee, and get thou them the fauour of thoſe which led them away captiue, that they may haue compaſſion on them.

51 For they be thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt out of Egypt, euen from the middes of the furnace of yron.

52 And let thine eyes bee open vnto the prayer of thy ſeruant, and vnto the prayer of thy people Iſrael, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou diddeſt ſeparate them from among al the nations of the earth to be thine owne inheritance, as thou ſaydeſt by the hande of Moſes thy ſeruaunt, when thou broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.

54 And when Solomon had made an ende of praying all this prayer and ſupplication vnto the Lorde, hee aroſe from before the altar of the Lorde, and from kneeling on his knees, and from ſtretching of his handes vp to heauen,

55 And ſtoode, and bleſſed all the congregation of Iſrael, with a loude voyce, ſaying,

56 Bleſſed bee the Lorde that hath giuen reſt vnto his people Iſrael, according to all that hee promiſed: there hath not failed one worde of all the good promiſe, which hee promiſed by the hand of Moſes his ſeruant.

57 The Lord our God be with vs, as hee was with our fathers, and forſake vs not, neither leaue vs:

58 But that hee may bowe our hearts vnto him, that wee may walke in all his wayes, and keepe his commandements, his ſtatutes, and his lawes which he commanded our fathers.

59 And thoſe my wordes which I haue prayed before ẏ Lord, be nigh vnto the Lorde our God day & night, that he defend the cauſe of his ſeruant, and the cauſe of his people Iſrael at all times, as the matter ſhall require:

60 That all nations of ẏ earth may know that the Lord is God, and no one but he.

61 Let your heart therefore bee perfect with the Lord our God, that ye walke in his ſtatutes, and keepe his commandements, as this day.

62 And the king, and al Iſrael with him, offered offerings before the Lord.

63 * And Solomon offered a ſacrifice of peace offerings, which hee offered vnto the Lord, to wit twentie and two thouſand oxen, and an hundred & twentie thouſand ſheepe: And ſo the king and all the children of Iſrael dedicated the houſe of the Lord. 2.Chr.7.5.

64 The ſame day did the king halowe the middle of the court that was before the houſe of the Lord: for there he offered whole burnt offerings, meate offerings, and the fat of the peace offrings: becauſe the braſen altar that was before the Lord, was too litle to receiue the whole burnt offerings, meate offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And Solomon held that ſame time an high feaſt, and all Iſrael with him, a very great congregation, euen from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the Lorde our God [c] ſeuen dayes, and ſeuen dayes, euen fourteene dayes.

c Seuen dayes for the dedication, and ſeuen dayes for the feaſt.

66 And the eight day he ſent the people away, and they ‖ bleſſed the king, and went

‖Or, thanked,

vnto their tentes ioyous, and with gladde heart, becauſe of all the goodneſſe that the Lorde had done for Dauid his ſeruant, and for Iſrael his people.

The ix. Chapter.

2 The Lord appeareth the ſecond time to Solomon. 11 Solomon giueth cities to Hiram.

2. Chro. 7. 11.

AND when *Solomon had finiſhed the building of the houſe of the Lorde, and the kings palace, and all that he had in his minde, and was appoynted to make:

Chap. 3. 5.

2 The Lorde appeared to Solomon the ſecond time, *as hee appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

Deu. 12, 11.

3 And the Lorde ſayde vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy interceſſion that thou haſt made before me: for I haue halowed this houſe which thou haſt built, to *put my name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart ſhalbe there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walke before mee, as Dauid thy father walked, in pureneſſe of heart, and in righteouſneſſe, to doe all that I haue commaunded thee, and wilt keepe my ſtatutes, and my lawes:

2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. chro. 22. 10.

5 Then will I ſtabliſh the ſeate of thy kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer, as I *promiſed to Dauid thy father, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not be without a man vpon ye ſeate of Iſrael.

6 But if ye and your children turne away from me, and will not keepe my commandements, and my ſtatutes which I haue ſet before you, but goe and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

7 Then will I weede Iſrael out of the lande which I haue giuen them, and this houſe which I haue halowed for my name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and Iſrael ſhalbe a prouerbe, and a fable among all nations,

‖ Some reade, when this houſe is in great honour.

Deu. 29. 24 iere, 22, 8.

8 ‖ And this houſe ſhalbe taken away: ſo that euery one that paſſeth by it, ſhalbe aſtonied, and ſhall hiſſe, and they ſhall ſay, *Why hath the Lord done thus vnto this land, and to this houſe?

9 And they ſhall anſwere, Becauſe they forſooke the Lord their God, which brought their fathers out of the lande of Egypt, and haue taken holde vpon other gods, and haue worſhipped them, and ſerued them: therefore hath the Lorde brought vpon them all this euill.

2. Chr. 8, 1.

10 *And at the ende of twentie yeeres, when Solomon had finiſhed the building of the two houſes that is to wit, the houſe of the Lord, and the kings palace,

11 (And Hiram the king of Tyre, brought Solomon timber of Cedar, and firre trees, golde, and whatſoeuer hee deſired) then Solomon gaue Hiram twentie cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to ſee the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they pleaſed him not.

‡ Heb. Chebul.

13 And hee ſayde, What cities are theſe which thou haſt giuen mee, my brother? And he called them the land of ‡barren, vnto this day.

14 And Hiram ſent the king ſixe ſcore talents of golde.

15 (And this is the ſumme which king Solomon raiſed for a tribute, when he builded the houſe of the Lorde, and his owne houſe, and Millo, and the wall of Hieruſalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gazer.

16 For Pharao king of Egypt went vp, and tooke Gazer, and burnt it with fire, and ſlue the Chanaanites that dwelt in the citie, and gaue it for a preſent vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gazer, and Bethhoron the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Thamor in the wilderneſſe, in the land,

19 And all the treaſure cities that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, & cities for his horſemen, and all that Solomon deſired, and would builde in Hieruſalem, in Libanon, and in all ye land of his dominion.)

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hethites, Pherezites, Heuites, and Iebuſites, which were not of the children of Iſrael,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael alſo were not able to deſtroy: thoſe did Solomon compel to bring tribute vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Iſrael, did Solomon make no bondmẽ: but they were men of warre, his miniſters, his lordes, his captains, & rulers of his charets, & his horſemen.

23 And theſe were the lords that were ſet ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred were they and fiftie, and they ruled the people that wrought the worke.

2. Chr. 8, 11

24 *And Pharaos daughter came vp out of the citie of Dauid, vnto her houſe which Solomon had built for her: and then did hee alſo build Millo.

25 And thriſe a yeere did Solomon offer whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the altar which he built vnto the Lord, and he burnt incenſe vpõ the altar that was before the Lord, and ſo he finiſhed the houſe.

26 And king Solomon made a nauie of ſhips in Azion Gaber, which is beſide Eloth, on the brinke of the red ſea, in the lande of Edom.

27 And Hiram ſent by ſhip alſo of his ſeruants that were ſhipmen & had knowledge of the ſea, with the ſeruants of Solomon:

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence [a] foure hundred and twentie talents of gold, and brought it to king Solomon.

[a] In the ſecond Chro. the 8. Chap. is made mention of thirtie mo, which ſeems to haue bene imployed for their charges.

The x. Chapter.

1 The queene of Saba commeth to heare the wiſedome of Solomon. 18 His royall throne. 32 His power and magnificencie.

And

Mat.12.42. 2.chro.9.1.

AND the * queene of Saba hearing the fame of Solomon (concerning the name of the Lorde) came to prooue him with hard queſtions.

2 And ſhee came to Hieruſalem with a very great traine, with Camels that bare ſweete odours, and golde exceeding much, and precious ſtones: and ſhe came to Solomon, and communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon declared vnto her all her queſtions, ſo that there was not one thing hid from the king, which hee expounded not vnto her.

4 And the queene of Saba conſidered all Solomons wiſedome, and the houſe that he had builded,

5 And the meate of his table, and the ſitting of his ſeruants, the order of his miniſters, and their apparell, & his ‖ butlers, and his whole burnt ſacrifices that hee offered in the houſe of the Lord: and ‡ ſhe was aſtonied.

‖Or, drinking veſſels.
‡Heb, There was no more ſpirit in her.

6 And ſhee ſaide vnto the king, It was a true word that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ſayings, and of thy wiſedome.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued it not, till I came, and ſaw it with mine eyes: and beholde, the one halfe was not tolde me: for thy wiſedome and proſperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard of thee.

8 Happie are thy men, and happie are theſe thy ſeruants which ſtande euer before thee, and heare thy wiſedome.

9 Bleſſed be the Lorde thy God which loued thee, to ſet thee on the ſeate of Iſrael, [a] becauſe the Lorde loued Iſrael for euer, and made [b] thee king, to doe equitie and righteouſneſſe.

[a] God loueth that people to whom he giueth a wiſe ruler.
[b] The office of a king.

10 And ſhe gaue the king ſixe ſcore talents of golde, & of ſweete odours exceeding much, and precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſweete odours, as the queene of Saba gaue to king Solomon.

11 The nauie alſo of the ſhippes of Hiram (that caried golde from Ophir) brought likewiſe great plentie of Almuge trees, and precious ſtones, from Ophir.

12 And the king made of the Almuge trees pillars for the houſe of the Lorde, and for the kings palace, and made Harpes and Pſalteries for ſingers: there came no more ſuch Almuge trees, nor were any more ſeene vnto this day.

13 And king Solomon gaue vnto the queene of Saba, according to all her deſire, whatſoeuer ſhee aſked, beſides that hee gaue her of a free will with his owne hand: and ſo ſhe returned vnto her owne countrey, both ſhe, and her ſeruants.

14 The weight of golde that came to Solomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred, threeſcore, and ſixe talents of gold,

15 Beſides that he had of marchants, and of the marchandizes of the ſpices, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the lordes of the countrey.

16 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten golde: ſixe hundred ſicles of gold went to a target.

17 And he made three hundred ſhieldes of beaten golde: three pounde of golde went to one ſhielde, and the King put them in the houſe of the wood of Libanon.

18 And the king made a great ſeate of Iuorie, and couered it with the beſt golde.

19 And the ſeate had ſixe ſteppes, and the toppe of the ſeate was round behinde, and there were pommels on eyther ſide on the place of the ſeate, and two Lions ſtoode beſide the pommels.

20 And there ſtoode twelue Lions on the ſteppes, ſixe on a ſide: there was none like worke ſeene in any kingdome.

21 And all king Solomons drinking veſſels were of gold, and likewiſe all the veſſels of the houſe of yͤ wood of Libanon were of pure gold: and as for ſiluer, it was nothing worth in the dayes of Solomon:

22 For the kings nauie of ſhippes went on the ſea vnto Tharſis, with the nauie of Hirams ſhippes: euen once in three yeeres went the nauie to Tharſis, and brought golde and ſiluer, Elephants teeth, Apes, and Pecockes.

23 And ſo king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, both in riches & wiſdome.

24 And all yͤ world reſorted to Solomon, to heare his wiſdome which God had put in his heart:

25 And brought him euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of golde, raiment, harneſſe, and ſweete odours, and horſes, and mules, yeere by yeere.

26 And * Solomon gathered together charets and horſemen. And hee had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whō he beſtowed in the charet cities, & with the king at Hieruſalem. 2.Chro.1,14.

27 And the king made ſiluer in Hieruſalem as plenteous as ſtones, and Cedar as plenteous as the wild figge trees, that grow abundantly in the fieldes.

28 Alſo Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and fine linen: the ‖ kings marchants receiued the linen for a price.

29 A charet came vp out of Egypt ‖ for ſixe hundred ſicles of ſiluer, that is, one horſe for an hundred and fiftie, and euen ſo for all the kings of the Hethites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out ‖ through their handes.

‖Or, for the company of the kings marchants did receiue a number at a price.
‖Or, worth.
‖Or, by their meanes.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Solomon had a thouſand wiues and concubines, which bring him to idolatrie.

BUt king Solomon loued many outlandiſh women, and the * daughter of Pharao, and women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonites, and Hethites: Deu.17.17.

2 Whereas yet concerning theſe nations,

tions, the Lord ſaide vnto the children of Iſrael, Go not ye in to them, nor let them come in to you, elſe will they turne your heartes after their gods: neuertheleſſe Solomon claue vnto them in loue.

3 [a] And he had ſeuen hundred wiues that were queenes, & three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

[a] God tolerated in his people the Iſraelites pluralitie of wiues, aswell for the increaſe of that his people, as alſo for yͤ myſterie. For Agar and Sara Abrahams wiues, Lea & Rachel Iacobs wiues, were figures of the Synagogue, and of yͤ true church: but Chriſt hath called vs to the firſt inſtitution, ſaying, There ſhalbe two in one fleſh, Mat. 19. Iudg.2.

4 For it came to paſſe when Solomon was olde, his wiues turned his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the Lorde his God, as was the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon followed Aſtaroth the god of the Sidons, and Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

6 And Solomon wrought wickednes in the ſight of the Lorde, and followed not the Lord perfectly, as did Dauid his father.

7 For then did Solomon builde an high place for Chamos the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Hieruſalem, and vnto Moloch the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 [b] And likewiſe did he for all his outlandiſh wiues, which burnt incenſe, and offered vnto their gods.

[b] Here it appeareth what danger it is to ioyne with infidels and wiues of ſtrange religion.

9 And the Lord was angry with Solomon, becauſe his heart was turned from the Lord God of Iſrael, which had appeared vnto him twiſe,

10 And gaue him a charge concerning this thing, that hee ſhould not followe other gods: but hee kept not that which the Lorde commanded him.

11 Wherefore the Lorde ſaide vnto Solomon, Foraſmuch as this is done of thee, and thou haſt not kept mine appointment, and my ſtatutes which I commaunded thee, I will rent the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy ſeruant.

12 Notwithſtanding, in thy dayes I will not doe it, becauſe of Dauid thy father: but will take it from the hand of thy ſonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not take away all the kingdome: but will giue one [c] tribe to thy ſonne, becauſe of Dauid my ſeruant, and becauſe of Hieruſalem which I haue choſen.

[c] Becauſe the tribes of Iuda and Beniamin had their poſſeſſions mixed, they are here taken as one tribe.

14 And the Lord ſtirred vp an aduerſarie vnto Solomon, euen one Hadad an Edomite, of the kings ſeed, which was in Edom.

15 For when Dauid was * in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoſt was gone vp to burie them that were ſlaine, he ſmote all the men children in Edom:

2.Kin,8,14.

16 (For ſixe moneths did Ioab remaine there, and all Iſrael, till hee had deſtroyed all the men children of Edom,)

17 And this Hadad fled, & certaine other Edomites of his fathers ſeruants with him, to come into Egypt: Hadad being yet a litle childe.

18 And they aroſe out of Madian, and came to Paran, & tooke men with them out of Paran, and came to Egypt, vnto Pharao king of Egypt, which gaue him an houſe, & appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad gate great fauour in the ſight of Pharao, ſo that hee gaue him to wife the ſiſter of his owne wife, euen the ſiſter of Thaphpenes the queene.

20 And the ſiſter of Thaphpenes bare him Genubath his ſonne, whome Thaphpenes nouriſhed in Pharaos houſe: and Genubath was with Pharaos houſholde among the ſonnes of Pharao.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid was layde to ſleepe with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoſt was dead alſo, he ſaid to Pharao, Let me depart, that I may goe to mine owne countrey.

22 Pharao ſaid vnto him, What haſt thou lacked here with mee, that thou wouldeſt thus goe to thine owne countrey? He anſwered, Nothing: Howbeit, let me goe.

23 And God ſtirred him vp an other aduerſarie, one Rezon, the ſonne of Eliada, *which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zoba:

2.Sam,8,3.

24 And hee gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer the company when Dauid ſlewe them: and they went to Damaſcus, and dwelt there, & reigned in Damaſcus.

25 Therefore was he an aduerſarie to Iſrael all the dayes of Solomon, and this was the miſchiefe, in that Hadad did abhorre Iſrael, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 *And Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, an Ephrathite, of Zareda (whoſe mother was called Zeruah, which was a widowe) and he Solomons ſeruant, lift vp his hand againſt the king.

2,Chr.13,6

27 But this was the cauſe that he lift vp his hande againſt the king: Solomon built Mello, and mended the broken places of the citie of Dauid his father.

28 And his fellow Ieroboam was a man of ſtrength and courage: and Solomon ſeeing the yong man that hee was able to doe the worke, made him ruler ouer all yͤ charge of the houſe of Ioseph.

29 And at that ſeaſon Ieroboam went out of Hieruſalem, and the prophet Ahia the Silonite met him by yͤ way, hauing a newe mantell on him, and they two were alone in the field.

30 Ahia caught the newe mantell that was on him, and rent it in twelue pieces,

31 And ſaid to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hands of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee.

32 And hee ſhall haue one for my ſeruant Dauids ſake, and for Hieruſalem the citie which I haue choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael:

33 Becauſe they haue forſaken mee, and haue worſhipped Aſtaroth the god of the Sidons, and Chamos the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon,

mon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to fulfill my pleaſure, my ſtatutes, & my lawes, as did Dauid his father.

34 I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him chiefe all his life long, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake whom I choſe, becauſe he kept my commandements and my ſtatutes:

35 But I will take the kingdome out of his ſonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, euen ten tribes of it:

36 And vnto his ſonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my ſeruaunt may haue a light alway before me in Hieruſalem, the citie which I haue choſen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou ſhalt raigne according to al that thy ſoule deſireth, and ſhalt be king ouer Iſrael.

28 And if thou hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my waies, and doe that is right in my ſight, that thou keepe my ſtatutes, and my commandements, as Dauid my ſeruaunt did, then will I bee with thee, and builde thee a ſure houſe, as I built for my ſeruaunt Dauid, and will giue Iſrael vnto thee.

39 And I will for this offence which Solomon hath committed puniſh the ſeede of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon ſought therfore to kill Ieroboam, & Ieroboam aroſe, & fled into Egypt, vnto Siſac King of Egypt, and continued there in Egypt, vntil the death of Solomon.

41 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Solomon, and all that hee did, and his wiſedome, are they not written in the booke of the wordes of Solomon?

42 The time that Solomon reigned in Hieruſalem, vpon all Iſrael, was fourtie yeeres.

43 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, & was buried in the city of Dauid his father: and Roboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Roboam ſucceedeth Solomon. 20 Ieroboam reigneth ouer Iſrael.

AND * Roboam went to Sichem: for all Iſrael were come to Sichem to make him king,

2.Chro.10, 1.

2 And when Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat which was yet in Egypt heard of it (for he fled to Egypt from the preſence of King Solomon, and dwelt in Egypt:)

3 So they ſent, and called him: and Ieroboam & all the congregation of Iſrael came, and ſpake vnto Roboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore make thou the grieuous ſeruice of thy father, and his ſore yoke which he put vpon vs, lighter, and we will ſerue thee.

5 And he ſaide vnto them, Depart yet for the ſpace of three daies, and then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 And king Roboam tooke counſell with the olde men that ſtood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and ſaide, What counſell giue yee, that I may anſwere this people?

7 And they ſaide vnto him, [a] If thou bee a ſeruant vnto this people this day, and folow their mindes, and anſwere them, and ſpeake kind words to them, they wil be thy ſeruants for euer.

[a] Graue and wiſe counſell.

8 But hee forſooke the counſell that the olde men had giuen him, and called vnto his counſell young men, that were growen vp with him, and waited on him:

9 And hee ſaide vnto them, What counſell giue yee, that wee may anſwere this people? for they haue communed with mee, ſaying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter.

10 [b] And the yong men that were growen vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſpeake vnto this people that haue ſaide vnto thee, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it lighter vnto vs: * euen thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My litle finger ſhall be weightier then my father was in the loynes.

[b] Yong and raſh counſel.

Ecclu.47. 28.

11 And nowe where as my father did lade you, and put a grieuous yoke vpon you, I will make it heauier: my father hath chaſtiſed you with roddes, but I will correct you with ‖ ſcourges.

‖ Or, ſcorpions.

12 And ſo Ieroboam and all the people, came to Roboam the third day, as the King had appointed, ſaying, Come to mee againe the third day.

13 And the King anſwered the people churliſhly, and left the old mens counſell that they gaue him:

14 And ſpake to them after the counſell of the yong men, ſaying, My father made your yoke grieuous, and I will make it grieuouſer: my father alſo chaſtiſed you with roddes, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcourges.

15 And the king hearkened not vnto the people: for it was the ordinaunce of God, that hee might perfourme his ſaying which the Lord ſpake by * Ahia the Silonite vnto Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat.

Cha.11.11.

16 And ſo when all Iſrael ſawe that the king regarded them not, the people anſwered the king with theſe words, ſaying, What portion haue we in Dauid? we haue not inheritaunce in the ſonne of Iſai: to your tents, O Iſrael, now ſee to thine owne houſe, Dauid. And ſo Iſrael departed vnto their tents.

17 Howbeit, ouer the children of Iſrael which dwelt in the cities of Iuda, did Roboam reigne ſtill.

18 The King Roboam ſent Aduram the receiuer of the tribute, and all they of Iſrael ſtoned him to death: but king Roboam made ſpeede to get him vp to his charet, and to flee to Hieruſalem.

19 And they of Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And when all Iſrael heard that Ieroboam was come againe, they ſent and called him vnto the multitude, and made him king ouer all Iſrael, and there was no tribe that followed the houſe of Dauid, but Iuda onely.

Cha.11.13

21 And when *Roboam was come to Hieruſalem, hee gathered all the houſe of Iuda, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and foure ſcore thouſande of choſen men, which were good warriers, to fight againſt the houſe of Iſrael, and to bring the kingdome againe to Roboam the ſonne of Solomon.

2.Chro.11.2.

[c] The prophet of God.

22 * And the word of God came vnto Semai the [c] man of God, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Roboam the ſonne of Solomon King of Iuda, and vnto all the houſe of Iuda and Beniamin, & to the remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſaith the Lord, Ye ſhall not goe vp, nor yet fight againſt your brethren the children of Iſrael: returne euery man to his houſe, for this thing is my doing. They hearkened therefore to the worde of the Lord, and returned to depart, according to the worde of the Lorde.

25 Then Ieroboam built Sichem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam thought in his heart, Now ſhall the kingdome returne to the houſe of Dauid.

[d] Worldly policie againſt Gods word.

27 [d] For if this people goe vp, and doe ſacrifice in the houſe of the Lorde at Hieruſalem, then ſhall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lorde Roboam king of Iuda, and ſo ſhall they kill mee, and goe againe to Roboam King of Iuda.

Exo.32.8.

28 Whereupon the King tooke counſell, and made two calues of golde, and ſaide vnto them, It is much for you to goe vp to Hieruſalem: * beholde O Iſrael, theſe are thy gods, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he ſet the one in Bethel, and the other ſet he in Dan.

30 And this thing turned to ſinne: for the people went (becauſe of the one) as farre as Dan.

2.Chro.11.49.

31 And he made an houſe of high places, * and made prieſts of the loweſt of the people, which were not of the ſonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam made a feaſt the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, like vnto the feaſt that is in Iuda, and offered on the altar: and ſo did hee in Bethel, to offer vnto the calues that he had made: and hee put in Bethel the prieſtes of the high places which he had made.

‖ Or, and he went vp to the altar to burne incenſe.

33 And he went vp to the altar, to burne incenſe, which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, euen in the moneth which he had imagined of his owne heart: and made a ſolemne feaſt vnto the children of Iſrael, ‖ and offered vpon the altar, and burnt incenſe.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 Ieroboam is reprehended of the Prophet. 4 His hand drieth vp.

[a] A prophet.

AND behold, there came a [a] man of GOD out of Iuda by the worde of ẏ Lord, vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam ſtood by the altar, to put incenſe.

4.King.23.17.

2 And hee cryed againſt the altar in the worde of the Lord, & ſaid, O altar, altar, thus ſaith the Lord, *Behold, a child ſhalbe borne vnto the houſe of Dauid, Ioſia by name, and vpon thee ſhall he offer the prieſts of the high places that burne incenſe vpon thee, and mens bones ſhall be burnt vpon thee.

3 And he gaue a token the ſame time, ſaying, This is the token that the Lorde hath ſpoken it, Beholde, the altar ſhall rent, and the aſhes that are vpon it ſhall fall out.

4 And when the king heard the ſaying of the man of God, which had cried againſt the altar in Bethel, hee ſtretched out his hand from the altar, ſaying, Holde him: And his hand which he put foorth againſt him, dryed vp, and he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar alſo claue aſunder, and the aſhes fell out from the altar, according to the token which the man of God had giuen by the worde of the Lorde.

6 And the King anſwered, and ſayd vnto the man of God, Oh pray vnto the Lorde thy God, and make interceſſion for mee, that my hand may bee reſtored mee againe. And the man of God beſought the Lorde, & the Kings hand was reſtored againe, and became as it was before.

7 And the king ſaid vnto the man of God, Come home with me, that thou mayeſt dine, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God ſaid vnto the king, If thou wilt giue mee halfe thine houſe, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For ſo was it charged mee through the word of the Lord, ſaying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the ſame way that thou cameſt.

10 And ſo he went another way, & returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 And there dwelt an old prophet in Bethel, and his ſonnes came & tolde him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: & the words which he had ſpoken vnto the king, told they their father alſo.

12 And their father ſaid vnto them, What way went hee? And his ſonnes ſhewed him what way the man of God went, which came from Iuda.

13 And he ſaide vnto his ſonnes, Saddle me the aſſe. Which when they had ſadled, hee gate him vp thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him ſitting vnder an oke, and he ſayde vnto him, Art thou the man of God that cameſt from Iuda? And he ſaid, I am.

15 Hee ſayde vnto him, Come home

with me, and eate bread.

16 He anſwered, I may not returne with thee, to goe in with thee: neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For it was ſaid to me in the word of the Lord, Thou ſhalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou cameſt.

18 He ſaid vnto him, I am a Prophet alſo as well as thou, and an angel ſpake vnto me in the worde of the Lorde, ſaying, Bring him againe with thee into thine houſe, that hee may eate bread, and drinke water: And he lyed vnto him.

19 And ſo hee went againe with him, and did eate bread in his houſe, and drank water.

20 And as they ſate at the table, the word of the Lorde came vnto the Prophet that brought him againe.

21 And hee cried vnto the man of God that came from Iuda, ſaying, Thus ſayeth the Lorde, Becauſe thou haſt diſobeyed the mouth of the Lorde, and haſt not kept the cōmaundement which the Lorde thy God commanded thee,

22 But cameſt backe againe, and haſt eaten bread, and drunk water, in the place concerning the which the Lord did ſay vnto thee, Thou ſhalt eate no bread, nor drinke no water: thy carkeiſe ſhal not come vnto the ſepulchre of thy fathers.

23 And when hee had eaten bread, and drunke, he ſadled him the aſſe, to wit, to the prophet whom he had brought againe.

24 And when he was gone, [b] a lion mette him by the way, and ſlewe him: and his carkeiſe was caſt in the way, and the aſſe ſtoode thereby, and the lion ſtood by the corſe alſo.

[b] The miniſter of God not doing his duetie according to Gods worde, is in moſt danger of puniſhment.

25 And men that paſſed by, ſawe the carkeiſe caſt in the way, and the lion ſtanding by the carkeiſe: and they came and tolde it in the towne where the olde prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him backe againe from the way, heard thereof, he ſaid, It is the man of God, he was diſobedient vnto the word of the Lord, and therefore the Lorde hath deliuered him vnto the Lion, which hath rent him, and ſlaine him, according to the word of the Lorde which he ſpake vnto him.

27 And hee ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, Saddle me an aſſe. And they ſadled him.

28 And hee went, and found his body caſt in the way, and the aſſe and the lion ſtoode by the corſe, and the lion had not eaten the carkeiſe, nor hurt the aſſe.

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the bodie of the man of God, and laid it vpon the aſſe, and brought it againe: and the olde prophet came to the citie, to lament, and to burie him.

30 And he laid his body in his own graue, and then lamented ouer him, ſaying, Alas my brother.

31 And when he had buried him, he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, When I am dead, ſee that ye bury me in the ſepulchre wherein the man of God is buried: lay my bones beſide his bones.

32 For the ſaying which hee cryed at the word of the Lord againſt the altar in Bethel, and againſt all the houſes of high places which are in the cities of Samaria, ſhal come to paſſe.

33 Howbeit, for all that, Ieroboam conuerted not from his wicked way: but turned backe, and made of the loweſt of the people prieſts of the high places: * and who ſo pleaſed him, he ‖ filled his hande, and hee became prieſt of the high places.

Cha.12.31

‖ Or, conſecrated him.

34 And this thing turned to ſinne vnto the houſe of Ieroboam, euen to deſtroy him, and to bring him to nought from off the face of the earth.

The xiiij. Chapter.

2 Ieroboam ſendeth his wife diſguiſed to Ahia the Prophet, who declareth vnto him the deſtruction of his houſe.

AT that time Abia the ſonne of Ieroboam fell ſicke.

2 And Ieroboam ſaid to his wife, Up, I pray thee, and diſguiſe thy ſelfe, that thou be not knowen to be the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Silo, for there is Ahia the Prophet * which tolde me that I ſhould bee king ouer this people.

3.King.11.31.

3 And take with thee tenne loaues, and cracknels, and a cruſe of honie, and goe to him, that hee may tel thee what ſhal become of the childe.

4 And Ieroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, and went to Silo, and came to the houſe of Ahia: but Ahia coulde not ſee, for his eyes were waxen dimme for age.

5 And the Lord ſaide vnto Ahia, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aſke a thing of thee for her ſonne: for he is ſicke: but thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto her. And when ſhee came in, ſhee fained her ſelfe to be another woman.

6 But when Ahia heard the ſound of her feet, as ſhe came in at the doore, he ſaid, Come in thou wife of Ieroboam, why fayneſt thou thy ſelfe to bee another? I am ſent to thee to ſhew thee heauie things.

7 Go tel Ieroboam, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Iſrael,

8 And haue rent the kingdome away from the houſe of Dauid, and gaue it thee: neuertheles, thou haſt not bene as my ſeruant Dauid, which kept my commaundements, and followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes:

9 But haſt done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke me, and haſt caſt me behinde thy backe:

10 * Therefore behold, I will bring euill

3.King.15.29.

vpon the houſe of Jeroboam, & wil roote out from Jeroboam, euen him that piſſeth againſt the wal, and him that is in priſon and forſaken in Iſrael, & will take away the remnant of the houſe of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till he hath caried out all.

11 Whoſoeuer of Jeroboams houſe die in the towne, him ſhall the dogges eate: and he that dieth in the fielde ſhall the foules of the ayre eate: for the Lord hath ſaid it.

12 Vp therfore, and get thee to thine own houſe: Behold, when thy foot entreth into the citie, the childe ſhall die,

13 And all they of Iſrael ſhall mourne for him, and bury him: for he onely of Jeroboam ſhall come to the ſepulchre, becauſe in him there is found goodneſſe towarde the Lorde God of Iſrael, in the houſe of Jeroboam.

14 Moreouer, the Lorde ſhall ſtirre him vp a king ouer Iſrael, which ſhall deſtroy the houſe of Jeroboam in that day: but what is it now?

15 For the Lorde ſhal ſmite Iſrael, like as a reede is ſhaken in the water, and hee ſhall weede Iſrael out of this good land which he gaue to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyond ‖ the riuer, becauſe they haue made them groues and angred the Lord.

‖ Or, Euphrates,

16 And he ſhall giue Iſrael vp, becauſe of the ſinnes of Jeroboam, which did ſinne, and made Iſrael to ſinne.

17 And Jeroboams wife aroſe, and departed, and came to Thirzah: & when ſhee came to the threſholde of the doore, the childe was dead.

18 And all Iſrael buried him, and lamented him, according to the worde of the Lorde, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant Ahia the prophet.

19 And the reſt of the words that concern Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he raigned, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

20 And the daies which Jeroboam reigned, were two and twentie yeres: and when he was laid a ſleepe with his fathers, Nadab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

21 * Roboam the ſonne of Solomon reigned in Juda: and Roboam was fourtie and one yeeres olde when hee beganne to reigne, and he reigned ſeuenteene yeeres in Hieruſalem the citie which the Lord did chooſe out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his name there: his mothers name was Naama, an Ammonite.

2.Chro,12.13.

22 And Juda wrought wickednes in the ſight of the Lord, & angred him in mo things then their fathers did in their ſinnes which they ſinned.

23 For they alſo made them high places, images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder ‖ euery thicke tree.

‖ Or, greene

24 And there was a ſtewes of male children in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the Lord caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

25 And in the fifth yeere of king Roboam Siſac king of Egypt, came vp againſt Hieruſalem.

26 And tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the Lorde, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, and ſpoyled all that was to bee had: and he tooke away all the ſhields of gold * which Solomon had made.

3.King,10.16.

27 In whoſe ſteede king Roboam made braſen ſhields, and committed them vnto the handes of the keeping of the captaines of the gard, which waited at the doore of the kings houſe.

28 And when the king went into ẏ houſe of the Lorde, they of the garde bare them, and brought them againe into the garde chamber.

29 The reſt of the words that concern Roboam, and all that hee did, are they not written [a] in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

[a] Which bookes were called the bookes of Semeia and Jddo the Prophets, 2. Chro. 12.

30 And there was warre betweene Roboam and Jeroboam all their liues.

31 And Roboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried beſide his fathers in the citie of Dauid: his mothers name was Naama, an Ammonite. And Abiam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Abiam raigneth ouer Iuda. 16 The battell betweene Aſa and Baaſa.

IN the * eighteenth yeere of king Jeroboam the ſonne of Nabat, reigned Abiam ouer Juda.

2.Chro,11.22,

2 Three yeeres reigned he in Hieruſalē: & his mothers name was Maacha, the daughter of [a] Abiſalom.

[a] That is, Abſalom.

3 And he walked in all the ſinnes of his father which hee had done before him, and his heart was not perfect with the Lorde his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheleſſe, for Dauids ſake did the Lorde his God giue him [b] a light in Hieruſalem, that hee ſet vp his ſonne after him, and ſtabliſhed Hieruſalem:

[b] Meaning, a ſonne to reigne ouer Juda.

5 Becauſe Dauid did that which was right in the ſight of the Lorde, & turned from nothing that hee commaunded him all the dayes of his life, * ſaue onely in the matter of Vrias the Hethite.

2,Reg,11.4 and 12.9,

6 And there was warre betweene Roboam and Jeroboam as long as he liued.

7 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Abiam, and all that he did, * are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda? And there was warre betweene Abiam and Jeroboam.

2,Chr,13.3

8 * And Abiam ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

2,Chr,14.1

9 In the twentieth yeere of Jeroboam king of Iſrael, reigned Aſa ouer Juda.

10 Fourtie and one yeeres reigned hee in Hieruſalem: and his [c] mothers name was Maacha, the daughter of Abſalom.

[c] Grandmother.

11 And Aſa did right in the eyes of the Lord, as did Dauid his father.

12 And hee tooke away the male ſtewes out of the lande, and put away all the abominable idoles that his father had made.

13 [d] And he put downe Maacha his mother from bearing rule, becauſe ſhe had made an idol in a groue, and Aſa deſtroyed her idol, and burnt it by the brooke Cedron.

[d] Idolaters are to be puniſhed without reſpect of perſon.

14 But the high places were not put [e] downe: neuertheleſſe, Aſa his heart was perfect with the Lord all his dayes.

[e] He ſuffered that deede onely of ignorance.

15 Hee brought in the holy veſſels of his father, & that he had dedicate vnto the houſe of the Lord, gold, and ſiluer, and iewels.

16 And there was warre betweene Aſa and Baaſa king of Iſrael all their dayes.

17 And Baaſa king of Iſrael went vp againſt Iuda, and built Rama, ſo that hee woulde let none goe out or in to Aſa king of Iuda.

18 Then Aſa tooke all the ſiluer and gold that was left in the treaſures of the houſe of the Lorde, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, and deliuered them into the hands of his ſeruants, and king Aſa ſent them to Benhadad the ſonne of Tabrimon, the ſonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

19 There is a bonde betweene mee and thee, betweene my father and thy father: and beholde, I haue ſent vnto thee a preſent of ſiluer and gold, that thou come and breake the bonde that thou haſt with Baaſa king of Iſrael, that he may depart from mee.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto king Aſa, and ſent the captains of the hoſts, which he had, againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote Hion, and Dan, and Abel, Bethmaacah, and all the region of Ceneroth, with all the land of Nephtali.

21 And when Baaſa heard thereof, he left building of Rama, and dwelt in Thirza.

22 Then king Aſa ‖ made a proclamation thorowout all Iuda, that none ſhould bee excuſed: and ſo they tooke the ſtones of Rama, and the timber wherewith Baaſa had builded, and king Aſa built with them the hill of Beniamin and Miſpah.

‖Or, gathered together all Iuda, & none to be excepted.

23 The remnant of all the wordes that concerne Aſa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which hee builded, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iuda? Neuertheleſſe in his olde age he was diſeaſed in his feete.

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, & was buried beſide his fathers, in the citie of Dauid his father: and Ioſaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 And Nadab the ſonne of Ieroboam began to reigne vpon Iſrael, the ſecond yere of Aſa king of Iuda, and reigned vpon Iſrael two yeeres.

26 And he did euil in the ſight of the Lord, walking in the way of his father, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

27 And Baaſa the ſonne of Ahia, which was of the houſe of Iſſachar, conſpired againſt him, and Baaſa ſmote him at Gibbethon, which is a citie of the Philiſtines, (for Nadab and all Iſrael laide ſiege to Gibbethon,)

28 Euen in the thirde yeere of Aſa king of Iuda, did Baaſa ſlay him, and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And when hee was king, hee ſmote all the houſe of Ieroboam, & he left him nought that breathed, vntill hee had put him cleane out, * according vnto the ſaying of the Lord, which he ſpake by his ſeruaunt Ahia the Silonite:

3. Kings 14.10.

30 Becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam wherwith he ſinned, and made Iſrael ſinne, when hee with his prouocation angred the Lord God of Iſrael.

31 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was warre betweene Aſa and Baaſa king of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 So in the third yere of Aſa king of Iuda, began Baaſa the ſonne of Ahia to reigne ouer all Iſrael in Thirza, twentie and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did that which is euill in the ſight of the Lorde, walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinne wherwith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Of Baaſa. 6 Ela. 9 Zimri. 19 Amri. 31 Achab marrieth Iezabel. 34 Iericho is built againe.

THen the word of the Lord came to Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, againſt Baaſa, ſaying,

2 For as much as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee captaine ouer my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Ieroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſinne, to anger me with their ſinnes:

3 Beholde, I will roote out the poſteritie of Baaſa, and the poſteritie of his houſe: and will * make thy houſe like the houſe of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat.

3.Kings 15.29.

4 That man of Baaſa which dieth in the citie, him ſhal the dogs eate: and that man of him ‖ which dieth in the fields, ſhal the foules of the aire eate.

‖ Or, of his ſtocke.

5 The reſt of the words that concern Baaſa, and what he did, and his power, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

2.Chron. 16.1.

6 And ſo Baaſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Thirza, & Ela his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And by the hande of the prophet Iehu, the ſonne of Hanani, came the worde of the Lorde againſt Baaſa, and againſt his houſe, and againſt all the wickedneſſe that hee did in the ſight of the Lorde, in angring him

with the worke of his owne hands, that hee ſhould be like the houſe of Jeroboam, and becauſe he killed [a] him.

[a] Meaning, Nadab Jeroboams ſonne.

8 The twentie and ſixe yeere of Aſa king of Juda, beganne Ela the ſonne of Baaſa to reigne ouer Iſrael in Thirza two yeeres.

9 And his ſeruaunt Zimri (which was captaine of half his charets) conſpired againſt him as he was in Thirza drinking, and was drunken in the houſe of Arza, ſteward of his houſe in Thirza.

10 * And Zimri came and ſmote him, and killed him, in the twentie and ſeuenth yeere of Aſa king of Juda, and reigned in his ſtead.

4.King.2.31.

11 And when he was king, and ſate on his ſeate, he ſlewe all the houſe of Baaſa, not leauing thereof one to piſſe againſt a wall: yea, he ſlewe his kinſfolkes and friends alſo.

12 And thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſa, according to the worde of the Lorde, which he ſpake againſt Baaſa by the hand of Jehu the Prophet.

13 For all the ſinnes of Baaſa and ſinnes of Ela his ſonne, which they ſinned, & made Iſrael to ſinne, and anger the Lorde God of Iſrael with their vanities.

14 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Ela, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

15 In the twentie and ſeuenth yeere of Aſa king of Juda, did Zimri reigne ſeuen dayes in Thirza: and the people was then in the hoſte beſieging Gibbethon, a citie of the Philiſtines.

16 And the people in the hoſte hearde ſay Zimri hath conſpired, and ſlaine the King: Wherefore all they of Iſrael made Amri the captaine of the hoſte, King ouer Iſrael that ſame day, euen in the hoſte.

17 And Amri departed vp from Gibbethon, and all Iſrael with him, and they beſieged Thirza.

18 And when Zimri ſawe that the citie muſt needes be taken, hee went into the palace of the Kings houſe, [b] and ‡ burnt him ſelfe and the kings houſe with fire, & ſo died,

[b] The end of treaſon.
‡ Heb. burnt the Kings houſe ouer him.

19 For his ſinnes which hee ſinned, in doing that which is euill in the ſight of the Lord, and in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his ſinnes which he did, and in that he made Iſrael to ſinne.

20 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Zimri, and the treaſon that he wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

21 Then were the people of Iſrael deuided into two partes: for halfe the people followed Thibni the ſonne of Ginath, making him King: and the other halfe followed Amri.

22 But the people that followed Amri preuailed againſt the people that folowed Thibni the ſonne of Ginath: and ſo Thibni dyed, and Amri reigned.

23 In the thirtie and one yeere of Aſa King of Juda, beganne Amri to reigne ouer Iſrael twelue yeeres: Sixe yeeres reigned he in Thirza.

24 He bought the hill of ‖ Samaria of one Semar, for two talents of ſiluer, & built in the hill, and called the name of the city which hee built, after the name of Semar, which had bene owner of the hill of Samaria.

‖ Or, Schomron.

25 But Amri wrought that which is euil in the ſight of the Lorde, and did worſe then all that were before him.

26 For hee walked in all the way of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nabat, and in his ſinnes wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne, to anger the Lord God of Iſrael with their vanities.

27 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Amri, and all that hee did, and his ſtrength that he ſhewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

28 And ſo Amri ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, & Achab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 In the thirtie and eight yeere of Aſa king of Juda, began Achab the ſonne of Amri to reigne ouer Iſrael, and the ſame Achab the ſonne of Amri reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria twentie and two yeeres.

30 And Achab the ſonne of Amri did euill in the ſight of the Lorde, aboue all that were before him.

31 For [c] it ſeemed vnto him but a light thing, to walke in the ſinnes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nabat: Hee tooke Jezabel alſo the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Sidonites to wife, and went and ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him.

[c] Some reade it interrogatiuely.

32 And he reared vp an altar for Baal, in the temple of Baal, which he had builded in Samaria:

33 And Achab made a groue, and proceeded further in angring the Lorde God of Iſrael, then all the Kings of Iſrael that were before him.

34 In his dayes did Hiel of Bethel builde Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his eldeſt ſonne, and ſet vp the gates thereof in his yongeſt ſonne Segub, * according to the word of the Lord, which he ſpake by Joſuah the ſonne of Nun.

Ioſua, 6.26.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 Elias forewarneth of the famine to come. 4 He is fed of Rauens.

AND * Elias the Theſbite, which was of the inhabiters of Gilead, ſayde vnto Achab, As the Lorde God of Iſrael liueth, before whome J ſtand, there ſhall be neither dewe nor raine theſe yeeres, but according to my worde.

Iam. 5.16. ecclu. 48.3.

2 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto him, ſaying,

3 Gette thee hence, and turne thee Eaſtwarde, and hide thy ſelfe in the brooke Cyrith, that is before Jordane.

4 Thou ſhalt drinke of the riuer, and I haue commaunded the Rauens to feede thee there.

5 And ſo hee went, and did according vnto the worde of the Lorde: for hee went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordane.

a God doeth marueilouſly prouide for his in all their extremities.

6 a And the Rauens brought him bread and fleſh in the morning, and likewiſe bread and fleſh in the euening: and hee dranke of the brooke.

7 And after a while the brooke dryed vp, becauſe there fell no raine vpon the earth.

8 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto him, ſaying,

Luke 4.25.
‖Or, Zarphath.

9 *Up, and get thee to ‖ Sareptha, which is in Sidon, and dwell there: beholde, I haue commaunded a widowe there to ſuſtaine thee.

10 So he aroſe, and went to Sareptha: and when he came to the gate of the citie, beholde, the widowe was there gathering of ſtickes: and he called to her, and ſayd, Fetch me, I pray thee, a litle water in a veſſel, that I may drinke.

11 And as ſhee was going to fetch it, hee cryed after her, and ſayd, Bring mee, I pray thee, a morſel of bread alſo in thine hand.

12 She ſayde, As the Lorde thy God liueth, I haue no bread ready, but euen an handfull of meale in a barrel, and a litle oyle in a cruſe: and beholde, I am gathering two ſtickes for to goe in, and dreſſe it for mee and my ſonne, that we may eate it, and dye.

13 And Elias ſayde vnto her, Feare not, goe, and doe as thou haſt ſayde: but make me thereof a litle cake firſt of all, and bring it vnto mee, and afterward make for thee and thy ſonne.

14 For thus ſayth the Lorde God of Iſrael, The meale in the barrell ſhall not be waſted, neither ſhall the oyle in the cruſe bee diminiſhed, vntill the Lorde haue ſent rayne vpon the earth.

15 And ſhe went, and did as Elias ſayd: and ſhe and he, and her houſe did eate a good ſpace.

16 And the meale waſted not out of the barrel, neither was the oyle ſpent out of the cruſe, according to the worde of the Lorde which he ſpake by the hand of Elias.

17 And after theſe things, the ſonne of the wife of the houſe fell ſicke, and his ſickeneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſayd vnto Elias, What haue I to doe with thee, O thou man of God? Art thou come vnto me to call my ſinne againe to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 He ſayd vnto her, Giue mee thy ſonne. And he tooke him out of her lap, and caryed him vp into a loft where he abode, and layed him vpon his owne bed:

20 And called vnto the Lorde, and ſayd, O Lorde my God, haſt thou puniſhed alſo this widowe, with whome I dwell as a ſtranger, and haſt ſlaine her ſonne?

21 And hee ‖ ſtretched himſelfe vpon the childe three times, and called vnto the Lord, and ſaid, O Lorde my God, I pray thee, let this childes ſoule come ‡ into him againe.

‖Or, meaſured.

‡Heb. into his inward partes.

22 And the Lorde heard the voyce of Elias, and the ſoule of the childe came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Elias tooke the boy, and brought him downe out of the chamber, into the houſe, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Elias ſayd, Beholde, thy ſonne liueth.

24 And the woman ſayde vnto Elias, Nowe I knowe that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the Lorde in thy mouth is true.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 Elias is ſent to Achab. 13 Obadia hideth an hundred prophets. 40 Elias killeth all Baals prophets.

After proceſſe of many dayes, the worde of the Lorde came to Elias in the thirde yeere, ſaying, Goe ſhew thy ſelfe vnto Achab, and I will ſende raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elias went to ſhewe himſelfe vnto Achab, and there was a great famine in Samaria.

3 And Achab called Obadia, which was the gouernour of his houſe: (and Obadia feared God greatly.

4 For when Iezabel deſtroyed the Prophets of the Lorde, Obadia tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fiftie in a caue, and prouided bread and water for them.)

5 And Achab ſayd vnto Obadia, Goe into the lande, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes, if ſo that we may finde graſſe to ſaue the horſes and mules aliue, that all the beaſtes periſh not.

6 And ſo they diuided the land betweene them, to walke throwout it: Achab went one way by himſelfe, and Obadia went another way by himſelfe.

7 And as Obadia was in the way, beholde, Elias met him: and hee knewe him, and fell on his face, and ſaide, Art not thou my lord Elias?

8 And he anſwered him, I am he: go and tell thy lord, Behold, Elias is here.

9 He ſaid, What haue I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliuer thy ſeruant into the hand of Achab, to ſlay me?

10 As the Lord thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lorde hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: & when they ſayd, He is not there he tooke an othe of the kingdome and nation, when he found thee not.

11 And nowe thou ſayeſt, Go and tell thy lord that Elias is here.

12 And as ſoone as I am gone from thee, the ſpirit of the Lorde ſhall carrie thee into ſome place that I doe not know, and ſo when

I come and tell Achab, and hee can not finde thee, hee ſhall ſlay mee: but I thy ſeruaunt feare the Lord from my youth vp.

13 Was it not tolde my lorde what I did when Iezabel ſlewe the Prophets of the Lorde? howe I hid an hundred men of the Lordes Prophets, fiftie men in one caue, and fiftie in another, and prouided them of bread and water?

14 And thou ſayeſt, Goe thou nowe and ſhewe thy lorde, Beholde, Elias is here: that he may ſlay me.

15 And Elias ſaid, As the Lord of hoſtes liueth, before whome I ſtand, I will ſhewe my ſelfe vnto him this day.

16 So Obadia went to meete Achab, and tolde him: and Achab went to meete Elias.

17 And when Achab ſawe Elias, hee ſayd vnto him, Art thou hee that troubleth Iſrael?

18 Hee anſwered, It is not I that haue troubled Iſrael, but [a] thou and thy fathers houſe, in that ye haue forſaken the commandements of the Lorde, and thou haſt followed Baal.

[a] The miniſters of Gods word ought to be faithful and bolde to reproue the wicked without reſpect of perſons.

19 Nowe therefore ſend, and gather to me all Iſrael vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal, foure hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groues, foure hundred, which eate at Iezabels table.

20 So Achab ſent vnto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Elias came vnto all the people, and ſayde, Howe long [b] halt yee betweene two opinions? If the Lorde bee God, followe him: but if Baal be hee, then goe after him. And the people anſwered him not one worde.

[b] Religion is not an indifferent thing, but wholy to be imbraced, and conſtantly profeſſed.

22 Then ſayde Elias vnto the people againe, I onely remaine a Prophet of the Lorde: but Baals [c] prophets are foure hundred and fiftie.

[c] Baal hath more prophets then God.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two oxen, and let them chooſe the one, and cut him in pieces, and lay him on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dreſſe the other oxe, and lay him on wood, and will put no fire vnder.

24 And call yee on the name of your gods, and I wil call on the name of the Lorde: and then the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered, and ſayd, It is well ſpoken.

25 And Elias ſayde vnto the prophets of Baal, Chooſe you an oxe, and dreſſe him firſt, for yee are many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the one Oxe that hee did giue them, and they dreſſed it, & called on the name of Baal from morning till noone, ſaying, O Baal heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor one to anſwere: And they leapt vpon the altar that they had made.

27 And at noone, Elias mocked them, and ſayde, Cry loude, for hee is a god, peraduenture he is talking, or occupied in following vpon his enemies, or in his iourney, or it may be hee ſleepeth, and muſt bee awaked with your cry.

28 And they cryed loud, & cut themſelues, as their maner was, with kniues, and launſers, till the blood followed on them.

29 And when midday was paſſed, they prophecied vntill the time of the euening ſacrifice, but there was neither voyce, nor one to anſwere, nor any that regarded them.

30 And Elias ſayde vnto all the folke, Come to me. And all the people came to him: and hee repayred the altar of the Lorde that was broken.

31 And Elias tooke twelue ſtones, according to the number of the twelue tribes of the ſonnes of Iacob, vnto whome the worde of the Lorde came, ſaying, *Iſrael ſhall be thy name.

Gen,32,28, 4.reg,17. 34

32 And with the ſtones he made an altar in the name of the Lord: and he made a ditch about the altar, as great as would conteine two meaſures of ſeede.

33 And hee put the wood in order, & hewed the Oxe in pieces, and layde him on the wood, and ſaide, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the whole burnt ſacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he ſayd, Doe ſo againe. And they did ſo the ſecond time. And hee ſayde againe, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the altar, and he filled the pit with water alſo.

36 And when they ſhould offer the euening ſacrifice, Elias the Prophet came, and ſayde, Lorde God of Abraham, Iſahac, and of Iſrael, it ſhall be knowen this day that thou art the God in Iſrael, and that I am thy ſeruaunt, and that I haue done all theſe things at thy commandement,

37 Heare me, O Lorde, heare mee, that this people may knowe that thou art the Lorde God, and that thou haſt turned their heart againe now at the laſt.

38 And the fire of the Lord fell, and conſumed the whole burnt ſacrifice, & the wood, and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked vp the water that was in the pit.

39 And when all the people ſawe it, they fell on their faces, and ſayde, The Lorde he is God, the Lorde he is God.

40 And Elias ſayd vnto them, Take the prophets of Baal, and let not one of them eſcape. And they tooke them, and Elias brought them vnto the brooke Kiſon, [d] and ſlewe them there.

[d] Elias ſlewe Baals prophets.

41 And Elias ſayd vnto Achab, Get thee vp, eate, and drinke, for there is a ſounde of much rayne.

42 And ſo Achab went vp to eate and to drinke: and Elias went vp to the top of Carmel, & he laide him ſelfe flat vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And ſayde to his ſeruant, Goe vp, I pray thee, and looke toward the way of the

ſea. And hee went vp, and looked, and ſayde, There is nothing. And againe he ſayd, Go againe ſeuen times.

44 And at the ſeuenth time, he ſayd, Behold, there ariſeth a litle cloude out of the ſea, like a mans hand. He ſayd, Goe and ſay vnto Achab, Prepare thy charet & get thee downe, that the raine ſtop thee not.

45 And in the meane while the heauen was blacke with cloudes & winde, and there was a great rayne: and Achab gate vp, and came to Iezrahel.

46 And the hand of the Lorde was on Elias, and hee girded vp his loynes, and ranne before Achab, till he came to Iezrahel.

The xix. Chapter.

1 Elias fleeing from Iezabel, is nouriſhed by the angel of God. 15 He is commanded to anoynt Hazael, Iehu, and Elizeus.

AND Achab tolde Iezabel all that Elias had done, and how hee had ſlayne all the Prophets with the ſword.

2 Then Iezabel ſent a meſſenger vnto Elias, ſaying, So and ſo let the gods doe to mee, if I make not thy ſoule like one of theirs, by to morowe this time.

3 When he ſawe that, he aroſe, and went for his life, & came to Beerſeba in Iuda, and left his ſeruant there.

4 But he himſelfe went a dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, and came & ſate downe vnder a Iuniper tree, and hee deſired for his ſoule that he might die, and ſayd, It is nowe ynough, O Lord, take my ſoule: for I am not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and ſlept vnder the Iuniper tree, beholde, an angel touched him, and ſayd vnto him, Up, and eate.

6 And when he looked about him, behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a veſſell of water at his head: and hee did eate and drinke, and layde him downe againe to ſleepe.

7 And the angel of the Lord came againe the ſecond time, and touched him, and ſayde, Up, & eate, for thou haſt yet a great iourney.

8 And he aroſe, and did eate & drinke, and walked in the ſtrength of that meate fourtie dayes and fourtie nights, euen vnto Horeb, the mount of God.

9 When he came thither vnto a caue, hee lodged therein all night, and beholde, the worde of the Lord came to him, and ſaid vnto him, What doeſt thou here, Elias?

Rom.11.3. 10 And he anſwered, *I haue bene ielous for the Lorde God of hoſtes ſake: for the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy couenant, broken downe thine altars, & ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſworde: and I onely am left, and they ſeeke my life, to take it away.

11 And hee ſayd, Come out, and ſtand vpon the mount before the Lord. And beholde, the Lorde went by, and a mightie ſtrong winde that rent the mountaines, and brake the rocks before the Lord, but the Lord was not in the winde: and after the winde came an earthquake, but the Lord was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake, came fire, but the Lorde was not in the fire: and after the fire came a ſmall ſtill voyce.

13 And when Elias heard, he couered his face with his mantell, and went out, & ſtoode in the entring in of the caue: & beholde, there came a voyce vnto him, and ſaid, What doeſt thou here, Elias?

14 And he anſwered, I haue bene ielous for the Lorde God of hoſtes ſake, becauſe the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy couenant, caſt downe thine altars, and ſlayne thy Prophets with the ſworde, and I onely am left, and they ſeeke my life, to take it away.

15 And the Lord ſayd vnto him, Goe, and turne thy way to the wilderneſſe, vnto Damaſcus: and when thou commeſt there, anoynt Hazael king ouer Syria:

16 And Iehu ſonne of Nimſi ſhalt thou anoynt king ouer Iſrael: and Elizeus the ſonne of Saphat of Abel Meholah, ſhalt thou anoynt to be Prophet in thy roume.

17 *And who ſo eſcapeth the ſword of Hazael, him ſhal Iehu ſlay: and if any man ſcape the ſword of Iehu, him ſhall Elizeus put to death. 4.Reg.9.1. ecclu.48,8.

18 *And I haue left me ſeuen thouſand in Iſrael, of which neuer man [a] bowed his knees vnto Baal, nor killed him with his mouth. Rom.11.4. [a] Wicked idolaters are not of God.

19 So he departed thence, and found Elizeus the ſonne of Saphat plowing, and hauing twelue yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelue: and Elias went by him, and caſt his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ranne after Elias, and ſaid, Let me, I pray thee, kiſſe my father and my mother, & then I will followe thee. He ſaid vnto him, Goe backe againe, for what is it that I haue done to thee?

21 And when he went backe againe from him, he tooke a couple of oxen, & ſlewe them, and dreſſed the fleſh, with the inſtruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eate: and then hee aroſe, and went after Elias, and miniſtred vnto him.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Samaria is beſieged. 13 The Lord promiſeth the victorie to Achab by a Prophet.

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoſte together, hauing thirtie and two kings with him, & horſes, and charets, and went vp, and beſieged Samaria, and warred againſt it.

2 And hee ſent meſſengers to Achab king of Iſrael, into the citie, and ſayde vnto him, Thus ſayth Benhadad,

3 Thy ſiluer & thy gold is mine, & the fayreſt of thy wiues, & of thy children be mine.

4 And the king of Iſrael anſwered, and ſayd, My lorde king, according to thy ſaying, I am thine, and all that I haue.

5 And when the meſſengers came againe, they ſayde, Thus ſayth Benhadad, For as much as I haue ſent vnto thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt deliuer me thy ſiluer, and thy golde, and thy wiues, and thy children:

6 I will therefore ſend my ſeruants vnto thee to morow this time, and they ſhal ſearch thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſeruants, and whatſoeuer is pleaſant in thine eyes, they ſhall take it in their handes, and bring it away.

7 Then the king of Iſrael ſent for all the elders of the land, and ſayde, Take heede, I pray you, and ſee howe this fellowe goeth about miſchiefe: for hee ſent vnto mee for my wiues, for my children, for my ſiluer, and for my gold, and I denied him not.

8 And all the elders, & all the people, ſayd, Hearken not vnto him, nor conſent.

9 Wherefore he ſayd vnto the meſſengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou diddeſt ſend for to thy ſeruant at the firſt time, that I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the meſſengers departed, and brought anſwere againe.

10 And Benhadad ſent vnto him againe, and ſayd, Thus and thus doe the gods vnto mee, if the duſt of Samaria be ynough for all the people that follow me, to take euery man an handfull.

11 And the king of Iſrael anſwered, and ſayd, Tell him, Let not him that putteth on his harneſſe, boaſt himſelfe, as hee that putteth it off.

12 And when Benhadad heard that tydings (as hee was with the kings drinking within the pauilions) hee ſayd vnto his ſeruants, Put your ſelues in order. And they ſet themſelues in aray againſt the citie.

13 And behold, there came a Prophet vnto Achab king of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſayth the Lord, Haſt thou ſeene all this great multitude? beholde, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt knowe that I am the Lorde.

14 And Achab ſayd, By whome? He ſayd, Thus ſayth the Lord, Euen by the ſeruants of the gouernours of the ſhyres. Hee ſayd againe, Who ſhall order the battel? And he anſwered, Thou.

15 Then he numbred the ſeruants of the gouernours of the ſhyres, and they were two hundred and thirtie and two: and after them alſo he numbred all the people of the children of Iſrael, euen ſeuen thouſand.

16 And they went out at noone: But Benhadad did drinke till hee was drunken in the pauilions, both he and the kings, euen thirtie and two kings that holpe him.

17 And the ſeruants of the gouernours of the ſhyres went out firſt, and Benhadad ſent out, and they ſhewed him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 He ſayd, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they bee come out to fight, take them yet aliue.

19 And ſo thoſe yong men of the gouernours of the ſhires, came out of the citie, and the hoſte after them:

20 And they ſlewe euery one his enemie that came in his way: and the Syrians fled, and they of Iſrael followed after them: and Benhadad the king of Syria ſcaped on a horſe, with his horſemen.

21 And the king of Iſrael went out, and ſmote the horſes and charets, & with a great ſlaughter ſlew he the Syrians.

22 (And there came a Prophet to the king of Iſrael, and ſayd vnto him, Goe foorth, and play the man, be wiſe and take heede what thou doeſt: for when the yeere is gone about, the King of Syria will come vp againſt thee.)

23 And the ſeruants of the king of Syria ſayde vnto him, The gods of the hilles are their gods, and therefore they had the better of vs: but let vs fight againſt them in the plaine, and for what ye will we ſhall haue the better of them.

24 And this doe, Take the kings away, euery man out of his place, and put dukes in their roumes:

25 And number thee an hoſte, like the hoſte that thou haſt loſt, ſuch horſes, and ſuch charets, and wee will fight againſt them in the plaine, and thou ſhalt ſee vs get the better of them. And he hearkened vnto their voyce, and did euen ſo.

26 And after the yeere was gone about, Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphec, to fight againſt Iſrael.

27 And the children of Iſrael were numbred, & with their whole number went they againſt them, and the children of Iſrael pitched before them, like two litle flocks of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 And there came a man of God, and ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord, Becauſe the Syrians haue ſayd, The Lorde is but God of the hilles, and not God of the valleys: therefore wil I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye ſhal know that I am the Lord.

29 And they pitched one ouer againſt the other ſeuen dayes, and in the ſeuenth day the battel was ioyned: and the children of Iſrael ſlewe of the Syrians an hundred thouſand footemen in one day.

30 But the reſt fled to Aphec, into the citie, and there fell a wall vpon twentie and ſeuen thouſand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the citie, from chamber to chamber.

31 And his ſeruants ſayde vnto him, Behold, we haue heard ſay that the kings of the houſe of Iſrael are mercifull kings: we will therefore put ſackcloth about our loines, and ropes about our heads, & goe out to the king of Iſrael, it may be, he will ſaue thy life.

32 And ſo they girded ſackcloth about their loynes, & put ropes about their heads, and came to the King of Iſrael, and ſayde, Thy ſeruant Benhadad ſayth, I pray thee, let me liue. He ſaid, Is he yet aliue? he is my brother.

33 And the men tooke that worde for good lucke, and haſtily caught it out of his mouth, and ſayde, Yea, thy brother [a] Benhadad. Hee ſayd, Goe, bring him hither. And Benhadad came out vnto him, and hee cauſed him to come vp into the charet.

[a] He is aliue.

34 And hee ſayde vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I wil reſtore againe, and thou ſhalt make ſtreetes for thee in Damaſcus, as my father did in Samaria: and I wil make an appointment with thee, and ſend thee away. And ſo hee made an appointment with him, and ſent him away.

35 And there was a certaine man of the children of the Prophets, which ſayde vnto his neighbour in the worde of the Lorde, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man would not ſmite him.

36 Then ſaid he vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt not hearkened vnto the voyce of yͤ Lord, beholde, as ſoone as thou art departed from me, a Lion ſhall ſlay thee. And as ſoone as he was departed from him, a Lion found him, and ſlew him.

37 Then hee found another man, and ſayd, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man ſmote him, ſo that in ſmiting hee wounded him.

38 So the Prophet went forth, and wayted for the king by the way, and put himſelfe out of knowledge, with aſhes which he layd vpon his face.

39 And when the king came by, hee cryed vnto the king, and ſayde, Thy ſeruant went out in the middes of the battell, and beholde, there went away a man, whome another man brought vnto me, and ſayde, Keepe this man: and if he be miſſed, or loſt, thy life ſhall goe for his, or els thou ſhalt pay a talent of ſiluer.

40 And as thy ſeruant had here and there to doe, hee was gone. And the king of Iſrael ſayde vnto him, Euen ſo ſhall thy iudgement be, as thou haſt giuen ſentence.

41 And he haſted, & tooke the aſhes away from his face, and the king of Iſrael knewe him that he was of the Prophets:

42 And he ſayd vnto him, * Thus ſayeth the Lord, Becauſe thou haſt let go out of thy hand a man whome I appointed to dye, thy life ſhall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

3.King.22, 38.

43 And the King of Iſrael went to his houſe, heauie, and in diſpleaſure, and came to Samaria.

The xxj. Chapter.

8 Iezabel commandeth to kill Naboth for the vineyarde that he refuſed to ſell to Achab. 19 Elias reproueth Achab, and he repenteth.

After theſe things, Naboth the Iezrahelite had a vineyarde in Iezrahel, hard by the palace of Achab, king of Samaria.

2 And Achab ſpake vnto Naboth, ſaying, Giue me thy vineyarde, that I may make me a garden of herbes thereof, becauſe it lyeth ſo nigh my houſe, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it is: or rather if it pleaſe thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth ſayd to Achab, The Lord forbid that from mee, that I ſhould giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Achab came into the houſe, heauie, and euill apayde, becauſe of the worde which Naboth the Iezrahelite had ſpoken to him: for he had ſayd, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he layde him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 But Iezabel his wife came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Why is thy ſpirit ſo ſad, that thou eateſt no bread?

6 And he ſayd vnto her, For I ſpake vnto Naboth the Iezrahelite, and ſayd vnto him, Giue me thy vineyarde for money, or elſe if it pleaſe thee, I will giue thee another vineyard for it: And he anſwered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezabel his wife ſayde vnto him, [a] Doeſt thou nowe gouerne the kingdome of Iſrael? vp, and eate bread, and ſet thine heart at reſt: I will giue thee the vineyarde of Naboth the Iezrahelite.

[a] As though ſhe ſaid, thou knoweſt not what it is to reigne, command, and entreat not.

8 And ſhee wrote a letter in Achabs name, and ſealed it with his ſeale, and ſent the letter vnto the Elders, and to the nobles that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And ſhe wrote in the letter, ſaying, Proclaime a [b] faſt, & ſet Naboth on high among the people:

[b] For thē they vſed to enquire of mens faults, for none could faſt truly, that were notorious ſinners.

10 And ſet two vnthriftes before him, to beare witneſſe againſt him, ſaying, Thou diddeſt blaſpheme God & the king: and then cary him out and ſtone him to death.

11 And [c] the men of his citie, euen the Elders and gouernours which dwelt in his citie, did as Iezabel had ſent vnto them, and as it was written in the letter which ſhe had ſent vnto them.

[c] Worldlings rather obey yͤ wicked commandement of princes, then the iuſt lawes of God, Act. 7.

12 They proclaimed a faſt, and ſet Naboth among the chiefe of the people.

13 And there came in two men, the children of Belial, and ſate before him: and the two vnthriftie perſons witneſſed againſt Naboth, in the preſence of the people, ſaying, Naboth did blaſpheme God and the king. And they caryed him out of the citie, and ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died.

14 And then they ſent to Iezabel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned to death.

15 And when Iezabel heard that Naboth was ſtoned to death, ſhee ſayd to Achab, Vp, and take poſſeſſion of the vineyard of Naboth

the Iezrahelite, which hee denyed to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue but dead.

16 And when Achab heard that Naboth was dead, hee ſtoode vp, to goe downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezrahelite, to take poſſeſſion of it.

17 And the worde of the Lorde came to Elias the Theſbite, ſaying,

18 Up, and goe downe to meete Achab king of Iſrael, which is in Samaria: behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither hee is gone to poſſeſſe it.

19 And therefore ſhalt thou ſay vnto him, Thus ſayeth the Lorde, haſt thou killed, and alſo gotten poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſayeth the Lorde, In the place where dogges licked the blood of Naboth, ſhall dogges licke euen thy blood alſo.

20 And Achab ſayde to Elias, Haſt thou found mee, O thou mine enemie? He anſwered, I haue found thee: for thou haſt ſolde thy ſelfe to worke wickedneſſe in the ſight of the Lorde.

4.Kings 9.8.

21 Beholde, * I wil bring euill vpon thee, and will make cleane riddance of thy poſteritie, & will deſtroy from Achab, euen him that maketh water againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp, and left behinde in Iſrael,

3.Kings 15.29.

22 And will make thine * houſe like the houſe of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, and like the houſe of Baaſa the ſonne of Ahia, for the prouocation wherewith thou haſt prouoked, and made Iſrael to ſinne.

4.Kings 9.53.

23 And of Iezabel ſpake the Lord, ſaying, * The dogges ſhall eate Iezabel by the wall of Iezrahel,

24 And hee that dyeth of Achab in the towne, him ſhall dogges eate: and hee that dieth in the fielde, him ſhall the foules of the ayre eate.

25 But there was none like Achab, which did ſell himſelfe to worke wickedneſſe in the ſight of the Lorde, and that becauſe Iezabel his wife pricked him forward.

26 He did exceeding abominably in folowing foule idoles, according to all things as did the Amorites, whome the Lord caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

27 And when Achab heard thoſe wordes, he rent his clothes, and put ſackecloth about his fleſh, and faſted, and lay in ſackecloth, and went ‖ bare foote.

‖Or, ſoftly, in token of mourning.

28 And the worde of the Lord came to Elias the Theſbite, ſaying,

4.Kings 9.26.

29 * Seeſt thou howe Achab humbleth himſelfe before me? becauſe he ſo ſubmitteth himſelfe before me, I wil not bring that euill in his dayes: but in his ſonnes dayes will I bring euill vpon his houſe.

The xxij. Chapter.

2 Ioſaphat and Achab fight againſt the king of Syria. 15 Michea ſheweth the king what ſhall bee the ſucceſſe of their enterpriſe. 24 Sedechia the falſe prophet ſmiteth him. 34 Achab is ſlayne. 40 Ahazia his ſonne ſucceedeth. 41 The reigne of Ioſaphat, 51 and Ioram his ſonne.

2.Chron. 18.2.

AND they * continued three yeres without warre betweene Syria and Iſrael.

2 And in the third yeere, did Ioſaphat ye king of Iuda come downe to the king of Iſrael.

3 (And the king of Iſrael ſayde vnto his ſeruants, Knowe ye not that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we ſit ſtill, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he ſayd vnto Ioſaphat, Wilt thou come with me to battell againſt Ramoth in Gilead? And Ioſaphat ſayd vnto the king of Iſrael, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horſes as thy horſes.

5 And Ioſaphat ſayd vnto the king of Iſrael, [a] Aſke counſell, I pray thee, at the word of the Lorde, to day.

[a] In all our enterpriſes we ought firſt to aſke counſell of God.

6 And then the king of Iſrael gathered the prophets together vpon a foure hundred men, and ſaid vnto them, Shall I go againſt Ramoth in Gilead to battell, or ſhall I let it alone? And they ſaid, Go vp, for the Lord ſhal deliuer it into the hands of the king.

7 And Ioſaphat ſayd, Is there here neuer a Prophet of the Lorde more, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Iſrael ſayde vnto Ioſaphat, There is yet one man (Michea ye ſonne of Iimla) by whome we may aſke counſell of the Lord, but I hate him, for he doth not prophecie good vnto me, but euil. And Ioſaphat ſayd, Let not the king ſay ſo.

9 Then the king of Iſrael called a ‡ chamberlaine, and ſayd, Fetch Michea the ſonne of Iimla hither at once.

‡Heb, Eunuch.

10 And the king of Iſrael, and Ioſaphat the king of Iuda, ſate either in his ſeate, and their apparel on them, in a voyde place beſide the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophecied before them.

11 And Sedechia the ſonne of Chanaana made hornes of iron, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the Lord, With theſe hornes ſhalt thou puſh the Syrians, vntill thou haue made an ende of them.

12 And all the prophets prophecied euen ſo, ſaying, Goe vp to Ramoth in Gilead, and proſper: for the Lorde ſhall deliuer it into the kings hand.

13 And the meſſenger that was gone to call Michea, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Beholde, the wordes of the prophets ſpeake good vnto the king with one mouth: Let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like the worde of euery one of them, to ſpeake that which is good.

14 And Michea ſaid, As the Lord liueth, whatſoeuer the Lorde ſayth vnto mee, [b] that will I ſpeake.

[b] The true Prophet will ſpeake no other then that he hath learned of God.

15 And ſo hee came to the king, and the king ſayde vnto him, Michea, ought wee to goe againſt Ramoth in Gilead to battell, or

to

c He ſpeaketh this in deriſion.

to be ſtill? He anſwered him, [c] Goe, and proſper: the Lord ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

16 And the king ſayde vnto him, So and ſo many times doe I charge thee, that thou tell mee nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the Lord.

17 He ſaid, I ſawe all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the hilles, as ſheepe that haue not a ſhepheard. And the Lorde ſayde, Theſe haue no maſter, let euery man returne to his houſe in peace.

18 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſaphat, Did I not tell thee that hee would prophecie no good vnto me, but euill?

19 And he ſaide againe, Heare thou therefore the worde of the Lord: I ſawe the Lorde ſit on his ſeate, and all the hoſte of heauen ſtoode about him, on his right hand, and on his left.

‖ Or, deceiue.

20 And the Lorde ſayde, Who ſhall ‖ perſwade Achab, that he may go, and fall at Ramoth in Gilead? And one ſayde on this maner, and another on that.

21 And there came foorth a certaine ſpirite, and ſtoode before the Lorde, and ſaide, I will perſwade him.

22 And the Lord ſaide vnto him, Wherewith? And hee ſaide, I will goe out, and be a falſe ſpirite in the mouth of all his prophets. He ſayde, Thou ſhalt perſwade him, and preuaile: Goe foorth then, and doe euen ſo.

23 Now therefore beholde, the Lord hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all theſe thy prophets, and the Lord hath ſpoken euill toward thee.

24 But Sedechia the ſonne of Chanaana went to, and ſmote Michea on the cheeke, and ſaide, When went the ſpirite of the Lord from me to ſpeake vnto thee?

25 And Michea ſaid, Beholde, thou ſhalt ſee in that day, when thou ſhalt goe from chamber to chamber to hide thee.

26 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take Michea, and cary him vnto Amon the gouernour of the city, and to Ioas the kings ſonne,

27 And ſay, Thus ſayeth the King, Put this fellow in the priſon houſe, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of trouble, vntill I returne in peace.

28 And Michea ſaide, If thou returne in peace, the Lord hath not ſpoken by mee. And he ſaid, Hearken ye people, euery one of you.

29 And ſo the king of Iſrael, and Ioſaphat the king of Iuda, went vp to Ramoth in Gilead.

30 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſaphat, I will change my apparell, and will enter into the battell, but put thou on thine apparel. And the king of Iſrael changed him ſelfe, and went to battell.

31 But the king of Syria commaunded the thirtie and two captaines that had rule ouer his charets, ſaying, Fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſaue onely againſt the king of Iſrael.

32 And when the captaines of the charets ſawe Ioſaphat, they ſayde, Surely it is the king of Iſrael. And they turned to fight againſt him: And Ioſaphat cried.

33 And when the captaines of the charets ſaw that he was not the king of Iſrael, they turned backe from him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow ignorantly, and ſmote the king of Iſrael betwene the ribbes and his harneſſe: wherefore hee ſaide vnto the driuer of his charets, Turne thine hand, and cary mee out of the hoſte, for I am ‡ hurt.

‡ Heb, ſic

35 And the battel encreaſed that day: and the king ſtoode ſtill in his charet againſt the Syrians, and died at Euen: And the blood ranne out of the wound, into the middes of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation thorowout the hoſte, about the going downe of the ſunne, ſaying, Euery man to his citie, and to his owne countrey.

37 So the king died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one waſhed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they waſhed his armour, * according vnto the word of the Lorde which hee ſpake.

Chap, 21, 21.

39 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Achab, and all that hee did, and the Iuorie houſe which hee made, and all the cities that he builded, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

40 And ſo Achab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahazia his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

41 Ioſaphat the ſonne of Aſa, beganne to raigne vpon Iuda, in the fourth yeere of Achab king of Iſrael.

42 And Ioſaphat was thirtie and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to raigne, and raigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Hieruſalem: His mothers name was Aſuba, the daughter of Silhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, and bowed not therefrom, but did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord: Neuertheleſſe, the high places were not taken away: for the people offered and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Ioſaphat made peace with the king of Iſrael.

45 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Ioſaphat, and the might that he vſed, & how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

46 And the remnant of the ſtewes of the males which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa, he put cleane out of the land.

47 [d] There was then no king in Edom, the deputie was king.

d In the time of this king, Idumea was ſubiect to Iuda, and was gouerned by whome they of Iuda appoynted.

48 And Ioſaphat made ſhips in the ſea, to come through Tharſis to Ophir for golde, but they went not, for the ſhippes brake at Eſion Gaber.

49 Then ſayd Ahazia the ſonne of Achab vnto Joſaphat, Let my ſeruants goe with thy ſeruants in the ſhippes. But Joſaphat would not.

50 And Joſaphat did ſleepe with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and Jehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

51 Ahazia the ſonne of Achab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria the ſeuenteenth yeere of Joſaphat king of Juda, and reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael.

52 But he did euil in the ſight of the Lord, & walked in the way of his father, & in the way of his mother, & in the way of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nabat, which made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For hee ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him, and prouoked the Lord God of Iſrael vnto wrath, according vnto all that his father had done.

The ende of the firſt booke of Kings, commonly called the third booke of Kings.

The ſecond or fourth booke of the Kings.

The firſt Chapter.

Ahazia by a fall falleth ſicke, and conſulteth with Beelzebub.

WHen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, after the death of Achab.

2 And Ahazia fell thorowe a latteſſe windowe of his vpper chamber that hee had in Samaria, and while hee was yet in his ſickeneſſe, he ſent meſſengers, and ſayde vnto them, Goe and enquire of [a] Beelzebub the god of Ecron, whether I ſhall recouer of this my diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the Lord ſpake to Elias the Theſbite, Ariſe, and goe vp againſt the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, Is there not a God in Iſrael that ye goe to aſke counſell at Beelzebub the god of Ecron?

4 Wherefore, thus ſaith the Lord, Thou ſhalt not come downe from the bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt die the death. And Elias departed.

5 And when the meſſengers turned backe againe vnto him, hee ſaide vnto them, Why are ye nowe come againe?

6 They anſwered him, There came a man vp againſt vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Go and turne againe vnto the king that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord, Is there not a God in Iſrael, that thou ſendeſt to enquire of Beelzebub the god of Ecron? therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from the bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt die the death.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, What maner of man was that which came vp, and met you, and tolde you theſe wordes?

8 And they anſwered him, It was an hairie man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes. And hee ſayde, It is Elias the Theſbite.

9 Then the king ſent vnto him a captaine ouer fiftie, with his fiftie men: which came to him (and beholde, he ſate on the top of an hill) and hee ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſaid, Come downe.

10 Elias anſwered and ſayde to the captaine ouer the fiftie, If I be a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fiftie. [b] And there came fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

11 Againe alſo he ſent vnto him another captaine ouer fiftie, with his fiftie: And he ſpake, and ſayde vnto him, O man of God, thus hath the king ſayde, Make haſte, and come downe.

12 Elias anſwered and ſaide vnto them, If I bee a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fiftie. And there came fire of God from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

13 And the king yet againe ſent the third captaine ouer fiftie, with his fiftie men: and the third captaine ouer fiftie went vp, and came & fell on his knees before Elias, and beſought him, and ſaide vnto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, & the life of the fiftie thy ſeruants be precious in thy ſight.

14 Beholde, there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two fore captaines ouer fiftie, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy ſight.

15 And the Angel of the Lorde ſayd vnto Elias, Goe downe with him, and [c] be not afraide of him. And he aroſe, and went downe with him vnto the king.

16 And he ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord, For as much as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to aſke counſell at Beelzebub the god of Ecron (as though there had bene no God in Iſrael, whoſe worde thou mighteſt ſeeke after) therefore thou ſhalt not come downe off the bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt die the death.

17 And ſo hee died, according to the word

of

[a] The god of flies: ſo called, either for that the people thought that he could preſerue them from the flies, wherewith that countrey was infected, or becauſe flies were engendred in great abundance of the blood of the ſacrifices to that idole.

[b] The threatnings of Gods Prophets are effectuall againſt the wicked.

[c] God boldeneth his miniſters to doe their meſſage.

of the Lorde which Elias had ſpoken: and Joram his brother beganne to reigne in his ſtead, in the ſecond yeere of Joram the ſonne of Joſaphat King of Juda, because hee had no ſonne.

18 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Ahazia, what things hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

The ij. Chapter.

8 Elias diuideth the waters with his cloke. 11 He is taken vp into heauen. 23 The children that mocke Eliſeus are rent in pieces with beares.

Gen. 5. 14. ioſua 5. 7.

AND when the Lord would take vp Elias into * heauen by a whirlewind, Elias went with Eliſeus from Gilgal.

|Or, Eliſa.

2 And Elias ſaid vnto | Eliſeus, Tarry heere, I pray thee: for the Lord hath ſent me to Bethel. Eliſeus ſaid vnto him, As the Lord liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they came downe to Bethel.

a The children of the Prophets, that is, the diſciples of the Prophets.

3 a And the children of the Prophets that were at Bethel, came out to Eliſeus, and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou not howe that the Lorde will take away thy maſter from thy head this day? He ſayd, I know it alſo, holde you your peace.

4 And Elias ſayde vnto him, Eliſeus, tarie here, I pray thee: for the Lord hath ſent me to Jericho. He ſayde, As the Lord liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And ſo they came to Jericho.

5 And the children of the Prophets that were at Jericho came to Eliſeus, and ſayde vnto him, Knoweſt thou not that the Lorde wil take away thy maſter from thy head this day? He anſwered, I knowe it alſo, holde ye your peace.

6 And Elias ſayd vnto him, Tary, I pray thee, here: for the Lord hath ſent me to Jordane. He ſaid, As the Lord liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And ſo they two went together.

7 And fiftie men of the ſonnes of the Prophets came, and ſtood on the other ſide afarre off: and they two ſtoode by Jordane.

8 And Elias tooke his mantel, and wrapt it together, and ſmote the waters, and they were diuided part the one way, and part the other: ſo that they two went ouer thorow the dry land.

9 And as ſoone as they were ouer, Elias ſayde vnto Eliſeus, Aſke what I ſhall doe for thee yer I be taken away from thee. And Eliſeus ſayd, I pray thee, let thy ſpirite be doubled vpon mee.

10 And he ſayd, Thou haſt aſked an hard thing: neuertheleſſe, if thou ſee me when I am taken away from thee, thou ſhalt haue it ſo: If thou doe not, it ſhall not be.

11 And as they went walking and talking, behold, there appeared a charet of fire, and horſes of fire, and parted them both aſunder, and * Elias went vp through the whirlewinde into b heauen.

Ecclus. 48. 13. 1. mac. 2. 58.

b A teſtimonie of the reſurrection.

12 And Eliſeus ſaw, and cryed, O my father, O my father, the charet of Iſrael, and the horſemen thereof. And hee ſawe him no more: and hee tooke his owne clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He tooke vp alſo the mantell of Elias that fell from him, and went backe againe, and ſtoode by Jordanes ſide,

14 And tooke the mantell of Elias that fell from him, and ſmote the waters, and hee ſaid, Where is the Lord God of Elias, and he himſelfe? And when he had ſmitten the waters, they parted this way and that way: and Eliſeus went ouer.

15 And when the children of the Prophets, which were at Jericho, ſaw him from afarre, they ſayde, The ſpirite of Elias doeth reſt on Eliſeus: And they came to meete him, and fell to the ground before him,

16 And ſayde vnto him, See, nowe there bee with thy ſeruants fiftie ſtrong men, let them goe, we pray thee, and ſeeke thy maſter: if ſo bee the Spirite of the Lord hath taken him vp, and caſt him vpon ſome mountaine, or into ſome valley. And he ſaid, Ye ſhall ſend none.

17 And when they lay vpon him, till hee was aſhamed, hee ſayde, Send. They ſent therefore fiftie men, which ſought him three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him (which taried at Jericho) he ſaid vnto them, Did I not ſay vnto you, that yee ſhoulde not goe?

19 And the men of the citie ſaid vnto Eliſeus, Behold ſir, the dwelling of this citie is pleaſant, as thou thy ſelfe ſeeſt: but the water is naught, and the ground ‡ barren.

‡ killeth the inhabitants.

20 He ſaid, Bring mee a newe cruſe, and put ſalt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And hee went vnto the ſpring of the waters, and caſt the ſalt in thither, and ſayd, Thus ſayeth the Lorde, I haue healed theſe waters, there ſhall not come henceforth either death or barrenneſſe.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the ſaying of Eliſeus, which he ſpake.

23 And he went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as he was going by the way, there came little children out of the citie, and mocked him, and ſaid vnto him, Go vp thou bald head, goe vp thou balde head.

24 And hee turned backe, and looked on them, & curſed them in the name of the Lord: and there came two ſhee Beares out of the wood, and tare fortie & two children of them.

25 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence hee turned againe to Samaria.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The reigne of Ioram. 6 He and Ioſaphat goe to warre againſt Moab, which rebelled. 24 The Moabites are ouercome.

NOwe Ioram the ſonne of Achab began to reigne vpon Iſrael in Samaria yͤ eighteenth yere of Ioſaphat king of Iuda, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And he wrought euill in the ſight of the Lord, but not like his father and like his mother: for hee put away the images of Baal that his father had made.

3 Neuertheles, he cleaued vnto the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, which made Iſrael to ſinne, and departed not therefrom.

4 And Meſa king of Moab was a lord of ſheepe, and rendered vnto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſand rammes, with the wooll.

5 But when Achab was dead, the king of Moab rebelled againſt the king of Iſrael.

6 And king Ioram went out of Samaria the ſame ſeaſon, and numbred all Iſrael:

7 And went, and ſent to Ioſaphat the King of Iuda, ſaying, The king of Moab hath rebelled againſt mee, wilt thou come with mee againſt Moab in battell? Hee anſwered, I will come vp: for as I am, ſo art thou: and as my people be, ſo are thy people: and my horſes, as thy horſes.

8 And he ſaid, What way ſhall we goe vp? And he anſwered, The way thorowe the wilderneſſe of Edom.

9 And ſo the king of Iſrael tooke his iourney, and the king of Iuda, and the king of Edom: and when they had compaſſed the way ſeuen dayes, they had no water for the hoſte, and for the cattell that ‡ followed them.

‡Heb. were at their feet.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſaide, Alas, the Lorde hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them ouer into the hand of Moab.

11 But Ioſaphat ſaid, Is there not here, a Prophet of the Lord, that we may enquire of the Lord by him? And one of the King of Iſraels ſeruants anſwered, and ſayd, Heere is Eliſeus the ſonne of Saphat, which powred water on the hands of Elias.

12 And Ioſaphat ſayde, The word of the Lord is with him. And ſo the king of Iſrael, and Ioſaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliſeus ſayde vnto the king of Iſrael, What haue I to do with thee? Get thee to the Prophets of thy father, and to the Prophets of thy mother. And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Oh nay: for the Lorde hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſeus ſayd, As the Lord of hoſts liueth, in whoſe ſight I ſtand, and it were not that I regard the preſence of Ioſaphat the king of Iuda, I woulde [a] not looke toward thee, nor yet ſee thee.

[a] God ſuffereth his worde to be declared to the wicked, becauſe of the godly that are among them.

15 But nowe bring mee a minſtrell. And when the minſtrell played, the hand of the Lord came vpon him:

16 And hee ſayde, Thus ſaith the Lord, Make this valley full of ditches:

17 For thus ſaith the Lord, Yee ſhall ſee neither winde nor raine, yet the valley ſhall be filled with water, that ye may drinke, both ye, and your beaſtes, and your cattell:

18 And this is yet but a ſmall thing in the ſight of the Lord, forasmuch as hee will giue ouer the Moabites alſo into your hands:

19 And ye ſhall ſmite euery ſtrong towne, and euery goodly citie, & ſhall fell euery pleaſant tree, and ſtoppe euery well of water, and marre euery good plat of groūd with ſtones.

20 And in the morning when the meate offering was offered, behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight againſt them, they gathered all that was able ‡ to put on harneſſe, and ſtoode in the border of the land:

‡Heb. to gird himſelfe with a girdle.

22 And they were vp earely in the morning, and the ſunne ſhone vpon the water, that the Moabites ſawe the water afarre off as red as blood.

23 And they ſayde, This is the blood of ſlaughter: The kings are ſlaine, and one haue ſmitten another: Nowe therefore, Moab, get thee to the ſpoyle.

24 And when they came to the hoſte of Iſrael, the Iſraelites ſtoode vp and ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them: but they followed vpon them, and ſmote Moab,

25 And they ouerthrew the cities, and on euery good parcel of land caſt euery man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopt al the welles of water, and felled all the good trees, only in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones therof: howbeit they went about it with ſlings, and ſmote it.

26 And when the king of Moab ſaw that the battell was too ſore for him, hee tooke with him ſeuen hundred men that drewe the ſworde, to haue gone thorowe euen vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 And then hee tooke his eldeſt ſonne that ſhould haue reigned in his ſtead, and offered him for a whole burnt offering vpon the wall: And there was [b] great indignation againſt Iſrael, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

[b] The Iſraelites were greatly offended, becauſe of the crueltie of the fact.

The iiij. Chapter.

4 God increaſeth the oyle to the poore widowe by Eliſeus. 12 Hee obtaineth for the Sunamite a ſonne at Gods hand. 28 Who died, and was raiſed vp againe.

AND there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the ſonnes of the Prophets vnto Eliſeus, ſaying, Thy ſeruant my huſband is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy ſeruant did feare the Lord: And the creditour is come to ſet my two ſonnes to be his bondmen.

2 Eliſeus ſayde vnto her, Tell mee what I ſhall doe for thee? What haſt thou in thine houſe? Shee ſayde, Thine handmayde hath

nothing at all in the houſe, ſaue a pitcher with oyle.

3 He ſaid vnto her, Go, and borow veſſels for thee without, of all thy neighbours emptie veſſels, and that not a fewe:

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the doore after thee, & after thy ſonnes, and powre out into all [a] thoſe veſſels: and ſet aſide that which is full.

[a] God euer prouideth for them that truſt in him, although he ſuffer them many times to fall into great neceſſitie.

5 And ſo ſhee went from him, and ſhut the doore after her, and after her ſonnes: and they brought to her, and ſhe powred out.

6 And when the veſſels were full, ſhe ſaid vnto her ſonne, Bring me yet a veſſel. And he ſayd, I haue no moe. And the oyle ceaſed.

7 Then ſhee came, and tolde the man of God: and he ſayde, Goe, and ſell the oyle, and pay them that thou art in debt vnto: but liue thou and thy children of the reſt.

8 And it fell on a day that Eliſeus came to Sunem, where was a great woman, that tooke him in for to eate bread: And ſo it came to paſſe, that from that time foorth (as oft as hee came that way) hee turned in thither to eate bread.

9 And ſhee ſayde vnto her huſband, Beholde, I perceiue that this is an holy man of God, which paſſeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make him a little chamber, I pray thee, with walles, and let vs ſet him there a bed, and a table, and a ſtoole, and a candleſticke: that hee may turne in thither when he commeth to vs.

11 And on a day hee came thither, and turned into the chamber, and lay therein.

12 And ſayde to Gehezi his ſeruant, Call this Sunamite. And when he called her, ſhe preſented her ſelfe before him.

13 And againe he ſaid vnto him, Tel her, beholde, thou haſt bene carefull for vs with all this care, [b] What ſhal we now do for thee? Wouldeſt thou bee ſpoken for to the king, or to the captaine of the hoſt? She anſwered, I dwell among mine owne people.

[b] The ſeruants of God are not vnthankfull for benefites receiued.

14 And he ſaid againe, What is to be done for her? Gehezi anſwered, Uerily ſhee hath no childe, and her huſband is olde.

15 And he ſayde, Call her. And when he had called her, ſhe ſtoode in the doore.

16 And he ſayde, At this time appoynted, according to the time of life, thou ſhalt imbrace a ſonne. And ſhe ſayde, Oh nay my lord thou man of God, doe not lye vnto thine handmayde.

17 And the wife conceiued, and bare a ſonne that ſame ſeaſon that Eliſeus had ſaid vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 And when the childe was growen, it fell on a day that hee went out to his father, and to the reapers,

19 And he ſayd vnto his father, My head, my head. And he ſayd to a ladde, Cary him to his mother.

20 And when hee had taken him, and brought him to his mother, hee ſate on her knees till noone, and then dyed.

21 And ſhee went vp, and layd him on the bed of the man of God, and ſhut the doore vpon him, and went out.

22 And called vnto her huſband, and ſaid, Send with mee, I pray thee, one of the yong men, and one of the aſſes: for I will runne to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he ſayd, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him, seeing that to day is neither newe moone nor Sabboth day? And ſhe anſwered, All ſhall be ‡ well.

‡ Heb. peace

24 Then ſhe ſadled an aſſe, and ſaid to her ſeruant, Driue and goe forward, ſtay not for me to get vp, except I bid thee.

25 And ſo ſhee went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmell: and when the man of God ſaw her ‖ farre off, he ſayd to Gehezi his ſeruant, Beholde, yonder is the Sunamite:

‖ Or, ouer againſt him.

26 Runne therefore to meete her, and ſay vnto her, Is all well with thee, and with thy huſband, and with the ladde? And ſhee anſwered, All is well.

27 And when ſhe came to the man of God vp to the hill, ſhe caught him by the feete: but Gehezi went to her to thruſt her away. And the man of God ſayde, Let her alone, for her ſoule is ‖ vexed within her, & the Lord hath hidde it from me, and hath not tolde it me.

‖ Or, in bitterneſſe.

28 Then ſhe ſayd, Did I deſire a ſonne of my Lord? did I not require thee that thou ſhouldeſt not deceiue me?

29 Then hee ſayde to Gehezi, * Girde vp thy loynes, and take my ſtaffe in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meete any man, [c] ſalute him not: and if any ſalute thee, anſwere him not againe: and lay my ſtaffe vpon the face of the childe.

* Luke 10.4.

[c] Make ſuch ſpeede, that nothing may let thee in the way, Luke 10.

30 And the mother of the childe ſayde, As the Lord liueth, & as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And he aroſe, & followed her.

31 Gehezi went before them, and layde the ſtaffe vpon the face of the childe, but there was neither voyce, nor any feeling: wherefore he went againe to meete him, and tolde him, ſaying, The childe is not awaked.

32 And when Eliſeus was come into the houſe, behold, the childe was dead, and layde vpon his bed.

33 Hee went in therefore, and ſhut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the Lord,

34 And went vp, and lay vpon the ladde, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and when hee ſo lay vpon the childe, the fleſh of the childe waxed warme.

35 And hee went againe, and walked once vp and downe in the houſe, and then went vp, and laid himſelfe vpon him againe: and then the childe ‖ gaſped ſeuen times, and opened his eyes.

‖ or, ſneeſed, that is, often times.

36 And he called Gehezi, and ſaide, Call for this Sunamite. So he called her: which when ſhe was come in vnto him, he ſaid vnto her, Take thy ſonne.

37 Therefore ſhee went in, and fell at his feete, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and tooke vp her ſonne, and went out.

38 Eliſeus came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the lande, and the children of the Prophets dwelt with him: and he ſayde vnto his ſeruant, Set a great pot on the fire and make pottage for the children of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the fielde to gather hearbes, and founde a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourdes his lappe full, and came and ſhred them into the pot of pottage: for they knewe it not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eate: and when they had taſted of the pottage, they cryed out, and ſayde, O thou man of God, there is death in the potte. And they could not eate thereof.

41 But he ſaid, Bring meale. And he caſt it into the pot: and he ſaid, Fill for the people, that they may eate. And there was no more harme in the pot.

42 There came a man from Baal Saliſa, and brought the man of God bread of the firſt fruites, euen twentie loaues of barley, and full eares of corne in the huſke: & he ſaid, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

43 And he anſwered, Why ſhall I ſet this before an hundred men? Hee ſayde againe, Giue it vnto the people, that they may eate: for thus ſayeth the Lord, * They ſhall eate, and there ſhalbe left ouer. Iohn 6, 11.

44 And ſo hee ſet it before them, and they did eate, and left ouer, according to the word of the Lord.

The v. Chapter.

1 Naaman the Syrian is healed of his leproſie. 16 Eliſeus refuſeth his giftes.

NAaman, captaine of the hoſte of the king of Syria, was a great man, and honourable in the ſight of his maſter, becauſe that by him the Lord had giuen health vnto Syria: Hee was alſo a mightie man, and expert in warre, but he was a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought out of the countrey of Iſrael a little mayde, and ſhee was with Naamans wife.

3 And ſhee ſayd vnto her lady, I would to God my lord were with the Prophet that is in Samaria, for he would deliuer him of his leproſie.

4 And hee [a] went in, and tolde his lord, ſaying, Thus and thus ſayde the mayde that is of the land of Iſrael.

[a] Naaman.

5 And the king of Syria ſayde, Goe thy way thither, and I will ſend a letter vnto the king of Iſrael. And hee departed, and tooke with him ten talents of ſiluer, and ſixe thouſand pieces of golde, and ten changes of raiments:

6 And brought the letter to the king of Iſrael, conteining this tenour, Nowe when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue therewith ſent Naaman my ſeruant to thee, that thou mayeſt rid him of his leproſie.

7 And when the king of Iſrael had read the letter, he rent his clothes, and ſayde, Am I God, that I ſhoulde ſlay, and make aliue? For hee doth ſende vnto me, that I ſhould deliuer a man from his leproſie: wherefore conſider, I pray you, and ſee howe hee ſeeketh a quarell againſt me.

8 Which when Eliſeus the man of God had heard, howe that the king of Iſrael had rent his clothes, hee ſent to the king, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy clothes? Let him come nowe to mee, and hee ſhall knowe that there is a Prophet in Iſrael.

9 And ſo Naaman came with his horſes, and with his charets, and ſtoode at the doore of the houſe of Eliſeus.

10 And Eliſeus ſent a meſſenger vnto him, ſaying, Goe, and waſh thee in Iordane ſeuen times, and thy fleſh ſhall come againe to thee, and thou ſhalt be cleanſed.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and ſayde, Beholde, I thought with my ſelfe, hee woulde ſurely come out, and ſtand, and call on the name of the Lord his God, and put his hand on the place, that hee may heale the leproſie.

12 Are not Abana and Pharphar riuers of Damaſcus, better then all the waters of Iſrael? If I waſh mee alſo in them, ſhall I not be cleanſed? And ſo hee turned him, and departed with diſpleaſure.

13 And his ſeruants came, and communed with him, and ſayd, Father, If the Prophet had bid thee doe ſome great thing, oughteſt thou not to haue done it? How much rather then when hee ſayeth to thee, Waſh and be cleane?

14 Then went hee downe, * and waſhed himſelfe ſeuen times in Iordane, according to the ſaying of the man of God, and his fleſh came againe, like vnto the fleſh of a litle child, and he was cleanſed. Luke 4, 27.

15 And hee turned againe to the man of God, hee and all his companie, and ſtoode before him, and ſayde, Beholde, I knowe now that there is no God in all the worlde, but in Iſrael: nowe therefore, I pray thee, take a ‖ bleſſing of thy ſeruant.

‖ Or, reward.

16 But hee ſayde, As the Lord liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will receiue none: And when the other would haue conſtrained him to receiue it, he would not.

17 And Naaman ſaid, Shall there not be giuen to thy ſeruant as much of this earth as two mules may beare? For thy ſeruant will henceforth offer neither whole burnt ſacrifice, nor offering vnto any other gods, ſaue vnto the Lord.

18 But herein the Lorde bee mercifull to thy ſeruant, that when my maſter goeth into the houſe of Rimmon for to worſhip there, and leaneth on my hande, and I bowe my

ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon: when I doe bow downe, I ſay, in the houſe of Rimmon, the Lorde bee mercifull vnto thy ſeruant becauſe of this thing.

[b] The prophet did not approue his act, but after the common maner of ſpeach, he bade him fare well.

19 Unto whom he ſayde, [b] Goe in peace. And when hee was departed from him, as it were a furlong of ground,

20 Gehezi the ſeruant of Eliſeus the man of God, ſaide, Beholde, my maſter hath ſpared Naaman this Syrian, that hee would not receiue at his handes thoſe things that he offered: as the Lorde liueth, I will runne after him, and take ſome what of him.

21 And ſo Gehezi folowed Naaman: and when Naaman ſaw him running after him, he light down from the charet to meete him, and ſaid, Is all well?

22 He anſwered, All is well: beholde, my maſter hath ſent mee, ſaying, See, there bee come to mee euen now from mount Ephraim two yong men, of the children of the Prophets: Giue them, I pray thee, one talent of ſiluer, and two change of garments.

23 And Naaman ſaide, With a good will, take two talents. And he conſtrained him, and bound two talents of ſiluer in two bags, with two change of garments, & laide them vpon two of his ſeruants, to beare them before him.

‡Fortreſſe, or ſecret place,

24 And when he came to the ‡lower place, hee tooke them from their hand, and beſtowed them in the houſe, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and ſtoode before his maſter: and Eliſeus ſaid vnto him, Whence commeſt thou Gehezi? He ſaid, Thy ſeruant went no whither.

[c] Was not I preſent with thee in ſpirite?

26 But he ſaid vnto him, [c]Went not mine heart with thee when the man turned againe from his charet to meete thee? Is it now a time to receiue money, to receiue garments, Oliue trees, vineyards, ſheepe, and oxen, men ſeruants, and mayde ſeruants?

[d] Couetouſnes puniſhed.

27 [d] The leproſie therefore of Naaman ſhall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeede, for euer. And hee went out from his preſence a leper as white as ſnowe.

The vj. Chapter.

6 Eliſeus maketh yron to ſwimme aboue the water. 8 He diſcloſeth the king of Syrias counſell to the king of Iſrael.

THe children of the Prophets ſayde vnto Eliſeus, Beholde, we pray thee, the place where we dwell with thee, is too litle for vs:

2 Let vs go, we pray thee, vnto Jordane, and take thence euery man a beame, and builde vs a place to dwell in. And he anſwered, Goe.

3 And one ſaide, Be content, I pray thee, and come with thy ſeruants. And he anſwered, I will come.

4 And ſo hee went with them: and when they came to Jordane, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling downe of a tree, the axe head fell into the water: and hee cryed, and ſayd, Alas maſter, it was lent me.

6 And the man of God ſayde, Where fell it? and he ſhewed him the place: And hee cut downe a ſticke, and caſt it in thither; and immediatly the yron did ſwimme.

7 Therefore ſaid hee, Take it vp. And hee ſtretched out his hand, and tooke it vp.

8 Then the king of Syria warred againſt Iſrael, and tooke counſel with his ſeruants, and ſayd, In ſuch and ſuch a place ſhalbe my campe.

9 And the man of God ſent vnto the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Beware that thou goe not ouer to ſuch a place, for there the Syrians are lurking.

10 Therefore the king of Iſrael ſent to the place which the man of God tolde him, and warned him of, [a] and ſaued himſelfe from it, not once, nor twiſe.

[a] God will diſcloſe the craftie counſel of the wicked.

11 And the heart of the king of Syria was troubled for this thing, and hee called for his ſeruants, and ſaid vnto them, Will ye not ſhewe me which of our men betrayeth me to the king of Iſrael?

12 And one of his ſeruants ſaide, None, my lord O king: but Eliſeus the Prophet, that is in Iſrael, telleth the king of Iſrael, yea, the wordes that thou ſpeakeſt in thy priuie chamber.

13 Hee ſayde, Goe and ſpie where hee is, that I may ſend and fetch him. And one told him, ſaying, Behold, he is in Dothan.

14 Therefore ſent he thither horſes, and charets, and a mightie hoſt: and they came by night, and compaſſed the citie about.

15 And when the ſeruant of the man of God roſe vp early to goe out, beholde, there was an hoſte round about the towne, with horſes and charets: and his ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Alas maſter, what ſhall we doe?

16 He anſwered, Feare not: for they that be with vs, are moe then they that bee with them.

17 And Eliſeus prayed, and ſayde, Lord, I beſeech thee open his eyes, that hee may ſee. And the Lord opened the eyes of the yong man, and he looked: and beholde, the mountaine was full of horſes, and charets of fire, round about Eliſeus.

18 And when they came downe to him, Eliſeus prayed vnto the Lorde, and ſayde, Smite this people, I pray thee with blindneſſe. And hee ſmote them with blindneſſe, according to the word of Eliſeus.

19 And Eliſeus ſaide vnto them, This is not the way, neither is this the towne: follow mee, and I will bring you to the man whom ye ſeeke. But he led thẽ to Samaria.

20 But when they were come to Samaria, Eliſeus ſaide, Lord, open their eyes, that they may ſee. And the Lorde opened their eyes, and they ſaw, and behold they were in the middes of Samaria.

21 And the king of Iſrael ſaide vnto Eli-

ſeus when he ſawe them, My father, ſhall I ſmite them, ſhall I ſmite them?

22 And hee anſwered, Thou ſhalt not ſmite them: but ſmite thoſe that thou haſt taken with thine owne ſword, and with thine owne bowe: but rather ſet bread and water before them, that they may eate and drinke, and goe to their maſter.

23 And hee prepared a great refection for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, he ſent them away, and they went to their maſter: and ſo the ſouldiers of Syria came no more into the land of Iſrael.

24 After this, Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his hoſt, and went vp, and beſieged Samaria.

25 But there was a great dearth in Samaria: and beholde, they beſieged it, vntil an aſſes head was ſold for fourſcore ſiluer pence, and the fourth part of a [b] cab of doues doung for fiue pieces of ſiluer.

[b] The Hebrewes write, that they burned it in the ſiege for lacke of wood.

26 And as the king of Iſrael was going vpon the wall, there cryed a woman vnto him, ſaying, Helpe me my lord, O king.

27 Hee ſaide, If the Lord doe not ſuccour thee, where with can I helpe thee? with the barne, or with the winepreſſe?

28 And the king ſaid vnto her, What wilt thou? She anſwered, Yonder woman ſayde vnto me, Bring thy ſonne, that we may eate him to day, and we wil eate mine to morow,

29 And ſo wee dreſſed my ſonne, and did eate him: and I ſayd vnto her the other day, Bring thy ſonne, that we may eate him: and ſhe hath hid her ſonne.

30 And when the king heard the wordes of the woman, he rent his clothes, and went vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had a ſackcloth vnder [c] vpon his fleſh.

[c] Thus hypocrites ſeeing Gods iudgement, thinke to pleaſe him with outward ceremonies, whom in proſperitie they will not know.

31 Then he ſaid, God doe ſo, and more alſo to mee, if the head of Eliſeus the ſonne of Saphat, ſhall ſtand on him this day.

32 But Eliſeus ſate in his houſe (and the elders ſate by him) and the king ſent a man before him: but yer the meſſenger came to him, he ſaid to the elders, Haue yee not ſeene how that the ſonne of this murderer hath ſent to take away mine head? Bee circũſpect when the meſſenger commeth, and ſhut the doore, and holde him at the doore: Is not the ſound of his maſters feete behinde him?

33 While he yet talked with them, behold, the meſſenger came downe vnto him, and ſaide, Behold, this euil is of the Lorde, and what more ſhall I looke for of the Lorde?

The vij. Chapter.

Eliſeus prophecieth plentie of vitaile and other things in Samaria.

THen Eliſeus ſaid, Heare ye the word of the Lord, Thus ſayeth the Lord, To morow this time ſhall a meaſure of fine flowre bee ſolde for a ſicle, and two meaſures of barley for a ſicle, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a certaine lorde (on whoſe hande the king leaned) anſwered the man of God, and ſaide, Behold, if the Lorde would make windowes in heauen, might this ſaying come to paſſe? He ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eate thereof.

3 And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they ſaide one to another, Why ſit we here vntill we die?

4 If we ſay, We will enter into the citie: behold, the dearth is in the citie, and we ſhall die therein: and if wee ſit ſtill here, we die alſo. Now therefore come, and let vs flee vnto the hoſte of the Syrians: if they ſaue our liues we ſhall liue: if they kill vs, then are we dead.

5 And they roſe vp in the twylight, to goe to the hoſt of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermoſt part of the hoſte of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the Lorde had made the hoſte of the Syrians to heare a noyſe of charets, and a noyſe of horſes, and the noyſe of a great hoſt: inſomuch that they ſaide one to another, Loe, the king of Iſrael hath hired againſt vs the kings of the Hethites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they aroſe, and fledde in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horſes, and their aſſes, and the fielde which they had pitched, euen as it was, [a] and fledde for their liues.

[a] The wicked nede no greater enemie, then their owne conſcience to purſue them.

8 And when theſe lepers came to the edge of the hoſt, they went into a tent, and did eate and drinke, and caryed thence ſiluer, and golde, and rayment, & went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and caryed thence alſo, and went and hid it.

9 Then ſaide one to another, We doe not well: this day is a day to bring good tydings, and we hold our peace. If we tary til the day light, ſome miſchiefe wil come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may goe, and tell the kings houſholde.

10 And ſo they came, and called vnto the porter of the citie, and told them, ſaying, We came to the campe of the Syrians, and ſee, there was no man there, neither voyce of man, but horſes and aſſes tyed, & the tents were as they were wont to be.

11 And the porters cryed, and declared it to the kings houſe within.

12 And the king aroſe in the night, and ſaid vnto his ſeruants, [b] I wil ſhew you now what the Syrians haue done vnto vs: They know that we be hungrie, and therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themſelues in the fielde, ſaying, When they come out of the citie, we ſhall catch them aliue, and get into the citie.

[b] He miſtruſted the Prophets wordes, & as one more politike then godly, caſt more perils then needed.

13 And one of his ſeruantes anſwered, and ſayde, Let men take, I pray you, fiue of the horſes that remaine & are left in the multitude: (behold, they are as all the multitude of Iſrael that are left in the citie: behold, I ſay they are euen as all the multitude of the Iſ-

raelites that are conſumed) and we wil ſend, and ſee.

14 They tooke therefore the horſes of two charets, and the king ſent after the hoſte of the Syrians, ſaying, Goe, and ſee.

15 And they went after them euen vnto Iordane, and loe, all the way was full of clothes, and veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt from them in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned, and tolde the king.

16 And the people went out, and ſpoyled the tents of the Syrians: and ſo it came to paſſe, that a meaſure of fine flowre was ſolde for a ſicle, and two meaſures of barley for a ſicle, according to the word of the Lord.

17 And the king appointed that lord (on whoſe hand he leaned) to be at the gate: and the people [c] trode vpon him in the gate, and he died according to the worde of the man of God, which hee ſayde when the king came downe to him.

[c] The faithleſſe derider of Gods Prophet puniſhed.

18 And ſo came the thing to paſſe that the man of God had ſpoken to the king, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſicle, and a meaſure of fine flowre for another, ſhalbe to morow this time in the gate of Samaria.

19 Whereunto that lorde anſwered the man of God, and ſaide, Yea, and if the Lorde made windowes in heauen, might it come to paſſe? And he ſaide, Beholde, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, and ſhalt not eate thereof.

20 And euen ſo it came vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, & he died.

The viij. Chapter.

1 Eliſeus prophecied vnto the Sunamite the dearth of ſeuen yeeres.

Then ſpake Eliſeus vnto the woman (whoſe ſonne hee had reſtored to life againe) ſaying, * vp, and goe thou and thine houſe, and ſoiourne whereſoeuer thou canſt: for the Lorde hath called for a dearth, and the ſame ſhal come vpon the land ſeuen yeeres.

4.Reg.4.34.

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and went both ſhe and her houſhold, and ſoiourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeuen yeeres.

3 And at the ſeuen yeeres ende, the woman came againe out of the land of the Philiſtines, & went out to call vpon the king for her houſe and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehezi the ſeruant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell mee, I pray thee, all the great deedes that Eliſeus hath done.

4 He tolde the king how he had reſtored a dead body to life againe: but in the meane time the woman, whoſe ſonne he had raiſed vp againe, cryed to the king for her houſe and for her land: And Gehezi ſaid, My lorde, O king, this is the woman, and this is her ſonne, whom Eliſeus raiſed vp againe.

6 And when the king aſked the woman, ſhee tolde him: And ſo the king deliuered her a chamberlaine, ſaying, Reſtore thou vnto her all that are hers, and all the [a] fruites of the fielde, ſince the day that ſhe left the lande, vnto this time.

[a] The king cauſed that to be iuſtly reſtored, which was wrongfully holden from her.

7 And Eliſeus came to Damaſcus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was ſicke, and one tolde him, ſaying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king ſaid vnto Hazael, Take a preſent in thine hande, and goe meete the man of God, that thou mayeſt enquire of the Lord by him, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

9 And ſo Hazael went to meete him, and tooke the preſent with him, and of euery good thing of Damaſcus, euen as much as fourtie camels coulde beare: and came and preſented himſelfe before him, and ſayde, Thy ſonne Benhadad king of Syria hath ſent me to thee, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

10 And Eliſeus ſaide vnto him, Goe, and ſay vnto him, Thou ſhalt [b] recouer: Howbeit, the Lord hath ſhewed me that he ſhall ſurely die.

[b] Meaning, that he ſhould not die of that diſeaſe, yet he ſhould die by the hand of Hazael the meſſenger.

11 Hee looked vpon him ſtedfaſtly, vntill he was aſhamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael ſayde, Why weepeth my lorde? Hee anſwered, For I knowe the euill things that thou ſhalt doe vnto the children of Iſrael: for their ſtrong cities ſhalt thou ſet on fire, and their yong men ſhalt thou ſlay with the ſworde, & ſhalt daſh out the braines of their ſucking children, and all to teare their women with childe.

13 But Hazael ſayd, What is thy ſeruant a dogge, that I ſhould doe this great thing? And Eliſeus anſwered, The Lord hath ſhewed me that thou ſhalt be king of Syria.

14 And ſo hee departed from Eliſeus, and came to his maſter, which ſaid to him, What ſaid Eliſeus to thee? He anſwered, He tolde me that thou ſhouldeſt recouer.

15 And on the morowe, he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and [c] ſpread it on his face: and he dyed, and Hazael reigned in his ſtead.

[c] Hazael vnder pretence to refreſh the king, ſtifled him with this cloth.

16 * The fifth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Achab king of Iſrael, Ioſaphat being alſo king of Iuda, Ioram the ſonne of Ioſaphat king of Iuda began to reigne.

2.Chr.21.

17 Thirtie and two yeeres olde was hee when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Hieruſalem.

18 And hee walked in the wayes of the kings of Iſrael, as they that were of ỷ houſe of Achab: for the daughter of Achab was his wife, and he did euill in the ſight of the Lord.

19 And the Lord would not deſtroy Iuda, because of Dauid his ſeruants ſake, * as hee promiſed to giue him alway a light among his children.

2.Sam.7.13.

20 In thoſe dayes Edom rebelled againſt Iuda, and made them a king of their owne.

21 So Ioram went to Zair, he, and al his charets with him, and he roſe by night, and

ſmote the Edomites, which compaſſed him in with the captaines of his charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 But Edom rebelled, ſo that hee would not be vnder the hand of Iuda vnto this day: then Libnah rebelled that ſame time.

23 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Ioram, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

24 And Ioram reſted with his fathers, and was buried beſide his fathers, in the citie of Dauid: * And Ahazia his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

2.Chr,22.1

25 In the twelfth yere of Ioram the ſonne of Achab, king of Iſrael, did Ahazia, yͤ ſonne of Ioram king of Iuda, begin to reigne.

26 Two and twentie yeeres olde was Ahazia when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Hieruſalem, & his mothers name was Athalia, the daughter of Omri, king of Iſrael.

27 But he walked in the way of the houſe of Achab, & did euil in the ſight of the Lorde, as did the houſe of Achab: for hee was the ſonne in law of the houſe of Achab.

28 And hee went with Ioram the ſonne of Achab, to warre againſt Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went backe againe to be healed in Iezrahel, of the wounds which the Syrians had giuen him at Ramoth, when hee fought againſt Hazael king of Syria: & Ahazia the ſonne of Ioram king of Iuda went downe to ſee Ioram the ſonne of Achab in Iezrahel, becauſe he was ſicke there.

The ix. Chapter.

6 Iehu is made king of Iſrael, 24 And killeth Ioram the king thereof.

AND Elizeus the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and ſaid vnto him, * Gird vp thy loynes, and take this boxe of oyle in thine hande, and get thee to Ramoth in Gilead.

3.King,19. 17.

2 And when thou commeſt thither, looke where is Iehu the ſonne of Ioſaphat, the ſonne of Nimſi, and go to him, and make him ariſe vp from among his brethren, and cary him to a ſecret chamber.

3 Then take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord, I haue anoynted thee to bee king ouer Iſrael: and then open the doore, and flee without any tarying.

4 And ſo the ſeruant of the Prophet gate him to Ramoth Gilead:

5 And when hee came in, behold, the captaines of the hoſt were ſitting together, & he ſaid, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine.

6 And Iehu ſaide, Vnto which of all vs? He ſaid, To thee, O captaine. And hee aroſe, and went into the houſe, and he powred the oyle on his head, and ſaide vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, I haue [a] anointed thee to be king ouer yͤ people of the Lord, euen ouer Iſrael.

[a] This anointing was for kings, prieſts, and prophets, which were all figures of Meſſias, in whom theſe three offices were accompliſhed.

7 Thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Achab thy maſter, that I may auenge the blood of my ſeruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the ſeruantes of the Lord, * of the hand of Iezabel:

3.Reg.21, 21,

8 For the whole houſe of Achab ſhall bee deſtroied, and I will deſtroy from Achab, him that maketh water againſt the wal, and him that is priſoned and forſaken in Iſrael:

9 And I will make the houſe of Achab, like the * houſe of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, and like the * houſe of Baaſa, the ſonne of Ahia.

3.Reg.21, 30.
3.Reg,16,3

10 And as for Iezabel, the dogges ſhall eate her in the fielde of Iezrahel, and there ſhall be none to burie her. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 Then Iehu came out to the ſeruants of his lord, and one ſaid vnto him, Is al wel? Wherfore came this mad felow to thee? And he ſaid vnto them, Ye know what maner of man it is, and what his communication is.

12 They ſaid vnto him againe, It is not ſo, tell vs. He ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake he to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord, I haue anoynted thee to be king ouer Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the ſtayres, and blewe with trumpets, ſaying, Iehu is king.

14 And ſo Iehu the ſonne of Ioſaphat, the ſonne of Nimſi, cōſpired againſt Ioram: (Ioram kept Ramoth Gilead, he, and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael king of Syria.

15 And king Ioram returned to be healed in Iezrahel, of the woundes which the Syrians had giuen him, when hee fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Iehu ſaid, If it be your minds, then let no man depart, & eſcape out of the citie, to goe & tell in Iezrahel.

16 So Iehu gate vp into a charet, and went to Iezrahel, where Ioram lay: and Ahazia king of Iuda was come downe thither to ſee Ioram.

17 And the watchman that ſtoode on the towre in Iezrahel, ſpyed the company of Iehu as he came, and ſayde, I ſee a company. And Ioram ſayde, Take an horſeman, and ſend to meete them, that hee may aſke whether it be peace.

18 And ſo there went one on horſebacke to meete him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, Is it peace? And Iehu ſaide, What haſt thou to doe with peace? ‖ turne thee behinde mee. And the watchman tolde, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

‖Or, follow me.

19 Then hee ſent out another on horſebacke, which came to them, and ſayde, Thus ſayeth the king, Is it peace? Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman tolde, ſaying, Hee came to them alſo, and commeth not againe: and the driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the ſonne of Nimſi, for hee driueth the charet as he were mad.

21 And Ioram ſaide, Make ready. And the charet was made ready, and Ioram king of Iſrael, and Ahazia king of Iuda, went out either of them in his charet, againſt Iehu, and met him in the fielde of Naboth the Iezrahelite.

22 And when Ioram ſawe Iehu, he ſaid, Is it peace, Iehu? He anſwered, What peace ſhould there bee, ſo long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezabel, and her witchcrafts are ſo great?

23 And Ioram turned his hande, and fledde, and ſaide to Ahazia, There is treaſon, O Ahazia.

24 And Iehu tooke a bowe in his hand, and ſmote Ioram betweene the armes, and the arrowe went thorowe his heart, and hee fell downe flat in his charet.

25 Then ſaid Iehu to Bidkar a captaine, Take him, and caſt him in the platte of the ground of Naboth the Iezrahelite: for I remember, that when I and thou rode together after Achab his father, the Lorde ‖ laide this heauie burden vpon him:

‖Or, ſpake this prophecie againſt him.

26 * I haue ſeene yeſterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his ſonnes, ſaid the Lorde, & I will quite it thee in this ground, ſaith the Lord. Now therefore take and caſt him in the plat of ground, according to the word of the Lord.

3.King.21. 29.

27 But when Ahazia the king of Iuda ſawe this, he fledde by the way of the garden houſe: and Iehu followed after him, and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet, at the going vp to Gur, by Iebleam. And he fledde to Megiddo, and there dyed.

28 And his ſeruants caried him in a charet to Hieruſalem, and buried him there in his ſepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Achab, began Ahazia to reigne ouer Iuda.

30 And when Iehu was come to Iezrahel, Iezabel heard of it, and painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a windowe.

31 And as Iehu entred at the gate, ſhee ſaide, Had [b] Zimri peace * which ſlewe his maſter?

[b] As though ſhe would ſay, Treaſon can haue no good ſucceſſe.

3.Reg.16, 10,

32 And he lift vp his eyes to the window, and ſaide, Who is on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two or three chamberlaynes.

33 And he ſaide, Throwe her downe. So they threwe her downe, and her blood daſhed toward the wall, and toward the horſes: and he trode her vnder foote.

34 And when he was come in, he did eate and drinke, and ſaid, Goe and viſite, I pray you, yonder curſed creature, and bury her, for ſhe is a kings daughter.

35 And ſo when they came to burie her, they found no more of her then the ſkull, and the feete, and the palmes of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and told him, and he ſaide, This is the worde of the Lord, * which he ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant Elias the Theſbite, ſaying, In the fielde of Iezrahel ſhall dogges eate the fleſh of Iezabel:

3.Reg,21. 21.

37 And ſo the carkeiſe of Iezabel was euen as doung vpon the earth in the fielde of Iezrahel, ſo that no man might ſay, This is Iezabel.

The x. Chapter.

6 Iehu cauſeth the ſeuentie ſonnes of Achab to be ſlaine.
25 He killeth alſo all the prieſts of Baal.

AChab had threeſcore and ten ſonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and ſent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Iezrahel, to the elders, and to thē that brought vp Achabs children, ſaying,

2 Now when this letter commeth to you (ye that haue with you your maſters ſonnes, ye haue with you both charets and horſes, a ſtrong citie haue ye alſo, and harneſſe,)

3 Looke which of your maſters ſonnes is beſt and moſt meete, and ſet him on his fathers ſeate, and fight for your lordes houſe.

4 But they were exceedingly afraide, and ſayde, See, two kings were not able to ſtand before him: how ſhall we then be able to ſtand?

5 And he that was gouernour of Achabs houſe, and he that ruled the citie, the Elders alſo, and the tutours, ſent to Iehu, ſaying, Wee are thy ſeruants, and will doe all that thou ſhalt bid vs, we wil make no man king: therefore doe thou what ſeemeth good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote another letter to them, ſaying, If yee be mine, and will hearken vnto my voyce, then take the heads of the men that are your maſters ſonnes, and come to me to Iezrahel by to morowe this time: (and the kings ſonnes were threeſcore and tenne perſons, and they were with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.)

7 And when the letter came to them, they tooke the kings children, and ſlewe them, euen threeſcore and tenne perſons, and laide their heads in baſkets, and ſent them to him to Iezrahel.

8 And there came a meſſenger, and tolde him, ſaying, They haue brought the heads of the kings ſonnes. And he ſaide, Let them lay them on two heapes in the entring in of the gate, vntill the morning.

9 And when it was day, he went out, and ſtoode, and ſaid to all the folke, Ye be righteous: beholde, I conſpired againſt my maſter, and ſlue him: But who ſlue all theſe?

10 Learne here, that there ſhall fall vnto the earth nothing of the worde of the Lorde, * which hee ſpake concerning the houſe of Achab:

3.Reg.21, 29.

Achab, for the Lorde hath brought to paſſe the things that hee ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant Elias.

11 And ſo Jehu ſlew all that remained of the houſe of Achab, in Jezrahel, and all that were great with him, & his kinſefolkes, and his prieſtes, ſo that hee let nothing of him remaine.

12 And he aroſe, and departed, and came to Samaria: and when Jehu was in the way of the houſe where the ſhepheardes did ſheare their ſheepe,

13 Hee met with the brethren of Ahazia king of Juda, and ſaide, What are ye? They anſwered, The brethren of Ahazia are wee, and goe downe to ſalute the children of the king and of the queene.

14 And he ſaid, Take them aliue. Whom when they had taken aliue, they ſlewe them at the well which was beſide yͤ houſe where the ſheepe are ſhorne, euen two and fourtie men, neither left he any of them.

15 And when hee was departed thence, he met with Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab, comming againſt him, and hee bleſſed him, and ſaide to him, Js thine heart right, as mine heart is true with thine? And Jonadab anſwered, Yea that it is. Then giue mee thine hand. And when he had giuen him his hand, he tooke him vp to him into the charet,

16 And ſaide, Come with mee, and ſee my zeale that J haue for the Lorde. And ſo they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when hee came to Samaria, hee ſlew al that remained vnto Achab in Samaria, till he had deſtroyed him, according to the ſaying of the Lorde which he ſpake to Elias.

3.Kin.16,32.

18 * And Jehu gathered all the people together, and ſaide vnto them, Achab ſerued [a] Baal a litle, but Jehu ſhall ſerue him more.

[a] Baal ſignifieth Aſtaroth, the idole of the Sidonians, 1.Reg.16.

19 Now therefore, call vnto me al the prophets of Baal, all ſuch as ſerue him, and all his prieſts, & let none be lacking, for J haue a great ſacrifice to doe to Baal, and therefore whoſoeuer is miſſed, he ſhal not liue. But Jehu did it for a ſubtiltie, to the intent that hee might deſtroy the ſeruants of Baal.

20 And Jehu ſaide, ‡ Proclaime an holy conuocatiõ for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

‡Heb, Sanctifie.

21 And Jehu ſent vnto all Jſrael, and all the ſeruants of Baal came, that there was not a man left behinde that came not: and they came into the houſe of Baal, and the houſe of Baal was full from the one ende to another.

22 And he ſaid vnto him that was the keeper of the veſtrie, Bring foorth garments for all the ſeruants of Baal. And hee brought them out garments.

23 And when Jehu went with Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab into the houſe of Baal, he ſaide vnto the ſeruants of Baal, Search, and looke that there bee here with you none of the ſeruants of the Lord, but the ſeruants of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer ſacrifice and whole burnt offering, Jehu appointed fourescore men without, & ſaide to them, Jf any of the men whome J haue brought vnder your hands eſcape, he that letteth him goe, ſhall die for him.

25 And as ſoone as hee had made an ende of offering the whole burnt ſacrifice, Jehu ſaid to the men of warre, & to the captaines, Go in, and ſlay them, let none come out. And they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and the men of warre, and the captaines, caſt them out, and went to the citie of the temple of Baal,

26 And ſet the images out of the temple of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake the image of Baal, and brake the houſe of Baal, and made a draught houſe of it, vnto this day.

28 And ſo Jehu deſtroyed Baal out of Jſrael.

29 But from the ſinnes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nabat, which made Jſrael to ſinne, Jehu departed not from them, neither from the golden calues that were in Bethel and in Dan.

30 And the Lord ſaid vnto Jehu, Becauſe thou haſt done right wel in bringing to paſſe the thing that is right in mine eyes, and haſt done vnto the houſe of Achab according to al things that are in mine heart, * therefore ſhall thy children, vnto the fourth generation, ſit on the ſeate of Jſrael.

4.Reg.15,12.

31 But Jehu cared not for this, to walke in the law of the Lord God of Jſrael, with all his heart: for he departed not from the ſinnes of Jeroboam, which made Jſrael to ſinne.

32 Jn thoſe dayes the Lorde began to cut Jſrael ſhort, and Hazael ſmote them in al the coaſts of Jſrael,

33 From Jordane Eaſtwarde, euen all the lande of Gilead, the Gadites, the Rubenites, and them that were of Manaſſes, from Aroer (which is by the riuer Arnon) euen Gilead and Baſan.

34 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Jehu, and all that he did, and all his power, are they not written in the booke of yͤ Chronicles of the kings of Jſrael?

35 And Jehu ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joachas his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

36 And the time that Jehu reigned vpon Jſrael in Samaria, is twentie and eight yeeres.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Athalia putteth to death all the kings ſonnes, except Ioas the ſonne of Ochoſias. 15 Iehoiada cauſeth Athalia to be ſlaine. 18 Baal and his prieſtes are deſtroyed.

AND * Athalia the mother of Ahazia, when ſhee ſawe that her ſonne was dead, ſhee aroſe, and deſtroyed all the kings ſeede.

2,Chro.22,10.

2 But Joſaba the daughter of king Joram and ſiſter of Ahaziah, tooke Joas the ſonne of Ahazia, and ſtale him from among the kings ſonnes that were ſlaine,

and his nurſe with him in the bed chamber, and hid him from Athalia, that hee was not ſlaine.

3 And hee was with her hid in the houſe of the Lord ſixe yeres: and Athalia did reigne ouer the land.

4 * And the ſeuenth yeere Jehoiada ſent and ſet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, and them of the garde, and tooke them to him into the houſe of the Lorde, and made a bonde with them, and tooke an othe of them in the houſe of the Lord, and ſhewed them the kings ſonne.

2.Chron, 23,1.

5 And he commanded them, ſaying, This is it that ye muſt doe, One thirde part of you, whoſe duetie is to come in on the Sabboth day, ſhall keepe the watch of the kings houſe,

6 And another thirde part ſhall keepe the gate of Sur, and another thirde part ſhall keepe the gate which is behinde them of the garde: and ſo ſhall ye keepe the watche of the houſe of Meſſah.

7 And two partes of you, that is, all that goe out on the Sabboth day, ſhall keepe the watch of the houſe of ẏ Lord about the king.

8 And ye ſhall compaſſe the king round about, and euery man ſhall haue his weapon in his hand: and whoſoeuer commeth within the ranges, let him be ſlaine: and ſee that ye be with the king, as he goeth out and in.

9 And the captains ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the prieſt commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabboth day, with them that ſhould go out on the Sabboth, and came to Jehoiada the prieſt.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the prieſt giue king Dauids ſpeares and ſhields, that were in the temple.

11 And they of the gard ſtood, & euery man had his weapon in his hande, rounde about the king, from the right corner of the temple to the left, along by the altar and the temple.

12 And hee brought out the kings ſonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and deliuered him the [a] witneſſe, and made him king, and anoynted him, and they clapt their handes, and ſaid, God ſaue the king.

[a] Meaning, the law of God.

13 And when Athalia heard the noyſe of the running of the people, ſhe came to the people into the temple of the Lord.

14 [b] And when ſhe looked, beholde, the king ſtood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the ſingers, and the trumpetters by the king, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blewe with trumpets: and Athalia rent her clothes, and cried, Treaſon, treaſon.

[b] Where the kings place was in the Temple.

15 But Jehoiada the prieſt commaunded the captaines of the hundreds, that had the rule of the hoſte, and ſaide vnto them, Haue her foorth of the ‖ ranges, and if any follow her, kill him with the ſwoorde. For the Prieſt had ſaide, She may not be ſlaine in the houſe of the Lord.

‖ Or, out of the temple.

16 And they layde hands on her, till ſhee came into the way by the which the horſes went into the kings palace, and there was ſhe ſlaine.

17 And Jehoiada made a bond betweene the Lorde, and the king, and the people, that they ſhould be the Lordes people, and alſo betweene the king and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the houſe of Baal, and deſtroyed it, his altars alſo, and his images brake they downe luſtily, and ſlew Mathan the prieſt of Baal, before the altars: and the prieſt ſet watch ouer the houſe the Lord,

19 And tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, the captains, and them of the garde, and all the people of the lande, and they brought the king from the houſe of the Lorde, and came by the way of the gate of them of the garde, to the kings palace, and he ſate him downe on the ſeate of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet, & they ſlue Athalia with the ſword, beſide the kings palace.

21 Seuen yeeres olde was Joas when he began to reigne.

The xij. Chapter.

6 Ioas maketh prouiſion for the repairing of the temple.
20 Ioas is killed by two of his ſeruants.

AND * Joas began to reigne in the ſeuenth yere of Jehu, fourtie yeeres reigned he in Hieruſalem, and his mothers name was Zebiah, of Beerſeba.

2.Chron. 24.1.

2 And hee did that which was good in the ſight of the Lorde, as long as [a] Jehoiada the Prieſt enfourmed him.

[a] So long as rulers giue eare to the true miniſters of God, they proſper.

3 But the high places were not taken away: for the people offered, and burnt incenſe yet vpon the high places.

4 And Joas ſaid to the Prieſts, All the ſiluer of the dedicate things that be brought to the houſe of the Lorde, that is, the money of them that were numbred, the money that euery man is ſet at, and all the money that euer man with a willing heart giueth, and bringeth into the houſe of the Lord:

5 Let the Prieſtes take it to them, euery man of his acquaintance, to repaire the broken places of the houſe, whereſoeuer any decay is found.

6 And ſo it came to paſſe, that vnto the three and twentieth yeere of king Joas, the Prieſts had mended nothing that was decaied in the Temple.

7 Then king Joas called for Jehoiada the Prieſt, and the other Prieſts, and ſaide vnto them, Why repaire ye not the broken places of the temple? now therfore ſee that ye receiue no more money of your acquaintance, except ye deliuer it to repaire the temple withall.

8 And the Prieſts conſented to receiue no more money of the people, except to repaire the decayed places of the temple.

9 But Jehoiada the Prieſt tooke a cheſt, and bored a hole in the lidde of it, and ſet it beſide the altar, on the right ſide, as euery man

commeth into the temple of the Lorde, and the Prieſts that kept the veſſels, put therein all the money that was brought into the houſe of the Lord.

10 And when they ſawe there was much money in the cheſt, the kings ſcribe and the high Prieſt came vp, and told the money that was found in the houſe of the Lorde, and put it into a bagge.

11 And they gaue the money ſealed into the handes of them that executed the worke, and that had the ouerſight of the houſe of the Lord: and they brought it out to the Carpenters and builders that wrought vpon the houſe of the Lord,

12 And to Maſons and hewers of ſtone: and they brought timber and free ſtone to repaire the decay in the houſe of the Lorde, and to all that went out to mend the temple.

13 Howbeit, there was not made for the houſe of the Lorde, bowles of ſiluer, inſtruments of muſicke, baſons, trumpets, or any veſſels of golde, or veſſels of ſiluer, of yͤ money that was brought into the houſe of the Lord.

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therwith the houſe of the Lord.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whoſe handes they deliuered that money to be beſtowed on workemen: for they did their buſineſſe vpon truſt.

16 Howbeit, treſpaſſe money, and ſinne money was not brought into the houſe of the Lord, for it was the prieſts.

17 Then came Hazael king of Syria vp, and fought againſt Geth, and tooke it: and Hazael ſet his face to goe vp to Hieruſalem.

18 And Ioas king of Iuda tooke all the hallowed things that Ioſaphat, Ioram, and Ahazia his fathers kings of Iuda had dedicate, and that he himſelfe had dedicated, and all the golde that was found in the treaſures of the houſe of the Lorde, and in the Kings houſe, & ſent it to Hazael king of Syria, and ſo he departed from Hieruſalem.

19 The remnant of the wordes that concerne Ioas, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda.

20 And his owne ſeruants aroſe, and conſpired, and ſlew Ioas in ‡ the houſe of Millo, in the way going downe to Silla:

‡Beth Millo.

21 Iozachar the ſonne of Semaah, and Iozabad the ſonne of Somer, his ſeruaunts ſmote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Amazia his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

The xiij. Chapter.

3 Ioachaz the ſonne of Iehu is deliuered into the hands of of the Syrians. 5 He prayeth vnto God, and is deliuered.

IN the three and twentieth yeere of Ioas the ſonne of Ahazia King of Iuda, Ioachaz the ſonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, ſeuenteene yeeres.

2 And he wrought that which was euill in the ſight of the Lord, & followed the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, which made Iſrael to ſinne, and departed not therefrom.

3 And the Lorde was angry with Iſrael, and deliuered them into the hande of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the ſonne of Hazael, all their dayes.

4 And Ioachaz beſought the Lorde, and the Lorde heard him: for hee conſidered the trouble of Iſrael, wherewith the king of Syria troubled them.

5 (And the Lorde gaue Iſrael a deliuerer ſo that they went out from vnder the ſubiection of the Syrians: and the children of Iſrael dwelt in their tents ‡ as before time.

‡Hebr. As yeſterday, before yeſterday.

6 Neuertheleſſe, they departed not from the ſinnes of the houſe of Ieroboam, which made Iſrael ſinne, but walked in them: and there remained a groue ſtil alſo in Samaria,

7 Neither did he leaue of the people to Ioachaz, but fiftie horſemen, ten charets, and ten thouſand footemen: for the king of Syria deſtroyed them, and made them like threſhed duſt.

8 The reſt of yͤ wordes that concerne Ioachaz, and all that he did, and his power, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

9 And Ioachaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioas his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

10 In the thirtie and ſeuenth yeere of Ioas king of Iuda, beganne Ioas the ſonne of Ioachaz to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, ſixteene yeeres,

11 And did that which is euil in the ſight of the Lorde, and departed not from all the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, that made Iſrael ſinne: for he walked therein.

12 The remnant of the wordes that concerne Ioas, and all that he did, & his power, wherewith hee fought againſt Amazia king of Iuda, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

13 And Ioas ſlept with his fathers, & Ieroboam ſate vpon his ſeat: & Ioas was buried in Samaria, among the kings of Iſrael.

14 When Eliſeus was fallen ſicke, of his ſickeneſſe whereof he died, Ioas the king of Iſrael came downe vnto him, and wept before him, and ſaide, O my father, my father, the charet of Iſrael, and the horſemen of the ſame.

15 Eliſeus ſaid vnto him, Take bow and arrowes. And hee tooke vnto him bowe and arrowes.

16 And he ſaide to the king of Iſrael, Put thine hand vpon the bowe. And hee put his hand vpon it: and Eliſeus put his hands vpon the kings hands,

17 And ſaide, Open a window Eaſtward. And when hee had opened it, Eliſeus ſaide, Shoote. And hee ſhotte. And he ſaide, The

arrowe of health of the Lord, and the arrow of health againſt Syria: for thou ſhalt ſmite Syria in Aphec, till thou haue made an ende of them.

18 And he ſaid, Take the arrowes. And he tooke them. And he ſaide vnto the king of Iſrael, Smite the ground. And he ſmote thriſe, and ceaſed.

19 And the man of God was angrie with him, and ſaide, Thou ſhouldeſt haue ſmitten fiue or ſixe times, and then thou haddeſt ſmitten Syria till thou haddeſt made an ende of them: where now thou ſhalt ſmite Syria but thriſe.

20 And ſo Elizeus died, and they buried him: and the ſouldiers of the Moabites came into the land [a] the ſame yeere.

[a] Other read, the yere folowing, which beſt agree with the Hebrewe.

21 And as they were burying a man, and ſpied the ſouldiers, they caſt the man into the ſepulchre of Elizeus: & when the man was rolled downe, * and touched the bones of Elizeus, he reuiued, and ſtood vpon his feete.

Eccl,48.14

22 But Hazael king of Syria, vexed Iſrael all the dayes of Ioachaz.

23 And the Lord had mercy on them, and pitied them, and had reſpect vnto them, becauſe of his couenant made with Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob, and woulde not deſtroy them, neither caſt he them from him as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 And Ioas the ſonne of Ioachaz went againe, and tooke out of the hand of Benhadad the ſonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken away out of the hande of Ioachaz his father in warre: for three times did Ioas beate him, and reſtored the cities vnto Iſrael againe.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 Amazia the king of Iuda putteth to death them that ſlew his father, 7 And after ſmiteth Edom.

1,Chr,25.1

The * ſecond yeere of Ioas ſonne of Ioachaz king of Iſrael, raigned Amazia the ſonne of Ioas king of Iuda.

2 Hee was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he beganne to reigne, and reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Hieruſalem: and his mothers name was Ioadan of Hieruſalem.

3 And he did that which was good in the ſight of the Lorde, yet not like Dauid his father: but did according to all things as Ioas his father did.

4 Neither were the high places taken away: for as yet the people did ſacrifice, and burnt incenſe on the high places.

5 And as ſoone as the kingdome was ſetled in his hand, he ſlewe his ſeruants which had killed the king his father.

6 But the children of thoſe murderers he ſlew not, according vnto it that is written in the booke of the lawe of Moſes, wherein the Lord commaunded, ſaying, * Let not the fathers die for the children, nor let the children bee ſlaine for the fathers: but let euery man be put to death for his owne ſinne.

Deu.25,16
Ezec.18,20

7 He ſlewe of Edom in the ſalt valley, ten thouſand, and tooke the caſtle on the rocke in the ſame battell, and called the name of it Ioctheel vnto this day.

8 Then Amazia ſent meſſengers to Ioas the ſonne of Ioachaz ſonne of Iehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, [a] let vs ſee ech other.

[a] Let vs fight and trie it by battaile.

9 And Ioas the king of Iſrael ſent to Amazia king of Iuda, ſaying, Did not a thiſtle that is in Libanon, ſend to a Cedar tree that is in Libanon, ſaying, Giue thy daughter to my ſonne to wife? And the wilde beaſt that was in Libanon, went and trode downe the thiſtle.

10 Thou haſt ſmitten Edom, thine heart hath made thee proude: enioy this glory, and tary at home: why doeſt thou prouoke to miſchiefe, that thou ſhouldeſt bee ouerthrowen, and Iuda with thee?

11 But Amazia would not heare: and Ioas king of Iſrael went vp, and he, and Amazia king of Iuda, ſawe either other at Bethſames, which is in Iuda.

12 And Iuda was put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fledde euery man to their tents.

13 And Ioas king of Iſrael tooke Amazia king of Iuda, the ſonne of Ioas, the ſonne of Ahazia, at Bethſames, and came to Hieruſalem, and brake down the wall of Hieruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim, to the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And he tooke all the golde, and ſiluer, & all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of the Lord, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe: and the children tooke hee to bee his wards, and returned to Samaria againe.

15 The reſt of the actes of Ioas which he did, and his power, and how he fought with Amazia king of Iuda, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

16 And Ioas ſlept with his fathers, and was buried at Samaria among the Kings of Iſrael, and Ieroboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

17 Amazia the ſonne of Ioas king of Iuda, liued after the death of Ioas ſonne of Ioachaz king of Iſrael, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the remnant of the wordes that concern Amazia, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

19 * But they conſpired treaſon againſt him in Hieruſalem: and when he fled to Lachis, they ſent after him to Lachis, and ſlewe him there.

2.Chr.11.9

20 And they brought him on horſes, and hee was buried at Hieruſalem with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

21 * And all the people of Iuda tooke Azaria (which was ſixteene yeres old) and made him king for his father Amazia.

2.Chr,26.1.

22 He built Elath, and brought it againe to Iuda, after that the king was laide to reſt

with his fathers.

23 In the fifteenth yeere of Amazia the ſonne of Ioas king of Iuda, was Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioas made king ouer Iſrael in Samaria, & reigned fourtie and one yeeres.

24 And wrought that which was euill in the ſight of the Lord, neither turned he away from all the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, which made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 He reſtored the coaſt of Iſrael, from the entring of Hemath, vnto the ſea of the wilderneſſe, according to the worde of the Lorde God of Iſrael, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant Ionas, the ſonne of Amithai the prophet, which was of Geth Hepher:

26 For the Lord ſawe how that the affliction of Iſrael was exceeding ‡ bitter, in ſo much that the priſoned and the forſaken were at an ende, & there was none to helpe Iſrael.

‡Heb.changeable,

27 And the Lord ſaide not, that he would put out the name of Iſrael from vnder heauen: but he helped them by the hand of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioas.

28 The reſt of the words that concern Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his ſtrength, and how he fought in the warres, and howe he reſtored Damaſcus and Hemath to Iuda in Iſrael, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

29 And Ieroboam ſlept with his fathers, euen with the kings of Iſrael, and Zacharia his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

The xv. Chapter.

Azaria the king of Iuda becommeth a leper.

IN the twentie & ſeuenth yeere of Ieroboam King of Iſrael, began Azaria ſonne of Amazia king of Iuda, to reigne.

2 Sixteen yeres old was he when he was made king, and he reigned two and fiftie yeeres in Hieruſalem: and his mothers name was Iecholia of Hieruſalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the Lorde, according to all things as did his father Amazia.

4 Saue that the high places were not put away: for the people offered, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the high places.

5 * And the Lorde ſmote the king, and he was a leper vnto the day of his death, & dwelt in a ſeuerall houſe at libertie, and Iotham the kings ſonne gouerned the palace, & iudged the people of the land.

2.Chro.26,21.

6 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Azaria, and all that hee did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

7 And ſo Azaria ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

8 In the thirtie and eight yeere of Azaria king of Iuda, did Zacharia the ſonne of Ieroboam reigne vpon Iſrael in Samaria ſixe moneths:

9 And wrought that which was euill in the ſight of the Lord, as did his fathers: and turned not away from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, which made Iſrael to ſinne.

10 And Sallum the ſonne of Iabes, conſpired againſt him, & ſmote him in the ſight of the people, and killed him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 The reſt of the words that concern Zacharia, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

12 This is alſo the word of the Lord, which hee ſpake vnto Iehu, ſaying, * Thy ſonnes ſhall ſit on the ſeate of Iſrael, vnto the fourth generation after thee. And ſo it came to paſſe.

2.Reg.10.30.

13 Sallum the ſonne of Iabes began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yere of ‖ Azaria king of Iuda, and he reigned a moneth in Samaria.

‖ Or, Ozias.

14 For Manahem yͤ ſonne of Gadi, went vp from Thirza, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Sallum the ſonne of Iabes, in Samaria, and ſlew him, & reigned in his ſtead.

15 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Sallum, and the treaſon which hee conſpired, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

16 The ſame time Manahem deſtroyed Thiphſah, and all that were therein, and the coaſts thereof from Thirza: and becauſe they opened not to him, he ſmote it, and ript vp all the women with childe.

17 The nine and thirtieth yeere of Azaria king of Iuda, began Manahem the ſonne of Gadi to reigne vpon Iſrael ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And he did euil in the ſight of the Lord, and turned not away all his dayes from the ſinne of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, which made Iſrael to ſinne.

19 And Phul the king of Aſſyria came vpon the lande: and Manahem gaue Phul a thouſande talents of ſiluer, that his hande might be with him, and ſtabliſh the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Manahem made a proclamation for the money in Iſrael, that all men of ſubſtance ſhould giue the king of Aſſyria fiftie ſicles of ſiluer a piece: and ſo the king of Aſſyria turned backe againe, and taried not there in the land.

21 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Manahem, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

22 And Manahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pecahia his ſonne did reigne in his ſteade.

23 In the fiftieth yeere of Azaria king of Iuda, beganne Pecahia the ſonne of Manahem to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria two yeeres.

24 And did that which was euill in the ſight of the Lorde, and left not off from the

ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, which made Iſrael ſinne.

25 But Pecah the ſonne of Romelia, which was a captain of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria, euen in the place of the kings houſe, with Argob and Aria, and with him were fiftie men of the Gileadites: and hee killed him, and reigned in his roume.

26 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Pecahia, and all that he did, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

27 In the fiftie and two yeere of Azaria king of Iuda, began Pecah the ſonne of Romelia to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria twentie yeeres,

28 And did euill in the ſight of the Lorde, and turned not away from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, that made Iſrael ſinne.

29 In the dayes of Pecah king of Iſrael, came Theglah Phalaſer king of Aſſyria, and tooke Iion, Abel, Beth-maacha, Ianoah, Cedes, Hazor, Gilead, Galilee, and all the land of Nephthali, and caried them away to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſea the ſonne of Ela, conſpired againſt Pecah the ſonne of Romelia, and ſmote him, and ſlewe him, and reigned in his ſteade, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the ſonne of ‖ Ozias.

‖ Or, Azarias,

31 The reſt of the words that concerne Pecah, and all that he did, beholde, they are *written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

2.Chron. 27.1,

32 The ſecond yeere of Pecah the ſonne of Romelia King of Iſrael, beganne Iotham the ſonne of Ozias King of Iuda to reigne.

33 Fiue and twentie yeeres olde, was he when he beganne to reigne, and hee reigned ſixteene yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name was Ieruſa, the daughter of Zadoc.

34 And hee did that which is right in the ſight of the Lord: euen according to all as did his father Ozias, ſo did he.

35 But the high places were not put away, for the people offered and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: Hee built the higher doore of the houſe of the Lord.

36 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Iotham, and al that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

37 (In thoſe dayes the Lorde beganne to ſend into Iuda Rezin the King of Syria, and Pecah the ſonne of Romelia.)

38 Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, and Achaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Achaz king of Iuda conſecrateth his ſonne in fire.

THe *ſeuenteenth yere of Pecah the ſonne of Romelia king of Iſrael, [a] Achaz the ſonne of Iotham king of Iuda began to reigne.

2.Chro.28.1.

[a] A wicked ſonne of a godly father.

2 Twentie yeeres olde was he when he was made king, and reigned ſixteene yeeres in Hieruſalem, and did not that which was right in the eyes of the Lorde his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But walked in the way of the Kings of Iſrael, yea and made his ſonne to go thorow the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

4 And he offered and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery thicke tree.

5 *Then Rezin King of Syria, and Pecah ſonne of Romelia king of Iſrael, came vp to Hieruſalem to fight: and they fought againſt Achaz, but coulde not ouercome him.

Eſa.7.1.

6 At the ſame time Rezin king of Syria, brought Elath againe to Syria, and rid the Iewes thence: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt therein vnto this day.

7 So Achaz ſent meſſengers to Theglah Phalaſar king of Aſſyria, ſaying, I am thy ſeruant, and thy ſonne, come vp, and deliuer me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Iſrael, which riſe vp againſt me.

8 [b] And Achaz tooke the ſiluer and golde that was found in the houſe of the Lord, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and ſent a reward to the king of Aſſyria.

[b] Neglecting Gods helpe, he ſpoyleth the temple of God, to procure mans helpe, Eſa.8.

9 And the King of Aſſyria conſented vnto him: for the King of Aſſyria went vp againſt Damaſcus, and when hee had taken it, he caried the people away to Cir, and ſlew Rezin.

10 And King Achaz went to Damaſcus, to meete Theglah Phalaſar king of Aſſyria, and when king Achaz ſaw an altar that was at Damaſcus, hee ſent to Vria the prieſt the paterne of the altar, and the faſhion of it, and all the workmanſhip thereof.

11 And Vria the prieſt made an altar, in [c] all points like to the paterne which king Achaz had ſent from Damaſcus, euen ſo did Vria the prieſt make it, againſt king Achaz came from Damaſcus.

[c] There is no prince ſo wicked, but he ſhal find flatterers, and falſe miniſters to ſerue his turne.

12 And ſo when the king was come from Damaſcus, he ſawe the altar: and the king went to it, and offered thereon.

13 And hee burnt his whole burnt offering, and his meate offering, and powred his drinke offering, and ſprinkled the blood of his peace offerings beſide the altar,

14 And by the braſen altar which was before the Lorde, and ſet it without the temple, betweene the altar and the temple of the Lorde, and put it on the Northſide of the altar.

15 And king Achaz commanded Vria the prieſt, and ſaide, Vpon the great altar, ſet on

fire in the morning the whole burnt offring, and in the Euen the meate offering, and the kings whole burnt ſacrifice, and his meate offring, with the whole burnt offering of all the people of the lande, and their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and powre thereby all the blood of the whole burnt offering, and all the blood of the ſacrifice: and the braſen altar ſhall be at my will.

16 And Vria the prieſt did according to all things as king Achaz commanded him.

17 And king Achaz brake the ſides of the bottoms, and tooke the lauer from them, and tooke downe the lauatory from the braſen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of ſtones.

18 And the baile for the Sabboth that they had made in the houſe, and the kings entrie without, turned hee to the houſe of the Lord, for feare of the king of Aſſyria.

19 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Achaz, what he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iuda?

20 And Achaz ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Hezecia his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

The xvij, Chapter.

5 Hoſea king of Iſrael is taken.

IN the twelfth yeere of Achaz King of Iuda, beganne Hoſea the ſonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria vpon Iſrael nine yeeres:

2 And did that which was euil in the ſight of the Lorde, but not as the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

3 And Salmanaſar king of Aſſyria came vp againſt him, & Hoſea became his ſeruant, and gaue him ‖ preſents.

‖ Or, tributes.

4 And the king of Aſſyria found treaſon in Hoſea: for hee had ſent meſſengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no preſent vnto the king of Aſſyria from yeere to yeere: and therefore the king of Aſſyria ſhut him vp, and bound him in the priſon houſe.

5 And then the king of Aſſyria came vp thorowout all the lande, and gate vp againſt Samaria, and beſieged it three yeeres.

6 * In the ninth yeere of Hoſea, the king of Aſſyria tooke Samaria, and caried Iſrael away vnto Aſſyria, and put them in Hala and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the [a] Medes.

4.King.18.10.

[a] At that time the Medes and Perſians were ſubiect to the Aſſyrians.

7 For it came to paſſe, that the children of Iſrael ſinned againſt the Lorde their God, which had brought them out of the lande of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharao king of Egypt, and feared other gods.

8 And they walked in the ceremonies of the heathen, whome the Lord caſt out before the children of Iſrael, and in the ceremonies which the kings of Iſrael had made.

9 And the children of Iſrael went about to hide thoſe things that were not wel, from the Lord their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, both in the towres where they kept watch, and alſo in the ſtrong townes:

10 And they made them images & groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery ‡ thicke tree:

‡ Hebr. greene.

11 And there they burnt incenſe in all the high places, as did the heathen whõ the Lord caried away before them, and wrought wicked things to anger the Lord withall:

12 For they ſerued idoles, whereof the Lord had ſaid vnto them, Ye ſhall doe no ſuch thing.

13 And the Lord teſtified in Iſrael, and in Iuda, by all the prophets, and by all the ſeers, ſaying, * Turne from your wicked wayes, and keepe my commandements, and my ſtatutes, according to all the law which I commaunded your fathers, and which I ſent to you by my ſeruants the prophets.

Iere.25.5.

14 Notwithſtanding, they woulde not heare, but rather hardened their necks, like to the ſtubburneſſe of their [b] fathers, that did not beleeue in the Lord their God.

[b] It is not ſafe to follow our fathers, except it may appeare they were godly.

15 For they refuſed his ſtatutes, and his couenaunt that he made with their fathers, and the witneſſes wherewith hee witneſſed vnto them, and they followed vanitie, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the Lord had charged them, that they ſhould not doe like them.

16 But they left all the commandements of the Lorde their God, and made them images of mettall, euen two calues, and made groues, and woorſhipped all the [c] hoſte of heauen, and ſerued Baal.

[c] That is, the ſunne, and the moone, and the ſtarres.

17 And they ſacrificed their ſonnes and their daughters in fire, and vſed witchcrafts and enchantments, * euen ſelling themſelues to worke wickedneſſe in the ſight of the Lord and to anger him.

Chap.16.3. 3.king.21, 25.

18 And the Lorde was exceeding wroth with Iſrael, & put them out of his ſight, that there was left but the tribe of Iuda onely.

19 Neuertheleſſe, Iuda alſo kept not the commandements of the Lord their God, but walked in the ceremonies of Iſrael which they made.

20 And the Lord caſt off all the ſeede of Iſrael, and vexed them, and deliuered them into the hãds of ſpoilers, vntil he had caſt them out of his ſight:

21 * For [d] he cut off Iſrael from the houſe of Dauid, and made them a king, euen Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, and Ieroboam drewe Iſrael away, that they ſhould not fallowe the Lord, and made them ſinne a great ſinne.

3.King.12.16.

[d] That is, the ten tribes, 1. Sam.12.16.

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in al the ſinnes of Ieroboam which he did, and departed not therefrom,

23 Vntill the Lorde put Iſrael away out of his ſight, * as hee had ſaide by all his ſeruants

Iere.25.9.

uants the Prophets: and ſo was Iſrael caried away out of their owne land to Aſſyria, euen vnto this day.

24 And the king of Aſſyria brought men from Babylon, from [c] Cutha, from Ana, from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and put them in the cities of Samaria, in ſtead of the children of Iſrael, and they poſſeſſed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

[c] Of theſe people came the Samaritanes of whome mention is made in the Goſpel.

25 And at the beginning of their dwelling there, they feared not the Lord, and the Lord ſent Lions among them, which ſlew them.

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the king of Aſſyria, ſaying, The nations which thou haſt tranſlated and put in the cities of Samaria, knowe not the lawe of the God of the land: therefore he hath ſent Lions vpon them, and beholde, they ſlay them, becauſe they knowe not the maner of worſhipping the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Aſſyria commanded, ſaying, Carrie thither one of yͤ prieſts whom ye brought thence, and let him go and dwell there, & teach them the faſhion howe to ſerue the God of the countrey.

28 And then one of the prieſtes, whome they had caried from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they ſhould feare the Lorde.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made them gods of their owne, and put them in the houſes of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 The men of Babylon made Socoth Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aſima.

31 The Auites made Nibbaz and Charthac: and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adramelech, and Anamelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 And ſo they feared the Lord, and made them prieſtes of the baſeſt of them, which ſacrificed for them in the houſes of the high places.

33 And ſo [f] they feared the Lorde, and ſerued their owne gods, after the maner of the people whom they caried thence.

[f] We cannot worſhip God and idols.

34 And vnto this day they doe after the olde maner: and neither feare God, neither doe after their ordinances and cuſtomes, nor doe after the law and commandement which the Lord commanded the children of Iacob, * whom he called Iſrael.

Gen.32,28. 3.king.18.31.

35 And the Lorde made a couenant with them, and charged them, ſaying, Feare none other gods, nor bowe your ſelues to them, nor ſerue them, nor ſacrifice to them:

36 But feare the Lorde, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched out arme, him feare, and to him bowe, and to him doe ſacrifice.

37 The ſtatutes, ordinances, lawe, and commandement which he wrote for you, ſee that yee be diligent to doe for euermore, and feare not any other gods.

38 And the couenant that I haue made with you, ſee yee forget not, and feare none other gods:

39 But the Lord your God ye ſhall feare, and hee ſhall deliuer you out of the hands of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but did after their olde cuſtome.

41 And ſo theſe nations feared the Lord, and ſerued their images alſo, like as did their children, and their childrens children: euen as did their fathers, ſo doe they vnto this day.

The xviij. Chapter.

4 Hezecia king of Iuda putteth downe the braſen ſerpent, and deſtroyeth the idoles, 7 and proſpereth.

IN the thirde yeere of * Hoſea ſonne of Ela king of Iſrael, it came to paſſe that Hezecia the ſonne of Achaz king of Iuda did reigne.

2.Chro.28.28. and 29.1.

2 Twentie and fiue yeeres olde was hee when he began to reigne, and reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Abi, the daughter of Zacharia.

3 And hee did that which is right in the ſight of the Lorde, according to all as did Dauid his father.

4 Hee [a] put away the high places, & brake the images, and cut downe the groues, and all to brake the braſen ſerpent * that Moſes had made: for vnto thoſe dayes the children of Iſrael did burne ſacrifice to it: and he called it Nehuſtan.

[a] It appertaineth to a good prince to purge the Church of God.

Num.21.8.

5 He truſted in the Lord God of Iſrael, ſo that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iuda, neither were there any ſuch before him.

6 For he claue to the Lorde, and departed not from him: but kept his cõmandements, which the Lord commanded Moſes.

7 And the Lord was with him, ſo that he proſpered in all things which hee tooke in hand: and he rebelled againſt the king of Aſſyria, and ſerued him not.

8 He ſmote the Philiſtines, euen vnto Azza, and the coaſts thereof, both caſtles where they kept watches, and ſtrong cities.

9 And in the fourth yeere of king Hezecia, (which was the ſeuenth yeere of Hoſea, ſonne of Ela king of Iſrael) Salmanazar king of Aſſyria, came vp againſt Samaria, and beſieged it.

10 * And after three yeeres they tooke it: euen in the ſixt yeere of Hezecia (that is to ſay, the ninth yeere of Hoſea king of Iſrael) Samaria was wonne.

4.Kin.17.1.

11 And the king of Aſſyria did carie away Iſrael vnto Aſſyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Becauſe they would not hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord their God, but tranſgreſſed his couenant, and all that Moſes the

ſeruant of the Lord commanded, and would not heare them, nor doe them.

2.Chron. 32.1.eſai. 36.1.ecclus. 48.19.

13 *Therefore in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezecia, did Sennacherib king of Aſſyria come vp againſt all the ſtrong cities of Iuda, and tooke them.

14 And Hezecia king of Iuda, ſent to the king of Aſſyria to Lachis, ſaying, I haue offended, depart from mee: and all that thou putteſt on me, that wil I beare. And the king of Aſſyria appointed vnto Hezecia king of Iuda three hundred talents of ſiluer, and thirtie talents of golde.

15 And Hezecia gaue him all the ſiluer that was found in the houſe of the Lord, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe.

16 At the ſame ſeaſon did Hezecia rent off the doores of the temple of the Lorde, and the pillars which the ſayd Hezecia king of Iuda had couered ouer, and gaue them to the king of Aſſyria.

b After certaine peeres when Hezecia ceaſſed to pay the appointed tribute, the king of Aſſyria ſent his captaines againſt him.

17 And the king of Aſſyria ſent [b] Tharthan and Rabſaris, and Rabſaceh, from Lachis, to king Hezecia, with a great hoſte againſt Hieruſalem: and they went vp, and came to Hieruſalem, and gate them vp, and ſtoode by the conduite of the vpper poole, which is in the way of the fullers fielde.

Math.1.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them *Eliacim the ſonne of Elcia, which was ſteward of the houſhold, and Sobna the ſcribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the recorder.

19 And Rabſaceh ſaid vnto them, Tell ye Hezecia, I pray you, Thus ſayeth the great king, euen the king of Aſſyria, What confidence is this that thou haſt?

Eſa.36.5.

20 *Thou thinkeſt, Surely I haue eloquence, but counſell and ſtrength are for the warre: on whom then doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

21 Doeſt thou truſt to the ſtaffe of this broken reede Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pearce it? euen ſo is Pharao king of Egypt vnto all that truſt on him.

22 If yee ſay vnto mee, Wee truſt in the Lorde our God: is not that hee whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezecia hath [c] put downe, and hath ſayde to Iuda and Hieruſalem, Yee ſhall worſhip before this altar here in Hieruſalem?

c Idolaters thinke that Gods religion is deſtroyed when idolatrie and ſuperſtition is remoued.

23 Nowe therefore, I pray thee, giue hoſtages to my lorde the king of Aſſyria, and I wil deliuer thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able to ſet riders vpon them.

24 Why thinkeſt thou ſcorne at the preſence of one of the leaſt Dukes of my maſters ſeruants, and truſteſt to Egypt for charets and horſemen?

25 Moreouer, am I come nowe without the bidding of the Lorde to this place, to deſtroy it? The Lord ſaid to me, Goe vp to this land, and deſtroy it.

26 And Eliacim the ſonne of Helcia, and Sobna, and Ioab, ſayde vnto Rabſaceh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy ſeruants, in the Syrians language (for wee vnderſtand it) and talke not with vs in the Iewes tongue, in the eares of this people that are on ỹ wall.

27 And Rabſaceh ſayde vnto them, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter and thee, to ſpeake theſe wordes? Hath hee not ſent mee becauſe of the men which ſit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dongue, and drinke their owne ‡ piſſe with you?

‡ Hebr. the water of their feete.

28 And ſo Rabſaceh ſtood, and cryed with a loude voyce in the Iewes language, and ſpake, ſaying, Heare the wordes of the great king, euen of the king of Aſſyria.

29 Thus ſayth the King, Let not Hezecia beguile you, for he ſhall not be able to deliuer you out of mine hand:

30 Neither let Hezecia make you to truſt in the Lorde, ſaying, The Lorde ſhall ſurely deliuer vs, and this citie ſhall not be geuen ouer into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

31 Hearken not vnto Hezecia: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, Deale kindely with me, and come out to me, and then eate euery man of his owne Vine, and of his owne Figtree, and drinke euery man of the water of his owne Well,

32 Till I come, and fet you to as good a land as yours is, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and Vineyardes, a land of oyle, of Oliue trees, and of honie, that yee may liue, and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezecia, for he beguileth you, ſaying, The Lord ſhall deliuer vs.

33 Hath euery one of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hande of the king of Aſſyria?

34 Where is the god of Hamath and of Arphad? and where is the god of Sepharuaim Heua, and Iuah? Did they deliuer Samaria out of mine hand?

35 And what god is among all the gods of the nations, that hath deliuered his land out of mine hand? [d] Shall the Lorde deliuer Hieruſalem out of mine hand?

d An execrable blaſphemie to compare dead idoles, with the liuing God.

36 But the people helde their peace, and anſwered not him a worde: for the king had commanded, ſaying, Anſwere him not.

37 Then Eliacim the ſonne of Elcia, which was the ſteward of the houſholde, and Sobna the Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder, came to Hezecia with their clothes rent, and tolde him the wordes of Rabſaceh.

The xix. Chapter.

6 God promiſeth Eſai victorie to Hezecia.

Eſa.37.1.

SO it came to paſſe, *that when king Hezecia heard it, hee rent his clothes, and put on ſackecloth, and came into the houſe of the Lord.

2 And ſent Eliacim, which was the ſteward of the houſholde, and Sobna the Scribe, and the elders of the Prieſtes, clothed in ſacke, to Eſai the Prophet the ſonne of Amos.

3 And they ſayd vnto him, Thus ſayeth Hezecia, This day is a day of tribulation, and of rebuke and blaſphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no ſtrength to be deliuered.

4 Peraduenture the Lorde thy God will heare all the wordes of Rabſaceh, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to rayle on the liuing God, and to rebuke him with wordes which the Lord thy God hath heard: and lift thou vp thy prayer for the remnaunt that are left.

5 So the ſeruants of king Hezecia came to Eſai.

6 And Eſai ſaid vnto them, So ſhal ye ſay to your maſter, Thus ſaith the Lord, Be not afraide of the wordes which thou haſt heard, with which the yong men of the king of Aſſyria haue railed on me.

Eſa.37.9.

7 Beholde,* I wil ſend a blaſt vpon him, and he ſhall heare tidings, and ſo returne to his owne land, and I will bring to paſſe that he ſhall fal vpon the ſword, euen in his owne land.

8 And Rabſaceh went backe againe, and found the king of Aſſyria, fighting againſt Libna: for he had heard howe that hee was departed from Lachis.

9 And when he heard men ſay of Thirhacah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight againſt thee: hee departed, and ſent meſſengers vnto Hezecia, ſaying,

10 Thus ſpeake to Hezecia king of Iuda, ſaying, Let not thy God deceiue thee, in whom thou truſteſt, ſaying, Hieruſalem ſhal not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Beholde, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria haue done to all lands, how they haue vtterly deſtroyed them: and ſhalt thou eſcape?

12 Haue the gods of the heathen deliuered them which mine aunceſtors haue deſtroyed? As Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which were in Thelaſſar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, and of Hena and Iua?

14 And Hezecia receiued the letter of the hand of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezecia went vp into the houſe of the Lord, and layd it abroade before the Lord.

15 And Hezecia [a] prayed before the Lord, and ſaid, O Lord God of Iſrael, which dwelleſt betweene the Cherubims, thou art God alone ouer all the kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heauen and earth.

[a] It is the true refuge & ſuccour in all dangers, to flee vnto the Lord by earneſt prayer.

16 Lorde, bowe downe thine eare, and heare: open Lorde thine eyes, I beſeech thee, and ſee: and heare the wordes of Sennacherib which hath ſent this man to raiſe on the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth, Lord, the kings of Aſſyria haue deſtroyed nations and their lands,

18 And haue ſet fire on their goddes: for they were no goddes, but the worke of the hands of man, euen of wood and ſtone: and they deſtroyed them.

19 Nowe therefore, O Lorde our God, I beſeeche thee, ſaue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou onely art the Lord God.

20 And Eſai the ſonne of Amos ſent to Hezecia, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, That which thou haſt prayed me concerning Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, I haue heard it.

21 This is therefore the worde that the Lord hath ſayd of him, [b] The Virgin, euen the daughter of Sion hath deſpiſed thee, and laughed thee to ſcorne, O thou king of Aſſyria, the daughter of Hieruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

[b] Hieruſalem is called Virgin, becauſe as yet it had not bene taken by the enemie.

22 Whom haſt thou rayled on? and whom haſt thou blaſphemed? Againſt whome haſt thou exalted thy voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes ſo high? euen againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

23 By the hand of thy meſſengers thou haſt rayled on the Lorde, and ſayd, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the toppes of the mountaines, along by the ſides of Libanon, and I will cut downe the high Cedar trees, and the luſtie Firre trees thereof: and I will goe into the lodging of his borders, and into the wood of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged and drunke ſtrange waters: and with the ſtep of my going wil I drie all the water pooles that are beſieged.

25 Haſt thou not heard how I haue ordeined ſuch a thing a great while ago, and haue prepared it from the beginning? And ſhall I not nowe bring it foorth, that it may deſtroy and bring ſtrong cities into waſte heapes of ſtones?

26 And the inhabiters of them ſhall be of litle power, and faint hearted, and confounded, and ſhall be like the graſſe of the fielde, or greene herbe, or as the hay on the tops of the houſes, or as the corne that is vnripe, and ſmitten with blaſting.

27 I knowe thy dwelling, thy comming out, and thy going in, & thy furie againſt me.

28 And becauſe thou rageſt againſt mee, and thy tumult is come vp to mine eares, I will put my hooke in thy noſethrils, and my bit in thy lippes, and I will bring thee backe againe the ſame way thou cameſt.

29 And this ſhall be a ſigne vnto thee, O Hezecia, Ye ſhal eate this yeere of ſuch things as growe of themſelues, and the next yeere ſuch as come vp of thoſe that did growe of their owne accorde, and the third yeere ſowe yee and reape, plant vineyards, and eate the fruites thereof.

30 And it that is eſcaped and left of the daughter of Iuda, ſhall yet againe take rooting downeward, and beare fruite vpward.

31 For out of Hieruſalem ſhall goe a remnant and a number that ſhall eſcape out of

mount Sion: the zeale of the Lord of hoſtes ſhall bring this thing to paſſe.

32 Wherefore thus ſayth the Lorde concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come to this citie, nor ſhoote an arrowe into it, nor come before it with ſhield, nor caſt a banke againſt it:

33 But ſhall goe backe againe the way he came, and ſhall not come into this citie, ſayth the Lorde.

34 For I will defend this citie, to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, and for Dauid my ſeruants ſake.

Tob.1.21.

35 And the ſelfe ſame night the * angel of the Lord went out, and ſmote in the hoſte of the Aſſyrians an hundred foureſcore and fiue thouſand: and when the remnant were vp earely in the morning, beholde they were all dead coarſes.

36 And ſo Sennacherib king of Aſſyria auoyded, and departed, and went againe and dwelt at Niniue.

37 And as hee was in a temple worſhipping Niſroch his god, Adramelech and Sareſar his owne ſonnes [c] ſmote him with the ſworde: and they eſcaped into the land of Armenia, and Aſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

[c] This was þ iuſt iudgement of God for his blaſphemie, þ he ſhould be ſlaine before þ idole which he preferred before the liuing God: and by them, by whō he ought by nature to haue bene defended.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Hezecia being ſicke, 7 receiueth the ſigne of his health.

2.Chro.32.24. eſa.38.1

ABout * that time was Hezecia ſicke vnto death: and the Prophet Eſai the ſonne of Amos came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſayth the Lord, Put thine houſholde in an order, for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

2 And Hezecia turned his face to the wal, and prayed vnto the Lorde, ſaying,

3 I beſeeche thee, O Lorde, remember nowe howe I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: And Hezecia wept ſore.

4 And afore Eſai was gone out into the middle of the court, the worde of the Lorde came to him, ſaying,

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezecia the captaine of my people, Thus ſayth the Lord God of Dauid thy father, [a] I haue heard thy prayer, and ſeene thy teares, and beholde, I will heale thee, ſo that on the third day thou ſhalt goe vp vnto the houſe of the Lorde:

[a] God is moued with true prayer and vnfained repentance.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes yet fifteene yeeres, and I wil deliuer thee and this citie out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria, and wil defende this citie, for mine owne ſake, and for Dauid my ſeruants ſake.

7 And Eſai ſayd, Take a lumpe of dryed figges. And they tooke and laide it on the ſore, and he recouered.

8 And Hezecia ſaid vnto Eſai, What ſhall be the ſigne that the Lord wil heale me, and that I ſhall goe vp into the houſe of the Lord the third day?

9 Eſai anſwered, This ſigne ſhalt thou haue of the Lord, that the Lord will doe that hee hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadowe goe forwarde ten degrees? or goe backe againe ten degrees?

10 Hezecia anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadowe to goe downe ten degrees, I deſire not that: but let the ſhadowe goe backward ten degrees.

11 And Eſai the Prophet called vnto the Lorde, and hee brought the ſhadowe ten degrees backwarde, by which it had gone downe in the Diall of Achaz.

Eſa.39.1.

12 The ſame ſeaſon * Berodach Baladan, the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent vnto Hezecia: for he had heard how that Hezecia was ſicke.

13 And Hezecia ‡ was glad of them, and ſhewed them all his treaſure houſe, ſiluer, golde, odours, precious oyntment, all the houſe of his armorie, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, and in all his realme, that Hezecia ſhewed them not.

‡Heb. heard them.

14 And Eſai the Prophet came vnto king Hezecia, and ſayd vnto him, What ſayd theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezecia ſaid, They be come from a farre countrey, euen from Babylon.

15 And he ſayd againe, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? Hezecia anſwered, All the things that are in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Eſai ſaid vnto Hezecia, Heare the worde of the Lord.

17 Beholde, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, & whatſoeuer thy fathers haue laide vp in ſtore vnto this day, ſhall be caried into Babylon: * and nothing ſhall be left, ſayth the Lord.

Ier.20.27.

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall proceede out of thee, and which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be chamberlaines in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 And Hezecia ſaid vnto Eſai, [b] Welcome be the worde of the Lorde, which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, Shall there not be peace and trueth in my dayes?

[b] Hee humbleth himſelfe vnto the word of the prophet.

20 The remnant of the wordes that concerne Hezecia, and all his power, and howe he made a poole and a conduite, & brought water into the citie, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iuda?

21 And Hezecia ſlept with his fathers, & Manaſſe his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

The xxj. Chapter.

3 King Manaſſe reſtoreth idolatrie, 16 and vſeth great crueltie.

2.Chr.33.1

MAnaſſe was * twelue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Hephziba.

2 And he did euil in the ſight of the Lorde, euen after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For hee went and built vp the high places, which Hezecia his father had deſtroyed, and he reared vp altars for Baal, and made groues, as did Achab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

.Sam.7.
0,iere.32.
34.

4 *And he built altars in the houſe of the Lorde, of which the Lorde ſayd, In Hieruſalem will I put my name.

Chap.16.3.

5 *And hee built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, euen in two courtes of the houſe of the Lorde.

6 And hee offered his owne ſonne in fire, and gaue heede vnto witchcraft and ſorcery, and mainteined workers with ſpirits, and tellers of fortunes, and wrought much wickedneſſe in the ſight of the Lorde, to anger him.

.Kin.9.3.

7 *And hee put an image of a groue that he had made, in the Temple, of which the Lord ſayd to Dauid & Solomon his ſonne, In this houſe, and in Hieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my name for euer,

8 Neither will I make the feete of Iſrael mooue any more out of the lande which I gaue their fathers: ſo that they will obſerue and doe all that I haue commaunded them, and according to all the lawe, that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſe led them out of the way, to doe more wickedly then did the heathen people, whome the Lord deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 And the Lorde ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

iere,15.4.

11 *Becauſe Manaſſe king of Iuda hath done ſuch abominations, and hath wrought more wickedly then all the Amorites which were before him did, and hath made Iuda ſinne alſo with his idoles:

12 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord God of Iſrael, Beholde, I will bring ſuch euill vpon Hieruſalem and Iuda, that who ſo heareth of it, both his eares ſhall ‡ tingle.

‡Beaſto-
iſhed,

13 And I will ſtretch ouer Hieruſalem the ſquaring line of a Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Achab: and I will wipe out Hieruſalem, as a man wipeth a diſh and when hee hath wiped it, turneth it vpſide downe.

As I haue
eſtroyed Sa-
aria and the
ouſe of A-
chab: ſo wil I
eſtroy Iuda.

14 And I wil leaue the b remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhalbe robbed and ſpoyled of all their aduerſaries:

Meaning,
Iuda and
Beniamin.

15 Becauſe they haue done euill in my ſight, & haue angred me ſince the time their fathers came out of Egypt, vnto this day.

16 And Manaſſe c ſhed innocent blood exceeding much, till he repleniſhed Hieruſalem from corner to corner, beſide his ſinne wherewith he made Iuda to ſinne, and to doe euill in the ſight of the Lorde.

The He-
ynes write
hat he ſlewe
Eſaias the
Prophet.

17 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Manaſſe, and all that hee did, and his ſinne that hee ſinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of yͤ kings of Iuda?

18 And Manaſſe ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne houſe, euen in the garden of Oza, and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

19 Amon was twentie and two yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned two yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Meſullemeth, the daughter of Harus of Iotbah.

20 And he did euil in the ſight of the Lord, as his father Manaſſe did:

21 And walked in all the way that his father walked in, and ſerued the idols that his father ſerued, and worſhipped them:

22 And he forſooke the Lorde God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the Lorde.

23 And the ſeruants of Amon conſpired againſt him, and ſlewe the king in his owne houſe.

24 And the people of the land ſlue all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people made Ioſia his ſonne king in his ſtead.

25 The reſt of the words that concerne Amon, what things hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

26 And ‖ they buried him in his ſepulchre, in the garden of Oza, and Ioſia his ſonne reigned is his ſtead.

‖Or, he, to wit, Ioſia his ſonne.

The xxij.Chapter.

4 Ioſia repayreth the Temple. 8 Helcia findeth the booke of the Law, and cauſeth it to be preſented to Ioſia, 14 who ſendeth to Hulda the prophetiſſe to enquire the Lords will.

IOſia was eight yeeres olde when he beganne to reigne, *and hee reigned thirtie and one yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Iedida, the daughter of Adaia of Boſcath.

2.Chr.34.1

2 Hee did that which is right in the ſight of the Lorde, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and a bowed neither to the right hand, nor to the left.

a His zeale was prophecied of, and his name mentioned by Iddo the Prophet, more then three hundred yeres before, 3.kings 13. and being but eight yeres old, he ſought the God of his father Dauid, 2.Chro.3.

3 And in the eighteenth yere of the reigne of king of Ioſia, the king ſent Saphan the ſonne of Aſalia, the ſonne of Meſulan the ſcribe, to the houſe of the Lorde, ſaying,

4 Go vp to Helcia the high Prieſt, that he may ſumme the ſiluer which is brought into the houſe of the Lorde, which the keepers of the porch haue gathered of the people:

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of them that doe the worke, and that haue the ouerſight of the houſe of the Lorde: and let them giue it to them that worke in the houſe of the Lorde to repaire the decayed places of the Temple.

6 Euen vnto carpenters & maſons, and workers vpon the walles, & for to buy timber and free ſtone, to repaire the temple.

7 Howbeit, let no rekconing bee made with them, of the money that is deliuered into their hand, but let them do it vpon truſt.

8 And Helcia the high Prieſt ſayde vnto Saphan the Scribe, [b] I haue founde the booke of the Law in the houſe of the Lorde. And Helcia gaue the booke to Saphan, and he read it.

[b] This was the copy that Moſes left thē, as appeareth, 2.Chron.34. which either by the negligence of the prieſtes had bene loſt: or els by the wickedneſſe of idolatrous kings had bene aboliſhed.

9 And Saphan the Scribe came to the king, and brought him worde againe, and ſayd, Thy ſeruants haue ‡ gathered the money that was found in the temple, and haue deliuered it vnto them that doe the worke, and that haue the ouerſight of the houſe of the Lorde.

‡Heb.melted.

10 And Saphan the Scribe ſhewed the king, ſaying, Helcia the Prieſt hath deliuered me a booke: and Saphan read it before the king.

11 And when the king had heard ẏ words of the booke of the lawe, hee rent his clothes.

12 And the king commaunded Helcia the Prieſt, and Ahicam the ſonne of Saphan, and Achbor the ſonne of Michaia, and Saphan the ſcribe, and Aſahia a ſeruant of the kings, ſaying,

13 Go ye, and enquire of the Lord for me, and for the people, and for all Iuda, concerning the wordes of this booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lorde that is kindled againſt vs, becauſe our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written therein for vs.

14 So Helcia the high Prieſt, & Ahicam, Achbor, and Saphan, and Aſahia, went vnto Hulda the propheteſſe, the wife of Sallum the ſonne of Thicua, the ſonne of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe: (which propheteſſe dwelt in Hieruſalem in the [c] houſe of the doctrine) and they communed with her.

[c] Or the Colledge which was neere to the temple, & where the learned aſſembled to intreate of the ſcriptures and doctrine of the Prophets.

15 And ſhe anſwered them, Thus ſayeth the Lorde God of Iſrael, Tell the man that ſent you to me,

16 Thus ſayth the Lord, Beholde, I will bring euill vpon this place, and on the inhabiters thereof, euen all the wordes of the booke which the king of Iuda hath read:

17 Becauſe they haue forſaken mee, and haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, to anger me withall, the [d] workes of their hands: my wrath alſo ſhall be kindled againſt this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

[d] The workes of mans hand here ſignifieth all that man inuenteth beſide the worde of God, which are abominable in Gods ſeruice.

18 But to the king of Iuda, which ſent you to aſke counſell of the Lord, ſo ſhal ye ſay, Thus ſayeth the Lord God of Iſrael, as touching the wordes which ye haue heard:

19 Becauſe thine heart did [e] melt, and becauſe thou haſt humbled thy ſelfe before the Lorde, when thou heardeſt what I ſpake againſt this place, and againſt the inhabiters of the ſame, how that they ſhould be deſtroied and accurſed: and haſt rent thy clothes, and wept before mee, I alſo haue heard it ſayeth the Lord.

[e] Meaning, that he did repent.

20 Beholde therefore, I will receiue thee vnto thy fathers, & thou ſhalt be put into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes ſhall not ſee all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the king word againe.

The xxiij. Chapter.

2 Ioſias readeth the Law before the people. 3 Hee maketh a couenant with the Lord. 4 He putteth downe the idols after he had killed their prieſtes. 22 He keepeth the Paſſeouer. 24 Hee deſtroyeth the Coniurers, 29 He was killed in Megiddo. 30 And his ſonne Ioachas reigned in his ſteade. 33 After he was taken, his ſonne Ioachim was made king.

AND * then the king ſent, and there gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iuda and of Hieruſalem.

2.Chro.34, 30.

2 And the king went vp into the houſe of the Lord, with all the men of Iuda, and all the inhabiters of Hieruſalem, with the prieſtes and prophets, and all the people both ſmall and great: and he read in the eares of them all, the wordes of the booke of the couenant which was found in the houſe of the Lorde.

3 And the king [a] ſtoode by a pillar, and made a conenant before the Lorde, that they ſhould walke after the Lorde, and keepe his commaundements, his witneſſes, and his ſtatutes, with all their heart, and all their ſoule, and make good the wordes of the ſayd couenant, that were written in the foreſayde booke: and all the people conſented to the couenant.

[a] Where the king had his place, 2.king.11.

4 [b] And the king commaunded Helcia the high Prieſt, and the inferiour prieſtes, and the ‖ keepers of the ornaments, to bring out of the temple of the Lorde all the veſſels that were made for Baal, for the groues, and for all the hoſte of heauen: and hee burnt them without Hieruſalem in the fields of Cedron, and caried the aſhes of them into Bethel.

[b] King Ioſias zealouſly purgeth the temple of God, & deſtroyeth all the monuments of idolatrie & ſuperſtition.

‖Or, doore keepers,

5 And hee put downe the prieſtes of Baal whome the kings of Iuda had founded to burne incenſe in the high places and cities of Iuda that were round about Hieruſalem, and alſo them that burnt incenſe vnto Baal, to the ſunne, to the moone, to the planets, and to all the hoſte of heauen.

6 And hee [c] brought out the groue from the temple of the Lord, without Hieruſalem, vnto the brooke Cedron, and burnt it there at the brooke Cedron, and ſtampt it to powder, & caſt the duſt thereof vpon the [d] graues of the children of the people.

[c] He remoued that groue which idolaters for deuotion had planted neere to the temple, contrary to the commandements of the Lord, Deut.16. or as ſome reade, the ſimilitude of a groue, which was hanged in the temple.

[d] Both in contempt of the idoles, and reproche of them which had worſhipped them in their liues.

7 And hee brake downe the celles of the male ſtewes that were by the houſe of the Lord, where the women woue hangings for the groue.

8 And he brought all the prieſts out of the cities of Iuda, and defiled the high places where the prieſtes had burnt incenſe, euen from Geba to Beerſeba, & deſtroyed the high

places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Ioſua the gouernour of the citie, which were on the left hand as a man goeth in to the gate of the citie.

c Ioſias thought not meete that thoſe prieſts which had ſerued idoles, ſhould be miniſters in the temple of God, Iere.7.

9 [c] Neuertheleſſe, the prieſtes of the high places came not vp to the altar of the Lorde in Hieruſalem, ſaue onely they did eate of the ſweete bread among their brethren.

10 And hee defiled Thopheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, becauſe no man ſhoulde offer his ſonne or his daughter in fire to Moloch.

11 He put downe the horſes that the king of Iuda had giuen to the ſunne, at the entring in of the houſe of the Lorde, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the chamberlaine, which was ruler of the ſuburbes, and burnt the charets of the ſunne with fire.

12 And the altars that were on the top of the parlour of Achaz, which the kings of Iuda had made, and the altars which Manaſſe had made in the two courtes of the houſe of the Lord, did the king breake down, and ranne thence, and caſt the duſt of them into the brooke Cedron.

f A mount that was full of Idols.

3.Reg.11.7

13 And the high places that were before Hieruſalem, on the right hand of the mount [f] Oliuet, * which Solomon the king of Iſrael had builded for Aſtoreth, the abomination of the Sidons, and for Chamos, the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom, the abomination of the children of Ammon, thoſe the king defiled:

14 And brake the images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

3.Reg.12, 28.

15 * Moreouer, the altar that was at Bethel, the high places made by Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, which made Iſrael ſinne, both the altar and alſo the high place hee brake downe, and burnt the high place, and ſtampt it to pouder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Ioſia turned himſelfe, hee ſpied the graues that were in the mount, and ſent and ſet the bones out of the graues, and burnt them vpon the altar, to pollute it, according to the worde of the Lorde that the man of God proclaimed, which told the ſame wordes.

3.Reg.13.2

17 Then hee ſayd, What title is that that I ſee? and the men of the citie tolde him, * It is the ſepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iuda, & told the ſelfe ſame things that thou haſt done to the altar of Bethel.

18 And hee ſaid, Let him alone: ſee that no man mooue his bones. And ſo his bones were ſaued, with the bones of a prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houſes of the high places in the cities of Samaria, which the king of Iſrael had made to anger the Lorde withall, thoſe Ioſia put out of the way, and did to them according to all the actes that hee had done in Bethel.

20 And hee ſacrificed all the prieſtes of the high places that were there, vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Hieruſalem.

2.Chr.35.1 3.eſd.1.1.

21 * And the king commanded all the people, ſaying, Keepe the feaſt of Paſſeouer vnto the Lord your God, as it is written in the booke of this couenant.

22 There was no Paſſeouer holden like that, from the dayes of the iudges that iudged Iſrael, and in all the dayes of the kings of Iſrael, and of the kings of Iuda.

23 In the eighteenth yeere of king Ioſia, was this Paſſeouer holden to the Lord in Hieruſalem.

24 And moreouer, workers with ſpirits, and ſoothſayers, images, idoles, and all the abominations that were ſpied in the land of Iuda, and in Hieruſalem, thoſe did Ioſia put out of the way, to perfourme the wordes of the lawe, which were written in the Booke that Helchia the prieſt found in the houſe of the Lord.

25 Like vnto him was there no king before him, that turned to the Lord with all his heart, with all his ſoule, and all his might, according to all the lawe of Moſes, neither after him aroſe there any ſuch as he.

26 Notwithſtanding, the Lorde turned not from the fierceneſſe of his great wrath, wherewith he was angry againſt Iuda, becauſe of all the prouocations that Manaſſe had prouoked him withall.

27 And the Lord ſaid, I will put Iuda alſo out of my ſight, as I haue done away Iſrael, and will caſt off this citie Hieruſalem, which I haue choſen, and the houſe of which I ſayd, My name ſhall be there.

28 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Ioſia, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

2.Chro.35. 20.

29 * In his dayes Pharao Necho king of Egypt, went vp againſt the king of Aſſyria to the riuer of Euphrates: and king Ioſia went againſt him, and was ſlaine of him at Megiddo, when he had ſeene him.

2.Chr.36.1

30 And his ſeruants carried him dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Hieruſalem, and buried him in his owne ſepulchre: * and the people of the land tooke Ioachas the ſonne of Ioſia, and annoynted him, and made him king in his fathers ſteade.

31 Ioachas was twentie and three yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned three moneths in Hieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Hamital, the daughter of Ieremia, of Libna.

32 And hee did euill in the ſight of the Lorde, according to all things as his fathers had done.

33 And Pharao Necho put him in bonds at Ribla in the land of Hamath, while he reigned in Hieruſalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of ſiluer, and a talent of golde.

34 And Pharao Necho made Eliacim the ſonne of Ioſia king, in the roome of Io-

ſia his father, and turned his name to Ioacim, and tooke Ioachas away: which when he came to Egypt, died there.

35 And Ioacim gaue the ſiluer and the golde to Pharao, and taxed the land, to giue the money, according to the commandement of Pharao: requiring of euery man according to their abilitie, ſiluer and golde, euen of the people of the lande, to giue vnto Pharao Necho.

36 Ioacim was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Zebuda, the daughter of Pedaia of Ruma.

37 And he did that which was euill in the ſight of the Lord, according to all things as his father had done.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Ioacim made ſubiect to Nabuchodonoſor, rebelleth. 15 He and his people are caried to Babylon. 17 Zedecia is made king.

IN his dayes came ‖ Nacuchodonoſor king of Babylon vp, and Ioacim became his ſeruaunt three yeeres: and then turned, and rebelled againſt him.

‖ Or, Nabuchadnezar,

2 And the Lord ſent againſt him bands of the Chaldees, and bandes of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the Ammonites, and ſent them againſt Iuda to deſtroy it, according to the ſaying of the Lord, which he ſpake by his ſeruants the prophets.

3 Onely at the bidding of the Lord came this vpon Iuda, to put them out of his ſight for the ſinnes of Manaſſe, according to all that he did,

4 And for the innocent blood that he ſhed, and filled Hieruſalem with innocent blood: and the Lord would not be reconciled.

5 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Ioacim, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iuda?

6 And ſo Ioacim [a] ſlept with his fathers: and Ioachin his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

[a] Not that he was buried with his fathers, for he died in the way as they caried him priſoner toward Babylon, Ierem.

7 And the king of Egypt came no more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer of Euphrates, all that perteined to the king of Egypt.

8 Ioachin was eighteene yeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned in Hieruſalem three moneths: his mothers name alſo was Nehuſta, the daughter of Elnathan, of Hieruſalem.

9 And he did that which was euill in the ſight of the Lord, according to all as his father had done.

10 *In that time came the ſeruants of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon vp, againſt Hieruſalem, and the city was beſieged.

Dan.1,1,

11 And Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon came againſt the citie, and his ſeruants did beſiege it.

12 And Ioachin the king of Iuda [b] came out to the king of Babylon, hee and his mother, his ſeruants, his Lords, and his chamberlaines: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the [c] eight yeere of his reigne.

[b] That is, he yeelded himſelfe vnto him,

[c] In the reigne of the king of Babylon.

13 And hee caried out thence all the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord, and the treaſure of the kings houſe, and brake all the veſſels of golde which Solomon king of Iſrael had made in the temple of the Lorde, as the Lord had ſaid.

14 And hee carried away all Hieruſalem, and all the Lordes, and all the ſtrong men of warre, euen tenne thouſand into captiuitie, and all the crafteſmen, and [d] keepers, none remaining, ſaue the poore common people of the land.

[d] The word ſignifieth counſellours, wiſe men of eſtimation, cunning men in ordering of a campe.

15 *And hee caried away Ioachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wiues, his chamberlaines, & them that were mightie in the land, thoſe caried he away into captiuitie, from Hieruſalem, to Babylon.

2.Chro,36. 10. eſter,2,6,

16 And all the actiue men of warre, euen ſeuen thouſand, and crafteſmen, and ‖ porters, a thouſand, all that were ſtrong and apt for warre, did the king of Babylon bring to Babylon captiue.

‖ Or, cunning men, as before.

17 *And the king of Babylon made Mathania his fathers brother king in his ſtead, and changed his name to Zedecia.

Iere.37.1. and 52,1,

18 Zedecia was twentie and one yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Hamital, the daughter of Ieremia, of Libna.

19 And he did euil in the ſight of the Lord, according to all as Ioachin had done.

20 For the wrath of the Lorde was mooued againſt Hieruſalem and Iuda, vntill he [e] caſt them out of his ſight: and Zedecia rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

[e] Out of Hieruſalem and Iuda into Babylon.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 Hieruſalem is beſieged of Nabuchodonoſor, and taken. 7 The ſonnes of Zedecia are ſlaine before his eyes, and after, his owne eyes put out.

AND in the *ninth yeere of his reigne, the tenth day of the tenth moneth, Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon came, hee, and all his hoſte, againſt Hieruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and made engins againſt it, on euery ſide.

Iere.39.1. and 52.4.

2 And the citie was beſieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedecia.

3 And the ninth day of the moneth, there was ſo great an hunger in the city, that there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of armes fled by night, by a way through a gate which is betweene two walles by the kings garden (the Chaldees lying about the citie) and the king went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the ſouldiers of the Chaldees

followed after the King, and tooke him in the plaine of Jericho: and all his armie were ſcattered away from him.

6 So they tooke the King, and brought him to Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon, to Ribla, where they gaue iudgement vpon him.

7 And they ſlew the ſonnes of Zedecia before his eyes, and he put out the eyes of Zedecia, and fettered him with chaines, and caried him to Babylon.

8 And the ſeuenth day of the fifth moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of king Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon) came Nabuzaradan, a ſeruant of the king of Babylon, and chiefe captaine of the men of warre, vnto Hieruſalem:

9 And burnt the houſe of the Lorde and the kings houſe, and all the houſes of Hieruſalem, & all great houſes burnt he with fire.

10 And all the ſouldiers of the Caldees that were with the chiefe Captaine of the men of warre, brake downe the walles of Hieruſalem round about.

11 But the reſt of the people that were left in the citie, and them that were fledde to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the common people, did Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine of the men of warre, cary away.

12 But the captaine of the ſouldiers left of the poore of the land to dreſſe the vines, and to till the ground.

13 And the pillars of braſſe that were in the houſe of the Lord, and the ſockets, and the braſen lauatorie that was in the houſe of the Lord, did the Chaldees breake, and caried all the braſſe of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, ſhouels, inſtruments of muſicke, ſpoones, and all the veſſels of braſſe that they miniſtred in, tooke they away,

15 And the fire-pannes, and baſons, and ſuch things as were of golde and of ſiluer, them tooke the chiefe captaine away:

16 Euen two pillars, one lauatorie, and the ſockets which Solomon had made for the houſe of the Lord: the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

17 *The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the pommel thereof was braſſe: and the height of the pommell was with wreathen worke three cubites, and pomegranates vpon the pommell round about, all of braſſe: & of the ſame faſhion was the ſecond pillar with a wreathen worke:

3.Reg.7. 15.ier.52. 21.2.chro. 3.15.

18 And the chiefe captaine of the men of warre, tooke Saraia the chiefe prieſt, and Zephoniah the high Prieſt ſaue one, and the three keepers of the holy things:

19 And out of the city he tooke a chamberlaine, that had the ouerſight of the men of warre, and fiue men of them that were euer in the kings preſence, which were found in the citie, and him that was ſcribe to the captaine of the hoſte, which brought out the people of the land to warre, and threeſcore men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

20 And Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine of the men of warre tooke theſe, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Ribla.

21 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, and ſlewe them at Ribla in the land of Hamath: and ſo Juda was caried away out of their land.

22 *Howbeit there remained people in the land of Juda, whome Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon left, and made Gedalia the ſonne of Ahicam, the ſonne of Saphan, ruler ouer them.

Iere.40.5.

23 And all the captaines of the ſouldiers, they, and theirs, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedalia gouernour, and there came to Gedalia to Miſpah, Iſmael the ſonne of Nathania, Johanan the ſonne of Carea, Saraia the ſonne of Thanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazania the ſonne of Maachati: they, and their men.

24 And Gedalia ſware to them, and to the men whome they had with them, and ſayde vnto them, ‖ Feare not ye to be the ſeruants of the Chaldees: dwell in the land, and ſerue the king of Babylon, and ye ſhalbe well.

‖Or, be yee not afraide of the ſeruants of the Caldees.

25 But in the ſeuenth moneth, Iſmael the ſonne of Nathania, the ſonne of Eliſama, of the kings blood, came, and tenne men with him, and ſmote Gedalia, that hee dyed: and ſo did hee the Jewes and the Chaldees that were with him at Miſpah.

26 And all the people both ſmall and great, and the captaines of warre aroſe, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Chaldees.

27 Notwithſtanding, yet in the ſeuen and thirtieth yeere after Joachin king of Juda was caried away, the ſeuen and twentieth day of the twelue moneth, Euilmerodach king of Babylon, the ſame yeere that hee beganne to reigne, did lift vp the head of Joachin king of Juda out of priſon,

28 And ſpake kindely to him, and ſet his ſeate aboue the ſeate of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his priſon garments, and hee did euer eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

30 His portion was a continuall portion that was aſſigned him of the king, euery day a certaine, as long as he liued.

The ende of the ſecond booke of the Kings,
commonly called the fourth Booke.

The firſt booke of the Chronicles,

called in Latine, *Verba dierum*: after the Greekes, *Paralipomenon*: which the Hebrewes call *Dibre Haiamim*, and reckon both the bookes but for one.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Adam and Noah, vntill Abraham, 27 and from Abraham vnto Eſau. 35 His children. 43 Kings and Dukes came of him.

Gen.5.9. Adam, *Seth, Enos.

2 Cenan, Mahalehel, Iared.

3 Henoch, Methuſalah, Lamech.

4 Noah, Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

Gen.10,2. 5 *The ſonnes of Iapheth, Gomer, Magog, Madai, Iauan, and Thubal, Meſech, and Thiras.

6 The ſonnes of Gomer, Aſchenaz, Riphath, and Thogarma.

7 And the ſonnes of Iauan, Eliſa, and Tharſis, Cittim, and Dodanim.

8 The ſonnes of Ham, Chuz, and Mizraim, Phut, and Chanaan.

9 The ſonnes of Chus, Seba, and Hauila, Sabbetha, and Raama, and Sabtheca. And the ſonnes of Raama, Seba, and Dedan.

Gen. 10.8. 10 *And Chus begate Nimrod: and hee began to be mightie vpon the earth.

11 Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamin, Lahabim, and Nepthuim,

12 Pathruſim, and Caſluim, of which came the Philiſtines, and the Caphthorites.

13 Chanaan begate Sidon his eldeſt ſonne, and Heth.

14 Iebuſi alſo, and Amori, and Girgaſi,

15 Heui, Araci, and Sini,

16 And Aruadi, Samari, and Hemathi.

Gen,14.28. 17 *The ſonnes of Sem: Elam, and Aſſur, Arpharad, Lud, and Aram, and Vz, Hul, and Gether, and Meſech.

18 Arpharad begate Selah, and Selah begate Eber.

19 And vnto Eber were borne two ſonnes: the name of the one was Peleg, becauſe that in his dayes the land was diuided, and his brothers name was Ioctan.

20 Ioctan begate Almodad, and Saleph, Hazermaueth, and Ierah,

21 Hadoram alſo, and Vzal, and Dicla,

22 Ebal, and Abimael, and Seba,

23 And Ophir, Hauilah, and Iobab:

24 All theſe were the ſonnes of Ioctan, Sem, Arpharad, Selah,

Gen.11.15. 25 Eber, *Peleg, Rehu,

Gen.11.14. 26 Serug, *Nahor, Therah.

Gen. 17.5. 27 Abram, * otherwiſe called Abraham,

Gen.16.11. 28 The ſonnes of Abraham, * Iſahac, and Iſmael.

Gen.25.13. 29 And theſe are their generations: *the eldeſt ſonne of Iſmael was Nabaioth, then Cedar, Adbeel, and Mibſam.

30 Miſmah, and Dumah, Maſſa, Hadad, and Thema,

31 Ietur, Naphis, and Cedma: theſe are the ſonnes of Iſmael.

32 *The children of Cetura, Abrahams concubine, ſhee bare Zimram, Iocſan, Medan, Midian, Iiſboc, and Suah. The children of Iocſan, Seba, and Dedan. Gen,25,2.

33 *The children of Midian, Epha, and Ephar, Henoch, Abida, and Eldaa: All theſe are the children of Cetura. Gen,25,4.

34 And ſo Abraham begate Iſahac. The ſonnes of Iſahac, Eſau and Iſrael.

35 The ſonnes of * Eſau Eliphaz, Rehuel, Iehus, Iaelam, and Corah, Gen,36,9.

36 The children of Eliphaz, Theman, Omar, Zephi, and Gatham, Cenas, Thimna, and Amalec.

37 The children of Rehuel, Nabath, Zerah, Samma, and Miſa.

38 The ſonnes of Seir, Lotan, Sobal, Sibeon, and Ana, Diſon, Ezer, and Diſan.

39 The children of Lotan, Hori, and Homan, and Thimna was Lotans ſiſter.

40 The children of Sobal, Alian, Manahath, Ebal, Sephi, & Onam. The ſonnes of Sibeon, Aia, and Ana.

41 And the ſonne of Ana, Diſon. The ſonnes of Diſon, Hamran, Eſban, Iethran, and Cheran.

42 The ſonnes of Ezer, Bilhan, Zauan, and Iacan. The ſonnes of Diſon, Vz, and Aran.

43 Theſe are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned ouer the children of Iſrael: Bela the ſonne of Beor, and the name of his citie was Dinhaba.

44 And Bela died, and Iobab the ſonne of Cerah of Boſra, reigned in his ſtead.

45 And when Iobab alſo was dead, Huſam of the land of the Themanites, reigned in his ſtead.

46 And when Huſam was dead, Hadad the ſonne of Bedad, which ſmote Madian in the fielde of Moab, reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie, was Auith.

47 So Hadad died, and Samla of Maſreca, reigned in his ſtead.

48 And Samla died, and Saul of Rehoboth by the riuers ſide, reigned in his ſtead.

49 And when Saul was dead, Baalhanan the ſonne of Achbor, reigned in his ſtead.

50 And Baalhanan died, and Hadad reigned in his ſteade: and the name of his citie was Phai, and his wiues name was

Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Meſahab.

51 Hadad dyed alſo. And there were Dukes in Edom: Duke Thimnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,

52 Duke Aholibama, Duke Ela, Duke Pinon,

53 Duke Cenaz, Duke Theman, Duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. Theſe are the Dukes of Edom.

The ij.Chapter.

2 The genealogie of Iuda, vnto Iſai the father of Dauid.

Gen,29.32. THeſe are the ſonnes of Iſrael, * Ruben, Simeon, Leui, Iuda, Iſachar, and Zabulon,

2 Dan, Ioſeph, Beniamin, Nephthali, Gad, and Aſer.

Gen,38.3. 3 The * ſonnes of Iuda, Er, Onan, and Sela: theſe three were borne vnto him of a Bath Sua the Chanaaniteſſe. And Er the eldeſt ſonne of Iuda was euill in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſlewe him.

a Bath ſignifieth a daughter.

Matth, 1.3. 4 And * Thamar his daughter in lawe, bare him Phares, and Zara: and ſo all the ſonnes of Iuda, were fiue.

5 The ſonnes of Phares, Heſron, and Hamul.

6 The ſonnes of Zara, Zimri, Ethan, Heman, Chalchol, and Dara: which were fiue in all.

‖ Or, Achar, Ioſu.7.1. 7 And the ſonnes of Charmi, ‖ Achan, * that troubled Iſrael, and tranſgreſſed in the thing that was damned.

8 The ſonne of Ethan, Azaria.

9 The ſonnes alſo of Heſron that were borne vnto him, Ierameel, Ram, and Chelubai.

Ruth,4,19. 10 And * Ram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naaſſon, a Lord of the children of Iuda.

11 And Naaſſon begate Salma, and Salma begate Booz.

12 Booz begate Obed, and Obed begate Iſai.

1.Sam.16.10. 13 * And Iſai begate his eldeſt ſonne Eliab, and Aminadab the ſecond, and Simaa the third,

14 Nathanael the fourth, and Radai the fifth,

15 Ozem the ſixt, and Dauid the ſeuenth.

16 Whoſe ſiſters were Zaruia and Abigail, The ſonnes of Zaruia, Abiſai, Ioab, and Azael, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amaza, the father of which Amaza, was Iether an Iſmaelite.

18 And Caleb the ſonne of Chetzron, begate of Azaba his wife, and of Ierioth, whoſe ſonnes are theſe, Iaſer, Sobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azaba was dead, Caleb tooke Euphrata, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begate Uri, and Uri begate Bezaleel.

21 Afterwarde came Chetzron to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, and tooke her when he was threeſcore yeeres olde, and ſhe bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begate Iair, which had three and twentie cities in the lande of Gilead.

23 And hee ouercame Geſſur and Aram the Townes of Iair, from them which dwelt in them, and Cenath, and the Townes thereof, euen threeſcore Townes: All theſe were the ſonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Chetzron was dead at Caleb in Euphrata, Abia Esroms wife bare him Aſhur the father of Thecoa.

25 And the ſonnes of Ierahmeel the eldeſt ſonne of Chetzron, were Ram the eldeſt, Buna, Oren, Oſem, and Ahia.

26 And Ierahmeel had yet another wife, named Atara, which was the mother of Onam.

27 And the ſonnes of Ram, the eldeſt ſonne of Ierahmeel, were Maas, Iamin, and Ecar.

28 The ſonnes of Onam, were Sammai, and Iada. The ſonnes of Sammai, Nadab, and Abiſur.

29 And the wife of Abiſur was called Abihail, and ſhe bare him Ahban and Molid.

30 The ſonnes of Nadab, Seled, and Appaim. And Seled died without children.

31 The ſonne of Appaim, Ieſi: and the ſonne of Ieſi, Seſan: and the ſonne of Seſan, Ablai.

32 And the ſonnes of Iada the brother of Sammai, Iether and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 The ſonnes of Ionathan: Peleth, and Zaza. Theſe were the ſonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 Seſan had no ſonnes, but daughters: and Seſan had a ſeruant that was an Egyptian, named Iarha,

35 To whome hee gaue his daughter to wife, and ſhe bare him Athai.

36 And Athai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate Zabad.

37 And Zabad begate Aphlal, and Aphlal begate Obed.

38 Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azaria.

39 Azaria begate Helez, and Helez begate Elaſa.

40 Elaſa begate Siſamai, and Siſamai begate Sallum.

41 Sallum begate Iecamia, Iecamia begate Eliſamah.

42 The ſonnes of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel, Meſa his eldeſt ſonne, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſonnes of Mareſa the father of Hebron.

43 The ſonnes of Hebron, Corah, and Thapuah, Recem, and Sama.

44 Sama begate Raham the father of

Jercoam, and Recem begate Sammai.

45 The ſonne of Sammai, was Maon: and Maon was the father of Bethzur.

46 And Epha a concubine of Calebs, bare Haran, and Moſa, and Gazez: Haran begate Gazez.

47 The ſonnes of Jahdai, were Regem, Jotham, Geſan, Phelet, Epha, and Saaph.

48 And Maacha was Calebs concubine, of whom he begate Seber, and Thirhana:

49 And ſhee bare alſo Saaph the father of Madmanna, and Seua the father of Machbena, and the father of Gibea: and Achſa was Cablebs daughter.

50 These were the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Hur the eldeſt ſonne of Ephrata: Sabal the father of Ciriath-iarim,

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem, and Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Sobal the father of Ciriath-iarim had ſonnes, and hee ‖ ſawe the halfe of the countrey of the manſions. ‖ Or, gouerned,

53 The kinreds of Ciriath-iarim, are theſe: the Jethrites, the Puthites, the Sumathites, and the Miſrahethites: and of them came the Zarathites, and the Eſthaulites.

54 The ſonnes of Salma, Bethlehem, and Netophathi, the glorie of the houſe of Joab, and halfe the countrey of the Manahethites, the Zaraites.

‖ Or, Scribes 55 The kinreds of the ‖ writers dwelt at Jabes, the Thirathites, the Simeathites, and Suchathites, which are the Cenites that came of Hemath the father of the houſe of Rechab.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Dauid, and of his poſteritie, vnto the ſonnes of Ioſia.

These were the ſonnes of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron: the eldeſt, Amnon of Ahinoam, the Jſraelitesſe: the ſecond, Daniel, of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe:

2 The third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacha, the daughter of Thalmai King of Geſur: the fourth, Adonia, the ſonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Sephatia, of Abital: the ſixt, Jethream, by Egla his wife.

4 Theſe ſixe were borne vnto him in Hebron, and there he reigned ſeuen yeeres and ſixe moneths: and in Hieruſalem he reigned thirtie and three yeeres.

2,Sam.5,14 5 * And theſe were borne vnto him in Hieruſalem: Sima, Sobab, Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of Bathſua the daughter of Ammiel,

6 Jbhar alſo, and Eliſama, Eliphelet,

7 Noga, Nepheg, and Jephia,

8 Eliſama, Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine in number.

9 Theſe are all the ſonnes of Dauid, beſide the ſonnes of the concubines: and * Thamar was their ſiſter. 2,Reg,13,1

10 Solomons ſonne was Roboam, whoſe ſonne was Abia, and Aſa was his ſonne, and Joſaphat his ſonne,

11 Whoſe ſonne was Joram, and his ſonne was Ahazia, and Joas was his ſonne,

12 Amazia his ſonne, Azariah his ſonne, and Jotham his ſonne,

13 Ahaz was his ſonne, Hezecia his ſonne, and Manaſſe his ſonne,

14 And Amon was his ſonne, and Joſia was his ſonne.

15 And the ſonnes of Joſia, were: the eldeſt ſonne, Johanan, the ſecond, Joacim, the third, Zedecia, and the fourth, Sallum.

16 The ſonnes of * Joacim, were Jeconiah his ſonne, and Zedecia his ſonne. Math,1,11

17 The ſonnes of Jeconiah, Aſſir, & Salathiel his ſonne:

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaia, Senazar, Jecamia, Hoſama, and Nedabia.

19 The ſonnes of Pedaia, were Zorobabel, and Semei. The ſonnes of Zorobabel, Meſullam, Hanania, and Selomith their ſiſter:

20 And Haſubah, Ohel, Berechia, Haſadia, and Juſabheſed, fiue in number:

21 The ſonnes of Hanania, Pelatia, and Jeſaia: whoſe ſonne was Rephaia, and his ſonne Arnan, and his ſonne was Obadia, and his ſonne Sechania.

22 The ſonne of Sechania, was Semaia: and the ſonnes of Semaia, were Hattus, Jgal, Bariah, Neariah, and Saphat, ſixe.

23 And the ſonnes of Neariah, were Elioenai, Hizciiah, and Azricam, three.

24 And the ſonnes of Elioenai, were Hodauia, Eliaſib, Pelaiah, Accub, Johanan, Dalaia, and Anani, ſeuen.

The iij, Chapter.

1 The genealogie of the ſonnes of Iuda. 5 Of Aſhur, 9 Of Iabes and his prayer, 11 Of Chelub, 24 and Simeon: their habitations, 38 and conqueſts.

THE ſonnes of Juda, * Pharez, Hezron, Charmi, Hur, and Sobal. Gen,38,29 and 46,12

2 And Reaia the ſonne of Sobal begate Jahath, and Jahath begate Ahumai and Lahad: and theſe are the kinreds of the Zorathites.

3 And theſe were of the father of Etam: Jezrahel, Jſma, and Jdbas: and the name of their ſiſter Hazlephuni.

4 Penuel was the father of Gedor, and Eſer the father of Huſa: and theſe are the ſonnes of Hur, the eldeſt ſonne of Ephrata the father of Bethlehem.

5 And Aſhur the father of Thecoa had two wiues: Helah, and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, Hepher, Themini, and Ahaſthari: theſe were the ſonnes of Naarah.

7 And the ſonnes of Helah, were Zereth, Jezoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Cor begate Anob, and Zobeba, and the kinred of Aharhel, the ſonne of Harum.

9 And Iabes was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name Iabes, ſaying, Becauſe I bare him with ſorowe.

10 And Iabes called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, If thou wilt bleſſe mee in deede, and enlarge my coaſtes, and ſhalt let thine hand be with mee, and wilt keepe mee from euill that it hurt me not. And God graunted him his deſire.

11 Chelub the brother of Suah begate Mehir, which was the father of Eſthon.

12 And Eſthon begate Beth-rapha and Paſeha, and Tehinna the father of the citie of Nahas: theſe are the men of Recha.

13 The ſonnes of Cenas: Othniel, and Seraia: and the ſonne of Othniel was Hathath.

14 And Meonathi begate Ephrah: and Seraia begate Ioab the father of the valley of craftſmen, ſo called, becauſe they were craftſmen.

15 And the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Iephune, were Iru, Ela, and Naam: and the ſonne of Ela was Cenas.

16 And the ſonnes of Iehaleleel, were Ziph, and Siphah, Thiria, and Azarel.

17 And the ſonnes of Ezra, were Iether, Mered, Epher, and Iaſon: and hee begate Miriam, and Sammai, and Iſbah the father of Eſthemoa.

18 And his wife Iehudia, bare Iared the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iecnthiel the father of Zanoah. And theſe are the ſonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharao, which Mered tooke.

19 The ſonnes of the wife of Hodia the ſiſter of Naham the father of Ceilah, were Garmi, and Eſthemoa the Maachathite.

20 The ſonnes of Simon, were Ammon, and Rimna, Ben-hanan, and Thilon: and the ſonnes of Iſi, were Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

Gen.38.1. 21 *The ſonnes of Selah the ſonne of Iuda, were Er the father of Lecha, and Laada the father of Mareſa, and the kinreds of the houſholdes of them that wrought linnen in the houſe of Aſbea.

22 And Iocim, and the men of Chozebah, and Ioas, and Saraph, which had the dominion in Moab, and Iaſubi Lehem: theſe alſo are words of olde.

23 Theſe were Potters, and dwelt there among trees & hedges, nigh vnto the king, becauſe of his worke.

Gen.46.10 exod.6.15. 24 The ſonnes of Simeon, were *Nemuel, Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, and Saul:

25 Whoſe ſonne was Sallum, and the ſonne of him was Mibſam, and his ſonne was Miſma,

26 And the ſonne of Miſma was Hamuel, and his ſonne was Zachur, and the ſonne of him was Semehi.

27 Semehi had ſixteene ſonnes and ſixe daughters; but his brethren had not many children; neither was all the kinred of them like to the children of Iuda in multitude.

28 And they dwelt at Beerſeba, Molada, and at Hazar Sual,

29 At Bilha, at Ezem, and Tholad,

30 At Bathuel, at Horma, and at Ziglag,

31 At Bethmarcaboth, Hazar, Suſim, at Bethbirei, and at Saaraim: Theſe were their cities vnto the reigne of Dauid.

32 And their villages were Etan, & Ain, Rimmon, Tochen, and Aſan, fiue townes.

33 And al their villages that were round about the ſame cities, vnto Baal. This is the habitation of them, and their genealogie:

34 Moſobab, and Iamlech, and Ioſa the ſonne of Amaſia,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the ſonne of Ioſibi, the ſonne of Saraia, the ſonne of Aſiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaacoba, Iſohaia, and Aſaiah, Adiel, Iſmiel, and Benaia,

37 And Ziza the ſonne of Siphi, the ſonne of Allon, the ſonne of Iedaia, the ſonne of Zimri, the ſonne of Semaia.

38 Theſe are famous captaines in their kinreds, ſetting vp greatly the houſe of their fathers.

39 And they went to the entring in of Gedor, euen vnto the Eaſt ſide of the valley, to ſeeke paſture for their ſheepe:

40 And they found fat paſture and good, and a wide land, quiet and fruitfull: for they of Ham had dwelt there before.

41 And theſe now afore written by name, came in the dayes of Hezecia king of Iuda, and ſmote the tents of them, and the habitations that were found there, and deſtroyed them vtterly vnto this day, & dwelt in their roomes: becauſe there was paſture there for their ſheepe.

42 And ſome of the children of Simeon went to mount Seir, euen fiue hundred men, hauing for their captaines, Phelathia, Nearia, Raphaia, and Oziel, the ſonnes of Iſi:

43 And ſmote the reſt of the Amalekites that were eſcaped, and they dwelt there vnto this day.

The v.Chapter.

1 The birthright taken from Ruben, and giuen to the ſonnes of Ioſeph. 3 The genealogie of Ruben, 11 and Gad, 23 And of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe.

THe ſonnes of Ruben, the eldeſt ſonne of Iſrael (*foraſmuch as he was the eldeſt, and had defiled his fathers bed, the birthright was giuē vnto ẏ ſonnes of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael: howbeit, the genealogie is not reckoned after his birthright. Gen.35.22 and 49.4.

2 *For Iuda preuailed aboue his brethrē, and of his tribe came the chiefe, & the birthright was giuen to Ioſeph.) Gen.49.9.

3 *The ſonnes then of Ruben the eldeſt Gen.46.9. exod.6.14.

ſonne of Iſrael, were Henoch, Phalu, Ezron, and Charmi.

4 The ſonnes of Ioel, Samaiah his ſonne, Gog his ſonne, and Semei his ſonne,

5 Micah his ſonne, Reaia his ſonne, and Baal his ſonne,

6 Beera his ſonne, whom Thiglath Pilneſer king of Aſſyria caried away: for he was a great lord among the Rubenites.

7 And when his brethren in their kinreds reckoned the genealogie of their generatiõs, Ieiel and Zachariah were the chiefe,

8 And Bala the ſonne of Azan, the ſonne of Sema, the ſonne of Ioel dwelt in Aroer, and ſo forth vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eaſtward hee inhabited vnto the entring in of the wilderneſſe, from the riuer Euphrates: for they had much cattell in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the daies of Saul, they warred with the Hagarites, which were ouerthrowen by their hande: and they dwelt in their tents throwout all the Eaſt land of Gilead.

11 And the children of Gad dwelt ouer againſt them in the lande of Baſan, euen vnto Salcha:

12 And in Baſan Iohel was the chiefeſt, and Sapham the next: then Ianai, and Saphat.

13 And their brethren of the houſholde of their fathers, were Michael, Meſullam, Seba, Iorai, Iachan, Zia, Eber, ſeuen.

14 Theſe are the children of Abihail the ſonne of Huri, the ſonne of Iaroah, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Ieſiſai, the ſonne of Iahdo, the ſonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the ſonne of Abdiel, the ſonne of Guni, was a captaine of the houſhold of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Baſan, and in her townes, and in all the ſuburbes of Saron, and in their borders.

17 And theſe were reckoned by kinreds in the dayes of Iotham king of Iuda, and in the dayes of Ieroboam king of Iſrael.

18 The ſonnes of Ruben, and of Gad, and of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe, were fighting men, and able to beare ſhield and ſworde, and to ſhoote with bowe, exerciſed in warre, euen foure and fourtie thouſand, ſeuen hundred, and threeſcore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they fought with the Hagarites, with Ietur, Nephis, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped of the Lorde againſt them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and ſo were all that were with them: For they cried to God in the battell, and he heard them, becauſe they put their truſt in him.

21 And they tooke of their cattell, and of their camels, fiftie thouſand, and two hundred, and fiftie thouſand ſheepe, & two thouſand aſſes, and of the ſoules of men an hundred thouſand.

22 And there fell many wounded, becauſe the warre was of God: And they dwelt in their ſteades, vntill the time that they were caried away.

23 And the children of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe dwelt in the lande, from Baaſan vnto Baal Hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon, for they were growen to a great multitude.

24 And theſe were the heads of the houſeholds of their fathers: Epher, and Ieſi, Eliel, and Azriel, Ieremia, and Hodauia, and Iahdiel, ſtrong men and valiant, famous men, and heads of the houſholds of their fathers.

25 And they tranſgreſſed againſt the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God deſtroyed before them.

26 And the God of Iſrael ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Phul king of Aſſyria, and the ſpirite of Thiglath Pilneſer king of Aſſyria, and caried them away: euen the Rubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſe, and brought them vnto Halah, Habor, Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

The vj. Chapter.

1 The genealogie of the ſonnes of Leui. 31 Their order in the miniſterie of the tabernacle. 46 Aaron and his ſonnes prieſts. 54. 57 Their habitation.

THe ſonnes of Leui, *Gerſom, Gen.46.11 exod.6.17.
Caath, and Merari.

2 The ſonnes of Caath, Amram, Izahar, Hebron, and Oziel.

3 The children of Amram, Aaron, Moſes, and Miriam. The ſonnes alſo of Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 Eleazar begate Phinehes, Phinehes begate Abiſua,

5 Abiſua begate Bocci, Bocci begate Ozi,

6 Ozi begate Zarahia, Zarahia begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amaria, and Amaria begate Ahitob,

8 Ahitob begate Zadoc, and Zadoc begate Ahimaaz,

9 Ahimaaz begate Azaria, and Azaria begate Iohanan,

10 Iohanan begate Azaria, which miniſtred in the temple that Solomon built in Hieruſalem.

11 Azaria begate Amaria, Amaria begat Ahitob,

12 Ahitob begate Zadoc, and Zadoc begat Sallum,

13 Sallum begate Helcia, and Helcia begate Azaria,

14 Azaria begate Saraia, and Saraia begate Iehozedech,

15 And Iehozedech departed, when the Lorde caried away Iuda and Hieruſalem by the hand of Nabuchodonoſor.

16 The ſonnes of Leui, *Gerſom, Caath, Exod.6.17.
and Merari.

17 And theſe be the names of the ſonnes of Gerſom; Libni, and Simhi.

18 And the ſonnes of Caath, were Amram, Izahar, Hebron, and Oziel.

19 The ſonnes of Merari: Mahali, and Muſi: and theſe are the kinred of Leui, concerning their fathers.

20 The ſonne of Gerſom; was Libni, whoſe ſonne was Iahath, and his ſonne Zemma,

21 And his ſonne Ioah, and his ſonne Iddo, and his ſonne Zerah, and his ſonne Ieathrai.

22 The ſonnes of Caath, Aminadab, and his ſonne Corah, and his ſonne Aſſir.

23 And his ſonne Elcana, and his ſonne Ebiaſaph, and his ſonne Aſſir,

24 And Thahath was his ſonne, and Uriel his ſonne, and Ozi his ſonne, and Saul was his ſonne.

25 The ſonnes of Elcana: Amaſai and Ahimoth,

26 And Elcana: the ſonnes of Elcana, Zophai, whoſe ſonne was Nahath,

27 And his ſonne Eliab, and Ieroham his ſonne, and Elcana his ſonne.

28 And the ſonnes of Samuel: the eldeſt Waſni, and Abia.

29 The ſonnes of Merari: Mahali, and his ſonne Libni, and his ſonne Simhi, and his ſonne Oza,

30 And his ſonne Simha, and his ſonne Haggia, and his ſonne Aſaia.

31 And theſe bee they whome Dauid ſet for to ſing in the houſe of the Lord, after that the arke had reſt.

32 And they miniſtred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the congregation, with ſinging vntill Solomon had built the houſe of the Lorde in Hieruſalem: and then they waited on their offices, according to the order of them.

33 Theſe are they that wayted, with their children, of the ſonnes of Caath, Heman a ſinger, which was the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Samuel,

34 The ſonne of Elcana, the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Eliel, the ſonne of Thoah,

35 The ſonne of Zuph, the ſonne of Elcana, the ſonne of Mahath, the ſonne of Amaſai,

36 The ſonne of Elcana, the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Azaria, the ſonne of Zephania.

37 The ſonne of Thahath, the ſonne of Aſſir, the ſonne of Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Corah.

38 The ſonne of Iſachar, the ſonne of Caath, the ſonne of Leui, the ſon of Iſrael:

39 And his brother Aſaph ſtoode on his right hande, and Aſaph was the ſonne of Barachia, the ſonne of Simha,

40 The ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Baaſa, the ſonne of Melchia,

41 The ſonne of Athan, the ſonne of Zarah, the ſonne of Adaia,

42 The ſonne of Ethan, the ſonne of Zimma, the ſonne of Zimhi,

43 The ſonne of Iahath; the ſonne of Gerſom, the ſonne of Leui.

44 And their brethren the ſonnes of Merari ſtoode on the left hande, euen Etham the ſonne of Ciſi, the ſonne of Abdi, the ſonne of Maluch,

45 The ſonne of Hazibia, the ſonne of Amazia, the ſonne of Elcia,

46 The ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Samer,

47 The ſonne of Mahli, the ſonne of Muſi, the ſonne of Merari, the ſonne of Leui.

48 Their brethren alſo the Leuites were appoynted vnto all maner of ſeruice of the tabernacle of the houſe of God.

49 But Aaron and his ſonnes burnt incenſe vpon the altar of whole burnt offering, and on the altar of incenſe, and were appointed for al that was to do in the place moſt holy, and to make atonement for them of Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſeruant of God commanded.

50 Theſe are the ſonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his ſonne, whoſe ſonne was Phinees, and his ſonne Abiſua.

51 And his ſonne Bocci, whoſe ſonne was Ozi, and his ſonne Zerahiah,

52 And the ſonne of him Maraioth, and his ſonne Amaria, and the ſonne of him Ahitob.

53 And Sadoc his ſonne, and Ahimaaz his ſonne.

54 And theſe are the dwelling places of them thorowout their townes and coaſtes, euen of the ſonnes of Aaron thorowout the kinreds of the Caathites: for ſo the lot fell for them.

55 And they gaue them Hebron in the lande of Iuda, and the ſuburbes thereof round about it.

56 But the fieldes of the citie, and the villages pertaining thereto, they gaue to Caleb the ſonne of Iephune.

57 * And to the ſonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of refuge, euen Hebron and Libna with their ſuburbes, Iathir and Eſthemoa, with their ſuburbes. Ioſ.21.2

58 And Hilen, with her ſuburbes, and Dabir with her ſuburbes.

59 Aſan and her ſuburbes, Bethſames and her ſuburbes.

60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba and her ſuburbes, Alemeth and her ſuburbs, Anathoth and her ſuburbs: al their cities thorowout their kinreds were thirteen.

61 And vnto the ſonnes of Caath, the remnant of the kinred of the tribe, were cities giuen out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe by lot, euen ten cities.

62 And the ſonnes of Gerſom thorowout their kinreds, had out of the tribe of Iſachar, out of the tribe of Aſer, and out of the tribe of Nephthali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſe in Baſan, thirteene cities.

63 And vnto the ſonnes of Merari, were giuen by lot thorowout their kinreds, out of the tribe of Ruben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zabulon, twelue cities.

64 And the children of Iſrael gaue the Leuites cities with their ſuburbes,

65 And that by lot, out of the tribe of the children of Iuda, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, theſe cities which they called by their names.

66 And they that were of the kinreds of the ſonnes of Caath, had cities and their coaſts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

Ioſ,21,21. 67 *And they gaue vnto them cities of refuge, Sichem in mount Ephraim and her ſuburbes, Gaſer and her ſuburbes,

68 Iocmeam and her ſuburbes, Bethhoron and her ſuburbes,

69 Aialon and her ſuburbes, Geth Rimmon and her ſuburbes.

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe, Aner and her ſuburbes, and Bileam and her ſuburbes, for the kinred of the remnant of the ſonnes of Caath.

71 And vnto the ſonnes of Gerſom, were giuen out of the kinred of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe, Golon in Baſan and her ſuburbs, and Aſtharoth and her ſuburbes.

72 Out of the tribe of Iſachar, Cedes and her ſuburbes, Dabrath and her ſuburbes.

73 Ramoth alſo and her ſuburbes, Anem and her ſuburbes.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſer, Maſal and her ſuburbes, Abdon and her ſuburbes.

75 Hucock and her ſuburbes, Rehob and her ſuburbes.

76 Out of the tribe of Nephthali, Cedes in Galilee, and her ſuburbes, Hammon and her ſuburbes, Ciriathaim and her ſuburbes.

77 And vnto the reſt of the children of Merari, were giuen out of the tribe of Zabulon, Rimmon and her ſuburbes, Thabor and her ſuburbes:

78 And on the other ſide Iordane, by Iericho, euen on the Eaſt ſide of Iordane, were giuen them out of the tribe of Ruben, Bezer in the wilderneſſe, with her ſuburbes, Iahzah with her ſuburbes,

79 Cedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs, Mephaath with her ſuburbes.

80 Out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbes, Mahanaim with her ſuburbes,

81 Heſbon with her ſuburbes, and Iazer with her ſuburbes,

The vij. Chapter.

1 The Genealogie of Iſachar, 6 Beniamin, 13 Nephthali, 14 Manaſſes, 20 Ephraim, 30 And Aſer.

Gene.46, 13. THe ſonnes of Iſachar, *Thola, Phua, Iaſub, Simrom, foure.

2 And the ſonnes of Thola, Ozi, Rephaia, Ieriel, Iamai, Iebſam, and Semuel, which were heads in the houſholdes of their fathers: of Thola there were men of might in their generations, whoſe number was in the dayes of Dauid two and twentie thouſande, and ſixe hundred.

3 The ſonne of Ozi, Izrahia. The ſonnes of Izrahia, Michael, Obadia, Ioel, and Ieſiah, fiue men, all captaines.

4 And with them in their generations after the houſholde of their fathers, were ſixe and thirtie thouſand ſouldiers, and valiant men of warre: For they had many wiues and ſonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the kinreds of Iſachar, were valiant men of warre, reckoned in all by their genealogies, foureſcore and ſeuen thouſand.

6 The ſonnes of *Beniamin, Bela, Becher, and Iediel, three. Gene,46. 21,

7 The ſonnes of Bela, Ezbon, Ozi, Oziel, Ieremoth, and Iri, fiue, heades of the houſhold of their fathers, men of might, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thouſand, and thirtie and foure.

8 The ſonnes of Becher, Zemira, Ioas, Eliezer, Elionai, Omri, Ieremoth, Abia, Anathoth, and Alamath: all theſe are the children of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie and generations, and captaines of the houſholdes of their fathers, men of might, were twentie thouſande, and two hundred.

10 The ſonnes of Iediel, Bilhan, The ſonnes of Bilhan, Ieus, Beniamin, Ehud, & Chanaana, Zethan, Tharſis, & Ahiſahar.

11 All theſe are the ſonnes of Iediel, ancient heads and men of warre, ſeuenteene thouſand and two hundred, that went out harneſſed to battell.

12 And Suppim, and Huppim were the children of Ir: and the Huſites were the children of Aher.

13 The ſonnes of Nephthali, Iahziel, Guni, Iezer, and Sallum, the children of Bilha.

14 The ſonnes of Manaſſe, Azriel, whom his wife bare vnto him: But Aramiah his concubine bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke wiues for Huppim and Suppim: and the name of his ſiſter was Maacha, and the name of another ſonne was Zelophahad: and Zelophahad had daughters.

16 And Maacha the wife of Machir bare a ſonne and called his name Pherez: and the name of his brother was Zeres, and his ſonnes were Vlam, and Recem.

17 The ſonne of Vlam, Bedan. Theſe are the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſe:

18 And his ſiſter Molecath bare Ieſhud, Abieſer, and Mahelah.

19 And the ſonnes of Semida, were

Ahia,Sechem,Lichi,and Aniham.

20 The ſonnes of Ephraim, Suthalah, whoſe ſonne was Bered, and Thahah his ſonne, and his ſonne Eladah, and Thahah his ſonne,

21 And Sabad his ſonne,and Suthelah his ſonne,and Eſer,and Elad: And the men of Gath, that were borne in that lande, ſlew them,becauſe they were come downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many a day, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 And when he went in to his wife,ſhee conceiued, and bare him a ſonne; and he called the name of it Beria,becauſe it went euil with his houſhold.

24 And his daughter was Seera, which built Bethhoron the nether, and alſo the vpper,and Ozen Seera.

25 And Raphah was his ſonne: whoſe ſonne was Reſeph,and Thelah,whoſe ſonne was Thaham,

26 And his ſonne Ladan, and his ſonne Amihud,and his ſonne Eliſama,

27 And his ſonne Nun, and his ſonne Ioſuah.

28 Their poſſeſſions & habitations were in Bethel,and the townes that longed thereto,and vnto the Eaſt of Naeram, and on the weſt ſide of Gazer with the townes thereof, Sichem and the townes thereof, Adaia and the townes thereof.

29 And along by the borders of the children of Manaſſe,Bethſean and her townes, Thaanach, and her townes, Megiddo and her townes, and Dor and her townes: In thoſe dwelt the children of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael.

30 * The ſonnes of Aſer, Imna, Ieſua, Iſui,and Beria,and Serah their ſiſter. Gen,46,17

31 The ſonnes of Beria,Heber,and Melchiel,which is the father of Birſaith.

32 And Heber begate Iaphlet, Somer, Hotham,and Sua was their ſiſter.

33 The ſonnes of Iaphlet, Paſah, Bimhal, and Aſuah: theſe are the children of Iaphlet.

34 The ſonnes of Semer, Ahi, Rohga, Iohubba,and Aram.

35 And the ſonnes of his brother Helem, Zephah,Imna,Seles,and Amal.

36 The ſonnes of Zophah,Suah,Harnepher,Sual,Beri,and Imrah,

37 Bezer,Hod,Samma,Silſa,Iethran, and Beera.

38 The ſonnes of Iether, Iephune, Piſpa,and Ara.

39 The ſonnes of Olla,Areh,Haniel,and Rezia.

40 All theſe were the children of Aſer,and heads of their fathers houſe,noble men, and mightie head captaines: The number of them throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the warre and battell, was twentie and ſixe thouſand men.

The viij.Chapter.

1 The ſonnes of Beniamin, 33 And race of Saul.

BEniamin begate * Bela his eldeſt ſonne,Aſbel the ſecond,and Aharah the third, Gen.46,21

2 Nohath the fourth, and Raphath the fifth.

3 And the ſonnes of Bela,were Adar,Gera,Abiud,

4 Abiſua,Naaman,and Ahoha,

5 Gera,Sephuphan,and Huram.

6 All theſe are the ſonnes of Ehud, and theſe are ancient heads among the inhabiters of Geba,and they caried them to Manahath:

7 Naaman,Ahia,and Gera,which Gera caried them away, and begate Oza, and Ahihud.

8 And he begate Saharaim in the field of Moab: after he had ſent them away, Huſim alſo,and Baarah were his wiues.

9 And hee begate of Hodes his wife, Iobab,and Sibia,Meſa,and Malcham,

10 Ieuz,and Sachia,and Mirma: theſe were his ſonnes,and ancient fathers.

11 And of Huſim hee begate Ahitob, and Elpaal.

12 The ſonnes of Elpaal,were Eber,Miſaham,and Samed, which built Ono,Lod, and the townes thereof.

13 Beria & Sema were ancient fathers among the inhabiters of Aialon, and they draue away the inhabiters of Geth.

14 And Aio,Saſac,and Gerimoth,

15 Zebadia,Arad,and Ader,

16 Michael, & Iſpa, & Ioha, the ſonnes of Beria.

17 Zebadia, Meſullam, Hezeci, and Heber,

18 Iſmerai alſo, and Geſliah, and Iobab the ſonnes of Elpaal.

19 Iacim,and Zichri,and Sabdi,

20 Elienai,Zilthai,and Eliel,

21 Adaia, & Beraia, & Zimreth the ſonne of Sembe,

22 Iſpan,Eber,and Eliel,

23 Abdon and Zichri,and Hanan,

24 Hanania,Elam,and Anathothia,

25 Iephdeia, and Phenuel, the ſonnes of Saſac.

26 And Samſerai, Seharia, and Athaliah,

27 Iareſiah, Elia, and Zichri,the ſonnes of Ieroham.

28 Theſe were ancient fathers, and captaines in their kinreds, and theſe dwelt in Hieruſalem.

29 * And at Gibeon dwelt Abigibeon, whoſe wife was called Maacah. 1.Chr,9.35.

30 And his eldeſt ſonne was Abdon,then Zur,Cis,Baal,and Nadab,

31 Gedar,Ahio,and Zacher.

32 And Micloth begate Simea:and theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Hieruſalem,ouer againſt them.

33 * Ner begate Cis, and Cis begate Saul, 1,Reg.14.51.

Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, Malchiſua, Abinadab, and Eſbaal.

34 And the ſonne of Ionathan was Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

35 And the ſonnes of Micah were Piton, Melech, Tharea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begate Iehoada: and Iehoada begate Alemeth, Aſmaueth and Zimri: Zimri begate Moza.

37 Moza begate Binea, whoſe ſonne was Rapha, and his ſonne was Elaſa, and his ſonne Azel.

38 And Azel had ſixe ſonnes, whoſe names are theſe: Eſricam, Bochri, Iſmael, Searia, Obadia, & Hanan: all theſe were the ſonnes of Azel.

39 And the ſonnes of Ezec his brother, were Vlam his eldeſt, Iehus the ſecond, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the ſonnes of Vlam were mightie men, and ſtrong archers, and had many ſonnes, and ſonnes ſonnes, an hundred and fiftie: All theſe are the ſonnes of Beniamin.

The ix. Chapter.

1 All Iſrael & Iuda are numbred. 10 Of the Prieſts and Leuites, 11, 18 and of their offices.

And ſo all Iſrael numbred by kinreds, behold they are written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and of Iuda, and were caryed away to Babylon for their tranſgreſſion:

2 Euen the olde inhabiters that dwelt in their owne poſſeſſions and cities, the Iſraelites, the Prieſts, Leuites, and Nathinei.

Nehe, 11.1.

3 * And in Hieruſalem dwelt of the children of Iuda, of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manaſſe:

4 Vthai the ſonne of Amihud, the ſonne of Omri, the ſonne of Imri, the ſonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the ſonne of Iuda.

5 And of Siloni: Aſaia the eldeſt, and his ſonnes.

6 And of the ſonnes of Zerah, Iehuel, and their brethren ſixe hundred and ninetie.

7 And of the ſonnes of Beniamin, Salu the ſonne of Meſullam, the ſonne of Hodauia, the ſonne of Aſana.

8 And Ibneia the ſonne of Ieroham, and Ela the ſonne of Ozi, the ſonne of Michri: and Meſullam, the ſonne of Sepharia, the ſonne of Rehuel, the ſonne of Ibnia.

9 And their brethren, according to their kinreds, nine hundred, fiftie and ſix: All theſe were principall men, & ancient in the houſeholds of their fathers.

10 And of the Prieſts: Iedaia, Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 Azaria the ſonne of Elcia, the ſonne of Meſullam, the ſonne of Zadoc, the ſonne of Maraioth, the ſonne of Ahitob, the chiefeſt in the houſe of God.

12 And Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Phaſhur, the ſonne of Melchia: and Maaſi the ſonne of Adiel, the ſonne of Iehezrah, the ſonne of Meſullam, the ſonne of Meſillamith, the ſonne of Immer.

13 And their brethren which were heads of the ancient houſholds of their fathers, a thouſand ſeuen hundred and threeſcore, actiue men for the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God.

14 And of the Leuites, Semeia the ſonne of Haſub, the ſonne of Aſricam, the ſonne of Haſabia, of the ſonnes of Merari.

15 And Backbaker Heres, and Galal: and Mathania the ſonne of Micah, the ſonne of Zicri, the ſonne of Aſaph.

16 And Obadia the ſonne of Semeia, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Iduthun: and Berechia the ſonne of Aza, the ſonne of Elcana, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 The porters were, Sallum, Accub, Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brother: Sallum was the chiefe.

18 For they watched hitherto, euen vnto the kings gate Eaſtwarde ‖ by courſe, of the children of Leui.

‖ or, by companies.

19 And Sallum the ſonne of Core, the ſonne of Abiaſaph, the ſonne of Corah, and his brethren, the Corathites of the houſe of their father, had their buſineſſe and office to keepe the porches of the tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoſt of the Lord kept the entring.

20 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar was their foreguide, and the Lord was with him.

21 And Zacharia the ſonne of Meſelemia, kept the watch before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All theſe were choſen men to keepe the threſholdes, euen two hundred and twelue: and throughout all the genealogie were they numbred in their villages: and them did Dauid and Samuel the Seer inſtitute, ‖ becauſe of their fidelitie.

‖ Or, in their perpetuall office.

23 So they and their children had the ouerſight of the gates of the houſe of the Lord, euen of the tabernacle, ‖ to keepe them.

‖ Or, by courſe.

24 In foure quarters did they keepe the watch: towarde the Eaſt, Weſt, North, and South.

25 And their brethren remayned in the countrey, and came after ſeuen dayes from time to time with them.

26 For the Leuites which had the ouerſight of the veſtries and treaſures of the houſe of God, were vnder the cuſtodie of foure notable porters.

27 And they lay round about the houſe of God, becauſe the keeping thereof pertayned to them, and they had the charge to open it euery morning.

28 And certaine of them had the rule of the miniſtring veſſels, and brought them in and out by tale.

29 Some of them were appoynted to

ouerſee the veſſels, and all the ornaments of the ſanctuarie, and the flowre, wine, oyle, frankincenſe, and ſweete odours.

30 And certaine of the ſonnes of the Prieſtes, made oyntments of the ſweete odours.

31 And Mathathia one of the Leuites (which was the eldeſt ſonne of Sallum the Corathite) had the ouerſight of the things that were made in the frying panne.

32 And other of their brethren the ſonnes of Caath, had the ouerſight of the ſhew bread which they prepared euery Sabboth.

33 Theſe are the ſingers, euen auncient fathers of the Leuites, which dwelt in ſeparate chambers, and were free: for they had to doe in the temple both day and night.

34 Theſe were ancient fathers of the Leuites in their generations, and dwelt at Hieruſalem.

35 And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whoſe wife was called Maacha.

36 His eldeſt ſonne was Abdon, then Zur, Cis, Baal, Ner, and Nadab,

37 Gedor, Ahio, Zacharia, and Micloth,

38 And Micloth begate Simeam: and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Hieruſalem, euen hard by them.

1.Chro.8. 33. 39 *And Ner begate Cis, and Cis begate Saul, and Saul begate Jonathan, Malchiſua, Abinadab, and Eſbaal.

40 And the ſonne of Jonathan, was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begate Michah.

41 And the ſonnes of Micah, were Pithon, Melech, and Thabrea.

42 And Ahaz begate Jahra, Jahra begate Alameth, and Aſmaueth, and Zimri, Zimri begate Moza,

43 Moza begat Benea, whoſe ſonne was Rephaia, and his ſonne was Elaſa, and his ſonne Azel.

44 And Azel had ſixe ſonnes, whoſe names are theſe: Azricam, Bochru, Iſmael, Searia, Obadia, and Hanan: Theſe are the ſonnes of Azel.

The x. Chapter.

1 The battell of Saul againſt the Philiſtines. 4 In which hee dieth. 5 And his ſonnes alſo. 13 The cauſe of Sauls death.

1.Sā.31.1. AND * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled before the Philiſtines, and were ouerthrown and wounded in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philiſtins followed after Saul and his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſmote Jonathan and Abinadab, and Malchiſua, the ſonnes of Saul.

3 And the battel went ſore againſt Saul, and the archers ‖ founde him, and hee was wounded of ſhooters.

‖ Or, hit him

4 Then ſayde Saul to his harneſſe-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt mee through therwith, that theſe vncircumciſed come not and doe me ſhame. But his harneſſe-bearer woulde not, for hee feared exceedingly: So Saul caught a ſword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his harneſſe-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, hee fell on a ſword alſo, and died.

6 And thus Saul and his three ſonnes, and all they of his houſe, died together.

7 And when all the men of Iſrael that were in the valley, ſaw how they fled, & that Saul and his ſonnes were dead, they forſook their cities, and ran away: and the Philiſtins came and dwelt in them.

8 And on the morow when the Philiſtins came to ſtrippe the dead bodies, they founde Saul and his ſonnes ouerthrown in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had ſtript him, they tooke his head and his harneſſe, & ſent them into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to ſhew them vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his harneſſe in the houſe of their God, and ſet vp his head in the temple [a] of Dagon.

[a] The idole of the Philiſtins which from the belly vpward was like a man, and from the belly downewarde had the forme of a fiſh.

11 And when all they of Jabes in Gilead hearde all that the Philiſtines had done to Saul,

12 They aroſe all the ſtrongeſt of them, and ſet away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes, and brought them to Jabes, and buried the bones of them vnder an Oke in Jabes, and faſted ſeuen dayes.

13 So Saul died for his treſpaſſe that he treſpaſſed againſt the Lord, * in that hee kept not the worde of the Lorde, and in that hee ſought and aſked counſell of a * woman that wrought with a ſpirite:

1.Reg.15. 23. 1.Re.28.7.

14 And aſked not of the Lorde, and therefore hee ſlue him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the ſonne of Iſai.

The xj. Chapter.

5 The Iebuſites rebell againſt Dauid, from whom he taketh the towre of Sion.

2.Reg.5.1. THen all * Iſrael gathered them ſelues to Dauid vnto Hebron, ſaying,

2 Behold, we be thy bones, and thy fleſh: and moreouer in time paſt euen when Saul was king, thou leddeſt Iſrael out and in: and the Lorde thy God ſaid vnto thee, Thou ſhalt feede my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt bee captaine ouer my people Iſrael.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Iſrael to the King to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenaunt with them in Hebron before the Lorde: and they anointed Dauid king ouer Iſrael, according to the worde of the Lord, by the hand of Samuel.

4 And Dauid and all Iſrael went to Hieruſalem, (which is Jebus, where as were the Jebuſites, the inhabiters of the land.)

5 And the inhabiters of Jebus ſayde to

Dauid, Thou commeſt not in heere. Neuertheleſſe, Dauid wanne the caſtle of Sion, which is called the citie of Dauid.

6 And Dauid ſayde, Whoſoeuer ſmiteth the Iebuſites firſt, ſhall be the principall captaine, and a lord. So Ioab the ſonne of Zaruia went firſt vp, and was made the chief captaine.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the caſtle of Sion, and therefore they called it the citie of Dauid.

8 And he built the citie on euery ſide, euen from Millo, round about: and Ioab repaired the reſt of the citie.

9 And Dauid proſpered, and waxed great, and the Lorde of hoſtes was with him.

2.Sa.23.8. 10 *Theſe are the principall men of power whome Dauid had, and that claue to him in his kingdome, with al Iſrael, to make him king, according to the worde of the Lord ouer Iſrael.

11 And this is the number of the mightie men whom Dauid had: Iaſobam the ſonne of Hachmoni, the chiefe among thirtie: he lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, & wounded them at one time.

12 After him was Eleazar his vncles ſonne, an Ahothite, which was one of the three mightieſt.

13 He was with Dauid at Paſdammim, and there the Philiſtines were gathered together to battell: and there was there a parcell of ground ful of barley, and the people fled before the Philiſtines.

14 And they ſtept forth into the middeſt of the fielde, & ſaued it, and ſlue the Philiſtines, *the Lord gaue a great victorie. 2.Reg.23.13.

15 And the three of the thirtie chiefe captains, went to a rock, to Dauid, into the caue Adullam: and the hoſte of the Philiſtines abode in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And when Dauid was in the holde, the Philiſtines watch was at Bethlehem that ſame time.

17 And Dauid longed, and ſaid, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well that is at the gate at Bethlehem.

18 And the three brake through the hoſte of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well that was by the gate at Bethlehem, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: Neuertheleſſe, Dauid would not drink of it, but rather offered it to the Lord,

19 And ſaide, My God forbid it me that I ſhould do this thing: Shal I drink the [a] blood of theſe men, that haue put their liues in ieopardie? for with the ieopardie of their liues they brought it: therefore hee woulde not drinke it. And this did theſe three mightieſt.

20 And Abiſai the brother of Ioab hee alſo was a captaine among three: For hee lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, and wounded them, and had a name among the three:

21 Yea among three, hee was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine, howbeeit hee attained not to the firſt three.

22 Benaia the ſonne of Iehoiada, the ſonne of a very ſtrong man, which had done many acts, of Cabzeel, hee ſlewe two ſtrong ‖ Lions of Moab, and went downe, and ſlew a Lion in a pit in time of ſnow.

23 And hee ſlew an Egyptian, whoſe ſtature was fiue cubites long, and in the Egyptians hande was a ſpeare like a weauers beame: and the other went down to him with a waſter, and plucked the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his owne ſpeare.

24 Such things did Benaia the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mightieſt,

25 And was honourable among thirtie, but attained not to the firſt three: and Dauid made him of his counſell.

26 The other men of armes were theſe, Aſahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan his vncles ſonne, of Bethlehem:

27 Sammoth the Harrodite, Helez the Pelonite.

28 Ira the ſonne of Icces the Thecoite, Abieſer the Anatothite,

29 Sibbecai the Huſathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the ſonne of Baana the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the ſonne of Ribai of Gibea, that pertained to the children of Beniamin, Banaia the Phirathonite,

32 Hurai of the riuer of Gaas, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Barahumite, Elihaba the Saalbonite.

34 The ſonnes of Haſſem the Gezonite: Ionathan the ſonne of Sage, an Hararite,

35 Ahiam the ſonne of Sachar the Hararite, Eliphal the ſonne of Vr.

36 Hepher the Mecharathite, Ahia the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naari the ſonne of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ſonne of Agarai,

39 Zelec the Ammonite, Naharai a Berothite, the bearer of the harneſſe of Ioab the ſonne of Zaruia.

40 Ira the Iethrite, & Gareb a Gethite,

41 Vria the Hethite, & Zabad the ſonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the ſonne of Siſa, a Rubenite, a captain of yͤ Rubenites, & thirtie with him.

43 Hanan the ſonne of Maacah, and Ioſaphat a Mithanite,

44 Ozia an Aſtherathite, Sama and Iehiel, the ſonnes of Hothan, an Aroerite:

45 Iediel the ſonne of Zimri, and Ioha his brother, a Thoſaite,

46 Eliel a Mahauite, Ierebai, & Ioſaia the ſonnes of Elnaan, & Ithma a Moabite,

47 Eliel & Obed, and Iaſiel a Meſobaite.

[a] That is, this water, for the which they ventred their liues.

‖ Or, ſome reade men,

The xij Chapter.

1 What they were that went with Dauid when he fledde from Saul. 23 What they were that came vnto him vnto Hebron out of euery tribe, to make him king.

THeſe are they that came to Dauid to Ziclag, while hee yet kept himſelfe cloſe becauſe of Saul the ſonne of Cis: and they were very ſtrong helpers in battell.

2 They were weaponed with bowes, and could hurle ſtones with the right hande, and with the left, and ſhoote arrowes out of a bowe, and were of Sauls brethren, euen of Beniamin.

3 The chiefeſt were Ahiezer and Ioas the ſonnes of Samaa a Gibeonite, and Ieziel and Pelet the ſonnes of Aſmaueth, and Beracah, and Iehu the Anathotite.

4 And Iſmaia a Gibeonite, a mighty man among thirtie, and more then the thirtie: Ieremia, Iahaziel, Iehonan, and Ioſabad of Gedor.

5 Eleuſai, Ierimoth, Bealia, Semaria, and Saphatia the Haraphites.

6 Elcana, Ieſia, Azarael, Ioezer, Ioſebeam, Corantes.

7 Ioela and Zebadiah the ſonnes of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated them ſelues, ſome vnto Dauid into the holde of the wilderneſſe, men of might, and men apt for the warre, and that coulde handle ſhield and ſpeare, whoſe faces were like the faces of [a] Lions, and they were as ſwift as the Roes in the mountaines.

[a] Meaning, fierce and terrible.

9 Ezer the firſt, Obadia, the ſecond, and Eliab the third,

10 Maſmana the fourth, Ieremia the fifth,

11 Atthai the ſixth, Eliel the ſeuenth,

12 Iohanan the eight, Elſabad the ninth,

13 Ieremia the tenth, and Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 Theſe were of the ſonnes of Gad, and were captaines ouer the men of warre: one of the leaſt coulde reſiſt an hundred, and the greateſt a thouſand.

15 Theſe are they that went ouer Iordane in the [b] firſt moneth, when he had filled ouer all his bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valley, both toward the Eaſt and Weſt.

[b] March.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Iuda, to the holde vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out to meete them, and anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, If ye be come peaceably vnto mee, to helpe mee, mine heart ſhalbe knit vnto you: but if yee come to betray me to mine aduerſaries, ſeeing there is no wickedneſſe in mine hands, the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke it.

18 And the [c] ſpirite came vpon Amaſai, which was the chiefe among thirtie, and ſaid, Thine are wee Dauid, and on thy ſide, thou ſonne of Iſai: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace bee to thy helpers, for thy God is thy helpe. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them heades of companies of the men of warre.

[c] The ſpirit of boldneſſe.

19 And there fell ſome of Manaſſe to Dauid, when hee came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battell, but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philiſtines tooke aduiſement, and ſent him away againe, ſaying, * Hee will fall to his maſter Saul, to the ieopardie of our heads.

1. Sam. 29. 4.

20 As he went to Ziclag, there fell to him of Manaſſe, Adna, Iozadad, Iediel, Michael, Iozabad, Elihu, and Zilthai, heads of the thouſands that were of Manaſſe.

21 And they holpe Dauid againſt [d] the rouers: for they were all mighty men of warre, and captaines in the hoſte.

[d] The Amalechites, which had burned the citie Ziclag.

22 For at that time there came one or other to Dauid, day by day to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoſte, like the hoſte of God.

23 And this is the number of the chiefe captaines that were prepared to battell, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the worde of the Lord.

24 The children of Iuda that bare ſhielde and ſpeare, were ſixe thouſand, & eight hundred, ready prepared to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon, men of might to warre, ſeuen thouſande, and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thouſand and ſixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the chiefe of them of [e] Aaron, and with him three thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

[e] Of the Leuites which came by deſcent of Aaron.

28 And Zadoc a yong man, ſtrong and valiant, and of his fathers houſholde twentie and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the brethren of Saul, three thouſand: and a great part of them did vnto that time followe the houſe of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twentie thouſand and eight hundred, mighty men of warre, and famous men in the houſhold of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe, eighteene thouſande, which were appointed by name, to come, and make Dauid king.

32 And of the children of Iſachar, which were men that had vnderſtanding of the times, to know what Iſrael ought to do, the heades of them were two hundred: and all their brethren were at their will.

33 And of Zabulon, which went out to battell: expert in warre, and in all inſtruments of warre, fiftie thouſand, which could ſet the battel in aray, they were not of double heart.

34 And of Nepthali a thouſand captains, and with them, with ſhield and ſpeare thirtie and ſeuen thouſand.

35 And of Dan, expert in battell, twentie and eight thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

36 And of Aſer, that went out to the warre, and kept the forefront of the battell, fourtie thouſand.

37 And of the other ſide of Jordane, of the Rubenites and Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe, with all manner of inſtruments of warre, an hundred and twentie thouſand.

38 [f] All theſe were men of warre, keeping the forefront of the battell, and with perfect heart came to Hebron to make Dauid king ouer all Iſrael: and all the reſt of Iſrael was of one accord to make Dauid king.

[f] So the whole hoſte were three hundred twentie and two thouſand, two hundred twentie and two.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Iſachar, Zabulon, and Nephthali, brought bread on aſſes, Camels, Mules, and Oxen, and meate, flowre, figs, raiſings, wine, and oyle, Oxen, and Sheepe abundantly: For there was ioy in Iſrael.

The xiij. Chapter.

7 The arke is brought againe from Ciriath-iarim to Hieruſalem. 9 Oza dieth, becauſe he toucheth it.

AND Dauid counſelled with the captaines of thouſands & hundreds, and with all the lords,

2 And ſaid vnto all the congregation of Iſrael, If it ſeeme good to you, and that it bee of the Lorde our God, we wil ſend abroade vnto our brethren that are left in al the land of Iſrael, and with them alſo to the Prieſtes and Leuites which are in their ſuburbs, to gather them together vnto vs:

3 And wee will bring againe the [a] arke of our God to vs: for wee regarded it not in the dayes of Saul.

[a] His firſt care was to reſtore religion.

4 And all the congregation was content that hee ſhoulde doe ſo: for the thing ſeeemed good in the eyes of all the people.

2.Sam.6.2.

5 * So Dauid gathered all Iſrael together, from [b] Zihor in Egypt, vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the ark of the Lord from Ciriath-iarim.

[b] That is, Nilus.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Iſrael, to an high place towarde Ciriath-iarim, that was in Juda, to fetche thence the arke of the Lord God that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, where his name is called on.

7 And they caried the ark of God in a new cart out of the houſe of Abinadab: and Oza and his ‖ brother guided the cart.

‖ Or, Ahio.

8 And Dauid and all Iſrael played before the arke of God with all their might, with ſinging, and Harpes, Pſalteries, and Timbrels, and Cimbals and trumpets.

9 And when they came vnto the threſhing floore of Chidon, Oza put foorth his hand to holde the arke, for the oxen ſtumbled.

10 And the Lorde was wroth with Oza, and [c] ſmote him, becauſe he put his hande to the arke: and there he died before God.

[c] Oza puniſhed, becauſe he tooke vpon him an office whereunto he was not called, for it was the prieſtes office, Num.4.15: ſo that all good intents be condemned, except they bee commaunded by the word of God.

11 And Dauid was out of quiet, becauſe the Lord had rent a rent in Oza: and hee called the name of that place, The renting of Oza, vnto this day.

12 And Dauid was afraide of God that day, ſaying, Howe ſhall I bring the arke of God home to me?

13 And ſo Dauid brought not the arke home to him to the citie of Dauid: but caried it into the houſe of Obed Edom, a Gethite.

14 And the arke of God remained with Obed Edom, euen in his houſe, three moneths: and the Lorde bleſſed the houſe of Obed Edom, and all that he had.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 Hiram ſendeth wood and workemen to Dauid. 8. 14 By the counſel of God, he goeth againſt the Philiſtines, and ouercommeth them.

2.Reg.5.11 ‡ Hor.

SO * Hiram the king of ‡ Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedar trees, with maſons and carpenters to builde him an houſe.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the Lord had confirmed him king vpon Iſrael, and that his kingdome was lift vp on high, becauſe of his [a] people Iſrael:

[a] Becauſe of Gods promiſe made to the people of Iſrael.

3 And Dauid tooke yet moe wiues at Hieruſalem, and begate moe ſonnes and daughters.

4 Theſe are the names of his children which were borne vnto him at Hieruſalem, Samua, Sobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 Ibhar, Eliſua, and Elipheleт,

6 Noga, Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 Eliſama, Beelida, and Eliphalet.

2.Reg.5.17

8 And when the Philiſtines heard that * Dauid was anoynted king vpon all Iſrael, all the Philiſtines went vp to ſeeke Dauid: and Dauid heard of it, and went out againſt them.

9 And the Philiſtines came in, and ſpread themſelues thorow the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid [b] aſked counſaile at God, ſaying, Shall I goe againſt the Philiſtines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand?

[b] Dauid aſked counſell at God before he enterpriſed warre.

11 And the Lorde ſaide vnto him, Goe vp: for I will deliuer them into thine hand. And ſo they came vp to Baal Perazim, and Dauid ſmote them there, and Dauid ſaide, God hath diuided mine enemies with mine hand, as a man would diuide water: and therefore they called the name of that place Baal Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commaundement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philiſtines came together againe, and ‖ ruſhed into the valley.

‖ Or, ſpread abroade.

2.Sam.5.23.

14 And Dauid aſked againe at God, and God ſaide vnto him, Goe not vp after them, but turne away from them, * that thou mayeſt come vpon them ouer againſt the mulberie trees.

15 And when thou heareſt a ſound goe in

the toppes of the Mulbery trees, then go out to battell: for God is gone foorth before thee, to ſmite the hoſte of the Philiſtines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him, and they ſmote the hoſte of the Philiſtines, from Gibeon, to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all landes, and the Lorde made all nations feare him.

The xv. Chapter.

25 Dauid bringeth the arke with ioy. 29 And dauncing before it, is deſpiſed of his wife Michol.

AND Dauid made him houſes in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid ſaide, *The arke of God ought not to be caried but of the Leuites: For them hath the Lorde choſen to beare the arke of the Lorde, and to miniſter vnto him for euer.

Num.4.2

3 And Dauid gathered al Iſrael together to Hieruſalem, to fetch the arke of the Lorde vnto his place which he had ordeined for it.

4 And Dauid brought together the children of Aaron and the Leuites.

5 Of the ſonnes of Caath, was Vziel the chiefe, and of his ‖ brethren, there were an hundred and twentie.

‖ Or, kinſmen.

6 Of the children of Merari, Aſaia, the chiefe, and of his brethren, two hundred and twentie.

7 Of the ſonnes of Gerſon, Ioel the chiefe, and of his brethren, an hundred and thirtie.

8 Of the children of Elizaphan, Semaia the chiefe, and of his brethren, two hundred.

9 Of the ſonnes of Hebron, Eliel the chief, and of his brethren, foureſcore.

10 Of the ſonnes of Oziel, Aminadab, the chiefe,, and of his brethren, an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called Zadoc, and Abiathar the Prieſtes, and the Leuites, Vriel, Aſaia, Ioel, Semaia, Eliel, and Aminadab,

12 And ſaide vnto them, Yee that are the principall fathers of the Leuites, ſee that ye bee holy with your brethren, that yee may bring the arke of the Lord God of Iſrael, vnto the place that I haue prepared for it.

13 *For becauſe yee were not there at the firſt, the Lorde our God made a rent among vs, for that we ſought him not as the faſhion ought to be.

1,Chro.13.10.

14 So the Prieſts and the Leuites ſanctified themſelues, to fetch the arke of the Lorde God of Iſrael.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the arke of God vpon their ſhoulders, with ſtaues thereon, *as Moſes commanded, according to the word of the Lord.

Exo.25.14

16 And Dauid ſpake to the chiefe heades of the Leuites, that they ſhoulde appoint certaine of their brethren to ſing, with inſtruments of muſicke, Pſalteries, Harpes, and Cimbals, that they might make a ſound, and to ſing on high with ioyfulneſſe.

17 And the Leuites appoynted Heman the ſonne of Ioel, and of his brethren, Aſaph the ſonne of Berechia, and of the ſonnes of Merari, and of their brethren, Ethan the ſonne of Cuſaia.

18 And with them their brethren of the ſecond degree, Zacharia, BenIaziel, Semiramoth, Iehiel, Vnni, Eliab, Benaia, Maaſiah, Mathathia, Eliphale, Mienia, Obed Edom, and Ieiel, porters.

19 So Heman, Aſaph, and Ethan, the ſingers, made a ſound with Cimbales of braſſe.

20 And Zacharia, Aziel, Semiramoth, Iehiel, Vnni, Eliab, Maaſia, and Banaia, played ‖ with Pſalteries to ſing with.

‖ Or, Alamoth.

21 Mathathia, Eliphale, Mienia, Obed Edom, Ieiel, and Azaia, played with harpes of eight ſtrings, to prouoke them to ſing.

22 And Chenania the chiefe of the Leuites was maſter of the ſong: for hee taught other to ſing, becauſe hee was a man of vnderſtanding.

23 Berechia and Elcana kept the doore of the arke.

24 And Sebania, Ioſaphat, Nathanael, Amaſai, Zacharia, Banaia, and Eliezer the prieſts did blowe with Trumpets before the arke of God: And Obed Edom, and Iehia were keepers of the doore of the arke.

25 *And Dauid, and the elders of Iſrael, and the captaines ouer thouſands, went to fetch the arke of the couenant of the Lord out of the houſe of Obed Edom with gladneſſe.

2.King.6.12.

26 And when [a] God helped the Leuites that bare the arke of the couenaunt of the Lorde, they [b] offered ſeuen oxen, and ſeuen Rammes.

[a] That is, gaue them ſtrength to execute their office.

[b] Beſide the oxe and the fat beaſt which Dauid offered at euery ſixt pace, 2.Sam.6

27 And Dauid had on him a linen garment, like as had alſo all the Leuites that bare the arke, and ſo had the ſingers, and Chenania, the ruler of the ſong, with the ſingers: and Dauid had vpon him an Ephod of linen.

28 And all they of Iſrael brought the ark of the Lords couenant, with ſhowting and blowing of the Shaulme, and Trumpets, making a noyſe with Cymbales, Pſalteries, and Harpes.

29 And as the arke of the [c] couenant of the Lorde came into the citie of Dauid, Michol the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, ſawe king Dauid dauncing & playing, and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

[c] It is called a couenant, becauſe it is the ſigne or ſacrament whereby they were put in remembrance of the Lords couenant made with them.

The xvj Chapter.

1 The arke being placed, they offer ſacrifices. 8 Dauid appointeth a notable Pſalme to be ſung in the praiſe of the Lord.

SO they brought in the arke of God, and ſet it in the middeſt of the tent that Dauid pitched for it: & they offred whole burnt ſacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an ende of offering the whole burnt offrings, and peace offerings, [a] he bleſſed the people in the Name of the Lord.

[a] He called vpon the name of God, deſiring him to proſper the people, and giue good ſucceſſe to their beginnings.

3 And hee dealt to all Iſrael, both man and woman, a cake of bread, and a piece of fleſh, and a flagon of wine.

4 And hee appointed certaine of the Leuites to miniſter before the arke of the Lorde, and to [b] ſhew foorth and to thanke and prayſe the Lord God of Iſrael.

[b] The benefites of God toward his people.

5 And Aſaph was the chiefe, and next to him Zacharia, Ieiel, Semiramoth, Iehiel, Mathathia, Eliab, Benaia, Obed Edom, and Ieiel, with inſtruments, Pſalteries, and Harpes: but Aſaph made a ſound with Cymbales.

6 Banaia and Iahaziel, Prieſtes, blewe with Trumpets continually before the arke of the couenant of God.

7 And that ſame time Dauid [c] did appoint chiefly to thanke the Lorde by Aſaph and his brethren.

[c] Dauid gaue them this Pſalme to praiſe the Lord, ſignifying that in all our doings, the name of God ought to be praiſed, and called vpon.

8 * Confeſſe you it vnto God, call vpon his Name: cauſe the people to vnderſtande his deuiſes.

Pſa,105.1.

9 Sing vnto him, ſing Pſalmes vnto him: talke you of all his wonderous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce that doe ſeeke God.

11 Seeke God and his ſtrength: ſeeke his face euermore.

12 Remember the marueſlous works that he hath done: his woonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.

13 O ye ſeede of Abraham his ſeruant, ye his choſen children of Iacob, hee is God our Lord: his iudgements are in all the earth.

14 He hath bene mindfull alwayes of his couenant (for he promiſed a worde to a thouſand generations:) euen of his couenaunt that he made with Abraham, and of his othe vnto Iſahac.

15 And hee appoynted the ſame vnto Iacob for a law, and to Iſrael for an euerlaſting couenant,

16 Saying, Unto thee I wil giue the land of ‡ Chanaan, ‡ the lot of your inheritance.

‡ Kenaan.
‡ Corde, wherewith portions of inheritance were meaſured.

17 When they were a few men in number, and had bene ſtrangers but a litle while in it: and when they went from one nation to another, from one kingdome to another people,

18 He ſuffred no man to ‡ do them wrong: yea, he reproued euen kings for their ſakes.

‡ Deceiue them.

19 * Touch not mine anoynted, and doe my prophets no harme.

Pſa.140.15

20 * Sing vnto the Lorde, all the earth: and ſhew from day to day his ſaluation.

Pſal.96.1.

21 Tell of his glory among the heathen: his wonderfull deedes among all nations.

22 For great is the Lorde, and worthie to be praiſed exceedingly: hee is to bee feared aboue all gods.

23 For all the gods of the people are || but idoles: but the Lord made heauen.

|| Vanitie and no god.

24 Praiſe and honour are in his preſence: ſtrength and gladneſſe are in his place.

25 Giue vnto the Lord, ye kinreds of people: giue vnto the Lord glory and dominion.

26 Giue vnto the Lorde the glory due vnto his Name: bring ſacrifices, and come before him, and worſhip the Lord in his glorious Sanctuarie.

27 Let all the earth feare him: ſurely the world ſhalbe ſtable, and not moue.

28 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: and let men tell among the nations that the Lord is king.

29 Let the ſea roare, and the fulnes therof: let the fields reioyce, and all that is therein.

30 Then ſhal the trees of the wood reioyce at the preſence of the Lorde: becauſe hee commeth to iudge the earth.

31 O giue thanks vnto the Lorde, for hee is good: for his mercie endureth for euer.

32 And ſay yee, Saue vs, O God, our ſaluation, gather vs together, and deliuer vs from among the heathen, that we may giue thankes to thy holy Name, and triumph in the praiſe of thee.

33 Bleſſed be the Lorde God of Iſrael for euer and euer: and let all the people ſay, Amen, and praiſe the Lord.

34 And ſo hee left there before the arke of the Lords couenant, Aſaph and his brethren, to miniſter before the arke continually, euery day || his dayes worke.

|| Or, in his courſe,

35 And Obed Edom and his brethren, threeſcore and eight, and Obed Edom the ſonne of Idithun, and Hoſa were appoynted to be porters.

36 And Zadoc the Prieſt, and his brethren the Prieſtes, were before the tabernacle of the Lorde in the high place that was at Gibeon,

37 To offer whole burnt offerings vnto the Lord, vpon the whole burnt offerings altar, perpetually in the morning & euening, according to all that which is written in the lawe of the Lord, which he commaunded Iſrael.

38 And with them were Heman and Idithun, and other that were choſen, whoſe names were expreſſed, to giue thankes to the Lord, that his mercie laſteth euer.

39 And with them did Heman and Idithun ſing with trumpets and Cimbals, making a ſweete melodie with inſtruments of muſicke, and godly ſongs, and the ſonnes of Idithun.

40 And all the people departed euery man to his houſe, and Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſe.

The xvij. Chapter.

12 Chriſt is promiſed vnder the figure of Solomon.

AND * when Dauid dwelt in his houſe, hee ſaid to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwell in an houſe of Cedar tree, but the arke of the Lordes couenaunt remaineth vnder [a] curtaines.

2.Sam.7.2.

[a] In tents couered with ſkinnes.

2 And Nathan ſayd vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God is with thee.

3 And the ſame night the worde of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my ſeruant, Thus ſayth the Lorde, Thou ſhalt not build me an houſe to dwell in:

5 For I haue dwelt in no houſe ſince the day that I brought out the children of Iſrael, vnto this day, but haue gone from tent to tent, & from one dwelling place to another.

6 And wheresoeuer I haue [b] walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I euer one worde to any of the Iudges of Iſrael, whome I commaunded to feede my people, ſaying, Why haue ye not built me an houſe of Cedar tree?

[b] Meaning, wheresoeuer his arke went, which was the ſigne of his preſence.

7 Nowe therefore, thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, I tooke thee from the ſheepe cote, and from following the ſheepe, that thou ſhouldeſt be captaine ouer my people Iſrael:

8 And I haue bene with thee whitherſoeuer thou haſt walked, and haue weeded out all thine enemies out of thy ſight, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the greateſt men that are in the earth.

9 And I haue ordeined a place for my people Iſrael, and made it faſt, ſo that nowe they may dwell in their place, and moue no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe vexe them any more, as at the beginning.

10 And ſince the time that I commanded Iudges to be ouer my people Iſrael, I haue ſubdued all thine enemies: and I tolde thee that the Lord would build thee an houſe.

11 This alſo ſhall come to paſſe: when the dayes be expired, that thou muſt go vnto thy fathers, I will raiſe vp thy ſeede after thee, which ſhall be of thy ſonnes, and I will ſtabliſh his kingdome.

12 He ſhall build me an houſe, and I will ſtabliſh his ſeate for euer.

13 *I will be his father, and hee ſhall be my ſonne, and I will not take my mercie away from him, as I tooke it from him that was before thee.

2.King 4. 14.

14 But I will ſtabliſh him in mine houſe and my kingdome for euer, and his ſeate ſhall be ſure for euermore.

15 According to all theſe wordes, and according to all this viſion, did Nathan tell king Dauid.

16 And Dauid the king came, and ſate before the Lorde, and ſayde, What am I, O Lord God, and what is mine houſe, that thou haſt promoted me thus farre?

17 And yet this ſeemed litle in thine eyes, O God: but thou haſt alſo ſpoken of thy ſeruants houſe for a great while to come, and haſt looked vpon me, as vpon a man of high degree, O Lord God.

18 What ſhall Dauid deſire more of thee, for the honour of thy ſeruant? For thou haſt knowen thy ſeruant.

19 O Lorde, for thy ſeruants ſake, euen according to thine owne heart, haſt thou done all this magnificence, to ſhewe all great things.

20 Lorde, there is none like thee, neither is there any God beſides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 Moreouer, what nation on the earth is like thy people Iſrael, to whom God hath vouchſafed to come, and redeeme them to be his owne people, and to make thee a name of excellencie and terribleneſſe, with caſting out nations from before the people whome thou haſt deliuered out of Egypt?

22 Thy people of Iſrael diddeſt thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou Lorde becameſt their God.

23 Therefore now Lord, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſeruant and his houſe, be true for euer, that thou Lord doe as thou haſt ſayd.

24 Let it come to paſſe, that thy name may be magnified for euer, that it may be ſayde, The Lord of hoſtes is the God of Iſrael, euen the God of Iſrael, and the houſe of Dauid thy ſeruant endureth ſtable before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, haſt tolde thy ſeruant that thou wilt build him an houſe, and therefore thy ſeruant hath found in his heart to praye before thee.

26 And now Lord, thou art God, and haſt promiſed this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant.

27 Now therefore, let it be thy pleaſure to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may continue before thee for euer: For whome thou bleſſeſt, O Lorde, the ſame is bleſſed for euer.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 The battell of Dauid againſt the Philiſtines, 2 And againſt Moab, 3 Zoba, 5 Aram, 12 and Edom.

And after this, * Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them, and tooke Geth, and the townes that longed thereto, out of the handes of the Philiſtines.

2.Sam. 8.1.

2 And hee ſmote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids ſeruants, and payed him tribute.

3 And Dauid ſmote Hadarezer king of Zoba, vnto Hamath, as hee went to ſtabliſh his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thouſand charets, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen, and twentie thouſand footemen, and deſtroyed all the charets, but reſerued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to helpe Hadarezer king of Zoba, Dauid ſlewe of the Syrians twentie and two thouſand.

6 And Dauid put ſouldiers in Syria Damaſcus, and the Syrians became Dauids ſeruants, and brought him tribute: and the Lord preſerued Dauid in all that he went to.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhieldes of golde that were on the ſeruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Hieruſalem.

8 And from Thebhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid exceeding much braſſe, wherewith Solomon made the braſen lauatorie, the pillars, and the veſſels of braſſe.

9 And when Thogu King of Hemath heard, howe Dauid had beaten all the ‖ ſtrength of Hadarezer king of Zoba,

‖Or, hoſt.

10 Hee ſent ‖ Hadoram his ſonne to king Dauid, to make peace with him, and to bleſſe him, becauſe hee had fought againſt Hadarezer, and beaten him (for Thogu had warre with Hadarezer) and Hadoram brought all maner of iewels of golde, ſiluer, and braſſe, with him.

‖Or, Ioram.

11 And king Dauid dedicated them vnto the Lorde, with the ſiluer and golde that hee brought from all nations, from Edom, from Moab, from the children of Ammon, from the Philiſtines, and from Amalec.

12 And Abiſai the ſonne of Zaruia ſlue of the Edomites in the ſalt valley, eighteene thouſand,

13 And put ſouldiers in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids ſeruaunts: thus the Lorde kept Dauid in all that hee tooke in hand.

14 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and executed iudgement and righteouſneſſe among all his people.

15 And Ioab the ſonne of Zaruia was ouer the hoſte, and Ioſaphat the ſonne of Ahilud recorder.

16 And Zadoc the ſonne of Ahitob, and Abimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, were the Prieſts, and Sauſa was ſcribe,

17 And Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada, was ouer the Cherethites, and Phelethites: and the ſonnes of Dauid were next vnto the king.

The xix. Chapter.

4 Hanon king of the children of Ammon doeth great iniuries to the ſeruants of Dauid. 6 He prepareth an armie againſt Dauid. 15 and is ouercome.

2.Sã.10.2.

After this, * Nahas the king of the children of Ammon dyed, and his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

2 And Dauid ſayde, I will ſhewe kindneſſe vnto Hanon the ſonne of Nahas, becauſe his [a] father dealt kindly with me. And Dauid ſent meſſengers to comfort him ouer the death of his father: and the ſeruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanon, to comfort him.

3 But the lordes of the children of Ammon ſayd to Hanon, Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father in thy ſight, that he hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Are not his ſeruants, come to [b] ſearch, to looke, and eſpie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanon tooke Dauids ſeruants, and [c] ſhaued them, and cut off their coates hard by their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 And there went certaine and tolde Dauid howe the men were ſerued: and the king ſent to meete them (for the men were exceedingly aſhamed) and the king ſayd, Tary at Iericho, vntill your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke in the ſight of Dauid, Hanon and the children of Ammon, ſent a thouſand talents of ſiluer, to hire them charets and horſemen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria, Maacha, and out of Zoba.

7 And they hired thirtie and two thouſand charets, and the king of Maacha and his people, which came and pitched before Medeba: and the children of Ammon gathered themſelues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard of it, he ſent Ioab and all the hoſte of ſtrong men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put themſelues in aray to battell, before the gate of the citie: and the kings that were come, kept them by themſelues backe in the fielde.

10 When Ioab alſo ſawe that the front of the battell was againſt him before & behind, hee choſe out of all the choſen men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

11 And the reſt of the people hee deliuered vnto the hand of Abiſai his brother, and they put themſelues in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

12 And hee ſayde, If the Syrians be too ſtrong from me, thou ſhalt ſuccour me, and if the children of Ammon preuaile againſt thee, I will helpe thee.

13 Plucke vp thine heart, and let vs play the men for our peoples ſake, and for the cities of our God: and the Lorde ſhall doe that which is good in his owne ſight.

14 So Ioab and the people that were with him, drue nigh, before the Syrians, vnto the battell: and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon ſawe that the Syrians were fled, they ranne away likewiſe before Abiſai his brother, and gate them into the citie: and Ioab came to Hieruſalem.

16 And when the Syrians ſawe that they were put to yͤ worſe before Iſrael, they ſent meſſengers, and fet out the Syrians that were beyond the ‖ riuer: and Sophach the captaine of the hoſte of Hadarezer, went before them.

‖Or, Euphrates.

17 And it was told Dauid: and he gathered all Iſrael, and went together ouer Iordane, and came, & ſet vpon them: and when Dauid had put himſelfe in aray againſt the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fledde before Iſrael, and Dauid deſtroyed of the Syrians, ſeuen thouſand charets, & fourtie thouſand footemen, & killed Sophach the captaine of yͤ hoſt.

19 And when the ſeruants of Hadarezer ſawe that they were put to the worſe before them

[a] Becauſe Nahas receiued Dauid and his company when Saul perſecuted him, he would nowe ſhewe pleaſure to his ſonne for the ſame.

[b] The malicious euer interprete the purpoſe of the godly in the worſe ſenſe.

[c] They cut off halfe their beardes.

them of Iſrael, they made peace with Dauid, and became his ſeruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

The xx.Chapter.

1 Rabba deſtroyed. 3 The Ammonites tormented. 4 The Philiſtines are thriſe ouercome, with their Giants.

2,Sã.10.1. ANd * after the yeere was expired, about the time that kings goe out a warfare, Ioab caried out the ‖ armie of the hoſte, and deſtroyed the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came, and beſieged Rabba: (but Dauid taried at Hieruſalem) while Ioab ſmote Rabba, and deſtroyed it.

‖Or, ſtrẽgth of the army.

2 And Dauid tooke the crowne of their king from his head, and found that it had the weight of a talent of golde, and there were precious ſtones in it, and it was ſet vpon Dauids head: and he brought alſo exceeding much ſpoyle out of the citie.

3 And hee brought out ẏ people that were in it, and tormented them with ſawes and harrowes of yron, and with other ſharpe ‖ inſtruments, & ſo dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon: & Dauid and all the people came againe to Hieruſalem.

‖Or, axes.

2,Sam.21, 10. 4 After this, * there aroſe warre at Gazer with the Philiſtines: at which time Sobochai ẏ Huſathite ſlue Sippai that was of the children of Rephaim, and they were ſubdued.

5 And there was battell againe with the Philiſtines, and Elhanan the ſonne of Iair ſlue Lahemi the brother of Goliah the Gethite, whoſe speare ſtaffe was like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe there was warre at Geth, whereas was a man of a great ſtature, with foure and twentie fingers and toes, ſixe on euery hand, and ſixe on euery foote, and he was the ſonne of ‖ Raphah.

‖Or, a giant.

7 But when he defyed Iſrael, Ionathan the ſonne of Simea Dauids brother ſlewe him.

8 Theſe were borne vnto Raphah at Geth, and were ouerthrowen in the hand of Dauid, and in the hand of his ſeruants.

The xxj.Chapter.

1 Dauid cauſeth the people to bee numbred. 14 And there die ſeuentie thouſand men of the peſtilence.

2,Sã.24.1. ANd Satan ſtoode vp againſt Iſrael, and * prouoked Dauid to number Iſrael.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Go ye, and number Iſrael, from Beerſeba to Dan: and bring it mee, that I may know the number of them.

3 And Ioab anſwered, The Lorde make his people an hundred times ſo many mo as they be: but my lord, O king, are they not all my lords ſeruants? why then doeth my lorde require this thing? why will my lorde be a cauſe of [a] treſpaſſe to Iſrael?

[a] Dauid offended in numbring the people, partly becauſe he did it of ambition, but chiefly for that he payed not to the vſe of the temple, for euery one numbred halfe a ſicle, according to the lawe.

4 Neuertheleſſe, the kings worde preuailed againſt Ioab: and Ioab departed, and walked thorowout all them of Iſrael, and came to Hieruſalem againe,

5 And gaue the ſumme of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Iſrael were a thouſand thouſand, and an hundred thouſand men that drue ſword: and Iuda was foure hundred, threeſcore and tenne thouſand men that drue ſword.

6 But the Leuites and Beniamin counted he not among them: for the kings worde was abominable to Ioab.

7 And the Lord was diſpleaſed with this thing, and ſmote Iſrael.

8 And Dauid ſayd vnto God, * I haue ſinned exceedingly in doing this thing: and now I beſeeche thee, doe away the wickedneſſe of thy ſeruant, for I haue done very fooliſhly. 2.Sã.24.9.

9 And the Lord ſpake vnto Gad, Dauids ‖ Seer, ſaying, ‖or, prophet

10 Goe, and tell Dauid, ſaying, Thus ſayth the Lord, I giue thee the choiſe of three things: chooſe thee one of them, that I may doe vnto thee.

11 And Gad came to Dauid, and ſayd vnto him, Thus ſayth the Lord, Chooſe thee:

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to be deſtroyed before thine aduerſaries, and that the ſworde of thine enemies may ouertake thee: or elſe the ſworde of the Lorde, and peſtilence in the land three dayes, and the angel of the Lord deſtroying thorowout all the coaſtes of Iſrael: and nowe aduiſe thy ſelfe what worde I ſhall bring againe to him that ſent me.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in an exceeding ſtraite: let me fall now into ẏ hand of the Lorde (for paſſing great are his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of men.

14 So the Lorde ſent peſtilence vpon Iſrael: and there were ouerthrowen of Iſrael threeſcore and ten thouſand men.

15 * And God ſent the Angel vnto Hieruſalem to deſtroy it: and as he was about to deſtroy, the Lorde beheld, and had compaſſion on the euil, and ſaid to the angel that deſtroyed, It is ynough, let nowe thy hand ceaſſe. And the Angel of the Lorde ſtoode by the threſhing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebuſite. 2.Sam.24. 16. ‖or, Areuna.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and ſawe the Angel of the Lorde ſtand betweene the earth & heauen, hauing a drawen ſworde in his hand, ſtretched out toward Hieruſalem: then Dauid and the Elders of Iſrael which were clothed in ſacke, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbred? It is I that haue ſinned, and done euill in deede: and what haue theſe Sheepe done? Let thine hand, O Lord my God, be on mee, and on my fathers houſe: but [b] not on thy people, that they ſhould be puniſhed.

[b] Thus hee ſhewed a true repentance, and a fatherly care toward his people.

2.Chr.3.1. 18 * And the Angel of the Lord cõmanded

Gad to ſay to Dauid, that Dauid ſhould goe vp, and ſet vp an altar vnto the Lord in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Jebuſite.

19 And Dauid went vp, according to the ſaying of Gad, which he ſpake in the name of the Lord.

20 And Ornan turned about, and ſawe the Angel, and his foure ſonnes were with him, and hid themſelues: but Ornan was threſhing wheate.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and ſawe Dauid, and went out of the threſhing floore, and bowed himſelfe to Dauid, with his face to the ground.

22 And Dauid ſayd to Ornan, Giue mee the place of the threſhing floore, that I may build an altar therein vnto the Lorde: thou ſhalt giue it mee for as much money as it is worth, that the plague may ceaſſe from the people.

23 And Ornan ſaid vnto Dauid, Take it to thee, & let my lord the king doe that which ſeemeth good in his eyes: Loe, I giue thee, Oxen alſo for whole burnt ſacrifices, and threſhing inſtruments for wood, and wheat for meate offering, I giue it all.

24 And king Dauid ſayd to Ornan, Not ſo, but I wil buy it for as much money as it is worth: for I will not take that which is thine for the Lorde, nor offer whole burnt offerings without coſt.

2.Sam.24.24.

25 *And ſo Dauid gaue to Ornan for that place ſicles of golde, ſixe hundred by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an altar vnto the Lord, and offered whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, & called vpon the Lorde, and he heard him from heauen in [c] fire vpon the altar of whole burnt offering.

[c] God declared that hee heard his requeſt, in that he ſent downe fire from heauen, for elſe they might vſe no fire in ſacrifice, but of that which was reſerued ſtill vpon the altar, Leuit. Chap.6. verſe 13. and caime downe from heauen. Leuit. Chap.9, verſe 14. as appeared by the puniſhment of Nadab and Abihu, Leuit. Chap.10. verſe 1.

27 And when the Lord had ſpoken to the Angel, hee put vp his ſworde againe into the ſheath of it.

28 At that time, when Dauid ſawe that the Lorde had heard him in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Jebuſite, hee vſed to offer there:

29 (For the Tabernacle of the Lord which Moſes made in the wildernes, and the altar of whole burnt offering, were at that ſeaſon in the high place at Gibeon:

30 And Dauid could not goe before it to aſke counſell at God, for hee was afraide of the ſword of the Angel of the Lord.)

The xxij. Chapter.

2 Dauid prepareth things neceſſarie for the building of the Temple.

AND Dauid ſayde, This is the houſe of the Lord God, and this is the altar for the whole burnt offering of Iſrael.

2 And Dauid commaunded to gather together the ſtrangers that were in the land of Iſrael, and hee ſet Maſons to hewe and poliſh ſtones for the building of the houſe of God.

3 And Dauid prepared plentie of iron for nailes, and doores of the gates, and to ioyne withall, and abundance of braſſe without weight,

4 And Cedar trees without number: for the Sidons and they of Tyre brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid ſaid, Solomon my ſonne is yong and tender, and the houſe that is to be builded for the Lord, muſt be magnificall, excellent, and of great fame and dignitie thorowout all countreys: I will therefore make ordinaunces for it. And ſo Dauid prepared many things before his death.

6 And he called Solomon his ſonne, and charged him to build an houſe for the Lorde God of Iſrael.

7 And Dauid ſayde to Solomon, My ſonne, I thought in mine heart to build an houſe vnto the name of the Lorde my God:

8 But the worde of the Lord came to me, ſaying, *Thou haſt ſhed [a] much blood, and haſt made great battels: thou ſhalt therefore not build an houſe vnto my Name, for thou haſt ſhedde much blood vpon the earth in my ſight.

1.Chr.28.5

[a] This declareth howe greatly God abhorreth the ſhedding of blood, ſeeing Dauid for this cauſe is ſtayed to build the temple of the Lord, albeit he tooke no warre in hand, but by Gods commandement, and againſt Gods enemies.

9 Beholde, a ſonne is borne to thee, and he ſhall be a man of reſt, for I will giue him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name is Solomon, and I will ſend reſt and peace vpon Iſrael in his dayes.

10 He ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and hee ſhall be my ſonne, and I will be his father, and I will eſtabliſh the ſeate of his kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer.

11 Now therefore my ſonne, the Lorde be with thee, and proſper thee, and thou ſhalt build an houſe to the Lorde thy God, as hee hath ſayd of thee.

12 And the Lord ſhall giue thee wiſdome and vnderſtanding, and ſhal giue thee ‖ commaundements for Iſrael, that thou mayeſt keepe the Lawe of the Lord thy God.

‖Or, charge,

13 For then thou ſhalt proſper, euen when thou takeſt heede, and fulfilleſt the ſtatutes and Lawes which the Lorde charged Moſes with for Iſrael: plucke vp thine heart therefore, and be ſtrong, dread not, nor be diſcouraged.

14 Beholde, according to my pouertie haue I alſo prepared for the houſe of the Lord an hundred thouſand talents of golde: and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſiluer: and as for braſſe and yron, it cannot be numbred (for it is very much) and I haue prepared timber and ſtone: and thou mayeſt prouide more thereto.

15 Moreouer, thou haſt workemen with thee ynowe, and Maſons, and Carpenters, to worke in ſtone and timber, and many men that be actiue for euery worke.

16 And of golde, ſiluer, braſſe, and yron, there is no number: vp therefore and be doing, and the Lord ſhalbe with thee.

17 And Dauid commanded all the lords of Iſrael to helpe Solomon his ſonne, ſaying,

18 Is not the Lorde your God with you?

and hath he not giuen you reſt on euery ſide? for he hath giuen the inhabiters of the land into my hand, and the land is ſubdued before the Lord, and before his people.

19 Nowe therefore ſet your hearts and your ſoules to ſeeke the Lorde your God: vp, and build ye the temple of the Lorde God, to bring the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, and the holy veſſels of God, into the houſe ſo built for the name of the Lorde.

The xxiij.Chapter.

1 Dauid being olde ordeineth Solomon, king. 13 Aaron and his ſonnes are for the high Prieſts.

SO when Dauid was olde and full of dayes, he made Solomon his ſonne king ouer Iſrael.

2 And then hee gathered together all the lords of Iſrael, with the prieſts and the Leuites.

3 And the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirtie yeeres and aboue: and the number and ſumme of them was thirty and eight thouſand men.

4 Of which twentie and foure thouſand were ſet to further the worke of the houſe of the Lord: and ſixe thouſand were officers and iudges.

5 Foure thouſand were porters, & foure thouſand prayſed the Lord with ſuch inſtruments as was made to prayſe withall.

1.Chro.6.1 exo.6,17. 6 *And ſo Dauid made the ordinances among the children of Leui, namely to Gerſon, Caath, and Merari.

7 Of the Gerſonites was Laadan, and Semei.

8 The ſonnes of Laadan, the chiefe was Iehiel, Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The ſonnes of Semei, Selomith, Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe were the ancient fathers of Laadan.

10 And the ſonnes of Semei, were Iahath, Zina, Ieus, and Beria: theſe foure were the ſonnes of Semei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, Zina the ſecond: but Ieus, and Beria had not many ſonnes, therefore they were in one reckoning according to their fathers houſhold reckoned for one.

12 The ſonnes of Caath, Amram, Izahar, Hebron, and Oziel, foure.

Exo.6.20, Heb.5.4. 13 The *ſonnes of Amram, Aaron, and Moſes: and *Aaron was ſeparated to haue the rule of the holy things in the place moſt holy, he and his ſonnes for euer, and to burne incenſe before the Lord, and to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name for euer.

Exo.2,22. 14 The *children of Moſes the man of God, were named in the tribe of [a] Leui.

[a] They were but of the order of the Leuites, and not of the prieſts as Aarons ſonnes.

15 The ſonnes of Moſes, Gerſom, and Eliezer.

16 Of the ſonnes of Gerſom, Sebuel was the chiefe.

27 The ſonnes of Eliezer, Rehabia the chiefe: and Eliezer had none other ſonnes, but the ſonnes of Rehabia were very many.

18 The ſonnes of Izahar, Selomith the chiefe.

19 The ſonnes of Hebron, Ieria the firſt, Amaria the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, and Iecmaam the fourth.

20 The ſonnes of Oziel, Micha, the firſt, and Ieſia the ſecond.

21 The ſonnes of Merari, Mahli, and Muſi. The ſonnes of Mahli, Eleazar & Cis.

22 And Eleazar dyed, and had no ſonnes, but daughters: & their brethren the ſonnes of Cis tooke them.

23 The ſonnes of Muſi, Mahli, Eder, and Ieremoth, three.

24 Theſe are the children *of Leui after the houſhold of their fathers, euen the ancient of the fathers according to their offices, and after the maner & ſumme of the names of them that did the worke in the ſeruice of the houſe of the Lorde, from the age of twentie yeeres and aboue. Nu.10.24.

25 And Dauid ſaid, The Lord God of Iſrael hath giuen reſt vnto his people, that they may dwell in Hieruſalem for euer,

26 That the Leuites alſo ſhould nowe no more beare the tabernacle, and al the veſſels for the ſeruice thereof.

27 For according to the laſt words of Dauid, the Leuites were numbred from twentie yeeres and aboue.

28 And their office was vnder the hand of the ſonnes of Aaron, for the ſeruice of the houſe of the Lord, in the courts & celles, and in the purifying of all holy things, and in the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God:

29 In the ſhew bread, in the fine flowre, in the meate offring in the wafers of ſweete bread, in the frying pan, in the grediron, and in all maner of meaſures and ciſe:

30 And to ſtand euery day in the morning to thanke & prayſe the Lorde, and ſo likewiſe at Euen:

31 And to offer all whole burnt ſacrifices vnto the Lord, in the Sabboths, in the newe moones, and on the feaſtfull dayes, by number and cuſtome continually as they were commanded, before the Lord.

32 And that they ſhould waite on the tabernacle of the congregation, & on the holy place, and on the ſonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the ſeruice of the houſe of the Lord.

The xxiiij Chapter.

Dauid aſſigneth offices vnto the ſonnes of Aaron.

THeſe are the ‖ diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron, *The ſonnes of Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

‖Or, ordinances. Leuit.10.4. num.3.4.

2 Nadab alſo and Abihu dyed before their father, and had no children: but Eleazar & Ithamar executed the prieſts office.

3 And Dauid offered them on this maner, Zadoc, of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelec, of the ſonnes of Ithamar were according to their offices in their miniſtration.

4 And there were mo ancient men found among the ſonnes of Eleazar, then yͤ ſonnes of Ithamar: and thus were they ordered together. Among the ſonnes of Eleazar there was ſixteene rulers, according to the houſeholdes of their fathers, and eight among the ſonnes of Ithamar, according to the houſeholde of their fathers.

5 And thus were they put in order by lot the one ſort from the other, and ſo were there rulers in the Sanctuarie, and lordes before God, aſwell of the ſonnes of Eleazar, as of the ſonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Semeia the ſonne of Nathanael the ſcribe, of the kinred of the Leuites, wrote them before the king and the lordes, and before Zadoc the prieſt, and Ahimelec the ſonne of Abiathar, and before the auncient fathers of the prieſtes and Leuites, one principall houſholde being reſerued for Eleazar, and one for Ithamar.

7 And the firſt lot fell to Jehoiarib: and the ſecond to Jedaia,

8 The third to Harim, and the fourth to Sehorim,

9 The fifth to Melchia, and the ſixth to Miiamin,

10 The ſeuenth to Hacos, and the eight to Abia,

11 The ninth to Jeſua, and the tenth to Secaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliaſib, & the twelfth to Jacim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppa, and the fourteenth to Jeſebeah,

14 The fifteenth to Bilga, and the ſixteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeuenteenth to Hezir, and the eighteenth to Aphſes,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahia, and the twentieth to Jeheſcel,

17 The twentie and one to Jachin, and the twentie and two to Gamul,

18 The twentie and three to Delaia, and the twentie and foure to Maaſia.

19 Theſe are the ordinances of them in their offices, when they came into the houſe of the Lord, according to their maner, vnder Aaron their father, as the Lord God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 The reſt of the ſonnes of Leui, are theſe: of the ſonnes of Amram, Subael: of the ſonnes of Subael, Jehedia.

21 Of the ſonnes of Rehabia, the firſt, Jeſia.

22 Of the Jezaharites, Selomoth: of the ſonnes alſo of Selomoth, Jahath.

23 His ſonnes, Jeria the firſt, Amaria the ſecond, Jahaziel the third, and Jecameam the fourth.

24 Of the ſonnes of Oziel, Micha: of the ſonnes of Micha, Samir.

25 The brother of Micha was Iſſia: of the ſonnes alſo of Iſſia, Zecharia.

26 The ſonnes of Merari, were Mahli, and Muſi: the ſonne of Jaazia, Beno.

27 The ſonnes of Merari by Jaazia, Beno, Soham, Zacur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, and he had no ſonnes.

29 Of Cis: the ſonne of Cis, Jerahmeel.

30 The ſonnes of Muſi, Mahli, Eder, and Jerimoth: theſe are the children of the Leuites, after the houſhold of their fathers.

31 And theſe caſt lottes next to their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron, in the preſence of Dauid the king, and Zadoc, and Ahimelec, and the ancient fathers of the prieſts and Leuites, euen the principall fathers before their yonger brethren.

The xxv. Chapter.

The ſingers are appointed, with their places and lottes.

AND ſo Dauid and the captaines of the hoſte, appointed out to doe ſeruice the ſonnes of Aſaph, and Heman, & ‖ Jeduthun, which ſhoulde prophecie with Harpes, Pſalteries and Cymbales: and there was a multitude of the men that were appointed to doe the ſeruice and miniſtration:

‖Or, Iduthun.

2 Of the ſonnes of Aſaph, Zacur, Joſeph, Nahania, and Aſarela, the ſonnes of Aſaph, and waited on Aſaph, which propheſied according to the commaundement of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun: the ſonnes of Jeduthun, Gedalia, Zeri, Jeſaia, Haſabia, and Mathathia, ſixe, vnder the hands of their father, Jeduthun, which propheſied with a Harpe, for to giue thankes and prayſes vnto the Lorde.

4 Of Heman: the ſonnes of Heman, Bucci, Matthania, Oziel, Zebuel, Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Geddaalthi, Romanthi Ezer, Joſbecaſa, Malothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth.

5 All theſe were the ſonnes of Heman, which was the kings Seer in the wordes of God, to lift vp the horne of the regal dignitie: and God gaue to Heman fourteene ſonnes, and three daughters.

6 All theſe alſo were at the hand of their father, ſinging in the houſe of the Lord, with Cymbales, Pſalteries, and Harpes, when Aſaph, Jeduthun, and Heman, executed the ſeruice in the houſe of God at the kings commandement,

7 And the multitude of them, with their brethren, that were inſtructed in the ſongs of the Lorde, euen all that were cunning, were two hundred foureſcore and eight.

8 And they caſt lots among themſelues, how they ſhould waite, as well for the ſmall, as for the great, for the ſcholler, as well as for the ſchoolemaſter.

9 And the firſt lot in Aſaph fell to Joſeph, the ſecond to Gedalia, with his brethren and ſonnes, which men were twelue.

10 The thirde fell to Zacur, with his ſonnes and brethren, being twelue perſons.

11 The fourth to Izri with his ſonnes

and brethren, twelue perſons.

12 The fifth to Nathania, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

13 The ſixth to Buccia, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

14 The ſeuenth to Jeſarela, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

15 The eight to Jeſaia, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

16 The ninth to Mathaia, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

17 The tenth to Semei, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

19 The twelfth to Haſabia, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

20 The thirteenth to Subael, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

21 The fourteenth to Mathathia, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

22 The fifteenth to Jeremoth, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

23 The ſixteenth to Hanania, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

24 The ſeuenteenth to Joſbecaſa, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

26 The nineteenth to Malothi, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

27 The twentieth to Eliatha, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

28 The twentie and one to Hothir, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

29 The twentie and two to Geddalthi, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

30 The twentie and three to Mahazioth, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

31 The twentie and foure to Romanthi Ezer, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

The xxvj. Chapter.

1 The porters of the temple are ordeyned euery man to the gate which hee ſhould keepe, 20 and ouer the treaſure.

THeſe are the ‖ diuiſions of the porters. Among the Corethites, Meſelemia the ſonne of Core, of the children of Aſaph.

‖ Or, ordinances.

2 And the ſonnes of Meſelemia were theſe: Zacharia the eldeſt, Jedihel the ſecond, Zebadia the third, and Jahniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the ſixth, and Elioenai the ſeuenth.

4 The ſonnes of Obed Edom, Semeia the eldeſt, Jehoſabad the ſecond, Joah the third, Sacar the fourth, and Nathanael the fifth,

5 Ammiel the ſixth, Jſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eight: for God bleſſed him.

6 And vnto Semaia his ſonne, were ſonnes borne, that ruled in the houſe of their father: for they were men of might.

7 The ſonnes of Semaia, Othni, Rephael, Obed, and Elzabad, and his brethren were ſtrong men, Elihu, and Samachia.

8 All theſe were of the children of Obed Edom: they and their children, and their brethren, actiue men, and of ſtrength to doe ſeruice, euen threeſcore and two of Obed Edom.

9 And Meſelemia had ſonnes and brethren, actiue men, eighteene.

10 The ſonnes of Hoſa of the children of Merari, Simri the chiefe, and though hee was not the eldeſt, yet his father ſet him in the chiefeſt place:

11 Elcia the ſecond, Tebalia the third, and Zecharia the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſa were thirteene.

12 Among theſe was diuided the office of the porterſhippe, that they ſhoulde be ancient men, to waite with their brethren, when they miniſtred in the houſe of the Lord.

13 And they caſt lots betweene the great and ſmall, after the houſhold of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot on the Eaſt ſide fell vpon Selemia: and for Zacharia his ſonne (which was a wiſe counſeller) they caſt lots, and his lot came out toward the North.

15 And Obed Edoms lot fel to the South: and for his ſonnes fell the houſes of [a] Aſuppim,

16 For Suppim and Hoſa towarde the Weſt, with the gate ‖ Sallecheth, by the paued ſtreete that goeth vpward: one watch being ouer againſt another.

[a] Aſuppim, that is to ſay, the counſell houſe.

‖ That is, the dongue port.

17 Jn the Eaſt were ſixe Leuites, and toward the North foure a day, towarde the South foure a day, and toward Aſuppim two and two.

18 Jn [b] Parbar toward the Weſt, two at the going vp, and two in Parbar.

[b] Which was an houſe wherein they kept the inſtruments of the temple.

19 Theſe are the diuiſions of the porters among the ſonnes of Coreh, and among the ſonnes of Merari.

20 And of the Leuites, Ahiah had the ouerſight of the treaſures of the houſe of God, and of the treaſures of the dedicate things.

21 As concerning the ſonnes of Laadan, which were the children of the Gerſonites of Laadan, came ancient fathers, euen of Laadan, there came Gerſuni, and Jehieli.

22 The ſonnes of Jehieli, Zetham, and Joel his brother, which were ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord.

23 Of the Amramites alſo and Jzharites, Hebronites, and Ozielites.

24 And Subael the ſonne of Gerſom the ſonne of Moſes, was a ruler ouer the treaſures.

25 And of his brethren the ſonnes of Eliezer, was Rahabia, whoſe ſonne was Jeſaia, whoſe ſonne was Joram, whoſe ſonne was Zichri, whoſe ſonne was Selomith.

26 Which Selomith and his brethren were ouer all the treaſures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the king, and the an-

cient fathers, the captaines ouer thouſands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoſte, had dedicated.

27 Out of the ſpoyles wonne in battels they did dedicate to maintaine the houſe of the Lord.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the ſonne of Cis, and Abner the ſonne of Ner, and Ioab the ſonne of Zaruia had dedicated: and whoſoeuer had dedicated any thing, it was vnder the hand of Selomith and of his brethren.

29 Of the Izharites was Chenania and his ſonnes, appointed to the buſineſſe [c] without ouer Iſrael: for they were officers, and iudges.

[c] Meaning, of things that were out of the citie.

30 And of the Hebronites, Haſabia and his brethren, men of actiuitie, a thouſande and ſeuen hundred, were officers among them of Iſrael beyond Iordane weſtward, in all buſineſſe belonging to God, and ſeruice of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites was Iedia the chiefeſt, euen a prince among the Hebronites and fathers of the kinred: and in the fourtieth yere of the kingdome of Dauid they were ſought for, & there were found among them men of actiuitie at Iazer in Gilead.

32 And his brethren were men of actiuitie, euen two thouſand and ſeuen hundred ancient fathers: whome king Dauid made rulers ouer the Rubenites, Gadites, and ouer the halfe tribe of Manaſſe, for euery matter pertaining to God, and for the kings buſineſſe.

The xxvij. Chapter,

Of the princes and rulers that miniſtred vnto the king.

The children of Iſrael, after the number of the ancient heads and captaines of thouſandes and hundreds, and their officers that ſerued the king by diuers courſes, which came in and went out moneth by moneth, thorowout all the moneths of the yeere: and in euery courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

2 Ouer the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth, was Iaſoboam the ſonne of Zabdiel, and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

3 And the chiefeſt of all the captaines of the hoſte for the firſt moneth, was of the children of Phares.

4 Ouer the courſe of the ſecond moneth, was Dodai an Ahohite, and in his courſe was Micloth a ruler, his helper: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

5 The chiefe captaine of the third hoſte of the third moneth, was Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada the high Prieſt, and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

6 This is that Banaia which was moſt mightie among thirtie, and aboue thirtie: and in his part was Amizabad his ſonne.

7 The fourth captaine for the fourth moneth, was Aſahel the brother of Ioab, and Zabadaia his ſonne after him, and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

8 The fifth captaine for the fifth moneth, was Samhut the Iezrahite, & in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

9 The ſixth captaine for the ſixth moneth, was Ira the ſonne of Icces a Thecuite, & in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

10 The ſeuenth captaine for the ſeuenth moneth, was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim, and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

11 The eight captaine for the eight moneth, was Sibbechai an Huſathite, of the kinred of Zarhi, and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

12 The ninth captaine for the ninth moneth, was Abiezer an Anathothite, of the ſonnes of Iemini, and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

13 The tenth captaine for the tenth moneth, was Maharai the Netophatite, of the Zarahites, and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

14 The eleuenth captain for the eleuenth moneth, was Banaia the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim, and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

15 The twelfth captaine for the twelfth moneth, was Heldai the Netophatite, of Othoniel, and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

16 And the rulers ouer the tribes of Iſrael were theſe: among the Rubenites was Eliezer the ſonne of Zichri: among the Simeonites alſo, was Saphathia the ſonne of Maacha.

17 Among the Leuites, Haſabia, the ſonne of Cemuel: among the Aaronites, Zadoc.

18 Among them of Iuda, Elihu, of the brethren of Dauid: among them of Iſſachar, Omri the ſonne of Michael.

19 Among them of Zabulon, Ieſmaia the ſonne of Obadia: among them of Nephthali, Ierimoth the ſonne of Azriel.

20 Among the children of Ephraim, Hoſea the ſonne of Azaria: in the halfe tribe alſo of Manaſſe, Ioel the ſonne of Pedaia.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe in Gilead, Iddo the ſonne of Zacharia: among them of Beniamin, Iaaſiel the ſonne of Abner.

22 Among them of Dan, Azarel the ſonne of Ieroham. Theſe are the lords of the tribes of Iſrael.

23 But Dauid tooke not the number of them vnder twentie yeeres, becauſe the Lord ſayde, he would encreaſe Iſrael like vnto the ſtarres of the ſkie.

24 And Ioab the ſonne of Zaruia began to number: * but hee finiſhed it not, becauſe that there fell wrath for it againſt Iſrael, neither was the number put into the Chronicles of king Dauid. 1.Chr.21.7

25 Ouer the kings treaſures was Aſmaueth the ſonne of Adiel: and ouer the treaſures of the fields, in the cities, and villages,

and caſtles, was Jehonathan the ſonne of Ozia.

26 And ouer the workemen in the fieldes that tilled the ground, was Ezri the ſonne of Chelub.

27 And the ouerſight of the vineyardes had Semei the Ramathite: ouer the encreaſe alſo of the vineyardes, and ouer the winecellers, was Sabdi the Zaphonite.

28 And ouer the oliue trees and mulberie trees that were in the valleis, was Baal Hanan the Gedarite: and ouer the treaſure of oyle, was Joas.

29 Ouer the oxen that fed in Saron, was Setrai the Saronite: and ouer the oxen that were in the valleys, was Saphat the ſonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels, Obil the Iſmaelite: and ouer the aſſes, was Jehdeia the Meronothite.

31 Ouer the ſheepe, was Jazez the Hagerite: al theſe were the rulers of the ſubſtance of king Dauid.

32 And Jonathan Dauids vncle, a man of counſell and of vnderſtanding, was a [a] ſcribe, he and Jehiel the ſonne of Hathmoni was with the kings ſonnes inſtructing them.

[a] A man learned in the word of God.

33 And Ahitophel was of the kings counſell: Chuſai the Arachite was the kings companion.

34 And next to Ahitophel was Jehoiada the ſonne of Banaia, and Abiathar: and the captaine of the kings warre was Joab.

The xxviij. Chapter.

5 Becauſe Dauid was forbidden to builde the temple, he willeth Solomon and the people to performe it, 8 exhorting him to feare the Lord.

AND Dauid gathered all the lords of Iſrael, the lords of the tribes, the lordes of the companies that miniſtred to the king by courſe, the captaines ouer the thouſands, and ouer the hundreds, and the lords that had the ouerſight ouer all the ſubſtance and poſſeſſion of Dauid, and of his ſonnes, with the chamberlaines, and all the mightie and valiant, and all actiue men, vnto Hieruſalem.

2 And king Dauid ſtood vp vpon his feete, and ſaid, Heare me, my brethren and my people, I had in mine heart to build an houſe of reſt for the arke of the couenant of the Lord, and for the [a] footeſtoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.

[a] So he called the arke, becauſe on it God ſhewed himſelfe preſent by miracles.

3 *But God ſaid vnto me, Thou ſhalt not builde an houſe for my name, becauſe thou haſt bene a man of warre, and haſt ſhed blood.

2.Sam.7.13

4 Moreouer, the Lord God of Iſrael choſe mee before all the houſe of my father, to bee king ouer Iſrael for euer: for in Juda would he chooſe a captaine, and of the houſholde of Juda is the houſe of my father, and among the ſonnes of my father he had a luſt to mee, to make me king ouer all Iſrael.

5 *And of all my ſonnes (for the Lord hath giuen me many ſonnes) he hath choſen Solomon my ſonne, to ſitte vpon the ſeate of the kingdome of the Lord in Iſrael.

Sapi.9.7.

6 And hee ſayde vnto mee, Solomon thy ſonne he ſhall build me an houſe and courts: I haue choſen him to be my ſonne, and I wil be his father.

7 I will ſtabliſh his kingdome for euer, if he will be ſtrong to doe my commandements and my lawes, as it goeth this day.

8 Now therefore, in the ſight of all Iſrael, the congregation of the Lord, and in the audience of our God, keepe and ſeeke for all the commandements of the Lord your God, that ye may enioy a good land, and leaue inheritance for your children after you for euer.

9 *And thou Solomon my ſonne, know thou the God of thy father, and ſerue him with a pure heart, and with a willing mind: for the Lord ſearcheth all hearts, and vnderſtandeth all the imaginations of thoughts: and if thou ſeeke him, he wil be found of thee: but if thou forſake him, he will caſt thee off for euer.

1.Sam.17.7
pſal.7.10.
iere.17.1.

10 Take heede nowe, for the Lorde hath choſen thee to build him an houſe of a ſanctuarie: be ſtrong therfore, and play the man.

11 And Dauid gaue Solomon his ſonne the paterne of the porch, and of the houſes that longed thereto, of the ſtorehouſes, vpper chambers, inner parlours, and of the houſe of the mercie ſeate:

12 And the example of all that he had in his minde, for the courtes of the houſe of the Lord, and for all the celles round about, for the treaſures of the houſe of God, and for the treaſures of the dedicate things:

13 For the diuiſions of the Prieſtes and Leuites that waited by courſe, and for all the workmanſhip that ſhould ſerue for the houſe of the Lord, and for all the veſſels that ſhould ſerue in the houſe of the Lord:

14 For gold, & for the weight of gold, for al veſſels of ſundry miniſtrations, for al maner of veſſels of ſiluer in waight, and for all veſſels whatſoeuer purpoſe they ſerued vnto:

15 The waight of golde for the candleſticks, and the gold for their lampes, with the waight for euery candleſticke, & for the lamps thereof, and for the candleſticks of ſiluer by waight, both for the candleſticke and alſo for her lampes, according to the diuerſitie of the vſe of euery candleſticke.

16 And by waight (he gaue) gold for the tables of ſhewe bread, euen for euery table, and likewiſe ſiluer for the tables of ſiluer:

17 And pure gold for the fleſhhooks, cups, and drinking pots: and pure golde in waight for baſons, euen for euery baſon: and likewiſe ſiluer by waight, for euery baſon of ſiluer.

18 And for the altar of incenſe pure golde by waight, and golde for the paterne of the charet of the Cherubims that ſtretched out their wings, and couered the arke of the couenant of the Lord.

19 All he ſayde was giuen me by writing of the hand of the Lord, which made mee vnderſtand all the workemanſhippe of the paterne.

20 And Dauid ſayde to Solomon his ſonne, Bee ſtrong, and of good courage, and doe manfully: feare not, nor be faint hearted, for the Lord God, euen my God, is with thee, and he ſhall not faile thee, nor forſake thee, vntill thou haſt finiſhed all the worke that muſt ſerue for the houſe of the Lord.

21 Beholde, the Prieſtes and Leuites are diuided in companies, for all maner of ſeruice that pertaineth to the houſe of God, they are with thee for all maner of workemanſhip, and ſo are all that excell in wiſedome for any maner of ſeruice, thou haſt alſo the princes and all the people wholly at thy commandement.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 The offring of Dauid, and of the princes, for the building of the Temple.

AND Dauid the king ſaid vnto al the congregation, God hath ſpecially choſen Solomon ‖ my ſonne, which is yet yong and tender, and the worke is great: for the houſe ſhall not be for man, but for the Lord God.

‖ Others reade, my only ſonne,

2 Moreouer, I haue prepared with all my might for the houſe of my God, golde, for veſſels of golde, ſiluer, for them of ſiluer, braſſe, for things of braſſe, iron, for things of iron and wood, for things of wood, and Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, ‖ glyſtering ſtones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious ſtones, and marble ſtones in great abundance.

‖ Some read, Carbuncle ſtones.

3 And becauſe I haue luſt to the houſe of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of gold and ſiluer, which I haue giuen to the houſe of my God, beſide all that I haue prepared for the holy houſe,

4 Euen three thouſand talents of gold of Ophir, and ſeuen thouſande talents of tried ſiluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houſe withall.

5 The golde, for things of golde, ſiluer, for them of ſiluer, and for all maner of worke by the hands of artificers: and whoſoeuer is [a] willing, may this day [b] conſecrate his hand vnto the Lord.

[a] He was not onely liberall himſelfe toward the building of Gods houſe, but alſo prouoked other.
[b] That is, may offer to the building of the houſe of the Lord.

6 And ſo the ancient fathers, and the lords of the tribes of Iſrael, the captaines of thouſands, and hundreds, with the lordes that were rulers ouer the kings worke, were willing:

7 And gaue for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, fiue thouſand talents of golde, and ten thouſand pieces of golde, and ten thouſand talents of ſiluer, and eighteene thouſand talents of braſſe, and one hundred thouſand talents of iron.

8 And they with whome precious ſtones were found, gaue them to the treaſure of the houſe of the Lorde, by the hand of Iehiel the Gerſonite.

9 And the people reioyced when they were ſo willing to giue their goods, and with a perfect heart they offered willingly to the Lorde, and Dauid the king reioyced with great gladneſſe.

10 And Dauid bleſſed the Lord before all the congregation, and ſayde, Bleſſed be thou Lord God of Iſrael, our father, for euer and for euer.

11 Thine, O Lord, is greatneſſe, and power, glory, victorie, and prayſe: for all that is in heauen and in earth, is thine, and thine is the kingdome, O Lord, and thou excelleſt aboue all, euen as the head of all.

12 And riches, and honour come of thee, and thou reigneſt ouer all, & in thine hand is power and ſtrength, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to giue ſtrength vnto all.

13 And nowe our God, wee thanke thee, and prayſe thy glorious name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that wee ſhoulde bee able to giue theſe things ſo willingly? but all things come of thee, and of that which we receiued at thine hand, we haue giuen thee.

15 For wee be but ſtrangers before thee and ſoiourners, as were all our fathers: *our dayes on the earth alſo are but as a ſhadowe, and there is none abiding.

Wiſd.2,5.

16 O Lord our God, al this ſtuffe that we haue prepared to builde thee an houſe for thy holy name, commeth of thine hand, and is all thine.

17 I wote alſo, my God, that thou trieſt the hearts, and haſt pleaſure in vnfainedneſſe: and in the vnfainedneſſe of mine heart, I haue willingly offred all theſe things: and nowe haue I ſeene thy people which are founde here to offer vnto thee willingly, and with gladneſſe.

18 O Lord God of Abraham, Iſahac, and of Iſrael our fathers, [c] keepe this for euer in the deſire of the thoughts of the heart of the people, and prepare their hearts vnto thee.

[c] Continue them in this good minde, that they may ſerue thee willingly.

19 And giue vnto Solomon my ſonne a perfect heart, to keepe thy commandements, thy teſtimonies, and thy ſtatutes, and to doe all, and build the houſe for the which I haue made prouiſion.

20 And Dauid ſayde to all the congregation, Now bleſſe the Lord your God. And all the congregation bleſſed the Lorde God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worſhipped the Lord, and the king.

21 And they offred offrings vnto the Lord: and on the morow after the ſaid day, they offered whole burnt offerings vnto the Lord, euen a thouſande yong oxen, a thouſande rammes, and a thouſande ſheepe, with their drinke offerings, many ſacrifices offred they for all Iſrael,

22 And did eate and drinke before the Lord the ſame day with great gladneſſe, and they made Solomon the ſonne of Dauid king the

ſecond time, and anointed him prince before the Lord, and Zadoc to be the high Prieſt.

23 And Solomon ſate on the ſeate of the Lord, and was king in ſteade of Dauid his father, and proſpered: and all they of Iſrael obeyed him.

24 And all the lordes, and men of power, and all the ſonnes of king Dauid, ſubmitted themſelues, and were vnder king Solomon.

25 And the Lorde magnified Solomon in dignitie, in the ſight of all them of Iſrael, and gaue him ſo glorious a kingdome, as no king had before him in Iſrael.

3,Kings 2,11.

26 *And ſo Dauid the ſonne of Iſai reigned ouer all Iſrael.

27 And the ſpace that he reigned ouer Iſrael, was fourtie yeeres: Seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeres reigned he in Hieruſalem.

28 And he died in a good age, ful of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 The actes of Dauid the king firſt and laſt, beholde, they are written in the booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the booke of [b] Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

[b] The bookes of Nathan and Gad are periſhed.

30 With all his kingdome, and power, and times that went ouer him, and ouer all Iſrael, and ouer all the kingdomes of the earth.

The ende of the firſt booke of the Chronicles,
or Paralipomenon.

The ſecond booke of the Chronicles, which in the Hebrewe is one *with the firſt.*

The firſt Chapter.

6 The offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 8 Hee prayeth vnto God to giue him wiſdome, 11 which he giueth him, and more. 14 The number of his charets and horſes, 15 and of his riches.

‖Or, Salomon,

3,King.3.1.

‖Or, greatly

AND ‖Solomon the ſonne of Dauid waxed ſtrong in his kingdome, * and the Lorde his God was with him, and magnified him ‖in dignitie.

2 And Solomon ſpake vnto al Iſrael, to the captaines ouer thouſands, to the captaines ouer hundreds, to the iudges, and to euery officer in all Iſrael, and to the ancient fathers.

3 And ſo Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at Gibeon: for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord made in the wilderneſſe.

4 But the Arke of God had Dauid brought from Kiriath-iarim, into the place which Dauid had made therefore: for hee had pitched a tent for it at Hieruſalem.

Exod.38.1.

5 *Moreouer, the braſen altar that Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur had made, was there before the tabernacle of the Lord: and Solomon and the congregation went to viſite it.

6 And Solomon went vp there before the Lord, to the braſen altar that was before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thouſand whole burnt offrings vpon it.

7 And the ſame night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and ſayde vnto him, Aſke what I ſhall giue thee.

8 And Solomon ſayde vnto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercie vnto Dauid my father, and haſt made me to reigne in his ſtead.

3.King.3.9.

9 Nowe therefore, O Lord God, let thy promiſe, which thou madeſt vnto Dauid my tather, be true: * for thou haſt made me king ouer a people which is like the duſt of the earth in multitude:

Sap.9.7.

10 * Giue me nowe wiſedome and knowledge, that I may bee able to [a] goe in and out before this people: for who els can iudge this people that is ſo great?

[a] That I may gouerne this people.

11 And God ſayde to Solomon, Becauſe this was in thine heart, and becauſe thou haſt not aſked treaſure, and riches, nor honour, nor the [b] liues of thine enemies, neither yet long life, but haſt aſked wiſedome and knowledge for thy ſelfe, to iudge my people, ouer whome I haue made thee King:

[b] That is, to be reuenged on thine enemies.

12 Wiſedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee treaſure, and riches, and glory: ſo that among the kings that haue bene before thee, or after thee, none was or ſhall be like thee.

13 And ſo Solomon came from the high place that was at Gibeon, to Hieruſalem, from the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Iſrael.

3.Kings 10.28.

14 *And Solomon gathered charets, and horſemen: and he had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whom he beſtowed in the charet cities, and with the king at Hieruſalem.

3.Kings 10,26.

15 * And the King made ſiluer and golde at Hieruſalem, as plenteous as ſtones, and

Cedar trees made hee as plentie as the mulberie trees that growe in the valleys.

16 Alſo Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and fine linnen: the Kings marchants receiued the fine linnen for a price.

17 They came alſo, and brought out of Egypt, a charet for ſixe hundred pieces of ſiluer, euen an horſe for an hundred and fiftie: and ſo brought they horſes for all the kings of the Hethites, and for the kings of Syria, by their owne hand.

The ij.Chapter.

3 Solomon ſendeth to Hiram the king of Tyrus for wood and workemen.

AND Solomon determined to builde an houſe for the name of the Lord, and an houſe for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon tolde out threeſcore and ten thouſand men to beare burdens, and foureſcore thouſand men to hewe ſtones in the mountaine, and [a] three thouſand and ſixe hundred to ouerſee them.

[a] It is to be vnderſtoode of all ſortes of officers and ouerſeers.

3.Reg.5.2.

3 *And Solomon ſent to Hiram the king of Tyre, ſaying, As thou diddeſt deale with Dauid my father, and diddeſt ſend him Cedar wood to build him an houſe to dwell in, euen ſo deale with me.

4 Beholde, I build an houſe for the name of the Lord my God, to offer vnto him holy things, and to burne ſweete incenſe, and to ſet ſhewe bread before him continually, to offer whole burnt ſacrifices of the morning, and euening, on the Sabboth dayes, in the firſt day of euery newe moone, and in the ſolemne feaſts of the Lord our God: for it is an ordinance to be continually kept of Iſrael.

5 And the houſe which I builde ſhall bee great: for great is our God, aboue all gods.

6 But who is able to build him an houſe? when that heauen, and heauen aboue all heauens is not able to receiue him, what am I then, that ſhould builde him an houſe? nay, but euen to burne ſacrifice before him ſhall this building be.

7 Send mee nowe therefore a cunning man that can worke in golde, and ſiluer, in braſſe, and iron, in purple, crimſon, [b] yellowe ſilke, & that can ſkill to graue with the cunning men that are with me in Iuda & Hieruſalem, whom Dauid my father did prepare.

[b] Other reade, ſilke of a violet colour.

8 Send mee alſo cedar trees, pine trees, and [c] algume trees out of Libanon: for I wote that thy ſeruants can ſkill to hew timber in Libanon: and beholde, my men ſhalbe with thine,

[c] Some take it for braſell.

9 That they may prepare mee timber ynough: for the houſe which I am determined to build, ſhall be wonderfull great.

10 And behold, for the vſe of thy ſeruants the cutters and hewers of timber, I haue giuen twentie thouſand meaſures of beaten wheate, and twentie thouſand meaſures of barley, & twentie thouſand battes of wine, and twentie thouſand battes of oyle.

11 And Hiram the king of Tyre anſwered in writing, which hee ſent to Solomon, Becauſe the Lorde hath loued his people, therefore hath he made thee king ouer them.

12 And Hiram ſaid moreouer, Bleſſed bee the Lorde God of Iſrael, which made heauen and earth, and that hath giuen Dauid the King a wiſe ſonne, and one that hath diſcretion, prudence, & vnderſtanding, to build an houſe for the Lord, and a palace for his kingdome.

13 And nowe I haue ſent a wiſe man, and a man of vnderſtanding, whom my father Hiram did vſe:

14 The ſonne of a woman of the [d] daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, and he can ſkill to worke in golde, and ſiluer, in braſſe, and iron, in ſtone, and timber, in purple, and yealowe ſilke, and fine white, and crimſon, and can graue ſundry maner of grauings, and to finde out diuers maners of ſubtile worke that ſhall bee ſet before him, with thy cunning men, & with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

[d] It is alſo written that ſhe was of the tribe of Nephthali, 3.Kin.7. which may be vnderſtoode, that by reaſon of the confuſion of tribes which then began to be, they married in diuers tribes. So that by her father ſhee might be of Dan, & by her mother of Nephthali.

15 Nowe therefore, the wheate, and barley, oyle, and wine, which my lord hath ſpoken of, let him ſend vnto his ſeruants:

16 And we will cut wood in Libanon, as much as thou ſhalt neede, and will bring it to thee in flotes by ſea to Iapho, from whence thou mayeſt cary them to Hieruſalem.

17 And Solomon numbred all the ſtrangers that were in the land of Iſrael, after the number of them whome his father Dauid had numbred: and they were found an hundred, fiftie, and three thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

18 And hee ſet threeſcore and tenne thouſand to beare burdens, and foureſcore thouſand to hewe ſtones in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred officers to ſet the people a worke.

The iij.Chapter.

1 The Temple of the Lord, and the porch are builded, with other things thereto belonging.

AND Solomon began to build the houſe of the Lord at Hieruſalem in mount [a] Moria, where the Lord appeared vnto Dauid his father, euen in the place that Dauid prepared in the threſhing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebuſite.

[a] Which is the mountaine where Abraham thought to haue ſacrificed his ſonne, Gene.22.

‖Or, Areuna.

2 And he began to build in the ſecond day of the ſecond moneth, the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 And theſe are the paternes whereby Solomon was inſtruct to builde the houſe of God: the length was threeſcore cubites, after the old meaſure, and the breadth twentie cubites.

4 And the porch that was before the length in the front, according to the breadth of the houſe, was twentie cubites, and the height was an hundred and twentie cubits:

and hee ouerlayde it on the inner ſide with pure golde.

5 And the greater houſe hee ſieled with firre tree, which hee ouerlayd with the beſt golde, and graued thereto palme trees, and chaines.

6 And hee ouerlaide the houſe with preſcious ſtone beautifully: and the golde was golde of Paruaim.

7 The houſe, I ſay, the beames poſtes, walles, and doores thereof, ouerlaid he with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And he made the houſe moſt holy: whoſe length was twentie cubites, like to the breadth of the houſe, and the breadth thereof was alſo twentie cubites: and he ouerlaid it with good golde, euen with ſixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes of golde was fiftie ſicles: and hee ouerlaid the vpper chambers with golde.

10 And in the houſe moſt holy, hee made two Cherubims of image worke, like children, and ouerlaid them with golde.

11 And the wings of the Cherubims were twentie cubites long: the one wing was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was likewiſe fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 And euen ſo the one wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was fiue cubites alſo, and reached to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 So that the wings of the ſaide Cherubims were ſtretched out twentie cubites: and they ſtoode on their feete, and looked inwardes.

Mat.27.51. 14 *And hee made a forehanging of ‖ yea-
‖Or, violet colour. low ſilke, purple, crimſon, and fine white, and cauſed the pictures of Cherubims to be brodered thereon.

Iere.52.21. 15 And hee made before the houſe * two pillars of thirtie and fiue cubites high, and the head that was aboue on the toppe of euery one of them, was fiue cubites.

16 And hee made chaines of wreathen worke for the quier, & put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chaines.

17 And he reared vp the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left: and called the right Iachin, and the left Boaz.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The altar of braſſe. 2 The lauatorie. 6 The caldron. 7 The candleſtickes, &c.

3.Reg.7.23 ANd he made an *altar of braſſe, twentie cubites long, and twentie cubites broade, and ten cubites high.

2 And he caſt a braſen lauatorie of ten cubites from brimme to brimme, round in compaſſe, and fiue cubites high, and a line of thirtie cubites did compaſſe it round about.

3 And vnder it was the faſhion of oxen, which did compaſſe it rounde about: with ten cubites did they compaſſe the lauatorie round about, and there were two rowes of oxen, which were caſt like molten worke.

4 And it ſtoode alſo vpon twelue oxen: three looked towarde the North, three towarde the Weſt, three towarde the South, and three toward the Eaſt, and the lauatorie was ſet vpon them: and all their backes were toward the lauatorie.

5 And the thickeneſſe of it, was an hand breadth, and the brimme like the brimme of a cup, with flowers of lilies, and it receiued and helde three thouſand battes.

6 And he made ten lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to waſh and cleanſe in them ſuch things as they offered for a whole burnt offering: but the great lauatorie was for the Prieſts to waſh in.

7 And hee made ten candleſticks of golde, according to the paterne that was giuen of them, & put them in the temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 And hee made alſo ten tables, and put them in the temple, fiue on the right ſide, and fiue on the left: and hee made an hundred baſons of golde.

9 And hee made the court of the Prieſtes, and the great court, and doores to it, and ouerlaide the doores of them with braſſe.

10 And hee ſet the great lauatorie on the right ſide of the Eaſt ende, ouer againſt the South.

11 And Hiram made pottes, ſhouels, and baſons, and finiſhed the worke that hee was appointed to make for king Solomon in the houſe of God.

12 The two pillars, and the bowles, and the pommels on the toppe of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two bowles of the pommels, which were on the toppe of the pillars,

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomgranates on one wreathe, to couer the two bowles of the pommels.

14 And hee made two bottomes, and lauers made he vpon the bottomes.

15 The great lauatorie, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 Pottes alſo, ſhouels, and fleſhhookes: and all theſe veſſels did [a] Hiram his father make to king Solomon for the houſe of the Lord, of bright braſſe.

17 In the plaine of Iordane did the king caſt them, euen in the clay ground that is betweene Socoth and Saredatha.

18 And Solomon made all theſe veſſels in great abundance: for the weight of braſſe could not be reckoned.

19 And Solomon made all the veſſels that were for the houſe of God, the golden altar alſo, and the tables to ſet the [b] ſhewe

[a] Hiram is called Solomons father, becauſe Solomon reuerenced him, and fauoured him as his father.

[b] In Hebrew, the bread of the faces, becauſe they were ſet before the arke, where God ſhewed his face.

bread vpon.

20 Moreouer, the candleſtickes, with their lampes to burne, after the maner before the quier, and that of precious golde.

21 And the flowers, and the lampes, and the ſnuffers, made hee of golde, and that perfect gold.

‖Some read, hooks: and others, inſtruments of muſike.

22 And the ‖ dreſſing kniues, baſons, ſpoones, and cenſers, of pure golde: and the doore of the temple, and the inner doores within the place moſt holy, and the inner doores of the temple were gilted.

The v. Chapter.

The things dedicated by Dauid, are put in the temple.

3.Kin,7.51.

And ſo all the worke that Solomon made in the houſe of the Lorde was finiſhed: * and Solomon brought in all yͤ things that Dauid his father had dedicated, with the ſiluer and golde, and all the iewels, and put them among the treaſures of the houſe of God.

2 Then Solomon gathered the elders of Iſrael together, and all the heades of the tribes and ancient fathers of the children of Iſrael, vnto Hieruſalem, to bring the Arke of the couenant of the Lord out of the citie of Dauid, which is in Sion.

3 Wherefore, all the men of Iſrael reſorted vnto the king, in the feaſt, euen in the [a] ſeuenth moneth.

a September.

4 And all the elders of Iſrael came, and the Leuites tooke vp the arke.

5 And the Prieſtes and the Leuites brought away the Arke of the Tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy veſſels that were in the Tabernacle, and they bare them.

6 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Iſrael, that were aſſembled vnto him before the arke, offered ſheepe and oxen, ſo many, that they could not be tolde, nor numbred, for multitude.

7 And the Prieſtes brought the arke of the couenant of the Lorde vnto his place, euen into the quier of the temple, within the place moſt holy, and ſet it vnder the wings of the Cherubims,

8 So that the Cherubims ſtretched out their wings ouer the place of the arke, and the Cherubims couered both the arke and her barres aboue on high.

9 And the barres of the arke were ſo long, that the ‖ heades of the barres were ſeene without the arke, within the quyer, but not without: and there the arke remained vnto this day.

‖Or, endes,

10 But there was nothing in the arke, ſaue the two ¦ Tables which Moſes put therein at Horeb, when the Lord made a couenant with the children of Iſrael, after they were come out of Egypt.

11 And when the Prieſts were come out of the holy place (for all the Prieſtes that were preſent, were ſanctified, and did not then waite by courſe:

12 That both the Leuites and the ſingers, vnder Aſaph, Heman, and Idithun, were appointed to ſundry offices, with their children and brethren, and were arayed in fine white, hauing Cymbales, Pſalteries, and Harpes, and ſtoode at the Eaſt ende of the altar, and by them an hundred and twentie prieſts blowing with trumpets:

13 And the trumpet blowers and the ſingers ſo agreed, that it ſeemed but one voyce in prayſing & thanking the Lorde, and when they lift vp their voyce with the trumpets, Cymbales, and other inſtruments of muſicke, and when they praiſed the Lorde, how that he is good, and that his mercie laſteth euer:) the houſe of God was filled with a cloude,

14 So that the Prieſtes could not endure to miniſter by the reaſon of the cloude: for the maieſtie of the Lorde had filled the houſe of God.

The vj. Chapter.

3 Solomon bleſſeth the people. 4 Hee prayſeth the Lorde. 14 Hee prayeth vnto God for thoſe that ſhall pray in the Temple.

3.Kin.8,12,

Then Solomon ſaid, *The Lord hath ſpoken, how that hee will dwell in the darke cloude.

2 And I haue built thee an houſe of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the king turned his face, and bleſſed the whole congregation of Iſrael (and all the congregation of Iſrael ſtoode.)

4 And hee ſayde, Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael, which hath with his ‖ handes fulfilled it that hee ſpake with his mouth to my father Dauid, ſaying,

‖Or, power,

5 Since the day that I brought my people out of the lande of Egypt, I choſe no citie among all the tribes of Iſrael to builde an ‖ houſe in, that my name might be there, neither choſe I any man to bee a ruler ouer my people Iſrael:

‖Or, temple

6 Sauing that I haue choſen Hieruſalem, that my name might be there, and haue choſen Dauid to be ouer my people Iſrael.

7 And when it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an houſe for the name of the Lord God of Iſrael,

8 The Lord ſaid to Dauid my father, For as much as it was in thine heart to builde an houſe for my name, thou diddeſt well that thou thoughteſt in thine heart.

9 Notwithſtanding, thou ſhalt not builde the houſe: but thy ſonne, which ſhal come out of thy loynes, hee ſhall build an houſe for my name.

10 The Lorde therefore hath made good his ſaying that hee hath ſpoken: and I am riſen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and am ſet on the ſeate of Iſrael, as the Lord promiſed, & haue built an houſe for the name

of the Lord God of Iſrael.

11 And in it haue I put the arke, wherein is the [a] couenant of the Lord that he made with the children of Iſrael.

a Meaning, the two tables.

12 And the king ſtoode before the altar of the Lord, in the preſence of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſtretched out his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a braſen ſcaffold of fiue cubites long, & fiue cubites broad, and three of height, and had ſet it in the mids of the great court, and vpon it he ſtoode, and kneeled downe vpon his knees, before all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſtretched out his hands toward heauen,)

2.Mac.2.10

14 And ſaid, *O Lord God of Iſrael, there is no God like thee in heauen, nor in earth, which keepeſt couenant, and ſheweſt mercie vnto thy ſeruantes that walke before thee with all their hearts.

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, the things that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſaydeſt it with thy mouth, & haſt fulfilled it with thine handes, as it is to ſee this day.

16 And now Lorde God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, yͤ things that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt in my ſight not bee without a man that ſhall ſit vpon the ſeate of Iſrael, ſo that thy children take heede to their wayes, to walke in my law, as thou haſt walked before me.

17 And now Lorde God of Iſrael, let thy ſaying be true, which thou ſpakeſt vnto thy ſeruant Dauid.

18 (And wil God in very deed dwell with men on earth? Behold, heauen, and heauen aboue all heauens, doe not containe thee, howe much leſſe the houſe which I haue builded?)

19 Let it be thy pleaſure therfore to turne to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O Lord my God, to hearken vnto the voyce and prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee.

20 And let thine eies be open toward this houſe day and night, ouer this place whereof thou haſt ſaide, that thou wouldeſt put thy name there, to hearken vnto yͤ prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth in this place.

21 Hearken vnto the prayers of thy ſeruant, & of thy people Iſrael, which they pray in this place: heare thou, I ſay, out of thy dwelling place, euen out of heauen, heare, and be mercifull.

22 If a man ſinne [b] againſt his neighbor, and take an othe againſt him, and make him to ſweare, and the othe come before thine altar in this houſe:

b By withholding any thing from him, or els by denying that which is left him to keepe, or do him any wrong.

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe and iudge thy ſeruantes, that thou reward the vngodly, and recompenſe him his way vpon his head, and iuſtifie the righteous, and giue him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 And if thy people Iſrael bee put to the worſe before the enemie, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: yet if they turn and giue thanks vnto thy name, and make interceſſion, and pray before thee in this houſe:

25 Then heare thou from heauen, and be mercifull vnto the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the lande which thou gaueſt to them and to their fathers.

26 When heauen is ſhut vp, and there bee no rayne, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: yet if they pray in this place, and confeſſe thy name, and repent from their ſinne, for the which thou chaſteneſt them:

27 Then heare thou in heauen, and bee mercifull vnto the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, & guide thou them into the good way to walke in, and ſend rayne vpon thy land which thou haſt giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 And if * there be dearth in the land, or peſtilence, corruption, or blaſting of Corne, Graſhoppers, or Caterpillers, or that their enemies beſiege them in the ‖ cities of their lande, or whatſoeuer plague or ſickeneſſe it be:

Chap.20.9.

‖Or, in the land of their gates.

29 Then what ſupplications and prayers ſoeuer ſhall bee made of any man, and of all thy people Iſrael, when euery one ſhall knowe his owne ſore, and his owne griefe, and ſhal ſtretch out their hands toward this houſe:

30 Thou ſhalt heare from heauen, euen from thy dwelling place, & ſhalt be mercifull, and giue euery man according vnto all his waies, as thou doeſt know euery mans heart: (for thou [c] onely knoweſt the heartes of the children of men,)

c God onely knoweth the heart of man.

31 That they may feare thee, and walke in thy wayes as long as they liue in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

32 Moreouer, the ſtranger which is not of thy people Iſrael, if hee come from a farre land for thy great names ſake, & thy mightie hand, & thy ſtretched out arme: if they come, I ſay, and pray in [d] this houſe,

d He ſheweth that before God there is no difference of perſons. But all people that feareth him and worketh righteouſneſſe, is accepted, Act.10.

33 Thou ſhalt heare from heauen, euen from thy dwelling place, and ſhalt doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Iſrael, and that they may knowe howe that in this houſe which I haue built, thy name is called vpon.

34 If thy people goe out to warre againſt their enemies by the way that thou ſhalt ſende them, and they pray to thee in the way toward this citie which thou haſt choſen, euen toward the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from heauen their ſupplication and praier, & helpe them in their right.

36 If they ſinne againſt thee (as there is * no man but he doeth ſinne) and thou be angrie with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and they take them, and cary them away captiues vnto a land farre or neere:

1.Reg.8.46
1.ioh.1.8.
eccle.7.21.

37 Yet if they repent in their heart, in the land where they be in captiuitie, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie, ſaying, Wee haue ſinned, we haue done euill and wickedly:

38 And turne again to thee with all their heart, and all their ſoule, in the land of their captiuitie where they keep them in bondage, and ſo pray toward their lande which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, euen towarde the citie which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I haue built for thy name:

39 Then heare thou from heauen, euen from thy dwelling place, their ſupplication and their prayer, and iudge their cauſe, and be mercifull vnto thy people which haue ſinned againſt thee.

40 Now, my God, let thine eyes be open, and thine eares attent vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

Pſal,131.8.
[d] That is, into the temple.

41 *Now vp, O Lorde God, into thy [d] reſting place, thou, and the arke of thy ſtrength: O Lord God, let the Prieſts be clothed w.th health, and let thy ſaintes reioyce in goodneſſe.

[e] Heare my prayer, which am thine anoynted king.

42 O Lorde God turne not away the face of thine [e] anoynted: remember the mercies which thou haſt promiſed to Dauid thy ſeruant.

The vij. Chapter.

1 The fire conſumeth the ſacrifice. 2 The glory of the Lord filleth the Temple.

2,Mac,2,10

AND when *Solomon had made an ende of praying, there came downe fire from heauen, and conſumed the whole burnt offring, and the ſacrifices, and the houſe was filled with the glory of the Lord.

2 And the Prieſtes could not goe into the houſe of the Lorde, because the glory of the Lord had filled the Lords houſe.

3 And when all the children of Iſrael ſaw how the fire and the glory of the Lord came downe vpon the houſe, they fell downe flat vpon their faces to the earth vpon the pauement, and worſhipped, and confeſſed vnto the Lord, That he is gracious, and that his mercie laſteth euer.

4 And the king, and all the people, offered ſacrifices before the Lord.

3.Reg,8,63

5 *And king Solomon offered a ſacrifice of twentie and two thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thouſand ſheepe: and ſo the king and all the people, dedicated the houſe of God.

6 And the prieſts waited on their offices, and the Leuites had the inſtruments of muſicke of the Lorde, which king Dauid had made to confeſſe vnto ẏ Lord, That his mercie laſteth euer, Dauid prayſing God by thē, and the Prieſts blew with trumpets before them, and all they of Iſrael ſtood.

7 Moreouer, Solomon halowed the middle of the court that was before the houſe of the Lord: for there hee offered whole burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, becauſe the braſen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the whole burnt offerings, and the meate offrings, and the fat.

8 So at the ſame time Solomon kept a [a] feaſt of ſeuen dayes, & all Iſrael with him, an exceeding great congregation, euen from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt.

[a] That was the feaſt of tabernacles.

9 And in the eight day they made an aſſembly: For they kept the dedication of the altar ſeuen dayes, and the feaſt ſeuen dayes.

10 And the three and twentie day of the ſeuenth moneth, he let the people depart into their tentes, glad and mery in heart, for the goodnes that the Lord had ſhewed to Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Iſrael his people.

3,Reg,9,1,

11 *And ſo Solomon finiſhed the houſe of the Lord, and the kings houſe: and all that came in his heart to make in the houſe of the Lorde, and in his owne houſe, went proſperouſly forward.

12 And the Lorde appeared to Solomon by night, and ſayde to him, I haue heard thy petition, *and haue choſen this place for my ſelfe, to be an houſe of ſacrifice.

Deut,12,5,

13 If I ſhut vp heauen, that there bee no raine, or if I commaund the Locuſtes to deuour the lande, or if I ſend peſtilence among my people:

14 And if my people, among whom my name is called vpon, do humble themſelues, and make interceſſion, & ſeeke my preſence, and turne from their wicked wayes: then wil I heare from heauen, and be merciful to their ſinne, and will [b] heale their land.

[b] I will cauſe the peſtilence to ceaſe, and deſtroy the beaſtes that hurt the fruit of the earth, and ſend raine in due time.

15 And from henceforth mine eyes ſhal be open, and mine eares attent vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 And therefore, now I haue choſen and ſanctified this houſe, that my name may bee there for euer: and mine eies and mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

17 And if thou wilt walke before mee, as Dauid thy father walked, to doe all that I haue commanded thee, and ſhalt obſerue my ſtatutes and my lawes:

18 Then will I ſtabliſh the ſeate of thy kingdom, according as I made the couenant with Dauid thy father, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not be without a man to be ruler in Iſrael.

19 But if yee turne away, and forſake my ſtatutes and my commandements which I haue ſet before you, and ſhal goe, and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the rootes, out of my lande which I haue giuen them, and this houſe which I haue ſanctified for my name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and will make it to bee a prouerbe and a ieſt among all nations.

21 And this houſe, which is moſt high, ſhall bee an aſtoniſhment to euery one that paſſeth by, and ſhall ſay, Why hath the Lord delt on this faſhion with this land, and with this houſe?

22 And they ſhall anſwere, Becauſe they forſooke the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the lande of Egypt, and caught holde on other gods, and worſhipped them, and ſerued them, therefore hath hee brought all this euill vpon them.

The viij.Chapter.

2 The cities that Solomon built. 12 His ſacrifices which he offered.

3.Kin.9.10. a Signifying that he was twentie yeeres in building them.

AND * after a twentie yeeres, when Solomon had built the houſe of the Lorde, and his owne houſe:

2 He built the cities that Hiram gaue him, and cauſed the children of Iſrael to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zoba, b and ſtrengthened it.

b Other reade, he ouercame it.

4 And hee built Thadmor in the wilderneſſe, and repayred all the ſtore cities which were in Hamath.

5 And he built Bethhoron the vpper, and Bethhoron yͤ neather, ſtrong cities, hauing walles, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalah, and all the ſtore cities that Solomon had, and all the charet cities, and the cities of the horſmen, and euery pleaſant place that Solomon had luſt to build in Hieruſalem, and Libanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 And all the people that were left of the Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Heuites, and Iebuſites, which were not of the children of Iſrael,

8 But were the children of them which were left after them in the lande, and were not conſumed of the children of Iſrael, them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntil this day.

9 But of the children of Iſrael, did Solomon make no ſeruantes for his worke: but they were men of warre, and rulers, & great lords with him, and captaines ouer his charets and horſemen.

3.Re.9.23. 10 * And king Solomons officers that ouerſaw and ruled the people, were two hundred and fiftie.

11 And Solomon brought the daughter of Pharao out of the citie of Dauid, into the houſe that he had builded for her: for he ſaid, My wife ſhall not dwell in the houſe of Dauid king of Iſrael, for it is holy, becauſe that the Arke of the Lord is come vnto it.

12 Then Solomon offred whole burnt offerings vnto the Lorde, on the altar of the Lord, which he had built before the porch:

13 Doing euery thing in his due time, and offering according to the commaundement of Moſes, in the Sabboths, newe Moones, and ſolemne feaſtes, three times in the yeere, that is to ſay, in the feaſt of ſweete bread, in the feaſt of weekes, and in the feaſt of tabernacles.

14 And Solomon ſet the ſorts of Prieſts to their offices, as Dauid his father had ordered them; and the Leuites in their watches, for to prayſe and miniſter before the Prieſts day by day, and the porters by courſe at euery gate: for ſo had Dauid the man of God commanded.

15 And they omitted not the commandement of the king vnto the Prieſtes and Leuites, concerning any maner of thing, and concerning the treaſures.

16 For Solomon made prouiſion for the charges from the firſt day that the foundation of the houſe of the Lorde was laied, till it was finiſhed, that the houſe of the Lord was perfect.

17 Then went king Solomon to Ezion Gaber, & to Eloth at the ſea ſide in the lande of Edom.

18 And Hiram ſent him by the handes of his ſeruants, ſhips, and ſeruants that had knowledge of the ſea: and they went with the ſeruants of Solomon to Ophir, and caried thence foure hundred and fiftie talents of gold, and brought it to king Solomon.

The ix.Chapter.

1. 9 The Queene of Saba commeth to ſee Solomon, and bringeth gifts.

AND * when the Queene of Saba heard of the fame of Solomon, ſhee came to prooue him in hard queſtions at Hieruſalem, with a very great company, with Camels that bare ſpices, and plentie of golde, and precious ſtones: and when ſhee was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him of all that ſhe had in her heart.

3.Re.10.1. mat.12.42. luke 11.31.

2 And Solomon ſoiled her all her queſtions, and there was not one worde hid from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Saba had ſeene the wiſedome of Solomon, & the houſe that he had built,

4 And the meate of his table, the ſitting of his ſeruants, and the ſtanding of his waiters, their apparell, his butlers, their apparell, || his going vp by the which he went into the houſe of the Lorde: there was no more ſpirit in her.

|| Or, his whole burnt ſacrifices which he offred in the houſe of the Lord.

5 And ſhee ſayde to the king, The ſaying which I heard in mine owne land of thine || acts, and of thy wiſedome, is true.

|| Or, ſayings.

6 I beleeued not the wordes of them, vntill I came, and mine eyes had ſeene it: and beholde, the one halfe of thy wiſedome was not told me: for thou exceedeſt the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are theſe thy ſeruants which ſtand before thee alway, and heare thy wiſedome.

8 Bleſſed be the Lord thy God, which had luſt to thee, to ſet thee king on his ſeate, that thou mighteſt be king for the Lord thy God: becauſe thy God loueth Iſrael, to make them continue euer, therefore made hee thee king ouer them, to doe right and equitie.

9 And ſhee gaue the king an hundred and

twentie talents of gold, & of ſpices exceeding great abundance, and precious ſtones: neither was there any more ſuch ſpice as the Queene of Saba gaue king Solomon.

10 And the ſeruants of Hiram, and the ſeruants of Solomon, which brought golde from Ophir, brought alſo Algume wood, and precious ſtones.

11 And the king made of yͤ Algume wood ſtaires in the houſe of the Lorde, and in the kings palace, and harpes, and pſalteries for ſingers: and there was none ſuch wood ſeene before in the land of Iuda.

12 And king Solomon gaue to yͤ Queene of Saba euery pleaſant thing that ſhe aſked, [a] beſides that which ſhee had brought vnto the king: and ſo ſhe turned, and went away to her owne land with her ſeruants.

[a] Beſides that, that is to ſay, the recōpenſe of that which ſhe had broght vnto the king.

13 The weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred, three ſcore and ſixe talents of gold.

14 Beſides that which chapmen and marchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and rulers of that country, brought gold and ſiluer to Solomon.

15 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: and ſixe hundred ſicles of beaten golde were ſpent vpon one target.

16 And three hundred ſhieldes made hee of beaten golde: and three hundred pieces of golde went to one ſhielde: and the king put them in the houſe that was in the forreſt of Libanon.

17 And the king made a great ſeat of Iuorie, and ouerlaid it with pure gold.

18 And there was ſixe ſteppes to the ſeat, with a footſtoole of gold faſtened to the ſeate: and pommels on eache ſide of the ſitting place, and two Lions ſtanding by the pommels.

19 And twelue Lions ſtoode on the one ſide and on the other vpon the ſixe ſteppes: ſo that there was no ſuch worke made in any kingdome.

20 And all the drinking veſſels of king Solomon were of golde, and all the veſſels of the houſe that was in the forreſt of Libanon were of precious golde: for ſiluer was counted nothing worth in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings ſhips went to Tharſis with the ſeruants of Hiram, euery three yeeres once came the ſhips to Tharſis, and brought golde, ſiluer, Iuorie, and Apes, and Pecocks.

22 And king Solomon paſſed all yͤ kings of the earth in riches and wiſedome.

23 And all the kings of the earth ſought the preſence of Solomon, to heare his wiſedome that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, rayment, harneſſe, ſpices, horſes & Mules, yeere by yeere.

3.Reg.4.26

25 * And Solomon had ‖ foure thouſand ſtables for horſes and charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen: whom hee beſtowed in the charet cities, and ſome were with the king at Hieruſalem.

‖ Or, foure thouſand horſes in ſtalles.

26 And he reigned ouer all the kings that were from Euphrates vnto the lande of the Philiſtines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king made ſiluer in Hieruſalem as plenteous as [b] ſtones, and cedar trees as plenteous as the Mulbery trees that grow in the valleys.

[b] The abundance of theſe temporall treaſures in Salomons kingdome is a figure of the ſpirituall treaſures, which the elect ſhall enioy in heauen vnder the true Solomon Ieſus Chriſt.

28 And they brought vnto Solomon horſes out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 The reſt of the acts of king Solomon firſt and laſt, are they not written in the ſayings of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahiah the Silonite, and in the viſions of Iddo the Seer of viſions, againſt Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat?

1.king.11.41.

30 And Solomon reigned in Hieruſalem vpon all Iſrael fourtie yeeres.

31 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid his father, and Roboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

The x. Chapter.

4 The rigour of Roboam. 13 He followeth lewd counſell. 16 The people rebell.

AND * Roboam went to Sichem: for to Sichem were all Iſrael come together to make him king.

3.Reg.12.1

2 And when Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat (which was fled into Egypt from the preſence of Solomon the king) heard it, he returned out of Egypt.

3 And they ſent and called him: And ſo Ieroboam and all they of Iſrael came, and communed with Roboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father layd a grieuous yoke vpon vs: now therefore remit thou ſome what of the grieuous ſeruice of thy father, and of his heauie yoke that he put vpon vs, and we will ſerue thee.

5 And he ſayde to them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 And king Roboam counſelled with the Elders that had ſtand before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and he ſayd, What counſell giue ye me to anſwere this people againe?

7 And they tolde him, ſaying, If thou bee kind to this people, and ſhew thy ſelfe lowly to them, and ſpeake louing wordes to them, they will be thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But he left the counſell which the Elders gaue him, and tooke counſell with the yong men that were growen vp with him, and [a] that ſtood in his preſence.

[a] Which were of his counſell and ſecrets.

9 And hee ſaide vnto them, What aduiſe giue yee, that wee may anſwere this people, which haue communed with me, ſaying, Abate ſomewhat of the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were growen

vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou anſwere the people that ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it ſomewhat lighter for vs: thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My little finger ſhall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 For where my father put a heauie yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ‖ ſcourges.

‖ Or, ſcorpions.

12 And ſo Ieroboam and all the people came to Roboam the thirde day, as the King bade, ſaying, Come againe to mee the third day.

13 And the King anſwered them cruelly, and king Roboam left the counſel of the aged men,

14 And anſwered them after the aduiſe of the yong men, ſaying, My father made your yoke grieuous, and I will adde thereto: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcourges.

15 *And ſo the king hearkened not vnto the people: but the occaſion came of God, that the Lord might make good his ſaying, which he ſpake by the hand of Ahia the Silonite, to Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat.

3.Reg,12, 31.

16 And when all Iſrael ſaw that the king would not agree vnto them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, What portion haue we in Dauid? For wee haue no inheritance in the ſonnes of Iſai: Euery man to his tent, O Iſrael, and now Dauid ſee to thine owne houſe. And ſo all Iſrael gate them to their tents.

17 So that Roboam reigned ouer no moe of the children of Iſrael then dwelt in the cities of Iuda.

18 Then king Roboam alſo ſent Haduram that was ruler ouer the tribute, & the children of Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died: but king Roboam made ſpeede to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Hieruſalem.

19 And Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

The xi. Chapter.

4 Roboam is forbidden to fight againſt Ieroboam.

AND when Roboam was come to Hieruſalem, he gathered of the houſe of Iuda and Beniamin, nine ſcore thouſand choſen men of warre, to fight againſt Iſrael, and to bring the kingdome againe to Roboam.

2 *And the word of the Lord came to Semeia the man of God, ſaying,

3.Reg,12. 22.

3 Speake vnto Roboam the ſonne of Solomon King of Iuda, and to all them of Iſrael that are in Iuda and Beniamin, and ſay,

4 Thus ſaith the Lorde, Yee ſhall not goe vp, nor fight againſt your brethren: returne euery man to his houſe, for this thing is done of mee. And they obeyed the wordes of the Lorde, and returned from going againſt Ieroboam.

5 And Roboam dwelt in Hieruſalem, and built ſtrong cities in Iuda.

6 Hee built vp Bethlehem, and Etam, and Thecoa,

7 Bethzur, Socho, and Adullam,

8 Gath, and Mareſa, and Ziph,

9 Adurahim, Lachis, and Azecah,

10 Zoraa, Aialon, and Hebron, which is in Iuda and Beniamin, ſtrong cities.

11 And he repaired the ſtrong holdes, and put captaines in them, and ſtore of victuall, and wine, and oyle:

12 And in all cities hee put ſhieldes and ſpeares, and made them exceeding ſtrong, hauing Iuda and Beniamin on his ſide.

13 And the Prieſts and the Leuites that were in all Iſrael, reſorted to him out of all their coaſtes.

14 For the Leuites left their ſuburbes, and their poſſeſſion, and came to Iuda and Hieruſalem: for Ieroboam and his ſonnes had caſt them out from miniſtring vnto the Lorde.

15 And hee ordeined him Prieſtes for the high places, for the [a] deuils, & for the calues which he had made.

[a] Meaning, idoles, reade Eſai.34.

16 And after the Leuites, there went out of the tribes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſubmitted their hearts to ſeeke the Lord God of Iſrael, and came to Hieruſalem, to offer vnto the Lorde God of their fathers.

17 And ſo they ſtrengthened the kingdom of Iuda, and made Roboam the ſonne of Solomon mightie three yeeres long: for three [b] yeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

[b] So long as they feared God, and ſet foorth his worde, they proſpered.

18 And Roboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the ſonne of Dauid to wife, and Abihael the daughter of Eliab the ſonne of Iſai:

19 Which bare him children, Ieus, Samaria, and Zaham.

20 And after her hee tooke *Maacha the daughter of Abſalom, which bare him Abia, Atthai, Ziza, and Selomith.

Iudg.19.1.

21 And Roboam loued Maacha the daughter of Abſalom aboue all his wiues and concubines: for he tooke eighteen wiues and threeſcore concubines, and begate twentie and eight ſonnes, and threeſcore daughters.

22 And Roboam made Abia, the ſonne of Maacha, the chief ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

23 [c] And he played wiſely, and ſcattered al his children throughout all the countries of Iuda and Beniamin vnto euery ſtrong city: and he gaue them abundance of victuall, and obteyned many wiues.

[c] Others reade, and he taught him.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Roboam forſaketh the Lorde, and is puniſhed by Seſac.

AND when Roboam had ſtabliſhed the kingdome, and became mightie, he forſooke the lawe of the Lord,[a] and all Iſrael with him,

a As ẏ prince is, ſo for the moſt part the people will be.

2 And in the fifth yeere of king Roboam Seſac king of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem (becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt the Lord)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threeſcore thouſand horſemen: & the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: Lubim,[b] Sukim, and the Ethiopians.

b Which were a people in Africa called the Troglodites, becauſe they dwelt in holes

4 And he tooke the ſtrong cities in Iuda, and came to Hieruſalem.

5 Then came Semeia the Prophet to Roboam, and to the lords of Iuda that were gathered together within Hieruſalem for Seſac, and ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord, Yee haue left me, and therefore haue I alſo [c] left you in the hands of Seſac.

c God neuer leaueth vs vntill we haue caſt him away.

6 Whereupon the lords of Iſrael and the king humbled themſelues, & ſaid, The Lord is righteous.

7 And when the Lord ſaw that they ſubmitted themſelues, the worde of the Lorde came to Semeia, ſaying, They ſubmit themſelues, therefore I will not deſtroy them, but I will deliuer them ſomewhat, & my wrath ſhall not be powred out vpon Hieruſalem by the hand of Seſac.

8 Neuertheleſſe, they ſhalbe his ſeruants, to knowe what difference is betweene [d] my ſeruice, and the ſeruice of the kingdomes of the worlde,

d God puniſheth his, not to deſtroy thē, but to reforme them. 1. Kings 10.

9 And ſo Seſac King of Egypt came to Hieruſalem, and tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the Lorde, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe, hee tooke all: and he caried away the ſhieldes of golde which Solomon made.

10 In ſtead of which, king Roboam made ſhields of braſſe, and committed them to the hands of the chiefe of the garde, and that kept the entrance of the kings houſe.

11 And when the King entred into the houſe of the Lord, the garde came & fet them, and brought them againe vnto the garde chamber.

12 And when hee humbled himſelfe, the wrath of the Lord turned from him, that hee would not deſtroy altogether: and in Iuda all was well.

3.Reg.14. 21.

13 * And ſo king Roboam waxed mighty, and reigned in Hieruſalem: and Roboam was one and fourtie yeeres olde when he began to reigne, & he reigned ſeuenteene yeres in Hieruſalem, the citie which the Lord had choſen out of al the tribes of Iſrael to put his name there: and his mothers name was Naama, an Ammoniteſſe.

14 And he did euill, becauſe hee prepared not his heart to ſeeke the Lord.

15 The acts alſo of Roboam firſt and laſt, are they not written in the ſayings of Semeia the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, which noted the genealogie? and there was warre alway betweene Roboam and Ieroboam.

16 And Roboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid, and Abia his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 Abia maketh warre againſt Ieroboam. 4 He ſheweth the occaſion. 12 He truſteth in the Lord, and ouercommeth Ieroboam.

THe eighteenth yeere of king Ieroboam, began Abia to reigne ouer Iuda.

2 And he reigned three yeres in Hieruſalem: (His mothers name alſo was Michaia the daughter of [a] Vriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abia and Ieroboam,

a Called otherwiſe Abſalom.

3.Reg.15.7

3 * And Abia ſet the battell in aray, with the armie of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thouſand choſen men: and Ieroboam ſet himſelfe in aray to fight againſt him, with eight hūdred thouſand pickt men, which were ſtrong men, and men of armes.

4 And Abia ſtood vp vpon Zemaraim, an hill which is in mount Ephraim, and ſaide, Heare me thou Ieroboam and all Iſrael.

5 Doe not you know how that the Lorde God of Iſrael gaue the kingdome ouer them of Iſrael to Dauid for euer, euen to him, and to his ſonnes, with a [b] ſalted couenant?

6 And Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat the ſeruant of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid, is riſen vp, and hath rebelled againſt the Lord.

7 And there gathered vnto him lewd men, the children of Belial, and preuailed againſt Roboam the ſonne of Solomon, when Roboam was [c] young, and tender hearted, and could not ſtand before them.

b With a firm and perpetual, becauſe that thing, which is ſalted is preſerued from corruption: he meaneth alſo that it was made ſolemly, and confirmed by offering ſacrifices, where as they vſed ſalt, as was ordeined, Num.8.19.

c In heart and courage.

8 And nowe yee ſay that yee bee able to preuaile againſt the kingdome of the Lorde, which is in the hande of the ſonnes of Dauid, and yee bee a great multitude, and haue the golden calues which Ieroboam made you for gods.

9 And haue ye not caſt out the prieſts of the Lord the ſonnes of Aaron & the Leuites, and haue made you prieſts after the maner of the nations of other lands? ſo that whoſoeuer commeth and conſecrateth his hand with a yong oxe and ſeuen rammes, the ſame may be a prieſt of them that are no gods.

10 But wee belong vnto the Lorde our God, whome wee haue not forſaken, and the Prieſts are the ſonnes of Aaron which miniſter vnto the Lord, and the Leuites wait vpon their office.

11 They burne vnto the Lorde euerie morning and euening, whole burnt ſacrifices, and ſweete incenſe: the ſhewe bread ſet they in order vpon a pure table, and prepare the candleſticke of golde, with the lampes of the ſame, to burne euer at Euen: and truely wee keepe the watch of the Lorde

our God, but ye haue forſaken him.

12 And beholde, God himſelfe is our captaine, and his Prieſts blow with the Trumpets, and cry alarme againſt you, O yee children of Iſrael, fight not againſt the Lorde God of your fathers: for it will not proſper with you.

13 But for all that, Ieroboam conueyed men priuily about, to come behind them: and ſo they were before Iuda, and the liers in waite were behinde them.

14 And when they of Iuda looked about, beholde, the battell was before and behinde, and they cried vnto the Lord, and the Prieſts blew with the Trumpets.

15 And the men of Iuda gaue a ſhoute: and as the men of Iuda ſhouted, it came to paſſe that God ſmote Ieroboam and all Iſrael, before Abia and Iuda.

16 And the children of Iſrael fledde before Iuda, and God deliuered them into their hande.

17 And Abia and his people ſlewe a great ſlaughter of them: there fell downe wounded of Iſrael fiue hundred thouſande choſen men.

18 And ſo the children of Iſrael were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iuda preuailed, [d] becauſe they leaned vnto the Lord God of their fathers.

19 And Abia followed after Ieroboam, and tooke cities from him, Bethel with the townes belonging thereto, Ieſana with the townes that belonged thereto, and Ephron with her townes.

20 And Ieroboam recouered no ſtrength againe in the dayes of Abia: and the Lorde plagued him, and he died.

21 But Abia waxed mightie, and married fourteene wiues, and begate twentie and two ſonnes, and ſixteene daughters.

22 The reſt of the actes of Abia, his maners and his ſayings, are written in the ſtory of the Prophet Iddo.

[d] The cauſe of victorie.

The xiiij. Chapter.

3 Aſa deſtroyeth idolatrie, and commaundeth his people to ſerue the true God.

SO Abia ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, * and Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, in whoſe dayes the land was in quietnes tenne yeeres.

3.Reg.15,8

2 And Aſa did that was good and right in the eyes of the Lord his God.

3 For hee tooke away ſtrange altars, and the high places, and brake down the images, and cut downe the groues:

4 And commaunded Iuda to ſeeke the Lord God of their fathers, & to doe according to the lawe and commandement.

5 And he put away out of all the cities of Iuda, the high places and the images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

6 And hee built ſtrong cities in Iuda, becauſe the land was in reſt, and hee had no warre in thoſe yeeres: for the Lorde had giuen him reſt.

7 Therefore hee ſaide vnto Iuda, Let vs builde theſe cities, and make about them walles, towres, gates, and barres, for the land is yet in reſt before vs: becauſe we haue ſought the Lorde our God, wee haue ſought him, and hee hath giuen vs reſt on euery ſide. And ſo they built, and it proſpered with them.

8 And Aſa had an armie of men that bare ſhieldes and ſpeares, out of Iuda three hundred thouſande, and out of Beniamin that bare ſhields, and drewe bowes, two hundred and fourescore thouſande: all theſe were valiant men.

9 And there came out againſt them Zarah of Ethiopia, with an hoſte of tenne hundred thouſande, and three hundred charets, and came as farre as Mareſa.

10 And Aſa went out before him, and they ioyned the battel in the valley of Zephata, beſide Mareſa.

11 * And Aſa cried vnto the Lorde his God, and ſayde, Lorde, it is no hard thing with thee to helpe with many, or them that haue no power: helpe vs therefore, O Lorde our God, for wee truſt to thee, and in thy Name wee goe againſt this multitude: thou art the Lorde our God, and no man ſhall preuaile againſt thee.

1.Sam.14.6.

12 And ſo the Lord ſmote the Ethiopians before Aſa and Iuda, and the Ethiopians fledde.

13 And Aſa and the people that was with him, followed after them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians hoſte was ouerthrowen, that there was none of them left, but were deſtroyed before the Lorde and before his hoſte: and they caried away a mightie great praye.

14 And they ſmote all the cities rounde about Gerar, for the feare of the Lorde came vpon them: and they ſpoyled all the cities, and there was exceeding much ſpoyle in them.

15 They ſmote alſo the tentes of cattell, and caried away plentie of ſheepe and camels, and returned to Hieruſalem.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The exhortation of Azaria. 8 Aſa purgeth his countrey of idolatrie. 14 They ſweare together to ſerue the Lord. 16 He depoſeth his mother for her idolatrie.

AND the ſpirite of God came on Azaria the ſonne of Obed.

2 And he went out to meete Aſa, and ſaid vnto him, Heare me, Aſa, & all Iuda and Beniamin, the Lorde is with you, while yee bee with him: and when ye ſeeke him, he will be found of you: and againe, when yee forſake him, he alſo will forſake you.

3 Nowe for a long [a] ſeaſon Iſrael hath bene without the true God, and without

[a] For the ſpace of twelue yeres vnder Roboam, and three yeeres vnder Abia, true religion was neglected and idolatrie planted.

Prieſts to teach, and without lawe.

4 And when any man in his trouble did turne vnto the Lord God of Iſrael, & ſought him, he was found of them.

5 And in that time there was no peace to him that did goe out and in, but great ſedition was there among al the inhabiters of the earth.

6 And nation was deſtroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did moue all aduerſitie among them.

7 Play yee therefore the men, and let not your hands ſlacke: for your worke ſhalbe rewarded.

b He had two names, both Azaria, and Obed.

8 And when Aſa heard thoſe wordes, and the propheſie of [b] Azaria the ſonne of Obed the Prophet, he tooke courage, and put away the abhominable idoles out of all the land of Iuda and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he wanne in mount Ephraim, and renued the altar of the Lorde that was before the porch of the Lord,

9 And hee gathered all Iuda and Beniamin, and the ſtrangers with them, out of Ephraim, Manaſſe, and Simeon: for there fel many to him out of Iſrael, when they ſawe that the Lord his God was with him.

c May.

10 So they aſſembled together at Hieruſalem the [c] thirde moneth, the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

11 And they offred vnto the Lord the ſame time, of the ſpoyle which they had brought, ſeuen hundred oxen, and ſeuen thouſand ſheepe.

12 And they made a couenant to ſeeke the Lorde God of their fathers with all their heart, and all their ſoule.

d A lawe of death for idolaters, Deut. 13

13 And whoſoeuer woulde not ſeeke the Lorde God of Iſrael [d] ſhould die for it, whether he were ſmall or great, man, or woman.

14 And they ſware vnto the Lorde with a loude voyce, ſhowting and blowing with trumpets and ſhawmes.

15 And all they in Iuda reioyced at the othe: for they had ſworne vnto the Lord with all their heart, and ſought him with all their luſt, and he was found of them: and the Lord gaue them reſt round about on euery ſide.

3.Reg.15. 12.

e His grandmother, and herein he ſhewed that he lacked zeale: for ſhe ought to haue died both by the couenant and law of God.

16 * And king Aſa put [e] Maacha his mother out of authoritie, becauſe ſhee had made an idole in a groue: and Aſa broke downe her idole, and ſtamped it, and burnt it at the brook Cedron.

17 But all the high places were not taken away out of Iſrael, though the heart of Aſa was perfect all his dayes.

18 And he brought into the houſe of God the things that his father had dedicate, and that he himſelf had dedicate, euen ſiluer, and golde, and veſſels,

19 And there was no more warre vnto the thirtie and fiue yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 Aſa for feare of Baaſa king of Iſrael, maketh a couenant with Benhadad king of Syria. 7 He is reproued by the Prophet.

IN the thirty and ſixe yere of the reign of Aſa, came Baaſa king of Iſrael againſt Iuda, and built Rama, to the intent that hee would let none paſſe out or in to Aſa king of Iuda.

2 And Aſa ſet out golde and ſiluer out of the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord, and out of the Kings houſe, and ſent to Benhadad king of Syria that dwelt at ‖ Darmeſec, and ſaide,

‖ Or, Damaſcus.

3 There is a confederation betweene me and thee, betweene my father and thine: beholde, I haue ſent thee ſiluer and golde, that thou wilt come and breake thy league with Baaſa king of Iſrael, that hee may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad graunted vnto king Aſa, and ſent the captains of his armies to the cities of Iſrael: and they ſmote Iion, Dan, and Abilmaim, and all the ſtrong cities of Nepthali.

5 And when Baaſa heard this, he left building of Rama, and let his worke ceaſe.

6 And then Aſa the king tooke all Iuda, and caried away the ſtones & timber of Rama wherewith Baaſa was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Miſpah.

7 At that time Hanani the Seer came to Aſa king of Iuda, & ſaid vnto him, [a] Becauſe thou haſt truſted in the king of Syria, and not rather put thy truſt in the Lord thy God, therefore is the hoſte of the king of Syria eſcaped out of thine hand.

a God reproueth ſuch leagues as are made with infidels.

1.Chr.4.9.

8 * Had not the Ethiopians and Lubim an exceeding great hoſte, with many charets and horſemen? and yet becauſe thou truſtedſt in the Lorde, hee deliuered them into thine hande.

2.Mac.9.5.

9 * For the eyes of the Lorde behold all the earth, to ſtrength them that are of perfect heart toward him: herein thou haſt done fooliſhly, and therefore from henceforth thou ſhalt haue warre.

10 And ſo Aſa was wroth with the Seer, and put him into a [b] priſon houſe, for hee was diſpleaſed with him, becauſe of this thing: and Aſa deſtroyed certaine of the people the ſame ſeaſon.

b The prophet of God is puniſhed for ſpeaking his meſſage, and thus the wicked in ſtead of turning vnto God by repentance, contemne the admonition of the prophets and miniſters of God.

11 And beholde, theſe deedes of Aſa firſt and laſt, are written in the book of the kings of Iuda and Iſrael.

12 And Aſa in the thirtie and ninth yere of his reigne fell ſicke in his feete, and his diſeaſe continued very long, and in his ſickeneſſe hee ſought not the Lorde, [c] but Phyſitions.

c He ſheweth that it is in vaine to ſeeke to the Phyſitians, except firſt we ſeeke to God to purge our ſinnes, which are the chiefe cauſes of all our diſeaſes, and after vſe the helpe of the Phyſition, as a meane by whom God worketh.

13 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and died in the fourty and one yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne ſepulchre, which hee had made for himſelfe in the citie of Dauid, and laid him in the bedde which was filled with diuers kindes of ſpices, and ſweete odours, made by the craft of the Apothecaries: and they made a very great burning.

The

The xvij.Chapter.

5 Ioſaphat truſting in the Lord, proſpereth in riches and honour. 6 He aboliſheth idolatry, 7 and cauſeth the people to be taught.

AND Ioſaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, and preuailed againſt Iſrael.

2 And hee put ſouldiers in all the ſtrong cities of Iuda, and ſet rulers in the land of Iuda, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Aſa his father had wonne.

3 And the Lorde was with Ioſaphat, becauſe hee walked in the former wayes of his father Dauid, and ſought not Baalim:

4 But ſought the Lord God of his father, and walked in his commaundements, and not after the doings of Iſrael.

5 And the Lorde ſtabliſhed the kingdome in his hand, and all Iuda brought him preſents, ſo that hee had abundance of riches and honour.

6 And he lift vp his heart vnto the wayes of the Lorde, and hee put downe yet more of the high places and groues out of Iuda.

7 In the third yeere of his raigne he ſent to his lordes, euen to Benhaſl, Obadia, Zacharia, Nethanel, and to Michaia, that they ſhould [a] teach in the cities of Iuda:

[a] Ioſaphat ſent viſitours abroade into the countreys to ſee religion reformed, and the people truly inſtructed.

8 And with them hee ſent Leuites, euen Semeia, Nethania, Zebadia, Aſael, Semiramoth, Iehonathan, Adonia, Tobia, and Tobadonia, Leuites: and with them Eliſama and Ioram Prieſts.

9 And they taught in Iuda, and had the booke of the Lawe of God with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iuda, and taught the people.

10 And the feare of the Lorde fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that were round about Iuda, and they fought not againſt Ioſaphat.

11 And ſome of the Philiſtines brought Ioſaphat giftes, and tribute ſiluer, and the Arabians brought him cattell, euen ſeuen thouſande and ſeuen hundred rammes, and ſeuen thouſande and ſeuen hundred hee goates.

12 And ſo Ioſaphat proſpered and grewe vp an high: and he built in Iuda caſtels, and cities of ſtore.

13 And he had great ‖ ſubſtance in the cities of Iuda: but the men of armes and ſtrongeſt ſouldiers were in Hieruſalem.

‖ Or, great workes.

14 And theſe are the ‖ offices of them in the houſe of their fathers: the captaines ouer thouſands in Iuda, Adna the captaine, and with him of fighting men, three hundred thouſand.

‖ Or, numbers.

15 And next to his hand was Iehonana captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thouſand.

16 And next him was Amazia the ſonne of Zichri, which of his owne good wil offered himſelfe vnto the Lorde, and with him two hundred thouſand mightie men of warre.

17 And of the children of Beniamin, Elíada a man of might, and with him armed men with bow and ſhield two hundred thouſand.

18 And next him was Ioſabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thouſande that were prepared for the warre.

19 Theſe waited on the King, beſides thoſe which the king put in the ſtrong cities throwout all Iuda.

The xviij Chapter.

1 Ioſaphat maketh affinitie with Achab. 10 Foure hundred Prophets counſell Achab to go to warre. 14 Michea is againſt them. 29 The effect of his propheſie.

AND *Ioſaphat had abundance of riches and honour, and ioyned affinitie with Achab.

*3.King.22.3.

2 And after certaine yeres he went downe to Achab to Samaria: and Achab ſlue many ſheepe and oxen for him, and for the people that hee had with him, and entreated him to goe vp with him vnto Ramoth in Gilead.

3 And Achab King of Iſrael ſayde vnto Ioſaphat king of Iuda, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth in Gilead? And hee anſwered him, I will bee as thou, and my people ſhal bee as thine, and we will goe with thee to the warre.

4 And Ioſaphat ſaide vnto the king of Iſrael, Seeke counſell, I pray thee, at the word of the Lord this ſame day.

5 Therefore the King of Iſrael gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and ſaide vnto them, Shall wee goe to Ramoth in Gilead to fight, or ſhoulde I ceaſe? And they ſaid, Goe vp, and God ſhal deliuer it into the kings hand.

6 But Ioſaphat ſaide, Is there yet here neuer a Prophet more of the Lords, that wee might aſke of him?

7 And the king of Iſrael ſaide vnto Ioſaphat, There is yet one man, by whome wee may aſke the Lorde, but I hate him, for hee neuer prophecieth me good, but alway euill: and the ſame is Michea the ſonne of Iemla. And Ioſaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

8 And the king of Iſrael called one of his chamberlaines, and ſaid, Fetch hither quickly Michea the ſonne of Iemla.

9 And the king of Iſrael and Ioſaphat king of Iuda ſate either of them on his ſeate in their apparell, in a threſhing floore beſide the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophecied before them.

10 And one Zedecia the ſonne of Chanaana had made him hornes of yron, and ſaid, Thus ſayeth the Lorde, With theſe thou ſhalt puſh Syria, vntill they be brought to nought.

11 And all the Prophets prophecied euen ſo, ſaying, Goe vp to Ramoth in Gilead, and it ſhall proſper with thee: for the Lorde ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

12 And the meſſenger that went to call Michea, ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold, the

wordes of the Prophets ſpeake good to the king with one aſſent: let thy wordes therefore, I pray thee, bee like one of theirs, that thou ſpeake that which is pleaſant.

13 And Michea ſaid, As the Lord liueth, euen what my God ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And when hee was come to the King, the king ſaide vnto him, Michea, ſhould we go to Ramoth in Gilead to fight, or leaue off? And he ſaide, Goe vp, and all ſhalbe well, and they ſhalbe deliuered into your hand.

15 And the King ſaide to him, So and ſo many times doe I charge thee that thou ſay nothing but the trueth to me, in the name of the Lord.

16 Then he ſaide, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered in the mountaines, as ſheepe that haue no ſhepheard, and the Lord ſaid, [a] Theſe haue no maſter: let them returne euery man therefore to his houſe in peace.

[a] He propheſieth how the people ſhould be diſperſed, and Achab ſlaine.

17 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſaphat, Did I not tell thee, that hee would not propheſie good vnto me, but euil?

18 But he ſaide againe, Therefore heare the word of the Lord: I ſaw the Lorde ſit vpon his ſeate, and all the companie of heauen ſtood on his right hand and on his left.

19 And the Lord ſaide, Who ſhall deceiue Achab king of Iſrael, that he may goe vp and bee ouerthrowen at Ramoth in Gilead? And one ſaid this, another ſaid that.

20 And there came out a ſpirit, and ſtood before the Lord, and ſaid, I will deceiue him. And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Wherein?

21 And he ſaid, I wil go out, and be a [b] lying ſpirite in the mouth of all his Prophets. And the Lorde ſaid, Thou ſhalt deceiue him, and ſhalt preuaile: goe out, and doe euen ſo.

[b] They that will not beleeue the trueth, God ſendeth ſtrong deluſions, that they ſhould beleeue lies.

22 And nowe therefore beholde, the Lord hath put a lying ſpirite in the mouthes of all theſe thy prophets, and the Lord hath ſpoken euill againſt thee.

3.King.22.22.

23 * And Zedecia the ſonne of Chanaana went to, and ſmote Michea vpon the cheeke, and ſaide, By what way went the [c] ſpirite of the Lord from me, to ſpeake with thee?

[c] Thus the hypocrites boaſt of the ſpirite which they haue not, and declare their malice againſt them in whom the true ſpirite is.

24 And Michea ſaide, Beholde, thou ſhalt ſee the day when thou ſhalt go from chamber to chamber for to hide thy ſelfe.

25 And the King of Iſrael ſaide, Take yee Michea, and bring him to Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioas the kings ſonne.

26 And yee ſhall ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon houſe, and feede him with bread of affliction, and water of trouble, vntill I come againe in peace.

27 And Michea ſaid, If thou come again in peace, then hath not the Lorde ſpoken by me. And he ſaide, Hearken to ye people euery one of you.

28 And ſo the king of Iſrael and Ioſaphat the king of Iuda went vp to Ramoth in Gilead.

29 And the King of Iſrael ſaide vnto Ioſaphat, I will change me when I goe to the battel: but ſee that thou haue thine owne apparel vpon thee. And the king of Iſrael changed himſelfe, and they came to the battell.

30 But the king of Syria had commaunded the captaines of the charets that were with him, ſaying, See that ye fight not againſt ſmall or great, ſaue againſt the king of Iſrael onely.

31 And when the captaines of the charets ſaw Ioſaphat, they ſaid, It is ẏ king of Iſrael: and therefore they compaſſed about him to fight. * But Ioſaphat cryed out, and the Lord helped him, and God ‖ chaſed them away from him.

1.King.22.32.

‖ Or, moued them to depart from him.

32 For when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned backe againe from him.

33 And a certaine man drew a bowe ‖ at a venture, & ſmote the king of Iſrael betweene the ioynts of his habergine: and hee ſaide to his charetman, Turne thine hand, that thou mayeſt cary mee out of the hoſte, for I am wounded.

‖ Or, in his ſimplicitie.

34 And the battel encreaſed that day: howbeit the king of Iſrael cauſed his charet [d] to ſtand ſtill againſt the Syrians, vntill Euen: and about the time of the ſunne going down, he died.

[d] He diſſembled his hurt, that his ſouldiers might fight the more couragiouſly.

The xix. Chapter.

1 After Ioſaphat was rebuked by the Prophet, he calleth againe the people to the honouring of the Lord.

ANd Ioſaphat the king of Iuda came home againe in peace to Hieruſalem.

2 And Iehu the ſonne of Hanani the Seer, went out to meete him, and ſaid to king Ioſaphat, Wouldeſt thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the Lord? Therfore is wrath come downe vpon thee from before the Lord:

3 Neuertheleſſe, there are ſome good acts found in thee, in that thou haſt hewen down the groues out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeeke God.

4 And Ioſaphat dwelt at Hieruſalem, and turned, [a] and went out to the people from Beerſeba to mount Ephraim, and brought them againe vnto the Lorde God of their fathers.

[a] He viſited al his countrey, & brought his people from idolatrie, to the knowledge of ẏ true God.

5 And he ſet Iudges in the land, throwout all the ſtrong cities of Iuda, citie by citie,

6 And ſaide to the Iudges, Take heede what yee doe: for yee execute not the iudgements of man, but of God, which is [b] with you in the iudgement.

[b] To preſerue you, if you doe iuſtly, and to puniſh you if you doe contrary.

7 Wherefore now let the feare of the Lord be vpon you, and take heede, and be doing the thing that pleaſeth him: for there is no vnrighteouſneſſe with the Lorde our God, * that he ſhould haue any reſpect of perſons, or take rewards.

Iob.34.19. act.10.34 rom.2.11. 1.pet.1.17.

8 Moreouer, in Hieruſalem did Ioſaphat ſet of the Leuites and of the Prieſtes, and of the ancient fathers ouer Iſrael, in the iudgement and cauſe of the Lorde, and they re-

turned againe to Hieruſalem.

9 And hee charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye doe in the feare of the Lord faithfully, and with a pure heart:

10 What cauſe ſoeuer come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities betweene blood and blood, betweene law and commandement, betweene ſtatutes and ordinances: ye ſhall warne them that they treſpaſſe not againſt the Lord, and ſo wrath come vpon you and your brethren: thus doe, and yee ſhall not offend.

11 And beholde, Amaria the high Prieſt is among you in all matters of the Lorde, and Zebadia the ſonne of Iſmael, a ruler of the houſe of Iuda, for all the kings matters: There be officers of the Leuites alſo before you, take courage to you therefore, and be doing manfully, and the Lord ſhall be with ſuch as be good.

The xx. Chapter.

3 Ioſaphat and the people pray vnto the Lord. 22 The marueilous victorie that the Lorde gaue him againſt his enemies. 30 His reigne and actes.

After this alſo, the children of Moab and the children of Ammon, and with them other of the Ammonites, came againſt Ioſaphat to battel.

2 And there came ſome that tolde Ioſaphat, ſaying, There commeth a great multitude againſt thee from the other ſide of the ſea, and out of Syria, and beholde, they be in Haſaſon Thamar, which is in En-gadi.

3 And Ioſaphat feared, and ſet himſelfe to ſeeke the Lorde, and proclaimed faſting thorowout all Iuda.

4 And Iuda gathered themſelues together, to aſke counſell of the Lorde: and they came out of all the cities of Iuda, ‖ to make interceſſion to the Lord.

‖ Or, to inquire of the Lord.

5 And Ioſaphat ſtood betweene the congregation of Iuda and Hieruſalem, in the houſe of the Lord, before the newe court,

6 And ſayd, O Lorde God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen, and reigneſt not thou on all the kingdomes of the heathen, and in thine hand is power and might, and there is no man that is able to withſtand thee?

7 Art not thou our God which diddeſt caſt out the inhabiters of this land before thy people Iſrael, and gaueſt it to the ſeede of Abraham thy louer, for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a temple therein for thy name, ſaying,

2.Chr.6.28

9 *If euill come vpon vs, as the ſword of iudgement, peſtilence, or hunger: then if we ſtand before this houſe in thy preſence, (for thy name is in this houſe) and crie vnto thee in our tribulation, heare thou, and helpe.

1.Kin.8.37.
Deut.2.9.

10 *And nowe behold the children of Ammon & Moab, and mount Seir, * by whom thou wouldeſt not let them of Iſrael goe, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they departed from them, and deſtroyed them not.

11 See howe they reward vs, to come for to caſt vs out of thy poſſeſſion, which thou haſt giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for wee haue no might againſt this great company that commeth againſt vs: neither wote we what to doe, but our eyes [a] be vnto thee.

[a] We onely put our truſt in thee, and waite for our deliuerance from heauen.

13 And all Iuda ſtoode before the Lorde, with their yong ones, their wiues, and their children.

14 And there was Iahaziel the ſonne of Zacharia, the ſonne of Benaia, the ſonne of Iehiel, the ſonne of Matthania, a Leuite of the ſonnes of Aſaph, and vpon him came the ſpirite of the Lorde in the mides of the Congregation:

15 And hee ſayd, Hearken all Iuda, and ye inhabiters of Hieruſalem, and thou king Ioſaphat, Thus ſayeth the Lorde vnto you, Be not afraide, nor faint hearted, by reaſon of this great multitude: for the battell is not yours, but Gods.

16 To morow go ye downe againſt them: beholde, they come vp by the cleft of Ziz, and ye ſhall finde them at the ende of the brooke, before the wilderneſſe Ieruel.

17 Ye ſhall not neede to fight in this battell, but ſtep forth, and ſtand, and beholde the helpe of the Lorde which is with you: feare not, nor let your hearts faile you, O yee of Iuda and of Hieruſalem, to morowe goe out againſt them, for the Lorde will be with you.

18 And Ioſaphat [b] bowed his face to the earth, and all Iuda, and the inhabiters of Hieruſalem fell before the Lorde, worſhipping the Lord.

[b] Declaring his faith and obedience to the worde of the Lord.

19 And the Leuites of the children of the Caathites, and of the children of the Corahites, ſtoode vp to prayſe the Lord God of Iſrael, with a loude voyce on high.

20 And when they aroſe early in the morning, they gate them out vnto the wilderneſſe of Thecoa: and as they went out, Ioſaphat ſtood, and ſaid, Heare me, O Iuda, and ye inhabiters of Hieruſalem: Put your truſt in the Lord your God, that ye may be found faithfull: giue credence to his prophets, and ſo ſhall ye proſper.

21 When hee had conſulted with the people, and ſet ſome to ſing vnto the Lorde, and to prayſe him in the beautie of holineſſe, and to go out before the armie, and to ſay, Prayſe the Lord, for his mercy laſteth euer:

22 And when they began to ſhowte, and to prayſe the Lorde, the Lorde laide ambuſhments againſt the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come againſt Iuda, and they were ouerthrowen with ſtrokes among themſelues.

23 For the children of Ammon & Moab, roſe againſt the inhabiters of mount Seir, and they ſlew and deſtroyed them: and when

they had made an ende of the inhabiters of Seir, euery one helped to deſtroy an other among themſelues.

24 And when Iuda came towarde Miſpah in the wilderneſſe, they looked vnto the multitude, and beholde, they were dead carkeiſes fallen to the earth, and none eſcaped.

25 And when Ioſaphat and his people came to take away the ſpoyle of them, they found among them abundance of goods, raiment, and precious iewels, which they tooke for themſelues more then they could cary away: ſo that they were three dayes in gathering of the ſpoyle, it was ſo much.

26 And the fourth day they aſſembled in the valley of bleſſing: for there they [c] bleſſed the Lord, and therefore they called the name of the ſame place, The valley of bleſſing, vnto this day.

[c] Gaue thankes vnto the Lorde for that victorie.

27 And ſo all the men of Iuda and Hieruſalem, returned with Ioſaphat their head, for to goe againe to Hieruſalem with gladneſſe: for the Lord had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

28 And they came to Hieruſalem with Pſalteries, and Harpes, and Shawmes, vnto the houſe of the Lord.

29 And the feare of God fell on the kingdomes of all landes, when they had heard that the Lorde fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael.

30 And ſo the realme of Ioſaphat was in tranquillitie, and his God gaue him reſt on euery ſide.

31 And Ioſaphat reigned vpon Iuda, and was thirtie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Hieruſalem, and his mothers name was Azuba, the daughter of Silhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Aſa his father, and bowed not therefrom, doing that which was right in the ſight of the Lord.

1.Kin,22. 43.

33 Howbeit, * the high places were not taken away: for the people had not yet prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 The reſt of the actes of Ioſaphat firſt and laſt, behold, they are written among the ſayings of Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, which noted them in the booke of the kings of Iſrael.

35 After this, did Ioſaphat king of Iuda ioyne himſelfe with Ahazia king of Iſrael, whoſe minde was to doe wickedly:

36 He ioyned himſelfe with him, to make ſhippes to goe to Tharſis: and they made the ſhippes in Ezion Gaber.

37 And Eliezer the ſonne of Dodauah of Mareſa, propheſied againſt Ioſaphat, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt [d] ioyned thy ſelfe with Ahazia, the Lorde hath broken thy workes. And the ſhippes were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tharſis.

[d] God would not haue his to ioyne in ſocietie with idolaters and wicked men.

The xxj.Chapter.

1 Ioſaphat dyeth. 3 Ioram ſucceedeth him, 4 which killeth his brethren. 16 He is oppreſſed of the Philiſtines. 18 His miſerable ende.

IOſaphat alſo ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Ioram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

2 And hee had brethren which were the ſonnes of Ioſaphat, Azaria, Iehiel, Zacharia, Azaria, Michael, & Sephatia: all theſe are the ſonnes of Ioſaphat king of Iuda.

3 And their father gaue them many great gifts of golde and ſiluer, and other ‖ ſpeciall ſubſtance, with ſtrong cities in Iuda: but the kingdome gaue he to Ioram, for he was the eldeſt.

‖ Or, precious.

4.Kin,8,16.

4 * And Ioram roſe vp againſt the kingdome of his father, and preuailed, and ſlewe all his brethren with the ſworde, and diuers of the lordes of Iſrael.

5 Ioram was thirtie and two yeeres olde when hee beganne to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Hieruſalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, like as did the houſe of Achab, for he had the daughter of Achab to [a] wife: and he wrought euill in the eyes of the Lorde.

[a] It is dangerous to marry one of a ſtrange religion.

2.Kin,7,12.

7 * Howbeit, the Lord would not deſtroy the houſe of Dauid, becauſe of the couenant that he had made with Dauid, as hee promiſed to giue a light to him and to his ſonnes for euer.

8 In his dayes the Edomites rebelled, when they were vnder the dominion of Iuda, and made themſelues a king.

9 And Ioram went forth with his lords, and all his charets were with him: and hee roſe vp by night, and ſmote the Edomites, which compaſſed him in: and the captaines of the charets.

10 But Edom rebelled ſtill, ſo that they would not be vnder the hand of Iuda vnto this day: that ſame time alſo did Libna rebell from being vnder his hand, becauſe hee had forſaken the Lord God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, he made high places in the mountaines of Iuda, and cauſed the inhabiters of Hieruſalem to [b] commit fornication, and prouoked Iuda to idolatrie.

[b] Meaning idolatrie, becauſe the idolater breaketh promiſe with God, as doeth the adultereſſe woman with her huſband.

12 And there came a writing to him from [c] Elia the Prophet, ſaying, Thus ſayeth the Lorde God of Dauid thy father, Becauſe thou haſt not walked in the wayes of Ioſaphat thy father, and in the wayes of Aſa king of Iuda:

[c] Some thinke that this was Eliſeus, becauſe he had the double ſpirit of Elia.

13 But walkedſt in the wayes of ẏ kings of Iſrael, and haſt made Iuda, and the dwellers of Hieruſalem, to goe a whoring like to the whoredome of the houſe of Achab, and haſt ſlaine thy brethren, euen thy fathers houſe, which were better then thou:

14 Beholde, with a great plague will the Lord ſmite thy folke, thy children, thy wiues, and all thy goods:

15 And thou ſhalt ſuffer great paine, euen a diſeaſe of thy bowels, vntill thy guttes fall

out by reaſon of thy ſickneſſe day by day.

16 And ſo the Lord ſtirred vp againſt Joram the ſpirite of the Philiſtines, and the Arabians that were beſide the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Juda, and waſted it, and caried away all the ſubſtance that was found in the kings houſe, & his ſonnes, and wiues, ſo that there was neuer a ſonne left him, ſaue ‖ Joahaz, which was the yongeſt among his ſonnes.

‖Or, Ahazia

18 And after al theſe things, yͤ Lord ſmote him in his bowels with an incurable diſeaſe.

19 And in proceſſe of time, after the ende of two yeeres, his guttes fell out in his sickeneſſe, and ſo he died of very euill diſeaſes: and they made no burning for him like the burning of his fathers.

20 When he began to reigne, he was thirtie and two yeres olde, and he reigned in Hieruſalem eight yeeres, and liued ‖ wretchedly: howbeit they buried him in yͤ citie of Dauid: but not among the ſepulchres of the kings.

‖Or, depoſed, cha. 22.

The xxij. Chapter.

10 Athalia putteth to death all the kings linage. 11 Ioas eſcapeth.

AND * the inhabiters of Hieruſalem made Ahazia his young ſonne king in his ſteade: for the men of warre that came [a] with the hoſte of the Arabians, had ſlaine all his eldeſt ſonnes. And ſo Ahazia the ſōne of Jozam king of Juda was made king.

4. Kin, 8. 24.

a Meaning, the Philiſtines.

2 [b] Fourtie and two yeeres olde was hee when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Hieruſalem: his mothers name was Athalia, the daughter of [c] Amri.

b Which is to be vnderſtood, that he reigned twentie yeres, his father yet liuing, but after his fathers death he was confirmed king, when hee was fourtie and two yeres olde.

c She was Achabs daughter, who was the ſonne of Amri.

3 And he walked alſo in the wayes of the houſe of Achab: for his mother by her counſell enticed him to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the Lord, as did they that were of the houſe of Achab: for they were his [d] counſailours after the death of his father, to his deſtruction.

d Euill counſailours make an euil king.

5 And hee walked after their counſaile, and went with Jozam ſonne of Achab king of Jſrael, to fight againſt Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth in Gilead: and the Syrians ſmote Jozam.

6 And he turned to be healed in Jezrahel, of the wounds which were giuen him at Rama, when hee fought with Hazael king of Syria: and Ahazia the ſonne of Jozam king of Juda, went downe to ſee Jozam yͤ ſonne of Achab at Jezrahel, becauſe he was diſeaſed.

7 And it came of God that Ahazia ſhould be deſtroyed for his comming to Jozam: for when he was come, he went out with Jozam againſt Jehu yͤ ſonne of Nimſi, whom yͤ Lord had anoynted to deſtroy the houſe of Achab.

8 And when Jehu was executing iuſtice vpon the houſe of Achab, & found the lords of Juda, and the ſonnes of the brethren of Ahazia that waited on Ahazia, he ſlue them.

9 And he ſought Ahazia: and they caught him (where hee was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu, & when they had ſlaine him, they buried him: becauſe, ſaid they, he is the ſonne of Joſaphat, which ſought yͤ Lord with all his heart: And the houſe of Ahazia had no power to keepe ſtill the kingdome.

10 * But when Athalia, the mother of Ahazia, ſaw that her ſōne was dead, ſhe aroſe and [e] deſtroied al yͤ kings ſeed in yͤ kinred of Juda.

4. Kin. 12. 1

e To the intent that there ſhould be none to make title to the crowne, and ſo ſhee might vſurpe the gouernement.

11 And Joſabeth the daughter of the king, tooke Joas the ſonne of Ahazia, and ſtale him from among the kings ſonnes yͤ were ſlaine, and put him and his nurſe in a priuie chamber: and ſo Joſabeth the daughter of king Jozam, the wife of Jehoiada the Prieſt (and the ſiſter of Ahazia) hid him from Athalia, that he was not ſlaine.

12 And ſo he was with them hid in the houſe of God ſixe yeeres, and Athalia reigned ouer the land.

The xxiij. Chapter.

2 Ioas the ſonne of Ahazia is made king. 14 Athalia is put to death. 17 The temple of Baal is deſtroyed. 19 Iehoiada appointeth miniſters in the Temple.

AND * in the ſeuenth yere, Jehoiada being bold, tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the ſonne of Jozam, & Jſmael the ſonne of Jehohanan, Azaria the ſonne of Obed, Maaſia the ſonne of Adaia, and Eliſaphat the ſonne of Zichri, and made a bond with them.

4. Kin. 11. 4

2 And they went about in Juda, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Juda, and the ancient fathers of [a] Jſrael, and they came to Hieruſalem.

a Meaning of Juda and Beniamin, Chap. 21. 4.

3 And all the Congregation made a bond with the king in the houſe of God: & he ſayde vnto them, Beholde, the kings ſonne muſt reigne, as the Lord hath ſayd of the children of Dauid.

4 This is it therefore that ye ſhal doe, The third part of you ſhal on the Sabboth come to the Prieſts, Leuites, & keepers of the porches,

5 And another third part ſhall be by the kings houſe, & another third part ſhall be at the gate of the foundation: and all the people ſhalbe in the courtes of the houſe of the Lord.

6 But there ſhal none come into the houſe of the Lord, ſaue the Prieſts & Leuites that miniſter, they ſhal go in, for they are holy: but al the people ſhal keepe the watch of the Lord.

7 And the Leuites ſhal compaſſe the king round about, and euery man ſhall haue his weapon in his hand, and what other man ſo euer doeth come into the houſe of the Lord he ſhall be ſlaine: and let them be with the king when he commeth in, & when he goeth out.

8 And the Leuites, & all Juda did according to all things yͤ Jehoiada the Prieſt had commanded, and tooke euery man his men that came in on the Sabboth day, with them that went out on yͤ Sabboth day: neither did Jehoiada the Prieſt let the cōpanions depart.

9 And Jehoiada the Prieſt, deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, ſpeares, ſhieldes, and bucklers, that had pertained to king Dauid, and were in the houſe of God.

10 And hee ſet all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right ſide of the temple, to the left ſide of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, round about the king.

11 And they brought out the kings ſonne, and put vpon him the crowne, and the ‖ teſtimonie, and made him king: and Iehoiada and his ſonnes anoynted him, and ſaid, God ſaue the king.

‖ Or, royall apparell.

12 When Athalia heard the noyſe of the people running, and prayſing the king, ſhee came to the people in the houſe of the Lord.

13 And ſhee looked, and beholde, the king ſtoode ‖ in his place at the entring in, and the lordes and the trumpets were by the king, and all the people of the land reioyced, blowing with trumpettes: and the ſingers were with inſtruments of muſike, and ſuch as could ſing prayſe: but Athalia rent her clothes, and ſayd, Treaſon, treaſon.

‖ Or, at his pillar.

14 And Iehoiada the Prieſt went out to the captaines of hundreds, that were gouernours of the hoſte, and ſaid vnto them, Haue her foorth of the ranges: and [b] who ſo followeth her, let him be ſlaine with the ſworde: For the Prieſt ſayd, That they ſhould not ſlay her in the houſe of the Lord.

[b] Meaning, to take her part.

15 And they layd hands on her, til ſhe was come to the entring of the horſe gate, beſide the kings houſe, and there they ſlue her.

16 And Iehoiada made a bond betweene him, and all the people, and the king, that they ſhould be the Lords people:

17 And all the people went to the houſe of Baal, and [c] deſtroyed it, and brake his altars and his images, and ſlewe Matthan the Prieſt of Baal, before the altars.

[c] According to their couenant made.

18 And Iehoiada ‖ put the officers for the houſe of the Lord vnder yͤ hand of the Prieſts and Leuites, as Dauid had diſtributed them in the houſe of the Lord, to offer whole burnt offerings vnto the Lorde, as it is written in the Lawe of Moſes, with reioycing, and ſinging, as it was ordeined by Dauid.

‖ Or, appointed.

19 And he ſet porters by the gates of the houſe of the Lord, that none which was vncleane in any thing, ſhould enter in.

20 And hee tooke the captaines of hundreds, and all the nobles, and the gouernors of the people, and all the folke of the land, and cauſed the king to come downe out of the houſe of the Lorde, and they came thorow the high gate into the kings houſe, and ſet the king vpon the ſeate of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in tranquillitie after that they had ſlaine Athalia with the ſword.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Ioas repaireth the houſe of the Lord. 23 Ioas is killed of his owne ſeruants.

4.Reg.12.2

IOas * was ſeuen yeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fourtie yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Ziba, of Beerſeba.

2 And Ioas did that which was right in the ſight of the Lorde all the dayes of [a] Iehoiada the Prieſt.

[a] Who was a faithfull counſailour, and gouerned him by the worde of God.

3 And Iehoiada gaue him two wiues, and he begate ſonnes and daughters.

4 And after this Ioas was minded to renue the houſe of the Lord.

5 And he gathered together the Prieſtes, and the Leuites, and ſayd to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iuda, and gather of all Iſrael, money to repaire the houſe of your God, from yeere to yeere, and ſee that yee haſte the thing: Howbeit, the Leuites were ſlacke.

6 And the king called Iehoiada that was the [b] chiefeſt, and ſayd vnto him, Why requireſt thou not of the Leuites to bring in, out of Iuda and Hieruſalem, the collection of money, according to the commaundement of Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde, and of the congregation of Iſrael, for the Tabernacle of witneſſe?

[b] For he was the high prieſt.

7 For wicked Athalia and her children, brake vp the houſe of God, and all the things that were dedicate for the houſe of the Lorde, did they beſtowe vpon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandement they made a cheſt, and ſet it without at the gate of the houſe of the Lord:

9 And made a proclamation thorowe Iuda & Hieruſalem, to bring in to the Lord * the taxation of money that Moſes the ſeruaunt of God ſet vpon Iſrael in the wilderneſſe.

Exo.30.12.

10 And the lords and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and caſt into the cheſt ‖ vntill it was full.

‖ Or, vntill they had made an ende.

11 And at the ſame time they brought in the cheſt, vnto them which were in the kings buſineſſe, by the hand of the Leuites, and when they ſawe that there was much money: the kings ſcribe, and one appointed by the high Prieſt, came and emptied the cheſt, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered much money.

12 And the king and Iehoiada gaue it to ſuch as did labour and worke in the houſe of the Lorde, and hired Maſons and Carpenters to repaire the houſe of the Lorde, and ſo did they artificers in yron and braſſe, to mend the houſe of the Lord.

13 And ſo the workemen wrought, and the worke mended thorow their hands: and they made the houſe of God as it ought to be, and ſtrengthened it.

14 And when they had finiſhed it, they brought the reſt of the money before the king and Iehoiada, and therewith were made veſſels for the houſe of the Lord, euen veſſels to miniſter withall, ‖ chargers and ſpoones, veſſels of golde and ſiluer: and they offered whole burnt offerings in the houſe of the Lord continually, all the dayes of Iehoiada.

‖ Or, morters, or bowles.

15 But Iehoiada waxed old, and died full of dayes: for an hundred and thirtie yeeres olde was he when he dyed.

16 And they buried him in the citie of

Dauid among the kings, becauſe hee dealt well with Iſrael, and with God, and with his houſe.

17 And after the death of Jehoiada, came the [c] lordes of Juda, and made obeyſance to the king: and the king hearkened vnto them.

[c] Which were flatterers and idolaters.

18 And ſo they left the houſe of the Lorde God of their fathers, and ſerued groues and idoles, and then came the wrath of God vpon Juda and Hieruſalem for this their treſpaſſes ſake.

19 And he ſent prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the Lorde, and they teſtified vnto them, but they would not heare.

20 And the ſpirit of God came vpon Zacharia the ſonne of Jehoiada the Prieſt, which ſtoode by the people, and ſayde vnto them, Thus ſayth God, Why tranſgreſſe yee the commaundements of the Lorde, that yee can not proſper? For becauſe yee haue forſaken the Lord, he hath alſo forſaken you.

21 And they conſpired againſt him, [d] and ſtoned him with ſtones, at the commaundement of the King, euen in the court of the houſe of the Lord.

[d] Idolaters are euer cruel.

22 And ſo Joas the king remembred not the kindnes which Jehoiada his father had done to him, * but ſlew his ſonne, and when he dyed, he ſaid, The Lord looke vpon it, and require it.

Mat.23.35.

23 And when the yeere was out, the hoſte of Syria came vp againſt him, and they came againſt Juda and Hieruſalem, and deſtroyed all the lordes of the people, from among the people, and ſent all the ſpoyle of them vnto the king to Damaſcus.

24 For the Syrians came with a ſmall company of men, and the Lorde deliuered a very great hoſt into their hand, becauſe they had forſaken the Lorde God of their fathers: and they gaue ſentence againſt Joas.

25 And when they were departed from him, they left him in great diſeaſes: and his owne ſeruants conſpired againſt him, for the blood of the [e] children of Jehoiada the Prieſt, and ſlewe him on his bed, and hee died: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

[e] Meaning Zacharie, one of Jehoiada his ſonnes.

26 And theſe are they that conſpired againſt him: Zabad the ſonne of Simeath, an Ammonite, and Jehoſabad the ſonne of Simrith, a Moabite.

27 [f] And his ſonnes, and the ſumme of the taxe that was raiſed in his time, and the repairing of the houſe of God, beholde, they are written in the ſtory of the booke of the kings: and Amazia his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

[f] That is, concerning his ſonnes.

The xxv. Chapter.

3 Amazia putteth them to death which ſlewe his father.
14 He falleth to idolatrie.

AMazia was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and nine ye es in Hieruſalem: his mothers name was Jehoadan, of Hieruſalem.

2 And hee did that which is [a] right in the ſight of yͤ Lord, but not with a perfect heart.

[a] Meaning, in reſpect of his predeceſſors, albeit, he had his imperfection.

3 And as ſoone as hee was ſetled in the kingdome, he ſlue his ſeruants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he ſlew not their children, becauſe it is written thus in the Lawe and booke of Moſes, where the Lord commanded, ſaying, * The father ſhall not die for the children, neither ſhall the children die for the fathers: but euery man ſhall die for his owne ſinne.

Deu.24.16
4.kin.14.6,
eze.18,20.

5 And Amazia gathered Juda together, and made them captaines ouer thouſands, and ouer hundreds, according to the houſes of their fathers, thorowout all Juda, & Benjamin: & he numbred them frō twentie yeres old, and aboue, and found among them three hundred thouſand choſen men able to goe to battel, and that could handle ſpeare & ſhield.

6 Hee hired alſo an hundred thouſande ſtrong fighting men out of Iſrael, for an hundred talents of ſiluer.

7 And there came a man of God to him, and ſayd, O king, let not the armie of Iſrael come with thee: for the Lord is not with Iſrael, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt needes be faithleſſe, come on, and take the battell in hand, & God ſhall make thee fall before the enemie: for God hath power to helpe, and to caſt downe.

9 And Amazia ſayde to the man of God, What ſhall wee doe then for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the hoſte of Iſrael? The man of God anſwered, The Lord is able to giue thee much more then they be.

10 And Amazia ſeparated the armie that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe home againe: wherefore they were exceeding wroth with Juda, and returned home in great anger.

11 And Amazia tooke heart, and caried out his people, & went to the ſalt valley, and ſmote of the children of Seir, ten thouſand.

12 And other ten thouſand did the children of Juda take aliue, and caried them vnto the top of a rocke, & caſt them downe from the top of the rocke, that they all to burſt.

13 But the ſouldiers of the [b] armie which Amazia ſent away that they ſhould not goe with his people to battell, fell vpon the cities of Juda, from Samaria, vnto Bethhoron, and ſmote three thouſande of them, and tooke much ſpoyle.

[b] That is, the hundred thouſand of Iſrael.

14 And after that Amazia was come from the ſlaughter of the Edomites hee brought the gods of the children of Seir, and ſet them vp to be his gods, and bowed himſelfe before them, and burned incenſe vnto them.

15 Wherefore the Lord was wroth with Amazia, and ſent vnto him a Prophet, which ſayde vnto him, Why haſt thou ſought the gods of yͤ people, which were not able to [c] deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

[c] That which can not deliuer others, nor ſaue it ſelfe, is no God, but an idoll.

16 And as the Prophet talked with him, the king ſaid vnto him, Haue men made thee

of the kings counſell? Ceaſſe, why wilt thou be beaten? And the Prophet ceaſſed, and ſaid, I am ſure that God is minded to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and agreeſt not vnto my counſell.

17 Then Amazia king of Iuda, tooke aduiſe, and ſent to Ioas the ſonne of Ioahaz the ſonne of Iehu king of Iſrael, and ſayde, Come, that we may ſee one another.

2.Kin.14.8 18 And Ioas king of Iſrael, *ſent to A-
2.Kin.14.9. mazia king of Iuda, ſaying, *A thiſtle that
is in Libanon, ſent to a Cedar tree of Libanon, ſaying, Giue thy daughter to my ſonne to wife: and there came a wild beaſt of Libanon, and trode downe the thiſtle.

19 Thou ſayeſt, Lo, thou haſt ſmitten the Edomites, and thine heart maketh thee proude to glorifie thy ſelfe: Nowe therefore bide at home, why doeſt thou prouoke vnto euill, that thou mayeſt periſh, both thou, and Iuda with thee?

20 But Amazia would not hearken to him: for it came of God, euen to deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, becauſe they ſought counſell at the gods of Edom.

21 And ſo Ioas the King of Iſrael came vp and they ſawe either other, both hee, and Amazia king of Iuda at Bethſames, which is in Iuda.

22 And Iuda was put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled euery man to his tent.

23 And Ioas the king of Iſrael tooke Amazia king of Iuda the ſonne of Ioas, the ſonne of Ioahaz, at Bethſames, and brought him to Hieruſalem, and tare the wall of Hieruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

24 And he tooke away alſo all the gold and ſiluer, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of God with Obed Edom, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, the children alſo that were in hoſtage, and returned to Samaria.

25 And Amazia the ſonne of Ioas king of Iuda, liued after the death of Ioas ſonne of Ioahaz king of Iſrael, fifteene yeeres.

26 The reſt of the acts of Amazia firſt and laſt, are they not written in the booke of the Kings of Iuda and Iſrael?

27 And after the time that Amazia did turne away from the Lorde, they conſpired treaſon againſt him in Hieruſalem, & when hee was fledde to Lachis, they ſent to Lachis after him, and ſlue him there:

28 And brought him vp with horſes, and buried him with his fathers in the citie of Iuda.

The xxvj. Chapter.

1 Ozias obeying the Lord, proſpereth in his enterpriſes.
16 He waxeth proude, and vſurpeth the Prieſts office.

4.King.14. 21,&15.1. THEN all the people of Iuda *tooke Ozias, which was ſixteene yeeres old, and made him king in the roume of his father Amazia.

2 And he built Eloth, and brought it againe to Iuda, after that the king was laide to ſleepe with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres olde was Ozias when he began to reigne, and he reigned fiftie and two yeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Iecholia, of Hieruſalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the Lorde, according to all as did his father Amazia.

5 And he ſought God in the dayes of [a] Zacharia, who had vnderſtanding in the viſions of God: and as long as hee ſought the Lord, God made him to proſper.

6 And he went to battel againſt the Philiſtines, & brake downe the wall of Geth, & the wall of Iabne, & the wall of Aſdod, and built cities about Aſdod, & among the Philiſtines.

7 And God holpe him againſt the Philiſtines, and againſt the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and Hamehunim.

8 And the Ammonites gaue tribute to Ozias, and his name ſpread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for hee played the man exceedingly.

9 Moreouer, Ozias built towres in Hieruſalem by the corner gate, and by the valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, & made them ſtrong.

10 And he built towres in the wildernes, and digged many welles: for hee had much cattell in the valleys and plaines, plowmen, and vinedreſſers in the mountaines, and in Charmel: for he loued husbandry.

11 And Ozias had an hoſte of fighting men, that went out to warre in the armie, according to the number of their office, vnder the hand of Ieiel the ſcribe, and Maaſia the ruler, and vnder the hand of Hanania, which was one of the kings lords.

12 And the whole number of the ancient fathers, and of the men of might, were two thouſand and ſixe hundred.

13 And vnder the hand of them, was the armie of the men of warre, euen three hundred and ſeuen thouſand, and fiue hundred, that made warre with the power of an armie, helping the king againſt the enemies:

14 And Ozias prouided them throwout all the hoſte, ſhields, ſpeares, helmets, habergines, bowes and ſlings for to caſt ſtones.

15 And he made ſubtile engins in Hieruſalem, which hee inuented, and layde on the towres and corners, to ſhoote arrowes and great ſtones withall: and his name ſpread farre abroad, becauſe he had prepared to himſelfe marueilous ſtrength.

16 But in his ſtrength [b] his heart aroſe to his deſtruction: for he tranſgreſſed againſt the Lord his God, and went into the temple of the Lorde, to burne incenſe vpon the altar of incenſe.

17 And Azaria the Prieſt went in after him, and with him foure ſcore Prieſts of the Lord, that were valiant men:

18 And they ſtood againſt Ozias the king, and

[a] This was not that Zacharia, which was the ſonne of Iehoiada, but ſome other Prophet of that name.

[b] Proſperitie puffeth vp the heart of man, and maketh him often to forget God.

and ſaid vnto him, It perteineth not to thee, Ozias, to burne incenſe vnto the Lord, but to the Prieſtes the children of Aaron, that are conſecrated for to offer incenſe: [c] come therefore out of the ſanctuarie, for thou haſt treſpaſſed, and it is no worſhip for thee before the Lord God.

[c] Though his zeale and intention ſeemed good, yet becauſe they were not ruled by Gods word, his fact was wicked, and iuſtly puniſhed.

19 And Ozias was wroth, and had incenſe in his hand to burne it, and ſo while he had indignation againſt the prieſtes, the leproſie ſprang in his forhead before the prieſts in the houſe of the Lorde, euen beſide the incenſe altar.

20 And Azaria the chiefe Prieſt, with all the other prieſts, looked vpon him, & beholde, he was become a leper in his forehead, and they thruſt him from thence, and he haſted to goe out, becauſe the Lord had ſmitten him.

1.Sam.15.5
Leui.13.46

21 *And Ozias the king continued a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt ſeuerall in an houſe, being a leper, and ſhut out of the houſe of the Lorde: and Iotham his ſonne had the gouernance of the kings houſe, and iudged the people of the land.

22 The reſt of the actes of Ozias firſt and laſt, did Eſai the Prophet, the ſonne of Amos, write.

23 And ſo Ozias ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the fielde of the buriall which was beſide the ſepulchres of the kings: for they ſayde, He is a leper. And Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

The xxvij. Chapter.

1 Iotham reigneth, and ouercommeth the Ammonites. 8 His raigne and death. 9 Achaz his ſonne reigneth in his ſtead.

2.Reg.15.32.

IOtham * was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteene yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name was alſo Ieruſa, the daughter of Zadoc.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the Lord, in all poynts as did his father Ozias, ſaue that hee came not into the [a] temple of the Lorde: and the people did yet wickedly.

[a] To wit, to offer incenſe againſt Gods word, as Ozias his father did, Chap.26.16.

3 He built the high gate of the temple of the Lord, and on the wall (where the houſe of ordinance was) he built much.

4 Moreouer, he built cities in the mountaines of Iuda, and in the wood countrey he built caſtles and towres.

5 He fought with the king of the children of Ammon, and preuailed againſt them, and the children of Ammon gaue him the ſame yeere an hundred talents of ſiluer, and tenne thouſand meaſures of wheate, and ten thouſand of barley: ſo much did the children of Ammon giue him the ſecond yeere, and the third alſo.

6 So Iotham became mightie, [b] becauſe hee directed his wayes before the Lorde his God.

[b] All proſperitie commeth of God, who neuer faileth them that put their truſt in him.

7 The reſt of the actes of Iotham, and all his warres, and his conuerſation, loe, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and Iuda.

8 Hee was fiue and twentie yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteene yeeres in Hieruſalem.

9 And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Achas his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

The xxviij. Chapter.

1 Achas an idolater is giuen into the handes of the Syrians and the king of Iſrael. 23 Achas encreaſeth his idolatrie. 26 His death, and ſucceſſour.

4.Reg.16.2.

AChas * was twentie yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeeres in Hieruſalem, and hee did not that which is right in the ſight of the Lorde, as did his father Dauid:

4.Reg.16.3.

2 * For hee walked in the wayes of the kings of Iſrael, and made molten images for Baalim.

3 Hee offered incenſe in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, and burnt his children in fire, after the abominations of the Heathen, whome the Lord caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

4 He offred alſo, and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the Lord his God deliuered him into the hand of the king of the Syrians, which ſmote him, and caryed away a great multitude of his captiue, and brought them to Damaſcus: and hee was deliuered into the hand of the king of Iſrael, which ſmote him with a great ſlaughter.

6 For Pecah the ſonne of Romelia ſlew in Iuda an hundred and twentie thouſand in one day, which were all fighting men: and that becauſe they had forſaken the Lord God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a ‖ mightie man of Ephraim, ſlew Maaſia the kings ſonne, and Africa the gouernour of the houſe, and Elcana that was next to the king.

‖ Or, tyrant.

8 And the children of Iſrael tooke priſoners of their brethren, two hundred thouſand women, ſonnes, and daughters, and caried away much ſpoyle of them, and brought the ſpoyle to Samaria.

9 But there was a Prophet of the Lords, whoſe name was Obed: and hee went out before the hoſte that came to Samaria, and ſayde vnto them, Beholde, becauſe the Lord God of your fathers is wroth with Iuda, [a] he hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue ſlaine them with cruelneſſe that reacheth vp to heauen.

[a] All victorie commeth of God.

10 And nowe yee purpoſe to keepe vnder the children of Iuda and Hieruſalem, and to make them bondmen and bondwomen: and doe ye not lade your ſelues with ſinne in the ſight of the Lord your God?

11 Nowe heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe which ye haue taken of your brethren: for els ſhall the great wrath of God be vpon you.

12 Wherefore certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, as Azaria the ſonne of Iohanan, Berechia the ſonne of Meſillemoth, and Ezechias the ſonne of Sallum, and Amaſa the ſonne of Hadlai, ſtoode vp againſt them that came from the warre:

13 And ſaide vnto them, Bring not in the captiues hither: for whereas we haue offended toward God already, yee intend to adde more to our ſinnes and treſpaſſe: for our treſpaſſe is great already, and there is a fierce wrath againſt Iſrael.

14 And vpon that, the men of armes left the captiues, and the ſpoyle before the lordes and all the congregation:

15 And the men that were nowe rehearſed by name, roſe vp, and tooke the priſoners, and with the ſpoyle clothed all that were naked among them, & arayed them, and ſhooed them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anoynted them, and caried all that were feeble of them vpon aſſes, and brought them to Iericho the citie of palme trees, to their brethren: and then they returned to Samaria againe.

16 At that ſame time did king Achas ſend vnto the kings of the Syrians, to haue helpe of them.

17 And the Edomites came againe, and ſlewe ſome of Iuda, and caried away captiues.

18 And the Philiſtines inuaded the cities in the low countrey, and toward the South of Iuda, and tooke Bethſames, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Socho, with the townes longing thereto, and Thimna with the townes of the ſame, Gimſo and the townes thereof, and dwelt there.

19 For the Lord brought Iuda lowe, becauſe of Achas king of ‖ Iuda, which made Iuda naked, and tranſgreſſed ſore againſt the Lord.

‖ Or, Iſrael.

20 And Thilgath Phalnaſar king of the Aſſyrians, came vpon him, and troubled him, rather then ſtrengthened him.

21 For Achas tooke away a portion out of the houſe of the Lorde, and out of the kings houſe, and out of the lords houſes, and gaue vnto the king of the Aſſyrians: and yet it helped him not.

22 And in the very time of his tribulation, did king Achas treſpaſſe yet more againſt the Lord.

23 For he offred vnto the gods of Damaſcus, which [b] ſmote him, and he ſaid, Becauſe the gods of the kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I offer to them, that they may helpe me alſo: but they were his deſtruction, and the deſtruction of all Iſrael.

[b] As he falſly [illegible].

24 And Achas gathered together the veſſels of the houſe of God, and brake them, and ſhut vp the doores of the houſe of the Lord, and made him altars in euery corner of Hieruſalem.

25 And in all the cities of Iuda hee made high places, to burne incenſe vnto other gods, & angred the Lord God of his fathers.

26 The reſt of his actes, and his workes, firſt and laſt, beholde, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iuda and Iſrael.

27 And Achas ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Hieruſalem: but brought him not vnto the ſepulchres of the kings of Iſrael, and Hezecia his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

The xxix. Chapter.

3 Hezecia repaireth the temple, and aduertiſeth the Leuites of the corruption of religion.

HEzecia * began to reigne, when he was fiue and twentie yeeres olde, and hee reigned nine and twentie yeeres in Hieruſalem: and his mothers name was Abia, the daughter of Zacharia.

* 4.Reg.18.1

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the Lord in all poynts, as did Dauid his father.

3 Hee opened the [a] doores of the houſe of the Lord, in the firſt yeere and firſt [b] moneth of his reigne, and repaired them.

[a] Which Achas had ſhut vp.

[b] An example for all princes, that firſt of all they eſtabliſh the true religion of God.

4 And he brought in the Prieſtes and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the Eaſt-ſtreete,

5 And ſayde vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites, and nowe be ſanctified, and halow the houſe of the Lord God of your fathers, [c] bring filthineſſe out of the holy place.

[c] Meaning, all the idols, altars, groues, and whatſoeuer was occupied in their ſeruice, and wherewith the temple was defiled.

6 For our fathers haue treſpaſſed, and done euill in the eyes of the Lorde our God, and haue forſaken him, and turned away their faces from the ‖ habitation of the Lord, and turned their backes on it.

‖ Or, tabernacle.

7 And beſide that, they haue ſhut vp the doores of the porch, and quenched the lamps, and haue neither burnt incenſe, nor offered whole burnt offerings in the holy place vnto the God of Iſrael.

8 [d] Wherefore the wrath of the Lord fell on Iuda & Hieruſalem, and he hath brought them to trouble, to be wondred on, and to be hiſſed at, euen as ye ſee with your eyes.

[d] The contempt of religion, is the cauſe of Gods plagues.

9 For loe, our fathers were ouerthrowen with the ſword, and our ſonnes, our daughters, and our wiues were caried away captiue for the ſame cauſe.

10 And now it is in mine heart to make a couenant with the Lord God of Iſrael, that he may turne away his heauie indignation from vs.

11 Now therefore, my ſonnes, be not negligent: for the Lord hath choſen you to ſtand before him, & for to miniſter and ſerue him, and to burne incenſe.

12 Then the Leuites aroſe, Mahath the ſonne of Amaſai, and Ioel the ſonne of Azaria, of the children of the Caathites: and of the ſonnes of Merari, Cis the ſonne of Abdi,

and Azaria the ſonne of Jahalelel: and of the ſonnes of the Gerſonites, Joah the ſonne of Simma, and Eden the ſonne of Joah:

13 And of the ſonnes of Elizaphan, Simri and Jehiel: and of the ſonnes of Aſaph, Zacharia and Matthania:

14 And of the ſonnes of Heman, Jehiel, and Simei: and of the ſonnes of Jdithun, Semaia, and Oziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and purified themſelues, and came according to the commaundement of the king, and the wordes of the Lord, for to cleanſe the houſe of the Lord.

16 And the prieſtes went into the inner parts of the houſe of the Lord, to clenſe it, and brought out all the vncleanneſſe that they found in yͤ temple of the Lord, into the court of the houſe of the Lord: & the Leuites tooke it, to cary it out into the brooke Cedron.

17 They began the firſt day of the firſt moneth to purifie, and the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the Lorde: ſo they ſanctified the houſe of the Lord in eight dayes, and in the ſixteenth day of the firſt moneth they made an ende.

18 And they went in to Hezecia the king, and ſayd, Wee haue cleanſed all the houſe of the Lord, the altar of whole burnt offering, with all his veſſels, and the Shew bread table, with all his ‖ apparell:

‖Or, veſſels.

19 And all the veſſels which king Achaz did caſt aſide when he reigned & tranſgreſſed, them wee haue prepared and ſanctified, and beholde, they are before the altar of the Lord.

20 And Hezecia the king roſe earely, and gathered the lordes of the citie, and went vp to the houſe of the Lord.

21 And they brought ſeuen oxen, ſeuen rammes, ſeuen ſheepe, and ſeuen hee goates, to be a ſinne offring, for the kingdome, for the ſanctuarie, and for Juda: and he commaunded the prieſtes, the ſonnes of Aaron, to offer them on the altar of the Lord.

22 And they ſlew the oxen, and the prieſts receiued the blood, and [e] ſprinkled it on the altar: likewiſe when they had ſlaine the rammes, they ſprinkled the blood vpon the altar: they ſlewe alſo the ſheepe, and they ſprinkled the blood vpon the altar.

[e] For without ſprinkling of blood, nothing could be ſanctified.

23 And then they brought foorth the hee goates for the ſinne offering, before the king and the congregation, and [f] put their hands vpon them.

[f] They that offered a ſinne offering, muſt lay their hands vpon it: Meaning, that they themſelues had deſerued that death: and alſo that they did conſecrate it to God, thereby to be ſanctified, Ex.29.10.

24 And the prieſtes ſlewe them, and with the blood of them they cleanſed the altar, to make ſatiſfaction for all Jſrael: for the king commaunded that the whole burnt offering and the ſinne offering ſhould be made for all Jſrael:

25 And ſet the Leuites in the houſe of the Lord, with cymbales, pſalteries, and harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the kings Seer, and Nathan the prophet: for ſo was the commaundement of the Lord through the hand of the prophets.

26 And the Leuites ſtood, hauing the inſtruments of Dauid: and the prieſts held the trumpets.

27 And Hezecia commanded to offer the whole burnt offering vpon the altar: And when the whole burnt offering began, the ſong of the Lorde began alſo, and the trumpets, with the inſtruments that were ordeined by the hand of Dauid king of Jſrael.

28 And all the congregation worſhipped, ſinging a ſong, and blowing with the trumpets: and all this continued vntill the whole burnt offering was finiſhed.

29 And when they had made an end of offring, the king and al that were preſent with him, bowed themſelues, and worſhipped.

30 And * Hezecia the king, and the lordes ſpake to the Leuites, to praiſe the Lord with the wordes of Dauid and of Aſaph the Seer: and they ſang prayſes with gladneſſe, and the other bowed themſelues, and worſhipped.

1.Chr.16.8.

31 And Hezecia anſwered and ſaid, Now yee haue conſecrated your handes vnto the Lord: goe to therefore, and bring the ſacrifices and thanke offrings into the houſe of the Lorde. And the congregation brought in the ſacrifices and thanke offerings, and whole burnt offrings, as many as were of a free liberall heart.

32 And the number of the whole burnt offerings, which the congregation brought, was threeſcore and tenne oxen, an hundred rammes, & two hundred ſheepe: which were all for the whole burnt offring of the Lord.

33 And there were dedicated ſixe hundred oxen, and three thouſand ſheepe.

34 And the prieſts were too few to ſlay all the whole burnt offrings: but their brethren the Leuites did helpe them, till they had ended the worke, and vntill the prieſtes were ſanctified: for the Leuites were purer hearted to be ſanctified then the prieſts.

35 And thereto the whole burnt offrings were many, with the fatte of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings that belong to the whole burnt offering: and ſo the ſeruice, pertaining to the houſe of the Lord, was finiſhed.

36 And Hezecia reioyced, and all the people, that God had made the folke ſo readie, and that the thing was ſo done.

The xxx. Chapter.

The keeping of the Paſſeouer by the kings commandement.

AND Hezecia ſent to all Jſrael and Juda, and wrote letters to Ephraim & Manaſſe, that they ſhould come to the houſe of the Lord at Hieruſalem, and keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the Lord God of Jſrael.

2 And the king held a counſell with his lordes, and all the congregation of Hieruſalem, to keepe the feaſt of Paſſeouer in the [a] ſecond moneth:

[a] Though they ought to haue done it in the firſt moneth, as Exod.12. yet if any were not cleane or had a long iourney, they might deferre it to the ſecond moneth, as Num.9.10.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, becauſe the Prieſts were not ſanctified ſufficiently, neither was the people gathered together to Hieruſalem.

4 And the thing pleaſed the king and all the congregation.

5 And they decreed that it ſhould be proclaimed throughout all Iſrael, from Beerſeba to Dan, that they ſhould come and holde the feaſt of Paſſeouer vnto the Lorde God of Iſrael at Hieruſalem: for they had not done it of a great ſeaſon as it was [b] written.

[b] That is, in ſuch ſort and perfection as God had appoynted.

6 So the poſtes went with letters of the kings and of his lords, throughout all Iſrael and Iuda, and at the commandement of the king they ſayd, Ye children of Iſrael, turne againe vnto the Lord God of Abraham, Iſahac, and Iſrael, and hee will returne to the remnant that are eſcaped of you out of the hand of the kings of the Aſſyrians.

7 And be not ye like your fathers and your brethren, which treſpaſſed againſt the Lorde God of their fathers, which gaue them vp to be deſtroyed, as ye ſee.

8 And nowe be not ye ſtiffenecked like as were your fathers: but yeeld your ſelues vnto the Lorde, and enter into his holy place, which hee hath ſanctified for euer, and ſerue the Lord your God, and the fierceneſſe of his wrath ſhall turne away from you.

9 For if yee turne againe vnto the Lord, then ſhall your brethren and your children finde compaſſion in the preſence of them that tooke them captiue, & they ſhall come againe vnto this land: for the Lord our God is gracious and mercifull, and wil not turne away his face from you, if ye conuert vnto him.

10 And ſo the poſtes went from citie to citie, through the lande of Ephraim, and Manaſſe, euen vnto Zabulon: but they laughed them to ſcorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheleſſe, yet diuers of Aſer, Manaſſe, and of Zabulon, ſubmitted themſelues, and came to Hieruſalem.

12 And the hand of God was in Iuda, and hee gaue them one heart to doe the commandement of the king, and of the rulers, according to the word of the Lord.

13 And there aſſembled to Hieruſalem much people, and there was preſent a mightie great congregation, to holde the feaſt of ſweete bread in the ſecond moneth.

14 And they aroſe, and remooued the altars that were in Hieruſalem: and all the altars for incenſe did they away, and caſt them into the brooke Cedron.

15 And they ſlewe the Paſſeouer the fourtenth day of the ſecond moneth: & the prieſts and Leuites which were [c] aſhamed, ſanctified themſelues, and brought in the whole burnt offrings into the houſe of the Lord.

[c] Seeing their owne negligence, and the readineſſe of the people.

16 And they ſtoode in their office after their maner, and according to the lawe of Moſes the man of God: and the prieſtes ſprinkled the blood which they receiued of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not ſanctified, and therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Paſſeouer for euery one that was not cleane, to ſanctifie him vnto the Lord.

18 For many of the people, and very many of Ephraim, Manaſſe, Iſachar, and Zabulon, were not cleanſed, and yet did eate the Paſſeouer, againſt the lawe appoynted: but Hezecia prayed for them, ſaying, The good Lord be mercifull toward euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to ſeeke the Lord God, the God of his fathers, though he be not cleanſed according to the purification of the ſanctuarie.

20 And the Lord heard Hezecia, and [d] healed the people.

[d] That is, did accept them as purified.

21 And the children of Iſrael that were preſent at Hieruſalem, held the feaſt of ſweet bread ſeuen dayes with great gladneſſe: and the Leuites and the prieſtes praiſed the Lord day by day, ſinging with loude inſtruments vnto the Lord.

22 And Hezecia ſpake ‖ comfortably vnto all the Leuites that had good knowledge to ſing vnto the Lord: and they did eat throughout that feaſt ſeuen dayes long, and offered peace offrings, and thanked the Lord God of their fathers.

‖ Or, to the heart.

23 And the whole aſſembly tooke counſell to doe ſo other ſeuen dayes: and they helde thoſe ſeuen dayes with gladneſſe.

24 For Hezecia king of Iuda, did giue to the congregation [e] a thouſand young oxen, and ſeuen thouſand ſheepe: and the lordes gaue out to the congregation a thouſande oxen, and tenne thouſand ſheepe, and a great number of the prieſts were ſanctified.

[e] Hezecia beſtowed his goods liberally, for the ſetting foorth of Gods glory.

25 And al the congregation of Iuda, with the Prieſtes and Leuites, and all the congregation that came out of Iſrael, and the ſtrangers that came out of the land of Iſrael, and that dwelt in Iuda, reioyced.

26 And there was great gladneſſe in Hieruſalem: for ſince the time of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid king of Iſrael, there was no ſuch ioy in Hieruſalem.

27 And the Prieſts and the Leuites aroſe, and bleſſed the people: and their voyce was heard of the Lord, and their prayer came vp vnto heauen his holy dwelling place.

The xxxj. Chapter.

1 The people deſtroy idolatrie. 2 Hezecia appoynteth Prieſts and Leuites, 4 and prouideth for their liuing.

AND when all theſe things were finiſhed, all Iſrael that were preſent in the cities of Iuda, went out and brake the images, and cut downe the groues, and all to brake the high places and altars thorowout all Iuda and Beniamim, in Ephraim alſo and Manaſſe, vntill they had vtterly deſtroyed them all: and all the children of Iſrael returned euery man to his poſſeſſion, and to their owne cities.

2 And Hezecia appoynted ſundry companies of the Prieſtes and Leuites, after the diuerſitie of their miniſtrations, euery man according to his office, both Prieſtes and Leuites, for the whole burnt offering and peace offerings, to miniſter and to giue thankes and prayſe in the gates of the [a] hoſte of the Lord.

[a] That is, in the temple where they aſſembled.

3 And the kings portion of his ſubſtance that hee gaue, were dayly whole burnt offerings in the morning and euening, & whole burnt offerings for the Sabboth dayes, new moones, and ſolemne feaſtes, according as it is written in the law of the Lord.

4 And hee bade the people that dwelt in Hieruſalem, to giue a [b] part to the Prieſtes and Leuites, that they might with more courage apply themſelues to the lawe of the Lord.

[b] The tithes and firſt fruits for the maintenance of the Prieſts and Leuites.

5 And as ſoone as the kings commandement came abroade, the children of Iſrael brought abundance of firſt fruites of corne, wine, oyle, honie, and of all maner of fruites of the fielde, and the tithes of all maner of things brought they in plenteouſly.

6 And the children of Iſrael and Iuda, that dwelt in the cities of Iuda, they alſo brought in the tithes of oxen and ſheepe, and other holy tithes, which were conſecrate vnto the Lord their God, and layde them all by heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the heapes in maner of a foundation, and finiſhed them in the ſeuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezecia and the lordes came and ſawe the heapes, they bleſſed the Lorde, and his people Iſrael.

9 And Hezecia queſtioned with the prieſts and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azaria the chiefe Prieſt, of the houſe of Zadoc, anſwered him, & ſaid, Since the people began to bring the heaue offrings into the houſe of the Lord, [c] wee alſo haue had ynough to eate, and yet remaineth plentie: for the Lord hath bleſſed his people, and this heape is left.

[c] The miniſters were liberally prouided for.

11 And Hezecia bade prepare the ‖ chambers in the houſe of the Lord: and they did prepare them,

‖ Or, ſtorehouſes.

12 And caryed in the firſt fruites, the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully, ouer which Chononia the Leuite had the rule, and Semei his brother next to him:

13 And Iehiel, Azaria, Nahath, Aſael, Ierimoth, Ioſabad, Eliel, Ieſmachia, Mahath, and Banaia, were ouerſeers, ordeined by Chononia, and Semei his brother was an officer of Hezecia the king, and Azaria was the ruler of the houſe of God.

14 And Chore the ſonne of Imma the Leuite, and porter of the Eaſt doore, had the ouerſight of the things that were offered of a free will vnto God, to diſtribute the oblations of the Lord, and the holy things that were conſecrate.

15 And vnder his hand were Eden, Miniamin, Ieſua, Semaia, Amaria, and Sechania, in the cities of the prieſtes, appointed of their fidelitie to giue to their brethren their partes, as well to the ſmall, as to the great:

16 Alſo to their generation, being males, from three yeeres olde and vpward, euen vnto euery one that entreth into the houſe of the Lord, they ſhall giue day by day ſo, their miniſtration, & for their giuing attendance, and for their diuers waitings by courſe,

17 Both to the generation of the Prieſtes and Leuites, throughout the houſholde of their fathers, from twentie yeeres and aboue, to waite when their courſes came:

18 And to the families of all their babes, wiues, ſonnes and daughters, through all the congregation: for vpon the fidelitie of them, were the holy things beſtowed:

19 And to the children of Aaron the prieſts which were in the fields & ſuburbes of their cities, citie by citie, the men whoſe names were expreſſed afore, ſhould giue portions, to all the males among the Prieſtes, and to all the Leuites, according to their number.

20 And of this maner did Hezecia thorowout all Iuda, and wrought that is good and right and true before the Lord his God.

21 And in all the workes that hee began for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, according to the lawe and the commaundements, hee ſought his God: and that did he with all his heart, and proſpered.

The xxij. Chapter.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iuda. 3 Hezekia prepareth for the warre. 7 He exhorteth the people to put their truſt in the Lord.

After that theſe deedes were faithfully done, * Sennacherib king of the Aſſyrians came, and entred into Iuda, and compaſſed the ſtrong cities, & thought to winne them for himſelfe.

* 4.Kings 18, 13. eſay.36, 1. ecclus. 48.19.

2 And ſo when Hezecia ſawe that Sennacherib was come, and that hee was purpoſed to fight againſt Hieruſalem,

3 Hee tooke counſell with his lordes and men of might, to ſtop the water of the fountaines without the citie: and they did helpe him.

4 For there gathered many of the people together, and ſtopt all the welles, and the brooke that ranne thorowe the middes of the land, ſaying, Why ſhall the kings of the Aſſyrians come, and finde much water?

5 And Hezecia went to luſtily, and built vp the wall where it was broken, and made the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the citie of Dauid, and made many dartes and ſhieldes.

6 And he ſet captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the large ſtreete of the gate of the citie, and ſpake gently to them, ſaying,

7 Plucke vp your hearts, and be ſtrong, be not afraid nor diſcouraged for the king of

the Aſſyrians, and for all the multitude that he hath with him: for there be moe with vs then with him.

8 With him is an arme of [a] fleſh, but with vs the [b] Lord our God, for to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people tooke a courage through the wordes of Hezecia king of Juda.

[a] That is, the power of man.
[b] This declareth that Hezecia did euer put his truſt in God, and yet made himſelfe ſtrong, and vſed lawfull meanes, leaſt hee ſhoulde ſeeme to tempt God.

9 After this did Sennacherib king of the Aſſyrians ſend of his ſeruants to Hieruſalem (but hee himſelfe remained beſide Lachis, hauing all his power with him) vnto Hezecia King of Juda, and vnto all Juda that were at Hieruſalem, ſaying,

10 Thus ſayth Sennacherib king of the Aſſyrians, Wherein doe yee truſt, O yee that dwell in Hieruſalem which is beſieged?

11 Doeth not Hezecia entice you to giue ouer your ſelues vnto death, hunger, and thirſt, ſaying, The Lord our God ſhall rid vs out of the hand of the king of the Aſſyrians?

12 Hath not the ſame Hezecia put downe his high places and his [c] altars, and commanded Juda and Hieruſalem, ſaying, Yee ſhall worſhip before one altar, and burne incenſe vpon the ſame?

[c] The wicked make no difference betwene true religion and falſe.

13 Know ye not what J and my fathers haue done vnto all people of the landes? Were the gods of the people of other landes able or mightie to ſaue their landes out of my hand?

14 Which of all the gods of thoſe nations that my fathers deſtroyed, could deliuer his people out of my hand? And ſhall your God be able to deliuer you out of my hand?

15 Wherefore nowe let not Hezecia deceiue you, nor perſwade you of this faſhion, nor yet beleeue him: For as no God among all nations and kingdomes was able to ridde his people out of my hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: howe much leſſe ſhall your gods bee able to keepe you out of my hand?

16 And yet moe things did his ſeruants ſpeake againſt the Lorde God, and againſt his ſeruant Hezecia.

17 And Sennacherib alſo wrote a letter to rayle on the Lord God of Jſrael, and ſpake againſt him, ſaying, As the gods of the nations of other landes haue not bene able to deliuer their people out of my hand: euen ſo ſhall not the God of Hezecia deliuer his people out of my hand.

18 And they cryed with a loude voyce in the Jewes ſpeech vnto the people of Hieruſalem that were on the wall, to feare them, and to make them faint hearted, and that they might take the citie.

19 And they ſpake againſt the God of Hieruſalem, as againſt the gods of the nations of the earth, which were the workes of the hands of men.

20 But Hezecia the King, and the Prophet Eſai the ſonne of Amos [d] prayed againſt that blaſphemie, and cryed vp to heauen.

[d] Prayer is the beſt refuge in all troubles and dangers.

21 And the Lord ſent an Angel, which deſtroyed all the men of warre, and the lords and captaines of the hoſte of the king of the Aſſyrians, that hee turned his face againe with ſhame towarde his owne lande: and when hee was come into the houſe of his god, they that came of his owne body ſlewe him there with the ſword.

22 And ſo the Lorde ſaued Hezecia and the inhabiters of Hieruſalem out of the hand of Sennacherib the king of the Aſſyrians, and from the hand of all other, and mainteined them on euery ſide.

23 And many brought offrings vnto the Lord to Hieruſalem, and preſents to Hezecia king of Juda: ſo that hee was magnified in the ſight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 Jn thoſe dayes * Hezecia was ſicke to the death, and prayed vnto the Lord: which anſwered him, and ſhewed him a wonderfull miracle.

4.Kin.20.1, eſai,38,1,

25 But Hezecia did not againe vnto God according to it that hee had ſhewed him: for his heart aroſe, and there came wrath vpon him, and vpon Juda and Hieruſalem.

26 Notwithſtanding, Hezecia ſubmitted himſelfe, after that his heart was riſen vp, he, and the inhabiters of Hieruſalem: and the wrath of the Lorde came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezecia.

27 And Hezecia had exceeding much riches and honour: and hee gate him treaſures of ſiluer and golde, precious ſtones, and ſpices, ſhieldes, and of all maner pleaſant iewels,

28 And made ſtore houſes for the fruites of corne, for wine and oyle, and ſtalles for all maner of beaſtes, and cotes for ſheepe.

29 And hee made him cities, and had of ſheepe and oxen great abundance: for God had giuen him ſubſtance exceeding much.

30 This ſame Hezecia ſtopped the vpper water ſpringes of [e] Gion, and brought them downe to the Weſt ſide of the citie of Dauid: and Hezecia proſpered in all his workes.

[e] Which alſo was called Siloe.

31 And when * the princes of Babylon ſent vnto him amballadours, to enquire of the wonder that was done in the lande, God left him, [f] to trie him, and that all that was in his heart, might be knowen.

4.Kings 20.12.

[f] God tempteth his faithfull, to trie them.

32 The reſt of the deedes of Hezecia, and his goodneſſe, beholde, they are written in the viſion of Eſai the Prophet the ſonne of Amos, in the booke of the kings of Juda and Jſrael.

33 And Hezecia ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the moſt worthie place of the ſepulchres of the ſonnes of Dauid, and all Juda and the inhabiters of Hieruſalem did him honour at his death: and Manaſſes his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

1 Manaſſes an idolater 9 cauſeth Juda to erre: 11 He is led priſoner into Babylon.

Manaſſes

4.Kin.21.1.

Manaſſes * was twelue yeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Hieruſalem:

2 But did euill in the ſight of the Lorde, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, whome the Lorde caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For hee went backe, and built the high places which Hezecia his father had broken downe: and he reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

2.Reg.7.10

4 And he built altars in the houſe of the Lord, where as the Lorde yet had ſaide, * In Hieruſalem ſhall my name be for euer.

5 And hee builded altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two courtes of the houſe of the Lord.

6 And he burnt his children in fire in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom: he was a ſorcerer, hee regarded the crying of birdes, vſed enchantments, and maintayned workers with ſpirites, and ſeers of fortunes, and wrought much euill in the ſight of the Lorde to anger him withall.

2.Reg.7.10
3.Reg.8.16

7 And hee put the carued image, and an idol which he had made, in the houſe of God: * of which houſe God ſaide to Dauid and to Solomon his ſonne, In this houſe, and in Hieruſalem which I haue choſen afore all the tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer.

8 Neither will I make the foote of Iſrael to remooue any more out of the lande which I haue ordeined for your fathers, if ſo bee that they will be diligent, and doe all that I haue commaunded them in all the lawe and ſtatutes, and ordinances by the hand of Moſes.

9 And ſo Manaſſes made Iuda, and the inhabiters of Hieruſalem to erre, and to doe worſe then the heathen whom the Lorde deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 And the Lorde ſpake [a] vnto Manaſſes, and to his people: but they would not regarde.

[a] Meaning by his Prophets.

11 Wherefore the Lorde brought vpon them the captaines of the hoſte of the king of the Aſſyrians, which tooke Manaſſes, and bound him with fetters and chaines, and caryed him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in tribulation, hee beſought the Lorde his God, and humbled him ſelfe exceedingly before the God of his fathers,

13 And made interceſſion to him, and God was [b] intreated of him, and heard his prayer, and brought him againe to Hieruſalem into his kingdome: and then Manaſſes knewe that the Lord was God.

[b] Affliction giueth vnderſtanding.

14 After this he built a wall without the citie of Dauid, on the Weſt ſide of Gion, in the valley as they come to the fiſh gate, and round about Ophel, and brought it vp of a very great height, & put captaines of warre in all the ſtrong cities of Iuda.

15 And he tooke away ſtrāge gods & images out of the houſe of God, & all the altars that hee had built in the mount of ẏ houſe of God & Hieruſalē, & caſt them out of the citie.

16 And he prepared the altar of the Lord, and ſacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke offerings, and charged Iuda to ſerue the Lord God of Iſrael.

17 Neuertheleſſe, the people did offer ſtill in the high places, howbeit, vnto the Lorde their God onely.

18 The reſt of the actes of Manaſſes, and his prayer vnto his God, & the wordes of the Seers that ſpake to him in the name of the Lorde God of Iſrael, beholde, they are written in the ſayings of the kings of Iſrael.

19 And his prayer, and how that he was heard, and all his ſinnes, and his treſpaſſe, and the places where hee made high places, and ſet vp groues and images before he was humbled, beholde, they are written among the ſayings of the Seers.

20 And Manaſſes ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in his [c] owne houſe, and Amon his ſonne reigned in his roome.

[c] Becauſe he had ſo horribly offended againſt the Lord they did not bury him in the ſepulchre of the kings, but in the garden of the kings houſe.

21 Amon was two and twentie yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Hieruſalem.

22 But he did euill in the ſight of ẏ Lord, like as did Manaſſes his father: for Amon ſacrificed to al the carued images which Manaſſes his father had made, & ſerued them,

23 And ſubmitted not him ſelfe before the Lord, as Manaſſes his father had humbled him ſelfe: but Amon treſpaſſed greatly.

24 And his owne ſeruants conſpired againſt him, and ſlew him in his owne houſe.

25 But the people of the lande ſlewe all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon: and the ſame people of the land made Ioſias his ſonne king in his roume.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

1 Ioſias deſtroyeth the idoles, 8 and reſtoreth the temple. 14 The booke of the lawe is found.

4.Kin.22.1.

Ioſias * was eight yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned in Hieruſalem thirtie and one yeeres.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the Lord, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and bowed neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 In the eight yeere of his reigne, when hee was yet a childe, he began to ſeeke after the God of Dauid his father: & in the twelfth yeere he began to purge Iuda and Hieruſalem, from the high places, groues, carued images, and images of mettall.

4 And they brake down the altars of Baalim euen in his [a] preſence: & other images that were in greater honour then they, hee cauſed to bee deſtroyed: & the groues, carued images, and images of mettal, hee brake, and made duſt of them, and ſtrowed it vpon the graues of them that had offered vnto them.

[a] Hee would ſee the reformation with his owne eyes.

5 And hee burnt the bones of the prieſtes vpon the altars of them, and cleanſed Juda and Hieruſalem.

6 And ſo did hee in the cities of Manaſſe, Ephraim, Simeon, vnto Nephthali, and in the wilderneſſe of them round about.

b The godly zeale of this good prince, is a worthie example for all princes to followe.

7 He plucked aſunder the [b] altars and the groues, and did beate the images and ſtampe them to powder, and cut downe all the idols throughout all the land of Jſrael, and returned to Hieruſalem againe.

8 Jn the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when he had purged the lande and the temple, hee ſent Saphan the ſonne of Azalia, and Maaſiah the gouernour of the citie, and Joah the ſonne of Joahaz the recorder, to repaire the houſe of the Lord his God.

9 And when they came to Helciah the high Prieſt, they deliuered the money that was brought into the houſe of God, which the Leuites that kept the entries had gathered of the hand of Manaſſe and Ephraim, and of all that yet remained in Jſrael, and of all Juda and Beniamin, and they returned to Hieruſalem.

10 And they put it in the handes of the workemen that had the ouerſight of the houſe of the Lord, and they gaue it to the labourers, that wrought in the houſe of the Lord, to repaire and mend the houſe.

11 Euen to maſons and carpenters, gaue they it, to get hewed ſtone, and timber, for couples, and for beames of the houſes, which the kings of Juda had deſtroyed.

c Faithfull officers.

12 And the men did the worke [c] vpon truſt: and the ouerſeers of them to courage them forward, were Jahath and Obadia, Leuites of the children of Merari: and Secharia and Meſullam of the children of the Caathites, and other of the Leuites, which all could ſkill of inſtruments of muſike.

13 And ouer the bearers of burdens, and ouer all that wrought in whatſoeuer workemanſhip it were, were there ſcribes, officers, and porters of the Leuites.

14 And when they brought out the money that was brought into the houſe of the Lord, Helcia the prieſt found the booke of the law of the Lord giuen by Moſes.

15 And Helcia anſwered and ſaid to Saphan the ſcribe, J haue founde the booke of the law in the houſe of the Lord. And Helcia gaue the booke to Saphan.

d For the king was commanded to haue continually a copie of this booke, and to reade therein day & night, Deut.17.

16 And Saphan [d] caried the booke to the king, and brought the king worde againe, ſaying, All that was committed to thy ſeruants, that doe they.

17 And they haue gathered together the money that was found in the houſe of the Lorde, and haue deliuered it into the handes of the ouerſeers of the worke, & to the handes of the workemen.

18 And then Saphan the ſcribe ſhewed the king, ſaying, Helcia the Prieſt hath giuen me a booke: and Saphan read in it before the king.

19 And when the king had heard the wordes of the law, he [e] tare his clothes.

e For ſorowe that the worde of God had bene ſo long ſuppreſſed.

20 And the king commaunded Helcia, and Ahican the ſonne of Saphan, & Abdon the ſonne of Micah, and Saphan the ſcribe, and Aſaa, a ſeruant of the kings, ſaying,

21 Goe and enquire of the Lorde for mee, and for them that are left in Jſrael and Juda, concerning the wordes of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lorde that is fallen vpon vs, becauſe our fathers haue not kept the worde of the Lorde, to doe after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Helcia, and they that the king had appointed, went to Hulda a prophetiſſe, the wife of Sallum the ſonne of Thecuath, the ſonne of Haſra, keeper of the wardrobe (for ſhee dwelt in Hieruſalem within the ſecond wall) and ſo they communed with her.

23 Shee anſwered them, Thus ſaith the Lorde God of Jſrael, Tell yee the man that ſent you to me,

24 Euen thus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, J will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabiters thereof, euen all the curſes that are written in the booke which they haue read before the king of Juda:

25 Becauſe they haue forſaken mee, and haue offered vnto other gods, to anger mee with all maner workes of their handes: therefore is my wrath ſet on fire againſt this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Juda, which ſent you to enquire of the Lorde, ſo ſhall yee ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lorde God of Jſrael, concerning the wordes which thou haſt heard,

27 Becauſe thine heart did [f] melt, and thou diddeſt humble thy ſelfe before God, when thou heardeſt his wordes againſt this place, and againſt the inhabiters thereof, & humbledſt thy ſelfe before mee, and tareſt thy clothes, and diddeſt weepe before me, J haue heard it alſo, ſaith the Lord.

f The ende of Gods threatninges, is for our repentance.

28 Beholde, J will take thee to thy fathers, and thou ſhalt bee put in thy graue in peace, and thine eyes ſhall not ſee all the miſchiefe that J will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabiters of the ſame. * And they brought the king worde againe.

4.Kin,23.1.

29 Then the king ſent, and gathered together all the elders of Juda & Hieruſalem:

30 And the king went vp into the houſe of the Lord, and all the men of Juda, and the inhabiters of Hieruſalem, and the Prieſtes and Leuites, and all the people great and ſmall, and the king did reade in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the couenant that was found in the houſe of the Lord.

31 And the king ſtoode at his ſtanding, and made a couenant before the Lorde, to followe the Lorde, and to keepe his commaundements, his witneſſes, and his ſtatutes, with all his heart, and with all his ſoule, and to fulfill the wordes of the couenant written in the ſaid booke.

32 And he ſet in their roume all them that were found in Hieruſalem and Beniamin: and the inhabiters of Hieruſalem did according to the couenant of the Lord God of their fathers.

33 And Ioſias put away all maner of abominations out of all lands that pertained to the children of Iſrael, & [f] conſtrained all that were found in Iſrael, to ſerue the Lord their God: & they turned not aſide from the Lorde God of their fathers, as long as he liued.

[f] Becauſe he had charge ouer all, & muſt anſwere for euery one that periſhed, he thought it his duetie to ſee that all ſhould make profeſſion to receiue the worde of God.

The xxxv. Chapter.

1 Ioſias keepeth the Paſſeouer. 2 He ſetteth forth Gods ſeruice. 20 He fighteth againſt the king of Egypt, and dieth. 24 The people bewaile him.

4.King.23.21. 3.eſdr.1.1.

AND * Ioſias helde the feaſt of Paſſeouer vnto the Lorde in Hieruſalem, and they [a] ſlewe the Paſſeouer in the fourtenth day of the firſt moneth.

[a] The ſcripture vſeth in ſundry places to call yͤ lambe the Paſſouer, which was but the ſigne of the Paſſeouer, becauſe in all ſacramentes the ſignes haue the names of the things which are ſignified.

2 And he ſet the prieſts in their offices, and ayded them in the ſeruice of the houſe of the Lord,

3 And ſaide vnto the Leuites that taught all Iſrael, & were ſanctified vnto the Lorde, Put the holy arke in the houſe which Solomon the ſonne of Dauid king of Iſrael did build, it ſhall be no more a burden vpon your ſhoulders: but now ſerue the Lord your God, and his people Iſrael.

4 And prepare your ſelues by your ancient houſholdes and companies, according to the writing of Dauid king of Iſrael, and the writing of Solomon his ſonne:

5 And ſtand in the holy place, according to the diuiſion of the ancient houſeholdes of your brethren the children of the people, and after the diuiſion of the ancient houſholds of the Leuites:

6 Kill the Paſſeouer, and ſanctifie your ſelues, and prepare your brethren, that they may do according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Moſes.

7 And Ioſias gaue to the people, ſheepe, lambes, and kids, all for the Paſſeouer, and for all that were preſent, thirtie thouſand by tale, & three thouſand oxen: and theſe were of the kings ſubſtance.

8 And his lords gaue willingly both vnto the people, and to the prieſts, & vnto the Leuites, Helcia alſo, Zacharia, & Iehiel, rulers of the houſe of God, gaue vnto the prieſts for the Paſſeouer offerings, two thouſand and ſixe hundred ſheepe, and three hundred oxen.

9 [b] Cononia, Semeia, and Nathanael, his brethren, and Hazabiah, and Iehiel, and Ioſabad, rulers of the Leuites, gaue vnto the Leuites Paſſeouer offerings, fiue thouſand ſheepe, and fiue hundred oxen.

[b] Liberall prouiſion for the miniſterie.

10 And ſo the ſeruice was prepared, and the prieſts ſtood in their places, and the Leuites in their diſtinct companies, at yͤ kings commandement:

11 And they ſlewe the Paſſeouer, and the prieſts ſprinckled the blood with their hand, and the Leuites pulled off the ſkinnes of the beaſtes.

12 And they ſet away the whole burnt offerings, to giue them vnto the people that were diuided by auncient houſes: and that they ſhould offer vnto the Lorde, like as it is written in the booke of Moſes: and ſo did they with the oxen alſo.

13 And they dreſſed the Paſſeouer with fire, as the maner was: and the other dedicate beaſtes ſod they in pots, caldrons, and pans, and diuided them ſpeedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made readie for themſelues, and for the Prieſtes: for the Prieſts the children of Aaron were buſied in offering of whole burnt offerings, and the fat vntil night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themſelues, and for the Prieſtes the ſonnes of Aaron.

15 And the ſingers the children of Aſaph ſtood in their ſtanding, according to the commaundement of Dauid, and Aſaph, Heman, and Idithun, the kings [c] Seer: and the porters waited at euery gate, and might not depart from their ſeruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

[c] Meaning, the prophet.

16 And ſo all the ſeruice of the Lord was prepared the ſame day, to offer the Paſſeouer, and to offer whole burnt offerings vpon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of king Ioſias.

17 And the children of Iſrael that were preſent, kept the Paſſeouer the ſame time, and the feaſt of ſweete bread, ſeuen dayes.

18 And there was no Paſſeouer like to that kept in Iſrael, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet, neither did all the kings of Iſrael holde ſuch a Paſſeouer as did Ioſias, and the Prieſts, and Leuites, and all Iuda and Iſrael that were preſent, and the inhabiters of Hieruſalem.

19 This Paſſeouer was holden in the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Ioſias.

20 After all this, * when Ioſias had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight againſt Charcamis, beſide Euphrates: and Ioſias went out againſt him.

4.Re.23.29

21 Which ſent meſſengers to him, & ſayd, What haue I to doe with thee, thou king of Iuda? ‖ Bee not thou againſt thy ſelfe this day, for my warre is againſt another houſe, and God bade me make haſte: leaue off therefore, & meddle not with God which is with me, leſt he deſtroy thee.

‖ Or, I come not againſt thee this day, but againſt the houſe of mine enemie.

22 Neuertheles, Ioſias would not turne his face from him, ‖ but rather tooke aduiſe to fight with him, & hearkened not vnto the wordes of Necho, * out of the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

‖ Or, changed his apparell to fight with him.

Zach.12.11

23 And the ſhooters ſhot darts at king Ioſias: and the king ſaid to his ſeruants, Cary me away, for I am ſore wounded.

24 His ſeruants therefore had him out of that charet, & put him in another charet that they had: and when they had brought him to Hieruſalem, hee dyed, and was buried in

the ſepulchre of his fathers: and al Iuda and Hieruſalem mourned for Ioſias.

25 And Ieremias lamented Ioſias, and all ſinging men, and ſinging women mourned for Ioſias in their lamentations to this day, and made the ſame lamentations an ordinance in Iſrael, and behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26 The reſt of the actes of Ioſias, and his goodnes, as it is written in ẏ law of the Lord,

27 And his ſayings firſt and laſt, beholde they are written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and Iuda.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

1 After Ioſias, reigneth Ioahaz. 4 After Ioahaz, Ioacim. 8 After him, Ioacin. 11 After him, Zedecia. 14. 17 In whoſe time all the people were caried away to Babylon, for contemning the admonitions of the Prophets.

4.Re.23.30

AND * the people of the lande tooke Ioahaz ẏ ſonne of Ioſias, and made him king in his fathers ſtead in Hieruſalem.

2 And Ioahaz was twentie and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Hieruſalem.

3 And the king of Egypt put him downe at Hieruſalem, and condemned the lande in an hundred talents of ſiluer, and a talent of golde.

Matt.1.13. 4 And * the king of Egypt made Eliacim his brother king vpon Iuda & Hieruſalem, and turned his name to Ioacim: and Necho tooke Ioahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 Ioacim was twentie and fiue yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Hieruſalem, and he did euill in the ſight of the Lord his God.

6 Againſt him came vp Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, and bound him with two chaines, to carie him to Babylon.

7 Nabuchodonoſor alſo caried of the veſſels of the houſe of the Lord to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 The reſt of the actes of Ioacim, and his abominations which he did, [a] & that which was found vpon him, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and Iuda, and Ioacin his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

[a] He meaneth the markes of idolatrie, which were found printed in his body when he was dead.

4.Reg.24.8 iere.37.1. 9 * And Ioacin was eight yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Hieruſalem, and did euill in the ſight of the Lord.

10 And when the yeere was out, king Nabuchodonoſor ſent, and fet him to Babylon, with the goodly veſſels of the houſe of the Lord, and made Zedecia his fathers brother king ouer Iuda and Hieruſalem.

11 Zedecia was twentie and one yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Hieruſalem.

12 * And he did euill in the ſight of the Lord his God, & humbled not himſelfe before Ieremie the Prophet at the mouth of the Lord. Iere.52.1.

13 And he rebelled againſt king Nabuchodonoſor, which had receiued an othe of him by God: but he was ſtifnecked, and too hard hearted, to turne vnto ẏ Lord God of Iſrael.

14 Moreouer, all the chiefe of the Prieſts, and the people, tranſgreſſed wonderfully, after all maner of abominations of the heathē, and polluted the houſe of the Lord, which he had halowed in Hieruſalem.

15 And the Lord God of their fathers ſent to thē by his meſſengers, riſing vp betimes, and ſending: for hee had compaſſion on his people, and on his dwelling place.

16 But they mocked the meſſengers of God, and deſpiſed his words, and miſuſed his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the Lord aroſe againſt his people, and till there was no remedie.

17 And ſo he brought vpon them the king of Chaldee, which ſlew their yong men with the ſworde in their holy temple, and ſpared neither yong man, mayden, olde man, nor him that ſtouped for age: hee gaue them all into his hand.

18 And all the veſſels of the houſe of God, both great and ſmal, and the treaſures of the houſe of the Lorde, and the treaſures of the king, and of his lordes: all theſe caried hee to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake downe the wall of Hieruſalem, & burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and deſtroyed all the goodly iewels thereof.

20 And the reſt that had eſcaped ẏ ſword, caried he to Babylon: where they were bondmen to him & to his children, vntill the time that Perſia had the Empire:

21 To fulfill the worde of the Lord by the mouth of Ieremie, vntill the lande had her pleaſure of her Sabboths: for as long as ſhe lay deſolate, ſhee kept Sabboth, vntill threeſcore and ten yeeres were fulfilled.

22 And the [b] firſt yeere of * Cyrus king of Perſia (when the worde of the Lorde, ſpoken by the mouth of Ieremie, was finiſhed) the Lorde ſtirred vp the ſpirite of Cyrus king of Perſia, that hee made a proclamation thorowout all his kingdome, & that by writing, ſaying,

Iere.25.13, and 29.10.

23 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the Lorde God of heauen giuen me, and hath [c] charged mee to builde him an houſe in Hieruſalem, that is in Iuda: Wherefore whoſoeuer is among you of all his people, the Lord his God be with him, and let him goe vp.

[b] That is, in the firſt yeere that he reigned ouer the Chaldeans.

[c] God had ſo ſpoken about an hundred yeeres before Cyrus was borne. Eſa.29. that Hieruſalem and the temple ſhould be built againe by Cyrus his anointed: So called, becauſe God uſed his ſeruice for a time to deliuer his Church.

E. W.

The ende of the ſecond booke of the Chronicles.

A

A verie profitable declaration for the vnderſtanding of the hiſtories of Eſdras, Nehemias, Eſther, Daniel, and diuers other places of Scripture, very darke, by reaſon of the diſcord that is among Hiſtoriographers, and among the expoſitors of the holy Scriptures, touching the ſucceſsiue order of the kings or Monarchies of Babylon and of Perſia: of the yeeres that the ſayde Monarches laſted, from the tranſmigration of the Iewes vnder Nabuchodonoſor, vntill the Monarchie of the Greekes, and of the confuſion that is in the names of the kings of Perſia.

That which happened to the people of Iſrael during theſe Monarchies.

Nabuchodonoſor, the nineteenth yeere of his reigne deſtroyed Hieruſalem, and ledde the people captiue. 2. Kings 24. and Ieremie, 29.

The twentie and fifth yeere of his ſayde reigne, hee inſtituted his Monarchie: in the ſeconde yeere of the ſame, hee ſawe the dreame of the foure Monarchies. Daniel 2.

The fifth yeere, hee ſawe the dreame of the tree hewen downe, Daniel 4.

The ſixth yeere, hee was driuen amongſt the wilde beaſtes by the ſpace of ſeuen yeeres. Dan. 4.

Euilmerodach, the firſt yeere of his reigne, deliuered Iechonias, whom his father had put in priſon, 2. King. 25. & Iere. 52.

The firſt yeere of *Balthaſar*, Daniel ſaw the dream of the foure beaſts, ſignifying the foure Monarchies. Dan. 7.

From the time that Nabuchodonoſor caried the people into Babylon, vntill the ende of the Monarchie of Balthaſar, it amounteth to threeſcore and ten yeres, foretolde by Ieremie.

Cyrus deliuered the people from captiuitie the ſame yeere that he tooke Babylon, and gaue them great treaſures to builde vp the temple of Hieruſalem: whither hee ſent them vnder the conduct of Zorobabel. Eſdras 1.

Artaxerxes, his ſucceſſour hindered the building of the temple. Eſdras 4.

The ſeconde yeere of *Artaxerxes*, Agge and Zacharie prophecied,

The Monarchie of Babylon.

1 *Nabuchodonoſor after the captiuitie reigned twentie and ſixe yeeres.*

2 *Euilmerodach his ſon. 30.*

3 *Regaſer three yeeres.*

4 *Labarſadach ſixe yeeres.*

5 *Balthaſar fiue yeeres.*

The Monarchie of the Perſian.

1 *Cyrus with Darius his vncle reigned two yeeres.*

1 *Cyrus reigneth alone 22. yeeres.*

2 *Darius the ſonne of Hyſtaſpis, being choſen King, and ſurnamed Artaxerxes Aſſuerus, reigned twentie yeeres.*

Of the yeeres that the Monarchies of Perſia reigned. Of the difference of authors therein: and of the diuerſitie and confuſion of the names of the ſaide Monarchies.

The difference of authors, as well Hiſtoriographers, as expoſitors of the holy Scriptures, is great, touching the time and yeeres that the two Monarchies of the Babylonians and Perſians continued, and alſo touching the names of the Monarchies herein deſcribed, wherein there is great confuſion. And therefore all other opinions ſet apart, we will herein follow Philo Iudeus, and Metaſthenes, ancient authors, whoſe opinions doe neereſt agree with the holy ſcriptures.

Cyrus hauing cōquered the kingdome of the Medes againſt Aſtyages, left the ſayde kingdome to his vncle Darius: by whoſe ayde hee tooke Babylon, and tranſported the Monarchie of Babylon to the Perſians. Two yeeres after the ſayd Darius returned into Mede, and Cyrus reigned alone in Babylon. Then hee mooued warre againſt the Scythians, and marched toward them, and in the meane while left Cambyſes his ſonne, king of the countrey in his abſence, according to the cuſtome of the Perſians, which was to appoynt the neereſt of the kings blood to be king ouer the countrey, when the king went out to fight againſt any ſtrange nation. This is the cauſe why Cambyſes was not ſet in the ſucceſſiue order of the Monarchies. Neither is there any mention of two brethren that were Magitians, which guileſully vſurped the kingdō: but their guile being knowen, they continued but a fewe moneths, and Darius ſonne to Hyſtaſpis, was choſen king.

Xerxes the ſonne of the ſayde Darius ſucceeded him: but is not here ſtirring the people to goe forward with the building of the temple, notwithanding the hinderance. Eſdras 5.

The third yeere began the hiſtorie of Eſther.

The ſeuenth yeere Eſther is brought in to him. Eſther 2.

The twelfth yeere, Aman threatneth the Iewes. Eſther 3.

Darius longhand the ſeconde yeere of his reigne, commaunded the temple to bee made an ende of. Eſdras 6.

The ſixth yeere the temple was ended. Eſdras 6.

The ſeuenth yeere Eſdras went into Iuda. Eſdras 7.

The twentieth yere began the ſeuentie weekes, foreſhewed by Daniel. Dan. 9. And the ſaid yeere Nehemias went into Iuda, to build vp the walles of Hieruſalem. Nehemias 2.

The two and thirtieth yeere, Nehemias returned againe to Darius, according to his promiſe, and obtained leaue of him to returne to Hieruſalem. Nehe. 13.

All the time of the Perſians Monarchie amounteth to 191. yeeres.

Alexander the Great, tranſported the ſame yeere the ſayde Monarchie to the Greekes: which was in the twentieth weeke reuealed to Daniel, Dan. 9.

3 *Darius Artaxerxes longhand, thirtie ſeuen. In the time of this Darius, began the ſeuentie weeks of Daniel.*

4 *Darius Nothus, nineteen.*
5 *Artaxerxes Mnemon, fiue and fiftie yeeres.*
6 *Darius Ochus ſix and twentie.*
7 *Arſenes foure yeeres.*

8 *Darius the laſt Monarche ouercome by Alexander the Great, which trãſported the Monarchie to the Greekes, reigned ſixe yeeres.*

The ſumme of the yeeres of the Monarchie of the Perſians, is 191. and of Nabuchodonoſor. 261.

placed in the number of the Monarchies, for that hee left his kingdome to Darius longhand his ſonne (according to the cuſtome of the Perſians) when hee went to warre againſt the Greekes. The Greeke Hiſtoriographers not reſpecting that cuſtom, number the ſayd Xerxes and Cambyſes aboue mentioned, among the ſaid Monarchies ſucceſſiuely in order, which is the cauſe that they count more yeeres in the ſayde Monarchie, that is to ſay, 226. yeeres.

As touching their confuſed names, yee ſhall vnderſtand, that among the Perſians, Darius ſignifieth, hee that ſubdueth: Xerxes, a warriour. Artaxerxes, a great warriour. Alſo, that this name Aſſuerus is drawen from the Hebrewes, in ſteade of Artaxerxes. Further, that Artaxerxes was the common name of all Kings of Perſia, as Pharao was the common name of the kings of Egypt, and Cæſar, of the Romiſh Emperors. Therefore where yee finde many indifferently named Darius, or Artaxerxes, or both together, that is the cauſe of the difficultie, how to vnderſtand vnder what King that happened, which is recited in the ſayde Bookes of Eſdras, Nehemias, Eſther, Daniel, and other places of the holy Scriptures, except yee will marke them, and well vnderſtand the contents of this table.

The

The firſt booke of Eſdras.

The firſt Chapter.

1 Cyrus ſendeth againe the people that was in captiuitie. 8 And reſtoreth them their holy veſſels.

IN the [a] firſt yeere of Cyrus king of Perſia, (that the worde of the Lorde, * ſpoken by the mouth of Ieremie, might be fulfilled) the Lorde ſtirred vp the ſpirite of Cyrus king of Perſia, that hee cauſed to be proclaimed throughout all his empire, and to be written, ſaying,

[a] After that he and Darius had woone Babylon.

* 2.Chro.36.22, iere.25.12.

2 Thus ſaith Cyrus the king of Perſia, The Lord God of heauen hath giuen me [b] all the kingdomes of the earth, and hath commanded me to builde him an houſe at Hieruſalem, which is in Iuda.

[b] For he was chief monarch of the world, and had many nations vnder his dominion.

3 Whoſoeuer nowe among you is of his people, the Lord his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Hieruſalem in Iuda, and build the houſe of the Lord God of Iſrael, (he is the God) that is at Hieruſalem.

4 And whoſoeuer remayneth yet in any manner of place, where hee is a ſtranger, let the men of that place helpe him with ſiluer and golde, with goods and cattell, beſid that which they willingly offer for the houſe of God that is at Hieruſalem.

5 Then gate vp the principall fathers of Iuda and Beniamin, and the Prieſtes and Leuites, and all they whoſe ſpirite God had raiſed to goe vp, and to build the houſe of the Lord which is at Hieruſalem.

6 And [c] all they that were about them, ſtrengthened their hand with veſſels of ſiluer and golde, with goods, and cattell, and iewels, beſides all that was willingly offered.

[c] The Babylonians and Chaldeans gaue them theſe giftes. Thus rather then the chil- dren of God hould want fo their neceſ- ſities, he wold ſtirre vp the earts of very nfidels to elpe them.

7 And king Cyrus brought foorth the veſſels of the houſe of the Lorde, which Nabuchodonoſor had taken out of Hieruſalem, and had put in the houſe of his God.

8 Thoſe did Cyrus the king of Perſia bring forth by the hand of Mithridates the treaſurer, and numbred them vnto [d] Seſbazer the prince of Iuda.

[d] So the Chal- eans called orobabel, ho was the hiefe gouer- our: ſo that e preemi- nce ſtill re- ained in the uſe of Da- d.

9 And this is the number of them: thirtie chargers of golde, a thouſand chargers of ſiluer, twentie and nine kniues:

10 Thirtie baſons of gold, and of other ſiluer baſons, foure hundred and tenne: and of ther veſſels, a thouſand.

11 All the veſſels of golde and ſiluer, were fiue thouſand and foure hundred: all theſe did Seſbazer carie away with them that came vp out of the captiuitie of Babylon vnto Hieruſalem.

The ij. Chapter.

The number of them that returned from the captiuitie.

THeſe * are the children of the [a] prouince that went vp out of the captiuitie, whome Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Hieruſalem, and into Iuda, euery one into his citie.

* 3.Eſdr.5.9.

[a] Meaning, Iudea, which was a prouince, that is, a countrey which was in ſubiection.

2 They that came with [b] Zorobabel, are theſe: Ioſue, Nehemia, Saraia, Rahelaia, Mordochai, Bilſan, Miſpar, Biguai, Rehum, Baana. This is the number of the men of the people of Iſrael.

[b] Who was chiefe captaine, and Ioſue the high Prieſt.

3 The children of Pharos, two thouſand, an hundred, ſeuentie and two.

4 The children of Sephatia, three hundred, ſeuentie and two.

5 The children of Arath, ſeuen hundred, ſeuentie and fiue.

6 The children of the ‡ captaine of Moab, of the children of Ioſue and Ioab, two thouſand, eight hundred and twelue.

‡ Heb. Pahath.

7 The children of Elam, a thouſand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

8 The children of Zathu, nine hundred, and fourtie and fiue.

9 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred, and threeſcore.

10 The children of Bani, ſixe hundred, fourtie and two.

11 The children of Bebai, ſixe hundred, twentie and three.

12 The children of Aſgad, a thouſande, two hundred, twentie and two.

13 The children of Adonicam, ſixe hundred, ſixtie and ſixe.

14 The children of Biguai, two thouſand, fiftie and ſixe.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred, fiftie and foure.

16 The children of Ater of Hezecia, ninetie and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred, twentie and three.

18 The children of Iora, an hundred and twelue.

19 The children of Haſum, two hundred, twentie and three.

20 The children of Gebbar, ninetie and fiue.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred, twentie and three.

22 The men of Netopha, fiftie and ſixe.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred, twentie and eight.

24 The children of Aſmaueth, fourty and two.

25 The children of Ciriath-iarim, of Cephira, and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred, fourty and three.

26 The children of Harama, and Geba, ſixe hundred, twentie and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred, twentie and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred, twentie and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fiftie and two.

30 The children of Magbis, an hundred, fiftie and ſixe.

31 The children of the other Elam, a thouſand, two hundred fiftie and foure.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

33 The children of Lodhadid and Ono, ſeuen hundred, twentie and fiue.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred, fourtie and fiue.

35 The children of Senaa, three thouſand, ſixe hundred and thirtie.

36 The Prieſts: the children of Jedaia, of the houſe of Joſue, nine hundred, ſeuenty and three.

37 The children of Jmmer, a thouſand fiftie and two.

38 The children of Phaſhur, a thouſand, two hundred fourtie and ſeuen.

39 The children of Arim, a thouſand, and ſeuenteene.

40 The Leuites: the children of Jeſua and Cadmiel, of the children of Hodauia, ſeuentie and foure.

41 The ſingers: the children of Aſaph, an hundred, twentie and eight.

42 The children of the doore-keepers: the children of Sallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Accub, the children of Hatita, the children of Sobai, altogether, an hundred, thirtie and nine.

43 The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Aſupha, the children of Tabaoth,

44 The children of Ceros, the children of Siaa, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Libana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Accub,

46 The children of Agab, the children of Semlai, the children of Hanan,

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gabar, the children of Reaia,

48 The children of Razin, the children of Necoda, the children of Gaſam,

49 The children of Azza, the children of Paſeah, the children of Beſai,

50 The children of Aſua, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephuſim,

51 The children of Bacbuc, the children of Hacupa, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſa,

53 The children of Barcos, the children of Siſara, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Nezia, the children of Hatipha,

55 The children of Solomons ſeruants, the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda,

56 The children of Jaala, the children of Darcon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Sephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Hazbaim, the children of Ami.

58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſeruants, were altogether three hundred, ninetie and two.

59 And theſe went vp from Thelmelah, and from Thelharſa, Cherub, Addon, and Jmme, but they coulde not diſcerne their fathers houſe, and their ſeede, whether they were of Jſrael.

60 The children of Delaia, the children of Tobia, the children of Necoda ſixe hundred, fiftie and two.

61 And of the children of the Prieſts: the children of Habaia, the children of Accoz, the children of [d] Berzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Berzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

62 Theſe ſought the regiſter of their petigree, and were not found, therfore were they put from the Prieſthood.

63 And Hathirſatha ſaid vnto them, that they ſhould not eate of the moſt holy, til there roſe vp a Prieſt to weare || Urim and Thummim.

64 The whole congregation together was fourty and two thouſand, three hundred and threeſcore:

65 Beſide their ſeruants and maidens, of whom there were ſeuē thouſand, three hundred, thirtie and ſeuen: & there were among them two hundred ſinging men and women.

66 Their horſes were ſeuen hundred, thirtie and ſixe: their Mules, two hundred, fourtie and fiue.

67 And their Camels, foure hundred, thirtie and fiue: their Aſſes, ſixe thouſand, ſeuen hundred and twentie.

68 And certaine of the chiefe fathers, when they came to the houſe of the Lorde at Hieruſalem, they offered themſelues willing for the houſe of God, to ſet it vp in his place:

69 And gaue golde after their abilitie, vnto the treaſure of the worke, threeſcore & one thouſand pieces, and fiue thouſand pound of ſiluer, and an hundred prieſts garments.

70 So the Prieſtes, and the Leuites, and certain of the people, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Jſrael in their cities.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The Iſraelites build the altar of God. 6 They offer to the Lorde. 7 They prepare for the temple, 11 and ſing vnto the Lord.

AND when * the ſeuenth moneth came, and the children of Jſrael were now in their cities, the people came together as one man, to Hieruſalem. 3.Eſd.5.47.

2 And there ſtoode vp Joſue the ſonne of Joſedec, and his brethren the Prieſtes, and Zorobabel the ſonne of [a] Salathiel, and his bre-

[d] Of him is made mention 2.King.17.&19. and becauſe the prieſts office was had in contempt, theſe would haue changed their eſtate by their name, & ſo by Gods iuſt iudgement both loſt the eſtimation of the world, and the dignitie of their office.

|| Or, light & perfectneſſe.

[a] That is, the nephew of Salathiel, for he was the ſonne of Pedaia, Reade 1.Chro.3.19.

brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Iſrael, to offer whole burnt offerings thereon, as it is written in the lawe of Moſes the man of God.

3 And the altar ſet they vpon his ſockets: for there was a fearefulnes among them, becauſe of the people of thoſe countreis, therfore they offered whole burnt offerings thereon vnto the Lorde, euen whole burnt offerings, morning and euening.

4 And they helde the feaſt of tabernacles, as it is written, * and offered whole burnt ſacrifices dayly, according to the number and cuſtome day by day.

Exo,23,16.

5 Afterwarde they offered dayly whole burnt offrings alſo, and in the new moones, and in all the feaſt dayes that were conſecrated vnto the Lord, and all maner of free will offerings, which they did of their owne free will offer vnto the Lord.

6 From the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth beganne they to offer whole burnt ſacrifices vnto the Lorde: but the foundation of the Temple of the Lorde was not yet layde.

7 They gaue money alſo vnto the Maſons and || Carpenters, & meate, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Sidon and of Tyre, to bring the Cedar timber from Libanus by Sea vnto Ioppa, according to the graunt that they had of Cyrus the King of Perſia.

|| Or, workmen,

8 In the ſeconde yeere of their comming vnto the houſe of God at Hieruſalem, in the ſecond moneth, began Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ioſue the ſonne of Ioſedec, & the remnant of their brethren, the Prieſtes and Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Hieruſalem: & appointed the Leuites from twentie yeeres old, and aboue, to ſee that the worke of the houſe of the Lord went forward.

9 And Ioſue ſtoode with his ſonnes and brethren, and Cadmiel, with his ſonnes, and the children of Iuda, as one man, to ſet forward the workemen of the houſe of God, the children of Henadad, with their children, and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laide the foundation of the temple of the Lord, they appointhe prieſts in their || aray with trumpets, and the Leuites the children of Aſaph with Cymbals to praiſe the Lorde after the || maner of Dauid king of Iſrael.

|| Or, apparell.

|| Or, dittie.

11 And they ſang together when they gaue praiſe and thankes vnto the Lorde, Becauſe he is gracious, and becauſe his mercie endureth for euer vpon Iſrael: And all the people ſhowted loude in prayſing the Lord, becauſe the foundation of the houſe of the Lorde was laide.

12 But many of the Prieſtes and Leuites, and chiefe fathers, and auncient men, which had ſeene the firſt houſe, when the foundation was layde before their eyes, [b] wept with a loude voyce, and many ſhowted aloude with ioy:

[b] Becauſe they ſawe that it was nothing ſo glorious as that temple which Solomon had built: Notwithſtanding, Aggeus comforteth them, and propheſieth that it ſhal be more beautifull then the firſt, Agge.2. meaning, becauſe Chriſt and his Apoſtles ſhoulde preach the Goſpel and worke miracles therein.

13 So that the people could not diſcerne the ioyful ſound and gladnes, from the noyſe of the weeping among the people:: for the people ſhowted with a loud cry, and the noiſe was heard farre off.

The iiij. Chapter.

2 The building of the temple is hindered, and howe. 11 Letters to Artaxerxes, and the anſwere.

But the [a] aduerſaries of Iuda and Beniamin, hearde that the children of the captiuitie builded the temple vnto the Lord God of Iſrael.

2 And they came to Zorobabel, and to the principall fathers, and ſaid vnto them, We will builde with you, for we ſeeke the Lorde your God, as ye doe, and wee haue done ſacrifice vnto him ſince the time of Aſor Haddon the king of Aſſur, which brought vs vp hither.

[a] Meaning, the inhabitants of Samaria, whom the king of Aſſyria had placed in the ſtead of the tenne tribes, 4 king. 17.24 and 19. 37. theſe partly profeſſed God, and yet worſhipped idoles alſo: and therefore were they great enemies to the Iewes.

3 And Zorobabel, and Ioſue, and the other auncient fathers of Iſrael, ſaide vnto them, It cannot bee that you and wee together ſhoulde builde the houſe vnto our God: for wee our ſelues will buide alone vnto the Lorde our God of Iſrael, as Cyrus the King of Perſia hath commanded vs.

4 And the folke of the lande ‡ diſcouraged the people of Iuda, and troubled them as they were building:

‡ Heb. made their hands weake.

5 And hyred counſellers againſt them, to hinder their deuiſe, as long as Cyrus the king of Perſia liued, vntill the reigne of Darius king of Perſia.

6 * And in the reigne of [b] Aſuerus, at the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him a complaint againſt the inhabiters of Iuda and Hieruſalem.

3.Eſd.2.4.

[b] He was alſo called Artaxerxes, which is a Perſian name, and ſignifieth an excellent warriour.

7 And in the dayes of Artaxerxes, wrote Mithridath, Tabel, & the other of his counſell, vnto Artaxerxes the king of Perſia with faire words: and the writing of the letter was in the Syrians ſpeech, and interpreted in the language of the Syrians:

8 Rehum the Recorder, and Samſai the ſcribe, wrote a letter || from Hieruſalem to Artaxerxes the king, as it followeth.

|| Or, againſt

9 Then Rehum the recorder, and Samſai the Scribe, and other of their companie, they of Dina, of Apharſath, of Carpelai, of || Perſia, of Arache, of Babylon, of Suſan, of Deha, of Elan,

|| Or, Apharſa,

10 And other of the people, whome the great and noble Aſnapper brought ouer, and ſet in the cities of Samaria, and other that are now beyond the water, and || Cheeneth.

|| Or, Chanaa.

11 This is the tenor of the letter that they ſent vnto king Artaxerxes, Thy ſeruaunts, and the men that are nowe beyonde the water, and in Cheeneth, ſalute thee.

12 Bee it knowen vnto the King, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Hieruſalem, a citie ſeditious

and frowarde, and builde the ſame, and ſet vp the walles thereof, and laye the foundations.

13 Be it knowen now vnto the king, that if this citie be builded, and the walles made vp againe, then ſhall not they giue tolle, tribute, and cuſtome, and ſo they ſhall hinder the kings tribute.

14 And nowe wee remembring that wee were brought vp in the Kings palace, and woulde no longer ſee the Kings diſhonour, therefore ſent wee out alſo, and certified the king,

15 That it may bee ſought in the booke of the Chronicles of thy progenitours, and ſo ſhalt thou finde in the booke of the Chronicles, and perceiue that this citie is ſeditious and noyſome vnto the kings and ‖ lands, and that they cauſe all other among them to rebell of olde: and for the ſame cauſe was this citie deſtroyed.

‖ Or, prouinces,

16 Therefore do we certifie the king, that if this citie be builded againe, and the walles therof made vp, thou ſhalt hereafter haue no portion beyond the water.

17 Then ſent the king an anſwere vnto Rehum the Recorder, & Samſai the Scribe, and to the other of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the other that were beyonde the water ‖ in Selam, and ‖ Cheeth.

‖ Or, peace and ſaluation.

‖ Or, Cheeneth.

18 The letter which ye ſent vnto vs, hath bene openly read before me.

19 And I haue cōmanded to make ſearch, and it is founde that this citie of olde hath made inſurrection againſt Kings, and that rebellion and ſedition hath bene committed therein.

20 There haue bene mightie Kings alſo at Hieruſalem, which haue reigned ouer all countreyes beyonde the water: and toule, tribute, and cuſtome was giuen vnto them.

21 Giue ye now therfore commandement, that the ſame men be forbidden, and that the citie bee not builded againe, till I haue giuen another commandement.

22 Take heede now that yee be not negligent to do this: for why ſhould the king haue harme thereby?

23 Nowe when the tenor of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum & Samſai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in all the haſte to Hieruſalem, vnto the Iewes, and forbade them with violence and power.

24 Then [c] ceaſſed the worke of the houſe of God at Hieruſalem, and continued ſo vnto the ſeconde yeere of Darius King of Perſia.

[c] Not altogether, for the Prophets exhorted them to continue, Cap. 5. verſe 1. but they vſed the leſſe diligence, becauſe of their troubles.

The v. Chapter.

1 Aggeus and Zacharie doe propheſie. 2 The worke of the Temple goeth forwarde, contrary to the minde of Thathanai. 6 His letters were ſent to Darius.

THe * Prophets Aggeus, and Zacharie the ſōne of Iddo, propheſied vnto the Iewes that were in Iuda and Hieruſalem in the Name of the God of Iſrael.

Agge. 1. 1. 3. eſdr. 6. 6.

2 Then gate vp Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Joſue the ſonne of Joſedec, and began to builde the houſe of God at Hieruſalem: and with them were the Prophets of God, [a] which helped them.

[a] Which encouraged them to goe forward.

3 At the ſame time came to them Thathanai, which was captaine beyond the water, and Stharbuzanai, and their companions, and ſaide thus vnto them, Who hath commanded you to build this houſe, and to make vp theſe walles?

4 Then ſaid we vnto them after this maner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the [b] eye of their God was vpon the elders of the Iewes, that they could not cauſe them to ceaſe, till the matter was brought to Darius: and then they anſwered by letters thereunto.

[b] His fauour and the ſpirit of ſtrength.

6 This is the tenor of the letter that Thathanai, which was captaine beyond the water, and Stharbuzanai, and the counſellers of Apharſath, which were beyond the water, ſent vnto king Darius.

7 And the matter that they ſent vnto him, was written thus within the letter, Unto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it knowen vnto the King, that wee went into the prouince of Iury, to the houſe of the great God, which is builded with mightie great ſtones, and beames are laid in the walles, and the worke goeth faſt forth, and proſpereth in their hands.

9 Then aſked we the elders, and ſaid vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this houſe, and to make vp the walles thereof?

10 Wee aſked their names alſo, that we might certifie thee, and write the names of the men that were with their rulers.

11 But they anſwered vs with theſe words, and ſaid, We are the ſeruaunts of the God of heauen and earth, and builde the houſe that was builded of olde and many yeeres agoe, which the great king of Iſrael builded, and ſet vp.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, hee gaue them ouer into the hand of Nabuchodonoſor the King of Babylon, and of the Chaldees, which brake down this houſe, and caried the people away captiue vnto Babylon.

13 But in the firſt yeere of Cyrus the king of Babylon, the ſame king Cyrus gaue commandement concerning this houſe of God, that it ſhould be built againe.

14 And the veſſels of golde and ſiluer of the houſe of God, which Nabuchodonoſor tooke out of the Temple that was at Hieruſalem, and brought them into the temple at Babylon: thoſe did Cyrus the king take

out of the temple at Babylon, & they were deliuered vnto one Salbazar by name, whome he made captaine,

15 And ſaid vnto him, Take theſe veſſels, and goe thy way, and ſet them in the temple that is at Hieruſalem, and let the houſe of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the ſame Salbazar, and laid the foundatiō of the houſe of God, which is at Hieruſalem: Since that time alſo vntill nowe hath it beene in building, and yet it is not finiſhed.

17 Now therefore if it pleaſe the king, let there bee ſearch made in the kings [c] treaſure houſe which is there at Babylon, whether it hath bene king Cyrus commandement that this temple of God at Hieruſalem ſhould be builded: and let the king ſend his minde concerning the ſame matter.

[c] Where lay the regiſters of recordes of times.

The vj. Chapter.

1 At the commaundement of Darius the king of Perſia, after the temple was builded and dedicate, the children of Iſrael keepe the feaſt of vnleauened bread.

Eſd.8, 28.

THen * commaunded king Darius, that ſearch ſhoulde bee made in the library of yͤ kings treaſure houſe, which lay at Babylon:

2 And there was found in a coffer in the palace that is in the prouince of the Medes, a volume, & therein was it thus written, as a memoriall,

3 In the firſt yeere of King Cyrus, gaue the ſame king Cyrus commaundement concerning the houſe of God at Hieruſalem, that the ſame houſe ſhould be builded in the place where they offer the ſacrifices, and to ioyne the walles together of threeſcore cubites height, and threeſcore cubites breadth,

4 Three rowes of rough ſtones, and one row of new timber: and the expenſes ſhalbe giuen of the kings houſe.

5 And let the gold and ſiluer veſſels of the houſe of God, which Nabuchodonoſor tooke out of the temple at Hieruſalem, and brought vnto Babylon, be reſtored & brought againe vnto the temple at Hieruſalem to their place in the houſe of God.

6 Nowe therefore thou Thathanai captaine beyond the water, and Stharbuzanai, and your counſellers, & Apharſachei, which are beyonde the water, get yee away from them.

7 Let the worke of the houſe of this God alone, that the captaine of the Iewes, and their elders may builde the houſe of God in his place.

8 I haue commaunded what yee ſhal doe to the elders of Iuda for the building of the houſe of God, that of the kings goods, euen of the tribute beyonde the water, forthwith expenſes be giuen vnto the men, that they be not hindred.

9 And if they haue neede of calues, rams, and lambes for the whole burnt offering of the God of heauen, wheate, ſalt, wine, and oyle, after the cuſtome of the Prieſtes at Hieruſalem, let the ſame bee giuen them dayly, that there be no default:

10 That they may haue to offer ſweete ſauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the kings life, and for his children.

11 And ſuch a commaundement haue I giuen, that what man ſoeuer he be that altereth this worde, there ſhall a beame be taken from his houſe, and ſet vp, and he ſhalbe hanged thereon, and his houſe ſhall bee made a dounghill for the ſame thing.

12 And the God that ſet his name there, deſtroy all kings and people that put to their hand to alter and to breake downe this houſe of God which is at Hieruſalem. I Darius haue made a decree, that this bee done with ſpeede.

13 * Then Thathanai the captaine of the countrey beyonde the water, and Stharbuzanai, with their counſailours, according to that which king Darius had ſent, ſo they did ſpeedily. 3.Eſd.7.1.

14 And the elders of the Iewes builded, and they proſpered through the prophecying of Aggeus the Prophet, & Zachari the ſonne of Iddo, and they builded, and they finiſhed it according to the commaundement of the God of Iſrael, and after the commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Perſia.

15 And this houſe was finiſhed the thirde day of the moneth [a] Adar, euen in the [b] ſixt yeere of the raigne of king Darius.

[a] That is, the twelfth moneth, and conteineth part of Februarie, and part of March.

[b] Which was the two and fourtieth yeere after their firſt returne from Babylon.

16 And the children of Iſrael, the Prieſts, the Leuits, and the other children of the captiuitie, helde the dedication of this houſe of God with ioy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this houſe of God an hundred calues, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes: and for the reconciling of al Iſrael twelue hee goats, according to the number of the tribes of Iſrael:

18 And ſet the prieſts in their ſundry courſes, and the Leuites in their diuers offices, to miniſter vnto God at Hieruſalem, * as it is written in the booke of Moſes. Num.3.6. and 8.9.

19 And the children of the captiuitie helde the Paſſeouer vpon the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth:

20 For the Prieſtes and Leuites were purified altogether, and killed the Paſſeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Prieſtes, and for themſelues.

21 And the children of Iſrael which were come againe out of captiuitie, and all ſuch as had ſeparated themſelues vnto them, from the filthines of the heathen of the land, to ſeeke the Lord God of Iſrael, did eate,

22 And held the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes with ioy: for the Lord had made them glad, and turned the heart of the king

of Aſſur vnto them, to ſtrengthen their hands in the worke of the houſe of God, euen the God of Iſrael.

The vij. Chapter.

1 By the commaundement of the King, Eſdras and his companions come to Hieruſalem. 27 He giueth thanks to God.

3.Eſd. 8. 1.

a The Hebrewes write that the kings of Perſia were called by this name, as Pharao was a cōmon name to the kings of Egypt, and Ceſar to the Emperours of Rome.

After * theſe things, there was in the raigne of [a] Artaxerxes king of Perſia, one Eſdras, the ſonne of Saraia, the ſonne of Azaria, the ſonne of Elcia,

2 The ſonne of Sallum, the ſonne of Zadoc, the ſonne of Ahitob,

3 The ſonne of Amaria, the ſonne of Azaria, the ſonne of Meraioth,

4 The ſonne of Zeraia, the ſonne of Ozi, the ſonne of Bucci,

5 The ſonne of Abiſua, the ſonne of Phinehes, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the chiefe Prieſt.

‖ Or, ready, or prompt.

b He ſheweth here what a ſcribe is, who had charge to write the law, and expound it, whome Marke calleth a ſcribe, Mark. 12.28. Matthew & Luke cal him a Lawyer, or doctor of Law.

6 This Eſdras alſo went vp from Babylon, and was a ‖ perfect [b] ſcribe in the lawe of Moſes, which the Lorde God of Iſrael did giue: and the king gaue him all that he required, according to yͤ hand of the Lorde his God which was vpon him.

7 And there went vp certaine of the children of Iſrael, of the Prieſtes, Leuites, ſingers, porters, and of the Nethinims, vnto Hieruſalem, in the ſeuenth yeere of king Artaxerxes.

8 And hee came to Hieruſalem in the fifth moneth, euen in the ſeuenth yeere of the king.

c According to the fauour and mercy of God.

9 For vpon the firſt day of the firſt moneth, began he to goe vp from Babylon: and on the firſt day of the fifth moneth, came he to Hieruſalem, according to the [c] good hande of his God that was vpon him.

10 For Eſdras prepared his heart to ſeeke the lawe of the Lord, and to do it, and to teach the precepts and iudgements in Iſrael.

11 And this is the tenor of the letter that king Artaxerxes gaue vnto Eſdras the prieſt, and ſcribe, which was a writer of the words and commandements of the Lord, and of his ſtatutes ouer Iſrael.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, vnto Eſdras the Prieſt and ſcribe of the lawe of the God of heauen, peace and ſalutation.

13 I haue commanded that all they of the people of Iſrael, and of the Prieſtes and Leuits in my realme, which are minded of their owne good will to goe vp to Hieruſalem, goe with thee.

14 And therefore art thou ſent of the king and of his ſeuen counſellers, to viſite Iuda and Hieruſalem, according to the law of God, which is in thy hand.

15 And that thou ſhouldeſt take with thee ſiluer, & golde, which the king and his counſailers offer of their owne good will vnto the God of Iſrael whoſe habitation is at Hieruſalem:

‖ Or, prouince.

16 And all the ſiluer and golde that thou canſt finde in all the ‖ countrey of Babylon, with it that the people offer of their owne good will, and the Prieſts giue willingly for the houſe of their God which is at Hieruſalem:

17 That thou mayeſt buy diligently with the ſame money, oxen, rammes, and lambes, with their meate offerings and drinke offerings: and thou ſhalt offer them vpon the altar of the houſe of your God which is at Hieruſalem.

18 And looke what liketh thee and thy brethren to doe with the remnant of the ſiluer and golde, that doe after the will of your God.

19 And the veſſels that are giuen thee for the miniſtration in the houſe of thy God, thoſe deliuer thou before God at Hieruſalem.

20 And whatſoeuer thing more ſhall bee needfull for the houſe of thy God which is neceſſarie for to ſpende, thou ſhalt receiue the charges out of the kings treaſure houſe.

2.Chro.2.10.

21 I king Artaxerxes haue commaunded all the treaſurers beyonde the water, that looke whatſoeuer Eſdras the Prieſt & ſcribe in the lawe of the God of heauen requireth of you, * that ye fulfill the ſame ſpeedily,

22 Until an hundred talents of ſiluer, and till an hundred quarters of wheate, and till an hundred battes of wine, and till an hundred bats of oyle, and ſalt without meaſure.

23 Whatſoeuer alſo is the commaundement of the God of heauen, let the ſame bee done without any delay for the houſe of the God of heauen, that he be not wroth againſt the realme, and againſt the king and his children.

24 And wee certifie you, that yee haue no authority to require taxing and cuſtome, and yerely rents vpon any of the Prieſts, Leuits, ſingers, porters, Nethinims, and miniſters in the houſe of his God.

‖ Or, minde.

25 And thou Eſdras, after the wiſedome of thy God, that is in thine ‖ hand, ſet Iudges and arbiters by my authority to iudge all the people that is beyond the water, euen al ſuch as know the lawe of thy God: and them that know it not, thoſe ſee that yee teach.

26 And whoſoeuer will not fulfill the law of thy God, and the kings lawe, let him haue his iudgement without delay, whether it bee vnto death, or to bee rooted out, or to be condemned in goods, or to be put in priſon.

27 Bleſſed bee the Lorde God of our fathers, which ſo had inſpired the kings heart, to garniſh the houſe of the Lorde that is at Hieruſalem:

28 And hath enclined mercie vnto me in the preſence of the king, & his counſailours, and before all the kings high eſtates: and I was comforted euen as the hand of the Lorde my God was vpon me, and ſo gathered I the heads of Iſrael together, that they might goe vp with me.

The viij.Chapter.

1 The number of them that returned to Hieruſalem with Eſdras. 21 He cauſeth them to faſt. 24 He admoniſheth the Prieſts of their dueties.

3.Eſd.8.1.
‖Or,pedigree.
a Reade Chap.7.

THeſe are nowe the principall fathers of them, * and this is the ‖regiſter of them that went vp with mee from Babylon, what time as king [a] Artaxerxes reigned.

2 Of the children of Phinehes, Gerſom: of the children of Ithamar, Daniel: of the children of Dauid, Hattus:

3 Of the children of Sechania, among the children of Pharos, Zachari, & with him were numbred an hundred and fiftie men.

4 Of the children of the captaine of Moab, Elioenai the ſonne of Zerahia, and with him two hundred men.

5 Of the children of Sechania, the ſonne of Jahaſiel, & with him three hundred men.

6 Of the children of Adin, Abed the ſonne of Jonathan, and with him fiftie men.

7 Of the children of Elam, Eſaias the ſonne of Athalia, & with him ſeuentie men.

8 Of the children of Sephatia, Zebadia the ſonne of Michael, and with him foure ſcore men.

9 Of the children of Joab, Obadia the ſonne of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteene men.

10 Of the children of Selomith, the ſonne of Joſaphia, and with him an hundred and three ſcore men.

11 Of the children of Bebai, Zachari the ſonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight men.

12 Of the children of Aſgad, Johanan the ſonne of Hacatan, and with him an hundred and tenne men.

13 Of the children of Adonicam that were the laſt, whoſe names are theſe: Eliphelet, Jehiel, and Samaiah, and with them threeſcore men.

14 Of the children of Biguai, Uthai, and Zabud, and with them ſeuentie men.

15 And I gathered them together by the water that runneth towarde Ahaua, and there abode we three dayes: and I looked among the people and the Prieſts, and found there none of the children of Leui.

16 Then ſent I to Eliezer, to Ariel, Semeia, Elnathan, Jarib, Elnathan, Nathan, Zacharia, and to Meſullam, the rulers, and to Joiarib and Elnathan, which were men of vnderſtanding.

‖Or, and I ſent vnto.

17 ‖And to thoſe gaue I commandement vnto Iddo the chiefeſt at Caſphia, and I told them what they ſhould ſay vnto Iddo and to his brethren the Nethinims at Caſphia, that they ſhould cauſe the miniſters of the houſe of our God to come vnto vs.

18 And through the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a very wiſe man from among the children of Moholi the ſonne of Leui the ſonne of Iſrael, and Sarabia with his ſonnes and his brethren, euen eighteene.

19 And Haſabia, and with him Eſaias of the children of Merari, with his brethren, and their ſonnes, twentie.

20 And of the Nethinims whom Dauid and the princes gaue to miniſter vnto the Leuites two hundred and twentie of Nethinims: which all were named by name.

21 And euen there at the water beſide Ahaua I proclaimed a faſt, that wee might humble our ſelues before our God, and ſeeke of him a right way for vs, and for our children, and for all our ſubſtance.

22 For I was aſhamed to require of the king ſouldiers and horſemen, to helpe vs againſt the enemie in the way: for we had ſpoken vnto the king, ſaying, The hand of our God is vpon all them that ſeeke him in goodneſſe, and his power and wrath is againſt all them that forſake him.

23 So wee faſted, and beſought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 And I tooke out twelue of the chiefe prieſts, Sarabia, and Haſabia, and tenne of their brethren with them,

25 And wayed them the ſiluer and golde, and veſſels that were appointed for the houſe of our God, which the king & counſailours, and his lords, and all Iſrael that were there at hand, had giuen together.

26 And I wayed vnto their hand ſixe hundred and fiftie talents of ſiluer, and in ſiluer veſſels an hundred talents, & in golde an hundred talents:

27 Twentie baſons of golde of a thouſand [b] drammes, and two coſtly veſſels of good braſſe, as cleare as golde.

[b] A dramme is the eight part of an ounce.

28 And I ſayde vnto them, Yee are conſecrate vnto the Lorde, like as the veſſels are holy alſo: and the gold & ſiluer are giuen of a good wil vnto the Lord God of your fathers.

29 Watch yee, and keepe them: for ye ſhall weigh them down before the chiefe Prieſts, and Leuites, and ancient fathers of Iſrael at Hieruſalem, in the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord.

30 Then tooke the Prieſtes and Leuites the wayed ſiluer and golde, and veſſels, to bring it to Hieruſalem vnto the houſe of our God.

31 And wee brake vp from the water of Ahaua on ẏ twelfth day of the firſt moneth, to goe vnto Hieruſalem: and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and deliuered vs from the hand of the enemies, and of ſuch as laide waite for vs by the way.

32 And wee came to Hieruſalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 But on the fourth day was the ſiluer and golde and veſſels wayed in the houſe of our God by the hand of Meremoth the ſonne of Uria the Prieſt, and with him was Eleazar the ſonne of Phinehes, and with them was Joſabad the ſonne of Joſue, and Noadia the ſonne of Bennoi, the Leuites.

34 According to the number and weight of euery one, was the weight all written vp at the ſame time.

35 And the children of yͤ captiuitie, which were come out of captiuitie, offered whole burnt offerings vnto the God of Iſrael, twelue bullocks for all Iſrael, ninetie and ſixe rammes, ſeuentie & ſeuen lambs, twelue hee goates for ſinne offering, all to the whole burnt offering of the Lord.

36 And they deliuered the kings commiſsion vnto the kings officers, and to the captaines that were beyond the water: and they promoted the people, and the houſe of God.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Eſdras complaineth on the people that had turned themſelues from God, and maried with the Gentiles. 6 He prayeth vnto God.

When these things were done, the rulers came to me, & ſayd, * The people of Iſrael, and the Prieſtes and Leuites are not ſeparated from the people of the landes, as touching their abominations: namely, of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Pherezites, Iebuſites, Ammonites, Moabites, Egyptians, and Amorites.

3. Eſdr. 9. 6.

2 For they haue taken the daughters of the ſame to themſelues, and to their ſonnes, and the holy ſeede is mixed with the nations of the lands, and the hand of the princes and rulers hath bene principall in this treſpaſſe.

3 And when I heard this ſaying, I rent my clothes and my garment, and pluckt off the haire of my head and of my beard, and ſate ‖ mourning.

‖ Or, ſate downe aſtonied.

4 And there reſorted vnto mee all ſuch as feared the wordes of the God of Iſrael, becauſe of the tranſgreſsion of the people of the captiuitie: and I ſate ‖ mourning vntill the euening ſacrifice.

‖ Or, or aſtonied.

5 * And about the euening ſacrifice I aroſe vp from my heauineſſe, and rent my clothes and my raiment, and fell vpon my knees, and ſpread out my handes vnto the Lord my God,

Exo. 29. 39. num. 28. 3.

6 And ſayde, My God, I am aſhamed, and dare not lift vp mine eyes vnto thee my God: for our wickedneſſes are growen ouer our head, and our treſpaſſe is waxed great vnto the [a] heauen.

[a] They ſo exceede, that they can growe no greater.

7 Since the time of our fathers haue we bene in great treſpaſſe vnto this day, and becauſe of our wickedneſſe haue wee and our kings and our prieſtes bene deliuered into the hand of the kings of the nations, vnto the ſword, into captiuitie, into a ſpoyle, and into confuſion of face, as it is to ſee this day.

8 And nowe for a litle ſpace grace hath bene ſhewed from the Lord our God, in cauſing a remnant to eſcape, and in giuing vs [b] a nayle in his holy place, that our God may light our eyes, and giue vs a litle life, to take breath in our bondage:

[b] That is, a reſting place: it is a ſimilitude taken of them that remaine ſtil in a place.

6 For we were bondmen, and yet our God hath not forſaken vs in our bondage, but hath enclined mercy vnto vs in the ſight of * the king of Perſia, to giue vs life to ſet vp the houſe of our God, and to redreſſe the deſolation thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iuda and Hieruſalem.

Eſai. 22. 23.

10 And nowe, O our God, what ſhall we ſay after this? for we haue forſaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou haſt commaunded by thy ſeruants the prophets, ſaying, * The land vnto which ye go to poſſeſſe it, is an vncleane land becauſe of the filthineſſe of the people of the lands, which with their abominations haue made it full of vncleanneſſe on euery ſide.

Exo. 23. 32. deut. 7. 3.

12 * Therfore ſhal ye not giue your daughters vnto their ſonnes, and their daughters ſhall ye not take vnto your ſonnes, nor ſeeke their peace and wealth for euer: that ye may be ſtrong, and ‖ enioy the goodneſſe of the land, and that ye & your children may haue the inheritance of it for euermore.

Deut. 23. 5.

‖ Or, eate.

13 And after yͭ all theſe things are come vpon vs, becauſe of our euill deedes & great treſpaſſes (ſeeing that thou our God haſt ‖ ſtayed vs from being [c] beneath for our iniquities) and haſt giuen vs ſuch deliuerance:

‖ Or, pardoned our iniquities.

[c] That is, haſt not vtterly caſt vs downe, and deſtroyed vs for our ſinnes.

14 Should we returne to breake thy commaundements, and ioyne in affinitie with the people of theſe abominations? wouldeſt not thou be angry towards vs, till thou haddeſt conſumed vs, ſo that there ſhould be no remnant, nor any eſcaping?

15 O Lorde God of Iſrael, thou art righteous, for we remaine yet eſcaped, as it is yet to ſee this day: Beholde alſo, in thy preſence are wee in our treſpaſſes, and becauſe of it may we not ſtand before thee.

The x. Chapter.

1 The people repent and turne, and put away their ſtrange wiues.

And when Eſdras prayed after this maner, and [a] knowledged, wept, and lay before the houſe of God, there reſorted vnto him out of Iſrael a very great congregation, of men, and women, and children: and the people wept very ſore.

[a] His ſinnes and the ſinnes of the people.

2 And Sechania the ſonne of Iehiel, one of the children of Elam, anſwered, and ſayde vnto Eſdras, We haue treſpaſſed againſt our God, and haue taken ſtrange wiues of the people of the land: Yet nowe there is [b] hope in Iſrael concerning this thing.

[b] Meaning, that Iſrael may repent, & God receiue them to mercie.

3 For now we wil make a couenant with our God, and put away all the wiues and ſuch as are borne of them, according to the counſell of the Lorde, and of thoſe that feare the commaundements of our God, that wee may doe according to the Lawe.

4 Get thee vp, for this matter belongeth vnto thee, wee alſo will be with thee: be of good comfort therefore, and doe it.

5 Then aroſe Eſdras, and tooke an othe of the chiefe Prieſtes and Leuites, and of all Iſrael, that they ſhould doe according to this worde: and they ſware.

1.Eſd.9.1.

6 * And Eſdras roſe vp from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanna the ſonne of Eliaſib: and when hee came thither, he did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for he mourned, becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of the people that had bene in captiuitie.

7 And they cauſed a proclamation to goe thorowout Iuda and Hieruſalem, vnto all them of the captiuitie, that they ſhould gather themſelues together vnto Hieruſalem:

8 And that whoſoeuer came not within three dayes, according to the deuiſe of the rulers and elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould be forfaited, and hee ſhould be put out from the congregation of them of the captiuitie.

9 Then all the men of Iuda and Beniamin, gathered themſelues together vnto Hieruſalem, within three dayes, euen the twentieth day of the ninth moneth, and all the people ſate in the ſtreete of the houſe of God, and trembled, becauſe of this matter, and for the raine.

10 And Eſdras the Prieſt ſtoode vp, and ſayd vnto them, Yee haue tranſgreſſed, and haue taken ſtrange wiues, to make the treſpaſſe of Iſrael yet more.

‖Or, giue prayſe.

11 ‖Confeſſe nowe therefore vnto the Lorde God of your fathers, and doe his pleaſure: and ſeparate your ſelues from the people of the lande, and from the ſtrange wiues.

12 And all the Congregation anſwered, and ſayd with a loude voyce, It ſhalbe ſo, and we will doe as thou haſt ſayd.

13 But the people are many, and it is a raynie weather, and the people are too faint to tarie without in the ſtreete, neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ‖we haue offended very ſore in this thing.

‖Or, we are many that haue offended in this thing.

14 Let our rulers ſtand therefore in all the Congregation, and let all them which haue taken ſtrange wiues in our cities, come at the time appointed, and let the Elders of euery citie and their iudges be with them, til the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from vs.

15 Then were appointed Ionathan the ſonne of Aſahel, and Iahazia the ſonne of Checua ouer this matter: and Meſullam and Sabathai the Leuites helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuitie did euen ſo: and Eſdras the Prieſt, and the ancient heads thorowe the houſe of their fathers, all men of great fame, ſeparated themſelues, and ſate them downe in the firſt day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And vntill the firſt day of the firſt moneth, they were finiſhing the buſineſſe, with all the men that had taken ſtrange wiues.

18 And among the children of the prieſts, there were men found that had taken ſtrange wiues: namely, among the children of Ioſue the ſonne of Ioſedec, and of his brethren, Maaſiah, and Eliezar, Iarib, and Gedalia.

19 And they gaue their hands, that they would put away their wiues: and they that had treſpaſſed, gaue a ramme for their treſpaſſe.

20 And among the children of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadia.

21 Among the children of Harim, Maaſia, Elia, Semeia, Iehiel, Ozias.

22 Among the children of Paſhur, Elioenai, Maaſia, Iſmael, Nethanael, Ioſabad, and Elaſah.

23 Among the Leuites, Ioſabad, Semei, and Selaia (which ſame is Selitah) Phathaiah, Iuda, and Eliezer.

24 Among the ſingers alſo, Eliaſib: and among the porters, Sellum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 And of [c] Iſrael, among the children of Pharaos, Remaia, Ieſia, Melchia, Miamin, Eliezer, Melchia, and Banaiah.

[c] Meaning, of the common people: for before he ſpake of the Prieſts.

26 Among the children of Elam, Mathania, Zacharia, Iehiel, Abdi, Ierimoth, and Elia.

27 Among the children of Zatthu, Elioenai, Eliaſib, Mathania, Ierimoth, Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Among the children of Bebai, Iehohanan, Hanania, Zabbai, and Athalai.

29 Among the children of Bani, Meſullam, Malluch, Adaiah, Iaſub, Saal, and Ieramoth.

30 Among the children of the captaine of Moab, Adna, Chelal, Benaia, Maaſia, Mathania, Beſalel, Bennui, and Manaſſe.

31 Among the children of Harim, Eliezer, Iſiiah, Melchiia, Semeia, & Simeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch and Semariah,

33 Among the children of Haſum, Matthenai, Mathatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manaſſe, and Semei.

34 Among the children of Bani, Maadai, Amram, and Vel,

35 Banea, Badaia, Chelian,
36 Vaniah, Maremoth, Eliaſib,
37 Mathaniah, Mathanai, Iaſi,
38 Bani, Bennui, and Semei,
39 Selemia, Nathan, Adaiah,
40 Machnadebai, Saſai, Sarai,
41 Aſarel, Selemia, and Semariah,
42 Sallum, Amaria, and Ioſeph.

43 Among the children of Nebo, Iehiel, Mathathia, Zabad, Zabina, Iadan, Ioel, and Banaia.

44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues, and among the ſame there were ſome that had children.

The

The booke of Nehemias, or *ſeconde booke of Eſdras.*

The firſt Chapter.

1 Nehemias bewaileth the calamitie of Hieruſalem, 5 He confeſſeth the ſinnes of the people, and prayeth to God for them.

The wordes of Nehemias the ſonne of Hachalia. In the moneth [a] Cheſleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in the caſtell at Suſan,

a Which conteineth part of Nouember and part of December, and was their ninth moneth.

2 Came Hanani, one of my brethren, he and the men of Iuda: and I aſked them howe the Iewes did that were deliuered and eſcaped from the captiuitie, and howe it went at Hieruſalem.

3 And they ſayd vnto mee, The remnant that are left of the captiuitie there in the land, are in great affliction and rebuke: the wall of Hieruſalem alſo is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 And when I heard theſe wordes, I ſate downe and wept, and mourned certaine dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heauen:

Deut.9.4.

5 And ſayde, *O Lorde God of heauen, thou great and terrible God, thou that keepeſt couenant and mercie for them that loue thee, and obſerue thy commandements:

6 Let thine eares hearken, I beſeeche thee, and let thine eyes be open, that thou maieſt heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, which I now pray before thee day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſeruaunts, and knowledge the ſinnes of the children of Iſrael, which wee haue ſinned againſt thee: both I and my fathers houſe haue ſinned.

7 We haue grieuouſly ſinned againſt thee, and haue not kept thy commandements, ſtatutes, and iudgements, which thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes.

8 I beſeech thee call to remembrance the worde that thou commaundedſt thy ſeruant Moſes, and ſaideſt, Ye wil tranſgreſſe, and I wil ſcatter you abroade among the nations.

9 But if ye turne vnto mee, and keepe my commaundements, and doe them: though ye were caſt out vnto the vttermoſt part of heauen, yet will I gather you from thence, and will bring you vnto the place that I haue choſen to ſet my name there.

10 They are thy ſeruants and thy people whom thou haſt deliuered through thy great power, and in thy mightie hand.

11 O Lorde, I beſeech thee, let thine eare hearken to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to the prayer of thy ſeruants, whoſe deſire is to feare thy name: and let thy ſeruant proſper this day, and graunt him mercie in the ſight of [b] this man. For I was the kings Butler.

b That is, of king Artaxerxes.

The ij. Chapter.

1 After Nehemias had obteyned letters of Artaxerxes, 11 Hee came to Hieruſalem, 17 and builded the walles.

In the moneth [a] Niſan, in the twentieth yeere of king Artaxerxes, the wine ſtoode before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue it vnto the king: and I had not bene before heauie in his preſence.

a Which was the firſt moneth of the yeere, and conteineth part of March & part of April.

2 And the king ſayd vnto me, Why lookeſt thou ſo ſadly, ſeeing thou art not ſicke? It is nothing els, but that thou art heauie hearted. And I was ſore afraide,

3 And ſayd vnto the king, God ſaue the king for euer: howe ſhould not I looke ſadly, when the citie and place of my fathers burials lye waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 And the king ſayde vnto mee, What is then thy requeſt? I made my prayer alſo to the God of heauen,

5 And ſayde vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauour in thy ſight, ſend me vnto Iuda, vnto the citie of my fathers burials, that I may build it.

6 And the king ſaid vnto me, (the Queene ſitting by him) Howe long ſhall thy iourney continue, and when wilt thou come againe? And it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time,

7 And ſayde vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, let him giue me letters to the captaines which are beyonde the water, that they may conuey mee ouer, till I come into Iuda:

8 And letters vnto Aſaph the lorde of the kings wood, that he may giue me timber, to make beames for the gates of yͤ palace which is hard by the houſe, and for the walles of the citie, and for the houſe that I ſhal enter into. And the king gaue me according to the ‖ hand of my God which was good vpon me.

‖ Or, fauour.

9 And when I came to the captaines beyond the water, I gaue them the kings letters: and the king had ſent captaines of the armie, and horſemen with me.

10 Sanballat alſo the Horonite, and Tobia a ſeruant the Ammonite, heard of it, and it grieued them ſore that there was come a man which ſought the wealth of the children of Iſrael.

11 And I came to Hieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 And I gate me vp in the night ſeaſon, and a fewe men with me, neither tolde I any man what God had giuen me in my heart to doe at Hieruſalem: and there was not one

beaſt with me, ſaue it that I rode vpon.

13 And I departed in the night by the valley port, before the dragon well, and to the doung port, and conſidered the walles of Hieruſalem, how they were broken downe, and the portes thereof conſumed with fire.

14 And I went ouer vnto the well port, and to the kings ‖ conduite, and there was no roume for the beaſt that was vnder me to paſſe.

‖Or, fiſh-poole.

15 Then went I in yͤ night by the brooke ſide, and conſidered the wall, & turned backe, and came home againe by the valley port.

16 And the rulers knewe not whither I went, or what I did, neither did I as yet tell it vnto the Iewes, to the Prieſts, to the noble men, to the rulers, and to the other that laboured in the worke.

17 Afterward ſayd I vnto them, Yee ſee the miſerie that we are in, howe Hieruſalem lieth waſte, and howe the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come therefore, and let vs build vp the wall of Hieruſalem, and that we be no more a rebuke.

18 Then I tolde them of the hand of my God, that it was gratious ouer mee, and the kings wordes that hee had ſpoken vnto mee: and they ſayd, Let vs get vp, and build. And they [b] ſtrengthened their hands to good.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobia the ſeruant an Ammonite, and Geſem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to ſcorne, and deſpiſed vs, and ſayd, What is this that ye doe? Will ye ‖ fall [c] away from the king?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſaid, The God of heauen, he it is that hath granted vs proſperitie, and we his ſeruants will get vp and build: as for you yee haue no portion, nor right, nor remembrance in Hieruſalem.

[b] They were encouraged, & gaue themſelues to doe well, and to trauaile in this worthie enterpriſe.

‖Or, rebell.

[c] Thus the wicked when they will burden the children of God, euer lay treaſon vnto their charge, both becauſe it maketh them moſt odious to the world, and alſo ſtirreth the hatred of princes moſt againſt them.

The iij. Chapter.

The number of them that builded the walles.

AND Eliaſib the high Prieſt, gate him vp with his brethren the Prieſtes, and they builded the ſheepe gate, they repayred it, and ſet vp the doores of it: euen vnto the towre Mea [a] repayred they it: and vnto the towre of Hananeel,

[a] In Hebrew, they ſanctified it, that is, they finiſhed it, and ſo dedicated it to the Lorde by prayer, in deſiring him to mainteine it.

2 Next vnto him alſo builded the men of Iericho: and beſide him builded Sachur the ſonne of Amri.

3 But the fiſh port did the children of Aſnaa build, which alſo laid the beames therof, and ſet on the doores, lockes, and barres of it.

4 And next vnto them builded Meremoth the ſonne of Uria, the ſonne of Haccos: and next vnto them builded Meſullam the ſonne of Barachia, the ſonne of Meſeſabel: and next vnto them builded Zadoc the ſonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto him builded they of Thecoa: but the great men that were among them [b] put not their neckes to the worke of their Lord.

[b] The rich and mightie would not obey them which were appointed officers in this worke, neither would they helpe thereunto.

6 The old gate builded Iehoiada yͤ ſonne of Paſcah, and Meſullam the ſonne of Beſodia, they layd the beames thereof, and ſet on the doores, lockes, and barres of it.

7 Next vnto them builded Melatiah of Gibeon, and Iadon of Marona, men of Gibeon, and of Miſpah, vnto the throne of the Duke which was beyond the riuer.

8 Next vnto him builded Eziel the ſonne of Harhaiah, of the goldſmithes: next vnto him alſo builded Hananiah the ſonne of Haracahim, and they repaired Hieruſalem vnto the broad wall.

9 Next vnto him builded Raphaiah the ſonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Hieruſalem.

10 Next vnto them builded Iedaia the ſonne of Harumaph ouer againſt his houſe: and next vnto him builded Hattus the ſonne of Haſabnia.

11 But Melchia the ſonne of Harim, and Haſub the ſonne of the captaine of Moab, builded the other piece, and the towre beſide the furnaces.

12 Next vnto him builded Sallum the ſonne of ‖ Hallohes, the ruler of the halfe part of Hieruſalem, he, and his daughters.

‖Or, the enchanters ſonne.

13 The valley gate builded Hanun, & the citizens of Zanoa, they builded it, & ſet on the doores, lockes, & barres thereof, & a thouſand cubites on the wall, vnto the doung port.

14 But the doung port builded Melchiah the ſonne of Rechab, the ruler of the fourth part of Bethacharem: he repayred it, and ſet on the doores, lockes, and barres thereof.

15 But the well gate repayred Sallum the ſonne of Cholhoſah, the ruler of yͤ fourth part of Miſpah: he builded it, and couered it, and ſet on the doores, lockes, & barres thereof: and the wall vnto the fiſhpoole Siloah by the kings garden, and vnto the ſteppes that goe downe from the citie of Dauid.

16 After him builded Nehemias yͤ ſonne of Aſboc, the ruler of the halfe part of Bethzur, vntill the other ſide ouer againſt the ſepulchres of Dauid, and to the fiſh poole that was repaired, & vnto the houſe of the mighty.

17 After him builded the Leuites, Rehum the ſonne of Bani: and next vnto him builded Haſabia the ruler of the halfe part of Ceilah in his quarter.

18 After him builded their brethren Banai the ſonne of Hanadad the ruler of the halfe part of Ceilah.

19 And after him builded Ezer the ſonne of Ioſue, the ruler of Miſpah the other piece, hard ouer againſt the going vp to the houſe of ordinance that was in the corner.

20 Againe, after him brake forth Baruch the ſonne of Zachai, of [c] indignation, and repayred the other piece from the turning corner, vnto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſib the high Prieſt.

[c] Againſt him ſelfe, conſidering his owne ſlackneſſe.

21 After him alſo builded Merimoth the ſonne of Uria, the ſonne of Haccos, the other piece, from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſib,

euen as long as yͤ houſe of Eliaſib extended.

22 After him builded the Prieſtes, the [d] men of the plaine.

[d] Which dwelt in the plaine countrey by Iordane and Iericho, and yet had houſes in Hieruſalem.

23 After him builded Beniamin and Haſub, ouer againſt their houſes: and after him wrought Azaria the ſonne of Maaſia, the ſonne of Anania, by his houſe.

24 After him alſo builded Bennui the ſonne of Henadad, the other piece, from the houſe of Azaria, vnto the turning of the wall, and vnto the corner.

25 After him builded Pala the ſonne of Vsai, ouer againſt the corner, and the high towre which lyeth out ouer from the kings houſe that was beſide the court of the priſon: after him, Phadaia the ſonne of Pharos.

1.Eſd,2,43.

26 *As for the Nethinims, they dwelt in the ſtrong hold, vnto the water gate, toward the Eaſt, and to the towre that lyeth out.

27 After him builded they of Thecua the other piece, ouer againſt the great towre that lyeth outwarde, vnto the wall of the ſtrong hold.

28 But from about the horſe gate foorth, builded the Prieſtes, euery one ouer againſt his houſe.

29 And after them builded Zadoc the ſonne of Immer, ouer againſt his houſe: after him builded alſo Semeia the ſonne of Sechania, the keeper of the Eaſt gate.

30 After him builded Hanania the ſonne of Selemia, and Hanum the ſonne of Zalaph the ſixth, the other piece: and after him builded Meſullam the ſonne of Barachia ouer againſt his ‖ ſtore houſe.

‖Or, chamber.

31 After him builded Melchia the goldſmithes ſonne, vnto the houſe of the Nethinims, and of the marchants ouer againſt the gate Mephead, & to the parlour of the corner.

32 And betweene the parlour of the corner, vnto the ſheepe gate, builded the goldſmithes and the marchants.

The iiij. Chapter.

7 The building of Hieruſalem is hindered. 15 But God breaketh their enterpriſe. 17 The Iewes builde with one hand, and holde their weapon in the other.

But when Sanballat heard that wee builded the wall, hee was wroth in him ſelfe, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes:

2 And ſayde before his brethren, and the ſouldiers of Samaria, What doe theſe impotent Iewes? ‖ will the Heathen ſuffer them? ſhall they offer? ſhall they perfourme it in one day? ſhal they make the ſtones whole againe, that are brought to duſt, and brent?

‖Or, will they fortifie themſelues?

3 And Tobiah the Ammonite was beſide him, and ſaid, Though they build, yet if a foxe go vp, he ſhal breake downe their ſtony wall.

4 Heare, O thou our God, for wee are deſpiſed, turne their ſhame vpon their owne head, and giue them ouer ‖ into deſpiſing in the land of their captiuitie.

‖Or, for a pray?

5 [a] Couer not their wickedneſſe, and let not their ſinne be put out in thy preſence: for they haue prouoked the builders.

[a] Let thy plagues declare to the worlde, that they ſet themſelues againſt thee and thy Church: thus he prayeth onely, hauing reſpect to Gods glory, and not for any priuate affection or grudge.

6 And ſo builded we the wall, and it was ioyned whole together vnto the halfe height thereof: & the people were minded to labour.

7 But when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, Ammonites, & Aſdodites, heard that the walles of Hieruſalem were made vp, and that the breaches began to be ſtopped, they were very wroth,

8 And conſpired all together to come and fight againſt Hieruſalem, and to make an ‡ hinderance therein.

‡Heb, make a ſtay.

9 Neuertheleſſe, we made our prayer vnto our God, and ſet watchmen by them day and night, becauſe of them.

10 And Iuda ſayde, The ſtrength of the bearers is feeble, and there is yet much more morter, and we are not able to builde on the wall.

11 And our aduerſaries ſayde, They ſhall not knowe, neither ſee, till wee come in the middes among them, and ſlay them, and cauſe the worke to ceaſſe.

12 But when the Iewes (which dwelt beſide them) came, they tolde vs [b] ten times, that in all places where we goe vnto, they are appointed to fall vpon vs.

[b] That is, often times.

13 Therefore ſet I the people after their kinreds, with their ſwordes, ſpeares, and bowes, beneath in the lowe places behinde the wall, vpon the toppes of the ſtones.

14 And I looked, and gate me vp, and ſaid vnto the chiefe men to the rulers, and to the other people, Be not ye afrayde of them: but thinke rather vpon the great Lorde which ought to be feared, & fight for your brethren, your ſonnes, your daughters, your wiues, and your houſes.

15 Neuertheleſſe, when our enemies heard that wee had gotten worde of it, God brought their counſell to nought: and wee turned all againe to the wall, euery one vnto his labour.

16 And from that time forth, the halfe part of the yong men did the labour, and the other halfe part of them helde the ſpeares, ſhieldes, bowes and breaſtplates, and the rulers ſtood [c] behinde all the houſe of Iuda.

[c] To ouerſee them, and to encourage them in their workes.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, and thoſe that laded them, with one hand did euery one his worke, and with the other helde his weapon.

18 For euery one that builded, had his ſword girded by his thigh, & ſo builded they: And he that blew yͤ trumpet, was beſide me.

19 And I ſaid vnto the principall men, to the rulers, and to the other people, The worke is great and large, and we are ſeparated vpon the wall one farre from another.

20 Looke in what place therefore ye heare the noyſe of the Trumpet, reſort yee thither vnto vs, and our God ſhall fight for vs:

21 And wee will bee labouring in the worke. And the halfe part of them held their

ſpeares, from the morning ſpring, till the ſtarres came forth.

22 And at the ſame time ſaide I vnto the people, Let euery one with his ſeruant lodge within Hieruſalem, that in the night ſeaſon we may watch, and labour on the day time.

23 As for mee, and my brethren, my ſeruants, and the men of the watch which followed me, we put neuer off our clothes, ſaue onely becauſe of the waſhing.

The v. Chapter.

1 The people are oppreſſed, and in neceſsitie. 7 Nehemias forbiddeth vſurie.

AND there aroſe a great complaint of the people and their wiues againſt their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were ſome that ſaid, Our ſonnes, and daughters, and we are very many: therefore will we take corne for them, that we may eate and liue.

3 Some alſo there were that ſaid, Let vs ſet our landes, vineyards, and houſes to pledge, and take vp corne in the dearth.

4 But ſome there were that ſayde, Wee haue borowed money for the kings tribute, and that vpon our lands and vineyards.

5 And now our fleſh is as the [a] fleſh of our brethren, and our children as their children: and loe, we bring into ſubiection our ſonnes, and our daughters, as ſeruants, and ſome of our daughters are ſubdued vnto bondage already, and no ſtrength is there in our hands to redeeme them, and other men haue our lands and vineyards.

6 And when I heard their complaint, and ſuch wordes, it diſpleaſed me ſore.

7 And I aduiſed ſo in my minde, that I rebuked the counſellers, and the rulers, and ſaid vnto them, Euery one of you taketh vſurie of his brother. And I brought a [b] great congregation againſt them.

8 And ſayde vnto them We after our abilitie haue redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were ſolde vnto the heathen: and will you ſell your brethren againe? and ſhall they be ſolde vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and could finde nothing to anſwere.

9 And I ſayde, It is not good that ye doe: ought yee not to walke in the feare of our God, becauſe of the [c] rebuke of the heathen that are our enemies?

10 I, and my brethren, and my ſeruants, doe lend them money and corne: I pray you let vs leaue off this vſurie.

11 Therefore, this ſame day, I pray you, ſee that yee reſtore them their landes againe, their vineyards, oliue gardens, and their houſes, and remitte the hundred part of the money, of the corne, wine, and oyle, that ye haue exacted of them.

12 Then ſayd they, We will reſtore them againe, and will require nothing of them, and will doe as thou haſt ſpoken. And I called the Prieſts, and tooke an oth of them,

13 And I ſhooke my lap, and ſayde, God ſhake out euery man after the ſame maner from his houſe and labour, that mainteineth not this word, euen thus bee hee ſhaken out, and voyde. And all the congregation ſayde, Amen, and prayſed the Lord: And the people did according to this promiſe.

14 And from the time foorth that the king committed vnto mee to bee captaine of them that were in the land of Iuda, euen from the twentieth yeere, vnto the thirtie and two yeere of king Artaxerxes, that is twelue yeeres, I with my brethren liued not of ſuch ſuſtenance as was giuen to a captaine.

15 For the old captaines that were before mee, had beene chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beſide fourtie ſicles of ſiluer, yea and their ſeruants had oppreſſed the people: but ſo did not I, and that becauſe of the feare of God.

16 ‖ But I laboured alſo in the worke vpon the wall, and we bought no land: and all my ſeruants came thither together vnto the worke.

‖ Or, but rather I fortified a portion in the worke of this wall.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table an hundred and fiftie of the Iewes and rulers, which came vnto vs from among the heathen that are about vs.

18 And there was prepared for mee daily an oxe, and ſixe choſen ſheepe, and birds were prepared for me: and euer once in ten dayes wine for all in abundance: Yet required not I the ‖ liuing of a captaine, for the bondage was grieuous vnto the people.

‖ Or, bread.

19 Thinke vpon mee my God vnto the beſt, according to all that I haue done for this people.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Nehemias anſwereth with great wiſedome and zeale to his aduerſaries. 11 Hee is not diſcouraged by the falſe prophets.

AND when Sanballat, Tobia, and Geſem the Arabian, and the other of our enemies heard, that I had builded the wall, and that there were no moe ‖ gaps therin: (howbeit, at the ſame time had I not hanged the doores vpon the gates,)

‖ Or, breaches.

2 Sanballat and Geſem ſent vnto mee, ſaying, Come, that we may meete and take counſell together in the villages that are in the plaine of the citie Ono. Neuertheleſſe, they thought to doe me euill.

3 And I ſent meſſengers vnto them, ſaying, I haue great buſineſſe to doe, and I cannot come downe: why ſhould the worke ceaſe, whileſt I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Howbeit, they ſent vnto mee foure times after the ſame maner: and I gaue them the ſame anſwere.

5 Then ſent Sanballat his ſeruant againe vnto mee the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand.

6 Wherein was written, It is tolde the

---

[a] That is, although we are of the kinred and ſtocke that our rulers be of: yet they not regarding our neceſſitie, doe take our children and lands to gage: and ſo bring vs in like bondage as our brethren which remaine ſtill in the captiuitie.

[b] Or multitude of people, either becauſe they ſhould be mooued with pitie, or els aſhamed, ſeeing howe many were oppreſſed by them: and alſo might feare the iudgement of others, which ſhould be as it were witneſſes of their cruell dealing toward their brethren.

[c] Who by this occaſion wil blaſpheme the name of God, ſeeing that our doings are no better then theirs.

heathen, and Geſem hath ſayde it, that thou and the Iewes thinke to rebel: for the which cauſe thou buildeſt the wall, that thou maieſt be their king, according to theſe [a] wordes:

[a] As the ſame goeth.

7 And haſt ordeined the prophets to preach of thee at Hieruſalem, and to ſay, He is king of Iuda. And nowe ſhall this come to the kings eares: come nowe therefore, and let vs take our counſell together.

8 And I ſent vnto him, ſaying, There is no ſuch thing done as thou ſayeſt, for thou faineſt them of thine owne heart.

9 For they were all minded to make vs afraide, ſaying, They ſhall withdrawe their handes from their worke that it ſhall not bee finiſhed: Now therefore, ſtrengthen thou my hand.

10 And I came vnto the houſe of Semaia the ſonne of Delaia, the ſonne of Mehetabeel, and hee had ſhut himſelfe within, and ſaid, Let vs come together in the houſe of God, euen vnto the middes of the Temple, and ſhut the doores of the Temple, for they will come to ſlay thee, yea euen in the night will they come to put thee to death.

11 And I ſayd, Should any ſuch man as I flee? Who is, that being as I am, will goe into the Temple to ſaue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not ſent him, but that hee pronounced this prophecie againſt me: for Tobia and Sanballat had hired him for money.

13 Therefore was he hired, that through feare I ſhoulde ſoe doe, and ſinne, that they might haue euill report of mee, to lay to my charge.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobia, and Sanballat, according vnto theſe their workes, and on the propheteſſe Noadia, and the other prophets that would haue put mee in feare.

15 And the wall was finiſhed in the twentie and fifth day of the moneth [b] Elul, in [c] fiftie and two dayes.

[b] Which was the ſixth moneth, and conteineth part of Auguſt, and part of September.

[c] After that I had ſent Sanballat his anſwere.

16 And when all our enemies hearde thereof, all the heathen that were about vs, were afraide, and their courage failed them: for they perceiued that this worke came of our God.

17 And at the ſame time were there many of the chiefe of Iuda, whoſe letters went vnto Tobia, and againe from Tobia vnto them.

18 For there were many in Iuda that were ſworne vnto him: for he was the ſonne in lawe of Sechania the ſonne of Arah, and his ſonne Iohanan had the daughter of Meſullam the ſonne of Barachia.

19 And they ſpake good of him before me, and tolde him my wordes: and Tobia ſent letters to put me in feare.

The vij. Chapter.

1 After the wall once builded, is the watch appoynted. 6 They that returne from the captiuitie, are numbred.

NOw * when the wall was builded, I hanged on the ‖ doores alſo, and the Porters, ſingers, and Leuites were appoynted:

Eccl.49.15.

‖ Or, gates.

2 And I commaunded my brother Hanani, and Hanania the ‖ ruler of the caſtle at Hieruſalem (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God more then did many other)

‖ Or, prince of the palace.

3 And I ſaid vnto them, Let not the gates of Hieruſalem be opened, vntill the ſunne be hot: and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doores, and barre them. And we appoynted certaine citizens of Hieruſalem, to bee watchmen, euery one to keepe his watch, and euery one to be ouer againſt his houſe.

4 As for the citie, it was large of roome, and great, but the people were fewe therein, and the houſes were not builded.

5 * And God gaue me in mine heart, that I gathered together the principall men, and the officers, and the people, to ‖ number them: and I found a regiſter of the number of them which came vp ‖ before, and founde written therein,

1.Eſdr.2.1.

‖ Or, to count their genealogie.

‖ Or, at the firſt.

6 Theſe are the [a] ſonnes of the ‖ land, that went vp from the captiuitie that was caried away, whome Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon had brought away, and came againe to Hieruſalem and Iuda, euery one vnto his citie.

[a] That is, the inhabitants of Iuda.

‖ Or, prouince.

7 They which came with Zorobabel, are theſe, Ioſue, Nehemia, Aſariah, Raamia, Nahamani, Mardochee, Belſan, Meſperoth, Beguai, Nahum, and Baanah. This is the number of the men of the people of Iſrael.

8 The children of Pharos were two thouſand, an hundred, ſeuentie and two.

9 The children of Sephatia, three hundred, ſeuentie and two.

10 The children of Arath, ſixe hundred, fiftie and two.

11 The children of the captaine of Moab, among the children of Ioſue and Ioab, two thouſand, eight hundred, and eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſande, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

13 The children of Zathua, eight hundred, fourtie and fiue.

14 The children of Zachai, ſeuen hundred, and threeſcore.

15 The children of Bannui, ſixe hundred, fourtie and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, ſixe hundred, twentie and eight.

17 The children of Aſgad, two thouſand, three hundred, twentie and two.

18 The children of Adonicam, ſixe hundred, threeſcore and ſeuen.

19 The children of Beguai, two thouſand, threeſcore and ſeuen.

20 The children of Adin, ſixe hundred, fiftie and fiue.

21 The children of Hater of Hezekia, ninetie and eight.

22 The children of Haſem, three hundred,

twentie and eight.

23 The children of Beſai, three hundred, twentie and foure.

24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

25 The children of Gibeon, ninetie and fiue.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Nethophah, an hundred, fourescore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred, twentie and eight.

28 The men of Bethaſmaueth, fourtie and two.

29 The men of Ciriath-iarim, Cephira, and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred, fourtie and three.

30 The men of Ramath, and Geba, ſixe hundred, twentie and one.

31 The men of Michmas, an hundred, twentie and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred, twentie and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and two.

34 The children of the other Elam, a thouſand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred, fourtie and fiue.

37 The children of Lodhadid, and Ono, ſeuen hundred, twentie and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thouſand, nine hundred and thirtie.

39 The Prieſtes: the children of Iedaia, of the houſe of Ioſue, nine hundred, ſeuentie and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thouſand, fiftie and two.

41 The children of Phaſhur, a thouſand, two hundred, fourtie and ſeuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thouſand, and ſeuenteene.

43 The Leuites: the children of Ioſue, of Cadmiel, and of the children of Hodiiah, ſeuentie and foure.

44 The ſingers: the children of Aſaph, an hundred, fourtie and eight.

45 The Porters: the children of Sallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Accub, the children of Hatita, the children of Sobai altogether, an hundred, thirtie and eight.

46 The Nethinims: the children of Siha, the children of Haſupha, the children of Tebbaoth,

47 The children of Ceros, the children of Sia, the children of Phadon,

48 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagaba, the children of Salmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gaher,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Reſin, the children of Necodah,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Aſa, the children of Phaſea,

52 The children of Beſai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephuſim,

53 The children of Bacbuc, the children of Hacupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Baſlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſa,

55 The children of Barcos, the children of Siſera, the children of Thamah,

56 The children of Neſiah, the children of Hatipha,

57 The children of Solomons ſeruants, the children of Sotai, the children of Sophe-ret, the children of Pharida,

58 The children of Iala, the children of Darcon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Sephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Phochereth of Sabaim, the children of Amon.

60 All theſe Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſeruants, were three hundred, ninetie and two.

61 * And theſe went vp alſo from Thelmela, Thelharſa, Cherub, Addon, & Immer: but they could not ſhewe their fathers houſe, nor their ſeede, and that they were of Iſrael.

1, Eſd. 2. 43.

62 The children of Dalaiah, the children of Tobia, and the children of Necoda, ſixe hundred, fourtie and two.

63 And of the prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Haccos, the children of Barzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was named after their name.

64 Theſe ſought their writing in the regiſter of their generation, but they were not founde: therefore they were put from the prieſthood.

65 And [b] Athirſatha ſaid vnto them, that they ſhould not eate of the moſt holy, till there came vp a Prieſt which ſhould weare ‖ Urim and Thummim.

[b] Meaning, Nehemias, as Chap. 8. ver. 9. For Athirſatha in ye Chalde tongue, ſignifieth a Butler.

‖ Light and perfectnes. Exo. 28, 30.

66 * And ſo the whole congregation together, was fourtie and two thouſand, three hundred, and threeſcore,

67 Beſide their ſeruants and maydens, of whome there were ſeuen thouſand, three hundred, thirtie and ſeuen: and they had two hundred fourtie and fiue ſinging men and women.

68 Their horſes, ſeuen hundred, thirtie and ſixe: and their mules, two hundred, fourtie and fiue:

69 The Camels, foure hundred, thirtie and fiue: ſixe thouſand, ſeuen hundred and twentie aſſes.

70 And certaine of the ancient fathers gaue vnto the worke: Athirſatha gaue to the treaſure a thouſand ‖ pieces of gold, fiftie baſons, fiue hundred and thirtie prieſts garments.

‖ Or, drams.

71 And ſome of the chiefe fathers gaue to the treaſure of the worke, twentie thouſand pieces of golde, and two thouſand and two hundred pound of ſiluer.

72 And the other people gaue twentie thouſand pieces of golde, and two thouſand

pound

pound of ſiluer, and threeſcore and ſeuen prieſtes garments.

73 And the Prieſts, and Leuites, the porters, and the ſingers, and the other of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Iſrael, dwelt in their cities: and when the ſeuenth moneth came, the children of Iſrael were in their cities.

The viij. Chapter.

2 Eſdras gathereth together the people, and readeth the lawe to them.

AND al the people gathered themſelues together as one man, in the ſtreete that was before the water gate, * and they ſaid vnto Eſdras the ſcribe, that he ſhould fetch the booke of the lawe of Moſes, which the Lord commanded to Iſrael.

1.Eſd,3.1. 1.eſd.7.6.

2 And Eſdras the Prieſt brought the law before the congregation, both of men, and women, and all that could vnderſtand, did hearken vnto it, vpon the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth.

3 And hee read therein in the ſtreete that was before the water gate, from the morning vntill the noone day, before men and women that did hearken to it: and the eares of all the people were enclined vnto the booke of the lawe.

4 And Eſdras the ſcribe ſtoode vpon a pulpet of wood which they had made for the preaching, and beſide him ſtoode Matthathia, Sema, and Anaiah, Vriah, Helcia, and Maaſeiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand ſtood Pedaia, Miſael, and Melchia, & Haſum, Haſabadana, Zacharie, and Meſullam.

5 And Eſdras opened the booke before all the people (for hee ſtoode aboue all the people:) and when he opened it, all the people ſtoode vp.

6 And Eſdras prayſed the Lord the great God: and all the people anſwered, Amen, Amen, lifting vp their hands, and bowed them ſelues, and worſhipped the Lorde, falling downe vpon their faces to the ground.

7 And Joſue, Bani, Serebia, Jamin, Accub, Sebethai, Hodaia, Maaſia, Celita, Azariah, Joſabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites cauſed the people to giue heede vnto the lawe: and the people ſtoode in their place.

8 And they read in the booke of the law of God diſtinctly, and gaue the ſenſe, and cauſed them to vnderſtand the reading.

9 And Nehemias, which is Athirſatha, and Eſdras the Prieſt and ſcribe, and the Leuites that cauſed the people to take heede, ſaid vnto al the people, This day is holy vnto the Lord your God, be not ye ſory, and [a] weepe not. For all the people wept when they heard the words of the lawe.

[a] The Leuites do not reproue them for mourning for their ſinnes, but aſſure them of Gods mercies, for aſmuch as they are repenpentant.

10 And he ſaid vnto them, Go your way, and eate the fat, and drinke the ſweete, and ſend part vnto them alſo that haue not prepared for themſelues, for this day is holy vnto our Lord: be not yee ſory therefore, for the ioy of the Lord is your ſtrength.

11 And the Leuites ſtilled all the people, and ſaid, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, be not ſad therefore.

12 And all the people went their way to eate, and to drinke, and to ſend part vnto other, and to make great mirth, becauſe they had vnderſtoode the wordes that were declared vnto them.

13 And on the next day were gathered together the chiefe fathers among all the people, and the Prieſtes, and the Leuites, vnto Eſdras the ſcribe, that they might vnderſtand the wordes of the lawe.

14 And they founde written in the lawe which the Lord had commanded by Moſes, that the children of Iſrael ſhoulde dwell in boothes in the feaſt of the ſeuenth moneth:

15 And that they ſhoulde cauſe it to be declared and proclaimed in all their cities, and throughout Hieruſalem, ſaying, Goe foorth vnto the mount, and fetch Oliue branches, Pine branches, Myrtall branches, Palme branches, and branches of the thicke tree, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 And ſo the people went foorth, and fet them, and made them boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his houſe, and in their courts, and in the courts of the houſe of God, and in the ſtreete by the water gate, and in the ſtreete of the port of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come againe from the captiuitie, made boothes, and ſate vnder the boothes: for ſince the time of Joſua the ſonne of Nun, vnto this day, had not the children of Iſrael [b] done ſo: and there was very great gladneſſe.

[b] That is, were not ſo vniuerſally gathered together as one man, as verſ.1.

18 And euery day, from the firſt day vnto the laſt, read Eſdras in the booke of the lawe of God: and ſeuen dayes helde they the feaſt, and on the eight day they gathered together, according vnto the maner.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The people repent, and forſake their ſtrange wiues.
5 The Leuites exhort them to praiſe God.

IN the * twentie and fourth day of [a] this moneth, came the children of Iſrael together againe, with faſting, and ſackeclothes, and earth vpon them.

3.Eſdr.9.4.

[a] Meaning, the ſeuenth moneth, as Chap.8.2.

2 And they that were of the ſeede of Iſrael, were ſeparated from all the ſtrange children, and ſtoode, & knowledged their ſinnes, and the wickedneſſe of their fathers:

3 And ſtoode vp in their place, and read in the booke of the law of the Lord their God foure times on the day, and they knowledged, and worſhipped the Lord their God foure times on the day.

4 Then ſtoode vp vpon the ſtayres of the Leuites, Joſue, Bani, Cadmiel, Sabaniah, Bunni, Serebiah, Bani, and Chanani, and cryed loud vnto the Lord their God:

5 And the Leuites, Joſue, and Cadmiel,

Bani, and Haſabnia, Serebiah, and Hodia, Sebania, and Phathahia, ſayde, Stand vp, and prayſe the Lord your God for euer, and let thankes be giuen vnto the name of thy glory, which excelleth all thankes giuing and prayſe.

6 Thou art Lord alone, thou haſt made heauen, and the heauen of all heauens, with all their hoſte, the earth, and all things that are therein, the ſea, and all that is therein, and thou preſerueſt them all, and the hoſte of them worſhippeth thee.

Gen.11,31. gen,17,5.

7 Thou art, O Lorde, the God that haſt choſen * Abram, and broughteſt him out of Ur in Chaldea, and calledſt him Abraham:

8 And foundeſt his heart faithfull before thee, and madeſt a couenant with him, to giue vnto his ſeede the land of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Jebuſites, and Gergeſites, and haſt made good thy wordes: for thou art righteous,

9 And haſt conſidered the miſerie of our fathers in Egypt, and heard their complaint by the red ſea,

10 And ſhewed tokens and wonders vpon Pharao and all his ſeruants, and on all the people of his lande: for thou kneweſt that they were preſumptuous and cruell againſt them: and ſo madeſt thou thee a name, as it is this day.

Exo.14.22.

11 * And the red ſea diddeſt thou diuide in ſunder before them, ſo that they went thorowe the middeſt of the ſea, ‖ drie ſhod: and their perſecutours threweſt thou into the deepe, as a ſtone in the mightie waters:

‖ Or, on dry land,

Exo.13.21.

12 * And leddeſt them on the day time in a cloudie pillar, and in the night ſeaſon in a pillar of fire, to ſhewe them light in the way that they went,

Exo,20,1.

13 * Thou cameſt downe alſo vpon mount Sion, and ſpakeſt vnto them from heauen, and gaueſt them right iudgements, true lawes, good commandements, and ſtatutes:

14 And declaredſt vnto them thy holy Sabboth, and commandedſt them precepts, ordinances and lawes, by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant:

Deut,1,8.

15 * And gaueſt them bread from heauen, when they were hungrie, and broughteſt forth water for them out of the rocke, when they were thirſtie, and promiſedſt them that they ſhould goe in, and take poſſeſſion of the land ouer which thou haddeſt liſt vp thine hand for to giue them.

16 But they, and our fathers, were proud and hardnecked, ſo that they followed not thy commandements:

17 And would not obey, neither were mindefull of the wonders that thou diddeſt for them: but hardened their neckes, and had in their heads to returne to their bondage by their rebellion: but thou, O God of mercies, gracious, and full of compaſſion, of long ſuffering, and of great mercie, yet forſookeſt them not.

Exo.32.4. num.14.14 1.cor.10.12

18 * Moreouer, when they had made them a molten calfe; and ſayde, This is thy god that brought thee out of the land of Egypt, and did blaſphemies:

19 Yet forſookeſt thou them not in the wilderneſſe, according to thy great mercies: * and the cloudie pillar departed not from them on the day time to leade them the way, neither the pillar of fire in the night ſeaſon, to ſhew them light in the way by which they ſhould goe.

Exo.13.22.

20 And thou gaueſt them thy good ſpirit to enfourme them, and withheldeſt not thy Manna from their mouth, and gaueſt them water when they were thirſtie.

21 Fourtie yeeres long diddeſt thou feede them in the wilderneſſe, ſo that they lacked nothing: their clothes waxed not olde, and their feete ſwelled not.

22 And thou gaueſt them kingdomes and nations, and diddeſt [b] ſcatter them into corners: ſo they poſſeſſed the land of Sehon, and the land of the king of Heſbon, and the land of Og king of Baſan.

[b] Meaning, the Heathen; Num.21.

23 And their children multipliedſt thou as the ſtarres of heauen, and broughteſt them into the land whereof thou haddeſt ſpoken to their fathers, that they ſhould goe into it, and haue it in poſſeſſion.

24 And the children went in, and poſſeſſed the land, and thou ſubduedſt before them the inhabiters of the land, euen the Chananites, & gaueſt them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them what they would.

25 And they wan their ſtrong cities, and a fatte land, and tooke poſſeſſion of houſes that were full of all maner of goods, ‖ welles digged out, vineyardes, oliue gardens, and many fruitefull trees, and they did eate, and were filled, and became fat, and liued in pleaſure through thy great goodneſſe.

‖ Or, ceſternes,

26 Neuertheleſſe, they were diſobedient, and rebelled againſt thee, and caſt thy lawe behinde their backes, and ſlewe thy Prophets, ‖ which exhorted them earneſtly, that they might bring them againe vnto thee, and did great blaſphemies.

‖ Or, which proteſted among them to turne them to thee,

27 Therefore thou gaueſt them ouer into the hand of their enemies that vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cryed vnto thee, thou heardeſt them from heauen: and through thy great mercy thou gaueſt them ſauiours, which helped them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But when they came to reſt, they turned backe againe, to doe euill before thee: therefore lefteſt thou them in the hand of their enemies, ſo that they had the dominion ouer them: and when they conuerted, and cryed vnto thee, thou heardeſt them from heauen, and many times haſt thou deliuered them, according to thy great mercie,

29 And ‖ teſtifiedſt vnto them, that thou mighteſt bring them againe vnto thy lawe: notwithſtanding, they were proude, and

‖ Or, proteſtedſt,

‖Or, againſt thy iudgements.

c Which is a ſimilitude taken of oxen that ſhrinke at the yoke and burden, as Zach.7.11.

hearkened not vnto thy commaundements, but ſinned ‖ in thy lawes, which if a man doe, he ſhall liue in them: and [c] turned the ſhoulder away, and were ſtiffe-necked, and would not heare.

‖Or, proteſtedſt.

30 Yet many yeeres diddeſt thou forbeare them, & ‖ teſtifiedſt vnto thē through thy ſpirit by the hand of thy Prophets, and yet would they not heare: therefore gaueſt thou them into the hand of the nations of the lands.

31 And for thy great mercies ſake, thou haſt not vtterly conſumed them, neither forſaken them: for thou art a gratious and mercifull God.

32 Nowe therefore our God, thou great God, mightie and terrible, thou that keepeſt couenant and mercy, regard not a litle all the trauaile that hath come vnto vs, and our kings, our princes, our prieſts, our prophets, and our fathers, and all the people ſince the time of the kings of Aſſur, vnto this day.

33 And truely thou art iuſt in all that thou haſt brought vpon vs, for thou haſt done right: as for vs, we haue bene vngodly.

‖Or, proteſtation.

‖Or, proteſted amongſt them.

‖Or, fat.

34 And our kings, and our princes, our prieſtes, and our fathers haue not done thy lawe, nor regarded thy commaundements, and thy ‖ earneſt exhortations wherewith thou haſt ‖ exhorted them.

35 And they haue not serued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodneſſe that thou gaueſt them, and in the large and ‖ plenteous land which thou gaueſt before them, and haue not conuerted from their wicked workes.

36 Beholde, wee are in bondage this day, and ſo is the land that thou gaueſt vnto our fathers to eate the fruits and goodnes thereof, beholde, there are we bondmen.

37 And great is the increaſe of it vnto the kings, whom thou haſt ſet ouer vs, becauſe of our ſinnes, and they haue dominion ouer our bodies and cattel, euen as they wil themſelues: and we are in great trouble.

38 Nowe becauſe of all this, make wee a ſure couenant, and write it, and our princes, Leuites, and prieſtes ſeale vnto it.

The x. Chapter.

1 The names of them that ſealed the couenant betwene God and the people.

‖Or, Butler.

THE ſealers were Nehemias, that is, ‖ Athirſatha, the ſonne of Hachaliah, and Sedecias,

2 Seraiah, Azaria, Irmeiah,

3 Paſhur, Amariah, Malachiiah,

4 Hattus, Sebaniah, Malluch,

5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,

6 Daniel, Ginethon, Baruch,

7 Meſullam, Abiiah, Miiamin,

8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Semaiah: theſe were Prieſts.

9 The Leuites were, Joſue the ſonne of Azaniah, Bennui, among the children of Henadad, and Cadmiel.

10 And their brethren, Sebaniah, Hodiiah, Celita, Pelaiah, Hanan,

11 Micha, Rehob, Haſabiah,

12 Zacchur, Serebiah, Sebaniah,

13 Hodiiah, Bani, Benim.

14 The heads of the people were Pharos the captaine of Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,

15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,

16 Adoniiah, Biguai, Adin,

17 Ater, Hizciiah, Azur,

18 Hodiiah, Haſum, Beſai,

19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,

20 Magpias, Meſullam, Hezir,

21 Meſeſabel, Sadoc, Jaddua,

22 Phelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,

23 Hoſea, Hananiah, Haſub,

24 Halohes, Phalea, Sobec,

25 Rehum, Haſebna, Maaſia,

26 Ahia, Aanan, and Anan,

27 Malluch, Harim, and Baana.

1.Eſd.2.43.

28 * And the other people, the Prieſtes, Leuites, porters, ſingers, Nethinims, and all they that had ſeparated themſelues from the people of the landes, vnto the lawe of God, with their wiues, their ſonnes, and their daughters, and as many as could vnderſtand,

Deu.25.15.

29 And their lords that had rule of them, receiued it for their brethren: and they came to ſweare, and to binde themſelues with an othe to walke in Gods lawe, * which was giuen by Moſes the ſeruant of God, and that they would obſerue and doe according vnto all the commaundements, iudgements, and ſtatutes of the Lord our God:

30 And that wee woulde not giue our daughters vnto the people of the land, neither to take their daughters for our ſonnes.

Nehe.13.23. deut.15.1.

31 * And if the people of the land brought ware on the Sabboth, and all maner victuals to ſell, that we would not take it of them on the Sabboth and on the holy dayes, and that wee would let the ſeuenth yeere be free, and the debtes of euery perſon.

32 And wee decreed a ſtatute vpon our ſelues, to giue yeerely the third part of a ſicle to the miniſtration in the houſe of our God.

33 To the ſhewe bread, to the daily meate offering, to the daily whole burnt offering, of the Sabboths, of the newe Moones, and feaſt dayes, and to the things that were ſanctified, and to the offerings of atonement, to reconcile Iſrael withall, and to all the buſineſſe in the houſe of our God.

34 And we caſt the lot among the prieſts, Leuites, and the people, for the offering of the wood, to bee brought vnto the houſe of our God from yeere to yeere, after the houſes of our fathers, that it might bee brent at times appoynted vpon the altar of the Lord God, as it is written in the lawe.

35 And to bring the firſt fruites of our land, and the firſtlings of our fruites of all trees yere by yere vnto the houſe of the Lord.

36 And the firſt borne of our ſonnes, and of our cattell (as it is written in the lawe)

and the firſtlings of our oxen & of our ſheepe, which wee ſhould bring to the houſe of our God, vnto the Prieſtes that miniſter in the houſe of our God:

37 And that wee ſhould bring the firſt fruits of our dough and our heaue offrings, and the fruites of all maner of trees, of wine alſo, and of oyle vnto the Prieſtes, to the ‖ cheſtes of the houſe of our God, and the tythes of our lande vnto the Leuites, that the Leuites might haue the tithes in all the cities of our miniſtration.

‖Or, chambers.

38 And the Prieſt the ſonne of Aaron ſhalbe with the Leuites, *when the Leuites take tythes, ſo that the Leuites ſhall bring vp the tithes of their tythes vnto the houſe of our God, to the ſtore houſes, and to the treaſure houſes.

Num.18, 26.

39 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Leui, ſhal bring vp the heaue offerings of the corne, wine, and oyle, vnto the ſtore houſes there as are the veſſels of the Sanctuarie and the prieſtes that miniſter, and the porters, and ſingers, and we wil not forſake the houſe of our God.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Who dwelled in Hieruſalem after it was builded. 21 And who in the cities of Iuda.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Hieruſalem: the other people alſo caſt [a] lots, that among tenne one part ſhould goe to Hieruſalem, into the holy citie to dwell, and nine partes to be in the cities.

[a] The people were vnwilling to dwell in Hieruſalem, becauſe of the continuall troubles of their enemies, which often times inuaded them, and therefore the rulers vſed this policie, that the citie might be replenished with men.

2 And the people thanked all the men that were willing to dwell at Hieruſalem.

3 Theſe are the heades of the Prouince that dwelt in Hieruſalem, and in the cities of Iuda, euery one in his poſſeſſion, and in their cities, they of Iſrael, the Prieſtes, Leuites, the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſeruants.

4 And at Hieruſalem dwelt certaine of the children of Iuda, and of Beniamin of the children of Iuda, Athai the ſonne of Azia, the ſonne of Zacharia, the ſonne of Amaria, the ſonne of Saphatia, the ſonne of Mahalaleel of the children of Phares.

5 And Maaſia the ſonne of Baruch, the ſonne of Chol Hoſa, the ſonne of Haſaia, the ſonne of Adaia, the ſonne of Ioiarib, the ſonne of Zacharia, the ſonne of Siloni.

6 All theſe were the children of Phares that dwelt at Hieruſalem, euen foure hundred threeſcore and eight valiant men.

7 Theſe are the children of Beniamin: Salu the ſonne of Meſullam, the ſonne of Ioed, the ſonne of Pedaia, the ſonne of Colaia, the ſonne of Maſia, the ſonne of Ithiel, the ſonne of Eſai,

8 And after him Gabai, Sellai, nine hundred and twentie and eight.

9 And Ioel the ſonne of Zichri had the overſight of them: and Iuda the ſonne of Senua was the ſecond ouer the citie.

10 Of the Prieſtes: Iedaiah the ſonne of Ioiarib, Iachin,

11 Saraiah the ſonne of Elcia, the ſonne of Meſullam, the ſonne of Zadoc, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Achitob, was [b] chiefe in the houſe of God.

[b] That is, was the high prieſt.

12 And their brethren that did the worke in the Temple, eight hundred and twentie and two: and Adaia the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Pelaliah, the ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Zachari, the ſonne of Phaſhur, the ſonne of Malchia,

13 And his brethren chiefe among the fathers, two hundred and fourtie and two: and Amaſai the ſonne of Azrael, the ſonne of Ahaſai, the ſonne of Moſelemoth, the ſonne of Immer,

14 And their brethren valiant men, an hundred and twentie and eight: and their ouerſeer was Zabdiel, a ‡ ſonne of one of the great men.

‡ Haggedolim.

15 Of the Leuites: Semaia the ſonne of Haſub, the ſonne of Azaricam, the ſonne of Haſabia, the ſonne of Buni.

16 And Sabathai, and Ioſabad of the chiefe of the Leuites had the ouerſight of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

17 And Mathania the ſonne of Micha, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Aſaph, was the principall to begin the thankſgiuing and prayer: and Bacbuſia the ſecond among his brethren, and Abda the ſonne of Sammua, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy citie, were two hundred, foureſcore and foure.

19 And the porters, Accub and Talmon, and their brethren that kept the [c] portes, were an hundred and ſeuentie and two.

[c] Of the temple.

20 As for the reſidue of Iſrael, of the Prieſtes and Leuites, they were in all the cities of Iuda, euery one in his inheritance.

21 And the Nethinims dwelt ‖ in Ophel: and Ziha and Giſpa were ſet ouer the Nethinims.

‖Or, in the fornace.

22 The ouerſeer of the Leuites at Hieruſalem was Azzi the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Haſabia, the ſonne of Matthania, yͤ ſonne of Micha: of the children of Aſaph ſingers were ouer the buſineſſe in the houſe of God:

23 For it was the kings commandement concerning them, that the ſingers ſhoulde deale faithfully euery day.

24 And Pathaia the ſonne of Mezezabel, of the children of Zerah the ſonne of Iuda, was ‖ next the King in all matters concerning the people.

‖Or, was at the kings hand.

25 And in the villages in their landes, ſome of the children of Iuda dwelt at Kiriatharba, and in the villages thereof, and in Dibon, and in the villages thereof, and at Iecabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 At Ieſua, Moladath, Bethphalet,

27 In the towne of ‖ Sual, Beerſeba, and in the villages thereof:

‖Or, Haſer ſual.

28 At Siklag, and Moconah, and the vil-

lages thereof:
29 And at Enrimmon, Zarah, Jerimuth,
30 Zanoa, Odollam, and in their villages: at Lachis, and in the fieldes thereof: at Aſeca, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beerſeba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.
31 The children alſo of Beniamin, from Geba, dwelt at Michmas, Aia, Bethel, and in their villages,
32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,
33 Hazor, Ramah, Gethaim,
34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballath,
35 Lod, and Ono, in yͤ carpenters valley.
36 And the Leuites had poſſeſſion both in Juda and in Beniamin.

The xij. Chapter.

1 The Prieſtes and Leuites which came with Zorobabel vnto Hieruſalem, are numbred, 27 and all the wall is dedicated.

2.Eſd.2.1. These * are the Prieſtes and Leuites that went vp with Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and with Joſue: Saraia, Jeremia, and Eſdras,
2 Amaria, Malluch, Hattus,
3 Sechania, Rehum, Merimoth,
4 Iddo, Genthon, Abia,
5 Miamin, Madaia, Belga,
6 Semaia, Joiarib, Jedaia,
7 Salu, Amoc, Helcia, and Jeiaia: theſe were the heades among the Prieſtes, and their brethren in the dayes of Joſue.
8 The Leuites were theſe: Jeſua, Bennui, Cadmiel, Sarebia, Juda, and Matthania, which was ouer the office of thankes giuing, he and his brethren.
9 Bacbuſia, and Hanni, and their brethren, were about them in the watches.
1.Chron, 23.6. 10 * Joſue begate Joacim, Joacim alſo begate Eliaſib, and Eliaſib begate Joiada.
11 Joiada begate Jonathan, and Jonathan begate Jaddua.
12 In the dayes of Joacim were theſe the chiefe fathers among the Prieſts: ‖ vnder Saraia, Maraia: vnder Jeremi, Hanania: ‖Or, next,
13 Vnder Eſdras, Meſullam: vnder Amaria, Jehoanan:
14 Vnder Milico, Jonathan: vnder Sebania, Joſeph:
15 Vnder Horim, Adna: vnder Meraioth, Helcia:
16 Vnder Iddo, Zacharia: vnder Genthon, Meſullam:
17 Vnder Abia, Zichri: vnder Miniamin, and Moadia, Piltai:
18 Vnder Belga, Sammua: vnder Semaia, Jonathan:
19 Vnder Joiarib, Matthenai: vnder Jedaia, Azzi:
20 Vnder Sellai, Cellai, vnder Amoc, Eber:
21 Vnder Helchia, Haſabia: vnder Jedaia: Nathanael:
22 And in the time of Eliaſib, Joiada, Johanan, & Jadua, were the chiefe fathers among the Leuites and the Prieſtes, written in the reigne of Darius the Perſian.
23 The children of Leui the principall fathers were written in the Chronicles vntill the time of Jonathan the ſonne of Eliaſib.
24 And theſe were the chiefe among the Leuites: Haſabia, Serebia, and Jeſua the ſonne of Cadmiel, & their brethren ‖ in their preſence, to giue praiſe and thankes, according as Dauid the man of God had ordeyned it, one watch ouer againſt another. ‖Or, about them,
25 Matthania, Bacbucia, Obadia, Meſullam, Talmon, & Accub, were porters ‖ in the watch, at the threſholdes of the gates. ‖Or, keeping the warde.
26 Theſe were in the dayes of Joiacim the ſonne of Joſue the ſonne of Joſedec, and in the dayes of Nehemias the captaine, and of the Prieſt Eſdras the ſcribe.
27 And in the dedication of the wall at Hieruſalem, they ſought the Leuites out of all their places, that they might be brought to Hieruſalem, to keepe the dedication and gladneſſe with thankeſgiuings, and ſinging with cymbales, ‖ pſalteries, and harpes. ‖Or, vialles,
28 And the children of the ſingers gathered themſelues together from euery ſide, out of the plaine countrey about Hieruſalem, and from the villages of [a] Nethophathi,
29 From the houſe of Gilgal, and out of the countreyes of Geba, and Aſmaueth: for the ſingers had builded them villages round about Hieruſalem.
30 And the Prieſtes and Leuites were purified, and cleanſed the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 And I brought the Princes of Juda vpon the wall, and appoynted two great ‖ quiers of men to giue thanks, which went on the right hand of the wall towarde the Dung gate. ‖Or, companies.
32 And after them went Hoſaia, & halfe of the princes of Juda,
33 And Azaria, Eſdras, and Meſullam,
34 Juda, Beniamin, Semeia, & Jeremi,
35 And certaine of the prieſtes children with trumpets: namely Zachari the ſonne of Jonathan, the ſonne of Semeia, the ſonne of Matthania, the ſonne of Michaia, the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſonne of Aſaph.
36 And his brethren, Semeia, Aſarael, Melalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nathanael, and Juda, and Hanani, with the muſical inſtruments of Dauid the man of God: and Eſdras the ſcribe went before them.
37 And beſide the well gate, they went vp ouer againſt them vpon the ſteppes of the citie of Dauid at the going vp of the wall, beyonde the houſe of Dauid vnto the water gate Eaſtward.
38 The other quier of them that gaue thankes, went ouer againſt them, and I after them, and the halfe part of the people, vpon the wall beyonde the furnace gate, vnto the broade wall,
39 And beyond the port of Ephraim, and beyond

[a] Which were a certaine familie, and had their poſſeſſions in the fieldes, as 2.Chro.2,54.

beyond the old gate, beyond the fiſh gate, and the tower of Hananeel, & the tower of Mea, euen vnto the Sheepe gate, and they ſtoode ſtill in the ‖ priſon gate.

‖Or, the gate of the ward,

40 And ſo ſtoode the two quiers of them that gaue thanks in the houſe of God, and I and the halfe of the rulers with me:

41 And the prieſts, namely Eliacim, Maaſia, Miniamin, Michaia, Elioenai, Zachari, and Hanania, with trumpets:

42 And Maaſia, Semeia, Eleazar, Azzi, Iehohanan, Melchiah, Elam, and Ezer: and the ſingers ſang loude, hauing Ieſrahiah for their ouerſeer.

43 And the ſame day they offered great ſacrifices, and reioyced: for God had giuen them great gladneſſe, ſo that both the wiues and children were ioyfull, and the myrth of Hieruſalem was heard farre off.

2.Chro.31.11.

44 *At the ſame time were the men appoynted ouer the treaſure houſes, wherein were the heaue offerings, the firſtlings, and the tithes, that they ſhould gather them out of the fieldes about the cities, to diſtribute them vnto the prieſts and Leuites according to the law: for Iuda was glad of the prieſtes and Leuites that ſerued.

45 And both the ſingers and porters kept the ward of their God, & the warde of the purification,* according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Solomon his ſonne.

2.Chro.24.25.

46 For in the time of Dauid and Aſaph of olde were the chiefe ſingers ordeined, and the ſongs of prayſe and thankeſgiuing vnto God.

47 In the time of Zorobabel and Nehemias, did all Iſrael giue portions vnto the ſingers and porters euery day his portion: and they ‖ gaue tithes vnto the Leuites, and the Leuites ‖ gaue tithes againe vnto the children of Aaron.

‖Or, ſanctified,
‖Or, ſanctified,

The xiij. Chapter.

1 The law is read. 3 They ſeparate from them all ſtrangers. 30 An ordinance to ſerue God.

AND that day did they reade in the * booke of Moſes in the audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonites & Moabites ſhould neuer come into the congregation of God:

Num. 22.5. deut. 23.3.

2 *Becauſe they met not the children of Iſrael with bread and water, but hired Balaam againſt them, that hee ſhould curſe them: and our God turned the curſe into a bleſſing.

Num. 22.5.

3 Now when they had heard the lawe, they ſeparated from Iſrael euery one that had ‖ mixt himſelfe therein.

‖Or, ſtrangers.

4 And before [a] this had the Prieſt Eliaſib the ouerſight of the treaſurie of the houſe of God, and he was kinſman vnto Tobia,

[a] That is, before the children of Iſrael had ſeparated the ſtrangers from among them.

5 And had made him a great chāber, and there had they aforetime layde the offerings, frankincenſe, veſſels, & the tithes of corne, wine, and oyle, which was commanded to be giuen to the Leuites, ſingers, and porters, and the heaue offrings of the prieſts.

6 But in all this time was not I at Hieruſalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon came I vnto the king, and after certaine dayes obteined I licence of the King to come to Hieruſalem.

7 And I gate knowledge of the euill that Eliaſib did for Tobia, in that hee had made him a chamber in the court of the houſe of God.

8 And it grieued mee ſore: therefore I caſt forth all the veſſels of the houſe of Tobia out of the chamber,

9 And commaunded them to cleanſe the chambers, and thither brought I againe the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meat offring, and the incenſe.

10 And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not bene giuen them, and that euery one was fled to his lande, euen the Leuites and Singers that executed the worke.

11 Then reproued I the rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? And I gathered them together, & ſet them in their place.

12 Then brought all Iuda the tithes of corne, & wine, and oyle, vnto the treaſures.

13 And I made treaſurers ouer the treaſure, Selemiah the prieſt, & Zadoc the ſcribe, and of the Leuites, Phadaia: & vnder their hand was Hanan the ſonne of Zaccur the ſonne of Matthania: for they were counted faithfull, and their office was to diſtribute the portions vnto their brethren.

14 Thinke vpon me, O my God, herein, and wipe not out [b] my ‖ mercy that I haue ſhewed on the houſe of my God, and on the officers thereof.

[b] He proteſteth that he did his duetie with a good conſcience: yet he iuſtifieth not himſelfe herein, but deſireth God to fauour him, & to be mercifull vnto him, for his owne goodnes ſake, as verſe 29.

‖Or, kindeneſſe.

15 And the ſame time ſaw I in Iuda ſome treading wine preſſes on the Sabboth, and bringing in ſheaues, and which laded Aſſes alſo with wine, grapes, and figges, and all burdens, and brought them into Hieruſalem vpon the Sabboth day: and I rebuked them earneſtly the ſame day that they ſolde the victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which brought fiſh & all maner of ware, and ſold on the Sabboth vnto the children of Iuda in Hieruſalem.

17 Then reproued I the rulers in Iuda, and ſayd vnto them, What euil thing is this that ye doe, and breake the Sabboth day?

18 Did not your fathers euen thus, and our God brought all this plague vpon vs, and vpon this citie? and yee make the wrath more yet vpon Iſrael, in that yee breake the Sabboth?

19 And when the portes of Hieruſalem began to bee [c] darke in the euening before the Sabboth, I commaunded to ſhut the gates, and charged that they ſhould not bee

[c] About the time that the ſunne went downe, for the Sabboth laſted from the ſunne going downe of the one day, to the ſunne ſetting of the other.

opened till after the Sabboth: and ſome of my ſeruantes ſet I at the gates, that there ſhould no burden be brought in on the Sabboth day.

20 Then remained the chapmen & marchants once or twiſe ouer night without Hieruſalem with all maner of wares.

21 Then reproued I them ſore, and ſayd vnto them, Why tarie ye all night about the wall? If yee doe it once againe, I will lay hands vpon you: from that time forth came they no more on the Sabboth.

22 And I ſaid vnto the Leuites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelues, and that they ſhould come and keepe the gates, to halowe the Sabboth day: Thinke vpon me, O my God, concerning this alſo, and ſpare mee according to thy great mercie.

23 In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Iewes that married wiues of Aſdod, of Ammon, and of Moab,

24 And their children ſpake halfe in the ſpeach of Aſdod, and could not ſpeake in the Iewes language, but according to the language of the one people and of the other people.

25 Then I reproued them, and [d] curſed them, and ſmote certaine men of them, and ‖made them bare: & tooke an othe of them by God, Ye ſhall not giue your daughters vnto their ſons, neither ſhall ye take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, or for your ſelues.

[d] That is, did excommunicate them, or driue them out of the congregation.

‖Or, plucke off their haire.

26 *Did not Solomon the king of Iſrael ſinne by theſe things? and yet among many Heathen was there no king like him, which was deare vnto his God, and God made him king ouer all Iſrael: *and yet neuertheleſſe, outlandiſh women cauſed him to ſinne.

*3.Reg.3.7.

*3.Reg.11.1

27 Shall we then obey vnto you, to do all this great euill, and to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, and marrie ſtrange wiues?

28 And one of the children of Iehoiada, the ſonne of Eliaſib the high Prieſt, was the ſonne in lawe of Sanballat the Horonite: but I chaſed him from me.

29 O my God, thinke thou vpon them that defile the prieſthood, and the couenant of the prieſthood, and of the Leuites.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſuch as were outlandiſh, and appoynted the courſes of the Prieſts and Leuites, euery one in his office:

31 And to offer the wood at times appointed, and the firſt fruites: Thinke thou vpon me, O my God, for the beſt.

The ende of the booke of Nehemias, or ſecond booke of Eſdras.

The booke of Eſther.

The firſt Chapter.

3 King Ahaſuerus maketh a royall feaſt. 10 Whereunto the Queene Vaſthi will not come. 19 For which cauſe ſhee is put away. 20 The kings decree touching the preeminence of man ouer his wife.

IN the dayes of Ahaſuerus, (this is Ahaſuerus which reigned from India vnto Ethiopia ouer an hundred and twentie and ſeuen prouinces)

2 In thoſe daies, when the king Ahaſuerus ſate on his ſeate [a] royall, which was in the palace of Suſan:

[a] That is, had reſt and quietneſſe.

3 In the third yere of his reigne, he made a feaſt vnto all his princes and ſeruants: and the mightie men of Perſia and Media, the captaines alſo and rulers of his countreys were before him,

4 And he ſhewed the riches & glory of his kingdome, and the glorious worſhip of his greatnes many dayes long, an hundred and foureſcore dayes.

5 And when theſe daies were expired, the king made a feaſt vnto all the people that were in yͤ palace of Suſan, both vnto great and ſmall, ſeuen dayes long, in the court of the garden by the kings palace,

6 Where there hanged white, greene, and ‖yealow clothes, faſtened with cordes of fine ſilke and purple in ſiluer rings, vpon pillars of marble ſtones: the ‖benches alſo were of golde and ſiluer made vpon a pauement of ‖greene, white, yealow, and blacke marble.

‖Or, blue, or violet coloured clothes.

‖Or, beds, or tables.

‖Or, Porphyre, Marble, Alabaſter, & blue colour.

7 And they dranke in veſſels of golde, and changed veſſell after veſſell, and royall wine in abundance, according to the power of the king.

8 And the drinking was by an order, none might compell: for ſo the king had appointed to al the officers of his houſe, that they ſhould doe according to euery mans pleaſure.

9 And the Queene Vaſthi made a feaſt alſo for the women in the palace of Ahaſuerus.

10 And on the ſeuenth day when the king was merie after the wine, he commaunded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, Abagthan, Zethar, and Charchas, the ſeuen chamberlains that did ſeruice in the preſence of king Ahaſuerus,

11 To fetch the Queene Vaſthi with the crowne regall into the kings preſence, that he might ſhew the people & princes her faireneſſe: for ſhe was beautifull.

12 But the Queene Vaſthi would not come at the kings worde by his chamberlains: then was the king very wroth, and his indignation kindled in him.

13 And the king ſpake to the wiſe men which [b] knewe the times (for ſo was the kings maner towards all that knewe the law and the iudgements:

14 And the next vnto him were Carſena, Sethar, Admata, Tharſis, Mares, Marſena, and Memuchan, the ſeuen princes of Perſia and Media, which [c] ſawe the kings face, and ſate the firſt in the kingdome)

[b] That is, which were arned men, nd knew the awes & acts f their elders n times paſt.

[c] Which were is chiefe coũ- ſers, and ight haue alwayes ac- ceſſe vnto him.

15 What, ſhall wee doe vnto the Queene Waſthi according to the lawe, becauſe ſhe did not according to the worde of the king Ahaſuerus, which he commanded by his chamberlains?

16 And Memuchan anſwered before the king and the princes, The Queene Waſthi hath not onely done euill againſt the king, but alſo againſt all the princes, and againſt all the people that are in all the prouinces of king Ahaſuerus.

17 For this deede of the Queene ſhal come abroad vnto all women, ſo that they ſhall deſpiſe their huſbands before their eyes, & ſhall ſay, The king Ahaſuerus commanded Waſthi the Queene to bee brought in before him, but ſhe would not come.

18 And ſo ſhall the princeſſes in Perſia and Media ſay likewiſe this day vnto all the kings princes when they heare of this deede of the Queene: thus ſhal there ariſe too much deſpitefulneſſe and wrath.

19 If it pleaſe the king, let there go a commandement from him, and let it bee written according to the lawes of the Perſians and Medians, and not to bee tranſgreſſed, that Waſthi come no more before king Ahaſuerus, and let the king giue her roial eſtate vnto an other that is better then ſhe.

20 And when this commandement of the king, which ſhall bee made, is publiſhed thorowout all his empire, which is great, all women ſhall hold their huſbands in honour both among great and ſmall.

21 This ſaying pleaſed the king and the princes, and the king did according to the worde of Memuchan.

22 For hee ſent letters foorth into all the kings prouinces, into euery lande according to the writing thereof, & to euery people after their language, that euery man ſhould bee lord in his owne houſe: and this to be publiſhed after the language of his people.

The ij. Chapter.

2 After the Queene is put away, certaine yong maydens are brought to the king. 14 Eſther pleaſeth the king, and is made Queene.

After theſe acts, when the diſpleaſure of king Ahaſuerus was now ‖ alayed, he thought vpon Waſthi, and what ſhee had done, and what was decreed againſt her.

‖ Or, appea- d.

2 Then ſaid the kings ſeruants that miniſtred vnto him, Let there be faire yong virgins ſought for the king.

3 And let the king appoynt officers in all the prouinces of his empire, that they ſhould bring together all the faire yong virgins vnto the palace of Suſan to the womens ‖ building, vnder yͤ hand of Hegai the kings chamberlaine that kept the women, to giue them ‖ their apparell.

‖ Or, houſe.

‖ Or, things for purification, ver. 12.

4 And that the maiden which pleaſed the king, ſhould bee Queene in Waſthis ſteade. And this pleaſed the king, and he did ſo.

5 In the palace of Suſan there was a certaine Iew, whoſe name was Mardocheus, the ſonne of Iair, the ſonne of Semei, the ſonne of Cis, a man of Iemini,

6 * Which was caried away from Hieruſalem with the captiuitie, when Ieconia the king of Iuda was led away, whom Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon caried thence:

4. Re. 24. 15

7 And hee nouriſhed Hadaſſa (that is Eſther) his vncles daughter: for ſhe had neither father nor mother, and ſhee was a fayre and beautifull mayden, whome Mardocheus (when her father and mother were dead) receiued for his owne daughter.

8 So when the kings commaundement and commiſſion was publiſhed, and many maydens were brought together into the palace of Suſan vnder the hand of Hegai, Eſther was brought alſo vnto the kings houſe vnder the hand of Hegai the keeper of the women.

9 And the mayden pleaſed him, and ſhee found fauour in his ſight: & he cauſed ‖ ornaments to be giuen her ſpeedily, & ſuch things as belonged to her, and appointed her ſeuen comely maidens out of the kings houſe, ‖ and fauoured both her and her gentlewomen ſingularly in the houſe of the women.

‖ Or, her things for purification

‖ Or, and he gaue chãge to her, and to her maidens, of the beſt in the houſe of the women.

10 But Eſther ſhewed not her people and her kinred: for Mardocheus had charged her, that ſhe ſhould not tell it.

11 And Mardocheus walked euery day before the court of the womẽs houſe, that he might knowe how Eſther did, & what ſhould become of her.

12 And when the appoynted time of euery mayden came, that ſhee ſhould goe in to the king Ahaſuerus, after that ſhee had bene twelue moneths according to the maner of the women (for ſo were the dayes of their purification accompliſhed, ſixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and ſixe moneths with ſweete odours, and in the purifying of the women:

13 And thus went the maydens vnto the king) whatſoeuer ſhe required, that muſt be giuen her, to goe with her out of the [a] womens ‖ building vnto the kings palace.

14 In the euening ſhee went, and on the morow ſhe returned into the ſecond houſe of the women, abiding vnder the hand of Saaſgaz the kings chamberlaine, which kept the concubines: and ſhee came in vnto the king no more, except it pleaſed the king to haue her, and that ſhe were called by name.

[a] There were three houſes appointed for women: one for virgins, an other for concubines, the third for queenes.

‖ Or houſe.

15 Now when the courſe came of Eſther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mardocheus (which had receiued her as his owne daughter) that ſhee ſhould come in vnto the king, ſhe deſired nothing but what Hegai the kings Chamberlaine ẏ keeper of the women ſaid: and Eſther found fauour in the ſight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 And Eſther was taken vnto king Ahaſuerus into his houſe roiall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth [b] Tebeth) in the ſeuenth yeere of his reigne.

[b] Which conteineth part of December, and part of Januarie.

17 And ẏ king loued Eſther aboue all the women, and ſhe found grace & fauour in his ſight, more then all the virgins, ſo that he ſet the crowne of the kingdome vpon her head, and made her Queene in ſtead of Vaſthi.

18 And the king made a great feaſt vnto all his princes & ſeruants, which feaſt was becauſe of Eſther, and cauſed the prouinces to be in [c] quietnes, and gaue gifts as became the royaltie of a king.

[c] He releaſed their tribute.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the ſecond time, Mardocheus ſate in the kings gate.

20 And as yet had not Eſther ſhewed her kinred and her people, according as Mardocheus had bidden her: for Eſther did after the word of Mardocheus, like as if ſhe had bene yet vnder his gouernance.

21 At the ſame time (while Mardocheus ſate in the kings gate) two of ẏ kings chamberlains, Bigthan and Theres, which kept the doore, were wroth, and ſought to lay their hands on the king Ahaſuerus:

22 Whereof alſo Mardocheus gate knowledge, and tolde it vnto Queene Eſther, and Eſther certified the king thereof in Mardocheus name.

23 And when inquiſition was made, it was found ſo, and they were both hanged on tree: and it was written in the Chronicles before the king.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Haman after he was exalted, obteined of the king, that all the Iewes ſhould bee put to death, becauſe Mardocheus had not done him worſhip as other had.

AFter theſe actes did king Ahaſuerus promote Haman the ſonne of Amadatha the Agagite, and ſet him on high, and ſet his ſeate aboue all the princes that he had with him.

2 And all the kings ſeruants that were in the kings gate, bowed their knees, and reuerenced Haman, for the king had ſo commanded concerning him: but Mardocheus [a] bowed not the knee, neither did him reuerence.

[a] This fact of Mardocheus ſeemed to come by the ſingular motion of Gods Spirit, to the end he might execute his iuſt iudgement againſt wicked Haman, and alſo bring Mardocheus to honour for the preſeruation of his people: for otherwiſe to obey magiſtrates in all ciuill behauiour, is Gods commaundement, Hebr.2.

3 Then the kings ſeruants which were in the kings gate, ſayde vnto Mardocheus, Why tranſgreſſeſt thou the kings commandement?

4 And though they ſpake this dayly vnto him, yet would he not heare them, therefore they tolde Haman, that they might ſee how Mardocheus matters would ſtand, for hee had told them that he was a Iewe.

5 And when Haman ſawe that Mardocheus bowed not the knee vnto him, nor did reuerence vnto him, he was full of indignation,

6 And thought it too litle to lay handes onely on Mardocheus, for they had ſhewed him the nation of Mardocheus: wherefore he ſought to deſtroy all the Iewes that were throwout the whole empire of Ahaſuerus, and that were of the nation of Mardocheus.

7 In the firſt moneth (that is the moneth Niſan) in the twelfth yeere of king Ahaſuerus, they caſt Phur, that is, a [b] lot, before Haman from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that is, the moneth Adar.

[b] To knowe what moneth & day ſhould be good to goe about this thing, that it might haue good ſucceſſe, but God diſappointeth their lots and expectation.

8 And Haman ſaid vnto king Ahaſuerus, There is a people ſcattred abroad, and diſperſed among all people in all the prouinces of thine empire, & their lawes are diuers from all people, and doe not after the kings lawes, therefore it is not the kings profit to ſuffer them.

9 If it pleaſe the king, let it be written, that they may bee deſtroyed: and ſo will I ‖ weigh down ten thouſand talents of ſiluer, by the handes of them that haue the charge of this buſineſſe, to bring it into the kings treaſurie.

‖ Or, pay.

10 And the king tooke his ring from his hand, & gaue it vnto Haman the ſonne of Amadatha the Agagite the Iewes enemie.

11 And the king ſayde vnto Haman, Let the ſiluer be thine, and doe with that people as it pleaſeth thee.

12 Then were the kings ‖ ſcribes called, on the thirteenth day of the firſt moneth, and there was written according as Haman commanded, vnto all the kings officers, and to the captaines that were ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people in the countreis on euery ſide, according to the writing thereof, and to euery nation after their language, in the name of king Ahaſuerus was it written, & ſealed with the kings ring.

‖ Or, ſecretaries.

13 And the letters were ſent by poſtes into all the kings prouinces, to roote out, to kil, and to deſtroy all Iewes both yong and olde, children and women, in one day, vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth (which is the moneth Adar) and to ſpoyle them as a praye.

14 * This was the tenor of the writing, that there ſhould be a commandement giuen in all prouinces, and publiſhed vnto all people, that they ſhould bee readie againſt the ſame day.

* Reade verſe 7.

15 And the poſtes went in all haſte according to the kings commaundement, and in the palace of Suſan was ẏ commandement deuiſed: and the king and Haman ſate and dranke, when in the meane time the [c] citie of Suſan was diſquieted.

[c] That is, the Iewes which were in Suſan.

The iiij. Chapter.

5 Mardocheus giueth the queene knowledge of the cruell decree of the King againſt the Iewes. 16 She willeth that they pray for her.

WHen Mardocheus perceiued all that was done, he rent his clothes, and put on ſackcloth with aſhes, and went out into the middes of the city, and cried loude and lamentably,

2 And came before the kings gate, but he might not enter within the kings gate, becauſe he had ſackcloth on.

3 And in all prouinces, countreis, & places, as farre as the Kings worde and commaundement came, there was great lamentation among the Iewes, faſting, weeping, and mourning, and many lay in ſackclothes and in aſhes.

4 So Eſthers maydens, and her chamberlaines came, and told it her: then was the queene exceedingly aſtonied, and ſhe ſent raiment that Mardocheus ſhould put on, and lay the ſackcloth from him: but Mardocheus would not take them.

5 Then called Eſther Hathach, one of the kings chamberlains, which ſtood before her, and gaue him a commandement vnto Mardocheus, to know what it was wherefore he did ſo.

6 So Hathach went foorth to Mardocheus vnto the ſtreete of the citie, which was before the kings gate:

7 And Mardocheus tolde him of all that had come vnto him, and of ‡ the ſumme of ſiluer that Haman had promiſed to weigh downe into the Kings treaſurie, because of the Iewes, if he would deſtroy them.

8 And he gaue him the copie of the Kings commaundement that was deuiſed at Suſan to deſtroy them, that hee might ſhewe it vnto Eſther, & to ſpeake to her, and to charge her that ſhe ſhould goe in vnto the king, and make her prayer and ſupplication vnto him for her people.

9 And when Hathach came in, he told Eſther the words of Mardocheus.

10 And again Eſther ſpake vnto Hathach, and commaunded him to ſay vnto Mardocheus,

11 All the kings ſeruants, and the people in the prouinces of the king know, that whoſoeuer commeth within the court vnto the king, whether it be man or woman, which is not called, ‖ the commandement is, that the ſame ſhall die, except the king holde out the golden ſcepter vnto him, for then he ſhal liue: but I haue not bene called to come in vnto the king now theſe thirtie dayes.

12 And when Mardocheus was certified of Eſthers words,

13 Mardocheus bade ſay again vnto Eſther, Thinke not with thy ſelfe that thou ſhalt eſcape in the Kings houſe more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou holdeſt thy peace at this time, then ſhall the Iewes haue ‖ helpe & deliuerance out of an [a] other place, and thou and thy fathers houſe ſhalbe deſtroyed: And who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdome ‖ for this cauſe ſake?

15 Eſther bade them giue Mardocheus this anſwere.

16 Goe and gather all the Iewes that are found at Suſan, and faſt yee for mee, that ye eate not and drink not in three dayes, neither day nor night, I and my maydens will faſt likewiſe: and ſo will I goe in vnto the king, which thing is yet contrary to the commandement, and [b] if I periſh, I periſh.

17 So Mardocheus went his way, and did according to all that Eſther had commanded him.

‡Heb, Declaration,

‖ Or, there is a lawe of his.

‖ Or, breathing.

[a] This Mardocheus ſpake in the confidence of that faith which all Gods children ought to haue, which is, that God would deliuer them, by one meanes or other.

‖Or, for ſuch a time.

[b] I will put my life in danger, & referre the ſucceſſe to God ſeeing it is for his glorie, and deliuerance of his people.

The v. Chapter.

1 Eſther entreth in vnto the King, and biddeth him and Haman to a feaſt. 11 Haman prepareth a gallous for Mardocheus.

ANd on the thirde day, Eſther put on her royall apparel, and ſtood in the court of the kings palace within, ouer againſt the kings houſe: and the king ſate vpon his royall ſeate in the Kings palace: ouer againſt the gate of the houſe.

2 And when the King ſawe Eſther the queene ſtanding in the court, ſhe found grace in his ſight: and the king held out the golden ſcepter that was in his hand: So Eſther ſtept forth, and touched the top of the ſcepter.

3 Then ſaide the King vnto her, What wilt thou, queene Eſther? and what requireſt thou? aske euen the halfe of the empire, and it ſhalbe giuen thee.

4 And Eſther anſwered, if it pleaſe the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 And the King ſaide, Cauſe Haman to make haſte, that hee may doe as Eſther hath ſaide. So the King and Haman came to the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

6 And the King ſaide vnto Eſther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, that it may bee giuen thee? And what requireſt thou? If it be euen the halfe of the empire, it ſhalbe done.

7 Then anſwered Eſther, and ſaide, My petition and deſire is,

8 If I haue found grace in the ſight of the king, and if it pleaſe the king to giue mee my petition, and to fulfill my requeſt, then let the King and Haman come to the banquet that I ſhall prepare for them, and ſo will I doe to morow as the king hath ſaid.

9 Then went Haman forth the ſame day ioyfull and merie in his minde: but when Haman ſaw Mardocheus in the kings gate, that he ſtood not vp, nor moued for him, hee was full of indignation at Mardocheus.

10 Neuertheleſſe, Haman refrained himſelfe

ſelfe, and when he came home, hee ſent and called for his friends, and Zares his wiſe.

11 And Haman tolde them of the glory of his riches, and multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had [a] promoted him ſo greatly, and howe that he had ſet him aboue the Princes, and ſeruaunts of the king.

[a] Thus the wicked when they are promoted, in ſtead of conſidering their charge & humbling thẽſelues, ware ambitious, diſdainful, and cruell.

12 Haman ſaide moreouer, Yea, Eſther the queene did let no man come in with the king vnto the banquet that ſhe had prepared, except me: and to morow am I bidden vnto her alſo with the king.

13 But in all this am I not ſatiſfied, as long as I ſee Mardocheus the Iewe ſitting at the kings gate.

14 Then ſaid [b] Zares his wiſe, and all his friends vnto him, Let them make a gallous of fiftie cubites high, and to morowe ſpeake thou vnto the king that Mardocheus may be hanged thereon: then goe thou in merily with the king vnto the banquet. And Haman was wel content withall, and cauſed the gallous to be made.

[b] The comfort and counſell which he receiued of his wife, & friends through the prouidence of God, was turned to his deſtruction.

The vj. Chapter.

1 The king turneth ouer the Chronicles, and findeth the fidelitie of Mardocheus, 10 and commaundeth Haman to cauſe Mardocheus to be had in honour.

THE ſame night coulde not the king ſleepe, and he commanded to bring the || Chronicles & ſtories: and they were read before the King.

|| Or, the booke of records, & the Chronicles.

2 Then it was found written, how Mardocheus had tolde that Bigthana and Thares the kings two chamberlains which kept the || doores, ſought to lay hands on King Ahaſuerus.

|| Or, threſholds.

3 And the King ſaide, What honour and dignitie hath beene giuen to Mardocheus therefore? Then ſaide the Kings ſeruaunts that miniſtred vnto him, There is nothing at all done for him.

4 And the King ſaid, Who is in the court? (for Haman was come into the court without before the Kings houſe, that hee might ſpeake vnto the king to hang Mardocheus on the tree that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the Kings ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Beholde, Haman ſtandeth in the court. And the king ſaid, Let him come in.

6 And when Haman came in, the King ſaide vnto him, What ſhall be done vnto the man whom the king would faine bring vnto worſhip? (Haman thought in his heart, Whõ deſireth the king to bring vnto worſhip more then me?)

7 And Haman anſwered the King, Let the man whom the king pleaſeth to bring vnto worſhip be brought hither,

8 That he may bee arayed with the royall garments which the king vſeth to weare, & the horſe that the king rideth vpon, and that the crowne royall may be ſet vpon his head:

9 And let this rayment and horſe be deliuered vnder the hand of one of the Kings moſt noble princes, that they may aray the man withall, whome the king is diſpoſed to bring to honour, and cauſe him to ride vpon the horſe through the ſtreete of the citie, and proclaime before him, Thus ſhal it be done to the man whom the king pleaſeth to bring to honour.

10 And the king ſaid to Haman, Make haſte, and take as thou haſt ſaide, the raiment and the horſe, and do euen ſo vnto Mardocheus the Iew, that ſitteth before the kings gate: and let nothing faile of all that thou haſt ſpoken.

11 Then tooke Haman the rayment, and the horſe, & arayed Mardocheus, & brought him on horſebacke through the ſtreete of the citie, and proclaimed before him, Thus ſhall it bee done vnto the man whome the king is diſpoſed to honour.

12 And Mardocheus came againe to the kings gate: but Haman gate him home in all the haſte mourning, and his head couered:

13 And tolde Zares his wiſe, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him. Then ſaid his wiſe men, and Zares his wiſe vnto him, If it be Mardocheus of the ſeede of the Iewes, before whom thou haſt begun to fall, thou ſhalt not preuaile againſt him, but ſhalt ſurely [a] fall before him.

[a] Thus God ſometime putteth in the mouth of the very wicked, to ſpeake that thing which he hath decreed to come to paſſe.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and cauſed Haman to make haſte to come vnto the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

The vij. Chapter.

3 The queene prayeth for her ſelf, and her people. 6 She accuſeth Haman, and he is hanged on the gallous which he had prepared for Mardocheus.

AND the King and Haman came to banquet with the queene Eſther.

2 And the King ſaid againe vnto Eſther on the ſecond day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Eſther, that it may be giuen thee? and what requireſt thou? if it be euen to half of the Empire, it ſhalbe done.

3 And Eſther the queene anſwered, and ſaide, If I haue found grace in thy ſight, O king, and if it pleaſe the king, then graunt me my life at my deſire, and my people for my petitions ſake.

4 For we are ſolde, I and my people, to be deſtroyed, to be ſlaine, & to periſh: and would God that we were ſolde to be bondmen, and bond women, then would I hold my tongue: although the enemie coulde not recompence the kings [a] loſſe.

[a] Meaning, the tribute which the Iewes payed vnto the king.

5 The king Ahaſuerus anſwered, and ſaid vnto the queene Eſther, Who is he? and where is hee that dare preſume in his minde to doe after that maner?

6 And Eſther ſayde, The enemie and

aduerſary is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was exceedingly afraide before the king and the queene.

7 And the king aroſe from the banquet, and from the wine in his diſpleaſure, and went into the palace garden: and Haman ſtoode vp, and beſought queene Eſther for his life: for hee ſawe that there was a miſchiefe prepared for him of the king already.

8 And when the king came againe out of the palace garden into the place where they dranke wine, Haman had laid him vpon the bedde that Eſther ſate vpon. Then ſaide the king, Will he force the queene alſo before mee in the houſe? Aſſoone as that word went out of the kings mouth, they [b] couered Hamans face.

[b] This was the maner of the Perſians, when one was out of the kings fauour.

9 And Harbona, one of the chamberlains that ſtood before the king, ſaid, Behold, there ſtandeth yet a gallous in Hamans houſe, fiftie cubits high, which he had made for Mardocheus, that ſpake good for the king. Then the king ſaid, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallous that hee had made for Mardocheus: Then was the kings wrath pacified.

The viij. Chapter.

1 After the death of Haman, was Mardocheus exalted. 14 Comfortable letters are ſent vnto the Iewes.

The ſame day did king Ahaſuerus giue the houſe of Haman the Iewes enimy, vnto queen Eſther, & Mardocheus came before the king: for Eſther told what he was vnto her.

2 And the king tooke off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mardocheus. And Eſther ſet Mardocheus ouer the houſe of Haman.

3 And Eſther ſpake yet more before the king, and fell down at his feete weeping, and beſought him that hee woulde put away the wickedneſſe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that hee had imagined againſt the Iewes.

4 And the king helde out the golden ſcepter towarde Eſther, Then roſe Eſther, and ſtood before the king,

5 And ſaide, If it pleaſe the king, and if I haue found grace in his ſight, and if it bee acceptable before the king, and I pleaſe him, then let it bee written, that the letters of the deuice of Haman the ſonne of Hamadatha the Agagite may be called againe, which letters hee wrote to deſtroy the Iewes which are in all the kings prouinces.

6 For howe can I ſuffer and ſee the euill that ſhall come vnto my people? or howe can I beare and looke vpon the deſtruction of my kinred?

7 And the King Ahaſuerus ſayde vnto queene Eſther, and to Mardocheus the Iewe, Beholde, I haue giuen Eſther the houſe of Haman, whome they haue hanged vpon a tree, becauſe hee laide hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye alſo for the Iewes as it liketh you in the kings name, and ſeale it with the kings ring: for the writings that were written in the kings name, and ſealed with the kings ring, durſt no man diſanull.

9 Then were the kings ſcribes called at the ſame time, euen in the thirde moneth (that is in the moneth [a] Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written according to all as Mardocheus commanded vnto the Iewes, and to the princes, to the deputies and captaines in the prouinces which are from India vnto Ethiopia, namely, an hundred, twentie and ſeuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their ſpeech, and to the Iewes according vnto their writing and language.

[a] Which conteineth part of May and part of Iune.

10 And hee wrote in the king Ahaſuerus name, and ſealed it with the kings ring, and by poſtes that rode vpon horſes, and ſwift young Mules, ſent he the writings,

11 Wherein the king granted the Iewes, in what cities ſoeuer they were, to gather themſelues together, and to [b] ſtand for their life, and for to roote out, to ſlay, and to deſtroy all the power of the people and prouince that would trouble them, both children and women, and to ſpoyle their goods:

[b] That is, to defend them ſelues againſt all that would aſſaile them.

12 Vpon one day in all the prouinces of king Ahaſuerus, namely, vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The tenour of the writing was, howe there ſhould be a commaundement giuen in all and euery prouince, and publiſhed among all people, and that the Iewes ſhould be readie againſt that day to auenge themſelues on their enemies.

14 And ſo the poſtes that rode vpon the ſwift Horſes and Mules, made haſte with al ſpeede to execute the kings worde: and the commaundement was deuiſed in the palace of Suſan.

15 And Mardocheus went out from the king in royall apparell, of ‖ yelow and white, and with a great crowne of golde, beeing arayed with a garment of ‖ ſilke and purple: and the citie of Suſan reioyced and was glad.

‖ Or, blew.

‖ Or, fine linnen.

16 And vnto the Iewes there was come light and gladneſſe, ioy and worſhip.

17 In all prouinces and cities into what place ſoeuer the kings word and commaundement reached, there was ioy and mirth, a feaſt and good dayes among the Iewes: inſomuch that many of the people in the lande became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes came vpon them.

The ix. Chapter.

1 At the commandement of the king, the Iewes put their aduerſaries to death. 14 The tenne ſonnes of Haman are hanged.

IN the twelfth moneth (that is, the moneth Adar) vpon the thirteenth day of the ſame, when the kings word and commaundement drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enimies of the Jewes hoped to haue power ouer them, it turned contrary: for the Jewes had rule ouer them that hated them.

2 For then gathered the Jewes together in their cities within al the prouinces of king Ahaſuerus, to lay hande on ſuch as woulde doe them euill, and no man could withſtande them: for the feare of them was come ouer al people.

3 And all the rulers in the prouinces, and princes, and deputies, & officers of the king, promoted the Jewes: for the feare of Mardocheus came vpon them.

4 For Mardocheus was great in the kings houſe, and the report of him was noiſed in all the prouinces: for this man Mardocheus waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jewes ſmote all their enemies with the ſtroke of the ſword, & ſlaughter, and deſtruction, and did what they would vnto their enemies.

6 And at the palace of Suſan, the Jewes deſtroyed [a] fiue hundred men.

[a] Beſide thoſe three hundred that they ſlew the ſecond day, as verſe 15.

7 And ſlue Pharſandatha, Dalphon, Aſphatha,

8 Phoratha, Adalia, Aridatha,

9 Pharmaſtha, Ariſai, Aridai, and Vaizatha,

10 The ten ſonnes of Haman the ſonne of Hamadatha, the enemie of the Jewes: but ‖ on his goods they laide no hands.

‖ Or, on the pray.

11 At the ſame time was the king certified of the number of thoſe that were ſlaine in the palace of Suſan.

12 And the king ſaide vnto queene Eſther, The Jewes haue ſlaine and deſtroyed fiue hundred men in the palace of Suſan, and the tenne ſonnes of Haman: What haue they done thinkeſt thou in other lands of the king? And what is thy petition, that it may bee giuen thee? or what requireſt thou more to be done?

13 Eſther anſwered, If it pleaſe the king, let him ſuffer the Jewes which are in Suſan, to morow alſo to doe according vnto this dayes decree, that they may hang Hamans ten ſonnes vpon the tree.

14 And the king charged to doe ſo: and the decree was deuiſed at Suſan, and they hanged Hamans ten ſonnes.

15 For the Jewes that were in Suſan, gathered themſelues together vpon the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and ſlue three hundred men at Suſan: but on their goods they laid no hands.

16 As for the other Jewes that were in the kings prouinces, they came together, and ſtood for their liues, and had reſt from their enemies, and ſlewe of their enemies ſeuentie and fiue thouſand, howbeit, they laide no hands on their goods.

17 Thus they did on the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the ſame moneth reſted they, which day they held with feaſting and gladneſſe.

18 But the Jewes that were at Suſan, came together, both on the thirteenth day, and on the fourteenth: and on the fifteenth day of the ſame they reſted, and held that day with feaſting and gladneſſe.

19 And therefore the Jewes that dwelt in the villages, and vnwalled townes, helde the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar with gladneſſe and feaſting, and [b] kept holy day, and euery one ſent preſents vnto his neighbour.

[b] As the Jewes to vnto this day, calling it in the Perſians language Phurim, that is, the day of lots.

20 And Mardocheus wrote theſe words, and ſent letters vnto al the Jewes that were in all the prouinces of king Ahaſuerus, both nigh and farre:

21 That they ſhould make a lawe among themſelues, and holde the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the moneth Adar yeerely,

22 As the dayes wherin the Jewes came to reſt from their enemies, and as a moneth wherein their paine was turned to ioy, and their ſorow into a ioyfull day: & that in thoſe dayes they ſhould make feaſts and gladneſſe, and one to ſend gifts vnto an other, and to diſtribute vnto the poore.

23 And the Jewes promiſed to doe as they had begun, and as Mardocheus had written vnto them:

24 Becauſe Haman the ſonne of Hamadatha the Agagite, all the Jewes enemy, had deuiſed againſt the Jewes, how he might deſtroy them, and cauſed to caſt Phur, (that is, a lot) for to conſume them, and to bring them to nought.

25 * But when Eſther came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice, which hee imagined againſt the Jewes, ſhould be turned vpon his own head, and that he and his ſonnes ſhould be hanged on the tree.

Eſther 3.7.

26 For the which cauſe they called theſe dayes Phurim, becauſe of the name of the lot, and becauſe of all the wordes of this writing, and what they themſelues had ſeene, and what had come vnto them:

27 And the Jewes ordeined, and tooke it vpon them and their ſeede, and vpon all ſuch as ioyned themſelues vnto them, that they would not miſſe, but obſerue theſe two daies yeerely according as they were written and appoynted in their ſeaſon.

28 And that theſe dayes are to be remembred, and to bee kept of childrens children among all kinreds in all landes and cities, in theſe dayes of Phurim, which are not to bee ouerſlipt among the Jewes, and the memoriall of them ought not to periſh from their ſeede.

29 And Queene Eſther the daughter of Abihail, and Mardocheus the Jewe wrote with all authoritie to confirme this ſeconde

writing of Phurim.

30 And hee ſent the letters vnto all the Jewes, to the hundred twenty and ſeuen prouinces of the empire of Ahaſuerus, with wordes of peace and trueth:

31 To confirme theſe dayes of Phurim in their time appoynted, according as Mardocheus the Jewe, and Eſther the Queene had appointed them: and they bound their ‖ ſoule and their ſeede to faſting and praier.

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe wordes of Phurim, and was written in the booke.

33 And the King Ahaſuerus layde tribute vpon the lande, and vpon the yles of the ſea.

34 And all the actes of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the dignitie of Mardocheus, wherewith the king magnified him, be they not written in the bookes of the Chronicles of the kings of Medes and Perſia?

35 For Mardocheus the Jewe, was the ſecond next vnto king Ahaſuerus, and great among the Jewes, and accepted among the multitude of his brethren, as one that ſeeketh the wealth of his people, and ſpeaketh peaceably for all his ſeede.

‖ Or, ſelues.

The ende of the booke of Eſther.

The booke of Iob.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The holineſſe and riches of Iob, 5 the care of Iob for his children. 11 Satan hath permiſſion to tempt him. 13 He tempeth him by taking away his ſubſtance, and his children. 20 His faith and patience.

IN the land of Hus there was a man whoſe name was [a] Job, and the ſame was a perfect and a iuſt man, one that feared God, and eſchewed euill.

2 And hee had ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

3 His ſubſtance alſo was ſeuen thouſand ſheepe, and three thouſand camels, fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred ſhee aſſes, and a very great houſhold: ſo that he was one of the moſt principall ‡ men among all them of the [b] Eaſt countrey.

4 And his ſonnes went and banqueted in their houſes, euery one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters to eate and drinke with them.

5 And when the dayes of their banqueting were gone about, Job ſent and ſanctified them, and gate vp early, and offered for euery one a whole burnt offering: for Job ſaide, It may bee that my ſonnes haue done ſome offence, and haue beene [c] vnthankfull to God in their hearts. Thus did Job euerie day.

6 And vpon a day when the [d] children of God came and ſtoode before the Lord, Satan came alſo among them.

7 And the Lord ſaid vnto Satan, Whence commeſt thou? Satan anſwered the Lorde, and ſaide, From compaſſing the earth to and fro, and from walking through it.

8 And the Lorde ſaide vnto Satan, Haſt thou not conſidered my ſeruaunt Job, howe there is none like him in the earth? a perfect and a iuſt man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill?

9 Satan anſwered, and ſaide vnto the Lord, Doeth Job feare God [e] for nought?

10 Haſt not thou ‡ preſerued him and his houſe, and all that he hath on euery ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of his handes, and his poſſeſſion is increaſed in the land.

11 But lay thine hande nowe vpon him, and touch all that hee hath, and he ſhal [f] curſe thee to thy face.

12 And the Lord ſaide vnto Satan, Loe, all that hee hath be in thy ‖ power, onely vpon himſelfe ſee that thou lay not thine hand. And Satan went foorth from the [g] preſence of the Lord.

13 And vpon a certaine day when his ſonnes and daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe,

14 There came a meſſenger vnto Job, and ſaide, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them:

15 [h] And the Sabees came violently and tooke them away: yea, they haue ſlayne thy ſeruants with the edge of the ſworde, and J onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came another, and ſaide, The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp thy ſheepe, and ſeruaunts, and conſumed them, and J

[a] This Job was a Gentile, declaring hereby that God hath his, euen among the heathen.

‡ Heb. children.

[b] As wel Arabians, Chaldeans, Idumeans, as others.

[c] The Hebrew is, bleſſe God, which is ſometimes taken for to curſe, or blaſpheme, as here, and 1. King. 21.

[d] Meaning, the angels which are called the children of God, becauſe they are willing and ready to execute his will.

[e] He feareth thee, not for thine owne ſake, but for the commoditie that he receiueth by thee.

‡ Heb. made an hedge about him.

[f] The Hebrew is, bleſſe thee, as it is before taken, in the fifth verſe to curſe.

‖ Or, hand.

[g] That is, went to execute that which God had permitted him to doe, for els he can neuer goe out of Gods preſence.

[h] That is, the Arabians, ſo called of Sheba the ſonne of Raama, of whom Arabia felix was named the region of Saba.

onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

17 And while he was yet ſpeaking, there came an other, and ſaid, The Chaldees made out three bandes, and fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away, yea, and ſlaine thy ſeruants with the ſword, and I onely am gotten away alone to tell thee.

18 And while he was yet ſpeaking, there came another, and ſaid, Thy ſonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe,

19 And behold, there came a mightie great wind from beyond the wildernes, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, which fell vpon thy children, and they are dead, and I am gotten away alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob ſtoode vp, and [i] rent his clothes, and ſhaued his head, fell downe vpon the ground, worſhipped,

21 And ſaide, *Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked ſhall I turne [k] thither againe: the Lord gaue, and the Lord hath taken way, bleſſed bee the Name of the Lord.

22 In all theſe things did Iob not offend, nor charged God fooliſhly.

The ij. Chapter.

9 Iobs wife tempted him to forſake God. 11 His three friends viſite him.

AND on a day, the children of God came and ſtoode before the Lorde, and Satan came alſo among them, and ſtoode before the Lord.

2 And the Lord ſaide vnto Satan, From whence commeſt thou? Satan anſwered the Lorde, and ſayde, I haue gone about the land, and walked through it.

3 And the Lorde ſaide vnto Satan, Haſt thou not conſidered my ſeruant Iob? howe there is none like vnto him in the earth, a perfect and a iuſt man? one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill, and continueth ſtill in his vprightneſſe, although thou mouedſt mee againſt him, to deſtroy him [a] without cauſe.

4 And Satan anſwered the Lorde, and ſaide, [b] Skinne for ſkinne, yea, a man will giue all that euer he hath for his life.

5 But lay thine hande nowe vpon him, and touch his bone and his fleſh, and he ſhall curſe thee to thy face.

6 And the Lord ſaid vnto Satan, Loe, he is in thine hand, but ſaue his life.

7 So went Satan foorth from the preſence of the Lorde, and ſmote Iob with ſore byles, from the ſole of his foote, vnto his crowne.

8 And he tooke a potſhard to ſcrape him: and he ſate downe among the aſhes.

9 Then ſaide his wife vnto him, Doeſt thou continue yet in thy perfectneſſe? [c] curſe God, and die.

10 But hee ſayde vnto her, Thou ſpeakeſt like a fooliſh woman: ſhall wee receiue good at the hande of God, and [d] not receiue euill? In all theſe things did not Iob ſinne with his lippes.

11 Now when Iobs three friends hearde of all the trouble that came vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place, namely Eliphaz the Themanite, Bildad the Suhite, and Sophar the Naamathite: for they were agreed together, to ſhew their compaſſion vpon him, and to comfort him.

12 So when they lift vp their eyes a farre off, they knew him not: then they cried, and wept, and euery one of them rent his clothes, and ſprinkled duſt vpon their heades ‡ in the ayre.

13 They ſate them downe by him alſo vpon the ground ſeuen dayes and ſeuen nights and none ſpake a word vnto him, for they ſaw that his griefe was very great.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Iob complayneth, and curſeth the day of his birth. 11 Hee deſireth to die, as though death were the ende of all mans miſerie.

AFter [a] this, opened Iob his mouth, and curſed his day.

2 And Iob aunſwered, and ſaide,

3 *Let the day periſh wherein I was borne, [b] and the night in the which it was ſaide, There is a man childe conceiued.

4 The ſame day bee turned to darknes and not regarded of God from aboue, neither let the light ſhine vpon it.

5 But let it be ſtained with darkneſſe and the ſhadow of death, let the dimme colde fall vpon it, which may make it terrible, as a moſt bitter day.

6 Let the darke ſtorme ouercome that night, and let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, nor counted in the number of the moneths.

7 Deſolate bee that night, and without gladneſſe.

8 Let them that curſe the day, and that bee readie to raiſe vp mourning, giue it alſo their curſe.

9 Let the ſtarres of that ‡ night be dimme through darkeneſſe of it, let it looke for light, but haue none, [c] neither let it ſee the dawning of the day:

10 Becauſe it ſhut not vp the doores of my mothers wombe, nor hidde ſorow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not in the birth? why did not I periſh as ſoone as I came out of the wombe?

12 Why ſet they mee vpon their knees? why gaue they me ſucke with their breſts?

13 Then ſhould I now haue lien ſtill, I ſhould haue ſlept, and bene at reſt,

14 Like as the kings and ‡ lordes of the earth, which haue builded themſelues ‡ ſpeciall places:

15 Or, as the princes that haue had gold,

---

[i] Not of impatience, but as mourners vſe to doe, thereby declaring that hee was ſome thing moued according to the weakeneſſe of mans nature in afflictions.

Eccle.5.14. 1.tim.6.7.

[k] Whereby is meant the belly of the earth, which is the mother of vs all.

[a] God alloweth Iobs innocencie, becauſe he ceaſed not to feare God, although God tried him with plagues cauſeleſſe, at Satans requeſt.

[b] That is, as a man will be content with the loſſe of an other mans ſkinne, ſo he may ſpare his owne: ſo is Iob content to beare the loſſe of his childrens ſkins, liues, and bodies in patience, rather then to ſuffer his owne ſkin and body to be touched.

[c] For death was appoynted vnto him that blaſphemed and curſed God, as Leuit.24.15. meaning that he ſhould be ſoone rid out of his paine.

[d] That is, to be patient in aduerſitie, as we reioyce when he ſendeth proſperitie.

‡ Heb. Toward the heauen.

[a] That is, after the ſeuen dayes were fully finiſhed.

Iere.20.14.

[b] He curſed not his day becauſe he was wearie of it as one deſperate, but rather wiſhing to be diſſolued, leaſt by further troubles he ſhould be forced to offend God.

‡ Heb. Twilight.

[c] The Hebrewe ſpeach is, the eye liddes of the morning.

‡ Heb. Counſellours.

‡ Heb. Deſolate.

and their houſes full of ſiluer.

16 Or why was not I hidde, as a thing borne out of time, either as yong children which neuer ſawe the light?

17 There [d] muſt the wicked ceaſſe from their tyrannie, and there ſuch as laboured valiantly be at reſt.

18 There the [e] priſoners reſt together, they heare no more the voyce of the oppreſſour:

19 There are ſmall and great, and the ſeruant is free from his maſter.

20 Wherefore is the light giuen to him that is in miſerie? and life vnto them that haue heauie hearts?

21 Which long for death, and finde it not, though they ſearch more for it, then for treaſures:

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, and be glad when they can finde the graue,

23 From whom their endes are hid, and concealed by God?

[d] That is, death is the end and helpe from the tyrannie & wickedneſſe of them.

[e] Here Iob declareth the ſore plagues hee bare, counting himſelfe in worſe ſtate the the vileſt perſons, & bound priſoners: of which cares, after the opinion of the fleſh, he accounteth death the only ende.

24 For my ſighes come before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the water:

25 For the thing that [f] I feared is come vpon me, and the thing that I was afraid of, is happened vnto me.

[f] That is, aduerſitie, which being in proſperitie, he feared.

26 Was I not happie? Had I not quietneſſe? Was I not in reſt? and now commeth ſuch miſerie vpon me.

The iiij.Chapter.

5 Eliphaz blameth Iob for impatiencie, 7 vniuſtice, and for the preſumption of his owne righteouſneſſe.

AND Eliphaz the Themanite anſwered, and ſayd,

2 If wee aſſay to commune with thee, wilt thou be diſcontent? [a] But who can withholde himſelfe from ſpeaking?

[a] Becauſe of thy ſore affliction, and thy impatiencie.

3 Behold, thou haſt bene an inſtructer of many, and haſt ſtrengthened the [b] weary hands.

4 Thy wordes haue ſet vp him that was falling, thou haſt refreſhed the weake knees.

[b] Meaning, thou haſt holpen and comforted many in miſerie, and canſt thou not rule thy ſelfe nowe?

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou art grieued: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is this thy feare, thy confidence, thy hope, and thy [c] vpright liuing?

7 Conſider, I pray thee, who euer periſhed being an innocent? or when were the godly deſtroyed?

[c] By this hee gathereth that Iob was but an hypocrite, and had not perfect feare nor truſt in God.

8 For as I haue prooued by experience, they that plowe iniquitie, and ſowe wretchedneſſe, reape the ſame.

9 With the blaſt of God they periſh, with the breath of his noſethrils are they conſumed away.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voyce of the lion, and the teeth of lions whelpes are pulled out.

11 The [d] lion periſheth for lacke of pray, and the lions whelpes are ſcattered abroade.

[d] That is, God wil puniſh tyrants, which are compared to lyons, although men neglecting their office, doe winke at them.

12 But where as a thing was [e] hid from mee, yet mine eare hath receiued a little thereof.

13 In the thoughtes and viſions of the night, when ſleepe commeth on men,

14 Feare came vpon me, and dread which made all my bones to ſhake.

[e] Here Eliphaz ſheweth the maner of diuine reuelation by the holy Ghoſt, ſaying, that which he wil now declare, is not humane reaſon, but as reuealed vnto him frõ God.

15 The winde paſſed by before my preſence, and made the haires of my fleſh to ſtand vp.

16 It ſtoode, and I knewe not the face thereof, an image there was before mine eyes, and in the ſtilneſſe heard I a voyce.

17 Shall man be more iuſt then God? or ſhall a man be purer then his maker?

18 Beholde, hee found not trueth in his ſeruaunts, * and in his angels there was folly:

2.Pet.2.4.

19 Howe much more in them that dwell in [f] houſes of clay, and whoſe foundation is but duſt, which ſhall be conſumed, as it were with a mothe?

[f] Meaning, mans body which is nothing but duſt and clay. 1.Cor.5.1.

20 They ſhalbe ſmitten from the morning vnto the euening: yea they ſhall periſh for euer, when no man regardeth them.

21 Is not their royaltie gone away with them? they ſhall die truely, and not in wiſedome.

The v.Chapter.

1, 2, Eliphaz ſheweth the difference betweene the children of God, and the wicked.

CRie, I pray thee, if there bee any that will anſwere thee, and [a] looke thou vpon any of the holy.

2 As for the fooliſh man, wrathfulneſſe killeth him, and enuie ſlaieth the ignorant.

[a] He willeth Iob to conſider the example of all that haue liued godly, whether any of them were plagued in ſuch ſort as he was.

3 I haue ſeene my ſelfe when the fooliſh was deepe rooted, and ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.

4 His children were without proſperitie, and they were ſlaine in the gate, and there was no man to deliuer them.

5 His harueſt was eaten of the hungrie, and taken from among the thornes, and the thirſtie drunke vp their labour.

6 It is not the earth that bringeth foorth iniquitie, neither commeth ſorowe out of the ground:

7 But man is borne vnto labour, like as the ſparkes flye vp.

8 But [b] I would aſke counſel at the Lord, and talke with God:

9 Which doeth great things, and vnſearcheable, and maruels without number.

[b] If I were in thy caſe, I would craue helpe of God, ſaith Eliphaz.

10 Hee giueth raine vpon the earth, and powreth water vpon the ſtreetes,

11 To ſet vp them that be of lowe degree, and that thoſe which are in heauineſſe may be exalted to ſaluation.

12 Hee deſtroyeth the deuiſes of the ſubtile,

tile, ſo that their handes are not able to performe that which they doe enterpriſe.

1.Cor.3.59

13 *He compaſſeth the wiſe in their owne craftineſſe, and maketh fooliſh the counſell of the wicked.

14 They runne into [c] darkeneſſe by faire day, and grope at the noone day, as in the night.

[c] That is, in things manifeſt & plaine, they want godly wiſdom and grace to ſee.

15 But hee deliuered the poore from the ſword, from their threatnings, and from the violence of the mightie.

16 Hee is the hope of the poore, and the mouth of the wicked ſhalbe ſtopped.

Prou. 3.11. iam.1.12. heb.12.5.

17 Beholde, *bleſſed is the man whome God correcteth, therefore refuſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almightie.

18 For hee maketh a wound, and he healeth: he ſmiteth, and his hand maketh whole againe.

19 He ſhall deliuer thee in [d] ſixe troubles, and in the ſeuenth there ſhall no euill come to thee.

[d] Alluding to the ſixe dayes of Gods firſt worke, and the ſeuenth day he reſted, meaning, that of al thy cares and troubles, God will deliuer thee, and bring thee to reſt, as in the ſeuenth day.

20 In hunger hee ſhall ſaue thee from death, and when it is warre, from the power of the ſword.

21 Thou ſhalt be hid from the ſcourge of the tongue, and when deſtruction commeth, thou ſhalt not neede to feare.

22 In deſtruction and dearth thou ſhalt be mery, and ſhalt not be afraid of the beaſtes of the earth.

23 For the [e] ſtones of the land ſhall be confederate with thee, and the beaſts of the field ſhall be at peace with thee.

[e] Shewing that when we haue God our friend, all creatures of his, will ſerue to our good.

24 And thou ſhalt knowe that thy dwelling place ſhall be in reſt, and thou ſhalt viſite thy habitation, and ſhalt [f] not ſinne.

[f] God ſhall ſo bleſſe thee, that thou ſhalt haue occaſion to reioyce in all things and not to be grieued.

25 Thou ſhalt ſee alſo that thy ſeede ſhalbe great, and thy poſteritie as the graſſe vpon the earth.

26 Thou ſhalt come alſo to thy graue in a full age, like a corne ſheafe cut downe in due ſeaſon.

27 Loe, this wee our ſelues haue proued by experience, and euen thus it is: hearken thou to it alſo, that thou mayeſt take heede to thy ſelfe.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Iob anſwereth, that his paine is more grieuous then his fault. 8 Hee wiſheth death. 14 He complaineth of his friendes.

BUt Iob anſwered, and ſayd,

2 O that my complaint were [a] truely weighed, and my puniſhment laide in the ballances together:

[a] Meaning, that his troubles are exceſſiue, & vnmeaſurable, as the ſands of the ſea.

3 For nowe it would be heauier then the ſand of the ſea: and this is the cauſe that my wordes faile me.

4 For the arrowes of the Almightie are vpon me, the poyſon thereof hath drunke vp my ſpirite, and the terrible [b] feares of God are ſet againſt me.

[b] Declaring that hee was not afflicted onely bodily, but alſo prickt inwardly in his minde.

5 Doeth the wilde aſſe roare when hee hath graſſe? or loweth the oxe when he hath fodder?

6 That which is vnſauerie, [c] ſhall it be eaten without ſalt? or is there any taſte in the white of an egge?

[c] As we beare tribulations that are vnſauerie and vnpleaſant, ſeing we cannot away with things that are vnſauerie to the mouth.

7 The things that ſometime I might not away withall, are nowe my meate, for very ſorowe.

8 O that I might haue my deſire, and that God would graunt me the thing that I long for:

9 O that God would beginne and ſmite me, that he would let his hand goe and take me cleane away:

10 Then ſhould I haue ſome comfort, yea, I would deſire him in my paine that hee would not ſpare, [d] for I will not denie the wordes of the holy one.

[d] Meaning, that he had rather to die, than to denie the wordes of the holy one, that is, that though his impatience to diſtruſt in Gods promiſe.

11 For what power haue I to endure? and what is mine ende, ‡ that my ſoule might be patient?

‡Hebr. If I ſhould prolong my life

12 Is my ſtrength the ſtrength of ſtones? or is my fleſh of braſſe?

13 Is it not ſo that there is in me no helpe: and that my ‖ ſubſtance is taken from me?

‖or, ſtrēgth, wiſedome, or lawe.

14 He that is in tribulation, ought to be comforted of his neighbour: but the feare of the Almightie is cleane away.

15 Mine owne brethren paſſe ouer by me, as the water brooke, and as the ouerflowing of waters which doe haſtily goe away.

16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of the Ice, and wherein the ſnow is hid.

17 Which when they haue paſſed by, doe vaniſh: and when the heate commeth, they faile out of their place.

18 They depart from the courſe of their wonted chanell to other places, they run in vaine, and periſh.

19 They that went to [e] Theman conſidered them, and they that went to Saba waited for them.

[e] Theman was one of the twelue princes of Iſrael, and inhabited the South part of Arabia, of whom the region was called Thema, by the which men paſſe into the whole countreys of Arabia, thinking to finde water there to quench their thirſt, but they are deceiued.

20 But they were confounded in their hope, they came thither, and were aſhamed.

21 Euen ſuch truely are ye, nowe that ye ſee my miſerie ye are afraid.

22 Did I deſire you to bring vnto mee, or to giue me any of your ſubſtance?

23 To deliuer me from the enemies hand, or to ſaue mee from the hand of the tyrants?

24 Teache mee, and I will holde my tongue: and wherein I haue erred, cauſe me to vnderſtand.

25 How ſtrong are the wordes of trueth? and which of you can rebuke or reprooue them?

26 Doe ye imagine to reprooue [f] wordes, that the talke of the afflicted ſhould be as the winde?

[f] Doe you goe about by your taunts to make mee deeme that I ſpeake fondly, becauſe I am in this miſerable ſtate?

27 Ye fall vpon the fatherleſſe, and dig a pit to ouerthrowe your owne friend.

28 And therefore be content, and [g] looke nowe vpon mee, and I will not lie before your face.

[g] To conſider my cauſe whether I faine or no.

29 Turne I pray you, ‡ be indifferent iudges: turne againe, and yee ſhall ſee mine

‡Hebr. let there be none iniquitie.

vnguiltineſſe, whether there be any vnrighteouſneſſe in my tongue, or vaine wordes in my mouth.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Iob ſheweth the ſhortneſſe and miſerie of mans life.

IS there not an appointed time to man vpon earth? are not his dayes alſo like the dayes of an [a] hired ſeruant?

2 For like as a bondſeruant deſireth the ſhadowe, and as an hireling would faine haue the rewarde of his worke:

3 Euen ſo haue I laboured whole moneths long in vaine, and many a carefull night haue I tolde.

4 When I laid me downe to ſleepe, I ſaid, O when ſhall I ariſe? and [b] meaſuring the euening, I am euen full with toſſing to and fro vnto the dawning of the day.

5 My fleſh [c] is clothed with wormes, and duſt of the earth: my ſkinne is withered and become horrible.

6 My dayes paſſe ouer more ſpeedily then a weauers ſhuttle, and are ſpent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is but a wind, and that mine eie ſhall no more ſee pleaſures:

8 Yea, and the eie that hath ſeene me, ſhal ſee mee no more: for yet thou [d] faſten thine eie vpon me, I come to nought.

9 The cloude is conſumed and baniſhed away: ſo hee that goeth downe to the graue [e] ſhall come no more vp,

10 Nor turne againe into his houſe, neither ſhall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore [f] I wil not ſpare my mouth, but I will ſpeake in the trouble of my ſpirite, and muſe in the bitterneſſe of my minde.

12 Am I a ſea, or a whale fiſh, that thou keepeſt me ſo in priſon?

13 When I ſay, My bed ſhall comfort me, I ſhal haue ſome refreſhing by talking to my ſelfe vpon my couche:

14 Then feareſt thou me [g] with dreames, and makeſt me ſo afraid through viſions,

15 That my ſoule wiſheth rather to periſh and die, then my bones to remaine.

16 I am wearie, I ſhall not liue alway: [h] O ſpare mee then, for my dayes are but vanitie.

17 What [i] is man that thou doeſt magnifie him? and that thou ſetteſt thy heart vpon him?

18 Thou viſiteſt him early and euery day, euery moment doeſt thou trie him

19 Why [k] goeſt thou not fro me, nor letteſt me alone, ſo long till I may ſwalowe downe my ſpettle?

20 I haue offended, what ſhall I doe vnto thee, O thou preſeruer of men? Why haſt thou ſet me as a marke againſt thee, ſo that I am a burden to my ſelfe?

21 Why doeſt thou not pardon my treſpaſſes, & take away mine iniquitie? Behold, nowe muſt I ſleepe in the duſt, and if thou ſeekeſt me in the morning, I ſhall not be.

The viij. Chapter.

Bildad ſheweth that Iob is a ſinner, becauſe God puniſheth the wicked, and preſerueth the good.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſayd,

2 How long wilt thou talke of ſuch things? how long ſhall the wordes of thy mouth be as a [a] mightie winde?

3 Doeth God peruert the thing that is lawfull? or doeth the Almightie deſtroy the thing that is right?

4 For ſeeing that [b] thy ſonnes ſinned againſt him, did not hee ſende them into the place of their iniquitie?

5 If thou wouldeſt nowe reſort vnto God betimes, and make thy prayer to the Almightie,

6 If thou wouldeſt liue a pure and godly life: ſhould not hee awake vp vnto thee immediatly, and make the habitation of thy righteouſneſſe proſperous?

7 Inſomuch that wherein ſo euer thou hadſt litle afore, thou ſhouldeſt haue nowe great abundance.

8 Enquire, I pray thee, [c] of the former age, and ſearch diligently among their fathers:

9 (*For wee are but of [d] yeſterday, and conſider not that our dayes vpon earth are but a ſhadow.)

10 Shall not they ſhew thee, and tel thee, and vtter the wordes of their heart?

11 May a [e] ruſh growe without moyſtneſſe? or, may the graſſe growe without water?

12 No, but whileſt it is now in his greenneſſe, though it be not cut downe, yet withereth it before any herbe:

13 So are the pathes of all that forget God, and the hypocrites hope ſhall come to nought.

14 His confidence ſhall be deſtroyed, and his truſt ſhalbe a [f] ſpiders webbe.

15 Hee ſhall leane vpon his houſe, but it ſhall not ſtand: hee ſhall holde him faſt by it, yet ſhall it not endure.

16 But the greene tree in the ſunne ſhooteth forth his branches in the garden.

17 The rootes thereof are wrapped about the fountaine, & are folden about the houſe of ſtones.

18 If any plucke it from his place, and it denie, [g] ſaying, I haue not ſeene thee:

19 Behold, it wil reioyce by this meanes, if it may growe in another mould.

20 Beholde, God will not caſt away a vertuous man, neither will hee ‖ helpe the vngodly.

21 Thy mouth ſhal he fill with laughing, and thy lippes with gladneſſe.

---

[a] Meaning, that his cauſe is worſe then either the hireling, or bondman.

[b] Declaring his ſore paines, in that eache houre was lothſome and grieuous vnto him.

[c] Hereby hee ſheweth why he was deſpiſed, in that his diſeaſe was very ſtrange and horrible.

[d] That is, faſten thy iudgement, which is ſo heauie that I cannot beare it.

[e] Before the generall iudgement.

[f] That is, ſeeing my life vaniſheth as the wind, and that there is no returne after death, I will refreſh my ſelfe by expreſſing the griefs of my burdened minde.

[g] That is, I am in extreme afflictions, continually night and day.

[h] Seeing I haue ſo litle time to liue, giue me ſome reſt.

[i] As though Iob had ſaid, there is no cauſe why thou ſhouldeſt eſteeme man.

[k] Why doeſt thou not ceaſe to puniſh me?

[a] He declareth that thoſe mens wordes which will diminiſh any thing frō the iuſtice of God, are but as a puffe of winde, that vaniſheth away.

[b] And therefore they are iuſtly plagued, but thou rather art more bound to God, becauſe he hath giuen thee ſpace to repent.

[c] Here Bildad confirmeth his ſayings by the authoritie of the fathers.

Pſal. 143.4.

[d] That is, lately borne.

[e] Meaning, that as a ruſh without moyſture cannot growe: ſo can not an euill man liue, without repentance moiſtened with Gods grace.

[f] Which is ſpunne to day, and to morowe ſwept away: whereto is likened the houſe of the wicked, his riches, and his ſubſtance.

[g] That is, ſo that there remaineth nothing there to proue whether the tree had growen there or no.

‖ Or, take the vngodly by the hand.

22 They alſo that hate thee, ſhall be clothed with ſhame, and the dwelling of the vngodly ſhall come to nought.

The ix. Chapter.

Iob declareth the mightie power of God, and that mans righteouſneſſe is nothing.

Iob anſwered, and ſayd,

2 I knowe it is ſo of a trueth: for howe may a man compared vnto God, be [a] iuſtified?

[a] Iob anſwered to Eliphas and Bildads orations, confeſſing mans iuſtice to bee nothing being compared to God.

3 If he will argue with him, he cannot anſwere him one thing of a thouſand.

4 Hee is wiſe in heart, and mightie in ſtrength: who hath bene fierce againſt him, and hath proſpered?

5 He [b] tranſlateth the mountaines or euer they be aware, it is hee that ouerthroweth them in his wrath.

[b] Here foloweth the infinite power of God whereby doeth appeare mans weakeneſſe the more.

6 He remoueth the earth out of her place, that the pillars thereof ſhake withall.

7 He commaundeth the ſunne, and it riſeth not: he cloſeth vp the ſtarres as vnder a ſeale.

8 Hee himſelfe alone ſpreadeth out the heauens, and goeth vpon the ‖ waues of the ſea.

‖Or, height.

9 He maketh the waines of heauen, [c] the Orion, the ſeuen ſtarres, and the ſecret places of the South.

[c] Theſe be the names of certaine ſtarres, declaring that the powers of heauen are at his commandement.

10 He doeth great things and vnſearcheable: yea, and wonders without number.

11 Loe, [d] when hee goeth by me, I ſhall not ſee him, and when he paſſeth, I ſhall not perceiue him.

[d] Though his wonderous workes be before mine eies, yet am I not able to comprehend them.

12 If he be haſtie to take away, who will make him [e] reſtore it? or who will ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

[e] Declaring that God doth all things iuſtly, and is vnſearcheable in his doings, which nor one can controll.

13 God wil not withdraw his anger, and the moſt mightie doe ſtoupe vnder him.

14 How much leſſe ſhall I anſwere him? or howe ſhould I finde out my wordes with him?

15 For though I were righteous, yet might I not giue him one worde againe, but meekely ſubmit my ſelfe to him as my iudge.

16 If I had called vpon him, and he had anſwered me, [f] yet would I not beleue that he heard my voyce:

[f] A miſerable caſe whē man is brought to ſuch deſperation, whereas God himſelfe ſaith, before they cry, I wil heare them.

17 He troubleth me ſo with the tempeſt, and woundeth me out of meaſure without a cauſe.

18 He wil not ſuffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterneſſe.

19 If men will ſpeake of ſtrength, loe, he is ſtrong: if men will ſpeake of iudgement, who ſhall be my pleader?

20 If I will [g] iuſtifie my ſelfe, mine owne mouth ſhall condemne mee: if I will be a perfect man, hee ſhall proue mee a wicked doer.

[g] If I would ſtand in mine owne defence, yet God hath iuſt cauſe to condemne me, if he examine mine heart & conſcience.

21 Though I were perfect, yet I knowe not my ſoule, and am weary of my life.

22 This is one point, and therefore I ſayde, He deſtroyeth both the perfect and vngodly.

23 And though he ſlay ſuddenly with the ſcourge, will he laugh at the puniſhment of the innocent?

24 As for the earth, it is giuen ouer into the hand of the wicked, and hee ſhall [h] couer the faces of the iudges thereof: if not, where is hee, or who is hee, that can ſhewe the contrarie?

[h] That they cannot ſee to doe iuſtice.

25 My dayes are more ſwift then a runner, they are gone, and haue ſeene no good thing.

26 They are paſſed away as the ſhips that be good vnder ſaile, and as the Eagle that flieth to the praye.

27 If I ſay, I will forget my complayning, I will ceaſe from my wrath, and comfort my ſelfe:

28 Then am I afraide of all my ſorowes, for I knowe that thou wilt not iudge me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then [i] labour I in vaine?

[i] As if he had ſayd, If I be wicked and ſhalbe iudged as the vngodly, why tarieſt thou ſo long to thruſt me into the graue, why doe I abide all this in vaine?

30 If I waſh my ſelfe with ſnowe water, and make mine hands neuer ſo cleane at the well:

31 Yet ſhalt thou ‖ dip me in the mire, and [k] mine owne clothes ſhall defile me.

‖Or, plunge me in the pit.

[k] Shewing our righteouſneſſe before God, to be nothing but as a defiled cloth.

32 For he that I muſt giue anſwere vnto, and with whom I goe to the lawe, is not a man as I am:

33 Neither is there any dayes man to lay his hand betweene vs.

34 Let him take his rod away from mee, yea, let him make me no more afraid of him,

35 And then ſhall I anſwere him without any feare: but ‖ becauſe I am not ſo, I holde me ſtill.

‖Or, I haue nothing to make for me.

The x. Chapter.

1 Iob is wearie of his life, and ſetteth out his fraileneſſe before God. 20 He deſireth him to ſtay his hand. 22 A deſcription of death.

My ſoule is [a] cut off though I liue, I will powre out my complaint againſt my ſelfe, and wil ſpeake out of the very ‖ heauineſſe of my ſoule.

[a] I am worſe like to a dead man, then to one that liueth.

‖Or, bitterneſſe.

2 I will ſay vnto God, O [b] doe not condemne me, but ſhewe me wherefore thou contendeſt with me?

[b] That is, in thy ſecrete iudgement doe not lay things to my charge.

3 Thinkeſt thou it well done to oppreſſe me? to caſt mee off being the workes of thy handes? and to [c] maintaine the counſell of the vngodly?

[c] Wilt thou helpe the wicked, and leaue me deſtitute.

4 Haſt thou fleſhly eyes? or doeſt thou looke as a man looketh?

5 Or are thy dayes as the dayes of [d] man? and thy yeeres as mans yeeres?

[d] That is, changeable, as though hee would ſay, Art thou not the ſame God that thou waſt woont to be, mercifull and good to Iob?

6 That thou makeſt ſuch inquiſition for my wickedneſſe and ſearcheſt out my ſinne?

7 Thou knoweſt [e] that I haue not done wickedly, and that none can deliuer me out of thine hand.

[e] That is, I cannot offend, by reaſon thou keepeſt mee lowe in affliction.

8 Thy handes haue made me, and faſhioned me altogether round about, wilt thou then deſtroy me?

9 Remember, I beſeech thee, that thou madeſt mee as the moulde of the earth, and ſhalt bring me into duſt againe.

10 Haſt thou not poured mee as it were milke, and turned me to cruds like cheeſe?

11 Thou haſt couered mee with ſkin and fleſh, and ioyned me together with bones and ſinewes.

12 Thou haſt graunted me life, and done me good: and thy [f] viſitation hath preſerued my ſpirite.

13 Thou haſt hidde theſe things in thine heart, yet I am ſure that thou remembreſt this thing.

14 If I did ſinne, thou haddeſt an eye vnto me, and ſhalt not pronounce mee innocent from mine offence.

15 If I haue done wickedly, wo is mee therefore: if I haue done righteouſly, yet [g] dare I not lift vp my head, ſo full am I of confuſion, and ſee mine owne miſerie.

16 And let it increaſe, hunt mee as a lyon, but thou wilt returne and ſhew thy ſelfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou bringeſt freſh ‖ witneſſe againſt me, and thy wrath increaſeſt thou vpon mee: diuers and many are the plagues that I am in.

18 Wherefore haſt thou brought mee out of the wombe? O that I had periſhed, and that no eye had ſeene me,

19 And that I were as though I had not bene, but brought from the wombe to the graue.

20 Are not my dayes fewe? Let him then leaue off from me, and let mee alone, that I may comfort my ſelfe a little,

21 Before I goe thither from whence I ſhall not turne againe, euen to the land of darkeneſſe and ſhadow of death:

22 Yea a land as darke as darkeneſſe it ſelfe, and into the ſhadow of death where is [h] none order, but the light is there as darkeneſſe.

The xj.Chapter.

1 Iob is vniuſtly blamed of Sophar, 7 The maieſtie of God cannot be ſearched. 14 God is mercifull to the repentant. 18 The godly liue in ſafetie.

THen anſwered Sophar the Naamathite, and ſayd,

2 Should not he that maketh many wordes bee anſwered? ſhould hee that [a] bableth much be commended therein?

3 Should thy lies make men holde their peace? and when thou mockeſt others ſhall no man make thee aſhamed?

4 For thou haſt ſaid, [b] my doctrine is pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But O [c] that God would ſpeake, and open his lips againſt thee,

6 That hee might ſhewe thee the [d] ſecrets of wiſedome, how thou haſt deſerued double, according to right: Knowe therefore that God hath forgotten thee for thine iniquitie.

7 Art thou able to finde out the ſecrets of God: Or wilt thou attaine to the perfectneſſe of the Almightie?

8 Hee is [e] higher then heauen, what art thou able to doe? deeper then the hell, howe wilt thou then know him?

9 The meaſure of him is longer then the earth, and broader then the ſea.

10 Though hee turne all things vpſide downe, cloſe them in, and gather them together, who will turne him from his purpoſe?

11 For he it is that knoweth vaine men, he ſeeth their wickednes alſo, ſhould hee not then conſider it?

12 Yet vaine man would be wiſe, though man new borne, is like a wilde aſſes colt.

13 If thou preparedſt thine heart, and liftedſt vp thine hands toward him:

14 If thou wouldeſt put away the wickedneſſe which thou haſt in hand, ſo that no vngodlineſſe dwell in thy houſe:

15 Then mighteſt thou [f] lift vp thy face without ‖ ſhame, and then ſhouldeſt thou be ſure, and haue no neede to feare.

16 Then ſhouldeſt thou forget thy miſerie, and thinke no more vpon it then vpon the waters which paſſe by.

17 Then ſhould thy ‖ life be as cleare as the noone day, thou ſhouldeſt ſhine foorth, and be as the morning.

18 Then mighteſt thou be bolde, becauſe there is hope, and take thy reſt quietly, as compaſſed with a trench.

19 * Then mighteſt thou lie downe, and none to make thee afraide, yea, many one ſhould make ſuite vnto thee.

20 As for the eies of the vngodly, they ſhall faile, and they ſhal not eſcape, and their hope ſhalbe ſorow of minde.

The xij.Chapter.

1 Iob accuſeth his friendes of ignorance. 7 Hee declareth the might and power of God. 17 And how God changeth the courſe of things.

SO Iob anſwered and ſayd,

2 Then no doubt yee are the people, and [a] wiſedome ſhall periſh with you.

3 But I haue ‡ vnderſtanding as well as yee, and am not inferiour to you: yea, who knoweth not theſe things?

4 * I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth vpon God, and hee heareth him: the iuſt and the vpright is laughed to ſcorne,

5 Being as a light [b] deſpiſed in the hearts of the rich, and as one ready to fall.

6 The houſes of robbers are in wealth and proſperitie, and they that maliciouſly meddle againſt God, dwell without care in thoſe things that God [c] hath giuen richly with his hand.

---

[f] Thy fatherly care and prouidence whereby thou preſerueſt me.

[g] That is, I wil walke in meeke humilitie.

‖ or, plagues

[h] That is, no difference betweene light and darknes.

[a] For not he that ſpeaketh much, but he that ſpeaketh truely, ſpeaketh well.

[b] Here Sophar layeth to Iobs charge wordes that he ſpake.

[c] Sophar goeth about to proue Iob to be iuſtly plagued.

[d] Which is, not to ſtand in iuſtifying thy ſelfe.

[e] If a man be not able to comprehend the height of heauen, the depth of hel, the length of the earth, and the breadth of the ſea, which are but creatures, how can he attaine to the perfect knowledge of the creator?

[f] Such are the quiet mindes of thoſe that truely repent.

‖ Or, ſpots.

‖ Or, age.

Leuit, 26.5.

[a] As though he ſhould ſay, your wiſdome exceedeth all other, & when ye die, all wiſdome ſhould periſh with you.

‡ An heart.

Prou. 14.1.

[b] That is, as he that deſpiſeth the light in the night ſeaſon may ſoone ſtumble, ſo they that refuſe the afflicted which ſhine before Gods face doe get to themſelues his wrath to their perill.

[c] The Hebrewes read, whom God hath brought in with his hand.

7 Aſke the cattel, [d] and they ſhall enforme thee: the foules of the ayre, and they ſhall tell thee.

[d] For euen the cattel, and all creatures doe declare Gods power as it is ſaid, The heauens declare the glory of God.

8 Speake to the earth, and it ſhall ſhewe thee: or to the fiſhes of the ſea, and they ſhall certifie thee.

9 What is he, but hee knoweth that the hand of the Lord made all theſe?

10 In whoſe hand is the [e] ſoule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of all ‖ mankinde?

[e] For God doeth not only create his creatures, but alſo nouriſheth, cheriſheth, and preſerueth them ſtill.

‖Or, fleſh.

11 Doeth not the eares diſcerne yͤ words? and the mouth taſte the meate?

12 Among olde perſons there is wiſdome, and in age is vnderſtanding.

13 Yea, with God is wiſedome and ſtrength, counſell, and vnderſtanding.

14 * Beholde, if he [f] breake downe a thing, who can ſet it vp againe? * if he ſhut a thing, who will open it?

Eſa.22.22.
Apoc.3.7.

[f] Here Iob prooueth that nothing is comparable to Gods power, or can preuaile againſt it.

15 Behold, if hee withholde the waters, they drie vp: if hee let them goe, they deſtroy the earth.

16 With him is ſtrength and wiſedome, both the deceiuer and he that is deceiued are [g] his.

[g] He ſheweth that nothing is done in this worlde, without Gods will and ordinance.

17 Hee carieth away the wiſe men as it were a ſpoyle, and maketh the iudges fooles.

18 He looſeth the rule of kings, and gyrdeth their loynes with a bond.

19 Hee leadeth away the great men into captiuitie, and turneth the mightie vpſide downe.

20 Hee ſtoppeth the mouth of them that ſpeake trueth, and diſappointeth the aged of their vnderſtanding.

21 Hee powreth contempt vpon princes, and maketh the ſtrength of the mightie weake.

22 Looke what lieth hid in darkeneſſe, he declareth it openly, and the very ſhadowe of death bringeth he to light.

23 He encreaſeth the people, and deſtroyeth them, hee maketh them to multiply, and diminiſheth them.

24 He taketh away the heart of them that be heads of the people of the earth, and cauſeth them to wander in the wilderneſſe out of the way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to ſtagger like a drunken man.

The xiij. Chapter.

20 Iob prayeth vnto God that he would not handle him rigorouſly.

LOe, [a] all this haue I ſeene with mine eye, heard with mine eare, and vnderſtand it.

[a] Meaning, I knowe the power of God as well as you.

2 What ye knowe, that ſame doe I knowe alſo, neither am I inferior vnto you.

3 Neuertheleſſe, I talke with the almightie, and my deſire is to commune with God.

4 As for you, yee are workemaiſters of lies, and [b] vnprofitable phiſitions altogether.

[b] That is, you are vnmeete for my diſeaſe, which ſeek not the medicine to cure it, but rather to encreaſe it, with your lies, and tales to trouble me.

5 Would God yee kept your tongue, for then might ye be taken for wiſe men.

6 Nowe heare my reaſoning, and ponder the argument of my lippes.

7 Will you ſpeake [c] wickedly for Gods defence, and talke deceitfully for his cauſe?

[c] Marke what I ſhall lay againſt you, for I blame you not in that yee declare Gods power, but becauſe you fame a carnal & humane iuſtice to be in him: and ſo of true things yee conclude lies.

8 Will yee accept the perſon of him? or will ye contend for God?

9 Shall that helpe you when hee calleth you to reckoning? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye ſo mocke him?

10 He ſhall ſurely reproue you, if yee doe ſecretly accept any perſon.

11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraide? ſhall not his feare fall vpon you?

12 Your [d] remembrance is like vnto duſt, and your bodies like the clay.

[d] Your fame ſhall come to nothing.

13 Holde your tongues before me, that I may ſpeake, and let come on me what will.

14 Wherefore doe I [e] teare my fleſh with my teeth, and [f] put my ſoule in mine handes?

[e] That is, ſore vexe and torment my ſelfe as though I ſhould rent and teare my fleſh with teeth.

[f] That is, to ſet my life in dangers.

15 Loe, though he ſlay me, yet wil I truſt in him: but I will reproue mine owne waies in his ſight.

16 He ſhalbe my ſaluation: for there may no [g] hypocrite come before him.

[g] Here it appeareth that Iobs truſt & hope in God was not all periſhed, diſcharging himſelfe of hypocriſie wherewith they charged him.

17 Heare diligently my wordes, and ponder my ſayings with your eares.

18 Beholde, nowe haue I prepared my iudgement, and knowe that I ſhall be found [h] righteous.

[h] That is, not condemned for my ſinnes, as you doe reaſon.

19 What is he that wil [i] goe to lawe with me? if I nowe holde my tongue, I die.

[i] To proue that God plagueth mee for mine offences.

20 Neuertheleſſe, do not theſe two things vnto me, and then will I not hide my ſelfe from thee:

21 Withdrawe thine hand farre from me, and let not the fearefull dread of thee make me afraide.

22 Then call, and I will anſwere: or let me ſpeake, and giue thou me an anſwere.

23 Howe many are my miſdeedes and ſinnes? let me knowe my tranſgreſſions and offences.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face, and holdeſt me for thine enemie?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro, and wilt thou purſue the drie ſtubble?

26 For thou laieſt ſharply to my charge, and puniſheſt me for the ſinnes of my youth.

27 Thou putteſt my feete alſo in the [k] ſtockes, and lookeſt narowly vnto all my pathes, and makeſt the print thereof in the heeles of my feete:

[k] Thou makeſt mee thy priſoner, and doeſt ſo oppreſſe me, that I can not ſtirre hand nor foote.

28 And I as a rotten thing doe conſume away, as a garment that is moth eaten.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 Iob deſcribeth the ſhortneſſe and miſerie of the life of man. 14 Hope ſuſteineth the godly. 22 The condition of mans life.

MAN that is borne of a woman, hath but a ſhort time to liue, and is full of miſerie.

2 Hee commeth vp, and is cut downe [a] like a floure: hee fleeth as it were a ſhadowe, and continueth not.

[a] This expreſſeth mans ſhortneſſe of life, and the vnſtableneſſe thereof, being compared to a flowre, to a ſhadow, and to the graſſe in the fielde.

3 Doeſt thou [b] open thine eyes vpon ſuch one, and bringeſt me into thy iudgement?

[b] Meaning, that ſeeing man is ſo fraile, hee ſhould not handle him ſo extremely.

4 Who can make it cleane that commeth of an vncleane thing? no body.

5 The dayes of man ſurely are determined, the number of his moneths are knowen onely vnto thee, thou haſt appoynted him his boundes which hee cannot goe beyond.

6 Goe from him, that hee may reſt vntill his day [c] come which hee looketh for, like as an hyreling doeth.

[c] That is, death which he deſireth as the hyreling watcheth in the end of his labour to receiue his wages.

7 For if a tree be cut downe, there is ſome hope yet that it will ſprowt, and ſhoote forth the branches againe,

8 Though the roote of it be waxen old in the earth, and the ſtocke thereof bee dead in the ground.

9 Yet when it getteth the ſent of water, it will bud and bring foorth boughs, like as a tree that is planted.

10 [d] But as for man, when he is dead, periſhed, and conſumed away, what becommeth of him?

[d] Iob ſaith not this as hauing no hope of immortalitie, but as one ſore tormented.

11 As the waters paſſe from the ſea, and as the flood decayeth and dryeth vp:

12 So man after he is aſleepe riſeth not, he ſhall not walke till the heauens bee no more, nor riſe out of his ſleepe.

13 O that thou wouldeſt hide me in the graue, and keepe me ſecrete, vntill thy wrath were paſt, and to appoint me a time wherein thou mighteſt remember me.

14 May a dead man liue againe? All the dayes of my life will I wayte ſtill, till my changing ſhall come.

15 Thou ſhalt [e] call me and I ſhall anſwere thee, ‖ deſpiſe not thou the worke of thine owne hands.

[e] Thou plagueſt me now, yet when thou ſhalt call me vp at doomes day, I ſhall anſwere thee, for thou art mercifull.

‖Or, thou ſhalt loue.

16 For nowe thou [f] numbreſt all my goings, and giueſt no delay vnto my ſinne.

[f] That is, thou haſt all my deedes numbred, ſpare me therefore.

17 Mine iniquitie is ſealed vp as it were in a [g] bag, and thou addeſt puniſhment vnto my wickedneſſe.

[g] Thou keepeſt all my ſinnes in ſtore, and ſuffereſt none vnpuniſhed.

18 The mountaines fall away at the laſt, the rockes are remooued out of their place.

19 The waters pearſe through the very ſtones by little and little, the floods waſh away the grauell and earth: ſo ſhalt thou deſtroy the hope of man.

20 Thou preuaileſt ſtill againſt him, ſo that hee paſſeth away: thou changeſt his ‖ eſtate, and putteſt him from thee.

‖Or, face.

21 And whether his children come to worſhip or no, I cannot tell: and if they bee men of lowe degree, he knoweth not.

22 But while his [h] fleſh is vpon him, it muſt haue ſorow: and his ſoule ſhall mourne within him.

[h] While hee liueth.

The xv. Chapter.

Eliphas blameth Iob, because he challengeth wiſedome and pureneſſe to himſelfe.

THEN anſwered Eliphas the Themanite, and ſaid,

2 Shall a wiſe man anſwere bee as the winde, and fill his belly with the [a] winde of the Eaſt?

[a] Wordes to no effect ſpoken, are likened to the Eaſt winde, which drieth vp the moyſture as ſoone as it falleth: ſo fooliſh wordes vainely periſh as ſoone as they be ſpoken.

3 Shall he reprooue with a word that is nothing worth, and ſpeake the things which can doe no good?

4 Surely thou haſt caſt off feare, and reſtraineſt prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth ſetteth forth thine owne iniquitie, ſeeing thou haſt choſen the tongue of the craftie.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea thine owne lips ſhape an anſwere againſt thee.

7 [b] Art thou the firſt man that euer was borne? or waſt thou made before the hils?

[b] That is, art thou ſo ancient that all wiſedome is in thy head?

8 Haſt thou heard the ſecrete counſell of God? and doeſt thou reſtraine wiſedome to thy ſelfe?

9 What knoweſt thou that we know not? and what vnderſtandeſt thou, but wee can the ſame?

10 * With vs are both olde and aged men, yea, ſuch as haue liued longer then thy father.

Ecc.18.12.

11 Thinkeſt thou it a ſmall thing of the conſolations of God? ‖ with thee is a lying word.

‖Or, is there any ſecrete thing within thee?

12 Why doeth thine [c] heart ſo bewitch thee? and wherfore winkeſt thou with thine eyes,

[c] As one ſtanding in thine owne conceite.

13 That thy minde is ſo [d] puft vp againſt God, and letteſt ſuch wordes goe out of thy mouth?

[d] So reade, anſwering him at thy pleaſure: the Hebrew is, anſwering him in thy ſpirite.

14 What is man, that he ſhould be cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, whereby he might be righteous?

15 Beholde, hee doeth not ‖ truſt his ſaints, yea, the heauens are not cleane in his ſight:

‖Or, among his ſaints there is none without fault.

16 How much more then an abominable and vile man, which [e] drinketh wickedneſſe like water.

[e] Which hath a deſire to ſinne as he that is thirſtie to drinke.

17 I will tell thee, heare me, and I will ſhew thee that I haue ſeene:

18 Which wiſe men haue tolde, and haue not hid that which they receiued from their fathers:

19 Vnto whome alone the earth was giuen, and no ſtranger went among them.

20 The [f] vngodly ſorroweth all the dayes of his life, as it were a woman with childe, and the [g] number of a tyrants yeeres are vnknowen.

[f] Here he repeateth certaine places of the Leuiticall lawe for his proofe, which in deede the fathers ſo ſpake, but did not vnderſtand them, as Eliphaz did.

[g] He ſhall be alwayes in feare day and night, not knowing any thing certaine.

21 A fearefull ſound is euer in his eares, and when hee is in peace, the deſtroyer ſhall come vpon him.

22 Hee beleeueth neuer to bee deliuered [h] out of darkeneſſe: for the ſword is alwayes before his eyes.

[h] That is, out of the troubles and feares which fall vpon him.

23 Hee wandreth abroad for bread where it is, knowing that the day of darkeneſſe is ready at hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh will make him afraid, they ſhall preuaile againſt him, as a king with his armie.

25 For hee hath ſtretched out his hand againſt God, and armed himſelfe againſt the Almightie.

26 Hee runneth proudely vpon him, and with a ſtiffe necke fighteth he againſt him.

27 Where as hee [i] couereth his face with fatneſſe, and maketh his body well liking.

28 Therefore ſhall his dwelling be [k] in deſolate cities, and in houſes which no man inhabiteth, but are become heapes of ſtones.

29 Hee ſhall not bee rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall the proſperitie thereof bee prolonged vpon the earth.

30 He ſhall neuer depart out of darkneſſe, the flame [l] ſhall dry vp his branches, with the blaſt of the mouth of God ſhall he bee taken away.

31 He beleeueth not that he erreth in vanitie, and yet vanitie ſhall bee his recompence.

32 He ſhall periſh afore his time be worne out, and his [m] branch ſhall not be greene.

33 He ſhall be plucked off as an vntimely grape from the vine, and ſhall let his flowre fall as the Oliue doeth.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites ſhall bee deſolate, and the fire ſhall conſume the houſes of ſuch as are greedie to receiue giftes.

35 *Hee conceiueth trauaile, and beareth vanitie, and their belly bringeth foorth deceite.

[i] That is, abundance of riches hath made him ſo proude, that he forgetteth God.

[k] That is, he ſhall haue no certaine and ſure place to dwell in.

[l] That is, ſuch bleſſing as God gaue him, ſhall be turned into curſing.

[m] That is, his progenie or ofſpring ſhall not continue.

Eſai. 59.4. pſal. 7.15.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Iob moued by the importunacie of his friends, 7 counteth in what extremitie he is, 19 and taketh God to witneſſe of his innocencie.

IOB anſwered, and ſayd,

2 I haue oft time hearde ſuch things: [a] miſerable giuers of comfort are yee, all the ſort of you.

3 ‖Shall not vaine wordes come yet to an ende? or what maketh thee bolde ſo to anſwere?

4 I could ſpeake as ye doe alſo: but would God that your [b] ſoule were in my ſoules ſtead, then coulde I frame wordes for you, and ſhake my head at you:

5 I woulde ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and releaſe your paine with the talking of my lips.

6 For all my wordes my ſorowe will not ceaſe: and [c] though I hold my tongue, what am I eaſed?

7 But nowe hee hath made mee wearie, thou haſt made deſolate all [d] my congregation.

8 And that thou [e] haſt filled mee with wrinckles, my fleſh is record, and my leaneneſſe riſeth vp againſt mee, and beareth witneſſe thereof in my face.

9 His wrath hath torne mee, hee hateth mee, and gnaſheth vpon mee with his teeth: mine enemie looketh fiercely vpon mee with his eyes.

10 They haue opened their mouthes wide vpon mee, and [f] ſmitten mee vpon the cheeke deſpitefully, they gather themſelues together againſt me.

11 God hath ſhut me vp with the vngodly, and deliuered mee [g] into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was in wealth, but he hath brought mee to nought: hee hath taken mee by the necke, he hath all to ſhaken me, and ſet me as a marke for himſelfe.

13 His [h] archers compaſſe mee rounde about, hee woundeth my reines, and doth not ſpare, my ‖ bowels hath hee [i] powred vpon the ground.

14 Hee hath giuen mee one wound vpon another, and is fallen vpon me like a giant.

15 I haue ſowed a ſackecloth vpon my ſkin, and wallowed my ‡ head in the duſt.

16 My face is withered with weeping, and in mine eyes is the ſhadowe of death.

17 Howbeit there is no wickedneſſe in my hands, but my prayer is cleane.

18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my crying finde no roome.

19 For loe, my witneſſe is in heauen, and he that knoweth me is in the height.

20 My friendes gaue mee many wordes to ſcorne, and mine eye powreth out teares vnto God.

21 O that a body might pleade with God, as one man doth with another.

22 Yet the number of my yeeres is come, and the way that I muſt goe is at hand, from whence I ſhall not turne againe.

[a] For they more bite him with cruell words, then comfort him.

‖Or, words of winde.

[b] Would ye ſuffred that which I ſuffer.

[c] For God will haue his pleaſure ouer me.

[d] My houſehold, children, and ſubſtance.

[e] Not by reaſon of yeeres, but by reaſon of my griefe, ſhewing his extreme paines.

[f] That is, deſpitefully handled me, which ſtriking on the cheeke ſignifieth.

[g] To prooue him, and not to deſtroy him.

[h] His plagues and afflictions wherewith he vexeth me.

‖Or, gall.

[i] God hath not onely ſtricken outwardly my body and all my ſubſtance, but alſo touched my inward parts.

‡Heb. horn.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 Iob ſaith that hee conſumeth away, and yet doth patiently abide it. 10 Hee exhorteth his friends to repentance, 13 ſhewing that he looketh but for death.

MY breath is corrupt, my dayes are ſhortened, I am hard at deathes doore.

2 [a] ‖ Froward men are with me, and mine eye muſt continue in the bitterneſſe of them.

3 O deliuer me, and [b] looke out one to be my ſuretie in thy ſight: what is hee that knoweth who will promiſe for me?

4 For thou haſt withholden their hearts [c] from vnderſtanding, therefore ſhalt thou not ſet them vp on high.

5 He that ſpeaketh flatterie to his friend, the eyes of his children ſhall faile.

6 He hath made mee a byword of the people, where as afore I was their ‖ ioy.

7 Mine eye is dimme for very heauineſſe, and all my ſtrength is like a ſhadow.

[a] In all Iobs extreme afflictions, yet this one made the reſt moſt greeuous, that they that ſhould cheerefully comfort him, did cruelly vexe him and mocke him.

‖Or, mockers.

[b] That is, make promiſe with me, O God, that I may talke with thee, for I will not reaſon with them, for they are fooles.

[c] That they cannot vnderſtand the cauſe of my puniſhment: but iudge me wicked, not knowing the wiſedome, whereby thou doeſt afflict thy children.

‖Or, tabret.

8 Vertuous men therefore ſhall well conſider this, and the innocent ſhall take part againſt the hypocrite.

9 The righteous alſo wil [d] keepe his way, and he that hath cleane hands will euer be ſtronger and ſtronger.

[d] Though the godly ſee them ſelues afflicted of God as the wicked are, yet they deſpaire not, knowing that the iuſt alſo are puniſhed for the proofe of them.

10 As for all you, turne you, and ‖ get you hence, I pray you, ſeeing I cannot finde one wiſe man among you.

‖ Or, come nowe.

11 My dayes are paſt, and my counſailes and thoughts of my heart are baniſhed away,

12 Changing the night into day, and the light approching into darkeneſſe.

13 Though I tarrie neuer ſo much, yet the graue is my houſe, and I haue made my bed in the darke.

14 I ſaid to corruption, Thou art my father: and to the wormes, You are my mother, and my ſiſter.

15 [e] Where is then now my hope? or who hath conſidered the thing that I looke for? My hope ſhall goe downe with mee into the pit, and lye with me in the duſt.

[e] Seeing I am but corruption.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 Bildad rehearſeth the paines of the vnfaithful, and wicked.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 When will ye make an ende of your wordes? Marke well, and then wee will ſpeake.

3 Wherefore are wee counted as beaſtes, and reputed ſo vile in your ſight?

4 He deſtroyeth himſelfe with his anger: ſhall the earth be forſaken, or any ſtone remooued out of his place [a] becauſe of thee?

[a] That is, ſhall God change the accuſtomed order of his operation for thee: and not afflict the wicked as his order is?

5 Yea the light of the vngodly ſhall bee put out, and the ſparke of his fire ſhall not ſhine.

6 The [b] light ſhalbe darke in his dwelling, and his candle ſhalbe put out with him.

[b] His wiſedome ſhall periſh, and from this place vnto the ende of the Chapter, Bildad goeth about to proue Iob wicked, becauſe God plagueth him as he doth the wicked man.

7 The ſteppes of his ſtrength ſhall bee reſtrained, and his owne counſaile ſhall caſt him downe:

8 For his feete are taken as it were in the net: and he walketh vpon the ſnares.

9 The grinne ſhall take him by the heele, and the thirſtie of blood ſhall catch him.

10 The ſnare is laid for him in the ground, and a pitfall in the way.

11 Fearefulneſſe ſhall make him afraide on euery ſide, and ſhall driue him to his feete.

12 [c] Hunger ſhall be his ſtrength, and deſtruction ſhalbe ready at his ſide.

[c] That is, he ſhall not attaine to that which he deſireth, for all his power and might ſhalbe taken away by hunger.

13 He ſhall [d] eate the ſtrength of his owne ſkinne, euen the firſt borne of death ſhall eate his ſtrength.

[d] Meaning, the vngodly ſhalbe the deſtruction of the ſtrength of his owne ſkinne, that is, of his children and poſteritie.

14 His hope ſhalbe rooted out of his dwelling, and ſhall bring him to the [e] king of feare.

[e] Which is, death, the moſt fearefull and terrible of all things.

15 Other men ſhall dwell in his houſe, and it ſhalbe none of his, and brimſtone ſhall be ſcattered vpon his habitation.

16 His rootes ſhall bee dried vp beneath, and aboue ſhall his branch be cut downe.

17 His remembrance ſhall periſh from the earth, and hee ſhall haue no name in the ſtreete.

18 They ſhall driue him from the [f] light into darkeneſſe, and chaſe him cleane out of the world.

[f] From proſperitie to aduerſitie.

19 Hee ſhall neither haue ‖ children nor kinſfolkes among his people, no nor any poſteritie in his dwellings.

‖ Or, ſonne, nor nephew

20 They that come after him ſhalbe aſtonied at [g] his day, and ‖ they that goe before ſhalbe afraid.

[g] That is, at his fall.

‖ Or, elders, or, ancients.

21 Such are nowe the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

The xix. Chapter.

1 Iob reprooueth his friendes, 15 and reciteth his miſeries and grieuous paines, 25 Hee aſſureth himſelfe of the generall reſurrection.

IOB anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Howe long will yee vexe my ſoule, and trouble mee with wordes?

3 Loe, tenne times haue ye reproched me, and are not aſhamed, but haue laughed me to ſcorne.

4 Be it that I haue erred in deede, mine errour then remaineth with my [a] ſelfe.

[a] As though he would ſay, what haue you to doe with that, the fault is mine, and not yours.

5 But if yee will aduance your ſelues againſt me, and rebuke me for the ſhame that is come vpon me:

6 Know this then, that it is [b] God which hath ouerthrowen mee, and hath compaſſed me with his net.

[b] He declareth that his affliction commeth of God, though he be not able to feele the cauſe in himſelfe.

7 If I complaine of the violence that is done vnto me, I cannot bee heard: and if I cry, there is no ſentence giuen with me.

8 He hath hedged vp my way that [c] I can not paſſe, and hee hath ſet darkeneſſe in my paths.

[c] That is, I cannot goe from theſe my afflictions.

9 Hee hath ſpoiled mee [d] of mine honour, and [e] taken the crowne away from my head.

[d] That is, of my riches and ſubſtance.

[e] That is, deſtroyed my children: for the crowne of the aged are childrens children, as it is in the prouerbs.

10 Hee hath deſtroyed mee on euery ſide, and I am ‖ gone: my hope hath hee taken away, as a tree pluckt vp by the roote.

‖ Or, vndone.

11 His wrath is kindled againſt mee, hee taketh me as though I were his enemie.

12 His [f] men of warre come together, which made their way ouer me, and beſieged my dwelling round about.

[f] That is, his great plagues laid on me.

13 Hee hath put my brethren farre away from mee, and mine acquaintance are alſo become ſtrangers vnto me.

14 Mine owne kinſfolkes haue forſaken mee: and my beſt acquainted haue forgotten mee.

15 ‖ The ſeruants and maidens of mine owne houſe tooke mee for a ſtranger, and I am become as an aliant in their ſight.

‖ Or, they that dwelt with me.

16 I called my ſeruant, and hee gaue mee no anſwere: no though I prayed him with my mouth.

17 Mine owne wife might not abide my breath, though I prayed her for the childrens

ſake of mine owne body.

18 Yea, the ‖ yong men deſpiſed mee, and when I roſe, they ſpake euill vpon me.

‖Or, folkes.

19 All my moſt familiars abhorred mee: and they whom I loued beſt, are turned againſt me.

20 My bone cleaueth to my ſkinne, and to my fleſh: onely there is left mee the ſkinne about my teeth.

21 Haue pitie vpon mee, haue pitie vpon mee, O yee my friendes, for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye perſecute me as God doeth, and are not ſatiſfied with my fleſh?

23 O that my wordes were nowe written, O that they were put in a booke,

24 And grauen with an iron pen in lead, or in ſtone, to continue.

25 For I am ſure that my redeemer liueth, and that I ſhall [g] riſe out of the earth in the latter day,

26 And ‖ ſhall be couered againe with my ſkinne, and ſhall ſee God in my fleſh.

27 Whome I my ſelfe ſhall ſee, and mine eyes ſhall behold, and none other for me: this my hope is laid vp in my boſome.

28 But yee ſayde, why is hee perſecuted? and there was a deepe matter in me.

29 [h] But beware of the ſworde: for the ſworde will bee auenged of wickedneſſe, and be ſure that there is a iudgement.

[g] Some reade, that he ſhall ſtand laſt on the earth, meaning, that Chriſt ſhall come at the latter ende vnto iudgement, and raiſe vp them that lie in the duſt.

‖Or, though after my ſkinne the wormes deſtroy this body, yet ſhall I &c.

[h] That is, the iudgement of God, the reuenger of iniquitie: meaning, though their wicked endeuour tooke place now, yet God will hereafter condemne them, and be reuenged of the euill.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Sophar ſheweth that the wicked and the couetous ſhall haue a ſhort end, 22 though for a time they floriſh.

THEN anſwered Sophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 For the ſame cauſe do [a] my thoughts compell mee to anſwere, & therefore make haſte.

3 I haue ſufficiently heard the [b] checking of my reproofe, therefore the ſpirite of my vnderſtanding cauſeth mee to anſwere.

4 Knoweſt thou not this of olde, and ſince God placed man vpon earth,

5 [c] That the gladneſſe of the vngodly hath bene ſhort, and that the ioy of hypocrites continued but the twinckling of an eye?

6 Though hee bee magnified vp to the heauen, ſo that his head reacheth vnto the cloudes:

7 Yet he periſheth for euer like his doung, in ſo much that they which haue ſeene him, ſhall ſay, Where is he?

8 Hee ſhall vaniſh as a dreame, ſo that hee can no more bee found, and ſhall paſſe away as a viſion in the night.

9 So that the eye which ſawe him before, ſhall haue no more ſight of him, and his place ſhall ‖ know him no more.

10 His children ſhall pleaſe the poore, and his hands ſhall reſtore their goods.

11 From his youth his bones are full of ſinnes, which ſhall lye downe with him in the ‖ earth.

[a] Becauſe Iob bragged of his innocencie (as they thought) Sophar interrupted his talke, as though he boaſted in vaine, for that God accepteth none but the repentant ſinner.

[b] For two cauſes Sophar ſpake: one, becauſe Iob anſwering toucheth him: and ſo that hee deemed his knowledge ſufficient to anſwere againe.

[c] Sophar euen to the ende of this Chapter, alleageth true ſentences: but he erreth, in that hee thought Iob for impietie and hypocriſie to be plagued.

‖Or, ſee.

‖Or, duſt.

12 When wickedneſſe was ſweete in his mouth, he hid it vnder his tongue.

13 That hee fauoured, that would he not forſake, but kept it cloſe in his throate.

14 The bread that hee did eate, is turned to the poyſon of ſerpents within his body.

15 The riches that he deuoured ſhall hee parbrake againe: for God ſhall drawe them out of his belly.

16 He ſhall ſucke the gall of ſerpents, and the adders tongue ſhall ſlay him.

17 So that he ſhall no more ſee the riuers and brookes of hony and butter.

18 The thing hee hath laboured for, ſhall he reſtore, and [d] ſhall not eate of it: great trauaile ſhall he make for riches, but he ſhall not enioy them,

19 Becauſe hee hath oppreſſed the poore, and not helped them: houſes hath he ſpoiled, and not builded them.

20 *Becauſe he could not perceiue when his belly was well, through his greedie deſire, he ſhall not eſcape.

21 There [e] ſhall none of his meate be left, therefore ſhall no man looke for his goods.

[d] For euill gotten goods God wil ſoone take away, and reſtore to them from whom they were craftily ſpoyled and rauened.

Eccleſ.5,13

[e] That is, his heires and executours ſhall gape in vaine.

22 When hee had plenteouſneſſe of euery thing, yet hee was poore, though he was helped on euery ſide.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that wherewith hee purpoſed to fill his belly, God ſhall powre the furie of his wrath thereon, and ſhall cauſe his indignation to reigne vpon him, and vpon his meate.

24 Hee ſhall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of ſteele ſhal ſtrike him through.

25 The ſworde is drawen out, and goeth through the body, and gliſtereth of his gall: ſo feare ſhall come vpon him.

26 All darkeneſſe ſhalbe hid in their ſecrete places, [f] an vnkindled fire ſhal conſume him: and looke what remaineth in his houſe, it ſhalbe deſtroyed.

27 The heauen ſhall [g] declare his wickedneſſe, and the earth ſhall take part againſt him.

28 The ſubſtance that hee hath in his houſe ſhall bee taken away, and periſh in the day of the Lords wrath.

29 This is the portion that the wicked man ſhall haue of God, and the heritage that he may looke for of God, becauſe of [h] his wordes.

[f] That is, fire from heauen: and here Sophar toucheth Iob, for that his friends and children were conſumed by fire.

[g] There is nothing hid that ſhall not be opened, and the earth ſhall either be vnfruitfull, or bring foorth things hurtfull to the wicked.

[h] Spoken againſt God.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 Iob declareth howe the proſperitie of the wicked maketh them proud, 15 in ſo much that they blaſpheme God.

IOB anſwered, and ſayd,

2 O heare diligently my wordes, and that ſhall bee in ſtead of your conſolations.

3 Suffer mee that I may ſpeake, and when I haue ſpoken, mocke on.

4 As it with [a] man that I make this diſputation? which if it were ſo, ſhould not my ſpirit then be in ſore trouble?

[a] As though he ſhould ſay, my cauſe is before God whom I can not eſcape, and not before you.

5 Marke mee, and bee abaſhed, and [b] lay your hand vpon your mouth.

[b] That is, keepe ſilence.

6 For when I conſider, I am afraid, and my fleſh is ſmitten with feare.

7 * Wherefore doe wicked men liue, come to their olde age, and encreaſe in riches?

Iere,12.1.

8 Their ‖ children liue in their ſight, and their generation before their eyes.

‖ Or, ſeede.

9 Their houſes are ſafe from all feare, and the rod of God is not vpon them.

10 Their bullocke gendereth, and that not out of time, their cow calueth, and is not vnfruitfull.

11 They ſende foorth their children by flockes, and their ſonnes daunce.

12 They beare with them tabrets and harpes, and reioyce in the ſound of the inſtruments of muſicke.

13 They ſpend their dayes in wealthines, but [c] ſuddenly they goe downe to the graue.

14 They ſay alſo vnto God, [d] Go from vs, we deſire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

[c] Not being plagued with long ſickeneſſe.

[d] They ſay this, not with tongue, but by the wickednes and impietie of their heart, they ſeeme ſo to ſay.

15 Who is the Almightie, that we ſhould ſerue him? and what profite ſhould we haue if we ſhould pray vnto him?

16 Loe, there is vtterly no goodneſſe in their hand, therefore will I not haue to doe with the counſell of the vngodly.

17 Howe oft ſhall the [e] candle of the wicked bee put out, and their deſtruction come vpon them? O what ſorowe ſhall God giue them for their part in his wrath?

[e] That is, their great felicitie and wealth.

18 Yea, they ſhalbe euen as hay before the winde, and as chaffe that the ſtorme carieth away.

19 God wil lay vp the ſorowe of the father for his children: and when hee rewardeth him, he ſhall know it.

20 Their owne miſerie ſhall they ſee with their eyes, and drinke of the fearefull wrath of the Almightie.

21 For what careth hee for his houſe after his death, when the [f] number of his moneths is cut ſhort?

[f] For the wicked die vnwares, and neuer endure the courſe of their dayes to the ende.

22 Seeing God hath the higheſt power of all, who can teach him any knowledge?

23 [g] One dieth in his full ſtrength, being in all eaſe and proſperitie,

[g] Meaning the wicked: where Iob ſaith, that it is not for man to reaſon with God, why he doeth thus plague the iuſt, and proſper the vniuſt, for who can teach God wiſedome?

24 His breaſts are full of milke, and his bones runne full of marowe.

25 Another dieth in the [h] bitterneſſe of his ſoule, and neuer eateth with pleaſure.

[h] And this hee meaneth by the vngodly.

26 They ſhall ſleepe both alike in the earth, and the wormes ſhall couer them.

27 Beholde, [i] I knowe what yee thinke, yea, and the ſubtiltie that yee imagine againſt me.

[i] Howe yee thinke me wicked, becauſe I am plagued.

28 For yee ſay, [k] Where is the princes palace, and where is the dwelling of the vngodly?

[k] Thus they call Iobs houſe by ſcorning and mocking at it.

29 Haue yee not aſked them that goe by the way? doubtleſſe yee can not denie their tokens,

30 That the wicked is kept vnto the day of deſtruction, and the vngodly ſhall bee brought foorth to the day of wrath?

31 [l] Who dare declare his way to his face? who will reward him for that he doeth?

[l] For no man can iudge by the wicked mens proſperitie what ſhal become of them.

32 Yet ſhall hee be brought to his graue, and dwell among the heape of the dead.

33 Then ſhall the [m] ſlimie valley bee ſweete vnto him, all men alſo muſt followe him, as there are innumerable gone before him.

[m] That is, he ſhal be content with a homely houſe of claye, which before was not content with a kingly palace.

34 How vaine then is the comfort that ye giue mee, ſeeing falſhood remaineth in all your anſweres?

The xxij. Chapter.

1 Eliphaz affirmeth that Iob is puniſhed for his ſinnes. 6 Hee accuſeth him of vnmercifulneſſe, 13 and that he denied Gods prouidence. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance.

SO [a] Eliphaz the Themanite gaue anſwere, and ſayd,

[a] The whole courſe of this Chapter is, that man compared to God is vniuſt, and therefore ought to repent.

2 May a man bee profitable vnto God, as hee that is wiſe may be profitable to himſelfe?

3 Is it any aduantage to the Almightie, that thou art righteous? or ſhall it profite him that thou makeſt thy wayes perfect?

4 Is hee afraide to reprooue thee, and to ſteppe forth with thee into iudgement?

5 Is [b] not thy wickedneſſe great, and thy vngracious deedes innumerable?

[b] They knew not that Iob had ſo greatly offended: but they coniectured becauſe God ſo plagued him, which was not for his ſinnes ſo much as for to proue him, and therefore all their concluſions are falſe.

6 For thou [c] haſt taken the pledge from thy brother for nought, and robbed the naked of their clothing.

[c] Thou haſt bene vncharitable and vniuſt.

7 To ſuch as were wearie, haſt thou giuen no water to drinke, & haſt withdrawen bread from the hungry.

8 But the mightie man had the earth, and he that was in authoritie dwelt in it.

9 Thou haſt ſent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherleſſe were broken.

10 Therefore art thou [d] compaſſed about with ſnares, and ſuddenly vexed with feare.

[d] That is, therefore art thou thus plagued euery way.

11 Shouldeſt thou then ſee no [e] darknes? ſhould not the water flood runne ouer thee?

[e] Trouble.

12 Is not God on high in the heauen? behold the height of the ſtarres, how high they are.

13 Wilt thou therefore ſay, Howe [f] ſhould God know? can he iudge through the darke cloude?

[f] He reprooueth Iob, as though he denied Gods prouidence, and that he could not ſee the things that were done in this world.

14 The cloudes couer him, that hee may not ſee, and he walketh on the top of heauen.

15 Haſt thou marked the way of the world, wherein wicked men haue walked?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, and whoſe foundation was an ouerflowing riuer,

17 Which ſayde vnto God, Goe from vs: and what could the Almightie doe for them?

18 Hee filled their houſes with good things: but the counſell of the vngodly bee farre from me.

19 The righteous ſawe it, and were glad, and the innocent laughed them to ſcorne.

20 Is our ſubſtance hewen downe? As for the remnant of [g] them, the fire hath conſumed.

[g] Meaning, vngodly and euill perſons.

21 Therefore [h] reconcile thee vnto God, and bee at peace: ſo ſhall all things proſper with thee right well.

[h] Eliphaz exhorteth Iob to repentance by ỷ great goods that come thereof.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the lawe at his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 For if thou wilt turne to the almightie, thou ſhalt bee [i] built vp, and put all vnrighteouſneſſe from thy dwelling.

[i] God will reſtore vnto thee all thy ſubſtance.

24 Thou ſhalt lay vp golde as plentifull as the duſt, and the gold of Ophir as the flintes of the riuers.

25 Yea, almightie God ſhall bee thy defence, and thou ſhalt haue plentie of ſiluer.

26 Then ſhalt thou haue thy delight in the almightie, and lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Then ſhalt thou make thy prayer vnto him, and hee ſhall heare thee, and thou ſhalt ‖ keepe thy promiſes.

‖ Or, pay thy vowes.

28 Thou ſhalt alſo decree a thing, and he ſhall eſtabliſh it vnto thee, and the [k] light ſhall ſhine in thy wayes.

[k] That is, the fauour of God

29 When the wicked bee caſt downe, thou ſhalt ſay, I am lifted vp: and God ſhall ſaue the humble perſon.

30 The innocent ſhall deliuer the Iland: [l] it ſhalbe preſerued by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

[l] The place fareth the better, where the righteous are.

The xxiij. Chapter.

2 Iob affirmeth that hee both knoweth and feareth the power and ſentence of the iudge, 10 and that hee is not puniſhed onely for his ſinnes.

IOB anſwered, and ſayd,

2 Though my talke bee this day in bitterneſſe, & my plague greater then my groning,

3 O that I [a] might knowe him, and finde him, and that I might come before his ſeate:

[a] Iob being admoniſhed before to returne to God, ſaith, if I ſhould come to him, where is he, or where might I finde him, to pleade my cauſe before him?

4 I woulde pleade my cauſe before him, and fill my mouth with arguments:

5 I would know what anſwere he would giue me, and vnderſtand what he ſhould ſay vnto me.

6 Will hee pleade againſt mee with his great power? No, but he will make mee the ſtronger.

7 There the righteous might diſpute with him, ſo ſhould I bee deliuered for euer from my iudge.

8 Behold, though I goe forward, I finde him not: if I goe backewarde, I can get no knowledge of him:

9 If I goe on the left ſide where he doeth his worke, I can not attaine vnto him: againe, if I go on the right ſide, he hideth himſelfe, that I can not ſee him.

10 But as for my way, he knoweth me, and trieth me, that as the golde I may be tried.

11 My [b] foote doth keepe his path, his hie way haue I holden, and wil not goe out of it.

[b] That is, Gods wayes, prouing therefore him ſelfe not to deſerue ſuch grieuous plagues and afflictions for his faultes.

12 I will not forſake the commandement of his lips, I haue eſteemed the words of his mouth more then my neceſſarie foode.

13 Hee is one, and [c] who can turne him? he bringeth to paſſe what he deſireth.

[c] For God is immutable, & his decrees ſtand faſt.

14 Hee [d] perfourmeth the thing that is appoynted for mee, and many ſuch things doeth he.

[d] That is, he hath decreed thus to puniſh me appointed hereunto, although I can not atteine to the ſecrete iudgement of God therein, and therefore I do feare his preſence.

15 This is the cauſe that I ſhrinke at his preſence, ſo that when I conſider him, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart ſoft, and the almighty putteth me in feare,

17 Becauſe I am not cut off before the darkeneſſe, neither hath he couered the darke from my face.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Iob deſcribeth the wickedneſſe of men, and ſheweth what curſe belongeth to the wicked. 12 Howe all things are gouerned by Gods prouidence, 17 and the deſtruction of the wicked.

WHy ſhould not the [a] times bee hidden from the Almightie, and they that knowe him, ſee not his dayes?

[a] The doings of men are ſuch and ſo variable, that it ſeemed to Iob that God was ignorant and careleſſe becauſe hee puniſhed not the wicked, nor reuenged the godly.

2 For ſome men remooue the land markes, robbe men of their cattell, and feede of the ſame.

3 They driue away the aſſe of the fatherleſſe, and take the widowes oxe for a pledge.

4 They cauſe the poore to turne out of the way, ſo that the poore of the earth hide themſelues together.

5 Behold, as wilde aſſes in the deſart goe they forth to their worke, and riſe betimes to ſpoyle: Yea, the very [b] wilderneſſe miniſtreth foode for them and their children.

[b] That is, they liue by robbery and theft.

6 They reape the corne fielde that is not their owne, and gather the vineyard of the vngodly which they poſſeſſe vniuſtly.

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without garment, and without couering in the colde.

8 They are wet with the ſhoures of the mountaines, and imbrace the rocke for want of couering.

9 They plucke the fatherleſſe from the breſt, and take the pledge from the poore.

10 They let him goe naked without clothing, and haue taken away the ſheafe of the hungry.

11 They that labour in their oyle milles, and treade their wine preſſes, ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men of the citie crye out, the ſoules of the ſlaine alſo crye out, yet God regardeth not their complaint.

13 Thoſe are they that flee from the light, they knewe not his wayes, nor continue in his pathes.

14 The murderer riſeth earely, and killeth the poore and needie, and in the night is as a thiefe.

15 The [c] eye of the adulterer waiteth for the darkeneſſe, and ſayeth, There ſhall no eye ſee me: and hideth his face.

[c] Not onely the tyrant, but alſo the adulterer eſcapeth free, and is not corrected.

16 In the darke they dig through houſes, which they marked for themſelues in the day time: they know not the light.

17 The morning is to them euen as the ſhadowe of death: if one know them they are

in the terrours of the ſhadow of death.

18 The vngodly is [d] ſwift vpon the water: their portion ſhalbe curſed in the earth, and he ſhall not behold the way of the vineyards.

[d] He fleeth to the waters for his ſuccour.

19 As the drie ground and heate [e] conſume the ſnowy waters: ſo ſhall the graue the ſinners.

[e] Although ſuch abominable ſinners liue vncorrected in this world, yet at the length hell ſhall deuoure them ſuddenly.

20 The [f] pitifull man ſhall forget him, he ſhall be ſweete to the wormes, he ſhall bee no more remembred, and his wickedneſſe ſhall be broken as a tree.

[f] Becauſe they pitied not others, they ſhall not be pitied at all.

21 He hath oppreſſed the barren that can not beare, and vnto the widowe hath hee done no good.

22 He [g] drew the mightie after him with his power, and when hee was gotten vp no man was ſure of life.

[g] That is, when they haue plagued & ouerrunne the poore and weake, they will oppreſſe the ſtrong and mightie alſo.

23 And though they gaue him to bee in ſafetie, yet his eyes are vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a litle, but ſhortly are gone, brought to pouertie, and taken out of the way, yea, and vtterly pluckt off as the eares of corne.

25 Is [h] it not ſo? who will then reproue me as a lyar, and ſay that my wordes are nothing worth?

[h] Then I lye not, and none of you can reproue me.

The xxv. Chapter.

Bildad proueth that no man is cleane, nor without ſinne before God.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 [a] Power and feare is with him, who maketh peace in his highneſſe.

[a] Bildad would proue here that God plagueth the iuſt, yet afterward he proſpereth: and becauſe God dealt not ſo with Iob, he concluded that he was wicked.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom ſhall not his light ariſe?

4 But how may a man compared vnto God, bee iuſtified? or how can he bee cleane, that is borne of a woman?

5 Behold, the moone ‡ ſhineth not, and the ſtarres are vncleane in his ſight.

‡Compared with God.

6 How much more then man that is but ‖ corruption, and the ſonne of man which is but a worme.

‖Or, worme

The xxvj. Chapter.

1 Iob ſheweth that no man can helpe God, and proueth it by his wonderfull workes.

IOb anſwered, and ſaide,

2 [a] Whome haſt thou helped? him that is without ſtrength? ſaueſt thou yͤ arme that hath no ſtrength?

[a] Here Iob reprehendeth Bildad, for yͭ hee ſpeaketh not enough to Gods praiſe, who needeth not mans wordes, neyther comforteth him being voyde of comfort.

3 Where is the counſel that thou ſhouldeſt giue him which hath no wiſedome? Haſt yͧ taught him that is very wiſe?

4 To whom haſt thou ſpoken theſe words? who made the breath to come out of thy mouth?

5 [b] Are not dead things ſhapen vnder the waters, and in places neare vnto them?

[b] That is, ſuch things are in the waters without life, as mettals & ſuch like, wherein is expreſſed Gods great power.

6 Hell is naked before him, and deſtruction hath no couering.

7 Hee ſtretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, and hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 Hee bindeth the waters in his cloudes, and the cloude is not broken vnder them.

9 [c] He holdeth backe the face of his throne, and ſpreadeth his cloude before it.

[c] His throne of maieſtie, which are the heauens, he couereth from vs.

10 Hee hath compaſſed the waters with certaine boundes, [d] vntill the day and night come to an ende.

[d] That is, ſo long as the world endureth.

11 The [e] very pillars of heauen tremble and quake at his reproofe.

[e] Not that heauen hath pillars, but by the pillars he vnderſtandeth all things vnder heauen.

12 He ſtilleth the ſea with his power, and through his wiſdome ſmiteth he the ſtrength thereof.

13 His ſpirit hath garniſhed the heauens, and his hande hath made the crooked ſerpent.

14 Loe, theſe are part of his wayes: but how litle a portion heare wee of him? who can vnderſtand the thunder of his power?

The xxvij. Chapter.

3 The conſtancie and perfectnes of Iob. 13 The reward of the wicked, and of the tyrants.

ANd Iob proceeded, and went forth in his parable, ſaying,

2 [a] As God liueth, which hath taken away my iudgement, and the almighty that hath vexed my minde:

[a] This was the order of the Hebrewes to ſweare.

3 While the breath is in mee, and the winde that God hath giuen me is in my noſthrils,

4 My lippes ſhall talke of no vanitie, and my tongue ſhall ſpeake no deceite.

5 God forbid that I ſhould graunt your cauſe to be right: as for me, vntill mine ende come, will [b] I neuer goe from mine innocencie.

[b] That is, I will not confeſſe that God plagueth me for mine offence.

6 My righteous dealing keepe I faſt, which I will not forſake: my heart ſhall not reproue me [c] of my dayes.

[c] Of my former life paſt.

7 Therefore [d] mine enemie ſhall be found as the vngodly, and hee that taketh part againſt me, as the vnrighteous.

[d] That is, becauſe they reprehended me vnworthily, they rather might be accompted wicked, and the plague ſhall light on them, and be ridde from me.

8 For [e] what hope hath the hypocrite, though he be neuer ſo couetous, if God take away his ſoule?

[e] What auaileth it a man if he gaine all the world, and leſe his owne ſoule?

9 Will [f] God heare his cry when trouble commeth vpon him?

[f] We haue no greater gift of God then the ſpirit of prayer, whereby if we pray, God doeth heare vs.

10 Hath he ſuch delight in the almighty, [g] that he dare alway call vpon God?

[g] The hypocrite neither truſteth nor prayeth to God, yea, though hee pray, God will not heare him.

11 I wil teach you in the ‖ name of God, and the thing of the almightie will I not keepe from you.

‖Or, hand.

12 Behold, all yee your ſelues haue ſeene it, why then doe ye thus vaniſh in vanitie?

13 Saying, This is the portion that the wicked haue of God, and the heritage that tyrants ſhall receiue of the almightie.

14 If he haue many children they ſhall periſh with the ſworde, and his poſteritie ſhall haue ſcarceneſſe of bread.

15 His remnant ſhalbe buried in death, and his widowes ſhall not weepe.

16 Though he heape vp ſiluer as the duſt, and prepare rayment as the clay:

17 Hee may well prepare it, but the godly

ſhall put it on, and the innnocent ſhall deale the ſiluer.

18 He buildeth his houſe as [h] the ‖ mothe, and as a booth that the watchman maketh.

19 When the rich man ſleepeth, hee ſhall not bee gathered to his fathers: they opened their eyes, and he was gone.

20 Terrour taketh hold vpon him as waters, and the tempeſt ſtealeth him away in the night ſeaſon.

21 A vehement Eaſt winde carieth him hence, and hee departeth, a ſtorme hurleth him out of his place.

22 God ſhal caſt vpon him ſuch things and not ſpare him, he would fayne flee out of his hand.

23 Then ſhall men clappe their hands at him, and hiſſe him out of his place.

[h] Which breedeth in an other mans garment, and is ſoone ſhaken out.

‖ Or, ſpider.

The xxviij. Chapter.

1 Iob ſheweth that the wiſedome of God is vnſearchable.

There is a place where ſiluer is brought out of, and where gold is tryed,

2 Where iron is digged out of the ground, and ſtones reſolued into braſſe.

3 God bringeth the darkenes to an ende, and ſearcheth out all perfection, the ſtones hidden in darkeneſſe, and in the deepe ſhadowe.

4 The floods breake out againſt the inhabitants, and the waters forgotten [a] of the foote, which were higher then a man, are gone away.

5 [b] Out of the ſame earth commeth bread, and vnder it, as it were, fire is turned vp.

6 The [c] ſtones of it are a place of Saphires, and the duſt of it is gold.

7 There is a way that the birds knowe not, that no Vultures eye hath ſeene:

8 Wherein the Lions whelps walke not, and where no Lion commeth.

9 Hee [d] putteth his hand vpon the ſtonie rockes, and ouerthroweth the mountaines by the rootes.

10 Riuers flowe out of the rockes, and looke what is pleaſant his eye ſeeth it.

11 He bindeth the floods that they do not ouerflow: and the thing that is hid bringeth he to light.

12 Where then is wiſedome founde? and [e] where is the place of vnderſtanding?

13 No man can tell how [f] worthy a thing it is, neither is it found in the lande of the liuing.

14 The deepe ſayeth, It is not in me: the ſea ſaith, It is not with me:

15 It can not be gotten for gold, neyther may the price of it be bought with any ſiluer.

16 No golde of Ophir, no precious Onyx ſtones, no Saphires may be valued with it.

17 No, neither golde nor Diamond ſhall be equall vnto it, the exchange of it ſhall not be for the plate of fine golde.

18 No mention ſhall bee made of Corall, nor of the Gabis: for wiſedome is more precious then pearles.

19 The Topas of Ethiopia ſhall not be equall vnto it, neither ſhall it be valued with pure golde.

20 Whence then commeth wiſedome, and where is the place of vnderſtanding?

21 It is hid from the eyes of all men liuing, and hid from the foules of the ‖ ayre.

22 Deſtruction and death ſay, Wee haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God ſeeth the way thereof, and knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he beholdeth the ends of the world, and looketh vpon all that is vnder heauen.

25 When he wayed the windes, and meaſured the waters,

26 When he made a decree for the rayne, and a way for the lightnings of the thunder:

27 Then did he ſee it, then declared hee it, prepared it, and knew it.

28 And vnto man he ſayd, [g] To feare the Lord is wiſedome, and to forſake euill is vnderſtanding.

[a] Which a man cannot wade thorow.

[b] As the fruitfull fieldes tilled and plowed, bring foorth corne: ſo it being deepely digged, there are founde ſtones out of the which fire is ſtroken.

[c] The Saphires do ſhine with golden points, ſo that here by Saphires is ment clods of gold. Al theſe things are found, but Gods wiſedome who can reach?

[d] Here hee ſheweth Gods power: ye earth may be digged, hilles ouerthrowen, a fountaine made among ſtones, riuers turned from their courſe, but Gods wiſedome is not to be found.

[e] Gods wiſedome is partly ſeene in theſe worldly things, but his heauenly wiſedome & ſecret iudgement is hid, and vnknowen to all men.

[f] That is, it paſſeth mans capacitie to attaine to it.

‖ Or, heauen

[g] Meaning by this, that man hath ſo much of this excellent wiſdome of God, as he doeth ſhew in vertue of liuing, due obedience, & feare of him.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 Iob wiſheth the proſperitie of his time paſt. 7 He ſetteth forth his aucthoritie, 12 iuſtice, and equitie.

So Iob proceeded & went foorth in his parable, ſaying,

2 O that I were as I was in the moneths paſt, and in the dayes when God preſerued me:

3 When his [a] light ſhined vpon my head, when I went after the ſame light, and ſhining euen thorow the darkeneſſe:

4 As it ſtood with me when I was yong, when God proſpered my houſe:

5 When the almightie was yet with me, when my children ſtoode about me,

6 When I waſhed my [b] ſteppes with butter, and when the ſtonie rockes gaue me riuers of oyle:

7 When I went out to the gate, euen to the iudgement ſeate, and when I prepared my ſeate in the ſtreete:

8 The [c] yong men ſaw me, and hid themſelues, and the [d] aged aroſe, and ſtood vp:

9 The [e] princes left off their talking, and laid their hand to their mouth.

10 The mightie kept ſtill their voyce, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.

11 When the eare heard me, it bleſſed me: and when the eye ſawe me, it gaue witneſſe to me.

12 For I deliuered the poore when hee cryed, and the fatherleſſe, and him that had none to helpe him.

13 The bleſſing of him that was ready to periſh, came vpon mee, and I cauſed the widowes heart to reioyce.

14 I put vpon me righteouſneſſe, which couered me as a garment, and equitie was my crowne.

[a] That is, whi as his fauour preſerued me.

[b] That is, when I had al things moſt abundantly. For milke and oyle ſignifie al plenteouſneſſe.

Here Iob deſcribeth his felicitie in times paſt, to the encreaſe of his griefe.

[c] As abaſhed at his countenance & aſhamed of their youthfull lightneſſe.

[d] Knowing both his wiſdome and eſtimation.

[e] Onely to heare him, for the great wiſdome that appeared in him, excelling them, cauſed their tongues to be in ſilence.

15 I was an eye to the blinde, and a foote to the lame.

16 I was a father to the poore: and when I knewe not the cauſe, I ſought it out diligently.

17 I brake the iawes of the vnrighteous man, and pluckt the ſpoyle out of his teeth.

18 Then I ſayde, I ſhall die in my neſt: and I ſhall multiplie my dayes as the ſand.

19 For my roote hath ſpread out by the waters ſide, & the deaw lay vpon my ‖ corne.

20 Mine honour encreaſed more and more, and my bowe was ‖ euer the ſtronger in mine hand.

21 Unto mee men gaue eare, me they regarded, and kept ſilence at my counſell.

22 After my wordes they anſwered not, and my talke dropped vpon them.

23 They [f] waited for me as for the rayne, and gaped vpon me as the ground doeth to receiue the latter ſhowre.

24 When I laughed on them, they [g] beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance would they not put out.

25 I tried out their way, I ſate as chiefe, and dwelt as a king with his armie about him: and when they were in heauineſſe, I was their comforter.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 Iob complayneth that hee is contemned of the vileſt, 11 21 becauſe of his aduerſitie and affliction. 23 Death is the houſe of all fleſh.

BUt [a] nowe they that are yonger then I, haue mee in deriſion: whoſe fathers I woulde haue thought ſcorne to haue ſet with the dogges of my cattell.

2 Whereto might the ſtrength of [b] their handes profite mee? for the time was but loſt among them.

3 For very [c] miſerie and hunger they fled into the wilderneſſe, a darke place, horrible, and waſte,

4 Plucking vp ‖ nettles among ẏ buſhes, and the Iuniper rootes for their meate.

5 And when they were driuen forth, men cried after them, as it had bene after a thiefe.

6 Their [d] dwelling was in the clifts of brookes, yea in the caues and dennes of the earth.

7 Among the buſhes went they about crying, and vnder the thornes they gathered themſelues together.

8 They were the children of fooles and villaines, which are the vileſt in the earth.

9 Now am I their ſong, and am become their ieſting ſtocke.

10 They abhorre me, and flee farre from me, and ſtaine my face with ſpittell.

11 Becauſe God hath looſed my cord, and humbled mee, they haue looſed the brydle before me.

12 Upon my right hand riſe the young men againſt mee: they haue hurt my feete, treading vpon me, as vpon the wayes which they would deſtroy.

13 My [e] pathes haue they cleane marred, it was ſo eaſie for them to doe me harme, that they needed no man to helpe them.

14 They fell vpon mee, as it had bene the breaking in of waters, and came in by heapes to deſtroy me.

15 Feare is turned vpon mee, and they purſue my ſoule as the wind, and my health paſſeth away as [f] a cloude.

16 Therefore is my ſoule now powred out vpon mee, and the dayes of my trouble haue taken hold vpon me.

17 My bones are pearced through in the night ſeaſon, and my ſinewes take no reſt.

18 For the vehemencie of ſorowe is my garment changed, which compaſſeth mee about, as the [g] collar of my coat.

13 Hee hath caſt me into the myre, and I am become like aſhes and duſt.

20 When [h] I crie vnto thee, thou doeſt not heare mee: and though I ſtand before thee, yet thou regardeſt me not.

21 Thou art become mine enemie, and with thy violent hande thou takeſt part againſt me.

22 In times paſt thou diddeſt [i] ſet me vp on high, to be caried as it were aboue the wind, but now haſt thou giuen me a very ſore fall.

23 Sure I am that thou wilt bring mee vnto death, euen to the lodging that is due vnto all men liuing.

24 Notwithſtãding, thou wilt not ſtretch out thine hand againſt him that is in ẏ graue, though men cry in his deſtruction.

25 Did not I weepe with him that was in trouble? Had not my ſoule compaſſion vpon the poore?

26 Yet whereas I looked for good, euill came vnto me: & [k] where I waited for light, there came darkneſſe.

27 My bowels ſieth in me without reſt, for ẏ dayes of my trouble are come vpon me.

28 I went mourning without heate, I ſtood vp in the congregation, and cried.

29 I am a brother of Dragons, and a fellow of Eſtriches.

30 My ſkinne vpon me is turned to black, and my bones are brent with heate.

31 My harpe is turned to mourning, and my inſtruments of muſike, into the voyce of them that weepe.

The xxxj. Chapter.

Iob rehearſeth the innocencie of his liuing, and number of his vertues.

I Made a [a] couenant with mine eyes, that I would not looke vpon a maiden.

2 For how great a portion ſhall I haue of God from aboue: and what inheritance of the almightie from an high?

3 Is not deſtruction to the wicked? & ſome ſtrange thing to the workers of iniquitie?

4 Doeth not he ſee my wayes, and tell all my goings?

5 If

‖ Or, harueſt.

‖ Or, renued.

[f] Here is ſhewed of what excellencie an vpright and vertuous life is.

[g] That is, they beleeued not that I dalied with them, but that I ſpake in good earneſt, and therefore would not diminiſh mine authoritie.

[a] Before is declared how greatly God doth bleſſe the godly, and here is ſhewed how heauie a croſſe he layeth on them to prooue them.

[b] They now deſpiſe me, which with all their power when I was in proſperitie could nothing helpe me, it was ſo weake.

[c] Here Iob declareth what abiects they were that now reuiled him, and ſheweth that they are wicked like vnto their fathers, which died yer they came to age.

‖ Or, mallowes.

[d] Shewing hereby their baſeneſſe and their pouertie, being ſuch outcaſts: yet now they ſcorne Iob, which is a great griefe to be mocked of ſuch.

[e] That is, they ouerthrew all my doings, without helpe of any other.

[f] That is, moſt ſwiftly.

[g] It is the maner among the Hebrews to haue their garments ſowed round in euery part, ſauing a hole onely in the higheſt of it to put foorth the necke.

[h] Iob ſayth not this as blaming God, but grieuous affliction moued affection.

[i] That is, thou diddeſt ſet me in high authoritie, and ſuddenly thou putteſt me downe.

[k] In ſtead of comfort they gaue mocks.

[a] In this chapter Iob declareth his vpright liuing, not to boaſt againſt God, but to refel the falſe ſlander of his aduerſaries.

5 If I haue walked in vanitie, or if my feete haue runne to deceite:

6 Let mee bee weighed in an euen ballance, that God may ſee mine innocencie.

7 If my ſtep haue turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot haue cleaued to mine handes:

8 Then ſhall I ſowe, and another eate: yea, my ‖ poſteritie ſhalbe cleane rooted out.

9 If my heart haue bene deceiued by a woman, or if I haue laid waite at my neighbours doore:

10 Then let my wife [b] grinde vnto another man, and let other men ‖ lye with her.

11 For this is a wickedneſſe, and ſinne that is worthie to be iudged:

12 Yea, a [c] fire that vtterly ſhould conſume and roote out all my increaſe.

13 If I euer thought ſcorne to doe right vnto my ſeruants and maydens when they had any matter againſt me,

14 When God [d] will ſit in iudgement, what ſhall I doe? and when hee will viſite me, what anſwere ſhall I giue him?

15 Hee that [e] faſhioned mee in my mothers wombe, made hee not him alſo? were we not both ſhapen alike in our mothers bodies?

16 If I denied the poore of their deſire, or haue cauſed the eyes of the widowe to waite in vaine:

17 If I haue eaten my [f] morſel alone, that the fatherleſſe hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth mercie hath brought me vp as a father, and hath guided me from my mothers wombe.)

19 If I haue ſeene any periſh for want of clothing, or any poore lacking raiment:

20 If his loynes haue not bleſſed mee, becauſe hee was warmed with the fleece of my ſheepe:

21 If I haue lift vp mine hande againſt the fatherleſſe, when I ſawe that I might helpe him in the gate:

22 Then let mine arme fal from my ſhoulder, and mine arme be broken from the bone.

23 For I haue feared the vengeance of God, and knewe very well that I was not able to beare his burden.

24 Haue I put my truſt in golde? or haue I ſaide to the wedge of golde, Thou art my confidence?

25 Haue I reioyced becauſe my power was great, & becauſe my hande gat ſo much?

26 Did I [g] beholde the ſunne when it ſhined? or the moone walking in her brightnes?

27 Hath my heart bene ſecretly deceiued? or did I kiſſe mine owne hand?

28 (That were a wickedneſſe worthie to be iudged: for then ſhould I haue denied the God that is aboue.)

29 Haue I reioyced at the hurt of mine enemie? or was I glad that any harme happened vnto him?

30 I neuer ſuffered my mouth to ſinne by wiſhing a curſe to his ſoule.

31 Did not the men of mine owne houſehold ſay, Who ſhall giue vs of his fleſh? wee cannot be ſatiſfied.

32 The ſtranger did not lodge in yͤ ſtreet, but I opened my doores vnto him that went by the way.

33 Haue I kept ſecret my ſinne, and hid mine iniquitie in my boſome, as Adam did?

34 If I feared a great multitude, or the deſpiſing of the meaneſt of a familie, I would haue kept ſilence, and not gone out of the [h] doore.

35 O that I had one which would heare me: behold my ſigne that the almightie will witneſſe for mee, though mine aduerſarie write a booke againſt me.

36 Surely I will take it vpon my [i] ſhoulder, and as a garland bind it about my head.

37 I will tell him the number of my goings, and goe vnto him, as to a [k] prince.

38 If my land [l] cry againſt me, or that the [m] furrowes thereof make any complaint:

39 If I haue eaten the fruits thereof vnpaied for, yea, if I haue grieued the ſoules of the ‖ maſters thereof:

40 Then let thiſtles growe in ſteade of wheate, and cockle for barley.

Here ende the words of Iob.

The xxxij. Chapter.

6 Elihu reproueth them of follie. 8 Age maketh not a man wiſe, but the ſpirit of God.

SO theſe three men ceaſſed to anſwer Iob, [a] becauſe he held himſelfe a righteous man.

2 But Elihu the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram, was very ſore diſpleaſed at Iob, becauſe he called himſelfe iuſt before God.

3 And with Iobs three friends hee was angrie alſo, becauſe they had found no anſwere, and yet condemned Iob.

4 Now taried Elihu till they had ended their communication with Iob: for they were elder then he.

5 So when Elihu ſawe that theſe three men were not able to make Iob anſwere, he was miſcontent.

6 Therefore Elihu the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite, anſwered and ſaide, I am yong, and ye be men of age, I was afraid, and durſt not ſhew forth my minde.

7 For I thought thus within my ſelfe, It becommeth ‖ olde men to ſpeake, and the ‖ aged to teach wiſedome.

8 Euery man no doubt hath a mind, but it is the inſpiration of the almightie that giueth vnderſtanding.

9 Great men are not alway wiſe, neither doth euery aged man vnderſtand ‖ the thing that is lawfull:

10 Therefore I ſay, Heare me, and I will ſhew you alſo mine vnderſtanding.

11 For when I had waited till ye made an ende of your talking, and heard your wiſedome, [b] what arguments yee made in your

---

‖ Or, plants.

[b] Let her be a bondſlaue to another man.

‖ Or, bowe downe vpon her.

[c] Though mans puniſhment for adulterie be omitted, yet Gods plague will neuer reſt to conſume and roote it out.

[d] That is, if I in lawe haue reiected the complaint of my ſeruant, what ſhould I doe when God calleth me to lawe?

[e] Iob expreſſeth the cauſe why he did pitie his ſeruants, for that they had one creator, and both made of the ſame ſubſtance.

[f] Meaning, that he hath bene beneficiall to the poore, to the fatherleſſe and widowes.

[g] Did I vſe to worſhip the ſunne or moone, as other Gentiles which were idolaters?

[h] Meaning, that he did not hold his peace, or keepe at home in the iuſt ſuite or cauſe of any.

[i] That is, I will carry the booke that the aduerſary ſhal make, vpon my ſhoulder, and will accept it for a great gift, meaning, he would confeſſe his fault, if hee had offended.

[k] That is, with great reuerence.

[l] That is, if the hireling that hath laboured in the lande, haue bene defrauded of his wages by me.

[m] That is, if I haue by violence compelled my land to be eared, and not giuen food to the labourers.

‖ Or, huſbandmen,

[a] The Hebrues reade, was iuſt in his owne eyes,

‖ Or, the dayes ſhall ſpeake.

‖ Or, the multitude of yeeres ſhall.

‖ Or, iudgement.

[b] To proue Iob plagued for his offences.

communication,

12 Yea, when I had diligently pondered what yee ſaide, I found not one of you that made any good argument againſt Iob, that could anſwere his wordes,

13 Leaſt yee ſhould ſay, We haue [c] found out wiſedome, God ſhal caſt him downe, and no man.

14 Hee hath not ſpoken vnto mee, and I will not anſwere him as ye haue done.

15 For they were ſo abaſhed, that they could not make anſwer, nor ſpeake one word.

16 When I had waited (for they ſpake not, but ſtood ſtill, and anſwered no more.)

17 Then anſwered I in my turne, and I ſhewed mine opinion.

18 For I am full of ‖ matter, and the ſpirite within me compelleth me.

19 Behold, my [d] belly is as the wine which hath no vent, like the new bottels that burſt.

20 Therfore wil I ſpeake, that I may take breath: I will open my lips, and make anſwere.

21 I will [e] regard no maner of perſon, no man will I ſpare.

22 For if I would goe about to [f] pleaſe men, I knowe not how ſoone my maker would take me away.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

5 Elihu accuſeth Iob of ignorance. 14 He ſheweth that God hath diuers meanes to inſtruct man, and to drawe him from ſinne.

Wherefore heare my words, O Iob, and hearken vnto all that I will ſay:

2 Beholde, I haue now opened my mouth, my tōgue hath ſpoken in my throte.

3 My heart doeth order my words aright, and my lips talke of pure wiſedome.

4 The [a] ſpirit of God hath made mee, and the breath of the almightie hath giuen mee life.

5 If thou canſt giue me anſwere, prepare thy ſelfe, and ſtand before me.

6 Beholde, [b] before God, I am euen as thou: for I am faſhioned and made euen of the ſame mould.

7 Behold, my terrour ſhall not feare thee, neither ſhall my hand be heauie vpon thee.

8 [c] Now haſt thou ſpoken in mine eares, and I haue heard the voyce of thy words:

9 I am cleane without any fault, I am innocent, and there is no wickednes in me.

10 But lo, he hath picked a quarel againſt me, and taketh me for his enemie:

11 He hath put my feet in the ſtockes, and looketh narowly vnto all my pathes.

12 Beholde, in this haſt thou not done right, I will make anſwere vnto thee, that God is greater then man.

13 And why doeſt thou then ſtriue againſt him? for hee ſhall not giue thee accompts of all his words.

14 For God ſpeaketh [d] once or twiſe, and yet man vnderſtandeth it not.

15 In dreames and viſions of the night, when ſlumbring commeth vpon men, that they fall aſleepe in their beds,

16 Hee openeth the eares of men, and correcteth them:

17 That he may withdraw man from his purpoſes, and deliuer him from [e] pride,

18 And keepe his ſoule from the graue, and his life from the ſword.

19 He chaſteneth him with ſickneſſe vpon his bed, hee layeth ſore puniſhment vpon his bones:

20 So that his [f] life may away with no bread, and his ſoule abhorreth to eate any daintie meate:

21 Inſomuch that his fleſh is cleane conſumed away, and his bones are broken that they cannot be ſeene.

22 His ſoule draweth vnto the graue, and his life to ‖ death.

23 Now if there bee a meſſenger, one among a thouſande, ſent for to ſpeake vnto man, and to ſhew him the right way:

24 Then the Lord is mercifull vnto him, and ſaieth, Hee ſhall be deliuered, that he fall not downe to the graue: for I am ſufficiently reconciled.

25 Then ſhall his fleſh bee as freſh as a childes, and ſhall returne, as in the dayes of his youth.

26 He ſhall pray vnto God, and he will be fauourable vnto him, and he ſhal ſee his face with ioy, for hee will render vnto man his righteouſneſſe.

27 A reſpect hath hee vnto men, let man then ſay, I haue offended, I did vnrighteouſly, and it hath done me no good:

28 Hee hath deliuered my ſoule from deſtruction, and [g] my life ſhall ſee the light.

29 Loe, all theſe worketh God ‡ alway with man,

30 That he bring backe his ſoule from the graue to the light, euen ẏ light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, and heare mee: hold thee ſtill, and I will ſpeake.

32 But if thou haſt any thing to ſay, then [h] anſwere me, and ſpeake, for I deſire to iuſtifie thee.

33 If thou haſt nothing, then heare mee, and hold thy tongue, and I ſhall teache thee wiſedome.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

5 Elihu chargeth Iob that he calleth himſelfe righteous, 12 He ſheweth that God is iuſt in iudgement.

Elihu anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Heare my wordes, O yee [a] wiſemen, hearken vnto mee, ye that haue vnderſtanding.

3 For the eare diſcerneth wordes, and the mouth taſteth meates.

4 As for [b] iudgement, let vs ſeeke it out among our ſelues, that wee may know what is good.

5 For

[c] And flatter your ſelues, as though you had ouercome him.

‖Or, words.

[d] That is, I ſhould burſt in the inſide, if I ſhould not ſpeake, my minde is ſo ſore within me.

[e] I will ſay truth, all things laide apart.

[f] The Hebrue word is, to alter the name, calling a rude man learned, or a wicked man iuſt.

[a] There is no cauſe why ye ſhould deſpiſe me, although I be yong: for I am as you are, made by Gods ſpirit, created of the earth, & receiue life of him.

[b] Iob before deſired to pleade his cauſe before God without feare, therefore ſaith Elihu, I am here in Gods ſtead, whom thou needeſt not to feare: for I am made of the matter that thou art.

[c] I haue heard thee boaſt of thy righteous life, that thou art innocent and iuſt, therefore will I not prooue thee wicked of thy former life, but by theſe thy wordes.

[d] God ſpeaketh two maner of wayes vnto men, either by ſleepe, or by his rod of ſickeneſſe, and other plagues.

[e] For to beate downe the pride of man, God ſendeth his plagues.

[f] That is, ſickneſſe that decayeth life, can take no ſuſtenance.

‖Or, to the buriers.

[g] That is, my ſoule ſhall appeare cleare in the land of the liuing.

‡Heb. twiſe or thriſe.

[h] That is, to ſhew thy ſelfe iuſt, and not wicked.

[a] Here Elihu prooueth that God cannot be vniuſt, becauſe he is the iudge of the world, the gouernour and creator of all.

[b] Let vs ſcan the cauſe by reaſoning vprightly.

5 For Iob hath ſaid, I am righteous, and God hath [c] taken away my iudgement.

6 In my right I muſt bee a lyar: my wound is incurable without my fault.

7 Where is there ſuch a one as Iob, that [d] drinketh vp ſcornefulneſſe like water,

8 Which goeth in the company of wicked doers, and walketh with vngodly men?

9 For he hath ſaid, It profiteth a man nothing, that he ſhould walke with God.

10 Therefore hearken vnto mee, yee that haue vnderſtanding: farre bee it from God that he ſhould meddle with wickedneſſe, and farre bee it from the almightie that he ſhould meddle with vnrighteous dealing.

11 For hee ſhall rewarde man after his workes, and cauſe euery man to finde according to his wayes.

12 Sure it is that God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almightie peruert iudgement.

13 Who ruleth the earth but hee? or who hath placed the whole world?

14 If he ſet his heart vpon man, & gather vnto himſelfe his * ſpirit and his breath:

15 All fleſh ſhall come to nought at once, and man ſhall turne againe vnto duſt.

16 If thou now haue vnderſtanding, heare this, and hearken to the voyce of my words:

17 May hee bee a [e] ruler that loueth not right? wilt thou iudge him wicked that is moſt iuſt?

18 Wilt thou ſay vnto a king, Thou art wicked? or to princes, Ye are vngodly?

19 *God hath no reſpect vnto the perſons of the princes, and regardeth not the riche more then the poore: for they be all the worke of his hands.

20 In [f] the twincking of an eye ſhall they die, and the people ſhall bee troubled at midnight, and paſſe away, and the mightie ſhall be taken away without hand.

21 For his eyes looke vpon the wayes of man, and he ſeeth all his goings.

22 There is no darkeneſſe nor ſhadow of death, that can hide the wicked doers from him.

23 For God will not lay vpon man more then he hath ſinned, that he ſhould enter into iudgement with him.

24 Hee ſhall deſtroy the mightie without ſeeking, and ſhall ſet other in their [g] ſtead.

25 Therefore ſhal he declare their works: he ſhall [h] turne the night, and they ſhalbe deſtroyed.

26 The vngodly doeth he puniſh [i] openly.

27 Becauſe they turned backe from him, and would not conſider all his wayes:

28 In ſo much that they haue cauſed the voyce of the [k] poore to come vnto him, and now he heareth the complaint of ſuch as are in trouble.

29 When hee giueth quietneſſe, who can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who can behold him? whether it be vpon nations, or vpon one man onely?

30 Becauſe the hypocrite doeth reigne, and becauſe the people are ſnared.

31 Surely of God onely it can be ſaide, I haue pardoned, I will not deſtroy.

32 If I haue gone amiſſe, enforme thou me: if I haue done wrong, I will leaue off.

33 Will hee performe the thing through thee? for thou haſt reprooued his iudgement, thine is the choiſe, and not mine: but ſpeake on what thou knoweſt.

34 Let men of vnderſtanding tel me, and let a wiſe man hearken vnto me.

35 Iob hath not ſpoken of knowledge, neither were his wordes according to wiſedome.

36 O [l] Father, let Iob be ‖ well tried, becauſe he hath anſwered for wicked men:

37 Yea, aboue his ſinne hee doth wickedly, triumpheth among vs, and multiplieth his words againſt God.

The xxxv. Chapter.

6 Neither doeth godlineſſe profite, or vngodlineſſe hurt God, but man. 18 The wicked crie vnto God, and are not heard.

Elihu [a] ſpake moreouer, and ſaide,

2 Thinkeſt thou it right that thou ſayeſt, I am more righteous then God?

3 For thou ſayeſt, What aduantage wil it be vnto thee, and what profite ſhall I haue if I be cleanſed from my ſinne?

4 I wil anſwere thee a word, & thy [b] companions with thee.

5 Looke vnto the heauen, and beholde it, conſider the [c] cloudes, which are higher then thou.

6 If thou haſt [d] ſinned, what haſt thou done againſt him? if thine offences be many, what haſt thou done vnto him?

7 If thou bee [e] righteous, what giueſt thou him? or what will hee receiue of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednes may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteouſneſſe may profite the ſonne of man.

9 They which are oppreſſed, cry out vpon the multitude, yea, they cry out for the power of the mightie.

10 But none ſaith, Where is God that made mee? and that giueth ‖ vs occaſion to praiſe him in the night?

11 Which teacheth vs more then yͤ beaſts of the earth, and giueth vs more wiſedome then the foules of heauen.

12 If any [f] ſuch complain, no man giueth anſwere, and that becauſe of the wickednes of proud tyrants.

13 For God wil not heare vanitie, neither will the almightie regard it.

14 Although thou ſayeſt to God, Thou wilt not regard it: yet iudgement is before him, truſt thou in him.

15 But now, becauſe his anger hath not viſited, neither called men to accompt with

---

[c] That is, he hath not dealt with me according to the equitie of my cauſe.

[d] That is, for his fooliſhnes he beareth the ſcornefull reproofes of the mockers.

Pſal. 103. 29.

[e] As though Elihu would ſay, Is it meet that the vniuſt and wicked ſhal be rulers, or innocents commit wickednes, or inferiors to controll princes, or ſubiects to reſiſt the king? how much leſſe then oughteſt thou to doe ſo to God the king of all kings?

Rom. 2. 11.

[f] That is, ſuddenly before they are aware of it.

[g] God exalteth one, and humbleth another, as the foure monarchies of the world for example, that is, of the Aſſyrians, of the Perſians, of the Grecians, and of the Romanes: as God doeth mightily, ſo doth he iuſtly.

[h] That is he ſhall bring to light that which lay in darkeneſſe.

[i] That is, in the ſight of all men.

[k] Through their cruel and vnmercifull handling of them.

[l] Elihu doeth not wiſh to Iob any euill, but deſireth God that he may acknowledge his offence: the which cannot be brought to paſſe but by affliction.

‖Or, vnto the ende.

[a] Iob holding his peace, Elihu went on in his talke.

[b] To ſuch as are like to thee in obſtinacie, not leauing thy great errour.

[c] If the clouds are higher then thou, how much more is God excelling thee in all.

[d] It doeth nothing aduantage God whether it be good or euill, for he needeth not mans helpe, he is moſt mightie, his maieſtie is moſt glorious.

[e] As though he would ſay, if we do good, it is our owne: if we do euil, it is ours alſo.

‖Or, ſongs.

[f] That is, God heareth them not, becauſe they pray not hartily to him in faith.

great extremitie:

16 Therefore doeth Iob open his mouth in vaine, and he maketh many wordes without knowledge.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

1 Elihu ſheweth the power of God, 6 and his iuſtice 9 and wherefore hee puniſheth. 13 The propertie of the wicked.

ELihu alſo proceeded and ſaid,

2 Hold thee ſtill a litle, and I ſhall ſhewe thee what I haue yet to ſpeake on Gods behalfe.

3 I will open vnto thee yet farre higher knowledge, & will aſcribe righteouſnes vnto my maker.

4 And truely my wordes ſhall not be vaine, ſeeing hee is with thee that is [a] perfect in knowledge.

5 Behold, the great God caſteth away no man, for hee himſelfe is [b] mightie in power and wiſedome.

6 As for the vngodly, he ſhall not preſerue him, but ſhall helpe the poore to their right.

7 Hee ſhall not turne his eyes away from the righteous, but as [c] kings ſhall they be in their throne, hee ſhall ſtabliſh them for euer, and they ſhall be exalted.

8 But if they be laid in chaines, or bound with the bonds of trouble,

9 Then will he [d] ſhew them their worke, and their ſinnes which they haue committed ſtoutly.

10 He openeth his eare alſo to diſcipline, and warneth them to leaue off from their wickedneſſe.

11 If they now will take heede and ſerue him, they ſhall weare out their daies in proſperitie, and their yeeres in pleaſure.

12 But if they will not hearken, they ſhall goe thorow the ſword, and periſh, or euer they be aware.

13 As for the [e] hypocrites in heart, they ſhall heape vp wrath for themſelues, for they call not vpon him, though they be his priſoners.

14 Thus ſhall their ſoule periſh in ‖ fooliſhneſſe, and their life among the fornicatours.

15 The poore ſhall he deliuer out of his affliction, and ‖ round them in the eare when they be in trouble.

16 Euen ſo would he take thee out of the ſtraite place, into a broade place in the which there is no ſtraiteneſſe: yea, and make thy table quiet, repleniſhed with fatneſſe.

17 Neuertheleſſe, [f] thou haſt commended the iudgement of the vngodly, and euen ſuch a iudgement and ſentence ſhalt thou ſuffer.

18 And ſeeing there is [g] wrath with God, beware leſt he take thee away in thy wealth, and all that thou haſt to redeeme thee, cannot deliuer thee.

19 Thinkeſt thou that he will regard thy riches? he ſhall not care for golde, nor for all them that excell in ſtrength.

20 Spende not the night in carefull thoughts, how hee deſtroyeth the people out of their place.

21 Beware that thou turne not aſide to wickednes, which hitherto thou haſt choſen more then affliction.

22 Beholde, God is of a mightie hie power: where is there ſuch a teacher as he?

23 Who wil reproue him of his way? who will ſay vnto him, Thou haſt done wrong?

24 Remember that thou doe magnifie his worke which men doe praiſe.

25 All men ſee it, yea, men doe behold it a farre off.

26 Beholde, ſo great is God, that hee paſſeth our knowledge, [h] neither can the number of his yeeres be ſearched out.

27 Hee turneth the water to ſmall drops, he driueth his clouds together to raine:

28 Which raine the cloudes doe drop, and let fall abundantly vpon men.

29 Who can conſider the [i] ſpreading out of his cloudes, the couerings of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he doeth ſtretch his light vpon it, and couereth the bottome of the ſea.

31 For by theſe ‖ gouerneth he his people, and giueth them abundance of meate.

32 With the clouds he hideth the light, and at his commandement it breaketh out.

33 Which daſhing vpon the next cloudes, ſhew tokens of wrath.

The xxxvij. Chapter.

2 Elihu prooueth that the vnſearcheable wiſedome of God is manifeſted by his workes, 4 as by the thunder, 6 the ſnowe, 9 the whirlewinde, 11 and the raine.

AT [a] this alſo is my heart aſtoniſed, and moued out of his place.

2 Heare [b] then the ſounde of his voyce, and the noyſe that goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his light vnto the ends of the world.

4 A roring voice followeth it: for his glorious maieſtie giueth a thunder clappe, and he will not ſtay when his voyce is heard.

5 God thundereth marueilouſly with his voyce, great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 He commaundeth the ſnowe, and it falleth vpon earth: he giueth the raine a charge, and the ſhowres haue their ſtrength and fall downe.

7 With the force of the rayne hee ſhutteth men vp, that all men may knowe [c] his workes.

8 The beaſtes [d] creepe into their dennes, and remaine in their places.

9 Out of the South commeth the tempeſt, and colde out from the North winde.

10 At the [e] breath of God the hoare froſt is giuen, and the broad waters are froſen.

11 Hee maketh the cloudes to labour, in giuing moiſtneſſe, and againe, with his light he driueth away the cloude.

---

[a] And therefore credite my ſayings, for I come to pleade for gods cauſe.

[b] And therefore he wil not deſtroy ÿ iuſt, the weake, & the godly, ſeeing they are therein like vnto him.

[c] For God doeth exalt the godly, & they that loue him.

[d] If hee ſhall plague the righteous, he wil declare the cauſe of the ſame.

[e] Hypocrites that confeſſe God in their mouthes and not in their hearts, wil not acknowledge their offence, & ſo runne into deſperation & confuſion.

‖ Or, youth.

‖ Or, open their eares.

[f] Thou haſt allowed the counſell of the wicked, & laid aſide the counſell of God as vniuſt.

[g] Meaning, thou ſhalt be in paines which cannot be releaſed for any price.

[h] For hee is God frō euerlaſting, without beginning or ending.

[i] Gods maieſtie is wonderfully declared in his creatures.

‖ Or, iudgeth.

[a] That is, at Gods wōderfull creatures, as the thūder, and ſuch like.

[b] As though he would ſay, the thunder is the dreadfull voyce of God.

[c] Which works are as it were a confirmation of Gods maieſty: for as ſoone as the thunder commeth, they flee for feare, wherein they ſhew their owne weakeneſſe, and doe witneſſe a maieſtie of God on high.

[d] Not onely mā, but beaſts alſo are witneſſes of Gods power & maieſtie, when they runne to their dennes for feare of the thunder.

[e] Meaning, the windes which are called the breath of God, which as they blowe hot or colde, ſo they freeſe or thawe the waters, making them leſſer and greater.

5 For Iob hath ſaid, I am righteous, and God hath [c] taken away my iudgement.

6 In my right I muſt bee a lyar: my wound is incurable without my fault.

7 Where is there ſuch a one as Iob, that [d] drinketh vp ſcornefulneſſe like water,

8 Which goeth in the company of wicked doers, and walketh with vngodly men?

9 For he hath ſaid, It profiteth a man nothing, that he ſhould walke with God.

10 Therefore hearken vnto mee, yee that haue vnderſtanding: farre bee it from God that he ſhould meddle with wickedneſſe, and farre bee it from the almightie that he ſhould meddle with vnrighteous dealing.

11 For hee ſhall rewarde man after his workes, and cauſe euery man to finde according to his wayes.

12 Sure it is that God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almightie peruert iudgement.

13 Who ruleth the earth but hee? or who hath placed the whole world?

14 If he ſet his heart vpon man, & gather vnto himſelfe his *ſpirit and his breath:

15 All fleſh ſhall come to nought at once, and man ſhall turne againe vnto duſt.

16 If thou now haue vnderſtanding, heare this, and hearken to the voyce of my words:

17 May hee bee a [e] ruler that loueth not right? wilt thou iudge him wicked that is moſt iuſt?

18 Wilt thou ſay vnto a king, Thou art wicked? or to princes, Ye are vngodly?

19 *God hath no reſpect vnto the perſons of the princes, and regardeth not the riche more then the poore: for they be all the worke of his hands.

20 In [f] the twincking of an eye ſhall they die, and the people ſhall bee troubled at midnight, and paſſe away, and the mightie ſhall be taken away without hand.

21 For his eyes looke vpon the wayes of man, and he ſeeth all his goings.

22 There is no darkeneſſe nor ſhadow of death, that can hide the wicked doers from him.

23 For God will not lay vpon man more then he hath ſinned, that he ſhould enter into iudgement with him.

24 Hee ſhall deſtroy the mightie without ſeeking, and ſhall ſet other in their [g] ſtead.

25 Therefore ſhal he declare their works: he ſhall [h] turne the night, and they ſhalbe deſtroyed.

26 The vngodly doeth he puniſh [i] openly.

27 Becauſe they turned backe from him, and would not conſider all his wayes:

28 In ſo much that they haue cauſed the voyce of the [k] poore to come vnto him, and now he heareth the complaint of ſuch as are in trouble.

29 When hee giueth quietneſſe, who can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who can behold him? whether it be vpon nations, or vpon one man onely?

[c] That is, he hath not dealt with me according to the equitie of my cauſe.

[d] That is, for his fooliſhnes he beareth the ſcornefull reproofes of the mockers.

Pſal. 103. 29.

[e] As though Elihu would ſay, Is it meet that the vniuſt and wicked ſhal be rulers, or innocents commit wickednes, or inferiors to controll princes, or ſubiects to reſiſt the king? how much leſſe then oughteſt thou to doe ſo to God the king of all kings?

Rom. 2. 11.

[f] That is, ſuddenly before they are aware of it.

[g] God exalteth one, and humbleth another, as the foure monarchies of the world for example, that is, of the Aſſyrians, of the Perſians, of the Grecians, and of the Romanes: as God doeth mightily, ſo doth he iuſtly.

[h] That is he ſhall bring to light that which lay in darkeneſſe.

[i] That is, in the ſight of all men.

[k] Through their cruel and vnmercifull handling of them.

30 Becauſe the hypocrite doeth reigne, and becauſe the people are ſnared.

31 Surely of God onely it can be ſaide, I haue pardoned, I will not deſtroy.

32 If I haue gone amiſſe, enforme thou me: if I haue done wrong, I will leaue off.

33 Will hee performe the thing through thee? for thou haſt reprooued his iudgement, thine is the choiſe, and not mine: but ſpeake on what thou knoweſt.

34 Let men of vnderſtanding tel me, and let a wiſe man hearken vnto me.

35 Iob hath not ſpoken of knowledge, neither were his wordes according to wiſedome.

36 O [l] Father, let Iob be ‖ well tried, becauſe he hath anſwered for wicked men:

37 Yea, aboue his ſinne hee doth wickedly, triumpheth among vs, and multiplieth his words againſt God.

[l] Elihu doeth not wiſh to Iob any euill, but deſireth God that he may acknowledge his offence: the which cannot be brought to paſſe but by affliction.

‖Or, vnto the ende.

The xxxv. Chapter.

6 Neither doeth godlineſſe profite, or vngodlineſſe hurt God, but man. 18 The wicked crie vnto God, and are not heard.

ELihu [a] ſpake moreouer, and ſaide,

2 Thinkeſt thou it right that thou ſayeſt, I am more righteous then God?

3 For thou ſayeſt, What aduantage wil it be vnto thee, and what profite ſhall I haue if I be cleanſed from my ſinne?

4 I wil anſwere thee a word, & thy [b] companions with thee.

5 Looke vnto the heauen, and beholde it, conſider the [c] cloudes, which are higher then thou.

6 If thou haſt [d] ſinned, what haſt thou done againſt him? if thine offences be many, what haſt thou done vnto him?

7 If thou bee [e] righteous, what giueſt thou him? or what will hee receiue of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednes may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteouſneſſe may profite the ſonne of man.

9 They which are oppreſſed, cry out vpon the multitude, yea, they cry out for the power of the mightie.

10 But none ſaith, Where is God that made mee? and that giueth ‖ vs occaſion to praiſe him in the night?

11 Which teacheth vs more then yͤ beaſts of the earth, and giueth vs more wiſedome then the foules of heauen.

12 If any [f] ſuch complain, no man giueth anſwere, and that becauſe of the wickednes of proud tyrants.

13 For God wil not heare vanitie, neither will the almightie regard it.

14 Although thou ſayeſt to God, Thou wilt not regard it: yet iudgement is before him, truſt thou in him.

15 But now, becauſe his anger hath not viſited, neither called men to accompt with

great

[a] Iob holding his peace, Elihu went on in his talke.

[b] To ſuch as are like to thee in obſtinacie, not leauing thy great errour.

[c] If the cloudes are higher then thou, how much more is God excelling thee in all.

[d] It doeth nothing aduantage God whether it be good or euill, for he needeth not mans helpe, he is moſt mightie, his maieſtie is moſt glorious.

[e] As though he would ſay, if we do good, it is our owne: if we do euill, it is ours alſo.

‖Or, ſongs.

[f] That is, God heareth them not, becauſe they pray not heartily to him in faith.

great extremitie:

16 Therefore doeth Iob open his mouth in vaine, and he maketh many wordes without knowledge.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

1 Elihu ſheweth the power of God, 6 and his iuſtice 9 and wherefore hee puniſheth. 13 The propertie of the wicked.

ELihu alſo proceeded and ſaid,

2 Hold thee ſtill a litle, and I ſhall ſhewe thee what I haue yet to ſpeake on Gods behalfe.

3 I will open vnto thee yet farre higher knowledge, & will aſcribe righteouſnes vnto my maker.

4 And truely my wordes ſhall not be vaine, ſeeing hee is with thee that is [a] perfect in knowledge.

5 Behold, the great God caſteth away no man, for hee himſelfe is [b] mightie in power and wiſedome.

6 As for the vngodly, he ſhall not preſerue him, but ſhall helpe the poore to their right.

7 Hee ſhall not turne his eyes away from the righteous, but as [c] kings ſhall they be in their throne, hee ſhall ſtabliſh them for euer, and they ſhalbe exalted.

8 But if they be laid in chaines, or bound with the bondes of trouble,

9 Then will he [d] ſhew them their worke, and their ſinnes which they haue committed ſtoutly.

10 He openeth his eare alſo to diſcipline, and warneth them to leaue off from their wickedneſſe.

11 If they now will take heede and ſerue him, they ſhall weare out their daies in proſperitie, and their yeeres in pleaſure.

12 But if they will not hearken, they ſhall goe thorow the ſword, and periſh, or euer they be aware.

13 As for the [e] hypocrites in heart, they ſhall heape vp wrath for themſelues, for they call not vpon him, though they be his priſoners.

14 Thus ſhall their ſoule periſh in ‖ fooliſhneſſe, and their life among the fornicatours.

15 The poore ſhall he deliuer out of his affliction, and ‖ round them in the eare when they be in trouble.

16 Euen ſo would he take thee out of the ſtraite place, into a broade place in the which there is no ſtraiteneſſe: yea, and make thy table quiet, repleniſhed with fatneſſe.

17 Neuertheleſſe, [f] thou haſt commended the iudgement of the vngodly, and euen ſuch a iudgement and ſentence ſhalt thou ſuffer.

18 And ſeeing there is [g] wrath with God, beware leſt he take thee away in thy wealth, and all that thou haſt to redeeme thee, cannot deliuer thee.

19 Thinkeſt thou that he will regard thy riches? he ſhall not care for golde, nor for all them that excell in ſtrength.

20 Spende not the night in carefull thoughts, how hee deſtroyeth the people out of their place.

21 Beware that thou turne not aſide to wickednes, which hitherto thou haſt choſen more then affliction.

22 Beholde, God is of a mightie hie power: where is there ſuch a teacher as he?

23 Who will reproue him of his way? who will ſay vnto him, Thou haſt done wrong?

24 Remember that thou doe magnifie his worke which men doe praiſe.

25 All men ſee it, yea, men doe behold it a farre off.

26 Beholde, ſo great is God, that hee paſſeth our knowledge, [h] neither can the number of his yeeres be ſearched out.

27 Hee turneth the water to ſmall drops, he driueth his clouds together to raine:

28 Which raine the cloudes doe drop, and let fall abundantly vpon men.

29 Who can conſider the [i] ſpreading out of his cloudes, the couerings of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he doeth ſtretch his light vpon it, and couereth the bottome of the ſea.

31 For by theſe ‖ gouerneth he his people, and giueth them abundance of meate.

32 With the clouds he hideth the light, and at his commandement it breaketh out.

33 Which daſhing vpon the next cloudes, ſhew tokens of wrath.

The xxxvij. Chapter.

2 Elihu prooueth that the vnſearcheable wiſedome of God is manifeſted by his workes, 4 as by the thunder, 6 the ſnowe, 9 the whirlewinde, 11 and the raine.

AT [a] this alſo is my heart aſtonied, and moued out of his place.

2 Heare [b] then the ſounde of his voyce, and the noyſe that goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his light vnto the ends of the world.

4 A roring voice followeth it: for his glorious maieſtie giueth a thunder clappe, and he will not ſtay when his voyce is heard.

5 God thundereth marueilouſly with his voyce, great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 He commaundeth the ſnowe, and it falleth vpon earth: he giueth the raine a charge, and the ſhowres haue their ſtrength and fall downe.

7 With the force of the rayne hee ſhutteth men vp, that all men may knowe [c] his workes.

8 The beaſtes [d] creepe into their dennes, and remaine in their places.

9 Out of the South commeth the tempeſt, and colde out from the North winde.

10 At the [e] breath of God the hoare froſt is giuen, and the broad waters are froſen.

11 Hee maketh the cloudes to labour, in giuing moiſtneſſe, and againe, with his light he driueth away the cloude.

---

[a] And therefore credite my ſayings, for I come to pleade for gods cauſe.

[b] And therefore he will not deſtroy þ iuſt, the weake, & the godly, ſeeing they are therein like vnto him.

[c] For God doeth exalt the godly, & they that loue him.

[d] If hee ſhall plague the righteous, he will declare the cauſe of the ſame.

[e] Hypocrites that confeſſe God in their mouthes and not in their hearts, wil not acknowledge their offence, & ſo runne into deſperation & confuſion.

‖ Or, youth.

‖ Or, open their eares.

[f] Thou haſt allowed the counſell of the wicked, & laid aſide the counſell of God as vniuſt.

[g] Meaning, thou ſhalt be in paines which cannot be releaſed for any price.

[h] For hee is God frō euerlaſting, without beginning or ending.

[i] Gods maieſtie is wonderfully declared in his creatures.

‖ Or, iudgeth.

[a] That is, at Gods wōderfull creatures, as the thūder, and ſuch like.

[b] As though he would ſay, the thunder is the dreadfull voyce of God.

[c] Which workes are as it were a confirmation of Gods maieſty: for as ſoone as the thunder commeth, they flee for feare, wherein they ſhew their owne weakeneſſe, and doe witneſſe a maieſtie of God on high.

[d] Not onely mā, but beaſts alſo are witneſſes of Gods power & maieſtie, when they runne to their dennes for feare of the thunder.

[e] Meaning, the windes which are called the breath of God, which as they blowe hot or colde, ſo they freeſe or thawe the waters, making them leſſer and greater.

12 Hee turneth the heauens about by his gouernment, that they may doe whatſoeuer he commaundeth them vpon the whole worlde.

13 He cauſeth raine to come, whether it be for puniſhment, or for his land, or to doe good to them that ſeeke him.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Job, ſtand ſtill, and conſider the wonderous workes of God.

15 Diddeſt thou knowe when God diſpoſed them? and cauſed the [f] light of his clouds to ſhine?

[f] That is, the lightning.

16 Haſt thou knowen the variette of the cloudes, and the wonderous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 And how thy clothes are warme, whẽ the land is ſtill through the South winde?

18 Haſt thou helped him to ſpread out the heauens, which are ſtrong, and bright as a [g] moulten glaſſe?

[g] For the cleereneſſe or brightneſſe of them.

19 Teach vs what we ſhall ſay vnto him: for wee are vnmeete to frame our talke, becauſe of [h] darkneſſe.

[h] That is, of our ignorance.

20 Shall it be told him what J ſay? Shal man ſpeake when he ſhalbe deſtroyed.

21 For men ſee not the light that ſhineth in the cloudes, but the wind paſſeth and clenſeth them.

22 The ‡ faire weather commeth out of the North, the praiſe thereof is to God, who is terrible.

‡ Heb. cold.

23 It is the almightie, wee cannot finde him out: he is excellent in power and iudgement, and abundant in iuſtice: hee afflicteth not.

24 Let men therefore [i] feare him: for there ſhal no man ſee him that is wiſe in his owne conceite.

[i] Alluding to Job.

The xxxviij. Chapter.

God ſpeaketh to Iob, and declareth the ignorance of man in the conſideration of his creatures.

Then anſwered the Lorde vnto Job out of the [a] whirle wind and ſayde,

[a] To ſhew his maieſtie, & to inſtruct Job, before whom he ſpake.

2 What is hee that [b] darkneth his counſell by wordes without knowledge?

[b] That ſpeaketh ſo couertly & obſcurely.

3 Girde vp thy [c] loynes like a man: for J wil queſtion with thee, giue me an anſwee.

[c] That is, prepare thy ſelfe to anſwere.

4 Where [d] waſt thou when J laid the foundations of the earth? tel mee, if thou haſt vnderſtanding.

[d] Inferring by this, that if he could not cõceiue Gods wonderfull workes, much leſſe his vnſearchable wiſedome.

5 Who hath meaſured it, knoweſt thou? or who hath ſpread the line vpon it?

6 Whereupon are the foundations ſet? or who laid the corner ſtone thereof?

7 Where waſt thou when the morning ſtarres prayſed me together, and all the children of God reioyced triumphantly?

8 Who ſhut vp the ſea with doores, when it brake forth as out of the wombe?

9 When J made the cloudes a couering for it, and darkneſſe as his ſwadling band,

10 When J gaue it my commandement, making doores and barres for it,

11 Saying, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further, and here ſhalt thou lay down thy proud waues?

12 Haſt thou giuen yͤ morning his charge ſince thy dayes, and ſhewed the day ſpring his place,

13 That it might take hold of the ‖ corners of the earth, and that the vngodly might bee ſhaken out of it?

‖ Or, wings.

14 [e] They are faſhioned as is the clay to the ſeale, and ſhalbe as a garment.

[e] Though the vngodly truſt in their eſtate to endure long, yet they ſhalbe as weake as clay, & as a garment that ſoone periſh.

15 The vngodly ſhall bee diſappoynted of their light, and ‖ the arme of the proude ſhall be broken.

‖ Or, the high arme.

16 [f] Cameſt thou euer into the ‖ ground of the ſea, or walkedſt in the lowe ſteppes of the deepe?

[f] A iudge ought to bee ſkilfull in the cauſe that he iudgeth: but ſeeing thou knoweſt none of theſe things that are viſible, why wilt thou preſume to iudge of things inuiſible?

‖ Or, bottome.

17 Haue the gates of death beene opened vnto thee? or haſt thou ſeene the doores of the ſhadow of death?

18 Haſt thou alſo perceiued how broad the earth is? If thou haſt knowledge of all this:

19 Then ſhewe mee the way where light dwelleth, and where is the place of darkeneſſe?

20 That thou ſhouldeſt receiue it in the pounds thereof, and know the paths to their houſes.

21 Knewest thou afore thou waſt borne how old thou ſhouldeſt be?

22 [g] Wenteſt thou euer into the treaſures of the ſnow, or haſt thou ſeene the ſecrete places of the haile?

[g] No man can go into yͤ place where yͤ ſnow is gendred: much leſſe may Job clime vp to heauen to know Gods ſecrets.

23 Which J haue ‖ prepared againſt the time of trouble, againſt the time of battel and warre?

‖ Or, hid.

24 By what way is the light parted? and into what land breaketh the Eaſt wind?

25 Who diuideth the waters into diuers chanels? or the way of the lightening and thunder,

26 To cauſe it to raine on the earth, where no man is, and in the wildernes where none inhabiteth?

27 To ſatiſfie the deſolate & waſte ground, and to cauſe the budde of the herbe to ſpring foorth?

28 Who is the [h] father of the raine? or who hath begotten the drops of the deaw?

[h] Meaning, God is yͤ creator and maker of all things.

29 Out of whoſe wombe came the yce? who hath gendred the ‖ coldneſſe of the aire,

‖ Or, froſt of the heauen.

30 That the waters are ‖ [i] hid as with a ſtone, and lie congeled about the deepe?

‖ Some read, hide.

[i] The yce couered it, as though it were paued with ſtone.

31 Canſt thou binde the ſeuen ſtarres together? or looſe the bands of Orion?

32 Canſt thou bring foorth the morning ſtarre in his time? canſt thou alſo guide ‖ the euening ſtarre with his ſonnes?

‖ Or, Arcturus.

33 Knoweſt thou the courſe of heauen, that thou mayeſt ſet vp the ordinance thereof vpon the earth?

34 Canſt thou lift vp thy voice to yͤ clouds, that they may powre down a great raine vpon thee?

35 Canſt thou ſende the lightnings, that

they may go their way, ſaying vnto thee, Lo, here are we?

36 Who hath put wiſdome in the reines? or who hath giuen the heart vnderſtanding?

37 Who numbreth the cloudes in wiſedome? who ſtilleth the vehement || waters of the heauen?

|| Or, bottels

38 [k] To cauſe the earth to growe in hardneſſe, and the clots to cleaue faſt together?

[k] For ſo groweth the earth by the want of raine.

39 [l] Wilt thou hunt the pray for the Lion? or fill the appetite of the Lions whelps,

40 When they couche in their places, and tary in the couert to lye in waite?

41 Who prouideth meate for the Rauen, when his yong ones crie vnto God, and flee about for lacke of meate?

[l] After he had ſhewed his marueiles aboue, he commeth to the earthly creatures, as though God would ſay, The things on the cloudes are vnknowen vnto thee, yea euen things on earth thou durſt not: how much leſſe then durſt thou to reach in Gods ſecret wiſdome?

The xxxix. Chapter.

God proceedeth in declaring the ignorance of Iob, in the conſideration of his marueilous woorkes, in beaſts and foules.

Knoweſt thou the time when the wilde goates bring foorth their yong among the rockes? or [a] layeſt thou waite when the Hyndes vſe to calue?

[a] He chiefly treateth theſe beaſts, for they bring foorth their yonge ones with greateſt paine.

2 Canſt thou number the moneths that they goe with yong? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They lie downe, they calue their young ones, and they are deliuered of their trauaile and paine:

4 Yet their yong ones grow vp, and waxe fatte through good feeding with corne: they goe forth, and returne not againe vnto them.

5 Who letteth the wilde aſſe to goe free? or who looſeth the bonds of the wilde aſſe?

6 Euen I which haue giuen the wilderneſſe to be their houſe, and the [b] barren land to be their dwelling.

[b] Some read, ſalt places, meaning, barren ground.

7 Hee ſcorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regardeth the crying of the driuer:

8 But ſeeketh his paſture about the mountaines, and followeth the greene graſſe.

9 Will the [c] Vnicorne doe thee ſeruice, or abide ſtill by thy cribbe?

[c] If thou canſt not rule the Vnicorne, canſt thou know Gods ſecrets, or appoint him to doe thy will?

10 Canſt thou binde the yoke about the Vnicorne in the forowe, to make him plough after thee in the valleyes?

11 Mayeſt thou truſt him becauſe he is ſtrong, or commit thy labour vnto him?

12 Mayeſt thou beleeue him that hee will bring home thy || corne, or carie it into thy barne?

|| Or, ſeede.

13 Gaueſt thou the faire wings vnto the Pecocks, or wings and feathers vnto the Eſtritch?

14 The Eſtritch leaueth her egges in the earth, and heateth them in the duſt.

15 She remembreth not that they might bee troden with feete, or broken with ſome wilde beaſt.

16 So hard is ſhe vnto her yong ones, as though they were not hers, and [d] laboureth in vaine without any feare.

[d] The Eſtrich when ſhe hath laid her egges, hideth them in the ſand, & by the heate of the ſun, the yong are brought foorth, but ſhe leaueth the egs as carelesse, forgetting the place where ſhe put them, and ſo her labour is vaine.

17 And that becauſe God hath [e] taken wiſedome from her, and hath not giuen her vnderſtanding,

[e] To be naturall toward her owne.

18 When the time is that ſhee mounteth on high, ſhee careth neither for the horſe, nor the rider.

19 [f] Haſt thou giuen the horſe his ſtrẽgth? or learned him to ney couragiouſly?

[f] Thus in all creatures the glory of Gods maieſtie is declared.

20 Canſt thou make him afraide as the graſſehopper? his ſtout neying is fearefull.

21 He breaketh the ground with the hoofes of his feete, hee reioyceth in his ſtrength, and runneth to meete the harneſt men.

22 He mocketh at feare, and is not afraid, neither ſtarteth he backe from the ſword.

23 Though the quiuers rattle vpon him, though the ſpeare and ſhield gliſter:

24 Yet ruſheth hee in fiercely, beating the grounde, hee regardeth not the noyſe of the trumpets:

25 But when the trumpets make moſt noyſe, hee ſayeth, || Tuſh, for he ſmelleth the battell afarre off, the noyſe of the captaines, and the ſhowting.

|| Or, ha, ha,

26 Commeth it through thy wiſedome, that the Goſhawke flyeth with her wings toward the [g] South?

[g] That is, flee into the regions that are hot, when cold commeth.

27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp, and make his neſt on high at thy commandement?

28 Hee abideth in ſtony rockes, and dwelleth vpon the high toppes of mountaines:

29 From whence he ſeeketh his pray, and looketh farre about with his eyes.

30 His yong ones alſo ſucke vp blood: and where any dead body lyeth, there is he.

The xl. Chapter.

God declareth the weakeneſſe of Iob, by comparing the ſame to his great workes, and to the ſtrength of Behemoth,

Moreouer, the Lord ſpake vnto Job, and ſaid,

2 Shall hee whome the Almightie will chaſten, contende with him? Shoulde not hee which diſputeth with God, giue him an anſwere?

3 Then Job [a] anſwered the Lord, ſaying,

4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhal I anſwere thee? therefore I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.

[a] Here Job confeſſeth his offence, and durſt not ſpeake: for when God doeth reprehend, who can anſwere?

5 Once haue I ſpoken, but I will ſay no more: yea twiſe, but I will proceede no further.

6 Then anſwered the Lord vnto Job out of the whirlewinde, and ſaide,

7 Girde vp thy loynes now like a man: I wil demand of thee, and make thou anſwere.

8 Wilt thou [b] diſanull my iudgement? or wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayeſt be righteous?

[b] Meaning, that for a man to accompt himſelfe iuſt, is to accuſe God for vniuſt.

9 Is thy || power then like the power of God? maketh thy voice a ſound as his doeth?

|| Or, arme,

10 Decke thy ſelfe nowe with excellencie and maieſtie, and aray thy ſelfe [c] with beautie and glorie.

[c] Which no man is able to doe, for theſe things are onely perteining to God.

11 Caſt abroade the indignation of thy wrath, and beholde euery one that is proude,

and abaſe him:

12 Looke on euery one that is arrogant, and bring him lowe, and deſtroy the wicked in their place:

13 Hide them in the duſt together, and couer their faces in [d] ſecret.

14 Then will I confeſſe vnto thee alſo, that [e] thine owne right hand ſhall ſaue thee.

15 Behold the beaſt [f] Behemoth, whom I made with thee, which eateth hay as an oxe:

16 Loe how his ſtrength is in his loines, and what power he hath in the nauell of his belly.

17 When he wil he ſpreadeth out his taile like a Cedar tree, the ſinewes of his ſtones are knit together.

18 His bones are ſtrong as braſſe, yea, his bones are like ſtaues of yron.

19 Hee is the beginning of the wayes of God, he that made him, wil make his [g] ſword to approch vnto him.

20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth graſſe, where al the beaſtes of the fielde take their paſtime.

21 Hee reſteth him in the ſhade, in the couert of the reede and fennes.

22 The trees couer him with their ſhadowe, and the willowes of the brooke compaſſe him about.

23 Beholde, he drinketh vp whole riuers, and feareth not, he thinketh that he can draw vp Iordane into his mouth.

24 Hee is [h] taken with his eyes, and the hunter thruſteth him thorow the noſe.

[d] That is, cauſe them to die, if it lie in thy power.

[e] Which God can onely doe, and therefore truſting in thine owne ſtrength, thou compareſt with God.

[f] The Hebrues ſay, Behemoth, ſignifieth an elephāt, ſo called for his hugeneſſe, by the which may be vnderſtood the deuil.

[g] This beaſt is one of the chiefeſt works of God among the beaſtes, whom though no man dare come neere, yet God can kill him.

[h] Some write, that when men purpoſe to take the Elephant, they make a holow place in the ground where he vſeth to haunt and couer the ſame with hay, or prouender, which ſo ſoone as the Elephant eſpieth, he runneth haſtily vnto it, and falleth into the pit, and then the hunter thruſteth him thorow the noſe, becauſe it is the tendereſt part of him.

The xlj. Chapter.

God ſetteth foorth the malice, the members, the ſtrength, and the pride of Leuiathan.

Canſt thou drawe out [a] Leuiathan with an hooke? or binde his tongue with a corde?

2 Canſt thou put a hook in the noſe of him? or bore his iaw thorow with a naule?

3 Will he make many faire wordes with thee, or flatter thee?

4 Will he make a couenant with thee? or wilt thou take him for a ſeruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou take thy paſtime with him, as with a bird, wilt thou binde him for thy maydens?

6 That thy companions may make a banquet of him, or ſhall hee be parted among the marchants?

7 Canſt thou fill the baſket with his ſkin? or the fiſh panier with his head?

8 Lay thine hand vpon him, [b] remember the battel, and doe no more.

9 Beholde, his hope is in vaine: for ſhall not one periſh euen at the ſight of him?

10 No [c] man is ſo fierce that dare ſtirre him vp: Who is able to ſtand before me?

11 Or who hath giuen me any thing aforehande, that I may rewarde him againe? All things vnder heauen are mine.

12 I wil not keepe ſecret his great ſtrēgth, his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can diſcouer the [d] face of his garment? or who ſhall come to him with a double bridle?

14 Who [e] ſhal open the doores of his face? for he hath horrible teeth round about.

15 His ſcales are as it were ſtrong ſhields, ſo faſtened together as if they were ſealed:

16 One is ſo ioyned to another, that no ayre can come in:

17 One hangeth ſo vpon another, and ſticketh ſo together, that they cannot be ſundered.

18 His [f] neeſings make a gliſtering like light, and his eyes like the ‖ morning ſhine.

19 Out of his mouth goe torches, and ſparkes of fire leape out.

20 And out of his noſethrils there goeth a ſmoke, like as out of an whot ſeething pot or caldron.

21 His breath maketh the coles burne, and the flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck there remaineth ſtrength, and nothing is too laborous for him.

23 The members of his fleſh are ioyned and cleaue faſt together, & cannot be moued.

24 His heart is as hard a ſtone, & as faſt as the ‖ Stithie that the ſmith ſmiteth vpon.

25 When he moueth himſelfe, the mighty are afraide, and feare troubleth them.

26 If any man draw out a ſword at him, he will not moue, neither for the ſpeare, iauelin, nor breſtplate.

27 Hee ſetteth as much by yron, as by a ſtrawe, and as much by braſſe, as by a rotten ſticke.

28 He ſtarteth not away from the arrow: and as for ſling ſtones, they are as ſtubble vnto him.

29 He counteth the dartes as ſtrawe, hee laugheth him to ſcorne that ſhaketh ẏ ſpeare.

30 [g] Sharpe ſtones are vnder him, and hee lieth vpon ſharpe things, as vpon the ſoft mire.

31 Hee maketh the [h] deepe to boyle like a potte, and ſtirreth the ſea together like an oyntment.

32 He maketh the [i] path to ſhine after him, and he maketh the deepe to ſeeme all hoarie.

33 Vpon earth there is no power like vnto his: for he is ſo made that he feareth not.

34 He beholdeth all the high things, [k] hee is a king ouer all the children of pride.

[a] Leniathan, is a whale.

[b] For it is dangerous to truſt Satan in any thing, yea it is hurtful to touch him: for Leuiathan repreſenteth Satan.

[c] If the creature cannot be reſiſted, who can compare with the creator?

[d] That is, who dare pull off his ſkinne.

[e] That is, who dare looke in his mouth?

[f] That is, he ſpouteth out flames of fire out of his mouth.

‖ Or, eye lids of the morning.

‖ Or, the nether milſtone.

[g] For the hardneſſe of his ſkinne is ſuch, that he lieth vpon it without pain, as in the ſoft mire.

[h] He ſpouteth out water in ſuch ſort, that the ſeas ſeeme to boyle.

[i] With a white froth vpon the water.

[k] He deſpiſeth al other beaſts and monſters, and is the proudeſt of all other.

The xlij. Chapter.

6 The repentance of Iob. 9 He prayeth for his friends, 12 and his goods are reſtored double vnto him.

Then Iob anſwered the Lord, and ſaid,

2 [a] I knowe that thou haſt power ouer all thinges, and that there is no thought hid vnto thee.

3 For who can keepe his owne counſaile ſo ſecret, but it ſhall bee knowen? therefore haue I ſpoken that I vnderſtoode not, euen

the

[a] Iob confeſſeth the omnipotencie of God, and bewaileth his offence that he ſpake he wiſt not what.

the things that are too wonderfull for mee, and paſſe mine vnderſtanding.

4 O [b] hearken thou vnto mee alſo, and let mee ſpeake: anſwere vnto the thing that I will aſke thee.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare, but now mine eye [c] ſeeth thee.

6 Wherefore I giue mine owne ſelfe the blame, and take repentance in the duſt and aſhes.

7 Nowe when the Lord had ſpoken theſe wordes vnto Iob, the Lorde ſaide to Eliphaz the Themanite, I am diſpleaſed with thee and thy two friends: for yee haue not ſpoken of me the [d] thing that is right, like as my ſeruant Iob hath done.

8 Therefore take you nowe ſeuen oxen, and ſeuen rammes, and goe to my ſeruaunt Iob, and offer vp for your ſelues a whole burnt offring, and my ſeruant Iob ſhall pray for you: him will I accept, and not deale with you after your fooliſhneſſe, in that yee haue not ſpoken of mee the thing which is right, like as my ſeruant Iob hath done.

9 So Eliphaz the Themanite, and Bildad the Suhite, and Sophar the Naamathite, went, and did according as the Lorde commaunded them: the Lorde alſo accepted the ‖ perſon of Iob.

10 And the Lorde [e] turned the captiuitie of Iob when he prayed for his friends: Yea, the Lord gaue Iob twiſe as much as hee had before.

11 And then came there vnto him [f] all his brethren, all his ſiſters, and all they that had bene of his acquaintance [g] afore, and did eate bread with him in his houſe, and had compaſſion on him, and comforted him ouer all the trouble that the Lorde had brought vpon him: euery man alſo gaue him a certaine ſumme of money, and a ‖ iewell of golde.

12 So the Lorde bleſſed the laſt dayes of Iob more then the firſt: for hee had fourteene thouſand ſheep, ſixe thouſand camels, a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhee aſſes,

13 Hee had ſeuen ſonnes alſo, and three daughters.

14 The firſt daughter called he [h] Iemima, the ſecond, [i] Cezia, and the thirde, [k] Cerenhaphuch.

15 In all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this, liued Iob an hundred and fourtie yeeres: ſo that hee ſawe his children, and his childrens children, vnto the fourth generation.

17 And ſo Iob died, being olde, and full of dayes.

The ende of the booke of Iob.

A. P. C.

[b] Iob deſireth to learne of God.

[c] He ſawe him not but by his worde, which is the face and image of God.

[d] He tooke in hand an euill cauſe, in that you condemned him, by his outward affliction, and not comforted him with my mercies.

‖ Or, the face.

[e] He rid him from his troubles, and plagues.

[f] That is, all they that were of his kinred.

[g] Here is the exceeding bleſsings of God towards the godly, and they that vnfainedly truſt in him.

‖ Or, an earering.

[h] Paſsing in beautie as the day, and long liuing.

[i] As ſweete as Caſsia, or fine ſpices.

[k] The childe of beautie.

The Pſalmes of Dauid.

Beatus vir qui non abijt. *Pſalme j.*

Morning prayer.

BLeſſed is the man that hath not walked in the counſell of the vngodly, nor ſtand in the way of ſinners: and hath not ſit in the ſeat of the ſcornfull.

2 But his delight is in the Lawe of the Lorde: & in his Law will he exerciſe him ſelfe day and night.

3 And he ſhalbe like a tree planted by the water ſide: that will bring foorth his fruite in due ſeaſon.

4 His leafe alſo ſhall not wither: and looke whatſoeuer he doeth, it ſhall proſper.

5 As for the vngodly it is not ſo with them: but they are like the chaffe which the winde ſcattereth away from the face of the earth.

6 Therefore the vngodly ſhall not be able to ſtand in the iudgment: neither the ſinners in the congregation of the righteous.

7 But the Lorde knoweth the way of the righteous: and the way of the vngodly ſhall periſh.

Quare fremuerunt. Pſal.2.

WHy doe the Heathen ſo furiouſly rage together: and why doe the people imagine a vaine thing?

2 The kings of the earth ſtand vp, and the rulers take counſell together: againſt the Lord, and againſt his anoynted.

3 Let vs breake their bonds aſunder: and caſt away their cords from vs.

4 He that dwelleth in heauen ſhall laugh them to ſcorne: the Lorde ſhall haue them in deriſion.

5 Then ſhall hee ſpeake vnto them in his wrath: and vexe them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet haue I ſet my king: vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will preach the Lawe, whereof the Lord hath ſaid vnto me: thou art my ſonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 Deſire of mee, and I ſhall giue thee the Heathen for thine inheritance: and the vttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 Thou ſhalt bruiſe them with a rodde of yron: and breake them in pieces like a potters veſſell.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings: be learned ye that are iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the Lorde in feare: and reioyce vnto him with reuerence.

12 Kiſſe the ſonne, leaſt he be angrie, and ſo ye periſh from the right way: if his wrath be kindled (yea but a litle) bleſſed are all they that put their truſt in him.

Domine quid. Pſal.3.

LOrde how are they increaſed that trouble mee: many are they that riſe againſt mee.

2 Many one there be that ſay of my ſoule: there is no helpe for him in his God.

3 But thou, O Lorde, art my defender: thou art my worſhip, and the lifter vp of my head.

4 I did cal vpon the Lord with my voyce: and he heard me out of his holy hill.

5 I layde me downe and ſlept, and roſe vp againe: for the Lord ſuſtained me.

6 I will not be afraide for ten thouſands of people: that haue ſet themſelues againſt me round about.

7 Vp Lorde, and helpe me, O my God: for thou ſmiteſt al mine enemies vpon the cheek bone, thou haſt broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 Saluation belongeth vnto the Lorde: and thy bleſſing is vpon the people.

Cùm inuocarem. Pſal.4.

HEare mee when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: for thou haſt ſet me at libertie when I was in trouble, haue mercy vpon me, and hearken vnto my prayer.

2 O ye ſonnes of men, howe long will ye blaſpheme mine honour: and haue ſuch pleaſure in vanitie, and ſeeke after leaſing?

3 Know this alſo, that the Lord hath choſen to himſelfe the man that is godly: when I call vpon the Lord, he will heare me.

4 Stande in awe, and ſinne not: commune with your owne heart, and in your chamber, and be ſtill.

5 Offer the ſacrifice of righteouſneſſe: and put your truſt in the Lord.

6 There be many that ſay: who will ſhew vs any good?

7 Lord lift thou vp: the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

8 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart: ſince the time that their corne and wine and oyle increaſed.

9 I will lay me downe in peace, and take my reſt: for it is thou Lord onely that makeſt me dwell in ſafetie.

Verba mea auribus. Pſal. 5.

PONder my wordes, O Lorde: conſider my meditation.

2 O hearken thou vnto the voyce of my calling, my King and my God: for vnto thee will I make my prayer.

3 My voyce ſhalt thou heare betimes, O Lorde: early in the morning will I direct my prayer vnto thee, and will looke vp.

4 For thou art the God that haſt no pleaſure in wickedneſſe: neither ſhall any euill dwell with thee.

5 Such as be fooliſh ſhall not ſtand in thy ſight: for thou hateſt all them that worke vanitie.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeake leaſing: the Lorde will abhorre both the bloodthirſtie and deceitfull man.

7 But as for mee, I will come into thy houſe, euen vpon the multitude of thy mercie: and in thy feare will I worſhip toward thy holy Temple.

8 Leade mee, O Lorde, in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of mine enemies: make thy way plaine before my face.

9 For there is no faithfulneſſe in his mouth: their inwarde partes are very wickedneſſe.

10 Their throte is an open ſepulchre: they flatter with their tongue.

11 Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them periſh through their owne imaginations: caſt them out in the multitude of their vngodlines, for they haue rebelled againſt thee.

12 And let all them that put their truſt in thee, reioyce: they ſhall euer bee giuing of thankes, becauſe thou defendeſt them, they that loue thy name ſhalbe ioyfull in thee.

13 For thou Lorde wilt giue thy bleſſing vnto the righteous: and with thy fauourable kindeneſſe wilt thou defend him as with a ſhielde.

Domine ne in furore. Pſal. 6.

Euening prayer.

O Lorde rebuke mee not in thine indignation: neither chaſten me in thy diſpleaſure.

2 Haue mercie vpon mee, O Lord, for I am weake, O Lorde heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoule is alſo ſore troubled: but Lord howe long wilt thou puniſh me?

4 Turne thee, O Lorde, and deliuer my ſoule: O ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

5 For in death no man remembreth thee: and who will giue thee thankes in the pit?

6 I am weary of my groning, euery night waſh I my bed: and water my couch with my teares.

7 My beautie is gone for very trouble: and worne away becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 Away from me all yee that worke vanitie: for the Lorde hath heard the voyce of my weeping.

9 The Lord hath heard my petition: the Lord will receiue my prayer.

10 All mine enemies ſhall be confounded and ſore vexed: they ſhall be turned backe, and put to ſhame ſuddenly.

Domine Deus meus. Pſal. 7.

O Lorde my God, in thee haue I put my truſt: ſaue me from all them that perſecute me, and deliuer me.

2 Leaſt hee deuoure my ſoule like a lion, and teare it in pieces: while there is none to helpe.

3 O Lorde my God, if I haue done any ſuch thing: or if there be any wickedneſſe in my handes.

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that dealt friendly with me: yea, I haue deliuered him that without any cauſe is mine enemie.

5 Then let mine enemie perſecute my ſoule, and take me: yea, let him tread my life downe vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt.

6 Stand vp, O Lorde, in thy wrath, and lift vp thy ſelfe: becauſe of the indignation of mine enemies, ariſe vp for mee in the iudgement that thou haſt commaunded.

7 And ſo ſhall the congregation of the people come about thee: for their ſakes therefore lift vp thy ſelfe againe.

8 The Lorde ſhall iudge the people, giue ſentence with me, O Lorde: according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to the innocencie that is in me.

9 Oh let the wickedneſſe of the vngodly come to an ende: but guide thou the iuſt.

10 For the righteous God: tryeth the very hearts and reines.

11 My helpe commeth of God: which preſerueth them that are true of heart.

12 God is a righteous iudge, ſtrong and patient: and God is prouoked euery day.

13 If a mā wil not turne, he wil whet his ſword: he hath bent his bow, & made it ready.

14 Hee hath prepared for him the inſtruments of death: hee ordeineth his arrowes againſt the perſecuters.

15 Behold, he trauaileth with miſchiefe: hee hath conceiued ſorrowe, and brought foorth vngodlineſſe.

16 Hee hath grauen and digged vp a pit: and is fallen himſelfe into the deſtruction that he made for other.

17 For his trauaile ſhall come vpon his owne head: and his wickedneſſe ſhall fall on his owne pate.

18 I will giue thanks vnto ỹ Lord, accor-

ding to his righteouſneſſe: and will prayſe the name of the Lord the moſt high.

Domine dominus. Pſal. 8.

O Lorde our gouernour, howe excellent is thy name in all the world: thou that haſt ſet thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 Out of the mouth of very babes and ſucklings haſt thou ordeined ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies: that thou mighteſt ſtill the enemie and the auenger.

3 For I wil conſider the heauens, euen the workes of thy fingers: the moone and the ſtarres which thou haſt ordeined.

4 What is man that thou art mindfull of him: and the ſonne of man that thou viſiteſt him?

5 Thou madeſt him lower then the angels: to crowne him with glorie and worſhippe.

6 Thou makeſt him to haue dominion of the workes of thy handes: and thou haſt put all things in ſubiection vnder his feete.

7 All ſheepe and oxen: yea, and the beaſtes of the fielde.

8 The foules of the aire, and the fiſhes of the ſea: and whatſoeuer walketh through the paths of the ſeas.

9 O Lord our gouernour: howe excellent is thy name in all the world?

Confitebor tibi. Pſal. 9.

Morning prayer.

I will giue thankes vnto thee, O Lorde, with my whole heart: I will ſpeake of all thy maruelous workes.

2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee: yea, my ſongs will I make of thy name, O thou moſt higheſt.

3 While mine enemies are driuen backe: they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.

4 For thou haſt maintained my right, and my cauſe: thou art ſet in the throne that iudgeſt right.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the Heathen, and deſtroyed the vngodly: thou haſt put out their name for euer and euer.

6 O thou enemie, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end: euen as the cities which thou haſt deſtroyed, their memoriall is periſhed with them.

7 But the Lorde ſhall endure for euer: hee hath alſo prepared his ſeate for iudgement.

8 For hee ſhall iudge the world in righteouſneſſe: and miniſter true iudgement vnto the people.

9 The Lorde alſo will be a defence for the oppreſſed: euen a refuge in due time of trouble.

10 And they that knowe thy name, will put their truſt in thee: for thou Lorde haſt neuer failed them that ſeeke thee.

11 O prayſe the Lorde which dwelleth in Sion: ſhewe the people of his doings.

12 For when hee maketh inquiſition for blood, he remembreth them: and forgetteth not the complaint of the poore.

13 Haue mercie vpon me, O Lorde, conſider the trouble which I ſuffer of them that hate mee: thou that lifteſt mee vp from the gates of death.

14 That I may ſhew all thy praiſes within the portes of the daughter of Sion: I wil reioyce in thy ſaluation.

15 The heathen are ſunke downe in the pit that they made: in the ſame nette which they hid priuily, is their foote taken.

16 The Lord is knowen to execute iudgement: the vngodly is trapped in the worke of his owne handes.

17 The wicked ſhall be turned into hell: and all the people that forget God.

18 For the poore ſhal not alway be forgotten: the patient abiding of the meeke ſhall not periſh for euer.

19 Vp Lorde, and let not man haue the vpper hand: let the heathen be iudged in thy ſight.

20 Put them in feare (O Lorde:) that the heathen may knowe them ſelues to bee but men.

Vt quid Domine. Pſal. 10.

WHy ſtandeſt thou ſo farre off (O Lord:) and hideſt thy face in the needefull time of trouble?

2 The vngodly for his owne luſt doeth perſecute the poore: let them be taken in the craftie wilineſſe that they haue imagined.

3 For the vngodly hath made boaſt of his owne hearts deſire: and ſpeaketh good of the couetous whom God abhorreth.

4 The vngodly is ſo proude, that hee careth not for God: neither is God in all his thoughtes.

5 His wayes are alway grieuous: thy iudgements are farre aboue out of his ſight, and therefore defieth he all his enemies.

6 For hee hath ſayde in his heart, tuſh, I ſhal neuer be caſt downe: there ſhal no harme happen vnto me.

7 His mouth is full of curſing, deceite, and fraude: vnder his tongue is vngodlines and vanitie.

8 Hee ſitteth lurking in the theeuiſh corners of the ſtreetes: and priuily in his lurking dennes doeth hee murder the innocent, his eyes are ſet againſt the poore.

9 For hee lyeth waiting ſecretly, euen as a lion lurketh he in his denne: that hee may rauiſh the poore.

10 Hee doeth rauiſh the poore when hee getteth him into his net.

11 Hee falleth downe and humbleth him ſelfe: that the congregation of the poore may fall into the hand of his captaines.

12 He ſayd in his heart, Tuſh, God hath forgotten: hee hideth away his face, and hee will neuer ſee it.

13 Ariſe (O Lorde God) and lift vp thine hand: forget not the poore.

14 Wherefore ſhould the wicked blaſpheme God: while he doeth ſay in his heart, tuſh, thou God careſt not for it?

15 Surely thou haſt ſeene it: for thou beholdeſt vngodlineſſe and wrong.

16 That thou maieſt take the matter into thy hand: the poore committeth himſelf vnto thee, for thou art the helper of the friendleſſe.

17 Breake thou the power of the vngodly, and malicious: take away his vngodlineſſe, and thou ſhalt finde none.

18 The Lorde is king for euer and euer: and the heathen are periſhed out of the land.

19 Lorde, thou haſt heard the deſire of the poore: thou prepareſt their heart, and thine eare hearkeneth thereto.

20 To helpe the fatherleſſe and poore vnto their right: that the man of the earth be no more exalted againſt them.

In Domino confido. Pſal. 11.

IN the Lord put I my truſt: how ſay ye then to my ſoule, that ſhee ſhould flee as a birde vnto the hill?

2 For loe, the vngodly bend their bowe, and make ready their arrowes within the quiuer: that they may priuily ſhoote at them which are true of heart.

3 For the foundations wilbe caſt downe: and what hath the righteous done?

4 The Lorde is in his holy Temple: the Lords ſeate is in heauen.

5 His eyes conſider the poore: and his eye liddes trieth the children of men.

6 The Lord alloweth the righteous: but the vngodly, and him that delighteth in wickedneſſe doeth his ſoule abhorre.

7 Upon the vngodly he ſhall raine ſnares, fire, and brimſtone, ſtorme, and tempeſt: this ſhalbe their portion to drinke.

8 For the righteous Lorde loueth righteouſneſſe: his countenance will beholde the thing that is iuſt.

Saluum me fac. Pſal. 12.

Euening prayer.

HElpe me Lorde, for there is not one godly man left: for the faithfull are miniſhed from among the children of men.

2 They talke of vanitie euery one with his neighbour: they doe but flatter with their lips, and diſſemble with their double heart.

3 The Lord ſhal roote out al deceitfull lips: and the tongue that ſpeaketh proud things.

4 Which haue ſaid, With our tongue we will preuaile: wee are they that ought to ſpeake, who is Lord ouer vs?

5 Now for the comfortleſſe troubles ſake of the needy: and becauſe of the deepe ſighing of the poore,

6 I wil vp (ſaith the Lord:) and wil helpe euery one from him that ſwelleth againſt him, and will ſet them at reſt.

7 The words of the Lord are pure words: euen as the ſiluer which from the earth is tried, and purified ſeuen times in the fire.

8 Thou ſhalt keepe them, O Lorde: thou ſhalt preſerue him from this generation for euer.

9 The vngodly walke on euery ſide: when they are exalted, the children of men are put to rebuke.

Vſquequo Domine. Pſal. 13.

HOwe long wilt thou forget me (O Lord) for euer: howe long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 Howe long ſhall I ſeeke counſell in my ſoule, and be ſo vexed in my heart: howe long ſhall mine enemies triumph ouer me?

3 Conſider and heare mee, O Lorde my God: lighten mine eyes, that I ſleepe not in death.

4 Leaſt mine enemie ſay, I haue preuailed againſt him: for if I be caſt downe, they that trouble me will reioyce at it.

5 But my truſt is in thy mercie: and my heart is ioyfull in thy ſaluation.

6 I wil ſing of the Lord, becauſe hee hath dealt ſo louingly with me: yea, I will prayſe the name of the Lord moſt higheſt.

Dixit inſipiens. Pſal. 14.

THe foole hath ſayd in his heart: there is no God.

2 They are corrupt and become abominable in their doings: there is not one that doeth good, (no not one.)

3 The Lorde looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men: to ſee if there were any that would vnderſtande and ſeeke after God.

4 But they are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become abominable: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

5 Their throte is an open ſepulchre, with their tongues haue they deceiued: the poyſon of aſpes is vnder their lippes.

6 Their mouth is full of curſing and bitterneſſe: their feete are ſwift to ſhed blood.

7 Deſtruction and vnhappineſſe is in their wayes, and the way of peace haue they not knowen: there is no feare of God before their eyes.

8 Haue they no knowledge, that they are all ſuch workers of miſchiefe: eating vp my people as it were bread?

9 And call not vpon the Lord, there were they brought in great feare (euen where no feare was:) for God is in the generation of the righteous.

10 As for you, yee haue made a mocke at the counſaile of the poore: becauſe he putteth his truſt in the Lord.

11 Who ſhall giue ſaluation vnto Iſrael out of Sion: when the Lord turneth the captiuitie of his people, then ſhal Iacob reioyce, and Iſrael ſhalbe glad.

Domine quis habitabit. Pſal.15.

Morning prayer.

LOrde who ſhal dwell in thy Tabernacle: or who ſhall reſt vpon thy holy hill?

2 Euen hee that leadeth an vncorrupt life: and doeth the thing which is right, & ſpeaketh the trueth from his heart.

3 Hee that hath vſed no deceite in his tongue, nor done euill to his neighbour: and hath not ſlandered his neighbours.

4 Hee that ſetteth not by himſelfe, but is lowly in his owne eyes: and maketh much of them that feare the Lord.

5 He that ſweareth vnto his neighbour, and diſappointeth him not: though it were to his owne hinderance.

6 Hee that hath not giuen his money vpon vſurie: nor taken reward againſt the innocent.

7 Who ſo doeth theſe things: ſhall neuer fall.

Conſerua me. Pſal.16.

PReſerue me, O God: for in thee haue I put my truſt.

2 O my ſoule, thou haſt ſayde vnto the Lorde: thou art my God, my goods are nothing vnto thee.

3 All my delight is vpon the ſaintes that are in the earth: and vpon ſuch as excell in vertue.

4 But they that run after another God: ſhall haue great trouble.

5 Their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer: neither make mention of their names within my lippes.

6 The Lorde himſelfe is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou ſhalt maintaine my lot.

7 The lotte is fallen vnto mee in a faire ground: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

8 I will thanke the Lorde for giuing mee warning: my reynes alſo chaſten mee in the night ſeaſon.

9 I haue ſet God alwayes before me: for he is on my right hand, therefore I ſhall not fall.

10 Wherefore my heart was glad, and my glory reioyced: my fleſh alſo ſhall reſt in hope.

11 For why? thou ſhalt not leaue my ſoule in hell: neither ſhalt thou ſuffer thine holy one to ſee corruption.

12 Thou ſhalt ſhewe me the path of life, in thy preſence is the fulneſſe of ioy: and at thy right hand there is pleaſure for euermore.

Exaudi Domine iuſtitiam. Pſal.17.

HEare the right, O Lorde, conſider my complaint: and hearken vnto my prayer, that goeth not out of fained lippes.

2 Let my ſentence come foorth from thy preſence: and let thine eyes looke vpon the thing that is equall.

3 Thou haſt prooued and viſited mine heart in the night ſeaſon, thou haſt tried me, and ſhalt finde no wickedneſſe in mee: for I am vtterly purpoſed that my mouth ſhal not offend.

4 Becauſe of mens workes that are done againſt the wordes of my lippes: I haue kept me from the wayes of the deſtroyer.

5 O hold thou vp my goings in thy paths: that my footſteps ſlip not.

6 I haue called vpon thee, O God, for thou ſhalt heare me: encline thine eare to me, and hearken vnto my wordes.

7 Shewe thy marueilous louing kindeneſſe, thou that art the Sauiour of them which put their truſt in thee: from ſuch as reſiſt thy right hand.

8 Keepe me as the apple of an eye: hide me vnder the ſhadow of thy wings,

9 From the vngodly that trouble mee: mine enemies compaſſe me round about, to take away my ſoule.

10 They are incloſed in their owne fatte: and their mouth ſpeaketh proude things.

11 They lye waiting in our way on euery ſide: turning their eies downe to the ground.

12 Like as a Lion that is greedy of his pray: and as it were a lions whelpe lurking in ſecret places.

13 Vp Lord, diſappoint him, and caſt him downe: deliuer my ſoule from the vngodly, which is a ſword of thine.

14 From the men of thy hand, O Lorde, from the men I ſay, and from the euil world: which haue their portion in this life, whoſe bellies thou filleſt with thy hid treaſure.

15 They haue children at their deſire: and leaue yͤ reſt of their ſubſtance for their babes.

16 But as for me, I wil beholde thy preſence in righteouſneſſe: & when I awake vp after thy likeneſſe, I ſhalbe ſatiſfied with it.

Diligam te. Pſal.18.

Euening prayer.

I Will loue thee, (O Lorde) my ſtrength, the Lorde is my ſtonie rocke and my defence: my Sauiour, my God, and my might, in whom I wil truſt, my buckler, the horne alſo of ſaluation, and my refuge.

2 I wil call vpon the Lord, which is worthie to be prayſed: ſo ſhall I be ſafe from mine enemies.

3 The ſorowes of death compaſſed mee: and the ouerflowings of vngodlineſſe made me afraide.

4 The paines of hell came about mee: the ſnares of death ouertooke me.

5 In my trouble I wil call vpon yͤ Lorde: and complaine vnto my God.

6 So ſhall hee heare my voyce out of his holy temple: and my complaint ſhall come before him, it ſhal enter euen into his eares.

7 The earth trembled and quaked: the very foundations alſo of the hilles ſhooke

and were remoued, becauſe he was wroth.

8 There went a ſmoke out of his preſence: and a conſuming fire out of his mouth, ſo that coales were kindled at it.

9 Hee bowed the heauens alſo and came downe: and it was darke vnder his feete.

10 He rode vpon the Cherubims, and did flie: hee came flying vpon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darkneſſe his ſecret place: his Pauilion round about him, with darke water and thicke cloudes to couer him.

12 At the brightneſſe of his preſence his cloudes remoued: haileſtones & coales of fire.

13 The Lorde alſo thundred out of heauen, and the higheſt gaue his thunder: haileſtones and coales of fire.

14 He ſent out his arrowes, and ſcattered them: he caſt forth lightnings and deſtroyed them.

15 The ſprings of waters were ſeene, and the foundations of the round world were diſcouered at thy chiding, O Lorde: at the blaſting of the breath of thy diſpleaſure.

16 Hee ſhall ſend downe from the high to fetch mee: and ſhall take mee out of many waters.

17 Hee ſhall deliuer me from my ſtrongeſt enemie, and from them which hate mee: for they are too mightie for me.

18 They preuented mee in the day of my trouble: but the Lord was my vpholder.

19 He brought me foorth alſo into a place of libertie: he brought me forth, euen becauſe he had a fauour vnto me.

20 The Lorde ſhall reward mee after my righteous dealing: according to the cleannes of my hands ſhall he recompence me.

21 Becauſe I haue kept the wayes of the Lord: and haue not forſaken my God as the wicked doeth.

22 For I haue an eye vnto all his lawes: and will not caſt out his commaundements from me.

23 I was alſo vncorrupt before him: and eſchewed mine owne wickedneſſe.

24 Therefore ſhal the Lord reward me after my righteous dealing: and according vnto the cleannes of my hands in his eye ſight.

25 With the holy, thou ſhalt bee holy: and with a perfect man, thou ſhalt be perfect.

26 With the clean, thou ſhalt be clean: and with the froward, thou ſhalt learne frowardneſſe.

27 For thou ſhalt ſaue the people that are in aduerſitie: and ſhalt bring downe the high lookes of the proude.

28 Thou alſo ſhalt light my candle: the Lorde my God ſhall make my darkeneſſe to be light.

29 For in thee I ſhall diſcomfite an hoſte of men: and with the helpe of my God I ſhall leape ouer the wall.

30 The way of God is an vndefiled way: the worde of the Lord alſo is tryed in the fire, hee is the defender of all them that put their truſt in him.

31 For who is God but the Lorde: or who hath any ſtrength except our God?

32 It is God yͭ girdeth me with ſtrength of warre: and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feete like Hartes feete: and ſetteth me vp on high.

34 Hee teacheth my handes to fight: and mine armes ſhall breake euen a bow of ſteele.

35 Thou haſt giuen me the defence of thy ſaluation: thy right hand alſo ſhall holde mee vp, and thy louing correction ſhall make mee great.

36 Thou ſhalt make roume ynough vnder me for to goe: that my footeſteps ſhall not ſlide.

37 I will follow vpon mine enemies, and ouertake them: neither will I turne againe till I haue deſtroyed them.

38 I will ſmite them, that they ſhall not be able to ſtand: but fall vnder my feete.

39 Thou haſt girded mee with ſtrength vnto the battell: thou ſhalt throwe downe mine enemies vnder me.

40 Thou haſt made mine enemies alſo to turne their backes vpon mee: and I ſhall deſtroy them that hate me.

41 They ſhal cry, but there ſhalbe none to helpe them: yea, euen vnto the Lord ſhal they cry, but he ſhal not heare them.

42 I will beate them as ſmall as the duſt before the winde: I wil caſt them out as the clay in the ſtreetes.

43 Thou ſhalt deliuer mee from the ſtriuings of the people: and thou ſhalt make mee the head of the heathen.

44 A people whome I haue not knowen: ſhall ſerue me.

45 Aſſoone as they heare of me, they ſhall obey mee: but the ſtrange children ſhall diſſemble with me.

46 The ſtrange children ſhall fayle: and be afraide out of their priſons.

47 The Lorde liueth, and bleſſed be my ſtrong helper: and prayſed be the God of my ſaluation.

48 Euen the God which ſeeth that I be auenged: and ſubdueth the people vnto me.

49 It is hee that deliuereth mee from my (cruell) enemies, and ſetteth mee vp aboue mine aduerſaries: thou ſhalt rid me from the wicked man.

50 For this cauſe will I giue thanks vnto thee (O Lorde) among the Gentiles: and ſing prayſes vnto thy name.

51 Great proſperitie giueth hee vnto his king: & ſheweth louing kindnes vnto Dauid his anoynted, & vnto his ſeede for euermore.

Cœli enarrant. Pſal. 19.

THe heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament ſheweth his handy worke. Morning prayer.

2 One day telleth another & one night certifieth another.

3 There is neither ſpeach nor language: but their voyces are heard among them.

4 Their ſound is gone out into all lands: and their wordes into the endes of the world.

5 In them hath hee ſet a tabernacle for the ſunne: which commeth foorth as a bridegrome out of his chamber, and reioyceth as a Gyant to runne his courſe.

6 It goeth foorth from the vttermoſt part of the heauen, and runneth about vnto the ende of it againe: and there is nothing hid from the heate thereof.

7 The lawe of the Lorde is an vndefiled lawe, conuerting the ſoule: the teſtimonie of the Lord is ſure, and giueth wiſedome vnto the ſimple.

8 The ſtatutes of the Lorde are right, and reioyce the heart: the commaundement of the Lord is pure, and giueth light vnto the eyes.

9 The feare of the Lord is cleane, and endureth for euer: the iudgements of the Lord are true, and righteous altogether.

10 More to be deſired are they then golde, yea, then much fine golde: ſweeter alſo then hony, and the hony combe.

11 Moreouer, by them is thy ſeruant taught: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can tell howe oft he offendeth: O clenſe thou me from my ſecret faultes.

13 Keepe thy ſeruant alſo from preſumptuous ſinnes, leaſt they get the dominion ouer me: ſo ſhall I be vndefiled, and innocent from the great offence.

14 Let the wordes of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart: be alway acceptable in thy ſight.

15 O Lorde: my ſtrength, and my redeemer.

Exaudiat te Dominus. Pſal.20.

THe Lorde heare thee in the day of trouble: the name of the God of Iacob defend thee.

2 Send thee helpe from the Sanctuarie: and ſtrength thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings: and accept thy burnt ſacrifice.

4 Graunt thee thy hearts deſire: and fulfill all thy minde.

5 Wee will reioyce in thy ſaluation, and triumph in the name of the Lorde our God: the Lord performe all thy petitions.

6 Nowe knowe I that the Lorde helpeth his anoynted, & wil heare him from his holy heauen: euen with the wholſome ſtrength of his right hand.

7 Some put their truſt in Charets, and ſome in horſes: but wee will remember the name of the Lord our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are riſen, and ſtand vpright.

9 Saue Lorde, and heare vs, O King of heauen: when we call vpon thee.

Domine in virtute. Pſal.21.

THe king ſhall reioyce in thy ſtrength, O Lorde: exceeding glad ſhall hee be of thy ſaluation.

2 Thou haſt giuen him his hearts deſire: & haſt not denied him the requeſt of his lips.

3 For thou ſhalt preuent him with the bleſſings of goodnes: and ſhalt ſet a crowne of pure golde vpon his head.

4 Hee aſked life of thee, and thou gaueſt him a long life: euen for euer and euer.

5 His honour is great in thy ſaluation: glory and great worſhip ſhalt thou lay vpon him.

6 For thou ſhalt giue him euerlaſting felicitie: and make him glad with the ioy of thy countenance.

7 And why? becauſe the king putteth his truſt in the Lorde: and in the mercy of the moſt higheſt, he ſhall not miſcary.

8 All thine enemies ſhall feele thy hand: thy right hand ſhall finde out them that hate thee.

9 Thou ſhalt make them like a fiery ouen in time of thy wrath: the Lorde ſhall deſtroy them in his diſpleaſure, and the fire ſhall conſume them.

10 Their fruite ſhalt thou roote out of the earth: and their ſeede from among the children of men.

11 For they intended miſchiefe againſt thee: and imagined ſuch a deuice that they are not able to performe.

12 Therfore ſhalt thou put them to flight: and the ſtrings of thy bowe ſhalt thou make ready againſt the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted Lorde in thine owne ſtrength: ſo will we ſing & prayſe thy power.

Deus Deus meus. Pſal.22.

MY God, my God, (looke vpon me) why haſt thou forſaken me: and art ſo farre frõ my health, and from the words of my complaint? Euening prayer.

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou heareſt not: and in the night ſeaſon alſo I take no reſt.

3 And thou continueſt holy: O thou worſhip of Iſrael.

4 Our fathers hoped in thee: they truſted in thee, and thou diddeſt deliuer them.

5 They called vpon thee, and were holpen: they put their truſt in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But as for mee, I am a worme, and no man: a very ſcorne of men, and the outcaſt of the people.

7 All they that ſee me, laugh me to ſcorne: they ſhoote out their lippes, and ſhake their head, ſaying,

8 He truſted in God, that hee would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, if he will haue him.

9 But thou art hee that tooke mee out of

my mothers wombe: thou waſt my hope when I hanged yet vpon my mothers breaſtes.

10 I haue bene left vnto thee euer ſince I was borne: thou art my God, euen from my mothers wombe.

11 O goe not from me, for trouble is hard at hand: and there is none to helpe me.

12 Many oxen are come about mee: fat Bulles of Baſan cloſe me in on euery ſide.

13 They gape vpon me with their mouthes: as it were a ramping and roaring Lion.

14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are out of ioynt: my heart alſo in the middeſt of my body is euen like melting waxe.

15 My ſtrength is dried vp like a potſhearde, and my tongue cleaueth to my gummes: and thou ſhalt bring mee into the duſt of death.

16 For (many) dogges are come about mee: and the counſell of the wicked layeth ſiege againſt me.

17 They pearced my handes, and my feete, I may tell all my bones: they ſtand ſtaring and looking vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them: and caſt lots vpon my veſture.

19 But be not thou farre from me, O Lord: thou art my ſuccour, haſte thee to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my ſoule from the ſworde: my darling from the power of the dog.

21 Saue mee from the Lyons mouth: thou haſt heard mee alſo from among the hornes of the vnicornes.

22 I will declare thy name vnto my brethren: in the middeſt of the congregation will I prayſe thee.

23 O prayſe the Lord yee that feare him: magnifie him all ye of the ſeede of Iacob, and feare him all ye ſeede of Iſrael.

24 For he hath not deſpiſed nor abhorred the lowe eſtate of the poore, hee hath not hid his face from him: but when he called vnto him, he heard him.

25 My praiſe is of thee in the great congregation: my vowes will I perfourme in the ſight of them that feare him.

26 The poore ſhall eate and bee ſatiſfied: they that ſeeke after the Lord, ſhall prayſe him, your heart ſhall liue for euer.

27 All the ends of the world ſhall remember themſelues, and bee turned vnto the Lord: and all the kinreds of the nations ſhall worſhip before him.

28 For the kingdome is the Lordes: and he is the gouernour among the people.

29 All ſuch as bee fat vpon earth: haue eaten and worſhipped.

30 All they that goe downe into the duſt ſhall kneele before him: and no man hath quickened his owne ſoule.

31 My ſeede ſhall ſerue him: they ſhalbe counted vnto the Lord for a generation.

32 They ſhall come, and the heauens ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe: vnto a people that ſhall bee borne, whome the Lorde hath made.

Dominus regit me. Pſal. 23.

THE Lorde is my ſhepheard: therefore can I lacke nothing.

2 He ſhall feede mee in a greene paſture: and leade mee foorth beſide the waters of comfort.

3 He ſhall conuert my ſoule: and bring me foorth in the paths of righteouſneſſe, for his names ſake.

4 Yea, though I walke through the valley of the ſhadowe of death, I will feare no euill: for thou art with me, thy rod and thy ſtaffe comfort me.

5 Thou ſhalt prepare a table before mee, againſt them that trouble mee: thou haſt anoynted my head with oyle, and my cup ſhall be full.

6 But thy louing kindneſſe and mercie ſhall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the houſe of the Lord for euer.

Domini eſt terra. Pſal. 24.

Morning prayer.

THE earth is the Lords, and all that therein is: the compaſſe of the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For hee hath founded it vpon the ſeas: and prepared it vpon the floods.

3 Who ſhall aſcend into the hill of the Lord: or who ſhall riſe vp in his holy place?

4 Euen hee that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart: and that hath not lift vp his minde vnto vanitie, nor ſworne to deceiue his neighbour.

5 Hee ſhall receiue the bleſſing from the Lorde: and righteouſneſſe from the God of his ſaluation.

6 This is the generation of them that ſeeke him: euen of them that ſeeke thy face, O Iacob.

7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp ye euerlaſting doores: and the king of glory ſhall come in.

8 Who is the king of glory: it is the Lord ſtrong and mightie, euen the Lord mightie in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp ye euerlaſting doores: and the king of glory ſhall come in.

10 Who is the king of glory: euen the Lord of hoſtes, he is the king of glory.

Ad te Domine. Pſal. 25.

VNto thee, O Lord, wil I lift vp my ſoule, my God, I haue put my truſt in thee: O let me not bee confounded, neither let mine enemies triumph ouer me.

2 For all they that hope in thee ſhall not be aſhamed: but ſuch as tranſgreſſe with-

out a cauſe, ſhalbe put to confuſion.

3 Shewe mee thy wayes, O Lorde: and teach me thy paths.

4 Leade me forth in thy trueth, and learne me: for thou art the God of my ſaluation, in thee hath bene my hope all the day long.

5 Call to remembrance, O Lorde, thy tender mercies: and thy louing kindneſſe which haue bene euer of olde.

6 Oh remember not the ſinnes and offences of my youth: but according to thy mercie thinke thou vpon mee (O Lorde) for thy goodneſſe.

7 Gracious and righteous is the Lorde: therefore will he teach ſinners in the way.

8 Them that be meeke ſhall hee guide in iudgement: and ſuch as be gentle, them ſhall he learne his way.

9 All the paths of the Lorde are mercie and trueth: vnto ſuch as keepe his couenant and his teſtimonies.

10 For thy names ſake, O Lord: be mercifull vnto my ſinne, for it is great.

11 What man is he that feareth the Lord: him ſhall hee teach in the way that hee ſhall chooſe.

12 His ſoule ſhall dwell at eaſe: and his ſeede ſhall inherite the land.

13 The ſecret of the Lord is among them that feare him: and he will ſhewe them his couenant.

14 Mine eyes are euer looking vnto the Lord: for hee ſhall plucke my feete out of the net.

15 Turne thee vnto mee, and haue mercie vpon mee: for I am deſolate and in miſerie.

16 The ſorowes of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my troubles.

17 Looke vpon mine aduerſitie and miſerie: and forgiue me all my ſinne.

18 Conſider mine enemies howe many they are: and they beare a tyrannous hate againſt me.

19 O keepe my ſoule, and deliuer mee: let mee not bee confounded, for I haue put my truſt in thee.

20 Let perfectneſſe and righteous dealing waite vpon mee: for my hope hath bene in thee.

21 Deliuer Iſrael, O God: out of all his troubles.

Iudica me Domine. Pſal.26.

BEe thou my iudge, O Lorde, for I haue walked innocently: my truſt hath bene alſo in the Lord, therefore ſhall I not fall.

2 Examine mee, O Lord, and proue me: trie out my reines and my heart.

3 For thy louing kindneſſe is euer before mine eyes: and I will walke in thy trueth.

4 I haue not dwelt with vaine perſons: neither will I haue fellowſhip with the deceitfull.

5 I haue hated the congregation of the wicked: and will not ſit among the vngodly.

6 I will waſh my handes in innocencie, O Lord: and ſo will I goe to thine altar.

7 That I may ſhew the voyce of thankſgiuing: and tell of all thy wonderous workes.

8 Lorde, I haue loued the habitation of thy houſe: and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 O ſhut not vp my ſoule with the ſinners: nor my life with the blood thirſtie.

10 In whoſe hands is wickedneſſe: and their right hands are full of gifts.

11 But as for mee, I will walke innocently: O Lord deliuer mee, and bee mercifull vnto me.

12 My foote ſtandeth right: I will praiſe the Lord in the congregations.

Dominus illuminatio. Pſal.27.

Euening prayer.

THE Lorde is my light and my ſaluation, whome then ſhall I feare: the Lord is the ſtrength of my life, of whom then ſhall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked (euen mine enemies and my foes) came vpon mee to eate vp my fleſh: they ſtumbled and fell.

3 Though an hoſte of men were laide againſt me, yet ſhall not my heart bee afraid: and though there roſe vp warre againe mee, yet will I put my truſt in him.

4 One thing haue I deſired of the Lord, which I will require: euen that I may dwell in the houſe of the Lord all the dayes of my life, to beholde the faire beautie of the Lord, and to viſite his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble hee ſhall hide me in his tabernacle: yea, in the ſecret place of his dwelling ſhall he hide mee, and ſet me vp vpon a rocke of ſtone.

6 And nowe ſhall he lift vp mine head: aboue mine enemies round about me.

7 Therefore will I offer in his dwelling an oblation with great gladneſſe: I wil ſing, and ſpeake praiſes vnto the Lord.

8 Hearken vnto my voyce, O Lord, when I crie vnto thee: haue mercie vpon me, and heare me.

9 My heart hath talked of thee, ſeeke yee my face: thy face Lord will I ſeeke.

10 O hide not thou thy face from me: nor caſt thy ſeruant away in diſpleaſure.

11 Thou haſt bene my ſuccour: leaue me not, neither forſake me, O God of my ſaluation.

12 When my father and my mother forſake me: the Lord taketh me vp.

13 Teach me thy way, O Lord: & leade me in the right way, becauſe of mine enemies.

14 Deliuer mee not ouer into the will of mine aduerſaries: for there are falſe witneſſes riſen vp againſt mee, and ſuch as ſpeake wrong.

15 I ſhould vtterly haue fainted: but that I beleeue verily to ſee the goodneſſe of the Lord in the land of the liuing.

16 O tarie thou the Lordes leaſure: bee ſtrong, and hee ſhall comfort thine heart, and put thou thy truſt in the Lord.

Ad te Domine. Pſal. 28.

VNto thee will I crye, O Lorde, my ſtrength: thinke no ſcorne of me, leaſt if thou make as though thou heareſt not, I become like them that goe downe into the pit.

2 Heare the voyce of my humble petitions when I cry vnto thee: when I holde vp my hands towarde the mercy ſeate of thy holy temple.

3 O plucke me not away (neither deſtroy mee) with the vngodly and wicked doers: which ſpeake friendly to their neighbours, but imagine miſchiefe in their hearts.

4 Reward them according to their deedes: and according to the wickedneſſe of their owne inuentions.

5 Recompence them after the worke of their handes: pay them that they haue deſerued.

6 For they regard not in their minde the workes of the Lord, nor the operation of his hands: therefore ſhall he breake them downe, and not build them vp.

7 Prayſed be the Lord: for hee hath heard the voyce of my humble petitions.

8 The Lord is my ſtrength and my ſhield, my heart hath truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart danceth for ioy, and in my ſong will I praiſe him.

9 The Lord is my ſtrength: and he is the wholſome defence of his anoynted.

10 O ſaue thy people, and giue thy bleſſing vnto thine inheritance: feede them, and ſet them vp for euer.

Afferte Domino. Pſal. 29.

BRing vnto the Lorde (O yee mightie) bring young rammes vnto the Lord: aſcribe vnto the Lord worſhip and ſtrength.

2 Giue the Lorde the honour due vnto his name: worſhip the Lord with holy worſhip.

3 It is the Lord that commaundeth the waters: it is the glorious God that maketh the thunder.

4 It is the Lord that ruleth the ſea, the voyce of the Lorde is mightie in operation: the voyce of the Lord is a glorious voyce.

5 The voyce of the Lord breaketh the Cedar trees: yea, the Lord breaketh the Cedars of Libanus.

6 Hee made them alſo to ſkip like a calfe: Libanus alſo and Syrion like a yong Vnicorne.

7 The voyce of the Lorde deuideth the flames of fire, the voyce of the Lord ſhaketh the wilderneſſe: yea, the Lord ſhaketh the wilderneſſe of Cades.

8 The voyce of the Lorde maketh the Hindes to bring foorth young, and diſcouereth the thicke buſhes: in his temple doeth euery man ſpeake of his honour.

9 The Lord ſitteth aboue the water flood: and the Lord remaineth a king for euer.

10 The Lord ſhall giue ſtrength vnto his people: the Lord ſhall giue his people the bleſſing of peace.

Exaltabo te Domine. Pſal. 30.

I will magnifie thee, O Lord, for thou haſt ſet me vp: & not made my foes to triumph ouer me. Morning prayer.

2 O Lord my God, I cried vnto thee: and thou haſt healed me.

3 Thou Lord haſt brought my ſoule out of hell: thou haſt kept my life from them that goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing prayſes vnto the Lorde (O yee ſaints of his: and giue thankes to him for a remembrance of his holineſſe.

5 For his wrath endureth but the twinckling of an eye, and in his pleaſure is life: heauineſſe may endure for a night, but ioy commeth in the morning.

6 And in my proſperitie I ſayde, I ſhall neuer be remooued: thou Lord of thy goodneſſe hadſt made my hill ſo ſtrong.

7 Thou diddeſt turne thy face (fro mee:) and I was troubled.

8 Then cried I vnto thee, O Lord: and gate me vnto my Lord right humbly.

9 What profite is there in my blood: when I goe downe to the pit?

10 Shall the duſt giue thanks vnto thee: or ſhall it declare thy trueth?

11 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercy vpon me: Lord be thou my helper.

12 Thou haſt turned my heauineſſe into ioy: thou haſt put off my ſackcloth, and girded me with gladneſſe.

13 Therefore ſhall euery good man ſing of thy praiſe without ceaſſing: O my God, I will giue thanks vnto thee for euer.

In te Domine ſperaui. Pſal. 31.

IN thee, O Lorde, haue I put my truſt: let mee neuer bee put to confuſion, deliuer me in thy righteouſneſſe.

2 Bowe downe thine eare to mee: make haſte to deliuer me.

3 And bee thou my ſtrong rocke, and the houſe of defence: that thou mayeſt ſaue mee.

4 For thou art my ſtrong rocke, and my caſtle: be thou alſo my guide, and leade mee for thy names ſake.

5 Drawe mee out of the nette that they haue layde priuily for mee: for thou art my ſtrength.

6 Into thy hands I commend my ſpirite:

for thou haſt redeemed mee, O Lorde, thou God of trueth.

7 I haue hated them that holde of ſuperſtitious vanities: and my truſt hath bene in the Lord.

8 I will be glad, and reioyce in thy mercie: for thou haſt conſidered my trouble, and haſt knowen my ſoule in aduerſities.

9 Thou haſt not ſhut me vp into the hand of the enemie: but haſt ſet my feete in a large romme.

10 Haue mercie vpon me, O Lord, for I am in trouble: and mine eye is conſumed for very heauineſſe, yea, my ſoule and my body.

11 For my life is waxen olde with heauineſſe: and my yeeres with mourning.

12 My ſtrength faileth mee, becauſe of mine iniquitie: and my bones are conſumed.

13 I became a reproofe among all mine enemies, but ſpecially among all my neighbours: and they of mine acquaintance were afraid of me, and they that did ſee mee without, conueied themſelues from me.

14 I am cleane forgotten, as a dead man out of minde: I am become like a broken veſſell.

15 For I haue heard the blaſphemie of the multitude: and feare is on euery ſide, while they conſpire together againſt mee, and take their counſaile to take away my life.

16 But my hope hath bene in thee, O Lord: I haue ſaid, Thou art my God.

17 My time is in thy hand, deliuer mee from the hand of mine enemies: and from them that perſecute me.

18 Shewe thy ſeruant the light of thy countenance: and ſaue mee for thy mercies ſake.

19 Let mee not bee confounded, O Lord, for I haue called vpon thee: let the vngodly be put to confuſion, and bee put to ſilence in the graue.

20 Let the lying lips bee put to ſilence: which cruelly, diſdainefully, and deſpitefully ſpeake againſt the righteous.

21 O howe plentifull is thy goodneſſe, which thou haſt laid vp for them that feare thee: and that thou haſt prepared for them that put their truſt in thee: euen before the ſonnes of men.

22 Thou ſhalt hide them priuily by thine owne preſence, from the prouoking of all men: thou ſhalt keepe them ſecretly in thy tabernacle, from the ſtrife of tongues.

23 Thankes be to the Lord: for hee hath ſhewed mee marueilous great kindneſſe in a ſtrong citie.

24 And when I made haſte, I ſaid: I am caſt out of the ſight of thine eyes.

25 Neuertheleſſe thou heardeſt the voyce of my prayer: when I cryed vnto thee.

26 O loue the Lord all yee his ſaints: for the Lord preſerueth them that are faithfull, and plenteouſly rewardeth the proud doer.

27 Bee ſtrong, and hee ſhall ſtabliſh your heart: all ye that put your truſt in the Lord.

Beati quorum. Pſal.32.

Euening prayer.

BLeſſed is hee whoſe vnrighteouſnes is forgiuen: and whoſe ſinne is couered.

2 Bleſſed is the man vnto whome the Lord imputeth no ſinne: and in whoſe ſpirit there is no guile.

3 For while I held my tongue: my bones conſumed away, through my dayly complaining.

4 For thy hand is heauie vpon mee day and night: and my moyſture is like the drought in ſommer.

5 I will knowledge my ſinne vnto thee: and mine vnrighteouſneſſe haue I not hid.

6 I ſayde, I will confeſſe my ſinnes vnto the Lord: and ſo thou forgaueſt the wickedneſſe of my ſinne.

7 For this ſhall euery one that is godly make his prayer vnto thee in a time when thou mayeſt bee found: but in the great water floods they ſhall not come nigh him.

8 Thou art a place to hide mee in, thou ſhalt preſerue me frõ trouble: thou ſhalt compaſſe me about with ſongs of deliuerance.

9 I will enforme thee, and teach thee in the way wherein thou ſhalt goe: and I will guide thee with mine eye.

10 Be ye not like to horſe and mule, which haue no vnderſtanding: whoſe mouthes muſt be holden with bit and bridle, leaſt they fall vpon thee.

11 Great plagues remaine for the vngodly: but who ſo putteth his truſt in the Lord, mercie embraceth him on euery ſide.

12 Bee glad, O ye righteous, and reioyce in the Lord: and be ioyfull all ye that are true of heart.

Exultate iuſti. Pſal.33.

REioyce in the Lord, O ye righteous: for it becõmeth well the iuſt to be thankfull.

2 Praiſe the Lorde with Harpe: ſing Pſalmes vnto him with the Lute, and inſtrument of ten ſtrings.

3 Sing vnto the Lord a new ſong: ſing praiſes luſtily (vnto him) with a good courage.

4 For the worde of the Lorde is true: and all his workes are faithfull.

5 He loueth righteouſnes and iudgement: the earth is full of the goodneſſe of the Lord.

6 By the word of the Lord were the heauens made: and all the hoſtes of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 Hee gathereth the waters of the ſea together, as it were vpon an heape: and layeth vp the deepe as in a treaſure houſe.

8 Let all the earth feare the Lord: ſtand in awe of him, all ye that dwell in the world.

9 For he ſpake, and it was done: hee com-

manded, and it ſtoode faſt.

10 The Lord bringeth the counſell of the Heathen to nought: and maketh the deuiſes of the people to be of none effect, and caſteth out the counſailes of Princes.

11 The counſaile of the Lord ſhal endure for euer: and the thoughts of his heart from generation to generation.

12 Bleſſed are the people whoſe God is the Lord Iehoua: and bleſſed are the folke that he hath choſen to him to be his inheritance.

13 The Lord looked downe from heauen, and beheld all the children of men: from the habitation of his dwelling, he conſidereth all them that dwell in the earth.

14 He faſhioneth all the hearts of them: and vnderſtandeth all their workes.

15 There is no king that can be ſaued by the multitude of an hoſte: neither is any mightie man deliuered by much ſtrength.

16 A horſe is counted but a vaine thing to ſaue a man: neither ſhall he deliuer any man by his great ſtrength.

17 Beholde, the eye of the Lord is vpon them that feare him: and vpon them that put their truſt in his mercy.

18 To deliuer their ſoules from death: and to feede them in the time of dearth.

19 Our ſoule hath patiently taried for the Lord: for he is our helpe, and our ſhield.

20 For our heart ſhall reioyce in him: becauſe we haue hoped in his holy Name.

21 Let thy mercifull kindneſſe (O Lord) be vpon vs: like as we doe put our truſt in thee.

Benedicam Domino. Pſal. 34.

I Will alway giue thankes vnto the Lorde: his praiſe ſhall euer be in my mouth.

2 My ſoule ſhall make her boaſt of the Lord: the humble ſhall heare thereof, and be glad.

3 O prayſe the Lord with mee: and let vs magnifie his name together.

4 I ſought the Lord, and hee heard mee: yea, he deliuered me out of all my feare.

5 They had an eye vnto him, and were lightned: and their faces were not aſhamed.

6 Loe, the poore crieth, and the Lord heareth him: yea, and ſaueth him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the Lord tarieth round about them that feare him: & deliuereth them.

8 O taſte and ſee howe gratious the Lord is: bleſſed is the man that truſteth in him.

9 O feare the Lord ye that be his ſaints: for they that feare him lacke nothing.

10 The lions do lacke, and ſuffer hunger: but they which ſeeke the Lord, ſhall want no maner of thing that is good.

11 Come yee children, and hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the Lord.

12 What man is hee that luſteth to liue, and would faine ſee good dayes: keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lippes that they ſpeake no guile.

13 Eſchewe euill, and doe good: ſeeke peace, and enſue it.

14 The eyes of the Lorde are ouer the righteous: and his eares are open vnto their prayers.

15 The countenance of the Lord is againſt them that doe euill: to roote out the remembrance of them from the earth.

16 The righteous crie, and the Lord heareth them: and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

17 The Lord is nigh vnto them that are of a contrite heart: and will ſaue ſuch as be of an humble ſpirit.

18 Great are the troubles of the righteous: but the Lord deliuereth him out of all.

19 Hee keepeth all his bones: ſo that not one of them is broken.

20 But miſfortune ſhall ſlay the vngodly: and they that hate the righteous, ſhall be deſolate.

21 The Lord deliuereth the ſoules of his ſeruants: and all they that put their truſt in him, ſhall not be deſtitute.

Iudica Domine. Pſal. 35.

PLeade thou my cauſe, O Lord, with them that ſtriue with me: and fight thou againſt them that fight againſt me. Morning prayer.

2 Lay hand vpon the ſhield and buckler: and ſtand vp to helpe me.

3 Bring forth the ſpeare, and ſtop the way againſt them that perſecute me: ſay vnto my ſoule, I am thy ſaluation.

4 Let them bee confounded, and put to ſhame that ſeeke after my ſoule: let them bee turned backe, and brought to confuſion, that imagine miſchiefe for me.

5 Let them be as the duſt before the winde: and the Angel of the Lord ſcattering them.

6 Let their way bee darke and ſlipperie: and let the Angel of the Lord perſecute them.

7 For they haue priuily layde their net to deſtroy me without a cauſe: yea, euen without a cauſe haue they made a pit for my ſoule.

8 Let a ſudden deſtruction come vpon him vnawares, and his net that hee hath laide priuily catch himſelfe: that hee may fall into his owne miſchiefe.

9 And my ſoule be ioyfull in the Lord: it ſhall reioyce in his ſaluation.

10 All my bones ſhall ſay, Lord, who is like vnto thee, which deliuereſt the poore from him that is too ſtrong for him: yea, the poore, and him that is in miſerie, from him that ſpoyleth him.

11 Falſe witneſſe did riſe vp: they laid to my charge things that I knewe not.

12 They rewarded mee euill for good: to the great diſcomfort of my ſoule.

13 Neuertheleſſe, when they were ſicke I put on ſackcloth, and humbled my ſoule with faſting: and my prayer ſhall turne into mine owne boſome.

14 I behaued my ſelfe as though it had bene my friende, or my brother: I went heauily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine aduerſitie they reioyced, and gathered them together: yea, the very abiects came together againſt me vnawares, making mowes at me, and ceaſed not.

16 With the flatterers, were buſie mockers: which gnaſhed vpon mee with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke vpon this: O deliuer my ſoule from the calamities which they bring on mee, and my darling from the Lyons.

18 So will I giue thee thankes in the great congregation: I will praiſe thee among much people.

19 O let not them that are mine enemies triumph ouer me vngodly: neither let them winke with their eyes that hate mee without a cauſe.

20 And why? their communing is not for peace: but they imagine deceitfull wordes againſt them that are quiet in the land.

21 They gaped on me with their mouthes, and ſayd: Fie on thee, fie on thee, wee ſawe it with our eyes.

22 This haſt thou ſeene, O Lorde: holde not thy tongue then, goe not farre from mee, O Lord.

23 Awake and ſtand vp to iudge my quarrell: auenge thou my cauſe, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge me, O Lord my God, according to thy righteouſneſſe: and let them not triumph ouer me.

25 Let them not ſay in their hearts, There, there, ſo would wee haue it: neither let them ſay, We haue deuoured him.

26 Let them be put to confuſion and ſhame together that reioyce at my trouble: let them be clothed with rebuke and diſhonour, that boaſt themſelues againſt me.

27 Let them bee glad and reioyce that fauour my righteous dealing: yea, let them ſay alway, Bleſſed be the Lord, which hath pleaſure in the proſperitie of his ſeruant.

28 And as for my tongue, it ſhall bee talking of thy righteouſneſſe: and of thy prayſe all the day long.

Dixit iniuſtus. Pſal.36.

My heart ſheweth mee the wickedneſſe of the vngodly: that there is no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himſelfe in his owne ſight: vntill his abominable ſinne bee found out.

3 The wordes of his mouth are vnrighteous and full of deceit: he hath left off to behaue himſelfe wiſely, and to doe good.

4 He imagineth miſchiefe vpon his bed, and hath ſet himſelfe in no good way: neither doeth he abhorre any thing that is euill.

5 Thy mercy (O Lord) reacheth vnto the heauens: and thy faithfulneſſe vnto the cloudes.

6 Thy righteouſneſſe ſtandeth like the ſtrong mountaines: thy iudgements are like the great deepe.

7 Thou Lorde ſhalt ſaue both man and beaſt, howe excellent is thy mercie, O God: and the children of men ſhall put their truſt vnder the ſhadowe of thy wings.

8 They ſhall bee ſatiſfied with the plenteouſneſſe of thy houſe: and thou ſhalt giue them drinke of thy pleaſures, as out of the riuer.

9 For with thee is the well of life: and in thy light ſhall we ſee light.

10 O continue forth thy louing kindneſſe vnto them that knowe thee: and thy righteouſneſſe vnto them that are true of heart.

11 O let not the foote of pride come againſt me: and let not the hand of the vngodly caſt me downe.

12 There are they fallen (all) that worke wickedneſſe: they are caſt downe, and ſhall not be able to ſtand.

Noli æmulari. Pſal.37.

Euening prayer.

Fret not thy ſelfe, becauſe of the vngodly: neither be thou enuious againſt the euill doers.

2 For they ſhall ſoone be cut downe like the graſſe: and bee withered euen as the greene herbe.

3 Put thou thy truſt in the Lord, and bee doing good: dwell in the lande, and verily thou ſhalt be fed.

4 Delight thou in the Lord: and hee ſhall giue thee thy hearts deſire.

5 Commit thy way vnto the Lord, and put thy truſt in him: and he ſhall bring it to paſſe.

6 Hee ſhall make thy righteouſneſſe as cleare as the light: and thy iuſt dealing as the noone day.

7 Holde thee ſtill in the Lorde, and abide patiently vpon him: but grieue not thy ſelfe at him whoſe way doeth proſper, againſt the man that doeth after euill counſailes.

8 Leaue off from wrath, and let goe diſpleaſure: fret not thy ſelfe, elſe ſhalt thou be mooued to doe euill.

9 Wicked doers ſhall bee rooted out: and they that patiently abide the Lord, thoſe ſhal inherite the land.

10 Yet a litle while, and the vngodly ſhall bee cleane gone: thou ſhalt looke after his place, and he ſhalbe away.

11 But the meeke ſpirited ſhall poſſeſſe the earth: and ſhall be refreſhed in the multitude of peace.

12 The vngodly ſeeketh counſell againſt the iuſt: and gnaſheth vpon him with his teeth.

13 The Lord ſhall laugh him to ſcorne: for he hath ſeene that his day is comming.

14 The vngodly haue drawen out the ſword, and haue bent their bowe: to caſt

downe the poore and needie, and to ſlay ſuch as be of a right conuerſation.

15 Their ſworde ſhall goe through their owne heart: and their bow ſhall be broken.

16 A ſmal thing that the righteous hath: is better then great riches of the vngodly.

17 For the armes of the vngodly ſhall bee broken: & the Lord vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The Lorde knoweth the dayes of the godly: and their inheritance ſhall endure for euer.

19 They ſhall not bee confounded in the perillous time: and in the dayes of dearth they ſhall haue ynough.

20 As for the vngodly they ſhal periſh, and the enemies of the Lord ſhall conſume as the fatte of lambes: yea, euen as the ſmoke ſhall they conſume away.

21 The vngodly boroweth, and payeth not againe: but the righteous is mercifull and liberall.

22 Such as bee bleſſed of God ſhall poſſeſſe the lande: and they that bee curſed of him ſhall be rooted out.

23 The Lorde ordereth a good mans going: & maketh his way acceptable to himſelf.

24 Though he fall, hee ſhall not be caſt away: for yͤ Lord vpholdeth him with his hād.

25 I haue bene young, and now am olde: and yet ſaw I neuer the righteous forſaken, nor his ſeede begging their bread.

26 The righteous is euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his ſeede is bleſſed.

27 Flee from euill, and doe the thing that is good: and dwell for euermore.

28 For the Lorde loueth the thing that is right: he forſaketh not his that be godly, but they are preſerued for euer.

29 The righteous ſhalbe puniſhed: as for the ſeede of the vngodly it ſhalbe rooted out.

30 The righteous ſhall inherite the land: and dwell therein for euer.

31 The mouth of the righteous is exerciſed in wiſedome: and his tongue will be talking of iudgement.

32 The lawe of his God is in his heart: and his goings ſhall not ſlide.

33 The vngodly ſeeth the righteous: and ſeeketh occaſion to ſlay him.

34 The Lorde will not leaue him in his hand: nor condemne him when he is iudged.

35 Hope thou in the Lorde, and keepe his way, and hee ſhall promote thee, that thou ſhalt poſſeſſe the land: when the vngodly ſhal periſh, thou ſhalt ſee it.

36 I my ſelfe haue ſeene the vngodly in great power: and flouriſhing like a greene Bay tree.

37 And I went by, and lo he was gone: I ſought him, but his place could no where be found.

38 Keepe innocencie, and take heede vnto the thing that is right: for that ſhall bring a man peace at the laſt.

39 As for the tranſgreſſours, they ſhall periſh together: and the ende of the vngodly is, they ſhalbe rooted out at the laſt.

40 But the ſaluation of the righteous commeth of the Lorde: which is alſo their ſtrength in the time of trouble.

41 And the Lord ſhall ſtand by them, and ſaue them: he ſhall deliuer them from the vngodly, and ſhall ſaue them, becauſe they put their truſt in him.

Domine ne in furore. Pſal.38.

Morning prayer.

PUt me not to rebuke (O Lord) in thine anger: neyther chaſten me in thy heauie diſpleaſure.

2 For thine arrowes ſticke faſt in me: and thy hand preſſeth me ſore.

3 There is no health in my fleſh becauſe of thy diſpleaſure: neyther is there any reſt in my bones, by reaſon of my ſinne.

4 For my wickedneſſes are gone ouer my head: and are like a ſore burden too heauie for me to beare.

5 My woundes ſtinke, and are corrupt through my fooliſhneſſe.

6 I am brought into ſo great trouble and miſerie: that I goe mourning all the day long.

7 For my loynes are filled with a ſore diſeaſe: and there is no whole part in my body.

8 I am feeble and ſore ſmitten: I haue roared for the very diſquietneſſe of my heart.

9 Lorde, thou knoweſt all my deſire: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my ſtrength hath fayled me: and the ſight of mine eyes is gone from me.

11 My louers and my neighbours did ſtande looking vpon my trouble: and my kinſemen ſtood afarre off.

12 They alſo that ſought after my life, layde ſnares for mee: and they that went about to doe me euil, talked of wickednes, and imagined deceite all the day long.

13 As for me, I was like a deafe man, and heard not: and as one that is dumme, which doeth not open his mouth.

14 I became euen as a man that heareth not: and in whoſe mouth are no reproofes.

15 For in thee, O Lorde, haue I put my truſt: thou ſhalt anſwere for me, O Lord my God.

16 I haue required that they (euen mine enemies) ſhould not triumph ouer mee: for when my foote ſlipt, they reioyced greatly againſt me.

17 And I truely am ſet in the plague: and my heauineſſe is euer in my ſight.

18 For I wil confeſſe my wickedneſſe: and be ſorie for my ſinne.

19 But mine enemies liue, & are mightie: and they that hate mee wrongfully, are many in number.

20 They alſo that rewarde euill for good,

are againſt mee: becauſe I followe the thing that good is.

21 Forſake me not, O Lord my God: bee not thou farre from me.

22 Haſte thee to helpe mee: O Lord God my ſaluation.

Dixi, Cuſtodiam. Pſal. 39.

I Said, I will take heede to my wayes: that I offend not in my tongue.

2 I will keepe my mouth (as it were with a bridle:) while the vngodly is in my ſight.

3 I helde my tongue and ſpake nothing: I kept ſilence, yea, euen from good wordes, but it was payne and griefe to me.

4 My heart was hote within mee, and while I was thus muſing, the fire kindled: and at the laſt I ſpake with my tongue.

5 Lorde, let me knowe mine ende, and the number of my dayes: that I may be certified how long I haue to liue.

6 Beholde, thou haſt made my dayes as it were a ſpan long: and mine age is euen as nothing in reſpect of thee, and verely euery man liuing is altogether vanitie.

7 For man walketh in a vaine ſhadowe, and diſquieteth himſelfe in vaine: he heapeth vp riches, and cannot tell who ſhall gather them.

8 And now Lord, what is my hope: truely my hope is euen in thee.

9 Deliuer me from all mine offences: and make me not a rebuke vnto the fooliſh.

10 I became dumbe, and opened not my mouth: for it was thy doing.

11 Take thy plague away from mee: I am euen conſumed by the meanes of thy heauie hand.

12 When thou with rebukes doeſt chaſten man for ſinne, thou makeſt his beautie to conſume away like as it were a moth fretting a garment: euery man therefore is but vanitie.

13 Heare my prayer, O Lorde, and with thine eares conſider my calling: holde not thy peace at my teares.

14 For I am a ſtranger with thee, and a ſoiourner: as all my fathers were.

15 Oh ſpare me a litle, that I may recouer my ſtrength: before I goe hence, and bee no more ſeene.

Expectans expectaui. Pſal. 40.

I Wayted patiently for the Lorde: and hee enclined vnto me, and heard my calling.

2 Hee brought me alſo out of the horrible pit, out of the myre and clay: and ſet my feete vpon the rocke, and ordered my goings.

3 And hee hath put a newe ſong in my mouth: euen a thanksgiuing vnto our God.

4 Many ſhall ſee it, and feare: and ſhall put their truſt in the Lord.

5 Bleſſed is the man that hath ſet his hope in the Lorde: and turned not vnto the proude and to ſuch as goe about with lies.

6 O Lord my God, great are thy wonderous workes which thou haſt done: like as be alſo thy thoughts which are to vſwarde, and yet there is no man that ordereth them vnto thee.

7 If I would declare them and ſpeake of them: they ſhould bee moe then I am able to expreſſe.

8 Sacrifice and meat offring thou wouldeſt not haue: but mine eares haſt thou opened.

9 Burnt offerings and ſacrifice for ſinne haſt thou not required: then ſaide I, Loe, I come.

10 In the volume of the booke it is written of me, that I ſhould fulfill thy wil, O my God: I am content to doe it, yea thy law is within my heart.

11 I haue declared thy righteouſneſſe in the great congregation: loe, I will not refraine my lippes, O Lorde, and that thou knoweſt.

12 I haue not hid thy righteouſnes within my heart: my talking hath beene of thy trueth, and of thy ſaluation.

13 I haue not kept backe thy louing mercie and trueth: from the great congregation.

14 Withdraw not thou thy mercie from mee, O Lord: let thy louing kindneſſe and thy trueth alway preſerue me.

15 For innumerable troubles are come about me, my ſinnes haue taken ſuch holde vpon me, that I am not able to looke vp: yea, they are moe in number then the haires of mine head, and my heart hath failed me.

16 O Lorde, let it bee thy pleaſure to deliuer me: make haſte (O Lord) to helpe me.

17 Let them be aſhamed and confounded together that ſeeke after my ſoule to deſtroy it: let them be driuen backewarde and put to rebuke that wiſh me euill.

18 Let them bee deſolate and rewarded with ſhame, that ſay vnto mee: Fie vpon thee, fie vpon thee.

19 Let all thoſe that ſeeke thee, be ioyfull and glad in thee: and let ſuch as loue thy ſaluation, ſay alway, The Lord be praiſed.

20 As for me, I am poore and needy: but the Lord careth for me.

21 Thou art my helper and redeemer: make no long tarying, O my God.

Beatus qui intelligit. Pſal. 41.

Euening prayer.

BLeſſed is hee that conſidereth the poore (and needie:) the Lord ſhall deliuer him in the time of trouble.

2 The Lorde preſerue him and keepe him aliue, that hee may bee bleſſed vpon earth: and deliuer not thou him into the will of his enemies.

3 The Lorde comfort him when hee lieth ſicke vpon his bed: make thou all his bed in his ſickeneſſe.

4 I ſaid, Lord be merciful vnto me: heale my ſoule, for I haue ſinned againſt thee.

5 Mine enemies ſpeake euil of me: when ſhall he die, and his name periſh?

6 And if hee come to ſee mee, hee ſpeaketh vanitie: and his heart conceiueth falſehoode within himſelfe, & when he commeth foorth, he telleth it.

7 All mine enemies whiſper together againſt me: euen againſt me doe they imagine this euill.

8 Let the ſentence of guiltineſſe proceede againſt him: and now that hee lieth, let him riſe vp no more.

9 Yea, euen mine owne familiar friend whom I truſted: which did alſo eate of my bread, hath laid great waite for me.

10 But bee thou mercifull vnto mee, O Lorde: raiſe thou mee vp againe, and I ſhall reward them.

11 By this I knowe thou fauoureſt mee: that mine enemie doth not triumph againſt mee.

12 And when I am in my health, thou vpholdeſt me: and ſhalt ſet me before thy face for euer.

13 Bleſſed bee the Lorde God of Iſrael: world without end. Amen.

Quemadmodum. Pſal. 42.

LIke as the Harte deſireth the water brookes: ſo longeth my ſoule after thee, O God.

2 My ſoule is athirſt for God, yea, euen for the liuing God: when ſhall I come to appeare before the preſence of God?

3 My teares haue bene my meate day and night: while they daily ſay vnto mee, Where is now thy God?

4 Nowe when I thinke thereupon, I powre out my heart by my ſelfe: for I went with the multitude, and brought them forth into the houſe of God.

5 In the voice of prayſe and thankes giuing: among ſuch as keepe holy day.

6 Why art thou ſo full of heauines (O my ſoule:) and why art thou ſo diſquieted within me?

7 Put thy truſt in God: for I wil yet giue him thanks for the helpe of his countenance.

8 My God, my ſoule is vexed within me: therefore will I remember thee, concerning the land of Iordane, and the litle hill of Hermon.

9 One deepe calleth another, becauſe of the noyſe of the water pipes: all thy waues and ſtormes are gone ouer me.

10 The Lorde hath graunted his louing kindneſſe on the day time: and in the night ſeaſon did I ſing of him, and made my prayer vnto the God of my life.

11 I wil ſay vnto the God of my ſtrength, Why haſt thou forgotten me: why go I thus heauily, while the enemie oppreſſeth me?

12 My bones are ſmitten aſunder as with a ſword: while mine enemies (that trouble me) caſt me in the teeth.

13 Namely while they ſay daily vnto me: Where is now thy God?

14 Why art thou ſo vexed, O my ſoule: and why art thou ſo diſquieted within me?

15 O put thy truſt in God: for I will yet thanke him which is the helpe of my countenance, and my God.

Iudica me Deus. Pſal. 43.

GIue ſentence with mee, O God, and defend my cauſe againſt the vngodly people: O deliuer mee from the deceitfull and wicked man.

2 For thou art the God of my ſtrength, why haſt thou put mee from thee: and why goe I ſo heauily while the enemie oppreſſeth mee?

3 O ſend out thy light & thy trueth, that they may leade mee: and bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy dwelling.

4 And that I may goe vnto the altar of God, euen vnto the God of my ioy and gladneſſe: and vpon the harpe wil I giue thanks vnto thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou ſo heauie, O my ſoule: and why art thou ſo diſquieted within me?

6 O put thy truſt in God: for I will yet giue him thankes, which is the helpe of my countenance, and my God.

Deus auribus. Pſal. 44.

Morning prayer.

WE haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue tolde vs: what thou haſt done in their time of old.

2 How thou haſt driuen out the heathen with thy hand, and planted thē in: how thou haſt deſtroied the nations, and caſt them out.

3 For they gate not the land in poſſeſſion through their owne ſworde: neither was it their owne arme that helped them.

4 But thy right hand and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance: becauſe thou haddeſt a fauour vnto them.

5 Thou art my king (O God:) ſend helpe vnto Iacob.

6 Through thee will we ouerthrowe our enemies: and in thy name will wee tread them vnder that riſe vp againſt vs.

7 For I will not truſt in my bow: it is not my ſword that ſhall helpe me.

8 But it is thou that saueſt vs from our enemies: and putteſt them to confuſion that hate vs.

9 We make our boaſt of God all day long: and will prayſe thy name for euer.

10 But now thou art farre off, and putteſt vs to confuſion: and goeſt not forth with our armies.

11 Thou makeſt vs to turne our backes vpon our enemies: ſo that they which hate vs, ſpoile our goods.

12 Thou letteſt vs to bee eaten vp like ſheepe: and haſt ſcattered vs among the heathen.

13 Thou ſelleſt thy people for nought: and takeſt no money for them.

14 Thou makeſt vs to bee rebuked of our neighbours: to be laughed to ſcorne, and had in deriſion of them that are round about vs.

15 Thou makeſt vs to bee a bywords among the Heathen: and that the people ſhake their heads at vs.

16 My confuſion is dayly before me: and the ſhame of my face hath couered me.

17 For the voyce of the ſlanderer and blaſphemer: for the enemie and auenger.

18 And though all this be come vpon vs, yet doe wee not forget thee: nor behaue our ſelues frowardly in thy couenant.

19 Our heart is not turned backe: neither our ſteps gone out of thy way.

20 No not when thou haſt ſmitten vs into the place of dragons: and couered vs with the ſhadow of death.

21 If we haue forgotten the name of our God, & holden vp our hands to any ſtrange god: ſhall not God ſearch it out? for he knoweth the very ſecrets of the heart.

22 For thy ſake alſo are wee killed all the day long: and are counted as ſheepe appoynted to be ſlaine.

23 Vp Lorde, why ſleepeſt thou: awake and be not abſent from vs for euer.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face: and forgetteſt our miſerie and trouble?

25 For our ſoule is brought low, euen vnto the duſt: our belly cleaueth vnto yͤ ground.

26 Ariſe and helpe vs: and deliuer vs for thy mercies ſake.

Eructauit cor meum. Pſal.45.

MY heart is inditing of a good matter: I ſpeake of the things which I haue made vnto the king.

2 My tongue is the pen: of a ready writer.

3 Thou art fayrer then the children of men: full of grace are thy lips, becauſe God hath bleſſed thee for euer.

4 Girde thee with thy ſworde vpon thy thigh, O thou moſt mightie: according to thy worſhip and renoume.

5 Good lucke haue thou with thine honour: ride on, becauſe of the worde of trueth, of meekeneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and thy right hand ſhall teach thee terrible things.

6 Thy arrowes are very ſharpe, and the people ſhalbe ſubdued vnto thee: euen in the mids among the kings enemies.

7 Thy ſeate (O God) endureth for euer: the ſcepter of thy kingdome is a right ſcepter.

8 Thou haſt loued righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquitie: wherefore God (euen thy God) hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

9 All thy garments ſmell of Myrrhe, Aloes, and Caſſia: out of the Iuorie palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

10 Kings daughters were among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did ſtand yͤ Queene in a veſture of gold (wrought about with diuers colours.)

11 Hearken (O daughter) and conſider, encline thine eare: forget alſo thine owne people, and thy fathers houſe.

12 So ſhal the king haue pleaſure in thy beautie: for hee is thy Lorde (God) and worſhip thou him.

13 And the daughter of Tyre ſhalbe there with a gift: like as the rich alſo among yͤ people ſhall make their ſupplication before thee.

14 The kings daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

15 She ſhall be brought vnto the king in raiment of needle worke: the virgines that be her fellowes ſhall beare her company, and ſhall be brought vnto thee.

16 With ioy and gladneſſe ſhall they bee brought: & ſhall enter into the kings palace.

17 In ſtead of thy fathers thou ſhalt haue children: whom thou mayeſt make princes in all lands.

18 I will remember thy name from one generation vnto another: therefore ſhall the people giue thankes vnto thee, worlde without ende.

Deus noſter refugium. Pſal.46.

GOd is our hope & ſtrength: a very preſent helpe in trouble.

2 Therfore wil we not feare though the earth bee mooued: and though the hils be caried into the mids of the ſea.

3 Though the waters thereof rage and ſwell: and though the mountaines ſhake at the tempeſt of the ſame.

4 The riuers of the flood thereof ſhall make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the tabernacle of the moſt higheſt.

5 God is in the mids of her, therfore ſhall ſhe not be remoued: God ſhall helpe her, and that right early.

6 The heathen make much adoe, and the kingdomes are moued: but God hath ſhewed his voice, and the earth ſhall melt away.

7 The Lorde of hoſts is with vs: the God of Iacob is our refuge.

8 O come hither, and behold the workes of yͤ Lord: what deſtruction he hath brought vpon the earth.

9 Hee maketh warres to ceaſe in all the world: hee breaketh the bowe, and knappeth the ſpeare in ſunder, and burneth the charets in the fire.

10 Bee ſtill then, and knowe that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, and I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The Lord of hoſts is with vs: the God of Iacob is our refuge.

Omnes gentes plaudite. Pſal.47.

O Clappe your handes together, (all yee people:) O ſing vnto God with the voyce of melodie. Euening prayer.

2 For the Lorde is high,

and to bee feared: hee is the great king vpon all the earth.

3 He ſhal ſubdue the people vnder vs: and the nations vnder our feete.

4 He ſhall chuſe out an heritage foꝛ vs: euen the woꝛſhip of Iacob whom he loued.

5 God is gone vp with a mery noyſe: and the Loꝛd with the ſound of the trumpe.

6 O ſing pꝛayſes, ſing pꝛayſes vnto (our) God: O ſing pꝛayſes, ſing pꝛayſes vnto our king.

7 Foꝛ God is the king of all the earth: ſing ye pꝛayſes with vnderſtanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God ſitteth vpon his holy ſeate.

9 The pꝛinces of the people are ioyned vnto the people of the God of Abꝛaham: foꝛ God (which is very hie exalted) doeth defend the earth as it were with a ſhield.

Magnus Dominus. Pſal.48.

Great is the Loꝛd, and highly to be pꝛayſed: in the citie of our God, euen vpon his holy hill.

2 The hill of Sion is a faire place, and the ioy of the whole earth: vpon the Noꝛthſide lieth the citie of the great king, God is well knowen in her palaces, as a ſure refuge.

3 Foꝛ loe, the kings of the earth: are gathered and gone by together.

4 They marueiled to ſee ſuch things: they were aſtonied, and ſuddenly caſt downe.

5 Feare came there vpon them, ⁊ ſoꝛowe: as vpon a woman in her trauaile.

6 Thou ſhalt bꝛeake the ſhips of the Sea: through the Eaſt winde.

7 Like as we haue heard, ſo haue we ſeen in the citie of the Loꝛd of hoſtes, in the citie of our God: God vpholdeth the ſame foꝛ euer.

8 Wee waite foꝛ thy louing kindneſſe (O God:) in the mids of thy temple.

9 O God, accoꝛding vnto thy name, ſo is thy pꝛayſe vnto the woꝛldes ende: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſſe.

10 Let the mount Sion reioyce, and the daughters of Iuda bee glad: becauſe of thy iudgements.

11 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: and tell the towers thereof.

12 Marke well her bulwarkes, ſet vp her houſes: that ye may tell them that come after.

13 Foꝛ this God is our God foꝛ euer and euer: he ſhalbe our guide vnto death.

Audite hæc omnes. Pſal.49.

O Heare ye this all yee people: ponder it with your eares all ye that dwel in the woꝛld.

2 High and lowe, rich and pooꝛe: one with another.

3 My mouth ſhal ſpeake of wiſdome: and my heart ſhall muſe of vnderſtanding.

4 I will encline mine eare vnto the parable: ⁊ ſhew my darke ſpeach vpon the Harpe.

5 Wherefoꝛe ſhould I feare in the dayes of wickedneſſe: and when the wickednes of my heeles compaſſeth me round about?

6 There bee ſome that put their truſt in their goods: ⁊ boaſt themſelues in the multitude of their riches.

7 But no man may deliuer his bꝛother: noꝛ make agreement vnto God foꝛ him.

8 Foꝛ it coſt moꝛe to redeeme their ſoules: ſo that he muſt let that alone foꝛ euer.

9 Yea, though hee liue long: and ſee not the graue.

10 Foꝛ he ſeeth that wiſemen alſo die, and periſh together: as well as the ignoꝛant and fooliſh, and leaue their riches foꝛ other.

11 And yet they thinke that their houſes ſhall continue foꝛ euer: and that their dwelling places ſhall endure from one generation to another, ⁊ call the lands after their owne names.

12 Neuertheleſſe, man will not abide in honour: ſeeing he may be compared vnto the beaſts that periſh, this is the way of them.

13 This is their fooliſhneſſe: and their poſteritie pꝛaiſe their ſaying.

14 They lie in the hell like ſheepe, death gnaweth vpon them, and the righteous ſhall haue domination of them in the moꝛning: their beautie ſhall conſume in the ſepulchꝛe out of their dwelling.

15 But God ſhall deliuer my ſoule from the place of hell: foꝛ he ſhall receiue me.

16 Be not thou afraid though one be made rich: oꝛ if the gloꝛy of his houſe be increaſed.

17 Foꝛ he ſhall cary nothing away with him when he dieth: neither ſhall his pompe follow him.

18 Foꝛ while hee liued, he counted himſelfe an happy man: and ſo long as thou doeſt well vnto thy ſelfe, men will ſpeake good of thee.

19 Hee ſhall follow the generation of his fathers: and ſhall neuer ſee light.

20 Man being in honoꝛ, hath no vnderſtanding: but is compared vnto the beaſtes that periſh.

Deus Deorum. Pſal.50.

The Loꝛd, euen the moſt mightie God, hath ſpoken: and called the woꝛld, from the riſing vp of the ſunne, vnto the going downe thereof.

Morning prayer.

2 Out of Sion hath God appeared: in perfect beautie.

3 Our God ſhall come, and ſhal not keepe ſilence: there ſhal go befoꝛe him a conſuming fire, and a mightie tempeſt ſhall be ſtirred vp round about him.

4 He ſhal call the heauen from aboue: and the earth, that he may iudge his people.

5 Gather my ſaintes together vnto mee: thoſe that haue made a couenant with mee, with ſacrifice.

6 And the heauens ſhal declare his righteouſneſſe:

ouſneſſe: for God is iudge himſelfe.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will ſpeake: I my ſelfe wil teſtifie againſt thee, O Iſrael, for I am God, euen thy God.

8 I will not reproue thee, becauſe of thy ſacrifices, or for thy burnt offerings: becauſe they were not alway before me.

9 I wil take no bullocke out of thy houſe: nor hee goates out of thy folds.

10 For al the beaſts of the foreſt are mine: and ſo are the cattels vpon a thouſand hils.

11 I know all the foules vpon the mountaines: and the wild beaſts of the field are in my ſight.

12 If I bee hungrie, I will not tell thee: for the whole worlde is mine, and all that is therein.

13 Thinkeſt thou that I will eate Buls fleſh: and drinke the blood of goates?

14 Offer vnto God thankeſgiuing: and pay thy vowes vnto the moſt higheſt.

15 And cal vpon me in the time of trouble: ſo will I heare thee, and thou ſhalt praiſe me.

16 But vnto the vngodly ſaide God: why doeſt thou preach my lawes, and takeſt my couenant in thy mouth?

17 Whereas thou hateſt to bee reformed: and haſt caſt my words behinde thee.

18 When thou ſaweſt a thiefe, thou conſentedſt vnto him: and haſt bene partaker wih the adulterers.

19 Thou haſt let thy mouth ſpeake wickedneſſe: and with thy tongue thou haſt ſet foorth deceit.

20 Thou ſateſt & ſpakeſt againſt thy brother: yea, and haſt ſlandered thine owne mothers ſonne.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, & I held my tongue, and thou thoughteſt wickedly that I am euen ſuch a one as thy ſelfe: but I will reproue thee, and ſet before thee the things that thou haſt done.

22 O conſider this, yee that forget God: leſt I plucke you away, and there bee none to deliuer you.

23 Who ſo offereth me thanks and praiſe, he honoureth me: and to him that ordereth his conuerſation right, will I ſhew the ſaluation of God.

Miſererc mei Deus. Pſal. 51.

HAue mercy vpon me (O God) after thy great goodneſſe, according vnto the multitude of thy mercies, doe away mine offences.

2 Waſh mee thorowly from my wickedneſſe: and cleanſe me from my ſinne.

3 For I knowledge my faultes: and my ſinne is euer before me.

4 Againſt thee onely haue I ſinned, and done this euil in thy ſight: that thou mighteſt be iuſtified in thy ſaying, & cleare when thou art iudged.

5 Behold, I was ſhapen in wickedneſſe: and in ſinne hath my mother conceiued me.

6 But loe, thou requireſt trueth in the inwarde partes: and ſhalt make mee to vnderſtand wiſedome ſecretly.

7 Thou ſhalt purge mee with hyſope, and I ſhall be cleane: thou ſhalt waſh mee, and I ſhall be whiter then ſnow.

8 Thou ſhalt make mee heare of ioy and gladneſſe: that the bones which thou haſt broken may reioyce.

9 Turne thy face from my ſinnes: and put out all my miſdeedes.

10 Make me a cleane heart, O God: and renew a right ſpirit within me.

11 Caſt mee not away from thy preſence: and take not thy holy ſpirit from me.

12 O giue mee the comfort of thy helpe againe: and ſtabliſh me with thy free ſpirit.

13 Then ſhall I teach thy wayes vnto the wicked: and ſinners ſhall be conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer mee from bloodguiltineſſe, O God, thou that art the God of my health: and my tongue ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

15 Thou ſhalt open my lippes, (O Lord:) and my mouth ſhall ſhew thy praiſe.

16 For thou deſireſt no ſacrifice, els would I giue it thee: but thou delighteſt not in burnt offerings.

17 The ſacrifice of God is a troubled ſpirite: a broken and contrite heart (O God) ſhalt thou not deſpiſe.

18 O bee fauourable and gracious vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Hieruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſacrifice of righteouſneſſe, with the burnt offerings and oblations: then ſhall they offer yong bullocks vpon thine altar.

Quid gloriaris? Pſal. 52.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelfe, thou tyrant: that thou canſt doe miſchiefe?

2 Whereas the goodneſſe of God: endureth yet dayly.

3 Thy tongue imagineth wickedneſſe: and with lies thou cutteſt like a ſharpe raſor.

4 Thou haſt loued vnrighteouſnes more then goodneſſe: and to talke of lies more then righteouſneſſe.

5 Thou haſt loued to ſpeake all wordes that may doe hurt: O thou falſe tongue.

6 Therefore ſhall God deſtroy thee for euer: he ſhall take thee, and plucke thee out of thy dwelling, and roote thee out of the lande of the liuing.

7 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee this, and feare: and ſhall laugh him to ſcorne.

8 Lo, this is the man that tooke not God for his ſtrength: but truſted vnto the multitude of his riches, and ſtrengthened himſelfe in his wickedneſſe.

9 As for mee, I am like a greene Oliue tree in the houſe of God: my truſt is in the tender mercie of God for euer and euer.

10 I will alwayes giue thankes vnto thee for that thou haſt done: and I wil hope in thy name, for thy ſaints like it well.

Dixit inſipiens. Pſal. 53.

Euening prayer.

THe fooliſh bodie hath ſaide in his heart: There is no God.

2 Corrupt are they, and become abominable in their wickedneſſe: there is none that doeth good.

3 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men: to ſee if there were any that would vnderſtand, and ſeeke after God.

4 But they are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become abhominable: there is alſo none that doeth good, no not one.

5 Are not they without vnderſtanding that worke wickedneſſe: eating vp my people as if they would eate bread? they haue not called vpon God.

6 They were afraid where no feare was: for God hath broken the bones of him that beſieged thee, thou haſt put them to confuſion, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

7 Oh that the ſaluation were giuen vnto Iſrael out of Sion: oh that the Lord would deliuer his people out of captiuitie.

8 Then ſhould Iacob reioyce: and Iſrael ſhould be right glad.

Deus in nomine. Pſal.54.

SAue me, O God, for thy names ſake: and auenge me in thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God: and hearken vnto the wordes of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen vp againſt mee: and tyrants (which haue not God before their eyes) ſeeke after my ſoule.

4 Behold, God is my helper: the Lorde is with them that vphold my ſoule.

5 Hee ſhall rewarde euill vnto mine enemies: deſtroy thou them in thy trueth.

6 An offering of a free heart will I giue thee, and praiſe thy name (O Lord:) becauſe it is ſo comfortable.

7 For he hath deliuered mee out of all my trouble: and mine eye hath ſeene his deſire vpon mine enemies.

Exaudi Deus. Pſal.55.

HEare my prayer, O God: and hide not thy ſelfe from my petition.

2 Take heede vnto mee, and heare me: howe I mourne in my prayer, and am vexed.

3 The enemie crieth ſo, and the vngodly commeth on ſo faſt: for they are minded to doe me ſome miſchiefe, ſo maliciouſly are they ſet againſt me.

4 My heart is diſquieted within me: and the feare of death is fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulneſſe and trembling are come vpon mee: and an horrible dread hath ouerwhelmed me.

6 And I ſaide, O that I had wings like a doue: for then would I flee away, and bee at reſt.

7 Loe, then would I get me away farre off: and remaine in the wilderneſſe.

8 I would make haſte to eſcape: becauſe of the ſtormie winde and tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy their tongues (O Lord) and deuide them: for I haue ſpied vnrighteouſnes and ſtrife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about within the walles thereof: miſchiefe alſo and ſorow are in the middes of it.

11 Wickednes is therein: deceit and guile goe not out of their ſtreetes.

12 For it is not an open enemie that hath done mee this diſhonour: for then I coulde haue borne it.

13 Neither was it mine aduerſarie that did magnifie himſelfe againſt mee: for then (peraduenture) I would haue hidde my ſelfe from him.

14 But it was euen thou my companion: my guide, and mine owne familiar friend.

15 We tooke ſweete counſell together: and walked in the houſe of God as friends.

16 Let death come haſtily vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into hell: for wickedneſſe is in their dwellings, and among them.

17 As for me, I will call vpon God: and the Lord ſhall ſaue me.

18 In the euening and morning, and at noone day will I pray, & that inſtantly: and he ſhall heare my voyce.

19 It is hee that hath deliuered my ſoule in peace, from the battell that was againſt me: for there were many with me.

20 Yea, euen God that endureth for euer ſhall heare mee, and bring them downe: for they will not turne, nor feare God.

21 He laide his hands vpon ſuch as bee at peace with him: and hee brake his couenant.

22 The wordes of his mouth were ſofter then butter, hauing warre in his heart: his wordes were ſmoother then oyle, and yet be they very ſwordes.

23 O caſt thy burden vpon the Lorde, and he ſhall nouriſh thee: and ſhall not ſuffer the righteous to fall for euer.

24 And as for them: thou, O God, ſhalt bring them into the pit of deſtruction.

25 The blood-thirſtie and deceitfull men ſhall not liue out halfe their dayes: neuertheleſſe, my truſt ſhall be in thee, O Lord.

Miſerere mei Deus. Pſal.56.

Morning prayer.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, for man goeth about to deuour mee: hee is daily fighting and troubling me.

2 Mine enemies are daily in hande to ſwallowe mee vp: for they be many that fight againſt mee, O thou moſt higheſt.

3 Neuertheleſſe, though I am ſometime afraid: yet put I my truſt in thee.

4 I will prayſe God becauſe of his worde:

I haue put my truſt in God, and will not feare what fleſh can doe vnto me.

5 They daily miſtake my wordes: all that they imagine, is to doe me euill.

6 They holde all together, and keep themſelues cloſe: and marke my ſteps, when they lay in waite for my ſoule.

7 Shall they eſcape for their wickedneſſe: thou (O God) in thy diſpleaſure ſhalt caſt them downe.

8 Thou telleſt my flittings, put my teares into thy bottell: are not theſe things noted in thy booke?

9 Whenſoeuer I call vpon thee, then ſhall mine enemies be put to flight: this I know, for God is on my ſide.

10 In Gods worde will I reioyce: in the Lords word will I comfort me.

11 Yea in God haue I put my truſt: I wil not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Unto thee (O God) will I pay my vowes: vnto thee will I giue thankes.

13 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death, and my feete from falling: that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

Miſerere mei Deus. Pſal. 57.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto mee, for my ſoule truſteth in thee: and vnder the ſhadowe of thy wings ſhall be my refuge, vntill this tyranny be ouerpaſt.

2 I wil call vnto the moſt high God: euen vnto the God that ſhall perfourme the cauſe which I haue in hand.

3 He ſhall ſend from heauen: and ſaue me from the reproofe of him that would eate me vp.

4 God ſhall ſende foorth his mercie and trueth: my ſoule is among Lions.

5 And I lie euen among the children of men (that are ſet on fire:) whoſe teeth are ſpeares and arrowes, and their tongue a ſharpe ſworde.

6 Set vp thy ſelfe, O GOD, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth.

7 They haue laide a net for my feete, and preſſed downe my ſoule: they haue digged a pit before me, and are fallen into the mids of it themſelues.

8 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and giue praiſe.

9 Awake vp my glorie, awake lute and harpe: I my ſelfe will awake right early.

10 I will giue thanks vnto thee, O Lord, among the people: and I will ſing vnto thee among the nations.

11 For the greatneſſe of thy mercie reacheth vnto the heauens: and thy trueth vnto the cloudes.

12 Set vp thy ſelfe, O GOD, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth.

Si vere vtique. Pſal. 58.

ARe your mindes ſet vpon righteouſnes, O yee congregation: and doe yee iudge the thing that is right, O ye ſonnes of men?

2 Yea, ye imagine miſchiefe in your heart vpon the earth: and your handes deale with wickednes.

3 The vngodly are frowarde euen from their mothers wombe: aſſoone as they bee borne they goe aſtray, and ſpeake lies.

4 They are as venemous as the poyſon of a Serpent: euen like the deafe Adder that ſtoppeth her eares.

5 Which refuſeth to heare the voyce of the charmer: charme he neuer ſo wiſely.

6 Breake their teeth (O God) in their mouthes, ſmite the chawe bones of the Lyons, O Lorde: let them fall away like water that runneth apace, and when they ſhoote their arrowes, let them be rooted out.

7 Let them conſume away like a ſnayle, and be like the vntimely fruite of a woman: and let them not ſee the Sunne.

8 Or euer your pots be made whote with thornes: ſo let indignation vexe him, euen as a thing that is rawe.

9 The righteous ſhall reioyce when hee ſeeth the vengeance: he ſhall waſh his footeſteps in the blood of the vngodly.

10 So that a man ſhall ſay, Uerely there is a rewarde for the righteous: doubtleſſe there is a God that iudgeth the earth.

Eripe me de inimicis. Pſal. 59.

Euening prayer.

DEliuer me from mine enemies, (O GOD:) defende mee from them that riſe vp againſt me.

2 O deliuer me from the wicked doers: and ſaue me from the bloodthirſtie men.

3 For loe, they lie waiting for my ſoule: the mightie men are gathered againſt mee, without any offence or fault of me, O Lord.

4 They runne and prepare themſelues without any fault: ariſe thou therefore to helpe me, and beholde.

5 Stand vp (O Lord God of hoſtes) thou God of Iſrael, to viſite all the heathen: and be not mercifull vnto them that offend of malicious wickedneſſe.

6 They go to and fro in the euening: they grinne like a dogge, and run about through the citie.

7 Behold, they ſpeake with their mouth, and ſwords are in their lippes: for who doeth heare?

8 But thou, O Lorde, ſhalt haue them in deriſion: and thou ſhalt laugh all the heathen to ſcorne.

9 My ſtrength will I aſcribe vnto thee: for thou art the God of my refuge.

10 God ſheweth mee his goodneſſe plenteouſly: and God ſhall let mee ſee my deſire

vpon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, leaſt my people forget it: but ſcatter them abroade among the people, & put them downe, O Lord, our defence.

12 For the ſinne of their mouth, and for the wordes of their lippes, they ſhall be taken in their pride: and why? their preaching is of curſing and lies.

13 Conſume them in thy wrath, conſume them, that they may periſh: and know that it is God which ruleth in Jacob, and vnto the ends of the world.

14 And in the euening they will returne: grin like a dog, and will goe about the citie.

15 They will runne heere and there for meate: and grudge if they be not ſatiſfied.

16 As for me, I wil ſing of thy power, and wil praiſe thy mercy betimes in the morning: for thou haſt beene my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee (O my ſtrength) wil I ſing: for thou, O God, art my refuge, and my mercifull God.

Deus repuliſti nos. Pſal.60.

O God, thou haſt caſt vs out, and ſcattered vs abroade: thou haſt alſo bene diſpleaſed, O turne thee vnto vs againe.

2 Thou haſt moued the land, and deuided it: heale the ſores thereof, for it ſhaketh.

3 Thou haſt ſhewed thy people heauie things: thou haſt giuen vs a drinke of deadly wine.

4 Thou haſt giuen a token for ſuch as feare thee: that they may triumph becauſe of the trueth.

5 Therefore were thy beloued deliuered: helpe me with thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I will reioyce and diuide Sichem: and mete out the the valley of Sucoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manaſſes is mine: Ephraim alſo is the ſtrength of my head, Juda is my lawe giuer.

8 Moab is my waſh pot, ouer Edom will I caſt out my ſhoe: Philiſtia bee thou gladde of me.

9 Who will leade me into the ſtrong citie: who will bring me into Edom?

10 Haſt thou not caſt vs out, O God: wilt not thou, O God, go out with our hoſtes?

11 O bee thou our helpe in trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.

12 Through God ſhall we doe great acts: for it is hee that ſhall treade downe our enemies.

Exaudi Deus. Pſal.61.

HEare my crying, O God: giue eare vnto my prayer.

2 From the endes of the earth will I call vnto thee: when my heart is in heauineſſe.

3 O ſet me vp vpon the rocke that is higher then I: for thou haſt bene my hope, and a ſtrong towre for me againſt the enemie.

4 I will dwell in thy tabernacle for euer: and my truſt ſhalbe vnder the couering of thy wings.

5 For thou, O Lorde, haſt heard my deſires: and haſt giuen an heritage vnto thoſe that feare thy name.

6 Thou ſhalt graunt the king a long life: that his yeeres may endure throughout all generations.

7 Hee ſhall dwell before God for euer: O prepare thy louing mercie and faithfulneſſe, that they may preſerue him.

8 So will I alwayes ſing praiſe vnto thy Name: that I may dayly perfourme my vowes.

Nonne Deo. Pſal.62.

Morning prayer.

MY ſoule truely wayteth ſtill vpon God: for of him commeth my ſaluation.

2 He verily is my ſtrength and my ſaluation: he is my defence, ſo that I ſhall not greatly fall.

3 How long will ye imagine miſchiefe againſt euery man: ye ſhalbe ſlaine all the ſort of you, yea as a tottering wall ſhall ye be, and like a broken hedge.

4 Their deuice is onely howe to put him out whom God will exalt: their delight is in lies, they giue good words with their mouth, but curſe with their heart.

5 Neuertheleſſe, my ſoule waite thou ſtill vpon God: for my hope is in him.

6 He truely is my ſtrength and my ſaluation: he is my defence, ſo that I ſhall not fall.

7 In God is my health and my glory: the rocke of my might, and in God is my truſt.

8 O put your truſt in him alway (ye people:) powre out your heartes before him, for God is our hope.

9 As for the children of men, they are but vaine: the children of men are deceitfull vpon the weightes, they are altogether lighter then vanitie it ſelfe.

10 O truſt not in wrong and robberie, giue not your ſelues vnto vanitie: if riches encreaſe, ſet not your heart vpon them.

11 God ſpake once and t'wiſe: I haue alſo heard the ſame, that power belongeth vnto God.

12 And that thou Lorde art mercifull: for thou rewardeſt euery man according to his worke.

Deus, Deus meus, Pſal.63.

O God, thou art my God: earely will I ſeeke thee.

2 My ſoule thirſteth for thee, my fleſh alſo longeth after thee: in a barren and drie land, where no water is.

3 Thus haue I looked for thee in holines: that I might behold thy power and glory.

4 For thy louing kindneſſe is better then the life it ſelfe: my lips ſhal praiſe thee.

5 As long as I liue will I magnifie thee on this manner: and lift vp my hands in thy Name.

6 My ſoule ſhalbe ſatiſfied euen as it were with marowe and fatneſſe: when my mouth praiſeth thee with ioyfull lippes.

7 Haue I not remembred thee in my bed: and thought vpon thee when I was waking?

8 Becauſe thou haſt beene my helper: therefore vnder the ſhadow of thy wings wil I reioyce.

9 My ſoule hangeth vpon thee: thy right hand hath vpholden me.

10 Theſe alſo that ſeeke the hurt of my ſoule: they ſhall goe vnder the earth.

11 Let them fall vpon the edge of the ſword: that they may be a portion for foxes.

12 But the king ſhall reioyce in God, all they alſo that ſweare by him, ſhalbe commended: for the mouth of them that ſpeake lies, ſhalbe ſtopped.

Exaudi Deus. Pſal.64.

HEare my voyce, O GOD, in my prayer: preſerue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide me from the gathering together of the froward: and from the inſurrection of the wicked doers.

3 Which haue whette their tongue like a ſword: and ſhoote out their arrowes, euen bitter words.

4 That they may priuily ſhoote at him which is perfect: ſuddenly doe they hit him, and feare not.

5 They courage themſelues in miſchiefe: and commune among themſelues how they may lay ſnares, and ſay that no man ſhall ſee them.

6 They imagine wickednes, and practiſe it: that they keepe ſecrete among themſelues, euery man in the deepe of his heart.

7 But God ſhall ſuddenly ſhoote at them with a ſwift arrowe: that they ſhalbe wounded.

8 Yea, their owne tongues ſhall make them fall: inſomuch that who ſo ſeeth them, ſhall laugh them to ſcorne.

9 And all men that ſee it, ſhall ſay, This hath God done: for they ſhall perceiue that it is his worke.

10 The righteous ſhal reioyce in the Lord, and put his truſt in him: and all they that are true of heart, ſhalbe glad.

Te decet hymnus. Pſal,65.

Euening prayer.

THou, O God, art praiſed in Sion: and vnto thee ſhall the vow be perfourmed in Hieruſalem.

2 Thou that heareſt the prayer: vnto thee ſhall all fleſh come.

3 My miſdeedes preuaile againſt me: Oh be thou mercifull vnto our ſinnes.

4 Bleſſed is the man whome thou chuſeſt and receiueſt vnto thee: he ſhall dwell in thy court, and ſhalbe ſatiſfied with the pleaſures of thy houſe, euen of thy holy temple.

5 Thou ſhalt ſhew vs wonderfull things in thy righteouſneſſe, O God of our ſaluation: thou that art the hope of all the endes of the earth, and of them that remaine in the broade ſea.

6 Which in his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountaines: and is girded about with power.

7 Which ſtilleth the raging of the ſea: and the noyſe of his waues, and the madneſſe of his people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the vttermoſt parts of the earth, ſhalbe afraid at thy tokens: thou that makeſt the outgoings of the morning and euening to praiſe thee.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth, and bleſſeſt it: thou makeſt it very plenteous.

10 The riuer of God is full of water: thou prepareſt their corne, for ſo thou prouideſt for the earth.

11 Thou watereſt her furrowes, thou ſendeſt raine into the little valleyes thereof: thou makeſt it ſoft with the droppes of raine, and bleſſeſt the encreaſe of it.

12 Thou crowneſt the yeere with thy goodneſſe: and thy cloudes drop fatneſſe.

13 They ſhall drop vpon the dwellings of the wilderneſſe: and the little hilles ſhal reioyce on euery ſide.

14 The folds ſhalbe full of ſheepe: the valleys alſo ſhall ſtand ſo thicke with corne, that they ſhal laugh and ſing.

Iubilate Deo. Pſal.66.

O Be ioyfull in God all ye lands: ſing prayſes vnto the honour of his Name, make his praiſe to be glorious.

Morning prayer.

2 Say vnto God, O how wonderfull art thou in thy workes: through the greatneſſe of thy power ſhal thine enemies be found lyars vnto thee.

3 For all the world ſhall worſhip thee: ſing of thee, and praiſe thy Name.

4 O come hither, and beholde the workes of God: howe wonderfull hee is in his doing toward the children of men.

5 He turned the ſea into drie land: ſo that they went through the water on foote, there did we reioyce thereof.

6 He ruleth with his power for euer, his eyes behold the people: and ſuch as will not beleeue, ſhall not be able to exalt themſelues.

7 O praiſe our God (ye people:) and make the voyce of his praiſe to be heard.

8 Which holdeth our ſoule in life: and ſuffereth not our feet to ſlip.

9 For thou (O God) haſt proued vs: thou alſo haſt tried vs, like as ſiluer is tried.

10 Thou broughteſt vs into the ſnare: and layedſt trouble vpon our loynes.

11 Thou ſuffered men to ride ouer our heads, we went thorowe fire and water, and thou broughteſt vs out into a wealthy place.

12 I will goe into thy houſe with burnt offerings: and wil pay thee my vowes which I promiſed with my lippes, and ſpake with

my mouth when I was in trouble.

13 I will offer vnto thee fat burnt ſacrifices, with the incenſe of rammes: I will offer bullocks and goates.

14 O come hither and hearken all ye that feare God: and I will tell you what he hath done for my ſoule.

15 I called vnto him with my mouth: and gaue him praiſes with my tongue.

16 If I encline vnto wickedneſſe with my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

17 But God hath heard me: and conſidered the voyce of my prayer.

18 Praiſed bee God, which hath not caſt out my prayer: nor turned his mercie from me.

Deus miſereatur. Pſal. 67.

GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and bleſſe vs: and ſhew vs the light of his countenance, and be mercifull vnto vs.

2 That thy way may bee knowen vpon earth: thy ſauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praiſe thee, O God: yea, let all the people praiſe thee.

4 O let the nations reioyce and be glad, for thou ſhalt iudge the folke righteouſly: and gouerne the nations vpon earth.

5 Let the people praiſe thee, O God: let all the people praiſe thee.

6 Then ſhal the earth bring foorth her increaſe: and God, euen our owne God, ſhall giue vs his bleſſing.

7 God ſhall bleſſe vs: and all the endes of the world ſhall feare him.

Exurgat Deus. Pſal. 68.

Morning prayer.

LEt GOD ariſe, and let his enemies bee ſcattered: let them alſo that hate him, flee before him.

2 Like as the ſmoke vaniſheth, ſo ſhalt thou driue them away: and like as waxe melteth at the fire, ſo let the vngodly periſh at the preſence of God.

3 But let the righteous be gladde and reioyce before God: let them alſo bee merie and ioyfull.

4 O ſing vnto God, and ſing prayſes vnto his name: magnifie him that rideth vpon the heauens as it were vpon an horſe, praiſe him in his Name, yea, and reioyce before him.

5 He is a father of the fatherleſſe, and defendeth the cauſe of the widowes: euen God in his holy habitation.

6 He is the God that maketh men to be of one minde in an houſe, and bringeth the priſoners out of captiuitie: but letteth the runnagates continue in ſcarceneſſe.

7 O God, when thou wenteſt forth before the people: when thou wenteſt through the wilderneſſe.

8 The earth ſhook, and the heauens dropped at the preſence of God: euen as Sinai alſo was moued at the preſence of God, which is the God of Iſrael.

9 Thou, O God, ſenteſt a gracious raine vpon thine inheritaunce: and refreſhedſt it when it was wearie.

10 Thy congregation ſhall dwell therein: for thou, O God, haſt of thy goodneſſe prepared for the poore.

11 The Lorde gaue the worde: great was the companie of the preachers.

12 Kings with their armies did flee, and were diſcomfited: and they of the houſhold diuided the ſpoyle.

13 Though ye haue lyen among the pots, yet ſhall ye be as the wings of a Doue: that is couered with ſiluer wings, and her feathers like golde.

14 When the Almightie ſcattered kings for their ſake: then were they as white as ſnowe in Salmon.

15 As the hill of Baſan, ſo is Gods hill: euen an high hill, as the hill of Baſan.

16 Why hop yee ſo yee high hilles? this is Gods hill, in the which it pleaſeth him to dwell: yea, the Lord will abide in it for euer.

17 The charets of God are twentie thouſande, euen thouſands of angels: and the Lorde is among them as in the holy place of Sinai.

18 Thou art gone vp on high, thou haſt led captiuitie captiue: and receiued giftes for men: yea, euen for thy enemies, that the Lord God might dwel among them.

19 Praiſed bee the Lorde daily: euen the God which helpeth vs, and powreth his benefites vpon vs.

20 He is our God, euen the God of whom commeth ſaluation: God is the Lorde, by whom we eſcape death.

21 God ſhall wounde the head of his enemies: and the hairie ſcalpe of ſuch a one as goeth on ſtill in his wickedneſſe.

22 The Lord hath ſaide, I will bring my people againe, as I did from Baſan: mine owne will I bring againe, as I did ſometime from the deepe of the ſea.

23 That thy foote may bee dipped in the blood of thine enemies: and that the tongue of thy dogs may be red through the ſame.

24 It is well ſeene, O God, how thou goeſt: howe thou my God and king goeſt in the ſanctuarie.

25 The ſingers goe before, the minſtrels follow after: in the middeſt are the damoſels playing with the timbrels.

26 Giue thanks, O Iſrael, vnto God the Lord in the congregations: from the ground of the heart.

27 There is little Beniamin their ruler, and the princes of Iuda their counſell: the princes of Zabulon, and the princes of Nephthali.

28 Thy God hath ſent foorth ſtrength for thee: ſtabliſh the thing, O God, that thou haſt wrought in vs.

29 For thy Temples ſake at Ieruſalem:

ſo ſhall kings bring preſents vnto thee.

30 When the company of the ſpearemen, and multitude of the mightie, are ſcattered abroad among the beaſts of the people (ſo that they humbly bring pieces of ſiluer:) & when hee hath ſcattered the people that delight in warre.

31 Then ſhall the princes come out of Egypt: the Morians lande ſhall ſoone ſtretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God, O yee kingdomes of the earth: O ſing praiſes vnto the Lord.

33 Which ſitteth in the heauens ouer all from the beginning: loe, hee doeth ſende out his voyce, yea, and that a mighty voyce.

34 Aſcribe yee the power to God ouer Iſrael: his worſhippe and ſtrength is in the cloudes.

35 O God, wonderfull art thou in thy holy places: euen the God of Iſrael, he wil giue ſtrength and power vnto his people, bleſſed be God.

Saluum me fac. Pſal.69.

Euening prayer.

Saue mee, O God: for the waters are come in, euen vnto my ſoule.

2 I ſticke faſt in the deepe myre where no ground is: I am come into deepe waters, ſo that the floods runne ouer me.

3 I am weary of crying, my throte is dry: my ſight faileth me for waiting ſo long vpon my God.

4 They that hate me without a cauſe, are moe then the haires of my head: they that are mine enemies, and would deſtroy mee guiltleſſe, are mightie.

5 I paide them the things that I neuer tooke: God thou knoweſt my ſimpleneſſe, and my faults are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that truſt in thee, O Lord God of hoſtes, bee aſhamed for my cauſe: let not thoſe that ſeeke thee, bee confounded through me, O Lord God of Iſrael.

7 And why? for thy ſake haue I ſuffered reproofe: ſhame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a ſtranger vnto my brethren: euen an aliant vnto my mothers children.

9 For the zeale of thy houſe hath euen eaten mee: and the rebukes of them that rebuked thee, are fallen vpon me.

10 I wept and chaſtened my ſelfe with faſting: and that was turned to my reproofe.

11 I put on a ſackecloth alſo: and they ieſted vpon me.

12 They that ſit in the gate ſpeake againſt mee: and the drunkards make ſongs vpon mee.

13 But Lord I make my praier vnto thee: in an acceptable time.

14 Heare mee, O God, in the multitude of thy mercie: euen in the trueth of thy ſaluation.

15 Take mee out of the mire, that I ſinke not: Oh let me bee deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

16 Let not the water flood drowne mee, neither let the deepe ſwallow me vp: and let not the pit ſhut her mouth vpon me.

17 Heare mee, O Lorde, for thy louing kindneſſe is comfortable: turne thee vnto mee, according to the multitude of thy mercies.

18 And hide not thy face from thy ſeruant: for I am in trouble: Oh haſte thee, and heare me.

19 Drawe nigh vnto my ſoule, and ſaue it: Oh deliuer me, becauſe of mine enemies.

20 Thou haſt knowen my reproofe, my ſhame, and my diſhonour: mine aduerſaries are all in thy ſight.

21 Thy rebuke hath broken my heart, I am full of heauineſſe: I looked for ſome to haue pitie on me, but there was no man, neither found I any to comfort me.

22 They gaue me gall to eate: and when I was thirſtie, they gaue mee vineger to drinke.

23 Let their table be made a ſnare to take themſelues withall: and let the things (that ſhould haue bene for their wealth) bee vnto them an occaſion of falling.

24 Let their eyes be blinded that they ſee not: and euer bowe downe their backes.

25 Powre out thine indignation vpon them: and let thy wrathfull diſpleaſure take holde of them.

26 Let their habitation be voyde: and no man to dwell in their tents.

27 For they perſecute him whome thou haſt ſmitten: and they talke howe they may vexe them whom thou haſt wounded.

28 Let them fall from one wickedneſſe to another: and not come into thy righteouſneſſe.

29 Let them bee wiped out of the booke of the liuing: and not bee written among the righteous.

30 As for mee, when I am poore and in heauineſſe: thy helpe (O God) ſhall lift mee vp.

31 I will praiſe the Name of God with a ſong: and magnifie it with thankeſgiuing.

32 This alſo ſhall pleaſe the Lorde: better then a bullocke, that hath hornes and hoofes.

33 The humble ſhall conſider this, and bee glad: ſeeke yee after God, and your ſoule ſhall liue.

34 For the Lorde heareth the poore: and deſpiſeth not his priſoners.

35 Let heauen and earth praiſe him: the ſea and all that moueth therein.

36 For God wil ſaue Sion, and build the cities of Iuda: that men may dwel there, and haue it in poſſeſſion.

37 The poſteritie alſo of his ſeruants ſhal inherite it: and they that loue his Name ſhal dwell therein.

Deus in adiutorium. Pſal.70.

HAſte thee, O God, to deliuer mee: make haſte to helpe me, O Lord.

2 Let them bee aſhamed and confounded that ſeeke after my ſoule: let them be turned backward and put to confuſion that wiſh me euill.

3 Let them (for their rewarde) be ſoone brought to ſhame: that crie ouer me, There, there.

4 But let all thoſe that ſeeke thee, be ioyfull and glad in thee: and let all ſuch as delight in thy ſaluation, ſay alway, The Lorde be prayſed.

5 As for mee, I am poore and in miſerie: haſte thee vnto me (O God.)

6 Thou art my helper and my redeemer: O Lord make no long tarying.

In te Domine ſperaui. Pſal.71.

Morning prayer.

IN thee, O Lorde, haue I put my truſt, let me neuer be put to confuſion: but rid me, and deliuer mee in thy righteouſneſſe, encline thine eare vnto me, and saue me.

2 Be thou my ſtrong holde, whereunto I may alway reſort: thou haſt promiſed to helpe mee, for thou art my houſe of defence, and my caſtle.

3 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the vngodly: out of the hand of the vnrighteous and cruell man.

4 For thou, O Lorde God, art the thing that I long for: thou art my hope, euen from my youth.

5 Through thee haue I bene holden vp euer ſince I was borne: thou art hee that tooke mee out of my mothers wombe, my prayſe ſhall be alway of thee.

6 I am become as it were a monſter vnto many: but my ſure truſt is in thee.

7 O let my mouth be filled with thy praiſe: (that I may ſing of thy glory) and honour all the day long.

8 Caſt me not away in the time of age: forſake me not when my ſtrength faileth me.

9 For mine enemies ſpeake againſt me, and they that lay waite for my ſoule, take their counſell together, ſaying: God hath forſaken him, perſecute him, and take him, for there is none to deliuer him.

10 Goe not farre from mee: O God: my God, haſte thee to helpe me.

11 Let them bee confounded and periſh, that are againſt my ſoule: let them be couered with ſhame and diſhonour, that ſeeke to doe me euill.

12 As for mee, I wil patiently abide alway: and wil prayſe thee more and more.

13 My mouth ſhall dayly ſpeake of thy righteouſneſſe and ſaluation: for I know no ende thereof.

14 I wil goe foorth in the ſtrength of the Lorde God: and wil make mention of thy righteouſneſſe onely.

15 Thou, O God, haſt taught mee from my youth vp vntill nowe: therefore wil I tell of thy wonderous workes.

16 Forſake me not, O God, in mine olde age, when I am gray headed: vntill I haue ſhewed thy ſtrength vnto this generation, and thy power to all them that are yet for to come.

17 Thy righteouſneſſe, O God, is very high: and great things are they that thou haſt done, O God, who is like vnto thee?

18 O what great troubles & aduerſities haſt thou ſhewed mee, and yet diddeſt thou turne and refreſh me: yea, and broughteſt me from the deepe of the earth againe.

19 Thou haſt brought mee to great honour: and comforted me on euery ſide.

20 Therefore wil I prayſe thee and thy faithfulneſſe (O God) playing vpon an inſtrument of muſicke: vnto thee will I ſing vpon the Harpe, O thou holy one of Iſrael.

21 My lippes will be faine when I ſing vnto thee: and ſo wil my ſoule whome thou haſt deliuered.

22 My tongue alſo ſhal talke of thy righteouſneſſe all the day long: for they are confounded and brought vnto ſhame that ſeeke to doe me euil.

Deus iudicium. Pſal.72.

GIue the king thy iudgements (O God:) and thy righteouſneſſe vnto the kings ſonne.

2 Then ſhall hee iudge the people according vnto right: and defend the poore.

3 The mountaines alſo ſhall bring peace: and the little hilles righteouſneſſe vnto the people.

4 Hee ſhall keepe the ſimple folke by their right: defende the children of the poore, and puniſh the wrong doer.

5 They ſhall feare thee as long as the ſunne and moone endureth: from one generation to another.

6 He ſhal come downe like the raine into a fleece of wooll: euen as the droppes that water the earth.

7 In his time ſhall the righteous floriſh: yea, and abundance of peace, ſo long as the moone endureth.

8 His dominion ſhall be alſo from the one ſea to the other: and from the flood vnto the worldes ende.

9 They that dwell in the wilderneſſe ſhal kneele before him: his enemies ſhall licke the duſt.

10 The kings of Tharſis and of the Iles ſhal giue preſents: the kings of Arabia and Saba ſhal bring giftes.

11 All kings ſhal fall downe before him: all nations ſhall doe him ſeruice.

12 For hee ſhall deliuer the poore when he cryeth: the needie alſo, and him that hath

no helper.

13 Hee ſhall be fauourable to the ſimple and needie: and ſhall preſerue the ſoules of the poore.

14 He ſhall deliuer their ſoules from falſehood and wrong: and deare ſhall their blood be in his ſight.

15 He ſhall liue, and vnto him ſhall be giuen of the golde of Arabia: prayer ſhall be made euer vnto him, and dayly ſhall hee be prayſed.

16 There ſhall be an heape of corne in the earth high vpon the hilles: his fruite ſhall ſhake like Libanus, and ſhalbe greene in the citie, like graſſe vpon the earth.

17 His name ſhall endure for euer, his name ſhall remaine vnder the ſunne among the poſterities: which ſhalbe bleſſed through him, and all the heathen ſhall prayſe him.

18 Bleſſed be the Lord God, euen the God of Iſrael: which onely doeth wonderous things.

19 And bleſſed be the name of his maieſtie for euer: and all the earth ſhall be filled with his maieſtie, Amen, Amen.

Quam bonus Iſrael. Pſal. 73.

Euening prayer.

TRuely God is louing vnto Iſrael: euen vnto ſuch as are of a cleane heart.

2 Neuertheleſſe, my feete were almoſt gone: my treadings had welnigh ſlipt.

3 And why? I was grieued at the wicked: I doe alſo ſee the vngodly in ſuch proſperitie.

4 For they are in no perill of death: but are luſtie and ſtrong.

5 They come in no miſfortune like other folke: neither are they plagued like other mē.

6 And this is the cauſe that they be ſo holden with pride: and ouerwhelmed with crueltie.

7 Their eyes ſwell with fatneſſe: and they doe euen what they luſt.

8 They corrupt other, and ſpeake of wicked blaſphemie: their talking is againſt the moſt higheſt.

9 For they ſtretch foorth their mouth vnto the heauen: and their tongue goeth thorowe the world.

10 Therefore fall the people vnto them: and thereout ſucke they no ſmall aduantage.

11 Tuſh (ſay they) howe ſhould God perceiue it: is there knowledge in the moſt higheſt?

12 Loe, theſe are the vngodly, theſe proſper in the worlde, and theſe haue riches in poſſeſſion: and I ſayd, Then haue I clenſed my heart in vaine, and waſhed my hands in innocencie.

13 All the day long haue I bene puniſhed: and chaſtened euery morning.

14 Yea, & I had almoſt ſaid euen as they: but loe, then ſhould I haue condemned the generation of thy children.

15 Then thought I to vnderſtand this: but it was too hard for me.

16 Untill I went into the Sanctuarie of God: then vnderſtood I the end of theſe men.

17 Namely, howe thou doeſt ſet them in ſlipperie places: and caſteſt them downe, and deſtroyeſt them.

18 Oh howe ſuddenly doe they conſume: periſh, and come to a fearefull end?

19 Yea, euen like as a dreame when one awaketh: ſo ſhalt thou make their image to vaniſh out of the citie.

20 Thus my heart was grieued: and it went euen through my reines.

21 So fooliſh was I and ignorant: euen as it were a beaſt before thee.

22 Neuertheleſſe, I am alway by thee: for thou haſt holden me by my right hand.

23 Thou ſhalt guide mee with thy counſell: and after that receiue me with glory.

24 Whom haue I in heauen but thee: and there is none vpon earth that I deſire in compariſon of thee.

25 My fleſh and my heart faileth: but God is the ſtrength of my heart, and my portion for euer.

26 For loe, they that forſake thee ſhall periſh: thou haſt deſtroyed all them that commit fornication againſt thee.

27 But it is good for mee to holde mee faſt by God, to put my truſt in the Lord God: and to ſpeake of all thy workes (in the gates of the daughter of Sion.)

Vt quid Deus. Pſal. 74.

O God, wherefore art thou abſent from vs ſo long? why is thy wrath ſo hote againſt the ſheepe of thy paſture?

2 O thinke vpon thy congregation: whom thou haſt purchaſed and redeemed of olde.

3 Thinke vpon the tribe of thine inheritance: and mount Sion wherein thou haſt dwelt.

Morning prayer.

4 Lift vp thy feete, that thou mayſt vtterly deſtroy euery enemie: which hath done euill in thy Sanctuarie.

5 Thine aduerſaries roare in the middeſt of thy congregations: and ſet vp their banners for tokens.

6 Hee that hewed timber afore out of the thicke trees: was knowen to bring it to an excellent worke.

7 But now they breake downe all the carued worke thereof: with Axes & Hammers.

8 They haue ſet fire vpon thy holy places: and haue defiled the dwelling place of thy name, euen to the ground.

9 Yea, they ſayd in their hearts, Let vs make hauocke of them altogether: thus haue they burnt vp all the houſes of God in the land.

10 We ſee not our tokens, there is not one Prophet more: no not one is there among vs that vnderſtandeth any more.

11 O God,

11 O God, howe long ſhal the aduerſarie doe this diſhonour: howe long ſhall the enemie blaſpheme thy name, for euer?

12 Why withdraweſt thou thy hand: why pluckeſt not thou thy right hand out of thy boſome to conſume the enemie?

13 For God is my king of olde: the helpe that is done vpon earth, he doeth it himſelfe.

14 Thou diddeſt diuide the ſea through thy power: thou brakeſt the heads of the dragons in the waters.

15 Thou ſmoteſt the heads of Leuiathan in pieces: and gaueſt him to be meate for the people in the wilderneſſe.

16 Thou broughteſt out fountaines and waters out of the hard rockes: thou dryedſt vp mightie waters.

17 The day is thine, & the night is thine: thou haſt prepared the light and the ſunne.

18 Thou haſt ſet all the borders of ỹ earth: thou haſt made Sommer and Winter.

19 Remember this, O Lord, how the enemie hath rebuked: and howe the fooliſh people hath blaſphemed thy name.

20 O deliuer not the ſoule of thy turtle Doue vnto the multitude of the enemies: and forget not the congregation of the poore for euer.

21 Looke vpon the couenant: for all the earth is full of darkeneſſe and cruell habitations.

22 Oh let not the ſimple goe away aſhamed: but let the poore and needie giue prayſe vnto thy name.

23 Ariſe, O God, maintaine thine owne cauſe: remember howe the fooliſh man blaſphemeth thee dayly.

24 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the preſumption of them that hate thee, encreaſeth euer more and more.

Confitebimur tibi. Pſal.75.

Morning prayer.

Vnto thee (O God) doe wee giue thankes: yea vnto thee doe wee giue thankes.

2 Thy name alſo is ſo nigh: and that doe thy wonderous workes declare.

3 When I receiue the congregation: I ſhall iudge according vnto right.

4 The earth is weake, and all the inhabiters thereof: I beare vp the pillars of it.

5 I ſayde vnto the fooles, Deale not ſo madly: and to the vngodly, Set not vp your horne.

6 Set not vp your horne on high: & ſpeake not with a ſtiffe necke.

7 For promotion commeth neither from the Eaſt nor from the Weſt: nor yet from the South.

8 And why? God is the iudge: he putteth downe one, and ſetteth vp another.

9 For in the hand of the Lorde there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full mixt, and he powreth out of the ſame.

10 As for the dregs thereof: all the vngodly of the earth ſhall drinke them, and ſucke them out.

11 But I will talke of the God of Iacob: and prayſe him for euer.

12 All the hornes of the vngodly alſo will I breake: and the hornes of the righteous ſhalbe exalted.

Notus in Iudea. Pſal.76.

IN Iurie is God knowen: his name is great in Iſrael.

2 At Salem is his tabernacle: and his dwelling in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrowes of the bow: the ſhield, the ſword, and the battell.

4 Thou art of more honour and might: then the hilles of the robbers.

5 The proude are robbed, they haue ſlept their ſleepe, and all the men (whoſe handes were mightie) haue found nothing.

6 At thy rebuke (O God of Iacob:) both the charet and horſe are fallen.

7 Thou, euen thou art to bee feared: and who may ſtand in thy ſight when thou art angry?

8 Thou diddeſt cauſe thy iudgement to be heard from heauen: the earth trembled and was ſtill.

9 When God aroſe to iudgement: and to helpe all the meeke vpon earth.

10 The fierceneſſe of man ſhall turne to thy prayſe: and the fierceneſſe of them ſhalt thou refraine.

11 Promiſe vnto the Lord your God, and keepe it, al ye that be round about him: bring preſents vnto him that ought to be feared.

12 He ſhall refraine the ſpirit of princes: & is wonderfull among the kings of the earth.

Voce mea ad Dominum. Pſal.77.

I Wil cry vnto God with my voyce: euen vnto God will I crie with my voyce, and hee ſhall hearken vnto me.

2 In the time of my trouble I ſought the Lorde: my ſore ran & ceaſed not, in the night ſeaſon my ſoule refuſed comfort.

3 When I am in heauineſſe I wil thinke vpon God: when my heart is vexed, I will complaine.

4 Thou holdeſt mine eyes waking: I am ſo feeble that I cannot ſpeake.

5 I haue conſidered the dayes of olde: and the yeeres that are paſt.

6 I call to remembrance my ſong: and in the night I commune with mine owne heart, and ſearch out my ſpirits.

7 Will the Lorde abſent himſelfe for euer: and will he be no more intreated?

8 Is his mercie cleane gone for euer: and is his promiſe come vtterly to an ende for euermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious: and will hee ſhut vp his louing kindeneſſe in diſpleaſure?

10 And I ſaid, It is mine owne infirmitie:

but I will remember the yeeres of the right hand of the moſt higheſt.

11 I will remember the workes of the Lorde: and call to mind thy wonders of olde time.

12 I will thinke alſo of all thy workes: and my talking ſhalbe of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is holy: who is ſo great a God (as our God?)

14 Thou art the God that doeth wonders: and haſt declared thy power among the people.

15 Thou haſt mightily deliuered thy people: euen the ſonnes of Iacob and Ioſeph.

16 The waters ſaw thee, O God, the waters ſawe thee, and were afraid: the depthes alſo were troubled.

17 The cloudes powred out water, the ayre thundered: and thine arrowes went abroade.

18 The voyce of thy thunder was heard round about: the lightnings ſhone vpon the ground, the earth was moued, and ſhooke withall.

19 Thy way is in the ſea, and thy paths in the great waters: and thy footeſteps are not knowen.

20 Thou leddeſt thy people like ſheepe: by the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

Attendite popule. Psal.78.

Euening prayer.

Heare my lawe, O my people: encline your eares vnto the wordes of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will declare hard ſentences of olde.

3 Which wee haue heard and knowen: and ſuch as our fathers haue tolde vs.

4 That we ſhould not hide them from the children of the generations to come: but to ſhewe the honour of the Lorde, his mightie and wonderfull workes that he hath done.

5 He made a couenant with Iacob, and gaue Iſrael a law: which he commanded our forefathers to teach their children.

6 That their poſteritie might knowe it: and the children which were yet vnborne.

7 To the intent that when they came vp: they might ſhewe their children the ſame.

8 That they might put their truſt in God: and not to forget the workes of God, but to keepe his commandements.

9 And not to bee as their forefathers, a faithleſſe & ſtubburne generation: a generation that ſet not their heart aright, & whoſe ſpirite cleaueth not ſtedfaſtly vnto God.

10 Like as yͤ children of Ephraim: which being harneſſed and carying bowes, turned themſelues backe in the day of battell.

11 They kept not the couenant of God: and would not walke in his lawe.

12 But forgate what hee had done: and the wonderfull worke that hee had ſhewed for them.

13 Maruelous things did he in the ſight of our forefathers in the land of Egypt: euen in the fielde of Zoan.

14 Hee diuided the ſea, and let them goe through: he made the waters to ſtand on an heape.

15 In the day time alſo he led them with a cloude: and all the night through with a light of fire.

16 Hee claue the hard rocks in the wilderneſſe: and gaue them drinke thereof, as it had bene out of the great depth.

17 Hee brought waters out of the ſtony rocke: ſo that it guſhed out like the riuers.

18 Yet for all this they ſinned more againſt him: and prouoked the moſt higheſt in the wilderneſſe.

19 They tempted God in their hearts: and required meate for their luſt.

20 They ſpake againſt God alſo, ſaying: Shall God prepare a table in the wildernes?

21 He ſmote the ſtony rocke in deede, that the water guſhed out, & the ſtreames flowed withall: but can he giue bread alſo, or prouide fleſh for his people?

22 When the Lorde heard this, hee was wroth: ſo the fire was kindled in Iacob, and there came vp heauie diſpleaſure againſt Iſrael.

23 Becauſe they beleeued not in God: and put not their truſt in his helpe.

24 So he commanded the cloudes aboue: and opened the doores of heauen.

25 Hee rained downe Manna alſo vpon them for to eate: and gaue them foode from heauen.

26 So man did eate Angels foode: and he ſent them meate ynough.

27 He cauſed the Eaſt winde to blowe vnder heauen: & through his power he brought in the Southweſt winde.

28 He rained fleſh vpon them as thicke as duſt: and feathered foules like as the ſand of the ſea.

29 He let it fall among their tents: euen round about their habitation.

30 So they did eate and were well filled, for hee gaue them their owne deſire: they were not diſappointed of their luſt.

31 But while the meate was yet in their mouthes, the heauie wrath of God came vpon them, and ſlue the wealthieſt of them: yea and ſmote downe the choſen men that were in Iſrael.

32 But for all this they ſinned yet more: and beleeued not his wonderous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did hee conſume in vanitie: and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When he ſlewe them, they ſought him: and turned them early, and enquired after God.

35 And they remembred that God was their ſtrength: and that the high God was their redeemer.

36 Neuertheleſſe, they did but flatter him with their mouth: and diſſembled with him

in their tongue.

37 For their heart was not whole with him: neither continued they ſtedfaſt in his couenant.

38 But hee was ſo mercifull that hee forgaue their miſdeedes: & deſtroyed them not.

39 Yea many a time turned he his wrath away: and would not ſuffer his whole diſpleaſure to ariſe.

40 For hee conſidered that they were but fleſh: and that they were euen a winde that paſſeth away, and commeth not againe.

41 Many a time did they prouoke him in the wilderneſſe: & grieued him in the deſert.

42 They turned backe and tempted God: and moued the holy one in Iſrael.

43 They thought not of his hand: and of the day when hee deliuered them from the hand of the enemie.

44 Howe hee had wrought his miracles in Egypt: and his wonders in the fielde of Zoan.

45 He turned their waters into blood: ſo that they might not drinke of the riuers.

46 He ſent lice among them, and deuoured them vp: and frogges to deſtroy them.

47 He gaue their fruit vnto the Caterpiller: and their labour vnto the Graſhopper.

48 Hee deſtroyed their Vines with hailſtones: and their Mulberie trees with the froſt.

49 Hee ſmote their cattel alſo with hailſtones: and their flockes with hot thunder boltes.

50 Hee caſt vpon them the furiouſneſſe of his wrath, anger, diſpleaſure, and trouble: and ſent euill angels among them.

51 Hee made a way to his indignation, and ſpared not their ſoule from death: but gaue their life ouer to the peſtilence.

52 And ſmote all the firſt borne in Egypt: the moſt principal and mightieſt in the dwellings of Ham.

53 But as for his owne people, hee ledde them forth like ſheepe: and caried them in the wilderneſſe like a flocke.

54 Hee brought them out ſafely that they ſhould not feare: and ouerwhelmed their enemies with the ſea.

55 And brought them within the borders of his Sanctuarie: euen to his mountaine which he purchaſed with his right hand.

56 Hee caſt out the Heathen alſo before them: cauſed their land to be diuided among them for an heritage, and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwell in their tents.

57 So they tempted & diſpleaſed the moſt high God: and kept not his teſtimonies.

58 But turned their backs, and fell away like their forefathers: ſtarting aſide like a broken bowe.

59 For they grieued him with their hill altars: and prouoked him to diſpleaſure with their images.

60 When God heard this, he was wroth: and tooke ſore diſpleaſure at Iſrael.

61 So that hee forſooke the tabernacle in Silo: euen the tent that hee had pitched among them.

62 Hee deliuered their power into captiuitie: and their beautie into the enemies hand.

63 He gaue his people ouer alſo vnto the ſword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

64 The fire conſumed their yong men: & their maydens were not giuen to mariage.

65 Their prieſtes were ſlayne with the ſword: and there were no widowes to make lamentation.

66 So the Lorde awaked as one out of ſleepe: and like a gyant refreſhed with wine.

67 Hee ſmote his enemies in the hinder partes: and put them to a perpetuall ſhame.

68 Hee refuſed the tabernacle of Ioſeph: and choſe not the tribe of Ephraim.

69 But choſe the tribe of Iuda: euen the hill of Sion, which he loued.

70 And there hee builded his temple on high: and layde the foundation of it like the ground which he hath made continually.

71 He choſe Dauid alſo his ſeruant: and tooke him away from the ſheepefoldes.

72 As he was following the Ewes great with yong ones, he tooke him: that he might feede Iacob his people, and Iſrael his inheritance.

73 So he fedde them with a faithfull and true heart: and ruled them prudently with all his power.

Deus, venerunt. Pſal. 79.

Morning prayer.

O God, the Heathen are come into thine inheritance: thy holy temple haue they defiled, and made Hieruſalem an heape of ſtones.

2 The dead bodies of thy ſeruants haue they giuen to be meate vnto the foules of the ayre: and the fleſh of thy Saintes vnto the beaſtes of the land.

3 Their blood haue they ſhedde like water on euery ſide of Hieruſalem: and there was no man to bury them.

4 Wee are become an open ſhame to our enemies: a very ſcorne and deriſion vnto them that are round about vs.

5 Lord, how long wilt thou be angry: ſhal thy ielouſie burne like fire for euer?

6 Powre out thine indignation vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee: and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and laid waſte his dwelling place.

8 O remember not our olde ſinnes, but haue mercy vpon vs, and that ſoone: for we are come to great miſerie.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our ſaluation, for the glorie of thy Name: O deliuer vs, and be mercifull vnto our ſinnes for thy Names ſake.

10 Wherefore doe the heathen ſay: Where is nowe their God?

11 O let the vengeance of thy ſeruantes blood that is ſhed: be openly ſhewed vpon the heathen in our ſight.

12 O let the ſorowfull ſighing of the priſoners come before thee: according to the greatneſſe of thy power preſerue thou thoſe that are appointed to die.

13 And for the blaſphemie wherswith our neighbours haue blaſphemed thee: rewarde thou them, O Lorde, ſeuen folde into their boſome.

14 So we that be thy people and ſheepe of thy paſture, ſhall giue thee thankes for euer: and will alway be ſhewing foorth thy prayſe from generation to generation.

Qui regis Iſrael. Pſal.80.

HEare, O thou ſhepheard of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Ioſeph like a ſheepe: ſhewe thy ſelfe alſo thou that ſitteſt vpon the Cherubims.

2 Before Ephraim, Beniamin, and Manaſſes: ſtirre vp thy ſtrength and come and helpe vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: ſhew the light of thy countenance, and we ſhalbe whole.

4 O Lorde God of hoſtes: howe long wilt thou be angry with thy people that prayeth?

5 Thou feedeſt them with the bread of teares: & giueſt them plenteouſnes of teares to drinke.

6 Thou haſt made vs a very ſtrife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh vs to ſcorne.

7 Turne vs againe, thou God of hoſtes: ſhewe the light of thy countenance, and wee ſhalbe whole.

8 Thou haſt brought a vine out of Egypt: thou haſt caſt out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou madeſt roume for it: and when it had taken roote, it filled the land.

10 The hilles are couered with the ſhadow of it: and the boughes thereof were like the goodly Cedar trees.

11 She ſtretched out her branches vnto the ſea: and her boughes vnto the riuer.

12 Why haſt thou then broken downe her hedge: that all they which goe by plucke off her grapes?

13 The wilde Bore out of the wood doeth roote it vp: and the wilde beaſtes of the fielde deuoure it.

14 Turne thee againe, thou God of hoſts, looke downe from heauen: behold, and viſite this vine.

15 And the place of the vineyard that thy right hand hath planted: and the branche that thou madeſt ſo ſtrong for thy ſelfe.

16 It is burnt with fire, and cut downe: and they ſhal periſh at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: & vpon the ſonne of man whome thou madeſt ſo ſtrong for thine owne ſelfe.

18 And ſo wil not we go backe from thee: O let vs liue, & we ſhall call vpon thy name.

19 Turne vs againe, O Lorde God of hoſtes: ſhewe the light of thy countenance, and we ſhalbe whole.

Exultate Deo. Pſal.81.

SIng wee merily vnto God our ſtrength: make a cheerefull noyſe vnto the God of Iacob.

2 Take the Pſalme, bring hither the Tabret: the mery Harpe with the Lute.

3 Blowe vp the trumpet in the newe moone: euen in the time appointed, and vpon our ſolemne feaſt day.

4 For this was made a ſtatute for Iſrael: and a law of the God of Iacob.

5 This hee ordeined in Ioſeph for a teſtimonie: when hee came out of the land of Egypt, and had heard a ſtrange language.

6 I eaſed his ſhoulder from the burden: and his hands were deliuered from making the pottes.

7 Thou calledſt vpon me in troubles, and I deliuered thee: and heard thee what time as the ſtorme fell vpon thee.

8 I proued thee alſo at yͤ waters of ſtrife.

9 Heare, O my people, and I will aſſure thee, O Iſrael: if thou wilt hearken vnto mee.

10 There ſhall no ſtrange God be in thee: neither ſhalt thou worſhip any other God.

11 I am yͤ Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I ſhall fill it.

12 But my people would not heare my voyce: and Iſrael would not obey me.

13 So I gaue them vp vnto their owne hearts luſt: and let them followe their owne imaginations.

14 O that my people would haue hearkened vnto mee: for if Iſrael had walked in my wayes.

15 I ſhould ſoone haue put downe their enemies: and turned my hand againſt their aduerſaries.

16 The haters of the Lorde ſhould haue bene found lyars: but their time ſhould haue endured for euer.

17 He ſhould haue fed them alſo with the fineſt wheate floure: and with honie out of the ſtony rocke ſhould I haue ſatiſfied thee.

Deus ſtetit. Pſal. 82.

Euening prayer,

GOd ſtandeth in the Congregation of princes: he is a iudge among gods.

2 Howe long will yee giue wrong iudgement: and accept the perſons of the vngodly?

3 Defend the poore and fatherles: ſee that ſuch as be in neede and neceſſitie haue right.

4 Deliuer the outcaſt & poore: ſaue them from the hand of the vngodly.

5 They will not be learned, nor vnderſtand, but walke on ſtill in darkeneſſe: all the foundations of the earth be out of courſe.

6 I haue ſaid, ye are Gods: and ye all are children of the moſt higheſt.

7 But yee ſhall die like men: and fall like one of the princes.

8 Ariſe, O God, and iudge thou the earth: for thou ſhalt take all heathen to thine inheritance.

Deus quis ſimilis. Pſal.83.

HOlde not thy tongue, O God, keepe not ſtill ſilence: refraine not thy ſelfe, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a murmuring: and they that hate thee haue lift vp their head.

3 They haue imagined craftily againſt thy people: and taken counſaile againſt thy ſecret ones.

4 They haue ſaid, Come, and let vs roote them out, that they be no more a people: and that the name of Iſrael may bee no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue caſt their heads together with one conſent: and are confederate againſt thee.

6 The Tabernacles of the Edomites and the Iſmaelites: the Moabites, and Hagarenes.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amelech: the Philiſtines, with them that dwell at Tyre.

8 Aſſur alſo is ioyned vnto them: and haue holpen the children of Lot.

9 But doe thou to them as vnto the Madianites: vnto Siſera, and vnto Iabin, at the brooke of Kiſon.

10 Which periſhed at Endor: and became as the doung of the earth.

11 Make them and their princes like Oreb and Zeb: yea, make all their princes like as Zeba and Salmana,

12 Which ſay, Let vs take to our ſelues: the houſes of God in poſſeſſion.

13 O my God, make them like vnto a wheele: and as the ſtubble before the winde.

14 Like as the fire that burneth vp the wood: and as the flame that conſumeth the mountaines:

15 Perſecute them euen ſo with thy tempeſt: and make them afraid with thy ſtorme.

16 Make their faces aſhamed, O Lorde: that they may ſeeke thy name.

17 Let them bee confounded and vexed euer more and more: let them be put to ſhame and periſh.

18 And they ſhall know, that thou (whoſe name is Iehouah:) art only the moſt higheſt ouer all the earth.

Quam dilecta. Pſal.84.

O Howe amiable are thy dwellings: thou Lord of hoſtes?

2 My ſoule hath a deſire and longing to enter into the courts of the Lorde: my heart and my fleſh reioyce in the liuing God.

3 Yea, the ſparrowe hath founde her an houſe, and the ſwallow a neſt, where ſhe may lay her young: euen thy altars, O Lord of hoſtes, my king and my God.

4 Bleſſed are they that dwell in thy houſe: they will be alway prayſing thee.

5 Bleſſed is the man whoſe ſtrength is in thee: in whoſe heart are thy wayes.

6 Which going through the vale of miſerie, vſe it for a well: and the pooles are filled with water.

7 They will go from ſtrength to ſtrength: and vnto the God of gods appeareth euery one of them in Sion.

8 O Lord God of hoſtes, heare my prayer: hearken, O God of Iacob.

9 Behold, O God, our defender: and looke vpon the face of thine anointed.

10 For one day in thy courtes: is better then a thouſand.

11 I had rather bee a doore keeper in the houſe of my God: then to dwell in the tents of vngodlineſſe.

12 For the Lorde God is a light and defence: the Lord will giue grace and worſhip, and no good thing ſhall hee withholde from them that liue a godly life.

13 O Lorde God of hoſtes: bleſſed is the man that putteth his truſt in thee.

Benedixiſti Domine. Pſal.85.

LOrd, thou art become gracious vnto thy land: thou haſt turned away the captiuitie of Iacob.

2 Thou haſt forgiuen the offence of thy people: and couered all their ſinnes.

3 Thou haſt taken away all the diſpleaſure: and turned thy ſelfe from thy wrathfull indignation.

4 Turne vs then, O God our Sauiour: and let thine anger ceaſe from vs.

5 Wilt thou bee diſpleaſed at vs for euer: and wilt thou ſtretch out thy wrath from one generation to another?

6 Wilt thou not turne againe and quicken vs: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shewe vs thy mercie, O Lorde: and graunt vs thy ſaluation.

8 I will hearken what the Lord God will ſay concerning me: for hee ſhall ſpeake peace vnto his people, and to his ſaints, that they turne not againe.

9 For his ſaluation is nigh them that feare him: that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercie and trueth are met together: righteouſnes and peace haue kiſſed ech other.

11 Trueth ſhall floriſh out of the earth: and righteouſneſſe hath looked downe from heauen.

12 Yea, the Lord ſhall ſhew louing kindeneſſe: and our land ſhall giue her increaſe.

13 Righteouſneſſe ſhall goe before him: and he ſhall direct his going in the way.

Inclina Domine. Pſal.86.

Morning prayer.

BOw downe thine eare, O Lord, and heare mee: for I am poore and in miſerie.

2 Preſerue thou my ſoule, for I am holy: my God ſaue thy ſeruant that putteth his truſt in thee.

3 Bee mercifull vnto mee, O Lord: for I will call daily vpon thee.

4 Comfort the ſoule of thy ſeruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my ſoule.

5 For thou Lorde art good and gracious: and of great mercie vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare Lorde vnto my prayer: and ponder the voyce of my humble deſires.

7 In the time of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou heareſt me.

8 Among the gods there is none like vnto thee (O Lorde:) there is not one that can doe as thou doeſt.

9 All nations whom thou haſt made, ſhall come and worſhip thee, O Lord: and ſhall glorifie thy name.

10 For thou art great, and doeſt wonderous things: thou art God alone.

11 Teach mee thy way (O Lord) and I will walke in thy trueth: O knit my heart vnto thee, that I may feare thy name.

12 I will thanke thee, O Lorde my God, with all my heart: and will praiſe thy name for euermore.

13 For great is thy mercy toward me: and thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from the nethermoſt hell.

14 O God, the proude are riſen againſt me: and the congregations of naughtie men haue ſought after my ſoule, and haue not ſet thee before their eyes.

15 But thou (O Lorde God) art full of compaſſion and mercie, long ſuffering, plenteous in goodneſſe and trueth.

16 O turne thee then vnto me, and haue mercie vpon me: giue thy ſtrength vnto thy ſeruant, and helpe the ſonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew ſome good token vpon mee, for good, that they which hate mee may ſee it, and be aſhamed: becauſe thou Lord haſt holpen me, and comforted me.

Fundamenta eius. Pſal.87.

HER foundations are vpon the holy hils: the Lord loueth the gates of Sion, more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

2 Very excellent things are ſpoken of thee: thou citie of God.

3 I will thinke vpon Rahab and Babylon: with them that know me.

4 Behold ye the Philiſtines alſo: and they of Tyre, with the Morians, loe, there was he borne.

5 And of Sion it ſhalbe reported, that he was borne in her: and the moſt higheſt ſhall ſtabliſh her.

6 The Lord ſhall rehearſe it when he writeth vp the people: that he was borne there.

7 The ſingers alſo and trumpetters ſhall he rehearſe: all my freſh ſprings ſhall bee in thee.

Domine Deus. Pſal.88.

O Lorde God of my ſaluation, I haue cried day and night before thee: O let my prayer enter into thy preſence, encline thine eare vnto my calling.

2 For my ſoule is full of trouble: and my life draweth nigh vnto hell.

3 I am counted as one of them that goe downe into the pit: and I haue bene euen as a man that hath no ſtrength.

4 Free among the dead, like vnto them that be wounded and lie in the graue: which bee out of remembrance, and are cut away from thy hand.

5 Thou haſt laid mee in the loweſt pit: in a place of darkeneſſe, and in the deepe.

6 Thine indignation lieth hard vpon me: and thou haſt vexed me with all thy ſtormes.

7 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance farre from mee: and made me to be abhorred of them.

8 I am ſo faſt in priſon: that I can not get foorth.

9 My ſight faileth for very trouble: Lord, I haue called daily vpon thee, I haue ſtretched out my hands vnto thee.

10 Doeſt thou ſhew wonders among the dead: or ſhal the dead riſe vp againe and praiſe thee?

11 Shal thy louing kindneſſe be ſhewed in the graue: or thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?

12 Shal thy wonderous works be knowen in the darke: and thy righteouſneſſe in the land where all things are forgotten?

13 Vnto thee haue I cryed, O Lord: and earely ſhall my prayer come before thee.

14 Lorde, why abhorreſt thou my ſoule: and hideſt thou thy face from me?

15 I am in miſerie, and like vnto him that is at the poynt to die: (euen from my youth vp) thy terrours haue I ſuffered with a troubled minde.

16 Thy wrathfull diſpleaſure goeth ouer me: and the feare of thee hath vndone me.

17 They came round about me daily like water: and compaſſed me together on euery ſide.

18 My louers and friendes haſt thou put away from mee: and hid mine acquaintance out of my ſight.

Miſericordias Domini. Pſal.89.

Morning prayer.

MY ſong ſhall bee alway of the louing kindneſſe of the Lorde: with my mouth will I euer be ſhewing thy trueth from one generation to another.

2 For I haue ſayde, Mercie ſhall bee ſet

vp for euer: thy trueth ſhalt thou ſtabliſh in the heauens.

3 I haue made a couenant with my choſen: I haue ſworne vnto Dauid my ſeruant.

4 Thy ſeed will I ſtabliſh for euer: and ſet vp thy throne from one generation to another.

5 O Lorde, the very heauens ſhall praiſe thy wonderous workes: and thy trueth in the congregation of the ſaints.

6 For who is he among the cloudes: that ſhalbe compared vnto the Lord?

7 And what is hee among the gods: that ſhalbe like vnto the Lord?

8 God is very greatly to bee feared in the conſaile of the ſaints: and to bee had in reuerence of all them that are about him.

9 O Lorde God of hoſtes, who is like vnto thee: thy trueth (moſt mightie Lord) is on euery ſide.

10 Thou ruleſt the raging of the ſea: thou ſtilleſt the waues thereof when they ariſe.

11 Thou haſt ſubdued Egypt, and deſtroied it: thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies abroade with thy mightie arme.

12 The heauens are thine, the earth alſo is thine: thou haſt laid the foundation of the round world, and all that therein is.

13 Thou haſt made the North and the South: Tabor and Hermon ſhall reioyce in thy name.

14 Thou haſt a mightie arme: ſtrong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

15 Righteouſneſſe and equitie is the habitation of thy ſeate: mercie and trueth ſhall goe before thy face.

16 Bleſſed is the people (O Lord) that can reioyce in thee: they ſhall walke in the light of thy countenance.

17 Their delight ſhall bee daily in thy name: and in thy righteouſneſſe ſhall they make their boaſt.

18 For thou art the glory of their ſtrength: and in thy louing kindneſſe thou ſhalt lift vp our hornes.

19 For the Lord is our defence: the holy one of Iſrael is our king.

20 Thou ſpakeſt ſometime in viſions vnto thy Saints, and ſaideſt: I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mightie, I haue exalted one choſen out of the people.

21 I haue found Dauid my ſeruant: with my holy oyle haue I anoynted him.

22 My hand ſhall holde him faſt: and my arme ſhall ſtrengthen him.

23 The enemie ſhall not be able to do him violence: the ſonne of wickedneſſe ſhall not hurt him.

24 I ſhall ſmite downe his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

25 My trueth alſo and my mercie ſhall be with him: and in my name ſhall his horne be exalted.

26 I will ſet his dominion alſo in the ſea: and his right hand in the floods.

27 He ſhall call mee, Thou art my father: my God, and my ſtrong ſaluation.

28 And I will make him my firſt borne: higher then the kings of the earth.

29 My mercie will I keepe for him for euermore: and my couenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.

30 His ſeed alſo will I make to endure for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

31 But if his children forſake my lawe: and walke not in my iudgements.

32 If they breake my ſtatutes, and keepe not my commandements: I will viſite their offences with the rod, and their ſinne with ſcourges.

33 Neuertheleſſe, my louing kindeneſſe will I not vtterly take from him: nor ſuffer my trueth to faile.

34 My couenant will I not breake, nor altar the thing that is gone out of my lippes: I haue ſworne once by my holineſſe that I would not faile Dauid.

35 His ſeede ſhall endure for euer: and his ſeate is like as the ſunne before me.

36 Hee ſhall ſtand faſt for euermore as the moone: & as the faithfull witneſſe in heauen.

37 But thou haſt abhorred and forſaken thine anoynted: and art diſpleaſed at him.

38 Thou haſt broken the couenant of thy ſeruant: and caſt his crowne to the ground.

39 Thou haſt ouerthrowen all his hedges: and broken downe his ſtrong holdes.

40 All they that go by, ſpoyle him: and he is become a rebuke to his neighbours.

41 Thou haſt ſet vp the right hand of his enemies: and made all his aduerſaries to reioyce.

42 Thou haſt taken away the edge of his ſword: & giueſt not him victorie in the battel.

43 Thou haſt put out his glory: and caſt his throne downe to the ground.

44 The dayes of his youth haſt thou ſhortened: and couered him with diſhonour.

45 Lord, how long wilt thou hide thy ſelfe, for euer: and ſhall thy wrath burne like fire?

46 Oh remember howe ſhort my time is: wherfore haſt thou made al men, for nought?

47 What man is hee that liueth, and ſhall not ſee death: and ſhall hee deliuer his ſoule from the hand of hell?

48 Lord where are thy olde louing kindeneſſes: which thou ſwareſt vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

49 Remember (Lord) the rebuke that thy ſeruants haue: and howe I doe beare in my boſome the rebukes of many people.

50 Wherewith thine enemies haue blaſphemed thee, and ſlandered the footeſteps of thine anointed: praiſed be the Lord for euermore. Amen. Amen.

Domine, refugium. Pſal. 90.

LOrd, thou haſt bene our refuge: from one generation to an other. Morning prayer.

2 Before the mountaines were brought foorth, or euer

the earth and the worlde were made: thou art God from euerlaſting, and worlde without ende.

3 Thou turneſt man to deſtruction: againe thou ſayeſt, Come againe ye children of men.

4 For a thouſand yeeres in thy ſight, are but as yeſterday: ſeeing that is paſt as a watch in the night.

5 As ſoone as thou ſcattereſt them, they are euen as a ſleepe: and fade away ſuddenly like the graſſe.

6 In the morning it is greene, and groweth vp: but in the euening it is cut downe, dryed vp, and withered.

7 For wee conſume away in thy diſpleaſure: and are afraide at thy wrathfull indignation.

8 Thou haſt ſet our miſdeedes before thee: and our ſecret ſinnes in the ſight of thy countenance.

9 For when thou art angry, all our dayes are gone: we bring our yeeres to an ende, as it were a tale that is tolde.

10 The dayes of our age are threeſcore yeeres and ten, and though men be ſo ſtrong that they come to foureſcore yeeres: yet is their ſtrength then but labour and ſorowe, ſo ſoone paſſeth it away and we are gone.

11 But who regardeth the power of thy wrath: for euen thereafter as a man feareth, ſo is thy diſpleaſure.

12 O teach vs to number our dayes: that we may apply our hearts vnto wiſedome.

13 Turne thee againe (O Lord) at the laſt: and be gracious vnto thy ſeruants.

14 O ſatiſfie vs with thy mercie, and that ſoone: ſo ſhall we reioyce and be glad all the dayes of our life.

15 Comfort vs againe now after the time that thou haſt plagued vs: and for the yeeres wherein we haue ſuffred aduerſitie.

16 Shewe thy ſeruants thy worke: and their children thy glory.

17 And the glorious maieſtie of the Lord our God be vpon vs: proſper thou the worke of our handes vpon vs, O proſper thou our handie worke.

Qui habitat. Pſal.91.

WHo ſo dwelleth vnder the defence of the moſt high: ſhall abide vnder the ſhadowe of the Almightie.

2 I will ſay vnto the Lord, Thou art my hope and my ſtrong holde: my God, in him will I truſt.

3 For he ſhall deliuer thee from the ſnare of the Hunter: and from the noyſome peſtilence.

4 Hee ſhall defend thee vnder his wings, and thou ſhalt be ſafe vnder his feathers: his faithfulneſſe and trueth ſhalbe thy ſhield and buckler.

5 Thou ſhalt not be afraid for any terror by night: nor for the arrowe that flieth by day.

6 For the peſtilence that walketh in the darkeneſſe: nor for the ſickeneſſe that deſtroyeth in the noone day.

7 A thouſand ſhall fall beſide thee, and ten thouſand at thy right hand: but it ſhall not come nigh thee.

8 Yea, with thine eyes ſhalt thou beholde: and ſee the reward of the vngodly.

9 For thou Lord art my hope: thou haſt ſet thine houſe of defence very high.

10 There ſhall no euill happen vnto thee: neither ſhall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For hee ſhall giue his angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They ſhall beare thee in their handes: that thou hurt not thy foote againſt a ſtone.

13 Thou ſhalt goe vpon the Lion and Adder: the yong lion and the dragon ſhalt thou treade vnder thy feete.

14 Becauſe he hath ſet his loue vpon me, therefore ſhall I deliuer him: I ſhall ſet him vp, becauſe he hath knowen my name.

15 He ſhall call vpon me, and I will heare him: yea, I am with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and bring him to honour.

16 With long life will I ſatiſfie him: and ſhewe him my ſaluation.

Bonum eſt confiteri. Pſal.92.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the Lord: and to ſing praiſes vnto thy name, O moſt higheſt.

2 To tell of thy louing kindneſſe early in the morning: and of thy trueth in the night ſeaſon.

3 Vpon an inſtrument of ten ſtrings, and vpon the Lute: vpon a loud inſtrument, and vpon the Harpe.

4 For thou Lorde haſt made mee glad through thy workes: and I will reioyce in giuing praiſe for the operations of thy hands.

5 O Lord, how glorious are thy workes: and thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 An vnwiſe man doeth not well conſider this: and a foole doeth not vnderſtand it.

7 When the vngodly are greene as the graſſe, and when all the workers of wickedneſſe doe floriſh: then ſhall they be deſtroyed for euer, but thou Lord art the moſt higheſt for euermore.

8 For lo, thine enemies (O Lord) lo thine enemies ſhall periſh: and all the workers of wickedneſſe ſhalbe deſtroyed.

9 But my horne ſhall bee exalted like the horne of an vnicorne: for I am anoynted with freſh oyle.

10 Mine eye alſo ſhall ſee his luſt of mine enemies: and mine eare ſhall heare his deſire of the wicked that riſe vp againſt me.

11 The righteous ſhall floriſh like a palme tree: and ſhall ſpread abroad like a Cedar in Libanus.

12 Such as be planted in the houſe of the Lord: ſhall floriſh in the courts (of the houſe) of our God.

13 They alſo ſhall bring foorth more fruit

in their age: and ſhalbe fat and well liking.

14 That they may ſhewe howe true the Lord my ſtrength is: and that there is no vnrighteouſneſſe in him.

Dominus regnauit. Pſal.93.

Euening prayer.

THE Lorde is King, and hath put on glorious apparell: the Lorde hath put on his apparell, and gyrded himſelfe with ſtrengh.

2 He hath made the round world ſo ſure: that it cannot be mooued.

3 Euer ſince the worlde beganne hath thy ſeate bene prepared: thou art from euerlaſting.

4 The floods are riſen (O Lord) the floods haue lift vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their waues.

5 The waues of the ſea are mightie, and rage horribly: but yet the Lord that dwelleth on high is mightier.

6 Thy teſtimonies, O Lord, are very ſure: holineſſe becommeth thine houſe for euer.

Deus vltionum. Pſal.94.

O Lorde God to whome vengeance belongeth: thou God to whom vengeance belongeth: ſhew thy ſelfe.

2 Ariſe thou iudge of the world: and reward the proud after their deſeruing.

3 Lord how long ſhall the vngodly: how long ſhall the wicked triumph?

4 How long ſhall all wicked doers ſpeake ſo diſdainefully: and make ſuch proud boaſting?

5 They ſmite downe thy people, O Lord: and trouble thine heritage.

6 They murder the widow and the ſtranger: and put the fatherleſſe to death.

7 And yet they ſay, Tuſh, the Lorde ſhall not ſee: neither ſhall the God of Jacob regard it.

8 Take heede yee vnwiſe among the people: O ye fooles, when will ye vnderſtand?

9 Hee that planted the eare, ſhall hee not heare: or he that made the eye, ſhall he not ſee?

10 Or hee that nurtureth the heathen: it is hee that teacheth man knowledge, ſhall not he puniſh?

11 The Lorde knoweth the thoughts of man: that they are but vaine.

12 Bleſſed is the man whome thou chaſteneſt (O Lorde:) and teacheſt him in thy lawe.

13 That thou mayeſt giue him patience in time of aduerſitie: vntill the pit be digged vp for the vngodly.

14 For the Lorde will not faile his people: neither will he forſake his inheritance.

15 Untill righteouſneſſe turne againe vnto iudgement: all ſuch as be true of heart ſhall follow it.

16 Who will riſe vp with me againſt the wicked: or who will take my part againſt the euill doers?

17 If the Lord had not helped me: it had not failed but my ſoule had bene put to ſilence.

18 But when I ſayd, My foote hath ſlipped: thy mercy (O Lord) held me vp.

19 In the multitude of the ſorowes that I had in mine heart: thy comforts haue refreſhed my ſoule.

20 Wilt thou haue any thing to doe with the ſtoole of wickedneſſe: which imagineth miſchiefe as a lawe?

21 They gather them together againſt the ſoul of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

12 But the Lorde is my refuge: and my God is the ſtrength of my confidence.

23 Hee ſhall recompenſe them their wickedneſſe, and deſtroy them in their owne malice: yea, the Lorde our God ſhall deſtroy them.

Venite, exultemus. Pſal.95.

Morning prayer.

O Come, let vs ſing vnto the Lord: let vs heartily reioyce in the ſtrength of our ſaluation.

2 Let vs come before his preſence with thankeſgiuing: and ſhewe our ſelues glad in him with Pſalmes.

3 For the Lorde is a great God: and a great King aboue all gods.

4 In his hand are all the corners of the earth: and the ſtrength of the hilles is his alſo.

5 The ſea is his, and he made it: and his hands prepared the dry land.

6 O come, let vs worſhip and fall downe: and kneele before the Lord our maker.

7 For he is (the Lord) our God: and we are the people of his paſture, and the ſheepe of his hands.

8 To day if yee will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts: as in the prouocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe.

9 When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and ſawe my workes.

10 Fourtie yeeres long was I grieued with this generation, and ſayde: it is a people that doe erre in their hearts, for they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 Unto whome I ſware in my wrath: that they ſhould not enter into my reſt.

Cantate Domino. Pſal.96.

O Sing vnto the Lord a newe ſong: ſing vnto the Lord all the whole earth.

2 Sing vnto the Lorde and prayſe his Name: be telling of his ſaluation from day to day.

3 Declare his honour vnto the Heathen: and his wonders vnto all people.

4 For the Lord is great, and cannot worthily

thily be prayſed: he is more to be feared then all gods.

5 As for all the gods of the heathen, they be but idols: but it is the Lord that made the heauens.

6 Glory and worſhip are before him: power and honour are in his ſanctuarie.

7 Aſcribe vnto the Lord, (yee kinreds of the people:) aſcribe vnto the Lord worſhip and power.

8 Aſcribe vnto the Lord the honour due vnto his name: bring preſents, and come into his courtes.

9 O worſhip the Lorde in the beautie of holineſſe: let the whole earth ſtand in awe of him.

10 Tell it out among the Heathen, that the Lord is King: and that it is hee which hath made the round worlde ſo faſt that it cannot be mooued, and howe that hee ſhall iudge the people righteouſly.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: let the ſea make a noyſe, and all that therein is.

12 Let the fielde be ioyfull, and all that is in it: then ſhall all the trees of the wood reioyce before the Lord.

13 For hee commeth, for hee commeth to iudge the earth: and with righteouſneſſe to iudge the world, and the people with his trueth.

Dominus regnauit. Pſal 97.

THE Lord is King, the earth may be glad therof: yea, the multitude of the Iles may be glad thereof.

2 Cloudes and darkeneſſe are round about him: righteouſneſſe and iudgement are the habitation of his ſeate.

3 There ſhall goe a fire before him: and burne vp his enemies on euery ſide.

4 His lightnings gaue ſhine vnto the world: the earth ſawe it, and was afraid.

5 The hilles melted like waxe at the preſence of the Lord: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens haue declared his righteouſneſſe: and all the people haue ſeene his glory.

7 Confounded bee all they that worſhip carued images, and that delight in vaine gods: worſhip him all ye gods.

8 Sion heard of it, and reioyced: and the daughters of Iuda were glad, becauſe of thy iudgements, O Lord.

9 For thou Lorde art higher then all that are in the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.

10 O yee that loue the Lord, ſee that yee hate the thing which is euill: the Lorde preſerueth the ſoules of his ſaints, hee ſhall deliuer them from the hand of the vngodly.

11 There is ſprung vp a light for the righteous: and ioyfull gladneſſe for ſuch as bee true hearted.

12 Reioyce in the Lord ye righteous: and giue thanks for a remẽbrance of his holines.

Cantate Domino. Pſal.98.

Euening prayer.

O Sing vnto the Lorde a newe ſong: for he hath done marueilous things.

2 With his owne right hand, and with his holy arme: hath he gotten himſelfe the victory.

3 The Lorde declared his ſaluation: his righteouſneſſe hath hee openly ſhewed in the ſight of the Heathen.

4 Hee hath remembred his mercie and trueth towarde the houſe of Iſrael: and all the endes of the worlde haue ſeene the ſaluation of our God.

5 Shew your ſelues ioyful vnto the Lord all ye lands: ſing, reioyce, and giue thankes.

6 Prayſe the Lord vpon the harpe: ſing to the harpe with a Pſalme of thankeſgiuing.

7 With trumpets alſo and ſhawmes: O ſhewe your ſelues ioyfull before the Lord the King.

8 Let the ſea make a noyſe, and all that therein is: the rounde worlde, and they that dwell therein.

9 Let the floods clap their hands, and let the hilles be ioyfull together before the Lord: for he is come to iudge the earth.

10 With righteouſneſſe ſhall he iudge the world: and the people with equitie.

Dominus regnauit. Pſal.99.

THE Lord is King, be the people neuer ſo vnpatient: hee ſitteth betweene the Cherubims, be the earth neuer ſo vnquiet.

2 The Lord is great in Sion: and high aboue all people.

3 They ſhall giue thanks vnto thy name: which is great, wonderfull, and holy.

4 The Kings power loueth iudgement, thou haſt prepared equitie: thou haſt executed iudgement, and righteouſneſſe in Iacob.

5 O magnifie the Lord our God: and fall downe before his footeſtoole, for he is holy.

6 Moſes and Aaron among his prieſtes, and Samuel among ſuch as call vpon his name: theſe called vpon the Lorde, and hee heard them.

7 Hee ſpake vnto them out of the cloudie pillar: for they kept his teſtimonies, and the lawe that he gaue them.

8 Thou heardeſt them (O Lord our God:) thou forgaueſt them, O God, and puniſhedſt their owne inuentions.

9 O magnifie the Lorde our God, and worſhip him vpon his holy hill: for the Lord our God is holy.

Iubilate Deo. Pſal.100.

O Be ioyfull in the Lorde all yee landes: ſerue the Lorde with gladneſſe, and come before his preſence with a ſong.

2 Bee yee ſure that the Lord hee is God, it is hee that hath made vs, and not wee our ſelues: wee are his people, and the ſheepe of his paſture.

3 O goe your way into his gates with

thankſgiuing, & into his courts with praiſe: bee thankfull vnto him, and ſpeake good of his name.

4 For the Lord is gracious, his mercie is euerlaſting: and his trueth endureth from generation to generation.

Miſericordiam & iudicium. Pſal.101.

MY ſong ſhall be of mercy & iudgement: vnto thee, O Lord, will I ſing.

2 O let mee haue vnderſtanding: in the way of godlineſſe.

3 When wilt thou come vnto me: I will walke in my houſe with a perfite heart.

4 I will take no wicked thing in hand, I hate the ſinnes of vnfaithfulneſſe: there ſhall no ſuch cleaue vnto me.

5 A froward heart ſhall depart from me: I will not know a wicked perſon.

6 Who ſo priuily ſlandereth his neighbour: him will I deſtroy.

7 Who ſo hath alſo a proude looke, & high ſtomacke: I will not ſuffer him.

8 Mine eyes looke vnto ſuch as be faithful in the land: that they may dwel with me.

9 Who ſo leadeth a godly life: hee ſhall be my ſeruant.

10 There ſhall no deceitfull perſon dwell in my houſe: he that telleth lies ſhall not tarie in my ſight.

11 I ſhall ſoone deſtroy all the vngodly that are in the land: that I may roote out all wicked doers from the citie of the Lord.

Domine exaudi. Pſal.102.

Morning prayer.

HEare my prayer, O Lorde: and let my crying come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the time of my trouble: encline thine eares vnto mee when I call, O heare me, and that right ſoone.

3 For my dayes are conſumed away like ſmoke: & my bones are burnt vp as it were a firebrand.

4 My heart is ſmitten downe, and withered like graſſe: ſo that I forget to eate my bread.

5 For the voyce of my groning: my bones will ſcarce cleaue to my fleſh.

6 I am become like a Pellicane in the wilderneſſe: and like an owle that is in the deſert.

7 I haue watched, and am̄ euen as it were a ſparow: that ſitteth alone vpon the houſe top.

8 Mine enemies reuile mee all the day long: and they that are mad vpon mee, are ſworne together againſt me.

9 For I haue eatē aſhes, as it were bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 And that becauſe of thine indignation and wrath: for thou haſt taken mee vp, and caſt me downe.

11 My dayes are gone like a ſhadow: and I am withered like graſſe.

12 But thou (O Lorde) ſhalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance throughout all generations.

13 Thou ſhalt ariſe and haue mercy vpon Sion: for it is time that thou haue mercie vpon her, yea, the time is come.

14 And why? thy ſeruants thinke vpon her ſtones: and it pitieth them to ſee her in the duſt.

15 The Heathen ſhall feare thy name, O Lorde: and all the kings of the earth thy maieſtie.

16 When the Lorde ſhall build vp Sion: and when his glory ſhall appeare.

17 When he turneth him vnto the prayer of the poore deſtitute: and deſpiſeth not their deſire.

18 This ſhall bee written for thoſe that come after: and the people which ſhall bee borne, ſhall prayſe the Lord.

19 For hee hath looked downe from his ſanctuarie: out of the heauen did the Lord behold the earth.

20 That he might heare the mournings of ſuch as bee in captiuitie: and deliuer the children appointed vnto death.

21 That they may declare the name of the Lord in Sion: and his worſhip at Hieruſalem.

22 When ẏ people are gathered together: and the kingdomes alſo to ſerue the Lord.

23 He brought downe my ſtrength in my iourney: and ſhortned my dayes.

24 But I ſaid, O my God, take me not away in the middeſt of mine age: as for thy yeeres, they endure throughout all generations.

25 Thou Lord in the beginning haſt laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the worke of thy hands.

26 They ſhall periſh, but thou ſhalt endure: they all ſhall waxe olde as doeth a garment.

27 And as a veſture ſhalt thou change them, and they ſhalbe changed: but thou art the ſame, and thy yeeres ſhall not faile.

28 The children of thy ſeruants ſhal continue: and their ſeede ſhall ſtand faſt in thy ſight.

Benedic anima. Pſal.103.

PRayſe the Lord, O my ſoule: and all that is within me, prayſe his holy name.

2 Prayſe the Lorde, O my ſoule: and forget not all his benefites.

3 Which forgiueth all thy ſinne: and healeth all thine infirmities.

4 Which ſaueth thy life from deſtruction: and crowneth thee with mercy and louing kindneſſe.

5 Which ſatiſfieth thy mouth with good things: making thee young and luſtie as an Eagle.

6 The Lord executeth righteouſnes and iudgement: for all them that are oppreſſed with wrong.

7 Hee ſhewed his wayes vnto Moſes:

his workes vnto the children of Iſrael.

8 The Lord is ful of compaſſion and mercie: long ſuffering and of great goodneſſe.

9 He will not alway be chiding: neither keepeth he his anger for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our ſinnes: nor rewarded vs according to our wickedneſſe.

11 For looke how high the heauen is in compariſon of the earth: ſo great is his mercy alſo toward them that feare him.

12 Looke how wide alſo the Eaſt is from the Weſt: ſo farre hath he ſet our ſinnes from vs.

13 Yea, like as a father pitieth his owne children: euen ſo is the Lord mercifull vnto them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth whereof we be made: he remembreth that we are but duſt.

15 The dayes of man are but as graſſe: for he flouriſheth as a flower of the fielde.

16 For as ſoone as the winde goeth ouer it, it is gone: and the place thereof ſhal know it no more.

17 But the merciful goodnes of the Lord endureth for euer and euer, vpon them that feare him: and his righteouſneſſe vpon childrens children.

18 Euen vpon ſuch as keepe his couenant: and thinke vpon his commandements to doe them.

19 The Lorde hath prepared his ſeate in heauen: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 O praiſe the Lord, ye angels of his, ye that excell in ſtrength: yee that fulfill his commandement, and hearken vnto the voice of his wordes.

21 O praiſe the Lord, all ye his hoſtes: ye ſeruants of his that doe his pleaſure.

22 O ſpeake good of the Lorde, all yee workes of his, in all places of his dominion: praiſe thou the Lord, O my ſoule.

Benedic anima mea. Pſal. 104.

Euening prayer.

PRaiſe the Lorde, O my ſoule: O Lord my God, thou art become exceeding glorious, thou art clothed with maieſtie and honour.

2 Thou deckeſt thy ſelfe with light as it were with a garment: and ſpreadeſt out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Which layeth the beames of his chamber in the waters: and maketh the cloudes his charet, and walketh vpon the wings of the winde.

4 He maketh his angels ſpirits: and his miniſters a flaming fire.

5 He laide the foundations of the earth: that it neuer ſhould moue at any time.

6 Thou coueredſt it with the deepe like as with a garment: the waters ſtand in the hils.

7 At thy rebuke they flee: at the voyce of thy thunder they are afraid.

8 They goe vp as high as the hils, and downe to the valleys beneath: euen vnto the place which thou haſt appointed for them.

9 Thou haſt ſet them their bounds, which they ſhall not paſſe: neither turne againe to couer the earth.

10 He ſendeth the ſprings into the riuers: which run among the hils.

11 All beaſts of the fielde drinke thereof: and the wilde aſſes quench their thirſt.

12 Beſide them ſhall the foules of the aire haue their habitation: and ſing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hils from aboue: the earth is filled with the fruit of thy works.

14 He bringeth foorth graſſe for the cattell: and greene herbe for the ſeruice of men.

15 That he may bring foode out of the earth, and wine that maketh glad the heart of man: & oyle to make him a cheereful countenance, and bread to ſtrength mans heart.

16 The trees of the Lord alſo are full of ſappe: euen the Cedars of Libanus, which he hath planted.

17 Wherein the birds make their neſts: and the firre trees are a dwelling for the Storke.

18 The high hils are a refuge for the wild goates: and ſo are the ſtonie rockes for the conies.

19 He appoynted the Moone for certaine ſeaſons: and the ſunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makeſt darkeneſſe, that it may be night: wherein all the beaſts of the foreſt doe mooue.

21 The Lions roaring after their praye: doe ſeeke their meate at God.

22 The ſunne ariſeth, and they get them away together: and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth to his worke, and to his labour: vntill the euening.

24 O Lord, how manifold are thy works: in wiſedome haſt thou made them all, the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is the great and wide ſea alſo: wherein are things creeping innumerable, both ſmall and great beaſts.

26 There go the ſhippes, and there is that Leuiathan: whom thou haſt made to take his paſtime therein.

27 Theſe waite all vpon thee: that thou mayeſt giue them meate in due ſeaſon.

28 When thou giueſt it them, they gather it: and when thou openeſt thy hand, they are filled with good.

29 When thou hideſt thy face, they are troubled: whē thou takeſt away their breath they die, and are turned againe to their duſt.

30 When thou letteſt thy breath go forth, they ſhall be made: and thou ſhalt renew the face of the earth.

31 The glorious maieſtie of the Lorde ſhall endure for euer: the Lorde ſhall reioyce in his workes.

32 The earth ſhall tremble at the looke of him: if he doe but touch the hils they ſhall ſmoke.

33 I will ſing vnto the Lord as long as I liue: I wil praiſe my God, while I haue my being.

34 And ſo ſhall my wordes pleaſe him: my ioy ſhall be in the Lord.

35 As for ſinners, they ſhall be conſumed out of the earth, and the vngodly ſhall come to an end: praiſe thou the Lord, O my ſoule, praiſe the Lord.

Confitemini Domino. Pſal. 105.

Morning prayer.

O Giue thankes vnto the Lorde, and call vpon his name: tel the people what things hee hath done.

2 O let your ſongs be of him, and praiſe him: and let your talking be of all his wonderous workes.

3 Reioyce in his holy name: let the heart of them reioyce that ſeeke the Lord.

4 Seeke the Lord and his ſtrength: ſeeke his face euermore.

5 Remember the marueilous works that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.

6 O ye ſeede of Abraham his ſeruant: ye children of Iacob his choſen.

7 He is the Lord our God: his iudgements are in all the world.

8 He hath bene alway mindfull of his couenant and promiſe: that he made to a thouſand generations.

9 Euen the couenant that he made with Abraham: and the othe that he ſware vnto Iſahac.

10 And appoynted the ſame vnto Iacob for a lawe: and to Iſrael for an euerlaſting teſtament.

11 Saying, unto thee wil I giue the land of Chanaan: the lot of your inheritance.

12 When there were yet but a fewe of them: and they ſtrangers in the land.

13 What time as they went from one nation to another: from one kingdome to another people.

14 He ſuffred no man to doe them wrong: but reproued euen kings for their ſakes.

15 Touch not mine anoynted: and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer hee called for a dearth vpon the lande: and deſtroyed all the prouiſion of bread.

17 But hee had ſent a man before them: euen Ioſeph which was ſold to be a bond ſeruant.

18 Whoſe feet they hurt in the ſtocks: the iron entred into his ſoule.

19 Untill the time came that his cauſe was knowen: the worde of the Lorde tried him.

20 The king ſent and deliuered him: the prince of the people let him goe free.

21 Hee made him Lord alſo of his houſe: and ruler of all his ſubſtance.

22 That he might enforme his princes after his will: & teach his Senators wiſdome.

23 Iſrael alſo came into Egypt: and Iacob was a ſtranger in the land of Ham.

24 And he encreaſed his people exceedingly: and made them ſtronger then their enemies.

25 Whoſe heart turned, ſo that they hated his people: and dealt vntruely with his ſeruants.

26 Then ſent he Moſes his ſeruant: and Aaron whom he had choſen.

27 And theſe ſhewed his tokens among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He ſent darkeneſſe, and it was darke: and they were not obedient vnto his word.

29 He turned their waters into blood: and ſlew their fiſh.

30 Their land brought foorth frogs: yea, euen in their kings chambers.

31 He ſpake the word, and there came all maner of flies: and lice in all their quarters.

32 He gaue them hailſtones for raine: and flames of fire in their land.

33 Hee ſmote their vines alſo and figge trees: & deſtroied the trees that were in their coaſts.

34 He ſpake the worde, & the graſhoppers came, and caterpillers innumerable: and did eate vp al the graſſe in their land, and deuoured the fruit of their ground.

35 He ſmote all yͤ firſt borne in their land: euen the chiefe of all their ſtrength.

36 He brought them forth alſo with ſiluer and golde: there was not one feeble perſon among their tribes.

37 Egypt was glad at their departing: for they were afraid of them.

38 He ſpread out a cloud to be a couering: and fire to giue light in the night ſeaſon.

39 At their deſire he brought quailes: and he filled them with the bread of heauen.

40 Hee opened the rocke of ſtone, and the waters flowed out: ſo that riuers ran in drie places.

41 For why? he remembred his holy promiſe: and Abraham his ſeruant.

42 And he brought forth his people with ioy: and his choſen with gladneſſe.

43 And gaue them the lands of the Heathen: and they tooke the labors of the people in poſſeſſion.

44 That they might keepe his ſtatutes: and obſerue his lawes.

Confitemini Domino. Pſal. 106.

Euening prayer.

O Giue thankes vnto the Lorde, for hee is gracious: and his mercy endureth for euer.

2 Who can expreſſe the noble actes of the Lorde, or ſhewe foorth all his prayſe?

3 Bleſſed are they that alway keepe

iudgement: and doe righteouſneſſe.

4 Remember me, O Lorde, according to the fauour that thou beareſt vnto thy people: O viſite me with thy ſaluation.

5 That I may ſee the felicitie of thy choſen: and reioyce in the gladnes of thy people, and giue thanks with thine inheritance.

6 We haue ſinned with our fathers: wee haue done amiſſe, and dealt wickedly.

7 Our fathers regarded not thy wonders in Egypt, neither kept they thy great goodneſſe in remembrance: but were diſobedient at the ſea, euen at the red ſea.

8 Neuertheleſſe, he helped them for his names ſake: that he might make his power to be knowen.

9 He rebuked the red ſea alſo, and it was dried vp: ſo he led them through the deepe, as through a wilderneſſe.

10 And he ſaued them from the aduerſaries hand: and deliuered them from the hand of the enemie.

11 As for thoſe that troubled them, the waters ouerwhelmed them: there was not one of them left.

12 Then beleeued they his wordes: and ſang praiſe vnto him.

13 But within a while they forgate his works: and would not abide his counſell.

14 But luſt came vpon them in the wilderneſſe: and they tempted God in the deſert.

15 And hee gaue them their deſire: and ſent leanneſſe withall into their ſoule.

16 They angred Moſes alſo in the tents: and Aaron the ſaint of the Lord.

17 So the earth opened, and ſwallowed vp Dathan: and couered the congregation of Abiram.

18 And the fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the vngodly.

19 They made a calfe in Horeb: and worſhipped the molten image.

20 Thus they turned their glory: into the ſimilitude of a calfe that eateth haie.

21 And they forgate God their ſauiour: which had done ſo great things in Egypt.

22 Wonderous works in the land of Ham: and fearefull things by the red ſea.

23 So he ſaide he would haue deſtroyed them, had not Moſes his choſen ſtand before him in the gappe: to turne away his wrathfull indignation, leſt he ſhould deſtroy them.

24 Yea, they thought ſcorne of that pleaſant lande: and gaue no credence vnto his word.

25 But murmured in their tentes: and hearkened not vnto the voyce of the Lord.

26 Then lift he vp his hand againſt them: to ouerthrow them in the wilderneſſe.

27 To caſt out their ſeed among the nations: and to ſcatter them in the lands.

28 They ioyned themſelues vnto Baal Peor: and ate the offerings of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked him vnto anger with their owne inuentions: and the plague was great among them.

30 Then ſtoode vp Phinees, and prayed: and ſo the plague ceaſed.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteouſnes: among all poſterities for euermore.

32 They angred him alſo at the waters of ſtrife: ſo that he puniſhed Moſes for their ſakes.

33 Becauſe they prouoked his ſpirite: ſo that he ſpake vnaduiſedly with his lips.

34 Neither deſtroied they the heathen: as the Lord commanded them.

35 But were mingled among the Heathen: and learned their works.

36 Inſomuch that they worſhipped their idoles, which turned to their owne decay: yea, they offered their ſonnes and daughters vnto deuils.

37 And ſhedde innocent blood, euen the blood of their ſonnes, and of their daughters: whom they offered vnto the idols of Chanaan, and the land was defiled with blood.

38 Thus were they ſtayned with their owne works: & went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

39 Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled againſt his people: inſomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.

40 And he gaue them ouer into the hand of the heathen: & they that hated them were lordes ouer them.

41 Their enemies oppreſſed them: and had them in ſubiection.

42 Many a time did he deliuer them: but they rebelled againſt him with their owne inuentions, and were brought downe in their wickednes.

43 Neuertheleſſe, when he ſaw their aduerſitie: he heard their complaint.

44 He thought vpon his couenant, and pitied them according vnto the multitude of his mercies: yea, he made all thoſe that had led them away captiue to pitie them.

45 Deliuer vs (O Lord our God) and gather vs from among the heathen: that wee may giue thankes vnto thy holy name, and make our boaſt of thy praiſe.

46 Bleſſed be yͤ Lord God of Iſrael, from euerlaſting, and world without end: and let all the people ſay, Amen.

Confitemini Domino. Pſal. 107.

O Giue thanks vnto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercie endureth for euer. Morning prayer.

2 Let them giue thankes whom the Lorde hath redeemed: and deliuered from the hand of the enemie.

3 And gathered them out of the landes, from the Eaſt and from the Weſt: from the North and from the South.

4 They went aſtray in the wildernes out of the way: and found no citie to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirſtie: their ſoule fainted

in them.

6 So they cryed vnto the Lorde in their trouble: and hee deliuered them from their diſtreſſe.

7 Hee led them foorth by the right way: that they might goe to the citie where they dwelt.

8 O that men would therefore praiſe the Lord for his goodneſſe: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men.

9 For he ſatiſfieth the emptie ſoule: and filleth the hungrie ſoule with goodneſſe.

10 Such as ſit in darkenes and in the ſhadow of death: being faſt bound in miſery and iron.

11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt ẏ words of the Lord: and lightly regarded the counſel of the moſt high.

12 Hee alſo brought downe their heart through heauineſſe: they fell downe, & there was none to helpe them vp.

13 So when they cryed vnto the Lord in their trouble: he deliuered them out of their diſtreſſe.

14 For he brought them out of darkneſſe, and out of the ſhadowe of death: and brake their bonds in ſunder.

15 O that men would therefore praiſe the Lord for his goodneſſe: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of braſſe: and ſmitten the barres of iron in ſunder.

17 Fooliſh men are plagued for their offence: and becauſe of their wickedneſſe.

18 Their ſoule abhorred all maner of meat: & they were euen hard at deaths doore.

19 So when they cried vnto the Lord in their trouble: he deliuered them out of their diſtreſſe.

20 He ſent his word and healed them: and they were ſaued from their deſtruction.

21 O that men would therefore praiſe the Lord for his goodneſſe: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men.

22 That they would offer vnto him the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing: and tell out his workes with gladneſſe.

23 They that go downe to the ſea in ſhips: and occupie their buſineſſe in great waters.

24 Theſe men ſee the workes of the Lord: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For at his worde the ſtormie wind ariſeth: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They are caried vp to the heauen, and downe againe to the deepe: their ſoule melteth away becauſe of the trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and ſtagger like a drunken man: and are at their wits end.

28 So when they crie vnto the Lorde in their trouble: he deliuereth them out of their diſtreſſe.

29 For hee maketh the ſtorme to ceaſe: ſo that the waues thereof are ſtill.

30 Then are they glad, becauſe they be at reſt: and ſo he bringeth them vnto the hauen where they would be.

31 O that men would therefore praiſe the Lord for his goodneſſe: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men.

32 That they would exalt him alſo in the congregation of the people: and prayſe him in the ſeate of the elders.

33 Which turneth the floods into a wildernes: and drieth vp the water ſprings.

34 A fruitfull land maketh he barren: for the wickednes of them that dwell therein.

35 Againe hee maketh the wilderneſſe a ſtanding water: and water ſprings of a drie ground.

36 And there he ſetteth the hungry: that they may build them a citie to dwell in.

37 That they may ſowe their lande, and plant vineyards: to yeelde them fruits of increaſe.

38 He bleſſeth them, ſo that they multiplie exceedingly: and ſuffereth not their cattell to decreaſe.

39 And againe, when they are miniſhed & brought low: through oppreſſion, through any plague or trouble.

40 Though he ſuffer them to be euill intreated through tyrants: and let them wander out of the way in the wilderneſſe.

41 Yet helpeth he the poore out of miſerie: and maketh him houſeholdes like a flocke of ſheepe:

42 The righteous will conſider this, and reioyce: and the mouth of all wickednes ſhal be ſtopped.

43 Who ſo is wiſe, wil ponder theſe things: and they ſhal vnderſtand the louing kindnes of the Lord.

Paratum cor meum. Pſal.108.

O GOD, my heart is ready (my heart is ready) I will ſing and giue prayſe with the beſt member that I haue. Euening prayer.

2 Awake thou lute & harpe: I my ſelfe will awake right early.

3 I will giue thanks vnto thee, O Lord, among the people: I will ſing prayſes vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercie is greater then the heauens: and thy trueth reacheth vnto the cloudes.

5 Set vp thy ſelfe (O God) aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth.

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: let thy right hand ſaue them, and heare thou me.

7 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe: I wil reioyce therefore and deuide Sichem, and mete out the valley of Sucoth.

8 Gilead is mine, and Manaſſes is mine: Ephraim alſo is the ſtrength of my head.

9 Juda is my lawgiuer, Moab is my waſhpot: ouer Edom will I caſt out my ſhoe, vpon the Philiſtines will I triumph.

10 Who wil leade me into the ſtrong citie: and who will bring me into Edom?

11 Haſt not thou forſaken vs, O God: and wilt not thou God go forth with our hoſtes?

12 O helpe vs againſt the enemie: for vaine is the helpe of man.

13 Through God we ſhall doe great acts: and it is hee that ſhall tread downe our enemies.

Deus laudem. Pſal. 109.

HOlde not thy tongue, O God of my prayſe: for the mouth of the vngodly, yea, and the mouth of the deceitfull is opened vpon me.

2 And they haue ſpoken againſt me with falſe tongues: they compaſſed me about alſo with wordes of hatred, and fought againſt me without a cauſe.

3 For the loue that I had vnto them, loe, they take now my contrary part: but I giue my ſelfe vnto prayer.

4 Thus haue they rewarded me euill for good: and hatred for my good will.

5 Set thou an vngodly man to bee ruler ouer him: and let Satan ſtand at his right hand.

6 When ſentence is giuen vpon him, let him be condemned: and let his prayer be turned into ſinne.

7 Let his dayes be fewe: and let another take his office.

8 Let his children be fatherleſſe: and his wife a widow.

9 Let his children be vagabonds, and beg their bread: let them ſeeke it alſo out of deſolate places.

10 Let the extortioner conſume al that he hath: and let the ſtranger ſpoyle his labour.

11 Let there be no man to pitie him: nor to haue compaſſion vpon his fatherleſſe children.

12 Let his poſteritie be deſtroyed: and in the next generation let his name bee cleane put out.

13 Let the wickednes of his fathers be had in remembrance in the ſight of the Lord: and let not the ſinne of his mother be done away.

14 Let them alway be before the Lorde: that he may roote out the memoriall of them from off the earth.

15 And that becauſe his mind was not to doe good: but perſecuted the poore helpeleſſe man, that he might ſlay him that was vexed at the heart.

16 His delight was in curſing, and it ſhal happen vnto him: hee loued not bleſſing, therefore ſhall it be farre from him.

17 He clothed himſelfe with curſing like as with a rayment: and it ſhall come into his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

18 Let it be vnto him as the cloke that he hath vpon him: and as the girdle that hee is alway girded withall.

19 Let it thus happen from the Lord vnto mine enemies: and to thoſe that ſpeake euill againſt my ſoule.

20 But deale thou with me (O Lord God) according vnto thy name: for ſweete is thy mercie.

21 O deliuer me, for I am helpeleſſe and poore: and my heart is wounded within me.

22 I go hence like the ſhadow that departeth: and am driuen away as the graſhopper.

23 My knees are weake through faſting: my fleſh is dried vp for want of fatneſſe.

24 I became alſo a rebuke vnto them: they that looked vpon me, ſhaked their heads.

25 Helpe mee (O Lord my God:) oh ſaue me according to thy mercie.

26 And they ſhall know how that this is thy hand: and that thou Lord haſt done it.

27 Though they curſe, yet bleſſe thou: and let them bee confounded that riſe vp againſt me, but let thy ſeruant reioyce.

28 Let mine aduerſaries be clothed with ſhame: and let them couer themſelues with their owne confuſion, as with a cloke.

29 As for me, I wil giue great thanks vnto the Lord with my mouth: and prayſe him among the multitude.

30 For hee ſhall ſtand at the right hand of the poore: to ſaue his ſoule from vnrighteous iudges.

Dixit Dominus. Pſal. 110.

Morning prayer.

THE Lorde ſaid vnto my Lord: Sit thou on my right hande, vntill I make thine enemies thy footeſtoole.

2 The Lord ſhal ſend the rod of thy power out of Sion: be thou ruler euen in the mids among thine enemies.

3 In the day of thy power ſhall the people offer thee free wil offrings with an holy worſhip: the deaw of thy birth is of the wombe of the morning.

4 The Lorde ſware, and will not repent: thou art a Prieſt for euer, after the order of Melchiſedech.

5 The Lorde vpon thy right hand: ſhall wound euen kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He ſhall iudge among the heathen, hee ſhall fill the places with the dead bodies: and ſmite in ſunder the heads ouer diuers countries.

7 He ſhal drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore ſhall he lift vp his head.

Confitebor tibi. Pſal. 111.

I Will giue thankes vnto the Lord with my whole heart: ſecretly among the faithfull, and in the congregation.

2 The workes of the Lorde are great: ſought out of all them that haue pleaſure therein.

3 His worke is worthie to be prayſed and had in honour: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for euer.

4 The mercifull and gracious Lord hath ſo done his marueilous workes: that they ought to be had in remembrance.

5 He

5 Hee hath giuen meate vnto them that feare him: hee ſhall euer be mindfull of his couenant.

6 He hath ſhewed his people the power of his workes: that hee may giue them the heritage of the Heathen.

7 The woorkes of his handes are veritie and iudgement: all his commaundements are true.

8 They ſtand faſt for euer and euer: and are done in trueth and equitie.

9 He ſent redemption vnto his people: he hath commaunded his couenant for euer, holy and reuerent is his Name.

10 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of wiſedome: a good vnderſtanding haue all they that doe thereafter, the praiſe of it endureth for euer.

Beatus vir. Pſal. 112.

BLeſſed is the man that feareth the Lorde: hee hath great delight in his commandements.

2 His ſeede ſhalbe mighty vpon earth: the generation of the faithfull ſhalbe bleſſed.

3 Riches and plenteouſneſſe ſhalbe in his houſe: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for euer.

4 Unto the godly there ariſeth vp light in the darkneſſe: hee is mercifull, louing, and righteous.

5 A good man is mercifull and lendeth: and will guide his words with diſcretion.

6 For hee ſhall neuer bee moued: and the righteous ſhall bee had in an euerlaſting remembrance.

7 Hee will not bee afraide for any euill tidings: for his heart ſtandeth faſt and beleeueth in the Lord.

8 His heart is ſtabliſhed and will not ſhrinke: vntill he ſee his deſire vpon his enemies.

9 He hath diſperſed abroade and giuen to the poore: and his righteouſneſſe remaineth for euer, his horne ſhall bee exalted with honour.

10 The vngodly ſhall ſee it, and it ſhall grieue him: hee ſhall gnaſh with his teeth, and conſume away, the deſire of the vngodly ſhall periſh.

Laudate pueri. Pſal, 113.

PRaiſe the Lorde (O ye ſeruants:) O praiſe the Name of the Lord.

2 Bleſſed bee the Name of the Lord: from this time forth for euermore.

3 The Lords name is praiſed: from the riſing vp of the ſunne, vnto the going downe of the ſame.

4 The Lorde is high aboue all Heathen: and his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who is like vnto the Lorde our God, that hath his dwelling ſo high: and yet humbleth himſelfe to beholde the things that are in heauen and earth?

6 He taketh vp the ſimple out of the duſt: and lifteth the poore out of the mire.

7 That hee may ſet him with the princes: euen with the princes of his people.

8 He maketh the barren woman to keepe houſe: and to be a ioyfull mother of children.

In exitu Iſrael. Pſal. 114.

VHen Iſrael came out of Egypt: and the houſe of Iacob from among the ſtrange people. Euening prayer.

2 Iuda was his ſanctuarie: and Iſrael his dominion.

3 The ſea ſawe that, and fledde: Iordane was driuen backe.

4 The mountaines ſkipped like rammes: and the litle hilles like yong ſheepe.

5 What ayleth thee, O thou ſea, that thou fleddeſt: and thou Iordane, that thou waſt driuen backe?

6 Yee mountaines that yee ſkipped like rammes: and ye litle hilles like yong ſheepe?

7 Tremble thou earth at the preſence of the Lord: at the preſence of the God of Iacob.

8 Which turned the harde rocke into a ſtanding water: and the flint ſtone into a ſpringing well.

Non nobis Domine. Pſal. 115.

NOt vnto vs, O Lorde, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue the praiſe: for thy louing mercie, and for thy trueths ſake.

2 Wherefore ſhal the Heathen ſay: Where is now their God?

3 As for our God, he is in heauen: he hath done whatſoeuer pleaſed him.

4 Their idoles are ſiluer and golde: euen the worke of mens hands.

5 They haue mouthes, and ſpeake not: eyes haue they, and ſee not.

6 They haue eares, and heare not: noſes haue they, and ſmell not.

7 They haue hands, and handle not, feete haue they, and walke not: neither ſpeake they thorowe their throte.

8 They that make them, are like vnto them: and ſo are all ſuch as put their truſt in them.

9 But thou houſe of Iſrael, truſt thou in the Lorde: he is their ſuccour and defender.

10 Ye houſe of Aaron, put your truſt in the Lord: he is their helper and defender.

11 Ye that feare the Lorde, put your truſt in the Lord: he is their helper and defender.

12 The Lorde hath bene mindefull of vs, and he ſhall bleſſe vs: euen he ſhall bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael, he ſhall bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.

13 He ſhal bleſſe them that feare the Lord: both ſmall and great.

14 The Lord ſhall encreaſe you more and more: you and your children.

15 Ye are the bleſſed of the Lorde: which made heauen and earth.

16 All the whole heauens are the Lords: the earth hath he giuen to the childrē of men.

17 The dead praiſe not thee, O Lorde: neither all they that go downe into the ſilence.

18 But we will praiſe the Lord: from this time forth for euermore. Praiſe the Lord.

Dilexi quoniam. Pſal.116.

Morning prayer.

I Am wel pleaſed: that the Lord hath hearde the voyce of my prayer.

2 That he hath inclined his eare vnto me: therefore wil I cal vpō him as long as I liue.

3 The ſnares of death compaſſed mee round about: and the paines of hell gat holde vpon me.

4 I ſhal finde trouble and heauineſſe, and I ſhall call vpon the name of the Lorde: O Lord I beſeech thee deliuer my ſoule.

5 Gracious is the Lorde and righteous: yea our God is mercifull.

6 The Lord preſerueth the ſimple: I was in miſerie, and he helped me.

7 Turne againe then vnto thy reſt, O my ſoule: for the Lord hath rewarded me.

8 And why? thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death: mine eyes from teares, and my feete from falling.

9 I will walke before the Lorde: in the land of the liuing.

10 I beleeued, and therefore will I ſpeak, but I was ſore troubled: I ſaide in my haſte, All men are lyars.

11 What rewarde ſhall I giue vnto the Lord: for all the benefites that he hath done vnto me?

12 I wil receiue the cup of ſaluation: and call vpon the Name of the Lord.

13 I will pay my vowes nowe in the preſence of all his people, right deare in the ſight of the Lord is the death of his ſaints.

14 Beholde (O Lord) how that I am thy ſeruant: I am thy ſeruant, and the ſonne of thine handmaid, thou haſt broken my bones in ſunder.

15 I will offer to thee yͤ ſacrifice of thanksgiuing: and will call vpon the Name of the Lorde.

16 I will pay my vowes vnto the Lorde, in the ſight of all his people: in the courts of the Lords houſe, euen in the middes of thee, O Hieruſalem. Praiſe the Lord.

Laudate Dominum. Pſal.117.

O Praiſe the Lorde all yee heathen: praiſe him all ye nations.

2 For his merciful kindneſſe is euer more and more towarde vs: and the trueth of the Lord endureth for euer. Praiſe the Lord.

Confitemini Domino. Pſal.118.

O Giue thankes vnto the Lorde, for hee is gracious: becauſe his mercy endureth for euer.

2 Let Iſrael nowe confeſſe, that hee is gracious: and that his mercie endureth for euer.

3 Let the houſe of Aaron nowe confeſſe: that his mercie endureth for euer.

4 Yea, let them now that feare the Lorde confeſſe: that his mercie endureth for euer.

5 I called vpon the Lord in trouble: and the Lord heard me at large.

6 The Lord is on my ſide: I will not feare what man doeth vnto me.

7 The Lorde taketh my part with them that helpe me: therefore ſhall I ſee my deſire vpon mine enemies.

8 It is better to truſt in the Lord: then to put any confidence in man.

9 It is better to truſt in the Lorde: then to put any confidence in princes.

10 All nations compaſſed mee rounde about: but in the Name of the Lord will I deſtroy them.

11 They kept mee in on euery ſide, they kept me in (I ſay) on euery ſide: but in the name of the Lord will I deſtroy them.

12 They came about mee like Bees, and are extinct euen as yͤ fire among the thornes: for in the Name of the Lorde will I deſtroy them.

13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at mee, that I might fall: but the Lord was my helpe.

14 The Lord is my ſtrength and my ſong: and is become my ſaluation.

15 The voyce of ioy and health is in the dwellings of the righteous: the right hande of the Lorde bringeth mightie thinges to paſſe.

16 The right hand of the Lorde hath the preeminence: the right hande of the Lorde bringeth mightie things to paſſe.

17 I will not die, but liue: and declare the works of the Lord.

18 The Lorde hath chaſtened and corrected me: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.

19 Open mee the gates of righteouſneſſe: that I may goe into them, and giue thankes vnto the Lorde.

20 This is the gate of the Lord: the righteous ſhall enter into it.

21 I will thanke thee, for thou haſt heard me: and art become my ſaluation.

22 The ſame ſtone which the builders refuſed: is become the head ſtone in the corner.

23 This is the Lords doing: and it is marueilous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which the Lorde hath made: we will reioyce and be glad in it.

25 Helpe me now, O Lord: O Lord ſend vs now proſperitie.

26 Bleſſed bee hee that commeth in the name of the Lorde: we haue wiſhed you good lucke, ye that be of the houſe of the Lord.

27 God is the Lorde which hath ſhewed vs light: binde the ſacrifice with cordes, yea euen vnto the hornes of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will thanke thee: thou art my God, and I wil praiſe thee.

29 O giue thanks vnto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercie endureth for euer.

Beati immaculati. Pſal. 119.

Euening prayer.

BLeſſed are thoſe that are vndefiled in the way: and walke in the Law of the Lord.

2 Bleſſed are they yͤ keepe his teſtimonies: and ſeeke him with their whole heart.

3 For they which doe no wickednes, walk in his wayes.

4 Thou haſt charged: that wee ſhall diligently keepe thy commandements.

5 O that my wayes were made ſo direct: that I might keepe thy ſtatutes.

6 So ſhall I not be confounded: while I haue reſpect vnto all thy commandements.

7 I will thanke thee with an vnfayned heart: when I ſhall haue learned the iudgements of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 I will keepe thy ceremonies: O forſake me not vtterly.

In quo corrigit.

WHerewithall ſhall a young man clenſe his way: euen by ruling himſelfe after thy worde.

2 With my whole heart haue I ſought thee: O let me not goe wrong out of thy commandements.

3 Thy wordes haue I hidde within mine heart: that I ſhould not ſinne againſt thee.

4 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord: O teach mee thy ſtatutes.

5 With my lippes haue I bene telling: of all the iudgements of thy mouth.

6 I haue had as great delight in the way of thy teſtimonies: as in all maner of riches.

7 I will talke of thy commaundements: and haue reſpect vnto thy wayes.

8 My delight ſhalbe in thy ſtatutes: and I will not forget thy word.

Retribue ſeruo tuo.

ODoe well vnto thy ſeruant: that I may liue, and keepe thy worde.

2 Open thou mine eyes: that I may ſee the wonderous things of thy Lawe.

3 I am a ſtranger vpon earth: O hide not thy commandements from me.

4 My ſoule breaketh out for the very feruent deſire: that it hath alway vnto thy iudgements.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the proude: and curſed are they that doe erre from thy commandements.

6 O turne from me ſhame and rebuke: for I haue kept thy teſtimonies.

7 Princes alſo did ſit and ſpeake againſt mee: but thy ſeruaunt is occupied in thy ſtatutes.

8 For thy teſtimonies are my delight: and my counſellers.

Adhæſit pauimento.

MY ſoule cleaueth to the duſt: O quicken thou me according to thy word.

2 I haue knowledged my wayes, and thou heardeſt me: O teach me thy ſtatutes.

3 Make me to vnderſtand the way of thy commandements: and ſo ſhal I talke of thy wonderous works.

4 My ſoule melteth away for very heauineſſe: comfort thou mee according vnto thy worde.

5 Take from mee the way of lying: and cauſe thou me to make much of thy Law.

6 I haue choſen the way of trueth: and thy iudgements haue I laide before me.

7 I haue ſticken vnto thy teſtimonies: O Lord confound me not.

8 I will runne the way of thy commaundements: when thou haſt ſet my heart at libertie.

Legem pone.

Morning prayer.

TEach me, O Lorde, the way of thy ſtatutes: and I ſhal keepe it vnto the ende.

2 Giue me vnderſtanding, and I ſhal keepe thy lawe: yea, I ſhall keepe it with my whole heart.

3 Make me to goe in the path of thy commandements: for therein is my deſire.

4 Encline my heart vnto thy teſtimonies: and not to couetouſneſſe.

5 O turne away mine eyes, leaſt they behold vanitie: & quicken thou me in the way.

6 O ſtabliſh thy word in thy ſeruant: that I may feare thee.

7 Take away the rebuke that I am afraid of: for thy iudgements are good.

8 Beholde, my delight is in thy commandements: O quicken me in thy righteouſnes.

Et veniat ſuper me.

LEt thy louing mercie come alſo vnto mee, O Lorde: euen thy ſaluation, according vnto thy word.

2 So ſhall I make anſwere vnto my blaſphemers: for my truſt is in thy word.

3 O take not the word of thy trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for my hope is in thy iudgements.

4 So ſhall I alway keepe thy Lawe: yea, for euer and euer.

5 And I will walke at libertie: for I ſeek thy commandements.

6 I will ſpeake of thy teſtimonies alſo, euen before kings: and will not be aſhamed.

7 And my delight ſhalbe in thy commaundements: which I haue loued.

8 My handes alſo will I lift vp vnto thy commandements, which I haue loued: and my ſtudie ſhalbe in thy ſtatutes.

Memor eſto verbi tui.

OThinke vpon thy ſeruant, as concerning thy word: wherein thou haſt cauſed mee to put my truſt.

2 The ſame is my comfort in my trouble: for thy word hath quickened me.

3 The proude haue had mee exceedingly in deriſion: yet haue I not ſhrinked from thy Lawe.

4 For I remembred thine euerlaſting iudgements, O Lord: and receiued comfort.

5 I am horribly afraide: for the vngodly that forſake thy Lawe.

6 Thy ſtatutes haue beene my ſongs: in the houſe of my pilgrimage.

7 I haue thought vpon thy Name, O Lord, in the night ſeaſon: and haue kept thy Lawe.

8 This I had: becauſe I kept thy commandements.

Portio mea Domine.

Thou art my portion, O Lorde: I haue promiſed to keepe thy Lawe.

2 I made my humble petition in thy preſence with my whole heart: O bee mercifull vnto me according vnto thy word.

3 I called mine owne wayes to remembrance: and turned my feet vnto thy teſtimonies.

4 I made haſte, and prolonged not the time: to keepe thy commandements.

5 The congregation of the vngodly haue robbed me: but I haue not forgotten thy law.

6 At midnight I will riſe to giue thanks vnto thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.

7 I am a companion of all them that feare thee: and keepe thy commandements.

8 The earth, O Lord, is full of thy mercy: O teach me thy ſtatutes.

Bonitatem feciſti.

O Lorde, thou haſt dealt graciouſly with thy ſeruant: according vnto thy word.

2 O learne mee true vnderſtanding and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy commandements.

3 Before I was troubled, I went wrong: but now haue I kept thy word.

4 Thou art good and gracious: O teache me thy ſtatutes.

5 The proud haue imagined a lye againſt me: but I will keepe thy commaundements with my whole heart.

6 Their heart is as fatte as brawne: but my delight hath bene in thy Lawe.

7 It is good for mee that I haue bene in trouble: that I may learne thy ſtatutes.

8 The Lawe of thy mouth is dearer vnto me: then thouſands of golde and ſiluer.

Manus tuæ fecerunt me.

Euening prayer.

Thy hands haue made me, and faſhioned me: O giue me vnderſtanding, that I may learn thy commandements.

2 They that feare thee: will be glad when they ſee mee: becauſe I haue put my truſt in thy word.

3 I know (O Lord) that thy iudgements are right: and that thou of very faithfulneſſe haſt cauſed me to be troubled.

4 O let thy mercifull kindeneſſe bee my comfort: according to thy worde vnto thy ſeruant.

5 O let thy louing mercies come vnto mee, that I may liue: for thy Lawe is my delight.

6 Let the proude bee confounded, for they goe wickedly about to deſtroy me: but I will be occupied in thy commandements.

7 Let ſuch as feare thee, and haue knowen thy teſtimonies: be turned vnto me.

8 O let my heart be ſound in thy ſtatutes: that I be not aſhamed.

Defecit anima mea.

My ſoule hath longed for thy ſaluation: and I haue a good hope becauſe of thy worde.

2 Mine eyes long ſore for thy worde: ſaying, O when wilt thou comfort me?

3 For I am become like a bottell in the ſmoke: yet doe I not forget thy ſtatutes.

4 How many are the daies of thy ſeruant: when wilt thou be auenged of them that perſecute me?

5 The proude haue digged pits for mee: which are not after thy Lawe.

6 All thy commandements are true: they perſecute me falſly, O be thou my helpe.

7 They had almoſt made an ende of mee vpon earth: but I forſooke not thy commandements.

8 O quicken mee after thy louing kindeneſſe: and ſo ſhall I keepe the teſtimonies of thy mouth.

In æternum Domine.

O Lorde, thy worde: endureth for euer in heauen.

2 Thy trueth alſo remaineth from one generation to another: thou haſt laid the foundation of the earth, and it abideth.

3 They continue this day according to thine ordinance: for all things ſerue thee.

4 If my delight had not bin in thy Law: I ſhould haue periſhed in my trouble.

5 I wil neuer forget thy cõmandements: for with them thou haſt quickened me.

6 I am thine, Oh ſaue mee: for I haue ſought thy commandements.

7 The vngodly laid wait for me to deſtroy me: but I will conſider thy teſtimonies.

8 I ſee that all things come to an end: but thy commandement is exceeding broade.

Quomodo dilexi.

Lord, what loue haue I vnto thy Lawe: all the day long is my ſtudie in it.

2 Thou through thy commaundements haſt made me wiſer then mine enemies: for they are euer with me.

3 I haue more vnderſtanding then my teachers: for thy teſtimonies are my ſtudie.

4 I am wiſer then the aged: becauſe I keep thy commandements.

5 I haue refrained my feete from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.

6 I haue not ſhrunke from thy iudgements; for thou teacheſt me.

7 O howe ſweete are thy wordes vnto my throte: yea, ſweeter then honie vnto my mouth.

8 Through thy commaundements I get vnderſtanding: therefore I hate all wicked wayes.

Lucerna pedibus meis.

Morning prayer.

THy worde is a lanterne vnto my feete: and a light vnto my pathes.

2 I haue ſworne, and am ſtedfaſtly purpoſed: to keepe thy righteous iudgements.

3 I am troubled aboue meaſure: quicken me (O Lord) according to thy word.

4 Let the free will offrings of my mouth pleaſe thee, O Lord: and teach me thy iudgements.

5 My ſoule is alway in my hande: yet doe I not forget thy Lawe.

6 The vngodly haue layd a ſnare for mee: but yet I ſwarued not from thy commandements.

7 Thy teſtimonies haue I claimed as mine heritage for euer: and why? they are the very ioy of my heart.

8 I haue applied my heart to fulfil thy ſtatutes alway: euen vnto the ende.

Iniquos odio habui.

I Hate them that imagine euill things: but thy Lawe doe I loue.

2 Thou art my defence and ſhield: and my truſt is in thy word.

3 Away from me ye wicked: I will keepe the commandements of my God.

4 O ſtabliſh me according vnto thy worde, that I may liue: and let me not be diſappointed of my hope.

5 Holde thou mee vp, and I ſhall be ſafe: yea, my delight ſhall be euer in thy ſtatutes.

6 Thou haſt troden downe all them that depart from thy ſtatutes: for they imagine but deceite.

7 Thou putteſt away al the vngodly of the earth like droſſe: therefore I loue thy teſtimonies.

8 My fleſh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraide of thy iudgements.

Feci iudicium.

I Deale with the thing that is lawfull and right: O giue mee not ouer vnto mine oppreſſours.

2 Make thou thy ſeruant to delight in that which is good: that the proude doe mee no wrong.

3 Mine eyes are waſted away with looking for thy health: and for the worde of thy righteouſneſſe.

4 O deale with thy ſeruant according vnto thy louing mercie: and teach mee thy ſtatutes.

5 I am thy ſeruant, O graunt me vnderſtanding: that I may know thy teſtimonies.

6 It is time for thee Lorde to lay to thine hand: for they haue deſtroyed thy Lawe.

7 For I loue thy commandements: aboue golde and precious ſtone.

8 Therefore holde I ſtrait all thy commaundements: and all falſe wayes I vtterly abhorre.

Mirabilia.

THy teſtimonies are wonderfull: therfore doeth my ſoule keepe them.

2 When thy worde goeth foorth: it giueth light and vnderſtanding vnto the ſimple.

3 I opened my mouth, and drewe in my breath: for my delight was in thy commaundements.

4 O looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto me: as thou vſeſt to doe vnto thoſe that loue thy Name.

5 Order my ſteppes in thy worde, and ſo ſhall no wickedneſſe haue dominion ouer mee.

6 O deliuer mee from the wrongfull dealings of men: and ſo ſhal I keep thy commandements.

7 Shew the light of thy countenance vpon thy ſeruant: and teach me thy ſtatutes.

8 Mine eies guſh out with water: becauſe men keepe not thy Lawe.

Iuſtus es Domine.

RIghteous art thou, O Lord: and true is thy iudgement.

2 The teſtimonies that thou haſt commaunded: are exceeding righteous and true.

3 My zeale hath euen conſumed mee: becauſe mine enemies haue forgotten thy wordes.

4 Thy word is tried to the vttermoſt: and thy ſeruant loueth it.

5 I am ſmall, and of no reputation: yet doe I not forget thy commaundements.

6 Thy righteouſneſſe is an euerlaſting righteouſneſſe: and thy Lawe is the trueth.

7 Trouble and heauines haue taken hold vpon me: yet is my delight in thy commaundements.

8 The righteouſneſſe of thy teſtimonies is euerlaſting: O graunt me vnderſtanding, and I ſhall liue.

Clamaui in toto corde meo.

Euening prayer.

I Call with my whole heart: heare me, O Lord, I will keepe thy ſtatutes.

2 Yea, euen vpon thee doe I call: helpe me, and I ſhall keepe

thy teſtimonies.

3 Earely in the morning doe I crie vnto thee: for in thy worde is my truſt.

4 Mine eyes preuent the night watches: that I might be occupied in thy words.

5 Heare my voyce (O Lord) according vnto thy louing kindnes: quicken me according as thou art wont.

6 They drawe nigh that of malice perſecute me: and are farre from thy Lawe.

7 Be thou nigh at hand, O Lorde: for all thy commandements are true.

8 As concerning thy teſtimonies, I haue knowen long ſince: that thou haſt grounded them for euer.

Vide humilitatem.

O Conſider mine aduerſity, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Law.

2 Auenge thou my cauſe and deliuer mee: quicken me according vnto thy word.

3 Health is farre from the vngodly: for they regard not thy ſtatutes.

4 Great is thy mercie, O Lorde: quicken me as thou art wont.

5 Many there are that trouble mee, and perſecute mee: yet doe I not ſwarue from thy teſtimonies.

6 It grieueth mee when I ſee the tranſgreſſours: becauſe they keepe not thy Lawe.

7 Conſider, O Lord, how I loue thy commaundements: O quicken me according to thy louing kindneſſe.

8 Thy word is true from euerlaſting: all the iudgements of thy righteouſneſſe endure for euermore.

Principes perſecuti ſunt.

PRinces haue perſecuted mee without a cauſe: but my heart ſtandeth in awe of thy wordes.

2 I am as glad of thy worde: as one that findeth great ſpoyles.

3 As for lies, I hate and abhorre them: but thy Lawe doe I loue.

4 Seuen times a day doe I praiſe thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.

5 Great is the peace that they haue which loue thy law: and they are not offended at it.

6 Lorde, I haue looked for thy ſauing health: and done after thy commandements.

7 My ſoule hath kept thy teſtimonies: and loued them exceedingly.

8 I haue kept thy commaundements and teſtimonies: for all my waies are before thee.

Appropinquet deprecatio.

LEt my complaint come before thee, O Lord: giue mee vnderſtanding according to thy worde.

2 Let my ſupplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy worde.

3 My lips ſhall ſpeake of thy praiſe: when thou haſt taught me thy ſtatutes.

4 Yea, my tongue ſhall ſing of thy worde: for all thy commandements are righteous.

5 Let thine hande helpe mee: for I haue choſen thy commandements.

6 I haue longed for thy ſauing health, O Lord: and in thy Lawe is my delight.

7 Oh let my ſoule liue, and it ſhall praiſe thee: and thy iudgements ſhall helpe me.

8 I haue gone aſtray like a ſheepe that is loſt: O ſeeke thy ſeruant, for I doe not forget thy commandements.

Ad Dominum. Pſal. 120.

WHen I was in trouble, I called vpon the Lorde: and hee heard me. Morning prayer.

2 Deliuer my ſoule, O Lord, from lying lippes: and from a deceitfull tongue.

3 What reward ſhalbe giuen or done vnto thee thou falſe tongue: euen mighty & ſharpe arrowes, with hote burning coles.

4 Wo is me, that I am conſtrained to dwel with Meſech: and to haue mine habitation among the tents of Cedar.

5 My ſoule hath long dwelt among them: that be enemies vnto peace.

6 I labour for peace, but when I ſpeake vnto them thereof: they make them readie to battell.

Leuaui oculos. Pſal. 121.

I Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles: from whence commeth my helpe.

2 My helpe commeth euen from the Lord: which hath made heauen and earth.

3 He will not ſuffer thy foote to be moued: and he that keepeth thee, will not ſleepe.

4 Beholde, hee that keepeth Iſrael: ſhall neither ſlumber nor ſleepe.

5 The Lorde himſelfe is thy keeper: the Lord is thy defence vpon thy right hand.

6 So that the Sunne ſhal not burne thee by day: neither the Moone by night.

7 The Lorde ſhall preſerue thee from all euill: yea, it is euen hee that ſhall keepe thy ſoule.

8 The Lorde ſhall preſerue thy going out and thy comming in: from this time forth for euermore.

Lætatus ſum. Pſal. 122.

I Was glad when they ſaide vnto mee: Wee will goe into the houſe of the Lord.

2 Our feete ſhall ſtande in thy gates: O Hieruſalem.

3 Hieruſalem is builded as a citie: that is at vnitie in it ſelfe.

4 For thither the tribes goe vp, euen the tribes of the Lorde: to teſtifie vnto Iſrael, to giue thanks vnto the Name of the Lord.

5 For there is the ſeate of iudgement: euen the ſeate of the houſe of Dauid. Euening prayer.

6 O pray for the peace of Hieruſalem: they ſhal proſper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles: and plenteouſneſſe within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren & companions ſakes: I will wiſh thee proſperitie.

9 Yea, becauſe of the houſe of the Lorde our God: I will ſeeke to doe thee good.

Ad te leuaui oculos meos. Pſal.123.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwelleſt in the heauens.

2 Beholde, euen as the eyes of ſeruants looke vnto the hand of their maſters, and as the eyes of a mayden vnto the hand of her miſtres: euen ſo our eies waite vpon the Lord our God, vntill he haue mercy vpon vs.

3 Haue mercie vpon vs, O Lorde, haue mercie vpon vs: for we are vtterly deſpiſed.

4 Our ſoule is filled with the ſcornefull reproofe of the wealthie: and with the deſpitefulneſſe of the proude.

Niſi quia Dominus. Pſal.124.

IF the Lorde himſelfe had not bene on our ſide (nowe may Iſrael ſay:) if the Lord himſelfe had not bene on our ſide when men roſe vp againſt vs.

2 They had ſwallowed vs vp quicke: when they were ſo wrathfully diſpleaſed at vs.

3 Yea, the waters had drowned vs: and the ſtreame had gone ouer our ſoule.

4 The deepe waters of the proude: had gone euen ouer our ſoule.

5 But prayſed be the Lorde: which hath not giuen vs ouer for a pray vnto their teeth.

6 Our ſoule is eſcaped, euen as a bird out of the ſnare of the fouler: the ſnare is broken, and we are deliuered.

7 Our helpe ſtandeth in the name of the Lord: which hath made heauen and earth.

Qui confidunt. Pſal.125.

THey that put their truſt in the Lord, ſhall be euen as the mount Sion: which may not be remooued, but ſtandeth faſt for euer.

2 The hilles ſtande about Hieruſalem: euen ſo ſtandeth the Lorde round about his people, from this time foorth for euermore.

3 For the rodde of the vngodly commeth not into the lotte of the righteous: leaſt the righteous put their hand vnto wickedneſſe.

4 Doe well, O Lorde: vnto thoſe that be good and true of heart.

5 As for ſuch as turne backe vnto their owne wickedneſſe: the Lorde ſhall leade them foorth with the euill doers, but peace ſhall be vpon Iſrael.

In conuertendo. Pſal.126.

Euening prayer.

WHen the Lorde turned againe the captiuitie of Sion: then were wee like vnto them that dreame.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter: and our tongue with ioy.

3 Then ſaid they among the heathen: The Lorde hath done great things for them.

4 Yea, the Lorde hath done great things for vs already: whereof we reioyce.

5 Turne our captiuitie, O Lorde: as the riuers in the South.

6 They that ſowe in teares: ſhall reape in ioy.

7 Hee that nowe goeth on his way weeping, and beareth foorth good ſeede: ſhall doubtleſſe come againe with ioy, and bring his ſheaues with him.

Niſi Dominus. Pſal.127.

EXcept the Lord build the houſe: their labour is but loſt that build it.

2 Except the Lorde keepe the citie: the watchman waketh but in vaine.

3 It is but loſt labour that ye haſte to riſe vp earely, and ſo late take reſt, and eate the bread of carefulneſſe: for ſo he giueth his beloued ſleepe.

4 Loe, children and the fruite of the wombe: are an heritage and gift that commeth of the Lord.

5 Like as the arrowes in the hand of the Gyant: euen ſo are the yong children.

6 Happie is the man that hath his quiuer full of them: they ſhall not be aſhamed when they ſpeake with their enemies in the gate.

Beati omnes. Pſal.128.

BLeſſed are al they that feare the Lord: and walke in his wayes.

2 For thou ſhalt eate the labours of thine handes: O well is thee, and happie ſhalt thou be.

3 Thy wife ſhall be as the fruitfull vine: vpon the walles of thine houſe.

4 Thy children like the Oliue branches: round about thy table.

5 Loe, thus ſhall the man be bleſſed: that feareth the Lord.

6 The Lorde from out of Sion ſhall ſo bleſſe thee: that thou ſhalt ſee Hieruſalem in proſperitie all thy life long.

7 Yea, that thou ſhalt ſee thy childrens children: and peace vpon Iſrael.

Sæpe expugnauerunt. Pſal.129.

MAny a time haue they fought againſt me from my youth vp: (may Iſrael now ſay.)

2 Yea, many a time haue they vexed mee from my youth vp: but they haue not preuailed againſt me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: and made long furrowes.

4 But the righteous Lorde: hath hewen the ſnares of the vngodly in pieces.

5 Let them bee confounded and turned backewarde: as many as haue euill will at Sion.

6 Let them be euen as the graſſe growing vpon the houſe toppes: which withereth afore it be plucked vp.

7 Whereof the mower filleth not his hand: neither he that bindeth vp the ſheaues, his boſome.

8 So that they which goe by, ſay not ſo much as the Lorde proſper you: we wiſh you good lucke in the name of the Lord.

De profundis. Pſal.130.

Out of the deepe haue I called vnto thee (O Lorde:) Lord heare my voyce.

2 Oh let thine eares conſider well: the voyce of my complaint.

3 If thou Lord wilt be extreme to marke what is done amiſſe: oh Lorde, who may abide it?

4 For there is mercie with thee: therefore ſhalt thou be feared.

5 I looke for the Lorde: my ſoule doeth waite for him: in his worde is my truſt.

6 My ſoule fleeth vnto the Lorde: before the morning watch, I ſay, before the morning watch.

7 O Iſrael truſt in the Lord, for with the Lord there is mercie: and with him is plenteous redemption.

8 And hee ſhall redeeme Iſrael: from all his ſinnes.

Domine, non eſt. Pſal.131.

Lorde, I am not high minded: I haue no proude lookes.

2 I doe not exerciſe my ſelfe in great matters: which are too high for me.

3 But I refraine my ſoule, and keepe it lowe, like as a childe that is weaned from his mother: yea, my ſoule is euen as a weaned childe.

4 O Iſrael truſt in the Lorde: from this time foorth for euermore.

Memento Domine. Pſal.132.

Morning prayer.

Lorde remember Dauid: and all his trouble.

2 Howe hee ſware vnto the Lorde: and vowed a vowe vnto the almightie God of Iacob.

3 I will not come within the tabernacle of my houſe: nor clime vp into my bed.

4 I will not ſuffer mine eyes to ſleepe, nor mine eye liddes to ſlumber: neither the temples of my head to take any reſt.

5 Vntill I finde out a place for the temple of the Lorde: an habitation for the mightie God of Iacob.

6 Loe, wee heard of the ſame at Ephrata: and found it in the wood.

7 Wee will goe into his tabernacle: and fall lowe on our knees before his footeſtoole.

8 Ariſe, O Lorde, into thy reſting place: thou and the arke of thy ſtrength.

9 Let thy Prieſtes be clothed with righteouſneſſe: and let thy ſaints ſing with ioyfulneſſe.

10 For thy ſeruant Dauids ſake: turne not away the preſence of thine anointed.

11 The Lorde hath made a faithfull othe vnto Dauid: and he ſhall not ſhrinke from it.

12 Of the fruite of thy body: ſhall I ſet vpon thy ſeate.

13 If thy children wil keepe my couenant and my teſtimonies that I ſhal learne them: their children alſo ſhall ſit vpon thy ſeate for euermore.

14 For the Lorde hath choſen Sion to be an habitation for himſelfe: hee hath longed for her.

15 This ſhalbe my reſt for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue a delight therein.

16 I wil bleſſe her vitailes with increaſe: and will ſatiſfie her poore with bread.

17 I will decke her Prieſtes with health: and her ſaints ſhall reioyce and ſing.

18 There ſhall I make the horne of Dauid to floriſh: I haue ordeined a lanterne for mine anointed.

19 As for his enemies, I ſhal clothe them with ſhame: but vpon him ſelfe ſhall his crowne floriſh.

Ecce quam bonum. Pſal.133.

Beholde howe good and ioyfull a thing it is: brethren to dwell together in vnitie.

2 It is like the precious oyntment vpon the head, that ranne downe vnto the beard: euen vnto Aarons beard, and went downe to the ſkirts of his clothing.

3 Like as the dewe of Hermon: which fell vpon the hill of Sion.

4 For there the Lorde promiſed his bleſſing: and life for euermore.

Ecce nunc. Pſal.134.

Beholde (nowe) prayſe the Lorde: all ye ſeruants of the Lord.

2 Yee that by night ſtand in the houſe of the Lorde: euen in the courtes of the houſe of our God.

3 Lift vp your handes in the ſanctuarie: and prayſe the Lord.

4 The Lord that made heauen and earth: giue thee bleſſing out of Sion.

Laudate nomen. Pſal.135.

O Prayſe the Lorde, laude yee the name of the Lorde: prayſe it, O ye ſeruants of the Lorde.

2 Ye that ſtand in the houſe of the Lorde: in the courts of the houſe of our God.

3 O prayſe the Lord, for the Lord is gracious: O ſing prayſes vnto his name, for it is louely.

4 For why? the Lorde hath choſen Iacob vnto himſelfe: and Iſrael for his owne poſſeſſion.

5 For I knowe that the Lorde is great: and that our Lord is aboue all gods.

6 Whatſoeuer the Lorde pleaſed, that did he in heauen and in earth: and in the ſea, and in all deepe places.

7 He bringeth forth the cloudes from the

endes of the worlde: and ſendeth forth lightnings with the raine, bringing the windes out of his treaſures.

8 Hee ſmote the firſt borne of Egypt: both of man and beaſt.

9 He hath ſent tokens and wonders into the middeſt of thee, O thou land of Egypt: vpon Pharao and all his ſeruants.

10 Hee ſmote diuers nations: and ſlewe mightie kings.

11 Sehon king of the Amorites, and Og the king of Baſan: and all the kingdomes of Chanaan.

12 And gaue their land to be an heritage: euen an heritage vnto Iſrael his people.

13 Thy name, O Lord, endureth for euer: ſo doeth thy memoriall, O Lorde, from one generation to another.

14 For the Lorde will auenge his people: and be gracious vnto his ſeruants.

15 As for the images of the heathen, they are but ſiluer and golde: the worke of mens handes.

16 They haue mouthes, and ſpeake not: eyes haue they, but they ſee not.

17 They haue eares, and yet they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them, are like vnto them: and ſo are all they that put their truſt in them.

19 Prayſe the Lorde yee houſe of Iſrael: prayſe the Lord ye houſe of Aaron.

20 Prayſe the Lorde yee houſe of Leui: ye that feare the Lord, prayſe the Lord.

21 Praiſed be yͤ Lord out of Sion: which dwelleth at Hieruſalem.

Confitemini. Pſal.136.

Euening prayer.

O Giue thankes vnto the Lorde, for he is gracious: and his mercie endureth for euer.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of all gods: for his mercie endureth for euer.

3 O thanke the Lord of all lordes: for his mercie endureth for euer.

4 Which onely doeth great wonders: for his mercie endureth for euer.

5 Which by his excellent wiſedome made the heauens: for his mercy endureth for euer.

6 Which laid out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy endureth for euer.

7 Which hath made great lightes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

8 The Sunne to rule the day: for his mercie endureth for euer.

9 The Moone & the Starres to gouerne the night: for his mercie endureth for euer.

10 Which ſmote Egypt with their firſt borne: for his mercie endureth for euer.

11 And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercie endureth for euer.

12 With a mightie hand, and ſtretched out arme: for his mercie endureth for euer.

13 Which diuided the red ſea in two parts: for his mercie endureth for euer.

14 And made Iſrael to goe thorowe the middeſt of it: for his mercie endureth for euer.

15 But as for Pharao and his hoſte, hee ouerthrewe them in the red ſea: for his mercie endureth for euer.

16 Which led his people through the wilderneſſe: for his mercie endureth for euer.

17 Which ſmote great kings: for his mercie endureth for euer.

18 Yea, and ſlewe mightie kings: for his mercie endureth for euer.

19 Sehon king of the Amorites: for his mercie endureth for euer.

20 And Og the king of Baſan: for his mercie endureth for euer.

21 And gaue away their land for an heritage: for his mercie endureth for euer.

22 Euen for an heritage vnto Iſrael his ſeruant: for his mecie endureth for euer.

23 Which remembred vs when wee were in trouble: for his mercie endureth for euer.

24 And hath deliuered vs from our enemies: for his mercie endureth for euer.

25 Which giueth foode to all fleſh: for his mercie endureth for euer.

26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercie endureth for euer.

27 O giue thanks vnto the Lord of lords: for his mercie endureth for euer.

Super flumina. Pſal.137.

By the waters of Babylon we ſate downe and wept: when wee remembred (thee) O Sion.

2 As for our harpes, we hanged them vp: vpon the trees that are therein.

3 For they that led vs away captiue, required of vs then a ſong and melodie in our heauineſſe: ſing vs one of the ſongs of Sion.

4 How ſhall we ſing the Lords ſong: in a ſtrange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Hieruſalem: let my right hand forget her cunning.

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth: yea, if I preferre not Hieruſalem in my mirth.

7 Remember the children of Edom, O Lorde, in the day of Hieruſalem: howe they ſayd, Downe with it, downe with it, euen to the ground.

8 O daughter of Babylon, waſted with miſerie: yea, happy ſhal he be that rewardeth thee as thou haſt ſerued vs.

9 Bleſſed ſhall he be that taketh thy children: and throweth them againſt the ſtones.

Confitebor tibi. Pſal.138.

I will giue thanks vnto thee, O Lorde, with my whole heart: euen before the gods will I ſing prayſe vnto thee.

2 I will worſhip toward thy holy temple, and prayſe thy name, becauſe of thy louing kindneſſe and trueth: for thou haſt magnified

thy name, and thy worde aboue all things.

3 When I called vpon thee, thou heardeſt mee: and enduedſt my ſoule with much ſtrength.

4 All the kings of the earth ſhall prayſe thee, O Lord: for they haue heard the wordes of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they ſhall ſing in the wayes of the Lord: that great is the glory of the Lord.

6 For though the Lorde be high, yet hath he reſpect vnto the lowly: as for the proude, he beholdeth them afarre off.

7 Though I walke in the middes of trouble, yet ſhalt thou refreſh mee: thou ſhalt ſtretch foorth thine hand vpon the furiouſneſſe of mine enemies, and thy right hand ſhall ſaue me.

8 The Lorde ſhall make good his louing kindeneſſe toward mee: yea, thy mercie, O Lord, endureth for euer, deſpiſe not then the workes of thine owne handes.

Domine, probaſti. Pſal. 139.

Morning prayer.

O Lorde, thou haſt ſearched mee out, and knowen mee: thou knoweſt my downe ſitting, and mine vpriſing, thou vnderſtandeſt my thoughts long before.

2 Thou art about my path, and about my bed: and ſpieſt out all my wayes.

3 For loe, there is not a worde in my tongue: but thou, O Lord, knoweſt it altogether.

4 Thou haſt faſhioned me behind and before: and layd thine hand vpon me.

5 Such knowledge is too wonderful and excellent for me: I cannot attaine vnto it.

6 Whither ſhall I goe then from thy ſpirite: or whither ſhall I goe then from thy preſence?

7 If I clime vp into heauē, thou art there: if I goe downe to hell, thou art there alſo.

8 If I take the wings of the morning, and remaine in the vttermoſt parts of the ſea.

9 Euen there alſo ſhal thy hand leade me: and thy right hand ſhall holde me.

10 If I ſay, Peraduenture the darkeneſſe ſhall couer me: then ſhall my night be turned to day.

11 Yea, the darkenes is no darkenes with thee, but the night is as cleare as the day: the darkeneſſe and light (to thee) are both alike.

12 For my reines are thine: thou haſt couered me in my mothers wombe.

13 I will giue thanks vnto thee: for I am fearefully and wonderfully made: marueilous are thy works, and that my ſoule knoweth right well.

14 My bones are not hid frō thee: though I be made ſecretly, and faſhioned beneath in the earth.

15 Thine eyes did ſee my ſubſtance, yet being vnperfect: and in thy booke were all my members written.

16 Which day by day were faſhioned: when as yet there was none of them.

17 How deare are thy counſailes vnto me, O God: O how great is the ſumme of them?

18 If I tell them, they are mo in number then the ſand: when I wake vp, I am preſent with thee.

19 Wilt not thou ſlay the wicked, O God: depart from me ye bloodthirſtie men.

20 For they ſpeake vnrighteouſly againſt thee: and thine enemies take thy name in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O Lorde, that hate thee: and am not I grieued with thoſe that riſe vp againſt thee?

22 Yea, I hate them right ſore: euen as though they were mine enemies.

23 Try me, O God, and ſeeke the ground of my heart: prooue mee, and examine my thoughts.

24 Looke well if there be any way of wickedneſſe in me: and leade me in the way euerlaſting.

Eripe me Domine. Pſal. 140.

DEliuer me, O Lorde, from the euil man: and preſerue me from the wicked man.

2 Which imagine miſchiefe in their hearts: and ſtirre vp ſtrife all the day long.

3 They haue ſharpened their tongues like a ſerpent: Adders poyſon is vnder their lippes.

4 Keepe me, O Lorde, from the handes of the vngodly: preſerue mee from the wicked men which are purpoſed to ouerthrowe my goings.

5 The proud hath laid a ſnare for me, and ſpread a net abroad with cordes: yea, and ſet trappes in my way.

6 I ſaid vnto the Lord, Thou art my God: heare the voyce of my prayers, O Lord.

7 O Lorde God, thou ſtrength of my health: thou haſt couered my head in the day of battel.

8 Let not the vngodly haue his deſire, O Lorde: let not his miſchieuous imagination proſper, leaſt they be too proude.

9 Let the miſchiefe of their owne lippes fall vpon the head of them: that compaſſe me about.

10 Let hot burning coales fal vpon them: let them be caſt into the fire, and into the pit, that they neuer riſe vp againe.

11 A man full of wordes, ſhall not proſper vpon the earth: euill ſhall hunt the wicked perſon to ouerthrowe him.

12 Sure I am that the Lord wil auenge the poore: and maintaine the cauſe of the helpeleſſe.

13 The righteous alſo ſhall giue thankes vnto thy name: and the iuſt ſhall continue in thy ſight.

Domine, clamaui. Pſal. 141.

LOrde, I call vpon thee, haſte thee vnto mee: and conſider my voyce, when I crie vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer be ſet foorth in thy ſight as the incenſe : and let the lifting vp of my handes be an euening ſacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O Lorde) before my mouth : and keepe the doore of my lippes.

4 O let not mine heart be enclined to any euill thing: let me not be occupied in vngodly workes, with the men that worke wickedneſſe, leaſt I eate of ſuch things as pleaſe them.

5 Let the righteous rather ſmite mee friendly : and reproue me.

6 But let not their precious balmes breake mine head: yea, I wil pray yet againſt their wickedneſſe.

7 Let their iudges be ouerthrowen in ſtonie places : that they may heare my wordes, for they are ſweete.

8 Our bones lie ſcattered before the pit: like as when one breaketh and heweth wood vpon the earth.

9 But mine eies looke vnto thee, O Lord God: in thee is my truſt, O caſt not out my ſoule.

10 Keepe mee from the ſnare which they haue layde for mee: and from the trappes of the wicked doers.

11 Let the vngodly fall into their owne nettes together: and let me euer eſcape them.

Voce mea ad Dominum. Pſal.142.

Euening prayer.

I Cryed vnto the Lorde with my voyce: yea, euen vnto the Lorde did I make my ſupplication.

2 I powred out my complaintes before him : and ſhewed him of my trouble.

3 When my ſpirite was in heauineſſe, thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily layde a ſnare for me.

4 I looked alſo vpon my right hand : and ſaw there was no mā that would know me.

5 I had no place to flee vnto : and no man cared for my ſoule.

6 I cryed vnto thee, O Lorde, and ſayde: Thou art my hope, and my portion in the land of the liuing.

7 Conſider my complaynt : for I am brought very lowe.

8 O deliuer mee from my perſecutours: for they are too ſtrong for me.

9 Bring my ſoule out of priſon, that I may giue thankes vnto thy name : which thing if thou wilt graunt mee, then ſhall the righteous reſort vnto my companie.

Domine, exaudi. Pſal.143.

HEare my prayer, O Lorde, and conſider my deſire : hearken vnto mee for thy trueth and righteouſnes ſake.

2 And enter not into iudgement with thy ſeruant : for in thy ſight ſhall no man liuing be iuſtified.

3 For yͤ enemie hath perſecuted my ſoule, he hath ſmitten my life down to the ground: he hath layd me in the darkneſſe, as the men that haue bene long dead.

4 Therefore is my ſpirit vexed within me: and my heart within me is deſolate.

5 Yet doe I remember the time paſt, I muſe vpon all thy works: yea, I exerciſe my ſelfe in the workes of thy handes.

6 I ſtretch forth my hands vnto thee: my ſoule gaſpeth vnto thee, as a thirſtie land.

7 Heare me, O Lorde, and that ſoone, for my ſpirit waxeth faint: hide not thy face from mee, leaſt I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

8 O let me heare thy louing kindenes betimes in the morning, for in thee is my truſt: ſhewe thou me the way that I ſhould walke in, for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer me, O Lorde, from mine enemies: for I flee vnto thee to hide me.

10 Teach mee to doe the thing that pleaſeth thee, for thou art my God: let thy louing ſpirit leade me foorth into the land of righteouſneſſe.

11 Quicken me, O Lorde, for thy names ſake: and for thy righteouſnes ſake bring my ſoule out of trouble.

12 And of thy goodnes ſlay mine enemies: and deſtroy all them that vexe my ſoule, for I am thy ſeruant.

Benedictus Dominus. Pſal.144.

Morning prayer.

BLeſſed be the Lord my ſtrength: which teacheth my handes to warre, and my fingers to fight.

2 My hope and my fortreſſe, my caſtle and deliuerer, my defender, in whome I truſt : which ſubdueth my people that is vnder me.

3 Lord, what is man that thou haſt ſuch reſpect vnto him : or the ſonne of man that thou ſo regardeſt him?

4 Man is like a thing of nought: his time paſſeth away like a ſhadow.

5 Bowe thy heauens, O Lord, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoke.

6 Caſt foorth thy lightning, and teare them : ſhoote out thine arrowes, and conſume them.

7 Send downe thine hand from aboue: deliuer me, and take me out of the great waters, from the hand of ſtrange children.

8 Whoſe mouth talketh of vanitie: ⁊ their right hand is a right hand of wickedneſſe.

9 I will ſing a newe ſong vnto thee, O God: and ſing prayſes vnto thee vpon a ten ſtringed Lute.

10 Thou haſt giuen victorie vnto kings: and haſt deliuered Dauid thy ſeruant from the perill of the ſword.

11 Saue mes and deliuer mee from the hand of ſtrange children: whoſe mouth talketh of vanitie, and their right hand is a right hand of iniquitie.

12 That our ſonnes may growe vp as the yong plants: and that our daughters may be as the poliſhed corners of the temple.

13 That our garners may be full & plenteous with all maner of ſtore: that our ſheepe may bring forth thouſands, and tenne thouſands in our ſtreetes.

14 That our oxen may bee ſtrong to labour; that there bee no decay: no leading into captiuitie, and no complayning in our ſtreetes.

15 Happie are the people that be in ſuch a caſe: yea, bleſſed are the people which haue the Lord for their God.

Exaltabo te Deus. Pſal. 145.

I Will magnifie thee, O God, my king: and I will prayſe thy name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day will I giue thankes vnto thee: and prayſe thy name for euer and euer.

3 Great is the Lorde, and marueilous worthy to be prayſed: there is no ende of his greatneſſe.

4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy workes vnto another: and declare thy power.

5 As for me, I will be talking of thy worſhip: thy glory, thy prayſe, and wonderous workes.

6 So that men ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy marueilous actes: and I will alſo tell of thy greatneſſe.

7 The memorial of thine abundant kindneſſe ſhalbe ſhewed: and men ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 The Lorde is gracious and mercifull: long ſuffering, and of great goodneſſe.

9 The Lorde is louing vnto euery man: and his mercy is ouer all his workes.

10 All thy works praiſe thee, O Lord: and thy ſaints giue thankes vnto thee.

11 They ſhew the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.

12 That thy power, thy glory, and mightineſſe of thy kingdome: might bee knowen vnto men.

13 Thy kingdome is an euerlaſting kingdome: and thy dominion endureth throughout all ages.

14 The Lorde vpholdeth all ſuch as fall: and lifteth vp all thoſe that be downe.

15 The eyes of all wayte vpon thee, O Lorde: and thou giueſt them their meate in due ſeaſon.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand: and filleſt all things liuing with plenteouſneſſe.

17 The Lorde is righteous in all his wayes: and holy in all his workes.

18 The Lorde is nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: yea, all ſuch as call vpon him faithfully.

19 Hee will fulfill the deſire of them that feare him: hee alſo will heare their cry, and will helpe them.

20 The Lorde preſerueth all them that loue him: but ſcattereth abroade all the vngodly.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeake the praiſe of the Lord: and let all fleſh giue thankes vnto his holy name for euer and euer.

Lauda anima mea. Pſal. 146.

PRayſe the Lorde, O my ſoule, while I liue will I prayſe the Lorde: yea, as long as I haue any being, I will ſing prayſes vnto my God.

2 O put not your truſt in princes, nor in any childe of man: for there is no helpe in them.

3 For when the breath of man goeth forth, he ſhal turne againe to his earth: and then all his thoughts periſh.

4 Bleſſed is hee that hath the God of Iacob for his helpe: and whoſe hope is in the Lord his God.

5 Which made heauen and earth, the ſea and all that therein is: which keepeth his promiſe for euer.

6 Which helpeth them to right that ſuffer wrong: which feedeth the hungrie.

7 The Lord looſeth men out of priſon: the Lord giueth ſight to the blinde.

8 The Lord helpeth them that are fallen: the Lord careth for the righteous.

9 The Lord careth for the ſtrangers: hee defendeth the fatherleſſe and widowe: as for the way of the vngodly, hee turneth it vpſide downe.

10 The Lorde thy God, O Sion, ſhall be king for euermore: and throughout all generations.

Laudate Dominum. Pſal. 147.

O Prayſe the Lord, for it is a good thing to ſing prayſes vnto our God: yea, a ioyfull and pleaſant thing it is to be thankfull. Euening prayer.

2 The Lorde doeth build vp Hieruſalem: and gather together the outcaſtes of Iſrael.

3 He healeth thoſe yͭ are broken in heart: and giueth medicine to heale their ſickneſſe.

4 Hee telleth the number of the ſtarres: and calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lorde, and great is his power: yea, and his wiſedome is infinite.

6 The Lord ſetteth vp the meeke: & bringeth the vngodly downe to the ground.

7 O ſing vnto the Lorde with thankeſgiuing: ſing prayſes vpon the harpe vnto our God.

8 Which couereth yͤ heauen with clouds, and prepareth rayne for the earth: & maketh the graſſe to growe vpon the mountaines, and herbe for the vſe of men.

9 Which giueth fodder vnto the cattel: and feedeth the yong rauens that call vpon him.

10 He hath no pleaſure in the ſtrength of an horſe: neither delighteth he in any mans legges.

11 But the Lords delight is in them that feare him: and put their truſt in his mercie.

12 Praiſe the Lord, O Hieruſalem: praiſe thy God, O Sion.

13 For hee hath made faſt the barres of thy gates: and hath bleſſed thy children within thee.

14 Hee maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the flowre of wheate.

15 Hee ſendeth forth his commandement vpon earth: & his word runneth very ſwiftly.

16 He giueth ſnowe like wooll: and ſcattereth the hoare froſt like aſhes.

17 Hee caſteth foorth his yce like morſels: who is able to abide his froſt?

18 He ſendeth out his word, and melteth them: hee bloweth with his winde, and the waters flowe.

19 He ſheweth his word vnto Iacob: his ſtatutes and ordinances vnto Iſrael.

20 He hath not dealt ſo with any nation: neither haue the heathen knowledge of his lawes.

Laudate Dominum. Pſal.148.

O Praiſe the Lord of heauen: praiſe him in the height.

2 Praiſe him all yee angels of his: praiſe him all his hoſte.

3 Praiſe him Sunne and Moone: praiſe him all ye ſtarres and light.

4 Praiſe him all yee heauens: and ye waters that be aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praiſe the name of the Lorde: for hee ſpake the word, and they were made, he commanded, and they were created.

6 Hee hath made them faſt for euer and euer: he hath giuen them a lawe which ſhall not be broken.

7 Praiſe the Lorde vpon earth: yee Dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, ſnowe and vapours: winde and ſtorme, fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitefull trees, and all Cedars.

10 Beaſtes and all cattell: wormes, and feathered fowles.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: princes, and all iudges of the world.

12 Young men and maydens, olde men and children, praiſe the name of the Lord: for his name onely is excellent, and his praiſe aboue heauen and earth.

3 He ſhall exalt the horne of his people, all his ſaints ſhall praiſe him: euen the children of Iſrael, euen the people that ſerueth him.

Cantate Domino. Pſal.149.

O Sing vnto the Lorde a newe ſong: let the congregation of ſaintes praiſe him.

2 Let Iſrael reioyce in him that made him: and let the children of Sion be ioyfull in their king.

3 Let them praiſe his name in the dance: let them ſing praiſes vnto him with Tabret and Harpe.

4 For the Lorde hath pleaſure in his people: and helpeth the meeke hearted.

5 Let the ſaints be ioyfull with glory: let them reioyce in their beds.

6 Let the praiſes of God be in their mouth: and a two edged ſword in their hands.

7 To bee auenged of the heathen: and to rebuke the people.

8 To binde their kings in chaines: and their nobles with linkes of yron.

9 That they may bee auenged of them, as it is written: ſuch honour haue al his ſaints.

Laudate Dominum. Pſal.150.

O Praiſe God in his holineſſe: praiſe him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praiſe him in his noble actes: praiſe him according to his excellent greatneſſe.

3 Praiſe him in the ſound of the trumpet: praiſe him vpon the Lute and Harpe.

4 Praiſe him in the Cimballes and dances: praiſe him vpon the ſtrings and pipe.

5 Praiſe him vpon the well tuned Cymbals praiſe him vpon the loud Cymballes.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath: praiſe the Lord.

Here end the Pſalmes of Dauid.

The Prouerbes of Solomon.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The power of the word of God. 7 Of the feare of God, and knowledge of his word. 10 Wee may not conſent to the entiſings of ſinners. 20 Wiſedome complaineth that ſhee is contemned. 24 The puniſhment of them that contemne her.

THE Prouerbes of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid king of Iſrael:

2 To learne wiſedome and inſtruction, and to perceiue the words of vnderſtanding,

3 To receiue the inſtruction of wiſdome, iuſtice, iudgement, and equitie:

4 To giue witte vnto the ſimple, and that the yong men might haue knowledge and vnderſtanding.

5 The wiſe man will giue eare, and will come by more wiſedome, and hee that is endued with vnderſtanding, ſhall attaine vnto wiſe counſels.

6 To vnderſtand a parable, and the interpretation thereof, the wordes of the wiſe, and their darke ſpeeches.

Eccl.1.16. pſa,110.10 7 *The feare of the Lorde is the beginning of knowledge: but fooles deſpiſe wiſedome and inſtruction.

8 My ſonne, heare thy fathers doctrine, and forſake not the ‖ lawe of thy mother:

‖ Or, inſtruction.

9 For they ſhall bee an increaſe of grace vnto thy head, and as a chayne about thy necke.

10 My ſonne, if ſinners ‖ entice thee, conſent not vnto them.

‖ Or, leade thee out of the way.

11 If they ſay, come with vs let vs laye waite for blood, and lurke priuily for the innocent without a cauſe:

12 Let vs ſwallowe them vp like the graue quicke and whole, as thoſe that goe downe into the pit:

13 So ſhall wee finde all maner of coſtly riches, and fill our houſes with ſpoyles:

14 Caſt in thy lot among vs, and let vs all haue one purſe.

15 My ſonne, walke not thou with them, refraine thy foote from their wayes.

Pſal.59.7. rom.3.15. 16 *For their feete runne to euill, and are haſtie to ſhed blood.

17 But as in vaine the net is laide foorth before the birds eyes:

18 So they laye wayte for the blood of them, and lie priuily for their liues.

19 Such are the wayes of euery one that is gredie of gaine, who taketh away the life of the owner thereof.

20 Wiſedome crieth without, and putteth forth her voyce in the ſtreetes:

21 Shee calleth before the congregation in the open gates, and ſheweth her wordes thorowe the citie, ſaying,

22 O ye children, howe long will ye loue childiſhneſſe? how long will the ſcorners delight in ſcorning, and the vnwiſe hate knowledge?

Eſa.65.12. ierem.7.13. 23 *O turne you at my correction: loe, I will expreſſe my minde vnto you, and make you vnderſtand my wordes.

24 Becauſe I haue called, and yee refuſed, I haue ſtretched out my hand, and no man regarded.

25 But all my counſels haue ye deſpiſed, and ſet my correction at nought:

26 Therefore will I alſo laugh at your deſtruction, and mocke you, when the thing that ye feare commeth vpon you,

27 Euen when the thing that ye be afraid of, falleth in ſuddenly like a ſtorme, and your miſerie like a tempeſt, yea when trouble and heauineſſe commeth vpon you.

28 Then ſhall they call vpon mee, but I will not anſwere: they ſhall ſeeke me earely, but they ſhall not finde me:

29 And that becauſe they hated knowledge, and did not chuſe the feare of the Lord,

30 They would none of my counſell, but deſpiſed all my correction.

31 Therefore ſhall they eate of the fruite of their owne way, and be filled with their owne inuentions.

32 For the turning away of the vnwiſe ſhall ſlay them, and the proſperitie of fooles ſhall deſtroy them.

33 But who ſo hearkeneth vnto me, ſhall dwell ſafely, & be ſure from any feare of euill.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Wiſedome exhorteth to obey her. 5 Shee teacheth the feare of God. 6 Shee is giuen of God. 10 Shee preſerueth from wickedneſſe.

MY ſonne, if thou wilt receiue my wordes, and lay vp my commandements within thee,

2 That thou wilt encline thine eares vnto wiſedome, apply thine heart then to vnderſtanding.

3 For if thou crieſt after wiſedome, and crieſt for knowledge:

4 If thou ſeekeſt for her as for ſiluer, and ſearcheſt for her as for treaſures,

5 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand the feare of the Lord, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 For the Lorde giueth wiſedome, out of his mouth commeth knowledge and vnderſtanding.

7 He ſtirreth vp health for the righteous: and defendeth them that walke vprightly,

8 That they may keepe the right path: and hee preſerueth the way of ſuch as doe ſerue him with godlineſſe.

9 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand righteouſneſſe, and iudgement, and equitie, yea, and euery good path.

10 When wiſedome entreth into thine heart, & thy ſoule delighteth in knowledge:

11 Then ſhall counſell preſerue thee, and vnderſtanding ſhall keepe thee,

12 That thou mayeſt bee deliuered from the euill way, and from the man that ſpeaketh froward things:

13 From ſuch as leaue the wayes of righteouſneſſe, to walke in the wayes of darkeneſſe:

14 Which reioyce in doing naught, and delight in the wickedneſſe of the euill:

15 Whoſe wayes are crooked, and they froward in their paths.

16 That thou mayeſt bee deliuered alſo from the ſtrange woman, and from her that is not thine owne, which giueth ſweete wordes,

17 Forſaketh the huſband of her youth, and forgetteth the couenant of her God.

18 For her houſe is enclined vnto death, and her paths vnto hell,

19 All they that goe in vnto her, come not againe, neither take they holde of the way of life.

20 Therefore walke thou in the way of ſuch as be vertuous, and keepe the paths of the righteous.

21 For the iuſt ſhall dwell in the land, and they that be perfect, ſhall remaine in it.

22 *But the vngodly ſhall be cut off from Iohn 19.17.

the earth: and the wicked doers ſhall be rooted out of it.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The word of God giueth life. 5 Truſt in God. 7 Feare him. 9. Honour him. 11. Suffer his correction. 22. To them that followe the worde of God, all things ſhall ſucceede well.

My ſonne, forget not thou my lawe, but ſee that thine heart keepe my commandements.

Deut,8.1. and 30. 16, 2 * For they ſhall prolong the dayes and yeeres of thy life, and bring thee peace.

3 Let mercie and faithfulneſſe neuer goe from thee: binde them about thy necke, and write them in the tables of thine heart:

4 So ſhalt thou finde fauour and good vnderſtanding in the ſight of God and men.

5 Put thy truſt in God with all thine heart: and leane not vnto thine owne wit.

6 In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he ſhall order thy goings.

Rom.12.16 7 *Bee not wiſe in thine owne conceite: but feare the Lord, and depart from euill:

a That is, the whole body. 8 So ſhall thy a nauill bee whole, and thy bones ſtrong.

Tob.4.7. 9 * Honour the Lord with thy ſubſtance,
luk,14.13. and with the firſtlings of thine increaſe:

10 So ſhall thy barnes be filled with plenteouſneſſe, and thy preſſes ſhall flowe ouer with ſweete wine.

Heb.12.5. 11 * My ſonne, refuſe not the chaſtening
apoc.3.17. of the Lord, neither faint when thou art corrected of him.

12 For whome the Lorde loueth, him hee chaſteneth, and yet delighteth in him, euen as a father in his owne ſonne.

13 Well is him that findeth wiſdome, and getteth vnderſtanding:

14 For the marchandiſe of it is better then the marchandiſe of ſiluer, and the gaine thereof is better then golde.

15 Shee is more worth then precious ſtones: and all the things that thou canſt deſire, are not to be compared vnto her.

16 In her right hand is long life, and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes are pleaſant wayes, and all her paths are peaceable.

18 Shee is a tree of life to them that lay hold vpon her: and bleſſed is he that keepeth her faſt.

19 With wiſedome hath the Lord laid the foundation of the earth, and through vnderſtanding hath he ſtabliſhed the heauens.

20 Through his knowledge the depthes are broken vp, and the cloudes drop downe the dewe.

21 My ſonne, let not theſe things depart from thine eyes, but keepe wiſedome and vnderſtanding:

22 So they ſhalbe life vnto thy ſoule, and grace vnto thy mouth.

23 Then ſhalt thou walke ſafely in thy way, and thy foote ſhall not ſtumble.

24 If thou ſleepeſt, thou ſhalt not bee afraid: but ſhalt take reſt, and ſleepe ſweetely.

25 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of any ſudden feare, neither for the violent ruſhing in of the vngodly when it commeth.

26 For the Lord ſhal ſtand by thy ſide, and keepe thy foote that thou be not taken.

27 Withdrawe no good thing from them that haue neede, ſo long as thine hand is able to doe it.

28 Say not to thy neighbour, Goe thy way, and come againe, and to morow will I giue thee: whereas thou haſt now to giue him.

29 Intende no hurt againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing hee hopeth to dwell in reſt by thee.

30 Striue not with any man without a cauſe whereas he hath done thee no harme.

31 *Follow not a wicked man, and chooſe Pſal.36.1.
none of his wayes:

32 For the Lord abhorreth the frowarde:
but his ‖ counſell is among the righteous. ‖Or, ſecret,

33 The curſe of the Lorde is in the houſe of the vngodly: but he bleſſeth the dwellings of the righteous.

34 As for the ſcornefull, doeth hee not laugh them to ſcorne? but he giueth grace vnto the lowly.

35 The wiſe ſhall haue honour in poſſeſſion: but ſhame is the promotion that fooles ſhall haue.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 Wiſedome and her fruites ought to bee ſearched. 14 The way of the wicked muſt bee refuſed. 20 By the word of God, the heart, eyes, and courſe of life muſt be guided.

Heare, O children, a fatherly inſtruction, and take good heede, that ye may learne vnderſtanding.

2 For I haue giuen you a good doctrine, forſake not yee my lawe.

3 For when I my ſelfe was my fathers deare ſonne, and tenderly beloued of my mother:

4 He taught me alſo, and ſayde vnto mee, Let thine heart receiue my words, keepe my commandements, and thou ſhalt liue.

5 Get thee wiſedome, and get thee vnderſtanding: forget not the words of my mouth, and ſhrinke not from them.

6 Forſake her not, and ſhee ſhall preſerue thee, loue her, and ſhe ſhall keepe thee.

7 The chiefe point of wiſedome, is to poſſeſſe wiſedome, and before all thy goods, to get thee vnderſtanding.

8 Make much of her, and ſhee ſhall promote thee, yea, if thou imbrace her, ſhe ſhall bring thee vnto honour:

9 Shee ſhall beautifie thy head with manifolde graces, and garniſh thee with a crowne of glorie.

10 Heare, my ſonne, and receiue my words, and the yeeres of thy life ſhalbe many.

11 I haue ſhewed thee the way of wiſe-

dome, and leade thee in the right paths.

12 So that if thou goeſt in them, there ſhall no ſtraitneſſe hinder thee: and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not fall.

13 Take faſt holde of doctrine, and let her not goe: keepe her, for ſhe is thy life.

14 Come not in the path of the vngodly, and walke not in the way of the wicked.

15 Abhorre it, and go not therein; depart aſide, and paſſe ouer by it.

16 For they ſleepe not except they haue done miſchiefe: and ſleepe is taken from them, vntill they haue done harme.

17 For they eate the bread of wickedneſſe, and drinke the wine of robberie.

18 The path of the righteous ſhineth, as the light that is euer brighter and brighter vnto the perfect day.

19 But the way of the vngodly is as the darkeneſſe, they know not where they fall.

20 My ſonne, marke my words, and encline thine eare vnto my ſayings:

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes, but keepe them euen in the middes of thine heart.

22 For they are life vnto thoſe that finde them, and health vnto all their bodies.

23 Keepe thine heart with all diligence: for out of it iſſueth life.

24 Put away from thee a frowarde mouth: and let the lippes of ſlander be farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes beholde that thing that is right: and let thine eye lids looke ſtreight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feete, and let all thy wayes be ordered aright.

27 Turne not aſide neither to the right hand nor to the left: but withholde thy foote from euill.

The v. Chapter.

3 Whoredome forbidden, 9 and prodigalitie, 13 Hee willeth a man to liue on his labour, and to helpe others, 18 To loue his wife. 22 The wicked taken in their owne wickedneſſe.

My ſonne, giue heede vnto my wiſedome, and bowe thine eare vnto my ‖ prudence: ‖ Or, knowledge.

2 That thou mayeſt regard good counſell, and that thy lips may keepe knowledge.

3 For the lippes of a ſtrange woman are a dropping honie combe, and her throte is more gliſtering then oyle:

4 But at the laſt ſhee is as bitter as wormewood, and as ſharpe as a two edged ſword.

5 Her feete goe downe vnto death, and her ſteppes pearce thorowe vnto hell.

6 Perchaunce thou wilt ponder the path of her life: ſo vnſtedfaſt are her wayes, that thou canſt not knowe them.

7 Heare mee nowe therefore, O yee children, and depart not from the wordes of my mouth.

8 Keepe thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doores of her houſe.

9 That thou giue not thine honour vnto other, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell,

10 That other men be not filled with thy vertues, and that thy labours come not in a ſtrange houſe:

11 Yea, that thou mourne not at the laſt, when thou haſt ſpent thy bodie and luſtie youth, and then ſay,

12 Alas, why hated I nurture? why did my heart deſpiſe correction?

13 Wherefore was I not obedient vnto the voyce of my teachers, and hearkened not vnto them that enfourmed me?

14 I was come almoſt into all miſfortune, in the middeſt of the multitude and congregation.

15 [a] Drinke of the water of thine owne well, and of the riuers that runne out of thine owne ſpring.

16 Let thy welles flowe out abroade, that there may be riuers of waters in the ſtreets:

17 But let them be only thine owne, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy wel be bleſſed, and be glad with the wife of thy youth.

19 Let her bee as the louing Hinde and pleaſant Roe: let her breaſtes alway ſatiſfie thee, and holde thee euer content with her loue.

20 Why wilt thou my ſonne, haue pleaſure in a ſtrange woman? and embrace the boſome of a ſtranger?

21 *For euery mans wayes are open in the ſight of the Lorde, and hee pondereth all their goings. Iob,34.21.

22 The wickedneſſe of the vngodly ſhall catch himſelfe, and with the ſnares of his owne ſinnes ſhall he be trapped.

23 He ſhall die without ‖ amendment, and for his great fooliſhneſſe he ſhall goe aſtray. ‖ Or, inſtruction.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Inſtruction for ſureties, 6 The ſlouthfull and ſluggiſh is ſtirred to worke. 12 He deſcribeth the nature of the wicked, 16 The things that God hateth. 20 To obſerue the word of God, 24 To flee adulterie.

My ſonne, if thou bee ſuretie for thy neighbour, and haſt faſtened thine hand for another man,

2 Thou art ‖ bound with thine owne wordes, and taken with thine owne ſpeech. ‖ Or, ſnared.

3 Therefore, my ſonne, doe this, and thou ſhalt be diſcharged: When thou art come into thy neighbours danger, goe thy wayes then ſoone, humble thy ſelfe, and with thy friendes intreat (thy ‖ creditour.) ‖ Or, neighbour.

4 Let not thine eyes ſleepe, nor thine eye lids ſlumber.

5 Saue thy ſelfe as a Doe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 Goe to the Emmet, thou ſluggard, conſider

[a] Content thy ſelfe with thine owne wife, and deſire not others.

conſider her wayes, and learne to be wiſe:

7 Shee hath no guide, nor ouerſeer, nor ruler:

8 Yet in the ſommer ſhee prouideth her meate, and gathereth her foode together in the harueſt.

Prou.24.33 9 *How long wilt thou ſleepe, thou ſluggiſh man? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleepe?

10 Yea ſleepe on ſtill a litle, ſlumber a litle, folde thine handes together yet a little, that thou mayeſt ſleepe:

11 So ſhall pouertie come vnto thee as one that trauaileth by the way, and neceſſitie like a weaponed man.

12 An vngodly perſon, a wicked man, goeth with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he tokeneth with his feete, he teacheth with his fingers,

14 He is euer imagining miſchiefe, & frowardneſſe in his heart, and cauſeth diſcord.

15 Therefore ſhall his deſtruction come haſtily vpon him, ſuddenly ſhall he bee all to broken, and not to be healed.

16 Theſe ſixe things doeth the Lord hate, and the ſeuenth he vtterly abhorreth:

17 A proude looke, a lying tongue, hands that ſhed innocent blood,

18 An heart that goeth about wicked imaginations, feete that are ſwift in running to miſchiefe,

19 A falſe witneſſe that bringeth vp lies, and him that ſoweth diſcord among brethrẽ.

20 My ſonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forſake not the lawe of thy mother.

21 Tie them continually in thine heart, and binde them about thy necke,

22 That ſhall leade thee when thou goeſt, preſerue thee when thou art aſleepe, & when thou awakeſt, talke with thee.

23 For the commandement is a lanterne, and the law a light, yea chaſtening and nurture is the way of life:

24 That they may keepe thee from the euill woman, and from the flattering tongue of the ſtrange woman.

25 Luſt not after her beautie in thine heart, leſt thou be taken with her faire looks.

26 By an harlot a man is brought to beg his bread, and a woman will hunt for the precious life of man.

27 May a man take fire in his boſome, and not be burnt?

28 Or can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feete not be burnt?

29 Euen ſo, whoſoeuer goeth in to his neighbours wife, and toucheth her, cannot be vnguiltie.

30 Men doe not vtterly deſpiſe a thiefe that ſtealeth to ſatiſfie his ſoule when hee is hungrie:

31 But if hee may be gotten, he reſtoreth againe ſeuen times as much, or elſe hee maketh recompence with all the good of his houſe.

32 But who ſo cōmitteth adulterie with a woman, lacketh vnderſtanding: and hee that doeth it, deſtroyeth his owne ſoule.

33 Hee getteth himſelfe a plague, and diſhonor, and his reproch ſhall neuer be put out:

34 For the ielouſie and wrath of the man will not be entreated,

35 No though thou wouldeſt offer him great giftes to make amends, he will not receiue them.

The vij. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to wiſedome, and to the word of God, 5 which will preſerue vs from the harlot, 6 whoſe maners are deſcribed.

My ſonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my commaundements by thee.

2 Keepe my commandements and my lawe, euen as the apple of thine eye, and thou ſhalt liue.

3 Bind them vpon thy fingers, and write them in the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto wiſdome, Thou art my ſiſter, and call vnderſtanding thy kinſwoman:

5 That they may keepe thee from the ſtrange woman, and from the forraine woman, which giueth ſweete wordes.

6 For at the windowe of my houſe, I looked thorowe the window,

7 And beheld among the ſimple people, & among the children, a yong man voyd of wit,

8 Going ouer the ſtreete by the corner in the way toward her houſe,

9 In the twilight of the euening, when it began now to be night and darke:

10 And behold, there met him a woman, with open tokens of an harlot, onely her heart was hid:

11 Shee was full of loud words, and readie to dallie, whoſe feete coulde not abide in the houſe:

12 Now is ſhe without, now in the ſtreets, and lieth in waite at euery corner.

13 She caught him, and kiſſed him, and was not aſhamed, ſaying,

14 I had a vowe of peace offrings to pay, and this day I performe it:

15 Therefore came I forth to meete thee, that I might ſeeke thy face, and ſo haue I found thee.

16 I haue deckt my bed with couerings of tapeſtrie, and clothes of Egypt.

17 My bed haue I made to ſmel of myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, and let vs ſolace our ſelues with the pleaſures of loue.

19 For the good man is not at home, he is gone farre off.

20 He hath taken the bag of money with him, and will returne at the appoynted ſolemne feaſt.

21 Thus with many ſweete wordes ſhee ouercame him, and with her flattering lips ſhe entiſed him.

22 Sodainly he followed her, as it were an oxe led to the ſlaughter, & like as it were a foole that laugheth when hee goeth to the ſtockes to be puniſhed,

23 So long till ſhe had wounded his liuer with her dart: like as if a bird haſted to the ſnare, not knowing that the perill of his life lieth thereupon.

24 Heare me now therefore, O my child, and marke the wordes of my mouth:

25 Let not thine heart wander in her wayes, & be not thou deceiued in her paths.

26 For many one hath ſhe wounded & caſt downe, yea many a ſtrong man hath bene ſlaine by the meanes of her.

27 Her houſe is the way vnto hell, & bringeth men down into the chambers of death.

The viij. Chapter.

1 Wiſedome declareth her excellencie, 11 riches, 15 power, 22 eternitie, 32 Shee exhorteth all to loue and follow her.

Doeth not wiſedome crie? doeth not vnderſtanding put foorth her voyce?

2 She ſtandeth in the top of high places by the way, in the place of the paths:

3 She crieth at the gates of the citie, at the entrie of the doores.

4 It is you, O ye men, ſaith ſhe, whom I call, vnto the children of men doe I lift vp my voyce.

5 Take heede vnto knowledge, O yee ignorant, be ye wiſe in heart, O ye fooles.

6 Giue eare for I will ſpeake of great matters, and open my lippes to tell things that be right:

7 For my mouth ſhall bee talking of the trueth, and my lips abhorre vngodlineſſe.

8 All the wordes of my mouth are righteous, there is no frowardneſſe nor falſhoode in them.

9 They are all plaine to ſuch as will vnderſtand, and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receiue my doctrine, and not ſiluer, and knowledge rather then fine gold:

Prou. 3.13. 11 *For wiſdome is more worth then precious ſtones, yea all things that thou canſt deſire may not be compared vnto it.

12 I wiſedome dwell with counſell, and finde out knowledge and vnderſtanding.

13 The feare of the Lord abhorreth wickedneſſe, pride, diſdaine, and the euill way, and a mouth that ſpeaketh wicked things, I vtterly abhorre.

14 Counſell is mine, and direction, I am vnderſtanding, and I haue ſtrength.

15 Through mee kings reigne, and princes make iuſt lawes.

16 By mee princes beare rule, and noble men doe iudge the earth.

17 I am louing vnto thoſe that loue mee: and they that ſeeke mee earely, ſhall finde me.

18 Riches and honour are with me, yea, durable riches and righteouſneſſe.

19 My fruite is better then golde and precious ſtones, and mine encreaſe more worth then fine ſiluer.

20 I will guide thee in the way of righteouſneſſe, and in the middeſt of the paths of iudgement:

21 That I may ſtabliſh the inheritance of them that loue mee, and increaſe their treaſure.

22 *The Lord himſelfe had me in poſſeſſion in the beginning of his wayes, or euer he began his works aforetime. Sap. 9.9.

23 *I haue bene ordeined from euerlaſting, and from the beginning, or euer the earth was made. Eccl. 24.14.

24 When I was borne, there were neither depths, nor ſprings of water.

25 Before the foundations of the mountaines were laid, yea, before all hilles was I borne.

26 The earth, & all that is vpon the earth was not yet made, no not the duſt it ſelfe.

27 For when hee made the heauens, I was preſent, when hee compaſſed the depths about:

28 When hee hanged the cloudes aboue, when he faſtened the ſprings of the deepe,

29 When hee ſhut the ſea within certaine bounds, that the waters ſhould not goe ouer their markes that hee commanded, when he layd the foundation of the earth,

30 I was with him ‖ ordering all things, delighting daily, and reioycing alway before him. ‖ Or, as a nouriſher,

31 As for the round compaſſe of this world, I make it ioyfull: for my delight is to bee among the children of men.

32 Therefore hearken vnto me, O ye children: bleſſed are they that keepe my wayes.

33 O giue eare vnto nurture, be wiſe, and refuſe it not: Bleſſed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, and giuing attendance at the poſts of my doores.

34 For who ſo findeth me, findeth life, and ſhall obtaine fauour of the Lord.

35 But who ſo offendeth againſt me, hurteth his owne ſoule: and they that hate mee, are the louers of death.

The ix. Chapter.

2 Wiſedome calleth all to her feaſt. 7 The ſcorner will not be corrected. 10 The feare of God. 13 The conditions of an harlot.

Wiſedome hath builded her houſe, and hewen out ſeuen pillars.

2 She hath killed her vittailes, powred out her wine, and prepared her table.

3 She hath ſent forth her maidens to cry vpon the higheſt place of the citie,

4 Who ſo is without knowledge, let him come hither: And to the vnwiſe ſhe ſaid,

5 O come on your way, eate my bread,
and

and drinke my wine which I haue powred out for you.

6 Forſake fooliſhneſſe, and yee ſhall liue: & ſee that ye goe in the way of vnderſtanding.

7 Who ſo reproueth a ſcornefull perſon, getteth himſelfe diſhonour: and hee that rebuketh the vngodly, ſtaineth himſelfe.

8 Reproue not a ſcorner, leſt hee owe thee euill will: but rebuke a wiſe man, and he will loue thee.

9 Giue a diſcreete man but an occaſion, & he will be the wiſer: teach a righteous man, and he will increaſe in knowledge.

Pſa.111.10 pro.1.7. eccle.1.16. 10 *The feare of the Lorde is the beginning of wiſedome: and the knowledge of holy things is vnderſtanding.

11 For through mee thy dayes ſhalbe prolonged, and the yeres of thy life ſhalbe many.

12 If thou be wiſe, thy wiſedome ſhal doe thy ſelfe good: but if thou thinkeſt ſcorne thereof, it ſhalbe thine owne harme.

13 A fooliſh retchles woman ful of words, and ſuch a one as hath no knowledge,

14 Sitteth at the doore of her houſe, and in the high places of the citie,

15 To call ſuch as goe by, and that walke ſtraight in her wayes.

16 Who ſo is ignorant ſaith ſhee, let him come hither: and to the vnwiſe ſhe ſaith,

17 Stolen waters are ſweete, and the bread that is priuily eaten hath a good taſte.

18 And hee doeth not conſider that they are but dead which bee there, and that her gheſts are in the deepe of hell.

The x. Chapter.

In this Chapter, and all that follow vnto the thirtieth, the wiſe man exhorteth by diuers ſentences, which he calleth parables, to followe vertue and flee vice, and ſheweth alſo what profite commeth of wiſedome, and what hinderance proceedeth of fooliſhneſſe.

A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but an vndiſcreete ſonne is an heauineſſe vnto his mother.

2 Treaſures that are wickedly gotten, profite nothing: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

3 The Lorde will not let the ſoule of the righteous ſuffer hunger: but hee taketh away the riches of the vngodly.

4 An idle hand maketh poore: but a quick labouring hand maketh rich.

5 Who ſo gathereth in ſummer, is wiſe: but hee that is ſluggiſh in harueſt, bringeth himſelfe to confuſion.

6 Bleſſings are vpon the head of the righteous: and the mouth of the vngodly keepeth miſchiefe in ſecret.

7 The memoriall of the iuſt ſhall haue a good report: but the name of the vngodly ſhal ſtinke.

‖Or, commaundements. 8 A wiſe man wil receiue ‖ warning: but a prating foole ſhalbe puniſhed.

9 Hee that walketh vprightly, walketh ſurely: but who ſo goeth a wrong way, ſhall bee knowen.

10 *Hee that winketh with his eye, will cauſe ſorowe: but hee that hath a fooliſh mouth, ſhall be beaten. Eccle.27.5.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but the mouth of the vngodly keepeth miſchiefe in ſecrete.

12 *Hatred ſtirreth vp ſtrifes: but loue couereth the multitude of ſinnes. 1 Pet.4.8. 1.cor.13.4.

13 In the lippes of him that hath vnderſtanding, a man ſhall finde wiſdome: but the rodde belongeth to the backe of the fooliſh.

14 Wiſe men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the fooliſh is nigh deſtruction.

15 The rich mans goods are his ſtrong holde: but the neede of the poore is their pouertie.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: but the fruites of the vngodly to ſinne.

17 Nurture keepeth the way of life: but hee that refuſeth to bee nurtured, deceiueth himſelfe.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that ſpeaketh ſlander, is a foole.

19 Where much babling is, there muſt needes be offence: and he that refraineth his lippes, is wiſe.

20 ‖The tongue of the iuſt man is as tried ſiluer: but the heart of the vngodly is a thing of nought. ‖Or, an innocent tongue is a noble treaſure.

21 The lippes of the righteous feede a whole multitude: but fooles ſhall die in their owne follie.

22 The bleſſing of the Lord maketh rich: and bringeth no ſorow of heart with it.

23 A foole doeth wickedly, and maketh but a ſport of it: but wiſedome ruleth the man that hath vnderſtanding.

24 The thing that the vngodly is afraide of, ſhall come vpon him: but the righteous ſhall haue their deſire.

25 As the tempeſt, ſo paſſeth away the vngodly, and is not: but the righteous remaineth ſure for euer.

26 As vineger is to the teeth, and as ſmoke is vnto the eyes: euen ſo is a ſluggiſh perſon to them that ſend him forth.

27 The feare of the Lord maketh a long life: but the yeeres of the vngodly ſhall bee ſhortned.

28 The patient abiding of the righteous ſhall bee turned to gladneſſe: but the hope of the vngodly ſhall periſh.

29 The way of the Lorde giueth courage vnto the godly: but it is a feare for wicked doers.

30 The righteous ſhall neuer bee ouerthrowen: but the vngodly ſhall not remaine in the land.

31 The mouth of the iuſt will be talking of wiſedome: but the tongue of the frowarde ſhall ‖ be cut out. ‖Or, periſh.

32 The lippes of the righteous vtter that which is acceptable: but the mouth of the vngodly ſpeaketh froward things.

The xj.Chapter.

A Falſe ballance is an abomination vnto the Lord: but a true weight pleaſeth him.

2 Where pride is, there is ſhame alſo and confuſion: but whereas is lowlineſſe, there is wiſedome.

3 The innocent dealing of the iuſt ſhall leade them: but the wickedneſſe of the offenders ſhall be their owne deſtruction.

Eccl.5.13. ezec.7.19.

4 *Riches helpe not in the day of vengeance: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the innocent ordereth his way: but the vngodly ſhall fall in his owne wickedneſſe.

6 The righteouſneſſe of the iuſt ſhall deliuer them: but the wicked ſhall bee taken in their owne vngodlineſſe.

Sap.5.15.

7 *When an vngodly man dieth, his hope is gone: the confidence ‖of riches ſhall periſh.

‖Or, of wicked men.

8 The righteous ſhall be deliuered out of trouble: and the vngodly ſhall come in his ſtead.

9 The diſſembler with his mouth hurteth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the iuſt be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie is mery: and when the vngodly periſh, there is gladneſſe.

11 In the bleſſing of the righteous, the citie is exalted: but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 A foole ſlandereth his neighbour: but a wiſe man holdeth his peace.

13 A diſſembling perſon will diſcouer priuie things: but he that is of a faithfull heart, will keepe counſell.

14 Where no counſell is, there the people ‖decay: but whereas many are that can giue counſell, there is wealth.

‖Or, fall.

15 He that is ſuretie for a ſtranger, ſhall ſmart for it: and hee that hateth ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

16 A gracious woman getteth honour: but the ſtrong[a] men attaine riches.

17 Hee that is mercifull doeth himſelfe a benefite: but who ſo hurteth his neighbour, is a tyrant.

18 The vngodly worketh deceitful works: but hee that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall receiue a ſure reward.

19 Like as righteouſneſſe bringeth life: euen ſo to cleaue vnto euill, bringeth death.

20 The Lord abhorreth them that be of a corrupt heart: but he hath pleaſure in them that are of an vndefiled conuerſation.

21 [b]Though hand be ioyned in hand, yet the wicked ſhall not eſcape: but the ſeede of the righteous ſhalbe preſerued.

22 A faire woman without diſcreete maners, is like a ring of golde in a ſwines ſnowt.

23 The deſire of the righteous is ‖acceptable: but the hope of the vngodly is indignation.

‖Or, is altogether good

24 Some man giueth out his goods, and is the richer, but the nigard hauing inough, will depart from nothing, and yet is euer in pouertie.

25 He that is liberall in giuing, ſhal haue plentie: and he that watereth, [c]ſhall be watered alſo himſelfe.

26 Who ſo hoordeth vp his corne, ſhall be curſed among the people: but bleſſing ſhall light vpon his head ‖that giueth foode.

‖Or, ſelleth it.

27 Hee that ſearcheth for good things, findeth fauour: but who ſo ſeeketh after miſchiefe, it ſhall happen vnto him.

28 Hee that truſteth in his riches, ſhall haue a fall: but the righteous ſhall floriſh as a greene leafe.

29 Who ſo maketh diſquietneſſe in his owne houſe, hee ſhall haue [d]winde for his heritage: and the foole ſhall be ſeruant to the wiſe.

30 The fruite of the righteous is a tree of life: and hee that winneth mens ſoules, is wiſe.

1.Pet.4.8.

31 *If the righteous ‖bee recompenſed vpon earth: how much more then the vngodly and the ſinner?

‖Or, be puniſhed,

The xij.Chapter,

WHo ſo loueth correction, loueth knowledge: but he that hateth to be reproued, is a foole.

2 A good man is acceptable vnto the Lord: but the wicked imaginer will he condemne.

3 A man cannot endure in vngodlineſſe: but the roote of the righteous ſhall not bee mooued.

4 ‖A huſwifely woman is a crowne vnto her huſband: but ſhee that behaueth herſelfe vnhoneſtly, is as corruption in his bones.

‖Or, vertuous.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the ‖imaginations of the vngodly are deceitfull.

‖Or, counſels.

6 The talking of the vngodly is, how they may lay wait for blood: but the mouth of the righteous will deliuer them.

7 God ouerturneth the eſtate of the wicked, and they ſtand not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

8 A man ſhalbe commended for his wiſdome: but a foole ſhalbe deſpiſed.

Eccl.10.32

9 *He that is deſpiſed, and is yet his own man, is [a]better then the glorious that lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his cattell: but the vngodly haue cruell hearts.

Eccl.10.30

11 *Hee that tilleth his lande, ſhall haue plenteouſnes of bread: but he that followeth ‖idleneſſe, is a very foole.

‖Or, vaine things.

12 The deſire of the vngodly is a net of euils: but the roote of the righteous bringeth foorth fruit.

13 The

[a] That is, ſuch as be of a ſtout courage and can abide labour.

[b] Although they agree and liue in felowſhip together to withſtand puniſhment, yet they ſhall not eſcape.

[c] He that dealeth charitably, ſhalbe charitably dealt with.

[d] He ſhalbe poore and needie.

[a] So behaue thee, that other men may rather prayſe thee, then thou thy ſelfe.

13 The wicked falleth into the ſnare thorowe the malice of his owne mouth: but the iuſt ſhall eſcape out of all perill.

14 Man ſhalbe ſatiſfied with good things by the fruite of his mouth: & after the workes of his handes ſhall he be rewarded.

15 The way of a foole is ſtrieght in his owne eyes: but hee that hearkeneth vnto counſell, is wiſe.

16 A foole vttereth his wrath in all the haſte: but a diſcreete man couereth his owne ſhame.

Pro.14.5.

17 *A iuſt man will tell the trueth, and ſhew the thing that is right: but a falſe witneſſe deceiueth.

18 A ſlaunderous perſon pricketh like a ſworde: but a wiſe mans tongue is wholeſome.

19 The lip of trueth ſhalbe ſtable for euer: but a diſſembling tongue is ſoone changed.

20 Deceite is in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counſellers of peace ſhalbe ioy.

21 There ſhall no aduerſitie happen vnto the iuſt: but the vngodly ſhalbe filled with miſerie.

22 The Lord abhorreth lying lippes: but they that deale truely pleaſe him.

23 A diſcreet man doeth hide knowledge: but the heart of fooles babbleth out fooliſhneſſe.

24 A diligent hand ſhall beare rule: but the idle ſhalbe vnder tribute.

25 Heauineſſe diſcourageth the heart of man: but a good worde maketh it glad againe.

26 The righteous excelleth his neighbor: but the way of the vngodly will deceiue themſelues.

27 The deceitfull man ſhall not roſte that he tooke in hunting: but the riches of the iuſt man is of great value.

28 In the way of righteouſneſſe there is life: and in the ſame way there is no death.

The xiij. Chapter.

A Wiſe ſonne wil hearken to his fathers warning: but he that is ſcornefull will not heare when he is reprooued.

2 Of the fruit of a wiſe mans mouth ſhall each man eate good things: but the wicked ſhall eate of the fruit of the tranſgreſſors.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but who ſo raſhly openeth his lips, deſtroyeth himſelfe.

4 The ſluggard would faine haue, and cannot get his deſire: but the ſoule of the diligent ſhall haue plentie.

5 A righteous man abhorreth lies: but the vngodly ſhameth himſelfe, and is put to ſilence.

6 Righteouſneſſe keepeth the innocent in the way: but vngodlineſſe doeth ouerthrow the ſinner.

7 Some men make them ſelues riche though they haue nothing: againe, ſome make them ſelues poore, hauing great riches.

8 [a] With goods a man redeemeth his life: and the poore will not be reprooued.

[a] They that are rich haue many commodities in this world: As in warre, peſtilence, and in time of dearth they haue wherewithall to helpe them ſelues.

9 The light of the righteous maketh ioyfull: but the candle of the vngodly ſhalbe put out.

10 Among the proude there is euer ſtrife: but with the well aduiſed is wiſedome.

11 Vainely gotten goods are ſoone ſpent: but they that be gathered together with the hand, ſhall encreaſe.

12 Hope differred, grieueth the heart: but when the deſire commeth, it is a tree of life.

13 Who ſo deſpiſeth the word, ſhall periſh for the ſame: but hee that feareth the commandement, ſhall haue the reward.

14 The lawe of the wiſe is a well of life, to auoyde from the ſnares of death.

15 Good vnderſtanding giueth fauour: but hard is the way of the deſpiſers.

16 A wiſe man doeth all things with diſcretion: but a foole will declare his folly.

17 An vngodly meſſenger falleth into miſchiefe: but a faithfull ambaſſadour is as health.

18 Hee that thinketh ſcorne to bee reformed, commeth to pouertie and ſhame: but who ſo regardeth correction, ſhall come to honour.

19 When a deſire is brought to paſſe, it delighteth the ſoule: but fooles count it abomination to depart from euill.

20 He that goeth in the company of wiſe men, ſhall be wiſe: but who ſo is a companion of fooles, ſhall be afflicted.

21 Miſchiefe followeth vpon ſinners: but the righteous ſhall haue a good reward.

22 He that is vertuous, leaueth an inheritance vnto his childrens children, and the riches of the ſinner is layde vp for the iuſt.

23 There is plenteouſneſſe of foode in the fields of the [b] poore: but the fielde not well ordered, is without fruite.

[b] Becauſe they haue litle ground, and beſtow labour to till it well.

24 Hee that ſpareth the rodde, hateth his ſonne: but who ſo loueth him, chaſteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth, and is ſatiſfied: but the belly of the vngodly hath neuer ynough.

The xiiij. Chapter.

WIſe womē vphold their houſe: but a fooliſh wiſe plucketh it downe.

Iob 12.4.

2 * Hee that walketh vprightly, feareth the Lorde: but hee that turneth himſelfe from his wayes, deſpiſeth him.

3 In the mouth of the fooliſh is the [a] rod of pride: but the lips of the wiſe wil preſerue them.

[a] He beateth and woundeth all men with his ſlanderous tōgue, ſparing neyther friend nor kinſman.

4 Where no oxen are, there the cribbe is emptie: but much increaſe commeth by the toyle of the oxe.

Pro,12.17. 5 * A faithfull witneſſe wil not diſſemble: but a falſe record will make a lie.

6 A ſcornefull body ſeeketh wiſedome, and findeth it not: but knowledge is eaſie vnto him that will vnderſtand.

7 Get thee from a fooliſh man, when thou perceiueſt not in him the lips of knowledge.

8 The wiſedome of the circumſpect man, is to vnderſtand his way: but the fooliſhneſſe of vnwiſe deceiueth.

‖Or, mocke. 9 Fooles make but a ‖ ſport of ſinne: but there is a fauourable loue among the righteous.

10 The heart knoweth his owne ſoules bitterneſſe: and the ſtranger ſhall not be partaker of his ioy.

Pro.16.25. 11 * The houſe of the vngodly ſhalbe ouerthrowen: but the tabernacle of the righteous ſhall floriſh.

12 There is a way which ſeemeth right vnto a man: but yͤ end thereof are the wayes of death.

13 The heart is ſorowfull, euen in laughter, and the ende of mirth is heauineſſe.

14 A backſliding heart ſhal be filled with his own wayes: but a good man ſhall depart from him.

15 An ignorant bodie beleeueth euery worde: but who ſo hath vnderſtanding, looketh well to his goings.

16 A wiſe man feareth, & departeth from euill: but the foole is angry, and counteth himſelfe ſure.

17 An vnpatient man dealeth fooliſhly: but hee that is well aduiſed, is hated of the foole.

18 The ignorant haue fooliſhneſſe in poſſeſſion: but yͤ wiſe are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill ſhall bow themſelues before the good: and the vngodly ſhall waite at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbors: but the rich hath many friends.

21 Who ſo deſpiſeth his neighbour, ſinneth: but bleſſed is hee that hath pitie of the poore.

22 Without doubt they erre that worke wickedneſſe: but they that muſe vpon good things, vnto ſuch ſhall happen mercie and trueth.

23 In euery labour there is ſome profite: but vaine wordes bring forth onely penurie.

24 Riches are a crowne vnto the wiſe: but the ignorance of fooles is very fooliſhneſſe.

25 A faithfull witneſſe deliuereth ſoules: but a deceitfull witneſſe bringeth foorth lies.

26 In the feare of the Lorde is an aſſured ſtrength: and his children are vnder a ſure defence.

27 The feare of the Lorde is a well of life, to auoid the ſnares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the kings honour: but the decay of the people is the confuſion of the prince.

29 Hee that is patient, hath much vnderſtanding: but hee that is ſoone diſpleaſed, exalteth fooliſhneſſe.

30 A mery heart is the life of the body: but enuie conſumeth away the bones.

31 * Hee that doeth a poore man wrong, blaſphemeth his maker: but who ſo honoureth him, hath pitie on the poore. Pro,17.5.

32 The vngodly is caſt away for his iniquitie: but the righteous hath a good hope euen in death.

33 Wiſedome reſteth in the heart of him that hath vnderſtanding, & it ſhalbe knowen among them that are ‖ vnlearned. ‖Or, fooles.

34 Righteouſneſſe ſetteth vp the people: but ‖ the ſacrifice of the heathen is ſinfull. ‖Or, ſinne is a ſhame to the nations.

35 A diſcreete ſeruant is a pleaſure vnto the king: but his wrath is againſt him that doeth ‖ diſhonour him. ‖Or, doeth him ſhame.

The xv. Chapter.

A Softe anſwere appeaſeth wrath: but rough wordes ſtirre vp anger.

2 The tongue of ſuch as be wiſe, vſeth knowledge aright: as for a fooliſh mouth, it bableth out nothing but fooliſhneſſe.

3 The eyes of the Lorde in euery place behold both the good and the bad.

4 A wholeſome tongue is a tree of life: but the frowardneſſe thereof doeth make ſad the ſpirit.

5 A foole deſpiſeth his fathers correction: but he that taketh heed when he is reproued, ſhall haue the more vnderſtanding.

6 The houſe of the righteous is full of riches: but in the ‖ fruites of the vngodly there is ‖ trouble. ‖Or, reuenewes. ‖Or, delay.

7 The lippes of the wiſe doe ſowe knowledge: but the heart of the fooliſh doth not ſo.

8 * The Lord abhorreth the ſacrifice of the vngodly: but the prayer of the righteous is acceptable vnto him. Eccl,34.27

9 The way of the vngodly is an abhomination vnto the Lord: but who ſo followeth righteouſneſſe, him he loueth.

10 Correction is grieuous vnto him that forſaketh the way: and who ſo hateth correction, ſhall die.

11 Hell and deſtruction ‖ are before the Lord: how much more then the hearts of the children of men? ‖Or, are knowen to the Lord.

12 A ſcornefull bodie loueth not one that rebuketh him: neither wil he come vnto the wiſe.

13 * A mery heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by the ſorowe of the heart the minde is heauie. Pro.17.22

14 The heart of him that hath vnderſtanding doeth ſeeke knowledge: but the mouth of fooles is fed with fooliſhneſſe.

15 All the dayes of the poore are ‖ miſerable: but a ‖ quiet heart is a continuall feaſt. ‖Or, euill. ‖Or, mery.

16 Better is a little with the feare of

the Lorde: then great treaſure, and trouble therewith.

17 Better is a dinner of herbs with loue, then a fat oxe with euill will.

18 An angrie man ſtirreth vp ſtriſe: but he that is patient, ‖ ſtilleth diſcord.

‖Or, appeaſeth.

19 The way of the ſlouthfull man is an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous is plaine.

20 A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh man deſpiſeth his mother.

21 Fooliſhneſſe is a ioy to him that is deſtitute of knowledge: but a man of vnderſtanding walketh vprightly.

22 Thoughts without counſell ſhal come to nought: but whereas men are that can giue good counſell, there is ſtedfaſtneſſe.

23 ‖ A ioyfull thing it is to a man when his counſell is followed: and how good is a word ſpoken in ſeaſon?

‖Or, ioy is to a man in the anſwere of his mouth.

24 The way of life ‖ is on high to the wiſe, that a man ſhould be ware of hell beneath.

‖Or, leadeth vnto heauen,

25 The Lord wil breake downe the houſe of the proud: but he ſhal make faſt the borders of the widow.

26 The Lord abhorreth the imaginations of the wicked: but the wordes of the pure are pleaſant.

27 The greedy couetous man rooteth vp his owne houſe: but who ſo hateth rewards, ſhall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous ſtudieth his anſwere afore: but the wicked mans mouth ſpueth out miſchiefe.

29 The Lorde is farre from the vngodly: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The clearenes of the eie [a] reioyceth the heart: and a good name feedeth the bones.

[a] The chearefulneſſe of the countenance gladdeth other men.

31 The eare that hearkeneth to the reformation of life, ſhall dwell among the wiſe.

32 He that refuſeth to be reformed, deſpiſeth his owne ſoule: but hee that ſubmitteth himſelfe to correction, is wiſe.

33 The feare of the Lorde is the right ſcience of wiſdome: and lowlineſſe goeth before honour.

The xvj. Chapter,

AMan may wel purpoſe a thing in his heart: but the anſwere of the tongue commeth of the Lorde.

2 A man thinketh all his wayes to bee cleane: but it is the Lorde that ‖ iudgeth the mindes.

‖Or, weigheth.

3 * Commit thy workes vnto the Lorde: and what thou deuiſeſt, it ſhall proſper.

Pſal.37.5. 1.pet.5.7.

4 The Lord hath made all things for his owne ſake: yea the vngodly for the day of wrath.

5 The Lord abhorreth all ſuch as bee of a proud heart: and though hand bee ioyned in hand, yet they ſhall not be vnpuniſhed.

6 * With mercy and faithfulneſſe ſinnes be forgiuen: and by the feare of the Lord, euil is eſchewed.

Pro.15.27.

7 When a mans wayes pleaſe the Lorde, hee maketh his very enemies to bee his friendes.

8 Better it is to haue a litle with righteouſnes, then great rents wrongfully gotten.

9 A man deuiſeth a way in his heart: but it is the Lord that ordereth his goings.

10 When the prophecie is in the lippes of the king, his mouth ſhall not goe wrong in iudgement.

11 * A true weight and ballance are the Lordes iudgement: all the weights of the bag are his worke.

Pro,11.1.

12 ‖ Wicked doers are an abomination to the king: for a kings ſeat ſhould be holden vp with righteouſneſſe.

‖Or, it is an abhomination when kings are wicked.

13 Righteous lippes are pleaſant vnto kings, and them that ſpeake the ‖ trueth, ſhal he loue.

‖Or, right things.

14 The kings diſpleaſure is a meſſenger of death: but a wiſe man will pacifie it.

15 The chereful countenance of the king, is life: and his louing fauour is as a cloud of the latter raine.

16 To haue wiſedom in poſſeſſion, is better then to haue golde: and to get vnderſtanding, is rather to bee choſen then to haue ſiluer.

17 The path of the righteous is to eſchew euill: and who ſo looketh well to his wayes, keepeth his owne ſoule.

18 Pride goeth before deſtruction: and an high minde before the fall.

19 Better it is to be of humble mind with the lowly, then to deuide the ſpoiles with the proud.

20 He that handleth a matter wiſely, obteineth good: and bleſſed is hee that putteth his truſt in the Lord.

21 Who ſo is wiſe in heart, ſhall be called prudent: and the ſweeteneſſe of his lips encreaſeth learning.

22 Underſtanding is a well of life vnto him that hath it: as for the chaſtening of fooles it is but fooliſhneſſe.

23 A wiſe heart ordereth his mouth wiſely, and miniſtreth learning vnto his lips.

24 Faire wordes are an hony combe, a refreſhing of the minde, and health of the bones.

25 * There is a way that men thinke to bee right: but the ende thereof leadeth vnto death.

Pro.14.12.

26 ‖ A troublous ſoule diſquieteth her ſelfe: for her owne mouth hath brought her thereto.

‖Or, the labouring ſoule trauelleth for it ſelfe: his mouth conſtraineth him vnto it.

27 An vngodly perſon ſtirreth vp euill, and in his lips is an hote burning fire.

28 A froward body cauſeth ſtriſe: and he that is a blab of his tongue, maketh diuiſion among princes.

29 A wicked man beguileth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good:

30 He ſhutteth his eies to deuiſe miſchiefe, and mooueth his lips to bring euil to paſſe.

31 Age is a crowne of worſhip, if it be found in the way of righteouſneſſe.

32 A patient man is better thē one ſtrong: and he that can rule himſelf, is more woorth then he that winneth a citie.

33 The lots are caſt into the lap: but the ordering thereof ſtandeth all in the Lord.

The xvij. Chapter.

Better is a drie morſel with quietneſſe, then a houſe full of fat offering with ſtrife.

Eccl. 10, 30

2 A * diſcreete ſeruant ſhall haue rule ouer a lewde ſonne, and ‖ ſhall haue heritage with the brethren.

‖ Or, and ſhall diuide the heritage among the brethren.

3 As the ſiluer is tried in the fire, and gold in the furnace: ſo doeth the Lord prooue the hearts.

4 A wicked body giueth heede to falſe lippes: and a lyar giueth eare to a deceitfull tongue.

Pro, 14. 31.

5 * Who ſo ſcorneth the poore, blaſphemeth his maker: & he that is glad at another mans hurt, ſhall not be vnpuniſhed.

6 Childrens children are a crowne of the aged: and the fathers are the honour of the children.

7 Speech of authoritie becommeth not a foole: much leſſe a lying mouth then beſeemeth a prince.

8 A gift is as a precious ſtone vnto him that hath it: but vnto whomſoeuer it [a] turneth, it maketh him vnwiſe.

[a] Gifts blind the eyes of the wiſe, and peruert the words of the righteous.

9 Who ſo couereth a fault, procureth loue: but hee that diſcloſeth it, diuideth very friends.

10 One reproofe more feareth a wiſe man, then an hundred ſtripes doeth a foole.

11 A ſeditious perſon ſeeketh miſchiefe, and a cruell meſſenger ſhall bee ſent againſt him.

12 It were better to meete a ſhee beare robbed of her whelps, then a foole truſting in his fooliſhneſſe.

Rom. 12, 17
1. theſ. 5. 15
1. pet. 3. 9.

13 * Who ſo rewardeth euill for good, euil ſhall not depart from his houſe.

14 The beginning of ſtrife is as when a man maketh an iſſue of water: therefore leaue off before the contention bee medled with.

Eſa. 5. 23.

15 * The Lorde hateth as well him that iuſtifieth the vngodly, as him that condemneth the innocent.

16 Whereto hath a foole treaſure in his hand to buy wiſedome, ſeeing hee hath no minde thereto?

17 He is a friend that alway loueth: and in aduerſitie a man ſhall knowe who is his brother.

18 Who ſo promiſeth by the hand, and is ſuretie for his neighbour, he is a foole.

19 Hee that delighteth in ſinne, loueth ſtrife: and who ſo ſetteth his doore too high, ſeeketh deſtruction.

20 Who ſo hath a froward heart, obteineth no good: and hee that hath a double tongue, ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

21 Hee that begetteth a foole, begetteth his ſorow: and the father of a foole can haue no ioy.

Pro. 15, 13.

22 * A merie heart ‖ maketh a luſtie age: but a ſorowfull mind drieth vp the bones.

‖ Or, cauſeth good health.

23 The vngodly taketh giftes [b] out of the boſome, to wreſt the wayes of iudgement.

[b] That is, priuily.

Eccle. 2, 14.

24 * Wiſedome ſhineth in the face of him that hath vnderſtanding: but the eyes of fooles wander throughout all lands.

25 An vndiſcreete ſonne is a griefe vnto his father, and ‖ an heauineſſe vnto his mother.

‖ Or, a bitterneſſe to her that bare him.

26 Certainly to condemne the iuſt, is not good: nor to ſtrike the Gouernours which iudge rightly.

Iob 1, 19.

27 * A wiſe man vſeth fewe wordes: and a man of vnderſtanding is of a ‖ patient ſpirite.

‖ Or, cold.

28 Yea a very foole when he holdeth his tongue, is counted wiſe: and he that ſtoppeth his lips, is counted prudent.

The xviij. Chapter.

Who ſo hath an earneſt deſire to wiſedome, he wil ſequeſter himſelfe to ſeeke it, & occupie himſelfe in all ſtedfaſtneſſe & ſound doctrine.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderſtanding: but only to vtter the fanſies of his own heart.

3 When the vngodly commeth, then commeth alſo diſdaine: and with the diſhoneſt perſon commeth ſhame and diſhonour.

4 The wordes of a wiſe mans mouth are like deepe waters: and the well of wiſedome is a full ſtreame.

5 It is not good to regard the perſon of the vngodly, to ouerthrowe the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lips come with brawling, and his mouth prouoketh vnto ſtripes.

7 A fooles mouth is his owne deſtruction, and his lippes are the ſnare for his owne ſoule.

8 The wordes ‖ of a ſlaunderer are very wounds, and go thorow the innermoſt parts of the body.

‖ Or, of a tale bearer.

9 Who ſo is ſlouthful in his labour, is the brother of him that is a waſter.

10 The name of the Lorde is a ſtrong caſtle, the righteous runneth into it, and is in ſafegard.

11 The rich mans goods are his ſtrong citie, and as an high wall in his owne conceit.

12 Before deſtruction, the heart of man is proud: and before honour goeth humilitie.

Eccle. 11. 8.

13 * Hee that giueth ſentence in a matter before he heare it, the ſame to him is folly and ſhame.

14 A good ſtomacke beareth out ſickneſſe: but the minde being ſicke who ſhall heale it?

15 A wiſe heart poſſeſſeth knowledge, and a prudent eare ſeeketh vnderſtanding.

16 A mans gift maketh an open way to bring him before great men.

17 The righteous declareth his own cauſe firſt himſelfe, and his neighbour commeth and trieth him.

18 The lot cauſeth variance to ceaſe, and parteth the mightie aſunder.

19 Brethren being at variance, are harder to be wonne then a ſtrong citie, and their contentions are like the barre of a caſtle.

20 A mans bellie ſhalbe ſatiſfied with the fruite of his owne mouth, and with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.

‖Or, power.
21 Death and life are in the ‖ inſtrument of the tongue, and they that loue it, ſhall eate the fruite thereof.

Pro.19.14.
22 *Who ſo findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and receiueth fauour of the Lord.

23 The poore praieth meekly: but the rich giueth a rough anſwere.

24 A man that will haue friendes, muſt ſhew himſelfe friendly: and there is a friend which is neerer then a brother.

The xix. Chapter.

Pro.28.6.
Better * is the poore that liueth godly, then he that abuſeth his lips, and is a foole.

2 The deſire without diſcretion is not good: but as a man which haſteth with his feete offendeth.

3 The fooliſhneſſe of man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth againſt the Lorde.

4 Riches make many friendes: but the poore is ſeparated from his neighbour.

Deu.19.19 dan.13.6.
5 *A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: and hee that ſpeaketh lies, ſhall not eſcape.

‖Or, liberal men ſhall want no friends.
6 ‖ The multitude hangeth vpon great men: and euery man fauoureth him that giueth rewards.

7 All the brethren of the poore doe hate him, yea, his owne friends withdraw themſelues from him: and he that giueth credence to wordes, getteth nothing.

8 He that is wiſe, loueth his owne ſoule: and keepeth vnderſtanding that hee may proſper.

9 A falſe witnes ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhall periſh.

10 Pleaſure is not ſeemely for a foole: much leſſe for a bondman to haue rule of princes.

11 A wiſe man can put off diſpleaſure, and it is his honour to let ſome faults paſſe.

12 The kings diſpleaſure is like the roaring of a Lion, but his fauour is like the deaw vpon the graſſe.

13 An vndiſcrete ſonne is the heauineſſe of his father, and a brawling wife is like the toppe of an houſe wherethrough it is euer dropping.

Pro.18.22.
14 Houſe and riches may a man haue by the heritage of his elders: * but a diſcrete woman is the gift of the Lord.

15 Slouthfulneſſe bringeth ſleepe, and a ſoule accuſtomed with craft, ſhall ſuffer hunger.

16 Who ſo keepeth the commaundement, keepeth his owne ſoule: but hee that regardeth not his wayes, ſhall die.

17 He that hath pitie vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the Lord: and looke what hee layeth out, ‖ it ſhalbe paide him againe.
‖Or, he will pay him againe.

18 Chaſten thy ſonne while there is hope: and let not thy ſoule ſpare for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath ſhall ſuffer puniſhment: and though thou once deliuer him, thou muſt doe it againe.

20 O giue eare vnto good counſaile, and be content to be reformed: that thou maieſt be wiſe in thy latter dayes.

21 There are many deuiſes in a mans heart: neuertheles, the counſell of the Lorde ſhall ſtand.

22 It is a mans worſhip to doe good: and a poore man is better then a lyar.

23 The feare of the Lorde bringeth a man to life: and hee ſhall reſt the whole night in plenteouſneſſe without viſitation of ‖ any plague.
‖Or, euill.

24 *A slouthfull man ſhutteth his hande into his boſome: and will not take paine to put it to his mouth.
Pro.26.15.

25 *If thou ſmiteſt a ſcornfull perſon, the ignorant ſhall take better heede: and if thou reprooueſt one that hath vnderſtanding, hee will be the wiſer.
Pro.21.11.

26 He that ‖hurteth his father, or ſhutteth out his mother, is a ſhameful and an vnworthy ſonne.
‖Or, robbeth.

27 My ſonne, heare no more the doctrine that leadeth thee vnto errors from the words of vnderſtanding.

28 A wicked witnes mocketh iudgement: and the mouth of the vngodly ‖ deuoureth wickedneſſe.
‖Or, coueteth.

29 Iudgements are ordeined for the ſcornfull, and ſtripes for the fooles backes.

The xx. Chapter.

Vine maketh a man to bee ſcornefull, and ſtrong drinke cauſeth a man to bee vnquiet: ‖ who ſo delighteth therein, ſhall not bee wiſe.
‖ Or, who ſo is deceiued by it.

2 The feare of the king is as the roaring of a Lion, who ſo prouoketh him to anger, ‖offendeth againſt his owne ſoule.
‖Or, ſinneth.

3 It is a mans honour to keepe himſelfe from ſtrife: but euery foole will bee medling.

4 A ſlouthfull body will not goe to plowe for cold of the winter, therefore ſhall he begge in ſommer, and haue nothing.

5 Counſaile in the heart of man, is like deepe water: but a man of vnderſtanding will draw it out.

6 Many there bee that would bee called good doers: but where ſhall one finde a faithfull man?

7 The children of the iuſt man which wal-

keth vprightly, ſhalbe bleſſed after him.

8 A King that ſitteth in the throne of iudgement, chaſeth away all euill with his looke.

9 *Who can ſay, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my ſinne?

3.Kin.8.46
2.chr.6.36.
1.iohn.1.8.

10 Two maner of weights, or two maner of meaſures, both theſe are abomination vnto the Lord.

11 A childe is knowen by his conuerſation, whether his workes bee pure and right.

12 The eare to heare, the eye to ſee, the Lord hath made them both.

13 Loue not ſleepe, leaſt thou come vnto pouertie: but open thine eies, that thou maiſt haue bread enough.

14 It is naught, it is naught (ſaith he that buyeth) but when hee commeth to his owne houſe, then he boaſteth of his peniworth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of precious ſtones: but the lips of knowledge are a precious iewel.

16 *Take his garment that is ſuretie for a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for the vnknowen ſake.

Pro.27.13.

17 A man liketh the bread that is gotten with deceit: but at the laſt his mouth ſhalbe filled with grauel.

18 Through counſaile the thinges that men deuiſe are ſtrong: and with good aduiſe take warre in hand.

19 *The craftie deceitefull bewrayeth ſecret counſaile: therfore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lippes.

Pro.11.13.

20 *Who ſo curſeth his father and mother, his light ſhall be put out in the depth of darkneſſe.

Exo.21.17.
leuit.20.9.
mat.15.4.

21 The heritage that commeth haſtily at the firſt, ſhall not be bleſſed at the end.

22 *Say not thou, I will recompenſe euill: but put thy truſt in the Lord, and he ſhal deliuer thee.

Deu.32.35
rom.12.17.
1.pet.3.9.

23 Diuers weights are an abomination vnto the Lorde, and a falſe balance is not good.

24 The Lorde ordereth euery mans goings: howe can a man then vnderſtand his owne way?

25 It is a ſnare for a man to deuoure that which is holy, and after the vowe to make inquirie.

26 A wiſe King diſperſeth the vngodly, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The lanterne of the Lord is the breath of man, ſearching all the inwarde partes of the body.

28 Mercy and trueth preſerue the King: and with louing kindnes his ſeate is holden vp.

29 The ſtrength of young men is their worſhip, and a gray head is an honour vnto the aged.

30 Blewe woundes driue away euill, and ſtripes in the inwarde partes of the bodie.

The xxj. Chapter.

THe kings heart is in the hand of the Lorde, like as the riuers of water, he may turne it whither ſoeuer he will.

2 Euery mans way ſeemeth right in his owne eyes: but the Lord pondereth the heart.

3 To doe righteouſneſſe and iudgement, is more acceptable to the Lord then ſacrifice.

4 An high looke, a proude heart, ‖ and the plowing of the vngodly, is ſinne.

‖ Or, and the light of the wicked, or ẏ workes of the vngodly.

5 The deuiſes of one that is diligent, bring plenteouſnes: but he that is vnaduiſed, commeth vnto pouertie.

6 To hoorde vp riches with a deceitefull tongue, is vanitie toſſed to and fro of them that ſeeke death.

7 The robberies of the vngodly ſhall bee their owne deſtruction: for they will not doe the thing that is right.

8 The way of the vngodly is froward and ſtrange: but of the pure man his worke is right.

9 *It is better to dwell in a corner on the houſe top, then with a brawling woman in a wide houſe.

Pro.25.24.

10 The ſoule of the vngodly wiſheth euil, and his neighbour findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 *When the ſcornefull is puniſhed, the ignorant taketh the better heede: and when the wiſe is inſtructed, he will receiue vnderſtanding.

Pro.19.25.

12 The righteous man wiſely conſidereth the houſe of the wicked, and for their wickedneſſe God ouerthroweth the vngodly.

13 Who ſo ſtoppeth his eares at the crying of the poore: he ſhall crie himſelfe, and not be heard.

14 A priuie reward pacifieth diſpleaſure: and a gift in the boſome ſtilleth furiouſneſſe.

15 The iuſt delighteth in doing the thing that is right: but deſtruction ſhall bee to the workers of wickedneſſe.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of wiſedome, ſhall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 ‖ Hee that hath pleaſure in banquets, ſhalbe a poore man: and who ſo delighteth in wine and ‖ delicates, ſhall not be rich.

‖ Or, a man that loueth pleaſure, ſhall bee poore.

‖ Or, oyle.

18 *The vngodly ſhalbe a ranſome for the righteous, and the wicked for the iuſt.

Pro.11.8.

19 *It is better to dwel in the wildernes, then with a chiding and an angry woman.

Ecc.25.23.

20 In a wiſe mans houſe there is great treaſure and oyle, but a fooliſh bodie ſpendeth vp all.

21 Who ſo loueth righteouſnes & mercie, findeth both life, righteouſnes, and honour.

22 A wiſe man ſcaleth the city of the mightie, and ouerthroweth the ſtrength wherein they truſted.

23 Who ſo keepeth his mouth and his tongue, the ſame keepeth his ſoule from troubles.

24 He that is proude and arrogant, is called a ſcorner, which in his wrath worketh preſumptuouſly.

25 The deſire of the ſlouthfull killeth him: for his hands will not labour.

26 He coueteth greedily all day long: but the righteous giueth, and ſpareth not.

27 *The ſacrifice of the vngodly is abomination: ‖ howe much more when they offer the thing that is gotten with wickednes?

Eccl,34.21

‖ Or, howe much more when it is offred with an euill minde?

28 A falſe witneſſe ſhall periſh: but a good man ſpeaketh conſtantly that he hath heard.

29 An vngodly man hardeneth his face: but the iuſt reformeth his owne way.

30 There is no wiſedome, there is no vnderſtanding, there is no counſaile againſt the Lord.

31 The Horſe is prepared againſt the day of battell: ‖ but the Lord giueth victorie.

‖ Or, ſafetie is of the Lord.

The xxij. Chapter.

A Good *name is more to be deſired then great riches: and louing fauour is better then ſiluer and golde.

Eccl,7.2.

2 The riche and poore meete together: the Lorde is the maker of them all.

3 A wiſe man ſeeth the plague, and hideth himſelfe: but the fooliſh goe on ſtill, and are puniſhed.

4 By humilitie and the feare of the Lord: commeth riches, honour, and life.

5 Thornes and ſnares are in the way of the froward: but he that doth keepe his ſoule, will flee from them.

6 Teach a childe what way he ſhould goe: for he ſhall not leaue it when he is olde.

7 The rich ruleth the poore, and the borower is ſeruant to the lender.

8 He that ſoweth wickedneſſe, ſhall reape wickedneſſe: and the rodde of his anger ſhall faile.

9 *He that hath a bountifull eye ſhall bee bleſſed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

Eccl.31.28

10 Caſt out the ſcornfull man, and ſo ſhall ſtrife go out with him: yea variance and ſlander ſhall ceaſe.

11 Who ſo loueth cleanneſſe of heart, for the grace of his lippes the king ſhall bee his friende.

12 The eyes of the Lorde preſerue knowledge: and he ouerthroweth the wordes of the tranſgreſſour.

13 The ſlouthfull body ſaith, There is a Lyon without, I might bee ſlaine in the ſtreete.

14 The mouth of ſtrange women is a deep pit, wherein he falleth that the Lord is angry withall.

15 Fooliſhneſſe is bound in the heart of the childe: and the rodde of correction ſhall driue it away.

16 Who ſo doth a poore man wrong, to increaſe his owne riches, and giueth vnto the rich, at the laſt commeth to pouerty himſelfe.

17 Bowe downe thine eare and heare the wordes of the wiſe, apply thy minde vnto my doctrine:

18 For it is a pleaſant thing if thou keepe them in thine heart, and order them in thy lippes,

19 That thou mayeſt put thy truſt in the Lord, I haue ſhewed thee this day ‖ the thing that thou knoweſt.

‖ Or, thou therefore take heede.

20 Haue not I warned thee ‖ very oft with counſaile and learning,

‖ Or, three times,

21 That I might make thee knowe the trueth, that thou with the veritie mighteſt anſwere them that ſend vnto thee?

22 Rob not the poore, becauſe he is poore, and oppreſſe not the ſimple in iudgement.

23 For the Lord himſelfe wil defend their cauſe, and doe violence vnto them that haue vſed violence.

24 Make no friendſhip with an angrie wilfull man, and walke not with the furious.

25 Leaſt thou learne his wayes, and receiue hurt to thy ſoule.

26 Bee not thou one of them that binde their hande vpon promiſe, and are ſuretie for ‖ weightie cauſes.

‖ Or, debts.

27 For if thou haſt nothing to pay, ‖ they ſhall take away thy bed from vnder thee.

‖ Or, why cauſeſt thou him to take.

28 Thou ſhalt not remooue the auncient land marke, which thy fore elders haue ſet.

29 Seeſt thou not that they which be diligent in their buſineſſe, ſtande before kings, and not among the ſimple people?

The xxiij. Chapter.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eate with a noble man, cónſider diligently what is ſet before thee.

2 Meaſure thine appetite, if it be greedily ſet.

3 Be not deſirous of his daintie meates, for meate beguileth and deceiueth.

4 Take not ouer great trauaile to be rich, beware of ſuch a purpoſe.

5 Wilt thou ſet thine eyes vpon the thing which ‖ ſodainly vaniſheth away? For riches make themſelues wings like an Eagle, and flee into the ayre.

‖ Or, is nothing.

6 Eate thou not the bread of him that hath an [a] euill eye: neither deſire thou his daintie meate.

[a] Meaning, the enuious and couetous men.

7 For as though he thought it in his heart, he ſaith, Eate and drinke: whereas his heart is not with thee.

8 The morſels that thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou parbreake, and loſe thoſe ſweete words.

9 Tell nothing into the eares of a foole: for hee will deſpiſe the wiſedome of thy wordes.

10 Remooue not the olde lande marke, and come not within the fielde of the fatherleſſe:

11 For their redeemer is mightie, euen he ſhall defend their cauſe againſt thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto correction, and thine eares to the wordes of knowledge.

Pro.13.24. eccelu.30.1. 13 * Withholde not correction from the childe: for if thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhall not die thereof:

14 If thou ſmite him with the rod, thou ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from [b] hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart receiue wiſedome, my heart alſo ſhal reioyce:

16 Yea, my reines ſhalbe very glad, if thy lippes ſpeake the thing that is right.

Prou. 24.1. pſal. 36.1. 17 *Let not thine heart be iealous to folowe ſinners, but keepe thee ſtill in the feare of the Lord all the day long:

18 For verily there is an ‖ ende, and thy patient abiding ſhall not be cut off. ‖ Or, a reward.

19 My ſonne, giue eare, and bee wiſe and ſet ſtraight thine heart in the way of the Lord.

20 Keepe not companie with wine bibbers, and riotous eaters of fleſh:

21 For ſuch as be drunkards and riotors, ſhall come to pouertie: and hee that is giuen to much ſleepe, ſhall goe with a ragged coate.

22 Giue eare vnto thy father that begate thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is olde.

23 Purchaſe trueth, wiſedome, nurture, and vnderſtanding, and ſell them not.

24 The father of the righteous ſhal greatly reioyce: and he that begetteth a wiſe child, ſhall haue ioy of him.

25 Doe ſo that thy father and mother may be gladde of thee, and that ſhee that bare thee may reioyce.

26 My ſonne, giue mee thine heart, and let thine eyes haue pleaſure in my wayes:

27 For an whore is a deepe graue, and a ſtrange woman is a narrow pit.

28 Shee lyeth in waite as for a praye, and encreaſeth the tranſgreſſours amongſt men.

29 Who hath woe? Who hath ſorowe? who hath ſtrife? who hath ‖ brawling? and who hath wounds without a cauſe? ‖ Or, murmuring.

30 Who hath red eyes? euen they that be euer at the wine, and ſeeke exceſſe.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine, howe red it is, and what a colour it giueth in the glaſſe.

32 It goeth downe ſweetely, but at the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like an Adder.

33 Thine eyes ſhall beholde ‖ ſtraunge women, and thine heart ſhall vtter lewde things: ‖Some read ſtrange viſions.

34 Yea, thou ſhalt be as though thou laieſt in the middeſt of the ſea, or ſleepeſt vpon the toppe of the maſt of a ſhippe.

35 They haue beaten mee, ſhalt thou ſay, and I was not ſicke: they haue ſtricken mee, and I felt it not: when I am well wakened, I will goe to the drinke againe.

[b] From deſtruction.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

BE not thou * enuious to folowe wicked men, and deſire not to be among them: Pro.23.27. Pſal.36.1.

2 For their heart imagineth to do hurt, and their lips talke miſchiefe.

3 Through wiſedome is an houſe builded, and with vnderſtanding is it ‖ ſet vp. ‖ Or, ſtabliſhed.

4 Through diſcretion ſhall the chambers be filled with all coſtly and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man is euer ſtrong: yea, a man of vnderſtanding increaſeth ſtrength.

6 For with diſcretion muſt warres bee taken in hande: and whereas are many that can giue counſell, there is health.

7 Wiſdome is too high a thing for a foole: for he dare not open his mouth in the gate.

8 He that imagineth miſchiefe, may well be called an vngracious perſon.

9 The wicked thought of the fooliſh is ſinne: and the ſcornefull is an abomination vnto men.

10 [a] If thou faint in the day of aduerſitie, thy ſtrength is ſmall.

11 *Deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and ceaſſe not to preſerue them that are led to be ſlaine. Pſal.82.4.

12 If thou wilt ſay, Behold, I knew not of it: doeth not hee that pondereth the heart conſider it? And hee that keepeth thy ſoule, knoweth he it not? Shall not he alſo recompenſe euery man according to his workes?

13 My ſonne, eate thou honie, becauſe it is good, and the hony combe, for it is ſweete vnto thy mouth:

14 So ſweete ſhall the knowledge of wiſedome be vnto thy ſoule when thou haſt found it: and there ſhall bee hope, and thy hope ſhal not be cut off.

15 Lay not priuie waite (O wicked man) againſt the houſe of the righteous, and ſpoile not his reſting place.

16 For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth vp againe: but the vngodly fal into miſchiefe.

17 Reioyce not thou at the fall of thine enemie, and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth:

18 Leaſt the Lord when he ſeeth it, be angry, and turne his wrath from him vnto thee.

19 * Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of the malicious, neither be enuious at the wicked: Pſal.37.1.

20 For there ſhalbe no ende of plagues to the wicked man, and the ‖ candle of the vngodly ſhalbe put out. ‖ Or, reward.

21 My ſonne, feare thou the Lord and the king, and keepe no companie with them that ſlide backe from his feare:

22 For their deſtruction ſhal riſe ſodainly: aud who knoweth the aduerſitie that may come ‖ from them both? ‖ Or, of them both.

THESE ARE ALSO THE SAYINGS OF THE WISE.

23 *It is not good to haue reſpect of any perſon in iudgement. Leu.19.15. deut.1.17.

[a] Aduerſitie doeth trie a man what he is.

24 He that ſaith to the vngodly, Thou art righteous: him ſhall the people curſe, yea, the comminaltie ſhall abhorre him.

25 But they that rebuke the vngodly, in them doeth God delight, and a riche bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

26 Euery man ſhall kiſſe his lippes that giueth a good anſwere.

27 Make readie thy worke that is without, and looke wel vnto that which thou haſt in the fielde, and then builde thine houſe.

28 Bee not a falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour, and ſpeake no falſehood with thy lippes.

Pro. 20. 22. 29 *Say not, I will handle him euen as he hath dealt with me, and wil reward ‖ euery man according to his deedes. ‖ Or, the man.

30 I went by the fielde of the ſlouthfull, and by the vineyard of the fooliſh man:

31 And loe, it was all couered with nettles, and ſtoode full of thornes, and the ſtone wall was broken downe.

32 This I ſaw, and conſidered it well: I looked vpon it, and tooke it for a warning.

33 Yea ſleepe on ſtill I ſay, a litle, ſlumber a litle, folde thy hands together yet a litle:

34 So ſhal pouerty come vnto thee as one that trauaileth by the way, and neceſſitie like a weaponed man.

The xxv. Chapter.

Theſe are alſo parables of Solomon, which the men of Hezekia King of Iuda copied out.

IT is the glorie of God to keep a thing ſecrete: but the kings honour is to ſearche out a thing.

2 The heauen is high, the earth is deepe: and the kings heart is vnſearchable.

3 Take the droſſe from the ſiluer, and there ſhalbe a veſſel for the Fyner.

4 Take away the vngodly from the King, and his ſeat ſhalbe ſtabliſhed with righteouſneſſe.

5 Put not foorth thy ſelfe in the preſence of the king, and ‖ preaſſe not into the place of great men: ‖ Or, ſtand not in.

Luke 14. 10. 6 * For better is it that it bee ſaide vnto thee, Come vp hither: then thou to bee put lower in the preſence of the prince whom thou ſeeſt with thine eyes.

7 Be not ‖ haſtie to goe to lawe: leaſt haply thou knoweſt not what to doe when thy neighbour hath confounded thee. ‖ Or, be not haſtie to ſtriue.

8 Handle thy matter with thy neighbour himſelfe, and diſcouer not thy ſecrete to another:

9 Leaſt hee that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamie doe not ceaſſe.

10 A word ſpoken in due ſeaſon, is like apples of golde in a graued worke of ſiluer.

11 Whoſo reproueth a wiſe man that hath an obedient eare, is as a golden earing, and an ornament of fine golde.

12 As the colde of ſnowe in the time of harueſt: ſo is a faithfull meſſenger to them that ſende him, for hee refreſheth his maſters minde.

13 Who ſo maketh great boaſtes ‖ and giueth nothing, is like clouds and winde without raine. ‖ Or, of falſe liberalitie.

14 *With patience is a prince pacified, and with a ſoft tongue ‖ is rigorouſnes broken. Pro. 15. 1. ‖ Or, bones are.

15 If thou findeſt honie, eate ſo much as is ſufficient for thee: leaſt thou bee ouerfull, and parbreake it out againe.

16 Withdrawe thy foote from thy neighbours houſe: leaſt he be wearie of thee, and ſo hate thee.

17 Who ſo beareth falſe witneſſe againſt his neighbour, hee is ‖ a very club, a ſworde, and a ſharpe arrowe. ‖ Or, a maule.

18 The confidence that is put in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth, and a ſliding foote.

19 Who ſo taketh away a mans garment in the colde weather, is ‖ like vineger vpon lime, or like him that ſingeth ſongs to an heauie heart. ‖ Or, ſaltpeter, or ſope, or niter.

20 *If thine enemie hunger, feede him, if he thirſt, giue him drinke: Rom. 12. 19.

21 For ſo ſhalt thou heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the Lord ſhall reward thee.

22 The North winde driueth away the raine: euen ſo doeth an angry countenance a backbiters tongue.

23 *It is better to ſit in a corner vpon the houſe toppe, then with a brawling woman in a wide houſe. Prou. 21. 9.

24 Good newes from a ſtrange countrey, are as colde water to a thirſtie ſoule.

25 A righteous man falling downe before the vngodly, is like a troubled well, and a ſpring that is corrupted.

26 *As it is not good to eate too much honie: ſo curiouſly to ſearche the glorie of heauenly things, is not commendable. Eccl. 3. 22.

27 Hee that cannot rule ‖ himſelfe, is like a citie which is broken downe, and hath no walles. ‖ Or, his ſpirite.

The xxvj. Chapter.

LIke as ſnowe is not meete in ſommer, and raine in harueſt: euen ſo is worſhip vnſeemly for a foole.

2 As the birde and the ſwallowe take their flight to flye here and there: ſo the curſe that is giuen in vaine, ſhall not light vpon a man.

3 Unto the horſe belongeth a whippe, to the Aſſe a bridle, and a rodde to the fooles backe.

4 Giue not the foole an anſwere after his fooliſhnes, leaſt thou become like vnto him.

5 But make the foole an anſwere to his fooliſhneſſe, leaſt hee be wiſe in his owne conceite.

6 As he that cutteth off his meſſengers feete, endamageth himſelfe: ſo doeth hee that committeth a meſſage to a foole.

7 Like as in a lame man his legges are not equall : euen ſo is a parable in a fooles mouth.

‖ Or, would hide a precious ſtone in an heape of ſtones. 8 He that ſetteth a foole in high dignitie, that is euen as if a man would binde a ‖ ſtone in a ſling.

9 As is a thorne in the hande of a drunkard: ſo is a parable in a fooles mouth.

10 The mightie that fourmed all things, rewardeth the fooles and tranſgreſſours.

2. Pet. 2. 22. 11 * Like as the dogge turneth againe to his owne vomite : euen ſo a foole beginneth his fooliſhnes againe afreſh.

12 If thou ſeeſt a man that is wiſe in his owne conceite : there is more hope in a foole then in him.

Pro. 22, 13. 13 * The ſlouthfull ſaith, There is a Lion in the way, and a Lion in the middeſt of the ſtreetes.

14 Like as the doore turneth about vpon the hinges : euen ſo doeth the ſlouthfull walter himſelfe in his bed.

Pro. 19. 24. ‖ Or, hideth. 15 * The ſlouthfull bodie ‖ thruſteth his hande into his boſome, and it grieueth him to put it againe to his mouth.

‖ Or, that can render a reaſon. 16 The ſluggard thinketh himſelfe wiſer then ſeuen men ‖ that ſit and teach.

17 Who ſo goeth by and medleth with other mens ſtrife : hee is like one that taketh a dogge by the eares.

18 As he that faineth himſelfe madde, caſteth firebrands, deadly arrowes and darts:

19 So doeth a diſſembler with his neighbour, and ſaith, Am not I in ſport?

20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out : euen ſo, where the tale-bearer is taken away, there the ſtriſe ceaſſeth.

Eccl. 38. 12. ‖ Or, a contentious. 21 * As coales kindle heate, and wood the fire : euen ſo doeth ‖ a brawling fellowe ſtirre vp variance.

‖ Or, as flatterings. 22 A talebearers wordes are like ‖ men that ſtrike with hammers, and they pearce the inward parts of the bodie.

23 Burning lippes and a wicked heart, are like a potſhard couered with ſiluer droſſe.

24 An enemie wil diſſemble with his lips, and laieth vp deceite in his heart:

‖ Or, many. 25 But when he ſpeaketh faire, beleeue him not, for there are ‖ ſeuen abominations in his heart.

26 Hatred may be couered by deceite : but the malice thereof ſhalbe ſhewed before the whole congregation,

Eccle. 10. 8. eccl. 27. 26. 27 * Who ſo diggeth vp a pit, ſhal fal therein : and hee that rolleth vp a ſtone, it will returne vpon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth the afflicted: and a flattering mouth worketh miſchiefe.

The xxvij. Chapter.

MAke not thy boaſt of to morow : for thou knoweſt not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praiſe thee, and not thine owne mouth, yea, other folkes, and not thine owne lippes.

Eccl. 22. 18. 3 * The ſtone is heauie, and the ſande weightie : but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

4 Wrath is a cruel thing, and furiouſnes is a very tempeſt : but who is able to abide enuie?

5 Open rebuke is better then ſecret loue.

‖ Or, deceitfull. 6 Faithfull are the wounds of a louer: but the kiſſes of an enemie are ‖ cruell.

Iob. 6. 6. ‖ Or, bitter. 7 * Hee that is full, abhorreth an honie combe : but vnto him that is hungrie, euery ‖ ſowre thing is ſweete.

8 He that oft times flitteth, is like a birde that forſaketh her neſt.

9 Baulme and ſweete incenſe make the heart merrie: ſo, ſweete is that friend that giueth counſaile from the heart.

‖ Or, neighbour. 10 Thine owne friende and thy fathers friend ſee thou forſake not, and goe not into thy brothers houſe in time of thy trouble: for better is a ‖ friend at hande, then a brother farre off.

11 My ſonne: be wiſe, and make me a glad heart, that I may make anſwere vnto my rebukers.

12 A wiſe man ſeeing the plague, wil hide himſelfe : as for fooles, they goe on ſtill and ſuffer harme.

Pro. 20, 16. 13 * Take his garment that is ſuretie for a ſtranger, and take a pledge of him for the vnknowen ſake.

‖ Or, he that praiſeth his friend with a loude voice riſing early in the morning, it ſhalbe coūted to him as a diſpraiſe. 14 ‖ Hee that is too haſtie to prayſe his neighbour aboue meaſure, ſhalbe taken as one that giueth him an euill report.

15 A brawling woman and the roofe of the houſe dropping in a raynie day, may wel be compared together:

16 He that ſtilleth her, ſtilleth the winde, & ſtoppeth the ſmel of oyntment in his hand.

‖ Or, ſharpe the countenance of another. 17 Like as one yron whetteth another, ſo doeth one man ‖ comfort another.

18 Who ſo keepeth his figge tree, ſhal eate the fruites thereof, ſo hee that waiteth vpon his maſter, ſhal come to honour.

1. Cor. 2. 15. 19 * Like as in one water there appeare diuers faces : euen ſo diuers men haue diuers hearts.

20 Hell and deſtruction are neuer full : euen ſo the eyes of men can neuer bee ſatiſfied.

Eccle. 14. 4. and 17. 3. 21 * As is the fining pot for the ſiluer, and the furnace for golde : ſo is a man tried by the mouth of him that praiſeth him.

22 Though thou wouldeſt bray a foole with a peſtell in a morter like firmitie corne: yet will not his fooliſhneſſe goe from him.

23 Be thou diligent to knowe the ſtate of thy cattell thy ſelfe, and looke well to thy flockes.

24 For riches abideth not alway, and the crowne endureth not for euer.

25 The hay groweth, the graſſe commeth vp, and herbes are gathered in the mountaines.

1. Tim. 6. 7. 26 * The lambes ſhall clothe thee, and for the goates thou ſhalt haue money to thy huſbandry.

27 Thou ſhalt haue goates milke ynough to feede thee, to vphold thy houſehold, and to ſuſtaine thy maydens.

The xxviij.Chapter.

THE vngodly fleeth when no man purſueth him: but the righteous are bolde as a Lion.

2 For the wickedneſſe of the land, the prince is oft changed: but through ‖ a man of vnderſtanding and wiſedome, a realme endureth long.

‖Or, men.

3 One poore man oppreſſing another by violence, is like a raging raine that deſtroyeth the ‖ fruite.

‖Or, foode.

4 They that forſake the lawe, prayſe the vngodly: but ſuch as keepe the law, are grieued at them.

5 Wicked men vnderſtand not iudgment: but they that ſeeke the Lorde, vnderſtand all things.

6 *Better is the poore that walketh in his vprightneſſe: then hee that peruerteth his wayes, and is rich.

Prou.19.1.

7 Whoſo keepeth the lawe, is a childe of vnderſtanding: but he that ‖ is a companion of riotous men, ſhameth his father.

‖Or, feedeth gluttons.

8 He that by vſurie and vniuſt gaines gathereth riches: he ſhall lay them in ſtore for a man that will pitie the poore.

9 Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing yͤ law, his praier ſhalbe abominable.

10 Who ſo cauſeth the righteous to goe aſtray by an euill way, ſhall fall into his owne pit: but the iuſt ſhall haue good things in poſſeſſion.

11 The rich man thinketh himſelfe to bee wiſe: but the poore that hath vnderſtanding, ‖ can perceiue him well ynough.

‖Or, can try him.

12 When righteous men do reioyce, there is great glory: but when the wicked come vp, the man is tryed.

13 He that hideth his ſinnes, ſhal not proſper: but who ſo knowledgeth them, and forſaketh them, ſhall haue mercie.

14 Well is him that ſtandeth alway in awe: as for him that hardeneth his heart, hee ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

15 As a roaring Lion and an hungry Beare, ſo is an vngodly Prince ouer the poore people.

16 Where the prince is without vnderſtanding, there is great oppreſſion & wrong: but if he hateth couetouſneſſe, hee ſhall long reigne.

17 He that by violence ſheddeth any mans blood, ſhall be a runnagate vnto his graue, and no man ſhalbe able to ſuccour him.

18 Who ſo leadeth an innocent life, ſhalbe ſaued: but hee that goeth frowarde wayes, ſhall once haue a fall.

19 *Hee that tilleth his land, ſhall haue plenteouſneſſe of bread: but he that foloweth idle perſons, ſhall haue pouertie ynough.

Prou.12.11 eccl.20.30.

20 A faithfull man ſhalbe filled with bleſſings: *and he that maketh haſte to be rich, ſhall not be vnguiltie.

Pro.13.11.

21 To haue reſpect of perſons in iudgement, is not good; for that man will doe wrong, yea euen for a piece of bread.

22 He that will be rich all too ſoone, hath an euill eye, and conſidereth not that pouertie ſhall come vpon him.

23 He that following my precepts, rebuketh a man, ſhall finde more fauour at the laſt then he that flattereth him.

24 Who ſo robbeth his father & mother, and ſayth it is no ſinne: the ſame is the companion of a ‖ deſtroyer.

‖Or, of a murderer.

25 Hee that is of a proude ſtomacke, ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but hee that putteth his truſt in the Lorde, ſhall be well fedde.

26 He that truſteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but he that dealeth wiſely, ſhalbe ſafe.

27 Hee that giueth vnto the poore, ſhall not lacke: but hee that hideth his eyes from them, ſhall haue many a curſe.

28 When the vngodly are come vp, men are faine to hide themſelues: but when they periſh the righteous increaſe.

The xxix.Chapter.

HE that is ſtifnecked, and will not bee refourmed, ſhall ſuddenly be deſtroyed ‖ without any helpe.

‖Or, and not be cured.

2 When the righteous are in authoritie, the people doe reioyce: but when the wicked beare rule, the people mourne.

3 Who ſo loueth wiſedome, maketh his father a glad man: *but he that keepeth companie with harlots, ſpendeth away ‖ that he hath.

Luk.15,13. ‖or, his ſubſtance.

4 With true iudgement the king ſtabliſheth the land: but if hee be a man that oppreſſeth the people with gatherings, he turneth it vpſide downe.

5 Who ſo flattereth his neighbour, laieth a net for his feete.

6 The ſinne of the wicked is his owne ſnare: but the righteous doeth ſing and reioyce.

7 The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poore: but the vngodly regardeth no vnderſtanding.

8 Scornefull men bring a citie into a ſnare: but wiſe men turne away wrath.

9 If a wiſe man contendeth with a foole: whether hee be angry or laugh, there is no reſt.

10 The bloodthirſtie hate the righteous: but the iuſt [a] ſeeke his ſoule.

[a] That is, deliuer his ſoule: or ſaue his life.

11 A foole vttereth all his minde at once: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterward.

12 If a Prince delight in lyes, all his ſeruants are vngodly.

13 The poore and the ‖ lender meete together, and the Lord lightneth both their eyes.

‖Or, vſurer.

14 The feare of the king that ‖ faithfully iudgeth the poore, ſhall continue ſure for euermore.

‖Or, truely.

15 The rodde and correction giueth wiſedome,but a childe left to his owne will,bringeth his mother to ſhame.

16 When the vngodly are multiplied,wickedneſſe increaſeth : but the righteous ſhall ſee their fall.

17 Nurture thy ſonne with correction, and thou ſhalt be at reſt : yea he ſhall doe thee good at thine heart.

18 When the word of God is not preached, the people periſh : but well is him that keepeth the lawe.

19 A ſtubborne ſeruant wil not be the better for wordes:for though he vnderſtand, yet will he not regard them.

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſtie to ſpeake vnaduiſedly? there is more hope in a foole then in him.

‖Or, his ſonne.

21 He that delicately bringeth vp his ‖ſeruant from a childe,ſhal make him his maſter at length.

22 An angry man ſtirreth vp ſtrife,and he that beareth euill will in his minde, doeth much euill.

Iob 22,29.

‖Or, a mans pride ſhall bring him lowe.

23 *‖After pride commeth a fall:but a lowly ſpirit bringeth great worſhip.

‖Or,curſing

24 Whoſo is partner with a thiefe,hateth his owne ſoule:he heareth ‖blaſphemie, and telleth it not foorth.

‖Or, ſhalbe exalted.

25 He that feareth men, ſhall haue a fall: but who ſo putteth his truſt in the Lord, ‖is without danger.

26 Many there be that ſeeke the Princes fauour : but euery mans iudgement commeth from the Lord.

27 The righteous abhorreth the vngodly: and the wicked hateth him that is in the right way.

The xxx.Chapter.

The pureneſſe of the worde of God, and what wee ought to require of God, with certaine wonderfull things that are in this world.

¶ THE WORDES OF AGVR THE SONNE OE IAKE.

1 And the prophecie that the ſame man ſpake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Vchal.

SVrely I am more fooliſh then any man,and haue no mans vnderſtanding.

3 I neuer learned wiſedome, nor had knowledge of holy things.

4 Who hath climed vp into heauen, and come downe from thence? who hath holden the winde faſt in his hand? who hath gathered together the waters in a garment? who hath eſtabliſhed all the endes of the worlde? what is his name, and what is his ſonnes name,if thou canſt tell?

Pſal.19 8.

5 * Euery worde of God is pure : hee is a ſhielde vnto all them that put their truſt in him.

6 * Put thou nothing vnto his wordes, leaſt hee reprooue thee, and thou be found a lyar.

Deut.4.2, and 12.32

7 Two things haue I required of thee, denie me them not before I die.

8 Remooue farre from me vanitie & lyes, giue me neither pouertie nor riches, ‖ onely graunt me a neceſſary liuing :

‖Or, feede me with foode conuenient for me.

9 Leaſt peraduenture I being full ſhould denie thee,and ſay, Who is the Lorde? or being oppreſſed with pouertie, fall to ſtealing, and forſweare the name of my God.

10 Accuſe not a ſeruant vnto his maſter, leaſt he ſpeake euill of thee,and thou be hurt.

11 There is a generation that curſeth their father, & doeth not bleſſe their mother.

12 There is a generation ‖ that thinke themſelues cleane, and yet is not cleanſed from their filthineſſe.

‖Or, whoſe eyes are hautie.

13 There is a generatiõ that hath a proud looke,and doth caſt vp their eye liddes.

14 There is a generation whoſe teeth are as ſwordes, and their chawes as kniues to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needie from among men.

15 The horſe leach hath two daughters, crying, Bring hither, bring hither. There be three things that are neuer ſatiſfied, yea, foure things ſay neuer ho:

16 The graue, the barren wombe, and the earth that hath neuer water ynough: as for fire, it ſayth neuer ho.

17 Who ſo laugheth his father to ſcorne, and ſetteth his mothers commandement at nought,the Rauens of ‖ the valley picke out his eyes, and deuoured be hee of the young Eagles.

‖Or, of the brooke.

18 There be three things, which are wonderfull to mee, yea, foure which paſſe my vnderſtanding:

19 The way of an Eagle in the ayre, the way of a Serpent vpon a ſtone, the way of a ſhip in the middes of the ſea, and the way of a man with a yong woman.

20 Such is the way alſo of a wife that breaketh wedlock, which wipeth her mouth like as when ſhe hath eaten, and ſayth, As for me, I haue done no wickedneſſe.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted,and the fourth may it not abide.

22 A ſeruaunt that beareth rule, a foole that is full fedde,

23 A ſpitefull woman when ſhee is maried, and an handmayde that is heyre to her miſtreſſe.

24 There be foure things in the earth the which are very litle, but in wiſedome they exceede the wiſe:

25 The Emmets are but a weake people, which yet gather their meat in the ſommer:

26 The Conies are but a feeble folke, yet make their ‖ boroughes among the rockes:

‖Or, houſes.

27 The Graſhoppers haue not a ‖ guide, yet goe they foorth together by heapes:

‖Or, a king.

28 The Spider laboureth with her hãds, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things that goe well, yea, foure are comely in going.

30 A Lion which is ſtrongeſt among beaſts, and ſhunneth not at the ſight of any.

31 A Grayhounde ſtrong in the hinder partes, a Ramme alſo, and a King againſt whom no man ariſeth vp.

32 If thou haſt done fooliſhly when thou waſt in high eſtate, or if thou haſt taken euill counſell, then lay thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Who ſo churneth milke, bringeth forth butter, and hee that rubbeth his noſe, maketh it bleede: euen ſo he that forceth wrath, bringeth foorth ſtrife.

The xxxj. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth to chaſtitie and iuſtice, 10 and ſheweth the conditions of a wiſe and worthy woman.

1 The wordes of king [a] Lamuel, and the leſſon that his mother taught him.

WHat my ſonne? what the ſonne of my body? and what, O my deare beloued ſonne?

3 Giue not ouer thy ſtrength and waies vnto women, which are the deſtruction euen of kings.

4 O Lamuel, it is not for kings, it is not I ſay for kings to drinke wine, nor princes ſtrong drinke,

5 Leſt they by drinking forget the ‖ lawe, and peruert the iudgement of all ‖ poore mens children.

6 Giue ſtrong drinke vnto ſuch as are ready to periſh, and wine vnto thoſe that mourne:

7 That they may drinke it, & forget their miſerie and aduerſitie.

8 Be thou an aduocate for the dumbe, to ſpeake in the cauſe of all ſuch as be ſuccourleſſe in this tranſitorie world.

9 Open thy mouth, defend the thing that is lawfull and right, and the cauſe of the poore and helpleſſe.

10 Who ſo findeth an honeſt faithfull woman, ſhe is much more worth then pearles.

11 The heart of her huſband may ſafely truſt in her, ſo that he ſhall fall into no ‖ pouertie.

12 She will doe him good, and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

[a] Lamuel ſigniſieth God with him, or with them. For when Salomon builded the temple to God, and promoted his honour, God was with him and the Iſraelites: neither is it any ſtrange thing in the ſcriptures, one man to haue many names.

‖Or, ordinance,

‖Or, of all the afflicted children,

[illegible] ſhall [illegible] no neede of ſpoiles: that is, he ſhall not neede to get his liuing vnlawfully.

13 She occupieth wooll and flaxe, and laboureth gladly with her hands.

14 She is like a marchants ſhip that bringeth her ‖ vitailes from afarre.

‖Or, bread.

15 She is vp in the night ſeaſon, to prouide meate for her houſeholde, and foode for her maydens.

16 She conſidereth land, and buyeth it: and with the fruite of her handes ſhee planteth a vineyard:

17 She girdeth her loynes with ſtrength, and fortifieth her armes.

18 And if ſhe perceiueth that her huſwiferie doeth good, her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her fingers to the ſpindle, and her hand taketh holde of the diſtaffe.

20 She openeth her handes to the poore, yea, ſhe ſtretcheth forth her hands to ſuch as haue neede.

21 She feareth not that the colde of winter ſhall hurt her houſholde, for all her houſeholde folkes are clothed with ſcarlet.

22 She maketh her ſelfe faire ornaments, her clothing is white ſilke and purple.

23 Her huſbande is much ‖ ſet by in the gates, when hee ſitteth among the rulers of the land.

‖or, knowen

24 Shee maketh cloth of ſilke, and ſelleth it, and deliuereth girdles vnto the marchant.

25 Strength and honour is her clothing, and in the latter dayes ſhe ſhall reioyce.

26 Shee openeth her mouth with wiſedome, and in her tongue is the law of grace.

27 Shee looketh well to the wayes of her houſholde, and eateth not her bread with idleneſſe.

28 Her children ariſe vp, and call her bleſſed, and her huſband ſhal ‖ make much of her.

‖Or, prayſe.

29 Many daughters there be that gather riches together: but thou goeſt aboue them all.

30 As for fauour it is deceitfull, and beautie is a vaine thing: but a woman that feareth the Lord, ſhalbe prayſed.

31 Giue her of the fruite of her handes: and let her owne workes prayſe her in the gates.

The ende of the Prouerbes of Solomon.

The booke of the Preacher, otherwiſe called *Eccleſiaſtes*, which is Solomon the King.

For Solomon is called in Scripture by three ſundry names. The one, Solomon, that is, the maker of peace. The ſecond, Idida, that is, beloued of God. The third, Eccleſiaſtes, that is, a preacher, teaching that true and eternall felicitie conſiſteth not in any worldly wiſedome, or abundance of riches, or in carnall pleaſure, which all be but vaine and tranſitorie: but hee proueth that true felicitie conſiſteth in a whole ioyning our ſelues to God by pure religion, that is, with a ſyncere faith and the feare of God, obſeruing his commaundements.

The firſt Chapter.

2 All things in this world are full of vanitie, and of none endurance. 13 All mans wiſedome is but folly and griefe.

THe wordes of the Preacher the ſonne of Dauid king of Hieruſalem.

2 [a] All is but moſt vaine vanitie, ſayth the preacher, and all is moſt vaine I ſay & but plaine vanitie.

[a] He doth not condemne the creatures and giftes of God as euil: but the careful ſeeking of them, and the pride and truſt that man hath in worldly things.

3 For what els hath a man of all the labour that hee taketh vnder the Sunne?

4 One generation paſſeth away, another commeth: but the earth abideth ſtill.

5 The ſunne ariſeth, the ſunne goeth downe, and returneth to his place, that hee may there riſe vp againe.

6 The winde goeth toward the South, and turneth vnto the North, fetcheth his compaſſe, whirleth about, and goeth foorth, and returneth againe to his circuites from whence he did come.

Eccl.40,11 7 *All floods runne into the ſea, and yet is the ſea it ſelfe not filled: for looke vnto what place the waters runne, thence they come to flowe againe.

8 All things are ſo hard to bee knowen, that no man can expreſſe them: the eye is not ſatiſfied with ſight, the eare is not filled with hearing.

9 The thing that hath bene, commeth to paſſe againe, and the thing that hath bene done, ſhall be done againe: there is no newe thing vnder the ſunne.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be ſayd, Loe, this is newe? for it was long agoe in the times that haue bene before vs.

11 The thing that is paſt is out of remembrance: euen ſo the things that are for to come, ſhall no more be thought vpon among them that come after.

12 I my ſelfe the Preacher was king of Iſrael at Hieruſalem,

13 And did apply my minde to ſeeke out and ſearch for the knowledge of all things that are done vnder heauen: (Such trauaile and labour hath God giuen vnto the children of men, to exerciſe themſelues therein.)

14 Thus haue I cōſidered all theſe things that come to paſſe vnder the ſunne: and loe, they are all but vanitie & vexation of minde.

15 [b] The crooked can not be made ſtraight, nor the imperfection of things can be numbred.

[b] Man is not able of his owne power to reforme that is amiſſe, and to riſe vp from ſinne, nor to knowe his imperfection and weakeneſſe to doe any thing without the grace of God.

16 I communed with mine owne heart, ſaying, Loe, I am come to great eſtate, and haue gotten more wiſedome then all they that haue bene before me in Hieruſalem.

17 Yea, my heart had great experience of wiſedome and knowledge: for thereunto I applied my minde, that I might know what were wiſedome and vnderſtanding, what were errour and fooliſhnes: and I perceiued that this was alſo but a vexation of minde.

18 For where much wiſedome is, there is alſo great trauaile and diſquietneſſe: and the more knowledge a man hath, the more is his care.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Pleaſure, ſumptuous buildings, riches, and poſſeſſions are but vanitie. 14 The wiſe and the foole haue both one ende touching the bodily death.

He proueth by foure reaſons, that true felicitie conſiſteth not in any worldly pleaſure.

THen ſayd I thus in my heart, Nowe goe to, [a] I will take mine eaſe, and haue good dayes: but loe, that is vanitie alſo.

2 Inſomuch that [b] I ſayde vnto the man giuen to laughter, Thou art madde: and to mirth: What doeſt thou?

3 [c] So I thought in my heart to giue my fleſh vnto wine, and againe to applie my minde vnto wiſedome, and to comprehend fooliſhneſſe: vntill the time that among all the things which are vnder the Sunne, I might ſee what were beſt for men to doe ſo long as they liue vnder heauen.

4 [d] I made gorgeous faire workes: I builded my houſe, and planted vineyards,

5 I made me Orchardes and Gardens of pleaſure, planted trees in them of all maner of fruits.

6 I made pooles of water, to water the greene and fruitfull trees withall.

7 I bought ſeruants and maydens, and had a great houſhold: as for cattell and ſheepe I had more ſubſtance of them, then all they that were before me in Hieruſalem.

8 I gathered together ſiluer and golde, and the chiefe treaſures of kings and lands: I haue prouided mee men ſingers and women ſingers, and the delights of the ſonnes of men, as a woman taken captiue, and

[a] 1. There is no long continuation in any eaſe or pleaſure in this life.

[b] 2. The mother of vaine pleaſure and much laughter, is fooliſhneſſe.

[c] 3. Hee that applieth him ſelfe to the ſtudy of godly wiſedome, may not haue too much pleaſure in drinking of wine.

[d] 4. The more plentie of gorgeous building, apparel, riches, or worldly pleaſure, the more vexation of minde: and all are but vanitie in compariſon of godly felicitie, as Solomon affirmeth of his owne experience.

women taken captiues.

9 And I was greater and in more worſhippe then all my predeceſſours in Hieruſalem, for wiſedome remained with me.

10 And looke whatſoeuer my eyes deſired, I let them haue it: and wherein ſoeuer my heart delighted or had any pleaſure, I withheld it not from it: Thus my heart reioyced in all that I did, and this was my portion of all my trauaile.

11 But when I conſidered all the works that my hands had wrought, and all the labour that I had taken therein: loe, all was but vanitie and vexation of minde and nothing of any value vnder the Sunne.

c God hath appointed that man ſhould be obedient to godly reaſon, as to his king: and not to be led with carnall affection.

12 [c] Then turned I me to conſider wiſedome, errour, and fooliſhneſſe (for what is he among men that might be compared to mee the king in ſuch workes?)

13 And I ſawe that wiſedome excelleth fooliſhneſſe, as farre as light doeth darkeneſſe.

Pro.17.24.

14 *For a wiſe man hath his eyes in his head, but the foole goeth in darkenes: I perceiued alſo that they both [f] had one ende.

f They both ſuffer like aduerſitie in this worlde, or as touching the corruption of the body, they dye both alike.

15 Then thought I in my minde, If it happen vnto the foole as it doeth vnto mee, what needeth mee then to labour any more for wiſedome? So I confeſſed within my heart that this alſo was but vanitie.

16 For the wiſe are euer as litle in remembrance as the fooliſh: for the dayes ſhall come, [g] when all ſhalbe forgotten: yea, the wiſe man dyeth as well as the foole.

g Meaning, in this worlde.

17 Thus began I to be weary of my life, inſomuch that I could away with nothing that is done vnder the Sunne: for all was but vanitie and vexation of minde.

h That hee might ſeeke the true felicitie which is in God.

18 [h] Yea, I was wearie of my labour which I had taken vnder the Sunne, becauſe I ſhould bee faine to leaue them vnto another man that commeth after me.

i He rebuketh men that make carefull prouidence to enrich their heires by vnlawfull meanes, to their owne damnation, not knowing who or what they ſhall be, either good or bad.

19 [i] And who knoweth whether hee ſhall be a wiſe man or a foole? and yet ſhall hee be lorde of all my labours, which I with ſuch wiſedome haue taken vnder the Sunne: This is alſo a vaine thing.

20 So I turned me to refraine my minde from all ſuch trauaile as I tooke vnder the Sunne,

21 Foraſmuch as a man ſhould wearie himſelfe with wiſedome, with vnderſtanding and opportunitie, and yet bee faine to leaue his labours vnto another that neuer ſweat for them: This is alſo a vaine thing, and great miſerie.

22 For what getteth a man of all the labour and trauaile of his minde, that hee taketh vnder the Sunne,

23 But heauineſſe, ſorowe, and diſquietneſſe all the dayes of his life: inſomuch that his heart can not reſt in the night? This is alſo a vaine thing.

24 Is it not better then for a man to eate and drinke, and his ſoule to be mery in his labour? yea, I ſawe that this alſo is a gift of God.

25 For who will eate, or goe more luſtily to his worke then I?

26 And why? God giueth to the man that is good before him, wiſedome, vnderſtanding, and gladneſſe: but vnto the ſinner hee giueth wearineſſe, that hee may gather and heape together the thing that afterward ſhal be giuen vnto him whome it pleaſeth God: This is nowe a vaine thing, yea, a very diſquietneſſe and vexation of minde.

The iij. Chapter.

1 All things haue their time. 14 The workes of God are perfect, and cauſe vs to feare him. 17 God ſhall iudge both the iuſt and vniuſt.

Euery-thing hath a time, yea, al that is vnder the heauen hath his conuenient ſeaſon.

a Although true felicitie is not to be put in any worldly thing: yet God hath appointed all neceſſarie things to be done in due time, order, and meaſure.

2 There is a time to be borne, and a time to die: there is a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp the thing that is planted.

3 A time to ſlay, and a time to make whole: a time to breake downe, & a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to daunce.

5 A time to caſt away ſtones, and a time to gather ſtones together: a time to embrace, and a time to refraine from embracing.

6 A time to winne, and a time to loſe: a time to ſpare, and a time to ſpend.

7 A time to cut in pieces, and a time to ſowe together: a time to keepe ſilence, and a time to ſpeake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 What hath a man els that doeth any thing, but wearineſſe and labour?

10 [b] For as touching the trauaile and carefulneſſe which God hath giuen vnto men, I ſee that hee hath giuen it them to be exerciſed in it.

b God hath appointed that euery man ſhould diligently trauaile & take paines in his vocation, to the ende he would haue him humble and feare God.

11 All things hath he made beautifull in their time, yea, further then this, hee hath planted the world in their heartes, that man may not comprehende the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the ende.

12 So I perceiued that in thoſe things there is nothing better for a man, then to be mery, and to doe well as long as he liueth.

13 For all that a man eateth and drinketh, yea, whatſoeuer a man enioyeth of all his labour, that ſame is a gift of God.

14 I conſidered alſo, that whatſoeuer God doeth, it continueth for euer, and that nothing can bee put vnto it, nor taken from it, and that God doeth it, to the intent that men ſhould feare him.

15 The thing that hath bene, is nowe: and the thing that is for to come, hath bene aforetime: for God reſtoreth againe the thing that was paſt.

16 Moreouer, I ſawe vnder the Sunne vngodlineſſe in the ſteade of iudgement, and iniquitie in the ſteade of righteouſneſſe.

17 Then thought I in my minde, God ſhall ſeparate the righteous from the vngodly: and then ſhalbe the time and iudgement of all counſels and workes.

18 I communed with mine owne heart alſo concerning the children of men, howe God hath choſen them, and yet letteth them appeare as though they were beaſtes.

19 [c] For it happeneth vnto men, as it doth vnto beaſtes, euen one condition vnto them both: as the one dyeth, ſo dyeth the other: yea, they haue both one maner of breath: ſo that in this, a man hath no preeminence aboue a beaſt, but are all ſubdued vnto vanity.

20 They go all vnto one place: for as they be all of duſt, ſo ſhall they all turne vnto duſt againe.

21 [d] Who knoweth the ſpirite of ‖ man that goeth vpward, & the breath of the beaſt that goeth downe to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better for a man, then to be ioyfull in his labour, for that is his portion: but who will bring him to ſee the thing that ſhal come after him?

c There is no diſſerence betwixt a man & a beaſt as touching the body, which of them both dieth: but the ſoule of man liueth immortally, and the body of man riſeth vp againe by the mightie power of the ſpirit of God.

d The immortalitie of the ſoule is not knowen by carnall reaſon or ſenſe: but by the worde and ſpirit of God.

‖Or, of the children of men.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The innocent are oppreſſed. 4 Mens labours are full of abuſe and vanitie. 9 Mans ſocietie is neceſſarie. 13 A yong man poore and wiſe, is to be preferred before an olde king that is a foole.

So I turned me, and conſidered all the violent wrong that is vnder the Sunne: and behold, the teares of ſuch as were oppreſſed, and there was no man to comfort them, or that woulde deliuer and defende them from the violence of their oppreſſours.

2 Wherefore I ‖ iudged thoſe that are dead, to bee more happy then thoſe that be aliue:

3 [a] Yea, him that is yet vnborne, to bee better at eaſe then they both: becauſe hee ſeeth not the miſerable workes that are done vnder the Sunne.

4 [b] Againe, I ſawe that all trauaile and diligence of labour that euery man taketh in hand, was done of enuie againſt his neighbour: This is alſo a vaine thing, and a vexation of minde.

5 [c] The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth vp his owne fleſh.

6 One handful ſaith he is better with reſt, then both the handes full with labour and trauaile of minde.

7 Moreouer, I turned me, and behold yet another vanitie vnder the Sunne:

8 There is one man, no more but himſelfe alone, hauing neither childe nor brother, yet is there no ende of his carefull trauaile, his eyes can not bee ſatiſfied with riches: yet ſayth he not, For whome doe I take ſuch trauaile? for whoſe pleaſure doe I thus conſume away my life? This is alſo a vaine and miſerable thing.

9 [d] Therefore two are better then one, for they may well enioy the profite of their labour: for if one of them fall his companion helpeth him vp againe.

10 But wo is him that is alone, for if hee fall, he hath not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, when two ſleepe together they are warme: but howe can a body be warme alone?

12 One may be ouercome, but two may make reſiſtance: a three folde cable is not lightly broken.

13 A poore child being wiſe, is better then an olde king that doteth, ‖ and can not beware in time to come.

14 Some one commeth out of priſon, and is made a king, and another which is borne in the kingdome, commeth vnto pouertie.

15 And I perceiued that all men liuing vnder the Sunne [e] go with the ſecond child, that ſhall ſtand vp in the ſtead of the other.

16 As for the people that haue bene before him, and that come [f] after him ſhall not reioyce of him: This is alſo a vaine thing, and vexation of minde.

17 When thou commeſt into the houſe of God, [g] keepe thy foote, and drawe nigh, that God which is at hand may heare, that thou giue not the offerings of fooles: for they knowe nought, but to doe euill.

‖Or, prayſed.

a He ſpeaketh here according to the iudgement of ẏ fleſh which can not well abide perſecution and trouble.

b The more perfect that the worke is, the more it is enuied of the wicked.

c For idlenes deſtroyeth himſelfe.

d Mutuall ſocietie is both comfortable & neceſſary for a mans life.

‖Or, wil not receiue admonition.

e Men ſeeke rather to pleaſe & to come into fauour with him that ſhall ſucceede into the place of honour, then with him that doeth occupie the preſent eſtate.

f The people will not bee long pleaſed with him that occupieth the place of honour.

g We muſt direct our faith, prayer, and workes, by the word of God, and not by a blinde or wicked intent.

The v. Chapter.

1 Not to ſpeake lightly, chiefly in Gods matters. 9 The couetous can neuer haue ynough.

Be [a] not haſtie with thy mouth, and let not thine heart ſpeake any thing raſhly before God, for God is in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy wordes bee fewe.

2 For where much carefulneſſe is, there are many dreames: and where many wordes are, there men may heare fooles.

3 *If thou make a vowe vnto God, be not ſlacke to perfourme it: as for fooliſh vowes, he hath no pleaſure in them: if thou promiſe any thing, pay it.

4 [b] For better is it that thou make no vow, then that thou ſhouldeſt promiſe, & not pay.

5 Suffer not thy mouth to cauſe thy fleſh for to [c] ſinne, neither ſay thou before the angel, that it is thy ignorance: for then God wil bee angry at thy voyce, and deſtroy all the worke of thine hands.

6 [d] And why? whereas are many dreames, and many wordes, there are alſo diuers vanities, but looke that thou feare God.

7 If thou ſeeſt the poore to bee oppreſſed, and wrongfully dealt withall, ſo that equitie and right of the lawe is wreſted in the land, marueile not thou at ſuch a thing: for he that is [e] higher then the higheſt, regardeth, and there be higher then they.

8 [f] The encreaſe of the earth vpholdeth all things: yea, the king himſelfe is mainteined by huſbandry.

a Be not raſh in ſpeaking of the maieſtie of God, or in vowing and praying to God.

Deu.23.21.

b We ought to vowe thoſe things which tend to the glory of God, and which are in our power to perfourme.

c In promiſing ẏ which thou art not able to perfourme. Or by intemperate eating & drinking, or by ſaying that you ſinned not voluntarily, but of neceſſitie, making God the authour of ſinne.

d Dreames are not to be credited: but God is to be feared.

e Meaning, that God wil redreſſe theſe things, and therefore wee muſt depend vpon him.

f The decay of huſbandry is the decay of the prince.

9 He that loueth money, will neuer be ſatiſfied with money: and he that loueth riches, ſhalbe without the fruite thereof: This is alſo a vaine thing.

10 Whereas much riches is, there are many alſo that ſpend them away: and what pleaſure more hath hee that poſſeſſeth them, ſauing that hee may looke vpon them with his eyes?

11 A labouring man ſleepeth ſweetely, whether it bee little or much that hee eateth: but the abundance of the rich will not ſuffer him to ſleepe.

12 [g] Yet there is a ſore plague which I haue ſeene vnder the ſunne, namely, riches kept * to the hurt of him that hath them in poſſeſſion:

[g] A plague of the couetous man.
Iob. 20.20.

13 For oftentimes they periſh with his great miſerie and trouble: and if hee haue a childe, it getteth nothing.

14 *Like as he came naked out of his mothers wombe, ſo goeth hee thither againe, and carrieth nothing away with him of all his labour.

Iob.1,21.
1,tim.6,7.

15 This is a miſerable plague, that he ſhal goe euen as he came away: What helpeth it him then that he hath laboured in the wind?

16 [h] All the dayes alſo of his life he did eate in the darke with great carefulneſſe, ſickeneſſe, and ſorowe.

[h] That is, in paine, and without pleaſure.

17 Therefore me thinketh it a better and a fairer thing a man to eate and drinke, and to be refreſhed of al his labour that he taketh vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of his life which God giueth him: for this is his portiõ.

18 For vnto whomſoeuer God giueth riches, goods, and power, hee giueth it him to enioy it, to take it for his portion, and to be refreſhed of his labour: this is the gift of God.

19 For hee thinketh not much howe long hee ſhall liue, foraſmuch as God filleth his heart with gladneſſe.

The vj. Chapter.

The miſerable eſtate of him to whome God hath giuen riches, and not the grace to vſe them.

There is yet a plague vnder the Sunne, and it is a generall thing among men: when God giueth a man riches, goods, and honour, ſo that he wanteth nothing of all that his heart can deſire, and yet God giueth him not leaue to enioy the ſame, but an other man ſpendeth them: This is a vaine thing, and a miſerable plague.

2 If a man beget a hundred children, and liue many yeeres, ſo that his dayes are many in number, and yet can not enioy his good, [a] neither be buried, as for him, I ſay, that vntimely birth is better then he.

[a] The wicked couetous man by many kind of offences, wanteth the honour of a Chriſtian mans burial, either by murdering himſelf, or by ſuch other kind of offence.

3 For he cõmeth to nought, & ſpendeth his time in darkneſſe, and his name is forgotten.

4 Moreouer, hee ſeeth not the Sunne, and knoweth not of it: and yet hath he more reſt then the other.

5 Yea, though hee liued two thouſande yeeres, yet hath hee no good life: Come not all to [b] one place?

[b] That is, to death, meaning that he is nothing better then the vntimely fruit.

6 All the labour that a man taketh, is for him ‖ ſelfe, and yet his deſire is neuer filled after his minde.

‖ Or, for his mouth.

7 For what hath the wiſe more then the foole? what helpeth it the poore, that [c] he knoweth to walke with fooles before the liuing?

[c] That is, that he knoweth how to vſe his riches well in the iudgement of the wiſe.

8 The [d] cleare ſight of the eye is better then that the ſoule ſhould walke after deſires of the luſt: Howbeit, this is alſo a vaine thing, and a diſquietneſſe of minde.

[d] It is better to be content with that that God hath giuen, then to follow his deſire that neuer will be ſatiſfied.

9 The thing that hath bene, is named already, and knowen that it is euen man himſelfe: neither may hee goe to lawe with him [e] that is mightier then he.

[e] That is, with God, who will teach him that he is mortall.

10 Many things there bee that encreaſe vanitie, and what hath a man els?

11 For who knoweth what is good for man liuing in the dayes of his vaine life, which is but a ſhadowe? Or who will tell a man what ſhall happen after him vnder the Sunne?

The vij. Chapter.

Diuers precepts to follow that which is good, and to auoid the contrary.

A Good name is more worth then precious oyntment: and the [a] day of death, is better then the day of birth.

[a] Becauſe that this corporall death is the entring in to life euerlaſting.

2 *[b] It is better to goe into an houſe of mourning, then into a banquetting houſe: for there is the ende of all men, and he that is liuing, taketh it to heart.

Pro.22.1.

[b] The houſe of mourning putteth vs in minde of death, and ſo to examine and amend our liues.

3 [c] Grauitie is better then to laugh: for when the countenance is heauie, the heart is refourmed.

[c] The heart of a ſinner is ſooner reformed by an angry countenance, then by a ſmiling.

4 The heart of the wiſe is in the mourning houſe: but the heart of the fooliſh is in the houſe of mirth.

5 It is better to giue eare to the chaſtening of a wiſe man, then to heare the ſong of fooles.

6 For the laughing of fooles is like the [d] cracking of thornes vnder a pot: and that is but a vaine thing.

[d] Thornes in the fire crackle for a while, but they are ſoone gone out.

7 The wiſe man hateth wrong dealing, and abhorreth the heart that coueteth rewardes.

8 Better it is to conſider the ende of a thing, then the beginning: the patient ſpirit is better then the high minded.

9 Bee not haſtily angry in thy minde: for wrath reſteth in the boſome of fooles.

10 [e] Say not thou, What is the cauſe that the dayes of the olde time were better then they that bee nowe? for that were no wiſe queſtion.

[e] Good dayes are not to be eſteemed by proſperitie, but by vertue and true religion, as the dayes of Chriſt are better then the former dayes of Moſes.

11 Wiſedome with inheritance is good, yet better is it with them that without care may behold the Sunne:

12 For wiſedome defendeth as well as money, and the excellent knowledge and wiſedome giueth life vnto him that hath it in poſſeſſion.

13 Conſider the worke of God, howe that

no man can make the thing ſtraight, which he maketh crooked.

14 Uſe well the time of proſperitie, and remember the time of miſfortune: for God doeth ſo temper the one and the other, that a man [f] can finde nothing els.

[f] That no man can finde fault with good doings.

15 All things haue I conſidered in the time of my vanitie: that the [g] iuſt man periſheth for his righteouſneſſe ſake, and the vngodly liueth in his wickedneſſe.

[g] Meaning, that the cruell tyrants put the innocent to death, and ſpare the wicked.

16 Therefore be thou neither too righteous, nor ouerwiſe, that thou periſh not.

17 Bee neither too vnrighteous alſo, nor too fooliſh, leſt thou die before thy time.

18 It is good for thee to [h] take holde of this, and not to let that goe out of thy hand: For hee that feareth God, commeth foorth with them all.

[h] Take heede of their admonitions.

19 Wiſedome giueth more courage vnto the wiſe, then ten mightie men of the citie.

Pro.20.9. 1.ioh.1.8.

20 *For there is not one iuſt vpon earth that doeth good, and ſinneth not.

21 Take no heede vnto euery word that is ſpoken, leſt thou heare thy ſeruant curſe thee: for thine owne heart knoweth that thou thy ſelfe alſo haſt oft time ſpoken euill by other men.

22 All theſe things haue I proued in wiſdome, for I thought to be wiſe, but ſhee went farther from me then ſhe was before: yea, and ſo deepe, that I might not reach vnto her.

23 I applyed my minde alſo vnto knowledge, and to ſeeke and ſearch out ſcience, wiſdome, and vnderſtanding, to knowe the fooliſhneſſe of the vngodly, and the errour of doting fooles.

24 And I founde that a woman is bitterer then death, the which hath caſt abroade her heart as a nette that men fiſh with, and her handes are chaines. [i] Who ſo pleaſeth God, ſhall eſcape from her, but the ſinner will be taken with her.

[i] A ſhrewde woman is eſcaped onely by the grace of God.

25 Behold (ſaith the Preacher) this haue I diligently ſearched out and prooued. One thing muſt be conſidered with another, that a man may come by knowledge: which ‖ as yet I ſeeke, and finde it not.

‖ Or, my ſoule ſeeketh.

26 Among a thouſand men I haue found one: but [k] not one woman among all.

[k] Solomon hauing a thouſand wiues, found not one that was perfectly good.

27 Loe, this onely haue I found, that God made man iuſt and right: [l] but they ſought many inuentions.

[l] And ſo are cauſe of their owne deſtruction.

The viij. Chapter.

2 To obey princes and magiſtrates, 27 The workes of God paſſe mans knowledge.

WHo is wiſe? who hath knowledge to make an anſwere? A [a] mans wiſedome maketh his face to ſhine: but ‖ vnſhamefaſtneſſe putteth it out of fauour.

[a] That is, getteth to him fauour.

‖ or, ſtrength

Pro.16.13.

2 * Keepe the kings commaundement, namely, for the othe that thou haſt made vnto God for the ſame.

3 [b] Bee not haſtie to goe out of his ſight, and ſee thou continue in no euill thing: for whatſoeuer it pleaſeth him, that doeth he.

[b] Withdraw not thy ſelfe lightly from the kings obedience.

4 Like as when a king giueth a charge, his commandement is mightie: euen ſo, who may ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

5 Who ſo keepeth the commaundement, ſhall feele no harme: but a wiſe mans heart diſcerneth the time and iudgement.

6 For euery thing will haue opportunitie and iudgement: and this is the thing that maketh men full of carefulneſſe and ſorowe.

7 And why? a man knoweth not what is for to come: for who can tell when it ſhalbe?

8 Neither is there any man that hath power ouer the ſpirit, to keepe ſtill the ſpirit, nor to haue any power in the time of death, nor that can make an ende of the battell, neither may vngodlineſſe deliuer them that meddle withall.

9 All theſe things haue I conſidered, and applyed my minde vnto euery worke that is vnder the Sunne, howe one man hath lordſhip vpon another to [c] his owne harme.

[c] As commeth oftentimes to tyrants and wicked rulers.

10 For I haue ſeene often the vngodly brought to their graues, [d] and yet they haue returned into the citie againe, and [e] came from the place of holy men, which in the citie were growen out of memory, as were thoſe alſo that liued well: This is alſo a vayne thing.

[d] That is, the vngodly hath bene preyſed after their buriall.

[e] That is, the holy men after their buriall grow out of memorie.

11 [f] Becauſe nowe that euill workes are not haſtly puniſhed, the heart of man giueth himſelfe ouer vnto wickedneſſe.

[f] Where iuſtice is delaied, there ſinne reigneth.

12 Becauſe an euill perſon offendeth an hundred times, and God deferreth, giuing him long life: therfore am I ſure that it ſhall goe well with them that feare God, which haue him before their eyes.

13 Againe, as for the vngodly, it ſhall not be well with him, neither ſhal he prolong his dayes, but euen as a ſhadowe, ſo ſhall hee bee that feareth not God.

14 Yet is there a vanitie vpon earth: There be iuſt men, vnto whom it happeneth as though they had the works of the vngodly: Againe, there bee vngodly, with whome it goeth as though they had the workes of the righteous: This haue I called alſo a vaine thing.

15 Therefore I commend gladneſſe, becauſe a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eate and drinke, and to bee merrie: [g] for that ſhall he haue of his labour all the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

[g] This he ſpeaketh in the perſon of a carnall man.

16 And ſo I applied my minde to learne wiſedome, and to knowe the trauaile that is in the world, and that of ſuch a faſhion, that I ſuffred not mine eyes to ſleepe, neither day nor night.

17 I vnderſtoode of all the works of God, but it is not poſſible for a man to attaine vnto the workes that are done vnder the ſunne: and though hee beſtowe his labour to ſeeke them out, yet can hee not reach vnto them: yea, though a wiſe man would vndertake to knowe them, yet ſhall he not finde them.

The ix. Chapter.

1 By no outward thing can man knowe whom God loueth or hateth. 11 No man knoweth his ende. 19 Wiſedome excelleth ſtrength.

FOr all theſe things purpoſed I in my minde to ſeeke out: The righteous and wiſe, yea, and their ſeruants alſo are in the hand of God, [a] and there is no man that knoweth either loue or hate, but al things are before them.

[a] By any outward thing in this life, no man knoweth whether he is loued or hated of God.

2 It happeneth vnto one, as vnto another, it goeth with the righteous, as with the vngodly, [b] with the good and cleane, as with the vncleane: with him that offereth, as with him that offereth not: like as it goeth with the vertuous, ſo goeth it alſo with the ſinner: as it happeneth vnto the periured, ſo happeneth it alſo to him that is afraid to be forſworne.

[b] Proſperitie and aduerſitie commeth in this life, as well to the godly, as to the wicked.

3 Among all things that come to paſſe vnder the Sunne, this is a miſerie, that it happeneth vnto all alike: This is the cauſe alſo, that the hearts of men are ful of wickedneſſe, and madde fooliſhneſſe is in their hearts, as long as they liue, vntill they die.

4 And why? as long as a man liueth, he hath an hope: for a [c] quicke dogge ſay they is better then a dead Lion.

[c] This prouerbe is the ſaying of the Epicures, the which beleeue not the immortalitie of the ſoule.

5 For they that be liuing, know that they ſhall die: but [d] they that be dead, knowe nothing, neither deſerue they any more, for their memoriall is forgotten.

[d] Repentance after this life, is too late, and vnprofitable.

6 Alſo their loue and their hatred, and their enuie is nowe periſhed, neither haue they any more part in the world in all that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 [e] Goe thou thy way then, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a glad heart, for thy works pleaſe God: Let thy garments bee alwayes white, and let thy head lacke no oyntment.

[e] The wicked flatter themſelues to be in Gods fauour, whatſoeuer they doe, for that they doe abound in proſperitie.

8 Uſe thy ſelfe to liue ioyfully with thy wife whome thou loueſt, all the dayes of thy life, which is but vaine, that God giueth thee vnder the Sunne all the dayes of thy vanitie: for that is thy portion in this life of all thy labour and trauaile that thou takeſt vnder the Sunne.

9 Whatſoeuer thou takeſt in hand to doe, that doe with all thy power: for in the graue that thou goeſt [f] vnto, there is neither worke, counſell, knowledge, nor wiſedome.

[f] There is no time of working or repentance after this life.

10 So I turned mee vnto other things vnder the Sunne, and I ſawe that in running it helpeth not to bee ſwift, in battell it helpeth not to be ſtrong, to feeding it helpeth not to be wiſe to riches it helpeth not to be a man of much vnderſtanding, to be had in fauour it helpeth not to be cunning: [g] but that all lieth in time and fortune.

[g] Thus the wicked worldlings are deceiued, attributing to fortune, that which is ordered by the ſecrete prouidence of God, for that the reward according to mens doings is not in this life, but chiefly in the life to come.

11 For a man knoweth not his time: but like as the fiſhes are taken with the angle, and as the byrds are caught with the ſnare: euen ſo are men taken in the perilous time, when it commeth ſuddenly vpon them.

12 [h] This wiſedome haue I ſeene alſo vnder the Sunne, and me thought it a great thing.

[h] A praiſe of wiſedome.

13 There was a litle citie, and a few men within it: ſo there came a great king & beſieged it, and made great bulwarkes againſt it.

14 And in the citie there was found a poore man, but he was wiſe, which with his wiſedome deliuered the citie, yet was there no body that had any reſpect to ſuch a ſimple man.

15 Then ſaid I, wiſedome is better then ſtrength: neuertheleſſe, a ſimple mans wiſedome is deſpiſed, & his wordes are not heard.

16 A wiſe mans counſell that is ‖ followed in ſilence, is farre aboue the crying of a captaine among fooles.

‖ Or, heard.

17 * For wiſedome is better then harneſſe: but one ſinner alone deſtroyeth much goodneſſe.

* Sapi. 6.8.

The x. Chapter.

1 The difference of fooliſhneſſe and wiſedome, 10 A ſlaunderer is like a Serpent that cannot bee charmed. 15 Of fooliſh kings and riotous princes. 16 And of good kings and princes.

A Dead flye doeth corrupt ſweete oyntment, and maketh it to ſtinke: euen ſo oft times, hee that hath bene had in eſtimation for wiſedome and honour, is abhorred becauſe of a little fooliſhneſſe.

2 [a] A wiſe mans heart is vpon his right hand, but a fooles heart vpon his left.

[a] A wiſe man doth things aptly, and with good conſideration, but a foole doth contrary.

3 A foole will ſhew himſelfe when he goeth by the way, ‖ yet thinketh he that euery man doeth as fooliſhly as himſelfe.

‖ Or, and being a foole himſelfe, eſteemes all other men as fooles.

4 If a principall ſpirite bee giuen thee to beare rule, be not negligent then in thine office: for hee that can take cure of himſelfe, auoydeth great offences.

5 Another plague is there which I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, namely, the ignorance that is commonly among princes: in that a foole ſitteth in great dignitie, and the [b] rich are ſet downe beneath.

[b] Rich in wiſedome and vertue.

6 I haue ſeene ſeruants ride vpon horſes, and princes going vpon ‖ their feete, as it were ſeruants.

‖ Or, the earth.

7 * But he that diggeth vp a pit, ſhall fall therein himſelfe: and who ſo breaketh downe the hedge, a ſerpent ſhall bite him.

* Pro. 26.27. eccle. 27.30

8 Who ſo remoooueth ſtones, ſhal haue trauaile withal: and hee that heweth wood, ſhalbe hurt therewith.

9 When an yron is blunt, and the poynt not ſharpened, [c] it muſt be whet againe, and that with might: euen ſo doeth wiſedme followe diligence.

[c] Arte helpeth nature.

10 A backbiter is no better then a ſerpent that ſtingeth without hiſſing.

11 The words out of a wiſe mans mouth are gracious: but the lippes of a foole will deſtroy himſelfe.

12 The beginning of his talking is fooliſhneſſe: and the laſt word of his mouth is ſtarke madneſſe.

13 A foole is full of wordes, and a man can not tell what ſhall come to paſſe: who will then warne him of it that ſhall followe after him?

14 The labour of the [d] fooliſh is grieuous vnto them, while they know not how to goe into the citie.

[d] The fooliſh will diſcuſſe hie matters, and knowe not his owne duetie.

15 Woe be vnto thee, O thou land, whoſe king [e] is but a childe, and whoſe princes are earely at their banquets.

[e] A childe in affection and maners, and voyd of graue counſell.

16 But well is thee, O thou land, whoſe king is come of nobles, and whoſe princes eate in due ſeaſon for neceſſitie, & not for luſt.

17 Through ſlouthfulneſſe the balkes fall downe, and through idle hands it raineth in at the houſe.

18 Meate maketh men to laugh, & wine maketh them merie: but vnto money are all things obedient.

19 [f] Wiſh the king no euil in thy thought, and ſpeake no hurt of the rich in thy priuie chamber: for a byrde of the ayre ſhall betray thy voyce, and with her feathers ſhall ſhe bewray thy wordes.

[f] Treaſon can not be wrought ſo ſecretly, but it will be knowen.

The xj. Chapter.

1 To be liberall to the poore. 4 Not to doubt of Gods prouidence. 8 All worldly proſperitie is but vanitie. 9 God will iudge all.

Lay [a] thy bread vpon wet faces, and ſo ſhalt thou finde it after many dayes.

2 [b] Giue part ſeuen dayes, and alſo vpon the eight: for thou knoweſt not what miſerie ſhall come vpon earth.

[a] Be liberall to the poore, though it ſeeme to be caſt into the ſea, yet ſhall it profite thee at the laſt.
[b] Diſtribute thy almes to any that haue neede, without reſpect of perſon.

3 When the clouds are ful, they powre out raine vpon the earth. [c] And when the tree falleth, whether it be toward ye South or north, in what place ſoeuer it fall, there it lieth.

[c] In what ſtate man dyeth, in that ſhall hee be iudged at the latter day of iudgement.

4 Hee that regardeth the winde, ſhall not ſowe: and hee that hath reſpect vnto the cloudes, ſhall not reape.

5 Now like as thou knoweſt not the way of the ſpirite, nor how the bones doe grow in the wombe of her that is with childe: euen ſo thou knoweſt not the workes of God which is the workemaſter of all.

6 Ceaſe not thou therfore with thy hands to ſowe thy ſeede, whether it bee in the morning or in the euening: for thou knoweſt not whether this or that ſhall proſper, and if they both take, it is the better.

7 The light is ſweet, and a pleaſant thing is it for the eyes to looke vpon the ſunne:

8 If a man liue many yeeres, and be glad in them all, let him remember the dayes of darkeneſſe which ſhall be many, and that followeth: All things ſhalbe but vanitie.

9 Be glad then (O thou yong man) in thy youth, and let thy heart be merry in thy yong dayes, follow the waies of thine owne heart, and the luſt of thine eyes, [d] but bee thou ſure that God ſhall bring thee into iudgement for all theſe things.

[d] So behaue thee in all worldly affaires, that thou remember alwayes the accompt that thou muſt make to God the ſame the day of iudgement.

The xij. Chapter.

2 To thinke on God in youth, and not to deferre till age. 7 The ſoule returneth to God. 12 Wiſedome is the gift of God, and conſiſteth in fearing him, and keeping his commandements.

PUT [*] away diſpleaſure out of thine heart, and remooue euill from thy body: for childehoode and youth is but vanitie.

[*] This verſe in the Latine is read in the chapter before.

2 Remember thy maker the ſooner in thy youth, or euer the dayes of aduerſitie come, and or the yeeres draw nigh when thou ſhalt ſay, I haue no pleaſure in them:

3 Before the Sunne, the Light, the Moone, and ſtarres be darkened, and or the cloudes turne againe after the rayne:

4 [a] When the keepers of the houſe ſhall tremble, and when the [b] ſtrong men ſhal bow themſelues, when the [c] milners ſtand ſtill becauſe they be ſo fewe, and when the [d] ſight of the windowes ſhall waxe dimme:

[a] The handes.
[b] The thighs.
[c] The teeth.
[d] The eyes.

5 When the [e] doores of the ſtreetes ſhalbe ſhut, and when the [f] voyce of the milner ſhall be laid downe, when men ſhall riſe vp at the voice of the [g] byrd, and when all the [h] daughters of muſicke ſhalbe brought lowe:

[e] The mouth.
[f] The chawes.
[g] At the crowing of the Cocke.
[h] The eares.

6 When men ſhall feare in [i] high places, and be afraid [k] in the ſtreetes, when the [l] Almond tree ſhall floriſh and bee laden with the [m] Graſhopper, and when all luſt ſhall paſſe: becauſe man goeth to his [n] long home, and the mourners goe about the [o] ſtreetes:

[i] When hee ſhalbe afraid to clime.
[k] Of ſtumbling.
[l] The white head.
[m] When he ſhall be able to beare no burden.
[n] His graue.
[o] Lamenting the dead.

7 [p] Or euer the ſiluer lace be taken away, and or the [q] golden well bee broken: Or the [r] pot be broken at the [s] well, and the [t] wheele broken vpon the [u] ceſterne.

[p] The marow in the backe bone.
[q] The yelow ſkinne that couereth the braine.
[r] The two great veines.
[s] The liuer.
[t] The head.
[u] The heart.

8 Then ſhall the duſt bee turned againe vnto earth from whence it came, and the ſpirite ſhall returne vnto God who gaue it.

9 All is but vanitie (ſaith the preacher) all is but plaine vanitie.

10 The preacher was yet more wiſe, and taught the people knowledge, hee gaue good heede, ſought out the ground, and ſet foorth many parables: His diligence was to finde out acceptable wordes, right ſcripture, and the wordes of trueth.

11 For the wordes of the wiſe are like prickes and nayles that goe thorowe, of the [x] authors of gatherings, which are giuen of one Shepheard.

[x] Authours of gathering he calleth it men, becauſe they gather the ſayings of the wiſer ſort of men in their bookes.

12 Therefore beware my ſonne of that doctrine that is beſide this: for to make many bookes, it is an endleſſe worke: and too much ſtudie wearieth the body.

13 Let vs heare the concluſion of all things: Feare God, and keepe his commandements: for that toucheth all men. For God ſhall iudge all workes and ſecrete things, whether they be good or euill.

The end of the booke of the Preacher, other-
wiſe called Eccleſiaſtes.

The Ballet of Ballets of Solomon,

called in Latine, Canticum Canticorum.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The familiar talke and myſticall communication of the ſpirituall loue betweene Ieſus Chriſt and his Church. 6 The domeſticall enemies that perſecute the Church.

O That [a] hee woulde kiſſe me with the kiſſes of his mouth: for thy loue is more pleaſant thẽ wine, and that becauſe of the good and pleaſant ſauour of thy moſt precious baulmes.

2 [b] Thy name is a ſweete ſmelling oyntment when it is ſhed foorth, therefore doe the [c] maydens loue thee.

3 Drawe thou mee vnto thee, wee will runne after thee. The king hath brought me into his priuie chambers: wee will bee glad and reioyce in thee, wee thinke more of thy loue, then of wine: they that bee righteous loue thee.

4 [d] I am blacke (O ye daughters of Hieruſalem) but yet [e] fayre and well fauoured, like as the tents of the Cedarenes, and as the hangings of Solomon.

5 Maruaile not at mee that I am ſo blacke, for why? the Sunne hath ſhined vpon mee: my mothers children haue euill will at me: they made mee the keeper of the vineyardes, but mine owne vineyard haue I not kept.

6 Tell mee, O thou, whome my ſoule loueth, where thou feedeſt the ſheepe, where thou makeſt them reſt at the noone day? for why ſhall I be like him that goeth wrong about the flockes of thy companions?

7 If thou knowe not thy ſelfe (O thou fayreſt among women) then goe thy way foorth after the [f] footſteppes of the ſheepe, and feede thy goates beſide the ſhepheardes tentes.

8 Vnto the hoſte of Pharaos charrets haue I compared thee, O my loue.

9 Thy cheeks and thy necke is beautifull as the Turtles, and hanged with ſpangs and goodly iewels, a neckeband of gold will we make thee, with ſiluer buttons.

10 [g] When the King ſitteth at the table, hee ſhall ſmell my Nardus: a bundle of Myrrhe is my loue vnto mee, hee will lie betwixt my breaſtes: a cluſter of Camphire in the vineyardes of Engaddi is my loue vnto me.

11 Oh howe faire art thou my loue, Oh howe faire art thou? thou haſt doues eyes. O howe faire art thou my beloued, howe well fauoured art thou?

12 Our bed is deckt with flowres, the ſeelings of our houſe are of Cedar tree, and our croſſe ioynts of Cypreſſe.

[a] The Church deſireth the peace of Chriſt.

[b] Chriſts mercy is ſet foorth by preaching.

[c] The maydens, that is, they that are pure in heart.

[d] Blacke, through the ſpots of ſinne and perſecution.

[e] Faire, through faith in the blood of Chriſt.

[f] After the doctrine of the Apoſtles.

[g] So long as the Church foloweth Chriſt, ſhe ſhall not erre from the true faith of ſaluation.

The ij. Chapter.

3 The Church deſireth to reſt vnder the ſhadowe of Chriſt. 8 She heareth his voyce. 14 She is compared to the Doue. 15 And the enemies to the Foxes.

I Am the Roſe of the fielde, and Lilie of the valleyes.

2 [a] As the Lilie among the thornes: ſo is my loue among the daughters.

3 [b] Like as the apple tree among the trees of the wood: ſo is my beloued among the ſonnes.

4 My delight is to ſit vnder the ſhadowe, for [c] his fruite is ſweete vnto my throte.

5 Hee bringeth mee into his owne celler, his banner ſpred ouer me, which is his loue.

6 Set about me cuppes of wine, comfort me with apples, for I am ſicke of loue.

7 His left hand lyeth vnder my head, and his right hand ſhall imbrace me.

8 [d] I charge you (O ye daughters of Hieruſalem) by the Roes and Hindes of the field, that yee wake not vp my loue, nor touch her, till ſhe be content her ſelfe.

9 Me thinke I heare the voyce of my beloued: loe, there cõmeth he hopping vpon the mountaines, & leaping ouer the little hilles.

10 My beloued is like a Roe or a young Hart: behold, he ſtandeth behind [e] our wall, he looketh in [f] at the windowe, and peepeth thorowe the grate.

11 My beloued anſwered, and ſayde vnto me, O ſtand vp, my loue, my beautifull, and goe to thine owne: [g] for loe, the winter is nowe paſt, the raine is away and gone.

12 [h] The flowres are come vp in the field, the time of the birdes ſinging is come, and the [i] voyce of the turtle doue is heard in our land.

13 The figge tree bringeth forth her figs, and the vines beare bloſſomes, and haue a good ſmell.

14 O ſtand vp then, and come, my loue, my beautifull, and come, I ſay, O my Doue, out of the caues of the rocks, out of the holes of the wall, O let mee ſee thy countenance, and heare thy voyce: for ſweete is thy voyce, and faire is thy face.

15 Get vs [k] the Foxes, yea the little Foxes that hurt the vines: for our vines beare bloſſomes.

16 My loue is mine, and I am his, which feedeth among the Lilies vntill the day breake, and till the ſhadowes be gone:

17 [l] Come againe, O my beloued, and be like a Roe or a young Hart vpon the wide mountaines.

[a] Chriſt among his enemies.

[b] The loue of the Church toward Chriſt.

[c] His fruite, that is, his word.

[d] Chriſt chargeth the rulers of the Church as it were by an othe, that they trouble not the quietneſſe thereof.

[e] His diuinitie was hidden vnder our fleſh.

[f] We can not knowe him in this life perfectly.

[g] That is, ſin and infidelitie is put away by Chriſt.

[h] Good workes

[i] The voyce of the holy Ghoſt.

[k] Suppreſſe the heretikes at the beginning, when they preach falſe doctrine.

[l] The Church prayeth Chriſt to be a preſent helpe alwayes in time of neede.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The Church deſired to bee ioyned inſeparably to Chriſt het husband. 6 Her deliuerance out of the wilderneſſe,

a Chriſt is not found by carnall reaſon, but by the Scripture.

By [a] night in my bed I ſought him whome my ſoule loueth: yea, diligently ſought I him, but I found him not.

b Wee muſt continue in prayer, though wee feele no comfort at the firſt.

2 I will get vp, thought I, [b] and go about the citie, in the wayes in all the ſtreetes will I ſeeke him whom my ſoule loueth: but when I ſought him, I found him not.

3 The watchmen alſo that goe about the citie, found mee, to whom I ſaid, Sawe ye not him whom my ſoule loueth?

4 So when I was a little paſt them, I founde him whome my ſoule loueth, I haue gotten holde vpon him, and will not let him goe, vntill I bring him into my mothers houſe, and into her chamber that bare me.

5 I charge you, O yee daughters of Hieruſalem, by the Roes and Hindes of the field, that ye wake not vp my loue, nor touch her, till ſhe be content her ſelfe.

c By this is vnderſtood the children of Iſrael, which in the wilderneſſe did followe Chriſt.

6 Who is this that commeth vp [c] out of the wilderneſſe like vapours of ſmoke, as it were a ſmell of Myrre, Frankincenſe, and all pouder of the Apotecarie?

d By Solomons bedſtead is vnderſtoode the temple of Solomon, the which is defended by the ſword, that is, by the word.

7 Beholde, about [d] Solomons bedſtead there ſtande threeſcore valiant, of the moſt mightie in Iſrael: they holde ſwordes euery one, and are expert in warre.

8 Euery man alſo hath his ſworde vpon his thigh, becauſe of feare in the night.

‖ Some reade, the pauement of gold, the couering of purple,

9 King Solomon had made himſelfe a palace of the wood of Libanus, the pillars are of ſiluer, ‖ the couering of golde, the ſeate of purple, the grounde is pleaſantly paued with loue for the daughters of Hieruſalem.

10 Goe foorth (O ye daughters of Sion) and beholde King Solomon in the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his marriage, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The prayſes of the Church. 7 She is without blemiſh in his ſight. 9 The loue of Chriſt toward her.

a Chriſt prayſeth his Church wherin hee hath great delight.
b A ſimple faith, and ſincere.
c The fruites of a true faith.

O Howe [a] faire art thou, my loue, howe faire art thou? thou haſt [b] Doues eies, beſide that which lyeth hid within: [c] thy hairie lockes are like the wooll of a flocke of Goates that bee ſhorne vpon mount Gilead.

d By the teeth, is ſignified faith, by the which we are all made the ſonnes of God equally.

2 [d] Thy teeth are like a flocke of ſheepe of the ſame bigneſſe which went vp from the waſhing place, where euery one beareth two twinnes, and not one vnfruitefull among them.

3 Thy lippes are like a Roſe coloured ryband, thy wordes are louely, thy cheekes are like a piece of a Pomegranate within thine haires.

e By the necke is ſignified the preachers.

4 Thy [e] necke is like the towre of Dauid, builded with coſtly ſtones lying out on the ſides, whereupon there hang a thouſande ſhieldes, yea all the weapons of the Gyants.

f The two breaſts ſignifie the two teſtaments.

5 [f] Thy two breaſts are like two twinnes of yong Roes, which feede among Roſes.

6 O that I might goe to the mountaine of Myrrhe, and to the hill of Frankincenſe, till the day breake, and till the ſhadowes bee paſt away.

7 Thou art all fayre (O my loue) and no ſpot is there in thee.

8 Come to me from Libanus (O my ſpouſe) come to mee from Libanus: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Sanir and Hermon, from the Lions dennes, and from the mountaines of the Leopardes.

9 Thou haſt with loue bewitched my heart, O my ſiſter, my ſpouſe, thou haſt bewitched my heart with one of thine eyes, and with one chaine of thy necke.

10 O how faire are thy breaſts, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe? Thy breaſtes are more pleaſant then wine, and the ſmell of thine oyntments paſſeth all ſpices.

g The preaching of the Goſpel bringeth forth much conſolation and profite.

11 [g] Thy lippes, O my ſpouſe, drop as the honie combe, yea milke and honie is vnder thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments is like the ſmell of Libanus.

h The Church is defended by Chriſt.

12 [h] A garden well locked is my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: a garden well locked, and a ſealed well.

13 The fruites that are planted in thee, are very like a Paradiſe of Pomegranates with ſweete fruites, as Camphire, Nardus, and Saffron, Calamus, Cynamom, with all ſweete ſmelling trees, Myrrhe, Aloes, and all the beſt ſpices a well of gardens, a well of liuing waters which runne downe from Libanus.

i He prayeth for the grace of the holy Ghoſt towarde the Church, without the which nothing can proſper in it.

14 [i] Vp thou Northwinde, come thou Southwinde, and blowe vpon my garden, that the ſmell thereof may be caryed on euery ſide: yea, that my beloued may come into his garden, and eate of the ſweete fruits that grow therein,

The v. Chapter.

1 Chriſt calleth his Church to the participation of all his treaſures. 2 Shee heareth his voyce. 6 Shee confeſſeth her nakedneſſe. 10 Shee prayſeth Chriſt her husband.

a The garden ſignifieth the Church of God, in the which Chriſt beſtoweth his ſingular benefites.

I Am [a] come into my garden, O my ſiſter, my ſpouſe, I haue gathered my Myrrhe with my ſpice: I haue eaten honie with my honie combe, I haue drunken my wine with milke: Eat, O ye friends, drinke, and be merie, O ye beloued.

2 I am aſleepe, but my heart is waking: I heare the voyce of my beloued when hee knocketh, ſaying, Open to mee, O my ſiſter my loue, my doue, my darling: for my head is full of deawe, and the lockes of my haire are full of the night droppes.

3 I haue put off my coate, how can I doe it on againe? I haue waſhed my feete, howe

ſhall I ſile them againe?

4 My loue put in his hand at the hole, and my heart was moued within me.

5 I ſtood vp to open vnto my beloued, and my handes dropped with Myrrhe, and the Myrrhe ranne downe my fingers vpon the locke.

6 I opened vnto my beloued, but he was departed and gone his way: Now when hee ſpake, my heart was gone: [b] I ſought him, but I could not finde him: I cryed vpon him neuertheleſſe, he gaue me no anſwere.

b Chriſt doeth leaue his for a time, for that he would ſtirre vp in them a greater deſire of him.

7 So the watchmen that went about the citie, found me, ſmote me, & wounded me: yea they that kept the walles, tooke away my kerchiefe from me.

8 I charge you therfore, O ye daughters of Hieruſalem, if ye finde my beloued, that ye tell him how that I am ſicke for loue.

9 What maner of man is thy loue aboue other louers, O thou faireſt among women? Or what can thy loue do more then other louers, that thou chargeſt vs ſo ſtraightly?

10 As for my loue, hee [c] is white and red coloured, a goodly perſon among ten thouſand.

c The Church ſetteth foorth Chriſt to be of moſt perfection and comelineſſe.

11 His head is as the moſt fine golde, the lockes of his haire are buſhed, and blacke as a Crowe.

12 His eyes are as the eyes of Doues by the water brookes, as though they were waſhed with milke, ‖ and are ſet like pearles in golde.

‖ Some reade, and remaine by the full veſſels.

13 His cheekes are like a garden bedde wherein the Apothecaries plant all maner of ſweete things.

14 His lippes are like Lilies that droppe ſweete ſmelling Myrrhe: his hands are like golde rings, hauing encloſed the precious ſtone of Charſis.

15 His body is as the pure Iuorie, deckt ouer with Saphires: his legges are as the pillars of Marble ſet vpon ſockets of golde.

16 His face is as Libanus, & as the beautie of the Cedar trees.

17 The wordes of his mouth are ſweete, yea hee is altogether louely: Such a one is my loue, O yee daughters of Hieruſalem, ſuch a one is my loue.

The vj.Chapter.

3 The Church aſſureth her ſelfe of the loue of Chriſt. 4 The praiſe of the Church, 8 Shee is but one and vndefiled.

Vhither is thy loue gone then, O thou faireſt among women? whither is thy loue departed, and wee will ſeeke him with thee?

2 [a] My loue is gone downe into his garden vnto the ſweete ſmelling beddes, that he may refreſh himſelfe in the garden, and gather Lilies.

a Chriſt is conuerſant in his Church, which is directed by his ſcriptures.

3 My loue is mine, and I am his, which feedeth among the Lilies.

4 Thou art beautifull, O my loue, as is the place Thirza, thou art faire as Hieruſalem, fearefull as an armie of men with their banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from mee, for they ‖ haue ſet mee on fire: thy hairie lockes are like a flocke of Goates ſhorne vpon the mount of Gilead.

‖ Or, ouercome me.

6 Thy teeth are like a flocke of ſhorne ſheepe, which goe out of the waſhing place, where euery one beareth twinnes, and not one vnfruitfull among them.

7 Thy cheekes are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy lockes of haire.

8 [b] There are threeſcore Queenes, foureſcore wiues, and damoſels without number.

b There bee many in the Church of God, and diuers orders and degrees therein.

9 [c] One is my doue, one is my darling, ſhe is the onely beloued of her mother, and deare vnto her that bare her: When the daughters ſawe her, they ſaid ſhee was bleſſed, yea the queenes and wiues praiſed her.

c Diuers particular Churches diſperſed, make but one Catholique Church.

10 What is ſhe this that looketh forth as the morning, fayre as the moone, cleare as the ſunne, and fearefull as an armie of men with their banners?

11 [d] I went downe into the nut garden, to ſee what grew by the brookes, and to looke if the vineyard flouriſhed, or if the Pomegranates were not forth.

d Chriſt looketh vpon his Church ſubiect to affliction, what fruit it bringeth.

12 I knewe not that my ſoule had made mee the chariot of the people that bee vnder tribute.

13 Turne againe, turne againe, O thou perfect one, turne againe, turne againe, and we will looke vpon thee: What will ye ſee in the [e] Sulamite? Shee is like men of warre ſinging in a company.

e Sulamite, that is, Hieruſalem, which was Shalem, that ſignifieth peace.

The vij.Chapter.

1 The beautie of the Church in all her members. 10 She is aſſured of Chriſts loue towards her.

O Howe pleaſant are thy treadings with thy ſhooes, thou princes daughter? the ioynts of thy thighes are like a faire iewell, which is wrought by a cunning workemaſter.

2 Thy [a] nauil is like a round goblet, which is neuer without drinke.

3 Thy [b] wombe is like a heape of wheate that is ſet about with Lilies.

4 [c] Thy two breaſts are like two twinnes of yong Roes.

5 [d] Thy necke is as it were a tower of Iuorie: thine [e] eyes alſo are like the water pooles that are in Heſebon, beſide the port of Bathrabbim: thy [f] noſe is like the towre of Libanus, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

6 That head that ſtandeth vpon thee is like Carmel: and the haire of thy head is like purple, and like a king dwelling among many water conduites.

7 O how faire and louely art thou my darling in pleaſures?

8 Thy ſtature is like a [g] Palme tree, and thy breaſtes like the grapes.

a Thy nauill is repleniſhed with the riche knowledge of Gods worde and heauenly deſires.

b The Church is full of ſpirituall treaſures.

c The two teſtaments come from God, and they be of equall authoritie.

d The preachers ought to be pure.

e The magiſtrates muſt be wel inſtructed in the word of God.

f The iudges of good and euill.

g The Church doeth encreaſe the more it is preſſed and perſecuted.

9 I ſaide, I will clime vp into the Palme tree, and take holde of his high branches.

10 Thy breaſts alſo ſhall be as the wine cluſters, the ſmell of thy noſtrels like as the ſmell of apples.

11 And the roofe of thy mouth like the beſt wine, which is meete for my beſt beloued, pleaſant for his lippes, and for his teeth to chawe.

12 I am my beloueds, and he ſhal returne him vnto me.

13 O come on, my loue, we will goe forth into the fielde, and take our lodging in the villages.

14 [h] In the morning will wee goe ſee the vineyarde, wee will ſee if the vine be ſprung foorth, if the grapes bee growen, and if the Pomegranates be ſhoot out.

15 [i] There will I giue thee my breaſtes: the Mandragoras giue their ſweete ſmell, and beſide our doores are all maner of pleaſant fruites both newe and olde, which I haue kept for thee, O my beloued.

[h] Chriſt will call them that profeſſe his worde, to account what fruite they doe bring.

[i] God giueth his graces to the faithfull the which be in his Church.

The viij. Chapter.

1 The Church will be taught by Chriſt. 3 She is vpholden by him. 6 The vehement loue wherewith Chriſt loueth her. 11 Shee is the vine that bringeth foorth fruite of the ſpirituall Solomon, which is Ieſus Chriſt.

OThat [a] I might finde thee without, & kiſſe thee, whom I loue as my brother which ſuckt my mothers breaſtes, and that thou ſhalt not be deſpiſed.

[a] The fathers of the olde teſtament deſire to ſee the incarnation of Chriſt.

2 I will leade thee, and bring thee into my mothers houſe, that thou mighteſt teach me, and that I might giue thee drinke of the ſpiced wine, and of the ſweete ſappe of my Pomegranates.

3 His [b] left hand ſhall be vnder my head, and his right hand ſhall embrace me.

[b] His gracious fauour ſhall preſerue me from deſperation in aduerſitie, and from preſumption in proſperitie.

4 I charge you, O yee daughters of Hieruſalem, that yee wake not vp my loue, nor touch her, till ſhe be content her ſelfe.

5 (What is ſhee this that commeth vp from the wilderneſſe, and leaneth vpon her loue?) I waked thee vp among the apple trees where thy mother conceiued thee, where thy mother I ſay brought thee into the worlde.

6 [c] O ſet mee as a ſeale vpon thine heart, and as a ſeale vpon thine arme: for loue is mightie as the death, and ielouſie as the hell.

[c] The Church deſireth to be ioyned vnto Chriſt by the ſeale of the holy Ghoſt.

7 Her coles are coles of fire, and a very vehement flame of the Lorde, ſo that many waters are not able to quench loue, neither may the ſtreames drowne it: yea if a man would giue all the good of his houſe for loue, he ſhould count it nothing.

8 [d] Our ſiſter is but yong, and hath no breaſtes: what ſhall wee doe for our ſiſter when ſhe ſhall be ſpoken for?

9 [e] If ſhee bee a wall, we ſhall builde a ſiluer bulwarke thereupon: if ſhee bee a doore, wee ſhall faſten her with boardes of Cedar trees.

[d] The Iewes Church ſpeaketh thus of the Gentiles, the which wanted both teſtaments.

[e] The apoſtles preach to them that are called inwardly of God to ſaluation.

10 I am a wall, and my breaſtes like towres, then was I as one that hath found fauour in his ſight.

11 Solomon hath a vineyarde at Baalhamon, and his vineyard deliuered hee vnto the keepers, that euery one for the fruite thereof ſhould giue him a thouſand pieces of ſiluer.

12 My vineyard which is mine, is in my ſight: thou (O Solomon) muſt haue a [f] thouſand, and the keepers two hundred, which keepe the fruite.

[f] By this thouſand is ſignified the greateſt profite, which is life euerlaſting, which is obteined by the grace of God, and not by our merites.

13 Thou that dwelleſt in the gardens, O let me heare thy voyce, that my companions may hearken to the ſame.

14 O get thee away, my loue, and be as a Roe or a yong Hart vpon the ſweet ſmelling mountaines.

A.P.E.

The ende of the Ballet of Ballets of Solomon, called in
Latine, *Canticum Canticorum.*

The booke of the Prophet Eſay.

The firſt Chapter.

2 The Prophet accuſeth the ſinnes of the people: namely, ingratefulneſſe, ſtubbernnes, 11 faithles ſeruice of God, 24 and ſheweth Gods terrible iudgement againſt them, vnleſſe they repent.

THE [a] viſion of Eſay the ſonne of Amos, which he ſaw vpon Iuda and Hieruſalem, in the dayes of Vzzia and Ioatham, Ahaz, and ‖ Ezeciah, kings of Iuda.

[a] A reuelation or prophecie.

‖Or, Ichezekia.

2 Heare, O heauens, and hearken, O earth: for the Lorde hath ſpoken, I haue nouriſhed and brought vp children, and they haue done vnfaithfully againſt me.

3 The oxe hath knowen his owner, and the aſſe his maſters cribbe: but Iſrael hath not knowen, my people hath giuen no heede:

4 Ah ſinfull nation, a people laden with iniquitie, a ſeede of the wicked, corrupt children: they haue forſaken the Lord, they haue prouoked the holy one of Iſrael vnto anger, they are gone backeward.

5 Why ſhould ye be ſtriken any more? for ye are euer falling away: euery head is diſeaſed, and euery heart heauie.

6 From the ſole of the foote vnto the head, there is nothing ſound in it, but woundes, blaynes, and putrifying ſore: they haue not bene ſalued, neither wrapped vp, neither mollified with the ointment.

7 Your lande is waſted, your cities are burnt vp, ſtrangers deuoure your lande before your face, and it is made deſolate, as it were the deſtruction of enemies in the time of warre.

8 And the daughter of Sion ſhall bee left as a cottage in a vineyard, like a lodge in a garden of cucumers, like a beſieged citie.

Rom.9.29. gen.19.24. 9 * Except the Lord of hoſtes had left vs a ſmall remnant, we ſhould haue bene as Sodoma, and like vnto Gomorra.

Iere.6.20. amos 5.22. 10 * Heare the word of the Lord, ye lordes of Sodoma, & hearken vnto the lawe of our God, thou people of Gomorra.

11 Why offer yee ſo many ſacrifices vnto me, will the Lord ſay? I am full of the burnt offerings of weathers, and of the fatneſſe of fed beaſtes, [b] I haue no pleaſure in the blood of bullocks, lambes, and goates.

12 When yee come to appeare before mee, treading in my courtes, who hath required this at your hands?

13 Offer mee no moe oblations, for it is but loſt labour: incenſe is an abominable thing vnto mee, I may not away with your newe moones, your Sabboths, and ſolemne meetings, your ſolemne aſſemblies are wicked.

14 I hate your new moones & appoynted feaſtes euen from my very heart, they make me weary, I cannot abide them.

15 When yee hold out your hands, I will turne mine eies from you: & though ye make many prayers, yet will I heare nothing at all, * ſeeing your hands are full of blood.

Eſay 59.3. 1.Pet.3.11. 16 * Waſh you, make you cleane, put away your euill thoughtes out of my ſight: ceaſe from doing of euill,

17 Learne to doe well, apply your ſelues to equitie, deliuer the oppreſſed, helpe the fatherleſſe to his right, let the widowes complaint come before you:

18 And then go to, ſayth the Lord, let vs talke together: though your ſinnes be as red as ſcarlet, they ſhalbe as white as ſnow: and though they were like purple, they ſhal be as white as wooll.

19 If yee be willing and obedient, ye ſhall eate the good of the land:

20 But if yee be obſtinate and rebellious, yee ſhall be deuoured with the ſword: for the mouth of the Lord hath ſpoken it.

21 How happeneth it then that the faithfull citie, which was ful of equitie, is become vnfaithfull as a whore? Righteouſnes dwelt in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy ſiluer is turned to droſſe, and thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes are wicked, and companions of theeues: they loue giftes altogether and gape for rewards. * As for the fatherleſſe, they helpe him not to his right, neither will they let the widowes cauſes come before them. Iere.5.28. zach.7.10.

24 Therefore ſaith the Lord God of hoſts, the mightie one of Iſrael: Ah I muſt eaſe me of mine enemies, and auenge me of mine aduerſaries.

25 And I ſhal lay my hand vpon thee, and purely purge away thy droſſe, and take away all thy tinne:

26 And ſet thy Iudges againe as they were ſometime, and thy ſenatours as they were from the beginning: and then thou ſhalt be called the righteous citie, the faithful citie.

27 Sion ſhall be redeemed with equitie, and her conuerts with righteouſneſſe.

28 But the tranſgreſſors, and the vngodly, and ſuch as forſake the Lord, ſhall altogether be vtterly deſtroyed.

29 For ye ſhalbe confounded for the trees which ye haue deſired: and ye ſhalbe aſhamed of the gardens that ye haue choſen.

30 For ye ſhall bee as a tree whoſe leaues are fallen away, and as a garden that hath no moyſtneſſe.

31 And the very ſtrong one of your idoles ſhall be as towe, & the maker of it as a ſparke of fire, and they ſhall both burne together, and no man quench them.

The ij. Chapter.

1 A prophecie of Chriſt and his kingdome. 11 Pride, couetouſneſſe, ſuperſtition, and idolatrie are reprooued. 17 Gods terrible iudgement againſt theſe.

THe ſelfe ſame word that Eſay the ſonne of Amos ſaw vpon Iuda and Hieruſalem.

2 * And this ſhall come to paſſe in the latter dayes, The [a] hill of the Lords houſe ſhall be prepared in the height of the mountaines, and ſhall be higher then the hils, and all nations ſhall preſſe vnto him. Mich.4.2.

3 And a multitude of people ſhall go, ſpeaking thus one to another, Come, let vs aſcend to the hill of the Lord, to the houſe of the God of Iacob, & he will inſtruct vs of his wayes, and wee will walke in his paths: for out of Sion ſhall come a lawe, and the word of the Lord from Hieruſalem:

4 And ſhall giue ſentence among the heathen, & ſhall reforme the multitude of people: they ſhall breake their ſwords alſo into mattocks, and their ſpeares to make ſithes: And one people ſhall not lift vp a weapon againſt another, neither ſhall they learne to fight from thencefoorth.

5 Come, O yee houſe of Iacob, and let vs walke in the light of the Lord:

6 For thou haſt forſaken thy people the houſe of Iacob, [b] becauſe they be repleniſhed with euils from the Eaſt, and with ſorcerers like

[b] God hateth all maner of ſeruice and workes, ſeeme they neuer ſo good and holy, when they be done without faith & purenes of mind.

[a] Chriſt, his Church and his worde.

[b] The cauſes why God forſaketh his people, are idolatry, heathenish ſuperſtition, coueteouſneſſe, and truſt in other things then in God alone.

like the Philiſtines, and in ſtrange children they thinke themſelues to haue ynough.

7 Their land is full of ſiluer and gold, neither is there any ende of their treaſure: their land is alſo ful of horſes, and no ende is there of their charets.

8 Their land is alſo ful of vaine gods, and before the workes of their owne handes they haue bowed themſelues, yea euen before the thing that their owne fingers haue made.

9 There kneeleth the man, there falleth the man downe before them: therfore forgiue them not.

10 Get thee into the rocke, and hide thee in the ground, for feare of the Lorde, and for the glory of his maieſtie.

11 The high lookes of man ſhalbe brought lowe, and the hautineſſe of men ſhall be bowed downe: and the Lord alone ſhalbe exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the Lord of hoſtes ſhalbe vpon all the proud, loftie, and vpon all that is exalted, and he ſhalbe brought lowe.

13 And vpon all high and ſtoute Cedar trees of Libanus, and vpon all the Okes of Baſan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the high hils,

15 And vpon euery high towre, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ſhips of Tharſis, and vpon all pictures of pleaſure.

17 And the pride of man ſhall be brought downe, and the loftineſſe of men ſhalbe made lowe, and the Lord alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

18 As for the idols, he ſhal vtterly aboliſh:

Luk.23.30. apoc.6.16. oſe.10.8.

19 *And they ſhall creepe into holes of ſtone, and into caues of the earth, for feare of the Lorde, and for the glorie of his maieſtie, when he ariſeth to deſtroy the wicked ones of the earth.

20 In the ſelfe ſame day ſhall man caſt away his gods of ſiluer, and his gods of gold, into the holes of Mowles and Backs, which he neuertheleſſe had made to himſelfe to honour them.

21 And they ſhall creepe into the clefts of the rocks, & into the tops of the hard ſtones, for feare of the Lorde, and for the glory of his maieſty, when he ariſeth to deſtroy the wicked ones of the earth.

22 Ceaſe therefore from man, in whoſe noſtrels there is wrath: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

The iij. Chapter.

1 The miſchiefe that God ſendeth on common weales for the contempt of his word. 14 The couetouſneſſe of rulers reproued. 16 The proud niceneſſe of women puniſhed to their ſhame.

FOr loe, the Lord God of hoſtes doeth take away from Hieruſalem and Iuda all maner of ſtay, all ſtay of meat and drinke,

2 The captaine and the ſouldior, the Iudge and the Prophet, the [a] prudent and the aged man.

[a] The prudent, that is, ſuch as can foreſee by their prudence things to come.

3 The captaine of fiftie, and the honourable, the ſenatour, the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator.

4 And I ſhal giue children to be their princes, and babes ſhall rule ouer them.

5 And the people ſhal ech one of them violently oppreſſe another, & euery one againſt his neighbor: The boy ſhall preſume againſt the elder, & the perſon of lowe degree againſt the honorable.

6 Yea one ſhall take a friend of his owne kinred by the boſome, and ſay, Thou haſt clothing, thou ſhalt be our head, and ſtay this ruine with thy hand.

7 Then ſhal he ſweare, and ſay, I cannot helpe you: there is neither meate nor clothing in my houſe, make me no ruler of the people.

8 For Hieruſalem and Iuda muſt decay: becauſe that both their wordes and counſels are againſt the Lord, to prouoke the preſence of his maieſtie to anger.

9 Their very countenance bewrayeth thē, yea they declare their owne ſinnes themſelues as Sodome, they hide it not: Woe be to their owne ſoules, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themſelues.

10 Say to the righteous that it ſhall goe well with them: for they ſhall eate the fruite of their owne ſtudies.

11 But wo be vnto the wicked, for it ſhalbe euill with him: for he ſhalbe rewarded after his owne workes.

12 Children are extortioners of my people, and women rule ouer them: O my people, thy leaders deceiue thee, and corrupt the way of thy footeſteps.

13 The Lorde is here to commune of the matter, and ſtandeth to iudge the people.

14 The Lord ſhall enter into iudgement with the elders and princes of his people, and ſhall ſay to them, It is ye that haue burnt vp my vineyard, the ſpoile of the poore is in your houſes.

15 What meane ye that ye bray as in a morter my people, & grinde the faces of the poore, ſaith the Lord God of hoſtes?

16 Moreouer, the Lord hath ſaid, Seeing the daughters of Sion are waxed proud, and walke with ſtretched forth necks, & wanton lookes, going and tripping nicely, and tinckling with their feete:

17 Therefore ſhall the Lorde ſhaue the heads of the daughters of Sion, and ſhal diſcouer their filthineſſe.

18 In that day ſhall the Lorde take away the gorgeouſneſſe of the attire about their feete, and the cawles, and the round tires after the faſhion of the moone,

19 The ſweete perfumes, & the bracelets, and the mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ſlops, and the head bands, and the tablets, & the earings,

21 And rings, and noſe iewels,

22 The coſtly apparel, and the vailes, and the wimples, and the criſping pins,

23 And the glaſſes, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the lawnes.

24 And in ſtead of good ſmell, there ſhal be ſtinke, and in ſtead of their girdle, a rent, and for well ſet haire, there ſhall be baldneſſe, in ſtead of a ſtomacher, a ſackecloth, and ſunne burning for beautie.

25 Thy men ſhall periſh with the ſword, and thy valiant ſouldiors in the battaile, O Hieruſalem.

26 And her gates ſhall mourne and bewayle: and ſhee being deſolate, ſhall ſit vpon the ground.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 The miſerie of the ſtubburne. 3 A promiſe of Gods fauour to the reſidue.

IN that day ſeuen women ſhall take holde of one man, ſaying, We wil finde our ſelues meate and apparel: only let vs be called by thy name, to take our ſhamefull reproofe from vs.

2 [a] In that day ſhal the bud of the Lord be beautifull and glorious, and the fruite of the earth ſhall be excellent and pleaſant for them that are eſcaped of Iſrael.

[a] The incarnation of Chriſt, is the ioy of the faithfull.

3 Then ſhall the remnant in Sion, and the remnant at Hieruſalem bee called holy: namely, all ſuch as are written among the liuing in Hieruſalem,

4 [b] After that the Lord hath waſht away the filthineſſe of the daughters of Sion, and hath purged ÿ blood out from Hieruſalem in the ſpirit of iudgement, & in the ſpirit of fire.

[b] They are ſaued whoſe ſinnes are remitted and waſht away with the blood of Chriſt.

5 And vpon all the dwellings of the hils of Sion, and vpon her congregations, the Lord ſhall create a cloud, & ſmoke by day, and the ſhining of a flaming fire by night: for all the [c] glory ſhalbe preſerued.

[c] Chriſt will preſerue and defend the glory, that is, the faithfull in all troubles and temptation,

6 And there ſhalbe a tabernacle for a ſhadow in the day time from the heat, and a ſafe place and refuge from weather and raine.

The v. Chapter.

1 Of Chriſt and his vineyarde, 8 with an execration of couetouſneſſe, 11 drunkenneſſe. 19 and contempt of Gods word.

NOw will I ſing, my beloued friend, a ſong of my friẽd touching his vineyard: * My beloued friend had a vineyarde in a very fruitfull plenteous ground.

Iere.2.21. mat.21.33.

2 This hee hedged, and gathered out the ſtones from it, and planted it with the choiſeſt vine: In the middeſt of it buided hee a towre, alſo made a wine preſſe therein: [a] and hee looked that it ſhould bring him grapes, and it brought foorth wilde grapes.

[a] God looketh to receiue of his people the thankefull fruits of faith, and not the vnpleaſant workes of faithleſſe ingratitude.

3 Now, O citizen of Hieruſalem, and man of Iuda, iudge, I pray thee, betwixt mee and my vineyard.

4 What more could haue bene done for it, that I haue not done? Wherefore then hath it giuen wild grapes, where I looked to haue had grapes of it?

5 Well, now I ſhal tell you how I wil do with my vineyarde: I will take the hedge from it, that it may periſh, and breake downe the wall thereof, that it may be troden vnder foote.

6 I will lay it waſte, it ſhall neuer be digged nor cut, but beare thornes and briers: I will alſo forbid the cloudes that they ſhal not raine vpon it.

7 As for the vineyard of the Lord of hoſts, it is the houſe of Iſrael: and the man of Iuda, the plant of his pleaſure: of theſe hee looked for equitie, but ſee, there is oppreſſion: for righteouſneſſe, and loe, it is a crying.

8 Woe vnto them that ioyne one houſe to another, and bring one land ſo nigh vnto an other, that there is no more place: Will ye be placed alone in the midſt of the earth?

9 Theſe things are in the eares of ÿ Lord of hoſtes: of a trueth great and fayre houſes ſhalbe without any dweller in them.

10 And ten acres of vines ſhall giue but a quart, and thirtie buſhels of ſeede ſhall giue but an Epha.

11 Woe be vnto them that riſe vp early to follow drunkennes, continuing vntil night, till they be ſet on fire with wine.

12 In their feaſts are Harpes and Lutes, Tabrets & Pipes, & wine: but they regard not the worke of the Lorde, and conſider not the operation of his hands.

13 Therefore commeth my folke into captiuitie, becauſe they haue no vnderſtanding: [b] Their glory is famiſhed with hunger, and their multitude dried vp with thirſt.

[b] Their glory, their noble and honourable perſonages.

14 Therefore gapeth hell, and openeth her mouth marueilous wide, that their glorie, multitude, and wealth, with ſuch as reioyce in her, may deſcend into it.

15 Thus hath man a fall, and is brought lowe, and the high looke of the proud ſhall be laied downe.

16 But the Lord of hoſtes ſhall be exalted in iudgement, and God that is holy, is ſanctified in righteouſneſſe.

17 Then ſhal the ſheepe eate as they were wont, and the rich mens waſtes ſhall [c] ſtrangers deuoure.

[c] Gods childrẽ, as though they were ſtrangers, miſerably dealt withall by the oppreſſion of the couetous, ſhall after a time repoſſeſſe and enioy the lands and goods, which the couetous oppreſſors ſhalbe conſtrained to forſake and leaue as waſte.

18 Woe be vnto them that drawe wickedneſſe with cordes of vanitie, and ſinne as it were with a cart rope.

19 Which vſe to ſpeake on this maner, Let him make ſpeede, and haſten his worke, that we may ſee it: let the counſell of the holy one of Iſrael come and draw nigh, that wee may knowe it.

20 Woe be vnto them that call euill good, and good euill, which make darkneſſe light, and light darkneſſe, that make ſowre ſweete, and ſweete ſowre.

21 * Woe bee vnto them that are wiſe in their owne ſight, and thinke themſelues to haue vnderſtanding.

Pro.3.7. rom.12.16.

22 Woe bee vnto them that are ſtrong to ſup out wine, and expert men to ſet vp drunkenneſſe.

23 Woe bee vnto them that giue ſentence with the vngodly for rewards, but condemne the iuſt cauſe of the righteous.

24 Therefore like as fire licketh vp the ſtrawe, and as the flame conſumeth the ſtubble: euen ſo their roote ſhal be as corruption, and their bloſſome ſhal vaniſh away like duſt: for they haue caſt away the law of the Lorde of hoſtes, and deſpiſed the worde of the holy one of Iſrael.

25 Therefore is the wrath of the Lorde kindled againſt his people, and hath ſtretched forth his hand vpon them, yea, he hath ſmitten them: and the hilles did tremble, and their carkeiſes did lye torne in the open ſtreetes: and in all this the wrath of God hath not ceaſed, but his hand ſtretched out ſtill.

26 And he ſhall giue a token to a people of a farre countrey, and ſhall hiſſe vnto them from the end of the earth: and beholde, they ſhall come haſtily with ſpeede.

27 There ſhall not be one faint nor feeble among them, no not a ſluggiſh or ſleepie perſon: there ſhal not one of them put off his girdle from his loynes, nor looſe the latchet of his ſhoe.

28 His arrowes are ſharpe, and all his bowes bent: his horſe hoofes are as flint, and his cart wheeles like a whirlewind.

29 His crie is as it were of a lion, and hee roareth like lions whelpes: they ſhall roare and hanch vp the praye, and no man ſhall recouer it, nor get it from them.

30 In that day hee ſhall bee ſo fierce vpon him, as the raging of the ſea: then one ſhall behold the [d] land, and loe, darkeneſſe and ſorow, and the light is darkned in the heauens thereof.

[d] The land of Iuda ſhalbe ouerwhelmed with miſerable affliction.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Eſay ſawe the glory of the Lorde, 9 And was ſent to prophecie the deſolation of Iurie.

IN the yeere that king Oziah died, I ſaw alſo the Lorde ſitting vpon an high and glorious ſeate, and his trayne filled the Temple.

2 And about him ſtoode Seraphims, whereof one had ſixe wings, with twaine eche couered his face, with twaine his feete, and with twaine did he flie.

3 They cried alſo eche one to another on this maner, *Holy, holy, holy is the Lorde of hoſtes, the whole earth is full of his glory.

Apoc.4.8.

4 And the lyntiles of the doore cheekes mooued at his crying, and the houſe was full of ſmoke.

5 Then ſaide I, Woe is me, for I am loſt, in as much as I am a man of vncleane lips, and dwell among people that hath vncleane lips alſo: for mine eyes haue ſeene the king the Lord of hoſtes.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, hauing a hot coale in his hand, which he had taken from the altar with the tongs,

7 And laied it vpon my mouth, and ſayd, Loe, this hath touched thy [a] lippes, and thine vnrighteouſnes ſhalbe taken away, and thy ſinne forgiuen.

[a] Gods ſacraments are not bare ſignes: but with the ſigne and the word, the matter ſignified, is exhibited to the faithfull.

8 Alſo I heard the voyce of the Lorde on this maner, Whom ſhall I ſende, and who wil be our meſſenger? Then I ſaid, Here am I, ſend me.

9 And hee ſayde, Goe and tell this people, *Heare in deed, yet vnderſtand not: ſee plainly, and yet perceiue not.

Mar.13.14. mark.4.12, luke 8.10. iohn 12.40,

10 Harden the heart of this people, ſtoppe their eares, and ſhut their eyes: leſt they ſee with their eyes, heare with their eares, and vnderſtand with their hearts, and conuert, and be healed.

11 Then ſpake I, Lord, how long? He anſwered, Untill the cities bee vtterly waſted without inhabitants, & the houſes without men, and til the land be alſo vtterly deſolate.

12 For the Lord ſhal put the men farre away, and there ſhalbe great waſte in the middeſt of the land.

13 Yet in it ſhall ſucceed ten kings, and it ſhall returne, and be afterward waſted: but as the Teyle tree, and the Oke in the fall of their leaues, haue yet the ſappe remayning in them, euen ſo, the holy ſeed ſhal be the [b] ſtay thereof.

[b] Chriſt dwelling by faith in his elect, who ſeeme as dead in the ſtormie ruines of this world, is to them life and ſtay that they periſh not.

The vij. Chapter.

The Syrians mooue battell againſt Hieruſalem. 14 A virgin ſhall beare a childe.

IT * hapned in the time of Ahaz the ſonne of Iotham, which was the ſonne of Vziah king of Iuda, that Razin the king of Syria, and Pecah the ſonne of Romeliah king of Iſrael, went vp towarde Hieruſalem to beſiege it: but Razin was not able to win it.

4.Kin.16.5.

2 Now when the [a] houſe of Dauid heard word thereof, that Syria and Ephraim was confederate together, his heart quaked, yea, and the hearts alſo of his people, like as whē the trees of the wood are mooued with the winde.

[a] Dauids houſe, that is, Ahaz.

3 Then ſaid God vnto Eſay, Go meete Ahaz, thou, and thy ſonne Sear Iaſub, at the head of the ouerpoole, in the foote path by the Fullers ground,

4 And ſay vnto him, Take heed vnto thy ſelfe, and be ſtill, feare not, neither bee faint hearted: for theſe two tailes, that is, for theſe two ſmoking firebrands, the wrath and furiouſneſſe of Razin the Syrian and Romelies ſonne:

5 Becauſe that the Syrian, Ephraim, and Romelies ſonne, haue wickedly conſpired againſt thee,

6 Saying, We will goe vp againſt Iuda, vexe them, and bring them vnder vs, and ſet a king there, euen the ſonne of Tabel:

7 Thus ſaieth the Lord God thereto, It ſhall not ſo goe foorth, neither ſo come to paſſe.

8 For the head citie of the Syrians, is Damaſcus, but the head of Damaſcus, is Razin: and after threeſcore and fiue yeeres, ſhal Ephraim be no more a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, but the head of Samaria is Romelies ſonne: if ye beleeue not, ſurely ye ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

* The Epiſtle on the Annunciation of Marie.

10 * Moreouer, God ſpake againe vnto Ahaz, ſaying,

11 Require to thy ſelfe a token of the Lord thy God, whether it be toward the depth beneath, or toward the height aboue.

12 Then ſaid Ahaz, I will require none, neither will I tempt the Lord.

13 The prophet anſwered, Then heare ye of the houſe of Dauid: Is it not inough for you that ye bee grieuous vnto men, but yee muſt grieue my God alſo?

Mat.1.23. luke 1.31.

14 Therefore the Lord himſelfe ſhall giue you a token: * Behold, a virgin ſhal conceiue and beare a ſonne, and ſhall call his name Emmanuel.

15 Butter and hony ſhall he eate, vntil he know to refuſe the euil, and chooſe the good.

16 For or euer the child come to knowledge to eſchew the euill, and chooſe the good, the land that thou ſo abhorreſt, ſhall be deſolate of both her kings.

17 The Lorde alſo ſhall ſend a time vpon thee, vpon thy people, and vpon thy father's houſe, ſuch as neuer came ſince the time that Ephraim departed from Iuda, namely thorowe the king of the Aſſyrians.

18 For at the ſame time ſhal the Lord hiſſe for the flies that are about the water of Egypt, and for the Bees in the Aſſyrians land.

19 Theſe ſhall come, and ſhall light all in the deſolate valleyes, in the holes of ſtones, and vpon all thornie and buſhie places.

[b] The haire of the head, and the beard, the princes, & men of authoritie, the feete, the common ſort of people.

4.Reg.19. 35.

20 At the ſame time ſhall the Lorde ſhaue the [b] haire of the head, and the feete, and the beard cleane off, with the * raſor that he ſhall hire beyond the waters: namely, with the king of the Aſſyrians.

21 At the ſame time ſhall a man nouriſh a yong cowe, and two ſheepe.

22 Then becauſe of the abundance of milk that they giue, hee ſhall eate butter: ſo that euery one which remaineth in the land, ſhall eate butter and hony.

23 At the ſame time all vineyards wherein there ſhall bee a thouſande vines, worth a thouſand ſiluerlings, ſhalbe turned to briers and thornes.

24 They ſhall come into the land with arrowes and bowes, becauſe all the land ſhall become briers and thornes.

25 As for all hilles they ſhall bee digged with the mattocke, there ſhall not come vpon them any feare of briers and thornes: but the cattel ſhalbe driuen thither, and the ſheep ſhal feede there.

The viij. Chapter.

The deliuerance of the land by Emmanuel. 14 The ſtone of offence, at which many ſtumble.

MOreouer, the Lorde ſaide vnto mee, Take thee a great roule, and write in it, as men do with a penne, Make haſtie ſpeede to rob, and haſte to the ſpoyle.

2 And I called vnto me faithfull witneſſes to record, Vriah the prieſt, and Zachariah the ſonne of Barachiah.

3 After that, went I vnto the prophetiſſe, and ſhee conceiued, and bare a ſonne: Then ſaide the Lorde to me, Giue him his name, A ſpeedy robber, An haſtie ſpoyler.

4 For why? or euer the childe ſhall haue knowledge to crye, My father and mother, ſhall the riches of Damaſcus, and the ſpoyle of Samaria be taken away before the King of Aſſyrians.

5 The Lorde ſpake alſo vnto me againe, ſaying,

6 For ſo much as this people refuſeth the ſtill running water of Silo, and put their delight in Razin and Romelies ſonne:

7 Beholde, the Lorde ſhall bring mightie and great floods of water vpon them, namely, the king of the Aſſyrians, with all his power, which ſhal clime vp vpon all his floods, and runne ouer all his bankes,

8 And ſhall breake in vpon Iuda, he ſhall flow and paſſe thorow, till hee come vp to the necke thereof: hee ſhall fill alſo the wilderneſſe of thy land with his wings, O Emmanuel.

9 Breake downe, O yee people, [a] and yee ſhall be broken downe, hearken to, all yee of farre countries, muſter you, and you ſhall be broken downe, prepare you, and you ſhall be torne in pieces.

[a] Mans pollicie and deuice without God, preuaileth not.

10 Take your counſaile together, yet ſhall your counſaile come to nought: determine the matter, yet ſhall it not proſper; for God is with vs.

11 For the Lorde ſpake thus to mee in a mightie prophecie, [b] and warned mee that I ſhoulde not walke in the way of this people, ſaying,

[b] Affiance is to be put in God, and not in mans pollicie or helpe.

12 Yee ſhall not ſpeake words of conſpiracie, in all things when this people ſhal ſay, Conſpiracie: feare them not, neither be afraid of them.

13 But ſanctifie the Lorde of hoſtes, let him be your feare and dread.

14 For he ſhall be the holy place to flee to, * and a ſtone to ſtumble at, the rocke to fal vpon, and a ſnare and net to both the houſes of Iſrael, and the inhabiters of Hieruſalem.

Luke 2.34. 1.pet.2.7.

15 And many among them ſhall ſtumble and fall, and be broken, yea they ſhalbe ſnared and taken.

16 [c] Bind vp the teſtimonie, ſeale the law in my diſciples.

[c] The words of Chriſt.

17 And I will waite vpon the Lord that hideth his face from the houſe of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

Heb.2.13.

18 * But loe, as for mee and the children which the Lorde hath giuen mee, wee are to bee a token and a wonder in Iſrael from the Lord of hoſtes, which dwelleth vpon the hil of Sion.

19 And if they ſay vnto you, Aſke counſel, at the Soothſayers, Witches, Charmers, and Coniurers: then make them this anſwere, Is there a people any where that aſketh not counſel at his God? ſhould men runne vnto the dead for the liuing?

d Wee muſt ſeeke in Gods word, what to follow, for in meanes without Gods word there is no light.

20 Get thee to the [d] lawe, the teſtimonie: and if they ſpeake not after this worde, there is no light in them.

21 And they ſhall wander thorowe this land hardly beſtead and hungry, and when they ſuffer hunger, they will bee out of patience, and curſe their king and their God, and ſhall looke vpwarde and downewarde to the earth.

22 And behold, there is trouble and darkneſſe, dimneſſe is round about him, and hee ſhalbe driuen into darkneſſe.

23 Neuertheleſſe, the darkneſſe ſhall not be ſuch as was in her vexation, when at the firſt he lightly afflicted the land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, and afterwarde did more grieuouſly afflict her by the way of the ſea beyonde Iordane in Galilee of the Heathen.

The ix. Chapter.

He prophecieth of Chriſtes natiuitie and dominion.

The people that walked in darkeneſſe haue ſeen a great light: As for them that dwelt in the lande of the ſhadowe of death, vpon them hath the light ſhined.

2 Thou haſt multiplied the people, and not increaſed their ioy: they reioyce before thee, euen as men make merrie in harueſt, and they be ioyfull, as men that do diuide the ſpoyle after the victorie.

Iudg.7.22.

3 For thou haſt broken the yoke of his burden, the ſtaffe of his ſhoulder, and the rodde of his oppreſſour, * in the day of Madian.

4 And truely euery battaile that the warrier maketh, is done with confuſed noiſe, and defiling their garments with blood, but this battaile ſhalbe with burning and conſuming of fire.

a Chriſt his kingdome and his names.

John 3.16.

‖ Or, and his name ſhal be called, Or, and (the holy ghoſt) ſhall call his name.

5 For vnto vs a [a] Childe is borne, and vnto vs a * Sonne is giuen, vpon his ſhoulder doeth the rule lie, ‖ and hee is called with his owne name, Wonderfull, The giuer of counſel, The mightie God, The euerlaſting father, The prince of peace.

6 Hee ſhall make no ende to increaſe the rule and peace, and ſhall ſit vpon the ſeate of Dauid, and in his kingdome, to order the ſame, and to ſtabliſh it with equitie and righteouſneſſe from henceforth for euermore: This ſhal the zeale of the Lord of hoſtes bring to paſſe.

7 The Lord ſent a worde into Iacob, the ſame is come into Iſrael.

8 And all the people of Ephraim ſhall knowe, and they that dwell in Samaria, that ſay with pride and high ſtomacks on this maner.

9 The tile worke is fallen downe, but we will builde it vp with ſquared ſtones: the Mulberie timber is broken, but we will ſet it vp againe with Cedar.

10 But the Lord ſhall ſtrengthen the enemies of Razin, and ioyne his aduerſaries together againſt him.

11 The Syrians before, and the Philiſtines behinde, and ſhal deuoure Iſrael with open mouth: After all this is not the wrath of the Lorde ceaſſed, but yet his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

12 For the people turneth not vnto him that chaſtiſeth them, neither doe they ſeeke the Lorde of hoſtes.

13 Therefore hath the Lorde rooted out of Iſrael both head and taile, bough and reed in one day.

14 By the head, is vnderſtood the Senatour and honourable man, and by the taile, the prophet that preached lies.

15 For the guides of this people are deceiuers, and thoſe that be gouerned, are vtterly loſt.

16 Therefore ſhal the Lord haue no pleaſure in their young men, neither haue pitie of their fatherleſſe and widowes: for they are altogether hypocrites and wicked, and all their mouthes ſpeake follie: After all this, is not the Lords wrath ceaſed, but yet his hand is ſtretched out ſtil.

17 For vngodlines burneth as a fire, and it ſhall deuoure bryers and thornes, and ſhall burne as in the thicket of wood, and the wicked aduance themſelues, as the ſmoke is carried vp.

18 Through the wrath of the Lorde of hoſtes is the land full of darkeneſſe, and the people be conſumed as it were with fire: no man doeth ſpare his brother.

19 But he robbeth on the right hand, and doeth famiſh, he eateth on the left hande, and he ſhal not haue ynough: euery man ſhal eate the fleſh of his owne arme.

20 Manaſſes ſhall eate Ephraim, and Ephraim Manaſſes, and they both together ſhall eate Iuda: After all this is not the Lords wrath ceaſed, but yet his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

The x. Chapter.

1 He threatneth the oppreſſours of the poore, 12 and prophecieth againſt Sennacherib.

Woe be vnto them that make vnrighteous lawes, & that cauſe their actuaries to write grieuouſneſſe.

2 Wherthrough the poore are put from their right, and my ſeely people robbed of iudgement, that widows may be their pray, and that they may rob the fatherleſſe.

3 What will yee doe in the time of viſitation, and when deſtruction ſhall come from

farre? to whom will ye runne for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glory?

4 That when I withdraw my hand, ye come not among the priſoners, nor lie among the dead? After all this doeth not the wrath of the Lord ceaſe, but yet is his hand ſtretched out ſtill.

5 O Aſſur which art the ſtaffe of my wrath, in whoſe hand is the rod of mine indignation,

6 I will ſend him among theſe hypocritiſh people: among the people that haue deſerued my diſfauour will I ſend him: that hee vtterly robbe them, ſpoyle them, and treade them downe like the myre in the ſtreete.

7 Howbeit, his meaning is not ſo, neither thinketh his heart on this faſhion: but he imagineth how hee may roote out and deſtroy much people.

8 For hee ſaieth, Are not my Princes all kings?

9 Is not Chalno as eaſie to win, as Charchamis? Is it harder to conquere Hamath then Arphad? or is it lighter to ouercome Damaſcus then Samaria?

10 As who ſay, I were able to winne the kingdomes of the idolaters and their gods, but not Hieruſalem and Samaria.

11 Shall I not doe vnto Hieruſalem and her images, as I did vnto Samaria and her idoles?

12 Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, that as ſoone as the Lorde hath perfourmed his whole worke * vpon the hill of Sion and Hieruſalem, then will I viſite the fruite of the ſtout heart of the king of Syria, with his proude lookes. 4.Reg.19.31.

13 For he ſtandeth thus in his owne conceite, This doe I through my wiſedome: for I am wiſe, I am he that remoueth the lands of the people, I rob their treaſure, and haue pulled downe the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 My hand hath found out the ſtrength of the people as it were a neſt: and like as egges that were layde here and there are gathered together, ſo do I gather all countreis, and there was none ſo bolde as to mooue the wing, that dare open his mouth, or once whiſper.

15 Shall the axe boaſt it ſelfe againſt him that heweth therewith? or ſhall the ſawe make any bragging againſt him that ruleth it? That were euen like as if the rod did exalt it ſelfe againſt him that beareth it, or as though the ſtaffe ſhoulde magnifie it ſelfe, as who ſay, it were no wood.

16 Therefore ſhall the Lorde God of hoſtes ſende among his fatlings leanneſſe, and burne vp his glorie as it were with a fire.

17 And the light of Iſrael ſhalbe that fire, and his holy one ſhalbe the flame: and it ſhall kindle and burne vp as thornes and bryers in one day.

18 Yea all the glory of his woods & fieldes ſhall be conſumed with body and ſoule, and they ſhall bee as an hoſte of men, whoſe ſtandard bearer faileth.

19 The trees alſo of his wood which remaine, ſhalbe of ſuch a number, that a childe may tell them.

20 After that day, ſhal the remnant of Iſrael, and ſuch as are eſcaped out of the houſe of Iacob, ſeeke no more comfort at him that ſmote them: but vnfainedly ſhall they truſt vnto the Lord, the holy one of Iſrael.

21 * The remnant, euen the poſteritie of Iacob, ſhall conuert vnto God the mightie one. Rom.9.27.

22 For though thy people, O Iſrael, be as the ſande of the ſea, yet ſhall the remnant of them conuert vnto him: the decreed conſumption ouerfloweth with righteouſneſſe.

23 * And therefore the Lorde of hoſtes ſhall perfectly fulfill the thing that hee hath determined in the middeſt of the whole world. Eſai.28.22

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God of hoſtes, Thou my people that dwelleſt in Sion, bee not afraide for the king of the Aſſyrians, he ſhall ſmite thee with a rodde, and ſhal lift vp his ſtaffe againſt thee, as the Egyptians did ſometime.

25 But ſoone after ſhall my wrath and indignation be fulfilled in the deſtruction of them:

26 Moreouer, the Lord of hoſts ſhal ſtirre vp a ſcourge for him, * like as was the ſlaughter of Madian vpon the rocke Oreb, and as the deſtruction of the Egyptians, when hee lifted vp his rodde vpon the ſea. Iudg.7.25.

27 Then ſhall his burden be taken from thy ſhoulders, and his yoke from thy necke, and the ſame yoke ſhalbe deſtroyed becauſe of the vnction.

28 He ſhal come to Aiath, and goe thorow toward Migron, at Michmas ſhall he lay vp his harneſſe.

29 They ſhall goe ouer the foorde: Geba ſhalbe their reſting place, Rhama ſhall be afraide, Gibea Saul ſhall flee away.

30 Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter Gallim, giue eare to Laiſa, thou poore Anathoth.

31 Madmena ſhall tremble for feare: but the citizens of Gabim are manly.

32 Yet ſhall hee remaine at Nob that day: after that, ſhall he lift vp his hande againſt the mount of the daughter of Sion, the hil of Hieruſalem.

33 But ſee, the Lorde God of hoſtes ſhall breake downe the bough with feare, he ſhall hew downe the proud, & fell the high minded.

34 The thickets alſo of the wood ſhall hee roote out with yron, and Libanus ſhal haue a fall through the mightie.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Hee propheſieth of the natiuitie of Chriſt, and of his people. 6 Of the remnant of Iſrael. 10 And of the faith of the Heathen and Gentiles.

Act.13.23.
[a] Chriſt ſhalbe borne of the ſeede of Iſai.
‖ Or, Iſai.

AND there ſhall come a * ſpring foorth of the [a] ſtemme of ‖ Ieſſe, and a yong ſhoot ſhal growe out of his roote.

2 The Spirite of the Lorde ſhal reſt vpon him, the ſpirit of wiſedom and vnderſtanding, the ſpirite of counſaile and ſtrength, the ſpirite of knowledge, and of the feare of the Lorde,

3 And ſhall make him of deepe iudgement in the feare of God: for hee ſhall not giue ſentence after the thing that ſhall be brought before his eyes, neither reprooue after the hearing of his eares:

2.Theſ.2.8.
[b] The armour of Chriſt and of his kingdome.

4 But with righteouſneſſe ſhall hee iudge the poore, and with equitie ſhall he refourme the ſimple of the worlde, * and hee ſhall ſmite the world with the rodde of his [b] mouth, and with the breath of his mouth ſhall he ſlay the vngodly.

5 Righteouſneſſe ſhall be the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnes the girding vp of his reines.

6 The Woolfe ſhall dwel with the lambe, and the Leopard ſhal lie downe by the Goate: Bullocks, Lions, and cattell ſhall keepe company together, ſo that a litle childe ſhal leade them.

7 The Cow and the beare ſhall feede together, and their young ones ſhall lie together: the Lion ſhall eate ſtrawe like the Oxe or the Cowe.

8 The childe while he ſucketh, ſhall haue a deſire to the Serpents neſt, and when he is weaned, he ſhal put his hand into the Cockatrice denne.

9 No man ſhall doe euill vnto another, no man ſhal deſtroy another in all the hill of my holineſſe: for the earth ſhalbe ful of the knowledge of the Lorde, euen as the ſea floweth ouer with water.

Rom.15.12
‖ Or, Iſai.

10 * And in that day ſhal the Gentiles enquire after the roote of ‖ Ieſſe, which ſhall be ſet vp for a token vnto the people, and his reſt ſhalbe glorious.

11 At the ſame time ſhall the Lord take in hande againe to recouer the remnant of his people, which ſhalbe left aliue, from the Aſſyrians, Egyptians, Arabians, Morians, Elamites, Chaldees, Antiochians, and from the Ilands of the ſea.

12 And he ſhall ſet vp a token among the Gentiles, and gather together the diſperſed of Iſrael, yea, and the outcaſts of Iuda, from the foure corners of the world.

13 The hatred of Ephraim alſo, and enemies of Iuda ſhalbe clean rooted out: Ephraim ſhal beare none euil wil to Iuda, and Iuda ſhal not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they both together ſhall flye vpon the ſhoulders of the Philiſtines towarde the Weſt, and ſpoyle them together that dwel toward the Eaſt: the Idumites and the Moabites ſhall come vnder their handes, and the Ammonites ſhalbe obedient vnto them.

[c] The tongue that is, the arme of the ſea that hindereth the paſſage.

15 The Lord alſo ſhal cleaue the tongues [c] of the Egyptians ſea, and with his mightie winde ſhall he lift vp his hande ouer Nilus, and ſhall ſmite his ſeuen ſtreames, and make men goe ouer drie ſhod.

Exo.14.29

16 And thus ſhall there bee a way for his people that remaineth from the Aſſyrians, like as it happened to the Iſraelites, what * time they departed out of the land of Egypt.

The xij. Chapter.

The ſong of the Church for the obteining of the victorie, and ouercomming of the world.

AND in that day thou ſhalt ſay, O Lorde, I will praiſe thee, for thou waſt diſpleaſed at me: but refraine thou from thy wrath, and comfort me.

Exod.15.2,
pſa.117.14

2 Beholde, God is my ſaluation, in whom I will truſt, and not be afraide: for * the Lord God is my ſtrength and my ſong, hee alſo is become my ſaluation.

3 Therefore with ioy ſhall ye draw water out of the welles of ſaluation:

1.Chro.15
16.
pſal.104.1.

4 And then ſhal ye ſay, * Giue thanks vnto the Lorde, call vpon his name, declare his workes among the people, keepe them in remembrance, for his name is excellent.

5 O ſing praiſes vnto the Lorde, for hee hath done great things, as it is knowen in all the world.

6 Cry out, and ſing, thou that dwelleſt in Sion: for great is the holy One of Iſrael in the middeſt of thee.

The xiij. Chapter.

He propheſieth the deſtruction of Babylon, the captiuitie and the comming againe of the people.

[a] Burden, that is, the propheſie.

THis is the [a] burden of Babylon, which Eſay the ſonne of Amos did ſee.

2 Lift vp the banner vpon the high hill, call vnto them, wagge your hand, that they may go into the gates of the princes.

3 I haue commaunded my ſanctified, I haue alſo called my valiant ones, ioying in my honour to execute my wrath.

4 There is a noyſe of a multitude in the mountaines, like as of a great people, a ruſhing as though the kingdomes of the nations came together: the Lord of hoſtes muſtereth his armie to battell.

5 They come out of a farre countrey from the ende of the heauen, euen the Lorde himſelfe, with the miniſters of his wrath, to deſtroy the whole land.

6 Mourne ye, for the day of the Lord is at hand, and ſhall come as a deſtroyer from the Almightie.

7 Therefore ſhall all handes bee letten downe, and all mens hearts ſhal melt away.

8 They ſhall ſtande in feare, carefulneſſe, and ſorowe ſhall come vpon them, and they ſhall haue payne as a woman that trauayleth with childe: one ſhall bee abaſhed of another, and their faces ſhall burne like the flame of fire.

9 Beholde, the day of the Lorde ſhall come terribly, and full of indignation, furie, and wrath, to make the lande waſte, and to roote out the ſinners thereof.

Ezec,32.7. joel,3,15. mat.24.29. mar.13.24. luke 21.25.

10 For the ſtarres and planets of heauen ſhall not giue their light, * the Sunne ſhalbe darkened in the riſing, and the Moone ſhall not ſhine with her light.

11 And I will viſite the wickednes of the worlde, and the ſinnes of the vngodly. The high ſtomackes of the proude will I take away, and will lay downe the boaſting of the tyrant.

12 I will make a man dearer then fine golde, and a man to bee more worth then a golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth ſhall remooue out of her place, in the wrath of the Lord of hoſtes, and in the day of his fearefull indignation.

14 And Babylon ſhalbe as an hunted or chaſed Doe, and as a ſheepe that no man taketh vp: euery man ſhall turne to his owne people, and flee eche one into his owne land.

15 Who ſo is founde, ſhalbe ſhot thorow: and who ſo taketh their part, ſhalbe deſtroied with the ſword.

Pſal.136,9.

16 * Their children ſhalbe ſlaine before their eies, their houſe ſpoiled, and their wiues rauiſhed.

17 For loe, I ſhall bring vp the Medes againſt them, which ſhal not regard ſiluer, nor be deſirous of golde.

18 With bowes ſhall they deſtroye the young men, and haue no pitie on women with childe, and their faces ſhal not ſpare the children.

Gen,19.25 iere,50,40.

19 And Babylon, that glorie of kingdomes, and beautie of the Chaldees honour, ſhalbe deſtroyed, * euen as God deſtroyed Sodome and Gomor.

20 It ſhall not endure for euer, neither ſhall there be any more dwelling there, from generation to generation: the Arabians ſhal pitche no tents there, neither ſhall the ſhepheards make their foldes there any more.

21 But fearefull wild beaſts ſhal lie there, and the houſes ſhalbe full of great Owles, Eſtriches ſhal dwell there, and Apes ſhall daunce there.

22 Wilde Cattes ſhal crie in the palaces, and Dragons ſhalbe in the pleaſant houſes: and as for Babylons time, it is at hand, and her dayes ſhal not be prolonged.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The returne of the people from captiuitie, the proſperitie of the people of God, and affliction of their enemies. 13 The pride of Babylon.

But the Lord wil bee merciful vnto Jacob, & wil yet chooſe Iſrael againe, and ſet them in their owne lande, ſtrangers ſhall cleaue and gette them to the houſe of Jacob.

2 The people ſhall take them, and carie them home to their owne lande: and the houſe of Iſrael ſhall poſſeſſe them in the lande of the Lorde, that they may bee ſeruaunts and handmaydens: and they ſhall take thoſe priſoners, whoſe captiues they had bene before, and rule thoſe that had oppreſſed them.

3 When the Lord now ſhall bring thee to reſt from thy trauaile, feare, and harde bondage that thou waſt laden withall:

4 Then ſhalt thou vſe this mockage vpon the King of Babylon, and ſay, Howe happeneth it that the oppreſſour leaueth off? Is the golden tribute come to an ende?

5 The Lord hath broken the ſcepter of the vngodly, and the rod of the lordly.

6 Which rodde in anger ſmiteth the people with continuall ſtrokes, and in wrath reigneth ouer the nations perſecuted without compaſſion.

7 And therefore the whole worlde is now at reſt and quietneſſe, and men ſing for ioy.

8 Yea euen the Firre trees, and Cedars of Libanus reioyce at thy fall, ſaying, Nowe that thou art layd downe, there come no moe vp to hewe downe vs.

9 Hel alſo beneath trembleth to meet thee at thy comming, and for thy ſake hath raiſed his dead, all mightie men, and princes of the earth, all kings of the earth ſtande vp from their ſeates,

10 That they may al anſwere and ſpeake vnto thee, Art thou become weak alſo as we? Art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe and thy pride is laid down into the pit, and ſo is the melody of thy inſtruments. Wormes be laid vnder thee, & wormes be thy couering.

12 Howe art thou fallen from heauen, O Lucifer, thou faire morning childe? Howe haſt thou gotten a fall, euen to the grounde, which diddeſt weaken the nations?

13 For thou ſaideſt in thine heart, I will clime vp into heauen, and exalt my throne aboue beſide the ſtarres of God, I will ſit alſo vpon the mount of the congregation toward the North.

14 I will clime vp aboue the clouds, and will be like the higheſt of all.

15 Yet thou ſhalt be brought downe to the deepe of hell, to the ſides of the lake.

16 They that ſee thee, ſhal narrowly look vpon thee, and thinke in themſelues, ſaying, Is this yͤ man that brought al lands in feare, and made the kingdomes afraide?

17 Is this he that made the worlde in a maner waſte, and laide the cities to the ground, which let not his priſoners goe out?

18 The kings of the nations lie euery one in his owne houſe with worſhip.

19 And thou art caſt out of thy graue like a filthie abominable branche, like as dead mens rayment that are ſhotte thorowe with the ſword, and goe downe to the ſtones of the deepe, as a dead coarſe that is troden vnder feete.

20 Thou art not buried with them, euen becauſe that thou haſt waſted thy lande, and deſtroyed thy people: the generation of the wicked ſhalbe out of memorie for euer.

21 Let there a way bee ſought to deſtroy their children that bee in their fathers wickedneſſe, that they come not vp againe to poſſeſſe the land, and fill the world full of enemies.

22 I will ſtand vp againſt them, ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, and roote out the name and remnant, ſonne, and ſonnes ſonne of Babylon, ſaith the Lord.

23 I will giue it to the Otters, and will make water puddles of it, and I will ſweepe them out with the beſome of deſtruction, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

24 The Lorde of hoſtes hath ſworne an othe, ſaying, It ſhall come to paſſe as I haue determined, and ſhalbe fulfilled as I haue deuiſed.

25 So that the Aſſyrian ſhall I deſtroy in my lande, and vpon my mountaines will I treade him vnder foote, wherethrough his yoke ſhall come from them, and his burden ſhalbe taken from their ſhoulder.

26 This deuice hath God taken thorowe the whole worlde, and this his hand is ſtretched out ouer all people.

27 For if the Lorde of hoſtes determine a thing, who is able to diſanull it? And if hee ſtretche foorth his hande, who may turne it againe?

28 *The ſame yeere that king Ahaz died, was this burden:

2.Chro.28.27.

29 Reioyce not thou whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rod of him that beateth thee is broken: for out of the ſerpents roote there ſhall come an Adder, and his fruite ſhall be a fierie flying worme.

30 But the firſt borne of the poore ſhall be fedde, and the ſimple ſhall dwel in ſafetie: thy roote alſo will I deſtroy with hunger, and it ſhall ſlay the remnant.

31 Mourne thou port, weepe thou citie, for, O whole land of Paleſtina, thou art laid waſte: for there ſhall come from the North a ſmoke, that not one alone may abide at home in his times.

32 What ſhall one then anſwere the meſſengers of the Gentiles? For the Lorde hath ſtabliſhed Sion, and the poore of his people that be therein, ſhall put their truſt in it.

The xv. Chapter.

A prophecie againſt Moab.

This is the burden vpon Moab: Ar of Moab was deſtroyed and ouerthrowen in the night ſeaſon, Kir alſo in Moab was deſtroyed & periſhed in the night.

2 Moab went vp to the idoles houſe, euen to Dibon to the high places to weepe: for Neba and Moab ſhall mourne for Medba. All their heades were balde, and all their beardes ſhauen.

3 *In her ſtreetes are they girded about with ſackcloth: in all the tops of her houſes and ſtreetes ſhall be nothing but mourning and weeping.

Iere.48.38. ezech.7.18

4 Heſbon and Eleale ſhall crie, that their voyce ſhall be heard vnto Iahaz: and therefore the armed ſouldiers alſo of Moab ſhall bleate out and crye for very ſorowe of their mindes.

5 Woe ſhall my heart be for Moabs ſake, they ſhal flee vnto the citie of Zoar, which is like a faire yong bullocke of three yeeres olde, for they ſhall all goe vp to Luith weeping: euen ſo by the way towarde Horonaim they ſhall make lamentation for their vtter deſtruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim ſhalbe dryed vp, by reaſon whereof the graſſe is withered, the herbes deſtroyed, and the greene things gone.

7 Therefore the goods that remaine in Moab, and the riches thereof, they ſhall cary to the brook of willowes.

8 For the cry went ouer the whole land of Moab, vnto Eglaim, and vnto Beer-Elim was there nothing but mourning.

9 Becauſe the waters of Dimon were full of blood, I will adde more vpon Dimon: and Lions vpon the remnant of the land, and on them that are eſcaped from Moab.

The xvj. Chapter.

The deſtruction of Moab.

Send the Lorde of the world a Lambe from the rocke that lieth towarde the deſert, vnto the hil of the daughter Sion.

2 For as for the daughters of Moab, they ſhall bee as a [a] trembling birde that is put out of her neſt: for they ſhall carrie them vnto Arnon.

[a] The carelesse and obstinate despisers of timelie repentance, moued by the preaching of Gods word, shal repent when it is too late.

3 Gather your counſaile, come together in iudgement, couer vs with your ſhadow in the midday, as the night doeth hide the chaſed, and bewray not them that are fled.

4 Let my perſecuted people dwell among you: Moab, be thou their refuge againſt the deſtroyer: for the aduerſarie is brought to nought, the robber is vndone, the tyrant is waſted out of the land.

5 And in mercie ſhal the ſeate be prepared and hee ſhall ſitte vpon it in the trueth in the tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and ſeeking iudgement, and making haſte vnto righteouſneſſe.

6 We haue heard of the pride of Moab, he is very proud, preſumptuous, arrogant, and full of indignation, and vaine are his lies.

7 *Therefore ſhall Moab make lamentation, becauſe of the Moabites that ſhall bee ſlaine, yea they ſhall waile together: becauſe of the foundations of the citie that is made of bricke ſhall yee complaine, euen yee lame people that are left onely behinde.

Iere.48.20.

8 For the vines of Heſbon are cut downe:

as for the vine of Sibma, the lordes of the heathen haue broken downe her principall branches, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they went on wandring vnto the wildernes, her goodly branches were throwen downe as they went ouer the ſea.

9 Therefore wil I mourne for Iazer, and for the vine of Sibma, I will powre my teares vpon thee, O Heſbon and Eleale: for the crie of thine enemies is fallen vpon thy Sommer fruites, and vpon thy harueſt.

Iere.48.33.

10 *The mirth and cheare is taken away out of the plentifull fielde, and in the vineyards there ſhall be no ioy nor gladneſſe: the treader ſhall treade out no wine in their preſſes, the ſong of their merrie cheare haue I laide downe.

11 [b] Wherefore my bowels ſhall rumble like an harpe for Moabs ſake, and mine inward partes for the cities ſake that is made of bricke.

[b] The ſuperſtitious and idolaters haue more truſt in one idol and in ſome one place then in another: but all in vaine.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that when it is ſeene that Moab ſhall be made weary of his hill Chappels, hee ſhall come to his temple to pray, [c] but he ſhall not be able.

[c] Not be able through wearineſſe, or it ſhall not profite him.

13 So then, this is the ſaying that the Lorde hath ſpoken concerning Moab ſince that time.

14 But nowe the Lorde hath ſpoken, ſaying, In three yeeres, which ſhall be as the yeeres of an hyred ſeruant, ſhall the glorie of Moab be turned into contempt throughout all his multitude, which is very great: and that which remaineth, ſhalbe very ſmall and feeble.

The xvij.Chapter.

A propheſie againſt of Damaſcus.

This is the burden vpon Damaſcus: beholde, Damaſcus is taken away to be no more a citie, but ſhalbe an heape of broken ſtones.

2 The waſte cities of Aroer ſhalbe foldes for cattel which ſhall lie there, and there ſhall be none to fray them away.

3 Ephraim alſo ſhall no more be ſtrong, and Damaſcus ſhall no longer bee a kingdome, and the remnant of Syria ſhall be as the glory of the children of Iſrael, ſayeth the Lord of hoſtes.

4 And in yͤ day it ſhall come to paſſe, that the glory of Iacob ſhall be made very thinne, and the fatnes of his fleſh ſhall waxe leane.

5 And he ſhalbe as one that gathereth vp corne in harueſt, euen like him whoſe arme reapeth the eares of corne: he ſhalbe alſo like him that gathereth eares of corne in the valley of Rephaim.

6 Some gathering in deede ſhall there be left in it, euen as in the ſhaking of an Oliue tree there remaine two or three berries in the top of the vppermoſt bough, and foure or fiue in the broade fruitfull branches thereof, ſaith the Lorde God of Iſrael.

7 Then ſhall man turne againe to his maker, and his eyes ſhall haue reſpect to the holy one of Iſrael.

8 As for the altars, which are his owne handy worke, he ſhall not regard them, and the things that his fingers haue made, as groues and images, thoſe ſhall hee not caſt his eyes vnto.

9 In that day ſhall their ſtrong cities be as the forſaken ſhrubbes & branches, which they left becauſe of the children of Iſrael, and the land ſhalbe deſolate.

10 Becauſe thou haſt forgotten the God of thy ſaluation, and haſt not bene mindfull of thy ſtrong rocke: therefore ſhalt thou ſet pleaſant plants, and ſhalt graffe the branch of another mans vine.

11 In that day ſhalt thou make thy plant to growe, and earely in the morning ſhalt thou make thy ſeede to floriſh: the harueſt ſhall be gone in the day of inheritance, and there ſhall be ſorowe without hope of comfort.

12 Woe ſhall be to the multitude of much people, which ſhall make a ſound like to the noyſe of the ſea, and the violence of the nations, which ſhall rage like the ruſhing in of many waters.

13 Euen like many waters ſhall the people rage, God ſhall rebuke him, and hee ſhall flee farre off, hee ſhall be chaſed away like as drie ſtrawe vpon the mountaines before the winde, and like a thing that turneth before the ſtorme.

14 At euen beholde there is trouble, and or euer it be morning, loe, it is gone: this is the portion of them that oppreſſe vs, and the lot of them that robbe vs.

The xviij.Chapter.

1 An exhortation to the Ethiopians, and the countreys nigh adioyning to them. 7 The vocation of the Gentiles.

O That land that truſteth vnder the ſhadow of wings, that land which is beyond the waters of Ethiopia.

2 Sending meſſengers by the ſea, euen in veſſels of reedes ouer the water: Get you hence yee ſpeedy meſſengers, to a nation that is ſcattered abroade, and robbed of that they had, a fearefull people from their beginning hitherto, a nation troden downe by litle & litle, whoſe land the floods haue ſpoyled.

3 All the inhabiters of the world, and indwellers of the earth, looke vp when hee ſetteth vp a token in the mountaines, and hearken when he bloweth with the Trumpe.

4 For ſo the Lorde ſaid vnto mee, as for me I wil take my reſt, and looke vpon the matter in my habitations, like a faire heate after the raine, and like a cloude of deawe in the heate of harueſt.

5 For afore the harueſt when the branch is growen, there ſhall come ripe fruite of the floure: and hee ſhall cutte downe the

increaſe with ſythes: and the branches ſhall he take away with hookes.

6 Thus ſhall they bee left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beaſtes of the earth: for in Sommer the birdes ſhall remaine vpon it, and euery beaſt of the land ſhall be vpon it in Winter.

7 In that time ſhall there a preſent be brought vnto the Lord of hoſtes, euen a people that is ſcattered abroade and robbed of that they had, that ſame people which haue bene fearefull from their beginning hitherto, a nation troden downe by litle and litle, whoſe land the floods haue ſpoyled, to the place of the name of the Lord of hoſtes, euen to the mount Sion.

The xix. Chapter.

1 He propheſieth againſt Egypt: 18 and the vocation of the Gentiles to Chriſt.

The burden of Egypt. Beholde, the Lorde rideth vpon a ſwift cloude, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt ſhall tremble at the preſence of him, and the heart of Egypt ſhall quake in the middeſt of her.

2 And I will ſet the Egyptians one againſt another, ſo that one brother ſhall fight againſt another, and one neighbour againſt another, citie againſt citie, and realme againſt realme.

3 The minde alſo of Egypt ſhalbe cleane without counſell within it ſelfe, and the deuiſe that they take will I deſtroy: and they ſhall ſeeke counſell at idols, and at ſorcerers, at workers with ſpirites, and at ſoothſayers.

4 And the Egyptians will I giue ouer into the hand of a marueilous cruell lorde, and a mightie king ſhall haue dominion ouer them, ſaith the Lord God of hoſtes.

5 The waters of the ſea ſhall faile, and the riuers ſhall decreaſe and be dryed vp.

6 The waters ſhall be drawen out, the riuers of Egypt ſhall be emptied and dryed vp, the reedes and flagges ſhalbe cut downe.

7 The graſſe in the riuer and by the riuers banke, and all that groweth by the riuer, ſhall wither away and be brought to nought.

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourne, and all they that caſt angle into the water ſhal make lamentation, and they that lay foorth their net beſide the waters, ſhalbe rooted out.

9 Moreouer, they that worke in flaxe, and make fine workes, ſhall be confounded, and ſo ſhall they that weaue open workes.

10 For their open workes ſhall euen be deſtroyed, and all they that make pondes and ſlues for fiſh, ſhall come to nought.

11 But you fooliſh princes of Zoan, yee wiſe counſellers of Pharao, whoſe wit is turned to fooliſhneſſe, how ſay ye vnto Pharao, I am come of wiſe men, and of ancient kings?

12 Where are thy wiſe men? Let them tel thee if they can, what the Lord of hoſtes hath deuiſed vpon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles, the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue deceiued Egypt, euen they that were taken for the chiefe ſtay thereof.

14 In the midſt of it hath the Lord powred the ſpirite of wickedneſſe: and they haue deceiued Egypt in euery worke thereof, euen as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomite.

15 Neither ſhall the [a] head or tayle, the branche or reede, be able to doe any worke in Egypt.

[a] By the head and branche, are meant the honourable and chiefeſt of the land: By the taile and reede, the multitude & lower ſort of people.

16 In that day ſhall Egypt bee like vnto women: it ſhall be afraide, and ſtand in feare at the motion of the hande of the Lorde of hoſtes which he ſhaketh ouer it.

17 And Egypt ſhall be afraide of the lande of Iuda: ſo that euery one that maketh mention of it ſhalbe afraid thereat, becauſe of the counſell of the Lord of hoſtes, which he deuiſed for it.

18 In that day ſhall fiue cities in the land of Egypt ſpeake the language of Chanaan, and ſweare by the Lord of hoſtes: the citie of deſolation ſhalbe called one of them.

19 In that day ſhall the altar of the Lord be in the midſt of the land of Egypt, and this title beſide it, vnto the Lord.

20 And it ſhall be a token and a witneſſe vnto the Lord of hoſtes in the land of Egypt: for they ſhall crie vnto the Lord, becauſe of ſuch as trouble them, and hee ſhall ſend them a ſauiour, and a great man to deliuer them.

21 And the Lorde ſhall be knowen in Egypt, and the Egyptians ſhal know the Lord in that day, and do ſacrifice and oblation, yea, they ſhall bow a bow vnto the Lord, and performe it.

22 The Lord alſo ſhall ſmite Egypt ſore, and heale them againe: and they ſhalbe conuerted vnto the Lord, and he ſhall be entreated of them, and ſhall heale them.

23 In that day ſhall there be a common way out of Egypt into Aſſyria, and Aſſyria ſhall come into Egypt, and Egypt into Aſſyria: ſo that the Egyptians and the Aſſyrians ſhall ſerue the Lord together.

24 In that day ſhall the nation of Iſrael be the third with Egypt & Aſſyria: and they ſhalbe bleſſed in the midſt of the land.

25 Which land the Lord of hoſtes hath bleſſed, ſaying, Bleſſed is my people of Egypt, Aſſur alſo is the worke of my hands, and Iſrael is mine inheritance.

The xx. Chapter.

Againſt Egypt and Ethiopia.

In the yere that Charthan came vnto Aſdod, when Sargon the king of Aſſyria had ſent him, and had fought againſt Aſdod, and taken it:

2 At the ſame time ſpake the Lorde by the hand of Eſay the ſonne of Amos, ſaying, Goe and take off the ſackcloth from thy loynes, and put off thy ſhooe from thy foote. And hee did ſo, walking naked and barefoote.

3 And the Lord ſayd, Like as my ſeruant Eſay hath walked naked and barefoote, for a ſigne and wonder three yeeres vpon Egypt and Ethiopia:

4 Euen ſo ſhall the king of Aſſyria take away out of Egypt and Ethiopia, children and olde men naked and barefoote, with their loynes vncouered, to the great ſhame of Egypt.

5 They ſhalbe brought in feare alſo, and be aſhamed of Ethiopia their hope, and of Egypt, wherein they are wont to glory.

6 And they that dwell in the ſame Iſle, ſhal ſay in that day, Behold, ſuch is our hope: whither ſhall we flee for helpe, that wee may bee deliuered from the king of Aſſyria? and howe ſhall we eſcape?

The xxj. Chapter.

Againſt Babylon, Idumea, and Arabia.

THe burden of the [a] waſte ſea. Euen as the ſtormie weather paſſeth thorowe at the noone day from the wilderneſſe, ſo ſhall it come from the terrible land.

[a] The waſte ſea is, Babylon, or Chaldee.

2 A grieuous viſion was ſhewed vnto me: let one deceitfull offender come againſt another, and one deſtroyer againſt another: Up Elam, lay ſiege thou of Midia, all their groning haue I layd downe.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with ſorowe, heauineſſe hath taken holde vpon me, as the pangs of a woman that is trauailing: it made mee ſtoupe when I heard it, and it vexed me when I ſawe it.

4 My heart panted, fearefulneſſe came vpon mee: the night of my voluptuouſneſſe hath he turned againſt me into feare.

5 While they garniſhed the table, the watchman looked: and while I was eating and drinking, it was ſayd, Up yee captaines, take you to your ſhield.

6 For thus hath the Lorde ſaide vnto me, Goe, and ſet a watchman to tell what he ſeeth.

7 And he ſawe a charet which two horſemen ſate vpon, with the cariage of an aſſe, and the cariage of a camell: ſo he looked, and tooke diligent heede.

Habac.2.1. 8 *And he cried, A lion, my lord, I ſtand continually vpon the watch tower in the day time, and am appointed to keepe my watch euery night.

9 And beholde, here commeth a charet of men, with two horſemen: and he anſwered and ſayd, *Babylon is fallen, it is fallen, and all the images of her gods hath hee ſmitten downe vnto the ground.

Iere.51.8. apoc.14.8.

10 Thou art he whom I muſt threſh, and thou belongeſt to my corne floore: this that I heard of the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, haue I ſhewed vnto you.

11 The burden of Duma. Hee calleth to me out of Seir: Watchman, what haſt thou eſpied by night? Watchman, what haſt thou eſpied by night?

12 The watchman ſayde, The morning commeth, and ſo doeth the night: if yee will aſke me any queſtion, then aſke it, returne and come againe.

13 The burden concerning Arabia. In the woods of Arabia ſhall yee tary all night, euen in the ſtreetes of Dedanim.

14 The inhabiters of the land of Thema brought foorth water to him that was thirſtie, they preuented him that was fled away with their bread.

15 For becauſe of ſwords they are become fugitiue, euen for the drawen ſword, and for the bent bowe, and becauſe of the grieuouſneſſe of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord ſayd vnto me, There is yet a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hired ſeruant, and all the glory of Cedar ſhall faile.

17 And the number of them that ſhall eſcape from the bowes, ſhall be miniſhed by the mightie children of Cedar: for the Lorde God of Iſrael hath ſpoken it.

The xxij. Chapter.

A prophecie againſt Hieruſalem.

THe burden of the [a] valley of viſion. What haſt thou to doe here, that thou climeſt to the houſe toppes?

[a] Hieruſalem is meant by the valley of viſion.

2 Thou that art full of tumultuouſneſſe, thou troubleſome and proud citie: thy ſlaine men are neither put to death with the ſword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy captiues are fugitiue together, the archers haue taken them priſoners: all they I ſay that are found in thee, are in captiuitie together, & they alſo that fled farre off.

4 Therefore ſaid I, Let me alone, and I will make lamentation: yee ſhall not be able to comfort mee, becauſe of the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

5 For this is a day of trouble, of ruine, and of deſtruction, that the Lord the God of hoſtes will bring to paſſe in the valley of viſion, breaking downe the citie, and crying vnto mountaines.

6 Elam bare the quiuer with a charet of footemen and horſemen, and the citie of Cir ſhewed the ſhield open.

7 The chiefe valley alſo was full of charets, and the horſemen ſet their faces directly toward the gate.

8 And in that day did the enemie take away the couer of Iuda, and then didſt thou looke towarde the [b] armour of the houſe of the foreſt.

[b] The armoure that Solomon made and furniſhed with munition, 1. Kings 7.

9 Yee haue ſeene alſo the broken places of the citie of Dauid, howe that they are many, and yee gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 As for the houſes of Hieruſalem, yee haue numbred them, and the houſes haue ye broken downe, to make the wall ſtrong.

11 A pit alſo haue yee made betweene the two walles for the waters of the olde poole, [c] and haue not regarded the maker thereof, neither had reſpect vnto him that faſhioned it long agoe.

c The Lorde doeth not forbid to make prouiſion of ſure defence againſt the enemies, ſo that our truſt be put in him, and not in our fortreſſes and ſtrong holdes.

12 And in that day did the Lorde God of hoſts call men vnto weeping and mourning, to baldneſſe and girding about with ſackecloth.

13 And behold, they haue ioy & gladneſſe, ſlaying oxen, and killing ſheepe, eating fleſh, and drinking wine: * let vs eate and drinke, for to morowe we ſhall die.

1.Cor.15.12.

14 And it came to the eares of the Lorde of hoſtes. This iniquitie ſhall not be purged from you till yee die, ſaieth the Lord God of hoſtes.

15 Thus ſaieth the Lorde God of hoſtes, Get yee vnto yonder treaſurer, euen vnto Sebna, which is the ruler of the houſe.

16 What haſt thou to doe here? and whom haſt thou here, that thou ſhouldeſt here hewe thee out a ſepulchre, as it were one that heweth him out a ſepulchre on high, or that graueth an habitation for himſelfe on an hard rocke?

17 Beholde, O thou man, the Lorde ſhall cary thee away into captiuitie, and ſhal ſurely couer thee with confuſion.

18 The Lorde ſhall turne thee ouer like a ball with his hands, and ſhall ſend thee into a farre countrey: there ſhalt thou die, and there in ſteade of the charets of thy pompe, ſhall the houſe of the Lord haue confuſion.

19 I will driue thee from thy place, and out of thy dwelling ſhall he ouerthrowe thee.

20 And in that day ſhall I call my ſeruant Eliacim the ſonne of Helcia:

21 And with thy garments will I clothe him, and with thy girdle will I ſtrength him: thy power will I alſo commit into his hand, and he ſhall be a father of ſuch as dwell in Hieruſalem, and in the houſe of Iuda.

22 * And the key of the houſe of Dauid wil I lay vpon his ſhoulder: ſo that he ſhall open, and no man ſhut, hee ſhall ſhut, and no man open.

Ioh.12.14. apoc.3.7.

23 And I will faſten him as a naile in a ſure place, and he ſhalbe the glorious ſeate of his fathers houſe.

24 Moreouer, all generations and poſterities ſhall hang vpon him all the glory of their fathers houſe, all veſſels both great and ſmall, and all inſtruments of meaſure and muſicke.

25 In that day, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, ſhall the naile that is faſtened in the ſure place, depart and be broken, and fall: and the burden that was vpon it ſhalbe pluckt away, for ſo the Lord hath ſpoken.

The xxiij. Chapter.

1 A propheſie againſt Tyrus: 17 and a promiſe that it ſhall be reſtored againe.

THe burden of Tyre. Mourne ye ſhippes of Tharſis, for there commeth ſuch deſtructiō, that yee ſhall not haue an houſe to enter into, and that there ſhall be no traffike out of the land of Cittim, they haue knowledge of this plague.

2 Bee ſtill yee that dwell in the Ile, the marchants of Sidon, and ſuch as paſſe ouer the ſea, haue made thee plenteous.

3 The corne that groweth by the great waters of Nilus, and the fruits of the riuer, were her victuals, ſo that it became a common marte of nations.

4 Be aſhamed thou Zidon: for the [a] ſea, euen the ſtrength of the ſea hath ſpoken, ſaying, I haue not trauailed nor brought forth children, nor nouriſhed vp young men, or brought vp virgins.

a By the ſea and the ſtrēgth of the ſea is meant Tyrus.

5 When tidings come to the Egyptians, they ſhalbe ſory for the rumour of Tyre.

6 Get you to Tharſis, mourne you that dwell in the Ile.

7 Is not this that glorious citie of yours, which hath bene of old antiquitie? her owne feete ſhall cary her forth, to be a ſoiourner into a farre countrey.

8 Who hath deuiſed this againſt Tyre that [b] crowneth her ſelfe? whoſe marchants are princes, and whoſe factours are honourable in the world.

b That crowneth her ſelfe, that is, which boaſteth her ſelfe to be as it were the Queene of all cities on the ſea coaſtes.

9 Euen the Lorde of hoſtes hath deuiſed this, to put downe the pride of all ſuch as be glorious, & to miniſh all them that be proude vpon the earth.

10 Get thee out of thy land like a flood vnto the daughter of Tharſis, for thou haſt no more ſtrength.

11 Hee that ſmote the kingdomes together, holdeth out his hand ouer the ſea: euen the Lord himſelfe hath giuen a commaundement againſt the ſame common place of marchandiſe, that they ſhall vtterly deſtroy the might thereof.

12 And he ſayd, Make no more thy boaſt, O virgin, thou daughter Sidon, thou ſhalt be brought downe: Up, get thee ouer vnto Cittim, where neuertheleſſe thou ſhalt haue no reſt.

13 Beholde, this people came not of the Chaldees, but Aſſur made them ſtrong with great ſhippes: they ſet vp the ſtrong holdes thereof, and deſtroyed his palaces: and hee brought it in decay.

14 Mourne yee ſhippes of Tharſis, for your ſtrength is brought downe.

15 And in that day ſhall Tyre be forgotten ſeuentie yeeres, according to the yeres of one king, and after the ende of ſeuentie yeeres, ſhall Tyre ſing as doeth an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, and go about the citie, thou harlot that haſt bene forgotten, make ſweete melodie, ſing moe ſongs, that thou mayeſt be had in remembrance.

17 And after the end of the ſeuentie yeres, ſhall the Lorde viſite Tyre, and ſhe ſhall con-

uert vnto her reward, and ſhall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the earth that are in the world.

18 Their occupying alſo and their reward ſhalbe holy vnto the Lord: their gaines ſhall not be laide vp nor kept in ſtore, but it ſhall be theirs that dwell before the Lorde, that they may eate ynough, & haue clothing ſufficient.

The xxiiij.Chapter.

A prophecie of tribulation to come vpon the world; becauſe of ſinne.

BEholde, the Lorde maketh the earth waſte and emptie, he turneth it vpſide downe, and ſcattereth abroade the inhabiters thereof.

2 *And the Prieſt ſhall bee as the people, and the maſter as the ſeruant, the miſtreſſe like the maide, the ſeller like the byer, he that lendeth vpon vſurie, like him that boroweth vpon vſurie, the creditor as the detter.

Oſee 4.9.

3 The land ſhalbe cleane waſted, and vtterly ſpoyled: for ſo the Lord hath ſpoken.

4 The earth is ſory and conſumeth away, the world is feeble and periſheth, the proude people of the earth are come to nought.

5 The earth alſo is become vnprofitable vnder the inhabiters thereof, which haue tranſgreſſed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlaſting couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curſe conſumed the earth, and they that dwell therein are fallen into treſpaſſe: Wherefore the inhabiters of the earth are periſhed with drought, and few men are left behinde.

7 The wine faileth, the vine hath no might, all they that haue bene mery in heart are come to mourning.

8 The mirth of Tabrets is laide downe, the noyſe of ſuch as haue made mery is ceaſſed, the ioy of the harpe is at an ende.

9 The ſhall drinke no more wine with mirth, ſtrong drinke ſhall be bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The citie of vanitie is broken downe, euery houſe is ſhut vp, that no man may come in.

11 In the ſtreetes is there a crying, becauſe of wine, all cheere is baniſhed away, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citie is left deſolation, and the gate is ſmitten with deſtruction.

13 For in the middes of the land, euen among the people, it ſhall come to paſſe as at the ſhaking of Oliues, and as the grapes are when the wine harueſt is done.

14 They ſhall lift vp their voice, and make a mery noyſe, and in magnifying of the Lord ſhall they cry out of the Weſt.

15 Wherefore prayſe yee the Lorde in the valleys, euen the name of the Lorde God of Iſrael in the Iles of the ſea.

16 From the vttermoſt part of the earth haue we heard praiſes and mirth, becauſe of the righteous: and I ſayd, I knowe a thing in ſecret, I know a thing in ſecret, wo is me: the tranſgreſſers haue offended, the tranſgreſſers haue grieuouſly offended.

17 Fearefulneſſe, the pit, and the ſnare are vpon thee, O thou that dwelleſt on the earth.

18 *It wil come to paſſe that whoſoeuer eſcapeth the fearefull noyſe, ſhall fall into the pit, and hee that commeth vp out of the pit, ſhalbe taken with yͤ ſnare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth are mooued.

Iere.48.44.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth hath a ſore ruine, the earth quaketh exceedingly.

20 The earth ſhall reele to and fro like a drunkard, and ſhall be remooued like a tent, and the iniquitie thereof ſhalbe heauie vpon it, it ſhall fall, and not riſe vp againe.

21 And in that day ſhall the Lorde viſite the hoſt aboue that is on high, and the kings of the world that are vpon the earth.

22 And they ſhall be gathered together as they that be in priſon, and they ſhall be ſhut vp in warde, and after many dayes ſhall they be viſited.

23 The moone ſhall be abaſhed, and the ſunne aſhamed, when the Lord of hoſtes ſhall reigne in mount Sion and in Hieruſalem with worſhip, and in the ſight of ſuch as ſhall be of his counſell.

The xxv.Chapter.

A thankeſgiuing to God for his workes.

THou art my Lorde my God, I wil magnifie thee, I will giue thanks vnto thy name, for thou haſt brought wonderful things to paſſe, according to thine olde counſell, truely and faithfully.

2 Thou haſt made a citie an heape of ſtones, and brought a ſtrong towne into decay: the habitation of ſtrangers haſt thou made to be no citie, neither ſhall it be builded any more.

3 Therefore ſhall the mightie people giue glory vnto thee, the citie of the valiant heathen ſhall feare thee.

4 For thou haſt bene a ſtrength vnto the poore, & a ſuccour for the needie in his trouble, a refuge againſt euill weather, a ſhadow againſt the heate: for the blaſt of raging men is like a ſtorme thal caſteth downe a wall.

5 Like as the heate in a drie place waſteth all things: ſo ſhalt thou ſuppreſſe the noyſe of aliants, the heate is abated with the ſhadow of the cloude, euen ſo ſhall God aſſwage the noyſe of the cruell tyrants.

6 And in this mountaine ſhall the Lorde of hoſtes make vnto all people a feaſt of plenteous and delicate things, euen of moſt pleaſant and daintie diſhes.

7 And in this mountaine ſhall the Lords deſtroy the couering that all people are wrapped in, and the hanging that is ſpread vpon all nations.

8 As for death hee hath deſtroyed it for

Apo.7.17. and 21.4. euer, and the * Lorde God ſhall wipe away teares from all faces, and the rebuke of his people ſhall he take away out of all the earth, for ſo the Lord hath ſayd.

9 And in that day it ſhalbe ſayd, Loe, this is our God, we haue waited for him, and hee ſhall ſaue vs, this is the Lorde in whome we haue hoped, wee will be mery, and reioyce in the ſaluation that commeth of him.

10 For in this mountaine ſhall the hand of the Lord ceaſe, and Moab ſhall be threſhed vnder him, euen as ſtraw is troden to doung on the doungһill.

11 And hee ſhall ſtretch out his hand in the middeſt of them, as hee that ſwimmeth caſteth out his hands to ſwimme: and with the ſtrength of his handes ſhall hee bring downe their pride.

12 The ſtrong holde alſo, and defence of thy walles hath hee ouerthrowen and caſt downe, and brought them to the ground, euen vnto duſt.

The xxvj. Chapter.

A ſong of deliuerance of the people.

IN that day ſhall this ſong bee ſung in the land of Juda, Wee haue a ſtrong citie, ſaluation ſhall God appoint in ſteade of walles and bulwarkes.

2 Open yee the gates, that the righteous people which keepeth yͤ trueth may enter in.

3 By an aſſured purpoſe wilt thou preſerue perfect peace, becauſe they put their truſt in thee.

4 Put yee your truſt alway in the Lorde: for in the Lorde God there is ſtrength for euermore.

5 For hee hath brought downe the high minded citizens: as for the proude citie, hee hath brought it lowe, euen to the ground ſhall he caſt it downe, and bring it vnto duſt.

6 The foote, euen the foote of the poore, and the ſteps of ſuch as bee in neceſſitie ſhall treade it downe.

7 The path of equitie wilt thou graunt vnto the iuſt, O thou moſt righteous, thou ſhalt order the path of him that is righteous.

8 Yea in the way of thy iudgements, O Lorde, haue wee put our truſt in thee: thy name alſo, and the remembrance of thee, is the thing that our ſoule longeth for.

9 My ſoule hath longed for thee all the night, & with my ſpirit which is within mee, will I ſeeke thee early in the morning: for when thy iudgements are in the earth, the inhabiters of the worlde ſhall learne righteouſneſſe.

10 Shall the vngodly man be fauoured, which hath not learned righteouſneſſe, but doeth wickedly in the earth, where nothing ought to be done, but that which is righteous? he ſhall not ſee the glory of the Lord.

11 Lord, when thy hand is lift vp to ſtrike, they ſee it not, but they ſhall ſee it, and be confounded with the zeale of the people, and the fire that conſumeth thine enemies ſhall deuoure them.

12 Lord, vnto vs thou ſhalt prouide peace: for thou alſo haſt wrought all our workes in vs.

13 O Lord our God, other lordes beſides thee haue ſubdued vs: but wee will be mindfull only of thee, and of thy name.

14 The dead will not liue, they that bee out of life will not riſe againe, therefore haſt thou viſited and rooted them out, and deſtroyed all the memorie of them.

15 Thou haſt increaſed the people, O Lord, thou haſt increaſed the people, thou art glorious, thou haſt ſent them farre off vnto all the coaſts of the earth.

16 Lord, in trouble haue they viſited thee, they powred out their prayer, when thy chaſtening was vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe that draweth nigh towards her trauaile, is ſory and crieth in her paines: euen ſo haue wee bene in thy ſight, O Lord.

18 We haue bene with childe and ſuffered paine, as though wee had brought foorth winde: for there is no ſaluation in the earth, neither doe the inhabiters of the worlde ſubmit themſelues.

19 Thy dead men ſhall liue, euen as my body ſhall they riſe againe: awake and ſing ye that dwell in duſt, for thy deawe is euen as the deawe of herbes, and the earth ſhall caſt out them that be vnder her.

20 Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and ſhut thy doores about thee, hide thy ſelfe for a litle while, vntil the indignation be ouerpaſt.

21 * For beholde, the Lorde is comming out of his place, to viſite the wickedneſſe of ſuch as dwell vpon earth: the earth alſo ſhall diſcloſe her bloods, and ſhall no more hide them that are ſlaine in her. Mich.1,3.

The xxvij. Chapter.

A propheſie of the comming of Chriſt, and deſtruction of idolatrie.

IN that day the Lorde with his ſore, great, & mightie ſword ſhal viſite [a] Leuiathan the fugitiue ſerpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked ſerpent, and he ſhal ſlay the dragon that is in the ſea.

2 In the day ſee that yee ſing of the congregation, which is the vineyard that bringeth foorth the beſt wine:

3 Euen I the Lorde doe keepe it, in due ſeaſons ſhall I water it: and leaſt the enemie doe it any harme, I wil both night and day preſerue it.

4 There is no diſpleaſure in me, els when the vineyard bringeth mee foorth briers and thornes, I would goe thorowe it by warre, and burne it vp together.

5 Let it take holde of my [b] ſtrength, and it ſhall be at one with me, euen at one ſhall it be with me.

6 The dayes are comming that Jacob ſhall

[a] By Leuiathan the greateſt of fiſhes in the ſea is meant the kingdome of Satan: and the mightie tyrants of the worlde, enemies to Chriſt, and perſecuters of his religion.

[b] God calleth his worde his ſtrength, becauſe thereby hee winneth men and bindeth them vnto himſelfe.

ſhall take roote, Iſrael ſhall be greene and floriſh, and the world ſhalbe filled with fruite.

7 Hath hee ſmitten him as ſore as hee did the other that ſmote him? Or is hee ſlaine with ſo ſore a ſlaughter as they ſlewe him?

8 Thou wilt puniſh it in the branches, yet not beyond meaſure: for in the day that the Eaſt winde bloweth ſore, it taketh away the fruites.

9 By this meanes therefore ſhall the iniquitie of Iacob be purged, and this is all the fruite, namely the [c] taking away of his ſinne, if he make al yͤ ſtones of the altar of idoles, as chalke ſtones that are beaten in ſunder, that their groues and images riſe not vp againe.

[c] God vſeth afflictions, as meanes to call men to repentance, whereupon followeth forgiuenes of ſinnes.

10 Els ſhall the ſtrong citie bee deſolate, and the habitation forſaken and left like a wilderneſſe: there ſhal the calfe feed, and there ſhall he lie, and eate vp the graſſes thereof.

11 When the branches of it are drie, they are broken off, and the women come and ſet them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderſtanding, and therefore hee that made them, ſhall not fauour them, and hee that created them, ſhall giue them no grace.

12 And in that day ſhall the Lord make a threſhing from the middes of the riuer Euphrates, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and ye children of Iſrael ſhall be gathered together one to an other.

13 In that day ſhall the great trumpe be blowen, ſo that they which were loſt in the land of Aſſyria, and they that were baniſhed in the land of Egypt, ſhall come and worſhip the Lord in the holy mount of Hieruſalem.

The xxviij. Chapter.

1 Againſt the pride of Ephraim, 9 and againſt falſe prieſts and preachers.

WO be vnto the crowne of pride, euen vnto the drunken people of Ephraim, whoſe great pompe is as a flowre that fadeth away vpon the head of the valley of ſuch as be in wealth, and are ouerladen with wine.

2 Beholde, there commeth a vehement and ſore day from the Lord, like an vnmeaſurable haile and perilous tempeſt, euen like the force of mightie and horrible waters that violently beareth downe all things.

3 The crowne of the pride of the drunken Ephraimites ſhalbe troden vnder foote.

4 So that the flowre of his faireneſſe and beautie, which is in the head of the valley of fatneſſe, ſhall fade away as doeth an vntimely ripe figge before harueſt: which when a man eſpieth, he looketh vpon it, and while it is yet in his hand he eateth it vp.

5 In that day ſhall the Lord of hoſtes bee the crowne of glorie and diamond of beautie vnto the reſidue of his people.

6 He will be alſo a ſpirit of perfect knowledge to him that ſitteth in iudgement, and ſtrength vnto them that turne away the battell to the gate of the enemies.

7 But they are out of the way by reaſon of wine, yea farre out of the way are they through ſtrong drinke: the prieſt alſo and the prophet are gone aſtray by the meanes of ſtrong drinke, they are drunken with wine, they goe amiſſe through ſtrong drinke, they faile in prophecying, & ſtumble in iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite and filthineſſe, that no man is cleane.

9 Whom then ſhall ſuch one teach knowledge? and whom ſhall hee make to vnderſtand the thing that he heareth? for they are as ignorant as yong children that are taken from the milke, and are weaned.

10 For they that bee ſuch, muſt take after one leſſon, another leſſon, after one commandement, another cōmandement, for one rule, another rule, after one inſtruction, another inſtruction, there a litle, and there a litle.

11 * For hee that ſpeaketh vnto this people, is euen as one that vſeth rudeneſſe of ſpeech, or a ſtrange language.

1.Cor.14. 21.

12 If any man ſay vnto them, Loe, this is the reſt wherewith yee may eaſe him that is wearie, this is the refreſhing: they wil not hearken.

13 Therefore ſhall the word of the Lord be vnto them leſſon vpon leſſon, commandement vpon commandement, rule vpon rule, inſtruction vpon inſtruction, there a little, and there a litle: that they may go on, and fall backeward, be bruiſed, tangled, and ſnared.

14 Wherefore heare the word of the Lord ye mockers, yee that haue rule of this people which is at Hieruſalem.

15 Becauſe ye haue ſaid, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are wee at agreement: and though there goe foorth a ſore plague, it ſhall not come vnto vs, for wee haue made falſhoode our refuge, and vnder vanitie are we hid:

16 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, * Beholde, I lay in Sion for a foundation a ſtone, euen a tryed ſtone, a precious corner ſtone, a ſure foundation: who ſo beleeueth, let him not be too [a] haſtie.

Mat,21,4.

17 Iudgement alſo will I lay to the rule, and righteouſneſſe to the balance, ſo that the [b] haile ſhall ſweepe away as a broome your vaine confidence, and the priuie place of your refuge ſhall the waters runne ouer.

[a] Who ſo through faith doth ſtay himſelfe vpon Chriſt, in haſty going forward ſhall not fall: that is, ſhall not faile of that he hopeth to obtaine.

[b] The Goſpel is compared to haile and floods, for that it breaketh downe and carieth away idolatrie and ſuperſtition, wherein men doe truſt in vaine.

18 And thus the couenant that yee made with death, ſhalbe diſanulled, and your agreement that yee made with hell, ſhall not ſtand, yea when the ſore plague goeth foorth, ye ſhall be troden downe vnder it.

19 From the time that it goeth foorth, it ſhall take you away: for early in the morning euery day, yea both day and night, ſhall it goe thorowe, and when the noiſe thereof is perceiued, it ſhall gender vexation.

20 For the bed is narowe, and not large, and the couering ſo ſmall, that a man can not wind himſelfe vnder it.

21 * For the Lord ſhall ſtand as in mount Perazim, and ſhall bee wroth like as in the

1.Reg.3.20 1.chro,24. 11,Ioſ,10. 12.

valley of Gibeon, that he may doe his worke, his ſtrange worke, and bring to paſſe his act, his ſtrange act.

22 Nowe therefore ſee that ye be no mockers, leaſt your puniſhment encreaſe: for I heard the Lord of hoſts, that there ſhall come a ſhort ende vpon the whole earth.

23 Heare ye then, and hearken vnto my voyce, conſider and ponder my ſpeech.

24 Doeth not the huſbandman plowe all the day, and openeth and breaketh the clots of his ground, that he may ſowe?

25 When he hath made it plaine, will he not ſpread abroad the fitches, and ſowe cummin, and caſt in wheate by meaſure, and the appoynted barley and rye in their place?

26 God will inſtruct him to haue diſcretion, euen his God will teach him.

27 For fitches ſhall not bee threſhed with an harrowe, neither ſhall a cart wheele bee brought thorow the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a ſtaffe, and cummin with a rodde.

28 But the ſeede that bread is made of, is threſhed, though it be not alway a threſhing, and the cart wheele muſt be brought ouer it, leſt he grinde it with his teeth.

29 This alſo cōmeth of the Lord of hoſts, which worketh with wonderfull wiſedome, and bringeth excellent workes to paſſe.

The xxix. Chapter.

A prophecie againſt Hieruſalem, and againſt the vaine traditions of men.

WOe vnto thee, O Ariel, Ariel, thou citie that Dauid dwelt in: Go on from yeere to yeere, and let the lambes be ſlaine.

2 I wil lay ſiege vnto Ariel, ſo that there ſhalbe heauineſſe and ſorowe in it: and it ſhall be vnto me euen an altar of ſlaughter.

3 I will beſiege thee rounde about, and will fight againſt thee thorowe a bulwarke, and will reare vp ditches againſt thee.

4 Thou ſhalt be brought downe, and ſhalt ſpeake out of the ground, and thy ſpeech ſhall goe lowe out of the duſt:

5 Thy voyce alſo ſhall come vp out of the ground, like the voyce of a witch, and thy talking ſhall whiſper out of the duſt.

6 Moreouer, the noyſe of the ſtrange enemies ſhall bee like thinne duſt, and the multitude of tyrants ſhall bee as drie ſtrawe that can not tarie: euen ſuddenly and in haſte ſhal their blaſt goe.

7 Thou ſhalt bee viſited of the Lorde of hoſtes, with thunder, earthquake, and with a great noiſe, with ſtorme and tempeſt, and with the flame of a conſuming fire.

8 And the multitude of all nations that fight againſt Ariel, ſhall be as a dreame ſeene by night: euen ſo ſhall they bee that make warre againſt it, and ſtrong holdes to ouercome it, and that lay any ſiege vnto it.

9 In concluſion, it ſhall be euen as when an hungry man dreameth that he is eating, and when he awaketh, his ſoule is emptie, or as when a thirſtie man dreameth that hee is drinking, when hee awaketh, hee is yet faint, and his ſoule hath appetite: euen ſo ſhall the multitude of all nations bee that fight againſt mount Sion.

10 Ponder theſe things once in your mindes, and wonder: Blinded are they themſelues, and the blinde guides of other, they are drunken, but not with wine: they are vnſtable, but not through ſtrong drinke:

11 For the Lord hath couered you with a ſlumbring ſpirit, and hath cloſed your eyes: your prophets alſo and rulers that ſhould ſee, them hath he couered.

12 And the viſion of all the prophets, is become vnto you as the wordes of a booke that is ſealed vp, which men deliuer to one that is learned, ſaying, Reade thou in it: and he ſaith, I cannot, for it is ſealed.

13 And the booke is giuen to him that is not learned, ſaying, Reade thou in it: and he ſaith, I am not learned.

14 Therefore thus hath the Lord ſayde, *For as much as this people, when they be in trouble, doe honour mee with their mouth, and with their lips, but their heart is farre from me, and the feare which they haue vnto me, proceedeth of a commaundement that is taught of men: Mat.15.8. mar.7.6.

15 Therfore wil I doe marueiles among this people, euen marueilous things I ſay and a wonder: *for the wiſdome of their wiſe men ſhall periſh, and the vnderſtanding of their wittie men ſhall hide it ſelfe. 1.Cor.1.19

16 *Wo vnto them that keepe ſecret their thoughts, to hide their counſell from the Lord, and to do their works in darkneſſe, ſaying, *Who ſeeth vs? and who knoweth vs? Abdi.1.8. Eccle.23.15,

17 Doubtleſſe your deſtruction is in reputation as the Potters clay: and doeth the worke ſay of him that made it, Hee made not me? And doeth an earthen veſſell ſay of him that faſhioned it, He had no vnderſtanding?

18 Is it not hard at hand that Libanus ſhalbe turned into a lowe fielde, and that the lowe fielde ſhall be taken as the wood?

19 And in that day ſhall deafe men heare the wordes of the booke, and the eyes of the blinde ſhall ſee euen out of the cloud, and out of darkeneſſe.

20 The meeke ſpirited alſo ſhalbe mery in the Lord, and the poore among them that be lowly ſhall reioyce in the holy one of Iſrael:

21 For he that did violence is brought to nought, and the ſcorneful man is conſumed, and they rooted out that made haſte earely to vnrighteouſneſſe,

22 Making a man to ſinne in the worde, and that tooke him in a ſnare, which reproued them in the open place, & they that haue turned the cauſe of the righteous to nought.

23 Therefore thus ſaieth the Lord to the houſe of Iacob, euen thus ſaith hee that redeemed Abraham, Iacob ſhall not nowe bee

confounded, nor his face pale.

24 But when hee ſeeth his children the worke of my hands in the mids of him, they ſhall ſanctifie my name, and praiſe the holy one of Iacob, and feare the God of Iſrael.

25 They alſo that haue bene of an erroneous ſpirit, ſhall come to vnderſtanding, and they that haue bene ſcornefull, ſhall learne doctrine.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 Againſt them that forſake the counſell of God, and cleaue to the counſell of men. 3 The Prophet alſo threatneth the remnant of the people, that after the deſtruction of Hieruſalem went into Egypt.

ALas for thoſe diſobedient children, ſaith the Lord, that they will take counſell, and not of me, that they will take a ſecrete aduiſe, and not out of my ſpirit, and therefore adde they ſinne vnto ſinne.

2 Euen they that walke to goe downe into Egypt, and haue aſked no queſtion at my mouth, but ſeeke ſtrength in the might of Pharao, and truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrength of Pharao be your confuſion, and the truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt, your ſhame.

4 For his captaines were at Zoan, and his embaſſadours came vnto Hanes.

5 They were aſhamed of the people that could doe them no good, and that might not helpe them, nor ſhewe them any profite, but were their confuſion and rebuke.

6 The burden of the beaſts of the South. In a land of trouble & anguiſh, from whence ſhall come the yong and olde lion, the viper, and fierce ſerpent, that flieth againſt them that vpon coltes beare their riches, and vpon camels their treaſures, to a people that can doe them no good.

7 For vaine and nothing worth ſhall the helpe of the Egyptians be: therefore haue I cryed vnto Hieruſalem, They ſhall haue ſtrength ynough, if they will ſettle their mindes in quietneſſe.

8 Nowe therefore goe thy way, and write this before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may finally remaine and bee kept ſtill for euer.

9 For this is an obſtinate people, and diſſembling children, children that refuſe to heare the law of the Lord.

10 For they ſay vnto the ſeers, See not: and to them that bee cleare of iudgement, Looke not out right things for vs: but ſpeake faire wordes vnto vs, looke out errours,

11 Get you out of the way, depart out of this path, and turne the holy one of Iſrael from vs.

12 Wherefore thus ſaith the holy one of Iſrael, Becauſe your hearts riſe againſt this word, and becauſe you truſt in wrong dealing, and peruerſe iudgement, and put your confidence therein:

13 Therefore ſhall ye haue this miſchiefe for your deſtruction and fall, like as an high wall that falleth becauſe of ſome rift or blaſt, whoſe breaking commeth ſuddenly.

14 And the hurt therof is like an earthen veſſell which breaketh without helpe, ſo that in the burſting of it, there is not founde one ſhiuer to fetch fire in, or to take water withal out of the pit.

15 For thus ſaith the Lord God, euen the holy one of Iſrael, In repentance, and in reſt ſhall ye be ſafe, in quietneſſe and ſure confidence ſhalbe your ſtrength, but ye haue had no luſt thereto.

16 For ye haue ſayde, No, but wee will eſcape through horſes, therfore ſhall ye flee, and wee will get vs vp vpon ſwift beaſtes, and therefore ſhall your perſecuters be ſwifter.

17 A thouſand ſhall flee at the rebuke of one, and at the rebuke of fiue, ſhall ye all flee, till ye be left as a ſhip maſt vpon the top of a mountaine, and as a beacon vpon an hill.

18 Therefore doeth the Lord cauſe you to waite, that he may haue mercie vpon you, to the intent that he may haue the preeminence when he is gracious vnto you: for the Lord is the God of iudgement, bleſſed are all they that hope in him.

19 If the people remaine in Sion, and at Hieruſalem, thou ſhalt not be in heauineſſe: but at the voice of thy complaint ſhal he haue mercy vpon thee, and when he heareth it, he ſhall giue thee an anſwere.

20 And though the Lorde giue you the bread of trouble, and the water of aduerſitie, thy raine ſhall be no more ſo ſcant, but thine eyes ſhall ſee thy raine,

21 Yea, and thine eare ſhall heare the talking of him that doeth ſpeake behinde thee: This is the way, walke ye in it, turne not aſide, neither to the right hand, nor to the left.

22 Yee ſhall deſtroy alſo the couering of your ſiluer images, and the decking of your golden idoles, euen as filthineſſe ſhalt thou put them away, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then ſhall God giue raine vnto thy ſeede that thou ſhalt ſow the ground withall, and bread of the encreaſe of the earth, which ſhalbe fat & very plenteous: in that day alſo ſhall thy cattell be fed in large paſtures.

24 The oxen likewiſe, and the yong aſſes that eare the ground, ſhall eate cleane prouender, which is purged with the winde and the fanne.

25 Finally, vpon euery high mountaine and hill ſhall there bee riuers, and ſtreames of waters in the day of the great ſlaughter when the towers fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone ſhall be as the light of the Sunne, & the Sunne light ſhall bee ſeuen folde, and haue as much ſhine as the ſeuen dayes beſide, when the Lord bindeth vp the ſore of the people, and healeth the ſtroke of their wound.

27 Beholde, the fame of the Lord commeth from farre, and his preſence is ſo hot, that no man is able to abide: his lippes are

full of indignation, and his tongue is as a conſuming fire.

28 His breath is a vehement flood of water that reacheth vp to the necke: that he may ſift away the heathen in the ſieue of vanitie, and his breath is a brydle of errour in the iawes of the people.

29 And yee ſhall ſing like as in the night when the holy ſolemnitie beginneth, and ye ſhall haue gladneſſe of heart, like as when one commeth with a pipe vnto the hill of the Lord, and to the moſt mightie one of Iſrael.

30 And the Lord ſhall cauſe his glorious voyce to be heard, and ſhall declare his ſtretched out arme with a terrible countenance, and with a flame of conſuming fire, with noyſome lightning, with a ſhowre, and with haileſtones.

31 For through the voyce of the Lord ſhal Aſſur bee deſtroyed, which ſmote other men with the rodde.

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whitherſoeuer hee goeth, the rodde ſhall cleaue vnto him, which the Lord ſhall lay vpon him with Tabrets and harpes: and with great warre ſhall he fight againſt his hoſte.

33 For the fire of hell is ordeined from the beginning, yea euen for the king is it prepared: this hath the Lorde ſet in the deepe, and made it wide, the burning whereof is fire and much wood: the breath of the Lorde, which is like a riuer of brimſtone, doeth kindle it.

The xxxj. Chapter.

He curſeth them that forſake God, and ſeeke for the helpe of men.

VOe bee vnto them that goe downe into Egypt for helpe, and truſt in horſes, and put their confidence in charets, becauſe they bee many, and in horſemen, becauſe they be luſtie and ſtrong: but they regarde not the holy one of Iſrael, and they aſke no queſtion at the Lord.

2 And hee neuertheleſſe is wiſe, and will plague the wicked, and goeth not from his word, he will ariſe againſt the houſhold of the froward, and againſt the helpe of euill doers.

3 Nowe the Egyptians are men, and not God, and their horſes fleſh, and not ſpirite: and as ſoone as the Lord ſtretcheth out his hand, then ſhall the helper fall, and hee that ſhould haue bene helped, and they ſhall all together be deſtroyed.

4 For thus hath the Lorde ſpoken vnto mee, Like as the Lion and Lions whelpe roreth vpon the pray that hee hath gotten, and is not afraid though the multitude of Shepheards cry out vpon him, neither abaſhed for all the heape of them: ſo ſhall the Lorde of hoſtes come downe to fight for mount Sion, and defend his hill.

5 Like as the byrdes flutter about their neſtes: ſo ſhall the Lord of hoſtes keepe, ſaue, defend, and deliuer Hieruſalem.

6 Therefore, O yee children of Iſrael, turne againe vnto him whom you haue oftimes forſaken.

7 For in that day euery man ſhall caſt out his idoles of ſiluer, and his idoles of golde, which ye haue made with your owne hands vnto your ſinne.

8 Aſſur alſo ſhalbe ſlaine with the ſword, not with a mans ſworde, neither ſhall the ſword of any man deuoure him, and he ſhall flee from the ſlaughter, and his choyſe yong men ſhalbe diſcomfited.

9 He ſhall go for feare to his ſtrong holds, and his princes ſhall flee from his ſtandard, ſaith the Lord, whoſe fire is in Sion, and his furnace in Hieruſalem.

The xxxij. Chapter.

The conditions of good rulers and officers.

BEhold, a king ſhall gouerne after the rule of righteouſneſſe, and the princes ſhall rule according vnto yͤ balance of equitie.

2 And that man ſhalbe vnto men as a defenſe for the winde, and as a refuge for the tempeſt, like as a riuer of water in a thirſtie place, and the ſhadowe of a great rocke in a drie land.

3 The eyes of the ſeeing ſhall not bee dimme, and the eares of them that heare ſhal take diligent heede.

4 The heart of the vnwiſe ſhall attaine to knowledge, and the vnperfect tongue ſhall ſpeake plainely and diſtinctly.

5 Then ſhall the fooliſh nigarde bee no more called gentle, nor the churle liberall.

6 But the nigard will ſpeake nigardly, and his heart will worke euill, and play the hypocrite, & imagine abominations againſt God, to make the hungry leane, and to withhold drinke from the thirſtie.

7 The weapons of the churliſh are euill, he deuiſeth noyſome deuiſes, that he may beguile the poore with deceitfull wordes, yea, euen there as hee ſhould giue ſentence with the poore.

8 But the liberall perſon imagineth honeſt things, and commeth vp for liberalitie vnto promotion.

9 Up yee rich and idle women, hearken vnto my voice: ye careleſſe daughters, marke my wordes.

10 Many yeeres and dayes ſhall yee bee brought in feare, O ye careleſſe women: for the vintage ſhall faile, and the harueſt ſhall not come.

11 Bee abaſhed, you that liue in abundance, tremble you that liue careleſſe, caſt off your rayment, make your ſelues bare, and put ſackecloth about you.

12 For as the infants weepe when their mothers teates are dried vp: ſo ſhall you weepe for your fayre fieldes and fruitefull vineyardes.

13 My peoples fielde ſhall bring thornes and thiſtles: and ſo ſhall it be in euery houſe

of voluptuouſneſſe, and in euery citie that reioyceth.

14 The palaces alſo ſhall bee broken, and the greatly occupied cities deſolate: the towres and bulwarkes ſhall become dennes for euermore, where wilde aſſes take their pleaſure, and ſheepe their paſture,

15 Unto the time that the ſpirite be powred vpon vs from aboue, and that the wilderneſſe be a fruitfull fielde, and the plenteous fielde be reckoned for a wood.

16 * Then ſhall equitie dwell in the deſert, and righteouſneſſe in a fruitfull land. ſai,19.17.

17 And the worke of righteouſneſſe ſhall bee peace, and her fruite reſt and quietneſſe for euer.

18 And my people ſhal dwel in the Innes of peace, and in ſure dwellings, in ſafe places of comfort.

19 And when the hayle falleth, it ſhall fall in the wood, and the citie ſhall be ſet lowe in the valley.

20 O howe happie ſhall yee bee when yee ſhall ſafely ſowe your ſeede beſide all waters, and driue thither the feete of your Oxen and Aſſes.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

1 Threatning againſt the Aſſyrians. 20 A deſtruction of them that ſhall ſee the Lord.

WOe to thee that deſtroyeſt, when thou waſt not deſtroyed, thou breakeſt the league, whereas none hath broken it with thee: for when thou ſhalt leaue deſtroying, thou thy ſelfe ſhalt be deſtroyed: and when thou ceaſeſt from breaking the league, then ſhall they breake it to thee.

2 O Lorde, haue mercie vpon vs, wee haue put our whole truſt in thee: bee an arme to ſuch earely, and our health in the time of trouble.

3 At that confuſe noiſe the people fled, and at thine exalting, the heathen were ſcattered.

4 And the ſpoyles ſhall bee gathered, which ſhall be yours, as are the gathering of Bruchus, and the multitude going to it ſhall be as Locuſts running to and fro.

5 The Lorde is exalted, for it is hee that dwelleth on high, hee hath filled Sion with iudgement and righteouſneſſe.

6 And a ſure ſtabliſhing of the times, ſhall bee ſtrength, health, wiſedome, and knowledge: and the very feare of the Lord ſhall be the treaſure of it.

7 Behold, the meſſengers ſhall crie without: and the amballadours of peace ſhall weepe bitterly.

8 Their ſtreetes are waſte, there walketh no man therein: God hath broken the appoyntment, the cities are caſt away, and men are nothing regarded.

9 The deſolate earth is in heauineſſe, Libanus is ſhamed and hewen downe, Saron is like a wilderneſſe, Baſan and Charmel are ſpoyled of their fruites.

10 And therfore ſaith the Lord, I will vp now, nowe will I be aduanced, nowe will I be exalted.

11 Yee ſhall conceiue ſtubble, and beare ſtrawe: and your ſpirite ſhalbe the fire, that it may conſume you.

12 And the people ſhalbe burnt like lime, and as thornes burnt that are hewen off, and caſt in the fire.

13 Nowe hearken to, ye that are farre off, howe I haue done, and conſider my power, ye that are at hand.

14 The ſinners at Sion are afraid, a ſudden fearefulneſſe is come vpon the hypocrites: What is hee among vs, ſay they, that ſhall dwell by the conſuming fire? which of vs may abide the euerlaſting heate?

15 *He that leadeth a godly life, and ſpeaketh the trueth, he that abhorreth gaines by violence and deceit, he that keepeth his hand that he touch no reward, which ſtoppeth his eares that hee heare no counſell againſt the innocent blood, which holdeth downe his eyes that he ſee no euill? Pſal.15.1.

16 He it is that ſhall dwell on high, whoſe ſafegard ſhall be in a bulwarke of rockes: to him ſhalbe giuen meate, and his waters ſhal not faile.

17 Thine eyes ſhall ſee the King in his glorie, euen the King of the farre countreies ſhall they ſee.

18 Thine heart ſtudied for feare, thinking thus, *What ſhall then become of the Scribe? of the receiuer of our money? what of him that taxed our faireſt houſes? 1.Cor.1.16.

19 There ſhalt thou not ſee a cruell people of a ſtrange tongue, to haue ſo diffuſed a language that it may not be vnderſtanded, neither ſo ſtrange a ſpeech but it ſhall bee perceiued.

20 Looke vpon Sion, the head citie of our ſolemne feaſtes: thine eyes ſhall ſee Hieruſalem that glorious habitation, the tabernacle that neuer ſhall remooue, whoſe nailes ſhall neuer be taken out world without end, whoſe cords euery one ſhall neuer corrupt.

21 For the glorious maieſtie of the Lord ſhall there bee preſent among vs, as a place where faire broade riuers and ſtreames are. thorow the which, ſhall neither Galley row, nor great ſhip ſaile.

22 For the Lord is our iudge, the Lord is our law-giuer, the Lord is our King, and he himſelfe ſhalbe our Sauiour.

23 Thy tackling is looſed, therefore it can not make faſt the maſt, nor ſpread the ſayle: then there is dealed great ſpoyle, yea, lame men run after the pray.

24 There lieth no man that ſayeth, I am ſicke: but all euill is taken away from the people that dwell there.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

The laſt deſtruction of the ſynagogue, in which the kingdome and prieſthood of the people was tranſlated to the Church and congregation of Chriſt.

COme ye Heathen, and heare, take heed you people: hearken thou earth, & all that is therein, thou round compaſſe, and all that dwelleth thereupon.

2 For the Lord is angrie with all people, and his diſpleaſure is kindled againſt all the multitude of them, hee hath deſtroyed them, and deliuered them to the ſlaughter.

3 So that their ſlaine ſhall be caſt out, and their bodies ſhall ſtinke, that euen the very hilles ſhalbe wet with the blood of them.

4 All the ſtarres of heauen ſhall waſte, and the heauens ſhall fold together as a role, and all the ſtarres thereof ſhall fall, like as the leaues fall from the vines and fig trees.

5 For my ſword ſhalbe bathed in heauen, and ſhall immediatly come downe to iudgement vpon Idumea, and vpon the people which I haue curſed.

6 And the Lordes ſworde ſhall bee full of blood, and bee ruſtie with the fatneſſe and blood of Lambes and Goates, with the fatneſſe of the kidneyes of wethers: For the Lord ſhall kill a great offering in Bozra, and a great ſlaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 There ſhall the vnicorns fall with them, and the Bulles with the Giants, and their land ſhall be throughly ſoked with blood, and their ground corrupt with fatneſſe.

8 For it is the [a] day of Gods vengeance, and the yeere of recompenſe for the reuenge of Sion.

[a] God declareth his loue and care to preſerue his Church by his ſeuere puniſhing of the enemies to his Church.

9 And his floods ſhall be turned to pitch, and his earth to brimſtone, and therewith ſhall the land be kindled.

10 So that it ſhall not bee quenched day nor night, but ſmoke euermore, and ſo forth lye waſte: and no man ſhall goe thorowe it for euer.

Soph. 2,14. 11 *But Pelicanes, Storkes, great Owles, and Rauens ſhall haue it in poſſeſſion, and dwell therein: for God ſhall ſpread out the line of deſolation vpon it, and the ſtones of emptineſſe.

12 Her nobles ſhall call, and there is no kingdome: & all her princes ſhall be nothing.

13 Thornes ſhall growe in their palaces, nettles and thiſtles in their ſtrong holdes, that the dragons may haue their pleaſure therein, and that they may bee a court for Eſtriches.

14 There ſhall ſtrange viſures and monſterous beaſtes meete one another, and the wilde keepe companie together, there ſhall the Lamia lye and haue her lodging.

15 There ſhall the Owle make her neſt, builde, bee there at home, and bring foorth her yong ones: there ſhall the Kites come together, eche one to his like.

16 Seeke through the booke of the Lord, and reade it: there ſhall none of theſe things be left out, there ſhall not one nor ſuch like faile: for his mouth commandeth, and that ſame doth his ſpirit gather together, or fulfil.

17 Hee hath caſt the lot for them, and to thoſe beaſts hath his hand diuided it by the line: therefore thoſe ſhall poſſeſſe it for euer, from generation to generation ſhall they dwell therein.

The xxxv. Chapter.

Of the time and kingdome of Chriſt.

BUT [a] the deſert and wilderneſſe ſhall reioyce, the waſte ground ſhall be glad, and floriſh as the Lilie.

[a] The barre
nature of ma
kinde to all
goodneſſe ſh
be made fru
full by grace
promiſed in
Chriſt, Deut.
20.and 31.

2 She ſhall floriſh pleaſantly, and be ioyfull, and euer be giuing thankes more and more: For the glorie of Libanus, the beautie of Charmel and Saron ſhall be giuen her: Theſe ſhall know the honour of the Lord, and the maieſtie of our God.

3 And therefore [b] ſtrength the weake hands, and comfort the feeble knees.

[b] God giue
ſtrength of
grace to the
feeble conſci
ences by prea
ching the
word.

4 Say vnto them that are of a fearefull heart, Be of good cheere, & feare not, beholde, your God commeth to take vengeance, & you ſhall ſee the reward that God giueth: God commeth his owne ſelfe, & will deliuer you.

5 *Then ſhall the eyes of the blinde bee lightened, and the eares of the deafe opened. Mat.15,3

6 Then ſhall the lame men leape as an Hart, and the dumbe mans tongue ſhall giue thankes: for in the wilderneſſe there ſhall welles ſpring, & floods of water in the deſert.

7 The dry ground ſhall turne to riuers, and the thirſtie to ſprings of water: whereas Dragons dwelt afore, there ſhall growe ſweete flowres and greene ruſhes.

8 There ſhalbe footepaths, and common ſtreetes, this ſhalbe called, The holy way, no vncleane perſon ſhall goe thorowe it, for the Lord himſelfe ſhall goe with them that way, and the waifayrer nor ignorant ſhal not erre.

9 There ſhall bee no Lion, and no raueming beaſts ſhall come therein, nor be there, but men redeemed ſhall goe there free & ſafe.

10 And the redeemed of the Lord, I ſay, ſhall conuert, & come to Sion with thankeſgiuing: euerlaſting ioy ſhall they haue, pleaſure and gladneſſe ſhall be among them, and as for al ſorow and heauineſſe, it ſhall vaniſh.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

Hieruſalem is beſieged by Sennacherib, in the time of King Ezecias.

IN * the fourteenth yeere of King Ezecias, came Sennacherib King of the Aſſyrians downe, to lay ſiege vnto all the ſtrong cities of Iuda, to conquere them.

4.King.1
13,2.chro
32,1.

2 And the king of the Aſſyrians ſent Rabſaceh from Lachis towarde Hieruſalem, againſt Ezecias, with an exceeding hoſte, which ſet him by the conduite of the ouer poole, in the way that goeth thorowe the Fullers land.

3 And ſo there came foorth vnto him Eliacim, Helcias ſonne, the chiefe ouer the

houſholde, Sobna the ſcribe, and Joah Aſaphs ſonne, the ſecretarie:

4 And Rabſaceh ſayde vnto them, Tell Ezecia that the great King ſaith thus vnto him, What preſumption is this that thou truſteſt vnto?

5 I ſayd ſurely that thou truſteſt in vaine wordes, when counſell and ſtrength are neceſſarie to battell: but now whereto truſteſt thou, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

6 Loe, thou putteſt thy truſt in a broken ſtaffe of reede, I meane Egypt, which he that leaneth vpon, it goeth into his hande, and ſhooteth it thorowe: euen ſo is Pharao the king of Egypt, vnto all thẽ that truſt in him.

7 But if thou wouldeſt ſay vnto me, We truſt in the Lord our God: Is not hee that God whoſe high places and altars Ezecia tooke downe, and commanded Juda & Hieruſalem to worſhip onely before this altar?

8 Now therefore deliuer hoſtages, that thou rebell no more againſt my lord the king of the Aſſyrians, and I will giue thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able to ſet men vpon them.

9 How dareſt thou reſiſt the power of the ſmalleſt prince that my lorde hath? how dareſt thou truſt in the charets and horſemen of Egypt?

10 Moreouer, thinkeſt thou that I am come vp hither to deſtroy this land without the Lordes will? The Lorde ſayd vnto mee, Goe vp againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

11 Then ſayd Eliacim, Sobna, and Joah, vnto Rabſaceh, Speake to vs thy ſeruants, wee pray thee, in the Syrians language, for we vnderſtand it well, and ſpeake not to vs in the Jewes tongue, leſt the folke heare which lyeth vpon the wall.

12 Then anſwered Rabſaceh, Hath my maſter ſent mee to ſpeake this onely to thy maſter and thee? hath hee not ſent mee to them alſo that lye vpon the wall, that they may be compelled to eate their owne doung, and drinke their owne ſtale with you?

13 And Rabſaceh ſtoode ſtiffe, and cryed with a loud voyce in the Jewes tongue, and ſayde, Now take heede how the great king of the Aſſyrians giueth you warning.

14 Thus ſayeth the king, Let not Ezecia deceiue you, for he ſhall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Moreouer, Let not Ezecia comfort you in the Lord, when he ſaith, The Lord without doubt ſhall defend vs, and ſhall not giue ouer this citie into the handes of the king of the Aſſyrians.

16 Hearken not to Ezecia, for thus ſaith the King of Aſſyria, Obteine my fauour, encline to mee, ſo may euery man enioy his vineyardes and figge trees, and drinke the water of his ciſterne:

17 Unto the time that I come my ſelfe, and bring you into a lande that is like your owne, wherein is wheate and wine, which is both ſowen with ſeede, and planted with vineyardes.

18 Let not Ezecia deceiue you, when hee ſayeth vnto you, The Lorde ſhall deliuer vs: might the god of the Gentiles keepe euery mans lande from the power of the King of the Aſſyrians?

19 Where is the god of Hemath & Arphad? where is the god of Sepharuaim? and who is able to defend Samaria out of my hand?

20 Or which of al the gods of theſe lands hath deliuered their countrey out of my power? Is the Lorde in deede able to deliuer Hieruſalem from my hand?

21 Unto this Ezecias meſſengers helde their tongues, and anſwered not one word: for the King had charged them that they ſhould giue him no anſwere.

22 So came Eliacim Helcias ſonne the chiefe ouer the houſholde, Sobna the ſcribe, and Joah Aſaphs ſonne the ſecretarie, vnto Ezecia with rent clothes, and tolde him the wordes of Rabſaceh.

The xxxvij. Chapter.

1 Ezecia humbleth himſelfe before the Lord. 35 The armie of Sennacherib is ſlaine of the Angel of the Lord, 38 And he himſelfe is killed of his owne ſonnes.

WHen Ezecia heard that, hee rent his clothes, and put on ſackecloth, and went into the Temple of the Lord.

2 But hee ſent Eliacim the chiefe ouer the houſholde, and Sobna the ſcribe, with the eldeſt prieſts, clothed in ſacke, vnto the Prophet Eſay the ſonne of Amos,

3 And they ſayde vnto him, Thus ſayeth Ezecia, This is the day of trouble, of plague, and of blaſphemie: for the children are come to the place of birth, but there is no power to bring them foorth.

4 The Lorde thy God no doubt hath well conſidered the wordes of Rabſaceh, whome his lorde King of the Aſſyrians hath ſent to defie and blaſpheme the liuing God, with ſuch words as the Lord thy God hath heard right wel: and therefore lift vp thy prayer for the remnant that yet are left.

5 So the ſeruantes of the King Ezecia came to Eſay.

6 And Eſay gaue them this anſwere, Say thus vnto your lorde, Thus ſayth the Lorde, Bee not afraide of the wordes that thou haſt heard, wherewith the king of the Aſſyrians ſeruants haue blaſphemed me.

7 Beholde, I will rayſe vp a winde againſt him, and he ſhall heare a rumour, and he ſhall goe againe into his countrey, there will I deſtroy him with the ſworde in his owne land.

8 Now when Rabſaceh returned, hee founde the King of Aſſyria laying ſiege to Libnas: for he had vnderſtanding that hee was departed from Lachis.

9 *And there came a rumour that Tharacah king of Ethiopia was come foorth to warre againſt him: & when ẏ king of Aſſyria 4.Reg.19.9.

heard that, he ſent other meſſengers to king Ezecia with this commandement.

10 Say thus to Ezecia king of Iuda, Let not thy God deceiue thee in whome thou hopeſt, and ſayeſt, Hieruſalem ſhall not bee giuen into the handes of the king of Aſſyria.

11 For loe, thou knoweſt well how the kings of Aſſyria haue handled all the landes that they haue ſubuerted: and hopeſt thou to eſcape?

12 Were the people of the Gentiles, whom my progenitours conquered, deliuered at any time through their gods? Namely, Goſan, Haran, Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which were at Thalaſſar?

13 Where is the king of Hemath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie Sepharuaim, Ena, and Ana?

14 Nowe when Ezecia had receiued the letter of the meſſengers, and read it, he went vp into the houſe of the Lord, and opened the letter before the Lord.

15 And Ezecia prayed vnto the Lorde on this maner.

16 O Lord of hoſtes, thou God of Iſrael, which dwelleſt vpon Cherubim, thou art the God that onely is God of all the kingdomes of the world, for thou onely haſt created heauen and earth,

17 Encline thine eare, Lorde, and conſider, open thine eyes, Lord, & ſee, & ponder all the words of Sennacherib, which hath ſent his embaſſage to blaſpheme the liuing God.

18 It is true, O Lorde, that the kings of Aſſyria haue conquered all kingdoms and lands.

19 And caſt their gods in the fire: for thoſe were no gods, but the works of mens hands, of wood, or ſtone, therefore haue they deſtroyed them.

20 Now therefore deliuer vs, O Lorde our God, from the handes of Sennacherib, that all the kingdomes of the earth may knowe that thou onely art the Lord.

21 Then Eſay the ſonne of Amos ſent vnto Ezecia, ſaying, Thus ſayth the Lorde God of Iſrael, Whereas thou haſt made thy prayer vnto mee as touching Sennacherib the king of Aſſyria,

22 This is the anſwere that the Lorde hath giuen concerning him: The virgin the daughter of Sion hath deſpiſed thee, and laughed thee to ſcorne: the daughter of Hieruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

23 But thou Sennacherib, whom haſt thou defied and blaſphemed? Againſt whom haſt thou lifted vp thy voyce, and exalted thy proude lookes? euen againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

24 Thou with thy ſeruants haſt blaſphemed the Lorde, and thus holdeſt thou of thy ſelfe: I will couer the high mountaines and ſides of Libanus with my horſemen, and there will I cut downe the high Cedar trees, and the fayreſt Firre trees: I will vp into the height of it, and into the chiefeſt of his timber woods.

25 If there bee no water, I will graue and drinke: and as for waters of defence, I will drye them vp with the feete of mine hoſt.

26 Yea, haſt thou not heard what I haue taken in hande, and brought to paſſe of olde time? That ſame will I doe nowe alſo, and waſte, deſtroy, and bring ſtrong cities vnto heapes of ſtones.

27 For their inhabiters ſhall be like lame men brought in feare and confounded: they ſhall be like graſſe and greene hearbes in the fielde, like haye vpon the houſe tops that withereth before it be growen vp.

28 I knowe thy wayes, thy going foorth, and thy comming home, yea and thy madneſſe againſt me.

29 Therefore thy furiouſnes againſt me, and thy pride is come before mee, I will put my ring in thy noſe, and my bridle bit in the chawes of thee, and turne thee about euen the ſame way that thou cameſt.

30 I will giue thee alſo this token, O Ezecia, this yeere ſhalt thou eate ſuch as groweth of it ſelfe, and the ſeconde yeere that which ſpringeth againe of the ſame, and in the third yeere yee ſhall ſowe and reape, yea ye ſhall plant vineyards, and enioy the fruits thereof.

31 And ſuch of the houſe of Iuda as are eſcaped, ſhal come together, and the remnant ſhall take roote beneath, and bring foorth fruite aboue.

32 For the eſcaped ſhall goe out of Hieruſalem, and the remnant from the mount Sion: and this ſhall the zeale of the Lorde of hoſtes bring to paſſe.

33 Therefore thus ſayeth the Lorde, concerning the king of the Aſſyrians, Hee ſhall not come into this citie, and ſhall ſhoote no arrowe into it, there ſhall no ſhielde hurt it, neither ſhall they caſt ditches about it.

34 The ſame way he came he ſhal returne, and not come in this citie, ſaith the Lord.

35 And I will keepe and ſaue this citie, ſaith he, for mine owne, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

36 *Thus the Angell of the Lorde went foorth, and ſlewe of the Syrians hoſte, an hundred foure ſcore and fiue thouſande: and when men aroſe vp earely in the morning, beholde, they were ſlaine, and all lay full of dead bodies. 4.Reg.19. 35. ecclu.48. 24.

37 So Sennacherib the King of the Aſſyrians brake vp, and dwelt at Nineue.

38 Afterwarde it chanced as he prayed in the temple of Neſroch his god, that Adramelech and Sarazer his owne ſonnes ſlew him with the ſworde, and fledde into the lande of Armenia: and Aſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

The xxxviij.Chapter.

1 Ezecia is ſicke vnto death, 5 but is yet reuiued by the Lord, and liueth fifteene yeeres after. 10 For which benefite he giueth thankes.

2.Kin,20.1. 2.pa,32,24. ABout this time was *Ezecia ſicke vnto death, and the Prophet Eſay the ſonne of Amos came vnto him, & ſayd, Thus commandeth the Lorde, Set thine houſe in order, for thou muſt die, and ſhalt not eſcape.

2 Then Ezecia turned his face towarde the wall, and prayed vnto the Lord,

3 And ſayde, Remember O Lorde, I beſeech thee, that I haue walked before thee in trueth and a ſtedfaſt heart, and haue done the thing that is pleaſant to thee. And Ezecia wept ſore.

4 Then ſayd God vnto Eſay,

5 Go, and ſpeake vnto Ezecia, The Lord God of Dauid thy father ſendeth thee this worde, I haue heard thy prayer and conſidered thy teares: beholde, I will put fifteene yeeres moe vnto thy life,

6 And deliuer thee and thy citie alſo from the hand of the king of Aſſyria: for I will defend the citie.

7 And take thee this token of the Lorde, that he will doe it as he hath ſpoken.

8 Behold, I will returne the ſhadowe of Ahaz dyall that nowe is layde out with the Sunne, and bring it ten degrees backward. So the Sunne turned tenne degrees backward, the which he was deſcended afore.

9 A thankeſgiuing which Ezecia King of Iuda wrote, when he had beene ſicke and recouered.

10 I thought I ſhould haue gone to the gates of hell, when mine age was ſhortened, and haue wanted the reſidue of my yeeres.

11 I ſpake within my ſelfe, I will neuer viſite the Lorde, the Lord Iſay, in this life: I will neuer ſee man among the dwellers of the world.

12 Mine age is folden together, & taken away from me like a ſhepheards cottage, I haue hewen off my life by my ſinnes, like as a weauer cutteth off his web: He will with pining ſickneſſe make an end of me, yea he will make an end of me in one day.

13 I thought I would haue liued vntill the morow, but hee bruiſed my bones like a Lion: and in one day thou wilt make an end of me.

14 Then chattered I like a Swallowe, and like a Crane, and mourned like a Doue, I lift vp mine eyes into the height: O Lorde ſayd I, my ſickeneſſe keepeth me downe, eaſe thou me.

15 What ſhal I ſay? The Lord hath made a promiſe to me, yea, & he himſelfe hath performed it: I will therefore ſo long as I liue, remember this bitterneſſe of my life.

16 O Lord, to all thoſe that ſhal liue hereafter, yea to all men ſhall it be knowen, that euen in thoſe yeeres I haue a ioyfull life, and that it was thou that cauſedſt me to ſleepe, againe thou haſt giuen life to me.

17 Beholde, bitter as gall was my penſiueneſſe, ſo ſore longed I for health, & it was thy pleaſure to deliuer my life from the filthy pit: for thou it is, O Lord, that haſt caſt all my ſinnes behinde thy backe.

18 For hell prayſeth not thee, death doeth not magnifie thee: they that goe downe into the graue prayſe not thy trueth:

19 But the liuing, yea the liuing knowledge thee, as I do this day: the father telleth his children of thy faithfulneſſe.

20 To heale mee it is the Lordes worke, and we wil ſing my ſongs in the houſe of the Lord all the dayes of our life.

21 And Eſay ſaid, Take a plaſter of figs, and lay it vpon the ſore, ſo ſhall it be whole.

22 Then ſaid Ezecia, O what a miracle is this, that I ſhal go vp into the houſe of the Lord.

The xxxix. Chapter.

Ezecia is reproued of Eſay, becauſe he ſhewed his treaſure vnto the Ambaſſadours of Babylon.

AT the ſame time *Merodach Baladans ſonne, king of Babylon, ſent letters and preſents to Ezecia: for he vnderſtoode that he had bene ſicke, and was recouered againe. 4.King.20.12.

2 And Ezecia was glad thereof, & ſhewed them the houſe of his treaſures of ſiluer and gold, of ſpices, and rootes, of precious oyles, and all that was in cupbordes and treaſure houſes: there was not one thing in Ezecias houſe, and ſo throughout all his kingdome, but he let them ſee it.

3 Then came Eſay the Prophet to King Ezecia, & ſaid vnto him, What haue the men ſaid, and from whence came they vnto thee? Ezecia anſwered, They came out of a farre countrey vnto me, out of Babylon.

4 Eſay ſaid, What haue they looked vpon in thy houſe? Ezecia anſwered, All that is in my houſe haue they ſeene, and there is nothing in my treaſure but I ſhewed it them.

5 Then ſaide Eſay vnto Ezecia, Vnderſtand the word of the Lord of hoſtes.

6 Behold, the time will come, that euery thing which is in thine houſe, and all that thy progenitors haue layde vp in ſtore vntill this day, ſhalbe carried to Babylon, and nothing left behinde: thus ſaith the Lord.

7 Yea, and part of thy ſonnes that ſhall come of thee, and whom thou ſhalt beget, ſhal be caried hence, and become gelded chamberlaines in the king of Babylons court.

8 Then ſaide Ezecia to Eſay, Good is the worde of God which thou haſt told me. Hee ſaide moreouer, For there ſhall bee peace and faithfulneſſe in my time.

The xl. Chapter.

3 The comming of Saint Iohn Baptiſt. 9 The preparation of the Apoſtles. 11 The calling of the Gentiles.

COmfort my people, O yee Prophets, comfort my people, ſaith your God. The Epiſtle on S. Iohn Baptiſts day.

2 Comfort Hieruſalem at the heart, and tell her that her trauell

uell is at ende, that her offence is pardoned, that ſhe hath receiued at the Lords hand ſufficient correction for all her ſinnes.

Matth.3.3. mar.1.3. luke 3.4. iohn 1,23. 3 *A voyce cryeth in wilderneſſe: Prepare the way of the Lorde, make ſtraight the path of our God in the deſert.

4 All valleys ſhall bee exalted, and euery mountaine and hill layde lowe: what ſo is crooked ſhalbe made ſtraight, and the rough ſhalbe made plaine.

5 For the glorie of the Lord ſhall appeare, for all fleſh ſhall at once ſee that the mouth of the Lord hath ſpoken it.

Eccle.4.18. iam.1.11. 1.pet.1.24. 6 *The ſame voyce ſpake, Now cry. And the Prophet anſwered, What ſhall I crye? That all fleſh is graſſe, and that all the goodlineſſe thereof is as the floure of the fielde.

7 The graſſe is withered, ỹ floure falleth away, for the breath of the Lord bloweth vpon them: of a trueth the people are graſſe.

8 The graſſe withereth, and the floure fadeth away: Ioh.12,34. *yet the worde of our God endureth for euer.

9 Go vp vnto the high hil, O Sion, thou that bringeſt good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with power, O thou preacher Hieruſalem, lift it vp without feare, and ſay vnto the cities of Iuda, Beholde your God.

10 Behold, the Lord God ſhall come with power, and ſhall of himſelfe beare rule with his arme: beholde his reward with him, and his workes before him.

Eze.34.23. ioh.10.11. 11 *He ſhall feede his flocke like an heardman, hee ſhall gather the lambes together with his arme, and carrie them in his boſome, and ſhall kindely entreate thoſe that beare yong.

12 Who hath meaſured the waters in his fiſt? who hath meaſured heauen ŵ his ſpan, and hath comprehended all the earth of the world in three meaſures? who hath weighed the mountaines and hilles in a balance?

Wiſ.9.13. rom.11.34. 1.cor.2.16. 13 *Who hath directed the ſpirite of the Lord? or who gaue him counſell, and ſhewed him?

14 Who is of his counſell, and giueth him vnderſtanding, and hath taught him the path of iudgemēt? who taught him cunning, and opened to him the way of vnderſtanding?

15 Beholde, all people are in compariſon of him as a droppe of a bucket full, and are counted as the leaſt thing that the balance weigheth: yea and the yles he taketh vp as a very litle thing.

16 Libanus is not ſufficient to miniſter fire to his offering, and all the beaſts thereof are not ynowe for one ſacrifice.

17 All people in compariſon of him are reckoned as nothing: if they bee compared with him, leſſe then nothing, and as it that is not.

Act.17.29. 18 *To whom then will ye liken God, or what ſimilitude will ye ſet vp to him?

19 Shall the Caruer make him a carued image? and ſhall the Goldeſmith couer him with golde, or caſt him into a forme of ſiluer plates?

20 Moreouer, ſhal the image maker (that the poore man which is diſpoſed, may haue ſome thing to ſet vp alſo) ſeeke out & chooſe a tree that is not rotten, and carue thereout an image that mooueth not?

21 Know ye nothing? heard yee neuer of it? hath it not bene preached vnto you ſince the beginning? haue ye not bene enformed of this by the foundation of the earth?

22 It is hee that ſitteth vpon the circle of the world, whoſe inhabiters are in compariſon of him but as graſhoppers: hee ſpreadeth out the heauens as a couering, he ſtretcheth them out as a tent to dwell in.

23 He bringeth princes to nothing, & the iudges of the earth as though they were not.

24 So that of them it may be ſayd, They bee not planted nor ſowen againe, neither their ſtocke rooted againe in the earth: for as ſoone as hee bloweth vpon them, they wither and fade away like the ſtraw in a whirlwind.

25 To whom now will ye liken mee, and whom ſhall I be like, ſaith the holy one?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and conſider who hath made thoſe things which come out by ſo great heapes, and hee calleth them al by their names: there is nothing hid from the greatneſſe of his power, ſtrength, and might.

27 How may then Iacob thinke, or may Iſrael ſay, My wayes are hidde from the Lord, and my God knoweth not of my iudgements.

28 Knoweſt thou not, or haſt thou not heard that the euerlaſting God, the Lorde which made all the corners of the earth, is neither wearie nor faint? and that his wiſedome cannot be comprehended?

29 It is he that giueth ſtrength vnto the wearie, and power vnto the faint.

30 Children are weary and faint, and the ſtrong men fall:

31 But vnto them that haue their truſt in the Lord, ſhal ſtrength be encreaſed: Egles wings ſhal grow vpon them, when they run they ſhall not fall, and when they go they ſhal not be wearie.

The xlj. Chapter.

Of the goodnes and mercy of God toward the people.

Be ſtill you [a] Ilands, and hearken vnto me: let the people lay their ſtrength together, let them come hither, and then ſhewe their cauſe: we will goe to the law together.

2 Who rayſed vp the [b] iuſt man from the Eaſt, and called him to goe foorth? who caſt downe the people, and ſubdued the kings before him? that he may throw them all to the ground with his ſword, and ſcatter them like ſtubble with his bowe.

3 He followeth vpon them, & goeth ſafely himſelfe,

[a] By the Ilands God meaneth the Gentiles, whom he reprooueth for their idolatry.

[b] By the iuſt man, is meant Abraham, who being called out of Vr of the Chaldeans, and being iuſtified by faith, became the father of many nations, whō God alway defended againſt all his enemies.

himſelfe, and that in a way where before his foote had not troden.

4 Who hath made & created theſe things? euen he that called the generations from the
Apoc.1.17. beginning, *euen I the Lord which am the firſt, and with the laſt.

5 The yles ſaw and did feare, & the endes of the earth were abaſhed, drewe nigh, and came hither.

6 Euery man helped his neighbour, and ſayd to his brother, Be ſtrong.

7 The carpenter comforted the goldſmith, and the goldſmith the hammerman, ſaying, Soder will do very well in it: and they faſtened it with nayles, that it ſhould not bee mooued.

8 But thou Iſrael art my ſeruant, thou Iacob whome I haue choſen, thou art the ſeede of Abraham my beloued.

9 Thou art he whom I led from the ends of the earth: for I called thee euen from among the glorious men of it, and ſayde vnto thee, Thou art my ſeruant, I haue choſen thee, and not caſt thee away.

10 Bee not afrayde, for I am with thee: Melt not away as waxe, for I am thy God, to ſtrength thee, helpe thee, and keepe thee with the right hand of my righteouſneſſe.

11 Beholde, all they that reſiſt thee ſhall come to confuſion & ſhame, & thine aduerſaries ſhalbe deſtroied and brought to nought.

12 So that who ſo ſeeketh after them, ſhal not find them, thy deſtroyers ſhall periſh: and ſo ſhal they that vndertake to make battell againſt thee, be as that is not, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I ẏ Lord thy God wil ſtrengthen thy right hand, euen I that ſay vnto thee, feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Bee not afrayde, thou litle worme Iacob, and thou deſpiſed Iſrael: for I wil helpe thee, ſaith the Lorde, and the holy one of Iſrael thy redeemer.

15 Beholde, I will make thee a treading cart, and a new flaile, that thou mayeſt threſh and grinde the mountaines, and bring the hils to powder.

16 Thou ſhalt fanne them, and the wind ſhall carrie them away, and the whirlewind ſhall ſcatter them: but thou ſhalt reioyce in the Lord, and ſhalt delight in the holy one of Iſrael.

17 When the thirſtie and poore ſeeke water and finde none, and when their tongue is dry of thirſt, I giue it them, ſaith the Lord, I the God of Iſrael forſake them not.

18 I bring foorth floods in the hils, and wels in the plaine fields: I turne the wilderneſſe to riuers, and the dry land to conduites of water.

19 I plant in the waſte ground trees of Cedar, Boxe, Myrre, and Oliues, and in the dry I ſet Firre trees, Elmes, & Hawthornes together.

20 All this do I, that they altogether may ſee and marke, perceiue with their heartes, and conſider that the hand of the Lorde maketh theſe things, and that the holy one of Iſrael bringeth them to paſſe.

21 Stand at your cauſe, ſaith the Lord, and bring forth your ſtrongeſt ground, ſaith the king of Iacob.

22 Let them bring foorth their gods, and let their gods tell vs what ſhall chance hereafter, yea, let them ſhewe vs the things that are paſt what they be, let them declare them vnto vs, that wee may take them to heart, and know them hereafter.

23 Either ſhew vs things for to come, and tell vs what ſhalbe done hereafter, ſo ſhal we know that ye are gods: do ſome thing either good or bad, ſo will we both knowledge the ſame, and tell it out.

24 Behold, ye are gods of nought, & your making is of nought: yea, abominable is the man that hath choſen you.

25 Neuertheleſſe, I haue waked vp one C
from the North, and hee ſhall come from the Eaſt, he ſhall call vpon my name, & ſhal tread vpon princes as vpon clay, and as the potter treadeth downe the myre.

26 Who declareth this from ẏ beginning, and wee will knowe him? or from the olde times, and we will confeſſe and ſay that he is righteous? but there is none that ſheweth or declareth any thing, there is none alſo that heareth your wordes.

27 The firſt is hee that ſhall ſay to Sion, Behold, behold, they are preſent: and to Hieruſalem it ſelfe will I giue an Euangeliſt.

28 But when I conſider, there is not a man among them, nor any that can giue counſel, nor that when I examine them that can anſwere one word.

29 Loe wicked are they, and vaine, with the things alſo that they take in hand, yea, their images are but wind and vain things.

The xlij. Chapter.

The comming of Chriſt.

BEhold, this is my ſeruant vpon
whom I leane, *my elect in Mat.12,18.
whom my ſoule is pacified, I haue giuen my ſpirit vpon him. that hee may ſhew foorth iudgement among the Gentiles.

2 He ſhall not bee an outcryer, nor lift vp his voyce, his voyce ſhall not bee heard in the ſtreetes.

3 And a bruiſed reede ſhall he not breake, and the ſmoking flaxe ſhall hee not quench: but faithfully and truely ſhall he giue iudgement.

4 He ſhall not be penſiue nor careful, that he may reſtore righteouſneſſe vnto the earth: & the Gentiles alſo ſhall looke for his lawes.

5 For thus ſaith God the Lord vnto him, euen hee that made the heauens and ſpread them abroad, and ſet foorth the earth with her encreaſe, which giueth breath vnto the people that is in it, and ſpirite to them that dwell therein,

them diddeſt thou oppreſſe right ſore with thy yoke.

7 And thou thoughteſt thus, I ſhalbe lady for euer, and beſide all that, thou haſt not regarded theſe things, neither remembred what was the ende of that citie Hieruſalem.

8 Heare now therefore thou delicate one that ſitteſt ſo careleſſe, and ſpeakeſt thus in thine heart, I am alone, and without me is there none, I ſhall neuer be widowe nor deſolate againe.

Eſai.51.19. reue.18.7.

9 * And yet both theſe things ſhal come to thee, vpon one day in the twinkling of an eie, namely widowhood & deſolation: they ſhall mightily fall vpon thee, for the multitude of thy witches, and for the great heap of thy coniurers.

10 For thou haſt truſted in thy wickednes, and haſt ſaide, No man ſeeth me: thine owne wiſedome and cunning hath deceiued thee, in that thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I am alone, and without me there is none.

11 Therefore ſhall trouble come vpon thee, and thou ſhalt not knowe from whence it ſhal riſe: miſchiefe ſhal fal vpon thee, which thou ſhalt not bee able to put off, a ſudden vtter deſtruction ſhall come vpon thee or euer thou be ware.

12 Nowe goe to thy coniurers, and to the multitude of thy witches with whome thou haſt wearied thy ſelfe from thy youth, if they may helpe thee, or ſtrength thee.

13 Thou haſt hitherto had many counſels of them: So let the heauen gazers, and the beholders of ſtarres, and moon prophets, [illegible]

[illegible] euer ſince the beginning, haue I not brought them to paſſe immediatly, as they came out of my mouth, and declared them, and they are come?

4 Howbeit, I knowe that thou art obſtinate, and that thy necke hath an yron ſinow, and that thy brow is of braſſe.

5 Neuertheleſſe, I haue euer ſince the beginning ſhewed thee of things for to come, and declared them vnto thee or euer they came to paſſe: that thou ſhouldeſt not ſay, Mine idole hath done it, my carued or moulten image hath ſhewed it.

6 Thou heardeſt it before, and beholde, it is come to paſſe. And ſhall not yee your ſelues ſhewe foorth or confeſſe the ſame? But as for me, I tolde thee before at the beginning newe and ſecrete things which thou kneweſt not of,

7 And ſome done of old time, whereof thou neuer heardeſt before they were brought to paſſe, that thou canſt not ſay, Behold, I knew of them.

8 Moreouer, there be ſome whereof thou haſt neither heard nor knowen, neither haue beene opened vnto thine eares aforetime: For I knewe that thou wouldeſt maliciouſly offende, therefore haue I called thee a tranſgreſſour, euen from thy mothers wombe.

9 Neuertheleſſe, for my names ſake I wil withdrawe my wrath, & for my honours ſake I will patiently forbeare thee, that I doe not roote thee out.

10 Beholde, I haue purged thee, yet not as ſiluer, I haue choſen thee in the fire of affliction.

11 And that onely for mine owne ſake.

18 O that thou haddeſt regarded my commandements, then had thy wealthines bene as the water ſtreame, and thy righteouſneſſe as the waues flowing in the ſea.

19 Thy ſeede alſo had beene like as the ſande in the ſea, and the fruit of thy body like the grauell ſtones thereof: His name ſhould not be rooted out nor deſtroyed before me.

20 Goe away from Babylon, flee from the Chaldees, with a merry voyce ſpeake of this, declare it abroade, and goe forth into the ende of the world, ſay, * The Lord hath redeemed his ſeruant Iacob. Exo.17.6.

21 They ſuffered no thirſt, he ledde them thorow the wilderneſſe, and cauſed the * waters to flowe out vnto them from out of the rocke: hee claue the rocke in ſunder, and the water guſhed out. Num.20.11.

22 As for the vngodly, * they haue no peace, ſaith the Lord. Eſai.57.21

The xlix. Chapter.

6 Chriſt ſhall gather together all nations be they neuer ſo farre off.

YE Iles hearken vnto mee, and take heed yee people from farre: The Lorde hath called mee from my birth, and made mention of my name from my mothers wombe:

2 He hath made my mouth like a ſharpe ſword, vnder the ſhadow of his hand hath he defended me, and hidde me in his quiuer as a good arrow,

3 And ſayde vnto me, * Thou art my ſeruant Iſrael, I will be honoured in thee. Eſa.51.16.

the people, that thou maieſt help vp the earth againe, and poſſeſſe againe the deſolate heritages:

9 That thou maieſt ſay vnto the priſoners, Goe forth: and to them that are in darkneſſe, Come into the light: they ſhall feede thee in the high wayes, and get their paſture in all high places.

10 * They ſhall neyther hunger, nor thirſt, heate nor Sunne ſhall not hurt them: for he that fauoureth them ſhall leade them, and giue them drinke of the Well ſprings. Reue.7.16.

11 I will make wayes vpon all my mountaines, and my footepathes ſhall be exalted.

12 And beholde, theſe ſhall come from farre, loe, ſome from the North and Weſt, ſome from the land of Sinis, which is in the South.

13 Reioyce ye heauens, and ſing prayſes thou earth, talke of ioy ye hilles: for God hath comforted his people, and wil haue mercy vpon his that be in trouble.

14 But Sion ſaid, God hath forſaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Will a woman forget her own infant, and not pitie the ſonne of her owne wombe? And though they do forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Beholde, I haue written thee vp vpon my handes, thy walles are euer in my ſight.

17 They make haſte who builde thee vp againe: as for thoſe that ouerthrowe thee, and make thee waſte, they ſhall depart from thee.

6 I the Lorde haue called thee in righteouſneſſe, and wil holde thee by the hand, and will alſo defend thee: * and giue thee for a couenant of the people, to bee the light of the Gentiles.

Eſa.49.6.

7 That thou mayeſt open the eyes of the blind, let out the priſoners from their bonds, and them that ſit in darkneſſe out of the dungeon houſe.

8 Euen I am the Lorde, and this is my name: * & my glory will I giue to none other, neither mine honour to grauen images.

Eſa.48, 11.

9 Beholde, olde things are come to paſſe, and newe things doe I declare, and or euer they come I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the Lorde a newe ſong of thankeſgiuing, blow out his prayſe from the ende of the worlde: they that be vpon the ſea, and all that is therein prayſe him, the Iſles and they that dwell in them.

11 Let the wilderneſſe with the cities lift vp her voyce, the townes alſo that they of Cedar dwel in: let them be glad that ſit vpon rockes of ſtone, and let them cry downe from the high mountaines,

12 Aſcribing glory vnto the Lorde, and magniſying him among the Gentiles.

13 The Lord ſhal come forth like a giant, and take a ſtomacke to him like a freſh man of warre: he ſhal roare and cry, and ouercome his enemies.

14 I haue long holden my peace ſayth the Lord, [a] I haue bene ſtill and refrayned my ſelfe, but nowe I will cry like a trauayling woman, and at once will I deſtroy and deuoure.

[a] Chriſt for a time deferreth, as it were with paine, to deliuer his elect from the tyrannie of antichriſt, but at the time appoynted hee will enforce himſelfe as a woman in her trauell, to deliuer his people.

15 I will make waſte both mountaine and hill, and dry vp euery greene thing that groweth thereon: I wil dry vp the floods to become Ilands, and drinke vp the riuers.

16 I will bring the blinde into a ſtreete that they knowe not, and leade them into a footepath that they are ignorant in: I ſhall make darkeneſſe light before them, and the thing that is crooked to be ſtraight: Theſe things haue I done vnto them, and not forſaken them.

17 They are fallen backe, yea, & let them be aſhamed earneſtly that hope in idols, and ſay to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Heare, O yee deafe men, and ſharpen your eyes to ſee, O ye blinde.

19 Who is blinde but my ſeruant? or ſo deafe as [b] my meſſenger, whom I ſent vnto them? for who is ſo blind as the perfect man, and ſo blind as the Lords ſeruant?

[b] By the ſeruant, meſſenger, & the perfect man, he meaneth the Iewes & their prieſts, who ought of all other people to haue had knowledge, & ſo haue ſerued God perfectly.

20 Thou haſt ſeene much, and keepeſt nothing: the eares are open, & no man heareth.

21 The Lorde is mercifull vnto them for his righteouſneſſe ſake, that his word might be magnified and prayſed:

22 [c] But the people themſelues are robbed and troden vnder the foote, chayned in dungeons, and they all, I ſay, are ſhut into priſon houſes: they be caried away captiue, and no man doeth looſe them: they be troden vnder foote, & no man doeth labour to bring them againe.

[c] A grieuous ſentẽce againſt thoſe that will not beholde the light when it ſhineth, nor beleeue Gods word when it is preached.

23 But who is hee among you that pondereth this, that conſidereth it, and taketh it for a warning in time to come?

24 Who gaue Iacob to bee troden vnder foote, and Iſrael to be ſpoyled? Did not the Lord, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt him, & haue had no delight to walke in his wayes, neither bene obedient vnto his law?

25 Therefore hee hath powred vpon him his wrathfull diſpleaſure and ſtrong battell, and hath fired him on euery ſide, yet will hee not vnderſtand: he burneth him vp, yet ſinketh it not into his heart.

The xliii. Chapter.

1 God promiſeth to ſend his Chriſt which ſhall deliuer his people. 7 He forgiueth ſinnes for his owne ſake.

But nowe the Lord that made thee, O Iacob, and he that faſhioned thee, O Iſrael, ſaieth thus, Feare not, for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called thee by thy name, thou art mine owne.

2 If thou goeſt thorow the water, I will be with thee, the ſtrong floods ſhall not ouerwhelme thee: and if thou walkeſt thorow the fire, it ſhall not burne thee, and the flame ſhal not kindle vpon thee:

3 For I am the Lorde thy God, the holy one of Iſrael thy ſauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy deliuerance, the Ethiopians & the Sabees for thee:

4 Becauſe thou waſt deare in my ſight, and becauſe I ſet by thee and loued thee: I will giue ouer all men for thee, and deliuer vp all people for thy ſake.

5 Feare not, for I am with thee, I will bring thy ſeed from the Eaſt, and gather thee together from the Weſt.

6 I will ſay to the North, Let goe: and to the South, Keepe not backe: but bring mee my ſonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the world,

7 Namely all thoſe that be called after my name: For them haue I created, faſhioned, and made for mine honour.

8 Bring forth that people which is blind and yet hath eyes, which are deafe, although they haue eares.

9 If all nations come in one, and bee gathered together, which among them ſhall declare ſuch things, and tell vs the things that are paſt? let them bring their witneſſe, ſo that they be iuſt: els let them heare, and ſay, It is trueth.

10 You are my witneſſes, ſaith the Lord, and my ſeruant whom I haue choſen: therefore be certified, & giue me faithfull credence, and conſider that I am hee before whome there was neuer any God, neither ſhall be any after me.

11 * I am, euen I am the only Lord, and beſide me there is no ſauiour. Oſe.13.4

12 I gaue warning, I made whole, I

taught you when there was no ſtrange god among you: and this recorde muſt yee beare mee your ſelues, ſaieth the Lorde, that I am God.

13 And euen he am I who was from the beginning, and there is none that can take any thing out of my hand I doe the worke, and who ſhall be able to let it?

14 Thus ſaith the Lord the holy one of Iſrael your redeemer. For your ſake I haue ſent to Babylon, and brought it downe: all they are fugitiue with the Chaldees, whoſe ſorowfull cry is in their ſhippes.

15 I am the Lorde your holy one, which haue made Iſrael, and am your king.

16 Thus ſaith the Lord, euen he that maketh a way in the ſea, and a footepath in the mightie waters.

17 It is hee which bringeth foorth the charets and horſes, the hoſte and power of warre, that they may fall together, and neuer riſe, and be extinct: like as towe are they quenched.

18 Remember not things of olde, and regard nothing that is paſt.

2.Cor.6.17 reue.21.5.

19 *Beholde, I ſhal make a new thing, & ſhortly ſhal it appeare, and ſhal you not know it? I will make [a] a way in the deſart, and riuers of water in the wilderneſſe.

[a] Chriſt is the way, ỳ worlde is the deſart, the doctrine of the Goſpel the waters, the wilde beaſts the cruell and ſuperſtitious miſbeleeuers.

20 The wilde beaſts ſhall worſhip me, the Dragons and the yong Eſtriches: for I ſhall giue water in the wilderneſſe, and ſtreames in the deſart, that they may giue drinke to my people whom I choſe.

21 This people haue I made for my ſelfe, and they ſhall ſhew forth my praiſe.

22 For thou Iacob wouldeſt not call vpon mee, but thou haddeſt an vnluſt toward mee, O Iſrael.

23 Thou gaueſt mee not thy beaſtes for burnt offerings, neither diddeſt honour me with ſacrifices: I haue not beene chargeable vnto thee in offerings, neither grieuous in incenſe.

24 Thou boughteſt mee no deare ſpice with thy money, neither powredſt the fatte of thy ſacrifices vpon mee: but thou haſt laden me with thy ſinnes, and wearied me with thine vngodlineſſe.

25 Whereas I yet, euen I am hee onely that for mine own ſelfes ſake doe away thine offences, and forget thy ſinnes, ſo that I will neuer thinke vpon them.

26 Put me now in remembrance, for we will reaſon together: and ſhewe what thou haſt for thee to make thee righteous.

27 Thy firſt father offended ſore, and thy rulers haue ſinned againſt me:

28 Therefore I ‖ prophaned the princes of the ſanctuarie, I did curſe Iacob, & gaue Iſrael into reproofe.

‖ Or, ſlewe.

The xliiij. Chapter.

Chriſt promiſeth to deliuer his Church without any her deſerts.

SO *heare nowe, O Iacob my ſeruant, and Iſrael whome I haue choſen.

Ier.30.10.

2 For thus ſaieth the Lorde that made thee, faſhioned thee, and helped thee euen from thy mothers wombe: Bee not afraide, O Iacob my ſeruant, thou righteous whom I haue choſen:

3 *For I ſhall powre water vpon the dry ground, and riuers vpon the thirſtie: I ſhall powre my ſpirite vpon thy ſeed, and my bleſſing vpon thy ſtocke:

Ioel.2.28. actes 2.17. iohn 7.38.

4 They ſhall growe together like as the graſſe, and as the willowes by the waters ſide.

5 One ſhall ſay, I am the Lordes: another ſhall call himſelfe after the name of Iacob: the third ſhall ſubſcribe with his hande vnto the Lorde, and giue himſelfe vnder the name of Iſrael.

6 Thus hath the Lorde ſpoken, euen the king of Iſrael, and his redeemer the Lord of hoſtes: *I am the firſt and the laſt, and beſides me there is no God.

Eſai.41.4. apoc.1.17. eſai.48.12.

7 If any be like me, let him call foorth the thing paſt, and openly ſhewe it, and lay it plaine before mee what hath chaunced ſince I appointed the people of the worlde, and what ſhall be ſhortly, or what ſhall come to paſſe in time long to come, let them ſhew theſe things.

8 Be not abaſhed nor afraid: for haue not I euer tolde you hitherto, and warned you? yee can beare me record your ſelues: is there any God except mee, or any maker, that I ſhould not know him?

9 All Caruers of images are but vayne, and the carued image that they loue can doe no good: they muſt beare record themſelues, that ſeeing they can neither ſee nor vnderſtand, they ſhalbe confounded.

10 Who dare then make a god, or faſhion an image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all the felowſhip of them muſt be brought to confuſion, and truely all the workemaſters of them are men: they ſhall all be gathered together, they ſhall ſtand, tremble, and be confounded one with another.

12 *The Smith maketh an axe, & tempereth it with hote coles, and faſhioneth it with hammers, and worketh with all the ſtrength of his armes, yea, ſometime hee is faint for very hunger, and ſo thirſtie that hee hath no more power.

Wiſd.13.11 iere.10.3.

13 The Carpenter or image Caruer taketh meaſure of the timber, and ſpreadeth forth his line, hee marketh it with ſome colour, he planeth it, he ruleth it, and ſquareth it, and maketh it after the image of a man, and according to the beautie of a man, that it may ſtand in the houſe.

14 Moreouer, hee goeth out to hewe Cedar trees, hee bringeth home Elmes and Okes, and taking a bolde courage, he ſeeketh out the beſt timber of the wood: hee himſelfe hath planted a Pine tree, which the raine

hath ſwelled.

15 Which wood ſerueth for men to burn: Of this hee taketh and warmeth himſelfe withall, hee maketh a fire of it to bake bread, and maketh alſo a god thereof to honour it, and a grauen image to kneele before it.

16 One piece he burneth in the fire, with another he roſteth fleſh, that he may eate roſt his belly full: with the thirde hee warmeth himſelfe, and ſaith, Aha, I am wel warmed, I haue bene at the fire.

17 And of the reſidue hee maketh him a god, & a grauen image for himſelfe: he kneeleth before it, he worſhippeth it, he prayeth vnto it, and ſaieth, Deliuer mee for thou art my god.

18 Yet men neither conſider nor vnderſtand, becauſe their eies be ſtopped that they cannot ſee, and their hearts that they cannot perceiue.

19 They ponder not in their mindes, for they haue neither knowledge nor vnderſtanding to thinke thus, I haue burnt one piece in the fire, I haue baked bread with the coles thereof, I haue roſted fleſh withall and eaten it: and I will nowe of the reſidue make an abhominable idole, and fall downe before a rotten piece of wood.

20 Thus doth he but loſe his labour, and his heart which is deceiued doeth turne him aſide, ſo that none of them can haue a free conſcience to thinke, Doe not I erre?

21 Conſider this, O Iacob and Iſrael, for thou art my ſeruant: I made thee, that thou mighteſt ſerue me, O Iſrael, forget me not.

22 As for thine offences, I haue driuen them away like the cloudes, and thy ſinnes as the myſt: turne thee againe vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Be gladde yee heauens, for the Lorde hath dealt graciouſly with his people, let all that is heere beneath vpon the earth be ioyfull: reioyce yee mountaines and woods, with all the trees, thereof, for the Lord hath redeemed Iacob, and will ſhew his glorie vpon Iſrael.

24 Thus ſaith the Lorde thy redeemer, euen he that faſhioned thee from thy mothers wombe, I the Lord doe all things my ſelfe alone, I onely ſpread out the heauens, and I onely haue laide abroade the earth by mine owne ſelfe.

25 I deſtroy the tokens of witches, and make the ſoothſayers fooles: As for the wiſe, I turne them backwarde, and make their cunning fooliſhneſſe.

26 Hee doeth ſet vp the purpoſe of his ſeruant and fulfilleth the counſell of his meſſengers: concerning Hieruſalem, hee ſaieth it ſhalbe inhabited, and of the cities of Iuda they ſhalbe builded again, and I will repaire their decayed places.

27 He ſaith to the deapth, Be dry: and, I will drie vp water floods.

28 Hee ſaieth of Cyrus, Hee is my heardman, ſo that hee ſhall fulfill all things after my will: he ſaith alſo of Hieruſalem, It ſhall be builded: and of the temple, It ſhall be faſt grounded.

The xlv. Chapter.

The comming of Chriſt, and the calling of the Gentiles.

Thus ſaith the Lord vnto Cyrus his anoynted, whom I haue taken by the right hand, to ſubdue nations before him: I will looſe the [a] loynes of kings, and I will open the gates before his face, and the gates ſhall not be ſhut.

[a] The loynes, that is, the power and ſtrength.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked ſtraight: I ſhall breake the braſen doores, burſt the yron barres.

3 I ſhall giue thee hid treaſures, and the thing which is ſecretly kept: that thou maiſt knowe that I am the Lorde God of Iſrael, which haue called thee by thy name.

4 For Iacob my ſeruants ſake, and for Iſrael my choſen, I called thee by thy name, and ordeined thee or euer thou kneweſt me.

5 I am the Lord, and there is none other, for without me there is no god, I haue prepared thee or euer thou kneweſt me.

6 Therefore they ſhall know from the riſing of the Sunne, vnto the going downe of the ſame, that all is nothing without me: for I am the Lord, and there is els none.

7 It is I that created light and darknes, I make peace and trouble: yea, euen I the Lord doe all theſe things.

8 Yee heauens from aboue drop downe, and let the cloudes raine righteouſneſſe: the earth open it ſelfe, let ſaluation and righteouſneſſe grow foorth, let it bring them forth together: I the Lord haue created him.

9 Woe be vnto him that ſtriueth with his maker, let the potſhard ſtriue with the potſhards of the earth: * Saieth the clay to the Potter, What makeſt thou? or, Thy worke is not perfectly done?

Iere,18,6. rom.9.20.

10 Woe be vnto him that ſaith to his father, What begetteſt thou? and to his mother, What beareſt thou?

11 Thus ſaith the Lord, euen the holy one and maker of Iſrael, Aſke me of things for to come concerning my ſonnes, and put mee in remembrance as touching the works of mine hands.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: with my hands haue I ſpread foorth heauen, and giuen a commandement for all the hoſte thereof.

13 I ſhal wake him vp with righteouſnes, and order all his wayes: Hee ſhall builde my citie, and let out my priſoners, and that neyther for gifts nor rewards, ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes.

14 Thus ſaith the Lord, The occupiers of Egypt, the marchaunts of the Ethiopians and Sabees ſhall come vnto thee with tribute, they ſhalbe thine, they ſhall follow thee, and goe with chaines vpon their feete, they

ſhall fall downe before thee, and make ſupplication vnto thee: for God, without whō there is none other God, ſhalbe with thee.

15 O howe profounde art thou, O God, thou God and ſauiour of Iſrael?

16 Confounded are they all and put to diſhonour, they are gone hence together with ſhame, euen the makers of images.

17 But Iſrael ſhall bee ſaued in the Lorde with an euerlaſting ſaluation: yee ſhall not come to ſhame nor confuſion world without ende.

18 For thus ſaieth the Lord (that created heauen, the God that made the earth and faſhioned it, & ſet it forth, hee did not make it for nought, but to be inhabited) I am the Lord, without whom there is none other.

19 I haue not ſpoken ſecretly, neither in darke places of the earth: I ſaide not in vaine to the ſeede of Iacob, Seeke me: I am the Lorde, which when I ſpeake doe declare the thing that is righteous and true.

20 Gather you and come together, drawe nigh hither you that eſcaped of the people: they haue no vnderſtanding that ſet vp the ſtocks of their idoles, and pray vnto a god that cannot helpe them.

21 Draw nigh, come hither, and let them aſke counſell one at another, and ſhew foorth what is he that told this before, or who ſpake of it euer ſince the beginning: haue not I the Lord done it? without whom there is none other God, the true God & Sauiour, and there is els none but I.

22 And therfore turne you vnto mee all ye ends of the earth, that ye may be ſaued: for I am God, and there is els none.

23 I ſware by my ſelfe, out of my mouth commeth the word of righteouſnes, and that may no man turne: * but all knees ſhall bow vnto me, and all tongues ſhall ſweare by my name, Rom,14.11 phil,2,10.

24 Saying, verily in the Lord is my righteouſnes and ſtrength, to him ſhal men come, but all they that thinke ſcorne of him ſhall be confounded.

25 And the whole ſeed of Iſrael ſhalbe iuſtified, and glory in the Lord.

The xlvj. Chapter.

1 Idolatrie is reproued. 3 The health that commeth by Chriſt is prophecied.

BEl is fallen, Nabo is broken downe, whoſe images were a burden for the beaſts and cattel, to ouerlade them, and to make them wearie.

2 They are ſunke downe and fallen together, for they may not eaſe them of their burden, therefore muſt they goe into captiuitie.

3 Hearken vnto mee, O houſe of Iacob, and all yee that remaine yet of the houſe of Iſrael, whom I haue borne from your mothers womb, and brought you vp from your birth.

4 It is euen I which ſhall beare you vnto your laſt age: I haue made you, I will alſo nouriſh you, heare you, and ſaue you.

5 Whom will ye make me like, or to whom will ye make me equal or compare me, that I ſhould be like him?

6 Take out ſiluer and gold out of your purſes, and waigh it, & hyre a goldſmith to make a god of it, that men may kneele downe and worſhip it:

7 * Yet muſt hee bee taken on mens ſhoulders & borne, and ſet in his place, that he may ſtand, and not moue out of his place: and if one crie vnto him, he giueth no anſwere, and deliuereth not the man, that calleth vpon him, from his trouble. Baruc.6.26

8 Conſider this well, and be aſhamed, goe into your owne ſelues.

9 Remember the things that are paſt ſince the beginning of the worlde, that I am God, and that there is els no God, yea, and that there is nothing like vnto me.

10 In the beginning of a thing, I ſhewe the end thereof, and I tell before things that are not yet come to paſſe: My deuice ſtandeth ſtedfaſtly ſtabliſhed, and I fulfill all my pleaſure.

11 I cal a bird out of the Eaſt, and the man by whom my counſaile ſhalbe fulfilled out of ſtrange countreies: as I haue ſpoken, ſo wil I bring to paſſe: aſſoon as I thinke to deuiſe a thing, I doe it.

12 Heare me, O ye that are of an high ſtomacke, but farre from righteouſneſſe:

13 I ſhal bring forth my righteouſneſſe, it is not farre, and my health ſhal not tary long away: I wil lay health in Sion, and in Iſrael my glory.

The xlvij. Chapter.

The word of the Lord againſt Babylon.

BUt as for thee, O daughter, thou virgin Babylon, ſit thou downe in the duſt, ſit vpon the ground, there is no throne, O thou daughter of Chaldea, for thou ſhalt no more bee called, Tender and pleaſant.

2 Bring forth the querne & grind meale, vntruſſe thy broidered haire, put off thy ſhoes, make bare thy knees, and wade thorowe the water riuers.

3 * Thy filthineſſe ſhal be diſcouered, and thy priuities ſhall be ſeene: for I will auenge me of thee, and will ſhewe no mercie to thee, as I doe to other men. Naum.3.5.

4 Our redeemer is called the Lorde of hoſtes, the holy one of Iſrael.

5 Sit ſtill, holde thy tongue, get thee into ſome darke corner, O daughter Chaldea: for thou ſhalt no more bee called, Ladie of kingdomes.

6 I was ſo wroth with my people, that I puniſhed mine inheritance, and gaue them into thy power, neuertheleſſe, thou ſhewedſt them no mercie, but euen the verie aged of

them diddeſt thou oppreſſe right ſore with thy yoke.

7 And thou thoughteſt thus, I ſhalbe lady for euer, and beſide all that, thou haſt not regarded theſe things, neither remembred what was the ende of that citie Hieruſalem.

8 Heare now therefore thou delicate one that ſitteſt ſo careleſſe, and ſpeakeſt thus in thine heart, I am alone, and without me is there none, I ſhall neuer be widowe nor deſolate againe.

Eſai.51.19. reue.18.7. 9 * And yet both theſe things ſhal come to thee, vpon one day in the twinkling of an eie, namely widowhood & deſolation: they ſhall mightily fall vpon thee, for the multitude of thy witches, and for the great heap of thy coniurers.

10 For thou haſt truſted in thy wickednes, and haſt ſaide, No man ſeeth me: thine owne wiſedome and cunning hath deceiued thee, in that thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I am alone, and without me there is none.

11 Therefore ſhall trouble come vpon thee, and thou ſhalt not knowe from whence it ſhal riſe: miſchiefe ſhal fal vpon thee, which thou ſhalt not bee able to put off, a ſudden vtter deſtruction ſhall come vpon thee or euer thou be ware.

12 Nowe goe to thy coniurers, and to the multitude of thy witches with whome thou haſt wearied thy ſelfe from thy youth, if they may helpe thee, or ſtrength thee.

13 Thou haſt hitherto had many counſels of them: So let the heauen gazers, and the beholders of ſtarres, and moon prophets, come on now and deliuer thee, yea, & let them ſhew when theſe new things ſhall come vpon thee.

14 Beholde, they ſhalbe like ſtraw, which if it be kindled with fire, no man may ridde it for the vehemencie of the flame, and yet it giueth no ſynders to warme a man by, nor cleare fire to ſit by.

15 Thus are they with whom thou haſt wearied thy ſelfe, & thus are thy marchants that haue bene with thee from thy youth: euery one hath taken his own way, and none of them ſhall defend thee.

The xlviii. Chapter.

1 The hypocriſie of the Iewes is reproued. 11 The Lord alone will be woorſhipped, which hath choſen vs, 20 and which ſuccoureth vs for his owne ſake.

Heare this, O thou houſe of Iacob, yee yͭ are called by the name of Iſrael, and are come out of one ſtocke with Iuda: which ſweare by the name of the Lorde, and beare witneſſe by the God of Iſrael, but not with trueth and right.

2 For they are named of the holie citie, and are grounded vpon the God of Iſrael, whoſe name is the Lord of hoſtes.

3 The things that I haue ſhewed you euer ſince the beginning, haue I not brought them to paſſe immediatly, as they came out of my mouth, and declared them, and they are come?

4 Howbeit, I knowe that thou art obſtinate, and that thy necke hath an yron ſinow, and that thy brow is of braſſe.

5 Neuertheleſſe, I haue euer ſince the beginning ſhewed thee of things for to come, and declared them vnto thee or euer they came to paſſe: that thou ſhouldeſt not ſay, Mine idole hath done it, my carued or moulten image hath ſhewed it.

6 Thou heardeſt it before, and beholde, it is come to paſſe. And ſhall not yee your ſelues ſhewe foorth or confeſſe the ſame? But as for me, I tolde thee before at the beginning newe and ſecrete things which thou kneweſt not of,

7 And ſome done of old time, whereof thou neuer heardeſt before they were brought to paſſe, that thou canſt not ſay, Behold, I knew of them.

8 Moreouer, there be ſome whereof thou haſt neither heard nor knowne, neither haue beene opened vnto thine eares aforetime: For I knewe that thou wouldeſt maliciouſly offende, therefore haue I called thee a tranſgreſſour, euen from thy mothers wombe.

9 Neuertheleſſe, for my names ſake I wil withdrawe my wrath, & for my honours ſake I will patiently forbeare thee, that I doe not roote thee out.

10 Beholde, I haue purged thee, yet not as ſiluer, I haue choſen thee in the fire of affliction.

11 And that onely for mine owne ſake, yea, euen for mine owne ſake will I doe this: or els what diſhonour woulde they doe to my name? ſurely I will not giue my * glorie vnto another. Eſai.42.8.

12 Hearken vnto mee, O Iacob, and Iſrael whome I haue called: * I am euen hee that is, I am the firſt and the laſt. Eſai.41.4. and 44.6.

13 My hand hath laide the foundation of the earth, and my right hande hath ſpanned ouer the heauens: as ſoone as I call them, they ſtand together.

14 Gather you al together, and hearken: Which of yonder gods hath declared this? The Lord hath a loue vnto him, and he ſhall performe his wil againſt Babel, and declare his power againſt the Chaldees.

15 I my ſelfe alone, euen I haue told you this, I did call him, and bring him forth, and he ſhal make his iourney proſperous.

16 Come to me, & heare this: haue I ſpoken any thing darkely ſince the beginning? From the time that this thing beginneth, I am there: Wherefore the Lord God and his ſpirit hath ſent me.

17 And thus ſaith the Lord God thy redeemer, the holy one of Iſrael, I am the Lorde thy God, which teach thee profitable things, and leade thee the way that thou ſhouldeſt goe.

18 O that thou haddeſt regarded my commandements, then had thy wealthines bene as the water ſtreame, and thy righteouſneſſe as the waues flowing in the ſea.

19 Thy ſeede alſo had beene like as the ſande in the ſea, and the fruit of thy body like the grauell ſtones thereof: His name ſhould not be rooted out nor deſtroyed before me.

Exo.17.6. 20 Goe away from Babylon, flee from the Chaldees, with a merry voyce ſpeake of this, declare it abroade, and goe forth into the ende of the world, ſay, * The Lord hath redeemed his ſeruant Iacob.

Num.20.11. 21 They ſuffered no thirſt, he ledde them thorow the wilderneſſe, and cauſed the * waters to flowe out vnto them from out of the rocke: hee claue the rocke in ſunder, and the water guſhed out.

Eſai.57.21 22 As for the vngodly, * they haue no peace, ſaith the Lord.

The xlix. Chapter.

6 Chriſt ſhall gather together all nations be they neuer ſo farre off.

YE Iles hearken vnto mee, and take heed yee people from farre: The Lorde hath called mee from my birth, and made mention of my name from my mothers wombe:

2 He hath made my mouth like a ſharpe ſword, vnder the ſhadow of his hand hath he defended me, and hidde me in his quiuer as a good arrow,

Eſa.51.16. 3 And ſayde vnto me, * Thou art my ſeruant Iſrael, I will be honoured in thee.

4 Then I anſwered, I haue loſt my labour, I haue ſpent my ſtrength in vain: Neuertheleſſe, I will commit my cauſe and my worke vnto the Lord my God.

5 And nowe ſaieth the Lorde, euen hee that faſhioned me from my mothers wombe to be his ſeruaunt, that I may bring Iacob againe vnto him, albeeit Iſrael will not bee gathered vnto him againe, yet in Gods ſight ſhall I be glorious, my God ſhall be my ſtrength.

Eſa.42.6. act.13.47. 6 And he ſaid, It is but a ſmall thing that thou art my ſeruant, to ſet vp the kinreds of Iacob, and to reſtore the deſtruction of Iſrael: * For I haue made thee the light of the Gentiles, that thou mayeſt be my health vnto the end of the world.

7 Moreouer, thus ſaith the Lorde, the redeemer and holy one of Iſrael, concerning the abhorred and deſpiſed among the Gentiles; and the ſeruant of them that beare rule, kings and princes ſhal ſee and ariſe, and worſhip, becauſe of the Lord that is faithfull, and becauſe of the holy one of Iſrael that hath choſen thee.

1.Cor.6.2. 8 And thus ſaith the Lord, * In the time accepted haue I heard thee, and in the day of ſaluation haue I helped thee, I wil preſerue thee, and make thee to be the atonement of the people, that thou maieſt help vp the earth againe, and poſſeſſe againe the deſolate heritages:

9 That thou maieſt ſay vnto the priſoners, Goe forth: and to them that are in darkneſſe, Come into the light: they ſhall feede thee in the high wayes, and get their paſture in all high places.

10 * They ſhall neyther hunger, nor thirſt, heate nor Sunne ſhall not hurt them: for he that fauoureth them ſhall leade them, and giue them drinke of the Well ſprings. Reue.7.16.

11 I will make wayes vpon all my mountaines, and my footepathes ſhall be exalted.

12 And beholde, theſe ſhall come from farre, loe, ſome from the North and Weſt, ſome from the land of Sinis, which is in the South.

13 Reioyce ye heauens, and ſing prayſes thou earth, talke of ioy ye hilles: for God hath comforted his people, and wil haue mercy vpon his that be in trouble.

14 But Sion ſaid, God hath forſaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Will a woman forget her own infant, and not pitie the ſonne of her owne wombe? And though they do forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Beholde, I haue written thee vp vpon my handes, thy walles are euer in my ſight.

17 They make haſte who builde thee vp againe: as for thoſe that ouerthrowe thee, and make thee waſte, they ſhall depart from thee.

18 * Lift vp thine eyes, and looke about thee, al theſe gather them together, and come to thee: As truely as I liue, ſaith the Lorde, thou ſhalt put them all vpon thee as an apparell, and girde them vnto thee as a bride doth her iewels. Eſa.60.4.

19 As for thy land that lieth deſolate, waſted, and deſtroyed, it ſhall be too narrow for them that ſhal dwel in it, & they that would deuoure thee, they ſhalbe farre away.

20 Then thy children whome the barren ſhall bring forth, ſhall ſay in thine eare, This place is too narrowe, giue place that I may haue roume.

21 Then ſhalt thou thinke by thy ſelfe, Who hath begotten mee theſe, ſeeing I am barren and alone, a captiue and an outcaſt? and who hath nouriſhed them vp for me? I am deſolat and alone, but from whence come theſe?

22 And therfore thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, I will ſtretch out my hand vnto the Gentiles, and ſet vp my token to the people, they ſhall bring thee thy ſonnes in their laps, and cary thy daughters vnto thee vpon their ſhoulders.

23 For kings ſhall be thy nurſing fathers, and queenes ſhall bee thy nurſing mothers: they ſhall fall before thee with their faces flat

vpon the earth, and licke vp the duſt of thy feete: that thou mayeſt knowe howe that I am the Lorde, and that who ſo putteth their truſt in mee, ſhall not bee confounded.

24 Shall the ſpoyle bee taken from the mightie? or the lawfull priſoner from the taker?

25 But thus ſayeth the Lorde, The priſoners ſhall be taken from the mightie, and the ſpoyle ſhalbe recouered from the violent: for I will maintaine thy cauſe againſt thine aduerſarie, and I will ſaue thy ſonnes.

26 And I will feede thine enemies with their owne fleſh, & make them drunken with their owne blood, as with ſweete wine: And all fleſh ſhall knowe, O Iacob, that I am the Lord thy ſauiour, thy noble redeemer.

The l. Chapter.

The Iewes are reproued and alſo called.

Thus ſayeth the Lorde, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whome I ſent away? or who is the vſurer to whome I ſolde you? Beholde, for your offences are you ſolde, and becauſe of your tranſgreſſion is your mother forſaken.

Eſa.59.8.

2 For why woulde no man receiue mee when I came? And when I called, no man gaue me anſwere: * Is my hande ſhortened that it might not helpe? or haue I not power to deliuer? loe, at a word I drinke vp the ſea, and of water floods I make dry land: ſo that for want of water the fiſh doeth corrupt, and die for thirſt.

3 As for heauen, I clothe it with darknes, and put as it were a ſacke vpon it.

4 The Lorde God hath giuen mee a well learned tongue, ſo that I can comfort them that are troubled, yea, and that in due ſeaſon: hee wakeneth mine eare vp betimes in the morning, I ſay betimes in the morning hee wil waken mine eare, that I might hearken as to the ſchoolemaſters.

The Epiſtle on yͤ Tueſday before Eaſter.

5 The Lord God hath opened mine eare, and I haue not gainſaide, nor withdrawen myſelfe.

Mat.26.67.

6 * But I offered my backe vnto the ſmiters, and my cheekes vnto the nippers: I turned not my face from ſhame and ſpittings,

7 And the Lord God ſhall helpe me, therefore ſhall I not be confounded: I haue therefore hardened my face like a flint ſtone, for I am ſure that I ſhal not come to confuſion.

Rom.8.33.

8 * Hee is at hande that iuſtifieth mee, who will then go with mee to lawe? Let vs ſtande together, if there bee any that will reaſon with mee, let him come here foorth to me.

9 Beholde, the Lorde God will helpe me, what is he then that can condemne me? loe, they all ſhall waxe olde like a cloth, the moth ſhall eate them vp.

10 Therefore who ſo feareth the Lorde among you, let him heare the voyce of his ſeruant: who ſo walketh in darkeneſſe, and no light ſhineth vpon him, let him put his truſt in the name of the Lord, and hold him by his God.

11 But take heede, yee all kindle a fire, and ſtirre vp the coales: walke on in the gliſtering of your owne fire, and in the coales that yee haue kindled: This commeth vnto you from my hande, namely, that yee ſhall ſleepe in ſorowe.

The lj. Chapter.

Conſolation and comfort is promiſed vnto the faithfull.

Hearken vnto mee yee that hold of righteouſneſſe, and yee that ſeeke the Lorde: take heede to the ſtone whereout ye are hewen, and to the graue whereout yee are digged.

Eſai.49.3.

2 Conſider Abraham your father, and Sara that bare you, howe that I called him alone, and bleſſed him, and encreaſed him.

3 Therefore ſhall the Lord comfort Sion, and repaire all her decay, making her deſert as a paradiſe, and her wilderneſſe as the garden of the Lord: Mirth and ioy ſhall bee founde there, thankes giuing, and the voyce of praiſe.

4 Haue reſpect vnto me then, O my people, both high and lowe, and lay thine eare vnto mee: for a lawe and an ordinaunce ſhall goe foorth from me to lighten the Gentiles.

Eſai.47.9.

5 It is harde by that my health and my righteouſneſſe ſhall goe forth, and the people ſhalbe ordered with mine arme: the Ilands, that is the Gentiles, ſhall hope in mee, and put their truſt in mine arme.

6 Lift vp your eyes toward heauen, & look vpon the earth beneath: for the heauens ſhal baniſh away like ſmoke, and the earth ſhall waxe olde like a garment, and they that dwel therein ſhal periſh in like maner: but my ſaluation ſhall endure for euer, and my righteouſnes ſhall not ceaſe.

7 Hearken vnto mee ye that haue knowledge in righteouſneſſe, thou people, that bareſt my lawe in thine heart: feare not the reuilings of men, be not afraid of their blaſphemies.

8 For wormes and mothes ſhal eate them vp like cloth and wool: but my righteouſnes ſhal endure for euer, & my ſauing health from generation to generation.

9 Wake vp, wake vp, & be ſtrong, O thou arme of the Lorde, wake vp, like as in time paſt, euer, and ſince the world began.

Exo.14.11

10 * Art not thou the ſame arme that haſt wounded the proude, and hewen the Dragon in pieces? Art not thou euen the ſame which haſt dryed vp the deepe of the ſea, which haſt made plaine the ſea ground,

that the deliuered might goe thorowe?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the Lorde ſhall turne againe, and come with ioy vnto Sion, continuall ioy ſhall bee in their head, and myrth and gladneſſe ſhall be with them, and ſorow and woe ſhall flee from them.

12 Yea I, euen I am he that in all things giueth you conſolation: what art thou then that feareſt a mortall man, and the childe of man, which goeth away as doeth the floure?

13 And forgetteſt the Lord that made thee, that ſpread out the heauens, and layde the foundation of the earth: but thou art euer afraide for the ſight of thine oppreſſour, which is ready to doe harme: where is the wrath of the oppreſſour?

14 The exile maketh haſte to be looſed, that he die not in priſon, and that his bread faile him not.

15 I am the Lord thy God, that diuide the the ſea, and his waues ſhal rage, whoſe name is the Lord of hoſtes.

Eſai.49.3. 16 *I haue put my words in thy mouth, and haue defended thee in the ſhadowe of my hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundation of the earth, and ſay vnto Sion, Thou art my people.

17 Awake, awake, and ſtand vp, O Hieruſalem, thou that from the hand of the Lorde haſt drunken out the cup of his wrath, thou that haſt ſupped off and ſucked out the ſlumbring cup to the bottome.

18 For among all the ſonnes whome hee hath gotten, there is not one that may holde it vp, and not one to leade it by the hand, of all the ſonnes that he hath nouriſhed.

Eſai.47.9. 19 *Both theſe things are happened vnto thee, but who is ſory for it? yea, deſtruction, waſting, hunger, and ſword, but who wil comfort thee?

20 Thy ſonnes lie comfortleſſe at the head of euery ſtreete like a taken veniſon, and are full of the terrible wrath of the Lord, and puniſhment of thy God.

21 And therefore thou miſerable & drunken, (howbeit not with wine) heare this:

22 Thus ſayth the Lorde, thy Lorde and God, the defender of his people, Beholde, I will take the ſlumbring cup out of his hand, euen the cuppe with the dregs of my wrath that from henceforth thou ſhalt neuer drinke of it more:

23 But I will put it into their hand that trouble thee, which haue ſpoken to thy ſoule, Stowpe downe, that we may goe ouer thee, make thy body euen with the ground, and as the ſtreete to goe vpon.

The lij. Chapter.

An exhortation and comfort to the people of God.

VP Sion, vp, take thy ſtrength vnto thee, put on thine honeſt raiment, O Hieruſalem, thou holy citie: for from this time foorth there ſhall no vncircumciſed nor vncleane perſon come in thee.

2 Shake thee from the duſt, ariſe and ſtand vp, O Hieruſalem: plucke out thy necke from the bond, O thou captiue daughter Sion.

3 For thus ſayth the Lorde, Ye are ſold for nought, therefore ſhall yee be redeemed alſo without any money.

4 *For thus ſayeth the Lorde God, My people went downe aforetime into Egypt, there to bee ſtrangers, and the King of the Aſſyrians oppreſſed them without any cauſe. Gen.46.6.

5 And nowe what profite is it to mee, ſayeth the Lorde, *that my people is freely caryed away, and brought into heauineſſe by by their rulers, and my name euer ſtill blaſphemed, ſayth the Lord? Eze.36.20. rom.2.24.

6 But that my people may knowe my name, I my ſelfe wil ſpeake in that day, Beholde, here am I.

7 *O howe beautifull are the feete of the ambaſſadour that bringeth the meſſage from the mountaine, and proclaimeth peace? that bringeth the good tydings, and preacheth health, and ſayeth vnto Sion, Thy God is the King. Num.1.15. rom.10.15.

8 Thy watchmen ſhal lift vp their voyce, with loude voyce they ſhall reioyce together: for they ſhall ſee plainly when the Lorde ſhall conuert Sion.

9 Be glad, O thou deſolate Hieruſalem, and reioyce together: for the Lord hath comforted his people, hee hath deliuered Hieruſalem.

10 The Lorde hath made bare his holy arme, and ſhewed it foorth in the ſight of all the Gentiles, *and all the endes of the earth haue ſeene the ſauing health of our God. Pſal.98.2.

11 Away, away, *get you out from hence, and touch no vncleane thing: goe out from among ſuch, and be cleane that beare the veſſell of the Lord. 2.Cor.6.7.

12 For ye ſhall not eſcape by running, nor by fleeing away: but the Lord ſhall goe before you, and the God of Iſrael ſhall gather you together.

13 Beholde, my [a] ſeruant ſhall deale proſperouſly, therefore ſhall hee be magnified, exalted, and greatly honoured.

14 Like as the multitude ſhall wonder vpon him, becauſe his face ſhall bee ſo deformed, and not as mans face, his beautie like no man:

15 Euen ſo ſhall the multitude of the Gentiles ſpeake of him, and Kings ſhall ſhut their mouthes before him: *for they haue ſeene that which was not tolde to them, and haue vnderſtood that whereof they haue not heard. Rom.15.21

[a] Chriſt is called Gods ſeruant for his office ſake, which he exerciſed in the time of his abaſing himſelf in the fleſh.

The liij. Chapter.

Hee propheſieth euidently of the paſſion of our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt.

Joh.12.28. rom.10.16. BUt * who hath giuen credence vnto our preaching ? or to whom is the arme of the Lorde knowen ?

2 For hee did growe before the Lorde like a branche, and as a roote in a drie ground, hee hath neither beautie nor fauour: when we looke vpon him there ſhall be no faireneſſe, wee ſhall haue no luſt vnto him.

Mar.9.12. 3 * He is deſpiſed and abhorred of men, he is ſuch a man as hath good experience of ſorowes and infirmities: Wee haue reckoned him ſo vile, that we hidde our faces from him.

Matt.8.17. 1.pet.2.24. 4 * Howbeit, he onely hath taken on him our infirmitie, and borne our paines: yet we did iudge him as though hee were plagued, and caſt downe of God.

1.Cor.15.3 5 * Whereas hee notwithſtanding was wounded for our offences, and ſmitten for our wickedneſſe: for the paine of our puniſhment was layed vpon him, and with his ſtripes are we healed.

6 As for vs, wee are all gone aſtray like ſheepe, euery one hath turned his owne way: but the Lord hath throwen vpon him all our ſinnes.

Ioh.10.17. matt.26.63 7 * He ſuffered violence, and was euil intreated, and did not open his mouth: he ſhall be led as a ſheepe to be ſlaine, yet ſhall he be as
Acts,8.32. ſtill as a lambe before the ſhearer, * and not open his mouth.

8 From the priſon and iudgement was hee taken, and his generation who can declare ? for hee was cut off from the ground of the liuing, which puniſhment did goe vpon him for the tranſgreſſion of my people.

9 His graue was giuen him with the condemned, and with the rich man at his death,
1,Pet.2.21. * whereas hee did neuer violence nor vnright, neither hath there bene any deceitfulneſſe in his mouth.

10 Yet hath it pleaſed the Lorde to ſmite him with infirmitie, that when hee had made his ſoule an offering for ſinne, hee might ſee long laſting ſeede: and this deuiſe of the Lorde ſhall proſper in his handes.

11 Of the trauell and labour of his ſoule ſhall hee ſee the fruite, and bee ſatiſfied: my righteous ſeruant ſhall with his knowledge iuſtifie the multitude, for he ſhall beare their ſinnes.

12 Therefore will I giue him among the great ones his part, and hee ſhall diuide the ſpoyle with the mightie, becauſe hee giueth
Mar.15.28. luke 22.37. ouer his ſoule to death, * and is reckoned among the tranſgreſſours: which neuertheleſſe hath taken away the ſinnes of the multitude, and made interceſſion for the miſdoers.

The liiij.Chapter.

1 Of the great dominion of Chriſt. 7 The indignation of God endureth but a ſhort ſpace, but his mercie is euerlaſting.

Luk.23.29. gala.4.27. BE * glad nowe thou barren that beareſt not, reioyce, ſing, and be merie, thou that art not with childe: for the deſolate hath moe children then the maried wife, ſayth the Lorde.

2 Make thy tent wider, and ſpread out the hangings of thine habitation: ſpare not, lay foorth thy cordes, and make faſt thy ſtakes:

3 For thou ſhalt be multiplied on the right ſide, and on the left, and thy ſeede ſhall haue the Gentiles in poſſeſſion, and dwell in the deſolate cities.

4 Feare not, for thou ſhall not bee confounded: bee not aſhamed, for thou ſhalt not come to confuſion: yea, thou ſhalt forget the ſhame of thy youth, and ſhalt not remember the diſhonour of thy widowhood.

5 For he that made thee, ſhall be thy Lord
Luke 1.15. and huſband (whoſe * name is the Lorde of hoſtes) and thy redeemer ſhall bee euen the holy one of Iſrael, and the Lord of the whole world.

6 For the Lord hath called thee being as a deſolate ſorowfull woman, and as a yong wife that was forſaken, ſayth thy God.

7 A litle while haue I forſaken thee: but with great mercifulneſſe ſhall I take thee vp vnto me.

8 When I was angry, I hid my face from thee for a litle ſeaſon: but through euerlaſting goodneſſe haue I pardoned thee, ſayth the Lord thy redeemer.

Gen.9.11. 9 * And this is vnto mee as the water of Noe: for like as I haue ſworne that I will not bring the water of Noe any more vpon the worlde: ſo haue I ſworne that I will neuer bee angry with thee, nor reproue thee.

10 The mountaines ſhall remooue, and the hils ſhal fall downe, but my louing kindnes ſhal not mooue, and the bond of my peace ſhall not fal down from thee, ſayth the Lord, thy mercifull louer.

11 Beholde, thou poore, vexed, and deſpiſed, I wil make thy walls of precious ſtones, and thy foundation of Saphires,

12 Thy windowes of Chryſtal, thy gates of fine cleare ſtone, and all thy borders of pleaſant ſtones.

John 6.45. 13 * Thy children ſhalbe all taught of God, I will giue thee plenteouſneſſe of peace.

14 In righteouſnes ſhalt thou be grounded, and bee farre from oppreſſion: for the which thou neede ſt not to bee afraide, neither for hinderance, for it ſhall not come nigh thee.

15 Lo, who ſo gathereth together againſt thee, doth it without mee, and who ſo within thee, doeth ioyne together againſt thee, ſhall ſurely fall.

16 Behold, I make the Smith that blow-

eth the coales in the fire, and hee maketh a weapon after his handie worke: I make alſo the waſter to deſtroy.

17 But all the weapons that are made againſt thee, ſhall not proſper: and as for all tongues that ſhall reſiſt thee in iudgement, thou ſhalt ouercome them, and condemne them: this is the heritage of the Lordes ſeruants, and their righteouſneſſe commeth of me, ſaith the Lord.

The lv. Chapter.

1 An exhortation and comfort of the people. 9 The fruite and profit that commeth of the worde of God.

Eccl.51.34 Come to the waters, * all yee that be thirſtie, & ye that haue no money, come, buy, that yee may haue to eate: come, buy wine and milke without any money, or money worth.

2 Wherefore doe ye lay out any money for the thing that feedeth not, and ſpend your labour about the thing that ſatiſfieth you not? But hearken rather vnto mee, and yee ſhall eate of the beſt, and your ſoule ſhall haue her pleaſure in plenteouſneſſe.

3 Encline your eares, and come vnto me, take heede I ſay and your ſoule ſhall liue: for I will make an euerlaſting couenant with
Act.13.34. you, * euen the ſure mercies of Dauid.

4 Beholde, I gaue him for a witneſſe among the folke, for a prince and teacher vnto the people.

5 Lo, thou ſhalt call an vnknowen people: and a people that had no knowledge of thee, ſhall run vnto thee, becauſe of the Lorde thy God, and the holy one of Iſrael which glorifieth thee.

6 Seeke the Lord while he may be found, and call vpon him while he is nigh.

7 Let the vngodly man forſake his owne wayes, and the vnrighteous his owne imaginations, and turne againe vnto the Lord, ſo ſhall hee be mercifull vnto him: and to our God, for he is very ready to forgiue.

8 For thus ſaith the Lord, My thoughts are not your thoughts, and your wayes are not my wayes.

9 But as farre as the heauens are higher then the earth: ſo farre doe my wayes exceede yours, and my thoughts yours.

10 And like as the raine and ſnowe commeth downe from heauen, and returneth not thither againe, but watereth the earth, maketh it fruitfull and greene, that it may giue corne vnto the ſower, and bread to him that eateth:

11 So the word alſo that commeth out of my mouth, ſhall not turne againe voyd vnto me, but ſhall accompliſh my will, and proſper in the thing whereto I ſend it.

12 And ſo ſhall ye goe foorth with ioy, and be led with peace: the mountaines and hilles ſhall ſing with you for ioy, and all the trees of the fieldes ſhall clap their hands.

13 For thornes there ſhal grow firre trees, and the mirrhe tree in ſtead of briers: and this ſhall be done to the prayſe of the Lord, and for an euerlaſting token that ſhall not bee taken away.

The lvj. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to iudgement and righteouſneſſe, and to the ſpirituall keeping of the Sabboth. 10 Againſt ſhepheards that deuoure the flocke.

Thus ſaith the Lorde, * Keepe equitie, and do right: for my ſauing health ſhall come ſhortly, and my righteouſneſſe ſhall be opened. Wiſd.1.1.

2 Bleſſed is the man that doeth this, and the mans childe which keepeth the ſame: hee that taketh heede that hee vnhalowe not the Sabboth, that is, hee that keepeth himſelfe that he doe no euill.

3 Then ſhall not the ſtranger which cleaueth vnto the Lord, ſay, Alas, the Lord hath ſhut mee cleane out from his people: neither ſhall the gelded man, ſay, Loe, I am a drie tree.

4 For thus ſaieth the Lorde vnto the gelded that keepeth my Sabboth, namely, that holdeth greatly of the thing that pleaſeth me, and keepeth my couenant:

5 Unto them wil I giue in my houſholde, and within my walles, a better heritage and name, then if they had bene called ſonnes and daughters: I wil giue them an euerlaſting name that ſhall not periſh.

6 Againe, the ſtrangers that ſticke to the Lorde to ſerue him, and to loue his name, and to bee his ſeruants, and all they which keepe themſelues that they vnhalow not the Sabboth, namely, that they fulfill my couenant:

7 Them will I bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my houſe of prayer: their burnt offerings and ſacrifices
ſhall be accepted vpon mine altar: * for my Mat.21.13.
houſe ſhall be called an houſe of prayer for all mar.11.17.
people. luke 19.46.

8 Thus ſaith the Lord God which gathereth together the ſcattered of Iſrael, I will bring yet another congregation to him.

9 Come all ye beaſts of the fielde, that yee may deuoure, and alſo all yee beaſtes of the wood.

10 For his watchmen are all blinde, they haue altogether no vnderſtanding, they are all dumbe dogges, not being able to barke, they are ſleepie, ſluggiſh are they and lie ſnorting.

11 They are ſhameleſſe dogs that bee neuer ſatiſfied: the ſhepheards alſo in like maner haue no vnderſtanding, * but euery man Iere.6.13.
turneth his owne way, euery one after his owne couetouſneſſe with all his power.

12 * Come ſay they I will fetch wine, ſo Sap.2.6.
ſhall we fill our ſelues, that we may be drunken: and to morowe like as to day, yea, and much more.

The

The lvij.Chapter.

1 The good men are taken away. 3 The wicked ones take pleaſure in idolatrie,the godly receiue comfort,the wicked doeth periſh.

THe righteous periſheth, and no man regardeth it in his heart: good godly people are taken away, and no man conſidereth it, namely, that the righteous is conueied away from the wicked.

2 He commeth into peace, and godly men reſt in their chambers, and before the godly man goeth peace.

3 Come hither therefore yee charmers children,yee ſonnes of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Wherein take yee your pleaſure? vpon whom gape ye with your mouth, and bleare out your tongue? are ye not children of tranſgreſſion,and a ſeede of diſſimulation?

5 Ye make your fires vnder the okes, and vnder all greene trees, and yee offer children in the valleys and dennes of ſtone.

6 Thy part ſhall be with the ſtony rockes by the riuer, yea, euen theſe ſhall bee thy part: for there thou haſt powred meate and drinke offering vnto them: ſhould I delight in that?

7 Thou haſt made thy bed vpon high mountaines, thou wenteſt vp thither, and there thou haſt ſlaine ſacrifices.

8 Behinde the doores and poſts haſt thou ſet vp thy remembrance, when thou hadſt diſcouered thy ſelf to another then me, when thou wenteſt vp, and made thy bed wider, and with thoſe idoles haſt thou made a couenant,and louedſt their couches where thou ſaweſt them.

9 Thou wenteſt ſtraight to kings with oyle and diuers ointments, that is, thou haſt ſent thy meſſengers farre off, and yet art thou fallen into the pit.

10 Thou art wearie for the multitude of thine owne wayes, yet ſaydeſt thou neuer, There is no hope: thou haſt had the life that thy hands wrought, and therefore thou art careleſſe.

11 For whome wilt thou bee abaſhed or feare, ſeeing thou haſt broken thy promiſe, and remembreſt not mee, neither haſt me in thine heart? thinkeſt thou that I alſo will hold my peace as aforetime,that thou feareſt me not?

12 Yea verily I wil declare thy goodneſſe and thy works,but they ſhall not profite thee.

13 When thou crieſt let thy choſen heape deliuer thee: but the winde ſhall blowe them foorth, and vanitie ſhall take them all away: neuertheleſſe,they that put their truſt in me, ſhall inherit the land, and haue my holy hill in poſſeſſion.

Eſai 40.4. & 62.10.

14 * And therefore thus he ſayth, Make plaine,make plaine, and cleanſe the ſtreete, take vp the ſtumbling blocks out of the way of my people.

15 For thus ſayth the high and excellent, euen hee that dwelleth in euerlaſtingneſſe, whoſe name is the holy one: I dwell high aboue, and in the ſanctuarie, and with him alſo that is of a contrite & humble ſpirite doe I dwell, that I may heale a troubled minde, and a contrite heart.

16 For I chide not euer, & am not wroth without ende: but the blaſting goeth from me,and is included in the body, and I made the breath.

17 I am wroth with him for his couetouſneſſe, I ſmite him, I hide me, and am angry, and hee turneth himſelfe, and followeth the way of his owne heart.

18 I haue ſeene his waies, & I heale him, I leade him, and reſtore to him comfort, and to thoſe that were ſory for him.

19 I make the fruites of thankeſgiuing, that he ſay, Peace,peace, vnto them that are farre off,and vnto them that are nigh, ſayth the Lord, I make him whole.

20 But the wicked are like the raging ſea that cannot reſt, whoſe water fometh with the mire and grauell.

21 * Euen ſo the wicked haue no peace, ſayth God. Eſai.48.21.

The lviij.Chapter.

1 The Lord (by the mouth of the Prophet) reprooueth the people for their faſtings, 5 which were full of hypocriſie.

CRie now as loud as thou canſt, leaue not off, lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, and ſhewe my people their offences, and the houſe of Iacob their ſinnes.

2 For they ſeeke me dayly, and will know my wayes, euen as it were a people that did right, and had not forſaken the ſtatutes of their God: they aſke of mee concerning right iudgement, and will be nigh vnto God.

3 Wherefore faſt wee, ſay they, and thou ſeeſt it not? we put our liues to ſtraitneſſe, and thou regardeſt it not.

4 Beholde, when ye faſt, your luſt remaineth ſtill, for ye doe no leſſe violence to your detters: loe,yee faſt to ſtrife and debate, and to ſmite with your fiſt without mercie: now ye ſhall not faſt thus, that your voyce might be heard aboue.

5 * Thinke ye this faſt pleaſeth mee, that a man ſhould chaſten himſelfe for a day? and to hang downe his head like a bulruſh, and to lie vpon the earth in an hearie cloth? Should that be called faſting, or a day that pleaſeth the Lord? Zach.7.5.

6 Doeth not this faſting rather pleaſe me, That thou looſe the wicked bands,that thou take off the ouer heauie burdens, that thou let the oppreſſed go free, and breake al maner of yoke?

7 * To deale thy bread to the hungry, and to bring the poore wandring home into thy houſe? when thou ſeeſt the naked, that thou couer him, and hide not thy ſelfe from thine owne fleſh? Eze.18.16. mat.25.35.

8 Then ſhall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thy health floriſh right ſhortly: righteouſneſſe ſhall goe before thee, and the glory of the Lord ſhall embrace thee:

9 Then if thou calleſt, the Lorde ſhall anſwere thee, if thou crieſt, he ſhall ſay, Here I am: yea, if thou layeſt away from thee thy burdens, and holdeſt thy fingers, and ceaſeſt from vngracious talking:

10 If thou haſt compaſſion vpon the hungry, and refreſheſt the troubled ſoule, then ſhall thy light ſpring out in the darkeneſſe, and thy darkeneſſe ſhalbe as the noone day.

11 The Lorde ſhal euer be thy guide, and ſatiſfie the deſire of thy heart in the time of drought, and fill thy bones with marowe: thou ſhalt be like a freſh watred garden, and like the fountaine of water that neuer leaueth running.

Eſai.61.4. 12 *Then the places that haue euer bene waſte, ſhalbe builded of thee, there ſhalt thou lay a foundation for many kinreds: thou ſhalt be called the maker vp of the breach, and the builder againe of the way to dwell in.

13 Yea, if thou turne thy feete from the Sabboth, ſo that thou doe not the thing which pleaſeth thy ſelfe in my holy day, and thou call the pleaſant, holy, & glorious Sabboth of the Lord, and that thou giue him the honour, ſo that thou do not after thine owne imagination, neither ſeeke thine owne will, nor ſpeake thine owne words:

14 Then ſhalt thou haue thy pleaſure in the Lorde, and I will carie thee high aboue the earth, and feede thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father: for the Lords owne mouth hath ſo promiſed.

The lix.Chapter.

1 The Lorde is mightie to ſaue, and ready to heare our requeſts. 2 Our ſinnes are the cauſe, why God heareth not vs, neither granteth our requeſts.

Eſai.50.2. num.11.23 BEholde, *the Lordes hand is not ſo ſhortned that it cannot helpe, neither is his eare ſo ſtopped that it may not heare.

2 But your miſdeeds haue ſeparated you from your God, and your ſinnes hide his face from you, that he heareth you not.

Eſai 1.15. 3 *For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with vnrighteouſnes: your lips ſpeake leaſings, and your tongue ſetteth out wickedneſſe.

4 No man regardeth righteouſneſſe, and no man iudgeth truely: euery man hopeth in vaine things, and imagineth deceyte, *conceiueth wearineſſe, and bringeth foorth euill. Iob 15.35. pſal.7.15.

5 They breede Cockatrice egges, and weaue the Spiders webbe, who ſo eateth of their egges dyeth: but if one treade vpon them, there commeth vp a ſerpent.

6 Their webbe maketh no cloth, and they may not couer them with their labours: their deedes are the deedes of wickednes, and the worke of robberie is in their hands.

7 *Their feete runne to euill, and they make haſte to ſhed innocent blood, their coũſels are wicked counſels, harme and deſtruction are in their wayes. Pro.1.16. rom.3.15.

8 But the way of peace they know not, in their goings is no equitie: their wayes are ſo crooked, that whoſoeuer goeth therein, knoweth of no peace.

9 And this is the cauſe that equitie is ſo farre from vs, and that righteouſneſſe commeth not nigh vs: we looke for light, loe, it is darkeneſſe: for the morning ſhine, ſee, we walke in the darke.

10 We grope like the blind vpon the wall, we grope euen as one that hath no eyes, wee ſtumble at the noone day as though it were toward night in the falling places, like men that are halfe dead.

11 Wee rore all like Beares, and mourne ſtill like doues: we looke for equitie, but there is none: for health, but it is farre from vs.

12 For our offences are many before thee, and our ſinnes teſtifie againſt vs: yea, wee muſt confeſſe that we offend, and knowledge that we doe amiſſe:

13 Namely, tranſgreſſe and diſſemble againſt the Lorde, and fall away from our God, vſing preſumptuous and traiterous imaginations, and caſting falſe matters in our hearts.

14 And therefore is equitie gone aſide, and righteouſneſſe ſtandeth farre off, trueth is fallen downe in the ſtreet, and the thing that is plaine and open, may not be ſhewed.

15 Yea, the trueth is taken away, and hee that refraineth himſelfe from euill, muſt be ſpoyled: when the Lord ſawe this, it diſpleaſed him ſore that there was no equitie.

16 Hee ſawe alſo that there was no man righteous, and he wondered that there was no man to helpe him: wherefore he held him by his owne power, and he ſuſtained him by his owne righteouſneſſe.

17 *Hee put righteouſneſſe vpon him for a breaſtplate, hee ſet the helmet of health vpon his head: hee put on wrath in the ſtead of clothing, and tooke iealouſie about him for a cloke. Ephe.6.17. 1.theſ.5.8.

18 Euen as when a man goeth foorth wrathfully to recompenſe his enemies, and to be auenged of his aduerſaries, hee will recompenſe and reward the Ilands.

19 They ſhall feare the name of the Lorde from the riſing of the Sunne, and his maieſtie vnto the going downe of the ſame: for hee ſhall come as a violent water ſtreame, which the winde of the Lorde hath mooued.

20 But vnto *Sion there ſhall come a redeemer, & vnto them in Iacob that turne from wickedneſſe, ſaith the Lord. Rom.11.26

21 I will make this couenant with them (ſaith the Lord,) My ſpirit that is vpon thee, and the wordes which I haue put in thy mouth, ſhall neuer go out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy childrens children, from this time foorth for euermore worlde without ende, ſayth the Lord.

The lx. Chapter.

1 A conſolation and comfort to Hieruſalem. 5 The Church is gathered together among the Gentiles by preaching of the Goſpel, 16 and aboundeth with all good things.

GEt thee vp betimes, & be bright, O Hieruſalem, for thy light commeth, and the glory of the Lord is riſen vp vpon thee.

2 For lo, while the darkneſſe and cloud couereth the earth and the people, the Lord ſhall ſhew thee light, and his glorie ſhall be ſeene in thee.

3 The Gentiles ſhall come to thy light, and kings to the brightneſſe that ſpringeth foorth vpon thee.

Eſai.49,18. 4 *Lift vp thine eyes, and looke round about thee: all theſe gather themſelues and come to thee, thy ſonnes ſhall come vnto thee from farre, and thy daughters ſhall gather themſelues to thee on euery ſide.

5 Then thou ſhalt ſee this, and be glorious, thou ſhalt maruaile exceedingly, and thine heart ſhall be opened: when the abundance of the ſes ſhall be conuerted vnto thee, that is, when the riches of the Gentiles ſhall come vnto thee,

6 The multitude of camels ſhal couer thee, the dromedaries of Madian and Epha: all they of Saba ſhall come, bringing golde and incenſe, and ſhewing the prayſe of the Lord.

7 All the cattell of Cedar ſhall be gathered vnto thee, the rammes of Nabaioth ſhall ſerue thee, to be offered acceptably vpon mine altar: and the houſe of my glorie wil I garniſh.

8 But what are theſe that flee here like the cloudes, and as the doues flying to their windowes?

9 The Iles alſo ſhall wait for me, and ſpecially the ſhippes of Tharſis, that they may bring thy ſonnes from farre, and their ſiluer and their golde with them, vnto the name of the Lord thy God, vnto the holy one of Iſrael that hath glorified thee.

10 Strangers ſhall build vp thy walles, and their kings ſhal do thee ſeruice: for when I was angry, I ſmote thee, and of my mercy I pardoned thee.

Apoc.21.4. 11 *Thy gates ſhall ſtand open ſtill both day and night, and neuer bee ſhut, that the hoſte of the Gentiles may come, and that their kings may be brought vnto thee.

12 For euery people and kingdome that ſerueth not thee ſhall periſh, and be deſtroyed with vtter deſtruction.

13 The glory of Libanus ſhall come vnto thee, the firre trees, boxes, and Cedars together, to garniſh the place of my ſanctuarie: for I will glorifie the place of my feete.

14 Moreouer, thoſe ſhall come kneeling vnto thee that haue vexed thee, & all they that deſpiſe thee, ſhal fall downe at thy foote: thou ſhalt be called, The citie of the Lorde, Sion the citie of the holy one of Iſrael.

15 Becauſe thou haſt bene forſaken and hated, ſo that no man went thorow thee: I will make thee glorious for euer and euer, and ioyfull throughout all poſterities.

16 Thou ſhalt ſucke the milke of the Gentiles, and kings breaſtes ſhall feede thee, and thou ſhalt knowe that I the Lorde am thy ſauiour and redeemer, the mightie one of Iacob.

17 For braſſe, will I giue thee golde, & for iron, ſiluer: for wood, braſſe: and for ſtones, iron: I wil turne thine oppreſſion into peace, and thine exactions into righteouſneſſe.

18 Violence and robberie ſhall neuer bee heard of in thy land, neither harme and deſtruction within thy borders: thy walles ſhall be called health, and thy gates the praiſe of God.

19 *The Sunne ſhall neuer be thy day light, and the light of the Moone ſhall neuer ſhine vnto thee: but the Lorde himſelfe ſhall be thine euerlaſting light, and thy God ſhall be thy glory. Apo.21,23.

20 Thy Sunne ſhal neuer go downe, and thy Moone ſhall not be hid: for the Lorde him ſelfe ſhall be thine euerlaſting light, and thy ſorowfull dayes ſhalbe ended.

21 The people ſhall be all righteous and poſſeſſe the land euer, the flowre of my planting, the worke of my hands whereof I will reioyce.

22 The yongeſt and leaſt ſhall growe into a thouſand, and the ſimpleſt into a ſtrong people: I the Lorde ſhall ſhortly bring this thing to paſſe in his time.

The lxj. Chapter.

Hee propheſieth that Chriſt ſhall bee anoynted and ſent to preach.

THe ſpirite of the Lorde *is vpon mee: for the Lorde hath anoynted mee, and ſent mee to preach good tidings vnto the poore, that I might bind vp the wounded hearts, that I might preach deliuerance to the captiue, and open the priſon to them that are bound: Luke 4.18.

2 That I might declare the acceptable yeere of the Lorde, and the day of the vengeance of our God: that I might comfort all them that are in *heauineſſe: Matt.5.3.

3 That I might giue vnto them that mourne in Sion, that I might giue, I ſay, beautie in ſtead of aſhes, ioyfull oyntment for ſighing, pleaſant rayment for an heauie mind, that they might be called trees of righteouſneſſe, a planting of the Lorde for him to reioyce in.

4 *They ſhall build the long rough wilderneſſe, Eſai.58.12.

derneſſe, and ſet vp the olde deſert: they ſhall repayre the waſte places, and ſuch as haue bene voyd throughout many generations.

5 Strangers ſhall ſtande and feede your cattel, and the aliants ſhalbe your plowmen, and dreſſers of your vines.

6 But ye ſhalbe named the Prieſts of the Lord, and men ſhall call you the ſeruants of our God: ye ſhall enioy the goods of the Gentiles, and triumph in their ſubſtance.

7 For your great reproofe you ſhall haue double ioy, and for ſhame ſhall they haue ioy of their portion: for they ſhall haue double poſſeſſion in their lande, and euerlaſting ioy ſhalbe with them.

8 For I the Lord which loue right, and hate robberie (though it were offered mee) ſhall make their workes full of faithfulneſſe, and make an euerlaſting couenaunt with them.

9 Their ſeede alſo and their generation ſhalbe knowen among the Gentiles, and among the people: all they that ſee them, ſhall knowe that they are the high bleſſed ſeede of the Lord.

10 And therfore I am ioyfull in the Lord, and my ſoule reioyceth in God: for hee hath put vpon mee the garment of ſaluation, and couered mee with the mantle of righteouſnes: He ſhall decke me like a bridegrome, and as a bride that hath her apparell vpon her.

11 For like as the ground bringeth foorth her fruite, and as the garden ſhooteth foorth ſeede: ſo ſhall the Lord God cauſe righteouſneſſe and prayſe to floriſh foorth before all the Heathen.

The lxij. Chapter.

A propheſie of the comming of Chriſt.

FOr Sions ſake will I not hold my tongue, & for Hieruſalems ſake I will not ceaſe, vntil their righteouſneſſe breake foorth as the ſhining light, and their ſaluation as a burning lampe.

2 Then ſhall the Gentiles ſee thy righteouſneſſe, and all kings thy glory: thou ſhalt bee named with a newe name, which the mouth of the Lord ſhall ſhew.

3 Thou ſhalt bee a crowne in the hand of the Lord, and a glorious garland in the hand of thy God.

4 From this time foorth ſhalt thou neuer be called, The forſaken, and thy land ſhall no more bee called, The wilderneſſe: but thou ſhalt be called, My pleaſure is in her: and thy land ſhalbe called, The married woman: for the Lord loueth thee, and thy land ſhall bee ioyned in mariage.

5 And like as a yong man taketh a virgin to mariage, ſo ſhall thy ſonnes bee married vnto thee: and as a bridegrome is glad of his bride, ſo ſhall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue ſet watchmen vpon thy walles, O Hieruſalem, which ſhall neither ceaſe day nor night to preach the Lord: and yee alſo that remember the Lord, yee ſhall not keepe him cloſe,

7 Nor leaue to ſpeake of him, vntill Hieruſalem be ſet vp, and made the prayſe of the world.

8 The Lorde hath ſworne by his right hand and by his ſtrong arme, that from hencefoorth he will not giue thy corne to bee meate for thine enemies, nor thy wine wherein thou haſt laboured, to be drinke for the ſtrangers.

9 But they that haue gathered in the corne, ſhall eate it, and giue thankes to the Lord: and they that haue borne in the wine, ſhall drinke it in the court of my ſanctuarie.

10 * Goe you, goe you thorowe the gates, make cleane the way for the people, make plaine, make plaine the foote path, and take away the ſtones out of it, and ſet out a token for the people. Eſay.57.14

11 Beholde, the Lord proclaimeth vnto the endes of the worlde, * Tell the daughter Sion, See, thy Sauiour commeth, behold, hee bringeth his recompenſe with him, and his worke before him. Zach.9.9. mat.21.5.

12 For they whome the Lord deliuereth, ſhall bee called, The holy people: and as for thee, thou ſhalt be named, The greatly occupied, and not, The forſaken citie.

The lxiij. Chapter.

7 Of the redemption promiſed to the people.

WHat is hee this that commeth from Edom, with red coloured clothes from Boſra? He is honorably araied, and commeth in mightily with his power? I am hee that teacheth righteouſneſſe, and am of power to helpe. The Epiſtle on the Munday before Eaſter.

2 * Wherfore then is thy clothing red, and thy raiment like his that treadeth in the wine preſſe? Apo.12,12

3 I haue troden the preſſe my ſelfe alone, and of all people there is not one with mee: thus will I tread them downe in my wrath, and ſet my feete vpon them in mine indignation, and their blood ſhalbe ſprung vpon my clothes, and ſo will I ſtaine all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is aſſigned in my heart, and the yeere when my people ſhall be deliuered, is come.

5 I looked about me, & there was no man to ſhewe mee any helpe, I maruailed that no man helde mee vp: then I held mee by mine owne arme, & my feruentneſſe ſuſtained me.

6 And thus will I treade downe the people in my wrath, and bathe them in my diſpleaſure, and vpon the earth will I lay their ſtrength.

7 I wil declare the goodneſſe of the Lord, yea and the praiſe of the Lord for all that hee hath giuen vs, for the great good that hee hath done for Iſrael, which hee hath giuen them of his owne fauour, and according to the multitude of his louing kindneſſe.

8 For hee ſayde, These no doubt are my

people, and no ſhrinking children: and ſo was he their Sauiour.

9 In their troubles, he was alſo troubled with them, and the Angel that went foorth from his preſence deliuered them: Of very loue and kindneſſe that he had vnto them he redeemed them, hee hath borne them and caried them vp euer ſince the world began.

10 But after they prouoked him to wrath, and vexed his holy ſpirite, hee was their enemie, and fought againſt them himſelfe.

11 Yet remembred Iſrael the olde time of Moſes and his people, ſaying, *Where is hee that brought them from the water of the ſea, with them that feede his ſheepe? Where is hee that hath giuen his holy ſpirit among them? Exo.14.30.

12 He led them by the right hand of Moſes with his glorious arme, diuiding the water before them, wherby he gate himſelfe an euerlaſting name.

13 He led them in the deepe as an horſe is led in the plaine, that they ſhould not ſtumble.

14 As a tame beaſt goeth in the field, and the ſpirite of God giueth him reſt: thus (O God) haſt thou led thy people, to make thy ſelfe a glorious name withall.

Deu.26,15. baruc.2,16. 15 *Looke downe then from heauen, and beholde from the dwelling place of thy ſanctuarie and thy glory: how is it that thy iealouſie, thy ſtrength, the multitude of thy mercies, and thy louing kindneſſe will not be intreated of vs?

16 Yet art thou our father: for Abraham knoweth vs not, neither is Iſrael acquainted with vs: : but thou Lord art our father and redeemer, and thy name is euerlaſting.

17 O Lord, wherefore haſt thou ledde vs out of the way? wherefore haſt thou hardened our hearts that we feare thee not? Be at one with vs againe for thy ſeruants ſake, for the generation of thine heritage.

18 Thy holy people haue had but a little while thy ſanctuarie in poſſeſſion, for our enemies haue troden downe thy holy place.

19 And wee were thine from the beginning, when thou waſt not their Lord, for they haue not called vpon thy name.

The lxiiij, Chapter.

1 The Prophet (vnder the perſon of the Iewes) bewaileth their exile and baniſhment. 6 Mans righteouſnes is like a cloth defiled.

O That thou wouldeſt cleaue the heauens in ſunder and come downe, that the mountaines might melt away at thy preſence,

2 Like as at an hoate fire, and that the malicious might boyle away as the water doeth vpon the fire: whereby thy name might bee knowen among thine enemies, and that the Gentiles might tremble before thee.

3 When thou wroughteſt wonderous ſtrange works, we looked not for them: thou cameſt downe, and the hilles melted at thy preſence.

4 *For ſince the beginning of the world, it hath not bene heard or perceiued, neither hath any eye ſeene another God beſide thee, which doeſt ſo much for them that put their truſt in thee. 1.Cor.2.9.

5 Thou helpeſt him that doeth right with cheerefulneſſe, and them that thinke vpon thee in thy wayes: but loe, thou haſt bene angry, for wee offended, and haue bene euer in ſinne, though the worlde haue cleaued to them, yet ſhall we be ſaued.

6 We are all as an vncleane thing, and al our righteouſneſſe is as filthie rags: we fall euery one as the leafe, for our ſinnes cary vs away like the winde.

7 There is no man that calleth vpon thy name, that ſtandeth vp to take holde by thee: therefore hideſt thou thy face from vs, and conſumeſt vs, becauſe of our ſinnes.

8 But now, O Lord, thou father of ours, wee are thy clay, and thou art our potter, and we are all the worke of thy hands.

9 *Bee not too ſore diſpleaſed, O Lord, and keepe not our offences too long in thy remembrance: but conſider that we all are thy people. Pſal,78,9.

10 The cities of thy ſanctuarie lie waſte, Sion is a wilderneſſe, and Hieruſalem a deſert.

11 Our holy houſe, which is our beauty, where our fathers praiſed thee, is burnt vp: yea, all our commodities and pleaſures are waſted away.

12 Wilt thou not bee intreated, O Lord, for all this? wilt thou holde thy peace, and ſcourge vs ſo ſore?

The lxv, Chapter.

The reiecting of the Iewes, and the calling of the Heathen.

THey *ſeeke mee, that hitherto haue not aſked for me, they find mee, that hitherto haue not ſought me: I haue ſaide, I am here, I am here, I am found of a people that neuer called vpon my name. Rom.10.20

2 For thus long haue I euer holden out mine hands to an vnfaithfull people, that go not the right way, but after their owne imagination:

3 To a people that is euer defying mee to my face, they make their oblations in gardens, and their ſmoke vpon altars of bricke.

4 They lurke among the groues, and lie in the dennes all night: they eate ſwines fleſh, and vncleane broth is in their veſſels.

5 If thou commeſt nigh them, they ſay, Touch mee not, for I am holier then thou: All theſe men when I am angry, ſhall bee turned to ſmoke and fire that ſhall burne for euer.

6 Beholde, it is written before my face, and ſhall not be forgotten, but recompenſed, I will reward it them into their boſome.

7 I meane your miſdeedes, and the miſdeedes of your fathers together, ſayeth the Lord, which haue made their ſmokes vpon the mountaines, and blaſphemed me vpon the hilles: therefore will I meaſure their old deedes into their boſome againe.

8 Moreouer, Thus ſaith the Lord, Like as when newe wine is found in a cluſter, and one ſayth, Looſe it not, for there is bleſſing therein: euen ſo will I doe alſo for my ſeruants ſakes, that I will not deſtroy them all.

9 But I will take a ſeed out of Iacob, and out of Iuda one, to take poſſeſſion of my hill: My choſen ſhall poſſeſſe it, and my ſeruants ſhall dwell there.

10 Saron ſhalbe a ſheepefold, and the valley of Achor ſhall giue the ſtalling for the cattell of my people that ſeeke after me.

11 But as for you, yee are they that haue forſaken the Lorde, and forgotten my holy hill: yee haue ſet vp an altar vnto Iupiter, and giuen rich drinke offerings vnto the planets:

12 Therefore will I number you to the ſword, that yee ſhall be deſtroyed altogether: *for that when I called, no man gaue me anſwere, when I ſpake, ye hearkened not vnto mee, but did wickedneſſe before mine eyes, and choſe the things that pleaſed me not.

Pro.1.23.
iere.7.31.
eſai.66.4.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, my ſeruants ſhall eate, but yee ſhall haue hunger: behold, my ſeruants ſhal drink, but ye ſhall ſuffer thirſt: behold, my ſeruants ſhalbe mery, but ye ſhalbe confounded:

14 Beholde, my ſeruants ſhall reioyce for very quietneſſe of heart, but yee ſhall cry for ſorowe of heart, and complaine for vexation of minde.

15 Your name ſhall yee leaue accurſed among my choſen: for God the Lord ſhall ſlay you, and call his ſeruants by another name.

16 Who ſo reioyceth vpon earth, ſhall reioyce in the true God, and who ſo ſweareth vpon earth, ſhall ſweare in the true God, for the olde afflictions ſhall be forgotten, and taken away out of my ſight.

17 *For loe, I will make a newe heauen and a new earth: and as for the old, they ſhall neuer be thought vpon, nor kept in minde:

2.Pet,3.13.
apoc,21.1.

11 But the Lord ſaith, Bee glad, and euermore reioyce for the things that I ſhall doe: for why? beholde, I will make a ioyfull Hieruſalem, and his people ioyfull.

19 Yea, I my ſelfe will reioyce with Hieruſalem, and be glad with my people: and the voyce of weeping and wayling ſhall not bee heard in her from thenceforth.

20 There ſhall neither bee childe nor olde man that haue not their ful dayes: but when the childe commeth to an hundred yeres old, it ſhall die, and if he that is an hundred yeres of age doe wrong, he ſhalbe curſed.

21 They ſhall builde houſes and dwell in them, they ſhall plant vineyardes, and eate the fruite of them.

22 They ſhall not build, and another poſſeſſe: they ſhall not plant, and another eate: but the life of my people ſhall bee like a tree, and mine elect ſhall enioy ſtill the worke of their hands.

23 They ſhall not labour in vaine, nor beget with trouble: for they are the high bleſſed ſeed of the Lord, and their fruites with them.

24 *And it ſhall be, that or euer they call, I will anſwere them, while they are yet but thinking howe to ſpeake, I will heare them.

Pſal.31.5.

25 *The wolfe and the lambe ſhall feede together, and the Lion ſhall eate hay like the bullocke, but earth ſhall bee the Serpents meate: there ſhall no man hurt nor ſlay another in all my holy hill, ſaith the Lord.

Eſai.11.6.

The lxvj. Chapter.

1 God dwelleth not in temples made by mans hand.
3 Hee deſpiſeth ſacrifices done without mercie and faith.
5 God comforteth them that are troubled for his ſake.
23 Among the Chriſten the Sabboth is continually.

THus ſaith the Lord, *Heauen is my ſeate, and the earth is my footeſtoole: Where ſhall nowe the houſe ſtand that yee will builde vnto mee? And where ſhall bee the place that I will dwell in?

Act.7.48.

2 As for theſe things, my hand hath made them all, and they are all created, ſayeth the Lorde, which of them ſhall I then regard? Euen him that is poore and of a lowly troubled ſpirite, and ſtandeth in awe of my wordes.

3 For who ſo ſlayeth an Oxe for me, doth mee ſo great diſhonour as hee that killeth a man: he that killeth a Sheepe for me, ‖ knetcheth a dog: hee that bringeth me meate offerings, offereth ſwines blood: who ſo maketh me a memoriall of incenſe, prayſeth the thing that is vnright: Yet take they ſuch wayes in hand, and their ſoule delighteth in theſe abominations.

‖ Cutteth off a dogs necke.

4 Therefore will I alſo haue pleaſure in laughing them to ſcorne, and the thing that they feare, will I bring vpon them: *for when I called, no man gaue anſwere, when I ſpake, they woulde not heare: but did wickedneſſe before mine eyes, and choſe the things that diſpleaſed me.

Prou.1.23.
eſai.65.12.
iere.7.13.

5 Heare the word of God all ye that feare the thing which hee ſpeaketh: your brethren that hate you, and caſt you out for my names ſake, ſay, The Lord is heinous againſt vs: but you ſhall ſee him in ioy, when they ſhalbe confounded.

6 Then ſhall be heard a great noyſe from the citie and the temple, the voyce of the Lord that will rewarde and recompence his enemies:

7 Like as when a wife bringeth foorth a man childe, or euer ſhe ſuffer the paine of the birth and anguiſh of the trauaile.

8 Who euer heard or ſawe ſuch things? doeth the ground beare in one day? or are the

people borne all at once, as Sion trauailed in childe birth, and bare her ſonnes?

9 For thus ſaith the Lord, I am hee that maketh other to beare, & beare not my ſelfe? Am not I hee that beareth and maketh barren, ſaith thy God?

10 Reioyce with Hieruſalem, and be glad with her all ye that loue her, bee ioyfull with her all ye that mourne for her.

11 For yee ſhall ſucke comfort out of her breaſtes, and bee ſatiſfied: yee ſhall taſte and haue delight in the brightneſſe of his glory.

12 For thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, I wil let peace into her like a water flood, and the glory of the heathen like a flowing ſtreame: then ſhall yee ſucke, yee ſhall bee borne vpon her ſides, and be ioyfull vpon her knees.

13 For like as a childe is comforted of his mother, ſo ſhall I comfort you, and yee ſhalbe comforted in Hieruſalem.

14 And when ye ſee this, your heart ſhall reioyce, and your bones ſhall floriſh like an herbe: Thus ſhall the hand of the Lord bee knowen among his ſeruants, and his indignation among his enemies.

15 For beholde, the Lord ſhall come with fire, and his charet ſhalbe like a whirle wind: that hee may recompenſe his vengeance in his wrath, and his indignation with the flame of fire.

16 For the Lord ſhall iudge all fleſh with the fire, and with his ſword, and there ſhalbe a great number ſlaine of the Lord.

17 Such as haue made themſelues holy and cleane in the gardens, and thoſe that haue eaten ſwines fleſh, mice, and other abominations, ſhall bee taken away together, ſaith the Lord.

18 For I doe knowe their workes and thoughts, and I will come to gather all people and tongues: then they ſhall come and ſee my glory.

19 Unto them ſhall I giue a token, and ſend certaine of them that bee deliuered among the Gentiles, into Cilicia, Affrica, and Lydia, where men can handle bowes, into Italie, and alſo Greeke land: the yles farre off that haue not heard ſpeake of mee, and haue not ſeene my glory, ſhall preach my praiſe among the Gentiles,

20 And ſhall bring all your brethren for an offring vnto the Lord out of al the people, vpon horſes, charets, and horſelitters, vpon mules and carts to Hieruſalem my holy hill, ſayeth the Lord: Like as the children of Iſrael bring the offering in cleane veſſels to the houſe of the Lord.

21 And I ſhall take out certaine of them for to be Prieſts and Leuites, ſaith the Lord.

22 *For like as the newe heauen and the newe earth which I will make, ſhalbe faſt ſtabliſhed by me, ſaith the Lord: ſo ſhal your ſeed and your name continue. Reue. 21,1.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that from Moone to his Moone, from Sabboth to his Sabboth, all fleſh ſhall come to worſhip before me, ſaith the Lord.

24 *And they ſhall goe foorth and looke vpon the carions of them that haue tranſgreſſed againſt me: for their wormes ſhall not die, neither ſhall their fire bee quenched, and all fleſh ſhall abhorre them. Matt. 9.44.

The end of the booke of the Prophet Eſai.

The Booke of the Prophet Ieremie.

The firſt Chapter,

1 The ſtocke of Ieremie, and in what time hee propheſied. 6 He excuſeth himſelfe, and would refuſe the office of a Prophet, becauſe hee is yong and vnexpert. 8 He is taught of the Lord, and becommeth bold.

THeſe are the Sermons of Ieremie the ſonne of Helciah the Prieſt, one of them that dwelt at Anathoth in the land of Beniamin,

2 When the Lord had firſt ſpoken with him in the time of Ioſiah the ſonne of Amon king of Iuda, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne:

3 And ſo during vnto the time of Iehoacim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iuda, and vntill the eleuenth yeere of Zedeciah the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iuda were ended, when Hieruſalem was taken, euen the fifth moneth.

4 The word of the Lord ſpake thus vnto mee,

5 Before I faſhioned thee in thy mothers wombe, I did knowe thee: and or euer thou waſt borne, I ſanctified thee, and ordeined thee to be a Prophet vnto the people.

6 Then ſaid I, O Lorde God, I can not ſpeake, for I am yet but yong.

7 And the Lord anſwered mee thus, Say not ſo, I am too young: for thou ſhalt goe to all that I ſhall ſend thee vnto, and whatſoeuer I command thee, that ſhalt thou ſpeake.

8 Bee not afraide of their faces: for I am with thee to deliuer thee, ſaith the Lord.

9 And with that the Lorde ſtretched out his hand and touched my mouth: and the ſame Lord ſaid vnto me, *Behold, I put my words in thy mouth. Iere. 18.7.

10 And behold, this day do I ſet thee ouer the people and kingdomes, that thou mayeſt roote out, and breake off, deſtroy, and make waſte, & that thou maieſt build vp and plant.

11 After this, the Lord ſpake vnto mee, ſaying, Ieremie, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaide, I [a] ſee a rod of an Almond tree.

[a] God ſhewed to Ieremie the deſtruction of the Iewes by the Babylonians, to be at hand.

12 Then ſayde the Lord vnto mee, Thou haſt ſeene right, for I will make haſte ſpeedily vpon my word to perfourme it.

13 It happened afterward that the Lord ſpake to me againe, and ſayde, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſaide, I doe ſee a ſeething pot, looking from out of the North.

14 Then ſaid the Lord vnto mee, *Out of the North ſhall come a plague vpon all the dwellers of the land.

Iere.4.6.

15 For loe, I will call all the kinreds of the kingdomes of the North, ſaith the Lord, and they ſhall come, and euery one ſhall ſet his ſeate in the gates of Hieruſalem, and in all the walles round about, and in all cities of Iuda.

16 And through them ſhall I declare my iudgement vpon all the wickedneſſe of thoſe men that haue forſaken me, that haue burnt incenſe vnto ſtrange gods, and worſhipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 And therfore gird vp thy loynes, ariſe, and tell them all that I giue thee in commandement: Feare them not, leaſt I deſtroy thee before them.

18 For behold, *this day doe I make thee a ſtrong fenced towne, an yron pillar, and a braſen wall againſt the whole land, againſt the kings and mightie men of Iuda, againſt the prieſts and people of the land.

Iere.6.27.

19 They ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not bee able to ouercome thee: for I am with thee to deliuer thee, ſaith the Lord.

The ij. Chapter.

2 God rehearſeth his benefites done vnto the Iewes. 8 Againſt prieſtes and prophets or preachers that contemne and deſpiſe God. 12 The Iewes are deſtroyed becauſe they forſooke God, and becauſe they ranne a whore-hunting after idols.

Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Goe thy way, crie in the eares of Hieruſalem, and ſay, Thus ſayeth the Lorde, I remember thee, the kindneſſe of thy youth, and the loue of thy deſpouſing, in that thou followedſt mee thorowe the wilderneſſe, in an vntilled land.

3 Iſrael was an halowed thing vnto the Lord, and was his firſt fruites: all they that deuoure Iſrael ſhall offend, miſfortune ſhall fall vpon them, ſaith the Lord.

4 Heare therefore the word of the Lord, O thou houſe of Iacob, and all the generations of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 Thus ſaieth the Lorde, What vnfaithfulneſſe found your fathers in mee, that they went ſo farre away fro mee, falling to lightneſſe, and being ſo vaine?

6 They thought not in their heartes, Where is the Lorde that brought vs out of the land of Egypt, that ledde vs thorowe the wilderneſſe, thorow a deſert and rough land, thorow a dry and deadly land, yea a land that no man had gone thorowe, and wherein no man had dwelt?

7 And when I had brought you into a pleaſant fertile land, that ye might enioy the fruites and all the commodities of the ſame, yee went foorth and defiled my lande, and brought mine heritage to abomination.

8 The Prieſtes themſelues ſayde not, Where is the Lord? They that had the lawe in their hands knew me not, the ſhepheardes offended againſt mee, the prophets did prophecie in Baal, and followed ſuch things as ſhall bring them no profite.

9 Wherefore I am conſtrained, ſayeth the Lorde, yet againe to contend in iudgement with you, and with your childrens children.

10 Goe into the Iles of Cethim, and looke well: ſend vnto Cedar, take diligent heede, and ſee whether ſuch things be done there:

11 Whether the Gentiles themſelues haue changed their gods, which yet are no gods in deeee: but my people hath changed [a] their honour for a thing that may not helpe them.

[a] Honour, that is the faithfull and euerliuing God, in whom onely they ought to glorie.

12 Be aſtoniſhed, O ye heauens, be afraid and abaſhed at ſuch a thing, ſaieth the Lorde.

13 For my people hath done two euils: they haue forſaken me the well of the water of life, and digged them pits, yea vile and broken pits that can hold no water.

14 Is Iſrael a bond ſeruant, or one of the houſhold? why is he then ſo ſpoyled?

15 They roare and cry vpon him as Lions, they haue made his land waſte: his cities are ſo burnt vp, that there is no man dwelling in them:

16 Yea, the children of Noph and Caphnes ſhall cracke their crowne.

17 Commeth not this vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt forſaken the Lord thy God, euen when he led thee by the way?

18 And what haſt thou now to doe in the ſtreete of Egypt, to drinke water out of [b] Nilus? either what makeſt thou in the way to Aſſyria, to drinke water of the flood?

[b] God reprooueth the people for that they ſought remedies, which are meant by the water of Nilus and the flood, againſt their euils among the Egyptians and Aſſyrians, whereas their onely remedie had bene to haue reconciled themſelues vnto the Lord with faithfull repentance.

19 Thine owne wickedneſſe ſhall reproue thee, and thy turning away ſhall condemne thee: that thou mayeſt know and vnderſtand howe euill and hurtfull a thing it is, that thou haſt forſaken the Lorde thy God, and haſt not feared me, ſaieth the Lorde God of hoſtes.

20 I haue euer broken thy yoke of olde, and burſt thy bondes, yet ſayeſt thou, I will no more tranſgreſſe: but like an harlot thou runneſt about vpon all high hilles, *and among all greene trees.

Iere.3.6.

21 *Wheras I planted thee a noble vine, and wholly a right ſeede: howe art thou turned then into a bitter vnfruitful and ſtrange grape?

Eſai.5.1. mat.21.33.

22 Yea and that ſo ſore that though thou waſh thy ſelfe with Nitrus, and make thy

ſelfe to ſauour with that ſweete ſmelling herbe of Borith: yet in my ſight thou art ſtained with thy wickedneſſe, ſayeth the Lord thy God.

23 Howe ſayeſt thou nowe, I am not vncleane, and I haue not followed Baalim? Looke vpon thine owne wayes in the valleyes what thou haſt done: thou art like a ſwift dromedarie that goeth eaſily her way.

24 And thy wantonneſſe is like a wilde Aſſe that vſeth the wilderneſſe, and that ſnuffeth and bloweth at her will: who can tame her? All they that ſeeke her, ſhall not faile but finde her in her moneth.

25 Keepe thy foote from nakedneſſe, and thy throte from thirſt, and thou thinkeſt in thy ſelfe, Tuſh, I will take no ſorowe, for I haue loued the [c] ſtrangers, and them will I followe.

[c] The propertie of idolaters is, not onely to contemne the voyce of the preacher calling them to repentance: but ſhameleſſely to proue the loue of ſtrangers and the following of them, that is, the worſhipping of ſtockes and ſtones, and ſeruing of God againſt his word, after their owne deuices.

26 Like as a thiefe that is taken with the deede commeth to ſhame: euen ſo is the houſe of Iſrael come to confuſion, the common people, their kings and rulers, their prieſtes and prophets:

27 For they ſay to a ſtocke, Thou art my father: and to a ſtone, Thou haſt begotten me: yea, they haue turned their backe vpon mee, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble, when they ſay, Stand vp and helpe vs:

28 I ſhall anſwere them, Where are nowe thy gods that thou haſt made thee? bid them ſtand vp, and helpe thee in the time of thy neede: for looke howe many cities thou haſt,
O Iuda, * ſo many gods haſt thou alſo. Iere,11,13.

29 Wherefore then will yee goe to lawe with me? ſeeing ye are al ſinners againſt me, ſaith the Lord.

30 It is but loſt labour that I ſmite your children, for they receiue not my correction: your owne ſworde deſtroyeth your prophets like a deuouring Lion.

31 Oh generation, hearken vnto the word of the Lord: Am I become a wilderneſſe vnto the people of Iſrael? or a land that hath no light? wherefore ſaieth my people then, Wee are lordes, wee will come no more vnto thee?

32 Doeth a maide forget her rayment, or a bride her ſtomacher? but my people hath forgotten me a very long while.

33 Why beautifieſt thou thy wayes ſo highly, to obtaine fauour therethrough? therefore alſo haſt thou taught wickedneſſe through thy wayes.

34 Vpon thy wings is found the blood of poore and innocent people, whome thou diddeſt not finde in corners and holes: but thou ſleweſt the prophets for reproouing all theſe things.

35 Yet dareſt thou ſay, I am without ſinne and guiltleſſe. Tuſh, his wrath can not come vpon me. Beholde, I will reaſon with thee, becauſe thou dareſt ſay, I haue not offended.

36 Why gaddeſt thou ſo much hither and thither, to change thy wayes? for thou ſhalt be confounded as wel of Egypt as thou waſt of the Aſſyrians.

37 Yea, thou ſhalt go thy way from them, and ſmite thine handes together vpon thy head, because the Lorde ſhall bring that confidence and hope of thine to nought, and thou ſhalt not proſper withall.

The iij. Chapter.

1 God being mercifull, calleth to repentance his people which hee had forſaken for their whoredome with idoles. 20 Hee exhorteth Iſrael vnto repentance, promiſing them ſhepheardes that ſhoulde haue the true knowledge of God. 23 The returne of Iſrael vnto God, confeſſing their offence.

COmmonly when a man putteth away his wife, & ſhe goeth from him, and marrieth with another, then the queſtion is, Should he reſort vnto her any more after that? (Is not that land then defiled and vncleane?) But as for thee, thou haſt played the harlot with many louers, yet turne againe to me, ſaith the Lord.

2 Lift vp thine eyes to the hie places, and looke where thou haſt not bene defiled: thou haſt waited for them in the ſtreetes, and as a murderer in the wilderneſſe, through thy whoredome and ſhamefull blaſphemies is the land defiled.

3 This is the cauſe that the raine and euening deawe hath ceaſſed: thou haſt gotten thee an whores forehead, and wilt not be aſhamed.

4 Wilt thou not hereafter ſay vnto me, O my father, thou art he that haſt brought mee vp, and led me from my youth?

5 Will God continue his wrath for euer? will hee keepe our faults in memorie to the end? Neuertheles, thou ſpeakeſt ſuch words, but thou art euer doing worſe and worſe to the vttermoſt of thy power.

6 The Lorde ſayde alſo vnto mee in the
time of Ioſiah the king, * Haſt thou ſeene Iere.2,20.
what that rebellious Iſrael hath done? how ſhee hath runne vp vpon all the hilles, and among all thicke trees, and there played the harlot?

7 Haſt thou ſeene alſo when ſhe had done all this, howe I ſaid vnto her, that ſhe ſhould turne againe vnto me, and yet ſhee is not returned? Iuda that vnfaithfull ſiſter of hers alſo ſawe this:

8 Namely, that after I had well ſeene the adulterie of the ſhrinking harlot Iſrael, I put her away, and gaue her a bill of diuorcement: for all this, her vnfaithfull ſiſter Iuda was not aſhamed, but went backe and played the whore.

9 Yea, and the wantonneſſe of her whoredome hath defiled the whole lande: for ſhee hath committed fornication with ſtockes and ſtones.

10 Neuertheleſſe, her vnfaithful ſiſter Iuda is not returned vnto me againe with her

whole heart, but fainedly, ſaith the Lord.

11 And the Lord ſaid vnto me, The backſlider Iſrael, is more righteous then the vnfaithfull Iuda.

12 And therefore goe preach theſe wordes toward the North, and ſay, Thou diſobedient Iſrael, turne againe, ſayeth the Lorde, and I will not bring my wrath vpon you: for I am mercifull, ſaith the Lorde, and I will not alway beare diſpleaſure againſt thee.

13 But on this condition, that thou knowe thy great blaſphemie, namely, that thou haſt vnfaithfully forſaken the Lord thy God, and haſt made thy ſelfe partaker of ſtrange goddes vnder all greene trees, and haſt had no will to heare my voyce, ſaith the Lord.

14 O yee diſobedient children, turne againe, ſaith the Lord, and I will be married with you: for I will take one out of the citie, and two out of one generation from among you, and bring you into Sion,

15 And will giue you heardmen after mine owne minde, which ſhal feed you with learning and wiſedome.

16 Moreouer, when yee be increaſed and multiplied in the lande, then ſaith the Lord, There ſhall no more boaſt bee made of the arke of the Lordes Teſtament: no man ſhall thinke vpon it, neither ſhall any man make mention of it: for from thenceforth it ſhall neither be viſited, neither ſhall ſuch thing be done any more.

17 Then ſhall Hieruſalem be called, The Lordes ſeate, and all Heathen ſhall be gathered vnto it for the name of the Lords ſake which ſhalbe ſet at Hieruſalem: and from that time forth they ſhall follow no more the imagination of their owne froward heart.

18 Then thoſe that be of the houſe of Iuda ſhall go into the houſe of Iſrael, and they ſhall come together out of the North, into the ſame land that I haue giuen your fathers.

19 I haue thought thus, How ſhall I take thee among my children, and giue a pleaſant land for thine heritage, yea, and a goodly hoſt of the Heathen? And I ſayd, Call me father, and ſhrinke not from me.

20 Truely, like as a woman faileth her huſband, ſo are yee vnfaithfull vnto me, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord.

21 The voyce of the children of Iſrael was heard on high, weeping and wailing, for that they haue defiled their way, and forgotten God their Lord.

22 O yee diſobedient children, turne againe, and ſo ſhall yee heale your backeturnings. Loe, we come vnto thee, for thou art the Lord our God.

23 Truely in vaine is health hoped for from the hilles, be they neuer ſo many: but the health of Iſrael ſtandeth only vpon God our Lord.

24 Confuſion hath deuoured our fathers labour from our youth vp, yea their ſheepe and bullocks, their ſonnes and daughters.

25 So do we alſo ſleepe in our confuſion, and ſhame couereth vs: for we & our fathers from our youth vp vnto this day, haue ſinned againſt the Lord our God, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the Lord our God.

The iiij. Chapter.

2 The true repentance or returning to God. 4 He exhorteth to the circumciſion of the heart. 5 The deſtruction of Iurie is propheſied for the malice of their hearts.

O Iſrael, if thou wilt turne thee, then turne vnto mee, ſaith the Lorde: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my ſight, thou ſhalt not be mooued,

2 And ſhalt ſweare, The Lorde liueth in trueth, in equitie and righteouſneſſe, and all people ſhall bee fortunable and ioyfull in him.

3 For thus ſayeth the Lorde to all Iuda and Hieruſalem, *Plow your land, and ſow not among the thornes. Oſee 10.12

4 Be circumciſed in the Lorde, and cut away the foreſkin of your hearts, all ye of Iuda, and all the indwellers of Hieruſalem: that mine indignation breake not out like fire and kindle, ſo that no man may quench it, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of your imaginations.

5 Preach in Iuda and Hieruſalem, crie out and ſpeake, blowe the trumpets in the land, cry, that euery man may heare, & ſay, Gather you together, and we will goe into ſtrong cities.

6 Set vp the token in Sion, ſpeede you, and make no tarying: * for I will bring a great plague, and a great deſtruction from the North. Iere.1.14.

7 For the ſpoyler of the Gentiles is broken vp from his place, as a Lion out of his denne, that he may make my land waſte, and deſtroy the cities, ſo that no man may dwell therein.

8 Wherefore gird your ſelues about with ſackcloth, mourne and weepe: for the fearefull wrath of the Lorde is not withdrawen from vs.

9 At the ſame time, ſaieth the Lorde, the heart of the king and of the princes ſhall bee gone, the prieſts ſhalbe aſtoniſhed, & the prophets ſhalbe ſore afraid.

10 Then ſaid I, O Lord God, haſt thou then deceiued this people and Hieruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall haue peace, & now the ſword goeth thorow their liues?

11 Then ſhal it be ſaid to the people and Hieruſalem, A ſtrong winde in the high places of the wilderneſſe commeth through the way of my people, but neither to fanne nor to cleanſe.

12 After that ſhall there come vnto me a ſtrong wind from thoſe places, and then will I alſo giue ſentence vpon them.

13 For loe, hee ariſeth like a cloude, and his charets are like a ſtormie winde, his horſes are ſwifter then the Eagle: Woe vnto vs, for we are deſtroyed.

14 O Hieruſalem, waſh thine heart from wickednes, that thou mayeſt be helped: how long ſhall thy vaine thoughts remaine with thee?

15 For a voyce from Dan, and from the hill of Ephraim ſpeaketh out, and telleth of a deſtruction.

16 Remember the Heathen, and giue Hieruſalem warning, and preach vnto her, that watchers ouer her are comming from farre countreys, they haue cryed out againſt the cities of Iuda.

17 And they haue beſet her about in euery place, like as the watchmen in the fielde: for they haue prouoked mee to wrath, ſayeth the Lord.

Wiſd.1.8. 18 *Thy wayes and thy thoughts haue brought thee vnto this, ſuch is thine owne wickedneſſe and diſobedience: and becauſe it is a bitter thing, it hath ſtricken thee to the heart.

19 Ah my belly, ah my belly, ſhalt thou crie, how is my heart ſo ſore? my heart panteth within mee, I cannot be ſtill, for I haue heard the crying of the trumpets and peales of warre.

20 They crie murder vpon murder, the whole lande ſhall periſh: Immediatly my tents were deſtroyed, and my hangings in the twinckling of an eye.

21 Howe long ſhall I ſee the tokens of warre, and heare the noiſe of the trumpets?

22 Neuertheleſſe, this ſhal come vpon them, becauſe my people are become fooliſh, and hath not knowen mee: they are the children of fooliſhneſſe, and without any diſcretion: to doe euill they haue wit ynough, but to doe well they haue no wiſedome.

23 I haue looked vpon the earth, and ſee, it was waſte and voyde: I looked towarde heauen, and it had no ſhine.

24 I behelde the mountaines, and loe, they trembled, and all the hilles were in a feare.

25 I looked about mee, and there was no body: and all the birdes of the ayre were away.

26 I marked well, and the plowed fielde was become waſte, yea, all their cities were broken downe at the preſence of the Lorde, and indignation of his wrath.

27 For thus hath the Lorde ſaide, The whole lande ſhall bee deſolate, yet will I not then haue done.

28 And therefore ſhall the earth mourne, and the heauen be ſory aboue: for the thing that I haue ſpoken to the Prophets, purpoſed, and taken vpon mee to doe, ſhall not repent me, and I will not goe from it.

29 The whole land ſhall flee for the noyſe of horſemen and bowmen, they ſhall runne into dennes, into woods, and clime vp the ſtonie rockes: all the cities ſhalbe voyde, and no man dwelling therein.

30 What wilt thou now doe, thou being deſtroyed? For though thou clotheſt thy ſelfe with ſcarlet, and deckeſt thee with golde, though thou painteſt thy face with colours now, yet ſhalt thou trim thy ſelfe in vaine: For thoſe that hitherto haue bene thy louers, ſhall abhorre thee, and goe about to ſlay thee.

31 For I heare a noyſe like as it were of a woman trauailing, and one labouring of her firſt childe, euen the voyce of the daughter Sion, that caſteth out her armes, and ſwooneth, ſaying, Ah, woe is me, how ſore vexed and faint is my heart for feare of the murderers?

The v. Chapter.

1 In Iurie is there no righteous or faithfull man founde, either amongſt the people, or the rulers, for whoſe ſake the Lord ſhould ſpare the citie. 15 Wherefore Iurie is deſtroyed of the Aſſyrians,

LOoke thorow Hieruſalem, behold, and ſee, ſeeke thorow her ſtreetes alſo within, if yee can find one man that doeth equall and right, or ſeeketh for the trueth, and I ſhall ſpare the citie, ſayeth the Lorde.

2 For though they can ſay, The Lorde liueth: yet they ſwere to deceiue.

3 Whereas thou (O Lorde) lookeſt onely vpon faith and trueth: Thou haſt ſcourged them, but they tooke no repentance, thou haſt corrected them for amendment, but they refuſed thy correction, they made their faces harder then a ſtone, and would not amend.

4 Therefore I thought in my ſelfe, Peraduenture they are ſo ſimple and fooliſh, that they vnderſtand nothing of the Lordes way, and iudgements of their God.

5 Therefore will I goe vnto their heads and rulers, & talke with them, if they knowe the way of the Lorde, & iudgements of their God: But theſe in like maner haue broken the yoke, and burſt the bonds in ſunder.

6 Wherefore a Lion out of the wood hath hurt them, and a Woolfe in the euening ſhal deſtroy them, the Leopard doeth lie lurking by their cities, to teare in pieces all them that come thereout: for their offences are multiplied, and their departing away is increaſed.

7 Should I then for all this haue mercy vpon thee? Thy children haue forſaken mee, and ſworne by them that are no Gods: and albeit that I fed them to the full, yet they fall to adulterie, and haunt harlots houſes.

8 *In the deſire of vncleanly luſt they are Eze.22.11.
become like the ſtoned horſe, euery man neigheth at his neighbours wife.

9 Should I not correct this, ſaieth the Lord? ſhould I not be auenged of eue. y people that is like vnto this?

10 Clime vp vpon their walles, beate them

them downe, and [a] deſtroy them not vtterly: take away their battlements, becauſe they are not the Lordes.

[a] Theſe wordes are not to be referred vnto the citie or walles which were vtterly deſtroyed: but to a remnant of the people whome God did reſerue, that his whole church ſhould not vtterly periſh, although but a fewe did remaine faithfull.

11 For vnfaithfully hath the houſe of Iſrael and Iuda forſaken me, ſaith the Lord.

12 They haue denied the Lord, and ſayd, It is not hee that looketh vpon vs, tuſh, there ſhall no miſfortune come vpon vs, wee ſhall ſee neither ſword nor hunger.

13 As for the warning of the Prophets, it is but winde, yea, there is not the worde of God in them: ſuch things ſhall happen vnto themſelues.

14 Wherefore thus ſayeth the Lord God of hoſtes, Becauſe ye ſpeake ſuch wordes, beholde, the wordes that are in thy mouth will I turne to fire, and make the people to bee wood, that the fire may conſume them.

15 Loe, I will bring a people vpon you from farre, O houſe of Iſrael, ſayeth the Lord, a mightie people, an olde people, a people whoſe ſpeach thou knoweſt not, neither vnderſtandeſt what they ſay.

16 Their arrowes are ſudden death, yea, they themſelues be very Gyants.

17 This people ſhall eate vp thy fruit and thy meate, yea, they ſhall deuoure thy ſonnes and thy daughters, thy ſheepe and thy bullockes, they ſhall eate vp thy grapes and figs: As for thy ſtrong and well defenced cities wherein thou diddeſt truſt, they ſhall bring to pouertie, and that through the ſword.

18 Neuertheleſſe, I will not then haue done with you, ſaith the Lord.

Iere.16,10.

19 *But if they ſay, Wherefore doth the Lorde our God all this vnto vs? Then anſwere them, Becauſe that like as yee haue forſaken me, and ſerued ſtrange gods in your land, euen ſo ſhall yee ſerue ſtrangers out of your land.

20 Preach this vnto the houſe of Iacob, and cry it out in Iuda, and ſay thus,

Eſay 6,9.

21 *Heare this, thou fooliſh and vndiſcreete people, Yee haue eyes, but ye ſee not, eares haue ye, but ye heare not.

22 Feare ye not me, ſaith the Lord? will ye not tremble at my preſence? which binde the ſea with the ſand by a continuall decree, ſo that it cannot paſſe his bounds: for though it rage, yet can it doe nothing, and though the waues thereof doe ſwel, yet may they not goe ouer.

23 But this people hath a falſe and obſtinate heart, they are departed and gone away from me.

24 They thinke not in their hearts, O let vs feare the Lorde our God, who giueth vs raine early and late when neede is, which keepeth euer ſtill the harueſt for vs yeerely.

25 Neuertheleſſe, your miſdeedes haue turned theſe from you, and your ſinnes haue robbed you of good things.

26 For among my people are found wicked perſons, that priuily lay ſnares and wait for men to take them, and deſtroy them.

27 And like as a nette is full of birdes, ſo are their houſes full of that which they haue gotten with falſhood and deceit: Hereof commeth their great ſubſtance and riches.

28 Hereof are they fat and wealthy, and are more miſchieuous then any other: *they miniſter not the lawe, they make no ende of the fatherleſſe cauſe, yea and they proſper: yet they iudge not the poore according to equitie.

Eſay 1.13. Zach.7.10.

29 Should I not puniſh theſe things, ſaith the Lorde? ſhould not I be auenged of all ſuch people as theſe be?

30 Horrible & grieuous things are done in the land.

31 The prophets teach falſly, and the preachers receiue gifts, and my people hath pleaſure therein: what will come thereof at the laſt?

The vj. Chapter.

1 The ſinnes for which Hieruſalem is afflicted. 10 Vncircumciſed eares, 13 couetouſneſſe, 14 deceit. 20 The Lord reiecteth the ſacrifices of the Iewes, 22 The comming of the Babylonians is prophecied againe.

Come out of Hieruſalem, yee ſtrong children of Beniamin, blowe vp the Trumpets yee Thecuites, ſet vp a token vnto Bethcaran: for a plague and a great miſerie appeareth out from the North.

2 I will liken the daughter Sion to a faire and tender woman, and to her ſhall come the [a] ſhepheards with their flockes.

[a] The ſhepheards with their flockes, that is, the princes and captaines with their armies.

3 Their tents ſhal they pitch round about her, and euery one ſhall feede in his place.

4 Make battel againſt her, ſhall they ſay, ariſe, let vs goe vp while it is yet day: Alas the day goeth away, and the night ſhadowes fall downe.

5 Ariſe, let vs goe vp by night, and deſtroy her ſtrong holdes.

6 For thus hath the Lorde of hoſtes commanded, Hewe downe her trees, and ſet vp bulwarkes againſt Hieruſalem: for the time is come that this citie muſt bee puniſhed, for in her is all maliciouſneſſe.

7 Like as a conduit ſpowteth out waters, ſo ſhe ſpowteth out her wickedneſſe: Robberie & vnrighteouſneſſe is heard in her, ſorow and woundes are euer there in my ſight.

8 Amende thee (O Hieruſalem) leſt I withdraw my heart from thee, & make thee deſolate, and thy lande alſo, that no man dwell in it.

9 For thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, The reſidue of Iſrael ſhall be gathered as the remnant of grapes: & therefore turne thine hand againe into the basket, like yͤ grape gatherer.

10 But vnto whom ſhal I ſpeake? whom ſhal I warne, that he may take heede? Their eares are ſo vncircumciſed, that they may not heare: behold, they take the word of God but for a ſcorne, and haue no luſt thereto.

11 And therefore I am ſo full of thine indignation, O Lord, that I may ſuffer no longer, but ſhed it out vpon the children that are without, and vpon all young men: yea, the

man muſt bee taken priſoner with the wife, and the aged with the creeple.

12 Their houſes with their landes and wiues ſhall bee turned into ſtrangers: for I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon the inhabiters of this land, ſaith the Lord.

Eſai 56.11. iere.8.10. 13 *For from the leaſt to the moſt they hang all vpon couetouſneſſe, and from the prophet vnto the prieſt, they goe about falſhood and lyes.

14 And beſide that, they heale the hurt of my people with ſweet words, ſaying, Peace, peace: when there is no peace at all.

15 Were they aſhamed when they had committed abomination? Truely nay, they be paſt ſhame, and therefore they ſhall fall among the ſlayne, and in the houre when I ſhall viſite them, they ſhalbe brought downe, ſaith the Lord.

16 Thus ſayeth the Lorde, Goe into the ſtreetes, conſider and make inquiſition for the olde way, and if it bee the good and right way, *then goe therein, that yee may finde reſt for your ſoules: but they ſay, We will not walke therein. Mat.11.29.

17 Moreouer, I will ſet watchmen ouer you, and therefore take heede vnto the voyce of the Trumpet: but they ſay, Wee will not take heede.

18 Heare therefore, ye Gentiles, and thou congregation ſhalt know what I haue deuiſed for them.

19 Heare thou earth alſo: Behold, I will cauſe a plague to come vpon this people, euen the fruite of their owne imaginations, for that they haue not bene obedient vnto my wordes, and to my law, but abhorred them.

Eſay 1.11. amos 5.21. 20 *Wherefore bring ye me incenſe from Saba, and ſweete ſmelling Calamus from farre countreyes? [b] your whole burnt offerings diſpleaſe me, and I reioyce not in your ſacrifices.

[b] Ceremonies, although they be Gods ordinances, pleaſe him not without faith and pureneſſe of minde.

21 And therefore thus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, I will lay ſtumbling blockes among this people, and there ſhall fall at them the father with the children, one neighbour ſhall periſh with another.

22 Thus ſayth the Lorde, Behold, there ſhall come a people from the North, and a great people ſhall ariſe from the endes of the earth.

23 With bowes and with darts ſhall they be weaponed, it is a rough and fierce people, and an vnmercifull people, their voyce roareth like the ſea, they ride vpon horſes well appoynted to the battell againſt thee, O daughter Sion.

24 The fame of them haue we heard, our armes are feeble, [c] heauineſſe and ſorow is come vpon vs, as vpon a woman trauailing with childe.

[c] So ſoone as the hypocrites heare tell that Gods iudgements are at hand, their heart faileth, and is full of ſorowe.

25 Let no man goe forth into the fielde, let no man come vpon the high ſtreete: for the ſworde and feare of the enemie is on eueuery ſide.

26 Wherefore gird a ſackcloth about thee, O thou daughter of my people, ſprinckle thy ſelfe with aſhes: mourne and weepe bitterly, as vpon thine onely beloued ſonne, for the deſtroyer ſhall ſuddenly fall vpon vs.

27 *Thee haue I ſet for a ſtrong towre, O thou Prophet, and a well fenced wall among my people, to ſeeke out and to try their wayes. Iere.1.18.

28 For they are all ſtubborne Apoſtates, and fallen away, walking deceitfully, they are cleane braſſe and yron, for they hurt and deſtroy euery man.

29 The bellowes are burnt in the fire, the leade is not moulten, the melter melteth in vaine, for the euil is not taken away from them.

30 Therefore doe they call them naughtie ſiluer, because the Lord hath caſt them out.

The vii. Chapter.

2 Ieremie is commaunded to ſhewe vnto the people the word of God, which truſteth in the outward ſeruice of the temple. 13 The euils that ſhall happen to the Iewes for the deſpiſing of their Prophets. 21 Sacrifices doeth not the Lorde chiefely require of the Iewes, but that they ſhould obey his word.

THeſe are the words that God ſpake vnto Ieremie, ſaying,

2 Stand vnder the gate of the Lordes houſe, and cry out theſe words there with a loud voyce, and ſay, Heare the word of the Lord all ye of Iuda, that goe in at this doore, to worſhip the Lord:

3 Thus ſayeth the Lord of hoſts the God of Iſrael, *Amende your wayes and your counſailes, and I will let you dwell in this place. Iere.26.13.

4 Truſt not in falſe lying wordes, ſaying, Here is the temple of the Lorde, here is the temple of the Lorde, here is the temple of the Lord:

5 But rather in deede amend your wayes and counſailes, and iudge right betwixt a man and his neighbour.

6 Oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widowe, ſheade not innocent blood in this place, cleaue not to ſtrange gods, to your owne deſtruction:

7 Then will I let you dwel in this place, yea, in the lande that I gaue aforetime to your fathers for euer.

8 But take heede, yee truſt in lying tales that beguile you, and doe you no good.

9 For when yee haue ſtolen, murdered, committed adulterie, and periurie, when ye haue offered vnto Baal, folowing ſtrange and vnknowen goddes: ſhall yee bee vnpuniſhed?

10 Yet then come ye, and ſtand before me in this houſe (which hath my name giuen vnto it) and ſay, Tuſh, we are abſolued quite, though wee haue done all theſe abominations.

11 What, *thinke you this houſe that beareth my name, is a denne of thieues? And yet I ſee what you thinke, ſaith the Lord. Mat.21.13. mar.11.14. luke 19.46.

12 Goe to my place in Silo, whereunto I gaue my name aforetime, * and looke well what I did to the ſame place for the wickedneſſe of my people of Iſrael. Prou.1.13. eſai 65.12.

13 And now ſeeing ye haue done all theſe deedes, ſaith the Lord, and I my ſelfe roſe vp euer betimes to warne you, and to commune with you, yet would yee not heare me, I called, ye would not anſwere:

1,Kin.4.13. 14 Therefore, * euen as I haue done vnto Silo, ſo will I doe to this houſe that my name is giuen vnto, and that yee put your truſt in: yea, vnto the place that I haue giuen to you, and your fathers:

15 And I ſhall thruſt you out of my ſight, as I haue caſt out all your brethren the whole ſeede of Ephraim.

Iere.14.12. 16 * Therefore thou ſhalt not pray for this people, thou ſhalt neither giue thankes nor bid prayer for them: make thou no interceſſion for them, for in no wiſe will I heare thee.

17 Seeſt thou not what they doe in the cities of Iuda, and in the ſtreetes of Hieruſalem?

Iere,44.19. 18 * The children gather ſtickes, the fathers kindle the fire, the women kneade the dowe to bake cakes for the queene of heauen: they powre out drinke offrings vnto ſtrange gods, to prouoke me vnto wrath.

19 Howbeit they hurt not me, ſayeth the Lord, but rather confound and ſhame themſelues.

20 And therefore thus ſayeth the Lorde God, Beholde, my wrath and indignation ſhalbe powred out vpon this place, vpon men and cattel, vpon trees in the fielde and fruite of the lande: and it ſhall burne, ſo that no man may quench it.

21 Thus ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Heape vp your burnt offerings with your ſacrifices, and eate the fleſh.

22 For when I brought your fathers out of Egypt, I ſpake no worde vnto them of burnt offerings and ſacrifices.

23 But this I commanded them, ſaying, Hearken and obey my voyce, and I ſhall bee your God, and ye ſhalbe my people, ſo that ye walke in all the wayes which I haue commanded you, that ye may proſper.

24 But they were not obedient, they inclined not their eares thereunto: but went after their owne imaginations, and after the motions of their owne wicked heart, and ſo turned themſelues away, and conuerted not vnto me.

25 And this haue they done from the time that your fathers came out of Egypt, vnto this day: Neuertheleſſe, I ſent vnto you my ſeruants the Prophets, I roſe vp earely, and ſent you word.

Iere,16.12. 26 * Yet woulde they not hearken, nor offer mee their eares, but were obſtinate, and worſe then their fathers.

27 And thou ſhalt nowe ſpeake all theſe wordes vnto them, but they will not heare thee: thou ſhalt cry vpon them, but they will not anſwere thee.

28 Therefore ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, This is the people that neither heareth the voyce of the Lorde their God, nor receiueth his correction: faithfulneſſe and trueth is cleane rooted out of their mouth.

29 Wherefore cut off thine haire O Hieruſalem and caſt it away, take vp a complaint on high: for the Lorde hath caſt away and forſaken the people that hee is diſpleaſed withall.

30 For the children of Iuda haue done euill in my ſight, ſaith the Lorde, they haue ſet vp their abominations in the houſe that hath my name, and haue defiled it:

31 They haue alſo builded altars at Topheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hennom, that they might burne their ſonnes and daughters in fire: which I neuer commaunded them, neyther came it euer in my thought.

32 And therefore beholde, the dayes ſhall come (ſaith the Lord) that it ſhall no more be called Topheth, or the valley of the children of Hennom, but the valley of ſlaughter; for in Topheth they ſhalbe buried, becauſe they ſhall els haue no roume.

33 Yea, the dead bodies of this people ſhal bee eaten vp of the foules of the ayre, and wilde beaſtes of the earth, and no man ſhall fray them away.

34 * And as for the voyce of myrth and gladneſſe of the cities of Iuda and Hieruſalem, the voyce of the bridegrome, and of the bryde, I will make them ceaſſe: for the lande ſhall be deſolate. Ezec.26.13

The viij. Chapter.

1 The deſtruction of the Iewes. 4 The Lorde mooueth the people to amendment, reckoning vp their ſinnes. 20 Hee reprehendeth the lying doctrine of the prophets and prieſtes.

AT the ſame time, ſayeth the Lord, the bones of the kings of Iuda, the bones of his princes, the bones of the preachers and prophets, yea, and the bones of ye citizens of Hieruſalem, ſhalbe brought out of their graues,

2 And layde againſt the Sunne, and the Moone, & all the heauenly hoſt, whom they loued, whom they ſerued, whom they ranne after, whome they ſought and worſhipped: they ſhall neither be gathered together nor buried, but ſhal lie as doung vpon the earth.

3 And all they that remaine of this wicked generation, ſhall deſire rather to die then to liue, whereſoeuer they remaine, & whereas I ſcatter them, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

4 Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them alſo, Thus ſaith the Lorde, Doe men fall, ſo that they riſe not vp againe? or if Iſrael repent, will not God turne againe to them?

5 Wherefore then is this people of Hieruſalem gone ſo farre backe, that they turne not againe? They are euer the longer the

more obſtinate, and will not be conuerted.

6 For I haue looked and conſidered, but there is no man that ſpeaketh a good worde, there is no man that taketh repentance for his ſinne, that will ſo much ſay, What haue I done? but euery man turneth to his owne courſe, like a fierce horſe headlong to ẏ battel.

7 The Storke in the ayre knoweth his appointed time, the turtle Doue, the Swallow and the Crane conſider the time of their trauaile: but my people will not knowe the time of the puniſhment of the Lord.

8 How dare yee ſay then, We are wiſe, we haue the law of the Lord among vs? Truely in vaine hath hee prepared his penne, and vainely haue the writers written it.

9 Therefore ſhall the wiſe be confounded, they ſhall bee afrayd and taken: for loe, they haue caſt out the worde of the Lorde, what wiſedome can then be among them?

10 Wherefore I wil giue their wiues vnto aliants, and their fieldes to deſtroyers: For *from the loweſt vnto the higheſt they follow filthie lucre, and from the prophet vnto the prieſt, they deale all with lyes.

Eſa.55.12.
Iere.6.13.

11 Neuertheleſſe, they heale the hurt of my people very ſlenderly, ſaying, Peace, peace: where there is no peace at all.

12 Fie for ſhame, how abominable things doe they, and yet they bee not aſhamed, yea, they knowe of no ſhame: wherefore in the time of their viſitation, they ſhall fall among the dead bodies, and be ouerthrowen, ſayth the Lord.

13 Moreouer, I will conſume them in deede (ſaith the Lord) ſo that there ſhall not be one grape vpon the vine, neither one figge vpon the figge tree, and the leaues ſhall bee pluckt off, and the thing that I haue giuen them, ſhall be taken from them.

14 Why prolong wee the time? let vs gather our ſelues together, and goe into the ſtrong citie, there ſhall we bee in reſt: for the Lorde our God hath put vs to ſilence, and giuen vs water mixt with gall to drinke, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt him.

Iere.14.19.

15 *We looked for peace, and we fare not the better, we wayted for the time of health, and loe, here is nothing but trouble.

16 The noyſe of his horſes is heard from Dan, the whole land is afraide at the neighing of his ſtrong horſes: for they are come in, and haue deuoured the land with all that is in it, the cities, and thoſe that dwell therein.

17 Moreouer, I will ſende Cockatrices and Serpents among you (which wil not be charmed) & they ſhal bite you, ſaith the Lord.

18 I would haue had comfort againſt ſorowe: but ſorowe is come vpon me, and heauineſſe vexeth my heart.

19 For loe, the voyce of the crying of my people is hearde for feare of them that come from a farre countrey: Is not the Lorde in Sion? Is not her king in her? Wherefore then haue they grieued me ſhall the Lord ſay, with their images & fooliſh ſtrange faſhions of a forreine god?

20 The harueſt is gone, the Summer hath an ende, and we are not helped.

21 I am ſore vexed becauſe of the hurt of my people, I am heauie and abaſhed.

22 Is there not tryacle at Gilead? Is there no Phyſicion there? why then is not the health of my people recouered?

The ix. Chapter.

1 The complaint and bewayling of the Prophet. 3 The malice of the people. 24 In the knowledge of God ought we onely to reioyce. 26 The vncircumciſion of the heart.

Who will giue my head water ynough, and a well of teares for mine eyes, that I may weepe night and day for the ſlaughter of my people?

2 Would God that I had a cottage ſome where farre from folke, that I might leaue my people and goe from them, for they be all adulterers, and a ſhrinking ſort.

3 They bende their tongues like bowes to ſhoote out lyes, they waxe ſtrong vpon earth: As for the trueth, they may nothing away withall in the world, for they goe from one wickedneſſe to another, and will not know me, ſaith the Lord.

4 Yea, one muſt keepe himſelfe from another, no man may ſafely truſt his owne brother: for one brother vndermineth another, one neighbour beguileth another.

5 Yea, one diſſembleth with another, and they deale with no trueth: They haue practiſed their tongues to lye, and taken great paines to doe miſchiefe.

6 Thou ſitteſt in the middes of a deceitfull people, which for very diſſembling falſhood will not know me, ſaith the Lord.

7 Therefore thus ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes, Beholde, I will melt them, and try them: for what ſhould I els do to my people?

8 Their tongues are like ſharpe arrowes to ſpeake deceite: *with their mouth they ſpeake peaceably to their neighbour, but priuily they lay waite for him.

Pſal.28.3.

9 Should I not puniſh them for theſe things, ſaith the Lord? or ſhould I not bee auenged of any ſuch people as this?

10 Vpon the mountaines will I take vp a lamentation, and a ſorowfull cry, and a mourning vpon the fayre places of the wilderneſſe: namely, how they are ſo burnt vp that no man goeth there any more, yea, a man ſhal not heare one beaſt crie there: birds and cattell are all gone from thence.

11 I wil make Hieruſalem alſo an heape of ſtones, and a denne of venemous wormes: and I will make the cities of Iuda ſo waſte, that no man ſhall dwell therein.

12 What man is ſo wiſe as to vnderſtand this? or to whom hath the Lorde ſpoken by mouth, that hee may ſhewe this, and ſay, O thou land, why periſheſt thou ſo? wherefore art thou ſo burnt vp, and like a wilderneſſe

that no man goeth thorow?

13 Yea, the Lord himſelfe tolde the ſame vnto them that forſooke his lawe, and kept not the thing that he gaue them in commandement, neither liued thereafter:

14 But followed the wickedneſſe of their owne hearts, and ſerued ſtrange gods, as their forefathers taught them.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts the God of Iſrael, *Beholde, I will feed this people with wormewood, and giue them gal to drinke. Iere.25,15.

16 I will ſcatter them alſo among the Heathen, whome neither they, nor their fathers haue knowen: and I will ſend a ſword among them to perſecute them, vntil I bring them to nought.

17 Moreouer, thus ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes, Beware of the vengeance that hangeth ouer you, & call for mourning wiues, & ſend for wiſe women, that they come ſhortly,

18 And ſing a mourning ſong of vs, that the teares may fall out of our eyes, and that our eye lids may guſh out of water.

19 For there is a lamentable noyſe heard of Sion: O how are we ſo ſore deſtroyed? O howe are we ſo piteouſly confounded? Wee muſt forſake our own natural countrey, and we are ſhut out of our owne lodgings.

20 Yet heare the worde of the Lord (O yee women) & let your eares regard the words of his mouth, that yee may learne your daughters to mourne, & that euery one may teache her neighbour to make lamentation.

21 Namely thus, Death is climing vp in at our windowes, hee is come into our houſes, to deſtroy the childe before the doore, and the yong man in the ſtreete.

22 But tell thou plainely, Thus ſaith the Lorde, The dead bodies of men ſhall lie vpon the ground, as the doung vpon the fielde, and as the handfull after the mower, and there ſhalbe no man to take them vp.

1.Cor.1,31 2.cor.10,17 23 Thus ſaieth the Lorde, *Let not the wiſe man reioyce in his wiſedome, nor the ſtrong man in his ſtrength, neither the rich man in his riches.

24 But who ſo wil reioyce, let him reioyce in this, that he vnderſtandeth and knoweth me, that I am the Lorde, which doe mercy, equitie, and righteouſneſſe vpon the earth: therfore haue I pleaſure in ſuch things, ſaith the Lord.

25 Beholde, the time commeth (ſaith the Lorde) that I will viſite all them whoſe foreſkin is vncircumciſed, and the circumciſed,

26 The Egyptians, the Iewes, the Edomites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, and the ſhauen Madianites that dwel in the wilderneſſe: for all the Gentiles are all vncircumciſed in the fleſh, but all the houſe of Iſrael are vncircumciſed in the heart.

The x. Chapter.

2 The conſtellations of the ſtarres are not to bee feared.
5 Of the weaknes of idoles, and of the power of God.
21 Of euill Curates.

HEare the word of the Lord that he ſpeaketh vnto thee, O thou houſe of Iſrael.

2 Thus ſaith the Lorde, Ye ſhal not learne after the maner of the heathen, and yee ſhall not be afraide for tokens of heauen: for the heathen are afraid of ſuch.

3 Yea, all the cuſtomes and lawes of the Gentiles are nothing but vanitie: They hewe downe a tree in the wood with the hands of the workeman, and faſhion it with the axe.

4 They couer it ouer with golde or ſiluer, they faſten it with nailes and hammers, that it moue not.

5 It ſtandeth as ſtiffe as the Palme tree, it can neither ſpeak, nor go on foote, but muſt bee borne: bee not ye afraide of ſuch, for they can doe neither good nor euill.

6 *But there is none like vnto thee, O Lord, and great is the name of thy power. Apoc.15.4.

7 Who would not feare thee, O King of the Gentiles: for thine is the dominion: for among all the wiſe men of the Gentiles, and in all their kingdoms, there is none that may be likened vnto thee.

8 They are altogether brutiſh and vnwiſe in this one thing: a wood is the teaching of vanitie.

a By wood, is meant, all kind of matter, whereof images are wont to be made, which although they be garniſhed with gold, and ſiluer and clothed in purple & ſilke, & ſet vp (as ſome men ſay) to be lay mens bookes, yet teach they nothing (ſaith the Prophet:) but vanitie.

9 Siluer is brought out of Tharſis, and beaten to plates, and golde from Ophir, a worke that is made with the hande of the craftſman, and they are clothed with yealow ſilke and ſcarlet: all theſe are the work of cunning men.

10 But the Lorde is a true God, a liuing God, and an euerlaſting king: if he be wroth the earth ſhaketh, all the Gentiles may not abide his indignation.

11 As for their gods, thus ſhall you ſay to them, They are no gods that made neither heauen nor earth, therefore ſhall they periſh from the earth, and from all things vnder heauen.

12 *But as for our God, he hath made the earth with his power, and with his wiſdome doeth hee order the whole compaſſe of the world, with his diſcretion hath he ſpread out the heauens. Gen.1.c. pſal.13.5.

13 At his voyce the waters gathered together in the ayre, hee draweth vp the clouds from the vttermoſt partes of the earth: *He turneth lightning to raine, & bringeth foorth the winds out of their treaſures. Pſal.134.7.

14 His wiſedome maketh all men fooles, and confounded be caſters of images: for that they caſt is but a vayne thing, and hath no life.

15 The vayne crafteſmen with their workes that they in their vanitie haue made ſhall periſh one with another in time of viſitation.

16 Neuertheleſſe, Iacobs portion is none ſuch: but it is he that hath made all things, and Iſrael is the rod of his inheritance: the

Lord of hoſtes is his name.

17 Gather vp thy wares out of the land, thou that art in the ſtrong place.

18 For thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, I wil nowe throw as with a ſtone ſling the inhabiters of this land at this once, and I wil bring trouble vpon them, that they ſhall proue true the wordes that I haue ſpoken by the Prophets.

19 Alas how am I hurt? alas how painfull are my ſcourges vnto mee? for I conſider this ſorow by my ſelfe, and I muſt ſuffer it.

20 My tabernacle is deſtroyed, and all my cords are broken, my children are gone from me, and can no where be found: Now haue I none to ſpread out my tent, nor to ſet vp my hangings.

[b] The kings, the rulers, the prophets, and the prieſts are blinde, and ſo deſtroy the flocke.

21 [b] For the heardmen are become fooliſh, and they haue not ſought the Lord: therefore haue they dealt vnwiſely with their cattell, and all are ſcattered abroade.

22 Behold, the noyſe is hard at hand, and great ſedition out of the North, to make the cities of Iuda a wilderneſſe, and a dwelling place for Dragons.

23 Now I know (O Lorde) that it is not in mans power to order his owne wayes, or to rule his owne ſteps and goings.

Pſal. 6.1.

24 * Therefore chaſten thou me, O Lord, but with fauour, and not in thy wrath, leaſt thou bring me vtterly to nought.

Pſal. 79.6.

25 * Powre out thine indignation vpon the Gentiles that knowe thee not, and vpon the people that call not vpon thy name, and that becauſe they haue conſumed, deuoured, and deſtroyed Iacob, and haue made his habitation waſte.

The xj. Chapter.

3 A curſe to them that obey not the worde of Gods promiſe. 10 The people of Iuda following the ſteppes of their fathers, worſhip ſtrange gods. 15 The Lord ſaith that hee will not heare the Iewes, and forbiddeth alſo Ieremie to pray for them.

This is a ſermon which the Lord commaunded Ieremie for to preach, ſaying,

2 Heare the wordes of this couenant, and ſpeake vnto the men of Iuda, and to all them that dwell at Hieruſalem,

3 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſayeth the Lord God of Iſrael, Curſed be euery one that is not obedient vnto the wordes of this couenant,

4 Which I commanded vnto your fathers, what time as I brought them out of Egypt from the yron fornace, ſaying, Bee obedient vnto my voyce, and doe according to all that I command you, ſo ſhall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

5 And will keepe my promiſe that I haue ſworne vnto your fathers, namely, that I woulde giue them a lande which floweth with milke and honie, as yee ſee it is come to paſſe vnto this day. Then anſwered I, and ſaide, Amen: let it be euen ſo Lorde as thou ſayeſt.

6 Then the Lord ſaide vnto me agayne, Preach this in the cities of Iuda, and round about Hieruſalem, and ſay, Heare the words of this couenant, and keepe them.

7 For I haue diligently exhorted your fathers, euen ſince the time that I brought them out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I gaue them warning betimes, ſaying, Hearken vnto my voyce.

8 Neuertheleſſe, they would not obey me, nor encline their eares vnto me: but followed the wicked imaginations of their owne hearts, and therefore I haue brought vpon them all the wordes of this couenant that I gaue them to keepe, which they notwithſtanding haue not kept.

9 And the Lord ſaid vnto me, It is found out that whole Iſrael, and all the cities of Hieruſalem are gone backe.

10 They haue turned themſelues to the blaſphemies of their forefathers, which had no luſt to heare my words: euen likewiſe alſo haue theſe followed ſtrange gods, and worſhipped them: The houſe of Iſrael and Iuda haue broken my couenaunt which I made with their fathers.

11 Therfore thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, I will ſend a plague vpon them, which they ſhall not be able to eſcape, and they ſhall crie vnto me, and I will not heare them.

12 Then ſhall the townes of Iuda, and the citizens of Hieruſalem goe and call vpon their gods vnto whom they made their oblations: but they ſhall not be able to helpe them in time of their trouble.

Iere. 2.28.

13 * For as many cities as thou haſt, O Iuda, ſo many gods haſt thou had alſo, and looke how many ſtreetes there be in thee, (O Hieruſalem,) ſo many ſhameful altars haue ye ſet vp, altars I ſay, to offer vpon them vnto Baal.

Iere. 14.12.

14 * Therefore pray not thou for this people, bid neither praiſe nor prayer for them: for though they crie vnto me in their trouble, yet will I not heare them.

15 What part hath my beloued in my houſe, ſeeing he hath wrought abomination, ſeruing many gods? The holy fleſh offerings in the temple are gone from thee, O Iuda, and thou, when thou haſt done euill, makeſt thy boaſt of it.

16 The Lorde called thee a greene Oliue tree, a faire one, a fruitfull one, a goodly one: but with great clamour hath the enemie ſet fire vpon it, & the branches of it are deſtroyed.

17 For the Lorde of hoſtes that planted thee, hath deuiſed a plague for thee, (O thou houſe of Iſrael and Iuda) for the euil that ye haue done to prouoke him to wrath, in that ye did ſeruice to Baal.

18 This (O Lord) haue I learned of thee, and vnderſtand it: for thou haſt ſhewed mee their imaginations.

19 But I am as a meeke Lambe, an Oxe

that is caried away to bee ſlayne, not knowing that they had deuiſed ſuch a counſell againſt me, ſaying, We will deſtroy his meate with wood, and driue him out of the lande of the liuing, that his name ſhall neuer bee thought vpon.

1.Chr.28.9. iere.17.10. and 20.12. pſal.7.10.

20 *Therefore I will beſeech thee nowe, (O Lorde of hoſtes) thou righteous Iudge, thou that trieſt the reynes and the hearts, let mee ſee thee auenged of them: for vnto thee haue I committed my cauſe.

21 The Lorde therefore ſpake thus of the citizens of Anathoth that ſought to ſlay mee, ſaying, Preach not vnto vs in the Name of the Lord, or els thou ſhalt die of our hands.

22 Thus I ſay ſpake the Lorde of hoſtes, Beholde, I will viſite you, your young men ſhall periſh with the ſworde, your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall vtterly die of hunger.

23 So that none ſhall remaine: for vpon the citizens of Anathoth will I bring a plague, euen the yeere of their viſitation.

The xij. Chapter.

1 The Prophet marueileth greatly at the proſperitie of the wicked, although he confeſſe God to be righteous. 7 The Iewes are forſaken of the Lorde. 10 He ſpeaketh againſt the Curates and Preachers that ſeduce the people. 14 The Lorde threatneth deſtruction vnto the nations that bordered vpon Iurie, which troubled and vexed it.

Iob.21.7. abac.1.3.

O Lorde, thou art more righteous then that I ſhoulde diſpute with thee: neuertheleſſe, let me talke w thee in things reaſonable. *Howe happeneth it that the way of the vngodly is ſo proſperous? and that it goeth ſo wel with them which without any ſhame offend and liue in wickedneſſe?

2 Thou planteſt them, they take roote, they grow, and bring forth fruite: they boaſt much of thee, yet art thou farre from their [a]reines.

[a] By the reines he meaneth the inward affections and ſecretes of the minde.

3 But thou Lorde to whome I am well knowen, thou that haſt ſeene and proued my heart, take them away, like as a flock is caried to the ſlaughter houſe, and appoint them for the day of ſlaughter.

4 How long ſhall the lande mourne, and all the herbes of the fielde periſh for the wickedneſſe of them that dwell therein? The cattell and the birdes are gone, yet ſay they, Tuſh, God will not deſtroy vs vtterly.

5 Seeing thou art wearie in running with the footmen, how wilt thou then run with horſes? In a peaceable ſure lande thou mayeſt be ſafe: but howe wilt thou doe in the furious pride of Iordane?

6 For thy brethren and thy kinred haue altogether deſpiſed thee, & cried out vpon thee altogether: Beleeue them not though they ſpeake faire words to thee.

7 As for mee, I ſay, I haue forſaken mine owne dwelling place, and left mine heritage: I haue giuen that my ſoule [b]loued ſo wel into the hand of her enemies.

[b] Hee meaneth the citie, with the temple and the people whom hee loued entirely.

8 Mine heritage is become vnto me as a Lion in the wood: it cried out vpon me: therfore haue I forſaken it.

9 Is not mine heritage vnto mee as a ſpeckled birde? are not the birdes rounde about againſt her? Come and gather ye together all yee beaſts of the fielde, come, that ye may eate it vp.

10 Diuers heardmen haue broken down my vineyard, and troden vpon my portion: of my pleaſaunt portion they haue made a wilderneſſe and deſert.

11 They haue laid it waſte, and now that it is waſte, it ſigheth vnto me: yea, the whole land lieth waſte, and no man regardeth it.

12 The deſtroyers come ouer the borders in the deſert euery way: for the ſworde of the Lord doeth conſume from the one ende of the land to the other, and no fleſh hath reſt.

13 They haue ſowen wheate, and reaped thornes, ‖ they haue taken heritage in poſſeſſion, but it doth them no good: and they were aſhamed of your fruites, becauſe of the great wrath of the Lord.

‖ Some read, they were ſicke and had no profite.

14 Thus ſaith the Lord vpon all my euil neighbours that lay hand on mine heritage which I haue poſſeſſed, euen my people of Iſrael, Beholde, I will plucke them namely Iſrael out of their lande, and put out the houſe of Iuda from among them.

15 And when I haue rooted them out, I will be at one with them againe, and I will haue mercie vpon them, and bring them againe euery man to his owne heritage, and into his land.

16 And if they, namely that trouble my people will learne the wayes of them to ſweare by my Name, The Lorde liueth, like as they learned my people to ſweare by Baal: then ſhall they be built among my people.

17 But if they will not obey, then will I roote out the ſame folke, and deſtroy them, ſaith the Lord.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 The deſtruction of the Iewes is prefigured, and their ſparſing abroade. 11 Why Iſrael was receiued to be the people of God, and why they were forſaken.

Thus ſaith the Lorde vnto mee, Go thy way, and get thee a linnen girdle, and girde it about thy loynes, let it not be wet.

2 Then I got me a girdle, according to the commandement of the Lorde, and put it about my loynes.

3 After this, the ſeconde time the Lorde ſpake vnto me againe.

4 Take the girdle that thou haſt prepared, and put about thee, and get thee vp, and goe vnto Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So went I, and hid it at Euphrates, as the Lord commanded me.

6 And it happened long after this, that

the Lorde ſpake vnto me, Up, and get thee to Euphrates, and fetch the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then went I to Euphrates, and digged vp, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and beholde, the girdle was corrupt, ſo that it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then ſaid the Lord vnto me,

9 Thus ſayeth the Lorde, Euen ſo will I corrupt the pride of Iuda, and the high mind of Hieruſalem.

10 This people is a wicked people, they will not heare my word, they follow the wicked imaginations of their owne heart, and hang vpon ſtrange gods, them they ſerue and worſhip, and therefore they ſhall bee as this girdle that ſerueth for nothing.

11 For as ſtraitly as a girdle lyeth vpon a mans loynes, ſo ſtraitly did I binde the whole houſe of Iſrael, and the whole houſe of Iuda vnto mee, ſaith the Lorde, that they might bee my people, that they might haue a glorious name, that they might bee in honour: but they would not obey me.

12 Therefore ſay this riddle before them, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, Euery potte ſhall bee filled with wine. And they ſhall ſay vnto thee, Thinkeſt thou wee knowe not that euery pot ſhall be filled with wine?

13 Then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Thus ſayeth the Lorde, Beholde, I ſhall fill the inhabiters of this land with drunkenneſſe, the kings that ſit vpon Dauids ſtoole, the prieſts and prophets, with all that dwell at Hieruſalem.

14 And I will ſet them one againſt another, yea, the fathers againſt the ſonnes, ſaith the Lord, I will not pardon them, I wil not ſpare them, nor haue pitie vpon them: but deſtroy them.

15 Heare, giue eare, take not diſdaine at it: for it is the Lord himſelfe that ſpeaketh.

16 Honour the Lord your God or he take his light from you, & or euer your feete ſtumble in darkeneſſe at the hill: leaſt when you looke for the light, hee turne it into the ſhadow and darkneſſe of death.

Lamen.1.1

17 But if yee will not heare mee that giue you ſecret warning, I will mourne from my whole heart for your ſtubbernneſſe: *Piteouſly will I weepe, and the teares ſhall guſh out of mine eyes, for the Lords flocke ſhall be caried away captiue.

18 Tell the King and the Queene, Humble your ſelues, ſit you downe lowe, for your dignitie ſhalbe throwen downe, & the crown of your glory ſhall fall from your head.

19 The cities toward the South ſhall bee ſhut vp, and no man ſhall open them: all Iuda ſhall be caried away captiue, ſo that none ſhall remaine.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and beholde them that come from the North: where is the flocke O thou land, that was giuen thee? and where are thy fat and rich ſheepe?

21 To whome wilt thou make thy mone when the enemie ſhall come vpon thee? for thou haſt taught them thy ſelfe, & made them maſters ouer thee: ſhal not ſorow come vpon thee as on a woman trauailing with childe?

22 And if thou wouldeſt then ſay in thine heart, Wherfore come theſe things vpon me? Euen for the multitude of thy blaſphemies ſhall thy hinder partes and thy feete be diſcouered.

23 May a man of Inde change his ſkin, and the catte of the mountaine her ſpots? ſo, may ye that be exerciſed in euill, doe good.

24 Therfore wil I ſcatter them like as the ſtubble that is taken away with the South winde.

25 This ſhal be your portion, and the portion of your meaſure wherewith yee ſhall bee rewarded of me, ſaith the Lorde, becauſe yee haue forgotten mee, and put your truſt in deceitfull things.

26 Therefore ſhall I turne thy clothes ouer thy head, and diſcouer thy ſhame.

27 Thy adulteries, thy neighings, thy ſhamefull whoredome on the hilles in the fieldes, and thy abominations haue I ſeene: Woe be vnto thee (O Hieruſalem) wilt thou neuer bee cleanſed any more? or when ſhall that be?

The xiiij. Chapter.

Of the dearth that ſhould come in Iurie. 7 The prayer of the people asking mercie of the Lord. 10 The vnfaithfull people are not heard. 12 Of prayer, faſting, and of falſe prophets that ſeduce the people.

THe word of the Lord ſhewed vnto Ieremie, concerning the dearth of the fruites.

2 Iuda hath mourned, his gates are deſolate, they are brought to heauines, euen vnto the ground, and the crie of Hieruſalem goeth vp.

3 The lords ſent their ſeruaunts to fetch water, & when they came to the welles, they did finde no water, but carried their veſſels home emptie: they bee aſhamed and confounded, and couer their heads.

4 For the ground is dried, becauſe there commeth no raine vpon it: the plowmen alſo be aſhamed and couer their heads.

5 The Hind alſo forſooke the yong fawne that ſhee brought foorth in the fielde, becauſe there was no graſſe.

6 The wild aſſes did ſtand in the high places, and drew in their wind like the dragons, their eyes did faile for want of graſſe.

7 Doubtleſſe, our owne wickedneſſe doeth rewarde vs: but Lorde doe thou according to thy name, though our tranſgreſſions and ſinnes bee many, and againſt thee haue we ſinned.

8 For thou art the comfort and helpe of Iſrael in the time of trouble: Why wilt thou be as a ſtranger in the lande, and as one that goeth his iourney, and commeth onely to remaine for a night?

9 Why wilt thou make thy ſelfe a

cowarde, and as it were a gyant that yet may not helpe? But thou, O Lord, art in the middeſt of vs, and thy Name is called vpon of vs, forſake vs not.

10 Thus hath the Lorde ſaide vnto his people, Seeing they haue had ſuch a luſt to wander abroade, and haue not refrained their feete: therefore the Lorde hath no pleaſure in them, but he will nowe bring againe to remembrance all their miſdeedes, and puniſh all their ſinnes.

11 Yea, euen thus ſaide the Lorde vnto mee, *Thou ſhalt not pray to doe this people good.

Iere,7,14.

12 For though they faſt, I will not heare their prayers, and though they offer burnt offerings and ſacrifices, yet will I not accept them: for I wil deſtroy them with the ſword, hunger, and peſtilence.

13 *Then anſwered I, O Lord God, the prophets ſay vnto them, Tuſh, ye ſhall neede to feare no ſworde, and no hunger ſhall come vpon you: but the Lorde ſhall giue you ſure reſt in this place.

Iere,23.21. and 27.21. and 29.8.

14 And the Lorde ſaide vnto me, The prophets preach lies in my Name, whereas I haue not ſent them, neither gaue I them any charge, neither did I ſpeake vnto them: yet they preache vnto you falſe viſions, charming, vanitie, and deceitfulnes of their own heart.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the Lorde, As for thoſe Prophets that preache in my Name, whome I neuertheleſſe haue not ſent, and that ſay, Tuſh, there ſhall no ſword nor hunger bee in this lande: with ſworde and with hunger ſhall thoſe prophets periſh.

16 And the people to whome they preach, ſhalbe caſt out of Hieruſalem, die of hunger, and be ſlaine with the ſword, and there ſhall bee no man to burie them, both they, and their wiues, their ſonnes, and their daughters: for thus will I powre their wickednes vpon them.

17 This ſhalt thou ſay alſo vnto them, *Mine eyes ſhall weepe without ceaſſing day and night: for my people ſhall be deſtroied with great harme, and ſhall periſh with a great plague.

Lamen,1. 16, and 2, 1,18.

18 For if I goe into the fielde, loe, it lieth all full of ſlaine men: If I come into the citie, loe, they bee all famiſhed of hunger: yea, their prophets alſo and prieſtes ſhall be ledde into an vnknowen land.

19 Haſt thou then vtterly forſaken Iuda? Doeſt thou abhorre Sion? Wherefore haſt thou ſo plagued vs, that we can be healed no more? *We looked for peace, and there commeth no good, for the time of health, and loe, here is nothing but trouble.

Iere.8,15.

20 Wee knowledge (O Lord) all our miſdeedes, and the ſinnes of our fathers: for we haue offended thee.

21 Caſt vs not off (O Lorde) for thy Names ſake, forget not thy louing kindneſſe, ouerthrow not the [a] throne of thine honour, breake not the couenant that thou haſt made with vs.

22 Are there any among the gods of the Gentiles that ſend raine, or giue the ſhowres from heauen? Art not thou thy ſelfe our Lorde God? wee will truſt in thee, for thou doeſt all theſe things.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The Lord will not heare Moſes and Samuel if they pray for the people, but will wrappe them in many miſeries.
6 The cauſe of ſuch great miſeries.

THus ſpake the Lorde vnto mee, Though Moſes and Samuel ſtoode before mee, yet haue I no heart to this people, driue them away, that they may goe out of my ſight.

2 And if they ſay vnto thee, Whither ſhall wee goe? then tell them, The Lorde giueth you this anſwere, *Some vnto death, ſome to the ſword, ſome to hunger, ſome into captiuitie.

Zach, 11.9.

3 For I will bring foure plagues vpon them, ſayeth the Lorde, The ſword ſhall ſlay them, the dogges ſhall teare them in pieces, the foules of the aire and beaſtes of the earth ſhall eate them vp, and deſtroy them.

4 I wil ſcatter them about alſo in al kingdomes and lands to be plagued, *becauſe of Manaſſes the ſonne of Ezecia king of Iuda, for the things that he did in Hieruſalem.

4.Reg.21. 11.

5 Who ſhall then haue pitie vpon thee, O Hieruſalem? who ſhall bee ſorie for thee? Or who ſhall make interceſſion to obteine peace for thee?

6 Seeing thou goeſt from me, and turneſt backward, ſaieth the Lorde, therefore I did ſtretch out my hande againſt thee to deſtroy thee, and I haue beene ſorie for thee ſo long that I am wearie.

7 I haue ſcattered them abroad with the fanne on euery ſide of the land, I haue waſted my people and deſtroyed them, yet they haue had no luſt to turne from their owne wayes.

8 I haue made their widowes mo in nūber then the ſandes of the ſea, vpon the mothers of their children did I bring a deſtroier in the noone day: ſuddenly and vnawares did I ſend a feare vpon their cities.

9 Shee that hath borne ſeuen children, hath none, her heart is full of ſorow, *the ſunne doeth faile her in the cleare day, ſhe is confounded and faintie for very heauineſſe: As for thoſe that remaine, I wil deliuer them vnto the ſword before their enemies, ſaith the Lorde.

Amos 8, 9.

10 O mother, Alas that thou euer diddeſt beare mee, a brawler & rebuker of the whole lande: though I neuer lent nor receiued vpon vſurie, yet all men ſpeake euill vpon me.

11 And the Lorde anſwered mee, Verily thy [a] remnant ſhall haue wealth: Come not I to thee when thou art in trouble, and helpe thee when thine enemie oppreſſeth thee?

---

[a] The temple at Hieruſalem, is called the ſeate of Gods honour, becauſe he had appointed that place wherein ſpecially to bee honoured, and there to ſhewe the tokens of his honourable preſence.

[a] By the remnant is meant the times toward the laſt end of his life, when God cauſed Nabuzaradan to ſhew fauour vnto Ieremie, Iere.40.

12 Doeth one yron hurt another? or one mettall that commeth from the North, another?

13 As for thy riches and treaſure, I will giue them out into a praye: not for money, but becauſe of all thy ſinnes that thou haſt done in all thy coaſts.

Deu.32,21. 14 *And I wil bring thee with thine enemies into a lande that thou knoweſt not: for the fire that is kindled in mine indignation ſhall burne you vp.

15 O Lorde, thou knoweſt, therefore remember mee, and viſite mee, reuenge mee of my perſecuters, take me not from this life in the time of thine anger: thou knoweſt that for thy ſake I ſuffer rebuke.

16 When I had found thy wordes, I did eate them vp greedily, they haue made my heart ioyfull and glad, for thy name was [b] called vpon me, O Lord God of hoſtes.

[b] I am called thy prophet.

17 I dwell not among the ſcorners, neither is my delight therein: but I dwell alone becauſe of thy hande, for thou haſt filled mee with bitterneſſe.

18 Shall heauineſſe endure for euer? Are my plagues then ſo great that they may neuer bee healed? Wilt thou be as one that is falſe, and as a water that falleth, and cannot continue?

19 Vpon theſe words, thus ſaid the Lorde vnto me, If thou wilt turne againe, I ſhal ſet thee in my ſeruice, & if thou wilt take out the thing that is precious frō the vile, thou ſhalt be euen as my own mouth: they ſhal conuert vnto thee, but turne not thou vnto them.

20 And ſo ſhall I make thee a ſtrong braſen wall againſt this people, they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not preuaile: for I my ſelfe wilbe with thee, to helpe thee and deliuer thee, ſaith the Lord.

21 And I will rid thee out of the hands of the wicked, and deliuer thee out of the hands of tyrants.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth the miſerie of the Iewes. 2 Hee ſheweth that the worſhipping of images, and the contempt of Gods lawe is cauſe of their miſerie. 13 He prophecieth the captiuitie of Babylon, and their deliueraunce from thence againe. 19 The calling of the Gentiles.

THus ſaith the Lord vnto me,

2 Thou ſhalt take thee no wiſe, nor beget children in this place.

3 For of the children that are borne in this place, of their mothers that haue borne them, and of their fathers that haue begotten them in this lande, thus ſaith the Lord,

4 They ſhal die an horrible death, no man ſhall weep for them, nor burie them, but they ſhall lie as doung vpon the earth: they ſhall periſh through the ſworde and hunger, and their bodies ſhalbe meate for the foules of the ayre, and beaſts of the earth.

5 For thus ſaith the Lorde, Goe not thou into the houſe of mourning, nor come to mourne and weepe for them: for I haue taken my peace from this people, ſaith the Lord, yea, my fauour and my mercies.

6 And in this lande ſhall they die olde and yong, and ſhall not bee buried: no man ſhall beweepe them, no man ſhal clip or ſhaue himſelfe for them.

7 They ſhall not wring their handes in mourning wiſe on their dead, one to comfort another: one ſhall not offer another the cup of conſolation to forget their heauineſſe for their father or mother.

8 Thou ſhalt not goe into their feaſt houſe, to ſitte downe to eate or drinke with them:

9 For thus ſaieth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Beholde, I ſhall take away out of this place the voyce of mirth and gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegrome and of the bride, yea, and that in your daies, that ye may ſee it.

10 *Nowe when thou ſheweſt this people all theſe wordes, and they ſay vnto thee, Wherfore hath the Lord deuiſed all this great plague for vs? or what is the offence and ſinne that we haue done againſt the Lord our God? Iere.5,19.

11 Then make thou them this anſwere, Becauſe your fathers haue forſaken me, ſaith the Lorde, and haue walked after ſtrange gods, whom they honoured and worſhipped, but me haue they forſaken, and haue not kept my Lawe:

12 *And ye with your ſhamefull blaſphemies haue exceeded the wickedneſſe of your fathers: for euery one of you hath followed the frowarde and euill imaginations of his owne heart, and is not obedient vnto me. Iere.7,26.

13 *Therefore will I caſt you out of this lande, into a lande that yee and your fathers knowe not: and there ſhall yee ſerue ſtrange gods day and night, there will I ſhew you no fauour. Iere.23,8.

14 Beholde therefore, ſaith the Lorde, the dayes are come that it ſhall no more be ſaide, The Lord liueth which brought the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt:

15 But it ſhall be ſaide, The Lorde liueth that brought the children of Iſrael from the North, and from all lands where he had ſcattered them: for I wil bring them againe into the land that I gaue their fathers.

16 Behold, ſaith the Lord, I will ſend out many Fiſhers to take them, and after that wil I ſend out many Hunters, to hunt them from all mountaines and hilles, and out of the caues of ſtone.

17 For mine eyes behold all their wayes, and they cannot be hid from my face: neither can their wicked deeds be kept cloſe out of my ſight.

18 But firſt will I ſufficiently rewarde their ſhamefull blaſphemies and ſinnes, becauſe they haue defiled my lande [a] with their ſtinking carions and their abominations, where with

[a] Gods ſeruice done according to his word, ſauoureth ſweetly, that is, pleaſeth God: but Gods ſeruice and worſhip without his worde, doeth ſauour like carion, that is, it abhorreth and much diſpleaſeth God.

wherewith they haue filled mine heritage.

19 O Lorde my ſtrength, my power and refuge in time of trouble: the Gentiles ſhall come vnto thee from the endes of the world, and ſay, Uerely our fathers haue cleaued vnto lyes, their idoles are but vaine and vnprofitable.

20 Howe can a man make thoſe his gods, which are not able to be gods?

21 And therefore I will once teach them, ſayth the Lorde, I will ſhewe them my hand and my power, and they ſhall knowe that my name is the Lord.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 The frowardneſſe of the Iewes. 5 Curſed be thoſe that put their confidence in man, and thoſe bleſſed that truſt in God. 9 Mans heart is wicked. 10 God is the ſearcher of the heart. 13 The liuing waters are forſaken. 21 The hallowing of the Sabboth is commaunded.

YOur ſinne, O yee of the tribe of Iuda, is written in the table of your heartes, and grauen ſo vpon the edges of your altars with a penne of yron, and with an Adamant clawe:

2 That as the fathers thinke vpon their children, ſo thinke you alſo vpon your altars, woods, thicke trees, high hilles, mountaines, and fieldes.

3 Wherefore, O my mount that ſtandeth in the fielde, I will make all thy ſubſtance and treaſure to be ſpoyled, for the great ſinne that thou haſt done vpon thy high places, thorowout all the coaſtes of thy land.

4 Thou ſhalt bee caſt out alſo from the heritage that I gaue thee: and I will ſubdue thee vnder the heauie bondage of thine enemies, in a land that yee knowe not: for yee haue miniſtred fire to mine indignation, which ſhall burne euermore.

5 Thus ſayeth the Lorde, Curſed be the man that putteth his truſt in man, and that taketh fleſh for his arme, and he whoſe heart departeth from the Lord.

6 Hee ſhall bee like the heath that groweth in wilderneſſe: As for the good thing that is for to come, hee ſhall not ſee it, but dwell in a drie place of the wilderneſſe, in a ſalt and vnoccupied land.

7 O bleſſed is the man that putteth his truſt in the Lorde, and whoſe hope is in the Lord himſelfe.

Pſal.1.3. 8 *For he ſhall be as a tree that is planted by the water ſide, which ſpreadeth out the roote vnto moyſtneſſe, whome the heate can not harme when it commeth, but his leafe ſhall be greene: And though there growe but litle fruite becauſe of drouth, yet is hee not carefull, but hee neuer leaueth off to bring foorth fruite.

9 Among all things, man hath the moſt deceitfull and ſtubburne heart: Who ſhall then knowe it?

Reue.2.23. pſal.7.10. 10 Euen I yͤ Lord *ſearch out the ground of the heart, and try the reines, and rewarde euery man according to his wayes, and according to the fruite of his workes.

11 The Partriche maketh a neſt of egges, which ſhe layde not: hee commeth by riches, but not righteouſly, in the middeſt of his life muſt he leaue them behinde him, and at the laſt be found a very foole.

12 But thou (O Lorde) whoſe throne is moſt glorious, excellent, and of moſt antiquitie, which dwelleſt in the place of our holy reſt:

13 Thou art the comfort of Iſrael, all they that forſake thee ſhall be confounded, all they that doe depart from thee ſhalbe written in earth: for they haue forſaken the Lorde, the very conduite of the waters of life.

14 Heale mee, O Lorde, and I ſhall bee whole: ſaue thou mee, and I ſhall be ſaued: for thou art my prayſe.

15 Behold, theſe men ſay vnto me, Where is the worde of the Lord? let it come nowe.

16 Whereas I neuertheleſſe obediently followed thee as a ſhepheard, and haue not vncalled taken this office vpon mee, this knoweſt thou well: my wordes alſo were right before thee.

17 Bee not thou terrible vnto mee, O Lord: for thou art he in whom I hope when I am in perill.

18 Let my perſecutours bee confounded, but not me: let them be afraide, and not me: Thou ſhalt bring vpon them the time of plague, and ſhalt deſtroy them right ſore.

19 Thus hath the Lorde ſayde vnto mee, Goe and ſtand vnder the gate wherethorow the people and the kings of Iuda goe out and in, yea vnder all the gates of Hieruſalem,

20 And ſay vnto them, Heare the word of the Lord, ye kings of Iuda, and all thou people of Iuda, and all the citizens of Hieruſalem that goe thorowe this gate,

21 Thus the Lorde commaundeth, Take heede for your liues that yee carie no burden vpon you in the Sabboth, to bring it thorowe the gates of Hieruſalem.

22 Yee ſhall beare no burden alſo out of your houſes in the Sabboth, you ſhal doe no labour therein: but hallowe the Sabboth, as I commanded your fathers.

23 Howbeit they obeyed me not, neither hearkened they vnto me: but were obſtinate and ſtubburne, and neither obeyed mee, nor receiued my correction.

24 Neuertheleſſe, if ye wil heare me, ſaith the Lorde, and beare no burden into the citie thorowe this gate vpon the Sabboth, if yee will halowe the Sabboth, ſo that yee doe doe no worke therein:

25 Then ſhall there goe thorow the gates of this citie kings and princes, that ſhall ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, they ſhall be caried vpon charets, and ride vpon horſes, both they and their princes: yea whole Iuda, and all the citizens of Hieruſalem ſhall goe herethorow, and this citie ſhal euer be inhabited.

26 There ſhall come men alſo from the cities of Juda, from about Hieruſalem, and from the land of Beniamin, from the plaine fieldes, from the mountaines, and from the wilderneſſe, which ſhall bring whole burnt offerings, ſacrifices, oblations, and incenſe, and offer vp thankeſgiuing in the houſe of the Lord.

27 But if ye wil not be obedient vnto me, to hallow the Sabboth, ſo that ye will beare your burdens thorowe the gates of Hieruſalem vpon the Sabboth: then ſhall I ſet fire vpon the gates of Hieruſalem, and it ſhall burne vp the houſes of Hieruſalem, and no man ſhall be able to quench it.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 God ſheweth by the example of a potter that it is in his power to deſtroy the deſpiſers of his worde, and to helpe them againe when they amend. 18 The conſpiracie of the Iewes againſt Ieremie. 19 His prayer againſt his aduerſaries.

This is another communication that God had with Jeremie, ſaying,

2 Ariſe and goe downe into the potters houſe, and there ſhall I tell thee more of my minde.

3 Nowe when I came to the potters houſe, I found him making his worke vpon a wheele.

4 The veſſell that the potter made of clay brake among his handes: So hee beganne a newe, and made another veſſell according to his minde.

5 Then ſayd the Lord thus vnto me,

6 May not I doe with you as this potter doeth, O yee houſe of Iſrael, ſayeth the Lorde? Beholde, yee houſe of Iſrael, yee are in my hand, euen as the clay is in the potters hand.

Rom. 9.20. eſay 45.9.

7 *When I take in hand to roote out, to deſtroy, or to waſte away any people or kingdome:

Iere. 1.10.

8 *If that people againſt whome I haue thus deuiſed, conuert from their wickednes, I repent of the plague that I deuiſed to bring vpon them.

9 Againe, when I take in hand to build or to plant a people or a kingdome:

10 If the ſame people doe euill before me, and heare not my voyce, I repent of the good that I haue deuiſed for them.

Iere. 25.5. and 35.10. ionas 3.10.

11 Speake nowe therefore vnto whole Juda, and to them that dwell at Hieruſalem. Thus ſayth the Lorde, Beholde, *I am deuiſing a plague for you, and am taking a thing in hand againſt you: therefore let euery man turne from his euill way, and take vpon you the thing that is good and right.

12 But they ſayde, No more of this, wee will followe our owne imaginations, and doe euery man according to the wilfulneſſe of his owne minde.

13 Therefore thus ſayth the Lorde, Aſke among the heathen if any man haue heard ſuch horrible things, as the mayden Iſrael hath done?

14 [a] Wil a man forſake the ſnowe of Libanus, which commeth from the rocke of the fielde? Or ſhall the colde flowing waters that come from another place be forſaken?

15 But my people hath forgotten me, they haue made ſacrifice in vaine, and their prophets make them fal in their wayes from the ancient paths, and to goe into a way not vſed to be troden of iuſt men.

Iere. 19.8. and 49.10.

16 * Wherethrough they haue brought their land into an euerlaſting wildernes and ſcorne: ſo that whoſoeuer trauaileth thereby ſhalbe abaſhed, and wagge their heads.

17 With an Eaſt wind wil I ſcatter them before their enemies: and when their deſtruction commeth, I will turne my backe vpon them, but not my face.

18 Then ſayd they, Come, let vs imagine ſome thing againſt this Jeremie: for the prieſtes ſhall not be deſtitute of the lawe, neither ſhall the wiſe men bee deſtitute of counſell, nor the prophets deſtitute of the worde of God: Come, and let vs ſmite him with the tongue, and let vs not marke all his wordes.

19 Conſider me, O Lorde, and heare the voyce of mine enemies.

20 Shall they recompenſe euill for good? for they haue digged a pit for my ſoule: Remember howe that I ſtoode before thee to ſpeake good for them, and to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore let their children die of hunger, and let them be oppreſſed with the ſword: let their wiues bee robbed of their children and become widowes, let their huſbands be ſlaine, let their yong men be killed with the ſword in the fielde.

22 Let the noiſe be heard out of their houſes when thou bringeſt the murderer ſuddenly vpon them: for they haue digged a pit to take me, and layd ſnares for my feete.

23 Yet Lord thou knoweſt all their counſell, that they haue deuiſed to ſlay me, forgiue not their wickednes, and let not their ſinnes be put out of thy ſight, but let them be iudged before thee as guiltie: this doe thou vnto them in the time of thine indignation.

The xix. Chapter.

1 He propheſieth the deſtruction of Hieruſalem, for the contempt and deſpiſing of the worde of God.

Thus ſaieth the Lord, Goe thy way and buy thee an earthen pitcher, and bring forth the ſenatours, and chiefe prieſts

2 Unto the valley of the children of Hennom, which lyeth without the Eaſt gate, and ſhewe them there the wordes that I ſhall tell thee,

3 And ſay thus vnto them, Heare the worde of the Lorde, ye kings of Juda, and yee citizens of Hieruſalem, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael: Beholde, I will bring ſuch a plague vpon this place, that the eares

[a] It is extreme madnes to forſake God the onely freſh ſpring of pure pleaſant waters, who is nigh at hand, and to goe farre off to ſeeke fowle and filthie puddles, wherein there is nothing but vncleane and ſtinking water.

eares of all that heare it ſhall glowe:

4 And that becauſe they haue forſaken me, and vnhalowed this place, and haue offered in it vnto ſtrange gods, whome neither they, their fathers, nor the kings of Iuda haue knowen: they haue filled this place alſo with the blood of innocents.

5 And they haue ſet vp an altar vnto Baal, to burne their children for a burnt offring vnto Baal, which I neither commanded nor charged them, neither thought once therevpon.

6 Beholde therefore, the time commeth (ſaith the Lord) that this place ſhall no more bee called Topheth, nor the valley of the children of Hennom: but the valley of ſlaughter.

7 For in this place wil I bring to nought the counſel of Iuda and Hieruſalem, and kill them downe with the ſword before their enemies, and I wil deliuer them into the hands of them that ſeeke their liues, and their dead carkeiſes will I giue to be meate for yͤ foules of the ayre, and the beaſtes of the fielde.

Iere.18,16. 8 *And I will make the citie ſo deſolate and deſpiſed, that whoſoeuer goeth thereby ſhall be abaſhed, and ieſt vpon her, becauſe of all her plagues.

9 I will feede them alſo with the fleſh of their ſonnes and their daughters, yea, euery one ſhall eate vp one another in the beſieging and ſtraitnes wherewith their enemies that ſeeke their liues ſhall keepe them in.

10 And the pitcher ſhalt thou breake in the ſight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes, Euen ſo will I deſtroy this people and citie, as a man breaketh an earthen veſſell that cannot bee made whole againe: in Topheth ſhall they be buried, for they ſhall haue none other place.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place alſo ſayth the Lord, and to them that dwell therein, yea, I wil make this citie as Topheth.

13 For the houſes of Hieruſalem, and the houſes of the kings of Iuda, ſhall bee defiled like as Topheth, and ſo ſhall all the houſes in whoſe roofes they did ſacrifice vnto all the hoſte of heauen, and powred drinke offrings vnto ſtrange gods.

14 And ſo Ieremie came from Topheth, where the Lorde had ſent him to propheſie, and ſtood in the court of the houſe of the Lord, and ſpake to all the people,

15 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Beholde, I wil bring vpon this citie, and vpon euery towne about it, all the plagues that I haue deuiſed againſt them, becauſe they haue bene obſtinate, and would not obey my warnings.

The xx. Chapter.

2 Ieremie is ſmitten, and caſt into priſon, for preaching of the word of God. 4 He propheſieth the captiuitie of Babylon. 7 Hee complaineth that he is a mocking ſtocke for the word of God. 9 He is compelled by the ſpirit to preach the worde.

WHen Phaſhur the Prieſt, the ſonne of Emmer, chiefe in the houſe of the Lorde, heard Ieremie preach theſe wordes ſo ſtedfaſtly,

2 Hee ſmote Ieremie, and put him in the priſon that is in the high gate of Beniamin, toward the houſe of the Lord.

3 The next day following, Phaſhur brought Ieremie out of the priſon againe: Then ſaid Ieremie vnto him, The Lord ſhal call thee no more Phaſhur, that is, excellent and encreaſing, but Magor, that is, fearefull and afraide euery where.

4 For thus ſayth the Lord, Behold, I will make thee afraide, euen thy ſelfe, and all that fauour thee, which ſhal periſh with the ſword of their enemies, euen before thy face, and I will giue whole Iuda into the handes of the king of Babylon, which ſhal carry ſome vnto Babylon priſoners, and ſlay ſome with the ſword.

5 Moreouer, all the ſubſtance of the citie, whatſoeuer they haue gotten with their trauell, all their precious things, & all the treaſure of the kings of Iuda, will I giue into the handes of their enemies, which ſhal ſpoyle them, and carry them vnto Babylon.

6 But as for thee (O Phaſhur) thou ſhalt goe into captiuitie with all thy houſhold, & to Babylon ſhalt thou come, where thou ſhalt dye, and bee buried, thou and all thy fauourers, to whom thou haſt preached lies.

7 O Lord, if I am deceiued, then haſt thou [a] deceiued mee, thou enforcedſt mee, and haſt preuailed: dayly am I deſpiſed, and laughed to ſcorne of euery man.

8 For ſince I began to preach, I cried out againſt violence, and exclaymed againſt oppreſſion: for the which cauſe they caſt the worde of the Lord in my teeth, to my reproch continually.

9 Wherefore I thought from hencefoorth not to ſpeake of him, not to preach any more in his name, but the worde of the Lorde was a very burning fire in my heart, and in my bones, which when I would haue ſtopped, I might not.

10 Verely I heard the euil reports of many, terrour was on euery ſide of mee: [b] complaine vpon him, ſay they, and we wil tel his tale: yea, all mine owne companions, and ſuch as were conuerſant with mee, lay in waite for my halting, ſaying, Peraduenture he will be deceiued, and ſo ſhall wee preuaile againſt him, and be auenged of him.

11 But the Lord ſtood by me like a mightie Giant, therefore my perſecutors fell, and could doe nothing: they ſhall be ſore confounded, for they haue done vnwiſely, they ſhall haue an euerlaſting ſhame, which ſhal neuer be forgotten.

12 And now, *O Lord of hoſts, that trieſt Pſal.7,20. the righteous, which knoweſt yͤ reines and the very hearts, let me ſee them puniſhed: for vnto thee I haue declared my cauſe.

13 Sing

[a] The Prophet aſſureth the trueth of his doctrine, againſt the ſlanderer: for it is the word of God, who can not deceiue nor be deceiued.

[b] The Prieſts and ſuch as were in authoritie with the king, ſtirred vp the people to watch narrowly Ieremies ſayings, if they could finde him to halt in any thing wherefore they might accuſe him to the king.

13 Sing vnto the Lorde, and praiſe him, for hee hath deliuered the ſoule of the oppreſſed from the hand of the violent.

Iob 3.3. 14 *Curſed bee the day wherein I was borne, vnhappie be the day wherein my mother brought me forth.

15 Curſed bee the man that brought my father the tidings to make him glad, ſaying, Thou haſt begotten a ſonne:

16 Let it happen vnto that man, as to the cities [c] which the Lord turned vpſide downe, and repented not: let him heare crying in the morning, and at noone day lamentable howling.

17 Why ſleweſt thou not me as ſoone as I came out of my mothers wombe? or that my mother had bene my graue her ſelfe, that the birth might not haue come out, but remained ſtill in her?

18 Wherefore came I forth of my mothers wombe, to haue experience of labour and ſorowe, and to leade my life with ſhame?

[c] The moſt godly men are ſometimes caried away with the vnruly rage of immoderate affection, albeit in this Prophet the cauſe of his immoderate zeale was, for that he ſawe his trauile to ſaue the people to be in vaine, Gods worde contemned, & all godlineſſe ſcornefully deſpiſed.

The xxj. Chapter.

Hee propheſieth that Zedecias ſhalbe taken, and the citie burned.

These are the wordes that the Lorde ſpake vnto Ieremie, what time as King Zedecias ſent vnto him Phaſhur the ſonne of Melchias, & Sophonias the ſonne of Maaſias Prieſt, ſaying,

2 Aſke counſell at the Lorde, we pray thee, on our behalfe, for Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon beſiegeth vs: if the Lorde peraduenture will deale with vs according to his marueilous power, and take him from vs.

3 Then ſpake Ieremie, Giue Zedecias this anſwere:

4 Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, Beholde, I will turne backe the weapons that ye haue in your handes, wherewith yee fight againſt the king of Babylon and the Chaldees, which beſiege you round about the walles, and I will bring them together into the middeſt of this citie.

5 And I my ſelfe will fight againſt you, with an outſtretched hand, and with a mightie arme, in great diſpleaſure and terrible wrath:

6 And will ſmite them that dwell in this citie, yea, both men and cattell ſhall dye of a great peſtilence.

7 But after this, (ſayth the Lorde) I ſhall deliuer Zedecias king of Iuda, and his ſeruants, his people, and ſuch as are eſcaped in the citie, from the peſtilence, ſword, and hunger, into the power of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, yea into the handes of their enemies, into the handes of thoſe that followe vpon their liues, which ſhal ſmite them with the ſword, they ſhall not pitie them, they ſhall not ſpare them, they ſhall haue no mercy vpon them.

8 And vnto this people thou ſhalt ſay,
Iere.38.2. Thus ſayth the Lord, *Beholde, I lay before you the way of life and death.

9 Whoſo abideth in the citie, ſhall periſh either with the ſword, with hunger, or peſtilence: but who ſo goeth out to holde on the Chaldees part that beſiege it, he ſhal ſaue his life, and ſhall winne his ſoule for a praye.

10 For I haue ſet my face againſt this citie (ſayth the Lorde) to plague it, and to doe it no good: it muſt be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylon, and bee burnt with fire.

11 And vnto the houſe of the king of Iuda ſay thus, Heare the worde of the Lorde:

12 O thou houſe of Dauid, *thus ſayeth Iere.22.3.
the Lorde, Miniſter righteouſneſſe, and that ſoone, deliuer the oppreſſed from violent power, or euer my terrible wrath breake out like a fire, and burne, ſo that no man may quench it, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of your imaginations.

13 Beholde, ſayth the Lorde, I will come vpon thee that dwelleſt in the valleyes, rockes, and fieldes, and ſay, Tuſh, who will make vs afraide? or who will come into our houſes?

14 For I will viſit you, ſaith the Lord, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of your inuentions, and will kindle ſuch a fire in your wood, as ſhall conſume all that is about you.

The xxij. Chapter.

2 He exhorteth the king of Iuda to iudgement and righteouſneſſe. 9 Why Hieruſalem is brought into captiuitie. 11 The death of Sellum the ſonne of Ioſias is propheſied.

Thus ſayth the Lord, Go downe into the houſe of the King of Iuda, and ſpeake there theſe wordes.

2 And ſay, Heare the worde of the Lord, thou king of Iuda, that ſitteſt in the kingly ſeate of Dauid, thou, and thy ſeruants, and thy people, that goeth in and out at theſe gates.

3 Thus the Lorde commandeth, *Keepe Iere,23.12,
equitie and righteouſneſſe, deliuer the oppreſſed from the power of the violent, doe not grieue nor oppreſſe the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, nor the widowe, and ſhead no innocent blood in this place.

4 And if ye keepe theſe things faithfully, then ſhall there come in at the doore of this houſe, kings to ſit vpon Dauids ſeate, they ſhall be caried in charets, and ride vpon horſes, both they, and their ſeruants, and their people.

5 But if yee will not bee obedient vnto theſe commaundements, I ſweare by mine owne ſelfe, ſayth the Lord, this houſe ſhall be waſte.

6 For thus hath the Lorde ſpoken vpon the kings of Iuda, Thou Gilead art vnto me the head of Libanus: ſhall I not make thee ſo waſte as the cities that no men dwell in?

7 I wil prepare a deſtroyer with his weapons for thee, to hewe downe thy eſpeciall

Cedar trees, and to caſt them in the fire.

8 And all the people that goe by this citie, ſhall ſpeake one to another, *Wherefore hath the Lord done thus vnto this noble citie? Deu.29.24 1.king.9.8.

9 Then ſhal it be anſwered, Becauſe they haue broken the couenant of the Lorde their God, and haue worſhipped and ſerued ſtrange gods.

10 Mourne not ouer the dead, and be not woe for them: but be ſory for him that departeth away, for hee commeth not againe, and ſeeth his natiue countrey no more.

11 For thus ſayth the Lorde as touching Sellum the ſonne of Joſias king of Juda, which reigned after his father, When hee is carried out of this place, he ſhall neuer come hither againe.

12 For he ſhall dye in the place whereunto he is ledde captiue, and ſhall ſee this land no more.

13 Wo worth him that buildeth his houſe with vnrighteouſneſſe, & his parlours with the good that hee hath gotten by violence, which neuer recompenſeth his neighbours labour, nor payeth him his hyre:

14 Who thinketh in himſelfe, J wil build me a wide houſe and gorgeous parlours, who cauſeth windowes to be hewed therein, and the ſeelings and ioyſtes maketh he of Cedar, and painteth them with Sinoper.

15 Thinkeſt thou to reigne nowe, that thou haſt incloſed thy ſelfe with Cedar? Did not thy father eate and drinke and proſper well, as long as hee dealt with equitie and righteouſneſſe:

16 Yea: when he helped the oppreſſed and poore to their right, then proſpered hee well: from whence came this, but only becauſe he knew me, ſayth the Lorde?

17 Neuertheleſſe, as for thine eyes & thine heart they looke vpon couetouſneſſe, to ſhed innocent blood, to doe wrong and violence.

18 And therefore thus ſayth the Lorde againſt Jehoacim the ſonne of Joſias king of Juda, They ſhall not mourne for him as they vſe to doe, Alas brother, alas ſiſter: neither ſhall they ſay vnto him, Alas ſyr, alas for that noble prince.

19 But as an Aſſe ſhall hee be buryed, corrupt, and be caſt without the gates of Hieruſalem.

20 Clime vp the hill of Libanus, O thou daughter Sion, lift vp thy voyce vpon Baſan, cry from all partes: for all thy louers are deſtroyed.

21 J gaue thee warning while thou waſt yet in proſperitie: but thou ſaydeſt, J ſhal not heare: And this maner haſt thou vſed from thy youth, that thou wouldeſt neuer heare my voyce.

22 All thy heardmen ſhall be driuen with the winde, and thy darlings ſhalbe caried away into captiuitie: then ſhalt thou bee brought to ſhame and confuſion, becauſe of all thy wickedneſſe.

23 Thou that dwelleſt vpon Libanus, and makeſt thy neſt in the Cedar trees, O howe litle ſhalt thou bee regarded when thy ſorow and pangs come vpon thee, as vpon a woman trauailing with childe?

24 As truely as J liue, ſayeth the Lorde, Though ‖ Cononias the ſonne of Jehoacim king of Juda were yͤ ſignet of my right hand, yet will J plucke him off. ‖Or, Iechonias.

25 And J will giue thee into the hand of them that ſeeke thy life, and into the power of them that thou feareſt euen into the power of Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon, and into the power of the Chaldees.

26 Moreouer, J will ſend thee & thy mother that bare thee into a ſtrãge land where ye were not borne, and there ſhall ye dye.

27 But as for the land that ye wil deſire to returne vnto, ye ſhal neuer come at it againe.

28 This man Cononias ſhall bee like an image robbed and torne in pieces, and like a veſſell wherein there is no pleaſure: Wherefore both he and his ſeede ſhall be ſent away, and caſt into a land that they know not.

29 O thou earth, earth, earth, heare the worde of the Lord.

30 Thus ſaith the Lorde, Write this man deſtitute of children: for no proſperitie ſhall this man haue all his dayes, neither ſhall any of his ſeede bee ſo happie as to ſit vpon the ſeate of Dauid, and to beare rule any more in Juda.

The xxiij. Chapter.

1 Hee ſpeaketh againſt euill Curates that make hauocke of the flocke of the Lord. 5 The comming of the true ſhepheard Chriſt is propheſied. 9 Againſt falſe prophets. 32 The miracles of falſe prophets.

WOe vnto the * Shepheards that deſtroy and ſcatter my flocke, ſayth the Lord. Ezec.34.2.

2 Wherefore this is the ſaying of the Lord God of Jſrael concerning the Shepheards that feede my people, Yee ſcatter and thruſt out my flock, and looke not vpon them: therefore nowe will J viſite the wickedneſſe of your imaginations, ſayth the Lord.

3 *And J will gather together the remnant of my flocke from all landes that J had driuen them vnto, and will bring them againe to their foldes, that they may growe and increaſe. Eze.34.11.

4 J will ſet Shepheards alſo ouer them, which ſhall feede them: they ſhall no more feare and dread, and there ſhall none of them be loſt, ſayth the Lord,

5 *Beholde, the time commeth, ſayth the Lorde, that J will rayſe vp the righteous branch of Dauid, which king ſhal beare rule, and he ſhall proſper with wiſedome, and ſhall ſet vp equitie and righteouſneſſe againe in the earth. The Epiſtle on the xx. Sunday after Trinitie. Iere.33.14. eſay 4.2.

6 *Jn his time ſhall Juda be ſaued, and Jſrael ſhall dwell without feare: and this is the name that they ſhall call him, The Lorde our righteouſneſſe. Deu.33.28

7 And therfore behold, the time commeth,

ſayth the Lorde, that it ſhall be no more ſayd, The Lord liueth which brought the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt:

Ier.16,13. 8 But * the Lord liueth, which brought foorth and led the ſeede of the houſe of Iſrael out of the North land, and from all countries where I had ſcattered them: and they ſhall dwell in their owne land againe.

9 My heart breaketh in my body becauſe of the falſe prophets, all my bones ſhake, I am become like a drunken man, that by the reaſon of wine can take no reſt, for very feare of the Lord, and his holy wordes,

10 Becauſe the land is full of adulterers, and through ſwearing it mourneth, and the pleaſant paſtures of the deſert are dried vp: yea the way that men take is wicked, their power is nothing right.

11 For the prophets and the prieſts themſelues are polluted hypocrites, and their wickedneſſe haue I found in my houſe, ſayth the Lord.

12 Wherefore their way ſhalbe ſlippery in the darknes wherein they may ſtacker & fall: for I wil bring a plague vpon them, euen the yeere of their viſitation, ſayth the Lord.

13 I haue ſeene folly among the prophets of Samaria that preached for Baal, and deceiued my people of Iſrael.

14 I haue ſeene alſo among the prophets of Hieruſalem foule adulterie, and preſumptuous lyes: they take the moſt ſhamefull men by the hand, flattering them, ſo that they can not returne from their wickedneſſe, all theſe with their citizens are vnto me as Sodome, and as the inhabiters of Gomorrhe.

Iere.9.25. 15 * Therefore thus ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes concerning theſe prophets, Behold, I will feede them with wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the prophets of Hieruſalem is hypocriſie come into all the land.

16 And therefore the Lord of hoſts giueth you this warning, Heare not the wordes of the prophets that preach vnto you, & deceiue you, truely they teach you vanitie: for they ſpeake the meaning of their owne heart, and not out of the mouth of the Lord.

17 They ſay vnto them that deſpiſe mee, The Lord hath ſpoken it, Tuſh, ye ſhall proſper right well: and vnto all them that walke after the luſt of their owne heart, they ſay, Tuſh, there ſhall no miſfortune happen you.

18 For who hath ſitten in the counſell of the Lord, that he hath heard and vnderſtand what hee is about to doe? who hath marked his deuiſe, and heard it?

19 Beholde, the ſtormie weather of the Lorde, that is, his indignation ſhall goe forth, and a violent whirlewinde ſhall fall downe vpon the head of the vngodly.

20 And the wrath of the Lorde ſhall not turne againe, vntil he performe and fulfil the thought of his heart: and in the latter dayes ye ſhall know this meaning.

Iere.14 13. and 27.21. 21 * I haue not ſent theſe prophets ſaith the Lord, and yet they ran, I haue not ſpoken to them, and yet they preached.

22 But if they had continued in my counſell, they had opened to my people my words, and they had turned my people from their euill wayes and wicked imaginations.

23 Am I then God that ſeeth but yͤ thing which is nigh at hand, and not that is farre off, ſayth the Lord?

24 May any man hide himſelfe ſo, that I ſhall not ſee him, ſaith the Lord? do not I fulfill heauen and earth, ſaith the Lord?

25 I haue heard well ynough what the prophets ſay that preach lyes in my name, ſaying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 Howe long will this continue in the prophets heart to tell lyes, and preach the craftie ſubtiltie of their owne heart?

27 Whoſe purpoſe is with the dreames that euery one tell, to make my people forget my name, as their fathers did when Baal came vp.

28 The prophet that hath a dreame, let him tell it, and hee that vnderſtandeth my worde, let him ſhewe it faithfully: for what hath chaffe and wheate to doe together, ſayth the Lord?

29 Is not my worde like a fire, ſaieth the Lorde, and like a hammer that breaketh the hard ſtone?

30 Therefore thus ſayth the Lorde, Beholde, I wil vpon the prophets that ſteale my worde priuily from euery man.

31 Beholde, here am I, ſaieth the Lorde, againſt the prophets that make tongues tender to ſpeake, and to ſay, The Lorde hath ſayde it.

32 Beholde, here am I, ſayth the Lord, againſt thoſe prophets that dare propheſie lying dreames, & deceiue my people with their vanitie and inconſtant deuiſes, yet I neuer ſent nor commanded them: they ſhal doe this people no good at all, ſayth the Lord.

33 If this people, either any prophet or prieſt aſke thee, and ſay, What is the [a] burden of the Lorde? Thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, What burden? I will forſake you, ſayth the Lorde.

34 And the prophet, prieſt, or people, that vſeth this terme, The burden of the Lorde: him will I viſite, and his houſe alſo.

35 But this ſhall ye ſay euery one to another, and euery man to his brother, What anſwere hath the Lorde giuen? or what is the Lords commandement?

36 And as for the burden of the Lorde, ye ſhall ſpeake no more of it, for euery mans owne worde is his burden: becauſe yee haue altered the wordes of the liuing God, the Lord of hoſtes our God.

37 Thus ſhall euery man ſay to the Prophets, What anſwere hath the Lorde giuen thee? or what ſayth the Lord?

38 And not once to name the burden of the Lorde. Therefore thus ſayth the Lorde, For as much as yee haue vſed this terme,

(The

[a] The wicked mens hearts were ſo hardened againſt the trueth, yͭ they vſed ſcornefully to ſcoffe at Gods threatning propheſies in mockage, calling them Gods fardle or burden.

(The burden of the Lord) whereas I notwithſtanding ſent vnto you, and forbade you to ſpeake of the Lords burden:

39 Beholde, therefore I will take you vp as a burden, and will caſt you farre off from my preſence, yea, and the citie alſo that I gaue you and your fathers:

Iere,20,11. 40 *And will bring you to an euerlaſting confuſion, and into a ſhame that ſhall neuer be forgotten.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 The viſion of the two paniers of figs. 5 The firſt viſion ſignifieth, that part of the people ſhould be brought againe from captiuitie: 8 the ſecond, that Zedecias and the reſt of the people ſhould be deſtroyed.

THE Lord ſhewed mee a viſion: Beholde, there ſtoode two maunds of figges before the Temple of the Lord, after that Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon had ledde away captiue Iechonias the ſonne of Iehoacim king of Iuda, the mightie men alſo of Iuda, with the workemaſters and cunning men of Hieruſalem, vnto Babylon.

2 In the one maunde were very good figges, euen like thoſe that bee firſt ripe: in the other maund were very naughtie figs, which might not bee eaten, they were ſo euill.

3 Then ſaid the Lord vnto me, What ſeeſt thou Ieremie? I ſayde, Figs, whereof ſome bee very good, and ſome ſo euill that no man may eate them.

4 Then came the word of the Lord vnto me, after this maner:

5 Thus ſaieth the Lorde God of Iſrael, Like as thou knoweſt the good figs: ſo ſhall I know the men led away, whom I haue ſent out of this place, into the land of the Chaldees for their profite:

6 And I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for the beſt, for I will bring them againe into this land, I will build them vp, & not breake them downe, I wil plant them, and not root them out.

Iere.1.33. 7 *I will giue them an heart to knowe howe that I am the Lord, they ſhall bee my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

Iere,29.17. 8 *And like as thou knoweſt the naughtie figges which may not be eaten, they are ſo euill: euen ſo will I, ſaith the Lord, cauſe Zedecias the king of Iuda, yea, & all his princes, and the reſidue of Hieruſalem that remaine ouer in this land, and them alſo that dwel in Egypt, to be vexed and plagued in kingdoms and lands.

9 And I will make them to be a reproofe, a common byword, a laughing ſtocke and ſhame in all the places where I ſhall ſcatter them.

10 I wil ſend the ſword, hunger, and peſtilence among them, vntill I haue cleane conſumed them out of the land that I gaue vnto them and their fathers.

The xxv. Chapter.

Ieremie prophecieth that they ſhall be in captiuitie threeſcore and ten yeeres, becauſe they contemned and deſpiſed the word of God.

A Sermon that was giuen vnto Ieremie vpon all the people of Iuda, in the fourth yeere of Iehoacim the ſonne of Ioſias king of Iuda (that was in the firſt yeere of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon,)

2 Which ſermon Ieremie the Prophet made vnto all the people of Iuda, and to all the inhabiters of Hieruſalem, on this maner,

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Ioſias the ſonne of Amon king of Iuda, vnto this preſent day (this is euen twentie & three yeeres) the word of the Lord hath bene committed vnto mee, and ſo haue I ſpoken vnto you, I haue riſen vp earely, I haue giuen you warning in ſeaſon: but ye would not heare me.

4 Though the Lorde hath ſent his ſeruants all the Prophets vnto you in ſeaſon: yet would yee not obey, ye would not encline your eares to heare.

5 Yee ſaide, *Turne againe euery man from his euill way, and from your wicked imaginations, and ſo ſhall yee dwell for euer in the land that the Lorde promiſed you and your forefathers. 4.King.17.13. iohn.3.3.

6 And goe not after ſtrange gods, ſerue them not, worſhip them not, and anger mee not with the workes of your owne handes, then will I not puniſh you.

7 Neuertheleſſe, yee would not heare me, ſaith the Lord, but haue prouoked me to anger with the workes of your handes, to your great harme.

8 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, Becauſe yee haue not hearkened vnto my word,

9 Loe, I will ſend out, and call for all the people that dwell in the North, ſayeth the Lord, and will prepare Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon my ſeruant, and will bring them vpon this land, and vpon all that dwell therein, and vpon all the people that are about them, and will vtterly roote them out: I will make them amazed, a mockage, and a continuall deſert.

10 Moreouer, I will take from them the voyce of gladneſſe and ſolace, the voyce of the bridegrome, and the bride, the noyſe of the milſtones, and the light of the creſſets.

11 And this whole land ſhall become a wilderneſſe, and aſtoniſhed: and theſe nations ſhall ſerue the king of Babylon threeſcore yeeres and tenne.

12 *When the threeſcore and tenne yeeres are expired, I will viſite al the wickedneſſe of the king of Babylon, and his people, ſayeth the Lord, yea, and the land of the Chaldees, and will make it a perpetuall wilderneſſe, Iere.26.10. 2.chr.36.2. 1.eſdr.1.1. dan.9.2.

13 And will fulfil all my words vpon that land which I haue deuiſed againſt it: yea, all that is written in this booke, which Ieremie hath prophecied of all people.

14 So that they alſo ſhalbe ſubdued vnto diuers nations and great kings: for I wil recompenſe them according to their deedes and works of their owne hands.

Apo.16,19.

15 For thus hath the Lord God of Iſrael ſpoken vnto mee, *Take this wine cup of indignation fro my hand, that thou mayeſt cauſe all people to whome I ſende thee, for to drinke of it:

16 That when they haue drunken thereof, they may be mad, and out of their wittes, when the ſword commeth that I will ſende among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup from the Lords hand, and made all people to drinke thereof, vnto whome the Lord had ſent me:

18 But firſt the citie of Hieruſalem, and all the cities of Iuda, their kings and princes, to make them deſolate, amazed, deſpiſed, and hiſſed at, and curſed, according as it is come to paſſe this day:

19 Yea, and Pharao the king of Egypt, his ſeruants, his princes, and his people, all together one with another:

20 And all kings of the land of Hus, all kings of the Philiſtines land, Aſcalon, Azah, Accaron, and the remnant of Aſdod,

21 The Edomites, the Moabites, and the Ammonites,

22 All the kings of Tyrus and Sidon, the kings of the yles that are beyond the ſea,

23 Dedan, Thema, Buz, and al them that dwell in the vttermoſt parts of the world,

24 All the kings of Arabia, and generally all the kings that dwell in the deſert,

25 All the kings of Zimri, all the kings of Elam, all the kings of the Medes,

26 All the kings toward the North, whether they be farre or nigh, euery one againſt his neighbour, yea, all the kingdomes that are vpon the whole earth: and the king of Seſach ſhall drinke alſo after them.

27 Therefore ſay thou vnto them, This is the commandement of the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Drinke, and bee drunken: ſpewe, and fall, that ye neuer ariſe, and that through the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 But if they will not receiue the cuppe of thy hand, and drinke it, then tel them, thus doth the Lord of hoſtes threaten you, Drinke it you ſhall, and that ſhortly.

2.Pet.4.17.

29 For loe, *I beginne to plague the citie that my name is giuen vnto, thinke yee then that I will leaue you vnpuniſhed? yee ſhall not goe quite: for why? I call for a ſworde vpon al the inhabiters of the earth, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

Ioel 3.16.
amos 1.2.

30 Therefore tell them all theſe wordes, and ſay vnto them, *The Lord ſhall cry from aboue, and his voyce ſhall be heard from his holy habitation, with a great noyſe ſhall hee cry from his court regal: he ſhall giue a great voyce like the grape gatherers, and the ſound thereof ſhall bee heard vnto the endes of the world.

41 For the Lord hath a iudgement to giue vnto all people, and will holde his court of iuſtice with all fleſh, and will deliuer the vngodly to the ſword, ſaith the Lord.

32 For thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Beholde, a miſerable plague ſhall goe from one people to another, and a great ſtormie water ſhall ariſe from all the endes of the earth.

33 And the ſame day ſhall the Lorde himſelfe ſlay them from one ende of the earth to another: there ſhall no mone bee made for any of them, none gathered vp, none buried: but it ſhall lie as doung vpon the ground.

34 Mourne, O yee ſhepheards, and crie, ſprinckle your ſelues with aſhes, O yee rammes of the flocke: for the time of your ſlaughter and breach is fulfilled, and ye ſhall fall like veſſels that were much ſet by.

35 The ſhepheardes ſhall haue no way to flee, and the rammes of the flocke ſhall not eſcape.

36 Then ſhal the ſhepheards cry horribly, and the rammes of the flocke ſhall mourne: for the Lord hath conſumed their paſture,

37 And their beſt fields lie dead, becauſe of the horrible wrath of the Lord.

38 They haue forſaken their foldes like as a Lion: for their land is waſte, becauſe of the ſpoilers furious crueltie, and of his fearfull indignation.

The xxvj. Chapter.

2 Ieremie mooueth the people to amendment. 7 Hee is taken of the prophets & prieſts, and brought to iudgement. 23 Vrias the Prophet is killed of Iehoacim, contrary to the will of God.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoacim the ſonne of Ioſias king of Iuda, came this word from the Lord, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaieth the Lorde, Stand in the court of the Lords houſe, and ſpeake vnto all them which (out of the citie of Iuda) come to doe worſhip in the Lordes houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſay: look that thou keepe not one word backe.

3 (If peraduenture they will hearken and turne euery man from his wicked way, that I may alſo repent of the plague which I haue determined to bring vpon them, becauſe of their wicked inuentions.)

4 And after this maner ſhalt thou ſpeake vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord, If ye will not obey me, to walke in my lawes which I haue giuen you,

5 And to heare the words of my ſeruants the prophets, whom I ſent vnto you, riſing vp earely, and ſtill ſending, yet you haue not hearkened:

6 Then will I doe to this houſe, *as I did vnto Silo, and will make this citie to be abhorred of all the people of the earth, 1.Kin.4.14

7 And the prieſts, the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremie preach theſe words in the houſe of the Lord.

8 Nowe when hee had ſpoken out all the wordes that the Lorde commaunded him to preach vnto the people, then the prieſtes, the prophets, and all the people tooke holde vpon him, and ſayd, Thou ſhalt die:

9 How dareſt thou be ſo bolde as to ſay in the Name of the Lord, It ſhall happen to this houſe, as it did vnto Silo, and this citie ſhalbe ſo waſte, that no man may dwell therein?

10 And when all the people were gathered about Jeremie in the houſe of the Lord, the princes of Juda heard of this rumour, & they came ſoone out of the kings palace into the houſe of the Lorde, and ſate them downe before the newe doore of the Lord.

11 Then ſpake the prieſts & the prophets vnto the rulers, and to all the people theſe wordes, This man is worthie to die: for hee hath preached againſt this citie, as yee your ſelues haue heard with your eares.

12 Then ſaide Jeremie vnto the rulers, and to all the people, The Lord hath ſent me to preach againſt this houſe, and againſt this citie, all the words that ye haue heard.

Iere.7.3. 13 * Therefore amend your wayes and your aduiſements, and be obedient vnto the voyce of the Lord your God, ſo ſhall the Lord repent of the plague that hee hath deuiſed againſt you.

14 Now as for me, I am in your hands, doe with mee as you thinke expedient and good:

15 But this ſhall ye know, if ye put me to death, yee ſhall make your ſelues, this citie, and all the inhabitants thereof, guiltie of innocent blood: for this is of a trueth, that the Lorde hath ſent mee vnto you, to ſpeake all theſe words in your eares.

16 Then ſayde the rulers and the people vnto the prieſtes and prophets, This man may not be condemned to death, for hee hath preached vnto vs in the name of the Lorde our God.

17 The elders alſo of the land ſtoode vp, and ſaid thus vnto all the people,

18 Micheas the Moraſthite, which was a Prophet vnder Ezecias king of Juda, ſpake to all the people of Juda, Thus ſayeth the Mich.3.12. Lord of hoſtes * Sion ſhalbe plowed like a fielde, Hieruſalem ſhalbe an heape of ſtones, and the hill of the Lords houſe ſhalbe turned to an high wood.

19 Did Ezecias the king of Juda, and all the people of Juda put him to death for this? No verily, but rather feared the Lord, and made their prayer vnto him, for the which cauſe alſo the Lorde [a] repented of the plague that he had deuiſed againſt them: ſhould we then doe ſuch a ſhamefull deede againſt our ſoules?

[a] In the diuine nature there are no ſuch affections or changeableneſſe: but God is ſaid after the maner of men to repent, when he doth not execute that hee had denounced, or doth defer the plague which he had threatned.

20 There was a Prophet that preached ſtiffely in the name of the lord, called Urias, the ſonne of Semaiah of Ciriath-iarim: this man alſo preached againſt this citie, and againſt this land, according to all as Jeremie ſaieth.

21 Nowe when Jehoacim the king, with all the eſtates and princes, had heard his wordes, the king went about to ſlay him: when Urias perceiued that, he was afrayd, and fled, and departed into Egypt:

22 Then Jehoacim the king ſent ſeruants into the land of Egypt, namely, Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and certaine men with him into Egypt:

23 Which fetched Urias out of Egypt, and brought him vnto king Jehoacim, that ſlewe him with the ſworde, and caſt his dead body into the common peoples graue.

24 But Ahicam the ſonne of Saphan helped Jeremie, that hee came not into the handes of the people to bee ſlaine.

The xxvij Chapter,

1 Ieremie at the commandement of the Lord, ſendeth bonds to the King of Iuda, and to the other kings that were nigh, whereby they are moniſhed to become ſubiects vnto Nabuchodonoſor. 9 He warneth the people, and the kings and rulers, that they beleeue not falſe prophets.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Jehoacim yͤ ſonne of Joſias king of Juda, came this word vnto Jeremie from the Lord, which ſpake thus vnto me,

2 Make thee bonds and chaines, and put them about thy necke,

3 And ſend them to the king of Edom, to the king of Moab, to the king of Ammon, to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Sidon, and that by the meſſengers which ſhall come to Hieruſalem, vnto Zedecias the king of Juda:

4 And bid them ſay vnto their maſters, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Speake thus vnto your maſters:

5 I am hee that made the earth, the men, and the cattell that are vpon the grounde, with my great power & ſtretched out arme, and hath giuen it to whom it pleaſed me.

6 And now will I deliuer all theſe lands into the power of Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon my ſeruant: the beaſtes alſo of the fielde will I giue him, to doe him ſeruice.

7 And all the people ſhall ſerue him, and his ſonne, and his childrens children, vntill the time of the ſame land bee come, and his time alſo: yea many people and great kings ſhall ſerue him.

6 Moreouer, that people and kingdome which will not ſerue Nabuchodonoſor, and that will not put their necks vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon: the ſame people will I viſite with the ſword, with hunger and peſtilence, vntill I haue conſumed them in his hands, ſaith the Lord.

9 And therfore follow not your prophets,

ſoothſayers, expounders of dreames, charmers, and witches, which ſay vnto you, Yee ſhall not ſerue the king of Babylon.

10 For they preach you lies, to bring you farre from your land, and that I might caſt you out, and deſtroy you.

11 But the people that put their neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerue him, thoſe will I let remaine ſtill in their owne land, ſayeth the Lorde, and they ſhall occupie it, and dwell therein.

12 All theſe things tolde I Zedecias the king of Iuda, and ſaid, Put your neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerue him and his people, that ye may liue.

13 Why wilt thou and thy people periſh with the ſworde, with hunger, with peſtilence, like as the Lord hath deuiſed for al people that will not ſerue the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore giue no eare vnto thoſe prophets that tell you, ye ſhall not ſerue the king of Babylon: for they preach you lies.

Iere.14.15. 15 *Neither haue I ſent them, ſaieth the Lord: howbeit they are bolde falſely to prophecie in my name, that I might the ſooner driue you out, and that ye might periſh with your preachers.

16 I ſpake to the Prieſtes alſo, and to all this people: thus ſaith the Lord, Heare not the words of your prophets that preach vnto you, and ſay, Behold, the veſſels of the Lords houſe ſhall ſhortly bee brought hither againe from Babylon, for they prophecie lies vnto you.

17 Heare them not, but ſerue the king of Babylon, that yee may liue: wherefore will ye make this citie to be deſtroyed?

18 But if they be true Prophets in very deede, and if the word of the Lord be committed vnto them, then let them pray the Lorde of hoſts, that the remnant of the ornaments which are in the houſe of the Lord, and in the houſe of the king of Iuda and at Hieruſalem, be not caried to Babylon alſo.

4.King.25.13. 19 *For thus hath the Lord of hoſtes ſpoken concerning the pillars, the lauer, the ſeate, and the reſidue of the ornaments that yet remaine in this citie,

20 Which Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon tooke not, when hee carried away Iechonias the ſonne of Iehoacim king of Iuda, with all the power of Iuda and Hieruſalem vnto Babylon captiue,

21 Yea, thus hath the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael ſpoken, as touching the reſidue of the ornaments of the Lords houſe, of the king of Iuda his houſe, and of Hieruſalem:

1.Eſdr.1. 22 *They ſhall be caried vnto Babylon, and there ſhall they remaine vntill I viſite them, ſaith the Lord: then will I bring them hither againe.

The xxviij. Chapter.

1 The falſe prophecie of Hananias the prophet. 12 Ieremie ſheweth that the prophecie of Hananias is falſe, by the example of the other Prophets.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeere, euen in the beginning of the reigne of Zedecias king of Iuda, in the fourth yeere, the fifth moneth, that Hananias the ſonne of Aſſur, the Prophet of Gibeon, ſpake to me in the *houſe of the Lord, in the preſence of the prieſts, and of all the people, and ſaid, 1.King.3.4.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon,

3 And after two yeeres will I bring againe into this place al the ornaments of the Lords houſe, that Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon caried away from this place vnto Babylon,

4 Yea, I wil bring againe Iechonias the ſonne of Iehoacim the king of Iuda himſelfe, with all the priſoners of Iuda that are caried vnto Babylon, euen into this place, ſaith the Lord: for I will breake the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 Then the Prophet Ieremie gaue anſwere vnto the Prophet Hananias before all the prieſtes, and before all the people that were preſent in the houſe of the Lord.

6 And the Prophet Ieremie ſayd, Amen, the Lord doe that, and grant the thing which thou haſt prophecied, that hee may bring againe all the ornaments of the Lords houſe, and reſtore all the priſoners from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheleſſe, hearken thou alſo what I will ſay, that thou and all the people may heare,

8 The Prophets that were before vs in time paſt, which prophecied of warre, or trouble, or peſtilence,

9 Either of peace vpon many nations and great kingdomes, were prooued by this (if God hath ſent them in very deede) when the thing came to paſſe which the Prophet tolde before.

10 And Hananias the Prophet tooke the chaine from the Prophet Ieremies necke, and brake it.

11 And with that ſaid Hananias that all the people might heare, Thus hath the Lord ſpoken, Euen ſo will I breake the yoke of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon from the necke of all nations, yea, and that within this two yeere. And ſo the Prophet Ieremie went his way.

12 Now after that Hananias the prophet had taken the chaine from the Prophet Ieremies necke, and broken it, the worde of the Lorde came vnto the Prophet Ieremie, ſaying,

13 Goe and tell Hananias theſe wordes, Thus ſayeth the Lorde, thou haſt broken the chaine of wood, but in ſteade of wood thou ſhalt make chaines of yron.

14 For thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, I will put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all this people, that they

may ſerue Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon, yea, and ſo ſhall they doe: and I will giue him the beaſtes of the fielde.

15 Then ſaid the Prophet Ieremie vnto the Prophet Hananias, Heare mee, Hananias, The Lord hath not ſent thee, but thou bringeſt this people into a falſe beliefe.

16 And therefore thus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, I will ſend thee out of the lande, and within a yeere thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt falſely ſpoken againſt the Lord.

17 So Hananias died the ſame yeere in the ſeuenth moneth.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 The Epiſtle of Ieremie ſent vnto them that were in captiuitie in Babylon. 10 Hee prophecieth their returne from the captiuitie after ſeuentie yeeres.

THeſe are the wordes of the booke that Ieremie the Prophet ſent from Hieruſalem vnto the priſoners, the ſenatours, prieſtes, prophets, and all the people, whom Nabuchodonoſor had led from Hieruſalem vnto Babylon,

2 After the time that king Iechonias and his queene, his chamberlaines, the princes of Iuda and Hieruſalem, the workemaſters of Hieruſalem, were departed thither.

3 Which booke Elaſah the ſonne of Saphan, and Gamariah the ſonne of Helcia did beare, whom Zedecias the king of Iuda ſent vnto Babylon to Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon: theſe were the wordes of Ieremies booke.

4 Thus hath the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael ſpoken vnto all the priſoners that were fled from Hieruſalem to Babylon:

5 Builde you houſes to dwell therein, plant you gardens, that you may enioy the fruites thereof.

6 Take you wiues to beare you ſonnes & daughters, prouide wiues for your ſonnes, and huſbands for your daughters, that they may get ſonnes and daughters, and that yee may multiplie there, and decreaſe not.

7 Seeke after the peace and proſperitie of the citie wherein yee bee priſoners, and pray vnto the Lord for it: for in the peace thereof ſhall your peace be.

8 For thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, *Let not theſe prophets and ſoothſayers that be among you deceiue you, and beleeue not your owne dreames:

Iere.14.14.
ere.23.21.

9 For why? they preach you lyes in my name, & I haue not ſent them, ſaith the Lord.

10 But thus ſaieth the Lorde, *When ye haue fulfilled ſeuentie yeeres at Babylon, I will bring you home, & of mine owne goodneſſe I will carie you hither againe into this place.

Iere.25.10.
2.chr.36.22
1.eſd.1.1.
dan.9.1.

11 For I knowe what I haue deuiſed for you, ſaith the Lord: my thoughts are to giue you peace, and not trouble, and to giue you an ende as you wiſh and hope to haue.

12 Ye ſhall cry vnto me, ye ſhall go and call vpon me, and I will heare you.

13 Ye ſhall ſeeke me, and finde me: yea, if ſo be that you ſeeke me with your whole heart,

14 I will be found of you, ſaith the Lord, and will deliuer you out of priſon, and gather you together againe out of all places wherein I haue ſcattered you, ſayeth the Lord, and will bring you againe to the ſame place from whence I cauſed you to bee caried away captiue.

15 But whereas ye ſay that God hath raiſed you vp prophets at Babylon,

16 Thus hath the Lorde ſpoken to the king that ſitteth in the throne of Dauid, and to all the people that dwell in the citie, and to your brethren that are not gone with you into captiuitie:

17 Thus I ſay ſpeaketh the Lord of hoſts, *Beholde, I will ſend a ſword, hunger, and peſtilence vpon them, and will make them like vntimely figges that may not bee eaten for bitterneſſe:

Iere.24.8.

18 And I will perſecute them with the ſword, with hunger, and peſtilence, I will deliuer them vp to be vexed of all kingdoms, to be curſed, abhorred, laughed to ſcorne, and put to confuſion of all the people among whom I haue ſcattered them:

19 And that becauſe they haue not bene obedient vnto my commandements, ſayeth the Lord, which I ſent vnto them by my ſeruants the Prophets: I ſtoode vp earely, and ſent vnto them, but they woulde not heare, ſaith the Lord.

20 Heare therefore the word of the Lord, all ye priſoners, whom I ſent from Hieruſalem to Babylon,

21 Thus hath the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael ſpoken of Ahab the ſonne of Cholaiah, and of Zedecias the ſonne of Maaſiah, which prophecie lyes vnto you in my name, Beholde, I will deliuer them into the hande of Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon, that hee may ſlay them before your eyes.

22 And all the priſoners of Iuda that are in Babylon, ſhall take this terme of curſing, and ſay, Now God do vnto thee as he did vnto Zedecias and Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roſted in the fire,

23 Becauſe they ſinned ſhamefully in Iſrael: for they haue not onely defiled their neighbours wiues, but alſo preached lying wordes in my name, which I haue not commanded them: this I teſtifie and aſſure, ſaith the Lord.

24 But as for Semeiah the Nehelamite, thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him:

25 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, becauſe thou haſt ſent letters in thine owne name vnto all the people that is at Hieruſalem, and to Sophoniah the ſonne of Maaſiah the prieſt, yea and ſent them to all the prieſts, ſaying,

26 The Lord hath ordeined thee to be prieſt in the ſteade of Iehoiada the prieſt, that thou

ſhouldeſt bee chiefe in the houſe of the Lorde aboue all prophets and preachers, and that thou mighteſt ſet them vpon the pillorie, or in the ſtockes.

27 How happeneth it then that thou haſt not reprooued Ieremie of Anathoth, which neuer leaueth off his prophecying?

28 And beſide all this, hee hath ſent vs word vnto Babylon, and told vs plainly that our captiuitie ſhall long endure, that wee ſhould build vs houſes to dwell therein, and to plant vs gardens, that wee may enioy the fruites thereof.

29 Which letters Sophonias the prieſt read, and let Ieremie the Prophet heare it.

30 Then came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremie, ſaying,

31 Sende worde to all them that bee in captiuitie, on this maner, Thus hath the Lorde ſpoken concerning Semaiah the Nehelamite: Becauſe that Semaiah hath prophecied vnto you without my commiſſion, and brought you into a falſe hope:

32 Therefore thus the Lord doeth certifie you, Beholde, I will viſite Semaiah the Nehelamite and his ſeede, ſo that none of his ſhall remaine among this people, and none of them ſhall ſee the good that I will doe for my people, ſayth the Lorde, for hee hath preached falſly of the Lord.

The xxx, Chapter.

1 The returne of the people from Babylon. 8 God by his chaſtening ſheweth that the people is ſinfull. 16 The deſtruction of the enemies of Iſrael.

THeſe are the wordes that the Lord ſheweth vnto Ieremie, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaieth the Lorde God of Iſrael, Write vp diligently all the wordes that I haue ſpoken vnto thee in a booke.

3 For loe, the time commeth, ſayeth the Lord, that I will bring againe the priſoners of my people of Iſrael and Iuda, ſaith the Lord: for I will reſtore them vnto the lande that I gaue to their fathers, and they ſhall haue it in poſſeſſion.

4 Againe, theſe wordes ſpake the Lorde concerning Iſrael and Iuda,

5 Thus ſaith the Lord, We haue heard a terrible cry, feare, and diſquietneſſe.

6 For what elſe doeth this ſignifie that I ſee? namely, that all ſtrong men ſmite euery man his hand vpon his loynes, as a woman in the paine of her trauaile? Who euer ſawe a man trauaile with childe? Enquire thereafter and ſee, yea, all their faces are marueilous pale.

Ioel.2.11.
amos 5.10.
ſoph. 1.15.

7 *Alas for this day, which is ſo dreadfull that none may bee likened vnto it, and alas for the time of Iacobs trouble, from the which he ſhall yet be deliuered.

8 For in that day, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, I will take his yoke from off thy necke, and breake thy bondes, and ſtrangers ſhall no more haue dominion ouer him:

9 But they ſhall do ſeruice vnto God their Lord, and to Dauid their King, whom I wil raiſe vp vnto them.

10 *And as for thee, O my ſeruant Iacob, feare not, ſaieth the Lord, and be not afraid, O Iſrael: for loe, I will helpe thee alſo from farre, and thy ſeed from the land of their captiuitie: and Iacob ſhall turne againe, he ſhall be in reſt, and haue a proſperous life, and no man ſhall make him afraid:

Eſai.44.1.
luke 1.70.

11 For I am with thee, to helpe thee, ſaith the Lord: and though I ſhall deſtroy all the people, among whom I haue ſcattered thee, yet will I not deſtroy thee, but correct thee, and that with diſcretion: for I will not vtterly deſtroy thee.

12 Therefore thus ſayeth the Lord, Thy bruiſings are perillous, and thy wounds readie to caſt thee into ſickeneſſe.

13 There is no man to meddle with thy cauſe, or to lay a plaiſter vpon thee, or to bind vp thy wounds to heale thee.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee, and are nothing for thee: for I haue giuen thee a cruell ſtroke, and chaſtened thee roughly, and that for the multitude of thy miſdeedes: for thy ſinnes haue had the ouerhand.

15 *Why makeſt thou mone for thy harme? In deede thou art ſore wounded and in ieopardie: but for the multitude of thy miſdeeds and ſinnes I haue done this vnto thee.

Iere.15.18.

16 And therefore all they that deuoure thee, ſhalbe deuoured, and all thine enemies ſhall be led into captiuitie: all they that make thee waſte, ſhall bee waſted themſelues, and all thoſe that rob thee, will I make alſo to be robbed.

17 For I wil giue thee thy health againe, and make thy woundes whole, ſaith the Lord, becauſe they reuiled thee, as one caſt away, and deſpiſed: Sion ſayd they is ſhee, whom no man regardeth.

18 For thus ſayeth the Lord, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuitie of Iacobs tents, and defend his dwelling place: the citie ſhall be builded in her olde eſtate, and the houſes ſhall haue their right foundation.

19 And out of them ſhall goe thankeſgiuing and the voyce of ioy: I will multiplie them, and they ſhall not bee fewe, I will endue them with honour, and no man ſhal ſubdue them.

20 Their children ſhalbe as aforetime, and their congregation ſhal continue in my ſight: and all thoſe that vexe them will I viſite.

21 A captaine alſo ſhall come of them, and a prince ſhall ſpring out from the middeſt of them, him will I challenge to my ſelfe, and he ſhall come vnto mee: for what is hee that giueth ouer his heart to come vnto me, ſaith the Lord?

22 Ye ſhalbe my people alſo, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, on the other ſide ſhall the wrath of the Lord breake out as a ſtormy water, as

a mightie

a mighty whirle winde, and ſhall fall vpon the heads of the vngodly.

24 The terrible diſpleaſure of the Lorde ſhall not leaue off, vntill hee haue done and perfourmed the intent of his heart, which in the latter dayes ye ſhall vnderſtand.

The xxxj. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth that the people of Iſrael ſhalbe reſtored againe vnto their proſperitie. 18 To bee turned from ſinne, is the gift of God. 27 The birth of Chriſt is prophecied.

AT the ſame time, ſayeth the Lord, ſhal I be the God of all the generations of Iſrael, and they ſhalbe my people:

2 Thus ſayth the Lorde, The people of Iſrael which eſcaped in the wilderneſſe from the ſworde, found grace to come into their reſt.

3 Euen ſo ſhal the Lord now alſo appeare vnto me from farre, and ſay, I loue thee with an euerlaſting loue, therefore by my mercy I haue drawen thee vnto me.

4 I will repayre thee againe, O thou daughter of Iſrael, that thou mayeſt bee faſt and ſure: thou ſhalt take thy tabrets againe, and go forth with them that leade ỹ daunce:

5 Thou ſhalt plant vines againe vpon the hils of Samaria, & the grape gatherers ſhall plant, and commonly eate of it.

6 For the dayes ſhall come when the watchmen vpon the mount of Ephraim ſhal cry, Ariſe, let vs go vp vnto Sion to our Lord God.

7 For thus ſayth the Lord, Reioyce with gladneſſe becauſe of Iacob, cry vnto the head of the Gentiles, ſpeake out, ſing and ſay, O Lorde ſaue thy people the remnant of Iſrael.

8 Behold, I wil bring them againe from out of the North land, and gather them from the endes of the worlde, with the blinde and lame that are among them, with the women that be great with childe, and ſuch as be alſo deliuered: and the company of them that come againe ſhalbe great.

9 They ſhall come weeping, & with mercifull pitie will I bring them hither againe: I will leade them to the riuers of water in a ſtraight way where they ſhall not ſtumble: for I am Iſraels father, and Ephraim is my firſt borne.

10 Heare the word of the Lord, O ye Gentiles, preach in the Iles that lie farre off, and ſay, He that hath ſcattered Iſrael ſhal gather him together againe, and ſhall keepe him as a ſhepheard doeth his flocke.

11 For the Lorde hath redeemed Iacob, and rid him from the hand of the violent.

12 And they ſhall come & reioyce vpon the hill of Sion, and ſhall haue plenteouſneſſe of goods, which the Lorde ſhall giue them, namely wheate, wine, oyle, young ſheepe, and calues: & their ſoule ſhalbe as a well watered garden, for they ſhall no more be hungry.

13 Then ſhall the mayde reioyce in the daunce, yea both young and olde folkes: for I will turne their ſorowe into gladneſſe, and will comfort them from their ſorowes, and make them ioyfull.

14 I will powre plenteouſneſſe vpon the hearts of the prieſts, & my people ſhalbe ſatiſfied with my goodneſſe, ſaith the Lord.

15 Thus ſayth the Lorde, *The voyce of heauineſſe, weeping, and lamentation was heard on high, euen of Rachel mourning for her children, and would not bee comforted, becauſe they were not. Mat.2.

16 But now, ſayeth the Lorde, leaue off from weeping and crying, withholde thine eyes from teares: for thy labour ſhall bee rewarded, ſaith the Lord, and they ſhal come againe out of the land of their enemies.

17 Yea, euen thy poſteritie ſhall haue conſolation in this, ſaith the Lord, that thy children ſhall come againe into their owne land.

18 Moreouer, I heard Ephraim that was led away captiue complaine on this maner, O Lorde, thou haſt corrected mee, & thy chaſtening haue I receiued as an vntamed calf, conuert thou me, and I ſhalbe conuerted: for thou art my Lord God.

19 Yea, as ſoone as thou turneſt mee, I ſhal reforme my ſelf, and when I vnderſtand I ſhal ſmite vpon my thigh, for verily I haue cõmitted ſhamefull things: for I haue borne the reproofe and confuſion of my youth.

20 Vpon this complaint I thought thus by my ſelf, Is not Ephraim my deare ſonne? Is hee not the childe with whome I haue had all my mirth and paſtime? For ſince the time that I firſt communed with him, I haue him euer in remembrance: therefore my heart driueth me vnto him, gladly and louingly will I haue mercy vpon him ſaith the Lord.

21 Make thy ſelfe markes, ſet vp heapes of ſtone, ſet thine heart vpon the way that thou diddeſt walke, & turne againe, O thou daughter of Iſrael, turne againe to theſe cities of thine.

22 How long wilt thou go aſtray, O thou ſhrinking daughter? for the Lord will worke a newe thing vpon earth: A woman ſhall compaſſe a man.

23 For thus ſaith ỹ Lord of hoſts the God of Iſrael, It will come thereto, that when I haue brought Iuda out of captiuitie, theſe wordes ſhalbe heard in the lande & in his cities, The Lord bleſſe thee, O thou dwelling place of righteouſneſſe, O thou holy hill.

24 And there ſhall dwel Iuda and all her cities, the Shepheards and huſbandmen:

25 For I will feede the hungry ſoule, and refreſh all faint hearts.

26 When I heard this, I came againe to my ſelfe, I ſawe like as I had bene waked out of a ſweete ſleepe:

27 Behold, ſaith the Lord, the daies come that I will ſowe the houſe of Iſrael and the houſe of Iuda with men and with cattell.

28 Yea,it ſhall come thereto, that like as I haue gone about in times paſt to roote them out, to ſcatter them, to breake them downe, to deſtroy them, and chaſten them: euen ſo will I alſo goe diligently about to builde them vp againe, and to plant them, ſaith the Lord.

Ezec,18,3. 29 Then ſhall it no more be ſaid,* The fathers haue eaten a ſowre grape,and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge.

30 For euery one ſhall die for his owne miſdeedes: ſo that who ſo eateth a ſowre grape,his teeth ſhalbe ſet on edge.

Heb,8,8. 31 * Behold,the dayes wil come,ſaith the Lord,that I wil make a new couenant with the houſe of Iſrael,and the houſe of Iuda:

32 Not after the couenant that I made with their fathers, when I tooke them by the hand, and led them out of the lande of Egypt, which couenant they brake, yea, euen when I as an huſband had rule ouer them, ſayth the Lord.

33 But this ſhall be the couenant that I wil make with the houſe of Iſrael after thoſe Iere.24.7. dayes,ſaith the Lorde,* I will plant my law luke 1.57. in the inward partes of them,and write it in heb.8.10. their hearts,and will be their God, and they ſhalbe my people.

34 And from thenceforth ſhall no man teach his neighbour or his brother, and ſay, Eſay 54.13. * Knowe the Lorde: but they ſhall all knowe amos 6.45. me from the loweſt vnto the higheſt, ſayeth Act.10,43. the Lord: *for I wil forgiue their miſdeedes, and will neuer remember their ſinnes any more.

35 Thus ſaith the Lord, which gaue the Sunne to be a light for the day,& the Moone and the ſtarres to ſhine in the night, which mooueth the ſea, ſo that the floods thereof waxe fierce,his name is the Lorde of hoſtes,

36 Like as this ordinance ſhall neuer be taken out of my ſight, ſayth the Lord, ſo ſhall the ſeede of Iſrael neuer ceaſſe, but alwayes be a people before me.

37 Moreouer,thus ſaith the Lorde,Like as the heauen aboue cannot bee meaſured, and as the foundations of the earth beneath may not be ſought out,ſo will I alſo caſt out the whole ſeede of Iſrael, for that they haue committed,ſaith the Lord.

38 Behold,the dayes come,ſaith the Lord, that the citie of the Lorde ſhall bee enlarged, from the towre of Hananeel,vnto the gate of the corner wall.

39 From thence ſhall the right meaſure bee taken before her vnto the hill top of Gareb,and ſhall come about Gaath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead carkeiſes,and of the aſhes,and all the fields, vnto the brooke of Cedron, and vnto the corner of the horſe gate towarde the Eaſt,it ſhall bee holy vnto the Lorde, and ſhall neuer be broken nor caſt downe any more.

The xxxij.Chapter.

1 Ieremie is caſt into priſon, becauſe he prophecied that the citie ſhould be taken of the king of Babylon.

THeſe words ſpake the Lord vnto Ieremie,in the tenth yeere of Zedecias king of Iuda, which was the eighteenth yere of Nabuchodonoſor,

2 What time as the king of Babylons hoſt layde ſiege vnto Hieruſalem: but Ieremie the Prophet lay bounde in the court of the priſon, which was in the king of Iudaes houſe,

3 Where Zedecias the king of Iuda cauſed him to be layde, becauſe hee had prophecied on this maner, Thus ſayeth the Lorde, Beholde, I will deliuer this citie into the handes of the king of Babylon, which ſhall take it.

4 As for Zedecias the king of Iuda, hee ſhall not be able to eſcape the Chaldees: but ſurely hee ſhall come into the handes of the king of Babylon,which ſhal ſpeake with him mouth to mouth, and one of them ſhall looke another in the face.

5 And Zedecias ſhall hee caried vnto Babylon, and there ſhall hee bee vntill the time that I viſite him, ſaith the Lord: but if thou takeſt in hand to fight againſt the Chaldees, thou ſhalt not proſper.

6 And Ieremie ſaid, Thus hath the Lord ſpoken vnto me,

7 Beholde, Hananeel the ſonne of Sellum thine vncles ſonne ſhal come vnto thee, and require thee to redeeme the lande that lyeth in Anathoth vnto thy ſelfe: for by reaſon of kindred it is thy right to redeeme it, and buy it out.

8 And Hananeel mine vncles ſonne came to mee in the court of the priſon, according to the worde of the Lorde, and ſayde vnto mee, Buy my land, I pray thee,that lyeth in Anathoth in the countrey of Beniamin, for by heritage thou haſt right to looſe it out for thy ſelfe, therefore redeeme it. Then I perceiued that this was the commandement of the Lord:

9 And ſo I bought the lande from Hananeel of Anathoth mine vncles ſonne, and weighed him there the money, euen ſeuen ſicles,and ten ſiluer pence.

10 And I writ it in a booke,and ſealed it, and tooke witneſſes, and weighed him there the money vpon the weights.

11 So I tooke the euidence with the copie when it was orderly ſealed.

12 And I gaue the euidence to Baruch the ſonne of Neriah the ſonne of Maaſiah, in the ſight of Hananeel my couſin, and in the preſence of the witneſſes that bee named in the euidence,and before al the Iewes that were there by in the court of the priſon.

13 I charged Baruch alſo before them, ſaying,

14 The Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael commaundeth thee to take this ſealed euidence with the copie, and to lay it in an earthen veſſell,that it may long continue.

15 For the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſ-

rael hath determined, that houſes, fields, and vineyards ſhall bee poſſeſſed againe in this land.

16 Nowe when I had deliuered the euidence vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, I beſought the Lord, ſaying,

17 O Lord God, it is thou that haſt made heauen and earth with thy great power and high arme, ⁊ there is nothing hid from thee.

Exod.34.7. deut.5.9.

18 *Thou ſheweſt mercy vpon thouſands, thou recompenſeſt the wickedneſſe of the fathers into the boſome of the children that come after them.

19 Thou art the great and mightie God, whoſe name is the Lorde of hoſtes, great in counſell, and excellent in worke, thine eyes looke vpon all the wayes of mens children, to rewarde euery one after his way, and according to the fruits of his inuentions.

20 Thou haſt done great tokens ⁊ wonders in the land of Egypt, as we ſee this day, vpon the people of Iſrael, ⁊ vpon thoſe men, to make thy name great, as it is come to paſſe this day,

21 Thou haſt brought thy people of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt with tokens, with wonders, with a mightie hand, with a ſtretched out arme, and with great terribleneſſe:

22 And haſt giuen them this land, like as thou haddeſt promiſed vnto their fathers, *namely,* that thou wouldeſt giue them a land that floweth with milke and honie.

23 Nowe when they came therein and poſſeſſed it, they followed not thy voyce, and walked not in thy lawe: but all that thou commaundedſt them to doe, that haue they not done, and therfore come all theſe plagues vpon them.

24 Beholde, there are bulwarkes made now againſt the citie to take it, and it ſhall be wonne of the Chaldees that beſiege it with ſworde, with hunger, and death: and looke what thou haſt ſpoken, that ſame ſhall come vpon them, for loe, all things are preſent vnto thee.

25 Yet ſayeſt thou vnto me, O Lord God, and commandeſt mee that I ſhall buy a piece of land vnto my ſelfe for money, and take witneſſes thereto: and yet in the meane ſeaſon the citie is deliuered into the power of the Chaldees.

26 Then came the word of the Lord vnto Jeremie, ſaying,

27 Behold, I am the Lord God of al fleſh: is there any thing then too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus ſayeth the Lorde, Behold, I ſhall deliuer this citie into the power of the Chaldees, and into the power of Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon, they ſhal take it:

29 For the Chaldees ſhall come and win this citie, and ſet fire vpon it, ⁊ burne it with the gorgeous houſes, in whoſe parlors they haue made ſacrifice vnto Baal, and powred drinke offerings vnto ſtrange gods, to prouoke me vnto wrath:

30 For the children of Iſrael and the children of Iuda haue onely beene doing wickedneſſe before me from their youth vp, they haue beene onely prouoking mee to wrath with the workes of their owne hands, ſayth the Lord.

31 For what hath this citie bene elſe, but a prouoking of my wrath euer ſince the day that they builded it, vnto this houre wherein I caſt it out of my ſight?

32 Becauſe of the great blaſphemies of the children of Iſrael and Iuda, which they haue done to prouoke mee, yea, they, their kings, their princes, their prieſtes, their prophets, the men of Iuda, and the citizens of Hieruſalem:

33 When I ſtoode vp early and taught them, and inſtructed them, they turned their backs to me, and not their faces,

34 They would not heare to bee reformed and corrected: * but ſet their idoles in ẏ houſe that is halowed to my name, to defile it. 4.Reg.21.4

35 They haue builded hie places for Baal in the valley of the children of Hennom, to cauſe their ſonnes and daughters to paſſe thorow *fire* in the honour of Moloch, which I neuer commaunded them: neither came it euer in my thought to make Iuda ſinne with ſuch abomination.

36 And nowe therefore thus hath the Lorde God of Iſrael ſpoken concerning this citie, which as ye your ſelues confeſſe, ſhalbe deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, *when it is wonne* with the ſworde, with hunger, and with peſtilence.

37 Beholde, I will gather them together from al lands, wherein I haue ſcatred them in my wrath, in fearefull and great diſpleaſure, and will bring them againe vnto this place, where they ſhall dwell ſafely:

38 *And they ſhalbe my people, and I wil be their God. Ezec.11.19

39 And I will giue them one heart and one way, that they may feare me al the dayes of their life: that they and their children after them may proſper.

40 And I will ſet vp an euerlaſting couenant with them, *namely,* that I will neuer ceaſſe to doe them good, and that I will put my feare in their hearts, ſo that they ſhal not runne away from me.

41 Yea, I will haue a luſt and pleaſure to doe them good, and faithfully to plant them in this land with my whole heart, and with my whole ſoule.

42 For thus ſayeth the Lorde, Like as I haue brought al this great plague vpon this people: euen ſo will I alſo bring vpon them all the good that I haue promiſed them,

43 And men ſhall haue their poſſeſſions in this land, whereof ye ſay now that it ſhall neither be inhabited of the people, nor of cattell, but bee deliuered into the handes of the Chaldees:

44 Yea, lande ſhall be bought for money,

and euidences made thereupon, and ſealed before witneſſes in the countrey of Beniamin, and round about Hieruſalem, in the cities of Iuda, in the cities that are vpon the mountaines, and them that lie beneath, yea, and in the cities that are in the South: for I will bring their priſoners hither againe, ſaith the Lord.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

1 The Prophet is moniſhed of the Lorde to pray for the deliuerance of the people, which the Lorde promiſeth. 8 God forgiueth ſinnes, and doeth graciouſly to the people for his owne renowme. 15 Of the birth of Chriſt.

MOreouer, the word of the Lord came to Ieremie againe when hee was yet bound in the court of the priſon.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord, who made Hieruſalem, who faſhioned the ſame to eſtabliſh it, whoſe name is the Lord,

3 Crie vnto me, and I will anſwere, and ſhew thee great and high things which were vnknowen vnto thee.

4 Thus I ſay ſpeaketh the Lorde God of Iſrael, concerning the houſes of this citie, and the houſes of the kings of Iuda that are broken through the ordinaunce and the ſword.

5 The inhabiters of this citie haue come to fight againſt the Chaldees, and they are filled with the dead carkeiſes of men, whom I haue ſlayne in my wrath and diſpleaſure, when I turned my face from this citie, becauſe of all her wickedneſſe.

6 Behold, ſayth the Lorde, I will repayre and heale their woundes, and make them whole: I will open them the large treaſure of peace and trueth,

7 And wil returne the captiuitie of Iuda and Iſrael, ⁊ will ſet them vp againe as they were before:

8 From all miſdeedes wherein they offended againſt me, I will cleanſe them: and all their blaſphemies which they haue done againſt me, when they regarded me not, I wil forgiue them.

9 And this ſhal get mee a name, a prayſe and honor among all the people of the earth, which ſhall heare all the good that I will ſhew vnto them, yea, they ſhall be afrayd and aſtonied at all the good deedes and benefites that I will doe for them.

10 Moreouer, thus ſaith yͤ Lord, In this place (whereof ye ſay that it ſhall be a wilderneſſe, wherein neither people nor cattel ſhall dwel) in like maner in the cities of Iuda, and in the ſtreetes of Hieruſalem (which alſo ſhal be ſo voyd, that neither people nor cattel ſhall dwell there,)

11 Shall the voyce of gladnes be heard againe, the voice of the bridegrome and of the bride, the voice of them that ſhall ſing, Praiſe the Lord of hoſtes, for hee is louing, and his mercie endureth for euer: and the voyce of them that offer vp giftes in the houſe of the Lord: for I will reſtore the captiuitie of this land, as it was afore, ſaith the Lord.

12 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, It ſhall come yet thereto, that in this land which is voide from men and cattell, and in all the cities of yͤ land, there ſhalbe ſet vp ſhepheards cottages to reſt their flocks.

13 In the cities vpon the mountains, and in the cities that lie vpon the playne, and in the cities of the South, in the land of Beniamin, and round about Hieruſalem, and in the cities of Iuda, ſhal the ſheepe paſſe againe vnder the hand of him that telleth thẽ, ſaith the Lord.

14 *Behold, the time commeth, ſayth the Lorde, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promiſed vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and vnto the houſe of Iuda. Iere.23.5.

15 In thoſe dayes, and at the ſame time, I will bring forth vnto Dauid the branch of righteouſneſſe, and hee ſhall doe equitie and righteouſneſſe in the land.

16 In thoſe dayes ſhal Iuda bee ſaued, *and Hieruſalem ſhall dwell ſafe: and this ſhall be her name, [a] God our righteouſneſſe. Deu.33.28.

[a] This name hath God giuen to Chriſt, and doth properly belong to him alone, but here it is attributed vnto the Church, for that God the Father hath eſpouſed Chriſt his ſonne vnto the Church, and hath endowed her with all that is his.

17 For thus the Lord promiſeth, Dauid ſhall neuer want one to ſit vpon the throne of the houſe of Iſrael:

18 Neither ſhall the Prieſts and Leuites want one to offer alway before mee burnt offrings, to kindle the meate offerings, and to prepare the ſacrifices.

19 And the worde of the Lord came vnto Ieremie after this maner,

20 Thus ſaieth the Lord, May the couenãt which I haue made with day and night bee broken, that there ſhould not bee day and night in due ſeaſon?

21 Then may my couenant alſo be broken which I made with Dauid my ſeruant, and ſo hee not to haue a ſonne to reigne in his throne, ſo ſhall alſo the Prieſts and Leuites neuer faile, but ſerue me.

22 For like as the ſtarres of heauen may not bee numbred, neither the ſand of the ſea meaſured: ſo wil I multiplie the ſeede of Dauid my ſeruant, and the Leuites my miniſters.

23 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came to Ieremie, ſaying,

24 Conſidereſt thou not what this people ſpeaketh? Two kinreds ſay they had the Lord choſen, and thoſe ſame two hath hee caſt away: for ſo they haue deſpiſed my people, and they reputed them as though they were no people.

25 Therefore thus ſayeth the Lorde, If I haue made no couenant with day and night, and giuen no ſtatute vnto heauen and earth:

26 Then will I alſo caſt away the ſeed of Iacob and Dauid my ſeruant, ſo that I will take no prince out of his ſeed to rule the poſteritie of Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob: but yet I will turne againe their captiuitie, and bee mercifull vnto them.

The xxxiiij.Chapter.

2 He threatneth that the citie, and the king Zedecias alſo ſhall be giuen into the handes of the king of Babylon.

These are the wordes which the Lorde ſpake vnto Jeremie, what time as Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon, and all his hoſte, and all the kingdomes that were vnder his power, and al his people, fought againſt Hieruſalem and all the cities thereof.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, Goe and ſpeake to Zedecias the king of Juda, and tell him, The Lord ſendeth thee this worde, Beholde, I will deliuer this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, he ſhall burne it with fire.

3 And thou ſhalt not eſcape his handes, but ſhalt be taken priſoner, and deliuered into his power: Thou ſhalt looke the king of Babylon in the face, and hee ſhall ſpeake to thee mouth to mouth, and then ſhalt thou go to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of the Lorde, O Zedecias thou king of Juda, thus ſayeth the Lord vnto thee, Thou ſhalt not be ſlain with the ſword,

5 But ſhalt die in peace: * And as thy forefathers the kings thy [a] progenitours were burnt, ſo ſhalt thou be burnt alſo, and in thy mourning they ſhall ſay, O Lorde: for thus haue I determined, ſaith the Lord.

2.Chro.16,14

[a] Zedecias is promiſed to be burnt after his death, that is, to haue his funerals honourably done.

6 Then ſayde Jeremie the Prophet all theſe wordes vnto Zedecias king of Juda in Hieruſalem,

7 What time as the king of Babylons hoſt beſieged Hieruſalem, and the remnant of the cities, namely, Lachis, and Azecath, which yet remained of the ſtrong defenced cities of Juda.

8 Theſe are the wordes that the Lorde ſpake vnto Jeremie the Prophet, when Zedecias was agreed with all the people of Hieruſalem, that there ſhould be proclaimed a libertie:

9 So that euery man ſhould let his ſeruant and handmaide goe free, Hebrew, and Hebreweſſe, and no Jew hold his brother as a bondman.

10 Nowe as they had conſented, all the princes and all the people which had gathered vnto this agreement, that euery man ſhould ſet at libertie his bondſeruaunt and bondwoman, and no longer to holde them bound: euen ſo they were obedient, and let them goe free:

11 But afterward they repented, & tooke againe the ſeruants & handmaidens whome they had let goe free, and ſo made them bond againe.

12 For which cauſe the word of the Lord came vnto Jeremie from the Lord himſelfe, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaieth the Lord God of Iſrael, I made a couenant with your fathers, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bondage, ſaying,

14 * When ſeuen yeeres are out, euery man ſhall let his bought ſeruant an Hebrew goe free, if he haue ſerued him ſixe yeeres: but your fathers obeyed me not, and hearkened not vnto me.

Exod.21.2. deut.15,12.

15 As for you, yee were now turned, and did right before mee, in that ye proclaimed euery man to let his neighbour goe free, and in that ye made a couenant before mee in the temple that beareth my name.

16 But yet ye turned your ſelues againe, and blaſphemed my name, in this that euery man hath required his ſeruant & handmaid againe whom yee had let goe quite and free, and compelled them to ſerue you againe, and ſo to be bondmen and bondwomen.

17 And therefore thus ſaith the Lord, Ye haue not obeyed me, euery man to proclaime freedome vnto his brother and neighbour: wherfore I wil call you vnto freedome, ſaith the Lorde, euen vnto the ſworde, to the peſtilence, and to hunger, and will make you to be plagued in all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 Yea, thoſe men that haue broken my couenant, and not kept the wordes of the appointment which they made before me when they hewed the calfe in two, and when they went thorow the two halfes thereof,

19 The princes of Juda, the princes of Hieruſalem, the gelded men, the prieſts, and al the people of the land which went thorow the two ſides of the calfe:

20 Thoſe men will I giue into the power of their enemies, and into the hands of them that follow vpon their liues: and their dead bodies ſhalbe meat for the foules of the ayre, and beaſts of the field.

21 As for Zedecias the king of Juda, and his princes, I will deliuer them into the power of their enemies, and of them that deſire to ſlay them, & into the hand of the king of Babylons hoſt, which is now departed from you.

22 But through my commaundement (ſayeth the Lorde) they ſhall come againe before this citie, they ſhal fight againſt it, win it and burne it: Moreouer, I will lay the cities of Juda ſo waſte, that no man ſhall dwell therein.

The xxxv.Chapter.

Hee propoundeth the obedience of the Rechabites, and thereby confoundeth the pride of the Iewes.

The words which ỹ Lord ſpake vnto Jeremie in the reigne of Jehoacim the ſonne of Joſias king of Juda, are theſe:

2 Goe vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, and call them out, & bring them to the houſe of the Lord, into ſome commodious place, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then tooke I Jazaniah the ſonne of Jeremie, the ſonne of Habazíniah, and his brethren, and all his ſonnes, and the whole

houſhold of the Rechabites,

4 And brought them into the houſe of the Lord, into the cloſet of the children of Hanan the ſonne of Jegedaliah yͤ man of God, which was by the cloſet of the princes, that is aboue the cloſet of Maaſiah the ſonne of Sellum, which is the treaſurer.

5 And before the ſonnes of the kinred of the Rechabites, J ſet pots full of wine, and cups, and ſaid vnto them, Drinke wine.

6 But they ſaid, We will drinke no wine: for Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab our father commanded vs, ſaying, Ye and your ſonnes ſhall neuer drinke wine, build houſes, ſowe no ſeed, plant no vines,

7 Yea, ye ſhall haue no vineyards: but for all your time ye ſhal dwell in tents, that yee may liue long in the land wherin ye be ſtrangers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the commandement of Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged vs, and ſo we drinke no wine all our life long, wee, nor our wiues, our ſonnes, and our daughters,

9 Neither builde wee any houſe to dwell therein: wee haue alſo among vs neyther vineyards, nor corne land to ſowe:

10 But we dwel in tents, we obey, and do according vnto all that Jonadab our father commanded vs.

11 But nowe that Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon came vp into the land, wee ſayd, Come, let vs go to Hieruſalem, that we may eſcape the hoſte of the Chaldees, and the Aſſyrians: and ſo we dwell now at Hieruſalem.

12 Then came the word of the Lord vnto Jeremie, ſaying,

13 Thus ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes, the God of Jſrael, Goe and tell the men of Juda, and the inhabiters of Hieruſalem, Will yee not be reformed to obey my wordes, ſaith the Lord?

14 The words which Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab commanded his ſonnes, that they ſhould drinke no wine, are faſt ſurely kept, for vnto this day they drinke no wine, but obey their fathers commandement: but as for me, J haue ſtand vp early, J haue ſpoken vnto you, and giuen you earneſt warning, and yet haue ye not bene obedient vnto me.

15 Yea, J haue ſent my ſeruants all the Prophets vnto you, J roſe vp early, and ſent
Iere.18.11. and 25.5. iohn 3.8. you word, ſaying, * O turne you now euery man frõ his wicked way, amend your liues, and goe not after ſtrange gods to worſhippe them, that yee may continue in the lande which J haue giuen vnto you and your fathers: but yee would neither heare mee, nor follow me.

16 The children of Jonadab Rechabs ſonne, haue ſtedfaſtly kept their fathers commaundement that hee gaue them: but this people is not obedient vnto me.

17 And therefore thus ſaieth the Lorde of hoſts the God of Jſrael, Behold, J wil bring vpon Juda, and vpon euery one that dwelleth in Hieruſalem, all the trouble that J haue deuiſed againſt them: For J haue ſpoken vnto them, but they would not follow, J haue called vnto them, neuertheleſſe they would giue me no anſwere.

18 Jeremie alſo ſpake vnto the houſholde of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Jſrael, For as much as yee haue obeyed the commaundement of Jonadab your father, & kept all his precepts, and done according to all that he hath bidden:

19 Therfore thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſts the God of Jſrael, Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab ſhall not faile, but haue one out of his ſtocke to ſtand alway before me.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

Baruch writeth (as Ieremie enditeth) the booke of the curſes againſt Iuda and Iſrael.

IN the fourth yere of Jehoacim the ſonne of Joſias the king of Juda, came the worde of the Lord vnto Jeremie, ſaying,

2 Take a booke and write therein all the wordes that J haue ſpoken to thee againſt Jſrael, againſt Juda, & againſt all the people, from the time that J began to ſpeake vnto thee in the reigne of Joſias, vnto this day:

3 That when the houſe of Juda heareth of the plague which J haue deuiſed for them, they may peraduenture turne euery man from his wicked way, that J may forgiue their offences and ſinnes.

4 Then did Jeremie call Baruch yͤ ſonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote in the booke at the mouth of Jeremie, all the wordes of the Lord which he had ſpoken vnto him.

5 And Jeremie commanded Baruch, ſaying, J am in priſon, ſo that J may not come into the houſe of the Lord.

6 Therfore go thou thither, and reade the booke that thou haſt written at my mouth, namely, the words of the Lorde, & reade them in the Lordes houſe vpon the [a] faſting day, that the people, whole Juda, & all they that come out of the cities, may heare.

7 Peraduenture they will pray meekely before the face of the Lorde, and turne euery one from his wicked way: for great is the wrath and diſpleaſure that the Lord hath taken againſt this people.

8 So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Jeremie the Prophet commanded him, reading the words of the Lord out of the booke, in the Lords houſe.

9 And this was done in the fift yeere of Jehoacim the ſonne of Joſias king of Juda, in the ninth moneth, when it was commaunded that all the people of Hieruſalem ſhould faſt before the Lord, and they alſo that were come from the cities of Juda vnto Hieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch the wordes of Jeremie out of the booke within the houſe of the

[a] When Jehoacim the king of Juda heard that the king of Babylons armie was comming to beſiege Hieruſalem, he appointed a ſolemne & publique faſt for all the people, commaunding them to reſort vnto the temple at the time appoynted, & there to make their humble prayers vnto God for peace and his fauour, as the maner of Gods people was in all their diſtreſſes to faſt & pray in faithfull repentance.

the Lorde, out of the treaſurie of Gamariah the ſonne of Saphan the Scribe, which is beſide the higher loft of the new doore of the Lords houſe, that all the people might heare.

11 Now when Micheas the ſonne of Gamariah the ſonne of Saphan, heard all the words of the Lord out of the booke,

12 He went downe to the kings palace, into the Scribes chamber, for there al the princes were ſet, Eliſama the Scribe, Dalaiah the ſonne of Semei, Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, Gamariah the ſonne of Saphan, Zedecias the ſonne of Hananias, with all the princes.

13 And Micheas told them all the words that he heard Baruch reade out of the booke before the people.

14 Then all the princes ſent Iehuni the ſonne of Nathaniah, the ſonne of Selemiah, the ſonne of Chuſi, vnto Baruch, ſaying, Take in thine hand the booke wherout thou haſt read before all the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah tooke the booke in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they ſaide vnto him, Sit downe and reade the booke, that we may heare alſo, So Baruch read, that they might heare.

16 Nowe when they had hearde all the words, they were abaſhed one vpon another, and ſaid vnto Baruch, Wee will certifie the king of all theſe words.

17 And they examined Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs, how didſt thou write all theſe words out of his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, Hee ſpake all theſe wordes vnto mee with his mouth, and I wrote them in the booke.

19 Then ſaide the princes vnto Baruch, Go thy way, hide thee with Ieremie, ſo that no man know where ye be.

20 And they went in to the King to the court, (but they kept the booke in the chamber of Eliſama the ſcribe,) and tolde the king all the words that he might heare.

21 So the King ſent Iehudi to fetch him the booke: which he brought out of Eliſama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read in it, that the king and all the princes which were about him might heare.

22 Now the king ſate in the winter houſe (for it was in the ninth moneth) and there was a fire before him.

23 And when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues thereof, he cut the booke in pieces with a penknife, and caſt it into the fire vpon the hearth, vntill the booke was all burnt in the fire vpon the hearth.

24 Yet no man was abaſhed thereof, nor rent his clothes, neither the king himſelfe, nor his ſeruants, though they heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheles, Elnathan, Dalaiah, and Gamariah beſought the king that hee would not burn the book: notwithſtanding the king would not heare them.

26 But commanded Ierahmel the ſonne of Amelech, Saraiah the ſonne of Ezriel, and Selemiah the ſonne of Abdeel, to lay hands vpon Baruch the Scribe, and vpon Ieremie the Prophet: but the Lorde kept them out of ſight.

27 Now after that the king had burnt the book, and the ſermons which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremie, the worde of the Lord came vnto Ieremie, ſaying,

28 Take another booke, and write in it all the foreſaide ſermons that were written in the firſt booke, which Iehoacim the King of Iuda hath burnt.

29 And tell Iehoacim the king of Iuda, Thus ſaith the Lorde, Thou haſt burnt the booke, and thoughteſt within thy ſelfe, Why haſt thou written therein, that the King of Babylon ſhall come, & make this land waſte, ſo that he ſhall make both people and cattel to be out of it?

30 Therefore thus the Lord ſaith of Iehoacim the King of Iuda, There ſhall none of his generation ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, his dead coarſe ſhall be caſt out, that the heate of the day, and the froſt of the night may come vpon him.

31 And I will viſit the wickednes of him, of his ſeeede, and of his ſeruants: Moreouer, all the euill that I haue promiſed them, though they heard me not, wil I bring vpon them, vpon the inhabiters of Hieruſalem, and vpon all Iuda.

32 Then took Ieremie another book, and gaue it Baruch the Scribe the ſonne of Neriah, which wrote therin out of the mouth of Ieremie, all yͤ ſermons that were in the firſt book which Iehoacim the king of Iuda did burne: and there were added vnto them many mo ſermons, like vnto the former.

The xxxvij. Chapter.

1 Zedecias ſucceedeth Cononiah: 3 he ſendeth vnto Ieremie to pray for him.

ZEdecias * the ſonne of Joſia, which was made king through Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylõ, reigned in the lande of Iuda, in the ſtead of ‖ Cononiah the ſonne of Iehoacim.

2.Kin.24.4 2.chro.36.10.

‖ Or, Iechonia.

2 But neither he, nor his ſeruants, nor the people in his land would obey yͤ words of the Lord which he ſpake by the prophet Ieremie.

3 Neuertheles, Zedecias the king ſent Iehucal the ſonne of Selemiah, and Sophoniah the ſonne of Maaſiah the prieſt, to the prophet Ieremie, ſaying, O pray thou vnto the Lord our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremie walked free among the people at that time, * and was not put in priſon as yet.

Ier.36.26.

5 Pharaos hoſte alſo was come out of Egypt: which when the Caldees which beſieged Hieruſalem perceiued, they departed from thence.

6 Then came the worde of the Lorde vnto the Prophet Ieremie, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaieth the Lorde God of Iſrael, This anſwere ſhall yee giue to the King of Iuda, that ſent you vnto me for counſel: Behold, Pharaos hoſte which is come foorth to helpe you, ſhall returne into Egypt into his owne land.

8 But the Chaldees ſhall come againe, and fight againſt this citie, winne it, and ſet fire vpon it.

9 For thus ſaieth the Lorde, Deceiue not your owne minds, thinking on this manner, Tuſh, the Chaldees goe now their way from vs: No, they ſhall not goe their way.

10 For though yee had ſlaine the whole hoſte of the Chaldees that beſiege you, and that none remained of them but wounded men, yet ſhould they ſtand vp, and ſet fire vpon this citie.

11 Now when the hoſte of the Chaldees was broken vp from Hieruſalem for feare of the Egyptians armie,

12 Ieremie went out of Hieruſalem toward the land of Beniamin, to get him from among the people.

13 And when he came vnder Beniamins port, there was a porter called Ieriah, the ſonne of Selemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, which fell vpon him, and tooke him, ſaying, Thy minde is to runne to the Caldees.

14 Then ſaid Ieremie, It is not ſo, I goe not to the Caldees: Neuertheleſſe, Ieriah woulde not beleeue him, but brought Ieremie bound before the princes.

15 Wherfore the princes were angry with Ieremie, and ſmote him, and laid him in priſon in the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe: for they had made that houſe the priſon.

16 Thus was Ieremie put in a dungeon and priſon, and ſo there lay a long time.

17 Then Zedecias the king ſent for him, and called him, and aſked him quietly in his owne houſe, ſaying, Thinkeſt thou this buſines that now is in hand, commeth of the Lord, Ieremie anſwered, Yea that it doeth: and thou (ſaid he) ſhalt be deliuered into the king of Babylons power.

18 Moreouer, Ieremie ſaid vnto king Zedecias, * What haue I offended againſt thee, againſt thy ſeruants, or againſt this people, that ye haue put me in priſon? Iere.9.10.

12 Where are your prophets which haue prophecied vnto you, and ſaid, That the king of Babylon ſhould not come againſt you, and this land?

20 And therfore heare now, O my lord the king, let my prayer bee accepted before thee, and ſende me no more into the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, that I die not there.

21 Then Zedecias commanded to put Ieremie in the foreentrie of the priſon, and daily to bee giuen him a cake of bread of the bakers ſtreete, vntill all the bread in the citie was eaten vp: Thus Ieremie remained in the foreentrie of the priſon.

The xxxviij. Chapter.

By the motion of the rulers, Ieremie is put into a dungeon.

Saphatiah the ſonne of Mathan, Gedaliah the ſonne of Phaſhur, Iucal the ſonne of Selemiah, and Phaſhur the ſonne of Melchia, perceiued the wordes that Ieremie had ſpoken vnto all the people, namely on this manner,

2 Thus ſaith the Lorde, * Who ſo remaineth in this citie, ſhall periſh either with the ſworde, with hunger, or peſtilence: but who ſo falleth vnto the Caldees, ſhal eſcape, winning his ſoule for a pray, and ſhall liue. Iere.21,8.

3 For thus ſaith the Lorde, This citie no doubt muſt bee deliuered into the power of the king of Babylon, and he alſo ſhall winne it.

4 Then ſaide the Princes vnto the king, Sir, wee beſeech you let this man bee put to death: for thus he diſcourageth the hands of the ſouldiers that be in this citie, & the hands of al the people, when he ſpeaketh ſuch words vnto them: This man laboureth not for peace of the people, but miſchiefe.

5 Zedecias the king anſwered, and ſaide, Loe, he is in your hands: for the king may denie you nothing.

6 Then tooke they Ieremie, and caſt him into the dungeon of Melchiah the ſonne of Amelech, that dwelt in the foreentrie of the priſon, and they let downe Ieremie with cordes into a dungeon where there was no water, but myre: So Ieremie ſtacke faſt in the myre.

7 Now when Abedmelech the Morian, being a chamberlaine in the kings court, vnderſtoode that they had caſt Ieremie into the dungeon,

8 Hee went out of the Kings houſe, and ſpake to the King, which then ſate vnder the port of Beniamin theſe words,

9 My Lord the king, whereas theſe men meddle with Ieremie the Prophet, they doe him wrong, namely, in that they haue put him in priſon, there to die for hunger: for there is no more bread in the citie.

10 Then the king commaunded Abedmelech the Morian, and ſaid, Take from hence thirtie men, whom thou wilt, and draw vp Ieremie the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Abedmelech tooke the men with him, and went to the houſe of the king, and there vnder the treaſurie he gate olde ragges and worne cloutes, and let them downe by a cord into the dungeon to Ieremie.

12 And Abedmelech the Morian ſaid vnto the Prophet Ieremie, O put theſe ragges and cloutes vnder thine arme holes, betwixt them and the cords: and Ieremie did ſo.

13 So they drew vp Ieremie with cords, and tooke him out of the dungeon: and he remained in the foreentrie of the priſon.

14 There

14 Then Zedecias the king ſent, and cauſed Ieremie the Prophet to bee called vnto him, into the third entrie that is in the houſe of the Lord, and the king ſaid vnto Ieremie, I will aſke thee ſome what, but hide nothing from me.

15 Then Ieremie anſwered Zedecias, If I be plaine vnto thee, thou wilt cauſe me to ſuffer death: If I giue thee counſell, thou wilt not follow me.

16 So the king ſwore an othe ſecretely to Ieremie, ſaying, As the Lorde liueth that made vs theſe ſoules, I wil not ſlay thee, nor giue thee into the hands of them that ſeek after thy life.

17 Then ſaide Ieremie vnto Zedecias, Thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, If caſe be that thou wilt goe foorth vnto the King of Babylons princes, thou ſhalt ſaue thy life, and this citie ſhal not bee burnt, yea, both thou and thy houſholde ſhall eſcape with your liues:

18 But if thou wilt not goe foorth to the king of Babylons princes, then ſhall this citie bee deliuered into the hands of the Chaldees, which ſhall ſet fire vpon it, and thou ſhalt not be able to eſcape them.

19 And Zedecias ſaid vnto Ieremie, I am afraide for the Iewes that are fled vnto the Chaldees, leaſt I come into their hands, and ſo they to haue me in deriſion.

20 But Ieremie anſwered, No, they ſhall not betray thee: O hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde, I beſeech thee, which I ſpeake vnto thee, ſo ſhalt thou bee well, and ſaue thy life:

21 But if thou wilt not goe foorth, the Lord hath told me this plainely,

22 Behold, all the women that are left in the King of Iudaes houſe ſhall be ledde forth vnto the king of Babylons princes: and they ſhall ſay, Thou art deceiued, and the men in whom thou diddeſt put thy truſt haue gotten thee vnder, and ſet thy feete faſt in the myre, and gone their way from thee.

23 Therefore all thy wiues, with thy children, ſhall they lead forth vnto the Chaldees, and thou ſhalt not eſcape their handes, but ſhalt bee the king of Babylons priſoner, and this citie ſhalt thou cauſe to be burnt.

24 Then ſaide Zedecias vnto Ieremie, Looke that no body knowe of theſe wordes, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the princes perceiue that I haue talked with thee, and come vnto thee, ſaying, O ſpeake, what ſaide the king to thee, hide it not from vs, & we will not put thee to death, tell vs (we pray thee) what ſaide the king vnto thee:

26 See thou giue them this anſwere, I haue humbly beſought the King that hee woulde let mee lie no more in Iehonathans houſe, that I die not there.

27 Then came all the princes vnto Ieremie, and aſked him: and hee tolde them after the maner as the king bade him. Then they helde their peace, and let him alone: for they perceiued nothing.

28 So Ieremie abode ſtill in the fore entrie of the priſon, vntill the day that Hieruſalem was wonne.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 Nabuchodonoſor beſiegeth Hieruſalem. 4 Zedecias fleeth. 5 He is taken of the Chaldees. 6 His ſonnes are ſlaine. 7 His eyes are thruſt out.

NOwe* when the citie of Hieruſalem was takē (for in the ninth yeere of Zedecias king of Iuda, the tenth moneth, came Nabuchodonoſor the King of Babylon, and all his hoſte, and beſieged Hieruſalem, and fought againſt it:

4.Kin.25.1 iere.52.4.

2 And in the eleuenth yeere of Zedecias, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, he brake into the citie.)

3 Then all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and ſate them downe vnder the port: Nereuel, Sarezer, Samgarnebo, Sarſachim, Rabſaris, Neregel, Sarezer, Rabmag, with all the other princes of the king of Babylon.

4 And when Zedecias the king of Iuda with his ſouldiers ſawe them, then they fledde, and departed out of the citie by night, thorowe the Kings garden, and thorowe the port that is betweene the two walles, and ſo the King went towarde the wilderneſſe:

5 But the Chaldees hoſte followed faſt after them, and tooke Zedecias in the fielde of Hiericho, and brought him priſoner to Nabuchodonoſor the King of Babylon, vnto Reblath, that lieth in the lande of Hemath, where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

6 So the King of Babylon cauſed the children of Zedecias, and al the nobles of Iuda, to be ſlaine before his face at Reblath,

7 And made Zedecias eyes to bee put out, and bound him with two chaines, and ſent him to Babylon.

8 Moreouer, the Chaldees burnt vp the Kings palace, with the other houſes of the people, and brake downe the walles of Hieruſalem.

9 As for the remnaunt of the people that were in the citie, and ſuch as were come to him, & whatſoeuer was left of the common ſort, Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine caried them to Babylon.

10 But Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine let the raſcall people, and thoſe that had nothing, dwell ſtill in the lande of Iuda, and gaue them vineyards and corne fields at the ſame time.

11 Nabuchodonoſor alſo the King of Babylon, gaue Nabuzaradan the chiefe captain a charge concerning Ieremie, ſaying,

12 Take and cheriſh him, make much of him, ſee thou doe him no harme, but intreate him after his owne deſire,

13 So Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine,

Nabuzarban, Rabſares, Neregel, Sarezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons lords ſent for Ieremie,

14 And cauſed him to be ſet out of the foreentrie of the priſon, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam the ſonne of Saphan, that he ſhould carie him home: and ſo he dwelt among the people.

15 Now when Ieremie lay yet bound in the foreentrie of the priſon, the worde of the Lord came vnto him, ſaying,

16 Goe and tel Abedmelech the Morian, Thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Beholde, the cruel and ſharp plague that I haue deuiſed for this citie, wil I bring vpon them, and thou ſhalt ſee it:

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, ſaith the Lord, and thou ſhalt not come in the hands of thoſe men whom thou feareſt:

18 For doubtleſſe I will ſaue thee, ſo that thou ſhalt not periſh with the ſword: but thy life ſhalbe ſaued, and that becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſaith the Lord.

The xl. Chapter.

1 Ieremie hath licence to goe whither he will. 14 Iohanan prophecieth death vnto Gedaliah.

This is the word that the Lorde ſpake vnto Ieremie, when Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine had let him goe free from Ramath, whither hee had led him bounde among all the priſoners that were caried from Hieruſalem and Iuda, vnto Babylon.

2 The chiefe captaine called for Ieremie, and ſaid vnto him, The Lorde thy God ſpake mightily before of the miſerie vpon this place.

3 Now the Lord hath ſent it, and perfourmed it, as hee hath promiſed: for ye haue ſinned againſt the Lord, and haue not bene obedient vnto his voyce, therefore commeth this plague vpon you.

4 Beholde, I looſe the bandes from thy hands this day: if thou wilt now go with me vnto Babylon, vp then, for I will ſee to thee, and prouide for thee: but if thou wilt not goe with me to Babylon, then remaine here: Behold, all the land is at thy will, looke where thou thinkeſt conuenient and good for thee to abide, there dwell.

5 For as yet hee was not gone backe againe to Gedaliah: therefore he ſaide to him, Goe backe to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam the ſonne of Saphan, whome the King of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the cities of Iuda, and dwell with him among the people, or remaine whereſoeuer it pleaſeth thee. So the chiefe captaine gaue him his expenſes, with a rewarde, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremie vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam, to Miſpa, and dwelt there with him among the people that were left in the lande.

7 Now when the captaines of the hoſte of Iuda, which with their fellowes were ſcattered abroad on euery ſide in the land, vnderſtood that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam gouernour in the land, and that man, wife, and childe, yea, and the poore men in the land that were not ledde captiue to Babylon, ſhould be vnder his iuriſdiction:

8 They came to Gedaliah vnto Miſpa, namely, Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah, Iohanan and Ionathan the ſonnes of Careah, Sareah the ſonne of Thanehumeth the ſonnes of Ephai the Netophatite, Iezaniah the ſonne of Maachati, with their companions.

9 And Gedaliah, the ſonne of Ahicam the ſonne of Saphan, ſware vnto them and their felowes in this maner, *Be not afraide to ſerue the Chaldees, dwell in the lande, and doe the King of Babylon ſeruice, ſo ſhall ye proſper. 4.King.25, 24.

10 Beholde, I dwell at Miſpa, to bee an officer in the Chaldees behalfe, and to ſatiſfie ſuch as come to vs: therfore gather wine, corne, and oile, and keepe them in your warehouſes, and dwell in your cities that ye haue in keeping.

11 Yea, all the Iewes alſo that dwell in Moab vnder the Ammonites, Idumea, and in all the countreys, when they heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam the ſonne of Saphan gouernour vpon all them that were left in Iuda:

12 All the Iewes I ſay returned out of all places where they fledde vnto, and came into the lande of Iuda to Gedaliah vnto Miſpa, and gathered wine and other fruites, and that very much.

13 Moreouer, Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, and all the captaines of the hoſte that were ſcattered on euery ſide of the land, came to Gedaliah to Miſpa, and ſaide vnto him,

14 Knoweſt thou not that Baalis the King of the Ammonites hath ſent Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah to ſlay thee? But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam beleeued them not.

15 Then ſaide Iohanan the ſonne of Careah vnto Gedalia in Miſpa theſe words ſecretly, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I wil ſlay Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah, ſo that no body ſhall know it: wherefore will hee kill thee, that all the Iewes which reſort vnto thee might bee ſcattered, and the remnant in Iuda periſh?

16 And Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam ſaid to Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, Thou ſhalt not doe it: for they are but lies that thou ſayeſt of Iſmael.

The xlj. Chapter.

2 Iſmael killeth Gedaliah guilefully, and many other with him, 11 Iohanan followeth after Iſmael.

But in the ſeuenth moneth, it happened that Iſmael the ſon of Nathaniah the ſonne of Eliſam, one of the Kings blood came, and the greateſt about the King, and tenne men with him, vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam to Miſpa, and they did eate together in Miſpa.

2 And Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah, with thoſe ten men that were with him, ſtart vp, and ſmote Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam the ſonne of Saphan with the ſworde, and ſlue him, whome the King of Babylon had made a gouernour of the land.

3 Iſmael alſo ſlewe all the Iewes that were with Gedaliah at Miſpa, and all the Chaldees that he found there wayting vpon him, and thoſe that were able to fight, he ſlue with him. 4.King.25.24.

4 The next day after that he had ſlain Gedaliah, the matter was yet vnknowen:

5 And there came certaine men from Sichem, from Silo and Samaria, to the number of fourescore, which had ſhauen their beardes, rent their clothes, and were all heauie, bringing meate offerings and incenſe in their hands, to offer it in the houſe of the Lord.

6 And Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah went forth of Miſpa weeping to meete them: Now when he met them, he ſaide, Goe your way to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam.

7 And when they came in the midſt of the citie, Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah, with them that were with him, ſlew them euen at the midſt of the pit.

8 Among theſe fourescore men there were tenne that ſaide vnto Iſmael, Oh ſlaye vs not, for wee haue yet a great treaſure in the field, of wheat, barley, oyle, and honie: So he ſpared them, and ſlue them not with their brethren.

9 Nowe the pit wherein Iſmael did caſt the dead bodies of the men whom he ſlew becauſe of Gedaliah, had king Aſa cauſed to be made for feare of Baaſa the king of Iſrael, and the ſame pitte did Iſmael fill with ſlaine men.

10 As for the remnaunt of the people, the kings daughters, and al the people that were left at Miſpa, vpon whom Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam gouernour, Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah caried them away priſoners toward the Ammonites.

11 But when Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, and all they which had bene captaines ouer the kings hoſte with him, hearde of all the wickedneſſe that Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah had done.

12 They tooke their companions, & went out for to fight with Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah, and found him by the great waters that are at Gibeon.

13 Nowe when all the people whome Iſmael led captiue, ſaw Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, and all the other captaines of the hoſte, they were glad.

14 So all the people that Iſmael had caried away from Miſpa, were brought again: and when they returned, they came to Iohanan the ſonne of Careah.

15 But Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah fled from Iohanan with eight companions, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, and all the captaines of the hoſte that were with him, took al the remnant of the people, whome Iſmael the ſonne of Nathania had led away when hee had ſlaine Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam, whome they alſo had reſerued from him, fighting men, women, & children, and gelded men, whom they brought againe from Gibeon:

17 And went from thence, and ſate them downe at Geruth Chamaam, which lieth beſide Bethlehem, that they might goe into Egypt for feare of the Chaldees:

18 Of whome they were afraide, becauſe that Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah had ſlaine Gedaliah Ahicams ſonne, whome the king of Babylon had made gouernour in the land.

The xlij. Chapter.

1 The captains aske counſel at Ieremie what they ought to doe. 19 Ieremie admoniſheth the remnant of the people not to goe into Egypt.

So all the captaines, and Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, Iezaniah the ſonne of Oſiah, came, with al the people from the leaſt vnto the moſt.

2 And ſaid vnto Ieremie the Prophet, O heare our petition, that thou maieſt pray for vs vnto the Lord thy God, namely, for all the remnant whereof there bee fewe of vs left of many, as thou ſeeſt vs:

3 That the Lorde thy God may ſhew vs a way to goe in, and tel vs what we ſhould doe.

4 Then Ieremie the Prophet ſaide vnto them, I haue heard you: behold, I will pray vnto God your Lord as ye haue required me: and looke what anſwere the Lorde giueth, I ſhall certifie you thereof, and keepe nothing backe from you.

5 And they ſaid vnto Ieremie, The Lord bee a true and faithfull witneſſe betwixt vs, that we will doe all that the Lorde thy God commandeth vs.

6 Whether it be good or euil, we wil hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to whom we ſend thee, that wee may proſper when we haue folowed the voyce of the Lord our God.

7 And after ten dayes came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremie.

8 Then called hee Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, & all the captaines of the people that were with him, yea, and all the people from the leaſt to the moſt,

9 And ſaide vnto them, Thus ſayeth the

Lord God of Iſrael, vnto whom ye ſent mee to lay forth your prayers before him:

10 If you will dwell in this lande, I will builde you vp, and not breake you downe, I will plant you, and not roote you out: for I [a] repent as concerning the trouble that I haue done to you.

[a] Gods repentance is nothing els, but that he doeth not proſecute to the vttermoſt his wrath according to the deſarts of this people.

11 Feare not the King of Babylon, of whom ye ſtand in awe, O bee not afraide of him, ſaith the Lord, for I will be with you to helpe you, and deliuer you from his hand.

12 I will pardon you, I will haue mercie vpon you, and cauſe him to pitie you, and bring you againe into your owne land.

13 Neuertheleſſe, if yee purpoſe not to dwell in this land, nor to follow the voyce of the Lord your God,

14 But will ſay thus, We will not dwell here, but goe into Egypt, where we ſhall neither ſee warre, heare the noiſe of the trumpe, nor ſuffer hunger, there will we dwell:

15 Wherefore heare now the word of the Lord, O ye remnant of Iuda, thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, If yee bee wholy purpoſed to go into Egypt, and to dwel there as ſtrangers,

16 The ſworde that yee feared ſhall ouertake you in Egypt: and the hunger whereof ye be afraide, ſhall hang vpon you, and folow you into Egypt, and there ſhall ye die.

17 And all they that of ſet purpoſe vndertake to goe into Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhal periſh with the ſworde, with hunger, and peſtilence, not one of them ſhal remaine, there ſhall none eſcape the plague that I wil bring vpon them.

18 For thus ſayeth the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Like as my wrath and indignation is mooued againſt the inhabiters of Hieruſalem: ſo ſhall my diſpleaſure bee kindled againſt you alſo if ye goe into Egypt, and there ye ſhall be reuiled, abhorred, brought to ſhame and confuſion, and as for this place ye ſhall neuer ſee it more.

19 The Lord forbiddeth you (O yee remnant of Iuda) that ye ſhal not go into Egypt: and forget not that I haue warned you earneſtly this day,

20 For ye haue diſſembled with me: for ye ſent me vnto the Lord your God, and ſaid, O pray thou the Lord our God for vs, and looke what anſwere the Lord our God giueth thee, that bring vs againe, and we will doe thereafter.

21 Now haue I ſhewed and declared vnto you, but ye haue not obeied the voyce of the Lord your God, for the which cauſe hee hath ſent me to you.

22 Now therefore bee yee ſure that ye ſhal periſh with the ſword, with hunger and peſtilence, euen in the ſame place where your luſt is to goe and dwell.

The xliij. Chapter.

1 Iohanan carieth the remnant of the people into Egypt contrary to the mind of Ieremie. 8 Ieremie prophecieth the deſtruction of Egypt,

NOwe when Ieremie had ended al the words of yͤ Lord his God vnto the people, which to declare, the Lord their God had ſent him vnto them, euen all theſe words I ſay.

2 Azariah the ſonne of Oſaiah, and Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, with all the ſtubborne perſons, ſaid vnto Ieremie, thou lyeſt, the Lord our God hath not ſent thee to ſpeak vnto vs, that we ſhould not goe into Egypt, and dwell there:

3 But Baruch the ſonne of Neriah prouoketh thee againſt vs, that hee might bring vs into the captiuitie of the Chaldees, that they might ſlay vs, and carie vs away priſoners vnto Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, and all the captaines of the hoſte, and all the people, followed not the commandement of the Lord, namely, to dwell in the land of Iuda:

5 But Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, and all the captaines of the hoſte caried away all the remnant of Iuda, that were come together againe from all the Heathen, among whom they had bene ſcattered, to dwel in the land of Iuda,

6 Men, women, children, yͤ kings daughters, all thoſe that Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine had left with Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam, the ſonne of Saphan: they caried away alſo the Prophet Ieremie, and Baruch the ſonne of Neriah,

7 And ſo came into Egypt: for they were not obedient vnto the commaundement of God. Thus came they to Thaphnis:

8 And in Thaphnis the word of the Lord happened vnto Ieremie, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hande, and hide them in the bricke wall vnder the doore of Pharaohs houſe in Thaphnis, that all the men of Iuda may ſee,

10 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſayeth the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Beholde, I will ſend & call for Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon my ſeruant, and wil ſet his ſeate vpon theſe ſtones that I haue hid, and he ſhal ſpread his tent ouer them.

11 And when he commeth, he ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, ſome with ſlaughter, ſome with baniſhment, and ſome with the ſword.

12 He ſhall ſet fire vpon the Temple of the Egyptians Gods, and burne them vp, and take themſelues priſoners: moreouer, he ſhall aray himſelfe with the land of Egypt, like as a ſhepheard putteth on his coate, and ſhall depart his way from thence in peace.

13 The pillars alſo of the Temple of the Sunne that is in Egypt ſhall hee breake in pieces, and burne the temples of the Egyptians gods.

The xliiij. Chapter.

1 He reproueth the people for their idolatrie. 15 They that ſet light by the threatning of the Lorde are chaſtened.

THis is the word that was ſhewed to Ieremie concerning all the Iewes which dwelt in Egypt, at Migdol, at Thaphnis, at Noph, and in the land of Pathures.

2 Thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Yee haue ſeene all the miſerie that I haue brought vpon Hieruſalem, and vpon all the cities of Iuda: ſo that this day they are deſolate, and no man dwelling therein,

3 And that becauſe of the great blaſphemies which they committed, to prouoke me vnto anger, in that they went backe to doe ſacrifice and worſhip vnto ſtrange gods, whom neither they nor yee, nor your fathers haue knowen,

4 Howbeit, I ſent vnto them my ſeruants all the Prophets, I aroſe vp earely, I ſent vnto them, and gaue them warning, O doe no ſuch abominable things, and things that I hate.

5 But they would not followe nor hearken, to turne from their wickedneſſe, and to doe no more ſacrifice vnto ſtrange gods.

6 Wherefore mine indignation & wrath was kindled, and it burnt vp the cities of Iuda, with the ſtreetes of Hieruſalem, ſo that they were made waſte and deſolate, as it is come to paſſe this day.

7 Nowe therefore thus ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Howe happeneth it that yee doe ſo great euill vnto your owne ſoules, thus to deſtroy the men and women, children and babes of Iuda, ſo that none of you is left,

8 Becauſe yee prouoke me to wrath with the workes of your owne handes, when yee offer vnto ſtrange gods in the land of Egypt whereas ye be gone to dwell, that yee might vtterly periſh, and that yee might be reuiled, and ſhamefully entreated of all nations?

9 Or haue ye nowe forgotten the wickedneſſe of your forefathers, the wickedneſſe of the kings of Iuda and their wiues, the wickedneſſe that ye your ſelues and your wiues haue done in the land of Iuda, and in the ſtreetes of Hieruſalem?

10 Yet are yee not ſorie this day, yee feare not, neither walke ye in my lawe, and in my commaundements that I haue giuen vnto you and your forefathers.

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes
Amos 9.4. the God of Iſrael, *I am ſtedfaſtly aduiſed and determined to puniſh you, and to roote out all Iuda.

12 As for the remnant of Iuda that purpoſely went into Egypt there to dwel, I will take them, and they ſhall all be deſtroyed, in the land of Egypt ſhall they periſh, being conſumed with the ſword and with hunger: for from the leaſt vnto the moſt, they ſhall periſh with the ſworde and with hunger: Moreouer, they ſhall bee reuiled, abhorred, ſhamed, and confounded.

13 For I wil viſite them that dwell in Egypt, as I haue viſited Hieruſalem, with the ſword, with hunger, and with peſtilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Iuda which are gone to dwell in Egypt, ſhalbe left to come againe into the land of Iuda, although they thinke to come thither againe, and to dwell there: for none ſhal come againe but ſuch as are fled away.

15 Then all the men which knewe that their wiues had offered vnto ſtrange gods, and a great ſort of wiues that ſtood there, yea and all the people that dwelt there in Egypt in the citie of Pathures, anſwered Ieremie, and ſayd,

16 As for the words that thou haſt ſpoken vnto vs in the name of the Lord, wee will in no wiſe heare them:

17 But whatſoeuer goeth out of our owne mouth, that will wee doe, wee will doe ſacrifice, and offer oblations vnto the Queene of heauen, like as we and our forefathers, our kings and our heads haue done in the cities of Iuda and in the ſtreetes of Hieruſalem: for then had we plenteouſneſſe of victuals, then were wee in proſperitie, and no miſfortune came vpon vs:

18 But ſince we left to offer and to doe ſacrifice vnto the Queene of heauen, wee haue had ſcarceneſſe of all things, and periſh with the ſword and hunger.

19 *Laſt of all, when wee women did ſacrifice, Iere.7.18.
and offered vnto the Queene of heauen: did wee make her cakes, and powre vnto her drinke offerings, to doe her ſeruice, without our huſbands wils?

20 Then ſaid Ieremie vnto all the people, to the men, to the women, and to all the folke which had giuen him that anſwere,

21 Did not the Lord remember the ſacrifices, that yee, your forefathers, your kings and rulers, which all the people haue offered in the cities of Iuda, in the ſtreetes of Hieruſalem? and hath he not conſidered this in his minde?

22 In ſo much that the Lorde might no longer ſuffer the wickedneſſe of your inuentions, and the abhominable things which yee did: Is not your land deſolate and voyd, yea and abhorred, ſo that no man dwelleth therein any more, as it is come to paſſe this day?

23 Did not all this happen vnto you, becauſe yee made ſuch ſacrifice, and ſinned againſt the Lord? Yee haue not followed his voyce, to walke in his law, in his ordinances and ſtatutes: yea, this is the cauſe that all miſfortune happened vnto you, as it is come to paſſe this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremie ſpake vnto all the people, and to all the women, Heare the word of the Lord all Iuda that be in the land of Egypt,

25 Thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Yee and your wiues haue ſpoken with your owne mouth the thing that

ye haue fulfilled in deede, yea, thus haue yee ſayde, Wee will not faile but performe the vowes that we haue vowed, wee wil doe ſacrifice, and powre out drinke offerings to the Queene of heauen: Purpoſely will ye ſet vp your owne meanings, and perfourme your vowes.

26 And therefore heare the worde of the Lorde all Iuda that dwell in the lande of Egypt: Beholde, I haue ſworne by my great name, ſaith the Lord, that my name ſhall not bee rehearſed through any mans mouth of Iuda in all the lande of Egypt, to ſay, The Lord God liueth.

27 For I wil watch to plague them, and not for their wealth: and all the men of Iuda that bee in the land of Egypt ſhall periſh with the ſword, and with hunger, vntill they be vtterly deſtroyed.

28 Neuertheleſſe, thoſe that fled away for the ſword, ſhall come againe out of Egypt into the land of Iuda, but there ſhall bee very fewe of them: and all the remnant of Iuda that are gone into Egypt there to dwell, ſhall knowe whoſe wordes ſhall bee founde true, theirs, or mine.

29 Take this for a token, that I will viſite you in this place, ſaith the Lord, and that yee may knowe howe that I without doubt wil performe my purpoſe vpon you, to puniſh you.

30 Beholde, ſayeth the Lorde, I will deliuer Pharao Hophrea king of Egypt, into the handes of his enemies that ſeeke after his life: euen as I gaue Zedecias the king of Iuda into the handes of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon his enemie, which ſought after his life.

The xlv. Chapter.

Baruch is reprooued of Ieremie.

THeſe are the wordes that Ieremie the Prophet ſpake vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, after that he had written theſe Sermons in a booke at the mouth of Ieremie, in the fourth yeere of Iehoacim the ſonne of Ioſias King of Iuda, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the Lorde God of Iſrael vnto thee, O Baruch:

3 Inſomuch as thou thoughteſt thus when thou waſt writing, Woe is mee, the Lorde hath giuen me paine for my trauell, I haue wearied my ſelfe with ſighing, and haue found no reſt.

4 Therefore tel him, O Ieremie, that the Lord ſaith thus: Beholde, the thing that I haue builded, will I breake downe againe, and roote out the thing that I haue planted, yea, the whole land:

5 And ſeekeſt thou yet promotion? looke not for it, and deſire it not, for I will bring a miſerable plague vpon all fleſh, ſayeth the Lord: but thy life wil I giue thee for a praye, in all places whither ſoeuer thou goeſt.

The xlvj. Chapter.

1 He propheſieth the deſtruction of Egypt. 27 Deliuerance is promiſed to Iſrael.

HEre followe the wordes of the Lorde to the Prophet Ieremie, which hee ſpake againſt all the Gentiles.

2 Theſe wordes following preached hee to the Egyptians, concerning the hoſte of Pharao Necho king of Egypt, when he was in Charchamis beſide the water of Euphrates, what time as Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon ſlewe him, in the fourth yeere of Iehoacim the ſonne of Ioſias king of Iuda.

3 Make ready buckler and ſhield, and goe foorth to fight.

4 Harneſſe your horſes, & ſet your ſelues vpon them, ſet your ſallets faſt on, bring forth ſpeares, ſcoure your ſwords, and put on your breaſt plates.

5 But alas, howe happeneth it that I ſee you ſo afraide? why ſhrinke yee backe? Their worthies are ſlaine, yea, they runne ſo faſt away, that none of them looketh behind him: fearefulnes is fallen vpon euery one of them, ſayth the Lord.

6 The lighteſt of foote ſhall not flee away, and the worthies ſhall not eſcape: toward the North by the water of Euphrates they did ſtumble and fall.

7 But what is hee this that ſwelleth vp as it were a flood, roaring and raging like the ſtreams of water?

8 It is Egypt that riſeth vp like the flood, and caſteth out the waters with ſo great noyſe: And he ſayd, I will goe vp, and wil couer the earth, I will deſtroy the citie with them that are therein.

9 Get vp ye horſes, roule forth ye charets, come forth worthies, yee Ethiopians, ye Libyans with your bucklers, ye Lydians with your bowes.

10 But this day of the Lord God of hoſtes is a day of vengeance, that hee may auenge him of his enemies: The ſword ſhal deuoure, it ſhall be ſatiſfied and bathed in their blood, for the Lord of hoſtes ſhall haue a ſlayne offering toward the North, by the water of Euphrates.

11 Goe vp vnto Gilead, and bring triacle, O virgine, thou daughter of Egypt: but in vaine ſhalt thou goe to ſurgerie, for thy woũd ſhall not be ſtopped.

12 The Heathen haue heard of thy ſhame and the land is full of thy confuſion: for one ſtrong man did ſtumble vpon another, and they are fallen both together.

13 Theſe are the wordes that the Lorde ſpake to the Prophet Ieremie, concerning the comming of Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon, which was ſent to deſtroy the land of Egypt:

14 Preach out through the land of Egypt, and cauſe it to bee proclaymed at Migdol, Noph, and Taphnis, and ſay, Stand ſtill,

make thee ready, for the ſword ſhall conſume thee round about.

15 Howe happeneth it that thy mightie worthies are fallen? why ſtood they not faſt? euen becauſe the Lord thruſt them downe.

16 The ſlaughter was great, for one fell euer ſtill vpon another: and they ſayde, Vp, let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to our owne naturall countrey, from the cruell ſword.

17 They did crie euen there, Pharao the king of Egypt is a king of troubleſomeneſſe: he hath ouerpaſt the appointed time.

18 As I liue (ſayth the king whoſe name is the Lorde of hoſtes) ſo ſurely as Thabor ſtandeth among the mountaines, and Charmel in the ſea: euen ſo aſſuredly ſhal this miſchiefe come vpon Egypt.

19 O thou daughter of Egypt, make ready thy geare to flit: for Noph ſhalbe voyde and deſolate, ſo that no man ſhall dwell therein.

20 The lande of Egypt, is like a goodly faire calfe: but deſtruction ſhall come out of the North, I ſay it commeth.

21 Her waged ſouldiers that be with her are like fat calues, they alſo ſhall flee away together, and not abide: for the day of their ſlaughter, and the time of their viſitation ſhall come vpon them.

22 The crie of them ſhall make a noyſe as the hiſſing of ſerpents: for they ſhall enter in with their hoſtes, and come againſt her with axes, as it were hewers downe of wood.

23 And they ſhall cut downe her [a] wood, ſayth the Lorde, they ſhall be innumerable: for they ſhall bee moe in number then the graſhoppers, ſo that no man ſhall bee able to tell them.

[a] Her wood, that is, the whole multitude of the people, which was like a great wood.

24 The daughter of Egypt is confounded, and deliuered into the hands of the people of the North.

25 Thus ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Beholde, I will viſite that reſtleſſe people of Alexandria, Pharao, and Egypt, yea both their gods and their kings, euen Pharao and all them that put their truſt in him:

26 Yea, I will deliuer them into the handes of thoſe that ſeeke after their liues, namely into the power of Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon, and into the power of his ſeruants: & after all theſe things, it ſhall be inhabited as aforetime, ſaieth the Lord.

27 *Be not thou afraid, O my ſeruant Iacob, feare not thou, O Iſrael: for loe, I will helpe thee from farre, and thy ſeede from the land of their captiuitie: Iacob alſo ſhall come againe and be in reſt, he ſhall proſper, and no man ſhall doe him harme. Eſay 44.1. iere.30.10.

28 Feare thou not (O Iacob my ſeruant) ſayth the Lord, for I am with thee, and will deſtroy all nations among whome I haue ſcattered thee: neuertheleſſe I will not conſume thee, but chaſten thee and correct thee, yea, and that with diſcretion, neither will I vtterly deſtroy thee.

The xlvij. Chapter.

The worde of the Lord againſt the Philiſtines.

THeſe are the wordes that the Lorde ſpake vnto Ieremie the Prophete againſt the Philiſtines, before that Pharao ſmote the citie of Azah,

2 Thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, there ſhal waters ariſe out of the North, and ſhall growe to a great flood, running ouer and couering the land and all that is therein, the cities, and them that dwell therein: and the men ſhall crie, aud all they that dwell in the land ſhall mourne,

3 At the noyſe & ſtamping of their ſtrong barbed horſes, at the ſhaking of their charets, and at the rumbling of the wheeles: the fathers ſhall not looke to their children, ſo feeble and wearie ſhall their handes be.

4 At the ſame time when hee ſhalbe there to deſtroy the whole land of the Philiſtines, he ſhal make waſte both Tyrus, Sidon, and the reſidue of their ayde: for the Lorde will deſtroy the Philiſtines, the remnant of the yle of ‖ Caphtor. ‖Or, Cappadocia.

5 Baldneſſe is come vpon Azah, Aſcalon is put to ſilence, with the reſt of their valleys: Howe long wilt thou teare thy ſelfe?

6 O thou ſword of the Lorde, howe long wilt thou not ceaſe? Turne againe into thy ſheath, reſt, and leaue off.

7 But howe can it ceaſe, when the Lord himſelfe hath giuen it a charge againſt Aſcalon, and raiſed it vp againſt the cities of the ſea coaſt?

The xlviij. Chapter.

The worde of the Lord againſt the Moabites.

THus ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, againſt Moab, Woe bee to the citie Nebo, for it is layde waſte, brought to confuſion, and Kiriathaim is taken: Miſgab is brought to ſhame and afraide.

2 Moab can boaſt no more of Heſbon, for they haue deuiſed a miſchiefe againſt it: Come, ſhall they ſay, let vs roote them out: that they may be no more a nation, thou alſo ſhalt bee deſtroyed, O Madmena, and the ſword ſhall perſecute thee.

3 A voyce ſhall crie from Horonaim: Great waſting and deſtruction ſhall come vpon them.

4 Moab is made deſolate, her litle ones haue cryed out.

5 For at the going vp vnto Luith he aroſe with lamentation and mourning, and downe towarde Horonaim they heard a cruell and deadly crye:

6 *Get you away, ſaue your liues, and be like vnto the heath in the wilderneſſe. Iere.17.6.

7 For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thine owne workes and treaſure, thou ſhalt bee taken: Chamos with his prieſtes and princes ſhall goe away into captiuitie.

8 The deſtroyer ſhall come vpon all cities, none ſhall eſcape: the valleys ſhalbe deſtroyed, and the fieldes ſhalbe layde waſte, like as the Lord hath ſpoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that ſhee get her away ſpeedily: for her cities ſhall be made ſo deſolate, that no man ſhall dwell therein.

10 Curſed be hee that doeth the worke of the Lord fraudulently, and curſed be he that keepeth backe his ſworde from ſhedding of blood.

11 Moab hath euer bene rich & careleſſe from her youth vp, ſhee hath bene ſtill ſetled vpon lees, ſhee was neuer yet put out of one veſſell into another, that is, ſhee neuer went away into captiuitie, therefore her taſte remaineth, and her ſauour is not yet changed.

12 But loe, the time commeth, ſayeth the Lorde, that I ſhall ſend her truſſers to truſſe her vp, which ſhall remooue her from her dwelling, and emptie her veſſels, and breake her wine pots.

3.King. 12. 29.

13 And Moab ſhall bee aſhamed of Chamos, *like as Iſrael was aſhamed of Bethel, wherein ſhe put her truſt.

Eſay 16.7.

14 Wherefore doe yee thinke thus, *Wee are mightie and ſtrong men of warre?

15 Moab is deſtroyed, & her cities burnt vp, her choſen yong men be ſlaine, ſayth the king, whoſe name is the Lord of hoſtes.

16 The deſtruction of Moab commeth on apace, and her fall is at hand.

17 All ye neighbours mourne for her, and all ye that know her name, ſay, O howe happeneth it that the ſtrong ſtaffe and the goodly rodde is thus broken?

18 And thou daughter Dibon, come downe from thy glory, and ſit in thirſt: for he that deſtroyeth Moab, ſhall come vp to thee alſo, and breake downe thy ſtrong holdes.

19 And thou that dwelleſt in Aroer, get thee to the ſtreete, and looke about thee, aſke them that are fled and eſcaped, and ſay, What thing is happened?

20 Oh, Moab is confounded and ouercome: mourne and cry, tell it out at Arnon, that Moab is deſtroyed:

21 For iudgement ſhall come vpon the plaine land, namely, vpon Holon, and Iahzah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, vpon Nabo, and Beth Deblathaim,

23 Upon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth Gamul, vpon Beth Maon,

24 And vpon Carioth, vpon Bozra, and all the cities in the land of Moab, whether they lye farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is ſmitten downe, and her arme broken, ſayth the Lord.

26 Make her drunken, for ſhee magnified her ſelfe aboue the Lorde, that men may clap their hands at her vomite, and that ſhee alſo may be laughed to ſcorne.

27 Diddeſt not thou laugh Iſrael to ſcorne, as though hee had bene taken with theft among thieues? for ſo often as thou makeſt mention of him, thou ſkippeſt for ioy.

28 Yee Moabites, leaue the cities, and dwell in rockes of ſtone, and become like Doues that make their neſtes in holes.

29 As for Moabs pride wee haue heard of it, ſhee is very high minded, I knowe her ſtoutneſſe, her boaſting, her arrogancie, and the pride of her ſtomacke, ſayth the Lord.

30 I know (ſayth the Lorde) her indignation, ſhe doeth not right, her wordes are lyes, and they haue not dealt truely.

31 Therefore will I mourne for Moab, for whole Moabs ſake: my heart ſhal lament the men of Kirchares.

32 O thou vineyard of Sabamah, I will weepe for thee as for Iazer: thy vine branches ſhall come ouer the ſea, vnto the ſea of Iazer, the deſtroyer ſhall breake into thy haruest and grape gathering.

Eſay 16.10

33 *Myrth and cheere ſhalbe taken away from the fertile fielde, and from the land of Moab: there ſhall be no ſweete wine in the preſſe, the treader ſhall haue no ſtomacke to cry, yea, there ſhall be none to cry vnto him,

34 Which aforetime were heard from Heſbon to Eleale, and Iahaz, which lifted vp their voyce from Zoar vnto Horonaim, that bullocke of three yeere olde: the waters alſo of Nemrim ſhalbe dried vp.

35 Moreouer, I will make Moab ceaſe, ſayth the Lorde, from the offerings and cenſing that ſhee hath made vnto her gods in high places.

36 Wherefore my heart mourneth for Moab like a croude playing an heauie ſong, and for the mens ſake of Kirchares my heart mourneth alſo, euen as a pipe that pipeth a dolefull ſong: for their riches which they haue gathered, ſhalbe deſtroyed.

Eſay 15.3. eccle.7.18.

37 *All heads ſhall bee ſhauen, and all beards clipped off, all hands bound, and all loynes girded about with ſackcloth.

38 Upon all the houſe toppes and ſtreetes of Moab, there ſhall bee lamentable mourning, for I will breake Moab like an vnprofitable veſſell, ſayth the Lord.

39 O how is ſhe deſtroyed? O how mourneth ſhe? O howe doeth Moab hang downe her head, and is aſhamed? Thus ſhall Moab be a laughing ſtocke, and had in deriſion of all them that be round about her.

40 For thus ſayth the Lord, Beholde, the enemie ſhall come fleeing as an Eagle, and ſpread his wings vpon Moab.

41 They ſhall take the cities, and winne the ſtrong holdes: then the mightie mens hearts in Moab ſhall bee like the heart of a woman trauailing with childe.

42 And Moab ſhall bee made ſo deſolate, that ſhe ſhall no more be a people, becauſe ſhee hath ſet vp her ſelfe againſt the Lord.

43 Feare, pit, and ſnare ſhall come vpon thee, O Moab, ſayth the Lord.

Eſay 24.17

44 *Who ſo eſcapeth the feare, ſhall fall into the pit, and who ſo getteth out of the pit, ſhall be taken in the ſnare: for I will bring a

yeere of viſitation vpon Moab, ſaieth the Lorde.

45 They that are able to flee, ſhall ſtand vnder the ſhadowe of Heſbon, for there ſhall goe a fire out of Heſbon, and a flame from Sion, and ſhall burne vp that proude people of Moab, and top of thoſe ſeditious children.

46 Woe be vnto thee O Moab, thou people of Chamos ſhalt periſh: yea thy ſonnes and daughters ſhalbe led away captiue.

47 Yet at the laſt will I bring Moab out of captiuitie againe, ſaieth the Lord. Thus farre is of the plague of Moab.

The xlix. Chapter.

1 The word of the Lorde againſt the Ammonites. 7 againſt Idumea, 23 Damaſcus, 28 Cedar, 34 Elam.

AS concerning the Ammonites, thus the Lorde ſayth, Hath Iſrael no children? or is hee without any heire? Why hath your King then taken Gad in? Wherefore doeth his people dwell in his cities?

2 Beholde therefore, the time commeth, ſayth the Lorde, that I will bring a noyſe of warre into Rabbath of the Ammonites, and it ſhall be layde on a deſolate heape, and her cities burnt vp, and the Iſraelites ſhall bee lordes ouer thoſe that had them in poſſeſſion afore, ſaith the Lord.

3 Heſbon ſhall mourne, for Ai ſhall bee rooted out of the ground, ſayth the Lorde, the citie of Rabbath ſhall cry out, and gird them ſelues with ſackcloth, they ſhall mourne and runne about the walles, for their king ſhalbe led away priſoner, yea his prieſtes and princes with him.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the [a] valleys? thy valley hath flowed away, O thou rebellious daughter, and thinkeſt thou that thou art ſo ſafe by reaſon of thy treaſure, that no man ſhall come to thee?

[a] The plentifulneſſe of the ſoyle, the ſtrong ſituation of the place, & their great wealth cauſed the Ammonites like a retchleſſe wanton gyrle, to blaſpheme the Lord, to annoy his people, and to bee without all feare of enemies.

5 Beholde, I wil bring a feare vpon thee, ſayeth the Lorde GOD of hoſtes, from all thoſe that bee about thee, ſo that yee ſhall be ſcattered euery man from another, and no man ſhall gather them together againe that be fled.

6 But after that, I wil bring the Ammonites alſo out of captiuitie againe, ſayeth the Lord.

7 Vpon the Edomites hath the Lorde of hoſtes ſpoken on this maner, Is there no more wiſdome in Theman? Is there no more good counſell among his people? Is their wiſdome then turned cleane to nought?

8 Get you hence, turne your backs, creepe downe into the deepe, O yee citizens of Dedan: for I will bring deſtruction vpon Eſau, yea and the day of his viſitation.

Abdi.3.

9 *If the grape gatherers come vpon thee, ſhould they not leaue ſome grapes? If the night robbers come vpon thee, ſhould they not take ſo much as they thought were ynough?

10 But I will make Eſau bare, and diſcouer his ſecrets, ſo that hee ſhall not be able to hide them: his ſeede ſhall be waſted away, yea his brethren and his neighbours, and he himſelfe ſhall not be left behinde.

11 Thou ſhalt leaue thy fatherleſſe children behinde thee, and I will keepe them, and thy widdowes ſhall take their comfort in mee.

12 For thus hath the Lorde ſpoken, Beholde, they that men thought were vnmeete to drinke of the cup, haue drunken with the firſt: and thinkeſt thou then to bee free? No no, thou ſhalt neither bee quit nor free? but thou muſt drinke alſo.

13 For why? I haue ſworne by my ſelfe, ſayth the Lorde, that Bozrah ſhall become a wildernes, an open ſhame, a laughing ſtock, and curſing: and all her citie ſhall bee a continuall deſert.

Abdias 1.

14 * For I am perfectly informed of the Lorde, that hee hath ſent a meſſage already vnto the Heathen: Gather you together, and goe forth againſt her, make you ready to battell:

15 For loe, I will make thee but ſmall among the Heathen, & litle regarded among men.

16 Thy high ſtomacke, and the pride of thy heart hath deceiued thee, becauſe thou doeſt dwell in the holes of ſtony rockes, and haſt the high mountaines in poſſeſſion: Neuertheleſſe, though thy neſt were as high as the Egles, yet I will caſt thee downe, ſayth the Lord.

17 Moreouer, Idumea ſhall be a wilderneſſe, who ſo goeth by it, ſhall bee abaſhed, and woonder at all her miſerable plagues.

Gen. 19.25

18 *Like as Sodome, Gomor, and the cities that lay thereabout were turned vpſide downe, ſayth the Lord: ſo ſhall no body dwell in Idumea, and no man ſhall haue his habitation there.

19 Beholde, like as the Lion, ſo ſhall a deſtroyer come vp from the pleaſant medowes of Iordane, vnto the ſtrong dwelling place, and when I haue made him quiet, I will make him to flee from her, and all choſen men will I ſet in aray againſt her? who is like vnto mee? what is hee that will ſtriue with me? * what ſhepheard may ſtand in my handes?

Iob 41.1.

20 Therefore heare the counſell of the Lord that he hath taken vpon Idumea, and his purpoſe that he hath deuiſed vpon the citizens of Theman: the leaſt of the flocke ſhall trayle them, and looke what faire habitation they haue, they ſhal make it waſte, and themſelues alſo.

21 At the noyſe of their fall the earth ſhall quake, the cry of their voyce ſhalbe heard vnto the red ſea.

22 Beholde, the enemie ſhall come and

flee vp hither like as it were an Eagle, and ſpread his wings vpon Bozrah: then ſhall the hearts of the worthies in Edom be as the heart of a woman trauailing of childe.

23 Upon Damaſcus, Hemath, and Arphad, ſhall come confuſion: for they ſhal heare euill tidings, they ſhalbe toſſed to and fro like the ſea that can not ſtand ſtill.

24 Damaſcus ſhalbe ſore afraide, and ſhall flee: trembling commeth vpon her, ſorowe and paine ſhall ouertake her, as a woman trauailing of childe.

25 But howe happeneth it that the famous citie, the citie of my ioy, is not ſpared?

26 Her yong men ſhall fall in the ſtreetes, and all her men of warre ſhalbe taken away in that time, ſayth the Lord of hoſtes.

27 I wil kindle a fire in the walles of Damaſcus, which ſhall conſume the palace of Benhadad.

28 As for Cedar and the kingdome of Hazor, whome Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon ſmote, the Lorde hath ſpoken thus vpon them: Ariſe, and get you vp vnto Cedar, and deſtroy the people toward the Eaſt.

29 Their tents and their flockes ſhall they take away, yea their hangings and their veſſels, their Cammels alſo ſhall they carry away with them: they ſhall cry to them, Feare is on euery ſide.

30 Flee, get you farre away, creepe into caues, that ye may dwell there, O ye inhabiters of Hazor, ſaith the Lord: for Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon hath holden a counſell concerning you, and concluded his deuiſe againſt you.

31 Ariſe, and get you vp againſt yonder rich and careleſſe people, ſayeth the Lorde, which haue neither gates nor doore barres, but dwell alone.

32 Their Camels ſhalbe a praye, and the droues of their cattell driuen away: Moreouer, thoſe wil I ſcatter toward al the winds, and to the fartheſt partes of the worlde, yea from all the ſides thereof will I bring their deſtruction, ſayth the Lord.

33 Hazor alſo ſhall be a dwelling for Dragons, and an euerlaſting wilderneſſe, ſo that no body ſhall dwell there, and no man ſhall haue there his habitation.

34 Theſe are the wordes that the Lorde ſpake to the Prophet Ieremie concerning Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedecias king of Iuda.

35 Thus ſayth the Lord of hoſts, Behold, I wil breake the bowe of Elam, their principall ſtrength.

36 And vpon Elam I wil bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heauen, and will ſcatter them againſt the ſame foure windes: and there ſhalbe no people, but ſome of Elam ſhall flee vnto them.

37 For I will cauſe Elam to be afraide of their enemies, and of them that ſeeke their liues, and will bring vpon them a miſchiefe, euen my wrath, ſayth the Lorde: and I will perſecute them with the ſword, ſo long till I haue brought them to nought.

38 I wil ſet my throne in Elam, I wil deſtroy both the king and princes from thence, ſayth the Lord: but in proceſſe of time I will bring Elam out of captiuitie againe, ſaieth the Lord.

The l. Chapter.

Hee propheſieth the deſtruction of Babylon, and the deliuerance of Iſrael, which was in captiuitie.

The wordes that the Lord ſpake vnto the Prophet Ieremie concerning Babylon and the land of the Chaldees:

2 Preach among the Gentiles, let your voyce be heard, make a token, cry out, keepe no ſilence, but ſay, Babylon is wonne, Bel is confounded, and Merodach is ouercome, yea their gods bee brought to ſhame, and their images burſt in pieces:

3 For out of the North there doeth come a people againſt her, which ſhall make her land ſo waſte, that no body ſhall dwell therein, neither man nor beaſt, for they ſhall flee and depart from thence.

4 In thoſe dayes, and at that time, ſayeth the Lorde, the children of Iſrael ſhall come, they and the children of Iuda, weeping and making haſte, and ſhall ſeeke the Lorde their God.

5 They ſhal aſke the way to Sion, thither ſhall they turne their faces, ſaying, Come, and wee will cleaue to the Lorde in a couenant that neuer ſhalbe broken.

6 My people haue bene a loſt flocke, my ſhepheards haue deceiued them, and haue made them goe aſtray vpon the hilles, they haue gone from the mountaine to the litle hill, and forgotten their folde.

7 All they that came vpon them, haue deuoured them, and their enemies ſayde, Wee haue made no fault againſt them, for they haue diſpleaſed the Lorde, yea, euen the Lorde which is the habitation of their righteouſnes, and the hope of their fathers.

8 Flee from Babylon, and depart out of the land of the Chaldees, and bee yee as the rammes that goe before the flocke.

9 For loe, I will wake vp an hoſte of people from the Northren land, and bring them vpon Babylon, theſe ſhall lay ſiege to it, and winne it: their arrowes ſhall not miſſe, like as a cunning archer ſhooteth not wrong.

10 And the Chaldees ſhalbe ſpoyled, and all they that ſpoyle them ſhalbe ſatiſfied, ſaith the Lord.

11 Although yee were ſo cheerefull and glad to treade downe mine heritage, and fulfilled your pleaſures as the Calues in the graſſe, and triumphed ouer them like Bulls, when ye had gotten the victorie,

12 Your mothers ſhalbe ſore confounded, and they that bare you ſhall come to ſhame,

ſhee ſhall bee the leaſt ſet by among the nations, voyde, waſted, and dryed vp.

13 No man ſhall be able to dwell there for the feare of the Lord, but ſhee ſhall be whole deſolate: all they that goe by Babylon ſhall ſtand ſtil and be abaſhed, and ſhall wonder at all her plagues.

14 Goe forth in your aray againſt Babylon round about, all yee that can handle bowes, ſhoote at her, ſpare no arrowes: for ſhe hath ſinned againſt the Lord.

15 Crye out againſt her round about: ſhe ſhal yeeld her ſelfe, her foundations ſhall fall, and her walles ſhall come downe, for it ſhall be the vengeance of the Lord, yea vengeance ſhalbe taken of her: and as ſhee hath done, ſo deale ye with her.

16 Roote out the ſower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ſickle in harueſt: for feare of the ſworde of the enemie, euery man ſhall get him to his owne people, and euery man ſhall flee to his owne land.

17 Iſrael is a ſcattered flocke, the Lions haue diſperſed them: * firſt the king of the Aſſyrians deuoured them, laſt of all this Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon hath bruiſed all their bones. 2.King.17.24.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Beholde, I will viſite the king of Babylon and his kingdome, as I haue viſited the king of the Aſſyrians,

19 And will bring Iſrael againe to his pleaſant paſture, that hee may feede vpon Charmel and Baſan, and bee ſatiſfied vpon the mount Ephraim and Galaad.

20 In thoſe dayes, and at the ſame time, ſaith the Lorde, if the offence of Iſrael bee ſought for, there ſhall none bee found, if men enquire for the ſinne of Iuda, there ſhall bee none: for I wil be merciful vnto them whom I ſuffer to remaine.

21 Goe downe O thou auenger into the enemies land, and viſit them that dwel therein: downe with them, and ſmite them vpon the backes, ſaith the Lorde, doe according to all that I command thee.

22 There is gone about the land a crye of a ſlaughter and great murder, namely on this maner.

23 How happeneth it that the hammer of the whole worlde is thus broken and bruiſed in ſunder? How chanceth it that Babylon is become a wilderneſſe among the Heathen on this maner?

24 I my ſelfe haue laide a ſnare for thee, and thou art taken vnawares, thou art trapped and ſnared: for why? thou haſt contended againſt the Lord.

25 The Lord hath opened his houſe of ordinance, and brought foorth the weapons of his wrath: for the thing that is done in the land of the Chaldees, it is the Lord of hoſtes worke.

26 Come againſt her, for this is her ende, breake vp her cheſts, threſh her as yee threſh corne, deſtroy her, that nothing ſhalbe left.

27 Slay all their mightie ſouldiers, and put them to death: woe be vnto them, for the day and time of their viſitation is at hand.

28 Mee thinke I heare already a crye of them that be fled and eſcaped out of the land of Babylon, which ſhew in Sion the vengeance of the Lord our God, the vengeance of his Temple, yea a voyce of them that crye againſt Babylon,

29 Call vp all the archers againſt Babylon, pitch your tents round about her, that none eſcape, recompenſe her as ſhee hath deſerued, and according as ſhee hath done, ſo deale with her againe: for ſhe hath ſet vp her ſelfe againſt the Lord, againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

30 Therfore ſhal her yong men fall downe in the ſtreetes, and all her men of warre ſhall be rooted out in that day, ſaith the Lord.

31 Beholde, I ſpeake vnto thee, O thou proud, ſaith the Lord God of hoſts, for thy day ſhall come, euen the time of thy viſitation.

32 And the proude ſhall ſtumble and fall, and no man ſhall helpe him vp, I will burne vp his cities with fire, and it ſhall conſume all that is round about him.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, The children of Iſrael and Iuda ſuffer violence together, all they that haue them in captiuitie keepe them faſt, and will not let them goe.

34 But their auenger and redeemer is mightie, whoſe name is the Lord of hoſts, he ſhall mainteine their cauſe, he ſhall make the land ſhake, and iudge them that dwell therein one with another.

35 The ſworde ſhall come vpon the Chaldees, ſaith the Lorde, vpon them that dwell in Babylon, vpon their princes, and vpon their wiſe men.

36 The ſword vpon their ſoothſayers: as for thoſe they ſhall become fooles: the ſworde vpon their worthies, ſo that they ſhall ſtand in feare.

37 The ſworde vpon their horſemen and charrets, and vpon all the common people that dwell among them, ſo that they ſhall all become like women: the ſworde vpon their treaſure, ſo that it ſhalbe ſtollen away.

38 A drought vpon their waters, ſo that they ſhall bee dryed vp: for the lande worſhippeth images, and delighteth wonderfully in idoles.

39 Therefore ſhall wilde beaſtes, Lamia, and Cat of mountaines, and Eſtriches dwel therein: for there ſhall neuer man dwell there, neither ſhall any man haue his habitation there for euermore.

40 * Like as God deſtroyed Sodome and Gomor, with the cities that lay thereabout, ſaith the Lorde: ſo ſhall no man dwell there alſo, neither ſhal any man haue there his habitation. Gen.19.25. eſay.13.19.

41 Behold, there ſhall come a people from the North with a great band of men, and many kings ſhall ſtand vp from the endes of the earth.

42 They beare bowes and bucklers, cruel are they and vnmercifull: their voyce roareth like the raging ſea, they ride vpon horſes, and come weaponed to fight againſt thee, O Babylon.

43 As ſoone as the king of Babylon ſhall heare tel of them, his hands ſhal waxe feeble, ſorow and heauineſſe ſhal come vpon him as a woman trauailing with childe.

44 Behold, like as the Lion commeth vp from the ſwelling of Iordane, vnto ẏ dennes of Ethan, ſo will I driue them foorth, and make them run againſt her: but whom ſhall I chuſe out and ordeine to ſuch a thing? *for who is like me? or who will ſtriue with me? or what ſhepheard may ſtand againſt me?

Iob 41.1.

45 Therefore heare the counſell that the Lord hath giuen vpon Babylon, and the deuiſe that hee hath taken vpon the land of the Chaldees, The leaſt among the people ſhall drawe them out, and looke what pleaſant houſes they haue, they ſhall lay them waſte.

46 The noyſe at the winning of Babylon ſhall mooue the earth, and the cry ſhall be heard among the Gentiles.

The lj. Chapter.

1 Howe Babylon ſhould be ouerthrowen. 59 Ieremie giueth his booke to Saraias.

THus hath the Lorde ſayde, Beholde, I will raiſe vp a perillous winde againſt Babylon and her citizens that beare euill will againſt me.

2 I will ſend alſo into Babylon fanners, to fanne her out, and to deſtroy her land: for in the day of her trouble they ſhall bee about her on euery ſide.

3 Moreouer the Lorde will ſay vnto the bowmen, and to them that aduance themſelues in their armour: Ye ſhall not ſpare her yong men, kill downe all her hoſte.

4 Thus the ſlaine ſhall fall downe in the land of the Chaldees, and the wounded in the ſtreetes.

5 As for Iſrael and Iuda, they ſhall not be forſaken of their God, of the Lord of hoſtes, yea, [a] for the holy one of Iſraels ſake, haue the Chaldees filled their land full of ſinne.

[a] For the holy one of Iſraels ſake, that is, for the grieuous affliction and great iniurie done to Gods people, which he reuengeth as done vnto himſelfe.

6 Flee away frō Babylon, euery man ſaue his life, that yee bee not rooted out with her wickedneſſe: for the time of the Lords vengeance is come, yea, he ſhall reward her againe.

7 Babylon hath bene in the Lords hand a golden cup, that maketh al lands drunken: of her wine haue all people drunken, therefore are they out of their wittes.

8 *But ſuddenly is Babylon fallen and deſtroyed: mourne for her, bring plaſters for her woundes, if ſhee may peraduenture bee healed againe.

Eſa.21.9.
apoc. 18.8.

9 We would haue made Babylon whole, ſay they: but ſhee is not recouered: therefore will we let her alone, and go euery man into his own countrey: for her iudgement is come into heauen, and is gone vp into the cloudes.

10 The Lorde hath brought foorth our [b] righteouſneſſe, and therefore come on, wee will ſhewe in Sion the worke of the Lorde our God.

[b] Howſoeuer the Iewes had deſerued to be plagued at Gods hand, yet had the Chaldees no cauſe on their partes why to deale ſo cruelly with them, and ſo God declareth their righteouſneſſe in reſpect to the Chaldees, by puniſhing them, and deliuering his people.

11 Make ſharpe the arrowes, and multiplie your ſhieldes: for the Lorde ſhall raiſe vp the ſpirite of the king of the Medes, which hath already a deſire to deſtroy Babylon: this ſhall bee the vengeance of the Lord, and the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set vp tokens vpon the walles of Babylon, make your watch ſtrong, ſet your watchmen in aray, yea, holde priuie watches, and yet for all that, ſhall the Lord goe foorth with his deuice, which hee hath taken vpon them that dwell in Babylon.

13 O thou that dwelleſt by the great waters, O thou that haſt ſo great treaſure and riches, thine ende is come, and the reckening of thy winnings.

14 *The Lord of hoſtes hath ſworne by himſelfe, that he will ouerwhelme thee with men, like Graſſehoppers in number, which with a courage ſhall crie alarme alarme againſt thee.

Amos 6,8.

15 *Yea, euen the Lord of hoſts that with his power made the earth, with his wiſedome prepared the rounde worlde, and with his diſcretion ſpred out the heauens.

Gene.1.6.
pſal.135,6.
iere. 10.26.

16 As ſoone as hee letteth his voyce bee heard, the waters in the ayre waxe fierce: he draweth vp the cloudes from the endes of the earth, he turneth the lightnings to raine, he bringeth the winds out of their ſecret places.

17 If they bee eſteemed by their wiſedome all men are become fooles: confounded be all the caſters of images, for the thing that they make is but deceite, and hath no breath.

18 Vaine is it, and an erronious worke, and in the time of viſitation it ſhall periſh.

19 The portion of Iacob is none ſuch: but hee that made all things, whoſe name is the Lord of hoſts, he is the rod of his inheritance.

20 [c] Thou haſt bene mine hammer and weapons for warre: for with thee haue I broken the people in pieces, and with thee haue I deſtroyed kingdomes.

[c] Thou haſt bene. This God ſpeaketh vnto Babylon.

21 Through thee haue I beaten to powder horſe and horſemen, yea, the charets, and ſuch as ſate vpon them.

22 Through thee I haue broken man and woman, old and yong, bacheler and maiden.

23 Through thee haue I deſtroyed the ſhepheard and his flocke, the huſbandman and his cattell, the princes and the rulers.

24 Therefore will I rewarde the citie of Babylon, and all the inhabitants of Chaldea, with all the euill which they had done vnto Sion, yea, that yee your ſelues ſhall ſee it, ſaith the Lord.

25 Beholde, I come vnto thee, thou noyſome [d] hill ſaith the Lord, thou that deſtroyeſt all landes, I will ſtretch out my hand ouer thee, and caſt thee downe from the ſtonie rockes, and will make thee a burnt hill,

[d] Babylon is called an hill, although it ſtoode in a low place, and no hils about it: for that her walles & buildings were ſo great and high as mountaines.

26 So that neither corner ſtones ſhalbe

taken any more out of thee, but waſte & deſolate ſhalt thou lie for euermore, ſaith yͤ Lord.

27 Set vp a token in the land, blowe the trumpets among the Heathen, prouoke the nations againſt her, call the kingdomes of Ararat, Menni, and Aſcanez, againſt her, ſet the prince againſt her, bring as great a ſort of terrible horſes againſt her, as if they were graſſehoppers.

28 Prepare againſt them the people of the Medes, with their kings, princes, and all their chiefe rulers, yea, and the whole land that is vnder him.

29 The land alſo ſhall ſhake and be afraid, when the deuiſe of the Lord ſhall come forth againſt Babylon, to make the land of Babylon ſo waſte, that no man ſhall dwell any more therein.

30 The worthies of Babylon ſhall leaue the battell, and keepe themſelues in ſtrong holdes, their ſtrength hath failed them, they ſhall bee like women, their dwelling places ſhall be burnt vp, their barres ſhalbe broken.

31 One purſeuant ſhall meete another, yea, one poſt ſhall come by another, to bring the king of Babylon tidings that his citie is taken on euery ſide,

32 The foords occupied, the fennes burnt vp, and the ſouldiers ſore afraid.

33 For thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, [c] The daughter of Babylon hath beene in her time like as a threſhing floore, but ſhortly ſhall her harueſt come.

34 Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon hath deuoured & deſtroied mee, he hath made me an emptie veſſel, he ſwallowed me vp like a Dragon, and filled his bellie with my delicates, he hath caſt me out.

35 My ſubſtance whereof he hath ſpoiled mee, and the thing that was left mee, which hee hath caried away, cry out againſt Babylon, ſaith the daughter that dwelleth in Sion, yea, and my blood alſo againſt the Chaldees, ſaith Hieruſalem.

36 Therefore thus ſayeth the Lord, Beholde, I will defend thy cauſe, and auenge thee, I will drinke vp her Sea, and drie vp her water ſprings.

37 Babylon ſhall become an heape of ſtones, a dwelling place for Dragons, a fearfulneſſe and wondering, and no man ſhall dwell there.

38 They ſhall roare together like Lions, and as the yong Lions when they be angry, ſo ſhall they bend themſelues.

39 In their heate I will giue them a dinner, and they ſhall bee drunken for ioy: then ſhall they ſleepe an euerlaſting ſleepe, and neuer wake, ſaith the Lord.

40 I will cary them downe to bee ſlaine like ſheepe, like wethers, and goates.

41 O howe was Seſach wonne? O how was the glory of the whole land taken? how happeneth it that Babylon is ſo wondered at among the Heathen?

42 The ſea is riſen ouer Babylon, and hath couered her with her great waues.

43 Her cities are laide waſte, the land lyeth vnbuilded and voyde, it is a land where no man dwelleth, and where no man trauaileth thorowe.

44 Moreouer, I will viſite Bel at Babylon, & the thing that hee hath ſwallowed vp, that ſame ſhal I plucke out of his mouth: the Gentiles alſo ſhall runne no more vnto him, yea and the walles of Babylon ſhall fall.

45 O my people, come out of Babylon, that euery man may ſaue his life from the fearefull wrath of the Lord.

46 Be not faint hearted, and feare not at euery rumour that ſhalbe heard in the land: for euery yeere bringeth new tidings, and in the yeere following newe tidings, and robbing in the land, and lord vpon lord.

47 And loe, the time commeth, that I wil viſite the images of Babylon, and the whole land ſhall bee confounded, yea and her ſlaine ſhall lie in the middeſt of her.

48 Heauen and earth with all that is therein ſhall reioyce ouer Babylon, when the deſtroyers ſhall come vpon her from the North, ſaith the Lord.

49 Like as Babylon hath beaten downe and ſlaine many out of Iſrael, ſo ſhall there fall many, and be ſlaine in all her kingdome.

50 Ye that haue eſcaped the ſword, haſte you, ſtand not ſtil, remember the Lord afarre off, and thinke vpon Hieruſalem.

51 For wee are aſhamed to heare the blaſphemies, our faces were couered with ſhame, becauſe the ſtrange aliants came into the ſanctuarie of the Lord.

52 Wherefore beholde, ſaith the Lord, the time commeth that I wil viſit the images of Babylon, and through the whole land they ſhall mourne and fall.

53 Though Babylon climed vp into heauen, and kept her power on high, yet ſhall I ſend her deſtroyers, ſaith the Lord.

54 A piteous cry ſhall be heard from Babylon, and a great miſerie from the land of the Chaldees,

55 When the Lorde deſtroyeth Babylon, and when hee driueth out the high ſtomacke and proude boaſting, wherewith they haue bene as furious as the waues of the great water floods, and made great crakes with their words.

56 For the deſtroyer ſhall come vpon her, euen vpon Babylon, which ſhall take their worthies, and breake their bowes: for the God of recompenſe, euen the Lord ſhall ſufficiently recompenſe them,

57 Yea, ſaith the Lord, I will make their princes, their wiſe men, their chiefe rulers, their nobles, and their worthies drunken, ſo that they ſhall ſleepe an euerlaſting ſleepe, and neuer wake: thus ſaith the king, whoſe name is the Lord of hoſtes.

58 Moreouer, thus ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes, The thicke wall of Babylon ſhall be broken, and her high gates ſhall bee burnt

[c] The complaint of Gods people.

vp, and the thing that the Gentiles and the people haue wrought with great trauaile and labour, ſhall come to nought, and be conſumed in the fire.

59 This is the charge that Ieremie the Prophet gaue vnto Saraiah the ſonne of Neriah the ſonne of Maaſiah, when he went towarde Babylon with Zedecias the king of Iuda, in the fourth yeere of his reigne: now this Saraiah was a peaceable prince.

60 Ieremie wrote in a booke all the miſerie that ſhould come vpon Babylon, yea, and all theſe ſermons that bee written againſt Babylon,

61 And gaue Saraiah this charge, when thou commeſt vnto Babylon, ſee that thou reade theſe wordes,

62 And ſay, O Lord, thou art determined to roote out this place, ſo that neither people nor cattell ſhall dwell there any more, but to lye waſte for euer.

63 And when thou haſt read out the booke, binde a ſtone to it, and caſt it in the middeſt of Euphrates,

64 And ſay, Euen thus ſhall Babylon ſinke, and bee thruſt downe with the burden of trouble that I will bring vpon her: ſo that ſhee ſhall neuer come vp againe. Thus farre are the preachings of Ieremie.

The lij. Chapter.

1 Hee repeateth the taking of Zedecias. 4 Hieruſalem is taken of the Chaldees, 14 The Temple is ſpoyled and robbed.

4.King.24.17. 2.chr.36,11

Zedecias* was one & twentie yeeres old when he was made king, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name was Hamutal, Ieremies daughter of Libna.

2 He liued wickedly before the Lord, euen as Iehoacim did.

3 For the Lord was angry at Hieruſalem and Iuda, ſo long till he had caſt them out of his preſence: and Zedecias fell from the king of Babylon.

3.Kin.25.1. Iere.9.13.

4 *But in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, the tenth day of the moneth, it happened that Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon with all his hoſte came before Hieruſalem, and beſieged it, and made bulwarkes round about it.

5 And this beſieging of the citie endured vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedecias.

6 And in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, there was a great hunger in the citie, that there were no more victuals for the people of the land.

7 So all the ſouldiers brake away, and fled out of the citie by night, thorow the way of the port, betweene the two walles, by the kings garden: (Now the Chaldees had compaſſed the citie round about) yet went thoſe men their way thorow the wilderneſſe.

8 And ſo the Chaldees followed vpon them, and tooke Zedecias the king in the fielde of Iericho, when his hoſte was runne from him.

9 So they caried the king away priſoner to Reblath, vnto the king of Babylon in the land of Hemath, where hee gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 The king of Babylon alſo cauſed Zedecias ſonnes to be ſlaine before his face, yea, and put all the princes of Iuda to death at Reblath.

11 Moreouer, he put out the eyes of Zedecias, and cauſed him to bee bound with two chaines, to bee caried vnto Babylon, and let him lie in priſon till he died.

12 Now the tenth day of the fifth moneth, in the nineteenth yeere of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine, & the king of Babylons ſeruants, came vnto Hieruſalem,

13 And burnt vp the houſe of the Lord: he burnt vp alſo the kings palace, all the houſes, and all the gorgeous buildings in Hieruſalem.

14 And the whole hoſt of the Chaldees that were with the chiefe captaine, brake downe all the walles of Hieruſalem round about.

15 As for the poore people, and ſuch folke as was yet left in the citie, which alſo were fallen to the king of Babylon, yea, and what people as yet remained, Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine caried them away priſoners.

16 But the poore people of the country did Nabuzaradan the chief captaine leaue in the land, to occupie the vineyards and the fields.

17 The Chaldees alſo brake the braſen pillars that were in the houſe of the Lorde, yea, the ſeate and the braſen lauer that was in the houſe of the Lord, and caried all the metall of them vnto Babylon.

18 They tooke away alſo the Caldrons, Shouels, Fleſhehookes, Sprinckelers, Spoones, and all the braſen veſſels that were occupied in the ſeruice,

19 With the baſons, colepans, ſprinklers, pottes, candleſtickes, ſpoones, & cups, whereof ſome were of golde, and ſome of ſiluer.

20 The chiefe captaine tooke alſo the two pillars, the lauer, the twelue braſen bullocks that ſtoode vnder the ſeate which king Solomon had made in the houſe of the Lord: and all the veſſels conteined ſo much metall, that it might not be weighed.

21 For euery pillar was eighteene cubites high, and the rope that went about it was twelue cubits, and foure fingers thicke, and round.

22 Now vpon the rope were braſen knops, and euery knop was fiue cubites high, and vpon the knops were hoopes, and pomegranates round about of cleane braſſe.

23 After this maner were both the pillars faſhioned with the pomegranates, whereof there were an hundred, ninetie and ſixe, which hanged vpon the hoopes round about.

24 The chiefe captaine alſo tooke Saraiah the high Prieſt, and Sophoniah that

was chiefe next him, and the three keepers of the doore.

25 Hee tooke out of the citie a chamberlaine, which was captaine of the ſouldiers, and ſeuen men that were of the kings ſeruants, which were founde in the citie: and Sopher a captaine that vſed to muſter the men of warre, with threeſcore men of the countrey, that were taken in the citie:

26 These Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine tooke, and caryed them to the king of Babylon, vnto Reblath:

27 And the king of Babylon cauſed them to bee put to death at Reblath in the land of Hemath: and thus Iuda was led away captiue out of his owne lande.

28 This is the ſumme of the people whom Nabuchodonoſor led away captiue: In the ſeuenth yere of his reigne, he caried away of the Iewes, three thouſand, twentie & three.

29 In the eighteenth yeere, Nabuchodonoſor caryed away from Hieruſalem, eight hundred, thirtie and two perſons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nabuchodonoſor, Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine tooke away ſeuen hundred, fourtie & fiue Iewes, priſoners. The whole ſumme of the priſoners is foure thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

31 In the thirtie and ſeuenth yeere after that Iehoacim the king of Iuda was caried away, in the fiue and twentieth day of the twelfth moneth, Euilmerodach king of Babylon (the ſame yeere that he reigned) gaue Iehoacim the king of Iuda his pardon, and let him out of priſon,

32 And ſpake louingly to him, and ſet his throne aboue the thrones of the other kings that were with him in Babylon.

33 Hee changed alſo the clothes of his priſon, yea, and did eate with him all his life long.

34 And he had a continuall liuing giuen him of the king of Babylon, euery day a certaine thing allowed him, all the dayes of his life, vntill he dyed.

The ende of the booke of the Prophet Ieremie.

The Lamentations of the *Prophet Ieremie.*

The firſt Chapter.

It happened after Iſrael was brought into captiuitie, and Hieruſalem deſtroyed, that Ieremie the Prophet ſate weeping, and ſorowfully bewayled Hieruſalem, and ſighing and howling with an heauie and wofull heart, ſayd,

ALas, how ſitteth the citie ſo deſolate, that ſomtime was full of people? How is ſhee become like a widowe, which was great among nations? Howe is ſhe brought vnder tribute, that ruled lands?

Iere,13.17. 2 *She weepeth ſore in the night, ſo that the teares runne downe her cheekes: for among all her louers, there is none that giueth her any comfort, yea, her next friendes tranſgreſſe againſt her, and are become her enemies.

3 Iuda went away by reaſon of the affliction and great bondage: ſhee dwelleth among the heathen, ſhee findeth no reſt, all they that perſecute her, tooke her in ſtraite places, where ſhe could not eſcape.

4 The ſtreetes of Sion mourne, becauſe no man commeth no more to the ſolemne feaſtes: all her gates are deſolate, her prieſts make lamentation, her maydens are careful, and ſhe her ſelfe in great heauineſſe.

5 Her enemies haue bene rulers ouer her, and her enemies haue proſpered, becauſe the Lorde hath chaſtened her for her great wickedneſſe: her children are led away captiue before their enemies.

6 All the beautie of the daughter of Sion is away, her princes are become like Hartes that finde no paſture, they are driuen away before their enemie, ſo that they haue no more power.

7 Nowe Hieruſalem remembred in the time of her miſerie and bare eſtate, all her ioy and pleaſure that ſhee hath had in times paſt, ſeeing her people is brought downe vnder the power of their enemies, and there is no man for to helpe her: her enemies ſtand looking at her, and laugh her Sabboth dayes to ſcorne.

8 Hieruſalem hath ſinned grieuouſly, therefore is ſhee come in decay: all they that had her in honour, deſpiſe her, for they haue ſeene her filthineſſe, yea, ſhee ſigheth, and is ‖ aſhamed of her ſelfe.

‖ Or, and is turned backward.

9 Her ſkirtes are defiled, ſhee remembred not her laſt ende, therefore is her fall ſo wonderfull, and there is no man to comfort her: O Lorde conſider my trouble, for mine enemie hath the vpper hand.

10 The enemie hath put his hand to all the precious things that ſhee had, yea, euen before her eyes came the heathen in and out of the ſanctuarie, whom thou neuertheleſſe haſt forbidden to come within thy congregation.

11 All her people ſeeke their bread with heauineſſe, and looke what precious thing

euery man hath, that giueth he for meate to ſaue his life: conſider, O Lord, and ſee howe vile I am become.

12 Haue ye not regard all ye that goe foreby, beholde and ſee if there bee any ſorowe like vnto mine, wherewith the Lorde hath troubled me in the day of his fearefull wrath.

13 From aboue hath he ſent downe a fire into my bones, and it burneth them cruelly: he hath laid a net for my feete, and throwen me wide open, hee hath made me deſolate, ſo that I muſt euer be mourning.

14 The [a] yoke of my tranſgreſſions is bounde faſt to his hande, they are wrapped or wreathen and come vp about my necke: he hath cauſed my ſtrength to faile, the Lorde hath deliuered mee into thoſe hands whereout I can not quit my ſelfe.

[a] The bondage through ſinne is moſt grieuous, which therefore is called the yoke of ſinnes, faſtened in or to Gods hand, becauſe by no meanes it can be ſhaken off or remitted, but onely of Gods ſpeciall grace and mercie.

15 The Lord hath deſtroyed all the mightie men that were in me, he hath proclaimed an appoynted time to ſlaughter all my beſt men: the Lord hath troden down the daughter of Iuda, like as it were in a wine preſſe.

16 *Therefore doe I weepe, and mine eyes guſh out of water: for the comfort that ſhould quicken mee, is farre from mee: my children are driuen away, for why? the enemie hath gotten the vpper hand.

Iere.14,17.

17 Sion caſteth out her hands, and there is no man to comfort her: the Lord hath layd the enemies round about Iacob, and Hieruſalem is become abomination in the middeſt of them.

18 The Lord is righteous, for I haue prouoked his countenance vnto anger: O take heede all yee people, and conſider my heauineſſe, my maydens and my yong men are led away into captiuitie.

19 I called for my louers, but they beguiled me, for my prieſts and counſailours, but they periſhed, euen while they ſought for meate to ſaue their liues.

20 Conſider (O Lord) howe I am troubled, my wombe is diſquieted, my heart turneth about in mee, and I am full of heauineſſe, becauſe I rebelled ſtubburnely: the ſword hurteth mee without, and within I am like vnto death.

21 They heare my mourning, but there is none that will comfort mee: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, and are glad thereof, becauſe thou haſt done it, and thou haſt brought foorth the time which thou calledſt, when they alſo ſhalbe like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickedneſſe come before thee, and doe thou to them as thou haſt done vnto me for all my treſpaſſes: for my ſorowe is very great, and my heart is heauie.

The ij.Chapter,

ALas howe hath the Lorde darkened the daughter of Sion in his wrath? as for the honour of Iſrael, he hath caſt it downe from heauen vnto the earth, and he remembred not his owne [a] footeſtoole when he was angrie.

[a] By the footſtoole is meant the temple of Hieruſalem.

2 The Lorde hath caſt out all the habitations of Iacob without any fauour, all the ſtrong places of the daughter of Iuda hath he broken downe in his wrath, and throwen them downe to the grounde, her kingdome and her princes hath hee prophaned.

3 In the wrath of his indignation hee hath broken all the [b] horne of Iſrael, he hath withdrawen his right hand from the enemie, yea, a flame of fire is kindled in Iacob, and hath conſumed vp all round about.

[b] By the horne, is meant the power or ſtrength.

4 He hath bent his bowe like an enemie, he hath faſtened his right hand as an aduerſarie, and euery thing that was pleaſant to ſee, he hath ſlaine: hee hath powred out his wrath like a fire into the tabernacle of the daughter of Sion.

5 The Lorde is become like as it were an enemie, he hath deuoured Iſrael and all his palaces, yea, all her ſtrong holdes hath he deſtroyed, and filled the daughter of Iuda with much ſorowe and heauineſſe.

6 His tabernacle as a garden hath he deſtroyed, his ſolemne meetings hath hee put downe, the Lorde hath brought it ſo to paſſe, that the high ſolemne feaſtes and Sabboths in Sion are cleane forgotten: in his heauie diſpleaſure hath hee deſpiſed the king and prieſtes.

7 The Lorde hath forſaken his owne altar, and hath abhorred his owne ſanctuarie, and hath giuen the walles of their towres into the handes of their enemie: their enemies made a noyſe in the houſe of the Lord, as it had bene a ſolemne feaſt day.

8 The Lord thought to breake downe the walles of the daughter of Sion, hee ſpredde out his line, and drewe not in his hand till he had deſtroyed them: therefore mourne the turrets, and the broken walles fall downe together.

9 Her gates are ſunke downe to the grounde, her barres are broken & ſmitten in ſunder, her kings & princes are caried away to the Gentiles: they haue not the law, neither her prophets haue any viſion from the Lord.

10 The Senatours of the daughter Sion ſit vpon the ground in ſilence, they haue ſtrawed aſhes vpon their heads, and girded themſelues with ſackecloth, the maidens of Hieruſalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile through weeping, my bowels doe ſwell, my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the great hurt of the daughter of my people, ſeeing the children & babes did ſwoone in the ſtreetes of the citie.

12 They haue ſayde to their mothers, where is ‖ bread and drinke? when they fell downe as wounded in the ſtreets of the citie, & when they dyed in their mothers boſome.

‖Or, wheate and wine.

13 What ſhall I take to witneſſe againſt thee, or what ſhall I liken to thee, O daughter Hieruſalem? To whome ſhall I compare

pare thee, O thou daughter Sion, to comfort thee withall? thy heart is like a maine ſea, who may heale thee?

14 Thy [c] prophets haue looked out vaine and fooliſh things for thee, they haue not ſhewed thee of thy wickedneſſe, to keepe thee from captiuitie: but they haue ſeene out for thee ‖ burdens of vanitie and baniſhment.

[c] The falſe prophets took vpon them the name of Seers, which was proper to the true prophets: but their vaine burdens, that is their falſe prophecies brought the people vnder the grieuous burden of affliction and baniſhment.

‖Or, vaine prophecies.

15 All they that goe by the way, clappe their handes at thee, hiſſing and wagging their heads vpon the daughter of Hieruſalem, and ſay, Is this the citie that men call ſo fayre, and the ioy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies gape vpon thee, they hiſſe and grinde their teeth, ſaying, Let vs deuoure, for the time that wee looked for is come, we haue found and ſeene it.

17 The Lord hath fulfilled the thing that he was purpoſed to doe, and perfourmed his word that he had ‖ deuiſed long agoe: he hath deſtroyed & not ſpared, hee hath cauſed thine aduerſarie to triumph ouer thee, and ſet vp the horne of thine enemie.

‖Or, commanded.

18 * Their heart cryed vnto the Lorde, O thou ‖ citie of the daughter Sion, let thy teares runne downe like a riuer day and night, reſt not, and let not the apple of thine eye leaue off.

Iere.14.17.

‖Or, O thou wall,

19 Stand vp, crie in the night in the beginning of the watch, powre out thine heart like water before the Lorde: lift vp thine hands towards him, for the liues of thy yong children that dye of hunger in the ſtreetes.

20 Beholde, O Lorde, and conſider to whom thou haſt done thus: ſhall the women then eate their owne fruite, euen children of a ſpanne long? ſhall the prieſts and prophets be ſlaine in the Sanctuarie of the Lord?

21 Young and old lye thorow the ſtreetes vpon the ground, my maydens and young men are ſlaine with the ſworde, whom thou in the day of thy wrathfull indignation haſt put to death, yea, euen thou haſt put them to death, and not ſpared them.

22 My ‖ terrours that are round about mee, haſt thou called as it were to a feaſt day, ſo that in the day of the Lordes wrath none eſcaped, neither was any left behinde: thoſe that I haue brought vp and nouriſhed, hath mine enemie deſtroyed.

‖Or, enemies whom I feared.

The iij. Chapter.

I Am the man that through the rodde of his wrath haue experience of miſerie.

2 He droue mee forth, and led me, yea, into darkeneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me is he turned, he turneth his hand dayly againſt me.

4 My fleſh and my ſkinne hath hee made olde, and my bones hath he bruiſed.

5 He hath builded againſt me, and cloſed me in with gall and trauaile.

6 Hee hath ſet mee in darkeneſſe, as they that be dead for euer.

7 Hee hath hedged mee in, that I cannot get out, and he hath layde heauie linkes vpon me.

8 Though I crie and call piteouſly, yet heareth he not my prayer.

9 Hee hath ſtopped vp my wayes with ſquared ſtones, and made my paths crooked.

10 Hee layeth waite for mee like a Beare, and as a Lion in a hole.

11 Hee hath marred my wayes, and broken me in pieces, he hath layde me waſte.

12 He hath bent his bowe, and made me as it were a marke to ‖ ſhoote at.

‖Or, for th arrow

13 The arrowes of his quiuer hath hee ſhot, euen into my reines.

14 I am laughed to ſcorne of al my people, they make ſongs vpon me all the day long.

15 He hath filled me with bitterneſſe, and made me drunken with wormewood.

16 Hee hath ſmitten my teeth in pieces with ſtones, and rouled me in the duſt.

17 My ſoule departed from peace: I forgat all good things.

18 And I ſayd, My ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the Lord.

19 O remember yet my miſerie and my trouble, the wormewood, and the gall.

20 Yea, in remembring my ſoule doth ſtil remember them, & it is humbled within me.

21 I conſider theſe things in my heart, and I get hope againe.

22 Namely, it is of the Lords mercies that wee are not vtterly conſumed, for truely his pitifull compaſſion hath not ceaſed.

23 New mercies ſhall the Lord ſhew vpon thee early in the day ſpringing, (O Lord) great is thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The Lorde is my portion, ſayeth my ſoule, therefore will I hope in him.

25 O how good is the Lorde vnto them that put their truſt in him, and to the ſoule that ſeeketh after him?

26 The good man with ſtilneſſe and patience taryeth for the health of the Lord.

27 Good it is for a man to take the yoke vpon him from his youth vp.

28 Hee ſitteth alone, he holdeth him ſtill, becauſe hee hath taken the Lordes yoke vpon him.

29 Hee layeth ‖ his face vpon the earth, if there happen to be any hope.

‖Or, mouth.

30 He offereth his cheeke to the ſmiter, he will be content with reproches.

31 For the Lord will not forſake for euer,

32 But though hee puniſh, yet according to the multitude of his mercies hee receiueth to grace againe.

33 For hee doeth not plague willingly, nor afflict the children of men,

34 To tread all the priſoners of the earth vnder his feete,

35 To decline the iudgement of man before the moſt high,

36 To condemne a man in his cauſe: ‡ the Lord hath no pleaſure in ſuch things.

‡ The Lord ſeeth it not.

37 What is he then that ſaith, and it com-

meth to paſſe, and the Lorde commaunded it not?

Amos 3.6. 38 * Out of the mouth of the moſt high, goeth not euill and good?

39 Wherefore then mourneth the liuing man? let him mourne for his owne ſinne?

40 Let vs looke well vpon our wayes, and remember our ſelues, and turne againe to the Lord.

41 Let vs lift our hearts with our hands vnto God that is in the heauens.

42 We haue ſinned and rebelled, therefore haſt thou not ſpared.

43 Thou haſt couered vs in thy wrath, and perſecuted vs: thou haſt ſlaine without any fauour.

44 Thou haſt hid thy ſelfe in a cloude, that our prayers ſhould not goe thorow.

45 Thou haſt made vs as the offſcowring and refuſe in the middeſt of the people.

46 All our enemies gape vpon vs.

47 Feare and a ſnare is come vpon vs, yea, deſolation and deſtruction.

48 Whole riuers of water guſh out of mine eyes, for the hurt of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye runneth, and can not ceaſe, for there is no reſt,

50 Till the Lorde looke downe from heauen and conſider.

51 Mine eyes breake my heart, becauſe of all the daughters of my citie.

52 Mine enemies hunted me out ſharpely like a birde, yea, and that without a cauſe.

53 They haue ſhut vp my life in a dungeon, and caſt ſtones vpon me.

54 The waters flowed ouer my head: then thought I, now am I vndone.

55 I called vpon thy name, O Lorde, out of the deepe pit.

56 Thou haſt heard my voyce, withdraw not thine eare from my ſighing and crying.

57 Thou drewest nigh vnto me when I called vpon thee: and haſt ſayd, Feare not.

58 Thou (O Lorde) haſt mainteined the cauſe of my ſoule, and haſt redeemed my life.

59 O Lorde, thou haſt ſeene my wrong, take thou my cauſe vpon thee.

60 Thou haſt ſeene all their vengeance, and all their deuices againſt me.

61 Thou haſt heard their deſpitefull wordes, O Lord, yea, and all their imaginations againſt me.

62 The lippes of them that riſe againſt mee, and their deuices that they take againſt me all the day long.

63 Beholde alſo their ſitting downe and their riſing vp, how I am their ſong.

64 Rewarde them, O Lorde, according to the workes of their hands.

‖ Or, ſorowe of heart. 65 Giue them ‖ an obſtinate heart, euen thy curſe.

66 Perſecute them, O Lorde, with thine indignation, and roote them out from vnder the heauen.

The iiij. Chapter.

How is the golde become ſo dimme: the moſt fine golde ſo changed? & the ſtones of the Sanctuarie are ſcattered in the corner of euery ſtreete.

2 The children of Sion that were alway in honour, and ‖ clothed with the moſt precious golde: how are they now become like earthen veſſels, the worke of the potters hand? ‖ Or, compared to,

3 The dragons giue their young ones ſucke with bare breaſts, but the daughter of my people is cruell, like the Eſtriches in the wilderneſſe.

4 The tongues of the ſucking children cleaue to the roofe of their mouthes for very thirſt: the young children aſke bread, but there is no man that giueth it them.

5 They that were wont to fare delicately, periſh in the ſtreetes: they that afore were brought vp in purple, make nowe much of doung.

6 The ſinne of the daughter of my people is become greater then the [a] wickedneſſe of Sodom, * that ſuddenly was deſtroyed, and ‖ not taken with hands.

7 Her ‖ abſteiners were whiter then the ſnowe or milke, their colour was freſh, redde as corall, their beautie like the Saphire.

8 But now their faces bee very blacke, in ſo much that thou ſhouldeſt not knowe them in the ſtreetes: their ſkinne cleaueth to their bones, it is withered and become like a drye ſtocke.

9 They that be ſlaine with the ſword, are happier then ſuch as dye of hunger, for theſe periſh away as they were ſtricken thorowe for the lacke of the fruites of the fielde.

10 The women which of nature are pitifull, haue ſodden their owne children with their hands, that they might be their meate in the miſerable deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

[a] The grieuouſneſſe of the puniſhment ſheweth their ſinnes to exceede the ſinnes of the Sodomites. The Sodomites were ſuddenly conſumed with fire, but the Iewes were miſerably tormented with hunger, peſtilence, and the ſworde, in a long and cruell ſiege.

Gen,19,23.

‖ Or, no campes were pitched againſt her.

‖ Or, Nazarees.

11 The Lorde hath perfourmed his heauie wrath, hee hath powred out the furiouſneſſe of his diſpleaſure: he hath kindled a fire in Sion, which hath conſumed the foundations thereof.

12 Neither the kings of the earth, nor all the inhabiters of the worlde would haue beleeued that the enemie and aduerſarie ſhould haue come in at the gates of Hieruſalem.

13 Which neuertheleſſe is come to paſſe for the ſinne of her prophets, and for the wickedneſſe of her prieſts, that haue ſhed innocent blood in the middeſt of her.

14 As blinde men went they ſtumbling in the ſtreetes, and ſtayned themſelues with blood, ſo that the Heathen would not touche their garments.

15 But they cryed vnto them, Flee ye polluted away, get you hence, touche not: for they are vncleane, and be remoued, yea, they haue ſayd among the heathen, They ſhall no more dwell there.

16 The ‖ countenance of the Lorde hath baniſhed them, & ſhall neuer looke more vpon them: for they themſelues neither ‖ regarded the prieſts, nor pitied their elders.

‖Or, the wrath.
‖Or, reuerenced.

17 Wherefore our eyes fayled vs, whileſt we yet looked for our vaine helpe, ſeeing wee euer waited vpon a people that could doe vs no good.

18 They lay ſo ſharpe wait for vs, that we cannot goe ſafe vpon the ſtreetes, for our end is at hand, our dayes are fulfilled, our end is come.

19 Our perſecuters are ſwifter then the Eagles of the ‖ ayre: they followed vpon vs ouer the mountaines, and layd waite for vs in the wilderneſſe.

‖Or, heauen

20 The very breath [b] of our ‖ mouth, euen the anoynted of the Lord himſelfe was taken in their net, of whom we ſaid, vnder his ſhadow wee ſhall be preſerued aliue among the heathen.

[b] The breath, that is, the life, meaning the king, who is called the life of the people, for that the people are like an headleſſe body that hath no life in it, when they be left without a king or gouernour.

21 And thou, O daughter Edom, yͭ dwelleſt in the land of Huz, be glad and reioyce, for the cup ſhal come vnto thee alſo, thou ſhalt be drunken, and ‖ diſcouer thy nakedneſſe.

‖Or, noſtrels.
‖Or, thou ſhalt vomite.

22 Thy ſinnes are fully puniſhed, O thou daughter Sion, he will no more cary thee away into captiuitie: but thy wickedneſſe, O daughter Edom, ſhal he viſite, and will diſcouer thy ſinnes.

The v. Chapter.

The prayer of Ieremie.

CAll to remembrance (O Lorde) what is come vpon vs, conſider and ſee our ‖ confuſion.

‖Or, reproch,

2 Our inheritance is turned to the ſtrangers, and our houſes to the aliants.

3 Wee are vnderlings without fathers, and our mothers are as widowes.

4 We haue drunken our water for mony, and our wood haue we by ſale.

5 Our neckes are vnder perſecution, wee are wearie, and haue no reſt.

6 Aforetime wee yeelded our ſelues to the Egyptians, and now to the Aſſyrians, onely that we might haue bread ynough.

7 Our fathers (which now are gone) haue ſinned; and we muſt beare their wickedneſſe,

8 Seruants haue the rule of vs; and no man deliuereth vs out of their hands.

9 We muſt get our ‖ liuing with the perill of our liues, becauſe of the ‖ drouth of the wilderneſſe.

‖Or, bread.
‖Or, ſword.

10 Our ſkinne is made blacke like as an ouen, for very ſore hunger.

11 They rauiſhed the wiues in Sion, and the maydens in the cities of Iuda.

12 The princes are hanged vp with their enemies hand, they haue not honoured the olde ſage mens faces.

13 They haue taken yong men to grind, & the boyes fainted vnder the burdens of wood.

14 The elders haue ceaſſed frō the gates; and the yong men from their ſongs.

15 The ioy of our heart is gone, our ‖ melodious meeting is turned into mourning.

‖Or, our dance.

16 The ‖ garland of our head is fallen: alas that euer we ſinned.

‖Or, our crowne.

17 Therfore our heart is full of heauines, and for theſe things our eyes are dimme.

18 Becauſe of the hill of Sion that is deſtroyed: inſomuch that the foxes run vpon it.

19 But thou, O Lord, remaineſt for euer, and thy ſeate world without end.

20 Wherefore wilt thou ſtil forget vs, and forſake vs ſo long?

21 O Lord, turne thou vs vnto the, and ſo ſhall we be turned, renew our dayes as in olde times:

22 But thou haſt baniſhed vs vtterly, and haſt bene exceedingly diſpleaſed at vs.

R. W.

The ende of the Lamentations of Ieremie.

The prophecie of Ezechiel.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The time wherein Ezechiel propheceied, and in what place. 3 His kindred. 5 The viſion of the foure beaſts. 16 The faſhion and worke of the wheeles. 26 The viſion of the Lord.

IT came to paſſe in the [a] thirtieth yeere, in the fourth moneth, in the fifth day of the moneth, that (I being in the middeſt of the captiuitie, by the riuer Chebar) the heauens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God:

[a] After the Iubile, in which yeere the booke of the law was found, which was the 18. yeere of Ioſias, ſo that 25. yeeres after this booke was found, Iechonias was led away captiue with Ezechiel (and many of the people) who the fifth yeere after, ſawe theſe viſions.

2 In the fifth day of the moneth, which was the fifth yeere of king Ioacims captiuitie,

3 The word of the Lord came to Ezechiel the Prieſt, the ſonne of Buzi, in the lande of the Chaldeans by the riuer Chebar, where the hand of the Lord was vpon him.

4 And I looked, & behold, a ſtormie winde came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire folding it ſelfe in the cloud, and a brightneſſe round about it, and foorth of the midſt therof as the colour of amber out of the midſt of the fire.

5 And out of the mids thereof, the likenes of foure [b] beaſts appeared, and this was their forme: They had the likeneſſe of a man.

[b] Which were the foure Cherubins that repreſented the glory of God, as Ezech.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one of them had foure wings.

7 Their feete were ſtreight feete, and the ſole of their feete like the ſole of calues feete, and they gliſtered as the appearance of braſſe burniſhed.

8 From vnder their wings vpon all the foure ‖ corners they had mens hands: & they foure had their faces and their wings.

‖Or, quarters.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another: when they went, they looked not backe, but each one went ſtreight forward.

10 But touching the ſimilitude of their faces, they foure had the [c] face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right ſide, and they foure had the face of an oxe on the left ſide, they foure alſo had the face of an Eagle.

[c] Euery Cherub had foure faces, the face of a man and of a lion on the right ſide, and the face of a bullocke and of an Eagle on the left ſide.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were ſpread out aboue, ſo that two wings of euery one were ioyned one to another, and two wings couered euery one of their bodies.

12 Euery one went ſtreight forwarde: [d] whither as the ſpirit led them, thither they went, and returned not in their going.

[d] Whither their will or minde was to goe.

13 And the faſhion of the beaſts, their appearance was like coles of fire, burning like the appearance of creſſets, it ran among the beaſtes, and the fire gaue a gliſter, and out of the fire there went lightning.

14 And the beaſts ran, and returned like lightning.

15 When I had conſidered the beaſts, beholde, a wheele vpon the earth nigh to the beaſts, to ‖ euery of the foure before his face.

‖Or, hauing foure faces.

16 The faſhion and worke of the wheeles was like the colour of [e] Tharſis, & they foure had one faſhion, and their faſhion and their worke was as though it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

[e] That is, a precious ſtone of a goodly colour, thought to be the Turkeis.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides: they turned not when they went.

18 They had [f] rings, and height, and were fearefull to behold: and their rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

[f] The vtter compaſſe of the wheeles, which ſome call ſtrakes.

12 When the beaſtes went, the wheeles went alſo by them: & when the beaſtes were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whither ſoeuer the ſpirite was to goe, they went, and thither was the ſpirite of the wheeles to goe, and the wheeles were lift vp before them: for the ſpirit of the beaſts was in the wheeles.

21 When the beaſts went, they went, and when they ſtood, they ſtoode, and when they were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles were lifted vp before them: for the ſpirite of the beaſts was in the wheeles.

22 And the ſimilitude of the firmament vpon the heads of the beaſts, was like the colour of chryſtal, wonderful, ſpread ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament their wings were ſtreight foorth one towardes another, euery one had two couering them, and [g] euery one had two couering them, euen their bodies.

[g] He noteth two maner of couerings, the one with wings ſtretched vpward to couer their faces, and the other with the neather wings to couer their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noiſe of their wings, like ẏ noiſe of many waters, as the voyce of the almightie, the voyce of ſpeach as the noyſe of an hoſte: when they ſtood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that was ouer their heads, when they ſtood, and had let downe their wings.

26 And aboue the firmament that was ouer their heads, there was the faſhion of a throne like a Saphire ſtone: and vpon the ſimilitude of the throne by appearance, as the ſimilitude of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I ſaw as the appearance of amber and as ẏ ſimilitude of fire round about within, from the appearance of his loynes vpward: and from the appearance of his loines downeward, I ſaw as the likeneſſe of fire, and brightneſſe round about it.

28 As the likeneſſe of a bowe that is in a cloude in the day of rayne, ſo was the appearance of the brightneſſe rounde about: this was the appearance of the ſimilitude of the glory of the Lord, and when I ſaw it, I [h] fell vpon my face, and hearkened vnto the voyce of one [i] that ſpake.

[h] Conſidering the maieſtie of God, and the weakeneſſe of fleſh.

[i] That is, the Lord.

The ij. Chapter.

The Prophet is ſent to call the people from their errour.

And then ſaide hee vnto mee, Stand vpon thy feet (O thou ſonne of man) and I wil talke with thee.

2 And the ſpirit entred into mee when hee had ſpoken vnto me, and ſet me vpon my feete, ſo that I heard him that ſpake vnto me.

3 And he ſaid vnto mee, Thou ſonne of man, I ſend thee to the children of Iſrael, to a rebellious people, which haue rebelled againſt mee, both they and their forefathers haue wickedly behaued themſelues againſt me, euen vnto this very day.

4 For they are children of a ‖ hard face, and ſtiffe heart, I doe ſende thee vnto them, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God.

‖Or, impudent.

5 And whether they will heare or refuſe (for they are a rebellious houſe) yet they may know that there hath bin a Prophet among them.

6 And thou ſonne of man feare them not, neither be afraid of their wordes, for ‖ briers and thornes are with thee, & thou doeſt dwel among ſcorpions: feare not their words, nor bee abaſhed at their lookes, for they are a rebellious houſe.

‖Or, rebels.

7 And thou ſhalt ſpeake my wordes vnto them, whether they will heare or refuſe, for they are rebellious.

8 Therfore thou ſonne of man, ‖ obey thou all things that I ſay vnto thee, and bee not thou rebellious like ẏ rebellious houſe: open

‖Or, heare.

thy mouth, and [a] eate that I giue thee.

9 And I looked, and behold, a hand was ſent vnto me, and loe, in it was a roule of a booke.

10 And he opened it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein [b] lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

[a] That is, print in thy memorie, or receiue in thine heart all my wordes, as Ezech.3.

[b] That is, Gods iudgement againſt the wicked.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The Prophet being fed with the worde of God, and with the conſtant boldneſſe of the ſpirit, is ſent vnto the people that were in captiuitie. 17 The office of true preachers.

After this ſayde hee vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, eate whatſoeuer thou findeſt, eate this roule, and goe thy way, and ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he fed me with this roule.

3 And hee ſaide vnto mee, Thou ſonne of man, thy belly ſhal eate, and thy bowels ſhalt thou fill with this roule that I giue thee: then did I eate, and it was in my mouth as ſweete as hony.

4 And he ſayde vnto mee, Thou ſonne of man, goe, get thee vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and declare my wordes vnto them.

5 For not to a people of ‡ profound lippes and hard language art thou ſent, but vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

‡ Strange ſpeach.

6 Not to many nations of a ſtrange ſpeach and hard languages, whoſe words thou vnderſtandeſt not: certainely if I had ſent thee vnto them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee.

7 But the houſe of Iſrael will not hearken vnto thee, for they will not hearken vnto mee: For all the houſe of Iſrael haue ſtiffe foreheads, and ſtubburne hearts.

8 Behold therefore, I haue made thy face ſtrong againſt their faces, and thy forehead ſtrong againſt their foreheads.

9 As an Adamant, harder then the flint ſtone haue I made thy forehead: thou ſhalt not feare them, nor bee abaſhed at their lookes, for they are a rebellious houſe.

10 Hee ſayde moreouer vnto mee, Thou ſonne of man, al my words that I ſhal ſpeake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and hearken with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to the captiuitie, to the children of thy people, and thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto them, and ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſayeth the Lorde God: but ſurely they will not heare, neither will they leaue off.

12 With that the ſpirite tooke me vp, and I heard behind me a voice of a great ruſhing, to wit, Bleſſed bee the glory of Iehouah from his place.

13 I heard alſo the noyſe of the wings of the beaſts ioyning one with another, and the ratling of ẏ wheeles that were before them, euen a noiſe of great ruſhing.

14 Now when the ſpirite lift mee vp and tooke me away, I went in bitterneſſe and furie of my ſpirit: but the hand of the Lord vpon me was ſtrong.

15 Then I came to the captiues in Thelabib that dwelt by the riuer Chebar, and I ſate where they ſate, and I remayned there ſeuen dayes aſtoniſhed among them.

16 And when the ſeuen dayes were expired, the Lord ſaid vnto me,

17 Thou ſonne of man, * I haue made thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt heare the worde at my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

* Eze.33.7.

18 When I ſhall ſay vnto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, and thou giueſt not him warning; nor ſpeakeſt to admoniſh the wicked of his euill way, and ſo to liue: then ſhall the ſame vngodly man die in his owne vnrighteouſnes, but his blood wil I require of thine hand.

19 Neuertheleſſe, if thou giue warning vnto the wicked, and hee yet turne not from his vngodlineſſe and from his wicked way: he ſhal die in his owne wickedneſſe, but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

20 Againe, if a righteous man turne from his righteouſneſſe, and doe the thing that is euil, I wil lay a ſtumbling block before him: and he ſhall die, becauſe thou haſt not giuen him warning, die ſhall he in his owne ſinne, ſo that his righteouſnes which he hath done ſhall not be thought vpon: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Neuertheleſſe, if thou admoniſh that righteous man, that the righteous ſinne not, and ſo the righteous doe not ſinne: then ſhall hee liue, becauſe hee hath receiued thy warning, and thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

22 And the hand of the Lorde was there vpon me, and he ſayde vnto me, ‖ Stand vp, and goe into the field, that I may there talke with thee.

‖ Or, ariſe.

23 So when I had riſen vp, and gone foorth into the field, behold, the [a] glory of the Lord ſtood there, * like the glory which I ſaw by the riuer Chebar: then fell I downe vpon my face.

[a] Meaning, the viſion of the Cherubims & the wheeles.

* Ezech.1.1.

24 And the ſpirit came into me, which ſet me vp vpon my feete, and ſpake vnto me, and ſaid vnto me, ‖ Go thy way, and ſhut thy ſelfe in thy houſe.

‖ Or, get thee in.

25 Behold, O thou ſonne of man, ‖ they haue prepared bonds againſt thee, and they will bind thee with them, and thou ſhalt not goe out among them.

‖ Or, they ſhall put bonds vpon thee.

26 And I will make thy tongue [b] cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt bee dumbe, and not be as a reprouer vnto them: for they are a rebellious houſe.

[b] It is a great plague of God toward the people, when he cauſeth the miniſters to ceaſe preaching & rebuking of ſinne.

27 But when I ſpeake vnto thee, I will open thy mouth, & thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſayeth the Lord God, Who ſo heareth, let him heare, who ſo leaueth off, let him leaue: for they are a rebellious houſe.

The

The iiij.Chapter.

1 The ſiege of the citie of Hieruſalem is ſignified. 9 The long continuance of the captiuitie of Iſrael. 16 A hunger is prophecied to come in the captiuitie.

THou ſonne of man, take thee a tileſtone, and lay it before thee, and purtray vpon it the citie of Hieruſalem,

2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and build a fort againſt it, & caſt a mount againſt it: ſet the campe alſo againſt it, and lay engines of warre againſt it round about.

3 Moreouer, take an iron panne, and ſet it betwixt thee and the citie for an iron wall, then ſet thy face toward it to beſiege it, and make an aſſault againſt it: this ſhalbe a token vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

4 But thou ſhalt ſleepe vpon thy left ſide, and lay the ſinne [a] of the houſe of Iſrael vpon it: according to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt ſleep vpon it, thou ſhalt beare their iniquitie.

[a] Hereby he repreſented the idolatrie and ſinne of the ten tribes, (for Samaria was on his left hand from Babylon) and how they had remayned therein three hundred and ninetie yeeres.

5 For I haue laide vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, euen three hundred and ninetie ‡ dayes, ſo ſhalt thou beare the iniquitie of the houſe of Iſrael.

‡ Vnderſtand, ſhall they be.

6 When thou haſt fulfilled theſe dayes, lie downe againe, and ſleepe vpon thy [b] right ſide, * and beare the ſinnes of the houſe of Iuda: fourtie dayes haue I appointed thee, [c] a day for a yeere, euen a day for a yeere.

[b] Which declared Iudah, who had now from the time of Ioſiah ſlept in their ſinnes fourtie yeeres.

Numb. 14. 34.

[c] That is, for euery yeere, they haue ſinned, to ſleepe one day.

7 Therefore ſet now thy face toward the ſiege of Hieruſalem, and diſcouer thine arme, that thou mayeſt prophecie againſt it.

8 Beholde, I wil lay ‖ chaines vpon thee, that thou ſhalt not turne thee from one ſide to another, till thou haſt ended the dayes of thy beſieging.

‖ Or, bands.

9 Wherefore take vnto thee wheate, barley, beanes, lentils, millot, & fitches, and put theſe together in a veſſel, & make thee loaues of bread thereof, according to the number of the dayes ‖ that thou muſt lye vpon thy ſide, that thou mayeſt haue bread to eate for three hundred and ninetie dayes.

‖ Or, thou muſt ſleepe.

10 And thy meate that thou eateſt ſhall bee by weight, namely, twentie ſicles euery day: and from time to time ſhalt thou eate thereof.

11 Thou ſhalt drinke alſo water by meaſure, namely, the ſixth part of a Hinne: from time to time ſhalt thou drinke.

12 Barley cakes ſhalt thou eate, and them ſhalt thou bake in [d] mans dung before their eyes.

[d] Signifying hereby the great ſcarcitie of fewell and matter to burne.

13 And with that ſayde the Lorde, Euen thus ſhall the children of Iſrael eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will caſt them.

14 Then ſaide I, Oh Lord God, beholde, my ſoule was yet neuer ſtayned, for fro my youth vp vnto this houre, I did neuer eate of a dead carkeiſe, or of that which was ſlayne of wilde beaſts, neither came there euer any vncleane fleſh in my mouth.

15 Whereunto hee anſwered mee, Loe, I wil graunt thee [e] cowcaſtis in ſtead of mans dung, and thou ſhalt make thy bread with them.

[e] To be as fire to bake thy bread with.

16 And he ſayde vnto mee, * Beholde thou ſonne of man, I will breake the [f] ſtaffe of bread in Hieruſalem, and they ſhal eate their bread with weight and with care, and their water in meaſure & aſtoniſhment ſhall they drinke,

Eze. 5. 17.

[f] That is, the force and ſtrength wherewith it ſhould nouriſh.

17 That they hauing a lacke of bread and water, may bee aſtonied one at another, and be conſumed in their iniquitie.

The v.Chapter.

1 The ſigne of the haires, by which is ſignified the deſtruction of the people. 6 The cauſes of the anger of God toward the people.

AND thou ſonne of man, take thee then a ſharp knife, namely, a barbers raſor, take that to thee, and cauſe it to [a] paſſe vpon thy head and vpon thy beard: then take thee weight ſcales and diuide the haire.

[a] To ſhaue thy head and beard.

3 Thou ſhalt burne with fire the third part in the midſt of the [b] citie, when the dayes of the ſiege are fulfilled, and thou ſhalt take the other third part, and ſmite about it with a knife, and the laſt third part thou ſhalt ſcatter in the wind, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

[b] To wit, of that citie which he had purtraied vpon the bricke, chap. 4. By the fire he meaneth famine and peſtilence, wherewith one part periſhed during the ſiege of Nabuchodonoſor: by the ſword, thoſe that were ſlaine when Zedecias fled, and thoſe that were caried away captiue: and by the ſcattering into the wind, thoſe that fled into Egypt, & into other partes after the citie was taken.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo take thereof a fewe in number, and bind them in thy lap.

4 Of them yet ſhalt thou take, & caſt them into the midſt of the fire, and burne them in the fire: thereof ſhall a fire come foorth into all the houſe of Iſrael.

5 Moreouer, thus ſayeth the Lord God, This ſame is Hieruſalem, which I ſet in the midſt of nations and countreis round about her.

6 But ſhee hath changed my iudgements into wickedneſſe more then the nations, and my ſtatutes more then the countreys that are round about her: for they haue refuſed my iudgements and my ſtatutes, and haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, For your [c] multiplying more then the Gentiles that dwell round about you, and becauſe yee haue not walked in my lawes, neither haue ye kept my ordinances, no, yee haue not done according to the iudgements of the nations that are round about you:

[c] Becauſe ye haue increaſed the number of your idols and ſuperſtitions, more then the Gentiles.

8 Therefore thus ſayeth the Lorde God, Beholde, I will alſo come againſt thee, I my ſelfe, I ſay: for in the middeſt of thee will I execute iudgement in the ſight of the heathen.

9 And I wil do in thee as I neuer did before, and as I will neuer doe the like from that time forth, and that becauſe of all thine abominations.

10 For in the middeſt of thee the fathers ſhall eate their owne ſonnes, and the ſonnes

ſhall eate their owne fathers, and I will execute iudgement in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I ſcatter into all the windes.

11 Wherefore, as truely as I liue, ſaieth the Lorde God, ſurely ſeeing thou haſt defiled my ſanctuarie with all manner of abominations, and with all ſhamefull offences:

12 For this cauſe will I alſo deſtroy thee, mine eye ſhall not ſpare thee, neither will I haue any pitie.

13 One third part of thee ſhall die of the peſtilence, and ſhalbe conſumed of hunger in the middeſt of thee, another third part ſhal be ſlaine downe rounde about thee with the ſword, the other third part that remaineth will I ſcatter abroad toward all the windes, and draw out a ſword after them.

14 Thus will mine indignation bee performed, and I will cauſe my wrath to ceaſe among them, and I will be [d] comforted: ſo that when I haue fulfilled mine anger againſt them, they ſhall know that I the Lord with a feruent ielouſie haue ſpoken it.

[d] That is, I will not be pacified, till I be reuenged, Eſai.1.

15 Moreouer, I wil make thee waſte, and a reproche among all the heathen that dwell about thee, in the ſight of all them that goe by thee.

16 So thou ſhalt be a reproch and ſhame, a chaſtiſement and a wondring vnto the nations that are round about thee, when I ſhal execute iudgements in thee, in anger and in wrath, and in ſharpe rebukes, I the Lorde haue ſpoken it:

17 When I ſhall ſhoote among them the perillous [e] dartes of hunger, which ſhall bee for their deſtruction, therefore ſhall I ſhoote them, becauſe I will deſtroy you, I will encreaſe hunger vpon you, and will breake your ſtaffe of bread.

[e] Which be the graſhoppers, mildeaw, and whatſoeuer were occaſiõs of famine.

18 ‖ Plagues will I ſend vpon you, yea, and wicked beaſtes alſo to ſpoyle thee, peſtilence and bloodſhedding ſhal come vpon thee, and the ſworde will I bring ouer thee: I the Lord haue ſpoken it.

‖ Or, famine

The vj. Chapter.

1 Hee ſheweth that the people ſhall bee plagued for the ſinne of idolatrie.

AND the word of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of mã, *ſet thy face to the mountaines of Iſrael, and prophecie againſt them,

Ezec, 36,1.

3 And ſay, Heare the worde of the Lorde God, O ye mountaines of Iſrael, Thus hath the Lorde God ſpoken to the [a] mountaines, hils, riuers, and dales, Beholde, euen I will bring a ſworde vpon you, and I will deſtroy your high places.

[a] He ſpeaketh to all the places where the Iſraelites accuſtomed to commit their idolatries, threatning their deſtruction.

4 Your altars ſhalbe deſtroyed, and your images of the ſunne ſhall bee broken downe, your ſlaine men wil I caſt down before your idoles.

5 And the dead carkeiſes of the children of Iſrael will I ‖ caſt before their Idoles, your bones will I ſcatter round about your altars.

‖ Or, lay.

6 In all your dwelling places your cities ſhall be deſolate, and the high places laide waſte, ſo that your altars ſhalbe made waſte and deſolate, your idoles ſhalbe broken ‖ and aboliſhed, and your images of the ſunne ſhall be cut downe, and your workes quite taken away.

‖ Or, and ceaſe.

7 The ſlaine ſhall fall among you: and yee ſhal know that I am the Lord.

8 Yet wil I leaue a remnant, that you may haue ſome that ſhal eſcape the ſworde among the nations, when ye ſhalbe ſcattered thorow the countreies.

9 And they that eſcape of you, ſhal thinke vpon me among the heathen where they ſhal be in captiuitie, becauſe I haue bene ‖ broken: for their whoriſh heart which hath departed from me, and for their eyes that haue gone a whoring after idoles: and ‖ they ſhall be abhorred before their owne eyes for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

‖ Or, grieued.

‖ Or, they ſhalbe aſhamed of themſelues.

10 And they ſhall knowe that I am the Lord, & that I haue not ſaid in vaine, that I would doe this euil vnto them.

11 Thus ſaith the Lorde God, ‖ [b] Smite thine hands together, and ſtampe with thy feete, and ſay, Woe worth all the abhominations and wickedneſſes of the houſe of Iſrael: for they ſhall fall with the ſworde, with hunger, and with peſtilence.

‖ Or, ſmite with thine hand, and ſpurne with thy foote.

[b] He willeth the Prophet not onely with wordes but alſo with geſtures of hand and foote, to ſignifie the deſtruction to come.

12 Who ſo is farre off, ſhall die of the peſtilence, he that is nigh at hand, ſhal periſh with the ſword, & the remnaunt that are beſieged, ſhall die of hunger: thus will I ſatiſfie my wrathfull diſpleaſure vpon them.

13 And ſo ſhall yee knowe that I am the Lord, when their ſlaine men ſhal bee among their idols round about their altars, vpon euery high hill and tops of mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, & vnder euery thicke Oake, euen in the places where they did offer ſweete ſauour to all their idoles.

14 I will ſtretch mine hande out vpon them, and wil make the land waſte and deſolate, [c] from the wildernes vnto Diblath, thorow al their habitations: and they ſhal know that I am the Lorde.

[c] Some read, more deſolate then the wilderneſſe of Diblath, which was in Syria, & bordered vpon Iſrael: but it may ſtand wel for the wilderneſſe, which was South vnto Diblath which was North, meaning ỳ whole countrey.

The vij. Chapter.

2 The ende of all the land of Iſrael ſhall ſuddenly come. 20 The cauſe of the deſtruction therof. 23 The Prophet is commaunded to ſhewe the ſumme of the euils that are at hand.

THe worde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 And thou ſonne of man, thus ſaith the Lorde God, An ende is come vnto the lande of Iſrael: yea verily, the end commeth vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Nowe ſhall the ende come vpon thee: for I will ſende my wrath vpon thee, and will ‖ puniſh thee according to thy wayes, and

‖ Or, iudge thee.

|| rewarde thee after all thine abhominations.

|| Or, lay vpon thee.

4 Mine eye ſhall not ſpare thee, neither will I haue pitie, but || rewarde thee according to thy wayes, and declare thine abominations: then ſhall ye know that I am the Lord.

|| Or, I will laye thy waies vpon thee, and thine abominations ſhall be in the middeſt of thee.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, one euill ſhall come after another:

6 The ende is here, the end I ſay is come, it watched for thee: behold, it is come alreadie.

7 The [a] morning is come vnto thee that dwelleſt in the lande, the time is at hande, the day of trouble is harde by, and not the [b] ſounding againe of the mountaines.

a That is, the beginning of thy puniſhment.

b That is, no vaine or counterfaite cry, as is the echo in the hilles.

8 Nowe I will ſhortly powre out my ſore diſpleaſure ouer thee, and fulfill my wrath vpon thee: I will iudge thee after thy wayes, and recompenſe thee all thine abominations.

9 Mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pitie, but || reward thee after thy wayes, and thine abominations ſhall be in the midſt of thee: and ye ſhall know that I am the Lord that ſmiteth.

|| Or, lay vpon thee.

10 Behold the day, beholde it is come, the morning is gone foorth, the rod [c] flouriſheth, pride hath budded,

c Meaning, Nabuchodonoſor whom God had appointed to be a rod to ſcourge them.

11 Crueltyis waxen to a rod of wickednes, none of them ſhall remaine, none of their riches, || not one of their ſeede, and no lamentation ſhalbe made for them.

|| Or, none of their pleaſures,

12 The time commeth, the day draweth nigh: who ſo buyeth, let him not reioyce, he that ſelleth, let him not be ſory: for why? wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 So that the ſeller ſhall not come againe to the thing that hee ſolde, although their life bee [d] yet with the liuing: for when the prophecie was preached vnto all the people, none returned, no man ſhall [e] ſtrengthen himſelfe in the iniquitie of his life.

d That is, in the yeere of Iubile, when euery man returned to ſuch poſſeſſions as he ſold before, Leuit.25.

e Iniquitie ſhall make no man ſtrong againſt God.

14 [f] They haue blowen the trumpet, and made all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath is vpon the whole multitude.

f The Iſraelites made a brag, but their hearts failed them.

15 The ſworde ſhall be without, peſtilence and hunger within: ſo that who ſo is in the field ſhalbe ſlaine with the ſword, and he that is in the citie ſhall be deuoured with hunger and peſtilence.

16 But they that flee away from them, ſhal eſcape, and ſhalbe in the mountaines like the doues of the valleys, all they ſhall mourne, euery one for his iniquitie.

17 All hands ſhalbe let downe, & all knees ſhall be weake as the water.

18 *They ſhal gird themſelues with ſackcloth, feare ſhall couer them, ſhame ſhall bee vpon all faces, and baldneſſe vpon their heads.

Eſai.15.3. iere.48.37.

19 Their ſiluer ſhall they caſt foorth in the ſtreetes, * and their gold ſhall be deſpiſed: yea, their ſiluer and golde ſhall not bee able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the Lorde, they ſhall not ſatiſfie their ſoules, neyther fill their || bellies therewith, becauſe [g] it || was a ſtumbling blocke of their iniquitie.

Pro.11.4. eccl.5.13. ſoph.1.18.

|| Or, bowels.

g Their gold & ſiluer brought them to this ruine or deſtruction.

|| Or, this ruine is for their iniquitie.

20 Hee had alſo ſet the beautie of his [h] ornament in maieſtie: but they made images of their abominations and || filthineſſe in it, therefore haue I ſet it farre from them.

h Meaning, the ſanctuarie.

|| Or, idols.

21 Moreouer, I wil giue it into the hands of ſtrangers to bee ſpoyled, and to the wicked of the earth for to be robbed, and they ſhall pollute it.

22 My face wil I turne from them, my ſecret place ſhalbe defiled: for || burglars ſhal go into it, and pollute it.

|| Or, deſtroiers.

23 Make a chaine: for the land is ful of the [i] iudgement of blood, and the citie is ful of extortion.

i That is, of ſinnes that deſerue death.

24 Wherefore I will bring the moſt wicked of the heathen to take their houſes in poſſeſſion, I will make the pompe of the mighty to ceaſe, and their [k] ſanctuaries ſhall be defiled.

k That is, their temple which was diuided into three parts, Iere.6.1.

25 When deſtruction is come, they ſhall ſeeke peace, but they ſhall haue none.

26 One miſchiefe ſhall followe another, and one rumour ſhall come after an other: then ſhall they ſeeke a viſion in vayne at their Prophet, the Law ſhall periſh from the Prieſt, and counſell from the auncients.

27 The king ſhal mourne, the prince ſhall be clothed with deſolation, and the hands of the people in the land ſhalbe troubled: I will doe vnto them after their own wayes, according to their owne iudgements will I iudge them: and they ſhall knowe that I am the Lord.

The viij. Chapter.

2 An appearance of the ſimilitude of God. 3 Ezechiel is brought to Hieruſalem in the ſpirite. 6 The Lorde ſheweth the idolatries of the houſe of Iſrael, and chiefly of the prieſts.

AND it was in the [a] ſixt yere, in the ſixt moneth, in the fifth day of the moneth, I ſate in my houſe, and the Elders of Iuda ſate before me, and the hande of the Lorde God fell there vpon me.

a Of the captiuitie of Ieconias, ſo that there was fourteene moneths betwixt the firſt viſion and this.

2 Then I behelde, and loe, there was a likeneſſe as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loynes downewarde, fire: and from his loynes vpward as the appearance of brightneſſe, like the colour of Amber.

3 *And he ſtretched out the likeneſſe of an hand, and tooke me by an hairie locke of my head, and the ſpirite lift mee vp betwixt earth and heauen, and [b] brought mee in a diuine viſion to Hieruſalem, into the entrie of

Dan.13,25

b This was in the ſpirit, and not in the body.

the inner [c] gate that lieth toward the North, where remained the ‖ image of [d] emulation and of gaine.

c The porch or court where the people aſſembled.
‖ Or, idole.
d Of emulation, becauſe it diſpleaſed God: of gaine, becauſe it was ſet vp and worſhipped for gaine and increaſe of their offrings, for the prieſts: and of their cattel and ſubſtance, for the people.

4 And beholde, the glory of the God of Iſrael was in the ſame place, euen as I had ſeen it afore in the fielde.

5 And he ſaide vnto mee, Thou ſonne of man, lift vp thine eyes nowe towarde the North: then lift I vp mine eyes towarde the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the [e] altar this ‖ image of emulation was in the entrie.

e That was in the court where the people had made an altar to Baal.
‖ Or, idole.

6 And he ſaid furthermore vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, ſeeſt thou not what theſe doe? namely, the great abhominations that the houſe of Iſrael commit in this place, to driue mee from my Sanctuarie? But turne thee about, and thou ſhalt ſee yet greater abominations.

7 And with that brought hee mee to the court gate, and when I looked, behold there was a hole in a wall.

8 Then ſaide he vnto mee, Thou ſonne of man, digge nowe in the wall: and when I digged in the wall, beholde there was a doore.

9 And he ſaide vnto me, Goe thy way in, and looke what wicked abhominations they doe here.

10 So I went in, and ſawe, and behold, there were all maner of creeping things, [f] and abominable beaſtes, and all the idoles of the houſe of Iſrael painted vpon the wall round about.

f Which were forbidden in the lawe, Leuit. 11.

11 There ſtoode alſo before the images threeſcore and tenne men of the auncients of the houſe of Iſrael, and in the middeſt of them ſtood Iaazaniah the ſonne of Saphan, with euery man his cenſor in his hande, and the ſmoake of the incenſe aſcended as a cloude.

12 Then ſaid he vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, haſt thou ſeene what the auncients of the houſe of Iſrael doe ‖ ſecretly, euery one in the [g] chamber of his imagerie? for they ſay, The Lorde ſeeth vs not, the Lorde hath forſaken the earth.

‖ Or, in the darke.
g For beſide their common idolatrie, they had their particular ſeruice in their ſecret places or priues.

13 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Turne thee yet againe, and thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations that they doe.

14 And with that hee brought mee to the doore of the gate of the Lordes houſe toward the North, and beholde, there ſate women mourning for [h] Thammuz.

h The Jewes ſay this was a prophet of the idoles, who after his death was once a yere mourned for in the night, onely of women. S. Hierome taketh it for Adonis Venus louer, Other thinke it was Oſyris an idole of the Egyptians.

15 Then ſaid he vnto me, Haſt thou ſeene this, thou ſonne of man? Turne thee yet about, and thou ſhalt ſee greater abhominations then theſe are.

16 And ſo he brought me into the inward court of the Lords houſe, and beholde, at the doore of the Lords houſe, betwixt the porch and the altar, there were about twentie and fiue men that turned their backes vpon the Temple of the Lorde, and their faces toward the Eaſt, and theſe worſhipped the Sunne Eaſtward.

17 And he ſaide vnto me, Haſt thou ſeene this thou ſonne of man? Thinketh the houſe of Iuda that it is but a trifle to doe theſe abominations which they doe heere? For they haue filled the lande full of wickedneſſe, and haue returned to prouoke mee to anger, and loe, [i] they are putting the ‖ branches to their noſes.

i They ſmelled to their branches, flowres, or poſies, in doing their ſacrifice to the ſunne, which yet before God was vile and ſtinking, howe ſweete ſoeuer they ſeemed to themſelues.
‖ Or, ſtinch.

18 Therefore will I alſo doe ſomething in my wrathfull diſpleaſure, ſo that mine eye ſhall not ſpare them, neither will I haue pitie: yea, and though they crye in mine eares with a loude voyce, yet will I not heare them.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The deſtruction of the citie. 4 They that ſhalbe ſaued, are marked. 8 A complaint of the Prophet for the deſtruction of the people.

HEe cryed alſo with a loude voyce in mine eares, ſaying, Drawe neere ye [a] viſitations of the citie, euery man with a deſtroying weapon in his hand.

a The perſons appoynted to viſite the citie, as Nabuchodonoſor and his captaines.

2 And beholde, then came there [b] ſixe men out of the ſtreete of the vpper gate towarde the North, and euery man a ſlaughter weapon in his hande: There was one amongſt them that had on him linnen rayment, and a writers [c] inkehorne by his ſide: theſe went in, and ſtood beſide the braſen altar.

b Which were ſixe angels in likeneſſe of men.
c To marke them that ſhould be ſaued from deſtruction.

3 And the glorie of the God of Iſrael was gone from the Cherub whereupon it was, to the doore of the houſe: and he called to the man that had the linnen rayment vpon him, and the writers inkehorne by his ſide.

4 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Goe thorow the middeſt of the citie, euen thorow the middeſt of Hieruſalem, *and ſet a marke vpon the foreheads of them that mourne and ‖ are ſorie for all the abhominations that bee done therein.

Exo. 12, 22. apoc. 7. 3.
‖ Or, crie.

5 And to the other hee ſaide, that I might heare, Goe ye after him thorow the citie, and ſmite, let your eyes ſpare none, neither haue ye any pitie:

6 Kill and deſtroy both olde men and young, maydens, children, and women: but as for all thoſe that haue the marke vpon them, ſee that yee touche them not, and beginne at my Sanctuarie. Then they began at the auncient men which were before the houſe.

7 And hee ſaide vnto them, Defile yee the Temple, fill the courtes with the ſlaine, then goe your way forth. So they went out, and ſlew downe thorow the citie.

8 Nowe when they had done the ſlaughter, and I yet eſcaped, I fell downe vpon my face, and cried, ſaying, Ah Lorde God, wilt thou then deſtroy all the reſidue of Iſrael, in powring out thy wrath vpon

Hieruſalem?

9 Then ſaid he vnto me, The wickedneſſe of the houſe of Iſrael and Iuda is exceeding great, ſo that the land is full of blood, and the citie full of reuolting from God: for they ſay, The Lord hath forſaken the earth, and the Lord ſeeth it not.

10 As touching mee alſo, mine eye ſhal not ſpare them, neither will I haue pitie: but will recompenſe their wayes vpon their heads.

11 And beholde, the man that had the linnen rayment vpon him, and the writers inckhorne by his ſide, reported the matter, and ſaide, As thou haſt commaunded mee, ſo haue I done.

The x. Chapter.

Of the man that took hote burning coales out of the middle of the wheeles of the Cherubims.

ANd as I looked, beholde, in the firmament yͤ was aboue the head of the [a] Cherubims, as it were a Saphire ſtone made like the ſimilitude of a throne was ſeene ouer them.

[a] Which in the firſt chapter and fifth verſe he called the foure beaſts.

2 Then ſpake hee to him that had the linnen raiment vpon him, and ſaide, ‖ Creepe in betweene the wheeles that are vnder the Cherub, and take thine handfull of hote coles out from betweene the Cherubims, and ſcatter them ouer the citie. And he ‖ crept in, that I might ſee.

‖ Or, goe.

‖ Or, went in.

3 (Now the Cherubims ſtoode vpon the right ſide of the houſe when the man went in, and the cloude filled the inner court.

4 And the glorie of the Lord remoued from the Cherubims, and came vpon the doore of the houſe: ſo that the temple was filled with a cloude, and the court was full of the ſhine of the Lords glorie.

5 Yea, and the ſounde of the Cherubims wings was heard into the forecourt, like as it had bene the voyce of the Almightie God when he ſpeaketh)

6 Now when he had bidden the man that was clothed in linnen, ſaying, Take fire from the midſt of the wheeles, and from the midſt of the Cherubims, he went and ſtoode beſide the wheeles.

7 Then one Cherub reached foorth his hande from betweene the Cherubims, vnto the fire that was betweene the Cherubims, and tooke thereof, and gaue it into the hands of him that had on the linnen raiment: which tooke it, and went out.

8 And vnder the winges of the Cherubims there appeared the likeneſſe of a mans hand.

9 I looked alſo, and behold, foure wheeles beſide the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and an other by another Cherub, and the wheeles were to looke vpon after the faſhion of the precious ſtone Tharſis.

10 As touching their appearance (they were al foure of one faſhion) as if one wheele had bene in an other.

11 When they went forth, they went vpon their foure ſides, not turning backe in their going: for which way the head of the firſt looked, after it they went, ſo that they turned not backe in their going.

12 * And their whole bodies, their backs, their hands, and wings, yea, and the wheeles alſo, were full of eyes round about the foure wheeles.

Ezech. 1, 8.

13 And to the wheeles, he cried to them in my hearing, O wheele.

14 Euery one of them had foure faces, ſo that the face of the firſt was the face of a Cherub, and the face of the ſeconde the face of a Man, and of the third the face of a Lion, and of the fourth the face of an Eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp: this is the beaſt that I ſawe at the water of Chebar.

16 Now when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings to mount vp from the earth, the ſame wheeles alſo turned not from beſides them.

17 Shortly when they ſtood, theſe ſtood alſo, and when they were lifted vp, the wheeles lift vp themſelues alſo with them: for the [b] ſpirit of the beaſt was in the wheeles.

[b] There was one conſent betweene the Cherubims and the wheeles.

18 Then the glorie of the Lorde departed from aboue the doore of the temple, and remained vpon the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims flackered with their wings, and lift themſelues vp from the earth in my ſight: when they went, the wheeles were beſides them, and they ſtood at the doore of the Eaſt gate of the houſe of the Lorde: ſo the glory of the God of Iſrael was vpon them on high.

20 * This is the [c] beaſt that I ſawe vnder the God of Iſrael by the riuer Chebar, and I perceiued that it was the Cherubims.

Ezech. 1. 14.

[c] That is, the whole bodie of the foure beaſts or Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces, and euery one foure wings, and vnder their wings the likeneſſe of mens hands.

22 The ſimilitude of their countenances, were the very ſame countenances which I ſawe at the riuer Chebar, and the ſelfe ſame appearances, euery one in his going went ſtraight forward.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Who they were that ſeduced the people of Iſrael. 5 Againſt theſe hee prophecieth, ſhewing them howe they ſhalbe diſperſed abroade.

MOreouer, the Spirite lift mee vp, and brought mee vnto the Eaſt gate of the Lordes houſe, which lyeth Eaſtwarde: and beholde, at the entrie of the gate were fiue and twentie men, among whome I ſawe Iaazaniah the ſonne of Azur, and

Pheltiah the ſonne of Banaiahu, the rulers of the people.

2 Then ſaid he vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, theſe men imagine miſchiefe, and a wicked counſell take they in this citie,

3 Saying, It is not neere, let vs builde houſes: this Hieruſalem is the [a] caldron, and we be the fleſh.

[a] We ſhall not be pulled out of Hieruſalem, till the houre of our death come, as the fleſh is not taken out of the caldron, till it be ſodde.

4 Therefore ſhalt thou prophecie againſt them: yea, prophecie, O ſonne of man.

5 And with that fell the Spirite of the Lord vpon mee, and ſaide vnto me, Speake, Thus ſaith the Lorde, On this maner haue ye ſpoken (O ye houſe of Iſrael) and I know the imaginations of your hearts.

6 Many one haue ye murdered in this citie, and filled the ſtreetes full of the ſlaine:

7 Therfore thus ſaith the Lord God, The ſlaine men that ye haue laide in the midſt of the citie are the [b] fleſh, and this citie is the caldron: but I will bring you out of it.

[b] Contrary to their vaine confidence he ſheweth in what ſenſe this citie was the caldron, that is, becauſe of the dead bodies that haue bene murdered therein, and ſo lye as the fleſh in the caldron.

8 Ye haue feared the ſworde, and I will bring a ſword ouer you, ſaith the Lord God.

9 And I will bring you out of the middeſt thereof, and deliuer you into the handes of ſtrangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Yee ſhall fall by the ſworde, in the borders of [c] Iſrael will I iudge you, and yee ſhal know that I am the Lord.

[c] That is, in Riblah, 2. kin. 24.

11 This citie ſhall not bee your caldron, neither ſhall ye be the fleſh in the midſt thereof: but in the borders of Iſrael will I ‖ puniſh you,

‖ Or, iudge.

12 That yee may knowe that I am the Lorde, in whoſe commaundements ye haue not walked, nor kept my lawes, but haue done after the cuſtomes of the heathen that lie round about you.

13 Nowe when I prophecied, [d] Pheltiah the ſonne of Banaiahu died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cried with a loude voyce, ſaying, Ah Lorde God, wilt thou then vtterly deſtroy all the remnant of Iſrael?

[d] It ſeemed, this noble man died of ſome terrible death, and therefore the Prophet feared ſome ſtrange iudgement of God toward the reſt of the people.

14 And ſo the word of the Lord came vnto me on this maner,

15 Thou ſonne of man, thy brethren, euen thy brethren the men of thy kinred, and al the houſe of Iſrael, wholly are they vnto whome the inhabitaunts of Hieruſalem haue ſayde, [e] Withdrawe ye farre from the Lorde, for the land is giuen vs in poſſeſſion.

[e] They that remained ſtill at Hieruſalem, thus reproched them that were gone into captiuitie, as though they were caſt off, and forſaken of God.

16 Therefore tell them thus ſayeth the Lorde God, Although I ſend them farre off among the Gentiles, and ſcatter them among the nations, yet will I bee to them as a little [f] Sanctuarie in the lands where they ſhall come.

[f] They ſhal be yet a little church, whom he will preſerue, though they be diſperſed, and for a time afflicted.

17 Tell them alſo, Thus ſayeth the Lord God, I will gather you againe out of the nations, and bring you from the countreyes where ye be ſcattered, and I wil giue you the land of Iſrael againe.

18 And they ſhall come thither, and they ſhall take away all their idoles, and all their abominations from thence.

19 * And I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new ſpirit within their bowels: that ſtonie heart will I take out of their body, and giue them a fleſhie heart,

Iere.32.39. ezec.36.27

20 That they may walke in my commandements, and keeps mine ordinances, and do them, that they may be my people, and I their God.

21 But to the heart of their idoles and their abominations their heart goeth, their wayes will I bring vpon their owne heads, ſaith the Lord God.

22 After this did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beſides them, and the glory of the God of Iſrael was vpon them on high.

23 So the glory of the Lord went vp from the middeſt of the citie, and ſtoode vpon the mount of the citie toward the Eaſt.

24 And the ſpirite tooke me vp, & brought mee againe to Chaldea to the captiuitie in a viſion by the Spirite of God: then the viſion that I had ſeene went vp from me.

25 So I ſpake vnto the [g] captiues all the wordes of the Lorde which hee had ſhewed me.

[g] Those that were led away captiues with Ieconias.

The xij. Chapter.

1 The parable of the captiuitie. 10 The expoſition of the parable, by which the taking of king Zedecias is ſignified.

THe worde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, thou dwelleſt in the midſt of a rebellious houſe, which haue eyes to ſee, and yet ſee not, eares haue they to heare, and yet heare they not: for they are a rebellious houſe.

3 Therefore (O thou ſonne of man) ‡ prepare thee inſtruments to flit with, & remoue on the day time that they may ſee, yea, euen in their ſight ſhalt thou go from thy place to another place, if peraduenture they will conſider that they be a rebellious houſe.

‡ Make thee veſſels to goe into captiuitie.

4 Thou ſhalt bring foorth thine inſtruments as ſtuffe to flit with by the day time in their ſight, and thou thy ſelfe ſhalt go forth alſo at euening before their eyes, as they that goe forth to flit.

5 Digge thorow the wall in their ſight, and carie out thereby.

6 In their ſight ſhalt thou beare vpon thy ſhoulders, and carrie it foorth in the darke: hide thy face, that thou ſee not the earth, for I haue made thee a [a] ſhewe token vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

[a] That as thou doeſt, ſo ſhall they doe, and therefore in thee they ſhall ſee their owne plague and puniſhment.

7 And I did ſo as I was commaunded, I brought foorth my ſtuffe by day, as the ſtuffe of one that goeth into captiuitie: and in the euening I digged thorowe the wall with my handes, and brought it foorth in the darke, and bare it vpon my ſhoulder in their ſight.

8 And in the morning came the worde of the Lorde vnto me, ſaying,

9 Thou ſonne of man, hath not the houſe

of Iſrael, the rebellious houſe ſaid vnto thee [b] What doeſt thou?

[b] Doe not they deride and mocke thy doings?

10 Then tell them, Thus ſayeth the Lord God, This ‖ burden toucheth the Prince at Hieruſalem, and all the houſe of Iſrael that dwell among them.

‖ Or, prophecie.

11 Tell them, I am your ſhew token, like as I haue done, ſo ſhal it bee done vnto them, they ſhall goe into bondage and captiuitie.

12 The prince that is among them ſhall loade his ſhoulders in the darke, and get him away, they ſhall breake down the wall, to carie thorow by it: he ſhal couer his face, that he ſee not the ground with his eyes.

13 My net will I [c] ſpreade out vpon him, and hee ſhalbe caught in my ‡ net, and I will bring him to Babylon in the lande of the Chaldees, which he ſhall not ſee, and yet ſhall he die there.

[c] When the king ſhall thinke to eſcape by fleeing I will take him in my net, as Ezec. 17. and 32.

‡ Toyles.

14 As for all his helpers and al his bands that bee about him, I will ſcatter them toward all the windes, and draw out a ſworde after them.

15 So when I haue ſcattered them among the heathen, and ſtrawed them in the lands, they ſhall know that I am the Lord.

16 But I wil leaue a litle number of them from the ſword, hunger, and peſtilence, to tel all their abhominations among the heathen where they come, that they may know howe that I am the Lord.

17 Moreouer, the word of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Thou ſonne of man, with a fearefull trembling eate thy bread, with vnquietneſſe and ſorow drinke thy water.

19 And vnto the people of the land ſpeake thou, Thus ſaith the Lorde God vpon them that dwell in Hieruſalem, and vpon the land of Iſrael, They ſhall eate their bread with ſorow, and drinke their water with deſolation, yea, the land after plentifulneſſe ſhalbe layde waſte, for the wickednes of al them that dwel therein.

20 And the cities that now be wel inhabited, ſhalbe voyd, and the land deſolate, that ye may know that I am the Lorde.

21 Yet came the worde of the Lorde vnto me againe, ſaying,

22 Thou ſonne of man, what manner of prouerbe is that which ye vſe in the lande of Iſrael, ſaying, [d] The dayes are ſlacke in comming, and all viſions faile?

[d] Becauſe they did not ſee the propheſies accompliſhed, they contemned them as though they neuer ſhould be fulfilled.

23 Tell them therfore, Thus ſaith yͤ Lord God, I will make that prouerbe to ceaſe, and they ſhal no more vſe it as a prouerbe in Iſrael: but ſay vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery viſion.

24 There ſhall no viſion bee any more in vaine, neither any flattering diuination within the houſe of Iſrael:

25 For I the Lord ſpeake it, and whatſoeuer I ſhal ſpeake, it ſhalbe performed, and not bee ſlacke in comming any more, yea, euen in your dayes, O rebellious houſe, will I ſpeak the thing, and bring it to paſſe, ſayeth the Lorde God.

26 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

27 Behold, thou ſonne of man, the houſe of Iſrael ſaith on this maner, The viſion that hee ſeeth, it will bee many a day or it come to paſſe: it is farre off yet the time that hee prophecieth of.

28 Therefore ſay vnto them, Thus ſaieth the Lorde God, All my wordes ſhall no more be delayed, looke what I ſpeake, that ſame ſhall come to paſſe, ſaith the Lord God.

The xiij. Chapter.

The word of the Lorde againſt falſe prophts, which teach the people the counſels of their owne hearts.

THe * worde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

Ezec. 14. 9.

2 Thou ſonne of man, prophecie againſt thoſe prophets of Iſrael, which prophecy: and ſay vnto them that prophecie out of their owne hearts, Heare the word of the Lord,

3 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Woe bee vnto thoſe fooliſh prophets that follow their owne ſpirit, and haue ſeene nothing.

4 O Iſrael, thy prophets are like the foxes in [a] deſart places.

[a] Watching to deſtroy the vineyards, reade Cant. 2.

5 For ye haue not ſtood vp in the gaps, nor made a hedge for the houſe of Iſrael, to ſtand in the battell in the day of the Lord.

6 They haue ſeene vanitie and lying diuination, ſaying, The Lorde ſayeth it: and the Lorde hath not ſent them, and they haue made men hope that they would confirme the worde.

7 Haue yee not ſeene vaine viſions, & ſpoken falſe prophecies, when ye ſay, The Lorde hath ſpoken it, whereas I neuer ſaid it?

8 Therfore thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe ye haue ſpoken vanitie, and haue ſeene lies: therefore behold, I am againſt you, ſaith the Lord God:

9 Mine hand ſhall bee vpon the prophets that ſee vanities, and diuine lies: they ſhal not be in the counſell of my people, nor written in the booke of the houſe of Iſrael, neyther ſhall they come in the land of Iſrael, that yee may know how that I am the Lord God:

10 And that for becauſe they haue deceiued my people, and tolde them of peace, where no peace was: one ſetteth vp a [b] wall, and they daube it with vntempered clay.

[b] What one falſe prophet did ſay (which is here called the building vp of a wall) another falſe prophet would affirme the ſame, though he had neither occaſion, nor good ground to beare him.

11 Therefore tell them which daube with vntempered morter, that it ſhall fall: for there ſhall come a great ſhowre of raine, I wil ſend hailestones to cauſe it to fall, & a great ſtorme of winde ſhall breake it.

12 And loe, when the wall is fallen, ſhall it not then be ſaid vnto you, Where is nowe your ‖ morter that ye daubed withall?

‖ Or, daubing.

13 Therfore thus ſaith yͤ Lord God, I wil cauſe a ſtormie winde to breake out in my wrathfull diſpleaſure, ſo that in mine anger there ſhal come a mighty ſhowre of raine, and haileſtones in my wrath to deſtroy it.

14 As for the wall that yee haue daubed with vntempered morter, I will breake it downe, and make it euen with the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhall be diſcouered, and it ſhall fall: yea, and ye your ſelues ſhall periſh in the midſt thereof, and yee ſhall know that I am the Lord.

15 Thus will I perfourme my wrath vpon this wall, and vpon them that haue daubed it with [c] vntempered morter, and then will I ſay vnto you, The wall is ‖ gone, and the daubers of it:

c That is, whatſoeuer man of him ſelfe ſetteth foorth vnder the authoritie of Gods word, and God alloweth it not.

‖ Or, is no more.

16 To wit the prophets of Iſrael, which propheſie vpon Hieruſalem, and looke out viſions of peace for it, whereas no peace is, ſaith the Lord God.

17 Wherefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people, which propheſie out of their owne heartes, and propheſie againſt them:

18 And ſay, Thus ſayeth the Lorde God, Woe be vnto them that ſowe [d] pillowes vnder all arme holes, and put kerchiefes vpon the heads of euery ſtature, to hunt ſoules, Will ye hunt the ſoules of my people, & giue life to the ſoules that come vnto you?

d These ſuperſtitious women for lucre would propheſie, tell euery man his fortune, giuing them pillowes to leane on and kerchiefes to couer their heads, ẏ they might ẏ more allure them to bewitch them.

19 And wil ye pollute me to my people for handfulles of barley, and for pieces of bread, to kill the ſoules of them that die not, and promiſe [e] life to them that liue not, in lying to my people that heareth your lies?

e Theſe ſorcerers made the people beleeue that they could preſerue life or deſtroy it, and that it ſhould come to euery one according as they propheſied.

20 Wherefore, thus ſayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I will vpon your pillowes wherewith ye hunt the ſoules to [f] make them flee, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the ſoules goe, euen the ſoules that ye hunt to make them flee.

f ſhaking the flock vnto you with deceiuable doctrine, as the fowlers doe the birds with their ſtales & calles.

21 Your kerchiefes alſo will I teare in pieces, and deliuer my people out of your hands, ſo that they ſhall come no more in your hands to be hunted: and ye ſhall knowe that I am the Lord.

22 Seeing that with your lies ye diſcomfite the heart of the righteous, whom I haue not diſcomfited: againe, for ſo much as ye encourage the hand of the wicked, ſo that hee may not turne from his wicked way, in promiſing him life:

23 Therefore ſhall ye ſee no more vanitie, neither ſhall ye diuine diuinations, for I wil deliuer my people out of your hand, that yee may knowe howe that I am the Lord.

The xiiij.Chapter.

The Lorde denieth his worde to the people for their ſinnes ſake.

THere reſorted vnto me certaine of the elders of Iſrael, and ſate downe by me.

2 Then came the worde of the Lord vnto me, ſaying,

3 Thou ſonne of man, theſe men haue ſet vp their idoles in their heartes, and put the ſtumbling block of iniquity before their face: ſhould I then anſwere them at their requeſt?

4 Therefore ſpeake vnto them, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſayeth the Lord God, Euery man of the houſe of Iſrael that ſetteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to the prophet: vnto that man will I the Lord my ſelfe giue anſwere when he commeth, according to the [a] multitude of his idols:

a As his abomination hath deſerued, that is, he ſhall be led with lyes, according as hee delighted therein.

5 That the houſe of Iſrael may be ſnared in their [b] owne heartes, because they bee cleane gone from mee all of them through their idols:

b That is, conuince them by their owne conſciences.

6 Wherefore tel the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſayeth the Lorde God, Returne, and cauſe [c] to returne from your idols, and turne your faces from all your abominations:

c All ſuch as by your example haue declined from God.

7 For euery man, whether hee be of the houſe of Iſrael, or a ſtranger that ſoiourneth in Iſrael, which departeth from mee, and ſetteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his wickedneſſe before his face, and commeth to a prophet for to aſke counſel at me through him: vnto that man will I the Lord giue anſwere by mine owne ſelfe:

8 I wil ſet my face againſt that man, and will make him to bee an example for other, yea, and a common byworde, and wil roote him out of my people, that yee may knowe howe that I am the Lord.

9 And if that prophet bee deceiued when he telleth a thing, then I * the Lord my ſelfe haue deceiued that prophet, and will ſtretch out my hand vpon him, to deſtroy him out of my people of Iſrael.

Ezec.13.1.

10 And they ſhalbe puniſhed for their wickedneſſe, according to the ſinne of him that aſketh, ſhall the ſinne of the prophet be:

11 That the houſe of Iſrael may wander no more from mee, neither be any more defiled in all their tranſgreſſions: but that they may be my people, and I their God, ſaith the Lord God.

12 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

13 Thou ſonne of man, when the land ſinneth againſt me by committing a treſpaſſe, I will ſtretch out my hand vpon it, * & breake their ſtaffe of bread, and ſend dearth vpon them, to deſtroy man and beaſt forth of it.

Ezec.4.16. and 5.17.

14 And though Noe, Daniel, and Iob, theſe three men were among them: yet ſhall they in their righteouſneſſe deliuer but their owne ſoules, ſayth the Lord God.

15 If I bring noiſome beaſts into ẏ land, and they ſpoyle it, and it bee ſo deſolate that no man may paſſe thorowe it for beaſtes,

16 If theſe three men were alſo in the midſt thereof, as truely as I liue ſaieth the Lord God, they ſhall ſaue neither ſonnes nor daughters, but bee onely deliuered themſelues: and as for the land, it ſhalbe waſte.

17 Or, if I bring a ſworde vpon the land, and ſay, Sworde goe thorowe this land, ſo that I ſlay downe man and beaſt in it,

18 And if theſe three men were ‖ therein: as truely

‖ Or, in the midſt thereof.

truely as I liue, ſayth the Lorde God, they ſhall deliuer neither ſonnes nor daughters, but onely be ‖ ſaued themſelues.

‖Or, deliuered.

19 If I ſend a peſtilence into this land, and powre out my ſore indignation vpon it in blood, ſo that I roote out of it both man and beaſt,

20 And if Noe, Daniel, & Iob were ‖ therein: as truely as I liue, ſaieth the Lord God, they ſhall deliuer neither ſonne nor daughter, but ‖ ſaue their owne ſoules in their righteouſneſſe.

‖Or, in the midſt of it.

‖Or, deliuer

21 Moreouer, thus ſayth the Lorde God, Howe much more when I ſende my foure ‖ troublous plagues vpon Hieruſalem, the ſworde, hunger, perilous beaſtes, and peſtilence, to deſtroy man and beaſt out of it?

‖Or, foure ſore iudgements.

22 Beholde, there ſhalbe a remnant ſaued therein, which ſhall bring forth their ſonnes and daughters: beholde, they ſhal come forth vnto you, and ye ſhall ſee their way, and their enterpriſe, and yee ſhall be comforted concerning the euil that I haue brought vpon Hieruſalem, euen concerning all that I haue brought vpon it:

23 They ſhall comfort you when ye ſhall ſee their way and workes, and ye ſhall know howe that it is not without a cauſe that I haue done all againſt Hieruſalem as I did, ſayth the Lord God.

The xv. Chapter.

As the vnprofitable wood of the vine tree is caſt into the fire, ſo ſayth he that Hieruſalem ſhalbe burnt.

THe word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, what commeth of the vine tree more then of euery other tree, and of the wilde vine among other trees of yͤ foreſt?

3 Doe men take wood of it to make any worke withall? or will men take a pin of it to hang any veſſell thereon?

4 Behold, it is caſt in the fire to be burnt, the fire conſumeth both the endes of it, the midſt of it is burnt: is it meete then for any worke?

5 Seeing then that it was meete for no worke being whole, much leſſe may there any thing be made of it, when the fire hath conſumed and burnt it.

6 And therefore, thus ſaith the Lord God As the vine tree that is among the trees of the foreſt, which I haue giuen to the fire to be conſumed, ſo will I giue the inhabitants of Hieruſalem.

7 And I wil ſet my face againſt them, they ſhall goe out from the fire, & yet the [a] fire ſhall conſume them: then ſhall ye know that I am the Lord, when I ſet my face againſt them,

[a] Though they eſcape one danger, yet another ſhall take them.

8 And when I make the land waſte, becauſe they haue ſo ſore offended, ſayeth the Lord God.

The xvj. Chapter.

2 The Prophet declareth the benefites of God towarde Hieruſalem. 60 Mercy is promiſed to the repentant.

AGaine the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, ſhew Hieruſalem their abominations,

3 And ſay, Thus ſayeth the Lorde God vnto Hieruſalem, Thy habitation and kinred is of the land of [a] Chanaan, thy father was an Amorite, thy mother an Hittite.

4 In the day of thy birth, [b] when thou waſt borne, the ſtring of thy nauill was not cut off, thou waſt not bathed in water to ‖ make thee cleane, thou waſt not ſalted with ſalt, nor ſwadled in cloutes.

5 No eye pitied thee to doe any of theſe things for thee, for to haue compaſſion vpon thee: but thou waſt vtterly caſt out vpon the fielde, in contempt of thy perſon in the day of thy birth.

6 Then came I by thee, & ſaw thee defiled in thine owne blood, & I ſaid vnto thee when thou waſt in thy blood, Liue, euen when thou waſt in thy blood, I ſaid vnto thee, Liue.

7 I cauſed thee to multiplie as the bud of the fielde, thou art growen vp, and waxen great, thou haſt gotten a marueilous pleaſant beautie, thy breaſtes are faſhioned, thy haire is goodly growen, whereas thou waſt naked and bare.

8 Now when I went by thee, and looked vpon thee, beholde, thy time was come, yea euen the time to woo thee: then ſpred I my clothes ouer thee to couer thy [c] diſhoneſtie, yea, I made an othe vnto thee, and contracted my ſelfe vnto thee (ſayeth the Lorde God) and ſo thou becameſt mine owne.

9 Then waſhed I thee with water, and purged thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.

10 I clothed thee with broydred worke, and ſhod thee with Badgers ſkinne, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and couered thee with ſilke.

11 I decked thee with coſtly apparell, I put bracelets vpon thy handes, a chaine about thy necke,

12 And I put a frontlet vpon thy face, and earerings vpon thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou deckt with golde and ſiluer, and thy raiment was of fine linnen, and of ſilke, and of broydred worke: thou didſt eate fine flowre, honie, and oyle, marueilous beautifull waſt thou, and thou diddeſt luckily proſper into a kingdome.

14 And thy name was ſpred among the Heathen for thy beautie: for it was perfect through my beautie which I put vpon thee, ſayth the Lord God.

15 But thou haſt put thy confidence in thine owne beautie, and played the harlot, becauſe of thy renowne, and haſt [d] powred out thy fornications with euery one that went by, ‖ thou waſt his.

16 Thou diddeſt take thy garments, and deckt

[a] Thou boaſteſt to be of yͤ ſeede of Abraham, but thou art degenerate and followeſt the abominations of the wicked Chanaanites, as children do the maners of their fathers, Eſay 1.57.

[b] When I firſt brought thee forth of the land of Egypt, & planted thee in this land to be my Church.

‖Or, to ſoften thee,

[c] Theſe words blood, pollution, nakedneſſe, and filthineſſe, &c. are oft times repeted, to beate down their pride, and to cauſe them to conſider what they were before God receiued them to mercie, fauoured them and couered their ſhame.

[d] There was none idolatrie ſo vile, wherewith thou didſt not pollute thy ſelfe.

‖Or, that thou mighteſt be his.

deckt thy high places with [c] diuers colours, and played the harlot thereupon, [f] ‡ they come not, and it ſhall not be.

[c] This declareth howe the idolaters put their chiefe delight in those things which pleaſe the eyes and outward ſenſes.

[f] In ſuch ſort, as the like hath not bene, nor ſhalbe, ſo that they paſſed all nations in idolatrie.

‡ there neither ſhalbe, nor hath bene any that hath done the like.

17 The goodly iewels which I gaue thee of mine owne golde and ſiluer, haſt thou taken, and made thee mens images thereof, and committed whoredome with them.

18 Thy broidered garments haſt thou taken, and deckt them therewith: mine oyle and incenſe haſt thou ſet before them.

19 My meate which I gaue thee, as fine flowre, oyle, and honie, to feede thee withall, that haſt thou ſet before them for a ſweete ſauour: and thus it was, ſaith the Lord God.

20 Thou haſt taken thine owne ſonnes and daughters whome thou haſt begotten vnto mee, and theſe haſt thou offered vp vnto them to bee [g] deuoured: is this but a ſmall whoredome of thine?

[g] Meaning, by fire, reade Leuit.18. 2.Reg.23.

21 And thou haſt ſlaine my children, and deliuered them, to cauſe them to paſſe thorow the fire for them.

22 And yet in all thine abominations and whoredomes, thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, howe naked & bare thou waſt at that time, and waſt defiled in thine owne blood.

23 After all this thy wickednes (woe, woe vnto thee, ſaith the Lord God)

24 Thou haſt built vnto thee an high place, and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreete.

25 Thou haſt built thine high place at euery ‡ head of the way, thou haſt made thy beautie to be abhorred, thou haſt opened thy feete to euery one that came by, and multiplied thy whoredome.

‡ Corner of the ſtreete.

26 Thou haſt cōmitted fornication with the [h] Egyptians thy neighbours which were great in fleſh, and thus haſt thou encreaſed thine whoredome to anger me.

[h] He noteth the great impietie of this people, who firſt falling from God to ſeeke helpe at ſtrange nations, did alſo at length embrace their idolatrie, thinking thereby to make their amitie more ſure.

27 Beholde, I did ſtretch out my hand ouer thee, & did miniſh thine ordinarie food, and deliuered thee ouer into the willes of them that hate thee, euen to the daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy abominable wayes.

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt inſatiable: yea, thou haſt I ſay with them played the harlot, and yet hadſt thou not ynough.

29 Thus haſt thou furthermore multiplied thy fornication from the land of Chanaan vnto the Chaldees, and yet thou waſt not ſatiſfied herewith.

30 Howe weake is thine heart, ſayeth the Lord God, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe, euen the workes of a preſumptuous whoriſh woman?

31 Building thy high places at the head of euery way, and makeſt thy high places in euery ſtreete: thou haſt not bene as another whore that holdeth ſcorne of a reward:

32 But as a wife that breaketh wedlocke, and taketh other in ſtead of her huſband.

23 Giftes are giuen to all other whores: but thou giueſt rewards vnto all thy louers, and rewardeſt them to come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy fornication.

3 It is come to paſſe with thee in thy whoredomes contrary to the vſe of other women, yea, there hath no ſuch fornication bene committed after thee: ſeeing that thou giueſt giftes vnto other, and no reward is giuen thee, therefore thou art contrary.

35 Therefore heare the worde of the Lord, O thou harlot.

36 Thus ſayth the Lorde God, Becauſe thou haſt [i] powred out ‖ thy braſſe, & diſcouered thy filthineſſe through thy fornications with thy louers, & with all the idoles of thine abominations, and in the blood of thy children whom thou haſt giuen them:

[i] That is, laiſhed out thy money vpon images to thy ſhame.

‖ Or, thy neather partes.

37 Beholde therefore, I will gather together all thy [k] louers with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, yea, & all them whom thou haſt loued, and euery one that thou hateſt: I will I ſay gather them together round about againſt thee, & will diſcouer thy ſhame before them, that they may ſee all thy filthinſſe.

[k] Egyptians, Aſſyrians, and Chaldeans, whom thou tookeſt to be thy louers, ſhall come and deſtroy thee.

38 * Moreouer, [l] I will iudge thee as a breaker of wedlocke and a murtherer, and recompenſe thee thine owne blood in wrath and ielouſie.

* Eze.23.10.

[l] I wil iudge thee to death as the adulterers and murderers.

39 I wil giue thee ouer into their hands, and they ſhall deſtroy the high place, & breake downe thy high places, they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo out of thy clothes: thy faire iewels ſhall they take from thee, and ſo leaue thee naked and bare.

40 Yea, they ſhall bring a companie vpon thee, which ſhall ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee thorow with their ſwords.

41 * They ſhall burne vp thy houſes with fire, and puniſh thee in the ſight of many women: thus wil I make thee ceaſſe from playing the harlot, ſo that thou ſhalt giue out no more rewards.

* 4.Reg.25.9

42 So will I make my wrath towarde thee to reſt, and my ielouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will ceaſſe, and be angry no more.

43 Seeing thou remembreſt not the daies of thy youth, but haſt fretted mee in all theſe things: beholde therefore, I wil bring thine owne wayes vpon thine head, ſayeth the Lorde God, ſo that [m] thou ſhalt not commit any more miſchiefe vpon all thine abominations.

[m] Of all the heinous offences, this ſhalbe the laſt: or, God will puniſh thee, ſo that thou ſhalt neuer ſinne more.

44 Beholde, all they that vſe common prouerbes, ſhall vſe this prouerbe alſo againſt thee, ſaying, Such a [n] mother ſuch a daughter.

[n] As were the Chanaanites & the Hittites, & other your predeceſſours, ſo are you their ſucceſſors.

45 Thou art euen thy mothers owne daughter, that hath caſt off her huſband and her children: yea, thou art the ſiſter of thy [o] ſiſters, which forſooke their huſbands and their children, your mother is an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

[o] That is, of Samaria and Sodom.

46 Thine eldeſt ſiſter is Samaria, ſhe and her [p] daughters that dwell vpō the left hand: but thy yonger ſiſter that dwelleth on thy right

[p] That is, her cities.

right hand is Sodoma and her daughters.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations, as a litle and litle: but in all thy wayes thou haſt bene more corrupt then they.

48 As truely as I liue, ſayth ẏ Lord God, Sodoma thy ſiſter, with her daughters, haue not done as thou haſt done and thy daughters.

49 *Beholde, the ſinnes of thy ſiſter Sodoma, were theſe, [q] Pride, fulneſſe of meate, and abundance of idleneſſe, theſe things had ſhee and her daughters: beſides that, they ſtrengthened not the hand of the poore and needie.

50 But they were hawtie, and committed abomination before mee, therefore I tooke them away as I ſawe good.

51 Neither hath [r] Samaria done halfe of thy ſinnes, yea, thou haſt exceeded them in thine abominations, and haſt [ſ] iuſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations which thou haſt done.

52 Therefore thou which didſt condemne thy ſiſter, beare thine owne ſhame, for thine owne offences that thou haſt cōmitted more abominable then they did, which in deede are more righteous then thou art, be thou I ſay aſhamed, and beare thy ſhamefull rebuke, ſeeing that thou haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters.

53 Therefore I will bring againe their captiuitie, the captiuitie of Sodom and her daughters, and the captiuitie of Samaria and her daughters, and the captiuitie of thy captiues among them,

54 That thou mayeſt take thine owne confuſion vpon thee, and be aſhamed of all that thou haſt done, in that thou haſt [t] comforted them.

55 And thy ſiſter Sodom and her daughters ſhall returne to their former ſtate, Samaria alſo and her daughters ſhal returne to their former ſtate, [u] when thou & thy daughters ſhall returne to your former ſtate.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodom was not [x] heard of by thy report in the day of thy pride,

57 Before thy wickedneſſe was [y] diſcouered according to the time of the reproch of the daughters of Aram, and of all the daughters of the Philiſtines round about her, which deſpiſe thee on all ſides.

58 Thou haſt borne thy wickedneſſe and thine abomination, ſayth the Lord.

59 For thus ſaith the Lord God, I might by right deale with thee as thou haſt done, which haſt deſpiſed the [z] othe in breaking the couenant:

60 Neuertheleſſe, I will remember my couenant with thee in ẏ dayes of thy youth, and I will eſtabliſh vnto thee an euerlaſting couenant:

61 Then ſhalt thou remember thy wayes, and be aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receiue thy ſiſters, both thy elder and thy yonger: and I will giue them vnto thee for daughters, but not by thy couenant.

62 And I will eſtabliſh my couenant with thee, that thou mayeſt knowe that I am the Lord,

63 That thou mayeſt thinke vpon it, and be [a] aſhamed, and neuer open thy mouth any more for ſhame of thy ſelfe, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou haſt done, ſayth the Lord God.

The xvij. Chapter.

The parable of the two Eagles.

THe worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, put foorth a parable, & ſpeake a prouerbe vnto the houſe of Iſrael,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaieth the Lorde God, There came a great [a] Eagle with great wings, yea with a mightie long body, and full of feathers of diuers colours, vpon the mount of Libanus, and tooke the higheſt branch of a Cedar tree,

4 And brake off the top of his twigs, and caried it into the land of [b] Marchants, and ſet it in a citie of Marchants.

5 Hee tooke alſo of the [c] ſeede of the land, and planted it in a fruitefull ground, hee brought it vnto great waters, and ſet it in ‖ an open trench.

6 Then did it growe, and was a [d] ſpreading vine, but [e] low of ſtature, whoſe branches turned toward ‖ it, and the rootes of it were vnder it: Thus there came of it a vine, and it brought forth branches, and ſhot forth buds.

7 But there was an other [f] Eagle, a great one, which had great wings, and many feathers: and behold, the rootes of this vine turned towards it, and ſpread out her branches towards it, that ſhee might water it by the trenches of her plantation,

8 It was planted vpon a good ſoyle, beſide great waters, ſo that it ſhould haue brought out branches, and borne fruite, and bene a goodly vine.

9 Speake thou therefore, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Shall this vine proſper? ſhall [g] he not pull vp the rootes thereof, and deſtroy the fruite thereof, and cauſe them to drie? all the leaues of her bud ſhall wither without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof.

10 Beholde, it was planted: Shall it proſper therefore? Shall it not be dried vp and withered? when the [h] Eaſt winde ſhall touch it, it ſhal wither in the trenches where it grewe.

11 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

12 Speake nowe to the rebellious houſe, Know yee not what theſe things doe ſignifie? Tell them, Beholde, the king of Babylon is come to Hieruſalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and hath led them with him to Babylon.

13 He tooke of the kings ſeede, and made a coue-

Gen. 19.24

[q] He alleageth theſe foure vices, pride, exceſſe, idleneſſe, and contempt of the poore, as foure principall cauſes of ſuch abomination, wherefore they were ſo horribly puniſhed.

[r] Which worſhipped the Calues in Bethel and Dan. 1.king.12.

[ſ] Thou art ſo wicked, that in reſpect of thee Sodom and Samaria were iuſt.

[t] In that thou haſt ſhewed thy ſelfe worſe then they, and yet thoughteſt to eſcape puniſhment.

[u] That is, as if he had ſayd, neuer.

[x] Thou wouldeſt not cal her puniſhment to minde, when thou waſt aloft, to learne by her exampIe to feare my iudgements.

[y] That is, till thou waſt brought vnder by the Syrians and the Philiſtines.

[z] Reade the eight verſe.

[a] This declareth the fruits of Gods mercie, to wit, ſorowe and repentance for their former life.

[a] That is, Nabuchodonoſor, who hath great power, riches, & many countreys vnder him ſhall come to Hieruſalem, and take away Iechonias the king, as verſe 12.

[b] Meaning, to Babylon.

[c] That is, Zedecias, who was of the kings blood, & was left at Hieruſalem, & made king in ſtead of Iechonias, 2.king.24. ieremie 37.

‖ Or, as a willowe tree.

[d] This was Zedecias kingdome.

[e] That it might not haue power to rebell againſt Babylon, as verſ.14.

‖ Or, the Eagle.

[f] Meaning the king of Egypt of whom Zedecias ſought ſuccor againſt Nabuchodonoſor.

[g] Nabuchodonoſor vnderſtood by the firſt Eagle.

[h] That is, the Babylonians.

a couenant with him, and tooke an othe of him: the princes of the land tooke hee with him alſo,

14 That the kingdome might bee in ſubiection, and not lift vp it ſelfe, but keepe the couenant, and ſtand to it.

15 But hee rebelled againſt him, and ſent his ambaſſadors into Egypt, that hee might haue horſes and much people: Should hee proſper? ſhall hee eſcape that doeth ſuch things? or ſhall hee breake the couenant and eſcape free?

16 As truly as I liue ſaith the Lord God, he ſhall die at Babylon in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whoſe othe he hath deſpiſed, and whoſe couenant he hath broken.

17 Neither ſhall Pharao with his great hoſte and multitude of people maintaine him in the warre, when they haue caſt vp mounts and built a fort to deſtroy many perſons.

18 For ſeeing hee hath deſpiſed the othe, and broken the couenant (whereas hee yet gaue his [i] hand thereupon) and done all theſe things, he ſhall not eſcape.

19 Therefore thus ſayeth the Lorde God, As truely as I liue, I will bring mine othe that he hath deſpiſed, and my couenant that he hath broken, vpon his owne head.

20 I will ſpread my net vpon him, and he ſhall bee caught in my net: and I will bring him to Babylon, and enter into iudgement with him there, for the treſpaſſe which hee hath committed againſt me.

21 As for thoſe that flee from him, with all his hoſte, they ſhall be ſlaine with the ſworde, and the reſidue ſhalbe ſcattered towardes all the windes: and yee ſhall knowe that I the Lord haue ſpoken it.

22 Thus ſayth the Lord God, I will alſo take off the top of this high Cedar, and will ſee it, and cut off the top of the tender plant thereof, and will plant it vpon an high hill and a great,

23 Namely, vpon the high hill of Iſrael will I plant it, that it may bring foorth boughs, and giue fruite, and be an excellent Cedar, and vnder it ſhall remaine all birds, and euery foule ſhall remaine vnder the ſhadow of the branches thereof.

24 And all the trees of the field ſhal know that I the Lorde haue brought downe the high tree, and exalted the lowe tree, that I haue dried vp the greene tree, and made the drie tree to floriſh, euen I the Lord that ſpake it, haue alſo brought it to paſſe.

The xviij. Chapter.

4 Hee ſheweth that euery man ſhall beare his owne ſinne. 21 To him that amendeth, is ſaluation promiſed.

The word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 What meane yee by this common prouerbe, that yee vſe in the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The [a] fathers haue eaten ſowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge.

3 As truely as I liue ſaieth the Lorde God, yee ſhall vſe this byworde no more in Iſrael.

4 Beholde, all ſoules are mine like as the ſoule of the father is mine, ſo is the ſoule of the ſonne mine alſo: the ſoule that ſinneth, ſhall die it ſelfe.

5 But if a man be iuſt, and doe that which is lawfull and right:

6 And hath not [b] eaten vpon the hilles, and hath not lift his eyes to the idoles of the houſe of Iſrael, neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere a [c] woman remooued:

7 Neither hath oppreſſed any man, but hath reſtored to the debter his pledge: he that hath not ſpoyled any by violence, hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath clothed the naked:

8 And hath not giuen forth vpon vſurie, neither taken any increaſe, and hath withdrawen his hand from iniquitie, and hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man:

9 And hath walked in my ſtatutes, and kept my iudgements to deale truely: this is a righteous man, he ſhall ſurely liue, ſayth the Lord God.

10 If he now get a ſonne that is a robber, a ſhedder of blood, and doe any one of theſe things:

11 Though he do not all theſe things, but either hath eaten vpon the hilles, or defiled his neighbours wife:

12 Or hath oppreſſed the poore and needy, or ſpoyled by violence, or hath not reſtored the pledge, or hath lift vp his eyes vnto the idoles, or hath committed abomination:

13 Or hath giuen foorth vpon vſurie, or hath taken increaſe: Shall this man liue? he ſhall not liue: ſeeing he hath done all theſe abominations, hee ſhall die the death, his blood ſhalbe vpon him.

14 Now if this man get a ſonne alſo, that ſeeth all his fathers ſinnes which hee hath done, and feareth, neither doeth ſuch like:

15 Namely, that hath not eaten vpon the hilles, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the houſe of Iſrael, nor defiled his neighbours wife:

16 Neither hath oppreſſed any, nor hath withholden the pledge, neither hath ſpoyled by violence: but hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment:

17 Neither hath withdrawen his hand from the afflicted, nor receiued vſurie nor increaſe, but hath executed my iudgements, and walked in my ſtatutes: this man ſhall not die in his fathers ſinne, but ſhall liue without faile:

18 As for his father, becauſe hee hath cruelly oppreſſed and ſpoyled his brother by violence, and hath not done good among his people,

[i] Becauſe hee tooke ỹ name of God in vaine, & brake his oth which he had confirmed by giuing his hand, therfore the prophet declareth that God will not ſuffer periurie and infidelitie to eſcape puniſhment.

[a] The people murmured at the chaſtiſings of the Lord, & therefore vſed this prouerbe, meaning that their fathers had ſinned, & they were puniſhed for their tranſgreſſions, reade Iere.31.

[b] That is, if ye haue not communicated in the ſacrifices of idols.

[c] Meaning, ſuch as were ſet apart in time of naturall & monethly diſeaſes, namely, in time of childe birth, leproſie, & ſuch like, as Leuit.20.

people, loe, he dieth in his owne ſinne.

19 And yet ſay yee, Wherefore then ſhould not this ſonne beare his fathers ſinne? Becauſe the ſonne hath done iudgement and righteouſneſſe, he hath kept all my ſtatutes, and done them: therefore ſhall hee liue in deede.

Deu. 24.16
4.kin.4.6.
2.chr.25.4.

20 *The ſame ſoule that ſinneth ſhall die, the ſonne ſhall not beare the fathers iniquitie, neither ſhall the father beare the ſonnes iniquitie: the righteouſnes of the righteous ſhall be vpon him, and the wickedneſſe of the wicked ſhalbe vpon himſelfe alſo.

21 But if the vngodly wil turne away from all his ſinnes that hee hath done, and keepe all my ſtatutes, and doe the thing that is iudgement and right, doubtleſſe hee ſhall liue, and not die.

22 As for all his ſinnes that he did before, they ſhall not be mentioned vnto him: but in his righteouſneſſe that he hath done, he ſhall liue.

23 For haue I any pleaſure in the death of a ſinner, ſayth the Lord God? ſhall hee not liue if he returne from his wayes?

24 Againe, if the righteous turne from his righteouſnes, and doe iniquitie, and ſhal doe according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, ſhall hee liue? All the righteouſneſſe that he hath done ſhall not be remembred, but in his tranſgreſſion that hee hath committed, in his ſinne that hee hath ſinned, in them he ſhall die.

Eze.33.20.
d In puniſhing the fathers with the children.

25 And yet ye ſay, *The way of the Lorde is not [d] indifferent. Heare therefore yee houſe of Iſrael, Is not my way equall? or are not your wayes rather vnequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteouſnes, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in the ſame: in his iniquitie which he hath committed, ſhall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked turneth away from his wickednes that he hath done, and doeth iudgement and right, he ſhall ſaue his ſoule aliue:

‡ Conſidereth or remembreth his iniquitie.

28 Becauſe hee ‡ ſeeth and turneth away from all his iniquitie that hee hath committed, he ſhall ſurely liue, and not die.

29 And yet ſaieth the houſe of Iſrael, The way of the Lorde is not equall. Are not my wayes equall, O ye houſe of Iſrael? are not your wayes rather vnequall?

Mar.3.1.

30 Therefore I will iudge you, euery man according to his wayes, O yee houſe of Iſrael, ſayeth the Lorde God, *returne and bring againe others from all your wickedneſſe, ſo iniquitie ſhall not bee your deſtruction.

31 Caſt away from you all your tranſgreſſions whereby ye haue tranſgreſſed, and make you a newe heart and a newe ſpirit: for why will ye die, O ye houſe of Iſrael?

2.Kin.14.14.
‖Or, cauſe therefore one another to returne.

32 *Seeing I haue no pleaſure in the death of him that dieth, ſayth the Lord God, ‖ bring againe your ſelues then, and yee ſhall liue.

The xix. Chapter.

2 The captiuitie of Iehoas and Iehoiakim is ſignified by the Lions whelpes, and by the Lion.

Thou alſo take vp a lamentation for the [a] princes of Iſrael,

a That is, Iehoas & Iehoiakim Ioſias ſonnes, who for their crueltie and pride are compared vnto Lions.

2 And ſay, Wherefore lay thy mother that Lioneſſe among the Lions? ſhee nouriſhed her yong ones among the Lions whelpes.

3 One of her whelpes ſhe brought vp, and it became a Lion, it learned to catch the pray, and to deuoure folke.

b Meaning Pharao Necho king of Egypt.
‖Or, chains.

4 The [b] heathen heard of him, and caught him in their ſnare, & brought him in ‖hookes vnto the land of Egypt.

c Which was Iehoiakim.

5 Now when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had waited, and her hope was loſt, ſhee tooke another [c] of her whelpes, and made him a Lion.

6 Which went among the Lions, and became a fierce Lion, learned to catch the pray, and deuoure folke.

‖Or, and he knew their widowes.

7 Hee ‖ deſtroyed their palaces, and made their cities waſte, inſomuch that the whole lande, and euery thing therein, were vtterly deſolate through the voyce of his roaring.

d Nabuchodonosor with his great armie, which was gathered of diuers nations.

8 Then ſet the [d] heathen together on euery ſide of the countreys againſt him, layde their nettes for him, and tooke him in their pitte.

9 So they put him in priſon in chaynes, and brought him to the king of Babylon: they put him in holdes, that his voice ſhould no more bee heard vpon the mountaines of Iſrael.

e He ſpeaketh this in the reproch of this wicked king, in whoſe blood, that is, in the race of his predeceſſors, Ieruſalem was and ſo ſhould haue bene bleſſed according to Gods promiſes, and floriſh like a fruitfull vine.

10 As for thy [e] mother, ſhe is like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters: ſhe brought foorth fruite and branches by the abundant waters.

11 And ſhee had ſtrong rods for the ſcepters of them that bare rule, and her ſtature was exalted on high among the branches, and ſhe appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

Oſee 13.15.

12 But ſhee was pluckt vp in wrath, caſt out vpon the ground, *the Eaſt winde dried vp the fruit, her branches were broken off and withered, as for the roddes of her ſtrength, the fire conſumed them.

13 And now ſhe is planted in the wilderneſſe, in a drie and thirſtie ground.

14 And there is a fire gone out of the rod of her branches, it hath deuoured her fruite, ſo that ſhee hath no ſtrong rod for a ſcepter to rule: This is a lamentation, and ſhalbe for a lamentation.

The xx. Chapter.

The Lord denieth that hee will anſwere them when they pray, for the offence of vnkindneſſe which he here obiecteth.

a Of the captiuitie of Iechonias.

IN the [a] ſeuenth yeere, the tenth day of the fifth moneth, certaine of the Elders of Iſrael came for to aſke counſell at the Lord, & ſate downe before me.

2 Then came the word of the Lord vnto me, ſaying,

3 Thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the elders of Iſrael, & ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Are ye come to enquire of me? As truely as I liue, I ‖ will not be ſought of you, ſaith the Lord God.

‖Or, when I am asked, I will not anſwere.

4 Wilt thou iudge them, ſonne of man, wilt thou iudge them? cauſe them to vnderſtand the abominations of their fathers.

5 And tell them, Thus ſayeth the Lord God, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and [b]lift vp mine hand vpon the ſeede of the houſe of Iacob, and was knowen vnto them in the lande of Egypt, yea, when I lift vp mine hande ouer them, and ſayde, I am the Lorde your God:

[b] This was a maner of ſwearing which was obſerued in taking an oth of all antiquitie, and is yet in diuers countreyes vſed.

6 Euen in the day that I lift vp mine hand vnto them, to bring them out of the lande of Egypt, into a lande that I had prouided for them, which floweth with milke and honie, and is pleaſant among all other lands:

7 Then ſayde I vnto them, Caſt away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your ſelues with the idoles of Egypt: for I am the Lord your God.

8 But they rebelled againſt mee, & would not hearken vnto me, they did not caſt away euery man the abominations of his eyes, neither did they forſake the idoles of Egypt: then I ſaid I woulde powre out mine indignation ouer them, and accompliſh my wrath vpon them, yea, euen in the middeſt of the land of Egypt.

9 And I wrote for my names ſake, that it ſhould not bee polluted before the heathen among whom they were, to whom I was manifeſtly knowen, in bringing them foorth of the land of Egypt.

10 Nowe when I had cauſed them to goe out of the lande of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe:

11 *I gaue them my ſtatutes, and ſhewed them my iudgements: which who ſo doth, ſhall liue in them.

Leuit.18.5. rom.10.5.

12 *I gaue them alſo my Sabboth daies, to be a token betwixt me and them, and therby to know that I am the Lord which halow them.

Exod.20.8. and 31.13. deut. 5.12.

13 And yet the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt me in the wilderneſſe, they would not walke in my ſtatutes, they haue caſt away my iudgements, which who ſo doeth, ſhall liue in them, * and my Sabboth dayes haue they greatly polluted: Then I ſaid I woulde powre out mine indignation vpon them, and conſume them in the wilderneſſe.

Exo.16.28.

14 And I wrought for my names ſake, leaſt it ſhoulde bee defiled before the Heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet neuertheleſſe I lift vp my hande vnto them in the wilderneſſe, that I woulde not bring them into the lande which I gaue them, that floweth with milke and hony, and is a pleaſure of all lands:

16 And that becauſe they caſt away my iudgements, and walked not in my ſtatutes, but haue defiled my Sabboths: for their heart was gone after their idols.

17 Neuertheleſſe mine eye ſpared them, ſo that I woulde not deſtroy them, nor conſume them in the wilderneſſe.

18 Moreouer, I ſayde vnto their ſonnes in the wilderneſſe, Walke not in the ſtatutes of your [c] fathers, keepe not their iudgements, and defile not your ſelues with their idoles.

[c] Whereby the holy Ghoſt confuteth them that ſay, They will followe the religion and example of their fathers, & not meaſure their doings by Gods word, whether they be approueable thereby or no.

19 I am the Lorde your God, walke in my ſtatutes, keepe my iudgements, and doe them.

20 Halowe my Sabboths, for they are a token betwixt me and you: that ye may know how that I am the Lord your God.

21 Notwithſtanding, their ſonnes rebelled againſt mee alſo, they walked not in my ſtatutes, they kept not my iudgements to fulfill them, which hee that doeth, ſhall liue in them, they prophaned my Sabboth dayes, and I ſayde, I woulde powre out mine indignation ouer them, and accompliſh my wrath vpon them in the wilderneſſe.

12 Neuertheleſſe, I withdrew my hand, and wrought for my names ſake, leaſt it ſhoulde bee defiled in the ſight of the heathen, before whom I had brought them foorth.

23 I lift vp my hande to them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I woulde ſcatter them among the heathen, and ſtrawe them among the nations:

24 Becauſe they had not kept my iudgements, but caſt aſide my ſtatutes, and broken my Sabboths, and their eies were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I [d] gaue them alſo ſtatutes that were not good, and iudgements wherein they ſhould not liue.

26 And I defiled them in their owne giftes, in that they [e] cauſed all that openeth the wombe to paſſe, that I might deſtroy them, that they might know how that I am the Lord.

[d] Becauſe they would not obey my lawes, I gaue them vp to themſelues, that they ſhould obey their owne fantaſies, as verſe 39. Rom.1.

[e] Cauſing their firſt borne to paſſe thorowe the fire in ſacrifice to Moloch.

27 Therefore ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, thou ſonne of man, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſayeth the Lorde God, Yet in this alſo your fathers haue blaſphemed me, and grieuouſly tranſgreſſed againſt me:

28 For after I had brought them into the lande, for the which I lifted vp my hande to giue it vnto them, when they ſaw euery high hill, and all thicke trees, they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented their offering of [f] anger, there alſo they made their ſweete ſauours, and powred out their wine offerings.

29 And I ſayde vnto them, What is that high place whereunto yee reſort? and the name of it is called [g] Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherefore ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſayeth the Lorde God, Are yee not defiled in the wayes of your fathers, and

[f] Such offering as prouoked God to anger.

[g] Which ſignifieth an high place, declaring that they vaunted themſelues of their idolatrie, and were not aſhamed therof though God had commanded expreſly that they ſhould haue no altar lifted vp on high by ſtaires, Exod. 20.

commit yee not whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, and make your ſonnes to paſſe thorowe the fire, you are polluted with all your idoles vnto this day: ſhall I anſwere you when I am asked, O houſe of Iſrael? As I liue, ſaith the Lord God, I ‖ will not be ſought of you.

32 And that which commeth into your minde ſhall not bee at all, which you ſay, We will bee as the Gentiles, as the kinreds of countries to ſerue wood and ſtone.

33 As truely as I liue, ſaith the Lord God, I my ſelfe wil rule you with a mighty hand, and a ſtretched out arme, and with indignation powred out ouer you.

34 And I will bring you from the people, and gather you out of the countreys, wherein yee are ſcattered, with a mightie hand, with a ſtretched out arme, and with indignation powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the [h] wilderneſſe of the people, and there I [i] will be iudged with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſſe of Egypt: ſo will I pleade with you alſo, ſaith the Lord God.

37 I will cauſe you to paſſe vnder the rodde, and I will bring you into the bond of the couenant.

38 And I will purge out of you the ‖ rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt mee, and bring them out of the land of their habitation: as for the land of Iſrael they ſhall not come in it, that you may knowe howe that I am the Lord.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord God, Goe you and ſerue euery man his idoles, ſeeing that yee obey not mee: and pollute no more my holy name with your gifts and your idoles.

40 For vpon my holy hill, euen vpon the high hill of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord God, ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, and all that is in the land worſhip me: and in the ſame place will I fauour them, and there wil I require your heaue offerings, and the firſtlings of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept your ſweete ſauour, when I bring you from the nations, and gather you together out of the landes wherein yee haue bene ſcattered, that I may bee hallowed in you before the heathen.

42 And yee ſhall knowe that I am the Lord, when I ſhall bring you into the lande of Iſrael, into the lande for the which I lift vp my hand to giue it vnto your fathers.

43 There ſhall yee call to remembrance your owne waies, and all your workes wherin ye haue bene defiled, and ye ſhall be cut off in your [k] owne ſight for all your wickedneſſe that ye haue done.

44 And ye ſhall know that I am the Lord, when I deale with you for my names ſake, and not after your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt workes, O yee houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord God.

45 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

46 Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face toward the way of [l] Themanah, and droppe thy word toward the [m] South, and prophecie toward the foreſt of the South field,

47 And ſay to the foreſt of the South, Heare the word of the Lord, Thus ſaith the Lorde God, Beholde, I will kindle a fire in thee, that ſhall conſume al the [n] greene trees, with all the drie: the continuall flame ſhall not bee quenched, and euery face from the South to the North, ſhalbe burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the Lord haue kindled it, and it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſayde I, Ah Lord God, they ſay of me, Doth not he ſpeake [o] parables?

The xxj. Chapter.

3 Hee threatneth the ſword, that is to ſay, deſtruction to the citie of Hieruſalem.

THE worde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face towarde Hieruſalem, and [a] drop thy word toward the holy places, & prophecy againſt the land of Iſrael.

3 Say to the lande of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lorde, Beholde, I am againſt thee, and will drawe my ſworde out of the ſheath, and cut off from thee both the [b] righteous, and the wicked.

4 Seing then that I will cut off from thee both the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword goe out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the [c] South to the North,

5 That all fleſh may knowe howe that I the Lorde haue drawen my ſworde out of the ſheath, and it ſhall not be put in againe.

6 Mourne therefore, O thou ſonne of man, yea, euen with the [d] breaking of thy ioynts, mourne bitterly in their preſence.

7 And if they ſay vnto thee, Wherefore mourneſt thou? then tell them, For the tidings that commeth: All hearts ſhall melt, all hands ſhall be letten downe, all ſtomacks ſhall faint, and all knees ſhall goe as water: beholde, it commeth, and ſhall be brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord.

8 Againe, the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Thou ſonne of man, prophecie and ſpeake, Thus ſaith the Lorde God, Speake, The ſword, the ſword is ſharpened, and well fourbiſhed.

10 Sharpened is it to make a great ſlaughter, and fourbiſhed that it may glitter: Shall wee then make myrth? It contemneth the [e] rodde of my ſonne as [f] all other trees.

11 Hee hath giuen it to bee fourbiſhed, to hold it in his hand: this ſword is ſharpened, and fourbiſhed, to giue it into the hand of the [g] ſlayer.

12 Cry

‖ Or, I will not anſwere when I am asked,

[h] That is, among ſtrange nations.

[i] I will reaſon and pleade my cauſe with you my ſelfe.

‖ Or, euill.

[k] Your owne conſcience ſhall condemne you as worthie to be cut off from the earth.

[l] To wit, the South.

[m] That is, toward Hieruſalem & Iuda, which was South from Babylon.

[n] That is, both ſtrong and weake in Hieruſalem.

[o] Becauſe the people ſayde that the Prophet ſpake darkely, therefore he deſireth the Lord to giue them a plaine declaration thereof.

[a] As doctrine is compared to raine, euen ſo here wordes are compared to drops.

[b] That is, ſuch as ſeeme to haue an outward ſhew of righteouſneſſe by obſeruation of the ceremonies of the lawe.

[c] Meaning, thorowe all the land.

[d] As though thou wert in extreme anguiſh, wherewith thy loines ſhould breake.

[e] Meaning, the ſcepter, ſhewing that it will not ſpare the king, who ſhould be as the ſonne of God, and in his place.

[f] That is, the reſt of the people.

[g] To wit, vnto the armye of the Chaldeans.

12 Cry and howle, ſonne of man, for it commeth vpon my people, it commeth vpon all the princes of Iſrael: the terrours of the ſword ſhall bee vpon my people, ſmite therefore thou vpon the thigh.

13 Becauſe it is a triall, and what if [h] it contemne the rodde? it ſhall be no more, ſaith the Lord God.

14 Prophecie, thou ſonne of man, and ſmite thy hands together, and let the ſword be [i] doubled thriſe, euen the ſword of the great ſlaughter entring into their priuie chambers,

15 To make them faint at their hearts, and to multiplie their falles, in all their gates haue I giuen the terror of the ſword: Ah, it is made bright, and dreſſed for the ſlaughter.

16 Get thee [k] one way or other, either vpon the right hand or vpon the left, whitherſoeuer thy face turneth.

17 I will ſmite my hands together alſo, and make my wrathfull indignation to reſt: euen I the Lord haue ſaid it.

18 The word of the Lord came yet vnto me againe, ſaying,

19 Thou ſonne of man, appoint thee two [l] wayes, that the ſword of the king of Babylon may come: both theſe wayes ſhall goe out of one land, & chuſe thee a place, at the head of the cities wayes chooſe it.

20 Appoynt a way that the ſworde may come towarde Rabbath of the Ammonites, and toward [m] Iuda in the defenced Hieruſalem.

21 For the king of Babylon ſtoode at the [n] parting of the wayes, at the head of the two wayes, conſulting by diuination, hee made his arrowes bright, conſulted with images, and looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the ſoothſaying for Hieruſalem, to appoynt captaines, to open their mouth to the ſlaughter, and to lift vp their voyce with the alarme, to ſet battell rammes againſt the gates, to caſt a bulwark, and to build a fort.

23 And it ſhall bee vnto them as a falſe diuination in their ſight, for the [o] othes made vnto them: but [p] he will call to remembrance their iniquitie, to the intent that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lorde God, Becauſe yee haue made your iniquitie to bee remembred in diſcouering your tranſgreſſions, ſo that in all your workes your ſinnes might appeare, becauſe yee are come to remembrance, ye ſhalbe taken by hand.

25 O thou ſhamefull wicked [q] prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, euen when wickedneſſe ſhall haue an end,

26 Thus ſaith the Lord God, I will take away the [r] Diademe, and put off the crowne: this ſhall bee no more the ſame, I will exalt the humble, and abaſe him that is high.

27 Ouerthrowen, ouerthrowen, ouerthrowen will I put [ſ] it, and it ſhall not bee, vntill he come to whome the iudgement belongeth, and to whom I haue giuen it.

28 And thou, O ſonne of man, prophecie and ſpeake, Thus ſayeth the Lorde God to the children of Ammon, and to their blaſphemie, ſpeake thou, The ſworde, the ſworde is drawen foorth alreadie to ſlaughter, and fourbiſhed to conſume becauſe of the glittering:

29 Whiles they ſee vnto thee vanitie, and diuine a lie vnto thee, to put thee with the neckes of the wicked that bee ſlaine, whoſe day is come when their iniquitie ſhall haue an end.

30 Should I cauſe it to returne into his ſheath? In the place where thou waſt created, in the lande of their habitation will I iudge thee.

31 And I will powre mine indignation vpon thee, and will blowe vpon thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hands of deſperate people, which are ſkilfull to deſtroy.

32 Thou ſhalt feede thy fire, and thy blood ſhall be ſhed in the middeſt of the land: thou ſhalt bee put out of remembrance, for I the Lord haue ſpoken it.

The xxij. Chapter.

The word of the Lord againſt Hieruſalem for manſlaughter, and denying due honour to their fathers and mothers, and other wickedneſſe.

Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, and ſaid,

2 Thou ſonne of man, wilt thou not [a] iudge, wilt thou not iudge this bloodie citie? wilt thou not ſhewe her all her abominations?

3 And tell them, Thus ſayeth the Lorde God, The citie ſheadeth blood in the middeſt of it, and her [b] time may come, and maketh idoles [c] againſt her ſelfe, to defile her ſelfe.

4 Thou haſt made thy ſelfe guiltie in the blood that thou haſt ſhed, and defiled thee in the idoles which thou haſt made: thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw nigh, and made the time of thy yeeres to come: therefore will I make thee a reproch among the heathen, and to be a mocking in all lands.

5 Whether they bee nigh or farre from thee, they ſhall laugh thee to ſcorne, thou that haſt gotten thee ſo foule a name, and art full of trouble.

6 Beholde the rulers of Iſrael, euery one in thee was readie to his power to ſhead blood.

7 In thee haue they diſpiſed father and mother, in thee haue they oppreſſed the ſtranger, in thee haue they vexed the widowe and the fatherleſſe.

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed my holy things, and defiled my Sabboths.

9 ‖ Tale tellers are there in thee to ſhead blood, in thee are ſuch as eat vpon the hilles,

[h] Meaning, the ſword of the king of Babylon, which ſhall not ſpare the ſcepter of Iuda.

[i] That is, encourage the ſword.

[k] He ſpeaketh vnto ye ſword, giuing it libertie to range at his pleaſure.

[l] Where the way diuideth and leadeth to many cities.

[m] The tribe of Iuda that kept themſelues chiefly in Hieruſalem.

[n] To knowe whether he ſhould goe againſt the Ammonites, or them of Hieruſalem.

[o] Becauſe there was a league betweene the Iewes and the Babylonians, they of Hieruſalem ſhall thinke nothing leſſe then that this thing ſhall come to paſſe.

[p] That is, Nabuchodonoſor will remember the rebellion of Zedecias, and ſo come vpon them.

[q] Meaning, Zedecias.

[r] Some referre this to the prieſts attyre, for Iehozadec the prieſt went into captiuitie with the king.

[ſ] That is, the ſtate of the kingdome and prieſthood ſhal euer more and more decay till Chriſt come, vnto whom of right both belong.

[a] That is, wilt thou winke at ſuch horrible faultes, and not vtter my iudgements againſt them?

[b] That is, the time of her deſtruction.

[c] To her owne vndoing.

‖ Or, pickthanks.

and in the middeſt of thee they commit abomination,

10 In thee they diſcouered their fathers ſhame, in thee they haue humbled her that was ſet apart for pollution.

11 * Euery man hath dealt ſhamefully with his neighbours wife, and abominably defiled his ‖ daughter in lawe, in thee hath euery man forced his owne ſiſter, euen his fathers daughter.

* Iere.5.8.

‖ Or, ſonnes wife.

12 Yea, giftes haue bene receiued in thee to ſhead blood, thou haſt taken vſurie and increaſe, thou haſt oppreſſed thy neighbours by extortion, and forgotten mee, ſaith the Lord God.

13 Beholde, I haue [d] ſmitten my handes vpon thy couetouſneſſe that thou haſt vſed, and vpon the blood which hath bene ſhead in the middeſt of thee.

[d] As ſorowing and lamenting their wickedneſſe: or in token of his wrath and vengeance.

14 Is thy heart able to endure? or may thy handes bee ſtrengthened in the dayes that I ſhall haue to doe with thee? Euen I the Lord that ſpeake it, will bring it alſo to paſſe.

15 I will ſcatter thee among the Heathen, and ſtraw thee about in the lands, and will cauſe thy filthineſſe to [e] ceaſe out of thee.

16 Yea, and thou ſhalt be thine [f] owne inheritance in the ſight of the Heathen, that thou mayeſt know that I am the Lord.

[e] I will take away the occaſion of thy wickedneſſe.

[f] Where as before thou waſt Gods inheritance, now thou ſhalt be left to thy ſelfe miſerable and forſaken.

17 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Thou ſonne of man, the houſe of Iſrael is vnto me as droſſe: all they are braſſe, tin, yron, and lead in the middeſt of the furnace, euen droſſe of ſiluer are they.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lorde God, Foraſmuch as yee all are turned into droſſe, therefore beholde, I will bring you together vnto Hieruſalem.

20 Like as they gather ſiluer, braſſe, yron, tin, and lead into the middeſt of the furnace, and the fire is blowen thereunder to melt them: euen ſo will I gather you in mine anger and in my wrath, and let you remaine there, and cauſe you to [g] melt.

[g] Meaning thereby, that the godly ſhoulde be tried, and the wicked deſtroyed.

21 I will bring you together, and blowe the fire of my wrath vpon you, and yee ſhall be moulten in the middeſt thereof.

22 Like as the ſiluer is moulten in the midſt of the furnace, ſo ſhall yee alſo be moulten therein, that yee may knowe howe that I the Lorde haue powred my wrath vpon you.

23 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

24 Thou ſonne of man, tell her, Thou art an vncleane land, which is not [h] rained vpon in the day of wrath.

25 There is a [i] conſpiracie of her Prophets in the middeſt thereof: as a roaring lion rauening his pray they deuoure ſoules, they haue taken the rich & precious things, they haue made her many widowes in the middeſt thereof,

[h] Thou art like a barren land which the Lord plagueth with drought.

[i] The falſe prophets haue conſpired together to make their doctrine more probable

26 Her prieſtes haue broken my law, and defiled my holy things, they put no difference betweene the holy and vnholy, neither diſcerne they between the cleane and vncleane: they turne their eyes from my Sabboths, and I am defiled among them.

27 Thy rulers in the middeſt of thee are like wolues rauening the praye, to ſheade blood, and deſtroy ſoules for their owne couetous lucre.

28 As for her [k] prophets, they dawbe with vntempered morter, they ſee vanities, and diuine lies vnto them, ſaying, The Lord ſayeth ſo: whereas the Lord hath not ſpoken.

[k] They which ſhould haue reprooued them flattered them in their vices, and couered their doings with lies, Ezech.13.

29 The people in the lande vſed wicked extortion and robberie, they vexed the poore and needy, and oppreſſed the ſtranger againſt right.

30 And I ſought among them for a man that would [l] make vp the hedge, and ſet himſelfe in the gappe before me in the landes behalfe that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I could finde none.

[l] Which would ſhew himſelfe zealous in my cauſe by reſiſting vice, Eſa.59.and 36. and pray vnto me to withhold my plagues, Pſal.106.

31 Therfore haue I powred out my cruel diſpleaſure vpon them, and conſumed them in the fire of my wrath: their owne wayes will I recompenſe vpon their heads, ſayeth the Lord God.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

3 Of the fornication, that is to ſay, of the idolatrie of Samaria and Hieruſalem, vnder the name of Aholah, and Aholibah.

THE worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, there were two women the daughters of [a] one mother.

[a] Meaning Iſrael and Iuda which came both out of one familie.

3 And they committed fornication in [b] Egypt, they played the harlots in their youth: there were their breaſtes preſſed, and there they bruiſed the teates of their virginitie.

[b] They became idolaters after the maner of the Egyptians.

4 The [c] names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter, and they were mine, and they bare ſonnes and daughters: thus were their names, Samaria is Aholah, and Hieruſalem Aholibah.

[c] Aholah ſignifieth a manſion or dwelling in her ſelfe meaning Samaria, which was the royall citie of Iſrael, and Aholibah ſignifieth. My manſion in her, whereby is meant Hieruſalem, where Gods temple was.

5 Aholah played the harlot [d] when ſhee was mine, and ſhe was ſet on fire with her louers the Aſſyrians her neighbours:

[d] Or, vnder me, that is, vnder my gouernance, and named the people of God, they became idolaters, forſooke God, and put their truſt in the Aſſyrians.

6 which were clothed with blewe ſilke, both captaines and princes, they were all pleaſant yong men, and horſemen riding vpon horſes.

7 Thus ſhee committed her whoredome with them, being all choſen men of Aſſhur, and with all on whom ſhee doted, and defiled her ſelfe with all their idols.

8 Neither left ſhee the fornication that ſhe vſed with the Egyptians: for in her youth they [e] lay with her, they bruiſed the breaſtes of her maidenhead, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

[e] The holy Ghoſt vſeth theſe termes which ſeeme ſtrange to chaſte eares to cauſe this wicked vice of idolatrie ſo to be abhorred, that vnneth any ſhould abide to heare the name thereof mentioned.

9 Wherefore I deliuered her into the hands of her louers, euen into the hands of the Aſſyrians vpon whom ſhe doted.

10 Theſe diſouered her ſhame, tooke

her ſonnes and daughters, and ſlue her with the ſword, an euill name had ſhe among women: for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

11 Her ſiſter Aholibah ſawe this, and deſtroyed her ſelfe with inordinate loue more then ſhee, and with her fornications, more then her ſiſter with her fornications.

12 Shee doted vpon the Aſſyrians captaines and princes her neighbours, clothed with all maner of gorgeous apparell, horſemen riding vpon horſes, being all pleaſant yong men.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhe was defiled, and they tooke both one way.

14 But ſhee encreaſed ſtill in whoredome: for when ſhe ſaw men painted vpon the wal, the [f] images of the Chaldees painted with vermilion,

15 And girded with girdles vpon their loynes, and with dyed attyre vpon their heads, looking all like princes, after the maner of the Babylonians in Chaldea, the land where they were borne:

16 As ſoone as ſhe ſaw them, ſhe burnt in loue vpon them, and ſent meſſengers vnto them, into the land of the Chaldees.

17 Nowe when the Babylonians came vnto her in the bed of loue, they defiled her with their whoredome: and ſo was ſhe polluted with them, and her luſt was abated from them.

18 And ſhee diſcouered her whoredome, and diſcloſed her ſhame: then my heart forſooke her, like as my heart was gone from her ſiſter alſo.

19 Neuertheles, ſhe encreaſed her whoredome more, and remembred the dayes of her youth, wherein ſhee had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 She burnt in luſt vpon their lechers, whoſe fleſh was like the fleſh of aſſes, and their iſſue like the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou haſt called to remembrance the filthineſſe of thy youth, when thy teates were bruiſed by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſayeth the Lord God, I will raiſe vp thy louers againſt thee from whome thy heart is departed, and gather them together againſt thee on euery ſide.

23 Namely the Babylonians and all the Chaldees, ‖ rulers, wealthie, and mightie men, with all the Aſſyrians, and pleaſant yong men, captaines and princes, all valiant and renowmed, riding vpon horſes.

24 Theſe ſhall come vpon thee with charets, weapons, and wheeles, and great multitude of people, with buckler, ſhielde, and helmet they ſhall beſet thee on euery ſide: ‖ I will giue iudgement before them, yea, they themſelues ſhal iudge thee according to their owne iudgement.

25 I will lay mine indignation vpon thee, ſo that they ſhal deale cruelly with thee: they ſhall cut off thy noſe and thine eares, and thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſword, they ſhall cary away thy ſonnes and daughters, and the reſidue ſhalbe deuoured by the fire.

26 They ſhal ſtrip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fayre iewels.

27 Thus will I make thy wickedneſſe to ceaſe from thee, and thy fornication out of the land of Egypt: ſo that thou ſhalt turne thine eyes no more after them, and caſt thy minde no more vpon Egypt.

28 For thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I will deliuer thee into the handes of them whome thou hateſt, yea, euen into the hands of them from whom thine heart is departed.

29 And they ſhall deale hatefully with thee, and take away all thy [g] labour, and leaue thee naked, and bare, and the ſhame of thy fornications [h] ſhalbe diſcouered, both thy wickedneſſe and thy whoredome.

30 I will doe theſe things vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt gone a whoring after the Heathen, and becauſe thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou haſt walked in the way of thy ſiſter, therefore will I giue her cuppe into thine hand.

32 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Thou ſhalt drinke of thy ſiſters cup deepe and large, thou ſhalt bee laughed to ſcorne, and had in deriſion, becauſe it containeth much.

33 Thou ſhalt be filled with [i] drunkennes and ſorowe, euen with the cup of deſtruction and deſolation, with the cuppe of thy ſiſter Samaria.

34 Thou ſhalt drinke it, and ſucke it out, and thou ſhalt breake the ſheardes thereof, and teare thine owne breaſts: for I haue ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord God.

35 Therefore thus ſayeth the Lord God, Foraſmuch as thou haſt forgotten mee, and caſt me aſide behinde thy backe, ſo beare now thine owne wickedneſſe and whoredome.

36 The Lorde ſayde moreouer vnto mee, Thou ſonne of man, wilt thou not iudge Aholah, and Aholibah? ſhewe them their abominations.

37 Namely that they haue broken their wedlocke, and blood is in their handes: and with their idols haue they committed adulterie, and haue alſo cauſed their ſonnes whome they bare vnto me, to paſſe by the fire to be their [k] meate.

38 Yea, and this haue they done vnto me alſo, they haue defiled my Sanctuarie in the ſame day, & haue prophaned my Sabboths.

39 For when they had ſlaine their children for their idoles, they came the ſame day into my ſanctuarie to defile it: and loe, thus haue they done in the middeſt of mine houſe.

40 And howe much more is it that they ſent for men to come from [l] farre, vnto whom a meſſenger was ſent, and loe, they came? for whome thou diddeſt waſh thy ſelfe, and paintedſt thine eyes, and deckedſt thee with ornaments.

[f] This declareth that no wordes are able ſufficiently to expreſſe the rage of idolaters, and therefore the holy Ghoſt here compareth them to thoſe which in their raging loue and filthie luſts dote vpon the images and paintings of them after whom they luſt.

‖ Or, Peked, and Shoah and Koa,

‖ Or, I will leaue the puniſhment vnto them.

[g] All thy treaſures and riches which thou haſt gotten by labour.

[h] All the world ſhall ſee thy ſhamefull forſaking of God to ſerue idols.

[i] Meaning, ꝥ the afflictions ſhould be ſo great, that they ſhould cauſe them to loſe their ſenſes and reaſon.

[k] That is, to be ſacrificed to their idols: Reade Eze. 16.

[l] They ſent into other countries to haue ſuch as ſhould teach them the ſeruice of their idoles.

and in the middeſt of thee they commit abomination,

10 In thee they diſcouered their fathers ſhame, in thee they haue humbled her that was ſet apart for pollution.

11 *Euery man hath dealt ſhamefully with his neighbours wife, and abominably defiled his ‖daughter in lawe, in thee hath euery man forced his owne ſiſter, euen his fathers daughter.

*Iere.5.8.

‖Or, ſonnes wife.

12 Yea, giftes haue bene receiued in thee to ſhead blood, thou haſt taken vſurie and increaſe, thou haſt oppreſſed thy neighbours by extortion, and forgotten mee, ſaith the Lord God.

13 Beholde, I haue [d] ſmitten my handes vpon thy couetouſneſſe that thou haſt vſed, and vpon the blood which hath bene ſhead in the middeſt of thee.

[d] As ſorowing and lamenting their wickedneſſe: or in token of his wrath and vengeance.

14 Is thy heart able to endure? or may thy handes bee ſtrengthened in the dayes that I ſhall haue to doe with thee? Euen I the Lord that ſpeake it, will bring it alſo to paſſe.

15 I will ſcatter thee among the Heathen, and ſtraw thee about in the lands, and will cauſe thy filthineſſe to [e] ceaſe out of thee.

16 Yea, and thou ſhalt be thine [f] owne inheritance in the ſight of the Heathen, that thou mayeſt know that I am the Lord.

[e] I will take away the occaſion of thy wickedneſſe.

[f] Where as before thou waſt Gods inheritance, now thou ſhalt be left to thy ſelfe miſerable and forſaken.

17 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Thou ſonne of man, the houſe of Iſrael is vnto me as droſſe: all they are braſſe, tin, yron, and lead in the middeſt of the furnace, euen droſſe of ſiluer are they.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lorde God, Forasmuch as yee all are turned into droſſe, therefore beholde, I will bring you together vnto Hieruſalem.

20 Like as they gather ſiluer, braſſe, yron, tin, and lead into the middeſt of the furnace, and the fire is blowen thereunder to melt them: euen ſo will I gather you in mine anger and in my wrath, and let you remaine there, and cauſe you to [g] melt.

[g] Meaning thereby, that the godly ſhoulde be tried, and the wicked deſtroyed.

21 I will bring you together, and blowe the fire of my wrath vpon you, and yee ſhall be moulten in the middeſt thereof.

22 Like as the ſiluer is moulten in the midſt of the furnace, ſo ſhall yee alſo be moulten therein, that yee may knowe howe that I the Lorde haue powred my wrath vpon you.

23 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

24 Thou ſonne of man, tell her, Thou art an vncleane land, which is not [h] rained vpon in the day of wrath.

25 There is a [i] conſpiracie of her Prophets in the middeſt thereof: as a roaring lion rauening his pray they deuoure ſoules, they haue taken the rich & precious things, they haue made her many widowes in the middeſt thereof,

[h] Thou art like a barren land which the Lord plagueth with drought.

[i] The falſe prophets haue conſpired together to make their doctrine more probable.

26 Her prieſtes haue broken my law, and defiled my holy things, they put no difference betweene the holy and vnholy, neither diſcerne they betweeen the cleane and vncleane: they turne their eyes from my Sabboths, and I am defiled among them.

27 Thy rulers in the middeſt of thee are like wolues rauening the praye, to ſheade blood, and deſtroy ſoules for their owne couetous lucre.

28 As for her [k] prophets, they dawbe with vntempered morter, they ſee vanities, and diuine lies vnto them, ſaying, The Lord ſayeth ſo: whereas the Lord hath not ſpoken.

[k] They which ſhould haue reproued them flattered them in their vices, and couered their doings with lies, Ezech.13.

29 The people in the lande vſed wicked extortion and robberie, they vexed the poore and needy, and oppreſſed the ſtranger againſt right.

30 And I ſought among them for a man that would [l] make vp the hedge, and ſet himſelfe in the gappe before me in the landes behalfe that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I could finde none.

31 Therfore haue I powred out my cruel diſpleaſure vpon them, and conſumed them in the fire of my wrath: their owne wayes will I recompenſe vpon their heads, ſayeth the Lord God.

[l] Which would ſhew himſelfe zealous in my cauſe by reſiſting vice, Eſa.59. and 36. and pray vnto me to withhold my plagues, Pſal.106.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

3 Of the fornication, that is to ſay, of the idolatrie of Samaria and Hieruſalem, vnder the name of Aholah, and Aholibah.

THE worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, there were two women the daughters of [a] one mother.

3 And they committed fornication in [b] Egypt, they played the harlots in their youth: there were their breaſtes preſſed, and there they bruiſed the teates of their virginitie.

4 The [c] names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter, and they were mine, and they bare ſonnes and daughters: thus were their names, Samaria is Aholah, and Hieruſalem Aholibah.

5 Aholah played the harlot [d] when ſhee was mine, and ſhe was ſet on fire with her louers the Aſſyrians her neighbours:

6 which were clothed with blewe ſilke, both captaines and princes, they were all pleaſant yong men, and horſemen riding vpon horſes.

7 Thus ſhee committed her whoredome with them, being all choſen men of Aſſhur, and with all on whom ſhee doted, and defiled her ſelfe with all their idols.

8 Neither left ſhee the fornication that ſhe vſed with the Egyptians: for in her youth they [e] lay with her, they bruiſed the breaſtes of her maidenhead, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I deliuered her into the hands of her louers, euen into the hands of the Aſſyrians vpon whom ſhe doted.

10 Theſe diſouered her ſhame, tooke her

[a] Meaning Iſrael and Iuda which came both out of one familie.

[b] They became idolaters after the maner of the Egyptians.

[c] Aholah ſignifieth a manſion or dwelling in her ſelfe meaning Samaria, which was the royall citie of Iſrael, and Aholibah ſignifieth, My manſion in her, whereby is meant Hieruſalem, where Gods temple was.

[d] Or, vnder me, that is, vnder my gouernance, and named the people of God, they became idolaters, forſooke God, and put their truſt in the Aſſyrians.

[e] The holy Ghoſt vſeth theſe termes which ſeeme ſtrange to chaſte eares, to cauſe this wicked vice of idolatrie ſo to be abhorred, that vnneth any ſhould abide to heare the name thereof mentioned.

her ſonnes and daughters, and ſlue her with the ſword, an euill name had ſhe among women: for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

11 Her ſiſter Aholibah ſawe this, and deſtroyed her ſelfe with inordinate loue more then ſhee, and with her fornications, more then her ſiſter with her fornications.

12 Shee doted vpon the Aſſyrians captaines and princes her neighbours, clothed with all maner of gorgeous apparell, horſemen riding vpon horſes, being all pleaſant yong men.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhe was defiled, and they tooke both one way.

14 But ſhee encreaſed ſtill in whoredome: for when ſhe ſaw men painted vpon the wal, the [f] images of the Chaldees painted with vermilion,

15 And girded with girdles vpon their loynes, and with dyed attyre vpon their heads, looking all like princes, after the maner of the Babylonians in Chaldea, the land where they were borne:

16 As ſoone as ſhe ſaw them, ſhe burnt in loue vpon them, and ſent meſſengers vnto them, into the land of the Chaldees.

17 Nowe when the Babylonians came vnto her in the bed of loue, they defiled her with their whoredome: and ſo was ſhe polluted with them, and her luſt was abated from them.

18 And ſhee diſcouered her whoredome, and diſcloſed her ſhame: then my heart forſooke her, like as my heart was gone from her ſiſter alſo.

19 Neuertheles, ſhe encreaſed her whoredome more, and remembred the dayes of her youth, wherein ſhee had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 She burnt in luſt vpon their lechers, whoſe fleſh was like the fleſh of aſſes, and their iſſue like the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou haſt called to remembrance the filthineſſe of thy youth, when thy teates were bruiſed by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſayeth the Lord God, I will raiſe vp thy louers againſt thee from whome thy heart is departed, and gather them together againſt thee on euery ſide.

23 Namely the Babylonians and all the Chaldees, ‖ rulers, wealthie, and mightie men, with all the Aſſyrians, and pleaſant yong men, captaines and princes, all valiant and renowmed, riding vpon horſes.

24 Theſe ſhall come vpon thee with charets, weapons, and wheeles, and great multitude of people, with buckler, ſhielde, and helmet they ſhall beſet thee on euery ſide: ‖ I will giue iudgement before them, yea, they themſelues ſhal iudge thee according to their owne iudgement.

25 I will lay mine indignation vpon thee, ſo that they ſhal deale cruelly with thee: they ſhall cut off thy noſe and thine eares, and thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſword, they ſhall cary away thy ſonnes and daughters, and the reſidue ſhalbe deuoured by the fire.

26 They ſhal ſtrip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fayre iewels.

27 Thus will I make thy wickedneſſe to ceaſe from thee, and thy fornication out of the land of Egypt: ſo that thou ſhalt turne thine eyes no more after them, and caſt thy minde no more vpon Egypt.

28 For thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I will deliuer thee into the handes of them whome thou hateſt, yea, euen into the hands of them from whom thine heart is departed.

29 And they ſhall deale hatefully with thee, and take away all thy [g] labour, and leaue thee naked, and bare, and the ſhame of thy fornications [h] ſhalbe diſcouered, both thy wickedneſſe and thy whoredome.

30 I will doe theſe things vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt gone a whoring after the Heathen, and becauſe thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou haſt walked in the way of thy ſiſter, therefore will I giue her cuppe into thine hand.

32 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Thou ſhalt drinke of thy ſiſters cup deepe and large, thou ſhalt bee laughed to ſcorne, and had in deriſion, becauſe it containeth much.

33 Thou ſhalt be filled with [i] drunkennes and ſorowe, euen with the cup of deſtruction and deſolation, with the cuppe of thy ſiſter Samaria.

34 Thou ſhalt drinke it, and ſucke it out, and thou ſhalt breake the ſheardes thereof, and teare thine owne breaſts: for I haue ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord God.

35 Therefore thus ſayeth the Lord God, Foraſmuch as thou haſt forgotten mee, and caſt me aſide behinde thy backe, ſo beare now thine owne wickedneſſe and whoredome.

36 The Lorde ſayde moreouer vnto mee, Thou ſonne of man, wilt thou not iudge Aholah, and Aholibah? ſhewe them their abominations.

37 Namely that they haue broken their wedlocke, and blood is in their handes: and with their idols haue they committed adulterie, and haue alſo cauſed their ſonnes whome they bare vnto me, to paſſe by the fire to be their [k] meate.

38 Yea, and this haue they done vnto me alſo, they haue defiled my Sanctuarie in the ſame day, & haue prophaned my Sabboths.

39 For when they had ſlaine their children for their idoles, they came the ſame day into my ſanctuarie to defile it: and loe, thus haue they done in the middeſt of mine houſe.

40 And howe much more is it that they ſent for men to come from [l] farre, vnto whom a meſſenger was ſent, and loe, they came: for whome thou diddeſt waſh thy ſelfe, and paintedſt thine eyes, and deckedſt thee with ornaments.

‖ Or, Peked, and Shoah and Koa.

‖ Or, I will leaue the puniſhment vnto them.

[f] This declareth that no wordes are able ſufficiently to expreſſe the rage of Idolaters, and therefore the holy Ghoſt here compareth them to thoſe which in their raging loue and filthie luſts dote vpon the images and paintings of them after whom they luſt.

[g] All thy treaſures and riches which thou haſt gotten by labour.

[h] All the world ſhall ſee thy ſhamefull forſaking of God to ſerue idols.

[i] Meaning, the afflictions ſhould be ſo great, that they ſhould cauſe them to loſe their ſenſes and reaſon.

[k] That is, to be ſacrificed to their idols: Reade Eze. 16.

[l] They ſent into other countries to haue ſuch as ſhould teach them the ſeruice of their idoles.

41 Thou ſateſt vpon a ſtately bed, and a [m] table ſpred before it, whereupon thou haſt ſet mine incenſe and mine oyle.

m Hee meaneth the altars that were prepared for the idoles.

42 And a noyſe of a merrie companie at ‖ it, and with the men, beſide the multitude of the people were brought men of Saba out of the deſert, which gaue them bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

‖Or, the table.

43 And I ſayde vnto her that was worne in her adulteries, Nowe ſhall her fornications come to an ende, and ſhee alſo.

44 And they went in to her as they goe vnto a common harlot: euen ſo went they to Aholah and Aholibah, thoſe wicked women.

45 And the righteous men they ſhall iudge them after the maner of harlots, and after the maner of murderers: for they are harlots, and blood is in their hands.

46 Wherefore thus ſayth the Lorde God, I will bring a great multitnde of people vpon them, and giue them to bee ſcattered and ſpoyled.

47 And the multitude ſhall ſtone them with ſtones, and cut them downe with their ſwordes, they ſhall ſlay their ſonnes & daughters, and burne vp their houſes with fire.

48 Thus will I cauſe wickedneſſe to ceaſe out of the lande, that all [n] women may be taught not to doe after your wickedneſſe.

n Meaning, all other cities and countries.

49 And ſo they ſhall lay your wickedneſſe vpon your owne ſelues, and the ſinnes of your idoles ſhall ye beare: and ye ſhall know that I am the Lord God.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

He prooueth the firing of Hieruſalem by a parable of a ſething pot.

IN the [a] ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, the tenth day of the [b] moneth, came the word of the Lord vnto me, ſaying,

a Of Iechonias captiuitie, and of the reigne of Zedecias, 2. king. 25.

b Called Tebeth, conteining part of December and part of Ianuarie, in which moneth and day Nabuchodonoſor beſieged Hieruſalem.

2 O thou ſonne of man, write thee the name of this day, yea, euen of this preſent day: for the king of Babylon ſet himſelfe againſt Hieruſalem this ſelfe ſame day.

3 And ſhewe the rebellious houſe a parable, and ſpeake vnto them, Thus ſayeth the Lorde God, Prepare a [c] pot, ſet it on, and powre water into it.

c Whereby is meant, Hieruſalem.

4 Gather the [d] pieces thereof into it, euery good piece, the thigh and the ſhoulder, and fill it with the chiefe bones.

d That is, the citizens and chiefe men thereof.

5 Take one of the beſt ſheepe, ‖ and burne alſo bones vnder it, let it boyle well, let the bones thereof ſeeth well therein.

‖Or, heape.

6 With that ſayde the Lorde God on this maner, Woe vnto the bloodie citie, to the pot whoſe ſcumme is therein, & whoſe ſcumme is not gone out of it: bring it out [e] piece by piece, let no [f] lot fall vpon it.

e Signifying, they ſhould not be deſtroyed all at once, but by little and little.

f Spare no ſtate nor condition.

7 For her blood is in the middeſt of it, vpon a high drie [g] ſtone hath ſhee powred it, and not vpon the ground, that it might bee couered with duſt:

g The citie ſhewed her crueltie to all the world, and was not aſhamed thereof, neither yet hid it.

8 That it might cauſe wrath to ariſe, and take vengeance: I haue ſet her blood vpon an high drie rocke, that it ſhoulde not bee couered.

9 Wherfore thus ſaith the Lord God, *O woe be vnto the bloodthirſtie citie, for whom euen I my ſelfe will make a great fire,

* Nahum. 3. 1 habac. 2. 12.

10 And heape on much wood, and [h] kindle the fire, and ſeethe the fleſh, and ‖ ſpice the pot, ſo that the very bones ſhalbe burnt.

h Meaning, that the citie ſhould be vtterly deſtroyed, and that hee would giue the enemies an appetite thereunto.

‖Or, caſt in ſpice.

11 Moreouer, I will ſet the pot emptie vpon the coales, ſo that the braſſe thereof may bee hot and burnt, and the filthineſſe of it may bee molten in it, and the ſcumme of it ſhalbe conſumed.

12 Shee hath wearied her ſelfe with ‖ labour, yet her great ſcumme is not gone off her, in the fire her ſcumme muſt bee conſumed.

‖Or, lyes.

13 In thy filthines is wickedneſſe: becauſe I [i] would haue purged thee, and thou waſt not purged from thy filthineſſe, Thou ſhalt not bee purged any more, till I haue cauſed mine indignation to reſt in thee.

i I laboured by ſending vp prophets to call thee to repentance, but thou wouldeſt not.

14 Euen I the Lord haue ſpoken it: yea, it is come thereto already that I will doe it, I will not goe backe, I will not ſpare, I will not repent: but according to thy wayes and imaginations ſhall they iudge [k] thee, ſaeith the Lord.

k That is, the Babylonians.

15 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

16 Thou ſonne of man, beholde, I will take away from thee the [l] pleaſure of thine eyes with a plague, yet ſhalt thou neither mourne nor weepe, neither ſhall thy teares runne downe.

l Meaning, his wife in whom he delighted, as verſe 18.

17 Mourne in ſilence, make no mourning of the dead, binde the tyre of thy head vpon thee, & put on thy ſhoos vpon thy feete, couer not thy lips, and [m] eate no mans bread.

m For mourners were wont to eate bread ſent vnto them by their neighbours in time of mourning.

18 So I ſpake vnto the people betimes in the morning, and at Eeuen my wife died: then vpon the next morowe I did as I was commanded.

19 And the people ſayde vnto mee, Wilt thou not tell vs what this ſignifieth toward vs, that thou doeſt ſo?

20 I anſwered them, The worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

21 Tell the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lorde God, Beholde, I will pollute my ſanctuarie, euen the glorie of your power, the pleaſure of your eyes, and your hearts delite: and your ſonnes & daughters whome you haue left, ſhall fall through the ſword.

22 Like as I haue done, ſo ſhall ye doe alſo: ye ſhall not couer your lippes, ye ſhall eate no mans bread,

23 And your tyre ſhalbe vpon your heads, and your ſhoes vpon your feete: yee ſhall neither mourne nor weepe, but yee ſhall pine away in your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezechiel is your ſhewe-token: according to all that hee hath done, yee ſhall doe: when it commeth, then yee ſhall knowe

that I am the Lord God.

25 Alſo, thou ſonne of man, ſhall it not be in the day when I take from them their power, the ioy of their honour, the pleaſure of their eies, & the [n] lifting vp of their ſoules, their ſonnes and their daughters?

[n] Their hearts delight.

26 In that day ſhal come one that is eſcaped, vnto thee [o] and bring it to the hearing of thine eares.

[o] That is, bring the tydings of the deſtruction of Hieruſalem.

27 In that day ſhall thy mouth be opened to him which is eſcaped, that thou mayeſt ſpeake and bee no more dumme: yea, thou ſhalt be their ſhewtokẽ, that they may know how that I am the Lord.

The xxv. Chapter.

2 The worde of the Lorde vnto the ſonnes of Ammon, which reioyced at the fall of Hieruſalem. 8 Againſt Moab and Seir, againſt Idumea, againſt the Philiſtines.

THe word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face towarde the Ammonites, & prophecie vpon them,

3 And ſay vnto the Ammonites, Heare the worde of the Lorde God, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Foraſmuch as thou ſaideſt, [a] Ha, ha, ouer my Sanctuarie becauſe it was polluted, and ouer the lande of Iſrael becauſe it was deſolate, and ouer the houſe of Iuda becauſe they went into captiuitie:

[a] Becauſe ye reioyced when the enemie deſtroyed my citie & temple.

4 Behold therefore, I wil deliuer thee to the people of the [b] Eaſt, that they may haue thee in poſſeſſion: theſe ſhall ſettle their [c] palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee, they ſhall eate thy fruite, and drinke vp thy milke.

[b] That is, to the Babylonians.

[c] They ſhall chaſe thee away, and take thy gorgeous houſes to dwell in.

5 As for [d] Rabbath, I will make of it a ſtable for camelles, and of the Ammonites a ſheepefolde: and ye ſhall know that I am the Lord.

[d] Called alſo Philadelphia, which was the chiefe citie of the Ammonites, and full of conduites, as 2.Sam.12.

6 For thus ſaith the Lorde God, Inſomuch as thou haſt clapped wͭ thine handes, and ſtamped with thy feete, yea, and reioyced ouer the lande of Iſrael with all thy ‖ deſpite in heart:

‖ Or, tickling of heart.

7 Behold therefore, I will ſtretch out my hand ouer thee, & deliuer thee to be ſpoyled of the Heathen, and roote thee out from among the people, and cauſe thee to periſh out of the lands, yea, I will make thee to bee deſtroyed, that thou mayeſt know that I am the Lord.

8 Thus ſaith the Lorde God, Forſomuch as Moab and Seir do ſay, Behold, the houſe of Iuda is like as all Gentiles be:

9 Therefore beholde, I will open the ſide of Moab from the cities, from the cities I ſay of his frontiers, the pleaſures of the countrey, as namely Bethieſimoth, Baalmeon, and Kiriathiarim:

10 [e] Unto the children of the Eaſt, againſt the Ammonites, and wil giue it into poſſeſſion, ſo that the Ammonites ſhall no more bee had in remembrance among the Heathen.

[e] Underſtand out of the next former verſe, I wil open, &c.

11 And I wil execute iudgments vpõ Moab: and they ſhall know that I am the Lord.

12 Thus ſaith the Lord God, For that Edom hath done in auenging reuengement vpon the houſe of Iuda, and hath done great offence, and auenged himſelfe vpon them:

13 Therefore thus ſayth the Lorde God, I will reache out mine hande vpon Edom, and deſtroy man and beaſt out of it, I will make it deſolate from Theman, and Dedanah ſhall fall by the ſworde.

14 And I will execute my reuengement vpon Edom by the hand of my people Iſrael, they ſhal do in Edom according to my wrath and indignation, ſo that they ſhall know my vengeance ſaith the Lord God.

15 Thus ſayeth the Lorde God, For that the Philiſtines did in vengeance, namely in auenging reuengement, with a ‡ deſpitefull heart to deſtroy it for the olde enmitie:

‡ tickling heart, as they often haue which delight in ſeeking reuengement

16 Therefore thus ſayth the Lorde God, Behold, I will ſtretch out my hand ouer the Philiſtines, and deſtroy the [f] Cerethites, and cauſe all the remnant of the ſea coaſt to periſh:

[f] Which were certaine gariſons of Philiſtines, whereby they oft moleſted the Iewes. Of the Cherethites Dauid alſo had a gard, 2.Sam.8.

17 A great vengeance will I take vpon them, with puniſhments of my wrath, that they may knowe that I am the Lorde, when I ſhall lay my vengeance vpon them.

The xxvi. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth that Tyrus ſhalbe ouerthrowen, becauſe it reioyced at the deſtruction of Hieruſalem.

ANd it came to paſſe in the [a] eleuenth yeere, the firſt day of the moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto me ſaying,

[a] Either of the captiuitie of Ieconias, or of þ reigne of Zedecias.

2 Thou ſonne of man, becauſe that Tyre hath ſpoken vpon Hieruſalem, Ha, ha, the gates of the people is broken, [b] it is turned vnto mee, for now that ſhe is deſtroyed I ſhall be [c] filled:

[b] The trafficke of marchandiſe that was uſed in Hieruſalem, ſhalbe turned to me againe.

[c] My riches and fame ſhall encreaſe: thus the wicked reioyce at their fall by whome they may haue any profite or aduantage.

3 Therefore thus ſayeth the Lorde God, Beholde, O Tyre, I will vpon thee, I will raiſe vp many nations againſt thee, like as when the ſea ariſeth with his waues.

4 They ſhall breake the walles of Tyre, and caſt downe her towres, I will ſcrape her duſt from her, and make her a drie rocke.

5 She ſhall be for a ſpreading of nettes in the ſea, for I haue ſpoken it, ſayth the Lorde God, and ſhee ſhall be for a ſpoile to the nations.

6 Her [d] daughters that are in the fielde ſhall be ſlaine with the ſword, that they may know how that I am the Lord.

[d] Meaning, the ſmall townes and villages that were in the countrey or territorie of Tyrus.

7 For thus ſayth the Lorde God, Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon from the North, a king of kings, with horſes, charets, horſemen, with a multitude, and much people.

8 Thy daughters that are in the fielde ſhall he ſlay with the ſword: but againſt thee hee ſhall make bulwarkes, & caſt a mount againſt thee, & lift vp his ſpeare againſt thee.

9 Hee ſhal ſet engins of warre before him againſt thy walles, and with his weapons breake downe thy towres.

10 The duſt of his horſes ſhall couer thee they ſhalbe ſo many, thy walles ſhall ſhake at the noyſe of the horſemen, wheeles, and charets, when he ſhall enter into thy gates, as into the entrie of a citie broken downe.

11 With the hoofes of his horſes ſhall hee tread downe all thy ſtreetes: he ſhall ſlay thy people with the ſworde, and the pillars of thy ſtrength ſhall fall downe to the ground.

12 They ſhall robbe thy riches, and ſpoyle thy marchandize, thy walles ſhal they breake downe, and deſtroy thy houſes of pleaſure, thy ſtones, thy tymber, and duſt ſhal they caſt into the middes of the water.

Iere.7.34. 13 *Thus will I cauſe the ſounde of thy ſongs to ceaſe, and the noyſe of thy harpes ſhall no more be heard.

14 I will bring thee into a dry rocke, thou ſhalt bee for a ſpreading of nettes, thou ſhalt neuer be built againe: for euen I the Lorde haue ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord God.

15 Thus hath the Lord God ſpoken concerning Tyre, Shal not the Iſles tremble at the noyſe of thy fall, and at the crye of the wounded, when they ſhalbe ſlayne and murdered in the middeſt of thee?

16 All princes of the [e] ſea ſhal come downe from their thrones, they ſhall lay away their robes, & put off their brodered garments, yea, with trembling ſhall they bee clothed, they ſhall ſit vpon the ground, they ſhalbe aſtoniſhed at euery moment, and be amaſed at thee.

17 They ſhall mourne for thee, and ſay vnto thee, How art thou deſtroyed that waſt inhabited of the [f] ſeas, the renowmed citie which was ſtrong in the ſea, ſhee and her inhabitants, which cauſed their feare to bee on all that haunted therein?

18 Now ſhall the inhabiters of the Iſles bee aſtoniſhed in the day of thy fall: yea, the Iſles that are in the ſea ſhall bee troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus ſayeth the Lorde God, When I make thee a deſolate citie, as other cities be that no man dwell in, and when I bring vp the deepe vpon thee, that great waters may couer thee:

20 Then will I caſt thee downe vnto them that deſcend into the pit, vnto a people of [g] olde time, and ſet thee in a lande that is beneath, like the olde ruines, with them which go downe to the graue, ſo that no man ſhall dwell more in thee: but I will reſerue honour for the [h] land of the liuing.

21 I will ‡ make thee terrours, and thou ſhalt be no more: though thou be ſought for, yet ſhalt thou not bee found for euermore, ſayth the Lord God.

[e] The gouernours and rulers of other countries by the ſea: whereby he ſignifieth that her deſtruction ſhould be ſo horrible, that all the world ſhould heare thereof, and be afrayde.

[f] Meaning marchants, which by their traffike did enrich her wonderfully, and encreaſe her power.

[g] Which are dead long ago.

[h] Meaning Iudea, when it ſhalbe reſtored.

‡ I wil bring thee to nought.

The xxvij. Chapter.

The Prophet is mooued to bewayle the deſolation of Tyrus.

THe worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 O thou ſonne of man, take vp a lamentable complaint vpon Tyre,

3 And ſay vnto Tyre that is ſituate at the entrie of the ſea, which is the mart of the people for many Iles, Thus ſayth the Lord God, O Tyre, thou haſt ſayd, I am of perfect beautie.

4 Thy borders are in the middes of the ſeas, thy builders haue made perfect thy beautie.

5 They haue made all thy ſhip boardes of Fyre trees of [a] Shenir, from Libanus haue they taken Cedar trees to make thee maſtes:

6 And the Okes of Baſan to make thee Ores, they of Aſſyria haue made thy benches of Iuorie, brought out of the Iſles of [b] Chittim.

7 Fine linen with brodered worke out of Egypt was ſpred ouer thee to bee thy ſayle: blue ſilke and purple out of the Iſles of Eliſhah was thy couering.

8 The inhabiters of Sidon and Aruad were thy mariners: and thy wiſe men, O Tyre, that were in thee, were the ſhippemaſters.

9 The ancient and wiſe men of Gebal were in thee thy [c] ſtoppers of chinkes: all ſhippes of the ſea with their ſhipmen were in thee to occupie thy marchandize.

10 The Perſes, Lydians, and Phutens, were in thy armies thy men of warre: theſe hanged vp their ſhields and helmets in thee, theſe ſet forth thine honour.

11 They of Aruad were with thine hoſte round about thy walles, and the [d] Pigmenians were thy watchmē vpon thy towres: theſe hanged vp their ‡ quiuers round about thy walles, they made thy beautie perfect.

12 They of Tharſis were thy marchants for the multitude of all riches, in ſiluer, yron, tynne, and leade, which they brought to thy fayres.

13 Iauan, Tubal, and Meſech were thy marchants concerning the [e] liues of men, and they brought veſſels of braſſe for thy marchandize.

14 They of the houſe of Thogarma brought vnto thee, at the time of thy mart, horſes, courſers, and mules.

15 They of Dedan were thy marchants, and many Iſles the marchandize of thy hands, and brought thee [f] hornes, teeth, and [g] Hebenus, for preſents.

16 They of Aram were thy marchantes for the multitude of thy workes, and occupied in thy faires with Emeraldes, purple, brodered worke, fine linen, corall, and pearle.

17 Iuda and the lande of Iſrael occupied with thee, and brought vnto thy markets wheate of [h] Minneth and Pannag, honie, oyle, and tryacle.

18 Damaſcus alſo vſed marchandize with thee, in the wine of Helbon, and white wool, becauſe thine occupying was ſo great, and thy wayes ſo many.

19 Dan, Iauan, & ‡ Meuſal haue brought vnto thy markets wrought yron: Caſſia and Calamus were among thy marchandize.

20 They

[a] This mountaine was called Hermon, but the Ammonites called it Shenir, Deut.3.

[b] Which is taken for Greece and Italia.

[c] Or, calkers, meaning, that they built the walles of the citie, which is here meant by the ſhip. And of theſe were the builders of Solomons temple, 2.king.5.

[d] Gamadims of Cappadocia which were called Pigmeis and dwarfes, becauſe that out of the high towres they ſeemed litle.

‡ Shieldes.

[e] By ſelling bondmen, ſeruants, and ſlaues.

[f] Hornes of Vnicornes, teeth of Elephants, called Iuory.

[g] Hebenus a precious wood, bright and blacke.

[h] Theſe were two places where the beſt wheate growe th.

‡ wandring to and fro.

20 They of Dedan were thy marchants in precious clothes for charitots.

21 Arabia & all the princes of Cedar haue occupied with thee, in wethers, rams, and goates: in theſe were they thy marchants.

22 The marchants of Seba and Rema haue occupied alſo with thee in all chiefe ſpices, in all precious ſtones and golde, which they brought vnto thy markets.

23 Haran, Chenne, and Eden, the marchants of Seba, Aſſyria, and Chelmad, were doers with thee.

24 Theſe were thy marchants in all ſorts of things, in rayment of blewe ſilke, and of broydred worke, and in Cofers for the riche apparell, which were truſſed with cordes, and ‖ Cedar boarde among thy marchandize.

25 The ſhips of Tharſis were the chiefe of thine occupying: thus thou waſt repleniſhed and in great worſhip, euen in the middes of the ſea.

26 Thy ‖ rowers haue brought thee into great waters, the [i] Eaſt winde hath broken thee in the middes of the ſea.

27 Thy riches, and thy fayres, thy marchandize, thy mariners, and ſhipmaſters, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy marchandize, and all thy men of warre that are in thee, and all thy multitude that is in the middes of thee, ſhall fall in the middes of the ſea, in the day of thy fall.

28 The [k] ſuburtoes ſhall ſhake at the loud cry of thy ſhipmen.

29 All that handle the ore, mariners, and all ſhipmaſters of the ſea, ſhall come downe from their ſhips, and ſtand vpon the land.

30 And they ſhall cauſe their voyce to bee heard againſt thee, and ſhall cry bitterly, and ſhall caſt duſt vpon their heads, and wallow in the aſhes.

31 They ſhal [l] make themſelues balde for thee, and gird them with ſackcloth, and they ſhall weepe for thee with ſorowful heart, and bitter mourning.

32 And they ſhall take vp a lamentation for thee in their mourning, and lament ouer thee: What citie is like Tyrus, ſo deſtroyed in the middeſt of the ſea?

33 When thy wares went foorth of the ſeas, thou filledſt many people: the kings of the earth haſt thou made riche, through the multitude of thy riches and marchandize.

34 When thou ſhalt be broken by the ſeas in the depthes of the waters, thy marchandize, and all thy multitude that was in the middes of thee, ſhall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the yles ſhall bee aſtonied at thee, and all their kings ſhall bee ſore afraide, and troubled in their countenance.

36 The marchants of the nations ſhall hiſſe at thee: thou ſhalt be a terrour, and ſhalt [m] neuer be any more.

The xxviij. Chapter.

The word of God againſt the king of Tyrus for his pride.

THE worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, Tell the prince of Tyre, Thus ſaith the Lorde God, Becauſe thou haſt a proude heart, and haſt ſaid, I am a [a] God, I ſit in the ſeat of God, in the middeſt of the ſea: whereas thou art but a man, and not God, [b] though thou ſet thine heart as the heart of God,

3 Beholde, thou thinkeſt thy ſelfe wiſer then [c] Daniel, that there is no ſecret hidde from thee.

4 With thy great wiſedome and thine vnderſtanding thou haſt gotten thee great wealthineſſe, and gathered treaſure of ſiluer and gold.

5 With thy great wiſedome and occupying haſt thou encreaſed thy ‖ power, and becauſe of thy great riches thy heart is proude.

6 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, For ſo much as thou haſt ſet thine heart as the heart of God:

7 Beholde, I will bring ſtrangers vpon thee, euen the terrible nations, theſe ſhall drawe out their ſwordes vpon the beautie of thy wiſedome, and ſhall defile thy glory.

8 They ſhall caſt thee downe to the pit, ſo that thou ſhalt die the death of them that bee ſlaine in the middeſt of the ſea.

9 Wilt thou ſay then before them that ſlaye thee, I am a God: whereas thou art but a man, and not God, in the hanses of them that ſlay thee?

10 Die ſhalt thou the death of the [d] vncircumciſed in the hands of the ſtrangers: for I haue ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord God.

11 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

12 Thou ſonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyre, and tell him, Thus ſaith yͤ Lord God, Thou ſealeſt vp the ſumme, [e] full of wiſedome & perfite beautie.

13 Thou haſt bene in the pleaſant garden of God, thou art deckt with all maner of precious ſtones, with Rubie, Topas, Diamond, Turkeis, Onyx, Jaſper, Saphyr, Emerald, Carbuncle, and golde: the workemanſhip of thy Tymbrels, and of thy Pipes that be in thee, was prepared in the day that thou waſt created.

14 Thou art an [f] anoynted Cherub that couereth, and I haue ſet thee in this dignitie, thou waſt vpon the holy mount of God, thou haſt walked in the middes of the ſtones of fire.

15 From yͤ time of thy creation thou haſt bene perfite in thy wayes, till wickedneſſe was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy marchandize they haue filled the middes of thee with crueltie, and thou haſt ſinned: I will caſt thee as prophane out of the [g] mount of God, and I will deſtroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the middes of the ſtones of fire.

17 Thy heart was proude in thy beautie,

‖ Or, chaines were.

‖ Or, robbers.

[i] That is, Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon.

[k] That is the townes and villages neere adioyning vpon the maine land.

[l] Which was the manner of the heathen in mournings and miſeries.

[m] Whereby is meant a long time: for it was prophecied to be deſtroyed but ſeuentie yeres, Eſay 23.

[a] Like as God is ſafe in heauen, euen ſo I am ſafe that none can come to hurt me.

[b] Though thou diddeſt thinke in thine heart that thou waſt equall with God.

[c] Thus hee ſpeaketh by deriſion, for Daniel had declared notable ſignes of his wiſedome in Babylon, when Ezechiel wrote this.

‖ Or, riches.

[d] Like the reſt of the heathen and infidels, which are Gods enemies.

[e] He derideth the vaine opinion and confidence that the Tyrians had in their riches, ſtrength and pleaſures.

[f] He meaneth the royall ſtate of Tyrus, which for the excellencie thereof, hee compareth to the Cherubims which couered the arke, and by this word anoynted, hee ſignifieth the ſame.

[g] Thou ſhalt haue no part among my people.

and through thy brightnes thou haſt deſtroied thy wiſedome: I wil caſt thee downe to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou haſt defiled thy [h] ſanctification with the great wickedneſſe of thine vnrighteous occupying: I will bring a fire from the midſt of thee, to conſume thee, and will make thee to aſhes vpon the earth, in the ſight of all them that looke vpon thee.

[h] That is, the honour whereunto I called thee.

19 All they that haue beene acquainted with thee among the Heathẽ, ſhalbe abaſhed at thee: thou haſt bene a terrour, and neuer ſhalt thou be any more.

20 And the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

21 Thou ſonne of mã, ſet thy face againſt Sidon, and prophecie vpon it,

22 And ſpeake, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, O Sidon, I will vpon thee, and I will be glorified in the mdideſt of thee: that it may bee knowen how that I am the Lorde, when I ſhall haue executed iudgements in her, and ſhalbe ſanctified in her.

23 For I will ſend peſtilence and bloodſhedding into her ſtreetes, and the ſlaine ſhal fall in the midſt of her by the ſword comming vpon her on euery ſide: and they ſhall knowe that I am the Lord.

24 They ſhalbe no more a pricking thorne vnto the houſe of Iſrael, nor a grieuous thorne of all that are rounde about them, and deſpiſed them: and they ſhall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Thus ſaith the Lord God, when I gather the houſhold of Iſrael together againe from the nations among whome they bee ſcattered, then ſhall I bee ſanctified in them in the ſight of the Gentiles, and they ſhall dwell in the land that I gaue to my ſeruant Iacob.

26 They ſhal dwel with confidence therein, buylde houſes, and plant vineyardes, yea, with confidence ſhall they dwell therein when I haue executed iudgements vpon all thoſe that deſpiſe them round about, and then ſhall they knowe that I am the Lorde their God.

The xxix. Chapter.

Hee prophecieth againſt Pharao, and of the deſolation of Egypt, with the ſparkling abroad of the Egyptians.

IN the [a] tenth yeere, vpon the twelfth day of the tenth moneth, the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Pharao the king of Egypt, prophecie againſt him, and againſt the whole land of Egypt.

3 Speake and tell him, Thus ſayeth the Lorde God, Beholde, O Pharao, thou king of Egypt, I will vpon thee thou great Dragon,[b] that lyeth in the middes of his riuers, thou that ſayeſt, The riuer is mine, I haue made it for my ſelfe.

[a] To wit, of the captiuitie of Iecomas, and of the reigne of Zedecias: But note that the diſpoſition of theſe viſions are not ſet foorth according to the order of the times: but according to the neereneſſe and diſtance of the countreys againſt whome they were written. As the viſion of Tyrus ſeene in the eleuenth yeere, is ſet before this ſeene in the tenth yeere, becauſe it was neerer to Iurie then Egypt.

[b] He compareth Pharao to a Dragon or Crocodile which was wont to haunt the riuer Nilus.

4 I will put [c] hookes in thy chawes, and hang thy fiſh in thy riuers vpon thy ſkales: after that, I will drawe thee out of the middes of thy riuers, yea, and all the fiſh of thy riuers ſhall hang vpon thy ſkales.

[c] I will ſend enemies againſt thee, which ſhall plucke thee and thy people that truſt in thee out of thy ſure places.

5 I will leaue thee in the wilderneſſe both thee and all the fiſh of thy riuers: thou ſhalt fall vpon the open fielde, thou ſhalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meate to the beaſtes of the fielde, and to the foules of the ‖ ayre.

‖ Or, of heauen.

6 That all they which dwell in Egypt, may knowe that I am the Lorde, becauſe they haue bene a ſtaffe of reede to the houſe of Iſrael.

7 When they tooke holde of thee with their hand, thou brakeſt and rent all their ſhoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakeſt and madeſt all their loynes to ſtand vpright.

8 Therefore thus ſayeth the Lorde God, Behold, I will bring a ſword vpon thee, and deſtroy out of thee both man and beaſt.

9 Yea, the land of Egypt ſhall be deſolate and waſte, and they ſhall knowe that I am the Lorde, becauſe hee ſayde, The riuer is mine, I my ſelfe haue made it.

10 Behold therefore, I wil vpon thee, and vpon thy riuers, I will make the lande of Egypt vtterly waſte & deſolate, from the towre of Seueneh, vnto the borders of Ethiopia.

11 No foote of man ſhall paſſe by it, nor foote of beaſt ſhall paſſe by it, neither ſhall it be inhabited fourtie yeeres.

12 I will make the land of Egypt to bee deſolate among other waſte countreys, and her cities deſtroyed fourtie yeeres among other deſtroyed cities: and I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and ſtrawe them thorow the countreys.

13 Againe, thus ſayeth the Lorde God, When the fourtie yeeres are expired, I will gather the Egyptians together againe out of the nations among whom they were ſcattered.

14 And I will bring the captiuitie of Egypt againe, and cauſe them to returne into the land of Pathros, the lande of their habitation, and they ſhall be there a [d] ſmall kingdome.

15 Yea, it ſhalbe the ſmalleſt among other kingdomes, neither ſhall it exalt it ſelfe any more aboue the nations: for I will ſo miniſh them, that they ſhal no more rule the nations.

16 And they ſhalbe no more vnto the houſe of Iſrael a truſt, which bringeth their iniquitie to remembrance, when they ſhal looke after them: and they ſhall knowe that I am the Lord God.

[d] Meaning, that they ſhould not haue full dominion, but be vnder the Perſians, Grecians, and Romanes: and the cauſe is, that the Iſraelites ſhould no more put their truſt in them, but learne to depend on God.

17 In the [e] twentie and ſeuenth yere, the firſt day of the firſt moneth, came the word of the Lord vnto me, ſaying,

[e] Counting from the captiuitie of Ieconias.

18 Thou ſonne of man, Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon cauſed his armie to ſerue a great ſeruice againſt Tyre: euery head was made bald, and euery ſhoulder bare, yet had neither hee nor his armie any wages for Tyrus for the ſeruice which hee ſerued againſt it.

19 Therefore thus ſayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon, that he may take away her multitude, and ſpoyle her ſpoyles, and take her pray to pay his hoſte their wages withall.

20 For the ‡ worke which hee wrought about it, I haue giuen him the land of Egypt, becauſe they wrought for me, ſayth the Lord God.

‡ The trauel they tooke about Tyre.

21 In that day I will cauſe the horne of the houſe of Iſrael to bud foorth, and I will giue thee the opening of thy mouth in the midſt of them: and they ſhal know that I am the Lord.

The xxx. Chapter.

The deſtruction of Egypt, and of his cities is bewailed.

THe word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, prophecie, and ſpeake, Thus ſayth the Lorde God, Howle, woe worth this day:

3 For the day is neere, the day of the Lord is at hand, the ‡ darke day, the time of the nations ſhall be.

‡ A cloudie day.

4 And the ſword ſhall come vpon Egypt: and feare ſhalbe in Ethiopia when the ſlaine ſhall fall in Egypt: and they ſhall take away her multitude, and her foundations ſhall bee broken downe.

5 Yea, Ethiopia, Libya, and Lydia, all their common people, and Chub, and al that be confederate vnto them, ſhal fall with them through the ſword.

6 Thus ſaith the Lord, The mainteiners of the land of Egypt ſhall fall, the pride of her power ſhal come down, euen from the tower of [a] Seueneh ſhall they fall downe in it with the ſword, ſaith the Lord God.

[a] Which was a ſtrong citie of Egypt.

7 Among other deſolate countreys they ſhall be made deſolate, among other waſte cities they ſhalbe waſted.

8 And they ſhal know that I am the Lord, when I haue ſet a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers ſhalbe deſtroyed.

9 In that day ſhall meſſengers goe foorth from me in ſhips, to make the careleſſe Morians afrayd, and feare ſhall come vpon them, according to the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord God, I wil cauſe the multitude of Egypt to ceaſe by the hand of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon.

11 He, and his people with him, the terrible nations ſhal be brought to deſtroy ẏ land: they ſhal draw out their ſwords vpon Egypt, and fill the land full of ſlaine men.

12 I will make their riuers drie, and ſell the land into the hands of wicked people: the lande and all that is therein I will deſtroy through the hand of ſtrangers: euen I the Lord haue ſaid it.

13 Thus ſayth the Lord God, * I will deſtroy the idols, & bring the images of [b] Noph to an ende: there ſhall no more bee a prince of Egypt, and a fearefulnes wil I ſend into the Egyptians land.

Zach.13.2

[b] Called alſo Memphis, or Alkaira.

14 As for Pathros I will make it deſolate, and kindle a fire in [c] Zoan, and I wil execute iudgements in [d] No.

[c] Or Taphnis.

[d] Which is ſuppoſed of diuers to be the citie of Alexandria.

15 And I wil powre out my wrathful indignation vpon Sin the ſtrength of Egypt, and I will deſtroy the multitude of No.

16 And I wil kindle a fire in Egypt, Sin ſhall be in great heauineſſe, No ſhalbe rooted out, and Noph ſhall haue dayly ſorow.

17 The yong men of ‖ Auen, and of ‖ Phibeſeth ſhall fall by the ſword, and theſe cities ſhall goe into captiuitie.

‖ Heliopolis

‖ Pubaſtum.

18 At Tehaphnees the day ſhalbe [e] darke, when I breake there ẏ barres of Egypt, and when the pompe of her power ſhall ceaſe in her, a cloud ſhal couer her, and her daughters ſhall goe into captiuitie.

[e] Meaning, that there ſhall be great ſorowes and afflictions, when the ſtrength and force of Egypt ſhall be broken.

19 Thus will I execute my iudgements in Egypt, and they ſhall knowe how that I am the Lord.

20 And in the [f] eleuenth yeere, vpon the ſeuenth day of the firſt moneth, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

[f] Of the captiuitie of Iechonias, or reigne of Zedecias.

21 Thou ſonne of man, I haue [g] broken the arme of Pharao king of Egypt: and loe, it ſhall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it ſtrong to hold the ſworde.

[g] For Nabuchodonoſor deſtroyed Pharao Necho at Charchemiſh, Iere.46.

22 Therefore thus ſaieth the Lorde God, Behold, I wil vpon Pharao king of Egypt, and breake his arme that was ſtrong, but is broken: and I will cauſe the ſword to fal out of his hand.

23 As for the Egyptians, I will ſcatter them among the nations, and ſtraw them in the lands about.

24 Againe, I will ſtrengthen the arme of the king of Babylon, and giue him my ſword in his hande, but I will breake Pharaos armes, and hee ſhall grone the gronings of a deadly wounded man before him:

25 Yea, I wil ſtrengthen the king of Babylons arme, and the armes of Pharao ſhall fall downe: and they ſhall knowe that I am the Lord, when I ſhall [h] giue my ſworde into the hand of the king of Babylon, that he may ſtretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

[h] Whereby we ſee that tyrants haue no power of themſelues, neither can do any more harme then God appointeth, and when he will they muſt ceaſe.

26 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and ſtrawe them in the lands about: and they ſhall know that I am the Lord.

The xxxj. Chapter.

1 A compariſon of the proſperity of Pharao with the proſperitie of the Aſſyrians. 10 Hee prophecieth a like deſtruction to them both.

[a] Of Zedecias reigne, or Ieconias captiuitie.

MOreouer, in the [a]eleuenth yere, the firſt day of the third moneth, the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto Pharao king of Egypt, and to all his people, Whome art thou [b]like in thy greatneſſe?

[b] Meaning, that he was not like in ſtrength to the king of the Aſſyrians whom the Babylonians ouercame.

3 Beholde, Aſſur is a Cedar in Libanon, with faire branches, and with thick ſhadowing boughs of a high ſtature, and his toppe was among the thicke boughs.

4 The waters made him great, and the deepe ſet him vpon high, with ỹ riuers running round about his plants, and ſet out her [c]litle riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

[c] Many other nations which were vnder their dominion.

5 Therefore was hee higher then all the trees of the fielde, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches were long, becauſe of the multitude of the waters which the deepe ſent out.

6 All foules of the ‖ayre made their neſts in his branches, vnder his boughs did al the beaſtes of the field bring foorth their young, and vnder his ſhadow dwelt all mightie nations.

‖Or, heauen

7 Beautiful was he in his greatnes, and in the length of his branches: for his roote ſtood beſide great waters.

8 No Cedar tree might [d]hide him in the garden of God, there was no Firre trees like his branches, the Cheſſenut trees were not like the boughes of him: all the trees in the garden of God might not be compared vnto him in his beautie.

[d] Signifying that there was no greater power in the world then he was.

9 I made him fayre with the multitude of his branches: inſomuch that all the trees in the pleaſant garden of God had enuie at him.

10 Therfore thus ſaith the Lord God, For ſo much as hee hath lift vp himſelfe ſo high, and hath ſhot vp his toppe among the thicke boughs, and his heart is lift vp in his height:

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the handes of the [e]mightieſt among the heathen: he ſhall handle him, for in his wickedneſſe haue I caſt him away.

[e] That is, Nabuchodonoſor, who afterward was the Monarch and onely ruler of the world.

12 And ſtrangers haue deſtroyed him, euen the terrible nations, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines, and vpon all valleys haue his boughs fallen, and his boughs are [f]broken by all the riuers of the land: and all the people of the earth are departed from his ſhadow, and haue forſaken him.

[f] Hereby is ſignified the deſtruction of the power of the Aſſyrians by the Babylonians.

13 Vpon his ruine ſhall all the foules of the ‖ayre remaine, and all the beaſts of the field ſhalbe vpon his branches.

‖Or, heauen.

14 So that none of all the trees by the waters ſhall bee exalted in their height, nor ſhoote vp their toppes among the thicke boughes, neither ſhall their trees ſtande in their height, as many of them as drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death in the neather partes of the earth, in the midſt of the children of men, among them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus ſayth the Lord God, In the day when he went downe to the graue, I cauſed a lamentation to bee made, I [g]couered the deepe for him, I reſtrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were ſtayed, I cauſed Libanus to mourne for him, and al the trees of the field fainted.

[g] The deepe waters that cauſed him to mount ſo high, meaning his great abundance and pompe, ſhall now lament as they which in mourning were couered with ſackcloth.

16 I made the heathen ſhake at the ſound of his fall, when I caſt him downe to hell with them that deſcend into the pit: all the excellent trees of Eden, and the beſt of Libanus, all that [h]drinke waters, ſhalbe [i]comforted in the neather partes of the earth.

[h] That are nouriſhed with waters.

[i] To cauſe this deſtruction of the king of Aſſyria to ſeeme more horrible, he ſetteth forth other kings and princes which are dead, as though they reioyced at the fall of ſuch a tyrant.

17 They alſo went down to hell with him vnto them ỹ be ſlaine with the ſword, which were his arme, and dwelt vnder his ſhadow in the midſt of the nations.

18 To whom art thou thus like in glorie and in greatneſſe among the trees of Eden? yet thou ſhalt be caſt downe with the trees of Eden, vnto the neather parts of the earth: in the middeſt of the vncircumciſed ſhalt thou ſleepe with them that are ſlaine with the ſword: This is Pharao and all his multitude, ſayth the Lord God.

The xxxii. Chapter.

2 The Prophet is commanded to bewaile Pharao king of Egypt. 12 Hee prophecieth that deſtruction ſhall come vnto Egypt through the king of Babylon.

IN the [a]twelfth yeere, the firſt day of the twelfth moneth, the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

[a] Which was the firſt yere of the generall captiuitie vnder Zedecias.

2 Thou ſonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon Pharao the king of Egypt, & ſay vnto him, Thou art [b]like a Lion of the heathen, and as a whale fiſh in the ſea: thou draweſt out thy riuers, thou [c]troubleſt the waters with thy feete, and ſtampeſt in their riuers.

[b] Thus the Scriptures compare tyrants to cruell & huge beaſts, which deuoure all that bee weaker then they, and ſuch as they may ouercome.

[c] Thou diſquieteſt the world with warre.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord God, I wil ſpread my net ouer thee with a great multitude of people, theſe ſhall make thee come vp into my net.

4 For I will leaue thee vpon the lande, and caſt thee vpon the open fielde, and I will cauſe all the foules of the ayre to remaine vpon thee, and fill all the beaſts of the field with thee.

5 Thy fleſh will I lay vpon the hils, and fill the valleys with thy [d]highneſſe.

[d] With the heapes of the carkeiſes of thine armie.

6 I wil [e]water thine ouerflowing lande with thy blood, euen to the mountaines, and the riuers ſhall be full of thee.

[e] As Nilus ouerfloweth Egypt, ſo will I make the blood of thine hoſt to ouerflow it.

7 When thou art put out, I wil couer the heauen, and make his ſtarres dimme: I will ſpreade a clowde ouer the Sunne, and the Moone ſhall not giue her light.

8 All the lightes of heauen will I make darke for thee: and bring darkneſſe vpon thy land, ſaith the Lord.

9 I will ſtirre vp to anger the heartes of many people, when I bring thy deſtruction among the heathen, and vpon the countreys which thou knoweſt not.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings ſhall bee aſtoniſhed with feare for thee, when I ſhall make my ſword to glitter againſt their faces: and they ſhall be afraid at euery moment, euery man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 For thus ſaith the Lord God, The king of Babylons ſword ſhall come vpon thee:

12 With the ſwords of the mightie will I ſmite downe thy multitude: they all ſhall be terrible nations, and they ſhall deſtroy the [f] pompe of Egypt, and the multitude thereof ſhalbe conſumed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſtes thereof from the great water ſides, neither ſhall the foote of man trouble them any more, nor the hooues of beaſtes trouble them.

14 Then wil I make their waters [g] deepe, and cauſe their riuers to runne like [h] oyle, ſaith the Lorde.

15 When I make the land of Egypt deſolate, and when the countrey with all that is therein ſhalbe laide waſte, and when I ſmite all them which dwell in it, then ſhall they know that I am the Lord.

16 This is the mourning when they ſhal lament her, The daughters of the nations ſhall lament her, they ſhall make the lamentation ouer Egypt, and ouer all the people thereof, ſaith the Lord.

17 In the twelfth yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth, came the word of the Lord vnto me, ſaying,

18 Thou ſonne of man, lament for the multitude of Egypt, and [i] caſt them downe, euen them, and the daughters of the famous nations, to the neather partes of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whome doeſt thou paſſe in [k] beautie? goe downe & ſleepe with the vncircumciſed.

20 Among thoſe that be ſlaine with the ſword ſhall ſhe lye, to the ſword is [l] ſhe already deliuered: drawe her downe, and all her multitude.

21 The [m] mightie worthies ſhall ſpeake to her out of the middeſt of hell, and to her helpers: they are gone downe and ſleepe with the vncircumciſed that bee ſlaine with the ſworde.

22 Aſſur is there alſo with all his company, & their graues round about him, which were ſlaine and fell all with the ſword:

23 Whoſe graues are made in the ſide of the pit, and his multitude are rounde about his graue, to wit, all the ſlaine are fallen by the ſworde, which cauſe a feare to be in the land of the liuing.

24 There is Elam alſo, with all his people round about his graue, which all being ſlaine and fallen with the ſworde, are gone down vncircumciſed vnder the earth, which neuertheleſſe ſometime brought feare into the land of the [n] liuing: they beare their owne ſhame, with the other that be gone downe to the graue.

25 They haue made his bed in the midſt of the ſlayne, with all his multitude, their graues are round about him: all theſe vncircumciſed ſlaine by the ſworde, although they cauſed their feare in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe down to the pit, they are laid in the midſt of them that are ſlaine.

26 There is [o] Meſech alſo & Tubal, and their people, and their graues round about him: theſe al vncircumciſed were ſlaine with the ſworde, becauſe aforetime they made the land of the liuing afraide.

27 They ſhall not lye with the [p] valiant which are fallen of the vncircumciſed, which are gone downe to the graue with their weapons of warre, and haue laide their ſwordes vnder their heads: but their iniquitie ſhalbe vpon their bones, becauſe the terrour of their mightie was in the land of the liuing.

28 Yea, and among the vncircumciſed ſhalt thou be deſtroyed, and ſleepe with them that periſhed through the ſword.

29 There is Edom with her kings and princes alſo, which with their ſtrength are laide by them that are ſlaine with the ſword: yea among the vncircumciſed ſhal they ſleepe, and with them which are gone downe into the pit.

30 Moreouer, there be all the princes of the [q] North, with all the Sydonians, which are gone downe with the ſlaine: with their feare and ſtrength they are come to confuſion, and lie there vncircumciſed among thoſe that be ſlaine with the ſword, and beare their owne ſhame with them that be gone downe to the pit.

31 Pharao ſhall ſee them, and be [r] comforted ouer all his multitude: Pharao & all his armie ſhall be ſlaine with the ſword, ſaith the Lord God.

32 For I haue giuen my feare [ſ] in the land of the liuing: but Pharao and all his people ſhall be laide among the vncircumciſed, and among them that be ſlaine with the ſworde, ſaith the Lord God.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

He ſetteth out the office of the gouernours and miniſters.
14 He ſtrengtheneth them that deſpaire, and boldeneth them with the promiſe of mercie.

AGaine, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, ſpeak to the children of thy people, and tell them, When I ſend a ſworde vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, and ſet him to be their [a] watchman:

3 If when he ſeeth the ſworde come vpon the lande, he ſhall blowe the trumpet, and warne the people:

4 Then hee that heareth the noyſe of the trumpet, and will not bee warned, and the ſworde come and take him away, his blood ſhalbe vpon his owne head.

5 For he heard the ſound of the trumpet,

[f] This came to paſſe in leſſe then fourty yeeres after the prophecie.

[g] The inhabitants of Egypt ſhall be ſo cleane deſtroyed, that there ſhall remaine none to drawe the waters out of the riuers to water their grounds as before, whereby it ſhalbe the deeper in his channell.

[h] That is, cleere and vntroubled with feete paſſing through the foordes.

[i] That is, prophecie that they ſhall bee caſt downe. Thus the Lord giueth power both to plant and to deſtroy by his worde.

[k] Haue not other kingdoms more beautifull then thou periſhed?

[l] That is, Egypt.

[m] To make the matter more ſenſible, he bringeth in Pharao, as though ỹ dead ſhould meete him when he is ſlaine, and maruaile at him.

[n] They which being aliue, were a terrour to all ỹ world, nowe being dead, are deſpiſed both of the liuing and the dead.

[o] That is, the Cappadocians and Italians, or Spaniards, as Ioſephus writeth.

[p] Which died not by cruell death, but by ỹ courſe of nature, and are honourably buried with their coate armour, and ſignes of honour.

[q] That is, the kings of Babylon.

[r] Like as the wicked reioyce when they ſee other partakers of their miſeries.

[ſ] I will make the Egyptiãs to feare me, as they haue cauſed other to feare them.

[a] Hee ſheweth that the people ought continually to haue gouernours & teachers, which may haue a care ouer thẽ, and to warne them euer of the dangers which are at hand.

and would not be warned, therfore his blood be vpon him: but he that receiueth warning, he ſhall ſaue his life.

6 Againe, if the watchman ſee the ſworde come, and blowe not the trumpet, ſo that the people is not warned, if the ſword come then, and take any man from among them: the ſame ſhalbe [b] taken away in his owne ſinne, but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 And thou, O ſonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt heare the worde at my [c] mouth and thou ſhalt warne them from me.

8 If I ſay vnto the wicked, Thou wicked, thou ſhalt ſurely die: and thou ſpeakeſt not to admoniſh the wicked of his way: that wicked man ſhall die in his owne ſinne, but his blood will I require at thy hand.

9 Neuertheles, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it, and hee yet will not be turned from his way: then ſhall he die in his iniquitie, but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

10 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, yea, ſay thus, If our offences and ſinnes lye vpon vs, and we be conſumed in them, [d] howe ſhould we then liue?

11 Tel them, As truely as I liue, ſaith the Lord God, I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but much rather that the wicked turne from his way, and liue: Turne you, turne you from your wicked wayes, for why will ye die, O ye of the houſe of Iſrael?

12 Therefore thou ſonne of man, Tell the children of thy people, The righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhal not ſaue him in the day of his iniquitie: againe, The wickednes of the wicked ſhall not ouerthrow him for it, in the day that he returneth from his wickedneſſe: neither ſhall the righteous liue for [e] it in the day that he ſinned.

13 If I ſay vnto the righteous, Hee ſhall ſurely liue, and ſo he truſt to his owne righteouſneſſe, and doe ſinne: then ſhall his righteouſneſſe bee no more thought vpon, but in his wickedneſſe that hee hath done, in it hee ſhall die.

14 Againe, if I ſay vnto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely dye: and ſo hee turne from his ſinnes, and [f] doe the thing that is lawful and right,

15 Inſomuch that the ſame wicked man giueth the pledge againe, reſtoreth that hee had taken away by robberie, walketh in the commandements of life, and doeth none iniquitie: then ſhall he ſurely liue, and not die.

16 None of the ſinnes that hee hath committed ſhalbe mentioned vnto him: for inſomuch as he doeth now the thing that is lawfull and right, he ſhal liue.

17 And yet the children of thy people, ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall: but their owne way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteouſneſſe, and doeth the thing that is wicked, he ſhall die therein.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickedneſſe, doing the thing that is lawfull and right, he ſhall liue therefore.

20 Yet ye ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall: O ye houſe of Iſrael, I will iudge euery one of you after his wayes.

21 In the twelfth yere, the fifth day of the tenth moneth of our [g] captiuitie, one which was eſcaped out of Hieruſalem came vnto me, and ſaide, The citie is ſmitten.

22 Nowe the [h] hand of the Lord had bene vpon me the euening afore this man which was eſcaped came vnto me, and had [i] opened my mouth, vntill the morning that he came to me: yea, my mouth was opened, ſo that I was no more dumbe.

23 Then came the word of the Lord vnto me, and ſaide,

24 Thou ſonne of man, theſe that dwel in the waſted land of Iſrael talke & ſay, [k] Abraham was but one man, and hee had the lande in poſſeſſion: now are we many, and the land is giuen vs to poſſeſſe alſo.

25 And therfore tell them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, In the blood haue ye eaten, your eyes haue ye lift vp to idols, & haue ſhed blood: ſhall ye then haue the land in poſſeſſion?

26 Ye [l] leane vpon your ſwords, ye worke abominations, euery one defileth his neighbours wife: and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, As truely as I liue, they that are in the deſolate places ſhal fal by the ſword, and him that is in the open field, will I giue vnto the beaſts to be deuoured: and they that be in the ſtrong holds and dennes, ſhall die of the peſtilence.

28 For I wil make the land ſo deſolate and waſte, that the pompe of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe: the mountaines of Iſrael ſhall bee ſo waſte, that no man ſhall trauaile thereby.

29 Then ſhall they knowe that I am the Lorde, when I make the land deſolate, and waſte, becauſe of al their abominations that they haue wrought.

30 And thou ſonne of man, the children of thy people that talk of thee by the waters and in the doores of their houſes, and ſpeake one to another, euery one to his brother, ſaying, Come, I pray you, let vs heare what word is gone forth from the Lord:

31 They come vnto thee as the people vſeth to come, and my people ſit before thee and heare thy words, but they doe not thereafter: for in their mouthes they make a [m] ieſt of them, and their heart goeth after their couetouſneſſe.

32 And lo, thou art vnto them as a [n] ieſting ſong of one ỹ hath a pleaſant voice, & can ſing wel: for they heare thy words, but do thē not.

33 When this commeth to paſſe (lo it commeth) then ſhall they knowe that there hath bene a Prophet among them.

The

[b] Signifying, that ỹ wicked ſhal not eſcape puniſhment, though the watchman be negligent: but if the watchmen blow the trumpet, and then hee will not obey, hee ſhall deſerue double puniſhment. Chap. 3.

[c] Which teacheth that he that receiueth not his charge & watchworde at the Lords mouth, is a ſpy and not a true watchman.

[d] Thus the wicked when they heare of Gods iudgements for their ſinnes, deſpaire of his mercies and murmure.

[e] Namely, his righteouſnes.

[f] Hereby he condemneth al them of hypocriſie, which pretend to forſake wickedneſſe, and yet declare not themſelues ſuch by their fruites: that is in obeying Gods commandements and by godly life.

[g] When the Prophet was led away captiue with Ieconias.

[h] I was indued with the ſpirite of prophecie, chap. 8.

[i] Whereby is ſignified, that the miniſters of God cannot ſpeake till God giue them courage, and open their mouths.

[k] Thus the wicked thinke themſelues more worthie to enioy Gods promiſe then the ſaints of God to whom they were made: & would binde God to be ſubiect to them, though they would not be bound to him.

[l] As they that are readie ſtill to ſhed blood.

[m] This declareth that we ought to heare Gods worde with ſuch zeale and affection, that we ſhould not onely delight therein to heare it preached, but alſo in all points obey it: els wee abuſe the worde to our owne condemnation, and make of the miniſters as though they were ieſts to ſerue mens fantaſies.

[n] Or, a ſong of paſtime and pleaſure.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

Againſt ſhepheards that deſpiſe the flocke of Chriſt, and ſeeke their owne gaine.

AND the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 *Thou ſonne of man prophecie againſt the ſhepheardes of Iſrael, prophecie and ſpeake vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lorde God vnto the ſhepheards, Woe be vnto the [a] ſhepheards of Iſrael that feede themſelues: ſhoulde not the ſhepheards feede the flockes?

Iere. 23. 1.

[a] By the ſhepheards he meaneth the king, ÿ magiſtrates, prieſts and prophets.

3 Ye eate vp the fatte, yee clothe you with the wooll, the beſt fed doe ye ſlay: but the flock doe ye not feede.

4 The weake haue yee not ſtrengthened, the ſicke haue ye not healed, the broken haue ye not bound together, the driuen away haue ye not brought againe, the loſt haue yee not ſought: but with force and crueltie haue yee ruled them.

5 They are ſcattered without a ſhepheard, yea, all the beaſts of the field [b] deuoure them, and they goe aſtray.

[b] For lacke of good gouernement and doctrine they periſh.

6 My ſheepe go wandring vpon al mountaines, and vpon euery high hil, yea, my flock is ſcattered through all the face of the earth, and there is no man that ſeeketh or ſearcheth after them.

7 Therefore, O yee ſhepheards, heare the word of the Lord.

8 As truely as I liue ſayeth the Lorde God, for as much as my ſheepe are robbed and deuoured of all the wilde beaſtes of the fielde, hauing no ſhepheard, and ſeeing that my ſhepheardes ſeeke not my ſheepe, but the ſhepheards feed themſelues, and feede not my ſheepe:

9 Therefore heare the word of the Lorde, O ye ſhepheards,

10 Thus ſaith the Lorde God, Beholde, I will vpon the ſhepheardes, and require my ſheepe from their handes, & make them ceaſſe from feeding of the ſheepe, yea, the ſhepheards ſhal feede themſelues no more: for I wil [c] deliuer my ſheepe out of their mouthes, ſo that they ſhall not deuoure them after this.

[c] By deſtroying the couetous hirelings, and reſtoring true ſhepheards.

11 For thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I, euen I wil looke to my ſheepe my ſelfe, and ſeeke them out.

12 Like as a ſhepheard when he hath bene among the flocke, ſeeketh after the ſheepe that are ſcattered abroade: euen ſo will I ſeeke after my ſheepe, and deliuer them out of all places where they haue bene ſcattered in the [d] cloudie and darke day.

[d] In the day of their affliction and miſerie: and this promiſe is to comfort the Church in all dangers.

13 I wil bring them out from the people, and gather them together out of the lands, I wil bring them into their own land, and feed them vpon the mountaines of Iſrael by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I wil feed them in right good paſtures, and vpon the high mountaines of Iſrael ſhal their foldes bee: there ſhall they lie in a good folde, and in a fat paſture ſhal they feede, euen vpon the mountaines of Iſrael.

15 I will feede my ſheepe, and bring them to their reſt, ſaith the Lord God.

16 Such as be loſt, wil I ſeek: ſuch as are driuen away, will I bring againe: ſuch as be broken, will I binde vp: ſuch as bee weake, wil I make ſtrong: ſuch as be fat and ſtrong, thoſe will I roote out, and feede them with [e] iudgement.

[e] That is, by putting difference betwene the good and bad, and ſo giue to either as they deſerue.

17 And as for you, O my ſheepe, ſaith the Lorde God, I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the goates.

18 Seemeth it a ſmal thing to you to haue eaten vp the good [f] paſture, and to tread down the reſidue of your paſture with your feete alſo? to drinke the deepe waters, and to trouble the reſt alſo with your feete?

[f] By good paſture & deepe waters is meant the pure word of God, and the adminiſtration of iuſtice, which they did not diſtribute to the poore till they had corrupted it.

19 Thus my ſheepe muſt bee faine to eate the thing that yee haue troden downe with your feete, and to drinke it that ye with your feete haue defiled.

20 Therefore, thus ſaith the Lord God vnto them, Beholde, I, euen I will iudge betweene the fat cattel and the leane cattell,

21 Forſomuch as with ſide and ſhoulder yee haue ſhooued, and with your hornes haue puſhed all the weak, til ye haue ſcattered them abroade.

22 I will ſaue my ſheepe, ſo that they ſhal no more be ſpoyled, yea, I wil iudge betweén cattell and cattell.

23 *I will ſet vp ouer them a ſhepheard, and he ſhal feed them, euen my ſeruant [g] Dauid, he ſhall feed them, and hee ſhall be their ſhepheard.

Eſai. 40. 12.
ioh. 10. 11.

[g] Meaning Chriſt, of whom Dauid was a figure, as Oſe. 3.

24 And I the Lord will be their God, and my ſeruant Dauid ſhalbe their prince: euen I the Lord haue ſpoken it.

25 Moreouer, I will make a couenant of peace with them, and cauſe euill beaſtes to ceaſſe out of the land: ſo that they may dwell [h] ſafely in the wilderneſſe, and ſleepe in the woods.

[h] This declareth, that vnder Chriſt, the flocke ſhould be truely deliuered from ſinne and hell: and ſo be ſafely preſerued in the Church, where they ſhould neuer periſh.

26 And I wil ſet them as a bleſſing round about my hill, and I will cauſe raine to come downe in due ſeaſon, and there ſhall be raine of bleſſing.

27 And the tree of the fielde ſhall yeeld her fruite, and the earth ſhall giue her encreaſe: they ſhalbe ſafe in their land, and ſhall know that I am the Lord, when I haue broken the bonds of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hands of thoſe that ſerued themſelues of them.

28 They ſhall no more bee ſpoyled of the heathen, nor deuoured with the beaſts of the land: but ſafely ſhall they dwell, and no man ſhall fray them.

29 And I wil rayſe vp for them a [i] plant of renowme, and they ſhalbe no more ‖ clunged with hunger in the land, neither beare the reproch of the heathen any more.

[i] That is, the rod that ſhall come out of the roote of Ieſſe.

‖ or, clembd or hunger ſtaruen.

30 Thus ſhall they vnderſtand that I the Lorde their God am with them, and that they, euen the houſe of Iſrael, are my people,

ſaith the Lord God:

Ioh.10.11.

31 *And ye my ſheepe, the ſheepe of my paſture are men: and I am your God, ſaith the Lord God.

The xxxv. Chapter.

The deſtruction that ſhall come on the mount Seir, that is, on the Idumeans, becauſe they troubled the people of the Lord.

MOreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face towarde the mount [a] Seir, prophecie againſt it,

[a] Where the Idumeans dwelt.

3 And ſay vnto it, Thus ſaieth the Lorde God, Behold, O thou mount Seir, I will vpon thee, I will reach out my hand ouer thee, yea, waſte and deſolate will I make thee.

4 Thy cities will I laye waſte, and thou ſhalt lye voyde, that thou maieſt knowe how that I am the Lord.

5 For as much as thou beareſt an old enmitie, and haſt put the children of Iſrael to flight by the force of the ſworde, in the time of their calamitie, when their iniquitie had an ende:

6 Therefore as truely as I liue, ſaith the Lorde God, I will prepare thee vnto blood, yea, blood ſhall follow vpon thee, except thou [b] hate blood, euen blood ſhall perſecute thee.

[b] Except thou repent thy former crueltie.

7 Thus will I make the mount Seir deſolate and waſte, and cut out from it him that paſſeth out, and him that returneth:

8 His mountaines will I fill with his ſlaine men, thy hils, valleys, & all thy riuers, the ſlaine with the ſword ſhall fall in them.

9 I will make thee a perpetuall wilderneſſe, ſo that thy cities ſhal not [c] returne: that ye may know that I am the Lord.

[c] To wit, to their former eſtate.

10 And becauſe thou haſt ſaide, [d] Both theſe nations, and both theſe lands muſt bee mine, and wee will haue them in poſſeſſion, whereas the Lord was there:

[d] Meaning, Iſrael and Iuda.

11 Therefore as truely as I liue, ſaith the Lorde God, I will euen doe according to thy [e] wrath, & according to thine enuying which thou haſt vſed in thy hatred againſt them: and I will make my ſelfe [f] knowen amongſt them when I haue iudged thee.

[e] As thou haſt done cruelly, ſo ſhalt thou bee cruelly handled.

[f] Shewing, that when God puniſheth the enemies, the godly ought to conſider that hee hath a care ouer them, and ſo praiſe his name: and alſo that the wicked rage, as though there were no God, till they feele his hande to their deſtruction.

12 Yea, and thou ſhalt knowe that I the Lord haue heard all thy blaſphemies, which thou haſt ſpoken againſt the mountaines of Iſrael, ſaying, They are made waſte, and giuen vs to deuoure.

13 Thus with your mouthes yee haue made your boaſts againſt me, yea, and multiplied your words againſt mee, which I haue herd.

14 Thus ſaith the Lorde God, To the ioy of all the world will I make thee waſte.

15 And like as thou waſt glad becauſe the heritage of the houſe of Iſrael was deſtroied, euen ſo will I doe vnto thee, thou ſhalt bee deſtroyed, O mount Seir, and all Idumea wholly, and they ſhall knowe that I am the Lorde.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

1 Hee promiſeth to deliuer Iſrael from the Gentiles. 12 The benefites done vnto the Iewes, are to bee aſcribed to the mercie of God, not vnto their deſeruings.

THou ſonne of man, prophecie vnto the mountaines of Iſrael, and ſpeake, *Heare the word of the Lorde, O ye mountaines of Iſrael.

Ezech.6.2.

2 Thus ſayeth the Lorde God, Becauſe your [a] enemie hath ſaide vnto you, Aha, the [b] high places of the worlde are nowe become ours in poſſeſſion:

[a] That is, the Idumeans.

[b] That is, the hilly countreis of Iuda.

3 Prophecie therefore, and ſpeake, Thus ſaieth the Lorde God, For becauſe that they haue made you deſolate, and ſwallowed you vp on euery ſide, that ye might be a poſſeſſion vnto the reſidue of the Gentiles, and yee are taken vp in the [c] lippes and tongues of men, and to the reproch of the people:

[c] Ye are made a matter of talke and deriſion to all the world.

4 Therefore heare the worde of the Lorde God, O ye mountaines of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord God to the mountains and hilles, to the riuers and valleys, to the waſte and deſolate places, and to the cities that are forſaken, which are ſpoyled and had in deriſion on euery ſide, among the reſidue of the heathen:

5 Therefore thus ſaieth the Lorde God, Surely in the fire of my iealouſie haue I ſpoken againſt the reſidue of the Gentiles, and againſt all Edom, which haue [d] appointed my land for their poſſeſſion, which alſo reioyced from their whole heart, with a deſpitefull ſtomacke, to caſt it out for a pray.

[d] They appoynted with themſelues to haue it, and therefore came with Nabuchodonoſor againſt Ieruſalem for this purpoſe.

6 Prophecie therefore vpon the land of Iſrael, and ſpeake vnto the monntaines & hils, to the riuers and dales, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, this haue I ſpoken in my iealouſie and terrible wrath, becauſe yee haue borne the [e] ſhame of the heathen:

[e] Becauſe ye haue bene a laughing ſtock vnto them.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lorde God, I haue [f] lift vp my hande, ſurely the heathen that are about you, ſhall beare their ſhame.

[f] By making a ſolemne oth, Chap.20.

8 But you, O mountaines of Iſrael, yee ſhall [g] ſhoote out your branches, and bring foorth your fruite to my people of Iſrael: for they are at hand to come.

[g] God declareth his mercies and goodnes toward his Church, who ſtill preſerueth his, euen when he deſtroyeth his enemies.

9 Behold, I come vnto you, and vnto you wil I turne, that ye may be tilled and ſowen.

10 I wil multiply men vpon you, euen all the houſe of Iſrael wholly, the cities ſhall bee inhabited, and the decayed places ſhalbe repaired againe.

11 And I will multiplie vpon you man and beaſt, which ſhall increaſe and bring fruite: and I will cauſe you to dwell after your olde eſtate, and be better [h] vnto you then at the beginning: and yee ſhall know that I am the Lord.

[h] Which was accompliſhed vnder Chriſt, to whom all theſe temporal deliuerances did direct them.

12 Yea, I will cauſe men to walke vpon [i] you, euen my people Iſrael, and they ſhall poſſeſſe [k] thee, and thou ſhalt bee their inheritance, and thou ſhalt no more hencefoorth depriue them of men.

[i] That is, vpon the mountaines of Iuda.

[k] You, changing the number.

13 Thus ſayeth the Lorde God, Foraſmuch as they ſay vnto you, Thou art an

eater

[l] eater vp of men, and a waſter of thy people:

[l] This the enemies imputed as the reproch of the land, which God did for the ſinnes of the people according to his iuſt iudgements.

14 Therfore thou ſhalt eate no more men, neither deſtroy thy people any more, ſayeth the Lord God:

15 Neither will I cauſe men to heare in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more: neither ſhalt thou beare the reproche of the people any more, nor cauſe thy folke to fall any more, ſaith the Lord God.

16 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

17 O thou ſonne of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt vpon their owne grounde, they defiled themſelues with their owne wayes and imaginations, ſo that in my ſight their way was like the vncleanneſſe of a remoued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my wrathful diſpleaſure vpon them, becauſe of the blood that they had ſhed in the land, and becauſe of their idoles wherewith they had defiled it:

19 I ſcattered them alſo among the heathen, ſo that they were ſtrawed about in the landes: according to their wayes, and after their owne inuentions, ſo did I iudge them.

20 * And when they entred vnto the heathen whither they went, they polluted my holy Name, when they ſaide of them, Theſe are the people of God, and are gone out of his lande.

Eſa.52.5. rom.2.34.

21 Then ſpared I my holy [m] Name, which the houſe of Iſrael had diſhonoured among the Gentiles where they came.

[m] And therefore would not ſuffer my Name to be had in contempt, as the heathen would haue reproched me, if I had ſuffered my Church to periſh.

22 Therfore tel the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord God, I [n] doe not this for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for my holy names ſake, which ye diſhonoured among the heathen where ye came.

[n] This excludeth from men al dignitie and meane to deſerue any thing by, ſeeing that God referreth the whole to himſelfe, and that onely for the glorie of his Name.

23 Therfore I wil hallow my great name againe, * which among the Gentiles is polluted, for yee your ſelues haue diſhonoured it among them: & the Gentiles ſhal know that I am the Lord, ſaith the Lorde God, when I ſhalbe ſanctified in you before your eyes.

Rom.2.24.

24 As for you, I wil take you from among the heathen, and gather you together out of all countreyes, and bring you againe into your owne land.

25 Then will I ſprinkle cleane [o] water vpon you, and ye ſhal be cleane: yea, from all your vncleanneſſe and from all your idoles ſhall I cleanſe you.

[o] That is, his ſpirit, whereby he refourmeth the heart, and regenerateth his, Eſai.44

26 A newe heart alſo will I giue you, and a newe ſpirite will I put into you: as for that ſtonie heart I wil take it out of your fleſh, and giue you a fleſhie heart.

27 I will giue my ſpirit among you, and cauſe you to walke in my commandements, and yee ſhall keepe my iudgements, and doe them.

28 And ſo yee ſhall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers: and yee ſhall bee my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will deliuer you from all your vncleanneſſe, I will call for the [p] corne, and wil increaſe it, and lay no famine vpon you.

[p] Under the abundance of temporall benefites, he concludeth the ſpirituall graces.

30 I will multiplie the fruits of the trees, and the increaſe of the fielde, ſo that ye ſhal receiue no more reproche of hunger among the heathen.

31 Then ſhal ye remember your own wicked waies, and your imaginations which were not good: ſo that ye ſhal be [q] irkeſome in your owne eyes for your ſinnes and abominations.

[q] Ye ſhal come to true repentance, and thinke your ſelues vnworthy to bee of the number of Gods creatures, for your ingratitude againſt him.

32 But I will not do this for your ſakes, ſaith the Lord God, be ye ſure of it: therefore O yee houſe of Iſrael, bee aſhamed and confounded of your owne wayes.

33 Moreouer, thus ſaith the Lorde God, What time as I ſhal clenſe you from all your iniquities, then will I make the cities to bee inhabited againe, and the places that bee decayed, ſhalbe repaired,

34 The deſolate land ſhalbe tilled againe, which aforetime lay waſte in the ſight of all them that went by.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This waſte lande was like the garden of Eden: and theſe waſte and deſolate and ruinous cities were ſtrong and inhabited.

36 Then the reſidue of the heathen that lie rounde about you, ſhall knowe that I the Lorde [r] repaire that was broken downe, and plant again that that was made waſte: euen I the Lord haue ſpoken it, and will doe it in deede.

[r] He declareth that it ought not to be referred to the ſoyle or fertilitie of the earth that any countrey is rich and abundant, but onely to Gods mercies, as his plagues and curſes declare when he maketh it barren.

37 Thus ſaieth the Lorde God, I will yet for this be ſought of the houſe of Iſrael to doe it for them, I will multiplie them as a flocke of men.

38 Like as a holy flocke, and the flocke of Hieruſalem are in the hie ſolemne feaſtes, ſo ſhal alſo the waſted cities be filled with flocks of men: and they ſhall knowe that I am the Lord.

The xxxvij. Chapter.

Hee prophecieth the bringing againe of the people, being in captiuitie. 16 Hee ſheweth the vnion of the tenne tribes with the two.

The hand of the Lorde was vpon me, and caried me out in the ſpirite of the Lord, & ſet me downe in the midſt of a plaine field that was full of [a] bones.

[a] By this viſion he prophecieth that the people of Iſrael ſhalbe deliuered, whom hee compareth to bones of dead men: for as dry bones ſeeme without all hope of life againe, ſo the Iſraelites thought they ſhould neuer returne into their countrey, as appeareth by their wordes in the 11. verſe, Our bones are dryed vp, our hope is gone, &c.

2 And hee led mee round about by them, and beholde, there were very many in the open fielde, and loe, they were very drie.

3 Then ſaid he vnto mee, Thou ſonne of man, thinkeſt thou theſe bones may liue againe? I anſwered, O Lorde God, thou knoweſt.

4 And he ſaide vnto mee, Prophecie thou vpon theſe bones, and ſpeake vnto them, Yee drie bones, heare the word of the Lord.

5 Thus ſaieth the Lorde God vnto theſe bones, Beholde, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, that ye may liue.

6 I will giue you ſinewes, and make fleſh growe vpon you, and couer you ouer with ſkinne, and ſo giue you breath, that yee may liue, and know that I am the Lord.

7 So I prophecied as I was commaunded: and as I was prophecying, there was a noyſe, and loe, a great motion, ſo that the bones came neere together, bone to his bone.

8 Now when I had looked, beholde, they had ſinewes, and fleſh grew vpon them, and aboue they were couered with ſkinne: but there was no breath in them.

9 Then ſaide he vnto mee, Thou ſonne of man, prophecie thou towarde the winde, prophecie and ſpeake to the winde, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Come, O thou ǁ ayre from the foure windes, and ǁ blowe vpon theſe ſlaine, that they may liue.

ǁOr, breath.
ǁor, breathe

10 So I prophecied as he had commaunded me: then came the breath into them, and they receiued life, and ſtoode vp vpon their feete, a marueilous great armie.

11 Moreouer, hee ſaide vnto mee, Thou ſonne of man, theſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſrael: behold, they ſay, Our bones are dried vp, our hope is gone, and we are cleane cut off.

12 Therefore, prophecie thou, and ſpeake vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lorde God, Beholde, I will open your graues, O my people, and cauſe you to come vp out of your ſepulchres, and bring you into the land of Iſrael againe.

13 So ſhall ye know that I am the Lord, when I open your graues, O my people, and bring you [b] out of your ſepulchres.

[b] That is, when I bring you out of theſe places and townes where ye are captiues.

14 My ſpirite alſo will I put in you, and ye ſhall liue, I wil ſet you again in your own lande: and yee ſhall knowe that I the Lorde haue ſaid it, and fulfilled it in deede, ſaith the Lord.

15 The word of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

16 Thou ſonne of man, take one ſticke, and write vpon it, Vnto Iuda, & to the children of Iſrael his companions. Then take another ſticke, and write vpon it, Vnto Ioſeph the ǁ ſtocke of Ephraim, and to all the houſhold of Iſrael his companions.

ǁOr, tree.

17 And [c] ioyne them one to another into one ſticke: & they ſhalbe as one in thy hand.

[c] Which ſignifieth the ioyning together of the two houſes of Iſrael and Iuda.

18 Now if the children of thy people ſpeak vnto thee, ſaying, Wilt thou not ſhewe vs what thou meaneſt by theſe?

19 Then giue them this anſwere, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, I wil take the [d] ǁ ſtocke of Ioſeph, which is in the land of Ephraim, & of the tribes of Iſrael his fellowes, and will put them with him, euen with the ſtocke of Iuda, and make them one ǁ ſtock, and they ſhalbe one in my hand.

[d] That is, the houſe of Iſrael.
ǁ Or, tree.
ǁ Or, tree.

20 And the ſtickes whereupon thou writeſt, ſhalt thou haue in thy hande, that they may ſee.

21 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, I will take the children of Iſrael from among the heathen vnto whome they bee gone, and will gather them together on euery ſide, and bring them againe into their owne land.

22 * Yea, I will make one people of them in the lande vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, and one King ſhall bee King to them all: they ſhall no more bee two peoples, neither bee diuided from henceforth into two kingdomes.

Ioh,10,16.

23 They ſhall alſo defile themſelues no more with their idoles & abominations, and all their wicked doings: I will ſaue them out of al their dwelling places wherein they haue ſinned, and will ſo clenſe them, that they ſhalbe my people, and I will be their God.

24 * Dauid my ſeruaunt ſhall bee their King, and they all ſhall haue one ſhepheard: they ſhall walke in my iudgements, and my commaundements ſhall they keepe, and fulfil them.

Eſai.40.11
iere.23.1.
dan.9.24.

25 They ſhall dwell in the lande that I gaue vnto Iacob my ſeruant, whereas your fathers alſo haue dwelt, yea, euen in the ſame land ſhall they, their children, and their childrens children dwel for euermore: and my ſeruant Dauid ſhalbe their prince for euer.

26 Moreouer, * I will make a bonde of peace with them, which ſhall bee vnto them an euerlaſting couenant: I will ſettle them alſo and multiplie them, my ſanctuarie will I ſet among them for euermore.

Pſal,109,4
ioh,18,34.

27 My tabernacle ſhall bee with them: yea, I will be their God, and they ſhall be my people.

28 Thus the heathen alſo ſhall know that I the Lorde doe ſanctifie Iſrael, when my ſanctuarie ſhalbe among them for euermore.

The xxxviij. Chapter.

He prophecieth that Gog and Magog ſhall come with an appoynted hoſte into the land of promiſe.

AND the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 * Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt [a] Gog, the land of Magog, which is the chiefe prince of Meſech and Tubal, and prophecie againſt him,

Apoc.20.8.

[a] Which was a people that came of Magog the ſonne of Iaphet, Geneſis 10. Magog alſo here ſignifieth a certaine countrey, ſo that by theſe countreyes which had the gouernment of Grecia and Italie, hee meaneth the principall enimies of the Church, apoc.20.

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lorde God, O Gog, thou chiefe prince of Meſech and Tubal, beholde, I will vpon thee:

4 And I will ǁ turne thee backe, and put hookes in thy chawes, I wil bring thee forth and all thine hoſte, both horſe and horſemen, all armed with all ſortes of armour, a great multitude with ſpeares and ſhields, all handling ſwordes.

ǁOr, deſtroy thee.

5 They of [b] Paras, of Chuſh, and Phut, with them euen all hauing ſhieldes and helmets,

[b] The Perſians, Ethiopians, and men of Africa.

6 Gomer and all his hoſtes, the houſe of Togarma out of the North quarters and all his hoſtes, yea, and much people with thee.

7 Therefore prepare thee, ſet thy ſelfe in aray with all the people that are come vnto thee by heapes, and be thou their defence.

8 After many dayes thou ſhalt be viſited, and in the latter yeeres thou ſhalt come into the land that hath bene turned and toſt with the ſworde, and gathered together againe out of many people vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, which haue bene alwayes ſubiect to waſte: but it is brought out of the people, and they dwell all ſafe.

9 Thou ſhalt aſcende and come vp like a ſtorme, as a cloude to couer the land ſhalt thou be: thou with all thine hoſtes, and a great multitude of people with thee.

10 Moreouer, thus ſayth the Lorde God, At the ſame time ſhall things come into thy minde, ſo that thou ſhalt thinke [c] euill thoughts.

[c] That is, to moleſt and deſtroy the Church.

11 And ſay, I will vp to the land of [d] vnwalled villages, I will goe to them that bee at reſt, which dwell ſafely, all dwelling without walles, they haue neither barres nor gates:

[d] Meaning, Iſrael, which had nowe bene deſtroyed, and was not yet built againe, declaring hereby alſo the ſimplicitie of the godly, who ſeeke not ſo much to fortifie themſelues by outward force, as to depend on the prouidence and goodneſſe of God.

12 To ſpoyle the praye, and to take a bootie, to turne thy hand vpon the deſolate places that are nowe inhabited, and vpon that people that is gathered together from among the heathen, which haue gotten cattell and goods, and dwell in the middes of the land.

13 Then ſhall Saba and Dedan, and the marchants of Tharſis with all their Lions, ſay vnto thee, [e] Art thou come to ſpoyle a praye? haſt thou gathered thy people together to take a bootie, to take away ſiluer and gold, to carry away cattell and good, and to haue a great praye?

[e] One enemie ſhall enuie another, becauſe euery one ſhall thinke to haue the ſpoyle of the people of God.

14 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, thou ſhalt propheſie & ſay vnto Gog, Thus ſayth the Lorde God, In that day when my people Iſrael [f] dwelleth ſafe, ſhalt thou not knowe it?

[f] Shalt not thou eſpie thine occaſions to come againſt the Church, when they ſuſpect nothing.

15 And thou ſhalt come from thy place out of the North partes, thou and much people with thee, which ride all vpon horſes, euen a great multitude and a mightie armie.

16 Yea, thou ſhalt come vpon my people of Iſrael, as a cloude to couer the land: this ſhall come to paſſe in the [g] latter dayes, and I will bring thee vp into my land, that the heathen may knowe mee, when I ſhall be [h] ſanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

[g] Meaning, in the laſt age, and from the comming of Chriſt vnto the ende of the world.

[h] Signifying, that God will be ſanctified by mainteining his Church & deſtroying his enemies, as Chap.36.and 37.

17 Thus ſayth the Lorde God, Art thou not hee of whom I haue ſpoken in olde time by the handes of my ſeruants the Prophets of Iſrael, which propheſied in thoſe dayes and yeeres, that I ſhould bring thee vpon them?

18 At the ſame time when Gog commeth vp into the land of Iſrael, ſayeth the Lorde God, ſhall mine indignation riſe in my wrath:

19 For in my ielouſie and fire of my wrath haue I ſpoken it, ſurely at that time there ſhalbe a great ſhaking in the land of Iſrael.

Mat.24.29. luke 21.26.

20 * The very fiſhes in the ſea, the foules in the ayre, the beaſtes of the fielde, and all that mooue and creepe vpon the earth, and the men that are vpon the earth, ſhall tremble at my preſence, the hilles alſo ſhall be turned vpſide downe, the [i] ſtaires ſhall fall, and all walles ſhall fall downe to the ground.

[i] All meanes whereby man ſhould thinke to ſaue himſelfe, ſhal faile, the afflictions in thoſe dayes ſhalbe ſo great, and the enemies deſtruction ſhall be ſo terrible.

21 I will call for a ſworde vpon [k] him in all my mountaines, ſayeth the Lorde God: ſo that euery mans ſworde ſhall be vpon another.

[k] Againſt the people of Gog and Magog.

22 With peſtilence and blood will I plead againſt him: ſtormie raine and haileſtones, fire and brimſtone will I cauſe to raine vpon him and all his hoſtes, yea, and vpon all that great people that is with him.

23 Thus will I be magnified, ſanctified, and knowen in the eyes of many nations: and they ſhall know that I am the Lord.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 He ſheweth the deſtruction of Gog and Magog. 13 The graue of Gog and his hoſte.

THerefore, O thou ſonne of man, propheſie againſt Gog, & ſpeake, Thus ſayeth the Lorde God, Beholde, O Gog, thou chiefe prince of Meſech and Tubal, I will vpon thee.

2 And I will ‖ turne thee about, and ‖ I will [a] prouoke thee forwarde, and cauſe thee to come vp from the North partes, and bring thee vp to the mountaines of Iſrael.

‖Or, I will ſtrike thee with ſixe plagues.

‖Or, I will leaue but the ſixth part of thee.

[a] That is, I wil encourage thee with clapping and ſtroking, as men doe horſes when they wil encourage them.

3 And as for thy bowe, I will ſmite it out of thy left hand, and cauſe thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou, with all thine hoſte, and all the people that is with thee, ſhall fall vpon the mountaines of Iſrael: then will I giue thee vnto the [b] flockes of birdes, euen to all feathered foules and beaſtes of the fielde, to be deuoured.

[b] Hereby hee ſignifieth that which is wont to befall in warre: that the bodies of the ſlaine ſhould be vnburied.

5 Thou ſhalt fall vpon the open fielde: for I haue ſpoken it, ſayth the Lord God.

6 Into Magog, and among thoſe that ſit ſo careleſſe in the Iles will I ſend a fire, and they ſhall knowe that I am the Lord.

7 I will make alſo the name of my holineſſe to be knowen among my people of Iſrael, and I will not let them pollute my holy name any more: but the very heathen alſo ſhall know that I am the Lord, the holy one of Iſrael.

8 Beholde, it is [c] come, and it is done, ſayth the Lord God: this is the day whereof I haue ſpoken.

[c] That is, this plague is fully determined in my counſell, and cannot bee changed.

9 They that dwell in the cities of Iſrael, ſhall goe foorth, and [d] ſet fire vpon the weapons, and burne them, ſhieldes and ſpeares, bowes and arrowes, ‖ handſtaues, and ſwordes, and they ſhall burne them with fire ſeuen yeere.

[d] After this deſtructiō ſhall be ſuch peace and tranquilitie, that they ſhall neede no weapons of warre, but burne them all with fire.

‖Or, iauelins.

10 So that they ſhall els bring no wood from the fielde, neither hewe downe any out of the wood: for with weapons ſhall they make their fire, they ſhall robbe thoſe that robbed them, and ſpoyle thoſe that ſpoyled them, ſayth the Lord God.

11 At the ſame time will I giue vnto

Gog a place to be buried in Iſrael, euen the valley wherethrough men goe towarde the Eaſt ſea: thoſe that trauaile thereby, ſhall [c] ſtoppe their noſes: there ſhall Gog and all his multitude be buried: and it ſhall be called the valley of the ‖ multitude of Gog.

12 Seuen moneths long ſhall the houſe of Iſrael be burying of them, that they may clenſe the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land ſhall burie them, and they ſhall haue a name when I ſhall be glorified, ſayth the Lord God.

14 They ſhall chooſe out men to goe continually thorowe the land, to [f] burie as they paſſe thorowe thoſe that remaine vpon the ground, to cleanſe it: after the ende of ſeuen moneths ſhall they make their ſearch.

15 And the trauailers that paſſe thorowe the land, where they ſee a mans bone, they ſhall ſet vp a token by it, till the dead buriers haue buried it alſo in the valley of ‖ the multitude of Gog.

16 And the name of the citie ſhall bee called [g] Hamonah: thus ſhal they make the land cleane.

17 And thou ſonne of man, Thus ſayth the Lorde God, Speake vnto all feathered foules, yea, and to all the beaſts of the fielde, Aſſemble you together, and come, gather you round about to my [h] ſacrifice that I ſacrifice for you, euen a great ſacrifice vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, that ye may eate fleſh, and drinke blood.

18 Yee ſhall eate the fleſh of the valiant, and drinke the blood of the princes of the land, of the rammes, of the weathers, of the goates, and of the bullocks, that be all fed at Baſan.

19 Yee ſhall eate the fatte your belly full, and drinke blood till ye be drunken of my ſacrifice, which I haue ſacrificed for you.

20 Yee ſhall fill you at my table with horſes and ‖ horſemen, with the valiant, and men of warre, ſayth the Lord God.

21 I wil ſet my glory alſo among the Gentiles, that all the Heathen may ſee my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hande which I haue layd vpon them.

22 And the houſe of Iſrael ſhall knowe that I am the Lord their God, from that day, and ſo forward.

23 And the Heathen ſhall knowe, that whereas the houſe of Iſrael was led into captiuitie, it was for their [i] wickednes ſake, becauſe they offended mee: for the which cauſe I hid my face from them, and deliuered them into the handes of their enemies, that they might be all ſlaine with the ſword.

24 According to their vncleanneſſe, and according to their tranſgreſſions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus ſayth the Lorde God, Nowe will I bring againe the captiues of Iacob, and haue mercie vpon the whole houſe of Iſrael, and be ielous for my holy names ſake,

26 After that they haue borne their ſhame, and all their tranſgreſſion, whereby they haue tranſgreſſed againſt mee, when they dwelt ſafely in their land, & no man to feare them:

27 And when I haue brought them againe from among the people, when I haue gathered them together out of their enemies landes, and am ſanctified them in the ſight of many nations:

28 Then ſhall they knowe that I am the Lord their God, which cauſed them to be led into captiuitie among the heathen, but haue gathered them againe into their owne land, and not left one of them any more there.

29 After that will I hide my face no more from them, but will powre out my ſpirit vpon the houſe of Iſrael, ſayth the Lord God.

The xl. Chapter.

The reſtoring of the citie, and of the temple that was to come, is ſhewed vnto the Prophet.

In the fiue and twentieth yeere of our captiuitie, in the [a] beginning of the yeere, the tenth day of the moneth, that is, the fourteenth yeere after the citie was ſmitten, the ſelfe ſame day came the hand of the Lord vpon me, and brought me thither:

2 Euen into the land of Iſrael brought he me in the viſions of God, and ſet mee downe vpon a marueilous hie mountaine, whereupon there was as it had bene the building of a citie toward the South.

3 There hee caried me, and beholde, there was a [b] man, whoſe ſimilitude was like braſſe, which had a twiſted line of flaxe in his hand, and a cane to meaſure with: and hee ſtood in the doore.

4 And that man ſayde vnto mee, Thou ſonne of man, marke well with thine [c] eyes, hearken to with thine eares, and faſten it in thy heart whatſoeuer I ſhall ſhewe thee: for to the intent that they may bee ſhewed thee, therefore art thou brought hither, and whatſoeuer thou ſeeſt, thou ſhalt certifie the houſe of Iſrael thereof.

5 Beholde, there was a wall on the [d] outſide of the houſe round about: the cane to meaſure with, that hee had in his hand, was ſixe cubites long by the [e] cubite, and a hand breadth: So he meaſured the breadth of the building with one cane, and the height with one cane.

6 Then came hee to the gate which looketh toward the Eaſt, & went vp the ſtaires thereof, and meaſured the poſte of the gate one cane broade, and the other poſte of the gate one cane broad.

7 And euery chamber was one cane long, and one cane broad, and betweene the chambers were fiue cubites: and the poſte of the gate by the porche of the gate within, was one cane.

8 He meaſured alſo the porche of the gate within, with one cane.

---

[c] For the ſtinke of the carkeiſes that ſhal lye ſlaine there vnburied.

‖Or, Hamon-Gog.

[f] Partly that the holy land ſhould not be polluted, and partly for the compaſſion which the children of God haue euen vpon their enemies.

‖Or, Hamon-Gog.

[g] So called, for the multitude of the people of Gog that ſhould be ſlaine there.

[h] As ſolemne ſacrifices were cõmon feaſtes to great multitudes of people aſſembled, ſo was this ſlaughter as a great ſacrifice and feaſt for all birds and beaſts to feede vpon.

‖Or, chariots.

[i] The heathen ſhall knowe that they ouercame not my people by their owne ſtrength, neither yet by the weakeneſſe of mine arme, but that this was for my peoples ſinnes.

[a] The Iewes counted the beginning of the yeere after two ſortes: for feaſtes they began to count in March: and for their other affaires, in September, ſo that this is to be vnderſtood of September.

[b] Which was an angel in forme of a man, that came to meaſure out this building.

[c] By this and the like Hebrew phraſes, hee exhorted him to beholde, and marke diligently as a thing worth noting.

[d] Which compaſſed ye whole hill of Sion, in the top whereof the temple was builded.

[e] The cubite which he ſpeaketh of, was larger then the common cubite by a hand breadth, that is, foure inches, and it was called the holy cubite: the common cubite conteined but fiue handbreadthes, and this ſixe, reade chap. 43.

9 Then meaſured he the porch of the gate eight cubites: & the ‖ pentiſes thereof two cubites, and the porch of the gate was inward.

‖Or, fronts.

10 And the chambers of the gate Eaſtward, were three on this ſide, and three on that ſide: they three were of one meaſure, and the pentiſes had one meaſure on this ſide, and one meaſure on that ſide.

11 After this hee meaſured the breadth of the entrie of the gate tenne cubites, and the height of the gate thirteene cubites.

12 The ſpace alſo before the chambers, was one cubite on this ſide, & the ſpace one cubite on that ſide: and the chambers, ſixe cubites on this ſide, and ſixe cubits on that ſide.

13 Hee meaſured the gate from the roofe of a chamber to his owne roofe, the breadth of fiue and twentie cubites, doore againſt doore.

14 Hee made ‖ fronts alſo of threeſcore cubites; euen vnto the front of the court round about the gate.

‖Or, pentiſes.

15 And from the forefront of the entrie of the gate, vnto the forefront of the gate within, were fiftie cubites.

16 And there were narrow windowes in the chambers, and in the frontes within the gate round about, & ſo in the arches: and the windowes went round about within, and vpon the fronts were Palme trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, whereas were chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about: thirtie chambers were vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement was by the ſide of the gates ouer againſt the length of the gates: and the pauement was beneath.

19 Then hee meaſured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate without, vnto the forefront of the court within, a hundred cubites Eaſtward and Northward.

20 And the gate in the outward court that looked toward the North, meaſured he after the length and breadth thereof.

21 And the chambers thereof were three on this ſide, and three on that ſide: and the frontes thereof, and the arches thereof were after the meaſure of the [f] firſt gate: the length thereof was fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

[f] That is, the Eaſt gate, as appeareth in the next verſe.

22 And their windowes, & their arches, with their Palme trees were after the meaſure of the gate that looketh toward yͤ Eaſt: and the going vp vnto it had ſeuen ſteps, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court ſtoode ouer againſt the gate toward the North and toward the Eaſt, and he meaſured from gate to gate a hundred cubites.

24 After that, he brought mee toward the South, where there ſtood a gate toward the South, and hee meaſured the frontes thereof and the arches thereof according to thoſe meaſures.

25 And there were windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about like theſe windowes: the length was fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

26 And there were ſeuen ſteps at the going vp to it, & the arches thereof before them: and it had palme trees, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide, vpon the front thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee meaſured from gate to gate toward the South a hundred cubites.

28 So he brought me into the inner court thorowe the South gate, & he meaſured the South gate according to thoſe meaſures.

29 And the chambers thereof, the fronts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to theſe meaſures, & windowes in it: and in the arches therof round about, fiftie cubits long, and fiue and twentie cubites broad,

30 And the arches round about were fiue and twentie cubites long, and fiue cubites broad.

31 And the arches thereof were towarde the vtter court, and Palme trees vpon the frontes thereof, and the going vp to it had eight ſteps.

32 Hee brought mee alſo into the inmoſt court towarde the Eaſt, and meaſured the gate according to thoſe meaſures.

33 And the chambers thereof, and fronts thereof, & the arches thereof were according to thoſe meaſures, & there were windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, it was fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twentie cubites broad.

34 And the arches thereof were towarde the vtter court, and Palme trees vpon the fronts thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, and the going vp to it had eight ſteps.

35 And he brought me to the North gate, & meaſured it according to thoſe meaſures.

36 The chambers thereof, the frontes thereof, and the arches thereof, & there were windowes therein rounde about: and the length was fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

37 And the frontes thereof were towarde the vtter court, & palme trees were vpon the frontes thereof on this ſide and on that ſide, and the going vp to it had eight ſteps.

38 And a chamber and the entrie thereof was vnder the fronts of the gates, there they waſhed the [g] burnt offerings.

[g] That is, the inwardes or entralles of the ſacrifice that was offered for a burnt offering.

39 And in the porch of the gate ſtood two tables on this ſide, and two tables on that ſide, vpon the which they ſlue the burnt offering, and the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offering.

40 And at the ſide without the ſteppes, at the entrie of the North gate ſtoode two tables, and on the other ſide which was at the porch of the gate were two tables.

41 Foure tables were on this ſide, and foure on that ſide, by the ſide of the gate, euen eight tables, whereupon they ſlewe their ſacrifices.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen

ſtone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and a halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broade, and one cubite high, whereupon were laide the inſtruments wherewith they ſlewe the burnt offering, and the ſacrifice.

43 And within there were ‡ hookes one hand breadth long faſtened round about, and vpon the tables was the offering fleſh.

‡ treuets.

44 And without the inner gate were the chambers of yͤ ſingers in the inward court, which was at the ſide of the North gate, and their proſpect was toward the South: and one was at the ſide of the Eaſt gate, hauing the proſpect toward the North.

45 And he ſayd vnto me, This chamber whoſe proſpect is toward the South, is for the Prieſtes that haue charge to keepe the houſe.

46 And the chamber whoſe proſpect is towarde the North, is for the Prieſtes that haue charge to keepe the altar: theſe are the ſonnes of Sadoc, which of the ſonnes of Leui come neere to the Lorde, to miniſter vnto him.

47 So he meaſured the court, which had in length a hundred cubites, and a hundred in breadth, euen foure ſquare: and the altar ſtood before the houſe.

48 And he brought me to the porch of the [h] houſe, and meaſured the porch fiue cubites on this ſide, and fiue cubites on that ſide, and the breadth of the gate was three cubites on this ſide, and three cubites on that ſide.

[h] That is, of the temple.

49 The [i] length of the porch was twentie cubites, the breadth eleuen cubites, and by ſteppes went men vp to it: by the fronts alſo were pillars, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide.

[i] From North to South.

The xlj. Chapter.

The diſpoſition and deuiſe of building againe of the temple, and of the other things thereto belonging.

After this he brought me to the temple, & meaſured the fronts, ſixe cubites broade on the one ſide, and ſixe cubites broade on the other ſide, which was the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 The breadth of the doore was tenne cubites, and the ſides of the doore were fiue cubites on the one ſide, and fiue cubites on the other ſide, & he meaſured the length [a] thereof fourtie cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites.

[a] Of the temple, from this doore to the moſt holy place.

3 Then went he in & meaſured the front of the doore two cubites: but the doore it ſelfe was ſixe cubites, & the breadth on the other ſide of the doore was ſeuen cubites.

4 He meaſured the length thereof twentie cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites before the temple: and he ſayd vnto me, This is the moſt holy place.

5 He meaſured alſo the wall of the houſe ſixe cubites, and the breadth of a chamber foure cubites round about the houſe on euery ſide.

6 And the chambers were chamber vpon chamber, ‖ three and thirtie in order, & they entred the wall which was of the houſe for the chambers round about, that they might be faſtened, and not be faſtened in the wall of the houſe.

‖ Or, three and thirtie foote high.

7 There was an enlarging, and a winding about, mounting ſtill vpwarde to the chambers: for the ſtaire of the houſe was mounting ſtill vpwarde rounde about the houſe, therefore the houſe was larger vpward: ſo they went vp from the loweſt chamber to the higheſt by the middeſt.

8 And I ſaw the houſe high round about: the foundations of the chambers were a full cane of ſixe cubites [b] vp to the arme holes.

[b] That is, great, and of the largeſt ciſe.

9 The thickneſſe of the wall which was for the chamber without was fiue cubites, and that which remained was the place of the chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the wideneſſe of twentie cubites round about the houſe on euery ſide.

11 And the doores of the chambers were toward the ‖ place that remained, one doore toward the North, and another toward the South: and the breadth of the place that remained, was fiue cubites round about.

‖ Or, voyde ſpace.

12 Now the building that was before the ſeparate place at the ende towarde the Weſt was ſeuentie cubites broad: and the wall of the building was fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length ninetie cubites.

13 So he meaſured the houſe, which was a hundred cubits long, and the ſeparate place and the building with the walles, were a hundred cubites long alſo.

14 The breadth alſo of the forefront of the houſe, and of the ſeparate place toward the Eaſt, was a hundred cubites.

15 And hee meaſured the length of the building ouer againſt yͤ ſeparate place which was behind it, and the chambers on the one ſide, and on the other ſide, a hundred cubites, with the temple within, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore poſtes, and the narow windowes, and the chambers round about, on three ſides ouer againſt the doore, ſieled with wood round about, and from the ground vp to the windowes: and the windowes themſelues were ſieled.

17 And from aboue the doore vnto the houſe within and without, and vpon euery wal round about within and without, tooke he meaſure.

18 And it was made with [c] Cherubims and Palme trees, ſo that a Palme tree was betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and euery Cherub had two faces.

[c] That is, Cherubims & Palme trees were grauen and carued in the walles.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the Palme tree on the one ſide, and the face of a Lion towarde the Palme tree on the other ſide: thus was it made through all the houſe round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore

were Cherubims & palme trees made : and thus was the wall of the temple.

21 The poſtes of the temple were foure ſquared & the faſhion of the ſanctuarie was [d] appearance like appearance.

22 The altar of wood was three cubites high, and two cubites long: the corners, the length, and the walles thereof were of wood. And he ſayd vnto me, This is the table that ſhalbe before the Lord.

23 The Temple and the holieſt of all had either of them two doores.

24 And the doores had two [e] doores a piece, euen two folding doores, two for ẏ one doore, and the two doores for the other.

25 And vpon the doores of the Temple there were made Cherubims, and Palme trees, like as was made vpon the walles: and thick beames vpon the forefront of the porch without.

26 And there were narow windowes and Palme trees on the one ſide, and on the other ſide, by the ſides of the porch, and vpon the ſides of the houſe, and thicke beames.

The xlij. Chapter.

Of the chambers of the Temple for the Prieſtes, and the holy things.

THen ledde hee me into the vtter court by the way towarde the North, and he brought me into the chamber that was ouer againſt the ſeparate place, which was before the building towarde the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits was the North doore: and the breadth was fiftie cubites.

3 Ouer againſt the twenty cubits which were for the inner court, and ouer againſt the pauement, which was for the vtter court, was chamber againſt chamber, three orders.

4 And before the chambers there was a walking place of ten cubites wide inward, the way of one cubite : and their doores toward the North.

5 Thus the vpper chambers were alway narrower: for thoſe chambers ſeemed to eate vp theſe, to wit, the lower and the middlemer of the building.

6 For they were in three orders, but had no pillars as the pillars of the courts : therefore were they ſmaller then the neathermoſt and the middlemoſt to recken from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without ouer againſt the chambers, toward the vtter court on the forefront of the chambers, the length thereof was fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of ẏ chambers that were in the vtter court, was fiftie cubites, and loe, before the temple was a hundred cubites.

9 And vnder theſe chambers was the entrie from the Eaſt, as one goeth vnto them from the vtter court.

10 In the thicknes of the wall of the court towarde the Eaſt, before the ſeparate place, and before the building of the chambers.

11 And the way before them after the appearance of the chãbers which were toward the North : as their length, ſo was their breadth: & all their entries were according to their faſhion, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of ẏ chambers that were toward the South, was a doore in the head of the way, euen the way directly before the wall toward the Eaſt as one entreth.

13 Then ſaid he vnto me, The chambers toward the North, & the chambers towarde the South, which are before the ſeparate place, thoſe be holy chambers, wherein the Prieſtes that [a] approch vnto the Lorde muſt eate the moſt holy things, & there muſt they lay the moſt holy things, and the meate offering, and ſinne offering, & treſpaſſe offering: for it is a holy place.

14 When the Prieſtes come therein, they ſhall not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they ſhall lay vp their garments wherein they miniſter, for they are holy: and ſhall put on [b] other garments, and ſo ſhal approch to thoſe which are for the people.

15 Now when he had finiſhed the meaſuring of the houſe within, he led mee forth toward the gate, whoſe proſpect is toward the Eaſt, and he meaſured it round about.

16 Hee meaſured the Eaſt ſide with the meaſuring cane, fiue hundred canes, euen with the meaſuring cane round about.

17 And hee meaſured the North ſide fiue hundred canes, euen with the meaſuring cane round about.

18 The South ſide alſo meaſured he fiue hundred canes, by the meaſuring cane.

19 He turned about alſo to the Weſt ſide, and meaſured fiue hundred canes, by the meaſuring cane.

20 So he meaſured it by the foure ſides: it had a wall round about, fiue hundred canes long, and fiue hundred broad, to make a ſeparation betweene the [c] ſanctuarie, and the prophane place.

The xliij. Chapter.

He ſeeth the glory of God going into the Temple, from whence it had before departed.

SO hee brought mee to the gate, euen the gate that turneth toward the Eaſt:

2 And behold, then came the glory of the God of Iſrael from out of the Eaſt, whoſe voyce was like a great noiſe of waters, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

3 *And according to the appearance of the viſion which I ſawe, euen according to the viſion which I ſaw [a] when I came to deſtroy the citie: and the viſions were like the viſions which I ſawe by the riuer Chebar, and I fell vpon my face.

4 And

[d] That is, the doore poſtes or cheekes of the ſanctuarie, were like the doore cheekes of the temple.

[e] That is, two leaues, one on the one ſide, & the other ſide, of either of the doores.

[a] That is, which exerciſe the prieſts office, as more fully is declared in the next chapter following, ver. 19.

[b] That is, their common apparel which they vſed among the people: & as ſome ſay, was ſuch as the commõ people vſed.

[c] That is, betweene ẏ temple & the citie, which in reſpect of the ſanctuarie and the temple was counted prophane.

* Ezech 9.1.

[a] When I propheſied the deſtruction of the citie by the Chaldeans.

4 And the [b] glory of the Lorde came into the houſe by the way of the gate whoſe proſpect is toward the Eaſt.

[b] Which was departed before, Chap. 10.

5 So a ‖ winde tooke me vp, and brought me into the innermer court: and behold, the houſe was full of the glory of the Lord.

‖ Or, the ſpirit.

6 And I heard one ſpeaking vnto me out of the houſe, and there ſtoode a man by me,

7 And he ſayde vnto mee, O thou ſonne of man, this roome is my ſeate, and the place of my footeſteppes, whereas I will dwell among the children of Iſrael for euermore, ſo that the houſe of Iſrael ſhall no more defile my holy name, neither they nor their kings through their whoredome, and through the dead bodies of their [c] Kings in their high places.

[c] He alludeth to Amon and Manaſſes, who were buried in their gardens neere the temple, and there had erected vp monuments to their idols.

8 Albeit they haue ſet their threſholds by my threſholds, and their poſtes by my poſtes, and a wall betweene me and them, yet haue they defiled my holy name with their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue conſumed them in my wrath.

9 But nowe let them put away their whoredome, and the dead bodies of their kings out of my ſight, & I will dwell among them for euermore.

10 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſhew thou the houſe of Iſrael this houſe, that they may bee aſhamed of their wickedneſſe, and meaſure themſelues an example thereat.

11 And if they bee aſhamed of all their works: then ſhew them the forme of the houſe and paterne thereof, the going out, the comming in, all the maner thereof, yea, all the ordinances thereof, the figures, & all the lawes thereof, and write it in their ſight, that they may keepe the whole faſhion thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This is the [d] lawe of the houſe vpon the top of the mount ſhal all the limits thereof be, round about the moſt holy place: loe, this is the law of the houſe.

[d] Deſcription.

13 And theſe are the meaſures of the altar in cubites: the cubite is a cubite and a handbreadth, the bottome ſhalbe a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the borders thereof by the edge thereof round about was one ſpanne, and this ſhalbe the height of the altar.

14 And from yͤ bottome vpon the ground, vnto the lower piece, ſhalbe two cubites, the breadth one cubite: and from the litle piece to the great piece, ſhalbe foure cubites, and the breadth one cubite.

15 The altar was foure cubites high, and from the altar vpward ſtood foure hornes.

16 And the altar was twelue cubits long, and twelue cubits broad, ſquare in the foure corners thereof.

17 The frame of the altar ſhalbe fourteene cubites long, & fourteene broad in the foure ſquare corners thereof, and the border about it ſhalbe halfe a cubite and the bottome thereof ſhalbe a cubite about, and the ſteps thereof ſhalbe turned toward the Eaſt.

18 And he ſayde vnto mee, Thou ſonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord God, Theſe are the ordinances of the altar, in the day when it is made to offer burnt offrings thereupon, and to ſprinkle blood thereupon.

19 And thou ſhalt giue to the prieſts, to the Leuites that be of the ſeed of Sadoc, and approch vnto me, ſaith yͤ Lord God, to miniſter vnto me, a yong bullocke for a ſinne offering.

20 And thou ſhalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the frame, and vpon the border round about: thus ſhalt thou cleanſe it, and purge it.

21 Thou ſhalt take the bullocke alſo of the ſinne offering, and burne him in the appoynted place without the ſanctuarie.

22 The ſeconde day, take a goate bucke without blemiſh for a ſinne offering, to cleanſe the altar withall, like as it was clenſed with the bullocke.

23 Now when thou haſt made an ende of cleanſing it, then offer a yong bullocke without blemiſh, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemiſh alſo.

24 Offer them before the Lord, and let the prieſts caſt ſalt thereupon, and giue them ſo vnto the Lord for a burnt offring.

25 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou prepare euery day a goate bucke for ſinne, a young bullocke and a ramme of the flocke, both without blemiſh ſhall they prepare.

26 Seuen dayes ſhall they reconcile, and cleanſe the altar, and [e] fill the place thereof.

[e] Or, conſecrate it.

27 When theſe daies are expired, then vpon the eight day, and ſo forth, the Prieſts ſhal make your burnt offrings, & peace offerings vpon the altar: ſo I will accept you, ſaith the Lord God.

The xliiij. Chapter.

1 He ſheweth what doore of the temple is ſhut. 6 He is commanded to vpbraid the people with their offence.

AFter this he brought me again to the outward gate of the ſanctuary on the Eaſt ſide, and that was ſhut.

2 Then ſaid the Lord vnto me, This gate ſhalbe ſtill [a] ſhut, and not opened, neither ſhall any man goe thorow it: for the Lord God of Iſrael hath entred by it, and it ſhalbe ſhut.

[a] Meaning, from the common people, but not from the prieſts, nor the prince, Chap. 46.

3 It is for the prince, the prince himſelfe ſhall ſit in it to eate bread before the Lord: he ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and ſhall go out by the way of the ſame.

4 Then brought he me toward the North gate before the houſe: and as I looked, behold, the glory of the Lord filled the houſe of the Lord, and I fell vpon my face.

5 So the Lord ſpake vnto mee, O thou ſonne of man, ſet thine heart, & beholde with thine eyes, & heare with thine eares, all that I ſay vnto thee concerning al the ordinances of the houſe of the Lord, & all the lawes thereof, & marke well the entring in of the houſe, with euery going forth of the ſanctuarie.

6 And thou ſhalt ſay to the rebellious, euen to the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſayeth the Lord God, O houſe of Iſrael, ye haue enough of all your abominations,

7 Seeing yee haue brought into my ſanctuarie [b] ſtrangers, hauing vncircumciſed heartes, and vncircumciſed fleſh, to bee in my Sanctuarie to pollute my houſe, when yee offer my bread, fat, and blood, and they haue broken my couenant becauſe of all your abominations.

[b] For they had brought Idolaters which were of other countries, to teach them their idolatrie, chap. 13.

8 And yee haue not kept the [c] ordinances of my holy things, and ye haue ſet keepers to keepe my ſanctuarie [d] for you.

[c] Ye haue not offered vnto me according to my lawe.
[d] In your place.

9 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Of all the ſtrangers that dwell among the children of Iſrael, no ſtranger vncircumciſed in heart, nor vncircumciſed in fleſh, ſhall enter into my ſanctuarie.

10 But the Leuites that went backe from me when Iſrael went aſtray, which ſtrayed from me after their idoles, [e] ſhall beare their iniquitie:

[e] That is, the Leuites which had committed idolatrie, were put from their dignitie, and could not be receiued into the prieſtes office, although they had bene of the houſe of Aaron, but muſt ſerue in the inferior offices, as to watch, and to keepe the doores, 2. king. 23.

11 And they ſhalbe miniſters in my ſanctuarie, and keepe the gates of the houſe, and miniſter in the houſe: they ſhall ſlay the burnt offerings, and the ſacrifice for the people, and they ſhall ſtand before them, to ſerue them.

12 Becauſe they ſerued before their idoles. and cauſed the houſe of Iſrael to fall into iniquitie: therefore haue I lift vp mine hande againſt them, ſayeth the Lord God, and they ſhall beare their iniquitie.

13 And they ſhall not come neere vnto me to doe the office of a Prieſt vnto me, neither ſhall they come neere vnto any of mine holy things in the moſt holy place: but they ſhall beare their owne ſhame and abominations which they haue done.

14 And I will make them keepers of the watch of the houſe, for all the ſeruice thereof, and for all that ſhalbe done therein.

15 But the Prieſtes, the Leuites, the ſonnes of Sadoc, that [f] kept the charge of my ſanctuarie when the children of Iſrael ſtrayed from me, ſhal come to me, to do me ſeruice, to ſtand before me, and to offer me the fatte and the blood, ſaith the Lord God.

[f] Which obſerued the law of God, and fell not to idolatrie.

16 They ſhall go into my ſanctuarie, and approche vnto my table to do me ſeruice, and they ſhall keepe my charge.

17 Now when they goe in at the gates of the innermer court, they ſhall put on linnen clothes, ſo that no woollen come vpon them while they doe ſeruice vnder the gates of the innermer court, and within.

18 They ſhall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and linnen ‡ breeches vpon their loynes: they ſhall not gird themſelues in the ‡ ſweate.

‡ Sloppes.
‡ In the places of ſweat or els not ouer ſtrait to make them to ſweate.

19 And when they go forth into the vtter court, euen to the vtter court of the people, they ſhall put off the clothes wherein they haue miniſtred, and lay them in the chamber of the ſanctuarie, and put on other apparell, and they ſhall not ſanctifie the people with their clothes.

20 They ſhall not [g] ſhaue their heades, nor ſuffer their haire to growe long, but powle their heades onely.

[g] For that, as S. Hierome ſaith, was the maner of the Gentiles and Infidels.

21 All the prieſtes that go into the inmoſt court, ſhall drinke no wine.

22 * They ſhall marrie no widowe, neither one that is put from her huſband, but a maide of the ſeede of the houſe of Iſrael, or a widowe that hath had a prieſt before.

Leui. 21. 13

23 They ſhall ſhewe my people the difference betweene the holy and vnholy, & cauſe them to diſcerne betwixt the cleane and vncleane.

24 And in controuerſie they ſhall ſtand to iudge, and giue ſentence after my iudgements: and my lawes and my ſtatutes ſhall they keepe in all my ſolemne feaſtes, and halow my Sabboths.

25 They ſhall come at no dead perſon to defile themſelues, but to father or mother, ſonne or daughter, brother or ſiſter, that hath yet no huſband, in thoſe may they bee [h] defiled.

[h] They may be at their buriall, which was termed a defiling.

26 And when he is cleanſed, there ſhall be reckoned vnto him ſeuen dayes.

27 And when he goeth into the ſanctuarie vnto the inner court to miniſter in the ſanctuarie, he ſhall bring his ſinne offering, ſaith the Lord.

28 * [i] There ſhall bee to them an inheritance, euen I their inheritance: but poſſeſſion ſhal ye giue them none in Iſrael, for I am their poſſeſſion.

Deut. 18. 1. num. 18. 20
[i] Vnderſtand the prieſthood.

29 The meate offering, ſinne offring, and treſpaſſe offring ſhall they eate: and euery dedicate thing in Iſrael ſhall be theirs.

30 * And all the firſt of the firſt borne, and euery oblation, euen all of euery ſort of your oblations ſhall be the Prieſtes: ye ſhall alſo giue vnto the Prieſts the firſt of your dough, that he may cauſe the bleſſing to reſt in thine houſe.

Exod. 13. 2. and 22. 29.

31 * But the Prieſtes ſhall eate nothing that is dead by it ſelfe, or torne of fowle, or of beaſt.

Leuit. 22. 8.

The xlv. Chapter.

Of iuſt weightes and meaſures.

WHen ye deuide the land by the lot for an inheritance, ye ſhall offer an oblation to the Lorde, an holie [a] portion of the land, twentie and fiue thouſande canes long, and ten thouſand broad: this ſhalbe holy in all the borders thereof rounde about.

[a] Of all the land of Iſrael, the Lord requireth onely this portion, for the temple, and for the Prieſte, for the citie, and for the Prince.

2 Of this part there ſhall belong vnto the ſanctuarie fiue hundred cubites in length with fiue hundred in breadth ſquare rounde about: and fiftie cubites round about for the ſuburbes.

3 And of this meaſure ſhalt thou meaſure, namely of the length of twentie and fiue thouſand, and the breadth of ten thouſand,

and in it ſhall be the ſanctuarie, and the moſt holy place.

4 That holy portion of the land ſhall pertaine vnto the prieſtes, which doe ſeruice in the ſanctuarie, which come neere to ſerue the Lorde: and it ſhall bee vnto them a place for their houſes, and a holy place for the ſanctuarie.

5 And in the twentie and fiue thouſande length, and tenne thouſand breadth, ſhall the Leuits that miniſter in the houſe haue their poſſeſſion for twentie chambers.

6 Yee ſhall giue alſo vnto the citie a poſſeſſion of fiue thouſand canes broade, and twenty and fiue thouſand long, ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion that ſhall bee for the whole houſe of Iſrael.

7 And a portion ſhall bee for the prince on this ſide and on that ſide of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the poſſeſſion of the citie, euen before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the poſſeſſion of the citie, from the Weſt corner Weſtward, and from the Eaſt corner Eaſtward: and the length ſhalbe by one of the portions, from the Weſt border vnto the Eaſt border.

8 In this land ſhall bee his poſſeſſion in Iſrael: and my princes ſhall no more oppreſſe my people, and the reſt of the land ſhall they giue to the houſe of Iſrael according to their tribes.

9 Thus ſaith the Lord God, [b] Let it ſuffice you, O ye princes of Iſrael: leaue off crueltie and oppreſſion, and execute iudgement, and iuſtice: take away your exactions from my people, ſaith the Lord God.

10 Yee ſhall haue a true balance, a true [c] Ephah, and a true Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath ſhalbe alike: one Bath ſhall conteine the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the equalitie thereof ſhall bee after the Homer.

12 *The Sicle maketh twentie Gerahs: and twentie Sicles, and [d] twentie and fiue Sicles, and fifteene Sicles make a Maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye ſhall offer: the ſixth part of an Ephah out of an Homer of wheat, and the ſixth part of an Ephah out of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinances of the oyle, euen of the Bath of oyle, ye ſhall offer the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, tenne Baths ſhalbe a Homer, becauſe tenne Baths fill a Homer.

15 And one lambe for two hundred ſheepe out of the fat paſtures of Iſrael for a meate offering, whole burnt offering, and peace offering, to reconcile them, ſaith the Lord God.

16 Al the people of the land ſhall giue this oblation for the prince in Iſrael.

17 Againe, it ſhall bee the princes part to offer whole burnt offerings, meate offrings, and wine offerings in the holy dayes, newe Moones, Sabboths, and in all the high feaſts of the houſe of Iſrael: he ſhall prepare the ſinne offring, meate offring, whole burnt offering, and peace offering, to reconcile the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Thus ſayeth the Lord God, The firſt day of the firſt [e] moneth, thou ſhalt take a young bullocke without blemiſh, and clenſe the ſanctuarie.

19 So the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſinne offering, and put it vpon the poſtes of the houſe, and vpon the foure corners of the frame of the altar, and vpon the poſtes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And thus ſhalt thou do alſo the ſeuenth day of the moneth, for ſuch as haue ſinned of ignorance, or being deceiued, to reconcile the houſe withall.

21 Vpon the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth yee ſhall haue the Paſſeouer, a feaſt of ſeuen dayes, and ye ſhall eate vnleauened bread.

22 Vpon the ſame day ſhall the prince prepare for himſelfe and all the people of the land, a bullocke for a ſinne offering.

23 And in the ſeuen dayes of the feaſt, he ſhal make a whole burnt offring to the Lord, euen of ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rammes without blemiſh, daily for ſeuen dayes, and a hee goate daily for a ſinne offering.

24 And hee ſhall prepare a meate offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and a [f] Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the ſeuenth moneth, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, on the feaſt, he ſhall do according vnto theſe for ſeuen dayes: according to the ſinne offering, according to the whole burnt offering, and according to the meate offring, and according to the oyle.

The xlvj. Chapter.

1 The ſacrifice of the Sabboths, and of the new moones.
8 Thorough which doores they muſt goe in, or come out of the temple.

Thus ſaith the Lord God, the gate of the inner court toward the Eaſt, ſhall bee ſhut the ſixe working dayes: but in the Sabboth, and in the day of the newe Moone it ſhalbe opened.

2 And the prince ſhall enter by the way of the porch of the gate without, and ſhall ſtand by the poſt of the gate: and the Prieſt ſhall make his whole burnt offring, and his peace offrings, and he ſhall worſhip at the threſhold of the gate, and goe foorth: and the gate ſhall not be ſhut vntill the euening.

3 On the ſame maner ſhall the people of the lande alſo doe their worſhippe before the Lord, at the dore of this gate vpon the Sabboths, and newe Moones.

4 The whole burnt offering that the prince ſhall bring vnto the Lord vpon the Sabboth, ſhall bee ſixe lambes without blemiſh, and a ramme without blemiſh.

5 And the meate offering ſhall bee an Ephah

[b] The prophet ſheweth that the heads muſt be firſt reformed, afore any good order can be eſtabliſhed among the people.

[c] Ephah and Bath were both of one quantitie, for the Ephah conteined in drie things, that as the Bath did in liquor.

Exo.30.13. leuit.27.25. num.3.47.

[d] That is, threeſcore ſicles make a weight called Maneh, for he ioyneth theſe three partes to a Maneh.

[e] Which was Niſan, conteining part of March, and part of April.

[f] Reade Exod.29.

Ephah for a ramme, and the meate offering for the lambes a [a] gift of his hand, and a Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

[a] That is, as much as he will.

6 In the day of the new moneth, it ſhalbe a yong bullocke without blemiſh, and ſixe lambes, and a ramme alſo without blemiſh.

7 With the bullocke hee ſhall giue an Ephah: and with the ramme an Ephah alſo for a meate offering: but to the lambes [b] according as his hand ſhall take, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

[b] According to his abilitie.

8 And when the prince ſhall enter, hee ſhall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate: he ſhall goe foorth by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the land come before the Lord in the high ſolemne feaſt, as many as come in by the North gate to doe worſhip, ſhall goe out againe at the South gate: and they that come in at the South gate, ſhall go forth againe at the North gate: there ſhall none returne by the gate where he came in, but ſhall goe right foorth ouer on the other ſide.

10 And the prince, he ſhall goe in the midſt of them when they goe in, and ſo come forth when they come forth.

11 Upon the ſolemne and high feaſt dayes this ſhall bee the meate offering: an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambs the gift of his hand, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Nowe when the prince ſhall make a free whole burnt offering, or peace offerings freely unto the Lord: one then ſhall open him the gate that turneth towarde the Eaſt, and he ſhall make his whole burnt offerings, and his peace offrings, as he did on the Sabboth day: after, he ſhall goe foorth, and when he is gone forth, one ſhall ſhut the gate.

13 Thou ſhalt daily make a whole burnt offring unto the Lord of a Lambe of one yere without blemiſh, thou ſhalt doe it euery morning.

15 Thou ſhalt prepare a meate offering for it euery morning, the ſixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle to mingle with the fine floure: this meate offering ſhall bee continually by a perpetuall ordinance unto the Lord.

15 Thus ſhall they prepare the Lambe, the meate offering, and oyle, euery morning, for a continuall whole burnt offering.

16 Moreouer, thus ſaieth the Lord God, If the prince giue a gift unto any of his ſonnes, the inheritance thereof ſhall bee his ſonnes: their poſſeſſion ſhall be by inheritance.

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his ſeruants, then it ſhall bee his to the [c] yeere of libertie, and then returne to the prince: but the inheritance therof is his ſonnes, and ſhalbe theirs.

[c] Which was at the yeere of Jubilee, Leu.23.

18 The Prince alſo [d] ſhall take none of the peoples inheritance, nor put them from their poſſeſſion: but to his ſonnes ſhall hee giue his owne poſſeſſion, that my people be not ſcattered abroade euery man from his poſſeſſion.

[d] But be content with that portion that God hath aſſigned him, Ezech.45.

19 And hee brought mee thorowe the entrance at the ſide of the gate to the holy chambers of the prieſtes, which ſtoode toward the North, and beholde, there was a place upon the Weſt ſide of them.

20 Then ſayde hee unto mee, This is the place where the Prieſtes ſhall ſeethe the treſpaſſe and ſinne offerings, and bake the meate offerings: that they neede not beare them into the outward court, and to [c] ſanctifie the people.

[c] To cauſe the people to thinke it is lawfull for them to eate them, and ſo fall into a vaine opinion of holineſſe and ſanctification.

21 So hee brought mee into the utter court, and cauſed mee to goe by the foure corners of the court: and beholde, in euery corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court there were courts ioyned of fourtie cubites long, and thirtie broade: theſe foure corners were of one meaſure.

23 And there went a wall round about them, euen about thoſe foure: and under the walles there were ‡kitchins made round about.

‡ ranges.

24 Then ſayde he unto me, Theſe are the cookes houſes, where the miniſters of the houſe ſhall boyle the ſacrifice of the people.

The xlvij. Chapter.

1 The viſion of the waters that came out of the temple.
13 The coaſtes of the land of promiſe, and the deuiſion thereof by tribes.

Afterward hee brought mee againe unto the doore of the houſe, & beholde, there guſhed out [a] waters from under the threſholde of the houſe Eaſtward: for the forefront of the houſe ſtoode towarde the Eaſt, and the waters ranne downe from under the right ſide of the houſe, which lieth to the altar Southward.

[a] Whereby are meant the ſpirituall graces that ſhould be giuen to the Church under the kingdome of Chriſt, as John 4.

2 Then led he me to the North gate, and ledde me about by the way without unto the utter gate by yͤ way that turneth Eaſtward: and behold, there iſſued foorth waters from the right ſide.

3 Nowe when the man that had the line in his hand went forth Eaſtward, he meaſured a thouſand cubites, and then he brought me thorowe the waters, the waters were to the ancles.

4 So hee meaſured yet a thouſande, and brought me thorow the waters, the waters were to the knees: yet meaſured hee a thouſand, and brought mee thorowe, the waters were to the loynes.

5 After this hee meaſured a thouſande againe, then was it ſuch a [b] riuer that I might not wade thorow it, the waters were riſen, and the waters did flow as a riuer that might not be waded ouer.

[b] Signifying that the graces of God ſhould neuer decreaſe, but euer abound in his Church.

6 And hee ſayde unto me, Haſt thou ſeene this, O thou ſonne of man? and with that he brought mee, and cauſed mee to returne to the riuer banke againe.

7 Nowe when I returned, beholde, at the banke of the riuer were very many trees [c] on the one ſide and on the other.

[c] Meaning, the multitude of them that ſhould be refreſhed with the ſpirituall waters.

8 Then ſayde he vnto mee, Theſe waters flow out toward the Eaſt countrey, and run downe into the plaine, and come into the [d] ſea: which when it commeth into the ſea, the [e] waters ſhalbe wholſome.

[d] Shewing, that the abundance of theſe graces ſhould be ſo great, that all the world ſhould be full thereof, which is here meant by the Perſian ſea, or Genezareth, and the ſea called Mediterraneum, Zacha.14.

[e] The waters which of nature are ſalt and vnwholſome, ſhalbe made ſweete and comfortable.

9 Yea, all that liue and mooue, whereunto this riuer commeth, ſhall liue: and there ſhalbe a very great multitude of fiſh, becauſe theſe waters ſhall come thither, for they ſhall be wholſome: and euery thing ſhall liue whither the riuer commeth.

10 By this riuer ſhall the Fiſhers ſtand, from Engaddi vnto En-eglaim, and there ſpread out their nets: for their fiſh ſhall be according to their kindes as fiſh of the maine ſea, exceeding many.

11 But the mariſhes thereof, and the pits thereof, ſhall not bee made wholeſome, they ſhalbe made ſalt pits.

12 By this riuer, vpon the banks thereof on this ſide and on that ſide, ſhall growe all trees for meate, whoſe leaues ſhall not fade, neither ſhall the fruite thereof faile, but ſhall bring forth newe fruite according to his moneths, for the waters thereof runne out of the ſanctuarie: and the fruite thereof ſhalbe for meate, and the leaues thereof for ‖ medicine.

‖ Or, for bruiſes and ſores.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Let this be the border whereby ye ſhall inherit the land, according to the twelue tribes of Iſrael, *Ioſeph ſhall haue two portions.

Gen.48.22.

14 And yee ſhall inherite one as well as another, concerning the which I lift vp my hand to giue it vnto your fathers: and this land ſhall fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 This is the border of the [f] land vpon the North ſide, from the maine ſea towarde Hethlon, as men goe to Zedada.

[f] By the land of promiſe, he ſignifieth the ſpirituall land, whereof this was a figure.

16 Namely, Hamah, Berotha, Sabarim, which are betweene the borders of Damaſcus, and betweene the borders of Hamah, Hazar, Hatichon, that lyeth vpon the coaſts of Hauran.

17 Thus the borders from the ſea foorth ſhall bee Hazar Enan, the border of Damaſcus, and the North Northward, and the borders of Hamah: this is the North part.

18 The Eaſt ſide ſhall yee meaſure from Hauran and Damaſcus, from Gilead and the land of Iſrael by Iordane, and from the border vnto the Eaſt ſea: and this is the Eaſt part.

19 The South ſide ſhall bee toward Teman, from Thamar to the waters of ‖ ſtrife in Cades, and the riuer to the maine ſea: and this is the South part toward Teman.

‖ Or, Meribah.

20 The Weſt part alſo ſhall bee the great ſea, from the borders till a man come ouer againſt Hamah: this is the Weſt part.

21 This land ſhall ye part among you according to the tribes of Iſrael,

22 And diuide it by lot to be an heritage for you, and for the ſtrangers that dwell among you, and beget children among you: for yee ſhall take them among the children of Iſrael, like as though they were of your owne countrey, and they ſhall haue [g] heritage with you among the children of Iſrael.

[g] Meaning, that in this ſpirituall kingdome, there ſhould be no difference betweene Iewe nor Gentile, but that all ſhould be partakers of this inheritance in their head Chriſt.

23 And in what tribe the ſtranger dwelleth, in the ſame tribe ſhall yee giue him his heritage, ſaith the Lord God.

The xlviij, Chapter.

1 The lottes of the ſeuen tribes. 23 The lottes of the other tribes.

THeſe are the names of the tribes: from the North ſide to the coaſt toward Hethlon, till thou commeſt vnto Hamah, and Hazar Enan, the borders of Damaſcus Northward, the coaſt of Hamah, Dan ſhall haue his portion from the Eaſt quarter vnto the Weſt.

2 Vpon the bordes of Dan, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt, ſhal Aſer haue his portion.

3 Vpon the borders of Aſer, from the Eaſt part vnto the Weſt, ſhall Nepthali haue his portion.

4 Vpon the borders of Nepthali, from the Eaſt quarter vnto the Weſt, ſhall Manaſſes haue his portion.

5 Vpon the borders of Manaſſes, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſhall Ephraim haue his portion.

6 Vpon the borders of Ephraim, from the Eaſt part vnto the Weſt, ſhall Ruben haue his portion.

7 Vpon the borders of Ruben, from the Eaſt quarter vnto the Weſt, ſhall Iuda haue his portion.

8 Vpon the borders of Iuda, from the Eaſt part vnto the Weſt part, ſhall bee the [a] offering which they ſhall offer, of fiue and twenty thouſand canes broade, and of length as one of the partes from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide: and the ſanctuarie ſhall bee in the middeſt of it.

[a] That is, the portion of the ground which they ſhall ſeparate and appoynt to the Lord, which ſhalbe diuided into three partes, for the prieſtes, for the prince and for the citie.

9 The oblation that ye ſhall offer vnto the Lord, ſhalbe fiue and twentie thouſand long, and ten thouſand broad.

10 And for theſe euen for the prieſts, ſhalbe this holy oblation: towarde the North fiue and twentie thouſand long, and towarde the Weſt ten thouſand broade, towarde the Eaſt ten thouſand broade alſo, and towarde the South fiue and twentie thouſand long, and the ſanctuarie of the Lord ſhalbe in the midſt thereof.

11 This ſanctified portion ſhall bee the Prieſtes that are of the children of Sadoc, which haue kept my charge, which went not aſtray in the errour of the children of Iſrael, like as the Leuites went aſtray.

12 Therefore this oblation of the lande that is offered, ſhalbe theirs as a thing moſt holy, hard vpon the borders of the Leuites.

23 And ouer againſt the border of the prieſts, ſhall the Leuites haue fiue & twentie

thouſand long, and ten thouſand broade: all the length ſhalbe fiue and twentie thouſand, and the breadth ten thouſand.

14 Of this portion they ſhall ſell nothing, nor make any permutation thereof, nor alienate the firſt fruites of the land: for it is holy vnto the Lord.

15 And the fiue thouſand that are left in the breadth ouer againſt the fiue and twenty thouſand, ſhall be a prophane place for the citie, for houſing and for ſuburbes: and the citie ſhalbe in the middes thereof.

16 And theſe ſhalbe the meaſures thereof: The North part fiue hundred & foure thouſand, and the South [b] part fiue hundred and foure thouſand, and the Eaſt part fiue hundred and foure thouſand, and the Weſt part fiue hundred and foure thouſand.

17 The ſuburbes of the citie ſhall haue towarde the North two hundred and fiftie, towarde the South two hundred and fiftie, towarde the Eaſt two hundred and fiftie, towarde the Weſt alſo two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the reſidue in length ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion ſhall bee ten thouſand toward the Eaſt, and ten thouſand toward the Weſt: and it ſhall be ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, and the increaſe thereof ſhalbe for their meat that ſerue the citie.

19 And they that ſerue the citie, they ſhall ſerue it out of all the tribes of Iſrael.

20 All the oblation ſhalbe fiue and twentie thouſande [c] with fiue and twentie thouſand: ye ſhall offer this oblation foure ſquare, for the ſanctuarie, and for the poſſeſſion of the citie.

21 And the reſidue ſhall bee for the prince, on the one ſide and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the poſſeſſion of the citie ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſand of the oblation towarde the Eaſt border, and Weſtwarde ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſande towarde the Weſt border, ouer againſt ſhalbe the portion for the prince: this ſhalbe the holy oblation, and the houſe of the ſanctuarie ſhall be in the middeſt thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the poſſeſſion of the Leuites, and the cities poſſeſſion, that which is in the middes ſhalbe the princes, betwixt the border of [d] Iuda, and the border of Beniamin ſhalbe the princes.

23 Now of the other tribes: from the Eaſt part vnto the Weſt, ſhall Beniamin haue his portion.

24 Upon the borders of Beniamin, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt, ſhall Simeon haue his portion.

25 Upon the borders of Simeon, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt, ſhall Iſſachar haue his portion.

26 Upon the borders of Iſſachar, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt, ſhall Zabulon haue his portion.

27 Upon the borders of Zabulon, from the Eaſt part vnto the Weſt, ſhall Gad haue his portion.

28 Upon the borders of Gad at the South ſide towarde Temanah, the border ſhall be from Thamar, vnto the waters of ‖ ſtrife to Cades, and to the riuer that runneth into the maine ſea.

29 This is the land which ye ſhall diuide by lot for an inheritance vnto the tribes of Iſrael, and theſe be their portions, ſaith the Lord God.

30 Theſe be the bounds of the citie, vpon the North part fiue hundred and foure thouſand meaſures.

31 The gates of the citie ſhall haue the names of the tribes of Iſrael, three gates of the North ſide: one gate of Ruben, another of Iuda, the third of Leui.

32 Upon the Eaſt ſide fiue hundred and foure thouſand meaſures, with three gates: the one of Ioſeph, another of Beniamin, the third of Dan.

33 Upon the Southſide fiue hundred and foure thouſand meaſures, with the three gates: the one of Simeon, another of Iſſachar, the third of Zabulon.

34 And vpon the Weſt ſide, fiue hundred and fiue thouſande meaſures, with their three gates alſo: the one of Gad, another of Aſer, the third of Nepthali.

35 Thus ſhall it haue eighteene thouſand meaſures round about: and the name of the citie from that time forth ſhalbe, ‡ The Lord is there.

The ende of the prophecie of Ezechiel.

[b] Meaning, that it ſhould be ſquare.

[c] Euery way it ſhalbe fiue and twentie thouſand.

[d] So that Iuda was on the North ſide of the princes and Leuites portions, and Beniamin on the South ſide.

‖ Or, Meribah.

‡ Hebr. Iehouah Shámah.

The booke of the Prophet Daniel.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The Prophet ſheweth the captiuitie of Iehoakim king of Iuda. 4 Of the children that were in captiuitie, the king cōmandeth to chooſe which of them ſhould be taught the learning and language of the Chaldeans.

IN the [a] third yeere of the reign of Iehoakim king of Iuda, came Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon vnto Hieruſalem, and beſieged it.

2 And the Lord deliuered Iehoakim the king of Iuda into his hand, with part of the veſſels of the houſe of God, which hee caried away into the land of [b] Sennar, to the houſe of his god, and hee brought the veſſels into his gods treaſurie.

3 And the king ſpake vnto Aſphenaz the [c] chiefe chamberlaine, that hee ſhould bring him certaine of the children of Iſrael, of the kings ſeede, and of the princes:

4 Springales without any blemiſh, but well fauoured, ſtudious in all wiſdome, ſkilfull for knowledge, able to vtter knowledge, and ſuch as haue liuelineſſe in them, that they [d] may ſtande in the kings palace: and whome they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

5 Unto theſe the king appoynted a daily prouiſion euery day of a portion of the kings meate, and of the wine which hee dranke, ſo to nouriſh them three yeeres, that afterward they might ſtand before the king.

6 Among theſe now were certaine of the children of Iuda, namely, Daniel, Ananias, Miſael, and Azarias.

7 Unto theſe the chiefe Chamberlaine gaue [e] other names, and called Daniel, Baltaſſar: Ananias, Sidrach: Miſael, Miſach: and Azarias, Abednego.

8 But Daniel purpoſed in his heart that he would not defile himſelfe with the portion of the kings meate, nor with the wine which hee dranke: therefore he required the chiefe Chamberlaine that he might not defile himſelfe.

9 (And God brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the chiefe Chamberlaine.)

10 And the chiefe Chamberlaine ſaid vnto Daniel, I am afraide of my Lord the king which hath appoynted you your meate and your drinke: wherefore ſhould he ſee your faces worſe liking then the ſpringales of your age, and ſo yee ſhall make mee indanger my head vnto the king?

11 Then Daniel ſayde vnto Melaſſar, whome the chiefe Chamberlaine had ſet ouer Daniel, Ananias, Miſael, and Azarias:

12 O prooue but ten dayes with thy ſeruants, and let vs haue pulſe to eate, and water to drinke.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenances of the children that eate of the portion of the kings meate: and as thou ſeeſt, deale with thy ſeruants.

14 So hee conſented to them in this matter, and prooued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes their countenances appeared fairer and [f] fatter in fleſh then all the childrens which did eate the portion of the kings meate.

16 Thus Melaſſar tooke away the portion of their meate, and the wine that they ſhould drinke, and gaue them pulſe.

17 As for theſe foure children, God gaue them knowledge and vnderſtanding in [g] all learning and wiſedome: alſo hee gaue Daniel vnderſtanding of all [h] viſions and dreames.

18 Now when the [i] time was expired that the king had appoynted to bring them in, the chiefe Chamberlaine brought them before Nabuchodonoſor.

19 And the king communed with them: but among them all were found none ſuch as Daniel, Ananias, Miſael, and Azarias: therefore ſtoode they before the king.

20 In all matters of wiſedome and vnderſtanding that the king enquired of them, he founde them ten times better then all the wiſe men and ſoothſayers that were in all his realme.

21 And Daniel abode ſtill vnto the [k] firſt yeere of king Cyrus.

[a] Reade 2.king.24.10.

[b] Which was a plaine by Babylon, where was the temple of their great god, and is here taken for Babylon.

[c] Or, maſter of the Eunuches.

[d] As well to ſerue at the tables, as in other offices.

[e] Either becauſe they would declare their power, as conquerers to change the names of them they ouercame, or els for hatred of their Hebrewe names.

[f] Or better liking.

[g] Meaning, liberall ſciences and naturall knowledge, which was vſed where they were conuerſant.

[h] So that he onely was a Prophet, and none of the other: for by dreames and viſions God appeared to his prophets, num.12.

[i] Of the three yeeres aboue mentioned, verſe 5.

[k] That is, he was eſteemed in Babylon as a Prophet and in authoritie ſo long as that common wealth ſtoode.

The ij. Chapter.

1 The dreame of Nabuchodonoſor. 2 He calleth vnto him ſoothſayers, and requireth of them both the dreame and the interpretation thereof.

IN the [a] ſeconde yeere of the reigne of Nabuchodonoſor, had Nabuchodonoſor a dreame, wherethrough his ſpirite was troubled, and his ſleepe brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the wiſe men, and ſoothſayers, and ſorcerers, and the Chaldees, for to ſhewe the king his dreame: So they came, and ſtoode before the king.

3 And the king ſayde vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my ſpirite was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Upon this the Chaldeans anſwered the king in the Syrians ſpeech, O king, God ſaue thy life for euer: ſhewe thy ſeruants the dreame, and wee ſhall ſhewe the interpretation.

5 The king anſwered & ſaid to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from mee: If yee will

[a] The father and the ſonne were both called by this name, ſo that it is meant of the ſonne when he reigned alone: for he reigned alſo after a ſort with his father. Or els in the ſecond yeere of his generall conqueſt of other barbarous nations.

wil not make me vnderſtand yͤ dreame with the interpretation thereof, ye ſhalbe drawen in pieces, and your houſes made a iakes.

6 But if ye tell me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, yee ſhall receiue of mee gifts, rewards, & great honour, therfore ſhew me the dreame, & the interpretation thereof.

7 They anſwered againe, and ſayde, The king muſt ſhew his ſeruants the dreame, and ſo ſhal we declare the interpretation thereof.

8 Then the king anſwered, ſaying, I perceiue of a trueth that ye would [b] redeeme the time, for ſo much as yee ſee the thing is gone from me.

9 Therfore if ye wil not tel me the dreame, this is your onely purpoſe, Ye haue prepared lying and corrupt words to ſpeake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dreame, that I may know that ye can declare me the interpretation thereof.

10 Upon this the Chaldees gaue anſwer before the king, and ſayde, There is no man vpon earth that can tell the thing which the king ſpeaketh of, yea, there is neither king, prince, nor lord, that euer aſked ſuch things at a wiſe man, ſoothſayer, or Chaldean.

11 For it is a rare matter that the king requireth, neither is there any that can certifie the king thereof, except the gods, whoſe dwelling is not with fleſh.

12 For yͤ which cauſe the king was wroth with great indignation, and commanded to deſtroy all the wiſe men at Babylon.

13 So the decree went forth, and the wiſe men were ſlaine: they ſought alſo to ſlay Daniel, with his companions.

14 Then Daniel ſtayed the counſell and decree with Arioch the captaine of the kings gard, who was gone forth to put to death the wiſe men of Babylon.

15 He anſwered and ſaid vnto Arioch the kings captaine, Why is the ſentence ſo haſtie from the king? Then Arioch told Daniel the matter.

16 Upon this went Daniel, & deſired the king that he would giue him leaſure, & that he would ſhew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his houſe, and ſhewed the thing to Ananias, Miſael, and Azarias, his companions:

18 That they ſhould beſeech the God of heauen for grace in this ſecret, that Daniel and his fellowes, with other ſuch as were wiſe in Babylon, periſhed not.

19 Then was this ſecret reuealed vnto Daniel in a viſion by night: then Daniel prayſed the God of heauen.

Pſal. 113. 1. 20 Daniel alſo anſwered, and ſayd, *The name of God be prayſed for euer and euer: for wiſedome and ſtrength are his.

21 He changeth the times and ſeaſons, he taketh away kings, he ſetteth vp kings: hee giueth wiſedome vnto the wiſe, and vnderſtanding to thoſe that vnderſtand.

22 He reuealeth the deepe & ſecret things: hee knoweth the thing that lieth in darkeneſſe, for the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee and praiſe thee, O thou God of my fathers, that thou haſt giuen mee wiſedome and ſtrength, and haſt ſhewed mee now the thing that wee deſired of thee: for thou haſt declared the kings matter vnto vs.

24 Upon this went Daniel in vnto Arioch, whom the king had ordeined to deſtroy the wiſe men at Babylon: he went and ſayd thus vnto him, Deſtroy not the wiſe men of Babylon, but bring me before the king, and I ſhall ſhew the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought Daniel before the king in all the haſte, and ſayde thus vnto him, I haue found a man among the children of Iuda that were brought captiues, that will declare vnto the king the interpretation.

26 Then anſwered the king and ſayde to Daniel, whoſe name was Baltaſſar, Art thou able to ſhewe mee the dreame which I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel anſwered in the preſence of the king, and ſaid, As for this ſecret of which the king maketh inquiſition, there can neyther the men of vnderſtanding, nor ſoothſayers, nor the wiſe men, nor readers of deſtinies, declare it vnto the king:

28 But there is a [c] God in heauen that reuealeth ſecrets, and ſheweth the king Nabuchodonoſor, what is for to come in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, & that which thou haſt ſeene in thine head vpon thy bed, is this.

29 O king, when thou waſt in thy bed, thoughts came into thy minde, what ſhould come hereafter: ſo hee that is the opener of myſteries, telleth thee what is for to come.

30 As for me this ſecret is not ſhewed me for any wiſedome that I haue more then any other liuing, but onely that I might ſhew the king the interpretation, and that thou mighteſt knowe the thoughts of thine owne heart.

31 Thou king ſaweſt, and beholde, there was a great image: this great [d] image, whoſe brightneſſe was excellent, ſtood before thee, and the forme thereof was terrible.

32 This images [e] head was of fine golde, his breaſt and armes of ſiluer, his belly and his thighes of braſſe.

33 His legs were of iron, his feete were part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou beheldeſt it till a ſtone was cut without hands, which ſmote the image vpon his feete that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the braſſe, the ſiluer and golde broken all together, and became like the chaffe of Sommer flowres, and the winde caryed them away, that no place was found for them: and the ſtone that ſmote the image, became a great moũtaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 This is the dreame: and now will we ſhew before the king what it meaneth.

[b] Ye ſeeke occaſion of delayes, vntill ſome other affaires might happen, and make me forget the matter.

[c] Hereby he ſmiteth the king with a certaine feare and reuerence of God, that he might be the more apt to receiue the high myſteries that ſhould be reueiled.

[d] By this is vnderſtood the worlde.

[e] By golde, ſiluer, braſſe, and iron, are meant the Chaldean, Perſian, Macedonian, and Romane kingdoms, which ſhould ſucceſſiuely rule the worlde, till Chriſt (which is here called the ſtone) come himſelfe and deſtroy the laſt.

37 O king, thou art a king of kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen vnto thee a kingdome, power, ſtrength and glorie.

38 And in all places whereſoeuer the children of men dwell, the beaſts of the field, and the foules of the ayre hath he giuen into thy hand, and hath made thee ruler in them all: thou art this [f] head of gold.

39 After thee ſhall ariſe [g] another kingdome, inferior to thee, and another [h] third kingdome ſhalbe of braſſe, which ſhall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 The [i] fourth kingdome ſhall be ſtrong as iron: for as iron breaketh in pieces & ſubdueth all things, & as iron bruiſeth all theſe things, ſo ſhall it breake in pieces and bruiſe all.

41 Whereas thou ſaweſt the feet and toes, part of potters clay, & part of iron, the kingdome ſhalbe [k] deuided, but there ſhalbe in it of the ſtrength of iron, for ſo much as thou ſaweſt the iron mixt with the clay and earth.

42 And as the toes of the feete were part of iron and part of clay: ſo ſhall the kingdome be part ſtrong, and part broken.

43 And whereas thou ſaweſt iron mixt with clay and earth, they ſhall mingle themſelues with the ſeed of men, and yet not ioine one with another, as iron will not bee mixt with clay.

44 And in the dayes of theſe kings ſhal the God of heauen ſet vp a kingdome, which ſhal neuer be deſtroyed, and this kingdome ſhall not be giuen ouer to another people: but it ſhall breake and deſtroy all theſe kingdomes, and it [l] ſhall ſtand for euer.

45 Like as thou ſaweſt that [m] without any hands there was cut out of the mount a ſtone, which brake the iron, the braſſe, the clay, the ſiluer and gold in pieces: ſo the great God hath ſhewed the king what ſhal come to paſſe after this: this is a true dreame, and the interpretation of it is ſure.

46 Then the king Nabuchodonoſor fell downe vpon his face, and bowed himſelfe vnto Daniel, and commaunded to ordaine [n] rewards and ſweete odours for him.

47 The king anſwered Daniel, and ſaid, Of a trueth [o] your God is a God of gods, and the Lord of kings, and a reuealer of ſecrets, ſeeing thou couldeſt reueile this ſecret.

48 So the king made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many and great gifts: he made him ruler of all the countreis of Babylon, and the chiefe of the rulers aboue all the wiſe men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel made requeſt to the king, and he ſet Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, ouer the charge of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel ſate in the kings gate.

[f] The firſt monarchie of the Chaldeans.

[g] The ſecond of the Perſians.

[h] That is, of the Macedonians.

[i] That is, of the Romanes.

[k] That is, either by ciuill warres and diſcords, or els into two ſorts of people: the one ſhould be warrelike, and therefore compared to iron, the other factious and ſeditious, and therefore compared to clay and earth.

[l] It ſhalbe eternall, for the ſpirit that is in the Church, is life eternall, Rom.8.

[m] That is, that the kingdome of Chriſt ſhould be ſet vp by God, not by men.

[n] To performe his promiſe made to him that ſhould interprete his dreame, as verſe 6.

[o] This confeſſion was but a ſudden motion, as it was alſo in Pharao. Exod.6. but his heart was not touched, as appeared ſoone afterward.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The king ſetteth vp a golden image, which he commandeth to be worſhipped. 8 Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego are accuſed, becauſe they deſpiſed the kings commaundement.

NAbuchodonoſor the king made an image of golde, which was threeſcore cubites high, and ſixe cubites thicke: hee ſet it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nabuchodonoſor the king ſent forth, to gather together the Dukes, Lords, and Nobles, the iudges and officers, the deputies and ſhiriffes, with all the rulers of the prouinces, that they might come to the [a] dedication of the image which Nabuchodonoſor the king had ſet vp.

3 So the Dukes, Lords, and Nobles, the iudges and officers, deputies and ſhiriffes, with all the rulers of the prouince, gathered them together vnto the dedication of the image that Nabuchodonoſor the king had ſet vp, and they ſtoode before the image which Nabuchodonoſor had ſet vp.

4 Then an Herald cryed aloud, To you it is commaunded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That when yee heare the noyſe of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Pſalteries, Dulcimer, and all maner of inſtruments of muſike, yee fall downe and worſhip that golden image that Nabuchodonoſor the king hath ſet vp.

6 Who ſo then falleth not downe and worſhippeth, ſhall euen the ſame houre be caſt into the middeſt of a hote fierie furnace.

7 Therefore when all the folke heard the noyſe of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Pſalteries and all inſtruments of muſike, then all the people, nations, and languages fell downe and worſhipped the goldē image that Nabuchodonoſor the king had ſet vp.

8 Nowe were there certaine men of the Chaldees, that went euen then, and [b] cryed out an accuſation of the Iewes.

9 They ſpake, and ſaid vnto the king Nabuchodonoſor. O king, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O king, haſt made a decree, that euery man that ſhall heare the ſound of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Pſalteries, Dulcimer, and al inſtruments of muſike, ſhall fall downe and worſhip the golden image:

11 And who ſo then fell not downe, and worſhipped not, that hee ſhould bee caſt into the middeſt of an hot fierie fornace.

12 Now are there certaine Iewes, whom thou haſt ſet ouer the charge of the prouince of Babylon, namely [c] Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego: theſe men, O king, regarded not thy commandement: yea, they will not ſerue thy gods, nor worſhip thē golden image that thou haſt ſet vp.

13 Then Nabuchodonoſor in his anger and wrath commaunded that Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego ſhould bee brought vnto him: ſo theſe men were brought before the king.

14 Then Nabuchodonoſor ſpake vnto thē,

and

[a] Shewing, that the idole is not knowen for an idole ſo long as it is with the workemen: but when the ceremonies and cuſtomes are recited and vſed, and the conſent of the people is there, then of a blocke they thinke they haue made a God.

[b] That is, accuſed the Iewes with an outcry.

[c] It ſeemeth that they named not Daniel, becauſe he was greatly in the kings fauour, thinking if theſe three had bene deſtroied, they might haue better occaſion to accuſe Daniel after: and this declareth that this policie of erecting this image, was inuented by the malicious flatterers, which ſought nothing but the deſtruction of the Iewes, whom they accuſed of rebellion and ingratitude.

and ſaide, Is it true, O Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, will not you ſerue my gods, nor worſhip the golden image that I haue ſet vp?

25 Now therefore be readie when ye here the ſound of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Pſalteries, Dulcimer, and all inſtruments of muſike, to fall downe and worſhip the image which I haue made: for if yee worſhip it not, yee ſhall bee caſt immediatly into the mids of a hote fierie fornace: for who is that God that can deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego anſwered the king, and ſaid, O Nabuchodonoſor, wee are not [d] carefull to anſwere thee in this matter:

[d] They ſhould haue done iniurie to God, if they ſhould haue doubted in this holy cauſe, & therefore they ſay that they are reſolued to die for Gods cauſe.

17 Behold, our God whom wee ſerue, is [e] able to deliuer vs from the hote fierie fornace: and he will deliuer vs out of thy hand, O king.

18 And though he will not, yet ſhalt thou know, O king, that wee will not ſerue thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image which thou haſt ſet vp.

[e] They ground on two points: firſt on the power & prouidence of God ouer them: ſecondly on their cauſe, which was Gods glory, and the teſtifying of his true religion with their blood, and ſo make open confeſſion, that they will not ſo much as outwardly conſent to idolatrie.

19 Then was Nabuchodonoſor full of indignation, ſo that the countenance of his face chaunged vpon Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego: therefore hee charged and commaunded that they ſhould heate the fornace, one ſeuen times more then it was woont to be heat.

20 And he charged the moſt valiant men of warre that were in his armie, to bind Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, and to caſt them into the hot fierie fornace.

21 So theſe men were bounde in their coates, hoſen, head attire, with their other garments, and caſt into the mids of the hote fierie fornace.

22 Therefore becauſe the kings commandement was ſtraite, and the fornace was exceeding hote, the men that put in Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, the flame of the fire deſtroyed them.

23 And theſe three men, Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, fell downe in the mids of the hot fierie fornace bound.

24 Then Nabuchodonoſor the king was aſtonied, and roſe vp in all haſte: he ſpake vnto his counſell, & ſaide, Did not we caſt three men bound into the mids of the fire? They anſwered and ſaid vnto the king, It is true, O king.

25 He anſwered and ſaid, Lo, I ſee foure men looſe, walking in the middes of the fire, and they haue no hurt: and the forme of the fourth is like the [f] ſonne of God.

[f] That is, an angel of God, as verſe 28.

26 Upon this went Nabuchodonoſor vnto the mouth of the hote fierie fornace, hee ſpake alſo, and ſaid, O Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, yee ſeruants of the high God, goe forth, and come hither. And ſo Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, came foorth of the mids of the fire.

27 The Dukes, Lords, and Nobles, and the kings counſell came together to ſee theſe men, vpon whome the fire had no maner of power in their bodies: inſomuch that the very haire of their head was not burnt, and their clothes vnchanged, yea there was no ſmell of fire felt vpon them.

28 Then ſpake Nabuchodonoſor, & ſayde, Bleſſed be the God of Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, which hath ſent his angell, and deliuered his ſeruants that put their truſt in him, and haue altered the kings commandement, & ieoparded their bodies, rather then they would ſerue or worſhip any god, except their owne God onely.

29 Therefore I make a decree, that euery people, nation, and language, which ſpeake any blaſphemie againſt the God of Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, ſhall bee drawen in pieces, and their houſes ſhalbe made a iakes: becauſe there is no god that can deliuer after this ſort.

30 So the king promoted Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, in the prouince of Babylon.

The iiij. Chapter.

Nabuchodonoſor dreameth againe.

NAbuchodonoſor king, vnto all people, nations, & languages that dwell vpon the [a] whole earth, peace bee multiplied among you.

[a] Meaning, ſo farre as his dominion extended.

2 I thought it good to ſhew the ſigns and marueilous workes that the high God hath wrought vpon me.

3 O how great are his ſignes, and howe mightie are his wonders? his kingdome is an [b] euerlaſting kingdome, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

[b] Reade cha. 2

4 I Nabuchodonoſor being at reſt in my houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace,

5 Sawe a [c] dreame, which made mee afraide, and the thoughts vpon my bed with the viſions of my head troubled me.

[c] This was an other dreame, beſide that which he ſawe of the foure empires

6 Therefore made I a decree, that they ſhould bring all the wiſe men of Babylon before me, that they might declare vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 So came the wiſe men, the ſoothſaiers, the Chaldeans, and wiſards, to whom I told the dreame: but they could not ſhew mee the interpretation thereof.

8 Till at the laſt Daniel came before mee (whoſe name was Baltaſſar, according to the name of my god) which hath the ſpirit of the holy gods in him, and before him I tolde the dreame, ſaying,

9 O Baltaſſar, thou prince of wiſe men, for ſo much as I know that thou haſt the ſpirite of the holy gods, and no ſecrete troubleth thee: tel me therfore the viſions of my dreame that I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus were the viſions of my head vpon my bed: and beholde, I ſaw a tree in the middeſt of the earth, and the height thereof

was great:

11 A great tree and ſtrong, and the height thereof reached vnto the heauen, & the ſight thereof to the endes of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof were faire, and the fruite thereof much, and in it was meate for all: the beaſtes of the fielde had ſhadowes vnder it, and the foules of the ayre dwelt in the boughes thereof: all fleſh fed of it.

13 I ſawe in the viſions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a [d] watcher, and a holy one came downe from heauen,

14 And cryed mightily, ſaying thus, Hew downe the tree, breake off his branches, ſhake off his leaues, and ſcatter his fruite abroad, that the beaſtes may get them away from vnder him, and the foules from his branches.

15 Neuertheleſſe, leaue the ſtumpe of his rootes ſtill in the earth, and with a bande of yron and braſſe binde it among the graſſe of the fielde, and let it bee wet with the deaw of heauen, & let his portion bee with the beaſts among the graſſe of the field.

16 Let his heart be [e] changed from mans nature, and let a beaſtes heart bee giuen vnto him, and ſeuen times bee paſſed ouer him.

17 This ſentence is according to the [f] decree of the watchers, and the requeſt according to the word of the holy ones: becauſe liuing men ſhould know that the higheſt hath power ouer the kingdom of men, and giueth it to whom it liketh him, and ſetteth vp ouer it the baſeſt among men.

18 This is the dreame that I king Nabuchodonoſor haue ſeene: therefore thou, O Baltaſſar, declare the interpretation therof, for ſo much as all the wiſe men of my kingdome are not able to ſhew mee what it meaneth, but thou canſt do it, for the ſpirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 Then Daniel, whoſe name was Baltaſſar, held his peace by yͤ ſpace of one houre, and his thoughtes [g] troubled him. So the king ſpake, and ſaid, O Baltaſſar, let neither the dreame, nor the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Baltaſſar anſwered, ſaying, O my lorde, this dreame bee to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine aduerſaries.

20 As for the tree that thou ſaweſt, which was great & mightie, whoſe height reached vnto the heauen, & the ſight thereof through all the world,

21 Whoſe leaues were fairr, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meate for all, vnder the which the beaſts of the field had their habitation, and vpon whoſe branches the foules of the aire did ſit:

22 It is thou, O king, which art great and mightie, for thy greatneſſe encreaſeth and reacheth vnto the heauen, ſo doeth thy dominion to the ends of the earth.

23 But whereas the king ſaw a watcher, and a holy one that came downe from heauen, and ſayde, Hewe downe the tree, and deſtroy it, yet leaue the ſtumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, and with a bande of yron and braſſe binde it among the graſſe of the fielde, and let it bee wet with the dewe of the heauen, and let his portion bee with the beaſts of the field, til [h] ſeuen times paſſe ouer him:

24 This, O King, is the interpretation, yea, it is the very decree of him that is higheſt of all, and it toucheth my lord the King.

25 Thou ſhalt be caſt out from men, and thy dwelling ſhall be with the beaſtes of the fielde: with graſſe ſhalt thou bee fedde like [i] oxen, thou muſt be wet with the dewe of the heauen, yea, ſeuen times ſhal paſſe ouer thee, till thou [k] know that the higheſt hath power ouer the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whom he liſt.

26 Moreouer, whereas it was ſayd that the ſtumpe of the roote of the tree ſhould bee left ſtill: it betokeneth that thy kingdome ſhall remayne whole vnto thee, after thou haſt learned to knowe that the power commeth from heauen.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counſell be acceptable vnto thee, and [l] breake off thy ſinnes by righteouſneſſe, and thine iniquities by mercie toward the poore: loe, let there be a healing of thine errour.

28 All theſe things touch the king Nabuchodonoſor.

29 So after twelue moneths, the King walked in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 And the King ſpake, and ſaide, Is not this great Babylon that I haue built for the houſe of the kingdome by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maieſtie?

31 While theſe wordes were yet in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heauen, ſaying, O king Nabuchodonoſor, to thee be it ſpoken, Thy kingdome is departed from thee,

32 And thou ſhalt be caſt out of mens companie, thy dwelling ſhall be with the beaſtes of the fielde: ſo that thou ſhalt eate graſſe like oxen, and ſeuen times ſhall paſſe ouer thee, vntill thou knoweſt that the higheſt hath power vpon the kingdome of men, and giueth it vnto whom it pleaſeth him.

33 The very ſame houre was this matter fulfilled vpon Nabuchodonoſor, ſo that hee was caſt out of mens company, and did eate graſſe like oxen, and his body was wet with the dewe of heauen, till his haires were growen as Eagles feathers, and his nayles like birds clawes.

34 When this [m] time was paſt, I Nabuchodonoſor lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderſtanding was reſtored vnto me: then gaue I thanks vnto the higheſt, I magnified and prayſed him that liueth for euermore, whoſe power is an euerlaſting power, and his kingdome is from one generation to another.

[d] Which was an angell of God.

[e] That is, let him be depriued of naturall reaſon, and mans vnderſtanding.

[f] This was the decree of God himſelfe, as appeareth in the 24. verſe following, but it is called the decree of the watchmen, or angels, becauſe they brought it, and reuealed it: which the holy ones deſire to come to paſſe, ſo conſenting to the decree of God, that the proud might bee brought down, and the humble exalted.

[g] Partly conſidering the great iudgements of God in the horrible puniſhment of this great prince: & partly moued with pitie of his cauſe, whom God had commanded the Iewes to wiſh well to, and pray for, as Iere. 29.

[h] Whereby he meaneth a long ſpace, as ſeuen yeeres, or ſeuen quarters of yeeres, or ſeuen monethes: for the interpretation is doubtfull.

[i] Not that his ſhape or forme was changed into a beaſt, but that he was either ſtricken mad, & ſo abhorred mans company: or was caſt out for his tyrannie, and ſo wandered among the beaſts, and ate herbes and graſſe.

[k] Daniel ſheweth the cauſe why God thus puniſhed him.

[l] Ceaſe from prouoking God to anger any longer by thy ſinnes, and where thou haſt cruelly oppreſſed many poore, be now mercifull vnto them in righteouſneſſe, ſo ſhall the errors of thy former life be redreſſed.

[m] That is, the ſeuen times or yeeres mentioned in the verſes 16. 23. and 25.

35 All they that dwell vpon the earth are to be reputed as nothing, & according to his wil he worketh in the army of heauen, and among the inhabiters of the earth: and there is none that may reſiſt his hand, or ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

36 At the ſame time was mine vnderſtanding giuen mee againe, and I was reſtored to the honour of my kingdome, my glorie and my beautie was reſtored vnto mee, and my counſaylours and [n] princes ſought vnto mee, and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdome, and my glory was augmented toward mee.

37 Nowe therefore I [o] Nabuchodonoſor prayſe, and extoll, and magnifie the king of heauen, whoſe works are all trueth, and his wayes iudgement, and thoſe that walke in pride he is able to abaſe.

[n] By whom it ſeemeth he was put from his kingdome before.

[o] He doth not onely prayſe God for his deliuerance, but alſo confeſſeth his fault, yͤ God onely may haue the glorie, and man the ſhame, and that he may be exalted, & man caſt downe.

The v.Chapter.

1 Balthaſar king of Babylon abuſing the veſſels of the Temple, ſeeth an hande writing on the wall. 8 The ſoothſayers called of the king, cannot expound the writing.

KIng Balthaſar made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his princes, and dranke wine [a] before the thouſand.

2 And Balthaſar, when he haſt taſted the wine, commaunded to bring him the golden and ſiluer veſſels, which his father Nabuchodonoſor had brought from the Temple in Hieruſalem, that the king, and his princes, and his wiues, and his concubines might drinke therein.

3 So were brought the golden veſſels that they had taken out of the Temple of the Lordes houſe at Hieruſalem: and the king, and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and prayſed the gods of golde, ſiluer, braſſe, yron, wood, and ſtone.

5 In the very ſame houre there appeared fingers of a mans hand writing, right ouer [b] againſt the candleſticke vpon the plaiſter of the wall of the kings palace, and the king ſawe the knockles of the hande that wrote.

6 Then changed the king his countenance, & his thoughts troubled him, ſo that the ioynts of his loynes were looſed, and his [c] knees ſmote one againſt the other.

7 Wherefore the king cried mightily, that they ſhoulde bring the ſoothſayers, Chaldees, and wiſardes: the king ſpake alſo to the wiſe men of Babylon, and ſayde, Who ſo can reade this writing, and ſhewe mee the interpretation thereof, ſhall be clothed with purple, and haue a chaine of golde about his necke, and ſhal be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Upon this came all the kings wiſe men, but they could neither read the writing, nor ſhew the king the interpretation.

[a] That is, not alone, as commonly he was wont, but in a ſolemne banquet, whereunto he receiued all his nobles to accompanie him.

[b] That it might the better be ſeene.

[c] So that he that before contemned God, was mooued by this ſight to tremble for feare of Gods iudgements.

9 Then was king Balthaſar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his princes were aſtonied.

10 Nowe the [d] Queene, by reaſon of the talke of the king and his princes, came into the banquet houſe: and the Queene ſpake, and ſayde, O king, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, and let not thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdome that hath the ſpirite of the holy gods within him: and in the dayes of thy father, light, and vnderſtanding, and wiſedome, like the wiſedome of the gods was found in him: whom the king Nabuchodonoſor thy father, the king I ſay thy father made chiefe of the [e] wiſemen, ſoothſayers, Chaldeans, and wiſardes:

12 Becauſe that ſuch an abundant ſpirit, knowledge, and vnderſtanding, to expound dreames, to open ſecrets, and to declare hard doubts, was found in him, yea, euen in Daniel, whom the king named Baltaſſar: let Daniel be called, and he ſhall declare the interpretation.

[d] This ſome thinke was his mother, other, his grandmother, of al likelihood a woman of great age, that could remember the acts of Daniel.

[e] Read Chap. 4. and this declareth, both yͭ this name was odious vnto him, and alſo that he did not vſe theſe vile practiſes, becauſe he was not among them when all were called.

13 Then was Daniel brought before the king: ſo the king ſpake vnto Daniel, & ſayd, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captiuitie of Iuda, whom my father the king brought out of Iurie?

14 I haue heard of thee that thou haſt the ſpirit of the holy gods, and that light and vnderſtanding, and excellent wiſdome is found in thee.

15 Now haue there bene brought before mee wiſe men, and ſoothſayers, to reade this writing, and to ſhew mee the interpretation thereof: but they could not declare the interpretation of the thing.

16 Then heard I of thee, that thou couldeſt ſhew interpretations, & diſſolue doubts: nowe if thou canſt reade this writing, and ſhew mee the meaning thereof, thou ſhalt bee clothed with purple, and haue a chaine of gold about thy necke, and bee the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 Then Daniel anſwered, and ſayde before the king, As for thy rewards keepe them to thy ſelfe, and giue thy gifts to another: yet I will reade the writing vnto the king, and ſhew him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the moſt high God gaue vnto [f] Nabuchodonoſor thy father a kingdome, and maieſtie, and honour, and glory.

19 And for the maieſtie that he gaue him, all people, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: hee ſlewe whome hee would, hee ſmote whom it pleaſed him: againe, whom he would he ſet vp, and whom he liſt he put downe.

20 But becauſe his heart was loftie, and his mind ſtrengthened in pride, he was depoſed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

21 Hee was driuen out from the ſonnes of men, his heart was made like the beaſts,

and

[f] Before he reade this writing, he declareth to yͤ king his great ingratitude toward God, who could not be mooued to giue him the glory, conſidering his wonderfull worke toward his grandfather: and ſo ſheweth that he ſinneth not of ignorance, but of malice.

and his dwelling was with the wilde aſſes, they fedde him with graſſe like oxen, and his body was wette with the dew of heauen, till hee knewe that the moſt high God bare rule ouer the kingdome of men, and that hee appoynteth ouer it whomſoeuer he pleaſeth.

22 And thou his ſonne, O ‖ Balthaſar, haſt not ſubmitted thine heart, though thou kneweſt all theſe things:

‖ Or, Belſaſar.

23 But haſt lift vp thy ſelfe againſt the Lorde of heauen, ſo that the veſſelles of his houſe were brought before thee, and thou and thy princes, with thy wiues and concubines, might drinke wine thereout: and thou haſt prayſed the goddes of ſiluer, and golde, of braſſe, and yron, of wood, and ſtone, which neither ſee, heare, nor vnderſtand: as for the God in whoſe hande conſiſteth thy breath, and all thy wayes, thou haſt not glorified him.

24 [g] Then was the knockles of the hande ſent from him, and hath written this writing.

25 And this is the writing that hee hath written: MENE, [h] MENE, THECHEL, VPHARSIN.

26 Nowe the interpretation of the thing is this, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and brought it to an ende.

27 THECHEL, Thou art weighed in the ballance, and art found wanting.

28 PHERES, Thy kingdome is deuided, and giuen to the Medes and Perſes.

[g] After that God had ſo long time deferred his anger, and patiently waited for thine amendment.

[h] This worde is doubled, not onely to exaggerate the certaintie of the matter, but alſo as ſome thinke, the one to ſignifie the ende of the king, the other the ende of the kingdome.

29 Then commaunded Balthaſar, and they clothed Daniel with purple, and a chaine of golde about his necke, and made a proclamatiõ concerning him, that hee ſhould be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 The very ſame night was Balthaſar the king of the Chaldees ſlaine.

31 And [i] Darius of the Medes tooke the kingdome, being threeſcore and two yeeres of age.

[i] Cyrus his ſonne in lawe gaue him this title of honor, although Cyrus in effect had the dominion.

The vj. Chapter.

Daniel is made ruler ouer the lordes.

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet ouer his kingdome a hundred and twentie gouernours, which ſhoulde bee ouer the whole kingdome.

2 Aboue theſe he ſet three princes, of whome Daniel was one, that the gouerners might giue accompts vnto them, and the king ſhould haue no dammage.

3 Now this Daniel was preferred aboue the princes and gouernours, for the ſpirite of God was plenteous in him, ſo that the king was minded to ſet him ouer the whole realme.

4 Wherefore the rulers and gouernours [a] ſought an occaſion againſt Daniel, concerning the kingdome, but they coulde finde none occaſion or fault: for hee was ſo faithful, that there was no blame nor fault found in him.

[a] Thus the wicked can not abide the graces of God in others, but ſeeke by all occaſions to deface them, therefore againſt ſuch aſſaults there is no better remedie then to walke vprightly in the feare of God, and to haue a good conſcience.

5 Then ſayde theſe men, Wee ſhall finde none occaſion againſt this Daniel, except we finde it againſt him concerning the lawe of his God.

6 Upon this went the princes and lordes together vnto the king, and ſaide thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

7 And the rulers of the kingdome, the officers and gouernours, the counſaylers and dukes haue conſulted together to make a decree for the King, and to eſtabliſh a ſtatute, That who ſo deſireth any petition eyther of any god or man within theſe thirtie dayes, except of thee, O king, he ſhall be caſt into the Lions denne.

8 Now, O king, confirme the decree, and ſeale the writing, that it bee not changed, according to the law of the Medes & Perſians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius ſealed the writing and decree.

10 Now when Daniel vnderſtoode that he had ſealed the writing, hee went into his houſe, and the [b] windowes of his chamber toward Hieruſalem ſtoode open, there kneeled hee downe vpon his knees three times a day, hee made his petition, and prayſed his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, and found Daniel making his petition, and praying vnto his God.

12 So they came to the king, and ſpake before him concerning his commandement, ſaying, O king, haſt thou not ſealed the decree, that within thirtie dayes whoſo requireth his petition of any god or man, but onely of thy ſelfe, O king, hee ſhall bee caſt into the denne of Lions? The king anſwered, and ſayde, Yea, it is true, according to the lawe of the Medes and Perſians that altereth not.

[b] Becauſe he would not by his ſilẽce ſhew that he conſented to this wicked decree, he ſet open his windowes toward Hieruſalem when he praied, both to ſtirre vp him ſelfe with the remembrance of Gods promiſes to his people, when they ſhoulde pray towardes the Temple: & alſo ỹ others might ſee that he would neuer conſent in heart nor deed, for theſe fewe dayes, to any thing contrary to Gods glorie.

13 Then anſwered they, and ſayde vnto the king, This Daniel which is of the children of the captiuitie of Iuda, O king, regardeth neither thee, nor thy decree that thou haſt ſealed: but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 When the king heard theſe wordes, he was ſore diſpleaſed with himſelfe, and ſet his heart on Daniel to deliuer him, and hee laboured till the ſunne went downe, to deliuer him.

15 Then theſe men aſſembled vnto the king, and ſayde vnto him, Knowe this, O king, that the lawe of the Medes and Perſians is, that the commandement and ſtatute which the king maketh, may not bee [c] altered.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and they caſt him into the Lions den. Now the king ſpake vnto Daniel, and ſaid, Thy God whom thou alway ſerueſt, euen he will deliuer thee.

17 And there was brought a ſtone, & layd vpon the mouth of the denne, this the king ſealed with his owne ring, and with the ſignet of his princes, that the purpoſe concerning

[c] Thus ỹ wicked maintayned ill lawes by conſtancie and authoritie, which is oft times eyther lightneſſe, or ſtubburneſſe, when as the innocents thereby periſh: and therefore gouernours ought neither to feare nor be aſhamed to breake ſuch.

ning Daniel ſhould not be changed.

18 So the king went into his palace, and remained faſting, neither was there any inſtruments of muſike brought in before him, and his ſleepe went from him.

19 But betimes in the morning at the breake of the day, the king aroſe, and went in all haſte vnto the denne of the Lions.

20 Now as he came nigh vnto the denne, hee cried with a piteous voyce vnto Daniel, yea, the king ſpake, and ſayd vnto Daniel, O Daniel, thou ſeruant of the liuing God, is not thy God whome thou ſerueſt alway able to deliuer thee from the Lions?

21 Then ſaide Daniel vnto the King, O king, liue for euer.

1.Mac.2.60

22 *My God hath ſent his angell, which hath ſhut the Lions mouthes, ſo that they might not hurt me, for mine [d] vnguiltineſſe is founde out before him: and as for thee, O king, I neuer [e] offended thee.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded to take Daniel out of the denne: ſo Daniel was brought out of the denne, and no maner of hurt was founde vpon him, for he [f] put his truſt in his God.

[d] Mine vprightneſſe in this thing wherein I was charged, was approued of God.

[e] For he did diſobey the kings wicked commandement to obey God, and ſo did no iniurie to the king, who ought to command nothing whereby God ſhould be diſhonoured.

[f] Becauſe he committed himſelfe wholly vnto God, whoſe cauſe he did defend, he was aſſured that nothing but good could come vnto him, wherein wee ſee the power of faith, as Heb.11.

24 And as for thoſe men which had accuſed Daniel, the king commaunded to bring them, and to caſt them into the lions denne, them, their children, their wiues: ſo the Lions had the maſterie of them, and brake all their bones aſunder or euer they came at the ground of the denne.

25 After this wrote king Darius vnto all people, nations, and tongues, that dwelt in all landes, Peace bee multiplied vnto you:

26 My commaundement is in all my dominion and kingdome, that men feare and ſtande in awe of Daniels God: for hee is the liuing God which abideth euer, his kingdome ſhal not faile, and his power is euerlaſting.

27 It is he that deliuereth and ſaueth, he doeth wonders and marueilous workes in heauen and in earth, hee hath preſerued Daniel from the power of the Lions.

Deut.1.21.

28 *So this Daniel proſpered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of Cyrus of Perſia.

The vij. Chapter.

A viſion of foure beaſts is ſhewed vnto Daniel.

IN the firſt yeere of Balthaſar King of Babylon, ſawe Daniel a dreame, and there were viſions in his head vpon his bed: which dreame hee wrote, & declared the ſumme of the matter.

2 Daniel ſpake, and ſaid, I ſaw in my viſion by night, and behold, the foure [a] windes of heauen ſtroue vpon the great ſea.

3 And foure great beaſtes came vp from the ſea, one diuers from another.

[a] Which ſignified that there ſhould be horrible troubles and afflictions in the world in all quarters.

4 The firſt was a [b] Lion, and had Eagles wings: I beheld till his wings were pluckt from him, and hee lifted vp from the earth, and ſet vpon his feete like a man, and there was giuen him a mans heart.

5 Beholde, another beaſt which was the ſecond, was like a [c] Beare, and ſtoode vpon the one ſide: betwixt his teeth in his mouth hee had three ribbes, and it was ſaide vnto him thus, Ariſe, eate vp much fleſh.

6 Then I looked, and behold, there was another like vnto a [d] Leoparde, this had wings as a foule, euen [e] foure vpon the back: this beaſt had foure heades, and there was power giuen him.

7 After this I ſawe in a viſion by night, and beholde, the fourth beaſt was [f] grimme and horrible, and marueilous ſtrong: it had great yron teeth, it deuoured and deſtroyed, and ſtamped the reſidue vnder his feet, it was vnlike the other beaſts that were before it: for it had [g] ten hornes.

8 As I conſidered the hornes, beholde, there came vp among them another little horne, before whome there were three of the firſt hornes pluckt away: and beholde, this horne had eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth ſpeaking preſumptuous things.

[b] The beaſts are kings, kingdomes, or monarchies. By the Lion, the kingdome of Babylon is vnderſtood, which ſpeedily vanquiſhed the nations adioyning: but after his wings were pluckt, and his kingdome taken away, he returned to the condition of a man, & no lion.

[c] The ſecond monarchie of the Perſians and Medes.

[d] The thirde monarchie of the Macedonians.

[e] That is, his foure chiefe captaines, which had the empire after his death diuided among them.

[f] That is, the Romane empire which was as a monſter, and could not be compared to any beaſt, becauſe the nature of none was able to expreſſe it.

[g] Which ſignifie ten kings, as verſe 24.

9 I behelde till the thrones were ſet vp, and the auncient of dayes did ſit, whoſe garment was white as ſnowe, and the haires of his head like the pure wooll: his throne was like the fierie flame, and his wheeles as burning fire.

10 There iſſued foorth a fierie ſtreame, and went out from before him: a thouſand thouſandes miniſtred vnto him, and tenne thouſande thouſandes ſtoode before him: the iudgement was ſet, and the bookes opened.

11 Then tooke I heed thereunto, becauſe of the voyce of the proude wordes which the horne ſpake: I beheld till the beaſt was ſlain, and his body deſtroyed, and giuen to be burnt in the fire.

12 As concerning the other beaſtes, they had their dominion taken away, but their liues were prolonged for a certaine time and ſeaſon.

13 I ſaw in viſions by night, and behold, there came one in the cloudes of heauen, like the ſonne of man, which went vnto the ancient of dayes, before whome they brought him.

14 And hee gaue him dominion and honour, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages ſhould ſerue him: *his dominion is an euerlaſting dominion, which ſhall neuer be taken away, and his kingdome ſhall neuer be deſtroyed.

Mich.4.7. luke 1.33.

15 I Daniel was troubled in my ſpirit in the middeſt of my body, and the viſions of my head made me afraid.

16 I gate mee vnto [h] one of them that ſtoode by, and aſked him the truth concerning

[h] Meaning, of the angels, vs verſe 10.

ning all theſe things: ſo he told me, and made mee vnderſtande the interpretation of theſe things.

17 Theſe great beaſtes which are foure, are foure kings which ſhall ariſe out of the earth.

18 But the [i] high saintes ſhall receiue a kingdome, and poſſeſſe a kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 After this, I required to knowe the trueth concerning the fourth beaſt, which was ſo vnlike the other beaſts, and ſo horrible, whoſe teeth were of yron, and his nayles of braſſe, which deuoured and deſtroyed, and ſtamped the reſidue vnder his feete:

20 I deſired alſo to know the trueth as touching the tenne hornes that he had vpon his head, and this other which came vp afterwarde, before whoſe face there fell downe three, which horne had eyes, and a mouth that ſpake preſumptuous things, and looked with a grimmer viſage then his [k] fellowes.

21 I behelde, and the ſame horne made battell againſt the ſaints, yea, and preuailed againſt them,

22 Untill the [l] ancient of dayes came, that the iudgement was giuen to the high ſaints, and till the time came that the ſaints had the kingdome in poſſeſſion.

23 He gaue me this anſwere, That fourth beaſt ſhall bee the fourth kingdome vpon earth, it ſhall be vnlike to all the kingdomes: it ſhall deuoure, treade downe, and deſtroy all other lands.

24 The ten hornes, are tenne kings that ſhall ariſe out of the kingdomes: after whom there ſhall ſtand vp another, which ſhall bee vnlike to the firſt, and hee ſhall ſubdue three kings:

25 And hee ſhall ſpeake wordes againſt the higheſt of all, hee ſhall deſtroy the high ſaints, and thinke that he may change times and lawes: they ſhall be giuen into his hand vntill a time, and times, and the diuiding of a time.

26 But the iudgement ſhall ſit, and they ſhall take away his dominion, to conſume and deſtroy it vnto the ende,

27 * And the kingdome and dominion, and the greatneſſe of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, ſhall be giuen to the [m] people of high ſaints, whoſe kingdome is an euerlaſting kingdome, and al power ſhal ſerue and obey it.

28 Hitherto the end of the words: I Daniel had many cogitations which troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but the words I kept ſtill in my heart.

The viij. Chapter.

A viſion of a ſtrife betweene a Ramme and a hee Goate.

IN the third yere of the reigne of king Balthaſar, there appeared a viſion vnto me, euen vnto me Daniel, [a] after that which I had ſeene in the beginning.

2 I ſawe in a viſion (and when I ſawe it, I was in the palace of Suſis, which is in the prouince of [b] Elam) and in the viſion me thought I was in the riuer Ulai.

3 Then I looked vp, and ſaw, and behold, there ſtood before the riuer a [c] ramme which had two hornes, and theſe two hornes were high, but [d] one was higher then the other, and the higheſt came vp laſt.

4 I ſawe that this Ramme puſhed with his hornes againſt the Weſt, againſt the North, and againſt the South: ſo that no [e] beaſtes might ſtand before him, nor defend them from his power, but hee did as him liſted, and became great.

5 And as I conſidered, behold, there came a hee [f] Goate from the Weſt ouer the whole earth, and touched not the ground, and this Goate had a [g] horne appearing betwixt his eyes.

6 And hee came vnto the Ram that had the two hornes (whom I had ſeene ſtanding by the riuer) and ran fiercely vpon him with his might.

7 And I ſawe him drawe nigh vnto the Ramme, being very fierce vpon him, yea, hee [h] ſmote the Ram, and brake his two hornes, neither had the Ramme ſo much ſtrength as to ſtand before him: but hee caſt him downe to the ground, trode him vnder his feete, and there was none able to deliuer the Ramme out of his power.

8 Therefore the Goate waxed exceeding great, and when he was at the ſtrongeſt, his great horne was broken: then grewe there other foure notable ones in the ſtead of it, toward the foure windes of heauen.

9 And out of one of them came foorth a litle horne, which waxed very great, toward the South, towarde the Eaſt, and towarde the pleaſant land.

10 [i] It grew vp vnto the hoſte of heauen, whereof it did caſt ſome to the ground, and of the ſtarres alſo, and trode them vnder foote.

11 Yea, it grewe vp againſt the [k] prince of the hoſte, from whom the daily ſacrifice was taken away, and the places of the ſanctuarie caſt downe.

12 And power was giuen vnto it ouer the daily ſacrifice for the iniquitie, and it ſhall [l] caſt downe the trueth to the grounde: and thus it ſhall doe, and proſper.

13 Upon this I hearde one of the Saints ſpeaking, and one of the [m] Saints ſpake vnto [n] Palmoni, ſaying, Howe long ſhall the viſion of the daily ſacrifice and of the iniquitie of deſolation endure, to giue both the ſanctuarie aud the power to be troden vnder foote?

---

[i] That is, Gods elect people, which ſhall haue a kingdome and church to continue for euer.

[k] That is, the three other empires.

[l] That is, God, which was before all times, as verſe 9.

Luke 1, 33.

[m] That is, to the Church.

[a] After the generall viſion he commeth to certaine particular viſions as touching the deſtruction of the monarchie of the Perſians and Macedonians, for the ruine of the Babylonians was at hand, and alſo he had ſufficiently ſpoken thereof.

[b] That is, of Perſia.

[c] Elam, the kingdome of the Perſians and Medes now ioyned together.

[d] Meaning, Cyrus who after grewe greater in power then Darius his vncle and father in lawe.

[e] No kings or nations.

[f] Meaning, Alexander, that came with great expedition.

[g] Though he came in the name of all Grecia, yet he bare the rule and dignitie of the generall captaine, ſo that the ſtrength was attributed to him, which is meant by this horne.

[h] Alexander ouercame Darius in the battaile, and ſo had the kingdome of the Medes and Perſians.

[i] That is, Antiochus, who raged againſt the elect of God.

[k] That is, God.

[l] This horne ſhall aboliſh for a time the true doctrine, and ſo corrupt Gods ſeruice.

[m] One of the Angels.

[n] That is, a ſecret one, or a marueilous one, whereby is vnderſtood Chriſt the reuealer of all ſecrets.

14 And hee anſwered mee, Unto the [o] Euening and the morning, two thouſand and three hundred: then ſhall the ſanctuarie bee clenſed.

[o] Euening and morning, doe ſignifie a natural day, that is, 2300. daies

15 Nowe when I Daniel had ſeene this viſion, and ſought for the vnderſtanding of it, behold, there ſtood before me [p] like the ſimilitude of a man.

[p] That is, Chriſt.

16 And I heard a mans voyce [q] betweene Ulai, which cried, and ſaide, * O Gabriel, [r] make this man vnderſtand the viſion.

[q] That is, betweene the bankes of the riuer Ulai.

Dan. 9. 21.

[r] This power to commaund the angell, declareth it was God.

17 So hee came and ſtoode by mee, but I was afraide at his comming, and fell downe vpon my face: then ſaide he vnto mee, vnderſtand, O thou ſonne of man: for at the [ſ] time of the end this viſion ſhalbe.

[ſ] That is, the viſion ſhalbe fulfilled hereafter in time conuenient.

18 Nowe as hee was ſpeaking vnto mee, I fell in a ſlumber vpon my face to the ground: but he touched me, and ſet me vp in my place.

19 And he ſaid, Beholde, I will ſhew thee what ſhalbe in the laſt wrath: for in the time appoynted it ſhalbe fulfilled.

20 The Ramme which thou ſaweſt hauing two hornes, is the king of the Medes and Perſians.

21 And the Goate is the king of Grecia: and the great horne that is betwixt his eyes, that is the firſt king.

22 But whereas it brake, and foure other roſe vp in the ſtead, it ſignifieth that out of one of this people ſhal ſtand vp foure kingdomes, but not ſo mightie as it.

23 And in the end of their kingdom, when the wicked are come to the full, a king of a [t] fierce countenance, and vnderſtanding hard ſentences, ſhall ſtand vp.

[t] That is, Antiochus, who ſhould be impudent, ſhameleſſe, ſubtill and craftie.

24 His power ſhall be mightie, but not in [u] his ſtrength, and hee ſhall deſtroy wonderfully, hee ſhall proſper, and practiſe, and deſtroy the [x] mightie and the holy people.

[u] That is, not like Alexanders ſtrength.

[x] Both the Gentiles that dwell about him, and the Iewes.

25 And through his policie alſo, hee ſhall cauſe craft to proſper in his handes, hee ſhall extoll himſelfe in his heart, and in proſperitie hee ſhall deſtroy many, and many one ſhall hee put to death in his wealthineſſe: hee ſhall ſtand vp againſt the [y] prince of princes, but hee ſhall bee deſtroyed without [z] hand.

[y] Meaning, againſt God.

[z] God would deſtroy him with a notable plague, 2. Macc. 9.

26 And the viſion of the * Euening and morning which is declared, is true: therefore ſeale thou vp the viſion, for it ſhall be after many dayes.

Read ve. 14

27 Upon this was I Daniel feeble, ſo that I lay ſicke certaine dayes: but when I roſe vp, I went about the kings buſineſſe, and was aſtonied at the viſion, neuertheles, no man vnderſtood it.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Daniel deſireth to haue that perfourmed of God, which hee hath promiſed concerning the returne of the people from their baniſhment in Babylon. 26 The death of Chriſt.

IN the firſt yeere of * Darius the ſonne of [a] Ahaſuerus, which was of the ſeede of the Medes, and was made King ouer the [b] realme of the Chaldees,

Iere. 29. 10.

[a] Otherwiſe called Aſtyages.

[b] For Cyrus led with ambition, went about warres in other countreyes, and therefore Darius had ye title, though Cyrus were king in effect.

2 Euen in the firſt yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderſtood [c] by books the number of the yeeres, whereof the Lord ſpake vnto Ieremie the Prophet that he would accompliſh ſeuentie yeeres in the deſolation of Hieruſalem.

[c] Though hee were an excellent Prophet, yet daily encreaſed he in knowledge by reading the ſcriptures.

3 And I turned my face vnto the Lorde God, and ſought by prayer and ſupplication, with faſting, ſackcloth, and aſhes.

4 I prayed vnto the Lorde my God, and made my confeſſion, * ſaying, O Lorde God great and fearefull, which keepeth couenant and mercie with them that loue ‡ him, and keepe his commandements,

2. Eſd. 1. 5.

‡ thee.

5 * We haue ſinned, and haue committed iniquitie, and haue done wickedly, yea, wee haue rebelled, and haue departed from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements,

Baruc. 1. 17

6 Wee would not obey thy ſeruaunts the prophets that ſpake in thy name to our kings and princes, to our forefathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lorde, righteouſneſſe belongeth vnto thee, vnto vs open ſhame, as is come to paſſe this day vnto euery man of Iuda, and to them that dwell at Hieruſalem, yea, vnto all Iſrael, whether they bee farre or nigh, throughout all the lands whither thou haſt driuen them, becauſe of their offences that they haue done againſt thee.

8 Yea, O Lorde, vnto vs, to our kings, and princes, to our forefathers that haue offended thee, belongeth open ſhame.

9 Unto the Lorde our God pertaineth compaſſion and forgiuenes, though wee haue rebelled againſt him.

10 And we haue not obeyed the [d] voyce of the Lorde our God, to walke in his lawes which he laide before vs, by the hande of his ſeruants the Prophets.

[d] He ſheweth that they rebel againſt God, which ſerue him not according to his commandement & word.

11 Yea, all Iſrael haue tranſgreſſed and gone backe from thy law, ſo that they haue not hearkened vnto thy voyce: wherefore the [e] curſe and othe that is written in the lawe of Moſes the ſeruaunt of God againſt whome wee haue offended, is powred vpon vs:

[e] As Deut. 17. 16. or the curſe confirmed by an othe.

12 And hee hath confirmed his wordes which hee ſpake againſt vs, and againſt our iudges that iudged vs, to bring vpon vs ſuch a great plague as neuer was vnder heauen, like as it is nowe come to paſſe in Hieruſalem.

13 Yea, all this plague, as it is written in the law of Moſes, is come vpon vs: yet made we not our prayers before the Lord our God, that wee might turne againe from our wickedneſſe, and vnderſtand thy trueth.

14 Therefore hath the Lord watched vpon the plague, and brought it vpon vs: for

the Lorde our God is righteous in all his workes which he doeth: for wee woulde not hearken vnto his voyce.

Baruc.2.11 exo.14.28.

15 And nowe, O Lorde our God, * thou that with a mightie hande haſt brought thy people out of the land of Egypt, to get thy ſelf a name, which remaineth this day, we haue ſinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 O Lorde, according to all [f] thy righteouſneſſe, I beſeech thee let thine anger and thy wrath bee turned away from the citie of Hieruſalem, thy holy hill: for becauſe of our ſinnes, and for the wickednes of our fathers, Hieruſalem and thy people are a reproch vnto all them that are about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, and his interceſſion: O let thy face [g] ſhine ouer thy ſanctuarie that lieth waſte, for the [h] Lords ſake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare, & hearken, open thine eyes, beholde howe we bee deſolated, yea, and the citie alſo which is called after thy name: for wee doe not preſent our prayers before thee in our [i] owne righteouſneſſe, but in thy great mercies.

19 O Lorde heare, O forgiue Lorde, O Lorde [k] conſider, and doe it, deferre not for thine owne ſake, O my God: becauſe thy name is called vpon thy citie, and vpon thy people.

20 As I was yet a ſpeaking at my prayers, knowledging mine owne ſinnes, & the ſinnes of my people Iſrael, preſenting ſo mine interceſſion before the Lorde my God for the holy hill of my God:

21 Yea, while I was yet ſpeaking in my prayer, the man Gabriel (whom I had ſeene afore in the viſion) came flying, and touched mee about the time of the euening oblation:

22 And he enfourmed me, & talked with mee, and ſaid, O Daniel, I am nowe come forth to giue thee knowledge and vnderſtanding.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications, the commaundement came foorth, and I am come to ſhewe thee, for thou art greatly beloued: therefore vnderſtande the matter, and conſider the viſion.

24 [l] Seuentie weekes are determined ouer thy people, and ouer thy holy citie, to finiſh the wickedneſſe, & to ſeale vp the ſinnes, and to reconcile the iniquitie, and to bring in euerlaſting righteouſneſſe, to ſeale vp the viſion and propheſie, and to anoynt the moſt holy.

25 Knowe therefore and vnderſtande, that from the going foorth of the commaundement to bring againe the people and to build Hieruſalem, vnto Meſsiah the prince, there ſhall be ſeuen weekes, and threeſcore and two weekes: and the ſtreete ſhalbee built againe, and the wall, euen in the ſtraitneſſe of time.

26 After theſe threeſcore and two weekes ſhall Meſsiah be ſlaine, and not for himſelfe: and the people of the prince that ſhall come, ſhal deſtroy the citie and the ſanctuarie, & the end thereof ſhalbe with a flood, and vnto the end of the battel it ſhall bee deſtroyed by deſolations.

27 Hee ſhall confirme the couenant with many for one week, and in the middeſt of the weeke he ſhal cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſe, and for the ouerſpreading of the abominations, * he ſhall make it deſolate, euen vntil the conſummation determined ſhal be powred vpon the deſolate.

Mat.24.15.

The x. Chapter.

1 There appeareth vnto Daniel a man clothed in linnen,
11 which ſheweth him wherefore he was ſent.

IN the [a] thirde yeere of Cyrus king of Perſia, there was ſhewed vnto Daniel, otherwiſe called Baltaſſar, a matter, yea a true matter, but it is yet a long time vnto it: he vnderſtood the matter, and perceiued what the viſion was.

2 At the ſame time I Daniel mourned for the ſpace of three weekes of dayes.

3 I ate no pleaſant bread, as for fleſh and wine there came none within my mouth: no, I did not once anoint my ſelfe till the whole three weekes of dayes were fulfilled.

4 Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, I was by the ſide of that great riuer, euen Hiddekel.

5 I lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and beholde, a man clothed in linen, whoſe loynes were girded vp with fine gold of Vphaz.

6 His bodie was like the Turkeis ſtone, his face to looke vpon was like lightning: his eyes as lampes of fire, his armes and feete were like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and the voyce of his wordes was like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſawe this viſion, for the men that were with me ſawe not the viſion: but a great fearefulnes fel vpon them, ſo that they fled away, and hid themſelues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, & ſawe this great viſion, and there remained no ſtrength in me: for my colour was turned in me into corruption, and I reteined no ſtrength.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his wordes: and when I heard the voyce of his wordes, I fell aſtonied vpon my face, and my face towarde the earth.

10 And behold, a hand touched me, which ſet me vp vpon my knees, & vpon the palmes of my hands.

11 And he ſaid vnto me, O Daniel, thou well beloued man, take good heede to the wordes that I ſay vnto thee, and ſtand in thy place: for vnto thee am I now ſent. And when he had ſaid theſe wordes vnto me, I ſtoode vp trembling.

12 Then ſaid he vnto me, Feare not, Daniel: for ſince the firſt day that thou diddeſt ſet thine heart to vnderſtand, and to chaſten thy ſelfe before thy God, thy wordes were heard, and I am come for thy wordes.

---

[f] That is, according to all thy mercifull promiſes, and performance thereof.

[g] Shew thy ſelfe fauourable.

[h] That is, for thy Chriſtes ſake, in whom thou wilt accept all our prayers.

[i] Declaring that the godly flee onely vnto gods mercies, & renoũce their owne workes, whẽ they ſeeke for remiſſion of their ſinnes.

[k] Thus he could not content himſelfe with any vehemencie of wordes, when he was ſo led with a feruent zeale, conſidering Gods promiſe made to the citie in reſpect of the Church, & for the aduancement of Gods glory.

[l] He alludeth to Ieremies prophecie, whereby he declared there ſhould be ſeuentie yeeres of the Iewes captiuitie for the execution of gods iudgement: but now Gods mercie ſhould ſeuen fold exceede his iudgement, in giuing them ſeuentie times ſeuen yeeres of a happier ſtate, though not altogether voyde of affliction, which amounteth to foure hundred and ninetie yeeres, euen to the comming of Chriſt, and ſo then it ſhould continue for euer.

[a] He noteth this third yeere, becauſe at this time the building of the temple began to be hindered by Cambyſes Cyrus ſonne, when the father made warre in Aſia minor againſt the Scythians, which was a diſcouraging to the godly and a great feare to Daniel.

13 But the [b] prince of the kingdome of Perſia withſtood me one and twentie dayes: but loe, Michael, one of the chiefe princes came to helpe mee, and I remained there by the kings of Perſia.

[b] Meaning, Cambyſes, who reigning in his fathers abſēce, did not onely hinder thus long the building of the temple, but would haue further raged if God had not ſent me to reſiſt him: and therefore haue I ſtayed for the profite of the Church.

14 And I am come to ſhewe thee what ſhal come vnto thy people in the latter daies: for it will bee long yet or the viſion bee fulfilled.

15 Now when he had ſpoken theſe words vnto mee, I caſt my head downe to the ground, and held my tongue.

Mat.24.19.

16 And beholde, there touched my lippes one very like vnto a man: then opened I my mouth, and ſpake, and ſaide vnto him that ſtoode before mee, O my Lorde, by the viſion my ‖ ioynts are turned out of their place, and I haue retained no ſtrength.

‖ Or, my ſorowes are turned vpon me,

17 For howe can the ſeruant of this my Lord talke with my Lord, being ſuch a one? And as for me, ſtraightway there remayned no ſtrength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and hee ſtrengthened me:

19 And ſayde, O man, greatly beloued, feare not, peace be vnto thee, bee ſtrong, and of good courage. So when hee had ſpoken vnto mee, I was ſtrengthened, and ſaide, Speake on, my Lorde: for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.

20 Thus ſaide he, Knoweſt thou wherefore I am come vnto thee? nowe will I returne to fight with the Prince of the Perſes: as ſoone as I goe foorth, loe, the [c] Prince of Greeke land ſhall come.

21 Neuertheleſſe, I will ſhewe thee that that is noted in the ſcripture of trueth: and there is none that helpeth me in theſe things, but [d] Michael your Prince.

[c] Meaning, that he woulde not onely bridle the rage of Cambyſes, but alſo the other kings of Perſia, by Alexander the king of Macedonia.

[d] For this angel was appointed for the defence of the Church vnder Chriſt, who is the head therof

The xj. Chapter.

1 A prophecie of the kings of Perſia. 3 Of the kingdom of Greece. 5 Of the kingdome of Egypt, and of the bond thereof. 14 Of the battell with the kingdome of Syria.

AND in the firſt yere of Darius of Media [a] I ſtood to comfort him, and to ſtrength him.

[a] The angel aſſureth Daniel, that God hath giuē him power to performe theſe things, ſeeing he appoynted him to aſſiſt Darius when he ouercame the Chaldeans.

2 And nowe wil I ſhew thee the trueth: beholde, there ſhall ſtande vp yet three kings in Perſia, but the fourth ſhalbe farre richer then they all: and by his ſtrength and by his riches he ſhal ſtirre vp all againſt the realme of Greeke land.

3 Then ſhal there ariſe yet a mighty king, that ſhall rule with great dominion, and doe what him liſt.

4 And when hee ſhall ſtand vp, his kingdome ſhall be [b] broken, and ſhall bee diuided toward the foure windes of the heauen, and not towarde his poſteritie, nor according to his dominion which hee ruled: for his kingdome ſhall bee pluckt vp, euen for others beſides theſe.

[b] Reade Chap.8.

5 And the [c] king of the South ſhall bee mighty, and [d] one of his Princes, and he ſhall preuaile againſt him, and beare rule: his dominion ſhall be a great dominion.

6 And in the ende of yeeres they ſhall bee ioyned together, and the kings [e] daughter of the South ſhal come to the king of the North to make agreement, but ſhe ſhall not reteine the power of [f] the arme, neither ſhall hee continue nor his arme, but ſhe ſhall be deliuered to death, and they that brought her, and hee that begate her, and he that comforted her in theſe times.

7 But out of the budde of her rootes ſhall one ſtande vp in his ſtead, which ſhall come with an armie, and ſhall enter into the fortreſſe of the king of the North, and doe with them as he liſt, and ſhall preuaile,

8 And ſhall alſo cary captiues into Egypt their gods, with their moulten images, with their precious veſſels of ſiluer and of golde, and hee ſhall continue more yeeres then the king of the North.

9 So the king of the South ſhall come into his kingdome, and ſhall returne into his owne land.

10 Wherefore his ſonnes ſhall bee ſtirred vp, and ſhall gather together a mightie great hoſte of people, and one ſhall come and ouerflowe, and paſſe thorowe: then ſhall he turne againe, and be ſtirred vp at his fortreſſe.

11 Then the king of the South ſhall bee angrie, and ſhall come foorth to fight with him, euen with the king of the North: for hee ſhal ſet forth a great multitude, and the multitude ſhalbe giuen into his hand.

12 Then the multitude ſhalbe proud, and their hearts ſhall be lifted vp, for he ſhall caſt downe thouſands: but hee ſhall not ſtill preuaile.

13 For the king of the North ſhall returne, and ſhall ſet foorth a greater multitude then afore, and ſhall come foorth (after certaine yeeres) with a mightie armie and great riches.

[c] To wit, Ptolomeus king of Egypt

[d] That is, Antiochus the ſonne of Seleucus, & one of Alexanders princes, ſhalbe more mightie, for hee ſhall haue both Aſia and Syria.

[e] That is, Berenice the daughter of Ptolomeus Philadelphus, ſhalbe giuen in mariage to Antiochus Theos, thinking by this affinitie, that Syria & Egypt ſhould haue a continuall peace together.

[f] That force & ſtrength ſhal not continue, for ſoone after, Berenice & her yong ſonne after her husbands death was ſlaine of her ſtepſonne Seleucus Calinicus ye ſonne of Laodice, the lawful wife of Antiochus, but put away for this womans ſake.

14 And at the ſame time there ſhall many ſtande vp againſt the king of the South, ſo that the ſeditious children of thy people alſo ſhall exalt themſelues to eſtabliſh the viſion, but they ſhall fall.

15 So the king of the North ſhall come and caſt vp a mount, and take the ſtrong cities: and the [g] armes of the South ſhall not reſiſt, neither his choſen people, neither ſhall there be any ſtrength to withſtand.

16 And when hee commeth, he ſhall handle him as he liſt, and no man ſhall ſtand againſt him, he ſhal ſtand in the pleaſant [h] land, which by his hand ſhalbe conſumed.

17 Againe, hee ſhall ſet his face to enter with the power of his whole kingdome, and his confederates with him, thus ſhall he doe: and he ſhal giue him the [i] daughter of women to deſtroy her, but ſhe ſhal not ſtand on his ſide, neither be for him.

18 After this, ſhall he turne his face vnto the

[g] That is, the Egyptians & their captaine Scopas, were not able to withſtand Antiochus.

[h] He ſheweth that he ſhall not onely afflict ye Egyptians, but alſo ye Iewes, & ſhall enter into their coūtrey, wherof he admoniſheth them before, that they may know ye al theſe things come by Gods prouidence.

[i] Antiochus married his daughter Cleopatra to Ptolomeus Epiphanes, thereby the rather to ouercome him: but ſhe fauored her huſband, and obeyed not the ſubtile practiſes of her father.

the [k] Iles, and ſhall take many: but a prince ſhal cauſe his ſhame to light vpon him, beſide that, he ſhall cauſe his owne ſhame to turne vpon himſelfe.

19 For he ſhall turne his face towarde the fortes of his owne land: but he ſhall bee ouerthrowen and fall, and be no more found.

20 Then ſhall ſtand vp in his place a rayſer of taxes in the glory of the kingdome, and after a fewe dayes hee ſhall be deſtroyed, neither in wrath nor in battell.

21 In his ſteade there ſhall ſtand vp a vile perſon, to whome they ſhall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but hee ſhall come in peaceably, and obteyne the kingdome with flatteries.

22 And the armes ſhalbe ouerflowed with a flood before him, and alſo the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league made with him, he ſhall worke deceitfully, for hee ſhall come vp, and ouercome with a ſmall people.

24 He ſhall enter into the quiet and plentifull prouince, and hee ſhall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers: he ſhal diuide among them the pray, and the ſpoyle, and the ſubſtaunce, yea, and ſhall forecaſt his deuiſes againſt the ſtrong holdes, euen for a time.

25 Alſo his power and heart ſhall hee ſtyrre vp with a great armie againſt the king of the South: the king of the South ſhall bee mooued vnto battell with a great and a mightie hoſte alſo: neuertheleſſe, hee ſhall not ſtand, for they ſhall forecaſt deuices againſt him.

26 Yea, [l] they that feede of the portion of his meate ſhall deſtroy him, and his armie ſhall [m] ouerflowe, and many ſhall fall and be ſlaine.

27 Theſe two kings hearts ſhall be to doe [n] miſchiefe, and they ſhall talke of deceite at one table, but it ſhall not proſper, for yet the ende ſhalbe at the time appointed.

28 Then ſhal he goe home againe into his land with great [o] ſubſtance, and ſet his heart againſt the holy couenant, ſo ſhall he doe, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he ſhall come againe, and go toward the South: but the laſt ſhall not be as the firſt.

30 For the ſhips of [p] Chittim ſhall come againſt him, therefore he ſhal be ſory, and returne, and fret againſt the holy couenant: ſo ſhall he doe, he ſhal euen returne and haue intelligence with them that forſake the holy couenant.

31 And armes ſhall ſtand on his part, and they ſhall pollute the ſanctuarie of ſtrength, and ſhall take away the daily ſacrifice, and they ſhall ſet vp the abominable deſolation.

32 And ſuch as wickedly breake the couenant, ſhall hee cauſe to ſinne by flatterie: but the people that know their God, ſhal preuaile and proſper.

33 Thoſe alſo that haue vnderſtanding among the people, ſhal enfourme the multitude, and for a long ſeaſon they ſhall fall with the ſword, with fire with captiuitie, and with the taking away of their goods.

34 Now when they ſhall fall, they ſhalbe holpen with a little helpe, but many ſhall cleaue vnto them fainedly.

35 Yea, ſome of thoſe that haue vnderſtanding ſhal fall, that they may be tried, purified, and made white, till the time be out: for there is a time appointed.

36 And a king ſhal doe what him liſt, hee ſhall exalt and magnifie himſelfe againſt all that is good, yea, hee ſhal ſpeake marueilous things againſt the God of gods, & he ſhal proſper til the wrath be fulfilled: for the determinations made.

37 Hee ſhall not regard the God of his fathers, nor the deſires of women, yea, he ſhall not care for any good: for hee ſhall magnifie himſelfe aboue all.

38 But in his place ſhall he honour yͤ god Mauzzim, and the god whome his fathers knew not ſhal he honour, with gold & ſiluer, with precious ſtones, and pleaſant things.

39 Thus ſhal he do in the holdes of Mauzzim with a ſtrange god whome hee ſhall acknowledge, he ſhal increaſe his glory, and ſhal cauſe them to rule ouer many, and ſhal diuide the land for gaine.

40 And at the ende of time ſhal the king of the [q] South puſh at him, and the king of the North ſhall come againſt him like a whirlewinde, with charets, horſemen, & with many ſhippes: he ſhal enter into the countries, and ſhal ouerflow, and paſſe thorow.

41 Hee ſhall enter alſo into the pleaſant land, and many countreis ſhalbe ouerthrowen: but theſe ſhal eſcape out of his hand, euen Edom and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He ſhal ſtretch foorth his hand alſo vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt ſhall not eſcape.

43 But he ſhal haue power ouer the treaſures of golde and of ſiluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt, & of the Lybians and Ethiopians in his paſſing by them.

44 Neuertheleſſe, the tydings out of the Eaſt [r] and the North ſhal trouble him, therefore he ſhal [s] go forth with great wrath, to deſtroy and roote out many.

45 And hee ſhall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the ſeas, in the glorious and holy mountaine: yet he ſhall come to his ende, and none ſhal helpe him.

The xij. Chapter.

2 Hee propheciet h the reſurrection of the dead. 9 The darkneſſe of the prophecie of Daniel.

AND at that time ſhall [a] Michael ſtand vp, yͤ great prince, which ſtandeth for the children of thy people: for there ſhall be a time of trouble, ſuch as neuer was ſince there began to bee a nation, vnto that ſame time: and at that time thy people ſhall bee deliuered euery one that ſhall be found written in the booke.

---

[k] The Iewes maner was to call all countries, Iles, that were diuided from them by the ſea: yet Antiochus inuaded ſome that were Iles in deede, as Euboea, Phocea, Samos, Cyprus, &c. and at length conducted his armie into Grecia.

[l] Signifying Philometors Princes, and chiefe about him.

[m] Antiochus ſhall vanquiſh the Egyptians.

[n] The vncle & nephewe ſhall take truce and banket together, yet in their hearts they ſhall imagine miſchiefe one againſt another.

[o] Which Philometor ſhall take of the Iewes in ſpoiling Hieruſalem and the temple: and this is tolde them before, to moue them to patience, knowing all things are done by Gods prouidence.

[p] That is, the Romanes power ſhall come againſt him: for Publius Popilius ambaſſadour appoynted him to depart in the Romanes name, which thing he obeyed, though with griefe: and to reuenge his rage, he came againſt the people of God the ſecond time.

[q] That is, both the Egyptians and Syrians ſhall at length fight againſt the Romanes, but they ſhall be ouercome.

[r] When hee ſhal heare that Craſſus is ſlaine, and Antonius diſcomfited.

[s] For Auguſtus ouercame the Parthians and recouered, that which Antonius had loſt.

[a] The Angel here noteth two things: Firſt, that the Church ſhalbe in great affliction and trouble at Chriſtes comming. And next, that God will ſend his Angell to deliuer it: whome heere hee calleth Michael.

2 And many of them that ſleepe in the duſt of the earth, [b] ſhall awake, ſome to euerlaſting life, and ſome to ſhame and perpetuall contempt.

3 They that [c] be wiſe, ſhall ſhine as the brightneſſe of the firmament: and they that [d] turne many to righteouſnes, as the ſtarres for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, ſhut vp the wordes, and ſeale the booke till the time of the ende: many ſhall [e] goe about here and there, and knowledge ſhalbe encreaſed.

5 Then I Daniel looked, and beholde, there ſtoode other two, the one on this ſide of the banke of the [f] riuer, and the other on that ſide of the banke of the riuer.

6 And one ſayde vnto the man clothed in linnen, which was ouer the waters of the riuer, When ſhall the ende of theſe wonders be?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which was ouer the waters of the riuer, when hee held vp his right [g] hand and his left hand vnto heauen, and ſware by him that liueth for euer, that it ſhall tarie for a [h] time, times, and a halfe: and when hee ſhall haue accompliſhed to ſcatter the power of the holy people, all theſe things ſhalbe finiſhed.

8 Then I heard it, but I vnderſtood it not: then ſayd I, O my Lorde, what ſhall be the end of theſe things?

9 And he ſayd, Goe thy way, Daniel, for the wordes are cloſed vp and ſealed till the time of the ende.

10 Many ſhall be purified, made white, and tried: but the wicked ſhall doe wickedly, and none of the wicked ſhall haue vnderſtanding, but the wiſe ſhall vnderſtand.

11 And from the time that the [i] dayly ſacrifice ſhalbe taken away, and the abominable deſolation ſet vp, there ſhall be a [k] thouſand, two hundred, and ninetie dayes.

12 Bleſſed is hee that waiteth and commeth to the thouſand, three hundred, and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end be, for thou ſhalt reſt, and ſtand vp in thy lot at the ende of the dayes.

[b] Meaning, all ſhall riſe at the generall reſurrection, which here hee mentioneth, that the faithfull may euer haue reſpect vnto it, for in earth ſhal they find no comfort.

[c] Or, ſuch as teach and inſtruct others: or ſuch as haue kept the feare of God, and his religion.

[d] He chiefly meaneth the miniſters of Gods word, and next, all the faithfull, which inſtruct the ignorant, and bring them to the true knowledge of God.

[e] Not wandring as vagabonds, but to ſearch for the knowledge of God.

[f] Which was Tigris, in Hebrue Hiddekel, as Ch.10.

[g] Which was a double oth, & did the more confirme the thing.

[h] Whereby the Angel declareth rather yͤ which pertaineth to the comfort of the elect, that theſe afflictions ſhould once haue a certaine end, then that the time thereof ſhould bee certainely knowen, as a thing not expedient for creatures to know, Act.1.

[i] From yͤ time that Chriſt by his ſacrifice ſhal take away the ſacrifice & ceremonies of the lawe, and the deſtruction of the temple & citie, which is meant here by yͤ abominable deſolation.

[k] Signifying that the time ſhalbe long & yet the children of God ought not to be diſcouraged, though it be deferred.

T. C. L.

The ende of the propheci of Daniel.

The booke of the Prophet Oſee.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The time wherein Oſee propheſied. 2 The idolatrie of the people. 10 The calling of the Gentiles. 11 Chriſt is the head of all people.

The word of the Lord came vnto Oſee the ſonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Ozia, Ioathan, Ahas, and Hezecias, kings of Iuda, and in the time of Ieroboam the the ſonne of Ioas king of Iſrael.

2 When the Lord ſpake firſt vnto Oſee, he ſayd vnto him, Goe take vnto thee a wife of [a] fornications, and children of fornications: for the land hath committed great fornication, departing from the Lord.

3 So he went & tooke Gomer the daughter of Deblaim: which conceiued and bare him a ſonne.

4 And the Lorde ſayd vnto him, Call his name Iezrahel: for I will ſhortly auenge the blood of Iezrahel vpon the houſe of Iehu, and will bring the kingdome of the houſe of Iſrael to an ende.

5 And in that day will I alſo breake the bow of Iſrael in the valley of Iezrahel.

6 And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a daughter: and the Lord ſayd vnto him, Call her name Loruhamah, that is, not obteining mercie, for I will no more haue pitie vpon the houſe of Iſrael, but I will vtterly take them away.

7 Yet I will haue mercy vpon the houſe of Iuda, and will ſaue them, euen through the Lorde their God: and will not ſaue them by bowe, ſworde, battell, horſes, or horſemen.

8 Nowe when ſhee had weaned Loruhamah, ſhe conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne.

9 Then ſaid he, Call his name Loammi, that is, not my people: for ye are not my people, therefore I will not be your God.

10 Yet the number of the children of Iſrael ſhalbe as the ſande of the ſea, which can neither be meaſured nor tolde, * and in the place where it was ſayd vnto them, Yee are not my people: it ſhalbe ſayd vnto them, Ye are the children of the liuing God. Rom. 9.26.

11 Then ſhal the children of Iuda and the

[a] That is, one that long time hath accuſtomed to play the harlot not that the Prophet did this in deed, but he ſawe this in a viſion: or els was commanded by God, to ſet foorth vnder this parable or figure, the idolatrie of the Iſraelites.

children of Iſrael be gathered together, and appoint themſelues one head, and they ſhall come vp out of the land: for great ſhalbe the day of Iezrahel.

The ij.Chapter.

1 The people is called to repentance. 5 Hee ſheweth their idolatrie, and threatneth them, except they repent.

TEll your brethren that they are my people, and your ſiſters that they haue obteined mercy.

2 As for your mother, yee ſhall chide with her, and reproue her, for ſhee is not my wife, neither am I her huſband: let her therefore put away her whoredome from her face, and her adulterie from her breaſtes:

3 Leſt I ſtrip her naked, and ſet her euen as ſhee came into the worlde, and make her as a wilderneſſe, and as a dry land, and ſlay her for thirſt.

4 And I will haue no pitie vpon her children: for they be the children of fornication.

5 Their mother hath played the harlot, and ſhe that bare them is come to confuſion: for ſhe ſayd, I will goe after my louers, that giue me my bread and my water, my wooll and flaxe, my oyle and my drinke.

6 Therefore beholde, I will ſtop thy way with thornes, and make a hedge, that ſhe ſhal not finde her paths.

7 And though ſhe runne after her louers, yet ſhall ſhe not ouertake them: ſhe ſhall ſeeke them, but not finde them. Then ſhall ſhe ſay, I will goe and returne to my firſt huſband: for at that time it was better with mee then nowe.

8 And ſhe did not knowe that I gaue her corne, and wine, and oyle, and multiplied her ſiluer and golde, which they beſtowed on Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the ſeaſon thereof, and ſet againe my wooll and my flaxe which I gaue her to couer her ſhame.

10 And nowe will I diſcouer her ſhame, euen in the ſight of her louers, and no man ſhall deliuer her out of my hands.

11 Moreouer, I will take away all her mirth, her holy dayes, her newe Moones, her Sabbothes, and all her ſolemne feaſts.

12 I will deſtroy her vineyards and figge trees, whereof ſhee ſayde, Theſe are my rewardes that my louers haue giuen mee: I will make them as a wood, and wilde beaſts ſhall eate them vp.

13 I wil viſit vpon her the dayes of Baal, wherein ſhee burned incenſe to him, and decked her ſelfe with earings and iewels, the folowed her louers, and forgate mee, ſayeth the Lord.

14 Wherefore beholde, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernes, and ſpeake friendly vnto her.

15 From thence wil I giue her her vineyardes againe, yea, and the valley of Achor for an entrie of hope: and ſhee ſhall ſing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when ſhee came out of the land of Egypt.

16 And at that day (ſayth the Lorde) thou ſhalt call mee, O my huſband, and ſhalt call me no more Baal.

17 For I will take away thoſe names of Baal from her mouth, yea, ſhe ſhall neuer remember their names any more.

18 Then wil I make a couenāt for them, with the beaſts of the fielde, with the foules of the ayre, and with euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth: As for bowe, ſword, and battell, I will deſtroy out of the land, and wil make them to ſleepe ſafely.

19 And I will marrie thee vnto mine owne ſelfe for euer, yea, euen to my ſelfe will I marrie thee, in righteouſneſſe, in iudgement, in louing kindneſſe and mercy.

20 In faithfulneſſe alſo will I marrie thee vnto my ſelfe, and thou ſhalt knowe the Lorde.

21 At the ſame time will I ſhew my ſelfe gracious vnto the heauens, ſayth the Lorde, and the heauens ſhall helpe the earth.

22 And the earth ſhall helpe the corne, wine, and oyle: and they ſhall helpe Iezrahel.

23 *And I will ſowe her for my ſelfe in the earth, and will haue mercy vpon her that had not obteined mercy: and to them which were not my people, I will ſay, Thou art my people: and they ſhall ſay, Thou art my God.

1.Pet.2.10. rom,9.25.

The iij.Chapter.

1 The Iewes ſhall be caſt off for their idolatrie. 5 Afterward they ſhall returne to the Lord.

THen ſayd the Lord to mee, Goe yet and loue a woman beloued of her huſband, and yet an adultereſſe, according to the loue of the Lord toward the children of Iſrael: and yet they haue reſpect to ſtrange gods, and loue the wine pots.

2 So I gate her for fifteene ſiluerlings, and for an homer and an halfe of barley.

3 And ſaid vnto her, Thou ſhalt bide with me a long ſeaſon, thou ſhalt not play the harlot, thou ſhalt be to no other man, and I will be ſo vnto thee.

4 For the children of Iſrael ſhal ſit a great while without king, without prince, without ſacrifice, without image, without Ephod, and without Teraphim.

5 But afterward the children of Iſrael ſhalbe conuerted, and ſeeke the Lorde their God, and Dauid their king, and in the latter dayes they ſhall worſhip the Lord, and his louing kindneſſe.

The iiij.Chapter.

A complaint againſt the people, and the prieſtes of Iſrael.

Heare the word of the Lord, O ye children of Iſrael, for the Lord hath a controuerſie with the inhabitants of the land: for there is no trueth, there is no mercy, there is no knowledge of God in the land.

2 But ſwearing, lying, manſlaughter, theft & adulterie hath gotten the ouerhand, and one bloodguiltineſſe foloweth another.

3 Therefore ſhall the land mourne, and all they that dwell therein ſhalbe rooted out, the beaſts of the fielde, the foules of the ayre, and the fiſhes of the ſea, ſhalbe conſumed.

4 Yet let no man rebuke or reprooue another, for the people are as they that ‖ are at controuerſie with the Prieſt.

‖Or, contend.

5 Therefore ſhalt thou fall in yͤ day time, and the Prophet with thee in the night, and I will bring thy mother to deſtruction.

6 My people periſh for lacke of knowledge: becauſe thou haſt refuſed knowledge, therefore will I refuſe thee alſo, ſo that thou ſhalt no more be my Prieſt: and for ſo much as thou haſt forgotten the lawe of thy God, I will alſo forget thy children.

7 The more they encreaſed in multitude, the more they ſinned againſt mee, therefore will I change their honour into ſhame.

8 They eate vp the [a] ſinnes of my people, and encourage them in their wickedneſſe.

9 * Thus the Prieſt is become like the people: wherefore I will puniſh them for their wicked wayes, and reward them according to their imaginations.

[a] That is, the prieſtes ſeeke to eate the peoples offerings, and flatter them in their ſinnes.

Eſay 24.2.

10 They ſhall eate, and not haue ynough, they haue vſed whoredome, but ſhal not proſper, they haue forſaken the Lord, and not regarded him.

11 Whoredome, wine, and newe wine take the heart away.

12 My people aſke counſel at their ſtocks, and their ſtaffe teacheth them: for the ſpirite of fornication hath cauſed them to goe aſtray, and they haue cõmitted fornication againſt their God.

13 They make ſacrifices vpon the tops of the mountaines, and burne their incenſe vpon the hilles, yea, vnder the Okes, Poplars, and Elmes, for there are good ſhadowes: therefore your daughters are become harlots, and your ſpouſes haue broken their wedlocke.

14 I will not puniſh your daughters for being defiled, and your ſpouſes that became whores, ſeeing the fathers themſelues haue medled with harlots, and ſacrificed with whores: but the people that will not vnderſtand, muſt be puniſhed.

15 Though thou Iſrael play the harlot, yet let not Iuda ſinne, come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither goe yee to Bethauen, neither ſweare ye, The Lord liueth.

16 For Iſrael is rebellious like an vnruly Heifer: nowe the Lorde will feede them as a Lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim is become partaker of idoles, let him alone.

18 Their drunkennes ſtinketh; they haue committed whoredome: their rulers loue to ſay with ſhame, Bring ye.

19 The winde hath bound them vp in her wings, and they ſhall be aſhamed of their ſacrifices.

The v. Chapter.

1 Againſt the prieſts and rulers of Iſrael. 13 The helpe of man is vaine.

O yee prieſtes, heare this, take heede, O thou houſhold of Iſrael, giue eare; O thou houſe of the king, for iudgement is againſt you, becauſe you are become as a ſnare on Miſpah, and a ſpred net vpon the mount of Thabor.

2 They ‖ kill ſacrifices by heapes, and turne farre from the Lord, and I haue bene a rebuker of them all.

‖Or, they were profound wiſe to offer ſacrifices,

2 I knowe Ephraim well ynough, and Iſrael is not hid fro mee: for now, O Ephraim, thou art become an harlot, and Iſrael is defiled.

4 They will not giue their mindes to turne vnto their God: for the ſpirit of fornication is in the middeſt of them, and they haue not knowen the Lord.

5 And the pride of Iſrael doeth teſtifie to his face, therefore both Iſrael and Ephraim ſhall fall for their wickednes, and Iuda with them alſo.

6 They ſhall come with their ſheepe and bullocks to ſeeke the Lord; but they ſhall not finde him: for he is gone from them.

7 They haue tranſgreſſed againſt the Lorde, and brought vp baſtard children: a moneth therefore ſhall deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow with the ſhawmes at Gibea, and with the trumpet in Ramah, crye out at Bethauen, after thee, O Beniamin.

9 In the time of the plague ſhall Ephraim be layd waſte, in the tribes of Iſrael haue I ſhewed the trueth.

10 The princes of Iuda haue bene like them that remoue the land markes, therefore will I powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppreſſed and broken in iudgement, becauſe hee willingly ‖ followed the commaundement.

‖or, becauſe he beginneth to goe about filthines, that is, to worſhip Ieroboams Calues.

12 Therefore wil I be vnto Ephraim as a moth, and to the houſe of Iuda as a caterpiller.

13 When Ephraim ſaw his ſickneſſe, and Iuda his diſeaſe, Ephraim went vnto Aſſur, and ſent vnto king Iareb, yet could not hee helpe you, nor eaſe you of your paine.

14 I will be vnto Ephraim as a Lion, and as a Lions whelpe to the houſe of Iuda: I, euen I will ſpoyle, and goe my way: I wil take away, and no man ſhall reſcue.

15 I will goe and returne to my place, till

they knowledge that they haue ſinned, and ſeeke me. In their aduerſitie they ſhall [a] earely ſeeke me.

[a] That is, diligently.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Affliction cauſeth a man to turne to God. 2 The wickedneſſe of the Prieſtes.

COme, let vs turne againe to the Lorde: for hee hath ſmitten vs, and hee ſhall heale vs, hee hath wounded vs, and hee ſhall bind vs vp againe.

1.Cor,15,4 2 * After two dayes ſhall hee quicken vs, in the third day hee ſhall raiſe vs vp, ſo that we ſhall liue in his ſight.

3 Then ſhal we haue vnderſtanding, and endeuour our ſoules to knowe the Lorde: he ſhall go forth as a ſpring of the day, and come vnto vs as the raine, and as the latter raine vnto the earth.

4 O Ephraim what ſhall I do vnto thee? O Iuda, how ſhall I entreate thee? for your goodneſſe is like a morning cloude, and like a deaw that goeth earely away.

5 Therefore haue I cut downe the prophets, & let them be ſlaine for my words ſake, ſo that thy puniſhment ſhall come to light.

Mat.9.17. and 12,7. Eccle. 4.17 1,kin,15.22 6 * For I deſired mercy, and not ſacrifice: * and the knowledge of GOD, more then whole burnt offerings.

7 But euen like as Adam did, ſo haue they broken my couenant, and ſet mee at nought.

8 Gilead is a citie of wicked doers, and is polluted with blood.

9 And as thieues armed waite for him that paſſeth by the way: ſuch is the counſell of the prieſts, which with one agreed counſell murder cruelly ſuch as keepe the way, yea, they dare doe all vnſpeakeable miſchiefe.

10 Horrible things haue I ſeene in the houſe of Iſrael: there is the fornication of Ephraim, and Iſrael is defiled.

11 Yea, and thou Iuda keepeſt an harueſt for thy ſelfe, when I returne to the captiuitie of my people.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Of the vices and wantonneſſe of the people. 12 Of their puniſhment.

WHen I vndertooke to make Iſrael whole, then the vngratiouſneſſe of Ephraim, and the wickedneſſe of Samaria came to light, for they go about with lyes, therefore the thiefe robbeth within, and the ſpoyler deſtroyeth without.

2 They conſider not in their hearts that I remember all their wickednes: Now their owne inuentions haue beſet them, which I ſee well ynough.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedneſſe, and the princes with their lies.

4 All theſe burne in adulterie, as it were an ouen that the baker heateth whē he hath left kneading, till the dough be leauened.

5 That is the day of our king, the princes haue made him ſicke with bottels of wine, he hath ſtretched out his hands to ſcorners.

6 For whiles they lie in waite they haue made ready their heart like an ouen, their baker ſleepeth all night, in the morning it burneth as a flame of fire.

7 They are altogether as hot as an ouen, and haue deuoured their owne Iudges, all their kings are fallen, yet is there none of them that calleth vpon me.

8 Ephraim hath mixt himſelfe among heathen people, Ephraim is become like a cake that no man turneth.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his ſtrength, and he regardeth it not: hee wareth full of gray haires, yet will he not know it.

10 And the pride of Iſrael teſtifieth to his face, yet wil they not turne to the Lord their God, nor ſeeke him for all this.

11 Ephraim is like a Doue that is beguiled, and hath no heart: nowe call they vpon the Egyptians, nowe goe they to the Aſſyrians.

12 But while they bee going here and there, I ſhall ſpread my nette ouer them, and drawe them downe as the foules of the ayre: and according as they haue bene warned, ſo will I puniſh them.

13 Woe be vnto them, for they haue forſaken mee, they muſt be deſtroyed, for they haue ſet mee at nought: I am he that hath redeemed them, yet haue they ſpoken lyes againſt mee.

14 They call not vpon mee with their heartes, but lye howling vpon their beddes: they will aſſemble themſelues for corne and wine, but they rebell againſt me.

15 I haue bound vp and ſtrengthened their arme: yet doe they imagine miſchiefe againſt me.

16 They turne themſelues, but not to the moſt higheſt, and are become as a broken bowe, their princes ſhall bee ſlaine with the ſworde for the malice of their tongues: this ſhalbe their deriſion in the land of Egypt.

The viij. Chapter.

The deſtruction of Iuda and Iſrael, becauſe of their idolatrie.

SEt the Trumpe in thy mouth, ſwiftly as an Eagle ſhall the enemie come againſt the houſe of the Lord: for they haue broken my couenant, and tranſgreſſed my lawe.

2 Iſrael ſhould haue ſayd vnto me, Thou art my God, we know thee.

3 But hee hath refuſed the thing that is good, therefore ſhall the enemie purſue him.

4 They haue ordeined kings, but not through me, they haue made princes, and I knewe it not: of their ſiluer and golde haue they made them idoles, therefore ſhall they be deſtroyed.

5 Thy Calfe, O Samaria, hath caſt thee

off, for my wrathfull indignation is gone foorth againſt them: howe long will they be without innocencie?

6 For the Calfe came from Iſrael, the workeman made it, therefore can it bee no God: but euen in pieces ſhal the Calfe of Samaria be broken.

7 They haue ſowen winde, therefore ſhall they reape a whirlewinde: it hath no ſtalke, the bud ſhal bring forth no meale: and if haply it doe, ſtrangers ſhall deuour it vp.

8 Iſrael is deuoured, now ſhall they be among the Gentiles as a veſſell of no reputation.

9 For they haue gone vp to Aſſyria, and are as a wild Aſſe ſolitarie by himſelfe: Ephraim hath hired louers.

10 And though they haue hired them among the heathen, yet nowe will I gather them, and they ſhall begin to be wearie with the burden of the king and the prince.

11 Ephraim hath made many altars to doe wickedneſſe, his altars I ſay he had to his ſinne.

12 I haue written to them yͤ great things of my lawe, but they are counted as a ſtrange thing.

13 They ſacrifice fleſh for the ſacrifice of mine offerings, and eate it, but the Lord hath no pleaſure in it: now wil he remember their iniquitie, and viſite their ſinnes, they ſhall returne into Egypt.

14 For Iſrael hath forgotten him that made him, and hath builded faire palaces, and Iuda hath encreaſed ſtrong cities: but I will ſend a fire into their cities, and it ſhall conſume their palaces.

The ix. Chapter.

Of the hunger and captiuitie of Iſrael.

DO not thou triumph, O Iſrael, make no boaſting ouer ioyous things as doe the heathen: for thou haſt committed adulterie againſt thy God, whoriſh rewards haſt thou loued more then al the corne floores.

2 The corne floore and the wine preſſe ſhal not feede them: and the newe wine ſhal faile them.

3 They ſhall not dwell in the Lords land, but Ephraim ſhall turne againe into Egypt, and eate vncleane things among the Aſſyrians.

4 They powre out no wine for a drinke offering vnto the Lorde, neither ſhall their ſlaine offerings bee pleaſant vnto him, they ſhalbe vnto them as the bread of mourners, all they that eate ſhall bee defiled: for their bread [a] for their ſoules ſhal not come into the houſe of the Lord.

[a] The ſacrifice which they offered for their ſinnes.

5 What will yee doe then in the ſolemne day, and in the feaſt day of the Lord?

6 For behold, they are gone away for deſtruction, but Egypt ſhall gather them, and Memphis ſhall burie them: the nettles ſhall poſſeſſe the pleaſaunt places of their ſiluer, thornes ſhalbe in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of viſitation are come, the dayes of recompenſe are come: and then ſhall Iſrael knowe that they were deceiued by a fooliſh, madde, and frantike prophet: for the multitude of their iniquitie God ſhall multiplie enemies againſt thee.

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my [b] God, but the prophet is the ſnare of a fouler in all his wayes, and an abomination in the houſe of his God.

[b] At the beginning the teachers inſtructed the people out of Gods word onely: but afterward trayned them to idolatrie.

9 * They haue gone to the bottome, they are corrupt as in the daies of Gibea: therefore he will remember their iniquitie, and viſite their ſinnes.

Iud, 19.18.

10 I found Iſrael like grapes in the wilderneſſe, and ſawe their fathers as the firſt ripe in the figge tree at her firſt ſeaſon, but they went to Baal Peor, and ſeparated them ſelues to that ſhame, and became as abominable as their louers.

11 Ephraim their glory ſhal flee away like a bird: from the birth, from the wombe, and and from the conception.

12 And though they bring vp children, yet I will deſtroy them before they be men: Yea, woe ſhall come to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim (as me thinke) is planted in a pleaſant place, like as is Tyrus: but nowe muſt ſhe bring her owne children forth to the manſlayer.

14 O Lorde giue them: what ſhalt thou giue them? Giue them an vnfruitefull wombe, and dry breaſts.

15 * All their wickedneſſe is done at Gilgal, there doe I abhorre them: for the vngratiouſneſſe of their owne inuentions I will driue them out of my houſe, I will loue them no more, for all their princes are vnfaithfull.

1.Kin,8.3.

16 Ephraim is hewen downe, their roote is dryed vp, ſo that they ſhall bring no more fruite: yea, and though they bring forth any, yet will I ſlay euen the beſt beloued of their body.

17 My God ſhall caſt them away, for they haue not bene obedient vnto him, therefore ſhall they wander among the heathen.

The x. Chapter.

1 Againſt Iſrael and his idoles. 14 His deſtruction for the ſame.

ISrael is an [a] emptie vine yet hath it brought foorth fruite to it ſelfe, according to the multitude of the fruit thereof he hath encreaſed the altars, according to the goodnes of their land, they haue made them faire images.

[a] As the vine ſpoiled of her grapes beareth new the yeere following, ſo the Iſraelites enioying reſt after afflictions, renewed their former wickedneſſe and idolatrie.

2 Their heart is diuided, therefore ſhall they nowe be deſtroyed, the Lord ſhall breake downe their altars, hee ſhall deſtroy their images.

3 For nowe ſhall they ſay, Wee haue no

king, becauſe wee haue not feared the Lorde, and what ſhould then a king doe to vs?

4 They haue ſpoken wordes, ſwearing falſly in making a [b] couenant: thus [c] iudgement groweth as wormewood in the furrowes of the fielde.

[b] Promiſing to be faithfull to God.

[c] They pretend ſinceritie, but their fruits ſhewed the contrary, much like as when wormewood groweth where wheate was looked for.

5 They that dwel in Samaria ſhal feare, becauſe of the calfe of Bethauen, for the people thereof ſhall mourne ouer it, yea, and the prieſts alſo reioyced on it for the glory thereof, becauſe it is departed from it.

6 It ſhall be brought to the Aſſyrian for a preſent to the king Iareb: Ephraim ſhall receiue ſhame, and Iſrael ſhall be confounded for his owne imaginations.

7 Samaria with his king ſhall vaniſh away as the fome vpon the water.

8 The high places of Auen where Iſrael doeth ſinne, ſhalbe deſtroied, thiſtles & thornes ſhal growe vpon their altars: * then ſhal they ſay to the mountaines, Couer vs, and to the hilles, Fall vpon vs.

Luke 23.30. apoc. 9.16.

9 O Iſrael, thou haſt ſinned from the dayes [d] of Gabaa: there they ſtoode, the battell in Gabaa againſt the children of iniquitie did not touch them.

[d] In thoſe dayes waſt thou as wicked as the Gabaonites, and haſt continued in the ſame euer ſithens.

10 It is my deſire that I ſhould chaſtiſe them, and the people ſhalbe gathered againſt them, when they ſhal ioyne themſelues together in their two [e] furrowes.

[e] Binding themſelues together by leagues to aide one another, as cattell are yoked together at the plough.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer vſed to delite in [f] treading out the corne: but I wil paſſe by her faire [g] necke, I will make Ephraim to [h] ride: Iuda ſhall [i] plowe, & Iacob ſhal breake his clods.

[f] Delighting in pleaſure & profit without paine.

[g] I will lay the yoke of affliction on his necke.

[h] To be caried away into captiuitie.

[i] The remnant of the people ſhall remaine and till the ground.

12 Sow to your ſelues in righteouſneſſe, and reape the fruites of well doing, plowe vp your freſh land: for it is time to ſeeke the Lorde, till he come and raine righteouſneſſe vpon you.

13 For you haue plowed vngodlines, you haue reaped iniquitie, you haue eaten the fruite of lies, becauſe thou putteſt thy confidence in thine owne wayes, and leaneſt to the multitude of thy ſtrong men.

14 There ſhall growe a ſedition among thy people, all thy ſtrong cities ſhall be layde waſte, euen as Salma deſtroyed Beth Arbel in the day of battell, where the mother with the children were daſhed in pieces.

15 Euen ſo ſhall Bethel doe vnto you, becauſe of your malicious wickednes: in a morning ſhal the king of Iſrael be deſtroyed.

The xj. Chapter.

1 The benefites of the Lord toward Iſrael. 5 Their ingratitude againſt him.

When Iſrael was yong, I loued him, and called my ſonne * out of the land of Egypt.

Mat. 2.13.

2 They [a] called them, but they went thus frō them, they ſacrificed vnto Baal, & burned incenſe to images.

[a] The prophets called the people.

3 I gaue to Ephraim one to leade [b] him, who ſhould beare him in his armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

[b] He meaneth Moſes.

4 I led them with cordes of a man, [c] euen with bands of loue: and I was to them as he that taketh off the yoke from their iawes, and I layd [d] meate to them.

[c] That is, friendly, not as beaſts.

[d] He fed them with Manna in the deſert.

5 Hee ſhall no more returne into Egypt, but Aſſhur [e] ſhalbe his king, becauſe he refuſed to conuert.

[e] For their vnthankfulneſſe they ſhall be led captiue into Aſſyria.

6 Therefore ſhall the ſword fall on his cities, and ſhall conſume his [f] branches, and deuour them, becauſe of their owne counſels.

[f] The villages adioyning to the cities.

7 And my people ſhall bee in a doubt for their rebellion againſt me: for when the prophets called them to the moſt high, not one yet would giue him his glory.

8 How ſhal I giue thee vp Ephraim? how ſhall I deliuer thee Iſrael? * how ſhal I make thee as [g] Adama? how ſhall I ſet thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within mee, my repentings are kindled within me.

Gen. 19.24 amos 4.11.

[g] Which were two of the cities deſtroyed with Sodom.

9 I will not execute the fierceneſſe of my wrath, I will not returne to deſtroy Ephraim: for I am God, and not man, the holy one in the midſt of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They ſhall walke after the Lorde, hee ſhall roare like a Lion: when he ſhall roare, then the children of the Weſt ſhall feare.

11 They ‖ ſhall feare as a ſparowe out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Aſſhur, and I will place them in their houſes, ſayth the Lord.

‖ Or, flee.

12 Ephraim compaſſeth mee about with lies, and the houſe of Iſrael with deceite: but Iuda yet ruleth [h] with God, and is faithfull with the ſaints.

[h] Ruleth the people agreeing to Gods worde.

The xij. Chapter.

He admoniſheth by Iacobs example to truſt in God, and not in man.

Ephraim is fed with the winde, and followeth after the Eaſt winde, he dayly encreaſeth lies and deſtruction, they be confederate with the Aſſyrians, their oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The Lorde hath a controuerſie with Iuda, and wil viſite Iacob according to his wayes, according to their owne inuentions, will he recompenſe them.

3 * He tooke his brother by the heele when he was yet in his mothers wombe, * and in his ſtrength he wreſtled with God:

Gen. 25.25 Gen. 32.24

4 He ſtroue with the angel, and gate the victorie, he wept and prayed to him, he found him at Bethel, and there he ſpake with vs.

5 Yea, the Lord God of hoſtes, euen the Lord himſelfe is his memoriall.

6 Therefore turne to thy God, keepe mercy and iudgement, and hope ſtill in thy God.

7 He is [a] Chanaan, the ballances of deceite are in his hand, he loueth to oppreſſe.

[a] More like to the wicked Canaanites then to Abraham, and the godly patriarches.

8 And Ephraim hath ſayde, Tuſh, I am rich, I haue good ynough: in all my workes ſhall not one iniquitie bee found wherein I haue offended.

9 Yet am I the Lorde thy God from the

land of Egypt, I will yet make thee dwell in the tabernacles, as in the high feaſt dayes.

10 I haue ſpoken through the Prophets, and haue multiplied viſions, and ſhewed ſimilitudes by the miniſterie of the Prophets.

11 In Galaad is iniquitie, they are fallen to vanitie: at Gilgal they haue ſacrificed oxen, and their altars are as heapes in the furrowes of the fielde.

Gen. 28. 5. 12 *Iacob fled into the land of Syria, and Iſrael ſerued for a wiſe, and for a wife hee kept ſheepe.

Exo, 14. 21. 13 *By a Prophet the Lord brought them out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preſerued.

14 But Ephraim hath prouoked him to diſpleaſure through his abominations, therfore ſhall his blood be powred vpon himſelfe, and the Lord his God will reward him his blaſphemies.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 The abomination of Iſrael, 9 and cauſe of their deſtruction.

VHEN Ephraim ſpake, there was trembling, he was exalted among the Iſraelites: but he hath ſinned in Baal, and is dead.

2 And nowe they ſinne more and more, and of their ſiluer they haue made them molten images after the imaginations of their owne braines, that is very idols, and yet all is nothing but the worke of the crafteſman, they ſay one to another, Whiles they [a] ſacrifice a man, let them kiſſe [b] the calues.

[a] When they ſacrificed their children to Moloch.
[b] That is, worſhip the Calues ſet vp by king Ieroboam.

3 Therefore they ſhall be as the morning cloude, and as the deaw that early paſſeth away, and like as duſt that the whirlewinde taketh away from the floore, and as ſmoke that goeth out of the chimney.

Eſai, 43. 11. 4 * Yet I am the Lorde thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, and thou ſhalt knowe no God but me onely, neither is there any ſauiour beſides me.

5 I did knowe thee in the wilderneſſe in the land of drought.

6 But when they were well fed, and had ynough, they waxed proud, and forgate me.

7 Therefore will I be vnto them as a lion, and as a leopard in the wayes to the Aſſyrians.

8 I will meete them as a ſhee beare that is robbed of her whelpes, and I will breake that ſtubburne heart of theirs, there will I deuoure them like a lion, yea, the wild beaſts ſhall teare them.

9 O Iſrael, thine iniquitie hath deſtroyed thee: but in me onely is thy helpe.

10 I am: where is thy king nowe that ſhould helpe thee in all thy cities? yea, and thy iudges of whom thou ſaydeſt, * Giue me a king and princes. 1. Sam. 8. 5.

11 I gaue thee a king in my wrath, and in my diſpleaſure I tooke him from thee againe.

12 The wickedneſſe of Ephraim is bound together, and his ſinne lyeth hid,

13 Therefore ſhall ſorowes come vpon him as vpon a woman that trauaileth: an vndiſcreete ſonne is hee, els would hee not ſtand ſtill at the time [c] of birth of children.

[c] As a woman not labouring at the birth of her childe, deſtroyeth her ſelfe and the childe: ſo the people, if they doe not repent when God puniſheth for ſinnes, are occaſion of their owne deſtruction.

14 I will redeeme thee from the power of the graue, and deliuer them from death: O death, I will be thy death: O hell, I will be thy ſting: yet can I ſee no comfort.

15 Though he grew among his brethren, * the Eaſt winde euen the winde of the Lord ſhall come vp from the wilderneſſe, and drie vp his veine, and his fountaines ſhall bee dried vp: hee ſhall ſpoyle the treaſure of all pleaſant veſſels. Ezc. 19. 12.

16 Samaria ſhalbe made waſte, for ſhe is diſobedient vnto her God: they ſhall periſh with the ſword, their children ſhall be daſhed in pieces, and their women great with childe ſhalbe ript vp.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The deſtruction of Samaria. 3 He exhorteth the Iſraelites to turne to God, who requireth praiſe and thanks.

O Iſrael, returne vnto the Lorde thy God, for thou haſt fallen through thine own wickednes.

2 Take theſe wordes with you when ye turne to the Lord, and ſay vnto him, O forgiue vs all our ſinnes, receiue vs graciouſly, and then will we offer calues of our lippes vnto thee.

3 Aſhur ſhall bee no more our helper, neither will we ride vpon horſes any more, neither wil we ſay any more to the worke of our hands, Yee are our gods: for in thee the fatherleſſe findeth mercy.

4 I will heale their rebellion, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be vnto Iſrael as the dewe, and he ſhall grow as the lillie, and his roote ſhall breake out as the trees of Libanus.

6 His branches ſhall ſpread out abroade, and be as faire as the Oliue tree, and ſmell as Libanus.

7 They that dwell vnder his ſhadowe, ſhall returne and grow vp as the corne, and floriſh as the vine: hee ſhall haue as good a ‖ name as the wine of Libanus. ‖ Or, ſauour.

8 Ephraim ſhall ſay, What haue I to doe with idoles any more? I haue heard him, and looked vpon him, I am like a greene firre tree, vpon me is thy fruite found.

9 Who ſo is wiſe, ſhall vnderſtand theſe things, and he that is right inſtruct, will regard them: for the waies of the Lord are righteous, ſuch as bee godly will walke in them: as for the wicked, they ſhall ſtumble therein.

The ende of the prophecie of Oſee.

The booke of the Prophet Ioel.

The firſt Chapter.

1 A prophecie againſt the Iewes. 14 He exhorteth the people to prayer and faſting, for the miſerie that was at hand.

The word of the Lord that came to Ioel the ſonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare ye this you elders, and hearken with your eares all you that dwell in this land: was there euer ſuch a thing in your daies, or in the daies of your fathers?

3 Of this thing tell your children, and let your children ſhewe it to their children, and their children to their poſteritie afterward.

4 That which the caterpiller hath left, the graſhopper hath eaten, and what the graſhopper left, hath the [a] Canker worme eaten, and what the Canker worme left, the locuſt hath deuoured.

[a] That is, a worme that hath wings, ſhaueth off the vtmoſt rine of herbes, and the tender barke of trees, feeding on them, Nah.3.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, howle all yee wine bibbers for lacke of newe wine: for it is cleane taken away from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, mightie, and without number: his teeth are as the teeth of a lion, and hee hath the iawes of a great lion.

7 He hath deſtroyed my vine, and barked my figge tree, he hath pilled it, and caſt it from him, and hath left boughes thereof white.

8 Lament as a virgin girded with ſackecloth, for the huſband of her youth.

9 The meat offring and drinke offring is cut off from the houſe of the Lord, the prieſts I meane the Lords miniſters mourne.

10 The fielde is waſted, the land mourneth: for corne is deſtroyed, the new wine is dryed vp, the oyle is vtterly taken away.

11 Be yee aſhamed, O yee huſbandmen, howle, O yee vine dreſſers, for the wheate and for the barley: for the harueſt of the fielde is periſhed.

12 The vine is dried vp, and the figge tree is decayed, the pomegranate tree, and the palme, and the apple tree, euen all the trees of the field are withered vp: for ioy is withered away from the ſonnes of men.

13 Girde your ſelues, and lament, O yee prieſts, howle yee out ye miniſters of the altar, come, and lie all night in ſackcloth ye ſeruants of my God: for the meate and drinke offerings are taken away from the houſe of your God.

Ioel.2,15.

14 *Proclaime a faſt, call a congregation, gather the elders together, with all the inhabitants of the lande, vnto the houſe of the Lord your God, and cry vnto the Lord,

15 Alas for this day, for the day of the Lord is at hand, euen as a deſtruction from the almightie ſhall it come.

16 Is not the meate cut off before your eyes, yea mirth and ioy from the houſe of our God?

17 The ſeede is rotten vnder their clods, the garners are deſtroyed, the barnes are ouerthrowen: for the corne is withered.

18 O how cattell mourne, the heardes of beaſtes are in wofull caſe for lacke of paſture: and the flockes of ſheepe are deſtroyed.

19 Unto thee, O Lord, will I crye, for fire hath deſtroyed the fruitfull places of the deſert, and the flame hath burnt vp all the trees of the fielde.

20 The beaſts alſo of the field cry out vnto thee: for the riuers of water are dried vp, and fire hath deuoured vp the fruitfull places of of the deſert.

The ij. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth of the comming and crueltie of their enemies. 13 An exhortation to mooue them to conuert. 18 The loue of God toward his people.

Blowe vp a trumpet in Sion, and ſhowte in my holy hill, let al the inhabitants of the earth tremble: for the day of the Lord is come, for it is nigh at hand.

2 A darke and gloomie day, a cloudie and blacke day: as the morning is ſpredde ouer the mountaines, ſo is this populous and ſtrong people: like it there was none from the beginning, nor ſhalbe hereafter for euermore.

3 Before him is a deuouring fire, and behinde him a burning flame: the land is as a pleaſant garden before him, and behinde him a waſte deſert, yea and nothing ſhall eſcape him.

4 The ſhew of him is as the ſhew of horſes, and like horſemen, ſo ſhall they runne.

5 Like the noyſe of charets vpon the tops of the mountaines they ſhall ſkippe, like the noiſe of a flaming fire deuouring the ſtubble, and as a ſtrong people prepared to battell.

6 Before his face ſhall the people tremble, the countenance of all folkes ſhall waxe blacke.

7 They ſhall runne like ſtrong men, and clime the walles like men of warre: and euery one ſhall march on his way, and they ſhall not linger in their paths.

8 No man ſhall thruſt another, but euery one ſhall walke in his path: and if they ſhall fall on the ſword, they ſhall not be wounded.

9 They ſhall runne to and fro in the citie, they ſhall run vp and downe vpon the wall, they ſhall clime into the houſes, they ſhall enter in at the windowes like a thiefe.

10 *The earth ſhall quake before him, the heauens ſhall tremble, the ſunne and the moone ſhall bee darke, and the ſtarres ſhall withdrawe their ſhining.

Eſai.13.10. ezec.3.70. mat.24.29. mar.13.24. luke 21.25.

11 And the Lord ſhall giue his voyce before his hoſte, for his campe is exceeding great, for hee is mightie that executeth his commandement: * for the day of the Lord is great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

Iere.30.7.
amos 5.12.
The Epiſtle on Aſh-wedneſday.

12 But nowe ſaith the Lord, Turne you with me with all your hearts, with faſting, with weeping and with mourning.

13 And rent your hearts, and not your garments, and turne you vnto the Lord your God, * for he is gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great goodneſſe, and he will repent him of the euill.

Pſal.86.5.
ionas 4.1.

14 * Who knoweth whether the Lord wil returne and take compaſſion, and will leaue behind him a bleſſing, euen meate offring and drinke offring vnto the Lord your God?

Ionas 3.9.

15 * Blowe the trumpet in Sion, proclayme a faſt, call an aſſemblie, ſanctifie the congregation.

Ioel 1.14.

16 Gather the people, gather the elders, aſſemble the children and ſucking babes: let the bridegrome come foorth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the Prieſtes the Lordes miniſters weepe betwixt the porch and the altar, and let them ſay, Spare thy people, O Lord, and giue not ouer thine heritage to reproch, that the heathen ſhoulde rule ouer them: Wherefore ſhoulde they ſay amongſt the Heathen, Where is their God?

18 And then the Lord will be ielous ouer his land, and will ſpare his people.

19 Yea, ths Lord will anſwere and ſay to his people, Beholde, I will ſend you corne, and wine and oyle, and wil ſatiſfie you therewith, and will not giue you ouer any more to be a reproch among the Heathen.

20 And I will remoue farre off from you the Northren armie, and I will driue him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face towards the Eaſt ſea, and his hinder partes towardes the vttermoſt ſea: and his ſtinch ſhall ariſe, and his corruption ſhall aſcend, becauſe hee hath exalted himſelfe to doe this.

21 Feare not, O thou land, be glad and reioyce: for the Lord will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid ye beaſts of the field, for the fruitefull places of the deſert are greene: for the tree beareth her fruite, the figge tree and the vine yeelde their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Sion, and reioyce in the Lorde your God: for hee ‖ hath giuen you moderate [a] rayne, and he wil ſend downe for you the rayne, euen the firſt rayne, and the latter rayne, and in the firſt moneth.

‖ Or, he hath giuen you the teacher of righteouſneſſe.

[a] At the firſt beginning belonging to ſowing, and in the firſt beginning belonging to corning or hardening of corne, that there be no hinderance for lacke of neceſſary raine.

24 And the barnes ſhall bee filled with corne, and the preſſes ſhall ouerflowe with wine and oyle.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeeres which yͤ Graſhopper, the Cankerworme, the Locuſt, and the Caterpiller haue deuoured, my great armie which I ſent amongſt you.

26 And you ſhall eate in plentie, and bee ſatiſfied, and ſhal praiſe the name of the Lord your God, which hath dealt wonderouſly with you, and my people ſhal not be aſhamed any more.

27 And you ſhall knowe that I am in the middle of Iſrael, ⁊ that I am the Lorde your God, and none but I: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

28 * And it ſhall come to paſſe after this, I will powre out my ſpirite vpon all fleſh, and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall prophecie, your olde men ſhall dreame dreames, your yong men ſhall ſee viſions.

Eſai.44.1.
acts.2.17.

29 Alſo in thoſe dayes vpon the ſeruants, and vpon the handmaidens wil I powre out my ſpirite:

30 And I will ſhewe wonders in heauen and in earth, blood, ⁊ fire, ⁊ pillars of ſmoke.

31 The Sunne ſhalbe turned into darkeneſſe, and the Moone into blood, before that great and terrible day of the Lord come.

32 * But whoſoeuer ſhall call on the name of the Lord ſhalbe ſaued: for there ſhalbe deliuerance in mount Sion, and in Hieruſalem, as the Lord hath promiſed, and alſo in the remnant whom the Lord ſhall call.

Ioel.3.15.
mat.24.25.
luk.21.25.
rom.10.13.

The iij. Chapter.

Of the iudgement of God againſt the enemies of his people.

FOR behold, in thoſe dayes and in that time when I ſhall bring againe the captiuitie of Iuda and Hieruſalem,

2 I will alſo gather all the Gentiles, and cauſe them to come into the valley of [a] Iehoſaphat, and I will plead with them there for my people and heritage Iſrael, which they haue ſcattered amongſt the nations, and haue parted my land.

[a] He alludeth to the victorie deſcribed, 2.Chro.20.

3 And they haue caſt lottes for my people, and changed the boy for an [b] harlot, and ſolde the girle for wine, that they might drinke.

[b] They beſtowed the ſpoyle of Gods people on whoredome and drunkenneſſe.

4 And what haue yee to doe with mee, O Tyre and Sidon, and all the coaſt of Paleſtine? will ye render me recompenſe? and if you recompenſe mee, I ſhall ſwiftly and ſpeedily returne your recompenſe vpon your owne heads.

5 For yee haue taken my ſiluer and my golde, my pleaſant and precious things, and haue caryed them into your temples.

6 You haue ſold alſo the children of Iuda, and the children of Hieruſalem to the Grecians, that you might ſend them farre from their owne countrey.

7 Beholde, I will raiſe them out of that place whither you haue ſold them, ⁊ will returne your recõpenſe vpon your own heads.

8 And I will ſell your ſonnes and your daughters into the hands of the children of Iuda, and they ſhall ſell them vnto the Sabeans, to a nation that dwelleth afarre off; for the Lord hath ſpoken it.

9 Publiſh this thing among the Gentiles, proclaime warre, wake vp the mightie men, let all the men of warre drawe neere, and come vp.

10 Breake your plough ſhares into ſwordes, and your ſiethes into ſpeares, let the weake ſay, I am ſtrong.

11 Aſſemble your ſelues, and come all you Heathen, and gather your ſelues together round about, there ſhall the Lord caſt downe the mightie men.

12 Let the Heathen ariſe, and come vp to the valley of Iehoſaphat: for there will I ſit to iudge all nations round about.

Apo.14.15.

13 *Put in your ſiethes, for the harueſt is ripe, come ye and deſcend, for the [c] wine preſſe is full, yea the preſſes ouerflow: for their wickedneſſe is multiplyed.

[c] When the meaſure of wickednesse is full, then deſtruction is at hand.

14 O people, people, come into the valley of finall ‖ iudgement: for the day of the Lorde is at hand in the valley of finall iudgement.

‖ Or, threſhing.

Ioel 2.31.

15 *The ſunne and the moone ſhalbe darkened, and the ſtarres ſhall withdrawe their light.

Iere. 25.30. amos.1.2.

16 *The Lord alſo ſhall roare out of Sion, and out of Hieruſalem ſhall hee giue his voyce, the heauens and the earth ſhall ſhake: but the Lord will bee the hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael.

17 So ſhall yee know that I am the Lord your God, dwelling in Sion my holy mountaine: then ſhall Hieruſalem be holy, & there ſhal no ſtrangers paſſe thorow her any more.

18 *And in that day ſhall the mountaines drop downe ſweete wine, and the hilles ſhall flowe with milke, and all the riuers of Iuda ſhall run with water, and a fountaine ſhall come out of the houſe of the Lord, and ſhall water the valley of Sittim.

Amos 9.13.

19 Egypt ſhalbe waſte, and Edom ſhalbe a deſolate wilderneſſe: for the iniuries done to the children of Iuda, becauſe they haue ſhed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iuda ſhall dwell for euermore, & Hieruſalem from generatiō to generation.

21 I wil alſo clenſe the blood of them that I haue not cleanſed, and the Lord dwelleth in Sion.

The ende of the Prophet Ioel.

The booke of the Prophet Amos.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The condition and ſtate of Amos, and the time of his prophecie. 3 The word of the Lord againſt Damaſcus, the Philiſtines, Tyrus, Idumea, and Ammon.

THe words of Amos, who was among the ‖ ſhepherds at Thecua, which he ‖ ſawe vpon Iſrael in the dayes of Oſia king of Iuda, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioas King of Iſrael, *two yeeres before the earthquake.

‖ Or, heardmen.

‖ Or, prophecied.

Zac.14.15. iere.25.30.

2 And hee ſayd, The Lord ſhall roare out of Sion, and vtter his voyce from Hieruſalem: and the ‖ dwelling places of the ſhepheards ſhall ‖ mourne, and the top of Charmel ſhall wither.

‖ Or, paſtures.

‖ Or, periſh.

3 Thus ſayth the Lord, For [a] three ‖ wickedneſſes of Damaſcus, and for foure I will not ‖ ſpare her, becauſe they haue threſhed Gilead with yron flayles.

[a] The manifolde ſinnes of Damaſcus, are meant by three & foure, which make ſeuen.

‖ Or, tranſgreſsions.

‖ Or, bring her againe, or turne to it.

4 But I will ſend a fire into the houſe of Hazael, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I wil breake alſo the barres of Damaſcus, and ‖ roote out the inhabiters from the ‖ plaine of Auen, and him that holdeth the ſcepter, out of the houſe of ‖ Eden, and the people of Syria ſhall goe into captiuitie vnto Kir, ſaith the Lord.

‖ Or, cut off.

‖ Or, valley.

‖ or, pleaſure

6 Thus ſaith the Lord, For three wickedneſſes of ‖ Azza, and for foure, I wil not ſpare her: becauſe they caried ‖ away priſoners into captiuitie, to ſhut them vp in Edom.

‖ Or, Gaza.

‖ Or, away priſoners the whole captiuitie.

7 Therefore will I ſend a fire vpon the walles of ‖ Azza, which ſhall deuoure her palaces.

‖ Or, Gaza.

8 And I will cut off the inhabiter from Aſdod, and him that holdeth the ſcepter from Aſcalon, and turne my hand to ‖ Eccron, and the remnant of the Philiſtines ſhall periſh, ſayth the Lord God.

‖ Or, Accarō

9 Thus ſaith the Lord, For three ‖ wickedneſſes of Tyre, and for foure, I will not ſpare her: becauſe they ſhut the whole captiuitie in Edom, and haue not remembred the [b] brotherly couenant.

‖ Or, tranſgreſsions.

[b] For Eſau (of whome came the Edomites) and Iacob were brethren.

10 Therefore will I ſend a fire vpon the wall of Tyre, and it ſhall conſume the palaces thereof.

11 Thus ſayth the Lord, For three wickedneſſes of Edom, and for foure, I will not ſpare him: becauſe hee purſued his brother with the ſword, and did ‡ caſt off all pitie, and ‖ in his anger ſpoyled him continually, and his indignation he kept alwayes.

‡ Heb. corrupt his cōpaſsions.

‖ Or, his anger ſpoiled.

12 Therefore will I ſend a fire into Theman, which ſhall deuoure the palaces of Bozra.

13 Thus ſayth the Lord, For three wickedneſſes of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not ſpare them: becauſe they [c] haue ript vp the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their borders.

[c] He noteth the great crueltie of the Ammonites, that ſpared not the women with childe.

14 Therefore will I kindle a fire in the walles of Rabbath, that ſhall conſume her palaces, with a great cry in the day of battel,

and with a tempeſt in the day of the whirlewinde.

15 And their king ſhall go into captiuitie, he and his princes together, ſaith the Lord.

The ij. Chapter.

He prophecieth againſt Moab, Iuda, and Iſrael.

THus ſaith the Lorde, For three wickedneſſes of Moab, and for foure I will not ‖ ſpare him: because he burnt the bones of the king of Edom into ᵃ lime.

‖Or, turne to him.
a That is, into aſhes.

2 Therefore will I ſend a fire into Moab, which ſhall conſume the palaces of Carioth, and Moab ſhall die with tumult, with ſhowting, & with the ſound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the Iudge out of the middes thereof, and will ſlay all the princes thereof with him, ſaith the Lord.

4 Thus ſaith the Lord, for three wickedneſſes of Iuda, and for foure I will not ſpare him: becauſe they haue caſt away the lawe of the Lord, and haue not kept his ordinances, and their lyes cauſed them to erre, after the which their fathers walked.

5 Therefore will I ſend a fire into Iuda, which ſhall conſume the palaces of Hieruſalem.

6 Thus ſaith the Lord, For three wickedneſſes of Iſrael, and for foure I will not ſpare him: becauſe they ſolde the righteous for ſiluer, and the poore for a payre of ſhoos.

7 They ‖ gape for breath ouer the head of the poore in the duſt of the earth, and peruert the way of the ‖ meeke: A man and his father will goe in to one ‖ mayde, to diſhonour my holy Name.

‖Or, preaſe vnto the head, or treade vpon the head.
‖Or, wretched.
‖Or, yong woman.

8 And they ‖ lie vpon clothes layde to pledge by euery altar: and in the houſe of their God they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned.

‖Or, ſit downe.
‖Or, of ſuch as they haue fined or molten.

9 * Yet deſtroyed I the Amorite before them, whoſe height was like the height of the Cedar trees, and hee was ſtrong as the okes: notwithſtanding, I deſtroyed his fruit from aboue, and his roote from beneath.

Num.21.25.

10 * Alſo I brought you vp from the land of Egypt, and led you fourtie yeeres thorow the wilderneſſe, to poſſeſſe the lande of the Amorites.

exod.14.6.
Exod.14.6.

11 And I raiſed vp of your ſonnes for Prophets and of your yong men for ‖ Nazarites: Is it not euen thus, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord?

‖Or, abſteiners.

12 But yee gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, ſaying, Prophecie not.

13 Beholde, I am preſſed vnder you, as a cart is preſſed that is full of ſheaues.

14 Therefore the ‖ flight ſhall not periſh from the ſwift, & the ſtrong ſhall not ſtrengthen his force, neither ſhall the mightie ſaue his life.

‖Or, ſwift by flight ſhall not eſcape.

15 Nor hee that handleth the bowe, ſhall ſtand, nor hee that is ſwift of foote ſhall eſcape, neither ſhall hee that rideth the horſe ſaue his life.

16 And hee that is of mightie courage among the ſtrong men, ſhall flee away naked in that day, ſaith the Lord.

The iij. Chapter.

1 He reprooueth the houſe of Iſrael of ingratitude, foreſhewing Gods moſt iuſt puniſhment for the ſame. 9 Strangers are called to ſee the equitie of Gods iudgement againſt Iſrael.

HEare the word that the Lorde pronounceth againſt you, O children of Iſrael, euen againſt the whole familie, which I brought vp from the lande of Egypt, ſaying,

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth, therefore I wil viſite you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a Lion roare in the foreſt when he hath no praye? or will a lions whelpe cry out of his denne if he haue taken nothing?

5 Can a birde fall in a ſnare vpon the earth where no fowler is? or will he take vp the ſnare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Or ſhall a trumpet be blowen in the citie, and the people be not afraid? or ſhal there bee ᵃ euill in a citie, and the Lord hath not done it?

a That is, calamitie or aduerſitie.

7 ‖ Surely the Lord God wil do nothing, but hee reuealeth his ſecrete vnto his ſeruants the Prophets.

‖Or, for.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not be afraid? The Lorde God hath ſpoken, ‖ who can but prophecie?

‖Or, who will not prophecie?

9 Proclaime in the palaces of Aſdod, and in the palaces of the land of Egypt, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelues vpon the mountaines of Samaria, and beholde the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and the oppreſſed in the midſt thereof:

10 For they knowe not to doe right, ſaith the Lord, they ſtore vp ‖ violence and robbery in their palaces.

‖Or, ini

11 Therefore thus ſayeth the Lord God, An aduerſarie ſhall come euen round about the countrey, and ſhall bring downe thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhall bee ſpoyled.

12 Thus ſaith the Lord, As the ſhepheard taketh out of the mouth of the Lion two legs or a piece of an eare: ſo ſhall the children of Iſrael be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in Damaſcus as in a couch.

13 Heare and teſtifie in the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the Lord God, the God of hoſtes:

14 That in the day that I ſhall viſite the ‖ tranſgreſſions of Iſrael vpon him, I will alſo viſite the altars of Bethel, & the hornes of the altar ſhall be ‖ broken off, and fall to the ground.

‖Or, wickedneſſe.
‖Or, cut off.

15 And I will ſmite the winter houſe

with the ſummer houſe, and the houſes of Iuorie ſhall periſh, and the great houſes ſhall be conſumed, ſaith the Lord.

The iiij. Chapter.

Vnder the name of fat kine of Baſan, he inueyeth againſt the gouernours of Samaria, and foreſheweth their puniſhment.

HEare this word ye kine of Baſan, that are in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppreſſe the poore, and deſtroy the needie, which ſay to their [a] maſters, Bring, and let vs drinke.

[a] That is, to the creditors, to whome the poore are indebted.

2 The Lord God hath ſworne by his holines, that loe, the dayes ſhall come vpon you, that hee will take you away with [b] thornes, and your poſteritie with fiſhhookes.

[b] He alludeth to fiſhers, which catch fiſh by hookes and thornes.

3 And yee ſhall goe out at the breaches, euery cowe forward, and ye ſhall ‖ caſt your ſelues out of the palace, ſaith the Lord.

‖ Or, caſt downe the palace.

4 Come to Bethel, and ‖ tranſgreſſe: to Gilgal, and multiplie tranſgreſſion: and bring you ſacrifices in the morning, and your tithes after three yeeres.

‖ Or, commit wickedneſſe.

5 And offer a thankeſgiuing of leauen, publiſh and proclaime the free offerings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord God.

6 Therefore haue I giuen you [c] cleanneſſe of teeth in all your cities, and ſcarceneſſe of bread in all your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the Lord.

[c] That is, lacke of bread and meate.

7 And alſo I haue withholden the raine from you when there were yet three moneths to the harueſt, and I cauſed it to raine vpon one city, and haue not cauſed it to raine vpon another citie: one piece was rayned vpon, and the piece whereupon it rayned not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered vnto one citie to drinke water, but they were not ſatiſfied: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, ſaith the Lord.

9 I haue ſmitten you with blaſting and mildew, your great gardens, and your vineyardes, and your figge trees, and your oliue trees did the ‖ palmer worme deuoure: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith yͤ Lord.

‖ Or, caterpiller.

10 Peſtilence haue I ſent among you after the maner of Egypt: your yong men haue I ſlaine with the ſword, and haue taken away your horſes, & I haue made the ſtinke of your tentes to come euen vp to your noſethrilles: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the Lord.

11 * I haue ouerthrowen ‖ you, as God ouerthrew Sodoma and Gomorrha: and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, ſaith the Lord.

Gen.19.24 oſee,11.8.

‖ Or, among you, meaning ſome part of their countrey to haue bene ouerthrowen.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Iſrael, and becauſe I will doe this vnto thee, [d] prepare to meete thy God, O Iſrael.

[d] Turne to him by repentance.

13 For loe, hee that fourmeth the mountaines, and createth the wind, and declareth vnto man what is his thought, which maketh the ‖ morning darkeneſſe, and walketh vpon the high places of the earth, the Lorde God of hoſtes is his Name.

‖ Or, morning and darkeneſſe.

The v. Chapter.

1 The Prophet lamenteth the captiuitie of Sion. 4 Hee calleth to repentance. 8 Hee deſcribeth the power of God.

HEare yee this word which I lift vp vpō you, euen a lamentation ‖ of the houſe of Iſrael.

‖ Or, O ye houſe.

2 The virgine Iſrael is fallen, and ſhall no more riſe, ſhe is left vpon her land, and there is none to raiſe her vp.

3 For thus ſaith the Lord God, the citie which went out by a thouſande, ſhall leaue an hundred, and that which went foorth by an hundred, ſhall leaue tenne to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 For thus ſaith the Lord vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Seeke ye me, and ye ſhall liue.

5 But ſeeke not Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and goe not to Beer-ſeba: for Gilgal ſhall go into captiuitie, and Bethel ſhall come to nought.

6 Seeke the Lord, and ye ſhall liue: leaſt he breake out like fire in the houſe of Ioſeph, and deuoure it, and there be none to quench it in Bethel.

7 They turne iudgement to wormewood, and forſake righteouſneſſe in the earth.

8 Hee maketh the ſeuen ſtarres and Orion, and he turneth the [a] ſhadowe of death into the morning, and he maketh the day darke as night: * hee calleth the waters of the ſea, and powreth them out vpon the open earth, the Lord is his Name.

[a] That is, the thickeſt darkeneſſe into the morning light.

Amos.9.6.

9 He ſtrengtheneth the deſtroyer againſt the mightie, and the deſtroyer ſhall ‖ come againſt the fortreſſe.

‖ Or, aſſault.

10 They hate him that rebuketh [b] in the gate, and they abhorre him that ſpeaketh vprightly.

[b] That is, in open aſſemblies.

11 For as much then as your treading is vpon the poore, and yee [c] take from him burdens of wheate: ye haue built houſes of hewed ſtone, but yee ſhall not dwell in them: yee haue planted pleaſant vineyards, but ye ſhall not drinke wine of them.

[c] Ye take both his money and alſo his foode wherewith he ſhould liue.

12 For I knowe your ‖ manifolde tranſgreſſions, and your mightie ſinnes: they afflict the iuſt, they take rewardes, and they oppreſſe the poore in the gate.

‖ Or, great wickednes.

13 Therefore the wiſe ſhall keepe ſilence in that time: for it is an euill time.

14 Seeke good, and not euill, that ye may liue: and ſo the Lord God of hoſtes ſhall bee with you, as you haue ſpoken.

15 * Hate the euill, and loue the good, and ſtabliſh iudgement in the gate: it may bee, that the Lord God of hoſtes will be mercifull vnto the remnant of Ioſeph.

Pſal.97.10. rom.12.6.

16 Therefore the Lord God of hoſtes, the Lord ſaith thus, Mourning ſhall bee in all

ſtreetes, and they ſhall ſay in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: and they ſhal call the huſbandman to lamentation, and ſuch as can mourne, ‖ to mourning.

‖Or, ſhall mourne.

17 And in all the vines ſhall be lamentation: for I will paſſe thorowe thee, ſayth the Lord.

18 *Woe vnto you that deſire the day of the Lorde, what haue yee to doe with it? the day of the Lord is darkeneſſe, and not light.

Iere. 30. 7. ioel 2. 11. ſoph. 1. 13.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a beare meete him, and went into the houſe, and leaned his hand vnto the wall, and a ſerpent bite him:

20 Shal not the day of the Lord be darkeneſſe, and not light? euen darkeneſſe, and no ‖ light in it?

‖Or, ſhine.

21 *I hate, I abhorre your feaſt dayes, and I will not [d] ſmell in your ſolemne aſſemblies.

Eſai. 1. 11.

[d] That is, I will not delight in the ſmell of your incenſe.

22 Though ye offer me whole burnt offerings, and meate offerings, I will not accept them, neither will I regarde the peace offering of your fat beaſts.

23 Take thou away from me the multitude of thy ſongs, for I will not heare the melodie of thy viols.

24 And ‖ let iudgement run downe as water, and righteouſneſſe as a mightie riuer.

‖Or, iudgement ſhall run downe.

25 Haue ye offered vnto me ſacrifices and offerings in the wilderneſſe fourtie yeeres, O houſe of Iſrael?

26 But ye haue borne [e] Siccuth your king, and Chiun your images, and the ſtarre of your gods, which ye made to your ſelues.

[e] That idole which yee eſteemed as your king, and carried about as ye did Chium: in the which images yee thought that there was a certaine diuinitie.

27 Therefore wil I cauſe you to goe into captiuitie beyond Damaſcus, ſaith the Lord, whoſe name is the God of hoſtes.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Hee prophecieth againſt the princes of Iſrael, liuing in pleaſures.

Woe to them * that are at eaſe in Sion, and truſt in the mountaine of Samaria, which were famous at the beginning of the nations, and the houſe of Iſrael came to them.

Luk. 6. 24.

2 Goe you vnto Calneh, and ſee, and from thence goe you to Hemath the great, then goe downe to Gath of the Philiſtines: bee [a] they better then theſe kingdomes? or the border of their lande greater then your border?

[a] If God haue deſtroied theſe excellent cities in three diuers kingdomes, as in Babylon, Syria, and of the Philiſtines, & hath brought their wide borders into a greater ſtraitneſſe then yours yet are, thinke ye to be better, or to eſcape?

3 Ye that put farre away the euil day, and ‖ approch to the ſeate of iniquitie.

‖Or, bring vpon you.

4 They lie vpon beds of Iuorie, & ſtretch themſelues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the ſtall.

5 They ſing to the ſound of the viall, and inuent to themſelues inſtruments of muſike, like Dauid.

6 They drinke wine in bowles, & anoint themſelues with theſe ointments: but no man is ſorie for the affliction of Ioſeph.

7 Therefore now ſhall they goe captiue with the firſt that goe captiue, and ‖ the ſorrowe of them that ſtretched themſelues is at hand.

‖Or, the ioy of them that ſtretched themſelues ſhall depart.

8 *The Lorde God hath ſworne by himſelfe, ſayth the Lord God of hoſtes, I abhorre the excellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces, therefore wil I deliuer vp the citie, with all that is therein.

Iere. 52. 14.

‖Or, magnificencie, that is, the riches and pompe.

9 And if there remaine tenne men in one houſe, they ſhall die.

10 And his vncle ſhall take him vp, and burne him, to carrie out the bones out of the houſe, & ſhall ſay to him that is by the [b] ſides of the houſe, Is there yet any with thee? And he ſhall ſay, None. Then ſhal he ſay, Hold thy tongue: for we may not remember the name of the Lord.

[b] That is, to ſome neighbour that dwelleth nere about.

11 For beholde, the Lord commaundeth, and he will ſmite the great houſe with breaches, and the litle houſes with clefts.

12 Shall horſes runne vpon the [c] rocke? or will one plowe there with Oxen? for yee haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruite of righteouſneſſe into wormewood.

[c] He compareth them to barren rockes, whereupon it is in vaine to beſtowe labour, ſhewing that Gods benefites can haue no place among them.

13 Ye reioyce in a thing of nought, ye ſay, Haue not we gotten vs hornes by our owne ſtrength?

14 But beholde, I will rayſe vp againſt you a nation, O houſe of Iſrael, ſayeth the Lord God of hoſtes, and they ſhall afflict you from the entring of Hemath, vnto the riuer of the wilderneſſe.

The vij. Chapter.

1 God ſheweth certaine viſions, whereby hee ſignifieth the deſtruction of the people of Iſrael.

Thus hath the Lorde God ſhewed vnto mee, and beholde, hee fourmed Graſhoppers in the beginning of the ſhooting vp of the latter grouth, and loe, it was in the latter grouth, after the [a] kings mowing.

[a] After the publique commandement for mowing was giuen, or as ſome reade, after the kings ſheepe were ſhorne.

2 And when they had made an ende of eating the graſſe of the lande, then I ſaide, O Lord God, ſpare, I beſeech thee: Who ſhall rayſe vp Iacob? for he is ſmall.

3 So the Lord [b] repented for this: It ſhall not be, ſaith the Lord.

[b] That is, ſtaied this plague at my prayer.

4 Thus alſo hath the Lorde God ſhewed vnto me, and beholde, the Lord God called to iudgement by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate vp ‖ a part.

‖Or, the poſſeſſion, meaning the whole fielde,

5 Then ſaide I, O Lord God, ceaſſe I beſeech thee: Who ſhall rayſe vp Iacob? for hee is ſmall.

6 So the Lorde repented for this: This alſo ſhall not be, ſaith the Lord God.

7 Thus againe he ſhewed me, & beholde, the Lorde ſtoode vpon a wall made by line, [c] with a line in his hand.

[c] Signifying that this ſhould be the laſt meaſuring of the people, and that he would deferre his iudgement no longer.

8 And the Lorde ſaide vnto mee, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaide, A line. Then ſaide the Lorde, Behold, I will ſet a line in the midſt of my people Iſrael, and will paſſe

by them no more.

9 And the high places of Iſahac ſhall bee deſolate, and the ‖ temples of Iſrael ſhall be deſtroyed, and I wil riſe againſt the houſe of Ieroboam with the ſword.

‖ Or, ſanctuaries, or holy places.

10 Then Amazia the prieſt of Bethel ſent to Ieroboam king of Iſrael, ſaying, Amos hath conſpired againſt thee in the middeſt of the houſe of Iſrael: the lande is not able to beare all his wordes.

11 For thus Amos ſaith, Ieroboam ſhall die by the ſworde, and Iſrael ſhall be ledde away captiue out of their owne land.

12 Alſo Amazia ſayde to Amos, O thou the Seer, goe, flee thou away into the lande of Iuda, and there eate thy bread, and prophecie there.

13 But prophecie no more at Bethel: for it is the kings Chappell, and it is the kings Court.

14 Then anſwered Amos, and ſaide vnto Amazia, I was no Prophet, neither was I a Prophets ſonne: but I was an heardman, and a gatherer of wilde figges.

15 And the Lord tooke me as I followed the flocke, and the Lorde ſaide vnto me, Goe, prophecie vnto my people Iſrael.

16 Now therefore heare thou the worde of the Lorde: Thou ſayeſt, Prophecie not againſt Iſrael, and ſpeake nothing againſt the houſe of Iſahac.

17 Therefore thus ſayth the Lorde, Thy wife ſhall bee an harlot in the citie, and thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy lande ſhall be diuided by line, and thon ſhalt die in a polluted land, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely goe into captiuitie foorth of his land.

The viii. Chapter.

By a viſion of a Basket of Sommer fruite, the ende of the kingdome of Iſrael is ſhewed.

THus hath the Lorde God ſhewed vnto me: and behold, a Basket of Sommer fruite.

2 And he ſaide, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaide, A Basket of Sommer [a] fruit. Then ſaid the Lorde vnto mee, The ende is come vpon my people of Iſrael, I will paſſe by them no more.

[a] Which ſignified the ripeneſſe of their ſinnes, and the readineſſe of Gods iudgements.

3 And the ſongs of the temple ſhalbe howlings in that day, ſaith the Lord God: many dead bodies ſhall be in euery place, they ſhall caſt them forth with ſilence.

4 Heare this, O yee that ſwallowe vp the poore, that yee may make the needie of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the newe moneth bee gone, that wee may ſell corne? and the Sabboth, that wee may ſet foorth Wheate, and make the [b] Ephah ſmall, and the ſicle great, and falſifie the weights by deceite?

[b] That is, the meaſure ſmall, and the price great.

6 That we may buy the poore for ſiluer, and the needie for ſhooes, yea, and ſell the refuſe of the Wheate?

7 The Lorde hath ſworne by the excellencie of Iacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the lande tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it ſhall riſe vp wholy as a flood, and it ſhall be caſt out, and [c] drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

[c] That is, the inhabitants of the land ſhalbe drowned, as Nilus drowneth many when it ouerfloweth.

9 And in that day, ſayeth the Lorde God, I will euen cauſe the [d] Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

[d] In the midſt of their proſperitie, I will ſende great affliction.

10 * And I will turne your feaſtes into mourning, and all your ſongs into lamentation: and I will bring ſackecloth vpon all loynes, and baldneſſe vpon euery head, and I will make it as the mourning of an onely ſonne, and the ende thereof as a bitter day.

Tob. 2.7. 1. mac. 8, 41.

11 Beholde, the dayes come, ſayeth the Lorde God, that I will ſend a famine in the lande, not a famine of bread, nor thirſt for water, but of hearing the word of the Lorde.

12 And they ſhal wander from ſea to ſea, and from the North euen vnto the Eaſt ſhall they runne to and fro, to ſeeke the worde of the Lord, and ſhall not finde it.

13 In that day ſhall the faire virgins, and the young men periſh for thirſt.

14 They that ſweare by the [e] ſinne of Samaria, and that ſay, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the [f] maner of Beer-ſeba liueth, euen they ſhall fall, and neuer riſe vp againe.

[e] For the idolaters did vſe to ſweare by their idoles, which here he calleth their ſinne.

[f] That is, the common maner of worſhipping, and the ſeruice of religion there vſed.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Threatnings againſt the Temple. 5 The ſuberſion of the people.

I Sawe the Lorde ſtanding vpon the [a] altar, and hee ſayde, Smite the lintell of the doore, that the poſtes may ſhake, and ‖ cut them in pieces, euen the [b] heades of them all, and I will ſlay the laſt of them with the ſworde: hee that fleeth of them, ſhall not flee away, and hee that eſcapeth of them, ſhall not be deliuered.

[a] Which was at Hieruſalem.

‖ Or, wound them in the head, euen all.

[b] Both the chiefe of men, and alſo the common people.

2 * Though they digge into hell, thence ſhall my hand take them, though they clime vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

Pſal. 138.8.

3 And though they hide themſelues in the toppe of Carmel, I will ſearch and take them out thence: and though they be hidde from my ſight in the bottome of the ſea, thence will I commaund the [c] ſerpent, and he ſhall bite them.

[c] That is, the Whale, or ſome other huge beaſt of the ſea.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I commaund the ſworde, and it ſhall ſlay them, * and I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

Amos 5, 8.

5 And the Lord God of hoſtes ſhall touch the lande, and it ſhall melt away: and all that dwell therein ſhall mourne, and it ſhall riſe vp whole like a flood, and ſhall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

‖Or, aſcēts, or degrees. Jere.44.11.

6 He buildeth his ‖ ſpheres in the heauen, and hath layde the foundation of his globe of elements on the earth: *hee calleth the waters of the ſea, and powreth them out vpon the open earth, the Lord is his name.

[d] That is, am I more bound vnto you, then to the Ethiopians, or black Mores? yet haue I beſtowed vpon you greater benefites.

7 Are ye not as the Ethiopians [d] vnto me, O children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lorde? haue not I brought vp Iſrael out of the land of Egypt? and the Philiſtines from Cappadocia, and the Syrians from Cyrene?

8 Beholde, the eyes of the Lorde God are vpon the ſinfull kingdome, and I wil deſtroy it cleane out of the earth: neuertheleſſe, I wil not vtterly deſtroy the houſe of Iacob, ſaieth the Lord.

9 For loe, I wil command, and I will ſift the houſe of Iſrael among all nations, like as corne is ſifted in a ſiue: yet ſhall not the [e] leaſt ſtone fall vpon the earth.

[e] Meaning, that none of his ſhould periſh in his wrath.

10 But all the ſinners of my people ſhall die by the ſword, which ſay, The euil ſhal not come, nor haſten for vs.

Act.15.16.

11 *In that day will I raiſe vp the tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen downe, & cloſe vp the breaches thereof, and I will rayſe vp his ruines, and I wil build it as in the dayes of olde:

12 That they may poſſeſſe the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, ‖ becauſe my name is called vpon them, ſaieth the Lorde that doeth this.

‖Or, vpon whom my name is called.

13 Behold, the daies come, ſaith the Lord, that the plowman ſhall [f] touche the mower, and the treader of grapes him that ſoweth ſeede, and the mountaines ſhall drop ſweete wine, and all the hils ſhall melt.

[f] Signifying that there ſhall be great plentie of all things, ſo that when one kinde of fruite is ripe, another ſhould follow, & euery one in courſe, Leuit.26.

14 And I wil bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Iſrael, and they ſhal build the waſte cities, and inhabite them: and they ſhal plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof, they ſhall alſo make gardens, and eate the fruites of them.

15 And I wil plant them vpon their land, and they ſhall no more bee pulled vp againe out of their lande which I haue giuen them, ſaith the Lord thy God.

The ende of the prophecie of Amos.

The booke of the Prophet Abdias.

Againſt Edom, and the truſt that they had in riches.

Jere.49.14.

THe viſion of Abdi. Thus ſayeth the Lorde God againſt Edom, *We haue heard a rumour from the Lorde, and an Ambaſſadour is ſent among ye heathen: Ariſe and let vs riſe vp againſt her to battell.

2 Behold, I haue made thee ſmal among the heathen, thou art vtterly deſpiſed.

3 The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee, thou that dwelleſt in the cleftes of the rockes, whoſe habitation is high, that ſayth in his heart, Who ſhall bring mee downe to the ground?

Jere.49.16.

4 *Yea, though thou exalt thy ſelfe as the Eagle, and make thy neſt among the ſtars, thence will I bring thee downe, ſayeth the Lord.

5 Came thieues to thee, or robbers by night? how waſt thou brought to ſilence? would they not haue ſtollen till they had ynough? If the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ſome grapes?

6 How are the things of Eſau ſought vp, and his treaſures ſearched?

7 All the men of thy confederacie haue driuen thee to ye borders, the men that were at peace with thee haue deceiued thee, and preuailed againſt thee, they that eate thy bread haue layde a wounde vnder thee, there is none vnderſtanding in him.

Eſa.29.15.

8 *Shal not I in that day, ſaith the Lord, euen deſtroy the wiſe men out of Edom, and vnderſtanding from the mount of Eſau?

9 And thy ſtrong men, O Theman, ſhall be afraide: becauſe euery one of the mount of Eſau ſhalbe cut off by ſlaughter.

Gen.27.42

10 *For thy crueltie againſt thy brother Iacob, ſhame ſhall couer thee, and thou ſhalt be cut off for euer.

11 When thou ſtoodeſt on the other ſide, in the day that the ſtrangers carried away his ſubſtance, and ſtrangers entred into his gates, and caſt lots vpon Hieruſalem, euen thou waſt as one of them.

12 But thou ſhouldeſt not haue beholden the day of thy brother in the day that hee was made a ſtranger, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iuda in the day of their deſtruction, thou ſhouldeſt not haue ſpoken proudly in the day of affliction:

13 Thou ſhouldeſt not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their deſtruction, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue once looked on their affliction in the day of their deſtruction, nor haue layde handes on their ſubſtance in the day of their deſtruction:

14 Neither ſhouldeſt thou haue ſtoode in the croſſe wayes to cut off them that ſhould eſcape, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue ſhut vp the remnant thereof in the day of affliction.

15 For the day of the Lorde is neere vpon all the Heathen: as thou haſt done, it ſhalbe done to thee, thy rewarde ſhall returne vpon thine head.

16 For as yee haue [a] drunke vpon mine holy mountaine, ſo ſhal all the heathẽ drinke continually: yea, they ſhall drinke and ſwallow vp, and they ſhalbe as though they [b] had not bene.

17 But vpon mount Sion ſhalbe deliuerance, and it ſhall bee holy, and the houſe of Iacob ſhall poſſeſſe their poſſeſſions.

18 And the houſe of Iacob ſhall be a fire, and the houſe of Ioſeph a flame, & the houſe of Eſau as ſtubble, and they ſhall kindle in them and deuoure them, and there ſhalbe no remnant of the houſe of Eſau: for the Lorde hath ſpoken it.

19 And they ſhall poſſeſſe the South ſide of the mount of Eſau, and the plaine of the Philiſtines, and they ſhall poſſeſſe the fieldes of Ephraim, and the fieldes of Samaria, and Beniamin ſhall haue Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of his hoſte of the children of Iſrael, which were among the Chananites, ſhall poſſeſſe vnto Sarephath, and the captiuitie of Hieruſalem which is in Sepharad, ſhall poſſeſſe the cities of the South.

21 And they that ſhall [c] ſaue, ſhall come vp to mount Sion to iudge the mount of Eſau, and the kingdome ſhalbe the Lords.

[a] That is, reioyced and triumphed.

[b] That is, at the length they ſhall vtterly periſh.

[c] Meaning, that God will raiſe vp in his Church ſuch as ſhall rule & gouerne for the defence of the ſame, and deſtruction of his enemies vnder Meſſias.

The ende of the Prophet Abdias.

The booke of the Prophet Ionas.

The firſt Chapter.

3 Ionas fled when he was ſent to preach. 4 A tempeſt ariſeth, & he is caſt into the ſea for his diſobedience.

THE worde of the Lorde came vnto [a] Ionas the ſonne of Amittai, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, and go to [b] Niniue the great citie, and crye againſt it: for their wickednes is come vp before me.

3 And Ionas roſe vp to flee into Tharſis from the preſence of the Lord, & went downe to [c] Ioppa, and found a ſhip going to [d] Tharſis: ſo he payed his fare, and went downe into it, that hee might goe with them vnto Tharſis from the [e] preſence of the Lord.

4 But the Lorde ſent out a great winde into the ſea, and there was a mighty tempeſt in the ſea, ſo that the ſhippe was in danger of ſplitting in ſunder.

5 Then the Mariners were afrayd, and cryed euery man vnto his god, and caſt the wares that were in the ſhippe into the ſea, to lighten it of them: but Ionas was gone downe into the ſides of the ſhippe, and hee lay downe ſleeping.

6 And the ſhipmaſter came vnto him, and ſaid, What meaneſt thou ſleeper? Vp, and cal vpon thy God, if ſo bee that God will ‖ ſhine vnto vs, that we periſh not.

7 And they ſaid euery one vnto his felow, Come, let vs caſt lots, that we may know for whoſe cauſe this euill is on vs. And they caſt lots: and the lot fell on Ionas.

8 Then ſaide they vnto him, Tell vs, for whoſe cauſe is this euil come vpon vs? what is thine occupation? whence cameſt thou? what countrey man art thou? and of what nation?

9 And he anſwered thẽ, I am an Hebrue, and I feare the Lorde God of heauen, which hath made the ſea, and the drie land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afrayde, and ſayde vnto him, Why haſt thou done this? (for the men knewe that he fled from the preſence of the Lord, becauſe he had tolde them.)

11 And they ſayde vnto him, What ſhall we doe vnto thee, that the ſea may be calme vnto vs? for the ſea wrought, and was troublous.

12 And he ſayd vnto them, Take me, and caſt me into the ſea, and the ſea ſhall be calme vnto you: for I knowe that for my ſake this great tempeſt is vpon you.

13 Neuertheleſſe, the men aſſayed with rowing to bring the ſhippe to lande, but they could not, becauſe the ſea wrought, and was troublous againſt them.

14 Wherefore they cryed vnto the Lorde, and ſayd, Wee beſeech thee, O Lord, wee beſeech thee, let vs not periſh for this mans life, and lay not to our charge innocent blood: for thou, O Lord, haſt done as it pleaſed thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionas, and caſt him into the ſea, and the ſea left raging.

16 And the men feared the Lorde exceedingly, and offered a ſacrifice vnto the Lord, and made [f] vowes.

17 And the Lorde prepared a great fiſh to ſwallow vp Ionas: and Ionas was in the belly of the fiſh three dayes and three nights.

[a] He prophecied vnder Ieroboam the ſecond, 2. Kin. 14.

[b] It was the greateſt citie of the Aſſyrians, ſituate by the riuer Lycus, as Strabo writeth, hauing in number an hundred & fiftie towres.

[c] It is an hauen towne in the which Peter lodged, Actes 10.

[d] It is the name of a place likely to be Cilicia, for there was a great citie of that name, where alſo Paul was borne.

[e] As the Leuites which miniſter to the Lord, are ſaid to ſtand before him: ſo they which forſake his cõmandement, are ſaid to flee before his preſence.

‖ Or, be fauourable.

[f] To ſerue the Lorde, to call vpon him, as Dauid oftentimes in the Pſalmes maketh mention, and none other vowes.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Ionas is in the fiſhes belly. 2 His prayer. 10 He is deliuered.

AND Ionas prayed vnto the Lorde his God out of the [a] fiſhes belly,

2 And ſaid, In affliction I cryed vnto the Lord, and hee heard me: out of the belly of hell cryed I, and thou heardeſt my voyce.

3 Thou hadſt caſt mee downe into the deepe,

[a] He afterward calleth it hell, and the word is taken often for the graue. Being come to himſelfe, he in great affliction called vpon the Lord.

deepe, into the middeſt of the ſea, & the floods compaſſed mee about: all thy billowes and waues paſſed ouer me.

4 And I ſayd, *I am caſt away out of thy ſight, yet will I looke againe towarde thine holy temple.

Pſal.120.1.

5 *The waters compaſſed me euen vnto the ſoule, the depth cloſed mee on euery ſide, and the weedes were wrapt about my head.

Pſal.69.2.

6 I went downe to the bottome of the mountaines, the earth with her barres was about me for euer: yet haſt thou brought vp my life from corruption, O Lord my God.

7 When my ſoule fainted within mee, I remembred the Lord, and my prayer came in vnto thee into thy holy temple.

8 They that holde vpon [b] lying vanitie, forſake ‖ his mercie.

9 But I will ſacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of thankeſgiuing, and will pay that that I haue vowed: for ſaluation is of the Lord.

10 And the Lorde ſpake vnto the fiſh, and it caſt out Ionas vpon the dry [c] land.

[b] All that is lying vanitie that a man inuenteth of him ſelfe to truſt in.

‖Or, their owne.

[c] Ioſephus in the ninth booke of antiquities ſaith, He was caſt out on the ſhore of the ſea Euxinum, which is not far from Aſſa.

The iij. Chapter.

2 Ionas is ſent againe to Niniue. 3 The repentance of the king of Niniue.

AND the worde of the Lorde came vnto Ionas the ſecond time, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, and goe to Niniue that great citie, and preach againſt it the preaching which I ſpeake vnto thee.

3 So Ionas aroſe and went to Niniue, according to the word of the Lord: (Niniue was a great citie, and [a] excellent, of three dayes iourney.)

[a] In the Hebrue it is, A great citie of God: but ſo the Hebrues call great & excellent things. So the hill of God, the Cedar of God, for a great hill and high Cedar.

4 And Ionas began to enter into the citie a dayes iourney, and he cryed, and ſayd, Yet fourtie dayes, and Niniue ſhalbe deſtroyed.

5 *And the men of Niniue beleeued God, and proclaymed a faſt, and put on ſackecloth, from the greateſt of them, to the leaſt of them.

Mat.12.41. luk.11.32.

6 And worde came vnto the king of Niniue: which aroſe from his throne, and put off his robe, & couered himſelfe with ſackcloth, and ſate downe in aſhes.

7 And he cauſed a crier to cry, and ſay thorow the citie by the counſell of the king and his nobles, Let neither man nor beaſt, bullocke, nor ſheepe taſte ought at all, neyther feede nor drinke water.

8 And let both man and beaſt put on ſackcloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea let euery man turne from his euill way, and from the wickednes that is in his hands.

9 Who can tell whether God will turne and be mooued with [b] repentance, and turne from his fierce wrath, that we periſh not?

[b] God is ſayd to repent, whe he doeth thoſe things þ men do repenting.

10 And God ſawe their workes that they turned from their euill wayes, and he repented of the [c] euill that he ſaid he would doe vnto them, and did it not.

[c] Of the euill, that is of the plague which is euill to our ſelfe, although not in his owne nature.

The iiij. Chapter.

The great goodneſſe of God toward his creatures.

AND this diſpleaſed Ionas greatly, and hee was [a] angrie within himſelfe.

2 And hee prayed vnto the Lorde, and ſaid, I pray thee, O Lord, was not this my ſaying when I was yet in my countrey? therfore I ‖ haſted to flee vnto Tharſis: *For I knew that thou art a gracious God, and mercifull, long ſuffering, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteſt thee of euill.

[a] Becauſe hereby hee ſhould be taken as a falſe prophet, and ſo the name of God which he preached, ſhould bee blaſphemed.

‖Or, preuented.

Pſal.68.5. ioel 2.13.

3 And now, O Lord, take, I beſeech thee, my life from me: for it is better for me to dye then to liue.

4 Then ſaid the Lord, Doeſt thou well to be angry?

5 And Ionas went out of the citie, and ſate him downe on the Eaſt ſide thereof, and there made him a boothe, and ſate vnder it in the ſhadow, till he might ſee what ſhould bee done in the citie.

6 And the Lorde God prepared a gourde, and made it ſpring vp ouer Ionas, that it might be a ſhadowe ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe: So Ionas was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme, when the morning roſe the next day, which ſmote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And when the Sunne roſe, God prepared a feruent Eaſt winde, & the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionas that he fainted, and wiſhed vnto his ſoule that hee might die, and ſayd, It is better for me to die, then to liue.

9 And the Lorde ſayd vnto Ionas, Doeſt thou well to be ſo angry within thy ſelfe for the gourd? And he ſaid, I do well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then ſayd the Lorde, Thou haſt had compaſſion on the gourde, about the which thou beſtowedſt no labour, neither madeſt it growe, which came vp in a night, and periſhed in a night:

11 And ſhal not I ſpare Nineue that great citie, in the which are more then ſixe ſcore thouſand perſons that know not their right hand and their left, and alſo much cattell?

The ende of the prophecie of Ionas.

The booke of the Prophet Micheas.

The firſt Chapter.

Of the deſtruction of Samaria, becauſe of their idolatrie.

THE worde of the Lorde came vnto Micheas the Morasthite, in the dayes of Iotham, Ahas, and Ezecias, kings of Iuda, which hee ſawe concerning Samaria, and Hieruſalem.

2 *Heare all yee people, marke this well, O earth, and all that therein is, yea, let the Lord God himſelfe bee witneſſe againſt you, euen the Lord from his holy temple.

Deut.32.1. eſa.1.2.

3 *For behold, the Lord ſhall come out of his holy place, and come downe, and treade vpon the high things of the earth.

Eſa.26.21.

4 The mountaines ſhall melt vnder him, and the valleys ſhall cleaue aſunder, like as waxe melteth before the fire, and as the waters runne downeward.

5 And all this ſhalbe for the wickednes of Iacob, and the ſinnes of the houſe of Iſrael: but what is the wickednes of Iacob? is not [a] Samaria? Which are the high placs of Iuda? is not Hieruſalem?

[a] Samaria & Hieruſalem were the chiefe cities of yͤ two kingdomes: idolatrie vſed in them, ſheweth a generall corruption through all.

6 Therefore I will make Samaria an heape of the fielde meete for the planting of a vineyard: her ſtones will I tumble downe into the valley, & diſcouer her foundations.

7 All her images ſhalbe broken down, and all her ‖ garments ſhall be burnt in the fire, yea, all her idoles will I deſtroy: for they are gathered out of the hire of an [b] harlot, & into an harlots hire ſhall they be turned againe.

‖ Or, giftes.

[b] Euill gotten, euil ſpent.

8 Wherefore I wil mourne and make lamentation, bare and naked will I go: I will mourne like the Dragons, and take ſorow as the Eſtriches.

9 For their wound is paſt remedie, it is come into Iuda, and hath touched the gate of my people at Hieruſalem already.

10 Declare it not at Gath, neither weepe yee: for the houſe of Aphra roule thy ſelfe in the duſt.

11 Thou that dwelleſt in Saphir get thee hence naked with ſhame: ſhe that dwelleth at [c] Zaanan, ſhal not come forth in the mourning of Bethezel: the enemie ſhall receiue of you for his [d] ſtanding.

[c] Names of cities that ſhould be firſt annoyed by the enemies.

[d] The long continuance of an armie in one place is hurtfull.

12 For the inhabitātſ of Maroth waited for good, but the plague ſhall come from the Lord, euen vnto the gates of Hieruſalem.

13 O thou [e] inhabitant of Lachis, binde the charet to the ſwifteſt [f] beaſt, ſhe is the beginning of the ſinne of yͤ daughter of Sion: for the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael were founde in thee.

[e] It appeareth that this citie was one of yͤ firſt which receiued the worſhipping of the golden Calues, ſet vp by Ieroboam.

[f] Make haſte to flee away.

14 Therefore ſhalt thou bring preſents to [g] Moreſheth Gath: the houſes of Achzib ſhall be as a lie to the kings of Iſrael.

[g] A citie ſo named.

15 And as for thee, O thou that dwelleſt at Mareſa, I will bring a poſſeſſioner vpon thee, hee ſhall come to Adullam, the glory of Iſrael.

16 Make thee balde, [h] and ſhaue thee, becauſe of thy tender children: make thee cleane balde as an Eagle, for they ſhall be caryed away captiue from thee.

[h] Shauing and plucking off haire, was vſed in time of mourning.

The ij. Chapter.

Threatnings againſt the ſinfull people. 6 They would teach the Prophets to preach.

VOe vnto them that imagine iniquitie, and worke wickedneſſe vpon their beds: when the morning is light they practiſe it, becauſe their hand hath power.

2 And they couet fieldes, and take them by violence, and houſes, & take them away: ſo they oppreſſe a man and his houſe, euen man and his heritage.

3 Therfore thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, againſt this houſholde haue I deuiſed a plague, whereout yee ſhall not plucke your neckes: ye ſhall no more goe ſo proudely, for it will be a perillous time.

4 In that day ſhall this parable be vſed, and a mourning ſhall bee made ouer you on this maner: Wee bee vtterly ‖ deſolate, the portion of my people is changed: how will ‖ he part vnto the lande that hee hath taken from vs?

‖ Or, waſted

‖ Or, howe ſhal he take our land to reſtore it vnto mee (ſeeing the enemie) hath diuided it?

5 Therfore there ſhalbe no man to deuide thee thy portion in the congregation of the Lorde.

6 Yee ſhal not [a] prophecie ſay they to them that prophecie: [b] they ſhall not prophecie to them, neither ſhall they take ſhame.

[a] The people tooke vpon them to forbid the Prophets to preach and rebuke ſinne.

[b] God threatneth he will ſend no moe Prophets to preach vnto them, which is the greateſt plague that can come to a nation.

7 O thou that art named the houſe of Iacob, is the ſpirit of the Lorde ſhortened? are theſe his works? are not my words good vnto him that walketh vprightly?

8 But hee that was yeſterday my people, is riſen vpon the other ſide as againſt an enemie: they ſpoyle the beautiful garment from them that paſſe by peaceably, as though they returned from the warre.

9 The women of my people haue yee ſhut out from their pleaſant houſes, and taken away ‖ mine excellent giftes from their children.

‖ Or, my glory.

10 Vp, get you hence, for here ſhal ye haue no reſt: becauſe the land is defiled, it ſhall deſtroy you with vtter deſtruction.

11 If a man [c] walke in the ſpirit, & would lie falſely, ſaying, I will prophecie to thee of [d] wine and ſtrong drinke: that were a Prophet for this people.

[c] Taking vpō them the office of a Prophet, & pretending that he is directed by the ſpirit of God.

[d] Flattering them by promiſing plentie and not reprouing their ſinnes.

12 I will ſurely gather [e] thee wholly, O Iacob, I will ſurely gather the remnant of Iſrael, I will put them together as the ſheepe of [f] Bozra, as the flocke in the middeſt

of

[e] To make an vniuerſall deſtruction.

[f] Where was great plentie of ſheepe, by reaſon of the good paſtures.

g As a priſoner or captiue.
h To ſtirre his wrathfull indignation againſt the Iſraelites, for their obſtinate wickedneſſe.

of their folde, they ſhall make great noyſe by reaſon of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker ſhal come vp before them, they ſhall breake out, & paſſe by the gate, & go out by it: and their king [g] ſhal go before them, and the Lord ſhalbe vpon [h] their heads.

The iij. Chapter.

Againſt the tyrannie of princes and falſe prophets.

AND I ſaide, Heare I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye princes of the houſe of Iſrael, should not ye know iudgement?

2 But they hate the good, and loue the euill, they plucke off their ſkins from them, and their fleſh from their bones.

3 And they eate alſo the fleſh of my people, and flay off their ſkinne from them: and they breake their bones, and choppe them in pieces as for the pot, and as fleſh within the cauldron.

4 Then ſhall they cry vnto the Lord, but he will not heare them: he will euen hide his face from them at that time, becauſe they haue done wickedly in their works.

a Falſe prophets deuoure the ſubſtance of their followers, and make gaine of religion.

5 Thus ſaith the Lorde concerning the prophets that deceiue my people, [a] and bite them with their teeth, and cry peace: but if a man put not into their mouthes, they prepare warre againſt him.

b The knowledge which ye now pretend, ſhall be turned to be groſſe ignorance.

6 Therefore [b] night ſhalbe vnto you for a viſion, and darkenes ſhalbe vnto you for a diuination: and the ſunne ſhall goe downe ouer the Prophets, and the day ſhalbe darke ouer them.

c They ſhall couer their faces for ſhame.

7 Then ſhall the ſeers bee aſhamed, and the ſoothſayers confounded: yea, [c] they ſhall all couer their lips, for they haue no anſwere of God.

8 Yet notwithſtanding, I am ful of power by the ſpirit of the Lord, and of iudgement, and of ſtrength, to declare vnto Iacob his tranſgreſſion, and to Iſrael his ſinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, yee heades of the houſe of Iacob, and princes of the houſe of Iſrael: they abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equitie.

d They fortifie and garniſh their citie with goods wrongfully gotten which here are called blood and iniquitie.

10 [d] They build vp Sion with blood, and Hieruſalem with iniquitie.

Eze,22,27.

11 *(The heades thereof iudge for rewards, and the prieſts thereof teach for hire, and the prophets therof prophecie for money: yet will they leane vpon the Lorde, and ſay, Is not the Lorde among vs? no euill can come vpon vs.)

Iere,26.18.

12 *Therefore ſhal Sion for your ſake be plowed as a field, and Hieruſalem ſhall bee an heape, and the mountaine of the houſe as the high places of the foreſt.

The iiij. Chapter.

The calling of the Gentiles, and conuerſion of the Iewes.

Eſai.2,2.
a When Chriſt ſhall come.

BUT * in [a] the latter dayes it will come to paſſe, that the hil of the Lords houſe ſhalbe prepared in the top of the mountaines, and ſhall bee ſet vp higher then any mountaines or hilles, and people ſhall preſſe vnto it.

2 Yea, the multitude of the Gentiles ſhall haſte them thither, ſaying, Come, let vs goe vp to the hill of the Lorde, and to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and he ſhall teache vs his wayes, and we will walke in his pathes, for the Lawe ſhall come out of Sion, and the word of God from Hieruſalem.

3 And he ſhall iudge many people, and rebuke mightie nations of farre countreyes: ſo that of their ſwordes they ſhall make plowe-ſhares, and ſithes of their ſpeares: one peopls ſhall not lift vp a ſword againſt an other, yea they ſhall no more learne to fight.

4 But euery man ſhall ſit vnder his vineyarde, and vnder his figge tree, and no man ſhall make them afraide: for the mouth of the Lorde of hoſtes hath ſpoken it.

5 Therefore all people will walke euery man in the name of his God: and wee will walke in the Name of our Lord God for euer and euer.

6 At the ſame time, ſaith the Lord, will I gather vp the lame and the outcaſt, and ſuch as I haue chaſtened.

Soph.3.9.
Dan,7.14. luke 1.33.

7 * And will giue a remnant vnto the lame, and make of the outcaſt a mightie people: * and the Lord himſelfe ſhalbe their king vpon the mount Sion, from this time forth for euermore.

8 And vnto thee, O thou towre of the flocke, thou ſtrong holde of the daughter Sion, vnto thee ſhal it come, euen the lordſhippe and kingdome to the daughter Hieruſalem.

9 Why then doeſt thou cry and lament? is there no king in thee? are thy counſailers periſhed, that thou art ſo pained as a woman in her trauaile?

10 And now, O thou daughter Sion, ſorow and lament as a woman in her trauaile: for nowe muſt thou get thee out of the citie, and dwell vpon the plaine fielde: yea, vnto Babylon ſhalt thou goe, but there ſhalt thou bee deliuered, and there the Lorde ſhall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 Nowe alſo are there many people gathered together againſt thee, ſaying, Sion ſhalbe condemned, and our eye ſhall looke vpon Sion.

12 But they knowe not the thoughtes of the Lorde, they vnderſtand not his counſell: for hee ſhall gather them together as the ſheaues in the barne.

13 Therefore get thee vp, O thou daughter Sion, and threſh out the corne, for I wil make thy horne yron, and thy bones braſſe, that thou mayeſt breake in pieces many people: their goodes ſhalt thou conſecrate vnto the Lord, and their ſubſtance vnto the ruler of the whole world.

The v. Chapter.

Of the deſtruction of Hieruſalem.

‖ Or, Nowe aſſemble thy garriſons O daughter of garriſons.

NOwe ‖ ſhalt thou bee robbed thy ſelfe, O thou robbers daughter: they ſhall lay ſiege againſt vs, and ſmite the iudge of Iſrael with a rodde vpon the cheeke.

Matt.2,6. iohn 7.42.

2 *And thou Bethlehem Ephrata are litle among the thouſandes of Iuda, out of thee ſhal he come forth vnto me which ſhal bee the gouernour in Iſrael, whoſe out going hath bene from the beginning, and from euerlaſting.

3 Therefore will hee giue them vp for a ſeaſon, vntill the time that ſhee which ſhall beare, hath borne: then ſhal the remnant of his brethren bee conuerted vnto the children of Iſrael.

4 He ſhall ſtand faſt, and giue foode in the ſtrength of the Lord, and in the maieſty of the Name of the Lorde his God: and when they be conuerted, he ſhal bee magnified vnto the fartheſt parts of the world.

5 And he ſhalbe our peace: when the Aſſyrians ſhal come into our land, when hee ſhal treade in our palaces, then ſhall wee rayſe againſt him ſeuen ſhepheards, and eight principall men.

6 These ſhal ſubdue the land of Aſſur with the ſword, and the land of Nimrod with their naked weapons: thus ſhall hee deliuer vs from the Aſſyrian when hee commeth within our land, and ſetteth his foote within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob ſhalbe amōg the multitude of people as the deawe of the Lorde, and as the drops vpon the graſſe, that tarieth for no man, and waiteth on no body.

8 Yea, the reſidue of Iacob ſhalbe among the Gentiles, and the multitude of people, as the Lion among the beaſts of the wood, and as the Lions whelpe among the flockes of ſheepe, which when hee goeth through, treadeth downe, teareth in pieces, and there is no man that can deliuer.

9 Thine hand ſhal be lift vp vpon thine enemies, and al thine aduerſaries ſhal periſh.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the Lord, that I will take thine horſes from thee, and deſtroy thy charets.

11 I will breake downe the cities of thy land, and ouerthrow all thy ſtrong holdes.

12 All witchcrafts wil I root out of thine hande, there ſhall no moe ſoothſayings bee within thee.

13 Thine idoles and thine images wil I deſtroy out of thee, ſo that thou ſhalt no more bowe thy ſelfe vnto the works of thine owne hands.

14 Thy groues will I plucke vp by the rootes, and breake downe thy cities.

15 And I will execute a vengeance in my wrath, and indignation vpon the heathen, ſuch as they haue not heard.

The vj. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to heare the iudgemēt againſt Iſrael being vnkind. 8 What maner of ſacrifices do pleaſe God,

HEarken ye now what the Lord ſaith, Ariſe thou, and contende with the mountaines, and let the hilles heare thy voyce.

2 Heare, O ye mountains, the Lords quarell, and mightie foundations of the earth: for the Lorde hath a quarell againſt his people, and wil pleade with Iſrael.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee? or wherein haue I grieued thee? giue me anſwere.

4 *I haue brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, and deliuered thee out of the houſe of bondage, and I made Moſes, Aaron, and Miriam to leade thee.

Exo.15.16.

5 Remember, O my people, *what Balac the king of Moab hath deuiſed againſt thee, and what anſwere that Balaam the ſonne of Beor gaue him, from Sethin vnto Galgal, that ye may know the righteouſneſſe of the Lord.

Num.22,5. and 23,7.

6 Wherwith ſhal I come before the Lord, and bowe my ſelfe to the high God? Shal I come before him with burnt offerings, and with calues of a yeere olde?

7 Hath the Lord a pleaſure in many thouſands of rammes, or innumerable ſtreames of oyle? ſhal I giue my firſt borne for mine offences, and the fruite of my body for the ſinne of my ſoule?

8 Hee hath ſhewed thee, O man, what is good, and what the Lorde requireth of thee, namely, to doe iuſtly, to loue mercie, and to humble thy ſelfe to walke with thy God.

9 The Lordes voyce crieth vnto the citie, and the man that ſhall bee ſaued conſidereth thy Name: hearken what is your rodde, and heare him that warneth you.

10 Are not yet the treaſures of wickednes in the houſe of the wicked, and the ſcant meaſure, which is abominable?

11 Should I iuſtifie the falſe ballances, and the bagge of deceitful weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are ful of crueltie, and the inhabitants thereof haue ſpoken lies, and haue deceitful tongues in their mouthes.

13 Therefore I wil take in hand to puniſh thee, and to make thee ‖ deſolate becauſe of thy ſinnes.

‖ Or, ſicke.

14 Thou ſhalt eate, and not haue inough, yea, thou ſhalt bring thy ſelfe downe in the mids of thee, thou ‖ ſhalt flee, but not eſcape, and thoſe that thou wouldeſt ſaue, will I deliuer to the ſword

‖ Or, the women ſhall conceiue, but not bring forth, and whom they bring forth, will I deliuer to the ſword.

15 *Thou ſhalt ſowe, but not reape, thou ſhalt preſſe out Oliues, but oyle ſhalt thou not haue, to anoynt thy ſelfe with oyle: thou ſhalt treade out ſweete Muſt, but thou ſhalt drinke no wine.

Deut.28. 38. agge,1. 6.

16 Ye keepe the ordinances of Amri, and all the cuſtomes of the houſe of Ahab, yee walke in their counſailes: therefore will I make thee waſte, and cauſe thy inhabiters to be hiſſed at, and ye ſhall beare the reproche of my people.

The vij. Chapter.

1 A complaint of the little number of the righteous. 5 Againſt the truth ought we not to hold with our greateſt friends. 14 The proſperitie of the Church.

Woe is me, I am become as the Sommer gatherings, and as the grapes of the vintage: there are no moe grapes to eate, yet would I faine with al my heart haue of the beſt fruite.

2 There is not a godly man vpon earth, there is not one righteous among men, they all lie in waite for blood, and euery man hunteth his neighbour as with a net.

3 To make good the euill of their handes, the prince and the iudge [a] aſketh a rewarde, therefore the great man ſpeaketh out of the corruption of his ſoule, and ſo they wrappe it vp.

[a] Both the prince and iudges for gaine peruert iuſtice, and ſo the mightie and the rich eſcape vnpuniſhed, though they commit greuous crimes.

4 The beſt of them is as a brier, the moſt righteous of them is ſharper then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen and of thy viſitation cometh: then ſhalbe their confuſion.

5 Let no man beleeue his friend, nor put his confidence in ‖ his brother: keepe the doore of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy boſome.

‖ Or, an elder.

6 For the ſonne diſhonoureth his father, the daughter riſeth againſt her mother, the daughter in lawe againſt her mother in lawe: * and a mans foes are euen they of his owne houſhold.

Mat.10.36.

7 Neuertheleſſe, I will looke vp vnto the Lord, I will patiently abide God my Sauiour: my God ſhall heare me.

8 O thou enemie of mine, reioyce not at my fall, for I ſhall riſe againe: and though I ſit in darkneſſe, yet the Lord is my light.

9 I will beare the wrath of the Lord, for I haue offended him, till he ſitte in iudgement vpon my cauſe, & ſee that I haue right: then will he bring me forth to the light, and I ſhal ſee his righteouſneſſe.

10 Shee that is mine enemie, ſhall looke vpon it, and be confounded, which now ſaith, Where is the Lorde thy God? mine eyes ſhal behold her when ſhe ſhalbe troden downe as the mire in the ſtreetes.

11 This is the day that thy walles ſhalbe built, this day ſhal driue farre away the [b] decree.

[b] Thou ſhalt no more be ſubiect to the forraine tyrannie of the Babylonians.

12 And at that time ſhall they come vnto thee from Aſſur, from the ſtrong cities, and from the ſtrong holdes, euen vnto the riuer: from the one ſea to the other, and from mountaine to mountaine.

13 Notwithſtanding, the lande muſt bee waſted, becauſe of them that dwell therein, and for the fruites of their owne imaginations.

14 Therefore feede thy people with thy rodde, the flocke of thine heritage (which dwelt deſolate in the wood) let them feede vpon the [c] mount of Carmell: in Baſan, and Gilead, as aforetime.

[c] That the people may returne out of the captiuitie of Babylon, and enioy the land of promiſe, as they did before.

15 Marueilous things will I ſhew thee, like as when thou cameſt out of the lande of Egypt.

16 This ſhall the heathen ſee, and be aſhamed for all their power: ſo that they ſhall lay their hand vpon their mouth, and their eares ſhalbe deafe.

17 They ſhall licke the duſt like a ſerpent, and as the wormes of the earth that tremble in their holes: they ſhalbe afraid of the Lorde our God, and they ſhall feare thee.

18 * Who is ſuch a God as thou, that pardoneſt wickedneſſe, and forgiueſt the offences of the remnant of thine heritage? He keepeth not his wrath for euer; for his delight is to haue compaſſion.

Act.10.43.

19 He ſhall turne againe and be mercifull to vs, hee ſhall put downe our wickedneſſes, and caſt al our ſinnes into the bottome of the Sea.

20 Thou ſhalt perfourme to Iacob thy trueth, & thy mercy to Abraham, like as thou haſt ſworne vnto our fathers in olde time.

The ende of the prophecie of Micheas.

The booke of the Prophet Nahum.

The firſt Chapter.

Of the deſtruction of the Aſſyrians, and of the deliuerance of Iſrael.

THE burden of [a] Niniue: the booke of the viſion of Nahum the Elkoſhite.

[a] The Niniuites were ſpared becauſe they repented at the preaching of Ionas: but afterwardes they returned to their former wickedneſſe, therefore God threatneth them by this prophet.

2 God is ielous, and the Lord auengeth, the Lord auengeth & hath wrath in ſtore: the Lorde taketh vengeance of his aduerſaries, & keepeth wrath in ſtore for his enemies.

3 The Lord is ſlowe to anger, and alſo of great power, and in no caſe will acquite the wicked, the Lordes dealing is with bluſtring tempeſt and whirlewinde, and the cloudes are the duſt of his feete.

4 He rebuketh the ſea, and drieth it vp, all the riuers alſo he maketh drie: Baſan and Carmel are deſtroyed, the ſpring alſo of Libanus is deſtroyed.

5 The mountaines quake ‖ at his power, and the hils are reſolued: the earth alſo burneth at his countenance, the worlde, and all that dwell therein.

‖ Or, for him.

6 Who can ſtande before his wrath? or

who can riſe vp before the anger of his countenance? his fierceneſſe is powred out like fire, yea, the rockes cleaue in pieces at his might.

7 The Lord is gracious, a ſtrong holde in the day of trouble, and knoweth them that truſt in him.

8 But with an ouerrunning flood he wil deſtroy her place, and wil purſue his enemies with darkneſſe.

b Meaning, Niniue and the Aſſyrians.

9 What imagine [b] ye againſt the Lord? he maketh an vtter deſtruction, yee ſhall not be troubled twiſe.

10 For though they bee as thornes folden one in another, and as drunkards in their banket, yet ſhall they be deuoured vp as very dry ſtubble.

11 There came out of thee ſuch as thought euill againſt the Lorde, ſuch as gaue wicked counſell.

12 Thus ſaith the Lord, Though yee bee in concorde, and alſo many, yet ſhall yee bee cutte downe, and paſſe: and though I haue afflicted thee, yet will I trouble thee no more.

13 And nowe I will breake off his yoke from thee, and I will breake thy bondes in ſunder.

14 The Lord alſo hath giuen a commandement touching thee, that there ſhall be no more offſpring of thy name: from the houſe of thy God I will cut off the carued and moulten image, I will make it thy graue, for thou art vile.

Eſa. 52. 7. rom. 10, 15.

15 *Beholde vpon the mountaines the feete of him that bringeth good tydings, that preacheth peace: keepe thy feſtiuall dayes, O Juda, pay thy vowes: for the wicked ſhall hereafter paſſe no more thorowe thee, he is vtterly cut off.

The ij. Chapter.

He deſcribeth the victories of the Chaldeans againſt the Aſſyrians.

THE deſtroyer is come vp before thy face, keep thy fort, ſee to thy way, ſtrengthen thy loines, increaſe thy ſtrength mightily:

2 For the Lord reſtoreth againe the glorious eſtate of Jacob, as alſo the glorious eſtate of Iſrael: for ſpoylers haue ſpoyled them, and haue waſted their branches.

3 The ſhield of his valiant ſouldiers is died redde, his captaines of warre are cladde with ſkarlet: the charet is compaſſed with flaming torches in the day of his expedition, and the Fyrre ſtaues are drenched in poyſon.

4 The charets ſhall rage in the ſtreetes, they ſhall make a terrible noyſe in the broade wayes, to looke to like flaming creſſets, ſhooting as lightning.

5 Hee ſhall remember his notable ſouldiers, they ſhall ſtumble in going, they ſhal haſten to the wall, the couering fence is prepared.

6 The riuer gates are opened, and the palace is diſſolued.

7 [a] Huzab is brought forth captiue, made to aſcend into the charets, her handmaydens alſo leading one another as in the voyce of doues, knocking vpon their breaſts.

a The name of the Queene of the Aſſyrians, ſo called, becauſe ſhe ſtood by her huſband the king.

8 Yea, many a day Niniue was a ponde full of water, yet nowe they flee: Stand yee, ſtand ye, and no man looketh backe.

9 Take your ſpoyle of ſiluer, take your ſpoyle of golde: for there is no ende of riches, and her treaſure paſſing all treaſure.

10 Sacking, reſacking, raſing, a diſſolued heart, and colliſion of knees, ſorow in all loynes alſo, and the faces of them al as blacke as a potte.

Eſa, 13, 7.

11 *Where is the abiding place of Lyons, and the feeding plot of Lions whelpes, whither the yong and olde Lion had their reſort? there dwelt the Lion, and there was no man to put him in feare.

12 The Lion made his pray abundantly for his whelpes, and ſtrangled his ſhe Lions, and hath filled his dennes with pray, and his abiding places with ſpoyle.

13 Behold me againſt thee, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, and I will burne in ſmoke her charets, and the ſworde ſhall deuoure thy Lions, I will roote out alſo from the earth thy ſpoyling, and the voyce of thy meſſengers ſhall be heard no more.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Of the fall of Niniue. 8 No power can eſcape the hand of God.

Ezec. 24, 9. habac. 2, 12

‡ robberie.

O *Bloodie citie, ſtuffed thorowout with falſhood, with ‡ extreame dealing, nor will bee brought from ſpoyling.

2 The noyſe of the whippe, the noyſe of ratling of wheeles, the praunſing of horſes, and the iumping of charets:

3 The horſeman lifting vp both the gliſtering blade of the ſworde, and alſo the ſhining ſpeare, many wounded, many corpſes, and no ende of carkeiſes, they ſhall ſtumble at dead bodies.

4 Becauſe of the manifolde fornication of the beautifull harlot, full of charmes, that ſelleth nations by the meanes of her whoredome, and the people through her charmings.

Eſa. 47. 3.

5 *Loe, I againſt thee, ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, and will turne vp thy ſkirts ouer thy face, and will ſhewe the Gentiles thy filth, and kingdomes thy ſhame:

6 And wil caſt vpon thee abominable filth, and will bring thee downe, and will make thee as vile as doung.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that all that ſhall behold thee, ſhall flee from thee, and ſhal

ſay, Niniue is deſtroyed, and who is grieued therewith? from whence ſhall I ſeeke out comforters for thee?

8 Wilt thou count thy ſelfe better then Alexandria the great that was ſituate among the riuers, compaſſed round about with water, whoſe fortreſſe was the ſea, and had her wall from the ſea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt were thy ſtrength, and there was none ende of ayde: Phut and Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Notwithſtanding ſhe paſſed away, ſhe went into captiuitie, her children alſo were daſhed in pieces in the toppe of all the ſtreets: for her honourable men they caſt lottes, and all her great ſtates they chained in fetters.

11 And thou alſo ſhalt bee drunken with trouble, thou ſhalt be hid: thou ‖ alſo ſhalt ſeeke after ſtrength againſt thine enemie.

‖ Or, euermore.

12 All thy ſtrong aydes are as figge trees with the firſt ripe figges: if they bee ſtirred, they fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy men are as barren women in the middeſt of thee, the gates of thy lande ſhall be ſet wide open to thine enemies, fire hath deuoured thy barres.

14 Draw thee water for the ſiege, ſtrengthen thy fortes, goe into the clay, treade the morter, make ſtrong the bricke worke.

15 There the fire ſhall deuoure thee, the ſword ſhall cut thee off, it ſhall deuoure as the Locuſt, and though thou be as many as the Locuſt, though thou bee multiplied as the graſhopper.

16 Thou haſt increaſed thy marchants as the ſtarres of heauen, the Locuſt ſpoyleth and fleeth away.

17 Thy princes are as graſhoppers, and thy rulers as great locuſts, they ſwarme in hedges in colde weather, the ſunne ariſeth, and they flee, and the place where they were is not knowen.

18 Thy ſhepheards, O king of Aſſur, ſlumber, thy noble men ſhall dwell in death, thy people is ſcattered vpon the mountains, and there is none to gather them together.

19 Thy wound ſhall not bee healed, thy plague is great, all that heare of thee, clappe their hands: for vpon whom hath not thy euill dealing paſſed continually?

The ende of the prophecie of Nahum.

The booke of the Prophet Habacuc.

The firſt Chapter.

A complaint againſt the wicked that perſecute the iuſt.

THe [a] burden which Habacuc the Prophet did ſee.

[a] That is, the great calamitie which he prophecied to come on Iudea, as a moſt grieuous burden, which they were not able to beare.

2 O Lord, howe long ſhal I crie, and thou wilt not heare? euen crie out vnto thee for violence, & thou wilt not helpe.

3 Why doeſt thou ſhew me iniquitie, and cauſe me to beholde ſorowe? for ſpoyling and violence are before mee, and there are that raiſe vp ſtrife and contention.

4 Therefore the Lawe is ‖ diſſolued, and iudgement doeth neuer goe foorth: for the wicked doeth compaſſe about the righteous, therefore wrong iudgement proceedeth.

‖ Or, weakned.

Act.13.41.

5 *Beholde among the heathen, and regard, and wonder, and marueile: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, ye will not beleeue it, though it be tolde you.

6 For loe, I raiſe vp the Chaldeans, that bitter and furious nation, which ſhall ‖ goe vpon the breadth of the lande, to poſſeſſe the dwelling places that are not theirs.

‖ Or, paſſe thorow.

7 They are terrible and fearefull: [b] their iudgement and their dignitie ſhall proceede of themſelues.

[b] That is, they themſelues ſhalbe your iudges in this cauſe, and none ſhal haue authoritie ouer them to controll them.

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the Leopards, & are more fierce then the Wolues in the euening, and their horſemen are many, and ſhall come from farre: they ſhall fly as the Eagle haſting to meate.

9 They come all to ſpoyle: before their faces ſhalbe [c] an Eaſt winde, and they ſhall gather the captiuitie as the ſande.

[c] For the Iewes moſt feared this winde, becauſe it deſtroyed their fruits.

10 And they ſhall mocke the kings, and the princes ſhall be a ſcorne vnto them: they ſhall deride euery ſtrong holde, for they ſhal gather [d] duſt, and take it.

[d] They ſhall caſt vp mountaines againſt it.

11 Then ſhall they ‡ take a courage, and tranſgreſſe, and doe wickedly, imputing this their power vnto their God.

‡ Change their ſpirit.

12 Art not thou of olde, O Lord my God, my holy one? we ſhall not die, O Lorde, thou haſt ordeyned them for iudgement, & O God, thou haſt eſtabliſhed them for correction.

13 Thou art of pure eyes, and canſt not ſee euill, thou canſt not beholde wickednes: wherfore then doeſt thou look vpon the tranſgreſſors, and holdeſt thy tongue, when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he,

14 And makeſt men as the [e] fiſh of the ſea, and as the creeping things that haue no rule ouer them?

[e] [illegible]

15 They take vp all with the angle, they catch it in the nette, and gather it in their yarne, whereof they reioyce, and are glad.

16 Therfore they ſacrifice vnto their [f] net, and burne incenſe vnto their yarne: becauſe by them their portion is fat, and their meate ‖ plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore ‖ ſtretch out their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the [g] nations?

The ij. Chapter.

A viſion againſt pride, couetouſneſſe, drunkenneſſe, and idolatrie.

I will ſtand vpon my watch, and ſet mee vpon the towre, and will looke and ſee what he wil ſay vnto me, and what I ſhall anſwere ‖ to him that rebuketh me.

2 And the Lorde anſwered me, and ſaide, Write the viſion, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that [a] readeth it.

3 For the viſion is yet for an appoynted time, but at the laſt it ſhall ſpeake, and not lie: though it tarie, waite: for it ſhal ſurely come, and ſhall not ſtay.

4 Behold, [b] hee that lifteth ‖ vp himſelfe, his minde is not vpright in him: but the iuſt ſhall liue by his faith.

5 Yea, indeede the proud man is as he that tranſgreſſeth by wine, therefore ſhall he ‖ not endure, becauſe hee hath enlarged his deſire as the hell, and is as death, and cannot be ſatiſfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people.

6 Shall not all theſe take vp a parable againſt him? & a ‖ taunting prouerbe againſt him, and ſay, Wo to him that encreaſeth that which is not his. How long? and hee that ladeth himſelfe with thicke clay.

7 Shall they not riſe vp ſuddenly that ſhall byte thee? and awake, that ſhall ſtirre thee, and thou ſhalt be ‖ their pray.

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoyled many nations, all the remnant of the people ſhall ſpoyle thee, becauſe of mens blood, & for the wrong done in the land, in the city, and vnto all that dwell therein.

9 ‖ Woe to him that coueteth an euill couetouſneſſe to his houſe, that he may ſet his neſt on high, to eſcape from the power of ‖ euill.

10 Thou haſt conſulted ſhame to thine owne houſe, by deſtroying many people, and haſt ſinned againſt thine owne ſoule.

11 For the ſtone ſhall cry out of the wall, and the beame out of the timber ſhall anſwere it.

12 [c] Woe vnto him that buildeth a towne with blood, and ‖ erecteth a citie by iniquity.

13 Beholde, is it not of the Lord of hoſtes, that the people ſhal ‖ labour in the very [d] fire? the people ſhall euen wearie themſelues for very vanity.

14 For the earth [e] ſhall be filled with the knowledge of the glorie of the Lorde, as the waters couer the ſea.

15 Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: thou ioyneſt thy ‖ rage, and makeſt him drunken alſo, that thou mayeſt ſee their priuities.

16 Thou art filled with ſhame for glorie, drinke thou alſo, ‖ and bee made naked: the cup of the Lords right hand ſhall bee turned vnto thee, and ſhamefull ſpuing ſhalbe for thy glorie.

17 For the crueltie of [f] Libanus ſhall couer thee: ſo ſhal the ſpoile of the beaſts ‖ which he made afraide, becauſe of mens blood, and for the wrong done in the lande, in the citie, and vnto all that dwell therein.

18 What profiteth the image? for the maker thereof hath made it an image and a teacher of lies, though he that made it, truſt therein, when he maketh dumbe idoles.

19 Woe vnto him that ſaith to the wood, Awake: and to the dumbe ſtone, Riſe vp, ‖ it ſhall teach thee: beholde, it is layde ouer with golde and ſiluer, and there is no breath in it.

20 * But the Lord is in his holy temple: let all the earth keepe ſilence before him.

The iij. Chapter.

A prayer for the faithfull.

A Prayer of Habacuc the Prophet for [a] the ignorances.

2 O Lord, I haue heard thy voyce, and was afraid, O Lord reuiue thy [b] work in the middes of the yeeres, in the middes of the yeres make it knowen, in wrath remember mercie.

3 God commeth from Theman, and the holy one from mount Paran, Selah, his glorie couereth the heauens, and the earth is ful of his praiſe.

4 And his brightneſſe was as the light: he had hornes comming out of his handes, and there was the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the peſtilence, and burning coales went before his feete.

6 He ſtood and meaſured the earth, he beheld, and diſſolued the nations, and the euerlaſting mountaines were broken, and the ancient hilles did bowe, his wayes are euerlaſting.

7 For iniquitie I ſawe the tents of Chuſan, and the [c] curtaines of the lande of Madian did tremble.

8 Was the Lorde angrie againſt the [d] riuers? or was thine anger againſt the floods? or was thy wrath againſt the ſea, that thou diddeſt ride [e] vpon thy horſes? thy charets brought ſaluation.

9 Thy [f] bowe was manifeſtly reuealed, and the [g] othes of the tribes were a ſure word. Selah. thou diddeſt cleaue the earth with riuers.

10 The mountaines ſawe thee, and they trembled, the ſtreame of the water [h] paſſed by, the deepe made a noyſe, and lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne and Moone ſtoode ſtill in their habitation, [i] at the light of thine arrowes they went, and at the bright ſhining of thy ſpeares.

---

[f] Meaning, that the enemies flatter themſelues and glory in their owne force, power, wit, & practiſe.

‖ Or, dainty.

‖ Or, empty.

[g] Meaning, that they ſhould not.

‖ Or, concerning my rebuke or check, meaning ſuch rebuke as the wicked obiected vnto him.

[a] Write it in great letters that he that runneth may reade it.

[b] To truſt in himſelfe, or in any worldly thing is neuer to be quiet: for the only reſt is to ſtay vpon God by faith, Rom. 10. Gal. 3. Heb. 10.

‖ Or, fortifieth himſelf as in a ſtrōg holde.

‖ Or, haue no reſt.

‖ Or, priuie taunt.

‖ Or, troden vnder their feete.

‖ Or, woe vnto him that coueteth euill gaine.

‖ Or, miſfortune.

[c] He ſheweth what the ſtone ſhall cry, and what ẏ wood ſhall anſwere.

‖ Or, ſtabliſheth.

‖ Or, for the fire.

[d] That is, God wil deſtroy all their labours, as though they were conſumed with fire.

[e] In the deſtruction of the Babylonians his glory ſhall appeare throwe all the world.

‖ Or, thy bottell.

‖ Or, til thou ſlumber withall.

[f] By Libanus and the beaſts therof, he meaneth the land & the people of Iuda.

‖ Or, which he deſtroyed.

‖ Or, ſhall it teach thee?

* Pſal. 11. 4.

[a] That is, the people of Iſrael.

[b] That is, the ſtate of thy church, which is now ready to periſh before it come to halfe a perfect age, which ſhould be vnder Chriſt.

[c] That is, the tents.

[d] Meaning, that God was not angry with the waters, but by this meanes he would deſtroy his enemies, and deliuer his church.

[e] And ſo didſt vſe all the elements as inſtruments for the deſtruction of thine enemies.

[f] That is, thy power.

[g] For he had not only made a couenant with Abraham, but renued it with his poſteritie.

[h] He alludeth to the red ſea and Iordane, which gaue paſſage to Gods people, and ſhewed ſignes of their obedience, as it were by lifting vp their heads.

[i] According to Gods commandement the ſunne was directed by the weapons of Gods people, which fought in his cauſe, as though it durſt not goe forward, whoſe weapons are here called the arrowes and ſpeares of God.

12 Thou ‖ trodeſt downe the land in anger: and diddeſt threſh the heathen in diſpleaſure.

‖ Or, diddeſt walke vpon

13 Thou wenteſt foorth for the ſaluation of thy people, euen for ſaluation with thine [k] anoynted: thou haſt wounded the head of the houſe of the wicked, and diſcouered the foundations vnto the [l] necke. Selah.

[k] Signifying, that there is no ſaluation but by Chriſt.

[l] From the top to the toe thou haſt deſtroyed the enemies.

14 Thou diddeſt ſtrike thorowe with his owne ſtaues the heads of his villages, they came out as a whirlewinde to ſcatter mee: their reioycing was as to deuoure the poore ſecretly.

15 Thou didſt walke in the ſea with thine horſes vpon the heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled, my lippes ſhooke at the voyce, rottenneſſe entred into my bones, and I trembled in my ſelfe, that I might reſt in the day of trouble: for when hee commeth vp vnto the people, hee ſhall deſtroy them.

17 For the figge tree ſhall not flouriſh, neither ſhall fruite bee in the vines: the labour of the oliue ſhall faile, and the fieldes ſhall yeeld no meate: the ſheepe ſhalbe cut off from the fold, and there ſhall be no bullocke in the ſtalls.

18 But I will reioyce in the Lord, I will ioy in the God of my ſaluation.

19 The Lord God is my ſtrength, he will make my feete like hindes feete, and hee will make me to walke vpon my high places. To the chiefe ſinger on Neginothai, or vpon the inſtruments of muſike.

The end of the propheſie of Habacuc.

The booke of the Prophet Sophonia.

The firſt Chapter.

Threatnings againſt Iuda and Hieruſalem, becauſe of their idolatrie.

The worde of the Lorde, which came vnto Sophoni the ſonne of Chuſi, the ſonne of Gedaliah, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of Ezecias, in the time of Joſia yͤ ſonne of Amon king of Juda.

2 I will ſurely deſtroy all things in the land, ſayth the Lord.

3 I will deſtroy man and beaſt, I wil deſtroy the foules in the aire, and the fiſh in the ſea, and great ruine ſhall fall on the wicked, and I will vtterly deſtroy the men out of the land, ſaith the Lord.

4 I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon Juda, and vpon all ſuch as dwel at Hieruſalem: thus will I roote out the remnant of Baal from this place, and the names of the Kemurims and prieſts:

5 Yea, and ſuch as vpon their houſe tops worſhip and bowe themſelues vnto the hoſte of heauen, which ſweare by the Lord, and by their [a] Malchom alſo.

[a] That is, the idole Moloch, and mixing idolatrie with true religion.

6 Which ſtart backe from the Lorde, and neither ſeeke after the Lorde, nor regarde him.

7 Be ſtill at the preſence of the Lord God, for the day of the Lorde is at hand: yea, the Lord hath prepared a ſacrifice, and called his gheſts thereto.

8 And thus ſhall it happen, In the day of the Lordes ſacrifice I will viſite the princes and the kings children, and all ſuch as weare ſtrange clothing.

9 In the ſame day alſo will I viſite all thoſe that leap ouer the threſhold ſo proudly, which fill their lordes houſe with robberie and falſhood.

10 At the ſame time, ſaith the Lord, there ſhalbe heard a great cry from the fiſh port, and an howling from the ſecond port, and a great deſtruction from the hils.

11 Howle ye that dwel in the low places, for all the marchant people are deſtroyed, and all they that were laden with ſiluer, are rooted out.

12 At the ſame time will I ſearch Hieruſalem with lanternes, and viſite them that continue in their dregs, and ſay in their hearts, Tuſh, the Lord will doe neither good nor euill.

13 *Therefore their goods ſhalbe ſpoiled, and their houſes layd waſte: they ſhall build houſes, & not dwell in them, they ſhall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

Amos 5.12

14 For the great day of yͤ Lord is at hand, it is hard by, and commeth on apace, euen the bitter voyce of the Lords day, then ſhall the ſtrong man cry out.

15 *That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and heauineſſe, a day of vtter deſtruction and miſerie, a dark and gloming day, a cloudy and ſtormie day,

Iere.30.7. ioel 2.11. amos 5.18.

16 A day of the Trumpet and alarme againſt the ſtrong cities and high towers.

17 I wil bring the people into ſuch vexation, that they ſhal goe about like blind men, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt the Lorde, their blood ſhalbe powred out as duſt, & their bodies as the mire.

Eze.7,19. Soph.3,8. 18 *Neither their ſiluer nor their gold ſhal be able to deliuer them in that wrathfull day of the Lord,* but the whole land ſhall be conſumed through the fire of his ielouſie: for hee ſhall ſoone make cleane riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

The ij.Chapter.

1 He mooueth to returne to God, 5 prophecying vnto the one deſtruction, and to the other deliuerance.

GAther your ſelues, euen gather you, O nation not worthy to be beloued,

2 Before the decree go foorth that God hath concluded, and ye be as chaffe that paſſeth in a day, and before the fierce wrath of the Lord come vpon you, and before the day of the Lordes ſore diſpleaſure come vpon you.

3 Seeke the Lorde all yee meeke hearted vpon earth, yee that worke after his iudgement: ſeeke righteouſneſſe, seeke lowlineſſe, that ye may be ‖defended in the wrathful day of the Lord: ‖Or, hidden

4 For Gaza ſhall be deſtroyed and Aſcalon ſhall be laide waſte, they ſhall caſt out Aſdod at the noone day, and Accaron ſhall be rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto you that dwell vpon the ſea coaſt, the nations of the Cherethims: the worde of the Lorde ſhall come vpon you, O Chanaan thou land of the Philiſtines, I will deſtroy thee, ſo that there ſhall no man dwell in thee any more.

6 And as for the ſea coaſt, it ſhall be heardmens cotages, and ſheepefoldes.

7 Yea, it ſhall be a portion for ſuch as remaine of the houſe of Iuda, to feede thereupon, in the houſes of Aſcalon ſhall they reſt toward night: for the Lord their God ſhall viſite them, and turne away their captiuitie.

8 I haue heard the deſpite of Moab, and the blaſphemies of the children of Ammon, how they haue ſhamefully intreated my people, and magnified themſelues within the borders of their land.

9 Therefore, as I liue, ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Moab ſhalbe as Sodoma, and Ammon as Gomorrha, euen the breeding of nettles, and ſalt pits, and a perpetuall wildernes: the reſidue of my folke ſhall ſpoyle them, the remnant of my people ſhall haue them in poſſeſſion.

10 This ſhalbe vnto them for their pride, becauſe they haue delt ſo ſhamefully with the Lord of hoſtes people, and magnified themſelues aboue them.

11 The Lord ſhall be terrible vnto them, and deſtroy all the gods in the land: and all the Iles of the heathen ſhall worſhip him, euery man in his place.

12 Ye Morians alſo ſhall periſh with my ſword.

13 Yea, he ſhall ſtretch out his hand ouer the North, and deſtroy Aſſur: as for Niniue he ſhall muke it deſolate, drie, and waſte.

14 *The flockes, and all the beaſts of the people ſhall lie in the middes of it, Pellicanes and Owles ſhall abide in the vpper poſtes of it, foules ſhall ſing in the windowes, and deſolation ſhalbe vpon the poſts, for the Cedars are vncouered. Eſa,34,11.

15 This is the proude and careleſſe citie that ſayd in her heart, I am, and there is els none beſides me: O how is ſhe made ſo waſte that the beaſts lie in her! Who ſo goeth by, mocketh her, and pointeth at her with his finger.

The iij.Chapter.

4 Againſt the Gouernours of Hieruſalem. 8 Of the calling of all the Gentiles. 11 A comfort to the reſidue of Iſrael.

WOe to that abominable, filthie, and cruell citie,

2 She heard not the voyce, ſhe receiued not correction, ſhe truſted not in the Lorde, ſhee drew not neere to her God.

3 *Her rulers within her are as roaring lions, her Iudges are as Wolues in the euening, which leaue ‖nothing behind them till the morow. Eze.22.27. miche.3,11 ‖Or, not the bones.

4 Her Prophets are light perſons and vnfaithfull men, her prieſtes haue polluted the ſanctuarie, and haue wreſted the law.

5 But the iuſt Lord that doth no vnright, was in the middes thereof, euery morning ſhewing them his lawe clearely, and ceaſed not: but the vngodly will not learne to be aſhamed.

6 I haue deſtroied the nations, their towers are deſolate, I haue made their ſtreetes waſte, that none ſhal paſſe by: their cities are deſtroyed without man, and without inhabitant.

7 I ſayd vnto them, O feare me, & be content to be reformed, ſo their dwelling ſhould not be deſtroyed, howſoeuer I viſit them: but neuertheleſſe they roſe vp earely, and corrupted all their workes.

8 Therefore waite ye vpon me, ſaieth the Lorde, vntill the time that I riſe vp to the pray: for I am determined to gather the people, and to bring the kingdomes together, that I may powre out mine anger, yea, all my wrathfull diſpleaſure vpon them:* for all the earth ſhalbe conſumed with the fire of my ielouſie. Soph.1,18.

9 And then will I cleanſe the lips of the people, that they may euery one call vpon the name of the Lorde, and ſerue him with one ‖conſent. ‖Or, ſhoulder.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, the daughter of my diſperſed praying vnto me, ſhall bring me an offering.

11 In that time ſhalt thou no more be confounded, because of all the imaginations wherethrough thou haddeſt offended me: for I will take away the proud boaſters of thine honour from thee, ſo that thou ſhalt no more triumph becauſe of my holy hill.

12 In thee alſo will I leaue a ſmall poore ſimple people, which ſhall truſt in the name of the Lord.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhal do no wickedneſſe, nor ſpeake lies, neither ſhall there any deceitfull tongue be foūd in their mouths, for they ſhalbe fed, and take their reſt, and no man ſhall make them afraid.

14 Reioyce, O daughter Sion, be ioyfull, O Iſrael: reioyce & be glad from thy whole heart, O daughter Hieruſalem:

15 For the Lord hath taken away thy ‖puniſhment, and hath caſt out thine enemies: the king of Iſrael, euen the Lord himſelfe is with thee, ſo that thou ‖ needeſt no more to feare any miſfortune.

‖Or, iudgement.

‖Or, thou ſhalt ſee no more euil.

16 In that time it ſhall be ſayd to Hieruſalem, Feare not: & to Sion, Let not thine hands be ‖ ſlacke:

‖Or, faint.

17 For the Lord thy God in the middes of thee is mightie, he will ſaue thee, hee will reioyce ouer thee with ioy, hee will quiet himſelfe in his loue, he wil reioyce ouer thee with gladneſſe.

18 After a certaine time wil I gather the afflicted that were of thee, & them that bare the reproch of it.

19 And behold, in that time wil I deſtroy all thoſe that vexe thee, * I will helpe the lame, and gather vp the caſtaway: yea, I wil get them prayſe & honour in all lands where they haue bene put to ſhame.

Miche.3.7.

20 At the ſame time will I bring you againe, and at the ſame time will I gather you: I will get you a name and a good report among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, ſaith the Lord.

The ende of the prophecie of Sophonia.

The booke of the Prophet Aggeus.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The time of the propheſie of Aggeus. 3 An exhortation to build the Temple againe.

IN the ſeconde yeere of King Darius, in the ſixt moneth, the firſt day of the moneth, came the worde of the Lorde by the miniſterie of the Prophet Aggeus [a] vnto Zorobabel [b] the ſonne of Salathiel, a Prince of Iuda, and to Ioſua the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the Lorde of hoſtes, ſaying, This people ſaieth, [c] The time is not yet come for the Lordes houſes to bee builded.

3 Then came the worde of the Lorde by the miniſterie of the Prophet Aggeus, ſaying,

4 Is it time for you your ſelues to dwell in ſieled houſes, and this houſe lie waſte?

5 Nowe thus ſaieth the Lorde of hoſtes, Conſider your owne wayes in your hearts,

6 Yee haue [d] ſowen much, but yee bring little in: yee eate, but yee haue not ynough: yee drinke, but yee are not filled: yee clothe you, but yee be not warme: and hee that earneth wages, putteth the wages into a broken bag.

7 Thus ſaieth the Lorde of hoſtes, Conſider your owne wayes in your hearts.

8 Get you vp into the mountaine, and fetch wood, and build this houſe, and I will take pleaſure in it, and I will be glorified, ſaieth the Lord.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe, it came to little, and when yee brought it home, I did blowe vpon it: and why, ſaieth the Lorde of hoſtes? becauſe of my houſe that is waſte, and you runne euery man into his owne houſe.

10 Therefore vpon you the heauen is ſtaid from dewe, and the earth is ſtayed from yeelding her increaſe.

11 And I haue called for a drought vpon the land, and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon all that the ground bringeth foorth, vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 When Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ioſua the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, with all the [e] remnant of the people, heard the voyce of the Lorde their God, and the [f] wordes of the Prophet Aggeus, as the Lord their God had ſent him, then the people did feare before the Lord.

13 Then Aggeus the Lords meſſenger ſaide in the Lordes meſſage vnto the people, ſaying, I am with you, ſaith the Lord.

14 And the Lorde ſtirred vp the ſpirite of Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, a prince of Iuda, and the ſpirite of Ioſua the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and the ſpirite of all the people: and they came and did the worke in the houſe of the Lord of hoſtes their God.

[a] Though the people tranſgreſſe, yet the prophet is ſent to the prince & prieſt, whoſe negligence oftentimes is the cauſe of the peoples ſinne.

[b] Zorobabel was the ſonne of Phadaia, as 1.Chr.3.48. his fathers name is left out, and his grandfathers name ſupplied, becauſe it was not ſo obſcure as was the other.

[c] And yet there were now ſeuenteene yeres paſt ſince Cyrus had granted them libertie to build.

[d] God is the giuer of increaſe, neither may any thing proſper without his bleſſing.

[e] For the greater part taried in Babylon, and would not take the libertie which Cyrus had giuen them.

[f] Here is no difference made betweene the word of the Prophet and the word of God, to ſhew that the Prophet muſt ſo ſpeake, and the people ſo heare them, as the words of God.

The ij. Chapter.

He ſheweth that the glorie of the latter temple ſhall exceede the firſt.

IN the [a] twentie and fourth day of the ſixt moneth, in the ſecond yeere of king Darius,

2 In the [b] ſeuenth moneth, in the twentie & one day of the moneth, came the worde of the Lorde by the miniſterie of the Prophet Aggeus, ſaying,

3 Say now to Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel prince of Iuda, & to Ioſua the ſonne of Ioſedech the high prieſt, and to the reſt of the people, ſaying,

4 Who is among you left, which ſaw this houſe in her firſt glory, and howe doe ye ſee it nowe? Is it not in your eyes in compariſon of it as nothing?

[a] They had but three weeks & three dayes to heare the prophet, and to prepare their tooles for their worke, ſo diligent were they after the preaching of the Prophet.

[b] They had nowe not wrought a full moneth yet they waxed wearie, & therfore had need to be ſet on a freſh by the prophet, who was therefore now ſent vnto them againe.

5 Yet nowe be of good chere, O Zorobabel, ſaith the Lord, and be of good comfort, O Ioſua thou high Prieſt ſonne of Ioſedech, and be ſtrong all ye people of the land, ſayth the Lord, & worke: for I am with you, ſayth the Lord of hoſtes,

6 According to the [c] word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt: and my [d] ſpirite ſhall remaine with you, feare yee not.

7 For thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, [e] *Yet a little while, and I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth, and the ſea, and the drie land:

8 And I will mooue all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhal come, & I wil fil this houſe with glory, ſayth the Lord of hoſtes.

9 The ſiluer is mine, & the gold is mine, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

10 The glory of the latter houſe, ſhall be greater then the glory of the firſt, ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes: and in this place will I giue peace, ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes.

11 In the twentie and fourth day of the ninth moneth, in the ſecond yeere of king Darius, came the word of the Lord vnto the Prophet Aggeus, ſaying,

[c] God made many promiſes to his people after their departure out of Egypt: but in as much as he goeth about to ſpeake of Chriſt in this place, it may wel be thought that hee meaneth here the promiſe made, Deut.18. & repeated, Act.7.

[d] Before hee confirmed his promiſe made of Chriſt, now he promiſeth his ſpirite: therefore there is no cauſe of feare.

[e] There paſſed 519. yeeres after this propheſie, before Chriſt came.

Heb.12,26

12 Thus ſaith the Lord God of hoſts, Aſke now the prieſts concerning the law, ſaying,

13 If one beare holy fleſh in the ſkirt of his coat, & with his ſkirt doe touch the bread, pottage, wine, oyle or any other meat, ſhall it be holy? And the prieſts anſwered, and ſayd, No.

14 And Aggeus ſayde, If a polluted perſon touch any of theſe, ſhall hee not bee polluted? and the prieſts anſwered, and ſayde, Hee ſhall be polluted.

15 Then Aggeus anſwered, and ſaid, So is this people, and ſo is this nation before me, ſayth the Lord, and ſo is all the worke of their hands: and that which they offer there is vncleane.

16 And now conſider, I pray you, in your mindes, from this day and vpwarde, before there was layde one ſtone vpon another in the houſe of the Lord,

17 Before theſe things were done, when one came to a heape of twentie meaſures, there were but ten: ſo who came to the wine preſſe for to drawe out fiftie veſſels of wine out of the preſſe, there were but twentie.

18 I ſmote you with blaſting, and with mildewe, and with haile in all the worke of your hands, and you turned not vnto mee, ſaith the Lord.

19 Conſider nowe in your mindes from this day, and afore, from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, euen from the day that the foundation of the Lords temple was layd, conſider it in your minds:

20 Is the ſeede yet in the barnes? as yet the vines, and the fig tree, and the pomegranate, and the oliue tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bleſſe you.

21 And [f] againe the worde of the Lorde came vnto Aggeus in the foure and twentieth day of the moneth, ſaying,

[f] He is ſent twiſe in one day to propheſie vnto the people.

22 Speake to Zorobabel the prince of Iuda, and ſay, I will ſhake the heauens and the earth:

23 And I will ouerthrowe the ‖ throne of kingdomes, and I will deſtroy the ſtrength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets and the ſitters thereon, and the horſe & the riders ſhall fall downe euery one by the ſword of his brother.

‖ Or, ſeat.

24 *In that day ſayth the Lordeof hoſtes, wil I take thee Zorobabel my ſeruant, ſonne of Salathiel, ſayth the Lorde, and will make thee as a ſignet: for I haue choſen thee, ſayth the Lord of hoſtes.

Eccl.49.13

The end of the propheſie of Aggeus.

The booke of the Prophet Zacharias.

The firſt Chapter.

1 He mooueth the people to returne to the Lord, and eſchew the wickedneſſe of their fathers. 36 He prefigureth Chriſt and his Apoſtles.

IN the eight moneth of the ſecond yeere of king Darius, came the worde of the Lorde vnto Zacharias the ſonne of Barachias the ſonne of Addo the Prophet, ſaying,

2 The Lord hath bene ſore diſpleaſed with your forefathers.

3 And ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, *Turne you vnto mee, ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes, and I wil turne vnto you, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

Mal.3.7.

4 Be yee not like your forefathers, vnto whome the Prophets cried, ſaying, *Thus ſaieth the Lorde of hoſtes, turne you from your euil wayes, and from your wicked imaginations:

Eſay 21.8. iere.3.12. oſee 14.2. ioel 2.12.

ginations: but they would not heare nor regard me, ſayth the Lord.

5 What is nowe become of your forefathers? and doe the prophets liue for euer?

6 But did not my wordes and ſtatutes which I commaunded by my ſeruants the Prophets take hold of your forefathers? and they returned, and ſayd, Like as the Lord of hoſtes determined to doe vnto vs according to our owne wayes and imaginations, euen ſo hath he dealt with vs.

7 Upon the twentie and fourth day of the eleuenth moneth (which is the moneth Sebah) in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came the worde of the Lord vnto Zacharias the ſonne of Barachias the ſonne of Addo the Prophet, ſaying,

8 I ſawe by night, and beholde, there ſate one vpon a red horſe, and ſtoode ſtill among the Myrrhe trees that were in a bottome: and behinde him were there red, ſpeckled, and white horſes.

9 Then ſayd I, O my Lorde, what are theſe? And the Angel that talked with me, ſaid vnto me, I will ſhew thee what theſe be.

10 And the man that ſtoode among the Myrrhe trees, anſwered, and ſayd, theſe are they whom the Lord hath ſent to go thorow the world.

11 And they anſwered the Angel of the Lorde that ſtoode among the myrrhe trees, and ſayd, we haue gone thorowe the world, and beholde, all the world ſitteth ſtill, and is careleſſe.

12 Then the Lords Angel gaue anſwere, and ſayd, O Lorde of hoſtes, howe long wilt thou be vnmercifull vnto Hieruſalem, and to the cities of Juda, with whom thou haſt bene diſpleaſed nowe this threeſcore and ten yeeres?

13 So the Lord gaue a louing and a comfortable anſwere vnto the Angel that talked with me.

Zach,8,2,

14 And the Angel that communed with me, ſayd vnto me, * Crie thou, and ſpeake, Thus ſayeth the Lord of hoſtes, I am exceeding ielous ouer Hieruſalem and Sion,

15 And ſore diſpleaſed at the careleſſe heathen: for whereas I was but a litle angrie, they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus ſayeth the Lorde, I wil returne vnto Hieruſalem in tender mercie, ſo that my houſe ſhalbe builded in it, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes: yea, and the [a] line ſhall be ſtretched vpon Hieruſalem.

[a] Such as maſons and carpenters vſe in building.

17 Crie alſo and ſpeake, Thus ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes, My cities through proſperitie ſhall be ſpread abroade, the Lorde ſhall yet comfort Sion, and chooſe Hieruſalem.

18 Then lift I vp mine eyes and ſawe, and behold, foure hornes.

19 And I ſayd vnto the Angel that talked with me, What be theſe? Hee anſwered me, Theſe are the hornes which haue ſcattered Juda, Iſrael, and Hieruſalem.

20 And the Lorde ſhewed mee foure Carpenters.

21 Then ſaid I, What will theſe doe? He anſwered, and ſayde, Theſe are the hornes which haue ſcattered Juda, ſo that no man durſt lift vp his head: but theſe are come to fray them away, and to caſt out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Juda, to ſcatter it abroad.

The ij. Chapter.

The renewing of Hieruſalem and Iuda.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe and looked: and behold a man with a meaſure line in his hand:

2 Then ſaid I, Whither goeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto me, To meaſure Hieruſalem, that I may ſee howe long and howe broad it is.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with me, went his way forth: then went there out another Angel to meete him,

4 And ſayd vnto him, Runne, ſpeake to this yong man, and ſay, Hieruſalem ſhall be inhabited without any wall, for the very multitude of people and cattell that ſhall be therein.

5 For I my ſelfe, ſayeth the Lorde, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the middeſt of her.

6 O get you forth, O flee from the land of the North, ſaith the Lorde: for I haue ſcattered you into the foure windes of the heauen, ſaith the Lord.

7 Saue thy ſelfe, O Sion, thou that dwelleſt with the daughter of Babylon:

8 For thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, After this glory hath he ſent me out to the heathen which ſpoyled you: for whoſo toucheth you, ſhall touch the apple of his owne eye.

9 Behold, I will lift vp mine hand ouer them, ſo that they ſhall be ſpoyled of thoſe which afore ſerued them: and yee ſhall know that the Lord of hoſtes hath ſent me.

10 Be glad and reioyce, O daughter Sion: for loe, I am come to dwell in the middeſt of thee, ſayth the Lord.

11 At the ſame time there ſhall many heathen cleaue to the Lorde, and ſhalbe my people: thus will I dwell in the middeſt of thee, and thou ſhalt know that the Lord of hoſtes hath ſent me vnto thee.

12 The Lord ſhall haue Juda in poſſeſſion for his part in the holy land, and ſhall chooſe Hieruſalem yet againe.

13 Let all fleſh be ſtill before the Lord: for he is raiſed vp out of his holy place.

The iij. Chapter.

3 Of the low and high eſtate of Chriſt, vnder the figure of Ioſua the high Prieſt. 8 A propheſie of Chriſt.

AND hee ſhewed mee Joſua the high Prieſt ſtanding before the Angel of the Lord, and Satan ſtood at his right hand to reſiſt him.

2 And the Lorde ſayd vnto Satan, The Lorde reprooue thee thou Satan, yea, the Lord that hath choſen Hieruſalem reprooue thee: is not this a brand taken out of the fire?

3 Nowe Joſua was clothed in vncleane raiment, and ſtood before the Angel.

4 And he anſwered, and ſayd vnto thoſe that ſtoode before him, Take away the foule clothes from him. And vnto him he ſayd, Beholde, I haue taken away thy ſinne from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I ſayd, Let them ſet a faire miter vpon his head. So they ſet a faire miter vpon his head, and put on clothes vpon him, and the Angel of the Lord ſtood there.

6 Then the Angel of the Lord teſtified vnto ‖ Joſua, and ſpake.

‖Or, Ieſua.

7 Thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and keepe my watch, thou ſhalt iudge my houſe, and keepe my courtes, and I will giue thee place among theſe that ſtand here.

8 Heare, O Joſua thou high Prieſt, thou and thy fellowes that ſit before thee, for they are monſterous perſons: beholde, *I will bring foorth the branch my ſeruant.

Luke 1.78.

9 For loe, the ſtone that I haue laide before Joſua, vpon one ſtone ſhalbe ſeuen eyes: beholde, I will cut out the grauing thereof, ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, and I will take away the ſinne of the land in one day.

10 In that day ſhall euery man call his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the fig tree, ſayth the Lord of hoſtes.

The iiij. Chapter.

The viſion of the golden candleſticke, and the expoſition thereof.

AND the Angel that talked with mee, came againe, and waked me, as a man that is raiſed out of his ſleepe,

2 And ſayd vnto me, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I haue looked and beholde, a candleſticke all of gold, with a bowle vpon it, and his ſeuen lamps therein, and vpon euery lampe ſeuen pipes,

3 And two Oliues trees thereby: one vpon the right ſide of the bowle, and the other vpon the left ſide.

4 So I anſwered and ſpake to the Angel that talked with me, ſaying, O my Lorde, what are theſe?

5 The Angel that talked with mee, anſwered and ſayd vnto mee, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? And I ſayde, No, my Lord.

6 He anſwered and ſaid vnto me, This is the worde of the Lorde vnto Zorobabel, ſaying, Neither through an hoſte of men, nor through ſtrength: but through my ſpirite, ſayth the Lord of hoſtes.

7 What art thou great mountaine before Zorobabel? thou muſt be made euen, and he ſhall bring forth the head ſtone thereof, with ſhoutings, crying, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

9 The hands of Zorobabel haue laide the foundation of this houſe, his hands ſhal alſo finiſh it: and thou ſhalt know that the Lorde of hoſtes hath ſent me vnto you:

10 For who hath deſpiſed the day of ſmall things? they ſhall reioyce, and ſhall ſee the ſtone of [a] tin in the hand of Zorobabel: theſe ſeuen are the eyes of the Lord, which go thorow the whole world.

[a] A plummet of tinne, as now men vſe plummets of lead.

11 Then anſwered I, and ſaid vnto him, What are theſe two Oliue trees vpon the right and left ſide of the candleſticke?

12 I ſpake moreouer, and ſayd vnto him, What be theſe two Oliue branches, which through the two golden pipes emptie themſelues into the gold?

13 He anſwered me, and ſayde, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? And I ſayd, No, my Lorde.

14 Then ſaid he, Theſe are the two Oliue branches that ſtande with the ruler of the whole earth.

The v. Chapter.

1 The viſion of the flying booke, ſignifying the curſe of theeues, and ſuch as abuſe, the name of God. 6 By the viſion of the meaſure, is ſignified the bringing of Iuda to Babylon.

SO I turned mee, lifting vp mine eyes, and looked, and beholde, a flying booke.

2 And he ſaid vnto me, What ſeeſt thou? I anſwered, I ſee a flying booke of twentie cubites long, and ten cubites broad.

3 Then ſaid he vnto me, This is the curſe that goeth forth ouer the whole earth: for all thieues ſhall be ‖ iudged after this booke, and all periured perſons ſhalbe iudged according to the ſame.

‖Or, cut off, (as is written) on the one ſide: and all periured perſons ſhalbe cut off, as is on the other ſide.

4 And I wil bring it forth, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, ſo that it ſhall enter into the houſe of the thiefe, and into the houſe of him that falſly ſweareth by my name, & ſhall remaine in the middeſt of his houſe, and conſume it, with the timber and ſtones thereof.

5 Then the Angel that talked with mee, went forth, and ſayd vnto mee, Lift vp thine eyes, and ſee what is this that goeth foorth,

6 And I ſayd, What is it? He anſwered, This is a ‖ meaſure going out. He ſaid moreouer, Euen thus are they that dwell vpon the whole earth to looke vpon.

‖Or, Ephah.

7 And beholde, there was lift vp a talent of lead: and loe, a woman ſate in the middeſt of the ‖ meaſure.

‖Or, Ephah.

8 And he ſaid, This is vngodlineſſe: ſo he caſt her into the middeſt of the ‖ meaſure, and threwe the lumpe of leade into the mouth of the ‖ meaſure.

‖Or, Ephah.

‖Or, Ephah.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and

the winde was in their wings: for they had wings like the wings of a Storke, and they lift vp the ‖ meaſure betwixt the earth and the heauen.

‖ Or, Ephah.

10 Then ſpake I to the angel that talked with me, Whither will theſe beare the meaſure?

11 And hee ſayde vnto mee, Into the land of Sinnaar to builde it an houſe, and it ſhall bee eſtabliſhed, and ſet there vpon her owne place.

The vj. Chapter.

1 By the foure charets hee deſcribeth the proſperitie of foure kingdomes.

MOreouer, I turned mee, lifting vp mine eyes, and looked, & beholde, there came foure charets out from betwixt two hilles, which hilles were of braſſe.

2 In the firſt charet were red horſes, in the ſecond charet were blacke horſes,

3 In the third charet were white horſes, in the fourth charet were horſes of diuers colours, and ſtrong.

4 Then ſpake I, and ſaide vnto the angel that talked with me, O my Lorde, what are theſe?

5 The angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, Theſe are the foure ſpirits of the heauen, which be come forth to ſtand before the ruler of all the earth.

6 That with the blacke horſe went foorth into the land of the North, and the white followed them, and the ſpeckled horſes went forth toward the South.

7 And the ‖ ſtrong horſes went out, and required to goe and take their iourney ouer the whole earth: and he ſaid, Get you hence, and goe thorowe the worlde: ſo they went throughout the world.

‖ Or, the ſpeckled.

8 Then cryed hee vpon me, and ſpake vnto me, ſaying, Behold, theſe that goe toward the North, ſhall ſtill my wrath in the North countrey.

9 And the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

10 Take of the priſoners that are come from captiuitie, namely, Heldai, Tobiah, and Idaia, which came from Babylon: and come thou the ſame day, and goe vnto the houſe of Joſiah the ſonne of Sophonia.

11 Then take golde and ſiluer, and make crownes thereof, and ſet them vpon the head of Joſua the ſonne of Joſedech the high Prieſt,

12 And ſpeake vnto him, Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, * Beholde the man whoſe name is the Branch, and hee ſhall growe vp out of his place, and hee ſhall builde vp the Temple of the Lord.

Luke 1.78.

13 Yea, euen hee ſhall builde vp the Temple of the Lord, and hee ſhall beare the praiſe: he ſhall ſit vpon ‖ the Lords throne, and haue the dominion: a Prieſt ſhall hee be alſo vpon his throne, and a peaceable counſell ſhall bee betwixt them both.

‖ Or, his.

14 And the crowne ſhall be to Helem, and to Tobiah, and to Idaia, and to Hen the ſonne of Zophoni, for a memoriall in the Temple of the Lord.

15 And ſuch as be farre off ſhall come and builde in the temple of the Lord, that ye may knowe how that the Lord of hoſts hath ſent me vnto you: and this ſhall come to paſſe, if ye will hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the Lord your God.

The vij. Chapter.

5 The true faſting, 11 The rebellion of the people is the cauſe of their affliction.

AND the fourth yeere of king Darius, the word of the Lord came vnto Zacharia, in the fourth day of the ninth moneth, which is called Caſleu.

2 What time as Saraſar and Rogommelech, and the men that were with them, ſent vnto the houſe of God for to pray before the Lord:

3 And that they ſhoulde ſpeake vnto the Prieſtes which were in the houſe of the Lord of hoſtes, and to the Prophets, ſaying, Shoulde I weepe in the fifth moneth, and abſteine as I haue done nowe theſe ſo many yeeres?

4 Then came the worde of the Lorde of hoſtes vnto me, ſaying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the Prieſtes, and ſay, * When ye faſted and mourned in the fifth & ſeuenth moneth now this threeſcore and tenne yeeres, did ye faſt vnto me?

Eſai. 58.5.

6 When ye did alſo eate and drinke, did ye not eate and drinke for your owne ſelues?

7 Are not theſe the wordes which the Lord ſpake by his Prophets aforetime, when Hieruſalem was yet inhabited and wealthy, ſhee and the cities rounde about her, when there dwelt men both towarde the South and in the plaine countreys?

8 And the worde of the Lord came vnto Zacharie, ſaying,

9 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, Execute true iudgement, ſhewe mercie and louing kindneſſe euery man to his brother.

10 * Doe the widowe, the fatherleſſe, the ſtrangers and poore no wrong, and let no man imagine euil againſt his brother in his heart.

Exo. 22,22. eſay 1.23. iere. 6,28.

11 Neuertheleſſe, they woulde not take heede, but turned their ‖ backes, and ſtopped their eares, that they ſhould not heare.

‖ Or, ſhoulders.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an Adamant ſtone, leſt they ſhould heare the lawe and wordes which the Lord of hoſtes ſent in his holy ſpirite, by the Prophets aforetime: wherefore the Lord of hoſts was very wroth at them.

13 And thus is it come to paſſe, that like as he cried, and they would not heare: euen ſo they cried, and I would not heare, ſaith the

Lord God of hoſtes,

14 But ſcattered them among all the nations whom they knewe not: thus the land was made ſo deſolate after them, that there trauailed no man in it: neither to nor fro: for that pleaſant land was vtterly laid waſte.

The viij.Chapter.

2 Of the returne of the people vnto Hieruſalem, and of the mercie of God toward them. 16 Of good works. 20 The calling of the Gentiles.

SO the word of the Lord of hoſts came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thus ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes, I was in great ielouſie for Sion, Yea, I haue bene very ielous for her great wrath.

3 Thus ſaith the Lorde, I will returne vnto Sion, and will dwell in the middeſt of Hieruſalem: loe that Hieruſalem ſhalbe called, A faithfull and true citie, the hill of the Lord of hoſts, an holy hill.

4 Thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, There ſhall yet olde men and olde women dwell againe in the ſtreetes of Hieruſalem: yea, and ſuch as goe with ſtaues in their handes for very age.

5 The ſtreetes of the citie alſo ſhall be full of yong boyes and damſels, playing in the ſtreetes thereof.

6 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, If the reſidue of this people thinke it to be vnpoſſible in their eyes in theſe dates: ſhould it therefore be vnpoſſible in my ſight, ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes?

7 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Behold, I will deliuer my people from the countryes of the Eaſt and Weſt,

8 And will bring them againe, that they may dwel in the middeſt of Hieruſalem: they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God in trueth and righteouſneſſe.

9 Thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, Let your handes bee ſtrong, yee that nowe heare theſe wordes by the mouth of the Prophets which are in theſe dayes, that the foundation of the houſe of the Lorde of hoſtes is layde, that the Temple may be builded.

10 For before theſe dayes neither men nor cattell could winne any [a] thing, neither might any man come in and out in reſt for trouble: but I let euery man goe againſt his neighbour.

[a] They laboured and toyled themſelues and their cattell without encreaſe, becauſe they cared not for Gods glory in reedifying of the Temple, but went about their priuate gaine.

11 Neuertheleſſe, I wil now intreate the reſidue of this people no more as aforetime, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

12 For the ſeede ſhall proſper, the vine ſhal giue her fruite, the ground ſhall giue her encreaſe, and the heauens ſhall giue their dew, and I ſhall cauſe the remnant of this people to haue all theſe in poſſeſſion:

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that like as yee were a curſe among the heathen, O yee houſe of Iuda and ye houſe of Iſrael, euen ſo will I deliuer you, that ye ſhall be a bleſſing: feare not, but let your hands be ſtrong.

14 For thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, Like as I thought to puniſh you, what time as your fathers prouoked me vnto wrath, ſaith the Lord of hoſts, and ſpared not:

15 Euen ſo am I determined now in theſe dayes for to doe well vnto the houſe of Iuda and Hieruſalem: therefore feare ye not.

16 Nowe the things that ye ſhall doe, are theſe, *Speake euery man the trueth vnto his neighbour, execute iudgement truely and peaceably within your portes. Ephe.4.25.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in his heart againſt his neighbour, and loue no falſe othes: for all theſe are the things that I hate, ſaith the Lord.

18 And the word of the Lord of hoſts came vnto me, ſaying,

19 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, The faſt of the fourth moneth, the faſt of the fifth, the faſt of the ſeuenth, and the faſt of the tenth, ſhalbe ioy and gladneſſe, and proſperous high feaſtes vnto the houſe of Iuda: only loue the trueth and peace.

20 Thus ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes, There ſhall yet come people, and the inhabiters of many cities:

21 And they that dwell in one citie ſhall goe to another, ſaying, Up, let vs go and pray before the Lord, let vs ſeeke the Lord of hoſts: I will goe with you.

22 Yea much people and mightie nations ſhall come to ſeeke the Lord of hoſts at Hieruſalem, and to pray before the Lord.

23 Thus ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes, In that time ſhall ten men (out of all maner of language of the Gentiles) take one Iewe by the hemme of his garment, and ſay, We will goe with you: for wee haue heard that God is among you.

The ix.Chapter.

1 The threatning of the Gentiles. 9 The comming of Chriſt ſitting on an Aſſe.

THE burden of the word of the Lord in the lande of Hadrach: and Damaſcus ſhalbe his reſt, when the eyes of men, euen of all the tribes of Iſrael ſhall be towardes the Lord.

2 The borders of Hemath ſhall bee hard thereby, Tyrus alſo and Sidon, for they are very wiſe.

3 Tyrus ſhall make her ſelfe ſtrong, heape vp ſiluer as the ſand, and golde as the clay of the ſtreetes.

4 Beholde, the Lorde ſhall ſpoyle her, hee ſhall ſmite downe her power in the ſea, and ſhe ſhalbe conſumed with fire.

5 This ſhall Aſcalon ſee, and bee afraide: Gaza ſhalbe very ſory, ſo ſhall Accaron alſo, becauſe her hope is come to confuſion: For the king of Gaza ſhall periſh, and at Aſcalon ſhall no man dwell.

6 Strangers ſhall dwel at Aſdod, & as for the pride of the Philiſtims I ſhal roote it out.

7 Their blood will I take away from

their mouth, and their abominations from betweene their teeth: Thus they that ſhall be left ſhall be for our God, hee ſhall bee as a prince in Juda, and Accaron like as a Jebuſite.

8 And J will pitch a campe [a] about mine houſe againſt the armie, againſt him that paſſeth by, and againſt him that returneth, and no oppreſſour ſhal come vpon them any more: for nowe haue J ſeene with mine eyes.

[a] God is ſtrong ynough to defend his Church againſt all his aduerſaries.

9 Reioyce thou greatly, O daughter Sion, bee gladde, O daughter Hieruſalem: *for loe, thy king commeth vnto thee, euen the righteous and ſauiour, lowly and ſimple is hee, hee rideth vpon an Aſſe, and vpon the foale of an aſſe.

Eſay.62.11 matt.21.5.

10 J will roote out the charets from Ephraim, and the horſe from Hieruſalem, the battell bowes ſhall bee deſtroyed, he ſhall giue the doctrine of peace vnto the heathen: and his dominion ſhall be from the one ſea to the other, and from the riuer to the ende of the world.

11 Thou alſo ſhalt bee ſaued through the blood of thy couenant: J haue looſed thy priſoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

12 Turne ye nowe to the ſtrong holde ye that bee in priſon and long ſore to bee deliuered: euen this day J bring thee worde, that J will reward thee double againe.

13 For Juda haue J bent as a bowe for me, Ephraim his hande haue J filled, and thy ſonnes, O Sion, will J rayſe vp againſt the Greekes, and make thee as a Giants ſword.

14 The Lorde God ſhall bee ſeene aboue them, and his dartes ſhall goe foorth as the lightning: the Lord God ſhall blow the trumpet, and ſhall come foorth as a ſtorme out of the South.

15 The Lord of hoſtes ſhall defend them, they ſhall conſume and deuoure, and ſubdue them with ſling ſtones, they ſhall drinke and rage as it were through wine, they ſhall be filled like the baſons, and as the hornes of the altar.

16 The Lord their God ſhall deliuer them in that day, as the flocke of his people: for as precious ſtones of a Diademe they ſhalbe ſet vp ouer his land.

17 O howe great is his goodneſſe, and how excellent his beautie? For the corne ſhal make the yong men cheerefull, and the newe wine the maidens.

The x. Chapter.

1 The people is mooued to require the doctrine of the trueth of the Lord. 3 The Lorde promiſeth to viſite and comfort the houſe of Iſrael.

PRay the Lord then betimes to giue the latter raine, ſo ſhal the Lord make bright clouds, and giue you raine inough, and to euery one graſſe in the fielde.

2 For vaine is the anſwere of idoles, the ſoothſayers ſee lies, and the dreamers tel but vaine things, the comfort that they giue is nothing worth: therefore they went away like a flocke of ſheepe, and were troubled, becauſe they had no ſhepheard.

3 My wrathfull diſpleaſure was mooued againſt the ſhepheards, and J will viſite the Goates: for the Lord of hoſtes will viſite his flocke the houſe of Juda, and will make them as a goodly faire horſe in the battell.

4 Out of Iuda ſhall come the corner, the nayle, the battell bowe, and the appointer of tribute alſo.

5 They ſhall bee as gyants which in the battell treade downe their enemies in the myre of the ſtreetes: they ſhall fight, for the Lord ſhall bee with them, and the horſemen ſhalbe confounded.

6 J will comfort the houſe of Juda, and preſerue the houſe of Joſeph, J will bring them again, for J pitie them, and they ſhalbe like as they were when J had not caſt them off: for J the Lorde am their God, and will heare them.

7 Ephraim ſhall be as a Giant, and their heart ſhalbe cheereful as through wine: yea, their children ſhall ſee it, & be glad, and their heart ſhall reioyce in the Lord.

8 J will hiſſe for them, and gather them together, for J will redeeme them, they ſhall encreaſe, as they encreaſed afore.

9 J will ſowe them among the people, that they may thinke vpon me in farre countreys, they ſhall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 J will bring them againe alſo from the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Aſſyria: J wil carie them into the land of Gilead, and to Libanus, and a place [a] ſhall not be found for them,

[a] The multitude ſhalbe ſo great.

11 And affliction ſhall paſſe ouer vnto the ſea, and ſmite the ſea waues, ſo that all the deepe floods ſhall be dried vp, the proude boaſting of Aſſur ſhalbe caſt downe, and the ſcepter of Egypt ſhalbe taken away.

12 J will comfort them in the Lord, that they may walke in his name, ſaith the Lord.

The xj. Chapter.

1 The deſtruction of the Temple. 4 The care of the faithfull is committed to Chriſt by the father. 7 A grieuous viſion againſt Hieruſalem and Iuda.

OPen the doores, O Libanus, that the fire may conſume thy Cedar trees.

2 Howle yee firre trees, for the Cedar is fallen, yea, all the proude are waſted away: Howle, O yee oke trees of Baſan, for the mightie ſtrong wood is cut downe.

3 Men may heare the ſhepheards mourne, for their glory is deſtroyed, men may heare the Lions whelpes roare, for the pride of Jordane is waſted away.

4 Thus ſayeth the Lorde my God, Feede the ſheepe of the ſlaughter,

5 Which haue bene ſlaine of thoſe that poſſeſſed them, yet they tooke it for no ſinne, but they that ſolde them, ſayde, The Lord be thanked, for I am rich, yea, their owne ſhepheards ſpare them not.

6 Therefore will I no more ſpare thoſe that dwell in the land, ſaith the Lord: but lo, I will deliuer the people euery man into his neighbours hande, and into the hande of his king, that they may ſmite the lande, and out of their hands I will not deliuer them.

7 I my ſelfe fedde the ſlaughter ſheepe, a poore flocke verily, and tooke vnto mee two ſtaues, the one called Beautie, the other called Bands: and ſo fed the ſheep.

8 Three ſhepheards I put out of office in one moneth, for I might not away with them: neither had they any delight in me.

Iere.15.2. 9 *Then ſayde I, I will feede you no more: the thing that dyeth, let it dye: and that that will periſh, let it periſh: and let the remnant eat euery one the fleſh of his neighbour.

10 I tooke alſo my ſtaffe, euen Beautie, and brake it, that I might diſanull the couenant which I made with all people.

11 And ſo it was broken in that day: then the poore ſimple ſheepe that had a reſpect vnto mee, knewe thereby that it was the word of the Lord.

12 And I ſayd vnto them, If ye thinke it good, bring hither my wages, if not, then leaue. *So they wayed downe thirtie ſiluer pence, the value that I was priced at. Mat.27.9.

13 And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Caſt it vnto the potter, a goodly price for me to be valued at of them. And I tooke the thirtie ſiluer pence, & caſt them to the potter in the houſe of the Lord.

14 Then brake I my other ſtaffe alſo, namely Bandes, that I might looſe the brotherhood betwixt Iuda and Iſrael.

15 And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Take thee alſo the ‖ ſtaffe of a fooliſh ſhepheard. ‖Or, inſtrument.

16 For lo, I will raiſe vp a ſhepheard in the lande, which ſhall not ſeeke after the things that be loſt, nor ſeeke the tender lambes, hee ſhall not heale the wounded, he ſhall not nouriſh the things that are whole: but hee ſhall eate the fleſh of ſuch as be fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 O idole ſhepheard that leaueth the flock, the ſword ſhall come vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme ſhalbe cleane dried vp, and his right eye ſhalbe ſore blinded.

The xij. Chapter.

Of the deſtruction, and building againe of Hieruſalem.

THE heauie burden which the Lorde hath deuiſed for Iſrael. Thus ſayeth the Lorde which ſpread the heauens abroade, layde the foundation of the earth, and gaue man the breath of life.

2 Behold, I will make Hieruſalem a cup of ‖ ſurfet vnto all the people that are rounde about her: yea, Iuda himſelfe alſo ſhall be in the ſiege againſt Hieruſalem. ,poiſon.

3 At the ſame time will I make Hieruſalem an heauie ſtone for the people, ſo that all ſuch as lift it vp ſhall be torne and rent, and all the people of the earth ſhalbe gathered together againſt it.

4 In that day, ſayeth the Lorde, I will make all horſes aſtonied, and thoſe that ride vpon them to bee out of their wits: I will open mine eyes vpon the houſe of Iuda, and ſmite all the horſes of the people with blindneſſe.

5 And the princes of Iuda ſhall ſay in their hearts, The inhabiters of Hieruſalem ſhall giue me conſolation in the Lord of hoſts their God.

6 In that time will I make the princes of Iuda like an hotte burning ouen with wood, and like a fire brand among the ‖ ſtrawe, so that they ſhall conſume all the people round about them, both vpon the right hand, and vpon the left: Hieruſalem alſo ſhalbe inhabited againe, namely in the ſame place where Hieruſalem ſtandeth. ‖Or, ſheafe.

7 The Lorde ſhall preſerue the tentes of Iuda as aforetime, ſo that the glorie of the houſe of Dauid, and the glorie of the citizens of Hieruſalem, ſhall not bee exalted againſt Iuda.

8 In that day ſhall the Lorde defende the citizens of Hieruſalem, ſo that the weakeſt then among them ſhalbe as Dauid, and the houſe of Dauid ſhalbe as Gods houſe, and as the angel of the Lord before them.

9 At the ſame time will I goe about to deſtroy all ſuch people as goe againſt Hieruſalem.

10 Moreouer, vpon the houſe of Dauid, and vpon the citizens of Hieruſalem will I powre out the ſpirite of grace and compaſſion, *ſo that they ſhall looke vpon mee whom they haue pearced, and they ſhall lament for him, as men mourne for their only begotten ſonne: yea, and be ſorie for him, as men are ſorie for their firſt childe. Ioh.19.37.

11 Then ſhall there be a great mourning at Hieruſalem, *like as the lamentation at Adadremmon in the fielde of Mageddon. 2.Chro.35.22.

12 And the land ſhall bewaile, euery kinred by themſelues alone: the kinred of the houſe of Dauid by themſelues, and their wiues by themſelues: the kinred of the houſe of Nathan themſelues, and their wiues by themſelues:

13 The kinred of the houſe of Leui themſelues alone, and their wiues by themſelues: the kinred of the houſe of Simei themſelues alone, and their wiues by themſelues.

14 In like maner, all the other generations euery one by themſelues alone, and their wiues by themſelues.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 Of the well of grace and trueth. 2 Of the cleane ridance of idolatrie, and of falſe prophets.

IN that time ſhall the houſe of Dauid and the citizens of Hieruſalem haue an open well to waſh off ſinne and vncleannes.

Eze.30.13. 2 *And then ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, I will deſtroy the names of the idoles out of the land, ſo that they ſhall no more be put in remembrance: as for the falſe prophets alſo, and the vncleane ſpirits, I wil take them out of the land.

3 So that if any of them prophecie any more, his owne father and mother that begate him, ſhall ſay vnto him, Thou ſhalt not liue, for thou ſpeakeſt lies vnder the name of the Lorde: yea his owne father and mother that begate him ſhall wound him when hee prophecieth.

4 And then ſhall thoſe prophets bee confounded, euery one of his viſion when he prophecieth: neither ſhall they weare hairecloth any more to deceiue men withall.

5 But hee ſhall bee faine to ſay, I am no prophet, I am an huſbandman: for ſo am I taught by man from my youth vp.

6 And if it be ſayde vnto him, How came theſe woundes then in thine handes? Hee ſhall anſwere, Thus was I wounded in the houſe of mine owne friendes.

7 Ariſe, O thou ſworde, vpon my ſhepheard, and vpon the man that is my fellowe, Mat.26.31, mar.14.27. ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes: *ſmite the ſhepheard, and the ſheepe ſhall bee ſcattered abroade, and ſo will I turne my hand to the little ones.

8 And it ſhal come to paſſe, ſaith the Lord, that in all the land two partes ſhalbe rooted out and dye, but the third part ſhall remaine therein.

9 And the ſame third part will I bring thorowe the fire, and will cleanſe them as the ſiluer is cleanſed, yea and trye them like as golde is tryed: then ſhall they call vpon my name, and I will heare them: I will ſay, It is my people, and they ſhall ſay, Lord my God.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The waſting of the Church vnder the figure of Hieruſalem. 9 Of the kingdome of the Lord.

BEholde, the day of the Lord commeth, and thy ſpoyle ſhall bee diuided in the middeſt of thee.

2 For I will gather together all the Heathen to fight againſt Hieruſalem, ſo that the citie ſhall bee wonne, the houſes ſpoyled, and the women defiled: the halfe of the citie ſhall goe away into captiuitie, and the reſidue of the people ‡ſhall not be caried out of the citie.

‡Shall not be cut off from the citie.

3 After that, the Lorde ſhall goe foorth to fight againſt thoſe Heathen, as men vſe to fight in the day of battell.

4 Then ſhall his feete ſtande vpon the mount Oliuet that lyeth vpon the Eaſt ſide of Hieruſalem, and the mount Oliuet ſhall cleaue in two, Eaſtwarde and Weſtwarde, ſo that there ſhall bee a great valley: and the halfe mount ſhall remoue toward the North, and the other toward the South.

5 And yee ſhall flee vnto the valley of my hilles, for the valley of the hilles ſhall reach vnto Aſal: yea, flee ſhall yee like as ye fled for the earthquake *in the dayes of Oziah king of Iuda: and the Lorde my God ſhall come, and all the ſaints with him. Amos 1.1.

6 In that day ſhall there bee no cleare light, but darke.

7 This ſhall bee that ſpeciall day, which is knowen vnto the Lorde, neither day nor night: but about the euening time it ſhalbe light.

8 In that time ſhall there waters of life runne out from Hieruſalem: the halfe part of them towarde the Eaſt ſea, and the other halfe towarde the vttermoſt ſea, and ſhall continue both ſummer and winter.

9 And the Lorde himſelfe ſhall bee King ouer all the earth: At that time ſhall there bee one Lorde onely, and his name ſhall bee but one.

10 All the land ſhall be turned as a plaine from Gibea to Remmon towards ẏ South of Hieruſalem: She ſhalbe ſet vp, and inhabited in her place, from Beniamins port, vnto the place of the firſt port, and vnto the corner port, and from the towre of Hananeel vnto the kings wine preſſes.

11 There ſhall men dwell, and there ſhall be no more deſtruction, but Hieruſalem ſhall be ſafely inhabited.

12 This ſhall bee the plague wherewith the Lorde will ſmite all people that haue fought againſt Hieruſalem, their fleſh ſhall conſume away, though they ſtande vpon their feete, their eyes ſhall be corrupt in their holes, and their tongue ſhal conſume in their mouth.

13 In that day ſhal the Lord make a great ſedition among them: ſo that one man ſhall take another by the hand, and lay his hands vpon the hands of his neighbour.

14 Iuda ſhall fight againſt Hieruſalem, and the armies of all the Heathen ſhall bee gathered together rounde about with golde and ſiluer, and a very great multitude of apparell.

15 And this plague ſhall goe ouer horſes, mules, camels, aſſes, and all the beaſtes that ſhalbe in the hoſte, like as yonder plague was.

16 Euery one that remaineth then of all the people which came againſt Hieruſalem, ſhall goe vp yeere by yeere to worſhippe the King euen the Lord of hoſts, and to keepe the feaſt of tabernacles.

17 And looke what generation vpon the earth goeth not to Hieruſalem for to worſhip the King the Lord of hoſtes, vpon the ſame ſhall come no raine.

18 If the kinred of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, it ſhall not raine vpon them: Thus

ſhalbe the plague wherewith the Lord will ſmite all the Heathen that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of tabernacles,

19 Yea this ſhall be the plague of Egypt, and the plague of all people that goe not vp to keepe the feaſt of tabernacles.

20 At that time ſhall the riding geare of the horſes bee holy vnto the Lord: the kettles in the Lordes houſe ſhall bee like the baſons before the altar.

21 Yea, all the kettles in Hieruſalem and Iuda ſhall bee holy vnto the Lorde of hoſtes: and all they that ſlay offerings, ſhall come and take of them, and ſeethe therein: And at that time there ſhalbe no more Chanaanites in the houſe of the Lord of hoſtes.

The ende of the Prophecie of Zacharias.

The booke of the Prophet Malachias.

The firſt Chapter.

A complaint againſt Iſrael, and chiefly the Prieſts.

THe [a] burden of the word of the Lord to Iſrael, by the miniſterie of Malachi.

[a] That is, the grieuous and threatning prophecie.

2 I haue loued you, ſayeth the Lord: yet yee ſay, Wherein haſt thou loued vs? [b] Was not Eſau Iacobs brother, ſaith the Lord? * yet loued I Iacob.

[b] In our election is Gods great loue to vsward declared.

Rom. 9. 13.

3 And I hated Eſau, and made his mountaines waſte, and his heritage a wilderneſſe for dragons.

4 Though Edom ſay, Wee are impoueriſhed, but wee will returne and builde the deſolate places: yet ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes; They ſhall builde, but I will deſtroy: and they ſhall call them, The border of wickedneſſe, and the people with whom the Lord is angry for euer.

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee: and you ſhall ſay, The Lord will bee magnified vpon the borders of Iſrael.

6 A ſonne honoureth his father, and a ſeruant his maſter: If then I bee a father, where is mine honour? If I bee a maſter, where is my feare, ſayeth the Lorde God of hoſtes to you, O yee prieſtes that deſpiſe my Name? and yee ſay, Wherein haue we deſpiſed thy Name?

7 Yee offer vpon mine altar [c] vncleane bread, and ſay, Wherein haue wee polluted thee? In that yee ſay, The Table of the Lord is not to be regarded.

[c] Vnpure ſacrifices: for by bread in ſcripture, are ſignified all things that nouriſh.

8 When yee bring the blinde for ſacrifice, you ſay, it is not euill: and when ye bring the lame and ſicke, you ſay, it is not euill: offer it nowe [d] to thy prince, will hee bee content with thee, or accept thy perſon, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes?

[d] Thou offereſt that to me, which thou art aſhamed to giue to a mortall man, ſo greatly doeſt thou contemne my lawe.

9 And now I pray you, pray before God, that hee may haue mercy vpon vs, (this euill hath bene done by your meanes) will hee regard your perſons, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes?

10 Who is there euen among you that woulde ſhut the doores, and kindle not fire on mine altar in vaine? [e] I haue no pleaſure in you, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, neither wil I accept an offering at your hand.

[e] Againſt all thoſe that followe religion for lucres ſake.

11 From the riſing of the ſunne vnto the going downe of the ſame, my name is great among the Gentiles, and in euery place [f] incenſe ſhall be offered to my name, and a pure offering: for my Name is great among the very heathen, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

[f] All nations ſhall call vpon my name: for incenſe doeth ſignifie the worſhip of God.

12 But yee haue [g] polluted it, in that yee ſay, The table of the Lorde is polluted, and the ‖ fruite thereof, euen his meate is not to be regarded.

[g] The Gentiles ſhall honour me: but you defile my name. Thus are you farre worſe then they, whome you iudge moſt vile.

‖ Or, word.

13 And yee ſayde, Beholde, it is a wearineſſe, and you haue ſnuffed at it, ſayeth the Lord of hoſtes, and ye haue offered the ſtolne, and the lame, and the ſicke, yee haue offered an offering, ſhoulde I accept this of your handes, ſaith the Lord?

14 Curſed be the deceitfull which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth, and ſacrificeth a corrupt thing to the Lorde: becauſe I am a great king, ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, and my Name is fearefull among the heathen.

The ij. Chapter,

Threatnings againſt the Prieſtes, being ſeducers of the people,

AND nowe, O ye prieſts, this commandement is for you.

2 * If ye will not heare it, nor regard it, to giue the glorie to my Name, ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes, I will ſend a curſe vpon you, and will curſe your bleſſings, yea, I haue curſed them already, becauſe ye doe not conſider it in your heart.

Leu. 26. 14. deu. 28. 15.

3 Behold, I will [a] corrupt your ſeede, and caſt [b] doung on your faces, euen the doung of your ſolemne feaſts, & you ſhalbe like vnto it.

[a] God is the authour of ſcarcitie, leaſt they ſhould impute it to any other cauſe.

[b] I will bring you to confuſion and ſhame.

4 And you ſhall knowe that I haue ſent this commaundement vnto you, that my couenant which I haue made with Leui might ſtand, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

5 My couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them him for the feare wherewith hee feared mee, and was afraide before my name.

6 The lawe of trueth was in his mouth, and there was no iniquitie founde in his lippes, he [c] walked with me [d] in peace and in [e] equitie, and hee turned many from their iniquitie.

7 [f] For the Prieſtes lippes ſhall keepe knowledge, and they ſhall ſeeke the lawe at his mouth: becauſe he is the meſſenger of the Lord of hoſtes.

8 But yee haue gone out of the way, yee haue cauſed many to fall by the lawe, yee haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, ſayth the Lord of hoſtes.

9 Therefore haue I alſo made you deſpiſed and vile before all the people, becauſe you kept not my wayes, but haue bene partiall in the lawe.

[c] To walke with God, is to walke according to his will.
[d] Towardes God and towardes men.
[e] All peace is not commended, but that which is in equitie: the conſent of the wicked is to be auoyded, becauſe it is not in trueth.
[f] The Prieſt therefore muſt be learned in the law, otherwiſe the people ſeeke an anſwere at his mouth in vaine.

Ephe.4.6.

10 * Haue wee not all one father? hath not God made vs all? why then is euery one deceiued of his brother, to violate the couenant of our fathers?

11 Iuda hath offended, and abomination is committed in Iſrael and in Hieruſalem: for Iuda hath defiled the holineſſe of the Lorde which he loued, and hath married the daughter of a ſtrange god.

12 The Lorde will deſtroy the man that doeth this, both the ‖ rayſer vp, and the anſwerer out of the tabernacle of Iacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the Lorde of hoſtes.

‖ Or, the queſtion moouer.

13 [g] And this againe haue yee done in couering the altar of ỹ Lord with teares, with weeping and mourning, and therefore there is no more reſpect to the offering, neither acceptable receiuing of it at your handes.

[g] Not contented with one wickedneſſe, you wilfully fall into another.

14 Yet yee ſay, Wherein? Becauſe the Lord hath bene witneſſe betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, againſt whome thou haſt tranſgreſſed, yet is ſhe thine owne companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had hee abundance of ſpirite: And wherfore one? becauſe he ſought a godly ſeede: therefore keepe your ſelues in your ſpirite, & let none tranſgreſſe againſt the wife of his youth.

16 If thou hateſt her, put her away, ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael: yet hee couereth the iniurie vnder his garment, ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes, and be yee kept in your ſpirite, and tranſgreſſe not.

17 Yee haue wearied the Lord with your wordes, and you haue ſayde, Wherein haue we wearied him? Whileſt you ſay, Euery one that doeth euill, is good in the ſight of the Lord, and he is pleaſed in them: or where is the God of iudgement?

The iij. Chapter.

Of the meſſenger of the Lorde Iohn Baptiſt, & of Chriſts office.

Mat.11.10. mar.1.5. luke 1.17.

BEholde, * I will ſende my meſſenger, and he ſhall prepare the way before mee, and the Lorde [a] whome ye ſeeke, ſhall ſpeedily come to his Temple, and the meſſenger of the couenant whom yee deſire, beholde, hee commeth, ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes.

[a] Though not as you thould: for you ſeeke an earthly Meſſias, and a worldly king.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who ſhall ſtand when hee appeareth? for he is like a purging fire, and like fullers ſope.

3 And he ſhal ſit downe to try and fine the ſiluer, and hee ſhall purge the children of Leui, and purifie them as golde and ſiluer: and they ſhall bring vnto the Lorde offerings in righteouſneſſe.

4 Then ſhall the [b] offrings of Iuda and Hieruſalem be acceptable vnto the Lorde as in olde time, and as in the yeeres afore.

5 And I will come neere vnto you in iudgement, and I will bee a [c] ſwift witneſſe againſt the [d] ſoothſayers, and againſt the adulterers, and againſt falſe ſwearers, and againſt thoſe that wrongfully keepe backe the hirelings wages, and vexe the widowe and the fatherleſſe, and oppreſſe the ſtranger, and feare not me, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

6 For I am the Lorde, I change not: and yee ſonnes of Iacob are not conſumed.

7 From the dayes of your fathers yee are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept them: turne you to mee, and I will turne to you, ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes. And ye ſayde, Wherein ſhall we returne?

[b] When Chriſt ſhall haue clenſed his, and reconciled them to his father againe, then ſhall their ſeruice be accepted.
[c] Offenders thinke themſelues ſafe, if they may denie their fault, but when the iudge himſelfe is a witneſſe againſt them, they ſhall not eſcape.
[d] Soothſaying not inferiour to adulterie, ſwearing, and ſuch like vices, with whom it is here numbred.

8 Will a man [e] ſpoyle his gods? yet yee haue ſpoyled mee, and yee ſay, Wherein haue wee ſpoyled thee? In tythes and offerings.

9 Ye are curſed with a curſe, and me haue ye ſpoyled, euen this whole nation.

[e] Such regard hath God to his miniſters and poore members, that he thinketh himſelfe robbed when they are defrauded.

10 Bring euery tithe into the ſtore houſe, that there may be meate in mine houſe, and prooue me withall, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, if I will not open the windowes of heauen vnto you, & powre you out a bleſſing without meaſure.

11 And I will reprooue the deuourer for your ſakes, and he ſhall not deſtroy the fruite of the ground, neither ſhall your vine bee barren in the fielde, ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes.

12 And all nations ſhall call you bleſſed: becauſe you ſhal be a pleaſant land, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes.

13 * Your words haue bene ſtout againſt me, ſaith the Lorde: and you ſayde, Wherein haue we ſpoken againſt thee?

Iob 21.14.

14 Yee haue ſayde, It is but vaine to ſerue God, and what profite is it that we haue kept his commaundement, and that wee haue walked humbly before the face of the Lorde of hoſtes?

15 And nowe wee call the proude happy: yea, the workers of wickedneſſe are ſet vp, and alſo they that tempt God, yea, they are deliuered.

16 Then they that feared God, ſayde euery one to his neighbour: and the Lord conſidered and heard, and there was written a booke of remẽbrance before him, for thẽ that

feared the Lorde, and for them that thinke vpon his name.

17 And they ſhalbe to me, ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, in that day wherein I ſhall doe iudgement a flocke, and I will ſpare them, as a man ſpareth his owne ſonne which ſerueth him.

18 Then ſhall yee returne, and diſcerne betweene the iuſt and the wicked, betweene him that ſerueth God, and him that ſerueth him not.

The iiij. Chapter.

The day, of the Lorde, before the which Elias ſhoulde come

FOr marke, the day commeth burning like an ouen: and all the proude, and all that worke wickedneſſe ſhall bee ſtubble, and the day that is for to come ſhall burne them, ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, and ſhall leaue them neither roote nor branch.

2 *But to you that feare my name ſhall Luke 1.78,
that ſunne of righteouſneſſe ariſe, & health ſhall be vnder his wings: and yee ſhall goe foorth, and ſkippe like fat calues.

3 And yee ſhall tread downe the vngodly: for they ſhall bee duſt vnder the ſoles of your feete in the day that I ſhall doe this, ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes.

4 *Remember the law of Moſes my ſer- Exod.10,3,
uant, which I commaunded him in Horeb for all Iſrael, with the ordinances & iudgements.

5 *Beholde, I will ſende you Elias the Mat.17,14,
Prophet, before the comming of the great mar.9.11,
and fearefull day of the Lord. luke 1.16,

6 Hee ſhall turne the heart of the fathers to their children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, leſt I come and ſmite the earth with curſing.

E. L.

The ende of the prophecie of Malachias, and
conſequently of all the Prophets.

m
m
do ſomnum
iſtulo ſomnum
diſtulo ſomnum
i diſtulo ſomnum
n diſtulo ſomnum
iſtulo ſomnum
om diſtulo ſomnum
u diſtulo ſomnum
diſtulo ſomnum
Dom diſtulo ſomnum
om diſtulo ſomnum
Dom diſtulo ſomnum
Dom diſtulo ſomnum
om diſtulo ſomnum
Dom diſtulo ſom
Dom iſtulo ſom
Dom diſtulo ſomn
noy 2 R

Apodicktical, q demonstrable, easie to be made plain.

in ẏ Greke; hidden; doubtfull.

The third booke of Eſdras.

The firſt Chapter.

1 Ioſias appointeth Prieſtes, and keepeth the Paſſeouer. 7 Offerings for the Prieſts and the people. 23 The vpright life of Ioſias. 53 The deſtruction of Hieruſalem.

AND Ioſias helde * the feaſt of Eaſter in Hieruſalem vnto his Lord, and offred the Paſſeouer the fourtenth day of the firſt moneth.

2.Chr.35.1 4.king.23.21.

2 He ſet the Prieſtes alſo in order according to their dayly courſes, being arayed in long garments, in the temple of the Lord.

3 And he ſpake vnto the Leuites the holy miniſters of Iſrael, that they ſhould halowe themſelues vnto the Lorde, to ſet the holy arke of the Lorde in the houſe that king Solomon the ſonne of Dauid had builded,

4 And ſaid, Ye ſhal no more beare the arke vpon your ſhoulders: and nowe ſerue the Lorde your God, and take the charge of his people Iſrael, and prepare you after your villages and tribes,

5 According as king Dauid the king of Iſrael hath left in writing, and ‖ according as Solomon his ſonne hath honourably prepared, and ſtanding eche of you in that degree of authoritie which in the deſtruction was appoynted vnto your fathers the Leuites, in the preſence of your brethren the children of Iſrael:

‖Or, according to Solomon his ſonnes great liberalitie.

6 Offer the Paſſeouer in order, and make ready the ſacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the Paſſeouer according to the commandement of the Lorde, which was giuen vnto Moſes.

7 And vnto the people that was founde there, Ioſias gaue thirtie thouſand lambes and kids, and three thouſande calues. Theſe things were giuen of the kings owne poſſeſſions, according as he promiſed to the people, to the Prieſts, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, and Zacharias, and Sielus the gouernours of the temple, gaue to the Prieſts for the Paſſeouer, two thouſand and ſixe hundred ſheepe, and three hundred calues.

9 Moreouer Iechonias, & Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Sabias, and Ochiel, & Ioram, captaines ouer thouſandes, gaue to the Leuites for the Paſſeouer, fiue thouſand ſheepe, and ſeuen hundred calues.

10 And when theſe things were brought to paſſe, the Prieſts and Leuites ſtood goodly in their order, & had the vnleauened bread throughout the tribes.

11 And after the degrees of preeminence appoynted to their fathers, to offer to the Lorde in the ſight of the people, according as it is written in the booke of Moſes: and thus did they in the morning.

12 And they roſted the Eaſter lambe with fire, as according was: as for the offerings, they dight them in kettels and pottes with good ſauours,

13 And ſet them before all them of the people, & afterward they prepared for themſelues and the Prieſtes their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Prieſtes offered the fat, ‖ vntill the time was expired, and the Leuites prepared for themſelues, and for the Prieſtes their brethren the children of Aaron.

‖Or, vntill the euening time.

15 The holy ſingers alſo the children of Aſaph, ſtood in their orders according as Dauid deuiſed, to wit, Aſaph, ‖ Zacharias, and Iduthum, which was appoynted by ẏ king.

‖Or, Azarias, and Eddimûs,

16 Moreouer, the porters and doore keepers ſtoode by the doores and that diligently, ſo that none went out of his ‖ ſtanding and ſeruices, for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

‖Or, his watch, or turne and courſe.

17 Thus were all things performed that belonged to the offering of the Lorde in that day, that they might holde the Paſſeouer,

18 And offer ſacrifices vpon the altar of the Lorde, according to the commandement of king Ioſias.

19 So the children of Iſrael which were then preſent, held an honourable Paſſeouer, and the feaſt of ſweete bread ſeuen dayes long:

20 Yea, ſuch a Paſſeouer was not kept in Iſrael, from the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 And all the kings of Iſrael helde not ſuch an Eaſter as this which king Ioſias helde, and the Prieſtes, the Leuites, the Iewes, and all Iſrael, of all them that ‖ were at Hieruſalem.

‖Or, found dwelling at Hieruſalem,

23 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Ioſias was this Paſſeouer kept.

23 And with an heart full of godlines did king Ioſias rightly order all his workes before the Lord.

24 And the things that came to paſſe in his time, they were writtē of old before thoſe dayes, concerning thoſe that ſinned, & were vngodly againſt the Lorde aboue all people and kingdomes, and howe they grieued him in ſeruing ſenſible things, ſo that the words of the Lord roſe vp againſt Iſrael.

25 Now after all theſe actes of Ioſias, it came to paſſe that Pharao the king of Egypt came to Charcamis vpō Euphrates, to moue warre: and Ioſias went out againſt him.

26 But the king of Egypt ſent to him, ſaying, What haue I to do with thee, O king of Iuda?

27 I am not ſent of the Lord God againſt thee, for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea, the Lord maketh diligent ‖ ſpeede with mee: depart from me, and be not againſt the Lord.

‖ Or, haſte.

28 Howbeit Ioſias would not turne back his chariot frō him, but vndertooke to fight with him, and hearkened not to the wordes of the Prophet Ieremie ſpoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But pitched a battaile againſt him in the fielde of ‖ Mageddo: and the princes preaſed to king Ioſias.

‖ Or, Megiddo.

30 Then ſaid the king vnto his ſeruants, Cary me away out of the battaile, for I am very weake. And immediatly his ſeruantes tooke him away out of the front of the battaile.

31 Then gate he vp vpon his ſecond charet, came to Hieruſalem, died, and was buried in his fathers ſepulchre.

32 And in all Iurie they mourned for Ioſias, yea, Ieremie the Prophet lamented for Ioſias, and the rulers alſo with their wiues made lamentation for him vnto this day, and it became a cuſtome to bee done continually in all the kinred of Iſrael.

33 Theſe things are written in the booke of the ſtories of the kings of Iuda: and all the acts of Ioſias, and his glory, and vnderſtanding in the lawe of the Lord, and the things which he had done before, and that was now recited, are written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and Iuda.

34 And the people tooke Iechonias the ſonne of Ioſias, and made him king in ſtead of Ioſias his father, when hee was twentie and three yeeres olde.

35 And he reigned in Iuda and in Hieruſalem three moneths: & then the king of Egypt put him downe from reigning in Hieruſalem:

36 And raiſed vp a taxe of yͤ people, namely an hundred talentes of ſiluer, and one talent of golde.

37 The king of Egypt alſo made Ioacim his brother king of Iuda and Hieruſalem.

38 [a] And thus he ‖ bound Ioacim and his gouernours: but Zaracen his brother he apprehended, and led away with him into Egypt.

[a] This place is corrupt, and thus it ſeemeth to be. As for Ioacim and his rulers he bound, and hauing taken his brother Zaracen, led him away into Egypt.

‖ Or, eſtabliſhed.

39 Fiue and twenty yeeres olde was Ioacim when he was made king in the land of Iuda and Hieruſalem, and he did euil before the Lord.

40 Wherefore againſt him Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon came vp, and bound him with bandes of yron, and caried him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonoſor alſo tooke of the holy veſſels of the Lord, caried them away, and ſet them in his owne temple at Babylon.

42 But al his acts, and his prophanation and reproche, are written in the Chronicles of the kings.

43 And Ioachin his ſonne reigned in his ſteade. Hee was made king being eighteene yeeres olde,

44 And reigned but three moneths and ten dayes in Hieruſalem, and did euill before the Lord.

45 So after a yere Nabuchodonoſor ſent, and cauſed him to be brought vnto Babylon with the holy veſſels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedechias king of Iuda and Hieruſalem when hee was twentie and one yeeres olde, and he reigned eleuen yeeres.

47 * And he did euil alſo in the ſight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were ſpoken vnto him by the Prophet Ieremie from the mouth of the Lord.

* Iere. 38, 21.

48 And where he had made an othe vnto king Nabuchodonoſor, he forſwore himſelfe by the name of the Lorde, and hardened his necke and heart, and tranſgreſſed the lawes of the Lord God of Iſrael.

49 The gouernours alſo of the people and prieſtes did many things againſt the lawes, and paſſed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the Temple of the Lorde which was ſanctified in Hieruſalem.

50 Wherfore the God of their fathers ſent [b] his meſſenger to call them backe, becauſe he ſpared them and his tabernacle alſo.

[b] Meaning Ieremie.

51 But they had his meſſengers in deriſion: and looke when the Lorde ſpake vnto them, they made a ſport of his Prophets.

52 This drew on ſo long til the Lord was wroth with his people for their great vngodlines, ſo that he cauſed the kings of the Chaldees to come vp againſt them:

53 Which ſlewe their yong men with the ſword, yea, ‖ euen in the compaſſe of their holy temple, and ſpared no body, neither yong man nor maiden, old man nor childe among them.

‖ Or, round about their.

54 But they were all deliuered into their handes, and all the holy veſſels of the Lorde both great and ſmall, with the veſſels of the arke of God: and they tooke and caried away the kings treaſure into Babylon.

55 As for the houſe of the Lord, they went vp into it, & burnt it, brake downe the walles of Hieruſalem, ſet fire vpon her towres,

56 Deſtroyed all her ‖ noble buildings, and brought them to nought, and the people that were not ſlayne with the ſworde, hee caried into Babylon:

‖ Or, precious things.

57 Which became ſeruantes to him and his children, till the Perſians reigned, to fulfill the word of the Lord ſpoken by the mouth of Jeremias:

58 Till the land had fully ‖ taken her eaſe from them, which tooke that eaſe al the time ſhe lacked her inhabitantes, to the ende and terme of ſeuentie yeeres.

‖Or, kept her Sabbaths,

The ij. Chapter.

1 Cyrus gaue leaue to the Iewes to returne. 13 The names of them that returned. 16 Their aduerſaries did let their building: 17 & the kings letters for the ſame.

NOw when king Cyrus reigned ouer the Perſians in his firſt yeere, when the Lorde woulde performe the worde that he had promiſed by the mouth of the Prophet Jeremie,

2 The Lorde raiſed vp the ſpirit of Cyrus the king of the Perſians, ſo that hee cauſed this writing to bee proclaymed throughout his whole Realme,

3 Saying, Thus ſayth Cyrus king of the Perſians, The Lorde of Iſrael, that high Lorde, hath made mee King of the whole world:

4 And commaunded mee to build him an houſe at Hieruſalem in Jurie.

5 If there bee any now of you that are of his people, let the Lord, euen his Lorde, bee with him, and let him goe vp to Hieruſalem that is in Judea, and builde the houſe of the Lorde of Iſrael, that is, the Lorde that dwelleth in Jeruſalem.

6 And all they that dwell rounde about that place ſhal helpe him, all that dwel in his place I ſay, whether it bee with golde, with ſiluer,

7 With gifts, with horſes, and neceſſarie cattel, and all other things that are brought with a free will to the ‖ houſe of the Lorde at Hieruſalem.

‖Or, temple

8 Then the principall men out of ỹ tribes and villages of Juda and Beniamin ſtoode vp: ſo did the Prieſtes alſo and the Leuites, and all they whoſe minde the Lorde had moued to goe vp, and to builde the houſe of the Lord at Hieruſalem.

9 And they that dwelt about them, helped them in all things, with ſiluer and golde, horſes, and cattell, and with ‖ many free gifts of many men, whoſe mindes were ſtirred vp thereto.

‖Or, ſundry vowes of ſundry men

10 King Cyrus alſo brought forth the veſſels and ornaments that were halowed vnto the Lord, which Nabuchodonoſor had caried away from Hieruſalem, and conſecrated them to his idole and image.

11 And hauing brought them forth, he deliuered them to Mithridates his treaſurer.

12 And by him they were deliuered to Abaſſar the deputie in Jurie.

14 And this was the number of them: a thouſand golden cuppes, and a thouſande of ſiluer, baſons of ſiluer twentie and nine for the ſacrifices, vialles of golde thirtie, and of ſiluer two thouſand, foure hundred and ten, and a thouſand other veſſels.

14 So al the veſſels of gold & ſiluer which were caried away, were fiue thouſand, foure hundred, three ſcore and nine.

15 Theſe were brought by Salmanaſar, with them of the captiuitie, from Babylon to Hieruſalem.

16 But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Perſians, Belemus and Mithridates, and Tabelius, and Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and Semellius the ſecretary with other that were ioyned to them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote vnto him againſt them that dwelt in Judea and Hieruſalem, theſe letters following: To the king Artaxerxes our Lord.

17 Thy ſeruantes, Rathumus the ſtorie writer, and Semellius the Secretary, and the reſt of their counſell, and the iudges that are in Coeloſyria and Phenice:

18 Bee it now knowen vnto our lord the king, that the Jewes which are come vp from you vnto vs, into the rebellious & wicked citie, begin to builde the market places, and to make vp the walles about it, and to ſet vp the temple anew.

19 Now it this citie, and the walles thereof be ſet vp againe, they ſhall not onely refuſe to giue tributes and taxes, but alſo rebell vtterly againſt kings.

20 And for ſo much as they take this in hand now about the temple, wee thought it reaſon to thinke no ſcorne of it:

21 But to ſhew it vnto the lord the king, to the intent that if it pleaſe the king, hee may cauſe it to bee ſought in the bookes of olde,

22 And thou ſhalt finde in recordes hereof written, and ſhalt vnderſtand that this citie hath alway bene rebellious and diſobedient, that it hath troubled kings and cities,

23 And that the Jewes were rebellious, and rayſed alwayes warres therein: for the which cauſe this citie is waſted.

24 Wherefore now wee certifie our lorde the king, that if this citie be builded and occupied againe, and the walles thereof ſet vp anew, thou canſt haue no paſſage into Coeloſyria and Phenice.

25 Then wrote the king to Rathumus the ‖ ſtorie writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the Scribe, and to the other officers and dwellers in Samaria, and Syria, and Phenice, after this maner.

‖Or, regiſter

26 I haue read the Epiſtle which ye ſent vnto mee: therefore I commanded to make diligent ſearch, and haue found that this citie hath euer reſiſted kings,

27 That the ſame people are diſobedient, and haue cauſed much warre, & that mighty kings haue reigned in Hieruſalem, which alſo haue rayſed vp taxes of Coeloſyria and Phenice.

28 Wherefore I haue commaunded to

forbid thoſe men that they ſhall not build vp the citie, and heede to be taken that there bee no more done in it:

29 And that they proceede no further in thoſe wicked workes, for ſo much as it might be occaſion of trouble vnto Princes.

30 Now when Rathumus & Semellius the Scribe had read the writing of king Artaxerxes, they gate them together, and came in all yͤ haſte to Hieruſalem, with an hoſte of horſemen, and with much people on foote,

31 And forbade them to builde: and ſo they left off from building of the temple, vnto the ſecond yeere of king Darius, king of the Perſians.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The feaſt of Darius. 16 The three wiſe ſentences.

KIng Darius made a great feaſt vnto his ‖ ſeruantes, vnto all his court, and to all the officers of Media and Perſia,

‖Or, ſubiects.

2 Yea, to all the gouernours and captaines, and Lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred and twentie and ſeuen ‖ countreys.

‖Or, prouinces.

3 So when they had eaten and drunken, being ſatiſfied, and were gone home againe, Darius the King went into his chamber, layde him downe to ſleepe, and after that awaked.

4 Then the three yong men that ‖ kept the Kings perſon, and watched his bodie, communed among themſelues, and ſpake one to another,

‖Or, were of the garde.

5 Let euery one of vs ſpeake a ſentence, and looke who ſhall ouercome, and whoſe ſentence may ſeeme wiſer then the others, vnto him ſhal king Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victorie:

6 As to weare purple, to drinke in golde, and to ſleepe in golde, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an ‖ head tyre of fine linnen, and a chaine about his necke:

‖Or, a ſilken bonnet.

7 Yea, he ſhall ſit next to Darius, becauſe of his wiſedome, and ſhall bee called Darius couſin.

8 So euery one wrote his ‖ meaning, ſealed it, and layde it vnder king Darius pillowe,

‖Or, ſentence.

9 And ſayde, When the King ariſeth, they woulde giue him the writings, and looke whoſe worde the king and the three princes of Perſia ſhall iudge to bee the moſt wiſely ſpoken, the ſame ſhall haue the victorie as it was appointed.

10 One wrote, Wine is a ſtrong thing.

11 The ſecond wrote, The king is ſtrong.

12 The third wrote, Women haue very much ſtrength, but aboue all things, the trueth beareth away the victorie.

13 Nowe when the King was riſen vp, they tooke their writings, & deliuered them vnto him, and ſo he read them.

14 Then ſent he forth to call all his chiefe lordes of Perſia and of Media, & the rulers, and the captaines, and Lieutenantes, and conſuls:

15 And when hee had ſet him downe in the counſell, the writings were read before them.

16 And he commanded to cal for the yong men, that they might declare their ‖ meanings themſelues by mouth. So they were ſent for, and came in.

‖Or, ſentences.

17 And then hee ſayd vnto them, Shewe vs, and make vs to vnderſtande what the things are that yee haue written. Then began the firſt, which had ſpokē of the ſtrength of wine,

18 And ſayd thus, O ye men, how ſtrong is wine, that deceiueth all men which drinke it?

19 It maketh the kings minde and the fatherleſſe to be both one, the bondmans and the free, the poore mans, and the rich.

20 It turneth alſo euery thought into ioy and gladneſſe, ſo that a man remembreth neither heauineſſe nor debt.

21 And it maketh euery heart thinke it ſelfe rich, ſo that a man remembreth neyther king nor gouernour, & it maketh to ſpeake, all things by talents.

22 Moreouer, when men haue drunke, they forget all friendſhip & brotherly faithfulneſſe, and a litle after they draw out ſwordes:

23 And afterwards when they are from the wine, they remember nothing what was done.

24 O yee men, is not wine the ſtrongeſt, that thus enforceth men to do? And when he had ſpoken this, he held his peace.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 Of the ſtrength of a king. 13 Of the ſtrength of women. 34 Of the ſtrength of trueth, which ſentence is is approued, 47 and his petition graunted.

THen the ſecond that had ſpoken of the ſtrength of the king, began to ſay,

2 O yee men, are not men ſtrongeſt of all, that conquere both by lande and ſea, and all the kings that are in them?

3 Now is the king ſtronger, as lord of all theſe things, and that hath the dominion ouer them: and looke what he commandeth them, it is all done.

4 If he bid them the one againſt the other to make warre, they do it: if he ſend them out againſt the enemies, they goe, and breake downe mountaines, walles, and towres.

5 They ſlay and are ſlaine, and ouerpaſſe not the kings commaundement: if they get the victorie, they bring all to the king, ſo well the ſpoyle as other things.

6 Likewiſe the other yͭ meddle not with warres and fighting, but till the grounde: when they haue ſowen & reaped, they bring to the king, and compell one another to pay his tribute vnto the king.

7 And if the king, though hee be but one

man, commaund to kill, they kill, if hee commaund to ‖ forgiue, they forgiue:

‖Or, to ſpare, they ſpare.

8 If he commaund to ſmite, they ſmite, if he bidde ‖ driue away, they driue away, if hee commaund to build, they build:

‖Or, make waſte, they make waſte

9 If he commaund to breake downe, they breake downe, if he commaund to plant, they plant.

10 ‖So the common people and the rulers are obedient vnto him, and the king in the meane ſeaſon ſitteth him downe, eateth and drinketh, and taketh his reſt.

‖Or, ſo all his people & all his armies obey vnto one.

11 And theſe keepe him round about, and not one of them dare get him out of the way to doe his owne buſines, ‖ but muſt be obedi- vnto the king at a word.

‖Or, neither diſobey they him in any thing.

12 Iudge ye now, O ye men, how ſhould not the king goe farre aboue, when in ſuch ſort hee is obeyed? And *when hee had ſpoken thus*, he held his tongue.

13 The third, whoſe name was Zorobabel, which had ſpoken of women, & of trueth, began to ſay *after this maner*.

14 O ye men, it is not the great king, it is not the multitude of men, neither is it wine that excelleth. Who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the Lordſhippe ouer them? is it not women?

15 Women haue borne the king, & all the people which beare rule by ſea and by land.

16 And euen of them were they borne, and they brought thoſe vp that planted the vines, whereof the wine commeth.

17 They make garments for men, they get honour vnto men, and without women cannot men continue.

18 Yea, if they haue gathered together gold and ſiluer, or any other precious thing, do they not loue a woman for her comely ſhape and beautie?

19 And letting all thoſe things go, do they not gape, and euen with open mouth fixe their eyes faſt on her? and haue not all men more deſire vnto her, then vnto ſiluer & gold, or any maner of precious thing?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, leaueth his owne naturall countrey, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

‖Or, paſſeth.

21 Yea, hee ‖ ieopardeth his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor countrey.

22 By this alſo ye muſt needs know, that women haue dominion ouer you: doe ye not labour and trauaile, and giue and bring all to the woman?

23 A man taketh his ſword, and goeth his way to ſteale, *to kill*, to murther, to ſaile vpon the ſea, and vpon riuers,

‖Or, ſpoiled

24 And ſeeth a Lion, and goeth in yͤ darkneſſe, and when hee hath ſtollen, ‖ deceiued, and robbed, he bringeth it vnto his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father and mother:

‖Or, for womens ſake.

26 Yea, many there be that runne out of their wittes, and become bondmen for their ‖ wiues ſake.

27 Many one alſo haue periſhed, haue erred, and ſinned alſo for women.

28 And now doe ye not beleeue me? is not the king great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

29 Yet did I ſee him, & Apame the daughter of the great king Bartacus the Kings concubine ſate beſide the king vpon the right hand.

30 And tooke off his crown from his head, and ſet it vpon her owne head, and ſtroke the king with her left hand,

31 And there while ſteadily the king looked vpon her with open mouth: if ſhe laughed vpon him he laughed alſo: but if ſhe took any diſpleaſure with him, the king was faine to flatter her *and to giue her good wordes*, til he had gotten her fauour againe.

32 O ye men, are not women then ſtronger, that doe theſe things?

33 Then the king and the princes looked one vpon another: ſo he beganne to ſpeake of the trueth.

34 O yee men, are not women ſtronger? Great is the earth, high is the heauen, ſwift is the courſe of the ſunne, hee compaſſeth the heauen round about, and fetcheth his courſe againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is he not excellent that maketh theſe things? therfore great is the truth, and ſtronger then all things.

36 All the earth calleth vpon trueth, the heauen prayſeth it, all workes ſhake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

37 Wine is wicked, the King is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, yea, and ſuch are all their wicked workes, and there is no trueth in them, in their vnrighteouſneſſe alſo ſhall they *bee deſtroyed and* periſh:

38 As for the trueth it endureth, and is alway ſtrong, it liueth, and conquereth for euermore world without end.

39 With her there is no exception or difference of perſons, but ſhee doeth that iuſt is, and refrayneth from all vniuſt and wicked things, and all men doe well like of her workes.

40 In the iudgement of it there is no vnrighteous thing, & ſhe is the ſtrength, kingdome, power, and maieſtie of all ages. Bleſſed be the God of trueth.

41 And with that he helde his peace: and all the people cryed, and then ſayde, Great is trueth, and aboue all.

42 Then ſaide the King vnto him, Aſke what thou wilt, more then is appoynted in the writing, and we ſhal giue it thee, for thou art found wiſer *then thy companions*, thou ſhalt ſit next me, & ſhalt be called my kinſmā.

43 Then ſaid he vnto the King, Remember thy *promiſe and* vowe which thou haſt vowed *and promiſed* in the day when thou cameſt to the kingdome, to builde vp Hieruſalem:

44 And to ſend againe all the veſſels and iewels that were taken away out of Hieruſalem, which Cyrus ſet apart when hee vowed to deſtroy Babylon, and to ſend them againe thither.

45 And thy mind was alſo to build vp the temple, which the Edomites burnt, when Iuda was deſtroyed by the Chaldees.

46 And now this only O king is the thing that I require and deſire of thee, this is the princely liberalitie that I aſke of thee, I deſire therefore, that thou perfourme the vow, which thou with thine owne mouth haſt made vnto the king of heauen.

47 Then Darius the King ſtoode vp, and kiſſed him, wrote him letters vnto all the deputies and lieutenants, to all the lords & nobles, that they ſhould conuey him foorth, and al them that went vp with him, to build Hieruſalem.

48 He wrote letters alſo vnto all the lieutenants that were in Coeloſyria & Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they ſhould bring Cedar trees from Libanus vnto Hieruſalem, and build the citie with him.

‖ Or, kingdome.

49 Moreouer, he wrote for all the Iewes that were gone out of his ‖ realme into Iury concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenaunt, nor ſteward, ſhould enter into their doores:

50 And that all their lande which they kept, ſhould be free, and not tributarie: and that the Edomites ſhould giue ouer the cities and villages of the Iewes which they had taken in:

51 Yea, and that there ſhould be yerely giuen twenty talents to the building of yͤ temple, vntill the time that it were finiſhed:

52 And to maintaine the whole burnt offerings vpon the altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer ſeuenteene) other ten talents euery yeere.

53 And that al they which came from Babylon to build the citie, ſhould haue free libertie, they and their children, and all the prieſts that went away.

54 He wrote alſo concerning the charges, and the Prieſts garment wherein they miniſter,

55 And likewiſe for the charges of the Leuites, to be giuen them, vntil the day that the houſe were finiſhed, and Hieruſalem builded vp,

56 And he commanded, that all they that watched the citie, ſhould haue their penſions and wages.

57 He ſent away alſo al the veſſels that Cyrus had ſeparated from Babylon: and al that Cyrus had giuen in commaundement, the ſame charged he alſo that it ſhould bee done, and ſent vnto Hieruſalem.

58 Now when this yong man was gone forth, he lifted vp his face to heauen towarde Hieruſalem, and prayſed the King of heauen,

59 And ſaid, Of thee commeth victorie, of thee commeth wiſdome, and thine is the glorie, and I am thy ſeruant.

60 Bleſſed art thou which haſt giuen me wiſedome, for to thee I acknowledge it, O Lord thou God of our fathers.

61 And ſo hee tooke the letters, and went out, and came vnto Babylon, and tolde it all his brethren.

62 And they prayſed the God of their fathers, that he had giuen them freedome and libertie,

63 To go vp, and to build Hieruſalem and the Temple, ‖ wherein the name of the Lord is called vpon: and they reioyced with inſtruments of muſicke and gladneſſe ſeuen dayes long.

‖ Or, where his name is renowmed.

The v. Chapter.

1 The number of them that returne from the captiuitie. 42 Their vowes and ſacrifices. 54 The temple is begunne to bee built. 66 Their enemies woulde craftily ioyne with them.

After this, were the * principall men of yͤ houſe of their fathers choſen in their tribes and kinreds, that they ſhould goe with their wiues, and ſonnes, and daughters, with their ſeruants & maydens, with all their cattell and ſubſtance.

* 1. Eſd. 2. 1.

2 And Darius the king ſent with them a thouſande horſemen, to conuey them ſafely vnto Hieruſalem, and with muſicall inſtruments, with tabrets, and flutes.

3 And all their brethren played, and hee made them goe vp together with them.

4 And theſe are the names of the men which went vp out of the villages, according to the tribes, and after the order of their dignitie.

5 The Prieſts the ſonnes of Phinees the ſonne of Aaron, Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec the ſonne of Sariab, and Ioachim the ſonne of Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, of the kinred of Dauid, out of the kinred of Phares, of the tribe of Iuda,

6 Which ſpake ‖ wonderful wordes before Darius the King of Perſia, in the ſeconde yeere of his reigne, in the firſt moneth called Niſan.

‖ Or, wiſe.

7 And theſe are they of Iurie that came vp from the captiuitie of the tranſmigration, whome Nabuchodonoſor the King of Babylon had brought away vnto Babylon,

8 And returned vnto Hieruſalem to the reſt of Iury, euery mã to his own city, which came with Zorobabel, with Ieſus, Nehemias, and Zacharias, Reſaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelſarus, Aſpharaſus, Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

6 The number of them of the nation, and their Gouernors: the ſonnes of Phares, two thouſand an hundred ſeuentie and two: the ſonnes of Saphat foure hundred ſeuentie and two.

10 The ſonnes of Areh, ſeuen hundred fiftie and ſixe.

11 The ſonnes of Phaath Moab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelue.

12 The ſonnes of Eilam, a thouſand two hundred fiftie & foure: the ſonnes of Zathui, nine hundred fourtie and fiue: the ſonnes of Corbe, ſeuen hundred and fiue: the ſonnes of Bani, ſixe hundred fourtie and eight.

13 The ſonnes of Bibai, ſixe hundred twentie and three: the ſonnes of Aſgad, three thouſand two hundred twenty aud two.

14 The ſonnes of Adonicam, ſixe hundred ſixtie & ſeuen: the ſonnes of Bagoi, two thouſand ſixtie and ſixe: the ſonnes of Adim, foure hundred fiftie and foure:

15 The ſonnes of Aterhezecia, ninetie and two: the ſonnes of Ceilam and Azota, threeſcore and ſeuen: the ſonnes of Azuram, foure hundred thirtie and two.

16 The ſonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the ſonnes of Arom, & the ſonnes of Baſſa, three hundred twentie and three: the ſonnes of Arſiphurith, an hundred and two.

17 The ſonnes of Meterus, three thouſand and fiue: the ſonnes of Bethleem, an hundred twentie and three.

18 They of Netophah, fiftie and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fiftie and eight: they of Bethſamos, fourtie and two.

19 They of Kiriathiarim, twentie and fiue, they of Caphiras & Beroth, ſeuen hundred fourtie and three: they of Pirath, ſeuen hundred.

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, fiue hundred twentie and two: they of Cyrama and Gabdes, ſixe hundred twentie and one.

21 They of Macamos, an hundred twentie and two: they of Bethel, fiftie and two: the ſonnes of Nebas, an hundred fiftie and ſixe.

22 The ſonnes of Calamolan and Onus, ſeuen hundred twentie and fiue: the ſonnes of Jerechus, three hundred fourtie and fiue.

23 The ſonnes of Saanah, three thouſand three hundred and thirtie.

24 The prieſtes the ſonnes of Jeddu, the ſonne of Jeſus, which are counted among the ſonnes of Sanaſib, nine hundred ſeuentie and two: the ſonnes of Meruth, a thouſand fiftie and two.

25 The ſonnes of Paſhur, a thouſand fortie and ſeuen: the ſonnes of Charim, a thouſand and ſeuenteene.

26 The Leuites, the ſonnes of Jeſue, Cadmiel, Banua, and Suia, ſeuentie and foure.

27 The ſonnes *which were* holy ſingers, the ſonnes of Aſaph, an hundred fourtie and eight.

28 The porters, the ſonnes of Sallum, the ſonnes of Jatal, the ſonnes of Talmon, the ſonnes of Dacobi, the ſonnes of Teca, the ſonnes of Sami, all *were* an hundred thirtie and nine.

29 The miniſters of the temple, the ſonnes of Eſau, the ſonnes of Aſipha, the ſonnes of Tabaoth, the ſonnes of Ceras, the ſonnes of Sud, the ſonnes of Phalen, the ſonnes of Labana, the ſonnes of Hagaba,

30 The ſonnes of Acub, the ſonnes of Uta, the ſonnes of Cetab, the ſonnes of Agab, the ſonnes of Sibe, the ſonnes of Anan, the ſonnes of Cathua, the ſonnes of Geddur,

31 The ſonnes of Kaia, the ſonnes of Diaſan, the ſonnes of Neroda, the ſonnes of Chaſeba, the ſonnes of Gazema, the ſonnes of Azias, the ſonnes of Phinees, the ſonnes of Aſara, the ſonnes of Baſte, the ſonnes of Aſana, the ſonnes of Meunim, the ſonnes of Naphiſon, the ſonnes of Bacubub, the ſonnes of Acupha, the ſonnes of Aſſur, the ſonnes of Pharacim, the ſonnes of Baraloth,

32 The ſonnes of Mehida, the ſonnes of Coutha, the ſonnes of Chareſca, the ſonnes of Bareus, the ſonnes of Aſerar, the ſonnes of Thomoth, the ſonnes of Naſib, the ſonnes of Atiphan.

33 The ſonnes of the ſeruaunts of Solomon, the ſonnes of Hazophereth, the ſonnes of Pharuda, the ſonnes of Geelah, the ſonnes of Lozon, the ſonnes of Iſdael, the ſonnes of Staphelia.

34 The ſonnes of Agia, the ſonnes of Pharareth, the ſonnes of Sabin, the ſonnes of Spartia, the ſōnes of Maſias, the ſonnes of Gar, the ſonnes of Addu, the ſonnes of Subah, the ſonnes of Apherra, the ſonnes of Barodis, the ſonnes of Sabat, the ſonnes of Allon:

35 All the miniſters of the temple, and the ſonnes of the ſeruaunts of Solomon, were three hundred ſeuentie and two.

36 Theſe came vp from Thelmiah and Thelharſa, Carathalat and Alar leading them:

37 Neither could they ſhew their families, nor their ſtock, how they were of Iſrael. The ſonnes of Dalaias, the ſonnes of Thubia, the ſonnes of Necodan, ſixe hundred fiftie and two.

38 Of the prieſtes that executed the office of the prieſthood, & were not found, the ſonnes of Hobia, the ſonnes of Hacoz, the ſonnes of Addus, which married Augia, one of the daughters of Barzeleus,

39 And was named after him: The writing of the ſame kinred was ſought in the regiſter of their generation, but it was not founde, and therefore were they forbidden to execute the office of the prieſthood.

40 For vnto them ſaide Nehemias and Atharias, that they ſhould haue no portion in the ſanctuarie, till there roſe vp an high prieſt that were well inſtruct in the plaine cleareneſſe and trueth.

41 So of Iſrael from them of twelue yeres old, and children, they were all in number fourtie and two thouſand, three hundred and threeſcore, beſides men ſeruants and women ſeruants.

42 Ther ſeruaunts and handmaidens, were ſeuen thouſand three hundred fourtie and ſeuen. The ſinging men and ſinging women, two hundred fourtie and fiue,

43 Foure hundred thirty and fiue camels,

ſeuen thouſand thirtie and ſixe horſes, two hundred fourtie and fiue mules, fiue thouſand fiue hundred twentie and fiue beaſtes vſed to the yoke.

44 And of their rulers alſo after their families, when they came to the temple of God that is in Hieruſalem, there were that vowed to ſet vp the houſe again in his own place, according to their abilitie:

45 And to giue into the holy treaſure of the workes, a thouſand pounds of golde, fiue thouſande of ſiluer, and an hundred precious garments.

46 And ſo dwelt the Prieſtes and the Leuites, and the people in Hieruſalem, and in the countrey thereabout, the ſingers alſo and the porters, and all Iſrael in their villages.

47 But when the ſeuenth moneth came, and when the children of Iſrael were euery man in his owne, they came all together with one conſent into the open place of the gate, which is towards the Eaſt.

48 And there Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and his brethren the Prieſts, and Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and his brethren, riſing vp, made ready the altar of the God of Iſrael,

49 To offer whole burnt ſacrifices vpon it, ſo as it is written in the Lawe of Moſes the man of God.

50 And thither were gathered againſt them, diuers of other nations of the land: but they dreſſed the altar in his owne place, although all the nations in the land were enemies to them, and vexed them: and they offred ſacrifices to the Lord both morning and euening.

‖ Or, ordeined.

51 And alſo they held the feaſt of tabernacles as it is ‖ commaunded in the Lawe, and ſacrifices daily as it was appertaining:

52 And after that alſo the continual oblations, and the offrings of the Sabboths, and of the new moneths, and of all holy feaſts.

53 And all they which had made any vow to God, began to offer ſacrifice to God, from the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lorde was not yet built vp.

54 And they gaue vnto the maſons, and carpenters, money, meate and drinke, with cheerefulneſſe.

55 Unto them of Sidon alſo, & Tyre, they gaue carres, that they ſhoulde bring Cedar trees frō Libanus, which ſhould be brought by flote to the hauen Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Perſians.

Eccl.49.15

56 And in the ſecond yere and *ſecond moneth, came into the Temple of God at Hieruſalem, Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and their brethrē, and the Prieſts and Leuites, and al they that were come vnto Hieruſalem out of the captiuitie of Babylon.

57 And they layde the foundation of the houſe of God, in the ‖ newe moone of the ſeconde moneth, in the ſecond yeere that they were come to Iurie and Hieruſalem.

‖Or, in the firſt day.

58 And they appoynted the Leuites, that were aboue twenty yeres old, ouer the works of the Lord So Ieſus and his ſonne and brethren aſſiſted, and Cadmiel alſo his brother, & the ſonnes of Madiabon, with the ſonnes of Ioda, the ſonne of Eliadon, and his ſonnes and brethren, euen all the Leuites with one accord followed on earneſtly to aduaunce the workes in the houſe of God: ſo the workemen built vp the temple of the Lord.

59 And the Prieſts ſtoode, and had their garments, with muſicall inſtruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the ſonnes of Aſaph had Cymbales,

60 Giuing thankes and praiſe vnto the Lord, according as Dauid the king of Iſrael had ordeined.

61 And they ſung with loud voices ſongs to the praiſe of the Lorde, becauſe his mercie and glorie is for euer in Iſrael.

62 And al the people blew out with trumpets, and cried with a loud voyce, praiſing the Lord together for the rearing vp of the houſe of the Lord.

63 There came alſo from among the prieſts and Leuites, and of the chiefeſt, according to the tribes & kinreds, to wit, the elders, which had ſeene the former houſe,

64 To the building of this, with great cry and great mourning, many alſo with trumpets and great ioy cried with loude voyce:

65 Inſomuch that the trumpets might not well be heard for the weeping and mourning of the people: yet there was a great multitude that blew trumpets marueilouſly, ſo that it was heard farre off.

66 Wherefore, when the * enemies of the tribes of Iuda and Beniamin heard it, they came to knowe what that noyſe of trumpets ſhould meane. 1.Eſd.4.1.

67 And they perceiued that they which were come againe out of the captiuitie, built the temple vp anewe vnto the Lorde God of Iſrael.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Ieſus, and to the rulers of the villages, and ſaid vnto them, Shall we build with you alſo?

69 For we likewiſe, as you, doe obey your Lorde, and doe ſacrifice vnto him, from the dayes of Aſbareth the king of Aſſyria, which brought vs hither.

70 Then Zorobabel, and Ieſus, and the rulers of yͤ villages of Iſrael ſaid vnto them, It doeth not agree that yee ſhould builde the temple of our God with vs.

71 We our ſelues alone will builde vnto the Lorde of Iſrael, * as is meete, and like as Cyrus the King of the Perſians hath commanded vs. 1.Eſd.4.4.

72 But the Heathen in the lande made them ſluggiſh that were in Iurie, & ſundred them, and letted their buildings.

73 And by their ambuſhments, ſeditions,

and conſpiracies, ſtopped that the building could not be finiſhed, all the time that King Cyrus liued, ſo that they put off the building for the ſpace of two yeeres, vntill the reigne of king Darius.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Of Aggeus and Zacharias. 2 The building of the temple. 3 Siſinnes would let them. 7 His letters to Darius. 23 The kings anſwere to the contrary.

1,Eſdr.5.1. NOtwithſtanding in the * ſecond yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus & Zacharias the ſonne of Iddo the Prophets, prophecied vnto the Iewes, and to them in Iurie and Hieruſalem, euen in the Name of the Lord God of Iſrael.

2 Then Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, ſtoode vp, and began to builde the houſe of the Lorde at Hieruſalem, when the Prophets of the Lord were with them, and helped them.

3 At the ſame time came Siſinnes the gouernour of Syria & Phenice, with Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and ſaid vnto them,

4 Who hath bidden and commaunded you to builde this houſe, to make this roof, and al other things againe? and who are the ‖ workmen that builde them?

‖ Or, builders that did theſe things.

5 Neuertheleſſe, the elders of the Iewes had ſuch grace of the Lorde, after he had viſited the captiuitie,

6 That they were not letted from building, vntill the time that king Darius was certified thereof, and an anſwere receiued from him.

1.Eſd,4,1. 7 The copie of the letters which he wrote, and ſent vnto Darius. Siſinnes gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, which are head rulers in Syria and Phenice, ſend their ſalutation vnto Darius the king.

8 We certifie our Lord the king, that wee came into the land of Iurie, and went to Hieruſalem, where we found the ancients of the Iewes, that were of the captiuitie, in the city of Hieruſalem,

9 Building an houſe vnto the Lord, great and new, of hewen and coſtly ſtones, and the timber already laid vpon the walles.

10 Yea, they make great haſte with the worke, and it goeth forth proſperouſly in their hands, and with great diligence and worſhip it is made.

1,Eſd.4.4. 11 Then aſked we the elders, ſaying, By whoſe commaundement builde you vp this houſe, & lay the foundations of theſe works?

12 Which we demanded of them, to the intent that wee might giue knowledge vnto thee, and write vnto thee of thoſe that gouerned it: & we required of them their names in writing that were their chiefe leaders to it.

13 So they gaue vs this anſwere, We are the ſeruaunts of the Lorde, which made heauen and earth.

14 * And as for this houſe, it was builded many yeres agone, by a king of Iſrael, great and ſtrong, and was finiſhed. 3.King.6.2.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, and ſinned againſt the Lorde of Iſrael, which is in heauen, hee * gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, of the Chaldees: 4.Kin.24.1

16 * Which brake downe the houſe, and burnt it, and caried away the people priſoners vnto Babylon. Iere.3.9.

17 Neuertheleſſe, in the * firſt yeere that King Cyrus reigned ouer the countries of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote and commanded to builde vp this houſe againe. 1,Eſd.5.13

18 And the holy veſſels of gold, and of ſiluer, that Nabuchodonoſor had caried away out of the houſe at Hieruſalem, & had dedicated them in his owne temple: thoſe brought Cyrus forth againe out of the temple at Babylon, and deliuered them to Zorobabel, and to Sanabaſſarus the ruler:

19 Commaunding him that he ſhould carie away thoſe ſame veſſels, and put them in the temple at Hieruſalem, and that the temple of the Lorde ſhoulde bee built in his owne place.

20 Then the ſame Sanabaſſarus being come hither, laide the foundations of the houſe of the Lorde at Hieruſalem, and from that to this, being ſtill a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therfore, O king, if thou thinkeſt it good, let it bee ſought in the libraries and rolles of king Cyrus.

22 And if it be founde then, that the building of the houſe of the Lorde at Hieruſalem hath bene done with the counſaile and conſent of king Cyrus, and if the lord our king be ſo minded, let him giue anſwere vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commaunding king Darius to ſeeke in the kings libraries at Babylon: and ſo at Ecbatane, a tower in the region of Media, there was founde a place where theſe things were laid vp for ‖ memorie. ‖ Or, remembrãce.

24 * In the firſt yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, the ſame king Cyrus commaunded that the houſe of the Lorde at Hieruſalem ſhoulde bee builded againe, where they doe ſacrifice with the continuall fire. 1.Eſd.6.3.

25 Whoſe height ſhalbe ſixtie cubites, and the breadth ſixtie cubites, with three rowes of hewen ſtones, and one rowe of new wood, and of that countrey, and the expences thereof to bee giuen out of the houſe of King Cyrus:

26 And the holy veſſels of the houſe of the Lord, both of gold and ſiluer, that Nabuchodonoſor tooke out of the houſe at Hieruſalem, and brought to Babylon, ſhould bee reſtored to the houſe at Hieruſalem, and be ſet in the place where it was before.

27 And alſo he commanded that Siſinnes the gouernour of Syria & Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, and

other conſtituted rulers in Syria and Phenice, ſhoulde take heede not to meddle with that place, but to ſuffer Zorobabel the ſeruant of the Lord and gouernour of Iuds, and the elders of the Iewes, to build the houſe of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue cōmanded alſo to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they be diligent to helpe thoſe that bee of the captiuitie of the Iewes, till the houſe of the Lord be finiſhed,

29 And out of the tribute of Coeloſyria and Phenice, a portiō diligently to be giuen thoſe men vnto the offrings of the Lord, & the ſame to bee deliuered vnto Zorobabel the officer, that he therewithall may ordein oxen, rams, and lambes:

30 And alſo corne, ſalt, wine, and oyle, and that continually euery yeere, after the expenſes which the prieſts that be at Hieruſalem ſhal teſtifie to be made daily, this ſhalbe giuen vnto them without delay:

31 That they may offer ſacrifices daily to the higheſt God for the king and for his children, and to pray for their liues.

32 And he commaunded alſo that whoſoeuer ſhould breake any point of the aforeſaide and foredecreed things, or make it voide: of his owne goods ſhould a tree be taken, and he thereon bee hanged, and all his goods ſeaſed vnto the king.

33 The Lorde therefore whoſe Name is there called vpon, roote out and deſtroy euery king and nation that ſtretcheth out his hand to hinder or hurt and endamage that houſe of the Lord in Hieruſalem.

34 I Darius the king haue ordeined, that according to theſe things it be done with diligence.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Siſinnes and his companions followe the Kings commandement, and helpe the Iewes to builde the temple. 5 The time that it was built. 10 They keep the Paſſeouer.

1.Eſd.6.13. THen * Siſinnes the gouernour in Coeloſyria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, obeied the things that king Darius had ordeined.

2 And were diligent aſſiſters in the holy workes, working with the ancients and gouernours of the Sanctuarie.

3 And ſo the holy workes went forth and proſpered, when Aggeus and Zacharias the Prophets prophecied.

4 And they performed all things through the commandement of the Lord God of Iſrael, and with conſent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Perſia.

5 And thus was the holy houſe finiſhed in the three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the ſixth yere of Darius, king of the Perſians.

6 And the children of Iſrael, the Prieſtes and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuitie that had any charge, did according to the things written in the booke of Moſes.

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offred an hundred ‖ oxen, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes, ‖ Or, bulles.

8 And twelue goates for the ſinnes of all the people of Iſrael, after the number of the chiefe of the tribes of Iſrael.

9 The Prieſts alſo and the Leuites ſtoode arayed in their long robes, after their kinreds, in all the workes of the Lord God of Iſrael, according to the book of Moſes, and the porters at euery doore.

10 And the children of Iſrael, with thoſe that were come out of captiuitie, helde the Paſſeouer the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, after that the Prieſts and the Leuites were ſanctified.

11 They that were of the captiuitie, were not all ſanctified together: but the Leuites were all ſanctified together.

12 And ſo they offred the Paſſeouer for all them of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Prieſts, and for themſelues.

13 And the children of Iſrael that came out of captiuitie, did eate, all they that had ſeparated themſelues from the abhominations of the people of that land, and ſought the Lorde:

14 And they kept the feaſt of the vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes long, making merrie before the Lord,

15 That the Lorde had turned the counſell of the king of Aſſyria towards them, to ſtrengthen their handes vnto the woorkes of the Lord God of Iſrael.

The viij. Chapter.

1 Eſdras commeth from Babylon to Hieruſalem. 10 The copie of the commiſſion giuen by king Artaxerxes. 26 Eſdras giueth thankes to the Lord.

ANd after theſe, when Artaxerxes the King of the Perſians reigned, there went vnto him Eſdras the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of Ezerias, the ſonne of Helchiah, the ſonne of Sallum,

2 The ſonne of Sadoc, the ſonne of Achitob, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonnes of Ezias, the ſonne of Menuerath, the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of Sanias, the ſonne of Boccas, the ſonne of Abiſum, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the firſt Prieſt.

3 This Eſdras went vp from Babylon, being a ſcribe of good vnderſtanding in the Law of Moſes, that was giuen by the Lord God of Iſrael.

4 And the king fauoured him, and did him great worſhip and honour ‖ after all his deſires. ‖ Or, in all his ſuites.

5 There went vp with him alſo certaine of the children of Iſrael, of the Prieſts, of the Leuites, of the ſingers, porters, and miniſters of the temple vnto Hieruſalem.

6 In the ſeuenth yere of the reigne of king Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth, which was the ſeuenth yere (for they went from Baby-

lon in the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

7 And came to Hieruſalem according as God gaue them ſpeede in their iourney.)

8 For Eſdras had gotten great knowledge to omit nothing of that was in the lawe and the commaundements of the Lorde, and to teach all Iſrael all the ‖ ordinances & iudgements.

‖Or, righteouſneſſe.

9 The copie of the commiſſion which Artaxerxes the king wrote, and that was giuen to Eſdras the Prieſt and Reader of the lawe of the Lord, this is it that followeth.

10 King Artaxerxes ſendeth his greeting vnto Eſdras the Prieſt & Reader of the lawe of the Lord.

11 I hauing weighed things with pitie, haue ordeined and charged, if there bee any of the Iewes, of the Prieſts and Leuites in my ‖ realme, which deſireth and is content to go with thee vnto Iſrael, that he may doe it.

‖Or, kingdome.

12 Therefore, ſo many as long thereafter, let them depart together, and goe with thee, like as I am content and my ſeuen friendes my counſailers,

13 To ſee what they doe at Hieruſalem and in Iurie, conueniently, according as thou haſt in the law of the Lord:

14 And to bring the giftes vnto God the Lord of Iſrael, that I and my friendes haue ‖ promiſed to Hieruſalem, and all the ſiluer and golde that in the countrey of Babylon may be found pertaining to the Lorde in Hieruſalem,

‖Or, vowed

15 With the thing that is giuen of the people to the Lord their Gods temple at Hieruſalem, that the ſame ſiluer and golde may be gathered for oxen, rammes, ſheepe, & goates, and other that belong to theſe things,

16 That they may offer ſacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the altar of the Lorde their God which is at Hieruſalem.

17 And whatſoeuer thou and thy brethren will doe with the ſiluer and gold, that doe according to the will of thy God.

18 And the holy veſſels of the Lord, which are giuen thee for the ſeruice of the temple of thy God which is in Hieruſalem, thou ſhalt ſet them before thy God in Hieruſalem.

19 And whatſoeuer thing els thou ſhalt remember for yͤ vſe of the temple of thy God, thou ſhalt giue it out of the kings treaſure.

20 And I king Artaxerxes haue alſo commanded the keepers of the treaſures in Syria and Phenice, that whatſoeuer Eſdras the Prieſt and the Reader of the lawe of the higheſt God ſhall ſend for, they ſhould giue it him with ſpeede:

21 Euen to the ſumme of an hundred talents of ſiluer: of corne alſo an hundred ‖ meaſures, and till an hundred ‖ veſſels of wine, and other things abundantly.

‖Or, cores.
‖Or, pieces.

22 Let all things be done after the law of God diligently, vnto the higheſt God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the king and of his ſonnes.

23 I commaund you alſo, that ye require no taxe nor tribute of the Prieſtes, Leuites, holy ſingers, porters, and miniſters of the temple, nor of any that haue doings in this temple, and that no man haue authoritie to put any impoſt vpon them.

24 As for thee, O Eſdras, ſet thou iudges and arbiters to iudge in the whole land of Syria and Phenice after the wiſedome of God, all ſkilfull in the law of God and teach ſuch as are ignorant.

25 And let all them which ſhall offend againſt the law of God and the king, bee diligently puniſhed, whether it be by death or other paine, by puniſhing in money, or els by baniſhment.

26 Then ſayd Eſdras the Scribe, Bleſſed be the only Lorde God of my fathers, that hath giuen ſo good a minde and will into the heart of the king, to magnifie his houſe that is at Hieruſalem,

27 And hath ‖ made me to be accepted in the ſight of the king, and of his counſell, of his friendes, and of his nobles.

‖Or, honored me.

28 And ſo I was ‖ ſtedfaſt in my minde, according as the Lorde my God helped mee, and I gathered vp men of Iſrael to goe vp with me.

‖Or, of a good courage.

29 *And theſe are the guides after their families and orders of dignities, that went vp with me from Babylon in the reigne of Artaxerxes.

1.Eſd.8.1.

30 Of the ſonnes of Phinehes, Gerſom: of the ſonnes of Ithamar, Gamaliel: of the ſonnes of Dauid, Hattus the ſonne of Cechemah:

31 Of the ſonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, and with him there returned againe an hundred and fiftie men.

32 Of the ſonnes of Pahath Moab, Elioenai, the ſonne of Zacharias, and with him two hundred men.

33 Of the ſonnes of Zathoe, Sechenias, the ſonne of Iezolus, and with him three hundred men: and of the ſonnes of Adin Obed the ſonne of Ionathan, and with him two hundred and fiftie men.

34 Of the ſonnes of Elam, Ieſias, ſonne of Gotholias, and with him ſeuentie men.

35 Of the ſonnes of Saphatias, Zarias ſonne of Machael, and with him threeſcore and ten men.

36 Of the ſonnes of Ioab, Badias ſonne of Iezelus, and with him two hundred and twelue men.

37 Of the ſonnes of Banid, Aſſalimoth ſonne of Ioſaphias, and with him an hundred and threeſcore men.

38 Of the ſonnes of Babi, Zacharias ſonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight men.

39 Of yͤ ſonnes of Aſtath, Iohannes ſonne of Acatan, and with him an hundred & ten.

40 Of the ſonnes of Adonicam yͤ laſt: and theſe are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieonel, and Maias, & with them ſeuentie men.

41 Of the ſonnes of Bagouthi, ſonne of

Iſcacourus, and with him ſeuentie men.

42 All theſe called I together by the water Thia, where wee pitched our tents three dayes, and there I muſtred them.

1.Eſd.18.15. 43 *As for the ſonnes of the Prieſtes and Leuites, I found none there.

44 Then ſent I vnto Eleazar, & beholde, there came Maaſman, and Maloban,

45 And Alnathan, and Samaian, and Ioribon. and Nathan, Ennatan, Zacharian and Moſollamon the chiefe and beſt learned:

46 And I bade them that they ſhould goe vnto Daddeus the captaine, which was in the place of the treaſurie:

47 And commanded them that they ſhould ſpeake vnto Daddeus, and to his brethren, and to thoſe that were the treaſurers, to ſend vs ſuch men as might execute the Prieſtes office in the houſe of our Lord.

‖Or, learning. 48 And with yͤ mightie hand of our Lord God, they brought vnto vs men of good ‖experience, from among the ſonnes of Moli, the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael, Seredia, and his ſonnes, and his brethren, which were eighteene.

49 And Aſebia, and Amon, and Oſaian his brethren, of the ſonnes of Canaineus, their ſonnes were twentie men.

50 And of them that ſerued in the temple, whom Dauid had ordeined, & the principall men to the worke of the Leuites, that were miniſters in the temple, two hũdred & twentie, whoſe names are al ſigned vp in writing.

1.Eſd.8.21. 51 And then *cõmanded I a faſting vnto the yong men before the Lorde, that I might deſire of him a proſperous iourney, & a good way both for vs and them that were with vs, for our children, and for the cattell.

52 For I feared to deſire of the king men of horſe ann of foote, to conuey vs ſafely againſt our enemies.

53 For wee had ſayde vnto the king, that the power of the Lorde our God ſhould bee with them that ſeeke him, to direct them in all things.

54 And therefore we beſought our lord againe, as touching theſe things, and found him fauourable vnto vs.

55 Then I ſeparated from among the chiefe of the tribes, and from the Prieſtes, twelue men, to wit, Eſebrias, and Aſſanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

56 And I weighed them the gold, & the ſiluer, and the holy veſſels of the houſe of our Lord, which the king and his counſaile, and his princes, and whole Iſrael had giuen.

57 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them ſixe hundred and fiftie talents of ſiluer, and an hundred talents in ſiluer veſſels, and an hundred talents of gold,

58 And twentie golden baſons, & twelue veſſels of braſſe, euen fine braſſe, like ſhining golde.

‖Or, vowed 59 And I ſaid vnto them, Ye are holy vnto the Lord, and the veſſels are holy, and the golde and the ſiluer is ‖promiſed vnto the Lord God of our fathers.

‖Or, watch. 60 ‖Be diligent now, and keepe it, vntill the time that yee deliuer it to the chiefe of the Prieſtes and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Iſrael in Hieruſalem, in the chambers of the houſe of our God.

61 So the Prieſts and the Leuites which receiued of me the golde, the ſiluer, and the veſſels brought it vnto Hieruſalem vnto the temple.

1.Eſd.8.31. 62 And from the *riuer Thia we brake vp the twelfth day of the firſt moneth, according to the mightie hand of our Lorde which was with vs: and from the beginning of our iourney, the Lorde deliuered vs from euery enemie, ſo that we came vnto Hieruſalem.

63 And when the third day was paſt, the weighed golde and ſiluer was deliuered in the houſe of the Lord, on the fourth day, vnto Marimoth the Prieſt, and ſonne of Iori:

64 And with him was Eleazar the ſonne of Phinees, and with them were Ioſabdus the ſonne of Ieſu, and Moeth the ſonne of Sabbanus, Leuites: all was deliuered them by number and weight.

65 And all the weight of them was written vp the ſame houre.

66 After that, they that were come out of captiuitie, offred ſacrifice vnto the Lord God of Iſrael, euen twelue oxen for all Iſrael, foureſcore and ſixteene rammes,

67 Threeſcore and twelue ſheepe, twelue goats for ſaluation, all in ſacrifice to yͤ Lord.

68 And the Kings commiſſion deliuered they vnto the kings ſtewards, and to the gouernours of Coeloſyria and Phenice, who honoured the people and the temple of God.

69 Nowe when theſe things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and ſayd,

1.Eſd.1.9. 70 The * nation of Iſrael, the princes, the Prieſtes and Leuites, haue not put away from them the ſtrange people of the land, nor the vncleanneſſe of the Gentiles: to wit, of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Pherezites, Iebuſites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites:

71 For both they and their ſonnes haue mingled themſelues with the daughters of them, and the holy ſeede is mixt with the ſtrange people of the land: and ſince the beginning of the affaires, the rulers and head men haue bene partakers of this wickednes.

72 And as ſoone as I had heard theſe things, immediatly I rent my clothes and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire of my head and my beard, and ſate mee downe ſorowfull and heauie.

73 So all they that were mooued through the word of the Lord God of Iſrael, came vnto me whileſt I wept for the iniquitie: but I ſate ſtill full of heauineſſe vntill the euening ſacrifice.

74 Then ſtood I vp from faſting, hauing rent clothes, and the holy garment, & kneeled downe vpon my knees, and helde out my hands vnto the Lord,

1,Eſd.1.8. 75 And ſayd, O Lord, *I am confounded and aſhamed before thy face.

76 For our ſinnes are become many, euen aboue our heads, and our ignorances are lifted vp, euen vnto heauen:

77 For ſince the time of our fathers, wee are in great ſinne vnto this day.

Deu.28,13 78 And for the *ſinnes of vs, & our fathers, we, with our brethren, and with our kings, and with our Prieſtes, haue beny giuen vp vnto the kings of the earth, into the ſworde, and into captiuitie, & became a ſpoyle with confuſion and ſhame vnto this day.

79 And now, O Lord God, howe great is the mercy that wee haue gotten of thee, in that thou haſt left vs a roote and a name in the place of thy Sanctuarie,

80 And that thou haſt diſcouered to vs a light in the houſe of the Lorde our God, and haſt giuen vs meate in the time of our ſeruitude?

81 And when we were in captiuitie, we were not forſaken of the Lord our God: but he made the kings of Perſia gracious and fauourable vnto vs, ſo that they gaue vs vittailes and meate,

82 Yea, and honoured the temple of our Lord, and repaired the waſted places of Sion, and gaue vs aſſurance in Iurie and Hieruſalem.

83 And now, O Lord, what ſhall we ſay, hauing all theſe things in poſſeſſion? for wee haue broken thy commaundements, which thou gaueſt vnto vs by the hands of thy ſeruants the prophets, ſaying,

Deut.7,1. 84 *Becauſe the land which ye goe to poſſeſſe as an heritage, is a land defiled with the vncleanneſſe and filthineſſe of the ſtrangers of the land, ane with their abomination they haue polluted it altogether:

85 Therefore now ſhall ye not ioyne their daughters vnto your ſonnes, neither marry your daughters to their ſonnes.

86 Moreouer, ye ſhall neuer ſeeke to make peace with them, that yee may ‖ increaſe and eate the beſt in the land, and that yee may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

‖Or, waxe ſtrong, and eate the goodthings of the land.

87 As for the things that are come to paſſe, they come all for our wicked works and great ſinnes: for thou, O Lorde, haſt made our ſinnes light,

88 And giuen vs ſuch a roote: but we haue turned backe againe, ſo that we haue broken thy lawe, and mingled our ſelues with the vncleanneſſe of the outlandiſh heathen.

89 Mighteſt not thou bee angry with vs to deſtroy vs, ſo that thou ſhouldeſt leaue vs neither roote, ſeede, nor name?

90 O Lorde God of Iſrael, thou art true: for our roote endureth yet vnto this preſent day.

91 And behold, now are we before thee in our ſinnes, neither can wee ſtand before thee for them.

1.Eſd.10.1. 92 *And when Eſdras with this prayer had knowledged the ſinne, weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the temple, there gathered vnto him from Hieruſalem, a great multitude of men and women, of yong men & maidens: for there was a very great weeping & mourning among the multitude.

93 Then Iechonias the ſonne of Ieheli, one of the children of Iſrael, cried out, and ſaid, O Eſdras, wee haue ſinned againſt the Lord God, becauſe wee haue maried ſtrange women of the nations of the land.

94 And now all Iſrael hangeth in doubt: Wee will ſweare an othe therefore vnto the Lord, that we ſhall put away all our wiues which wee haue taken of the ‖ heathen, with their children: ‖Or, ſtrangers.

95 Like as it may ſeeme good to thee, and to all thoſe that obey the lawe of the Lord.

96 Stand vp, and put it in execution: for to thee doeth this matter apperteine, and we are with thee to adde thee ſtrength.

97 So Eſdras aroſe, and tooke an othe of the chiefe of the Prieſtes and Leuites of all Iſrael, to doe after theſe things: and they ſware.

The ix. Chapter.

7 After Eſdras had read the lawe for the ſtrange wiues,
18 they promiſed to put them away.

Then Eſdras * riſing from the court of the temple, went to the chamber of Ioannan, the ſonne of Eliaſib, 1,Eſd. 10.6

2 And remained there, and did eate no meate, nor drinke ‖ drinke, weeping for the great wickedneſſe of the people. ‖Or, water.

3 And there was made a proclamation in all Iurie, and at Hieruſalem, for all them that were of the captiuitie, that they ſhould gather together at Hieruſalem,

4 And that whoſoeuer mette not there within two or three dayes, according as the elders that bare rule appointed, their cattell ſhould be ceaſed to the vſe of the Temple, and hee be excluded from them that were of the captiuitie.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iuda and Beniamin gathered together at Hieruſalem, the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And yͤ whole multitude ſate trembling in the ‖ court of the temple, for it was winter. ‖Or, the large roome.

7 So Eſdras aroſe vp, & ſayd vnto them, Ye haue done vnrighteouſly, in that ye haue taken ‖ outlandiſh wiues to marriage, and ſo to increaſe the ſinnes of Iſrael. ‖Or, ſtrãge.

8 And now knowledge the ſame, & giue prayſe vnto the Lord God of your fathers.

9 And performe his will, departing from the heathen of the land, and from the ‖ outlandiſh wiues. ‖Or, ſtrãge.

10 Then cried the whole multitude, and ſayde with a loude voyce, Like as thou haſt ſpoken ſo will we doe.

11 But for as much as the people are many, and winter ſeaſon, ſo that wee may not

ſtand without the houſe, and becauſe this worke is not a thing that can be finiſhed in a day or two, ſeeing we be many that haue ſinned in theſe things:

12 Ordeine therefore that the rulers of the multitude, and they of our families that haue ſtrange wiues, tarie.

13 And let the Prieſtes and Iudges come out of euery place in their time appointed, till they ſwage the wrath of the Lord in this buſineſſe.

14 Then Ionathas the ſonne of Azael, and Ezechias the ſonne of Thecan, receiued the charge of this matter: and Moſollam, and Leuis, and Sabatheus helped them thereto.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie, did according to all theſe things.

16 And Eſdras the Prieſt choſe vnto him the principall men from among the fathers, and them all by name: and in the firſt day of the tenth moneth, they ſate together, to examine this matter.

17 And ſo the matter was a determining concerning the men that had maried ſtrange wiues, vntill the newe Moone of the firſt moneth.

18 And of the Prieſts that had mixt them ſelues with ‖ outlandiſh wiues, there were found,

‖Or, ſtrãge.

19 Of the ſonnes of Ieſu the ſonne of Ioſedec, and his brethren, Mathelas, Eleazar, Ioribus, and Ioadamus:

20 Which offered themſelues to put away their wiues, and to offer a ramme vnto reconcilement for their purgation.

21 And of the ſonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and Canes, and Samaius, and Hiereel, and Azarias.

22 And of the ſonnes of Phaiſu, Elionas, Maſſias, Eſmaelus, and Nathanael, and Oſidelus, and Talſas.

23 And of the Leuites, Iozabadus, and Semis, and Colius, who was called Calitas, and Patheus, and Oudas, and Ionas.

24 Of the holy ſingers, Eleazarus, Bacchurus.

25 Of yͤ porters, Sallumus, & Tolbantes.

26 Of them of Iſrael, of yͤ ſonnes of Phorus, Hiermas, and Eddias, and Melchias, and Maelus, and Eleazar, and Aſibias, and Banaias.

27 Of the ſonnes of Ela, Mathanias, Zacharias, and Hierelias, aud Hieremoth, and Aedias.

28 And of the ſonnes of Zamoth, Eliadas, Eliſimus, Othonias, Iarimoth, and Sabatus, and Sardeus.

29 Of the ſonnes of Bebai, Ioannes, and Ananias, and Ioſadab, and Ematheas.

30 Of yͤ ſonnes of Mani, Olamus, Mamuchus, Iedaias, Iaſubus, Iaſael, and Ieremoth.

31 And of the ſonnes of Addi, Naathus, Mooſias, Caleus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Seſchel, and Balnuus, and Manaſſeas.

32 And of the ſonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aſeas, and Melchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon a Choſamite.

33 And of the ſonnes of Aſom, Altaneus, and Matthias, & Banaias, Eliphalet, and Manaſſes, and Semi.

34 And of the ſonnes of Maani, Ieremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Iuel, Mamai, and Paclias, and Amos, Carabaſion, and Enaſibus, and Mamnimatanaius, Eliaſis, Banus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: and of the ſonnes of Ozoras, Seſis, Eſril, Ezailus, Samatas, Sambis, Ioſiphus.

35 And of the ſonnes of Ethan, Mazitias, Zabadias, Ethes, Iuel, Banaias.

36 All theſe had taken ‖ outlandiſh women to mariage, and they put them away with their children.

‖Or, ſtrãge.

37 And the Prieſts & Leuites, and all they that were of Iſrael, dwelt at Hieruſalem, and thorowout all the land, in the ‖ newe Moone of the ſeuenth moneth: and the children of Iſrael were in their ‖ dwellings.

‖Or, firſt day.

‖Or, owne houſes.

38 And the * whole multitude came together with one accord, into the wide place before the Eaſt gate of the temple.

2.Eſd.9.1.

39 And they ſpake vnto Eſdras the high Prieſt and reader, that hee would bring the law of Moſes, which had bene giuen of the Lord God of Iſrael.

40 So Eſdras the high Prieſt brought the law vnto the whole multitude, to man, and woman, and to all the Prieſts, that they might heare the law in the ‖ newe Moone of the ſeuenth moneth.

‖Or, beginning.

41 And he read in the firſt wide place that is before the port of the temple, from the morning earely vnto midday, before men & women: and they applied their minde all vnto the lawe.

42 And Eſdras the Prieſt, and reader of the lawe, ſtoode vp vpon a pulpit of wood, which was made therefore.

43 And vpon his right hand, there ſtoode by him Mathathias, Samus, Ananias, Azarias, Vrias, Ezechias, and Balaſan:

44 Vpõ his left hand ſtood Phaldeus, Sael, Melchias, Aoſathuphus, and Nabarias.

45 Then tooke Eſdras the booke of yͤ law before the whole multitude (for hee was the principall, & had in moſt honour of them all.)

46 And when he expounded the law, they ſtood all ſtraight vpon their feete. So Eſdras ‖ prayſed the Lord the moſt high God, the almightie God of hoſtes.

‖Or, bleſſed

47 And all the people anſwered, Amen.

48 And Ieſus, Anus, Sarabias, Adimas, Iacobus, Battaias, Autamas, Maianias, Calitas, Azarias, Iohaſabdus, Ananias, & Biatas the Leuites, lift vp their hands, & fel downe on yͤ ground, & worſhipped the Lord,

49 And taught the lawe of the Lord, and were earneſtly occupied together in the reading thereof.

50 Then ſpake Atharates vnto Eſdras the high Prieſt & reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, ſaying,

51 This day is holy vnto the Lorde: and all when they heard the Law, wept.

52 So Eſdras ſaid, *Depart your way therefore, and eate the fat meates, and drinke the ſweete drinks, and ſend gifts vnto them that haue nothing. 2.Eſd.8.10

53 For this day is holy vnto the Lorde, and be not yee ſorry: for the Lorde will bring you to honour.

54 So the Leuites ‖ publiſhed all theſe things to the people, ſaying, This day is holy to the Lord, be not ſory. ‖Or, commanded.

55 Then went they their way euery one to eate and drinke, and were mery, and ſent preſents to them that had nothing, and made very good cheare.

56 For they were as yet ‖ filled with the words that had bene taught them, and for the which they had bene aſſembled. ‖Or, inflamed,

The ende of the third booke of Eſdras.

The fourth booke of Eſdras.

The firſt Chapter.

8 The people is reprooued for their vnthankfulneſſe.
30 God will haue another people, if theſe will not be reformed.

THe ſeconde booke of the *Prophet Eſdras, the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of Azarias, the ſonne of Helchia, the ſonne of Sadanias, the ſonne of Sadoc, the ſonne of Achitob, 1.Eſd.7.1.

2 The ſonne of Achia, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Heli, the ſonne of Amerias, the ſonne of Aziel, the ſonne of Marimoth, the ſonne of Arna, the ſonne of Ozias, the ſonne of Borith, the ſonne of Abiſei, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Eleazar.

3 The ſonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which Eſdras was priſoner in the land of Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Perſia.

4 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

Eſay58.5. 5 *Go thy way, and ſhew my people their ſinnefull deedes, and their children their wickedneſſe which they haue done againſt mee, that they may tell their childrens children the ſame:

6 For the ſinnes of their fathers are encreaſed in them: and why? they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto ſtrange gods.

7 Am not I euen hee that brought them out of the land of Egypt from the houſe of bondage? But they haue prouoked mee vnto wrath, and deſpiſed my counſels.

‖Or, off, 8 Pull thou ‖ out then the haire of thy head, and caſt all euill vpon them, for they haue not bene obedient vnto my lawe: but it is a people without learning and nurture.

9 Howe long ſhall I forbeare them, vnto whom I haue done ſo much good?

10 Many kings haue I deſtroied for their ſakes, *Pharao with his ſeruants, and al his ‖ power haue I ſmitten downe and ſlaine. Exo.14.28. ‖Or, armie.

11 *And the nations haue I deſtroyed and rooted out before them, and in the Eaſt haue I brought two landes and people to nought, euen Tyre and Sidon, & haue ſlaine all their enemies. Num.21.24.ioſu.10.12.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, ſaying, Thus ſayth the Lord,

13 *I led you thorow the ſea, and haue giuen you ſure ſtreetes ſince the beginning I gaue you *Moſes to be your captaine, and Aaron to be the Prieſt: Exo.14.29. Exo.3.10.

14 I gaue you *light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you: yet haue ye forgotten me, ſayth the Lord. Exo.13.21.

15 Thus ſayth the almightie Lorde, The *quailes were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your ‖ ſuccour, neuertheles in them ye murmured: Exo.16.13. ‖Or, ſafegard.

16 And ‖ aſcribed not the victorie of your enemies vnto my name, but euer to this day doe ye yet murmure. ‖Or, & triumphed not in my name for the deſtruction of your enemies.

17 Where are the benefites that I haue done for you? when yee were hungry in the wilderneſſe, did ye not cry vnto me,

18 Saying, *Why haſt thou brought vs into this wilderneſſe to kill vs? It had bene better for vs to haue ſerued the Egyptians, then to die in this wilderneſſe. Num.14.3.

19 Then had I pitie vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eate. *So ye did eate angels foode. Sapi.16.20.

20 When ye were *thirſtie, did not I cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out, to ſatiſfie you withall? for the heate, I couered you with the leaues of the trees. Num.20.11.

21 A good pleaſant fat land gaue I you: I caſt out the Chananites, the Pherezites, and Philiſtines before you: *what ſhall I doe more for you, ſaith the Lord? Eſay 5.4.

22 Thus ſaith the almightie Lord, *When you were in the wilderneſſe in ‖ the water of the Amorites, being a thirſt, and blaſpheming my name, Exo.15. ‖Or, at the bitter waters.

23 I gaue you not ‖ fire for your blaſphemies, but caſt a tree into the water, and made the riuer ſweete. ‖Or, [illegible]

24 What ſhall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob:
Exo.32.8. thou Iuda wouldeſt *not obey mee: I will
turne me to the other nations, and vnto thoſe
will I giue my name, that they may keepe
my ſtatutes.

25 Seeing yee haue forſaken mee, I will
forſake you alſo. When ye deſire me to be gracious
vnto you, I ſhall haue no mercie vpon
you.

Eſay 1.15. 26 *When yee call vpon mee, I will not
heare you: for yee haue defiled your handes
with blood, and your feete are ſwift to commit
manſlaughter.

27 Yee haue not as it were forſaken mee,
but your owne ſelues, ſayth the Lord.

28 Thus ſaith the Almightie Lord, Haue
I not prayed you, as a father his ſonnes, as
a mother her daughters, & a nurſe her yong
babes,

29 That yee would bee my people, and I
ſhould be your God, that ye would be my children,
and I ſhould be your father?

Mat,23.37. 30 *I gathered you together, as a henne
gathereth her chickins vnder her wings:
but now, what ſhall I doe vnto you? I will
caſt you out from my face.

Eſay 66.3. 31 *When you offer vnto me, I wil turne
my face from you: for your ſolemne feaſt
dayes, your new Moones, and your circumciſions
haue I forſaken.

32 I ſent vnto you my ſeruants the Prophets,
whome ye haue taken and ſlaine, and
torne their bodies in pieces, whoſe blood
‖Or,reuẽge. I will ‖ require of your handes, ſaieth the
Lord.

33 Thus ſaith the Almightie Lorde, your
houſe ſhall be deſolate, I will caſt you out as
the winde doeth ſtubble:

‖Or,haue procreation. 34 Your children ſhall not bee ‖ fruitfull,
for they haue deſpiſed my commaundement,
and done the thing that is euill before me.

35 Your houſes will I giue to a people
that ſhall come, which not hauing heard of
me, yet ſhall beleeue mee: to whome I haue
ſhewed no ſignes, yet they ſhall doe that I
haue commanded them.

36 They haue ſeene no Prophets, yet ſhall
‖Or, hate their iniquities. they ‖ call their ſinnes to remembrance, and
knowledge them.

37 I will declare the grace that I will
doe for the people that is to come, whoſe
children reioyce in gladneſſe: and though
they haue not ſeene mee with bodily eyes,
yet in ſpirite they beleeue the thing that I
ſay.

38 And now, brother, beholde what great
‖Or,glory. ‖ worſhip: and ſee the people that commeth
from the Eaſt.

39 Unto whome I will giue for leaders,
Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob, Oſeas, Amos,
and Micheas, Ioel, Abdias, and
Ionas.

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias,
Mat.3.1. Aggeus, Zacharie, and *Malachie, which
is called alſo an angell *or meſſenger* of the
Lord.

The ij.Chapter.

2 The Synagogue findeth fault with her owne children.
18 The Gentiles are called.

THus ſayth the Lord, I brought
this people out of bondage, I
gaue them my commaundements
by my ſeruants the Prophets,
whome they would not
heare, but deſpiſed my counſels.

2 The mother that bare them, ſaieth vnto
them, Goe your way ye children, for I am
a widow and forſaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladneſſe, but
with ſorowe and heauineſſe haue I loſt you,
for yee haue ſinned before the Lorde your
God, and done that thing that is euill before
him.

4 But what ſhall I nowe doe vnto you? I
am a widow and forſaken: goe your way, O
my children, and aſke mercie of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call vpon thee for
a witneſſe ouer the mother of theſe children,
which would not keepe my couenant:

6 That thou bring them to confuſion,
and their mother to a ſpoyle, that ſhee beare
no more.

7 Let their names be ſcattered abroad among
the heathen, let them be put out of the
earth: for they haue ‖ thought ſcorne of my couenant. ‖Or,deſpiſed,

8 Wo be vnto thee, Aſſur, thou that hideſt
the vnrighteous in thee: thou wicked people,
remember what I did vnto *Sodome and Gen,19.21
Gomorrhe,

9 Whoſe land is turned into clods of pitch,
and heapes of aſhes: euen ſo alſo will I doe
vnto all them that heare me not ſaith the Almightie
Lord.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord vnto Eſdras, Tel
my people that I will giue them the kingdome
of Hieruſalem which I would haue giuen
vnto Iſrael.

11 Their glory alſo will I take vnto me,
and giue them the euerlaſting tabernacles,
which I had prepared for thoſe.

12 They ſhall haue the tree of life at will,
as in the ſweet ſauour of ointment, they ſhal
neither labour, nor be wearie.

12 Goe yee your way, and ye ſhall receiue
it: pray that there may be few dayes, and the
long time may be ſhortned for thee: the kingdome
is already prepared for you, therefore
watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witnes, for
I haue broken the euill in peeces, and created
the good: for I liue ſaith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, & bring
them vp with gladneſſe, make their feete as
faſt as a pillar: for I haue choſen thee, ſayth
the Lord.

16 And thoſe that be dead, will I raiſe vp
againe from their places, and bring them out
of the graues: for I haue knowen my name
in Iſrael.

17 Feare not thou mother of the children:
for I haue choſen thee, ſayth the Lord.

18 And for thy helpe I ſhall ſend thee my ſeruants Eſai and Ieremie, after whoſe counſell I haue ſanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruites.

19 And as many fountains flowing with milke and honie: and ſeuen mightie mountaines whereupon there grew roſes & lilies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Execute iuſtice for the widowe, iudge for the fatherleſſe, giue to the poore, defende the fatherleſſe, clothe the naked,

21 Heale the wounded and ſicke, laugh not a lame man to ſcorne, defend the creeple, and let the blinde come into the light of my cleareneſſe.

22 Keepe the olde and yong that are within thy walles.

Tob.10.22

23 * Whereſoeuer thou findeſt the dead, take them, and burie them, and I ſhall giue thee the firſt place in my reſurrection.

24 Abide ſtill, O my people, and take thy reſt, for thy quietneſſe ſhall come.

25 Feed thy children, O thou good nurſe, ſtabliſh their feete.

26 As for the ſeruants whome I haue giuen thee, there ſhal not one of them periſh: for I will ſeeke them from among thy number.

27 Bee not wearie, for when the day of trouble and heauineſſe commeth, other ſhall weepe and bee ſorowfull, but thou ſhalt bee mery and plenteous.

28 The heathen ſhall bee ielous at it, but they ſhalbe able to doe nothing againſt thee, ſaith the Lord.

29 My hands ſhall couer thee, ſo that thy children ſhall not ſee the ‖ fire euerlaſting.

‖Or, hell.

30 Bee ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy children, for I will deliuer thee, ſaith ẏ Lord.

31 Remember thy children that ſleepe, for I ſhall bring them out of the ſides of the earth, and ſhewe mercie vnto them: for I am mercifull, ſaith the Lord almightie.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come, and ſhew mercie vnto them: for my ‖ welles runne ouer, and my grace ſhall not faile.

‖Or, fountaines.

33 I Eſdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I ſhould goe vnto Iſrael: but when I came vnto them, they ſet me at nought, and deſpiſed the commandements of the Lord.

34 And therefore I ſay vnto you, O yee heathen that heare and vnderſtand, ‖ Looke for your ſhepheard, hee ſhall giue you euerlaſting reſt: for hee is nigh at hand that ſhall come in the ende of the world.

‖Or, waite.

35 Bee ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the euerlaſting light ſhall ſhine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the ſhadowe of this world, receiue the ioyfulneſſe of your glorie: I teſtifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and bee glad, giuing thankes vnto him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Ariſe vp, and ſtand faſt, beholde the number of thoſe that bee ſealed ‖ in the feaſt of the Lorde.

‖Or, for.

39 Which are departed from the ſhadowe of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and ſhut vp ‖ thy purified, which haue fulfilled the law of the Lord.

‖Or, thoſe of thine that are clothed in white.

41 The number of thy children whome thou longedſt for, is fulfilled: beſeech ẏ power of the Lord, that thy people which haue bene called from the beginning, may be halowed.

42 *I Eſdras ſawe vpon the mount Sion a great people, whome I could not number: and they all prayſed the Lord with ſongs of thanksgiuing.

Apoc.7.9.

43 And in the mids of them there was a yong man of an high ſtature, more excelling then all they, and vpon euery one of their heads he ſet crownes, and was euer ‖ higher and higher, which I marueiled at greatly.

‖Or, & was higher then the other.

44 So I aſked the angel, and ſayd, Sir, what are theſe?

45 He anſwered and ſayd vnto me, Theſe be they that haue put off the mortal clothing, and put on the immortall, and haue ‖ teſtified and knowledged the name of God: nowe are they crowned, and receiue the ‖ reward.

‖Or, haue confeſſed.

‖Or, the Palmes.

46 Then ſayde I vnto the Angell, What yong perſon is it that crowneth them, and giueth them the Palmes in their hands?

47 So hee anſwered and ſayd vnto mee, It is the Sonne of God, whome they haue ‖ knowledged in the world: Then began I greatly to commend them that ſtoode ſo ſtifly for the name of the Lord.

‖Or, confeſſed.

48 Then the angel ſaid vnto me, Goe thy way, & tell my people what maner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou haſt ſeene.

The iij. Chapter.

4 The wonderous workes which God did for the people, are recited. 31 Eſdras marueileth that God ſuffereth the Babylonians to haue rule ouer his people, which yet are ſinners alſo.

IN the thirtieth yeere after the fall of the citie, I was at Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, & my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I ſawe the deſolation of Sion, & the plenteous wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my ſpirit was ſore mooued, ſo that I began to ſpeake fearefull words to the moſt higheſt, and ſayd,

4 O Lorde, Lorde, thou ſpakeſt at the beginning, when thou plantedſt the earth (and that thy ſelfe alone) and gaueſt commaundement vnto the people,

5 And a *body vnto Adam without ſoule, which was a ‖ creature of thy handes, and haſt breathed in him the breath of life, and ſo he liued before thee:

Gene.2.7.

‖Or, workmanſhip.

6 And thou leddeſt him into paradiſe, which thy right hand had planted or euer

the earth brought fruites.

7 And vnto him thou gaueſt commaundement to loue thy way, which he tranſgreſſed, and immediatly thou appointedſt death in him, and in his generations: of whome came nations, tribes, people, and kinreds out of number.

Gen.6,12,

8 And euery people * walked after their owne will, and did wonderful things before thee: and as for thy commaundements, they deſpiſed.

Gen,7.10.
‖Or, at time appointed,

9 * But ‖ in proceſſe of time thou broughteſt the water flood vpon thoſe that dwelt in the world, and deſtroyedſt them.

10 So that by ẏ flood, that was wrought in eche of them, that was by death in Adam.

11 Neuertheleſſe, one of them thou lefteſt, namely, Noah with his houſholde, of whom came all righteous men.

‖Or, came to paſſe,

12 And it ‖ happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth beganne to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began to bee more vngodly then the firſt.

Gen,12.15

13 Now when they liued ſo wickedly before thee, thou diddeſt * chuſe thee a man from among them, whoſe name was Abraham.

14 Him thou louedſt, and vnto him onely thou ſhewedſt thy will:

15 And madeſt and euerlaſting couenant with him, promiſing him that thou wouldeſt neuer forſake his ſeede.

Gen, 21.2.

16 And vnto him thou gaueſt * Iſahac, vnto Iſahac alſo thou gaueſt Iacob and Eſau. As for Iacob, thou diddeſt chuſe him to thee,

Gen.25.25.

and * put backe Eſau: and ſo Iacob became a great multitude.

Deut.4.10,

17 And it came to paſſe, that when thou leddeſt his ſeede out of Egypt, thou * broughteſt them vp to the mount Sina,

‖Or, abaſing.
‖Or, aſtoniſhing.

18 Bowing downe the heauens, ‖ ſetting faſt the earth, moouing the ground, making the depths to ſhake, & ‖ troubling the world.

‖Or, gates,
‖Or, and that which the generation of Iſrael ſhould keepe with diligence.

19 And thy glory went thorowe foure ‖ ports, of fire, and earthquakes, and windes, and colde, that thou mighteſt giue the lawe vnto the ſeede of Iacob, and ‖ diligence vnto the generation of Iſrael.

20 And yet tookeſt thou not away from them that wicked heart, that thy law might bring forth fruite in them.

Gen,3.6,

21 For the firſt Adam bearing a wicked * heart, tranſgreſſed, and was ouercome: and ſo be all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus remained weakeneſſe ſtill: and the lawe in the hearts of the people, with the wickedneſſe of the roote, ſo that the good departed away, and the euil abode ſtill.

1.Reg.16.13.2, reg.5.2.

23 So the times paſſed away, and the yeeres were brought to an ende: then diddeſt thou * rayſe thee vp a ſeruant, called Dauid,

24 Whom thou commandedſt to builde a citie vnto thy Name, and to offer vp incenſe and ſacrifice vnto thee therein.

25 When this was done now many yeres, then the inhabiters of the citie forſooke thee,

26 And in all things did euen as Adam and all his generations had done: for they alſo had a wicked heart.

27 And ſo thou gaueſt the citie ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 But doe they of Babylon then any thing better, that they ſhould therefore haue the dominion in Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and ſawe there ſo great wickedneſſe that it coulde not be numbred, then my ſoule ſawe many euill doers in this thirtieth yeere, ſo that my heart fayled me:

30 For I ſaw how thou ſuffredſt them in ſuch vngodlineſſe, and ſparedſt the wicked doers, but thine owne people haſt thou rooted out, and preſerued thine enemies, and this haſt thou ſhewed ‖ me.

‖Or, it.

‖Or, commeth to paſſe,

31 I cannot perceiue howe this ‖ happeneth. Doe they of Babylon then better then they of Sion?

Iere.10,25.
‖Or, teſtimonies,

32 Or is there * any other people that knoweth thee, ſauing the people of Iſrael? or what generation hath ſo beleeued thy ‖ couenants, as Iacob?

‖Or, flowre in wealth.

33 And yet their rewarde appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruite: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I ſee that they be ‖ rich and wealthy, and thinke not vpon thy commandements.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickedneſſe nowe in the balance, & theirs alſo that dwell in the worlde: and ſo ſhall thy Name bee no where found, but in Iſrael.

35 Or when was it that they which dwel vpon earth, haue not ſinned in thy ſight? or what people hath ſo kept thy commaundements?

36 Thou ſhalt finde that Iſrael by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the other people and heathen.

The iiij.Chapter.

The Angel reprooueth Eſdras, becauſe he ſeemeth to enter into the profound iudgements of God.

AND the Angell that was ſent vnto me, whoſe name was Vriel, gaue me an anſwere,

2 And ſaid, Thy heart hath taken too much vpon it in this world, and thou thinkeſt to comprehende the way of the higheſt.

3 Then ſaid I, Yea, my Lord. And he anſwered me, and ſaid, I am ſent to ſhewe thee three wayes, and to ſet forth three ſimilitudes before thee:

4 Whereof, if thou canſt declare me one, I will ſhew thee alſo the way that thou deſireſt to ſee: and I ſhall ſhew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I ſaid, Tel on, my Lord. Then ſaid hee vnto mee, Goe thy way, weigh mee the weight of the fire, or meaſure me ẏ blaſt of the winde, or call me againe the day that is paſt.

6 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What man borne is able to doe that, that thou ſhouldeſt aſke ſuch things of mee?

7 And he ſayde vnto me, If I ſhould aſke thee how deepe dwellings are in the midſt of the ſea, or howe great water ſprings are in the beginning of the deepe, or how great water ſprings are vpon the ſtretching out of the heauens, or which are the ‖ outgoings of paradiſe:

‖Or, borders

8 Peraduenture thou wouldeſt ſay vnto mee, I neuer went downe yet into the deepe, nor hell, neither did I euer clime vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheleſſe, nowe haue I aſked thee but onely of fire and winde, and of the day wherethrough thou haſt trauailed, and from the which thou canſt not bee ſeparated, and yet canſt thou giue me no anſwere of them.

10 Hee ſayde moreouer vnto mee, Thine owne things, and ſuch as are growen vp with thee, canſt thou not knowe:

11 Howe ſhould thy veſſell then be able to comprehend the way of the higheſt, and now outwardly in the corrupt worlde to vnderſtand the corruption that is euident in my ſight?

12 Then ſaid I vnto him, It were better that wee were not at all, then that we ſhould liue in wickedneſſe, and to ſuffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 Hee anſwered me, and ſaid, I *came to a foreſt in a plaine, and the trees tooke ſuch a deuice,

Iudg, 9.8. 2. chro, 25. 18,

14 And ſaid, Come, let vs goe, and fight againſt the ſea that it may depart away before vs, and that we may make yet more woods.

15 The floods of the ſea alſo in like maner tooke counſell, and ſayde, Come, let vs goe vp, and fight againſt the trees of the wood, that there wee may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought and deuice of the wood was but vaine and nothing woorth, for the fire came and conſumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the ſea came likewiſe to nought alſo: for the ſande ſtoode vp and ſtopped them.

18 If thou were iudge now betwixt theſe two, whom wouldeſt thou iuſtifie, or whome wouldeſt thou condemne?

19 I anſwered and ſaid, Uerily it is a fooliſh thought that they both haue deuiſed: for the ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the ſea alſo hath his place to beare his floods.

20 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Thou haſt giuen a right iudgement: but why iudgeſt thou not thy ſelfe alſo?

21 For like as the grounde is giuen vnto the wood, and the ſea to his floods: * euen ſo they that dwell vpon earth, may vnderſtand nothing but that which is vpon earth: and hee that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderſtand the things that are aboue the heauens.

Eſai. 55, 8. iohn. 3. 32. 1. cor, 2. 13.

22 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, I beſeech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderſtanding:

23 For it was not my minde ‖ to be curious of the high things, but of ſuch as wee daily meddle withall, namely, as wherefore Iſrael is giuen vp as a reproch to the heathen, and for what cauſe the people whome thou haſt loued, is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written ‖ couenants come to none effect:

‖Or, to enquire.

‖Or, ordinances.

24 And we paſſe away out of the world as the graſhoppers, and our life is a very feare, and we are not worthy to obtaine mercie.

25 What will he then doe vnto his name which is called vpon ouer vs? Of theſe things haue I aſked queſtion.

26 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, The more thou ſearcheſt, the more thou ſhalt marueile: for the world haſteth faſt to paſſe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promiſed to the righteous in time to come: for the worlde is full of vnrighteouſneſſe and weakeneſſe.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou aſkeſt me, I will tell thee: The euill is ſowen, but the deſtruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If the euill nowe that is ſowen be not turned vpſide downe and if the place where the euill is ſowen paſſe not away: then can not the thing come that is ſowen with good.

30 For the corne of euill ſeede hath bene ſowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning: and howe much vngodlineſſe hath he brought vp vnto this time? and howe much ſhall hee yet bring foorth vntill hee come into the barne?

31 Ponder nowe by thy ſelfe howe great fruite of wickedneſſe the corne of euill ſeede bringeth foorth.

32 And when the ſtalkes ſhall bee cut downe, which are without number, howe great a barne ſhall it fill?

33 Then I anſwered and ſayd, How, and when ſhal theſe things come to paſſe? wherefore are our yeeres fewe and euill?

34 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Haſte not thou too much aboue the moſt higheſt: for thy haſtineſſe to be aboue him, is but vaine, though thou doe all that thou canſt for it.

35 Did not the ſoules alſo of the righteous aſke queſtion of theſe things in their chambers, ſaying, How long ſhall I hope on this faſhion? when commeth the fruit of my barne, and our reward?

36 And vpon this, Ieremiel the archangel gaue them anſwere, and ſaid, Euen when the number of the ſeedes is filled in you, for he hath weighed the world in the balance.

37 In meaſure and number hath he meaſured the times, and mooueth it not, nor ſhaketh it, vntill the ſaid meaſure be fulfilled.

38 Then anſwered I, and ſayd, O Lord, Lord, nowe are we full of ſinne:

39 And for our ſake peraduenture it is that the barne of the righteous is not fulfilled, becauſe of the ſinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he anſwered me, and ſaid, Goe thy

way to a woman with childe, and aſke of her, when ſhee hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then ſaide I, No, Lord, that can ſhee not. And he ſaid vnto me, In the graue, the ſecret places of ſoules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth, maketh haſte to eſcape the neceſſity of the trauell: euen ſo doe theſe places haſte to deliuer thoſe things that are committed vnto them.

43 Looke what thou deſireſt to ſee, it ſhall be ſhewed thee from the beginning.

44 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, If I haue found fauour in thy ſight, and if it be poſſible, and if I be meete therefore,

45 Shewe mee then whether there bee more to come then is paſt, or more paſt then is for to come.

46 What is paſt, I know: but what is for to come, I know not.

47 And he ſaid vnto mee, Stand vp vpon the right ſide, and I ſhall expound the ſimilitude vnto thee.

48 So I ſtoode, and beholde, an hote burning ouen paſſed by before me: and it happened, that when the flame was gone by, I looked, & behold, the ſmoke had the vpper hand:

49 After this there paſſed by before mee a watrie cloude, and ſent downe much raine with a ſtorme: and when the ſtormie raine was paſt, ‖ the drops remained ſtill.

‖ Or, the litle drops came after.

50 Then ſaide he vnto me, Conſider with thy ſelfe: like as the raine is more then the droppes, and as the fire exceedeth the ſmoke: euen ſo, the meaſure of the things that are paſt hath the vpper hand, and the drops and ſmoke worke much in quantitie.

51 Then I prayed, and ſaide, May I liue thinkeſt thou vntill that time? or what ſhall happen in thoſe dayes?

52 Hee anſwered me, and ſaid, As for the tokens whereof thou aſkeſt me, I may tel thee of them in part: but as touching thy life, I am not ſent to ſhew thee: for I do not know it.

The v. Chapter.

1 In the latter times trueth ſhall be hid, vnrighteouſneſſe and all wickedneſſe ſhall reigne in the world.

NEuertheleſſe, as concerning the tokens marke this: beholde, the dayes ſhall come, that they which dwell vpon earth ſhalbe taken in a great number, and the way of the trueth ſhall be hidde, and the land ſhalbe barren from faith:

2 But * iniquitie ſhall be encreaſed aboue that which nowe thou ſeeſt, or that thou haſt heard long agoe.

Mat. 24. 4.

3 And the lande that thou ſeeſt nowe to haue rule, ſhalt thou ſhortly ſee waſte.

4 But if God graunt thee to liue, thou ſhalt ſee after the third trumpet, that the ſunne ſhall ſuddenly ſhine againe in the night, and the moone three times in the day:

5 And blood ſhall drop out of wood, and the ſtone ſhall giue his voyce, and the people ſhalbe vnquieted:

6 And euen he ſhall rule, whom they hope not that dwell vpon earth, and the foules ſhall flit:

7 And the Sodomitiſh ſea ſhall caſt out the fiſh, and make a noyſe in the night, which many haue not knowen: but they ſhall all heare the voyce thereof.

8 There ſhalbe a confuſion alſo in many places, and the fire ſhalbe oft ſent out againe: and the wilde beaſtes ſhall change their places, and menſtruous women ſhall beare monſters,

9 And ſalt waters ſhall bee found in the ſweete, and all friends ſhall fight one againſt another: then ſhall al wit and vnderſtanding be hid, and put aſide into their ſecrete places,

10 And ſhall bee ſought of many, and yet not bee founde: then ſhall vnrighteouſneſſe and ‖ voluptuouſneſſe haue the vpper hand vpon earth.

‖ Or, incontinencie.

11 One land alſo ſhall aſke another, and ſay, Is righteouſneſſe that ‖ maketh a man righteous, gone thorowe thee? And it ſhall ſay, No.

‖ Or, that iuſtifieth, or that doeth right wiſely

12 At the ſame time ſhall men hope, but nothing obteine: they ſhall labour, but their wayes ſhall not proſper.

13 To ſhewe thee ſuch tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as nowe, and faſt ſeuen dayes, thou ſhalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and a fearefulneſſe went thorow al my body, and my minde was feeble, ſo that I almoſt ſwooned withall.

15 So the angell that was come to talke with me, held me, comforted me, and ſet mee vp vpon my feete.

16 And in the ſecond night it came to paſſe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto mee, ſaying, Where haſt thou bene? and why is thy countenance ſo heauy?

17 Knoweſt thou not that Iſrael is committed vnto thee in yͤ land of their captiuity?

18 Vp then, and eate, and forſake vs not as the ſhepheard that leaueth his flocke in the hands of ‖ wicked wolues.

‖ Or, cruel.

19 Then ſaid I vnto him, Goe thy waies from me, & come not nigh me. And he heard it, and as I ſaid, ſo he went his way from me.

20 And ſo I faſted ſeuen daies, mourning and weeping, like as Vriel the angell commanded me.

21 And after ſeuen dayes ſo it was, that the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe:

22 And my ſoule receiued the ſpirit of vnderſtanding, and I began to talke with the moſt higheſt againe,

23 And ſaid, O Lord, Lord, of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou haſt choſen thee one onely vineyard:

24 And of all landes of the whole world, thou haſt choſen thee one pitte: and of all

flowres of the ground, thou haſt choſen thee one lillie:

25 And of all the depthes of the ſea, thou haſt filled thee one riuer: and of all builded cities, thou haſt hallowed Sion vnto thy ſelfe:

26 And of all the foules that are created, thou haſt named thee one Doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou haſt prouided thee one ſheepe:

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou haſt gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whome thou louedſt, thou gaueſt a lawe that is prooued of all.

28 And nowe, O Lorde, why haſt thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and vpon the one roote thou haſt ‖ prepared others, and why haſt thou ſcattered thy one onely people among many?

‖Or, ſet.

29 Which treade them downe, yea which haue euer withſtoode thy promiſes, and neuer beleeued thy couenants.

30 If thou diddeſt ſo much hate thy people, yet ſhouldeſt thou puniſh them with thine owne hands.

31 Now when I had ſpoken theſe words, the angell that came to mee the night afore, was ſent vnto me,

32 And ſayde vnto me, Heare mee, and I will inſtruct thee, hearken to the thing that I ſay, and I will tell thee more.

33 And I ſayde, Speake on, my Lorde. Then ſaide hee vnto me, Thou art ſore troubled in minde for Iſraels ſake: loueſt thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I ſayde, No Lorde, but of very griefe and compaſsion haue I ſpoken: for my reines paine mee euery houre, becauſe I would ‖ haue experience of the way of yͤ moſt higheſt, & ſeeke out part of his iudgement.

‖Or, comprehend,

35 And hee ſayde vnto mee, That thou ‖ mayeſt not. And I ſayde, Wherefore, Lord? whereunto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my graue, that I might not haue ſeene the miſerie and trouble of Iacob, and the wearing out of the ſtocke of Iſrael?

‖Or, canſt not,

36 And hee ſaide vnto mee, Number mee the things that are not yet come, gather mee together the drops that are ſcattered abroad, make me the flowres greene againe that are withered,

‖Or, cruel.

37 Open me the places that are cloſed, and bring me foorth the windes that in them are ſhut vp, ſhew mee the image of a voyce: and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou laboureſt to know.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord, Lord, who may know theſe things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me, I am vnwiſe: howe may I then ſpeake of theſe things whereof thou aſkeſt me?

40 Then ſayde he vnto me, Like as thou canſt doe none of theſe things that I haue ſpoken of: euen ſo canſt thou not finde out my iudgemeut, or in the ende the loue that I haue promiſed vnto my people.

41 And I ſayde, Beholde, O Lord, yet art thou nigh vnto them that be reſerued till the ende: and what ſhall they doe that haue bene before mee, or we that bee nowe, or they that ſhall come after vs?

42 And he ſaid vnto me, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no ſlackeneſſe of the laſt, euen ſo there is no ſwiftneſſe of the firſt.

43 So I anſwered, and ſayde, Couldeſt thou not make thoſe that haue bene made, and bee nowe, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mighteſt ſhew thy iudgement the ſooner?

44 Then anſwered he me, and ſayde, The creature may not haſte ‖ aboue the maker, nether may the worlde holde them at once that ſhall bee created therein.

‖Or, before.

45 And he ſayde, As thou haſt ſayde vnto thy ſeruant, that thou which quickeneſt all things, haſt giuen life at once to the creature or worke that thou haſt created, and the creature bare it: euen ſo might it nowe alſo beare them that now be preſent at once.

46 And he ſaid vnto me, Aſke the wombe of a woman, and ſay vnto her, If thou bringeſt foorth children, why doeſt thou it not together, but one after another? Pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I ſayde, Shee can not: but muſt doe it by diſtance of time.

48 Then ſaide he vnto me, Euen ſo haue I diuided the diſtance of time the childbed of the earth, for thoſe that be ſowen vpon her.

49 For like as a young childe may not bring foorth the things that belong to the aged, euen ſo haue I ordeined ‖ the worlde which I created.

‖Or, the time.

50 And I aſked, and ſayde, Seeing thou haſt nowe giuen me the way, I will proceede to ſpeake before thee: for our mother, of whome thou haſt tolde me that ſhee is yong, draweth ſhe now nigh vnto age?

51 Hee anſwered mee, and ſayde, Aſke a woman that beareth children, and ſhee ſhall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whõ thou haſt now brought forth, like thoſe that were before thee, but leſſe of ſtature?

53 And ſhee ſhall anſwere thee, They that bee borne in the youth of ſtrength, are of one faſhion: and they that are borne in the time of age (when the wombe faileth) are otherwiſe.

54 Conſider nowe thy ſelfe, howe that ye are leſſe of ſtature, then thoſe that were before you:

55 And ſo are they that come after you leſſe then yee, as the creatures which nowe beginne to be olde, and haue paſſed ouer the ſtrength of you.

56 Then ſaide I, Lord, I beſeech thee, if I haue founde fauour in thy ſight, ſhewe thy ſeruant by whom thou viſiteſt thy ‖ creature.

‖Or, workemanſhip.

The vj.Chapter.

1 God hath foreſeene all things in his ſecrete counſell, and is authour thereof, and hath created them for his children. 25 The felicitie of the age to come.

AND he ſaid vnto me, In the beginning when the ‖ ground was made, before the borders of the world ſtood, or euer the windes blewe,

‖Or, compaſſe of the earth.

2 Before it thundred and lightened, or euer the foundations of Paradiſe were laid,

3 Before the faire flowres were ſeene, or euer the moueable powers were eſtabliſhed, before the innumerable ‖ multitude of angels were gathered together,

‖Or, armies.

4 Or euer the highneſſe of the ayre were lifted vp, afore the meaſures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimneyes in Sion were hot,

5 And yer the preſent yeeres were ſought out, and yer euer the inuentions of them that nowe ſinne were ‖ put aſide, before they were ſealed that haue gathered faith for a treaſure:

‖Or, turned away.

6 Then did I conſider & ponder all theſe things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by mee alſo they ſhalbe ended, and by none other.

7 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What ſhall bee the ‖ parting aſunder of the times? or when ſhalbe the ende of the firſt, and the beginning of it that followeth?

‖Or, diuiſion.

8 And he ſaide vnto me, From Abraham vnto Iſahac, when Iacob and Eſau were borne of him, Iacobs * hand helde firſt the heele of Eſau:

Gen.25.27

9 For Eſau is the ende of this world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man, betwixt the heele and the hand: Other queſtion, Eſdras, aſke thou not.

11 I anſwered then, and ſaide, O Lorde, Lord, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight,

12 I beſeech thee ‖ ſhewe thy ſeruant the ende of thy tokens, whereof thou ſhewedſt me part the laſt night.

‖Or, make an ende to ſhewe thy ſeruant thy tokens.

13 So he anſwered, and ſaide vnto mee, Stand vp vpon thy feete, and heare ‖ a perfect voyce and ſound.

‖Or, mighty

14 There ſhall come a ‖ great motion, but the place where thou ſtandeſt, ſhall not be mooued.

‖Or, an earthquake.

15 And therefore when ‖ thou heareſt the wordes, bee not afraid, for of the ende ſhall the worde bee, and of the foundation of the earth ſhall it be vnderſtood.

‖Or, when he ſpeaketh.

16 And why? the worde thereof trembleth and quaketh: for it knoweth that it muſt be changed at the ende.

17 And it happened, that when I had heard it, I ſtoode vp vpon my feete, and hearkened: and beholde, there was a voyce that ſpake, and the ſound of it, was like the ſound of many waters,

18 And it ſayde, Beholde, the dayes come that I will beginne to drawe nigh, and to viſite them that dwell vpon earth:

19 And will begin to make inquiſition of them, what they be that haue hurt vniuſtly with their vnrighteouſnes, and when the lowe eſtate of Sion ſhalbe fulfilled.

20 And when the world that ſhall vaniſh away ſhalbe ouerſealed, then wil I doe theſe tokens: the bookes ſhall be opened before the ‖ firmament, and they ſhall ſee all together:

‖Or, heauen.

21 And the children of a yeere olde ſhall ſpeake with their voyces, the women with childe ſhall bring forth vntimely children of three or foure moneths olde, and they ſhall liue, and be raiſed vp.

22 And ſuddenly ſhall the ſowen places appeare as the vnſowen, the full ſtorehouſes ſhall ſuddenly be found emptie:

23 And the Trumpet ſhall giue a ſound, which when euery man heareth, they ſhall be haſtily afraid.

24 At that time ſhall friendes fight one againſt another like enemies, and the earth ſhall ſtande in feare with them: the ſprings of the welles ſhall ſtand ſtill, and in three houres they ſhall not runne.

25 Whoſoeuer remaineth from all theſe things that I haue told thee, ‖ ſhall eſcape, & ſee my ſaluation, and the ende of your world.

‖Or, he ſhal be ſaued.

26 And the men that are receiued, ſhall ſee it, they that haue not taſted death from their birth: and the heart of the ‖ in-dwellers ſhall bee changed, and turned into another meaning.

‖Or, inhabiters.

27 For euill ſhalbe put out, and deceit ſhal be quenched.

28 As for faith, it ſhall floriſh, corruption ſhalbe ouercome, and the trueth which hath bene ſo long without fruite, ſhalbe ‖ declared.

‖or, ſhewed foorth.

29 And when he talked with me, beholde, I looked a little and a little vpon him, before whom I ſtood:

30 And theſe wordes ſaide he vnto mee, I am come to ſhewe thee the time of the night for to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and faſt ſeuen dayes againe, I ſhall tell thee more things, and greater then before, which I haue heard by the day.

32 For thy voyce is heard before the higheſt: for why? the mightie hath ſeene thy righteous dealing, hee hath ſeene alſo thy chaſtitie which thou haſt had euer ſince thy youth:

33 And therefore hath he ſent me to ſhew thee all theſe things, and to ſay vnto thee, Be of good comfort, and feare not:

34 And haſt not with the times that are paſt, to thinke vaine things, that thou maiſt not haſten from the latter times.

35 And it came to paſſe after this, that I wept againe, and faſted ſeuen dayes in like maner, that I might fulfill the three weekes which he tolde me.

36 And in the eight night was my heart vexed within mee againe, and I beganne to

ſpeake before the higheſt.

37 For my ſpirite was greatly ſet on fire, and my ſoule was in diſtreſſe:

38 And I ſayde, O Lorde, thou ſpakeſt vnto thy creature from the beginning, euen the firſt day, and ſaydeſt, Let * heauen and earth be made: and thy worde was a perfect worke. Gene,1,1.

39 And then was there the ſpirit, and the darkeneſſes were yet on euery ſide, and ſilence: there was no mans voyce as yet from thee.

40 Then commaundedſt thou a ‖ faire light to come foorth of thy treaſures, that thy worke might appeare and be ſeene. ‖Or, bright.

41 Upon the ſecond day thou madeſt the ſpirit of the firmament, and commaundedſt it to part aſunder, and to make a diuiſion betwixt the waters, that the one part might remaine aboue, and the other beneath.

42 Upon the thirde day thou broughteſt to paſſe that the waters were gathered in the ſeuenth part of the earth: ſixe partes haſt thou dryed vp, and kept them, ‖ to the intent that men might ſowe and occupie husbandy therein. ‖Or, to the intent that there might of them, be ſome to miniſter before thee ſowen of God, and tilled.

43 As ſoone as thy worde went forth, the worke was made:

44 For immediatly there was great and innumerable fruite, and many diuers pleaſures for the taſte, and flowres of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull ſmell: And this was done the third day.

45 Upon the fourth day thou commaundedſt that the Sunne ſhould giue his ſhine, and the Moone her light, the Starres didſt thou ſet in order:

46 And * gaueſt them a charge to doe ſeruice, euen vnto man that was to be made. Deut,4,9.

47 * Upon the fifth day, thou ſaydeſt vnto the ſeuenth part where the waters were gathered, that it ſhoulde bring foorth diuers beaſtes, foules, and fiſhes: and ſo it came to paſſe. Gen,1,21.

48 For the dumbe water and without ſoule, brought foorth liuing things at the commaundement of God, that all ‖ people might praiſe thy wonderous workes. ‖Or, the nations.

49 Then diddeſt thou ordeine two ſoules, the one thou calledſt ‖ Enoch, and the other Leuiathan, ‖Or, Behemoth,

50 And diddeſt ſeparate the one from the other: for the ſeuenth part (namely, where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Unto ‖ Enoch thou gaueſt one part, which was dryed vp the third day, that hee ſhould dwell in the ſame part, wherein are a thouſand hilles. ‖Or, Behemoth.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gaueſt the ſeuenth part, namely the moiſt, and haſt kept him to deuoure what thou wilt, and when.

53 Upon the ſixth day thou gaueſt commandement vpon the earth, that before thee it ſhould bring foorth beaſtes, cattell, and all that creepe:

54 And beſides this, Adam alſo, whome thou madeſt lorde of all thy creatures, of him come we all, and the people alſo whom thou haſt choſen, ſpecially vnto thy ſelfe.

55 All this haue I ſpoken before thee, O Lorde, that I might ſhew how that the worlde is made for our ſakes.

56 As for the other people which alſo come of Adam, thou haſt ſayde that they are nothing, but bee like vnto ſpittle, and haſt likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a veſſell.

57 And now, O Lorde, beholde, the Heathen which haue euer bene reputed as nothing, haue begun to bee lordes ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But we thy people (whome thou haſt called thy firſt borne, thy onely begotten, and thy feruent louer) are giuen vnto their hãds and power.

59 If the worlde now bee made for our ſakes, why haue wee not the inheritance of the worlde in poſſeſſion? Howe long ſhall this endure?

The vij. Chapter.

5 Without tribulation none can come to felicitie. 12 God aduertiſeth all in time. 28 The comming and death of Chriſt. 32 The reſurrection and laſt judgement.

And when I had made an end of ſpeaking theſe woordes, there was ſent vnto mee an Angell, which had bene ſent vnto me alſo yͤ nights afore:

2 And he ſayde vnto mee, Up Eſdras, and heare the wordes that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I ſaide, Speake on Lord my God. Then ſayde hee vnto mee, The ſea is ſet in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put caſe the entrance is narrowe and ſmall, like a riuer.

5 Who then could go into the ſea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? If hee went not thorowe the narrowe, how might hee come into the broade?

6 Item ‖ another, A citie is builded, and ſet vpon a broade fielde, and is full of all good things: ‖Or, againe.

7 The entrance thereof is narrowe, and is ſet in a dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire at the right hande, and a deepe water at the left,

8 And as it were onely one ſtraight path betwixt them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, ſo ſmall that there coulde but one man goe there at once:

9 If this citie now were giuen to a man for an inheritance, and hee neuer went thorow the perillous way before, howe would he receiue his inheritance?

10 And I ſaid, It is ſo, Lord. Then ſayde he, Euen ſo alſo is Iſraels portion.

11 And why? for their ſakes haue I made the worlde: and when Adam tranſgreſſed

my ſtatutes, then was the thing ſo appoynted as now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of the world made narrowe, full of ſorrowe and trauaile: they are but fewe and euill, full of perils and labour.

13 For the entrances of the foreworlde were wide and ſure, and brought immortall fruite.

14 If then they which are liuing, enter not diligently thorowe theſe ſtraite and brittle things, they can not receiue the things ſo layde vp in ſecrete.

15 Why diſquieteſt thou thy ſelfe then, ſeeing thou art but a corruptible man? And why art thou mooued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 And why haſt thou not receiued into thine heart, the things that are to come, rather then them that are preſent?

Deut.8.1.

17 Then ſaide * I, O Lorde, Lorde, thou haſt ordeyned in thy law, that the righteous ſhould inherite theſe things, but that the vngodly ſhould periſh:

18 Neuertheleſſe, the righteous ſhall ſuffer ſtraite things, and hope for wide: for they that haue liued vngodly, and ſuffered ſtraite things, ſhall not ſee the wide.

19 And hee ſayde vnto mee, There is no iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderſtanding aboue the higheſt.

20 For there bee many that periſh in this life, becauſe they deſpiſe the law of God that is ‖ ſet before them:

‖Or, appointed them.

21 For God hath giuen ſtraite commaundement to ſuch as came, ſo oft as they came, what they ſhould doe to haue life, and what they ſhould keepe to auoyde puniſhment.

22 Neuertheleſſe, they were not obedient vnto him, but ſpake againſt him, and imagined vaine things:

23 And deceiued themſelues by wicked deedes, and denyed the power of the moſt high, and regarded not his wayes,

24 But his lawe haue they deſpiſed, and denied his promiſes: in his ſtatutes and ordinances haue they not bene faithfull and ſtedfaſt, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therefore Eſdras, for the emptie, are the emptie things, and for the full are the full things.

26 Behold, the time ſhall come, that theſe tokens which I haue told thee, ſhall come to paſſe, and the bride ſhall appeare, and ſhee comming foorth ſhall bee ſeene, that now is vnder the earth:

27 And whoſoeuer is deliuered from the foreſaid euils, ſhall ſee my wonders.

28 For my ſonne Ieſus ſhalbe openly declared, with thoſe that be with him, and they that remaine, ſhall bee merrie within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After theſe ſame yeeres ſhall my ſonne Chriſt die, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world ſhalbe turned into the olde ſilence ſeuen dayes, like as in the former iudgements, ſo that no man ſhall remaine.

31 And after ſeuen dayes the worlde that yet awaketh not, ſhall bee raiſed vp, and that ſhall die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth ſhall reſtore thoſe that haue ſlept in her, and ſo ſhall the duſt thoſe that dwell therein in ſilence, and the ſecrete places ſhall deliuer thoſe the ſoules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the moſt higheſt ſhall bee openly declared vpon the ſeate of iudgement, and all miſerie ſhal vaniſh a way, and long ſuffering ‖ ſhalbe gathered together.

‖Or, haue an ende.

34 But the iudgement ſhall continue, the trueth ſhal remaine, and faith ſhall waxe ſtrong,

35 The worke ſhall followe, and the reward ſhalbe ſhewed, the ‖ righteouſneſſe ſhall watch, and the vnrighteouſneſſe ſhall beare no rule.

‖Or, the good deeds ſhall be of force.

36 Then ſayde I, Abraham prayed * firſt for the Sodomites, and * Moſes for the fathers that ſinned in the wilderneſſe,

Gen.18.13
Exo.23.11.

37 And they that came after him, for Iſrael, in the time of Achas and Samuel,

38 And * Dauid for the deſtruction, and * Solomon for them that came into the ſanctuarie,

2.Reg.24.17.
2.Chron.6.14.

39 And * Helias for thoſe that receiued raine, and for the dead, that he might liue,

3.King.17.21.

40 And * Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib, and diuers other in like maner, which haue prayed for many.

4.Kin.9.15

41 Euen ſo now, ſeeing the ‖ corrupt is growen vp, and wickedneſſe increaſed, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore ſhall it not be ſo now alſo?

‖Or, vice.

42 He anſwered mee and ſayd, This preſent life is not the ende, oft times honour is retained in it: therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of dome ſhall bee the ende of this time, and the beginning of the immortalitie for to come, wherein all corruption ſhalbe baniſhed.

44 Intemperancie ſhall be looſed, infidelitie be cut off, righteouſneſſe growe, and the veritie ſpring vp.

45 Then ſhall no man be able to ſaue him that is deſtroyed, nor to oppreſſe him that hath gotten the victorie.

46 I anſwered then, and ſayde, This is my firſt and laſt ſaying, that it had bene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam: or elſe when it was giuen him, to haue kept him that he ſhould not haue ſinned.

47 For what profite is it for men nowe in this preſent time to liue in heauineſſe, and after death to ‖ looke for puniſhment?

‖Or, feare.

48 O thou Adam, what haſt thou done? For * though it was thou that ſinned, thou art not fallen alone, but wee all that come of thee.

Rom.5.15.

49 For what profite is it vnto vs, if there be promiſed vs an immortall ‖ time, whereas we doe the workes that bring death.

‖Or, life.

50 And that there is promiſed vs an euerlaſting hope, whereas our ſelues are euil and vaine:

51 And that there is laied vp for vs dwellings of health and ſafetie, whereas we haue liued wickedly:

52 And that the glory of the higheſt is kept to defend them which haue led a patient life, whereas we haue walked in the moſt wicked wayes of all:

53 And that there ſhould bee ſhewed a paradiſe, whoſe fruit endureth for euer, wherein || is freedome and medicine, whereas wee ſhall not goe in?

||Or, ſafetie and health.

54 (For wee haue walked in vnpleaſant places.)

55 And that the faces of them which haue abſteined, ſhall ſhine aboue the ſtarres: whereas our faces ſhalbe blacker then darkeneſſe?

56 For while wee liued and did vnrighteouſly, wee conſidered not that we ſhould ſuffer therefore after death.

57 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, This is the maner of the battaile, which man that is borne vpon the earth ſhall fight,

58 That if he be ouercome, hee ſhall ſuffer as thou haſt ſaid: but if he get the victorie, he ſhall receiue the thing that I ſay.

59 For this is the life whereof Moſes ſpake vnto the people while he liued, ſaying, Chooſe thee * life, that thou mayeſt liue.

Deu.30,16

60 Neuertheleſſe they beleeued him not, neither the Prophets after him, no nor mee which haue ſaid vnto them,

61 That heauineſſe ſhould not ſo be vnto their deſtruction, like as ioy is for to come ouer thoſe || that haue ſuffered themſelues to be enformed in ſaluation.

||Or, to whom ſaluation is perſwaded.

62 I anſwered then, and ſayd, I knowe, Lorde, that the higheſt is called mercifull, in that hee hath mercy vpon them which are not yet come vnto that world,

63 And vpon thoſe alſo that walke in his lawe,

64 And that he is * patient, for he long ſuffereth thoſe yͤ haue ſinned, as his creatures.

Rom.2,4.

65 And that he is liberal to giue, whereas neede requireth.

66 And that he is of great mercy: for hee paſſeth in mercy much both thoſe that are preſent, and that are paſt, & alſo them which are for to come.

67 For if hee multiplied not his mercies, the world could not continue his being with thoſe that haue inheritance therein.

68 Hee || giueth alſo: for if hee gaue not of his goodnes, that they which haue done euil, might bee eaſed from their wickedneſſe, the ten thouſand part of men ſhould not remain liuing.

||Or, forgiueth.

69 And if he, being iudge, forgaue not thoſe that be healed with his worde, and tooke not away the multitude of contentions,

70 There ſhould bee very fewe left, peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

The viij. Chapter.

7 The workes of God are excellent. 20 Eſdras prayeth for him and for his people. 39 The promiſe of ſaluation vnto the iuſt.

AND he anſwered me, ſaying, The moſt higheſt made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I wil tel thee a ſimilitude, Eſdras. As when thou aſkeſt the earth, it ſhal ſay vnto thee that it giueth much || moulde whereof earthen veſſels are made, but litle of it that gold commeth of: euen ſo is it with the worke of this world.

||Or, earthie matter.

3 There be * many created, but few ſhalbe ſaued.

Mat.20,16.

4 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, Then ſwalow vp the wit (O my ſoule) and deuoure the vnderſtanding:

5 For thou art agreed to hearken & to giue eare, and willing to prophecie: for thou haſt no longer ſpace but this life giuen thee.

6 O Lord, if thou ſuffer not thy ſeruant to entreat thee, that thou maieſt giue ſeed vnto our heart, and build our vnderſtanding, that there may come fruit of it, whereby ech man may liue that is corrupt: then who ſhall ſtep foorth in the place of man?

7 For thou art alone, & we all one workemanſhip of thy hands, like as thou haſt ſaid.

8 For when the body is faſhioned now in the mothers wombe, & thou giueſt the members, thy creature is preſerued in fire and water, & nine moneths doeth thy worke ſuffer thy creature which is faſhioned in her:

9 But the thing that keepeth, and that is kept, ſhall both bee preſerued: and when the time commeth, the wombe preſerued deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou haſt commanded the parts of the body, euen the breaſts, to giue milke vnto the fruit of the breaſts:

11 That the thing which is created & faſhioned, may be nouriſhed for a time, til thou diſpoſeſt and ordereſt it with thy mercy.

12 And then thou bringeſt it vp with thy righteouſneſſe, nurtureſt it in thy lawe, and reformeſt it with thy vnderſtanding,

13 || Mortifieſt it as thy creature, and makeſt it liuing as thy worke.

||Or, ſlaieſt.

14 Seeing then that thou deſtroyeſt him which with ſo great labour is created and faſhioned through thy commandement, thou couldeſt lightly ordaine alſo that the thing which is made, might be preſerued.

15 Now therefore, Lorde, I will ſpeake, (for concerning al men in general thou ſhalt rather prouide) but touching thy people, for whoſe ſake I am ſory,

16 And thine inheritance, for whoſe cauſe I mourne, & Iſrael, for whom I am wofull, and Iacob, for whoſe ſake I am grieued:

17 Therefore begin I to pray before thee for my ſelfe, and for them: for I ſee the faults of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the || ſwiftneſſe of

||Or, ſudden comming.

the iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderſtand my wordes, & I ſhall ſpeake before thee. This is the beginning of the wordes of Eſdras, before he was taken vp:

20 O Lord, thou that dwelleſt in euerlaſtingnes, which beholdeſt from aboue things in the heauen and in the ayre:

21 Whoſe throne is ineſtimable, whoſe glory and maieſtie may not be comprehended, before whom the hoſtes of angels ſtand with trembling,

22 Whoſe keeping is turned in wind and fire, whoſe worde is true, whoſe ſayings are ſtedfaſt, whoſe commaundement is ſtrong, whoſe ordinance is fearefull,

23 Whoſe looke drieth vp yͤ depths, whoſe wrath maketh the mountaines to melt away, and ‖ whoſe trueth beareth witneſſe:

‖Or, as the effect it ſelf beareth witneſſe,

24 O heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, and marke with thine eares the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will ſpeake, and ſo long as I haue vnderſtanding, I will anſwere.

26 O looke not vpon the ſinnes of thy people, rather then on them which ſerue thee in trueth.

27 Haue no reſpect vnto the wicked ſtudies of the heathen: but to the deſire of thoſe that keepe thy teſtimonies with afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon thoſe that haue walked fainedly before thee: but remember them which according to thy will haue knowen thy feare.

29 Let it not bee thy will to deſtroy them which haue had beaſtly maners: but to looke vpon thē that haue clearly taught thy law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which ‖ are worſe then beaſts: but loue them that alway put their truſt in thy righteouſneſſe and glory.

‖Or, appeare.

31 For wee and our fathers haue all the ſame ſickeneſſe and diſeaſe, but becauſe of vs ſinners, thou ſhalt be called mercifull.

32 For if thou haſt mercie vpon vs, thou ſhalt bee called mercifull to vs that haue no workes of righteouſneſſe.

33 For the righteous which haue layd vp many good works together, ſhall out of their deedes receiue reward.

34 But what is man that thou ſhouldeſt take diſpleaſure at him? Or what is this corruptible and mortall generation, that thou ſhouldeſt be ſo rough toward him?

35 For of a *trueth there is no man among them that be borne, but he hath delt wickedly, and among the ‖ faithfull, there is none which hath not done amiſſe.

3.Re.8.46. 2.chr.6.36.
‖Or, ſuch as confeſſe thee.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteouſnes and thy goodnes ſhalbe prayſed and declared, if thou be merciful vnto them which ‖ are not rich in good works.

‖Or, haue not the ſubſtance of good works.

37 Then anſwered he mee, & ſaid, Some things haſt thou ſpoken aright, and according vnto thy words it ſhall be.

38 For I wil not verily conſider the works ‖ of them which haue ſinned before death, before iudgement, before deſtruction:

‖Or, of the wicked,

39 *But I will reioyce ouer the worke and thought of the righteous, I will remember alſo the pilgrimage, the ſaluation, and the reward that they ſhall haue.

Gen.4.4.

40 Like as I haue ſpoken now, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe.

41 For as the huſbandman ſoweth much ſeede vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet alway the thing that is ſowen or planted, is not all kept ſafe, neither doeth it all take roote: euen *ſo is it of them that are ſowen in the worlde, they ſhall not all be ſaued.

Matt.13.4. and 20.16.

42 I anſwered then, and ſayd, If I haue found grace, then let me ſpeake.

43 Like as the huſbandmans ſeede periſheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not thy raine in due ſeaſon, or if there come too much raine vpon it, and corrupt it:

44 Euen ſo periſheth man alſo, which is created with thy hands, & is like vnto thine owne image, and to thy ſelfe, for whoſe ſake thou haſt made all things, and likened him vnto the huſbandmans ſeede.

45 Bee not wroth with vs, O Lorde, but ſpare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou wilt be merciful vnto thy creature.

46 Then anſwered he me, & ſayd, Things preſent, are for the preſent, & things to come, for ſuch as be to come.

47 For thou lackeſt yet much, ſeeing thou canſt loue my creature aboue me: but I haue oft times drawen nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.

48 In this alſo thou art marueilous before the higheſt,

49 In that thou haſt humbled thy ſelfe as it becommeth thee, and haſt not iudged thy ſelfe worthy to bee much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many and great miſeries remaine for them that in the latter time ſhall dwell in the worlde, becauſe they ‖ haue walked in great pride.

‖Or, ſhall walke,

51 But vnderſtand thou for thy ſelfe, and ſeeke out the glorie for ſuch as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is paradiſe opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteouſneſſe is made ready, the citie is builded for you, and reſt is prepared, yea perfect goodneſſe and wiſedome.

53 The roote of euill is ‖ marked from you, the weakeneſſe & moth is hid from you, and vnto hell fleeth corruption in forgetfulneſſe.

‖Or, ſealed vp.

54 Sorowes are baniſhed away, & in the ende is ſhewed the treaſure of immortalitie.

55 And therefore aſke thou no more queſtions concerning the multitude of them that periſh.

56 For when they had taken libertie, they deſpiſed the higheſt, thought ſcorne of his

law, and forſooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous,

58 And ſaid in their * heart, that there is no God, ‖yea and that wittingly, for they die.

Pſal.14.1.
‖Or, for all they knew that they ſhould die.

59 For like as the thing that I haue ſpoken of, is made ready for you, euen ſo is thirſt and paine prepared for them: for it was not ‖his will that man ſhould ‖ come to nought.

‖Or, Gods.
‖Or, periſh.

60 But they which bee created, haue defiled the name of him that made them, and are vnthankefull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement nowe at hand.

62 Theſe things haue I not ſhewed vnto all men, but vnto fewe, namely vnto thee, and to ſuch as bee like thee. Then anſwered I, and ſaid,

63 Behold, O Lord, now haſt thou ſhewed mee the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the laſt times: but at what time, and when, thou haſt not ſhewed me.

The ix. Chapter.

5 All things in this world haue a beginning and an ende. 10 Torments for the wicked after this life. 15 The number of the wicked is more then of the good.

HE anſwered me then, and ſayd, Meaſure thou the time diligently in it ſelfe: & when thou ſeeſt that one part of the tokens come to paſſe, which I haue tolde thee before,

2 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand, that it is the very ſame time wherein the higheſt will begin to viſite the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there ſhall be ſeene an earthquake, and vprore of the people in the world,

4 Then ſhalt thou well vnderſtand that the moſt higheſt ſpake of thoſe things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in yͤ world, hath a beginning and ende, and the ende is manifeſt:

6 Euen ſo, the times alſo of the higheſt haue playne beginnings in wonders and ſignes, and end in ‖ working and in tokens.

‖Or, effect & miracles.

7 And euery one that ſhall bee ſaued, and ſhall be able to eſcape by his workes, and by faith, wherein ye haue beleeued,

8 Shalbe preſerued from the ſayd perils, and ſhall ſee my ‖ ſauiour in my land, & within my borders: for I haue halowed ‖me from the world.

‖Or, ſaluation.
‖Or, my ſelfe.

9 Then ſhall they pitie themſelues, which now haue abuſed my wayes: and they that haue caſt them out deſpitefully, ſhal dwell in paines.

10 For ſuch as in their life haue receiued benefites, and haue not knowen me:

11 And they that haue abhorred my law, while they had yet ‖ freedome, and when they had yet open laiſure of amendment and conuerſion, vnderſtood not, but deſpiſed it:

‖Or, libertie

12 The ſame muſt know it after death in paine.

13 And therefore bee thou no more ‖ carefull how the vngodly ſhall bee puniſhed: but enquire how the righteous ſhalbe ſaued, and whoſe the world is, and for whom the world is, and when it is.

‖Or, curious to know.

14 Then anſwered I, and ſayd,

15 * I haue ſayd before, & now I ſpeake, and will ſpeake it alſo hereafter: that there bee many moe of them which periſh, then of them which ſhalbe ſaued:

4. Eſd. 8. 3.

16 Like as the flood is greater then a drop.

17 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Like as the field is, ſo is alſo the ſeede: as the flowres bee, ſuch are the colours alſo: ſuch as the workeman is, ſuch is alſo the worke: and as the huſbandmã is himſelfe, ſo is his huſbandry alſo: for it was the time of the world.

18 And when I prepared for them that are now, or euer the world was made, wherein they ſhould dwell: then was there no man that ſpake againſt me.

19 For then euery one obeyed, but nowe the maners of thẽ which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall ſeede, and by a law whereout they can not rid themſelues.

20 So I conſidered the world, & behold, there was perill, becauſe of the ‖ thoughtes that were come into it.

‖Or, deuices.

21 And I ſawe, and ſpared them greatly, and haue kept mee a ‖ wineberie of grapes, and a plant of a great people.

‖Or, grape of the cluſter.

22 Let the multitude periſh then which are growen vp in vain, and let my grape and winebery be kept, & my plant: for with great labour haue I madc it vp.

23 Neuertheleſſe, if thou wilt ceaſe yet ſeuen daies mo, but thou ſhalt not faſt in them:

24 Go thy way then into a field of flowres, where no houſe is builded, and eate onely of the flowres of the fielde, taſte no fleſh, drinke no wine, but eate flowres onely,

25 And pray vnto the higheſt continually, ſo will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way, and came into the field which is called Ardath, like as hee commaunded mee, and there I ſate among the flowres, and did eate of the herbs of the field, and the meate of the ſame ſatiſfied me.

27 After ſeuen dayes I ſate vpon yͤ graſſe, and my heart was vexed within mee like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke with the moſt higheſt, and ſaid,

29 * O Lorde, thou that ſheweſt thy ſelfe vnto vs, thou haſt declared and opened thy ſelfe vnto our fathers in the wilderneſſe, in a place where no man dwelleth, in a barren place, when they came out of Egypt:

Exod. 19. 9. and 24. 3. deut. 4. 12.

30 And thou ſpakeſt, ſaying, Heare me, O Iſrael, and marke my wordes, thou ſeede of Iacob.

31 For behold, I ſow my law in you, and it ſhall bring fruite in you, and ye ſhall be honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the lawe, kept it not, and obſerued not thy ordinances and ſtatutes, and the fruit of thy law did not appeare, neither could it: for why? it was thine.

Deu.32,28 33 For * they that receiued it, periſhed, becauſe they kept not the thing that was ſowen in them.

34 And lo, it is a cuſtome when yͤ ground receiueth ſeede, or the ſea a ſhip, or a veſſell meate and drinke: that when it periſheth, or is broken, wherein a thing is ſowen, or wherein any thing is put,

35 The things alſo periſh and are broken, which are ſowen or put therin and receiued, and the things that are receiued, remayne not then with vs: but in vs it hath not happened ſo.

36 For we that haue receiued the law, periſh in ſinne, and our heart which alſo receiued the law:

Eſa,48.3. 2.tim,2,2. 37 Notwithſtanding, the * law periſheth not, but remayneth in his force.

38 And when I ſpake theſe things in my heart after this maner, I looked about me with mine eyes, and vpon the right ſide I ſawe a
4.Eſ.10.44 * woman which mourned ſore, made great lamentation, and wept with loud voice, and was grieued in heart, and rent her clothes, and ſhe had aſhes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And ſaid, Wherfore weepeſt thou? why art thou ſo ſory in minde?

41 And ſhe ſaid vnto mee, Sir, let mee alone, that I may bewaile my ſelfe, & take yet my ſorowe, for I am ſore vexed in my minde, and brought very lowe.

42 And I ſayde vnto her, What ayleth thee? Or who hath done any thing to thee? tell mee.

43 She ſayd vnto me, I thy ſeruant haue bene vnfruitfull and barren, and haue had no childe, though I haue had an huſbande thirtie yeeres.

44 And theſe thirtie yeeres I do nothing els day and night, and all houres, but make my prayer to the higheſt.

45 After thirtie yeeres God heard me thy handmaiden, looked vpon my miſerie, conſidered my trouble, and gaue me a ſonne: and I was glad of him, ſo was my huſband alſo, and all my neighbours, and wee gaue great honour vnto the almightie.

46 And I nouriſhed him with great trauaile.

47 So when hee grewe vp, and came to
‖Or, take. the time that he ſhould ‖ haue a wife, I made a feaſt.

The x. Chapter.

Eſdras & the woman that appeareth vnto him, commune together.

AND it ſo came to paſſe, that whẽ my ſonne went into his chamber, he fell downe, and died.

2 Then ouerthrewe we all the lights, & all my neighbors roſe vp to comfort mee: then tooke I my reſt vnto the ſecond day at night.

3 And when they had all left off to comfort me, that I ſhould be quiet: then I roſe vp by night, and fled, and am come hither into this field, as thou ſeeſt,

4 And am purpoſed not to returne into the citie, but to remaine here, and neither to eate nor drinke, but continually to mourne, and to faſt vntill I die.

5 Then let I my meditation & thoughts fal that I was in, and ſpake to her in diſpleaſure, ſaying,

6 Thou fooliſh woman aboue all other, ſeeſt thou not our heauineſſe and mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?

7 How Sion our mother is all woful and ſory, and how ſhee is cleane brought downe, and mourneth extremely?

8 Seeing wee bee all now in heauineſſe, and make our mone, for we all be ſorowfull: art thou ſo heauie for one ſonne?

9 Demaund the earth, and ſhee ſhall tell thee, that it is ſhee which ought by reaſon to mourne for the fall of ſo many that grow vpon her.

10 For from the beginning all men are borne of her, and other ſhal come: and behold, they walke almoſt all into deſtruction, and the multitude of them ſhalbe rooted out.

11 Who ſhould then by reaſon make more mourning, then ſhee that hath loſt ſo great a multitude, and not thou which art ſorie but for one?

12 But if thou wouldeſt ſay vnto me, My mourning is not like the mourning of the
earth: for I haue loſt the fruite of my ‖ body, ‖Or, wõbe.
which I brought forth with heauineſſe, and bare with ſorowes:

13 But the earth is according to yͤ maner of the earth, and the preſent multitude goeth
againe into her, ‖ as it is come to paſſe: ‖Or, as it is accuſtomed.

14 Then ſay I vnto thee, Like as thou haſt borne with trauaile and ſorowe, euen ſo the earth alſo from the beginning giueth her fruite vnto man, euen to him that laboureth her.

15 *And therfore withhold thy ſorow and heauineſſe by thy ſelf, and looke what happe- Heb.12.2,
neth vnto thee, beare it ‖ ſtrongly. ‖Or, conſtantly.

16 For if thou iudgeſt the marke and end of God to bee righteous and good, and receiueſt his counſell in time, thou ſhalt bee commended herein.

17 Goe thy way then into the citie, to thy huſband.

18 And ſhe ſayd vnto me, That wil I not do: I will not go into the citie, but here will I die.

19 So I communed more with her, and ſayd,

20 Doe not ſo, but be counſelled, and follow me: for how many falles hath Sion? Be of good comfort, becauſe of the ſorow of Hieruſalem.

21 For thou ſeeſt that our ſanctuarie is laide waſte, our altar broken, our temple deſtroyed,

22 Our playing of inſtruments is layde downe, & ſongs are put to ſilence, our mirth is baniſhed away, the light of our candleſtick is quenched, the arke of our couenant is taken from vs, all our holy things are defiled, and the name that is called vpon ouer vs, is almoſt diſhonoured: our children are put to ſhame, our prieſts are burnt, our Leuites are caried away into captiuitie, our virgins are defiled, and our wiues rauiſhed, our righteous men ſpoyled, and our children deſtroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our ſtrong worthies are become weake:

23 And Sion our ſeale, which is the greateſt of all, is looſed vp from her worſhip: for ſhe is deliuered into the handes of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore ſhake off thy great heauineſſe, & put away the multitude of ſorowes, that the mightie may be mercifull vnto thee, and that the higheſt may giue thee reſt and eaſe from thy labour and trauaile.

25 And when I was talking with her, her face and beautie ſhined ſodainly, and her cou̅tenance gliſtered, ſo that I was afraid of her, and muſed what it might be.

26 And immediatly ſhee caſt out a great voyce, very fearefull, ſo that the earth ſhooke at the noyſe of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold, the woman appeared vnto me no more: but there was a citie builded, and a place was ſhewed from the ground and foundation: then was I afraid, and cried with a loud voyce, and ſaid,

28 Where is Uriel the angel, *which came to me at the firſt? For he hath cauſed mee to come in many conſiderations and high thoughts, and mine ende is turned to corruption, and my prayer to rebuke. 4.Eſd.4.1.

29 And as I was ſpeaking theſe wordes, he came vnto me, and looked vpon me:

30 And loe, I lay as one that had bin dead, and mine vnderſtanding was altered: and he tooke me by the right hand, and comforted me, and ſet me vpon my feete, and ſaide vnto me,

31 What ayleth thee? and why is thine vnderſtanding vexed, and the vnderſtanding of thy heart? and wherefore art thou ſory?

32 And I ſaid, * Becauſe thou haſt forſaken me, and I haue done according vnto thy words, I went into the field, and there haue I ſeene things, and ſee that I am not able to expreſſe. 4.Eſd.5.20.

33 He ſaid vnto me, Stand vp, & be manly, and I ſhall giue thee exhortation.

34 Then ſaide I, Speake on to me, my Lord, forſake me not, leaſt I die through my raſhneſſe:

35 For I haue ſeene that I knew not, and heare that I doe not know:

36 Or is my vnderſtanding deceiued, or doeth my ſoule dreame?

37 Nowe therefore I beſeech thee, that thou wilt ſhew thy ſeruant of this wonder.

38 He anſwered me then, and ſaid, Heare me, and I ſhall informe thee, and tell thee wherfore thou art afraid: for the higheſt hath opened many ſecret things vnto thee.

39 Hee hath ſeene that thy || way is right, for that thou takeſt ſorow continually for thy people, and makeſt great lamentation for Sion. || Or, purpoſe.

40 And therefore vnderſtand the viſion which thou ſaweſt a little while agoe, after this maner:

41 Thou ſaweſt a woman mourning, and thou beganneſt to comfort her.

42 Neuertheleſſe, now ſeeſt thou the likeneſſe of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a citie builded:

43 And where ſhe told thee of the fall of her ſonne, ſo is this the ſolution of it:

44 This woman whome thou ſaweſt, is Sion: and whereas ſhe tolde thee, (euen ſhe whom thou ſeeſt now is a citie builded)

45 And as touching that ſhe ſaid vnto thee, that ſhe hath beene thirtie yeres vnfruitfull and barren: thoſe are the thirtie yeres wherin there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirtie yeeres, Salomon builded the citie, and offered offerings: & then bare the barren a ſonne.

47 And whereas ſhe told thee that ſhe nouriſhed him with labour: that was the dwelling in Hieruſalem.

48 But whereas ſhee tolde thee that her ſonne died as his chance was, when ſhe came into her chamber: that is the fal that is come to Hieruſalem.

49 And behold, when thou ſaweſt her like one that mourned for her ſonne, & beganneſt to comfort her: of theſe things which haue chanced, theſe are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the moſt higheſt ſeeth ẏ thou art ſorie in thy minde, and ſuffereſt from thy whole heart for her, and ſo hath ſhee ſhewed thee her cleareneſſe, and the faireneſſe of her beautie.

51 And therefore I bade thee remaine in the field where no houſe was builded.

52 For I knew that the higheſt woulde ſhew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commaunded thee to goe into the field where no foundation nor building is.

54 For in the place where the higheſt beginneth to ſhew his citie, there can no mans building be able to ſtand.

55 And therefore feare not, and let not thine heart be afraid, but goe thy way in, and ſee the beautie and greatnes of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to ſee.

56 And then ſhalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art bleſſed aboue many other, and art called with the higheſt as the few.

58 But to morowe at night thou ſhalt remaine here:

59 And ſo ſhall the higheſt ſhew thee viſions of the high things, which he will do vnto them that dwell vpon the earth in the laſt dayes. So I ſlept the ſame night and another, like as he commanded me.

The xj. Chapter.

1 The viſion of an Eagle comming foorth of the ſea, and of her feathers. 37 Of a Lion comming out of the foreſt.

Then ſawe I a dreame, and beholde, there came vp from the Sea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I ſaw, and beholde, ſhe ſpread her wings ouer all the earth, and all the windes of the aire blew on her, and gathered them together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers, and they became litle feathers, and ſmall.

4 But her heads remained ſtill, the head in the middeſt was greater then the other, yet reſted it with the reſidue.

5 Moreouer, I ſaw that the Eagle flewe with her wings, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer all them that dwelt vpon the earth.

6 And I ſawe that all thinges vnder heauen were ſubiect vnder her, and no man ſpake againſt her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 I ſawe alſo that the Egle ſtood vp vpon her clawes, and ‖ gaue a ſound with her feathers, and a voyce, ſaying after this maner,

‖ Or, ſpake to her feathers, ſaying.

8 Watch not al together, ſleepe euery man in his owne place, and watch by courſe.

9 But let the heades be preſerued for the laſt.

10 Neuertheleſſe, I ſawe that the voyce went not out of her heads, but from the middeſt of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and beholde, vpon the right ſide there aroſe one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And ſo it was that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: ſo the next following ſtood vp, and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened that when it reigned, the end of it came alſo like as the firſt, ſo that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voice vnto it, & ſaid,

16 Heare thou that haſt kept the earth ſo long, this I ſay vnto thee before thou beginneſt to appeare no more,

17 There ſhal none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then aroſe the third, and reigned as the other afore: and appeared no more alſo.

19 So went it with all the reſidue one after an other, ſo that euery one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I looked, and behold, in proceſſe of time the feathers that followed ſtood vpon the right ſide, that they might rule alſo, and ſome of them ruled: but within a while they appeared no more.

21 For ſome of them were ſet vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and beholde, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two wings:

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but two heads that reſted, and ſixe wings.

24 Then ſaw I alſo that two wings diuided themſelues from the ſixe, and remained vnder the head that was vpon the right ſide: for the foure continued in their place.

25 So I looked, and behold, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to ſet vp themſelues, and to haue the rule.

26 Then was there one ſet vp, but ſhortly it appeared no more.

27 And the ſecond was ſooner away then the firſt.

28 And I beheld, and loe, the two that remained, thought alſo in thẽſelues to reigne:

29 And when they ſo thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at reſt, namely it that was in the middeſt: for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I ſaw that the two heads were ioyned with him:

31 And the head was turned with them that were with him, and did eate vp the two vnder wings that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all thoſe that dwelt vpon the earth, with much labour: and he had the gouernance of the world ouer all the wings that had bene.

33 After this I looked, & behold, the head that was in the middeſt, ſuddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads which ruled vpon earth, and ouer thoſe that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right ſide, deuoured it that was vpon the left ſide.

36 Then I heard a voyce which ſaid vnto me, Looke before thee, and conſider the thing that thou ſeeſt.

37 Then I ſaw, and behold as it were a Lion that roareth, running haſtily out of the wood: & I ſaw that he ſent out a mans voyce vnto the Eagle, and ſaid,

38 Heare thou, I wil talke with thee, and the hieſt ſhall ſay vnto thee,

39 ‖ Is it not thou that haſt the victory of the foure beaſts, whom I made to reigne vpon earth and in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

‖ Or, art not thou hee that remaineſt of the foure beaſts?

40 And the fourth came, and ouerranne

all the beaſts that were paſt, and had power ouer the world with great fearefulneſſe, and ouer the whole compaſſe of the earth with moſt wicked oppreſſion, & ſo long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth haſt thou not iudged with trueth.

42 For thou haſt troubled the meeke, thou haſt hurt the peaceable and quiet, thou haſt loued liers, & deſtroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruite, and haſt caſt down the walles of ſuch as did thee no harme.

43 Therfore is thy wrongfull dealing and blaſphemie come vp vnto the higheſt, and thy pride vnto the mightie.

44 The higheſt alſo hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and their abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou Eagle, and thy horrible wings, and thy wicked feathers, and thy vngracious heads, and thy ſinfull clawes, and all thy vaine body:

46 That the earth may be refreſhed, and come againe to her ſelfe, when ſhe is deliuered from thy violence, and that ſhe may hope for the iudgement and mercie of him that made her.

The xij. Chapter,

The declaration of the former viſions.

And it happened when the Lion ſpake theſe words vnto the Egle, I ſaw:

2 And beholde, the head that afore had the vpper hand appeared no more, neither did the foure wings appeare any more that came to him, and were ſet vp to reigne, and their kingdome was ſmall and full of vprore.

3 And I ſawe, and beholde, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Egle was burnt, ſo that the earth was in great feare: then awaked I out of the trouble & traunce of my minde, and from great feare, and ſaide vnto my ſpirite,

4 Loe, this haſt thou giuen mee, in that thou ſearcheſt out the wayes of the higeſt.

5 Loe, yet am I wearie in my minde, and very weake in my ſpirite, and little ſtrength is there in mee, for the great feare that I receiued this night.

6 Therefore will I now beſeech the higheſt, that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I ſaid, Lord, Lord, if I haue found grace before thy ſight, and if I am iuſtified with thee before many other, and if my prayer indeede be come vp before thy face:

8 Comfort me then, and ſhew me thy ſeruant the interpretation and plain difference of this horrible ſight, that thou maieſt perfectly comfort my ſoule.

9 For thou haſt iudged me worthy to ſhew me the laſt times.

10 And he ſaid vnto me, This is the interpretation of this ſight:

11 The Egle whom thou ſaweſt come vp from the ſea, is the kingdom which was ſeen in the * viſion of thy brother Daniel: Dan.7.7.

14 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes wil come, that there ſhall riſe vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it ſhall be feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it,

14 In ‖ the ſame kingdome ſhall twelue kings reigne one after another. ‖ Or, it.

15 Wherefore the ſeconde ſhall beginne to reigne, and ſhall haue more time then the other twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings ſignifie which thou ſaweſt.

17 As for the voyce which thou heardeſt ſpeake, and that thou ſaweſt not to goe out from the heads, but from the mids of the bodie thereof, it betokeneth,

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there ſhall ariſe great ſtriuings, and it ſhall ſtand in peril of falling: neuertheleſſe, it ſhall not then fall, but ſhalbe reſtored againe into his beginning.

19 And the eight feathers vnder the wings, which thou ſaweſt hang vnder their wings, betoken,

20 That in him there ſhall ariſe eight kings, whoſe time ſhalbe but ſmall, and their yeeres ſwift, and two of them ſhall periſh.

21 But when the middeſt time commeth, there ſhalbe foure kept for a time, whileſt ‖ his time beginneth to come, that it may be ended: but two ſhalbe kept vnto the end. ‖ Or, ech his time beginneth.

22 And whereas thou ſaweſt three heads reſting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his laſt dayes ſhall the moſt high raiſe vp three kingdomes, and call many things againe into them, and they ſhall haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of thoſe that dwell therein, with much ‖ labour, aboue all thoſe that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Egle. ‖ Or, griefe.

25 For it is they that ſhal ‖ bring forth his wickednes againe, and that ſhall perfourme and finiſh his laſt. ‖ Or, accompliſh his wickednes.

26 And whereas thou ſaweſt that the great head appeared no more, it ſignifieth that one of them ſhall die vpon his bedde, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine ſhalbe ſlaine with the ſword.

28 For the ſword of the one ſhall deuoure the other: but at the laſt ſhal hee fall through the ſword himſelfe.

29 And wheras thou ſaweſt two feathers vnder the wings, paſſing toward the head that is on the right ſide,

30 It ſignifieth, that it is they whom the higheſt hath kept vnto their ende: this is the ſmall kingdome, and full of trouble, as thou ſaweſt.

31 And the Lion whome thou ſaweſt riſing vp out of the wood, and roring, and ſpeaking to the Egle, & rebuking her for her vnrighte-

righteouſneſſe, with al the words which thou haſt heard,

32 Is the winde which the higheſt hath kept for them and for their wickedneſſe vnto the end: he ſhal reproue them, and caſt before them their owne ſpoilings.

33 For hee ſhall ſet them aliue in iudgement, and ſhall rebuke them, and correct them.

34 For the reſidue of my people ſhall he deliuer by trouble, thoſe that be preſerued vpon my borders: and hee ſhall make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue ſpoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou ſaweſt, and theſe are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely haſt bene meete to knowe this ſecret of the higheſt.

37 Therefore write all theſe things that thou haſt ſeene in a booke, and hide them,

38 And teach them to the wiſe of the people, whoſe hearts thou knoweſt may comprehend and keepe theſe ſecrets.

39 But waite thou here thy ſelfe yet ſeuen dayes moe, that it may be ſhewed thee whatſoeuer it pleaſeth the higheſt to declare vnto thee: And with that he went his way.

40 And when al the people perceiued that the ſeuen dayes were paſt, and I not come againe into the citie, they gathered them all together from the leaſt vnto the moſt, and came vnto me, and ſaid,

41 What haue we offended thee? & what euil haue we done againſt thee, that thou forſakeſt vs, and ſitteſt here in this place?

42 For of all the people thou onely art left vs, as a grape of the Vine, and as a candle in a darke place, and as an hauen or ſhip preſerued from the tempeſt.

43 Haue we not els aduerſitie inough?

44 If thou ſhalt forſake vs, were it not better for vs that wee had beene burnt with Sion?

45 For wee are not better then they that died there. And they wept with loude voyce. Then anſwered I them, and ſaid,

46 Be of good comfort, O Iſrael, and bee not heauie, thou houſe of Iacob.

47 For the higheſt hath you in remembrance, and the mightie hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for mee I haue not forſaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place to pray, becauſe of the miſerie of Sion, that I might ſeeke mercie for the low eſtate of your ſanctuarie.

49 And nowe goe your way home euery man, and after theſe dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the citie, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained ſtil in the fielde ſeuen dayes, as ‖ the Angel bade me, and did eate onely of the flowres of the fielde, and had my meate of the hearbs in thoſe dayes.

‖ Or, he.

The xiij. Chapter.

2 The viſion of a winde comming foorth of the Sea, 3 which became a man. 5 His propertie and power againſt his enemies. 21 The declaration of this viſion.

AND after the ſeuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And behold, there aroſe a winde from the ſea, that it moued all the waues thereof.

3 And I looked, and beholde, there was a ſtrong man with the thouſands of heauen: and when hee turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were ſeen vnder him:

4 And when the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt yͤ heard his voyce, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 After theſe I ſawe, and beholde, there was gathered together a multitude of men out of number, from the foure windes of the heauen, to fight againſt the man that came out of the ſea.

6 And I looked, and beholde, hee graued himſelfe a great mountaine, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I woulde haue ſeene the region or place whereout the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And I ſawe after theſe, that all they which came to fight againſt him, were ſore afraid, and yet durſt they fight.

9 Neuertheleſſe, when he ſawe the fierceneſſe and violence of the people that came, he neither lift vp his hand, ‖ nor helde ſworde, nor any weapon:

‖ Or, for he helde no ſworde nor any inſtrument of warre,

10 But only, as I ſaw, he ſent out of his mouth as it had bin a blaſt of fire, and out of his lips the wind of the flame, and out of his tongue he caſt out ſparkes and ſtormes.

11 And they were all mixt together: the blaſt of fire, the wind of the flame, & the great ſtorme: and fell with ‖ a ruſh vpon the people which was prepared to fight, & burnt them vp euery one, ſo that of the innumerable multitude, there was nothing ſeene but onely duſt and ſmell of ſmoke: When I ſaw this, I was afraid.

‖ or, violence

12 Afterward ſawe I the ſame man come downe from the mountaine, and calling vnto him another peaceable ‖ people.

‖ Or, multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him, ſome were glad, ſome were ſory, ſome of them were bound, and other ſome brought of them that were offered: then was I ſicke through great feare, and I awaked, and ſaid,

14 Thou haſt ſhewed thy ſeruaunt theſe wonders from the beginning, and haſt counted mee woorthie that thou mighteſt receiue my prayer:

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For thus I conſider in mine vnderſtanding: wo vnto them that ſhall be left in thoſe dayes, and much more woe vnto them that are not left behind:

17 For they that were not left, were in heauineſſe.

18 Now vnderſtand I the things that are laide vp in the latter dayes, which ſhall happen vnto them, and to thoſe that are left behinde.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, & many neceſſities, like as theſe dreames declare.

20 Yet is it eaſier that he which is in danger, fall into theſe, and now to ſee that which ſhall chaunce heereafter, then to paſſe out of this world as a cloud. Then anſwered he me, and ſaid,

21 The interpretation of the ſight ſhall I ſhew thee, & I will open vnto thee the thing that thou haſt required.

22 Wheras thou haſt ſpoken of them that are left behind, this is the interpretation,

23 He that beareth the peril in that time, hath kept himſelfe: they that bee fallen into danger, are ſuch as haue workes and faith vnto the moſt mighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behind, are more bleſſed then they that be dead.

25 ‖ This is the meaning of the viſion, whereas thou ſaweſt a man comming vp from the ‖ deepe of the ſea,

‖ Or, theſe are the meanings.
‖ Or, midſt.

26 The ſame is he whom God the higheſt hath kept a great ſeaſon, which by his owne ſelfe ſhall deliuer his creature: and hee ſhall order them that are left behind.

27 And whereas thou ſaweſt, that out of his mouth there came as a blaſt of winde, fire and ſtorme:

28 And how that he lift vp neither ſword nor weapon, but that the ‖ ruſhing in of him deſtroyed the whole multitude that came to fight againſt him: it ſignifieth,

‖ Or, fierceneſſe,

29 That the dayes come, when the moſt higheſt will beginne to deliuer them that are vpon earth:

30 And ‖ in a traunce of mind ſhal he come vpon them that dwell in the earth.

‖ Or, he ſhal aſtoniſh the hearts of them.

31 And one ſhall vndertake to * fight againſt another: one citie againſt another, one place againſt another, one people againſt another, and one realme againſt another.

* Mat.24.7.

32 When this commeth to paſſe, then ſhal the tokens come that I ſhewed thee before: and then ſhall my ſonne be ‖ declared, whom thou ſaweſt clime vp as a man.

‖ Or, reuealed.

33 And when al the people heare his voice, euery man ſhall in their owne land leaue the battell they haue one againſt another.

34 And an innumerable multitude ſhall be gathered together, as they that be willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But hee ſhall ſtand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion ſhall come, and ſhalbe ſhewed to al men, being prepared and builded, like as thou ſaweſt the hill grauen forth without any hands.

37 And this my ſonne ſhall rebuke thoſe nations which are fallen into the tempeſt, for their wickednes and euill imaginations,

38 And into torments like to flame, wherwith they ſhalbe puniſhed: and without any labour ſhal he deſtroy them, euen by the law, which is compared vnto the fire.

39 And whereas thou ſaweſt, that hee gathered another peaceable people vnto him,

40 Thoſe are the ten tribes which were caried away priſoners out of their owne lande in the time of Oſeas the king whome * Salmanaſar the king of Aſſyria tooke priſoners, and caried them ‖ ouer the water, & ſo came they into another land.

* 4.Reg.17.3
‖ or, beyond the riuer.

41 But they tooke this counſaile among themſelues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and to go forth into a further countrey, where neuer mankind dwelt:

42 That they might there keepe their ſtatutes, which they neuer kept in their owne land:

43 And ſo they entred in at the narrowe paſſages of the riuer of Euphrates.

44 For the moſt higheſt then ſhewed * tokens for them, and held ſtill the flood till they were paſſed ouer.

* Ioſu.3.15.

45 For thorow the countrey there was a great way, namely of a yere & an halfes iourney: and the ſame region is called Arſareth.

46 Then dwelt they there vntil the latter time: and when they come forth againe,

47 The higheſt ſhall holde ſtill the ſprings of the ſtreame againe, that they may goe thorowe: therefore ſaweſt thou the multitude with peace.

48 But they that bee left behinde of thy people, are thoſe that are founde within my borders.

49 Nowe when hee deſtroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he ſhal defend his people that remaine:

50 And then ſhal he ſhew them great wonders.

51 Then ſaid I, O Lord, Lord, ſhewe me this: wherefore haue I ſeene the man comming vp from the ‖ deepe of the ſea?

‖ Or, midſt.

52 And he ſaid vnto me, Like as thou canſt neither ſeeke out nor knowe the things that are in the deepe of the ſea: euen ſo can no man vpon earth ſee my Sonne, or thoſe that be with him, but in the time of ‖ the day.

‖ Or, that day.

53 This is the interpretation of yͤ dreame which thou ſaweſt, and whereby thou onely art here lightned.

54 For thou haſt forſaken thine own law, and applied thy diligence vnto mine, and ſought it.

55 Thy life haſt thou ordered in wiſdome, and haſt called vnderſtanding thy mother:

56 And therefore haue I ſhewed thee the treaſures of yͤ higheſt. After other three dates I wil ſhew thee more, and talke with thee more at large, yea, heauy and wonderous things will I declare vnto thee.

57 Then went I foorth into the fielde, giuing praiſe and thankes greatly vnto God,

because of his wonders which hee did in time,

58 And because hee gouerneth the ſame, and ſuch things as fall in their ſeaſons: and there I ſate three dayes.

The xiiij. Chapter.

3 Howe God appeared to Moſes in the buſh. 10 All things decline to age. 16 The latter age woorſe then the former. 29 The ingratitude of Iſrael. 35 The reſurrection and iudgement.

VPon the thirde day I ſate vnder an Oake tree, then came there a voyce vnto mee out of the buſh, and ſaid, Eſdras, Eſdras.

2 And I ſaid, Here am I, Lord: and ſtood vp vpon my feete.

Exo,3.1. 3 Then ſaid he vnto me, In the * buſh did I appeare vnto Moſes, and talked with him when my people ſerued in Egypt.

4 And I ſent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount Sinai, where I helde him by mee a long ſeaſon:

5 And told him many wonderous workes, and ſhewed him the ſecrets of the times, and the end, and commaunded him, ſaying,

6 Theſe wordes ſhalt thou declare, and theſe ſhalt thou hide.

7 And now I ſay vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thine heart the ſignes that I haue ſhewed, and the dreames that thou haſt ſeene, and the interpretations which thou haſt heard.

9 For thou ſhalt bee taken away from among all, and henceforth thou ſhalt remaine with my counſaile, and with ſuch as bee like thee, vntill the times be ended.

10 For the world hath loſt his youth, and the times begin to waxe olde.

11 For the worlde is diuided into twelue parts, and the ten parts of it are gone alreadie, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth there that which is after the halfe of ‖ the tenth part. ‖ Or, that.

13 Therefore ſet thine houſe in order, and reforme thy people, comfort ſuch of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption,

14 Let goe from thee mortall thoughts, caſt away the burdens of men, put off the weake nature,

15 And ſet aſide the thoughtes that are moſt heauie vnto thee, and haſte thee to flee from theſe times:

Mat.24.7. 16 * For as for ſuch euill and wickedneſſe as thou haſt nowe ſeene happen, they ſhal do yet much worſe.

17 For the weaker that the worlde is by reaſon of age, the more ſhall euils increaſe vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the trueth is fled farre away, and leaſing is hard at hand: For now haſteth the viſion to come which thou haſt ſeene.

19 Then anſwered I before thee, & ſaide,

20 Beholde, Lord, I will goe as thou haſt commanded me, & reforme the people which are preſent: but they that ſhalbe borne afterward, who will admoniſh them? Thus the world is ſet in darkneſſe, and they that dwell therein are without light.

21 For thy Law is burnt, therfore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the works that ſhalbe done.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, ſende the holy Ghoſt into mee, and I ſhall write all that hath bene done in the worlde ſince the beginning, which was written in thy Lawe, that men may finde the path, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes, may liue.

23 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and ſay vnto them, that they ſeeke thee not for fourtie dayes.

24 But looke thou gather thee many boxe trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, Ecanus, & Aſiel, theſe fiue, which are ready to write ſwiftly:

25 And come hither, & I ſhall light a candle of vnderſtanding in thine heart, which ſhall not be put out, til the things be perfourmed which thou ſhalt begin to write.

26 And then ſhalt thou declare ſome things openly vnto the perfect, & ſome things ſhalt thou ſhew ſecretly vnto the wiſe: to morowe this houre ſhalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth as he commanded me, and gathered all the people together, and ſaide,

28 Heare theſe wordes, O Iſrael,

29 Our * fathers at the beginning were ſtrangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered, Gen.47.4.

30 And receiued the * Lawe of life, which they kept not, which yee alſo haue trangreſſed after them. Deut.4.5.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion, parted among you by lot, to poſſeſſe: but your fathers, & yee your ſelues haue done vnrighteouſneſſe, and haue not kept the wayes which the higheſt commanded you:

32 And for ſo much as hee is a righteous iudge, hee tooke from you in time, the thing that he had giuen you.

33 And nowe are yee here, and your brethren among you.

34 Therefore, if ſo be that yee will ſubdue your owne vnderſtanding, and reforme your heart, ye ſhalbe kept aliue, and after death ſhal ye obteine mercie.

35 For after death ſhall the iudgement come when we ſhal liue againe: and then ſhal the names of the righteous bee manifeſt, and the works of the vngodly ſhalbe declared.

36 Let no man therefore come now vnto me, nor ſeeke after me theſe fourtie dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men, as hee commaunded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 The next day a voyce called me, ſaying, Eſdras, open thy mouth, and * drinke that Ezec,3.2.

I giue thee to drinke.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and beholde, hee reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke: and when I had drunke it, my heart had vnderſtāding, and wiſedome grewe in my breaſt: for my ſpirit was ſtrengthened in remembrance.

41 And my mouth was opened, and ſhut no more.

42 The higheſt gaue vnderſtanding vnto the fiue men, that they wrote yͤ high things of the night, which they vnderſtood not.

43 But in the night they did eate bread: as for me I ſpake in the day, and helde not my tongue by night.

44 In fourtie dayes they wrote two hundred and foure bookes.

45 And it came to paſſe, when the fourtie dayes were fulfilled, that the higheſt ſpake, ſaying, The firſt that thou haſt written, publiſh openly, that the worthie and vnworthie may reade it:

46 But keepe the ſeuentie laſt, that thou mayeſt deliuer them onely to ſuch as be wiſe among the people.

47 For in them is the ſpring of vnderſtanding, the fountaine of wiſedome, and the ſtreame of knowledge.

48 And I did ſo.

The xv.Chapter.

1 The propheſie of Eſdras is certaine. 5 The euils that ſhall come on the world. 9 The Lorde will auenge the innocent blood.

BEholde, ſpeake thou in the eares of my people the wordes of propheſie, which I will put in thy mouth, ſaith the Lord,

2 And cauſe them to be written in a letter: for ‖ it is the trueth.

‖Or, they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations againſt thee, let not the vnfaithfulnes of them trouble thee, that ſpeake againſt thee:

4 For all the vnfaithfull ſhall die in their vnfaithfulneſſe.

5 Behold, (ſayth the Lorde) I will bring plagues vpon the world, the ſword, hunger, death, and deſtruction:

6 For wickednes hath the vpper hand in all the earth, and their ſhamefull works are fulfilled:

7 Therefore ſaith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more of their wickedneſſe, which they doe ſo vngodly, neither will I ſuffer them in yͤ things that they deale withall ſo wickedly: beholde, * the innocent & righteous blood crieth vnto mee, and the ſoules of the iuſt complaine continually.

Apoc.6.10. and 19.2.

9 And therefore, ſayth the Lorde, I will ſurely auenge, and receiue vnto mee all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Beholde, my people is ledde as a flocke of ſheepe to be ſlaine, I will not ſuffer them nowe to dwell in the land of Egypt:

11 But wil bring them out with a mightie hand, and a ſtretched out arme, and ſmite it with plagues as afore, and will deſtroy all the land of it.

12 Egypt ſhall mourne, and the foundations of it ſhall bee ſmitten with the plague and puniſhment that God ſhal bring vpon it.

13 They that til the ground ſhal mourne, for their ſeedes ſhall bee deſtroyed through the blaſting and hayle, and by an horrible ſtarre.

14 Wo worth the worlde, and them that dwell therein:

15 For the ſworde and their deſtruction draweth nigh, and one people ſhall ſtand vp to fight againſt another, and ſwords in their hands.

16 ‖ For men ſhalbe vnſtedfaſt, & ſome ſhall doe violence vnto other, they ſhall not regard their king, and the princes ſhall meaſure the way of their doings by their power.

‖Or, for there ſhall be ſedition among men.

17 A man ſhal deſire to go into a citie, and ſhall not be able.

18 For becauſe of their pride, the cities ſhalbe troubled, the houſes ſhall tremble, and men ſhalbe afraide.

19 A man ſhall haue no pitie vpon his neighbour, but ſhal deſtroy their houſes with the ſword, and ſpoyle their goods, becauſe of the ‖ hunger of bread, and becauſe of the great trouble.

‖Or, lacke.

20 Beholde, ſaith God, I call together all the kings of the earth to reuerence mee, which are from the ‖ vpriſing, from yͤ South, from the Eaſt, and Libanus, to turne vpon them, and reſtore the things that they haue done to them:

‖Or, Weſt.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my choſen, ſo wil I doe alſo, & recompence them in their boſome: Thus ſayth the Lord God.

22 My right hand ſhall not ſpare the ſinners, and my ſword ſhall not ceaſe ouer them that ſhed the innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone out from his wrath, and hath conſumed the foundations of the earth, and the ſinners like the ſtrawe that is kindled.

24 Wo worth them that ſinne, and keepe not my commandements, ſayth the Lord.

25 I will not ſpare them: go your way yee children from the power, defile not my ſanctuarie:

26 For the Lorde knoweth all them that ſinne againſt him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and deſtruction.

27 For nowe are the plagues come vpon the world, and ye ſhall remaine in them: for God ſhall not deliuer you, becauſe yee haue ſinned againſt him.

28 Beholde, an horrible viſion commeth from the Eaſt,

29 Where generations of dragons of Arabia ſhall come out with many charrets, and the multitude of them ſhalbe carried as the winde vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble,

30 Euen the Carmanies raging in wrath,

ſhall go forth as the wilde bores of the foreſt, and with great power ſhall they come, and ſtand fighting with them, and ſhall waſte a portion of the land of the Aſſyrians.

31 And then ſhal the dragons haue the vpper hand, and remembring their nature, ſhal turne about, conſpiring together in great power to perſecute them.

32 Then theſe ſhalbe troubled, and keepe ſilence in their power, and ſhall flee:

33 And from the land of the Aſſyrians ſhall the enemie beſiege them, and conſume ſome of them, and in their hoſte ſhall be feare and dread, and ſtrife among their kings.

34 Behold clouds from the Eaſt and from the North vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon, full of wrath and ſtorme:

35 They ſhall ſmite one vpon another, and they ſhal ſmite downe a great multitude of ſtarres vpon the earth, euen their owne ſtarre: and the blood ſhall be from the ſword vnto the belly,

36 And the doung of man vnto the cammels litter,

37 And there ſhall be great fearefulneſſe and trembling vpon earth: and they that ſee the wrath, ſhalbe afrayd, and trembling ſhall come vpon them:

38 And then ſhal there come great raines from the South, and from the North, & part from the Weſt:

39 And ſtrong windes ſhal ariſe from the Eaſt, and ſhall open it, and the cloude which he raiſed vp in wrath, and the ſtarre ſtirred to cauſe feare towarde the Eaſt and Weſt winde, ſhalbe deſtroyed:

40 The great cloudes ſhalbe lift vp, and the mightie clouds full of wrath, & the ſtarre, that they may make all the earth afrayd, and them that dwell therein, and that they may powre out ouer euery high place an horrible ſtarre,

41 Fire, and haile, and fleeing ſwordes, and many waters: that all fields may be full, and all riuers, with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they ſhal breake downe the cities, and walles, mountaines, and hilles, trees of the wood, and the graſſe of the medowes, and all their corne.

43 And they ſhall goe ſtedfaſt vnto Babylon, and make her afraide.

44 They ſhal come to her, and beſiege her, the ‖ ſtarre and all the wrath ſhal they powre out vpon her, then ſhall the duſt and ſmoke go vp vnto the heauen, and all they that bee about her, ſhall bewaile her:

‖Or, conſtellation and tempeſt.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, ſhall doe ſeruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Aſia, that comforteſt thy ſelfe alſo vpon the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her perſon:

47 Wo be vnto thee thou wretch, becauſe thou haſt made thy ſelfe like vnto her, and haſt deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might ‖ triumph, and pleaſe thy louers, which haue alway deſired to commit whoredome with thee.

‖Or, pleaſe & glory in.

48 Thou haſt folowed the abominable citie in all her workes and inuentions: therefore ſayth God,

49 I wil ſend plagues vpon thee, widowhood, pouertie, hunger, warres, and peſtilence, to waſte thy houſes with deſtruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power ſhalbe dried vp as a floure, when the heate riſeth that is ſent ‖ ouer thee:

‖Or, vpon.

51 Thou ſhalt be ſicke as a poore wife that is plagued and beaten of women, ſo that the mightie and louers ſhall not bee able to receiue thee.

52 Would I ſo hate thee, ſayth the Lord,

53 If thou hadſt not alway ſlaine my choſen, exalting the ſtroke of thy hands, and ſaid ouer their death when thou waſt drunken,

54 Set foorth the beautie of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredome ſhalbe recompenſed thee in thy boſome, therefore ſhalt thou receiue reward.

56 Like as thou haſt done vnto my choſen, ſaith the Lord, euen, ſo ſhal God doe vnto thee, and ſhall deliuer thee into the plague.

57 The children ſhall die of hunger, and thou ſhalt fall through the ſword: thy cities ſhall be broken downe, and all thine ſhall periſh with the ſword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountaines, ſhall die of hunger, and eate their owne fleſh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirſt of water.

59 Thou as vnhappie ſhalt come thorow the ſea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 In the paſſage they ſhal caſt downe the ſlaine citie, and ſhall roote out one part of the land, and conſume the portion of thy glory, and ſhall returne to her that was deſtroyed.

61 They ſhal treade thee downe like ſtubble, and they ſhall be thy fire:

62 And ſhall conſume thee, thy cities, and thy land, and thy mountaines, all thy woods and thy fruitfull trees ſhall they burne vp with the fire.

63 Thy children ſhal they carie away captiue, & looke what thou haſt, they ſhall ſpoyle it, and marre the beautie of thy face.

The xvj.Chapter.

18. 38 Of the euill that ſhall come vpon the worlde, with admonition howe to gouerne them ſelues in afflictions.

WOe bee vnto thee Babylon and Aſia, woe be vnto thee Egypt and Syria:

2 Gird vp your ſelues with clothes of ſacke and haire, and mourne your children, be ſory: for your deſtruction is at hand.

3 A ſword is ſent vpon you, and who will turne it backe?

4 A fire is ſent among you, and who will quench it?

5 Plagues are ſent vnto you, and what is he that will driue them away?

6 May any man driue away an hungry Lion in the wood? or may any man quench the fire in ſtubble when it hath begunne to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is ſhot of a ſtrong archer?

8 The mightie Lord ſendeth the plagues, and what is he that wil driue them away?

9 The fire is kindled, & gone foorth in his wrath, and what is he that may quench it?

10 He ſhall caſt lightnings, and who ſhall not feare? he ſhall thunder, and who ſhall not be afraide?

11 The Lord ſhall threaten, and who ſhal not vtterly bee beaten to powder at his preſence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, the ſea ariſeth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are vnquiet, and the fiſhes thereof alſo, before the Lord, and before the glory of his power:

13 For ſtrong is his right hand that bendeth the bowe, his arrowes that hee ſhooteth are ſharpe, and ſhall not miſſe when they begin to be ſhot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are ſent, and ſhall not turne againe till they come vpon earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and ſhall not be put out, till it conſume the foundations of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is ſhot of a mightie Archer, returneth not backward: euen ſo the plagues that ſhall bee ſent vpon earth, ſhall not turne againe.

17 Woe is me, woe is mee, who will deliuer me in thoſe dayes?

18 The beginning of ſorowes and great mourning, the beginning of dearth & great death, the beginning of warres, and the powers ſhall ſtand in feare: the beginning of euils, and they ſhall tremble euery one.

19 What ſhall I doe in theſe things, when the plagues come?

20 Beholde, hunger, and plague, trouble, and anguiſh are ſent as ſcourges for amendment:

21 But for all theſe things, they ſhall not turne from their wickedneſſe, nor bee alway mindfull of the ſcourges.

22 Behold, vittailes ſhalbe ſo good cheape vpon earth, that they ſhall thinke themſelues to bee in good caſe: and euen then ſhall miſchiefe grow vpon earth, warres, dearth, and
‖Or, confuſion. great ‖ diſquietneſſe.

23 For many of them that dwell vpon earth, ſhall periſh of hunger, & the other that eſcape the hunger, ſhall the ſword deſtroy:

24 And the dead ſhalbe caſt out as doung, and there ſhall bee no man to comfort them: For the earth ſhall bee waſted, and the cities ſhall be caſt downe.

25 There ſhall bee no man left to till the earth, and to ſowe it.

26 The trees ſhall giue fruit, & who ſhall plucke them off, and gather them?

27 The grapes ſhalbe ripe, and who ſhall treade them? For all places ſhall be deſolate of men:

28 So that one man ſhall deſire to ſee another, or to heare his voyce.

29 For of one whole citie, there ſhalbe ten left, & two of the field, which ſhall hide themſelues in the thicke ‖ buſhes, and in the clifts ‖Or, woods.
of ſtones,

30 Like as when there remaine three or foure Oliues, in the place where Oliues grow, or among other trees,

31 Or as when a Vineyarde is gathered, there are left ſome grapes of them that diligently ſought thorow the vineyard:

32 Euen ſo, in thoſe dayes, there ſhall be three or foure left, by them that ſearch their houſes with the ſword,

33 And the earth ſhall be layde waſte, and the fieldes thereof ſhall waxe olde, and her wayes, and all her paths ſhall growe full of thornes, becauſe no man ſhall trauaile therethorow.

34 The virgins ſhall mourne, hauing no bridegromes, the women ſhall make lamentation, hauing no huſbands, their daughters ſhall mourne, hauing no helpers.

35 In the warres ſhal their bridegromes be deſtroyed, and their huſbands ſhall periſh of hunger.

36 But yee ſeruants of the Lorde, heare theſe things, and marke them.

37 Beholde the worde of the Lord, O receiue it: beleeue not the gods of whome the Lord ſpake,

38 Behold, the plagues drawe nigh, and are not ſlacke in tarying.

39 Like as a trauailing woman, which in the ninth moneth bringeth forth a ſonne, when the houre of the birth is come, an houre two or three afore that, yͤ paines come vpon her body, and when the childe commeth to the birth, they tarie not the twinckling of an eye:

40 Euen ſo ſhall not the plagues be ſlacke to come vpon the earth, and the worlde ſhall mourne, and ſorowes ſhall come vpon it on euery ſide:

41 O my people heare my worde, make you ready to the battell, and in all euill bee euen as pilgrims vpon earth.

42 He that ſelleth, let him be as hee that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will loſe:

43 Who ſo occupieth marchandize, as hee that winneth not: and he that buildeth, as he that ſhall not dwell therein:

44 He that ſoweth, as they that ſhall not reape: hee that cutteth the vineyarde, as hee that ſhall not gather the grapes:

45 They that marry, as they that ſhall get no children: and they that marry not, as the widowes.

46 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

47 For ſtrangers ſhall reape their fruites, and ſpoyle their goods, ouerthrow their houſes, and take their children captiues: for in captiuitie and hunger ſhall they get children.

48 And they that occupie their marchandize with robberie, the more they decke their cities, their houſes, their poſſeſſions, & their owne perſons,

49 The more wil I puniſh them for their ſinnes, ſayth the Lord.

50 Like as a whore enuieth an honeſt and vertuous woman:

51 So ſhall righteouſnes hate iniquitie, when ſhee decketh her ſelfe, and ſhall accuſe her to her face, when hee commeth that ſhall bridle the authour of all ſinne vpon earth.

52 And therefore be not ye like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof:

53 For or euer it be long, iniquitie ſhalbe taken away out of the earth, and righteouſneſſe ſhall reigne among you.

54 Let not the ſinner ſay that he hath not ſinned: for coales of fire ſhall burne vpon his head, which ſaith, Before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not ſinned.

Luk.16,15. 55 Beholde, the Lorde *knoweth all the workes of men, their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts.

Gene.1,1. 56 For hee ſpake but the worde, *Let the earth bee made, and it was made: Let the heauen be made, and it was created.

57 In his worde were the ſtarres made, and he knoweth the *number of them. Pſal.146.4.

58 He ſearcheth the ground of the deepe, and the treaſures thereof, hee hath meaſured the ſea, and what it conteineth.

59 Hee hath ſhut the ſea in the middeſt of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

60 Hee ſpreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath hee founded it.

61 In the deſart and drie wildernes hath hee made ſprings of water, and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre downe from the ſtonie rocks to water the earth.

62 He made man, and put his heart in the mids of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderſtanding,

63 Yea, and the ſpirite of the Almightie God which made all things, & hath ſearched the ground of all the ſecrets of the earth,

64 He knoweth your imaginations and inuentions, and what yee thinke when yee ſinne, and would hide your ſinnes.

65 Therefore hath the Lord ſearched and ſought out all your workes, and hee ſhall bewray you all:

66 And when your ſinnes are brought forth, ye ſhalbe aſhamed before men, and your own ſinnes ſhalbe your accuſers in that day.

67 What wil ye doe? or howe will ye hide your ſinnes before God and his angels?

68 Beholde, God himſelfe is the iudge, feare him: leaue off from your ſinnes, and forget your vnrighteouſneſſe, and meddle no more with them: ſo ſhall God leade you forth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

69 For behold, the heate of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they ſhall take away certaine of you, and ſhall ſlay you for meate to the idoles.

70 And they that conſent vnto them, ſhall be had in deriſion, laughed to ſcorne, and troden vnder foote.

71 For there ſhalbe in euery place, and in the next cities, a great inſurrection vpon thoſe that feare the Lord.

72 They ſhalbe like mad men, they ſhall ſpare no man, they ſhal ſpoyle and waſte ſuch as yet feare the Lord:

73 For their goods ſhall they take from them, and ſhut them out of their houſes.

74 Then ſhall it be knowen who are my choſen, and they ſhall be tried as the golde in the fire.

75 Heare, O yee my beloued, ſayeth the Lorde: beholde, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the ſame.

76 Be not ye afraid, deſpaire not: for God is your captaine.

77 Who ſo keepeth my commandements and precepts, ſaieth the Lorde God, let not your ſinnes weigh you downe, and let not your vnrighteouſneſſe be lift vp.

78 Wo be vnto them that are bound with their ſinnes, and couered with their wickedneſſe, like as a fielde is hedged in with buſhes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauaile thorowe: it is ſhut vp, and is caſt into the fire for euer, to be conſumed therewith.

The ende of the fourth booke of Eſdras.

The booke of Tobias.

The firſt Chapter.

1 Tobias parentage. 3 His godlineſſe. 6 His equitie. 8 His charitie and proſperitie. 23 Hee fleeth, and his goods are confiſcate, 25 and after reſtored.

Tobias was of the tribe and citie of Nepthali, which lyeth in the high countreyes of Galilee aboue Naaſſon, beſide the way that leadeth to the Weſt, hauing the citie of Sephet vpon the left ſide.

4.Reg.17.3 2 Though he was taken * priſoner in the dayes of Salmanaſar king of the Aſſyrians, neuertheleſſe being in captiuitie, he forſooke not the way of trueth:

3 Inſomuch that whatſoeuer hee might get, he parted it dayly with his fellowe priſoners and brethren that were of his kinred.

4 And though hee were yonger then all the tribe of Nephthali, yet did not hee behaue himſelfe childiſhly in his workes.

5 And when all the other went to yͤ golden Calues, which * Ieroboam the king of Iſrael had made, he alone fled all their companies: 3.Reg.12, 25.

6 And gate him to Hieruſalem vnto the temple of the Lord, and there worſhipped the Lord God of Iſrael, faithfully offering of * all his firſt fruits and tithes: Exo.22.29. deut,12.6.

7 So that in the thirde yeere, hee miniſtred all the tithes vnto the ſtrangers and conuerts,

8 These and ſuch like things did hee obſerue, according to the lawe of God, when he was yet but yong.

9 But when he was a man, he tooke out of his owne tribe a wife called * Anna: and of her he begate a ſonne, whome he called after his owne name, Num.36.6.

13 And taught him from his youth vp to feare God, and to refraine from all ſinne.

11 Now when he with his wife, his ſonne, and with all his ‖ kinred, was come in captiuitie and vnto the citie of Niniue: ‖Or,tribe.

Gen.43.32 12 * What time as they all did eate of the meates of the heathen, he kept his ſoule, and was neuer defiled in their meates.

13 And forſomuch as he was mindfull of the Lorde in all his heart, God gaue him fauour in the ſight of Salmanaſar the king:

14 Which gaue him power to goe where he would, and ſo had he libertie to doe whatſoeuer he would.

15 So went Tobias vnto all them that were in captiuitie, and comforted them, and gaue them wholeſome exhortations,

16 And when he came to Rages, a citie of the Medes, hauing ten talents of ſiluer (of the things wherewith the king had honoured him,)

17 And ſawe among a great companie of people of his kinred, one Gabelus which was of his owne tribe being in neceſſitie, he gaue him the ſayd weight of ſiluer, vnder an handwriting.

18 After a long ſeaſon, when Salmanaſar the king was dead, and Sennacherib his ſonne reigned in his ſteade, which hated the children of Iſrael:

19 Tobias went dayly thorowout all his kinred, and comforted them, and gaue of his goods to euery one of them, as much as hee might.

20 Hee fedde the hungry, clothed the naked, and buried the dead and ſlaine, and that diligently.

21 And when * Sennacherib the king came againe, and fledde out of Iurie (what time as God puniſhed him for his blaſphemie) and in his wrath ſlew many of the children of Iſrael, Tobias buried their bodies. 4.Reg.19. 35.

22 But when it was tolde the king, hee commanded to ſlay him, and tooke away all his goods.

23 Neuertheles Tobias with his ſonne, and with his wife, fled away naked, and was hid: for there were many that loued him.

24 * But after fourtie and fiue dayes, the king was ſlaine of his owne ſonnes: 4.Reg.19. 17. 2,chro. 32.21.

25 Then came Tobias againe to his houſe, and all his goods were reſtored vnto him.

The ij, Chapter.

1 Tobias calleth the faithfull to his table. 3 He leaueth the feaſt to burie the dead. 10 How he became blind. 19 His wife laboureth for his liuing. 22 Shee reprocheth him bitterly.

After thoſe things, vpon a ſolemne day of the Lord, Tobias made a good feaſt in his houſe,

2 And ſayd vnto his ſonne, Go thy way, and bring hither ſome of our tribe, ſuch as feare God, that they may make merrie with vs.

3 And when he was gone, he came againe, and told his father that one of the children of Iſrael lay ſlaine vpon the ſtreete.

4 And immediatly he leapt from his table, left the feaſt, came faſting to the dead coarſe, tooke him, & bare him priuily into his houſe, that when the ſunne was downe, hee might ſafely bury him.

5 And when he had hid the coarſe, hee did eate his meate with mourning and feare.

6 Remembring the wordes that the Lord ſaid by the Prophet Amos, Your * high feaſts ſhalbe turned to ſorow and heauineſſe. Amos 8,10

7 But when the ſunne was downe, hee went his way, and buried him.

8 Then all ‖ his neighbors reproued him, ſaying, It is not long ſince it was commanded to ſlay thee becauſe of this matter, & haſt ſcarce eſcaped the danger of death, and burieſt thou the dead againe? ‖or, his next of kinne.

9 Neuertheles, Tobias fearing God more then the king, tooke the bodies of the ſlaine, and hid them in his houſe, and buried them at midnights.

10 It happened vpon a day, that hee had buried the dead, & was wearie, came home, and layd him downe by the wall, and ſlept.

11 And while hee was aſleepe, there fell downe vpon his eyes warme doung out of the ſwallowes neaſt, ſo that he was blinde.

12 This temptation did God ſuffer to happen vnto him, that they which came after, might haue an example of his patience, like as of holy Iob.

13 For inſomuch as hee euer feared God from his youth vp, and kept his commandements, he grudged not againſt God, that the plague of blindneſſe chanced vnto him:

14 But remained ſtedfaſt in the feare of God, and thanked God all the dayes of his life.

15 For like as bleſſed Iob was had in deriſion of kings: euen ſo was hee laughed to ſcorne of his elders and kinſfolks, which ſaid vnto him,

16 Where is the hope for the which thou haſt done almes, and buried the dead?

17 But Tobias rebuked them, and ſpake, Say not ſo:

18 For wee are the children of holy men, and looke for the life which God ſhal giue vnto them that neuer turne their beliefe from him.

19 And Anna his wife went dayly to the weauing worke:

20 And looke what liuing ſhee could get with the labour of her hands, ſhe brought it. And it happened that ſhee tooke a kidde, and brought it home:

Deut.22,1.

21 And when her huſband heard it cry, he ſayd, *Looke that it be not ſtollen: reſtore it againe to the owners, for it is not lawful for vs to eate or to touch any thing of theft.

Iob 2,9.

22 Then was his wife angry, and ſayde, *Now is thy hope become vaine openly, and thine almes deedes are manifeſt.

23 With theſe and ſuch like words, did ſhe caſt him in the teeth.

The iij. Chapter.

3 The prayer of Tobias. 7 Sara Raguels daughter, and the things that came vnto her. 12 Her prayer heard. 19 The Angel Raphael ſent.

‖Or, ſighed.

THen Tobias ‖tooke it heauily, and with teares began to make his prayer,

2 Saying, O Lord, thou art righteous, and all thy iudgements are true: yea, all thy wayes are mercy, faithfulneſſe, and iudgement.

3 And now, O Lord, be mindfull of mee, and take no vengeance of my ſinnes, neither remember my miſdeedes, neither the miſdeeds of my forefathers.

Deu.28,15.

4 For wee haue not bene obedient vnto thy commandements, *therefore are wee ſpoyled, brought into captiuitie, into death, into deriſion and ſhame into all nations, among whom thou haſt ſcattered vs.

5 And now, O Lord, thy iudgements are great: for we haue not done according to thy commandements, neither haue wee walked innocently before thee.

6 And now, O Lord, deale with me according to thy will, and commaund my ſpirit to be receiued in peace: for more expedient were it for me to die, then to liue.

7 At the ſame time it happened that Sara the daughter of Raguel, at Rages a citie of the Medes, was alſo reproched by one of her fathers handmaides,

8 That ſhe had ſeuen huſbands, which as ſoone as they were gone in vnto her, were ſlaine of the deuill, called Aſmodeus.

9 Therefore when ſhe reprooued the mayden for her fault, ſhee anſwered her, ſaying, God let vs neuer ſee ſonne nor daughter of thee more vpon earth, thou killer of thy huſbands.

10 Wilt thou ſlay mee alſo, as thou haſt ſlaine ſeuen men? At this voyce went Sara into an high chamber of her houſe, and three dayes and three nights ſhee neither ate nor dranke:

11 But continued in prayer, and beſought God with teares, that hee would deliuer her from this rebuke.

12 Vpon the thirde day it came to paſſe, that when ſhe had made an end of prayer, ſhe prayſed the Lord,

13 Saying, Bleſſed be thy name, O God of our fathers, which when thou art wroth, ſheweſt mercie, and in time of trouble thou forgiueſt the ſinnes of them that call vpon thee.

14 Vnto thee, O Lorde, turne I my face, vnto thee lift I vp mine eyes:

15 I beſeech thee, O Lorde, looſe mee out of the bonds of this rebuke, or elſe take mee vtterly away from the earth.

16 Thou knoweſt Lord, that I neuer had deſire vnto man, and that I haue kept my ſoule cleane from all vncleanly luſt:

17 I haue not kept companie with thoſe that paſſe their time in ſport, neither haue I made my ſelf partaker with them that walke in light behauiour.

18 An huſband haue I conſented to take, not for my pleaſure, but in thy feare.

19 Nowe peraduenture, either I haue bene vnworthie of them, or els were they vnmeete for me: for thou happily haſt kept me to another huſband.

20 For why? thy counſell is not in the power of man.

21 But euery one that ſerueth thee, is ſure of this, that if his life be in trying, it ſhall bee crowned, and if it be in trouble, that God no doubt ſhall deliuer him: and if his life bee in chaſtening, that hee ſhall haue leaue to come vnto thy mercy.

‖Or, deſtruction.

22 For thou haſt no pleaſure in our ‖damnation:

nation: and why? after a ſtorme, thou makeſt the weather faire and ſtil, after weeping and heauineſſe, thou giueſt great ioy.

23 Thy Name, O God of Iſrael, be prayſed for euer.

24 At the ſame time were both their prayers heard, in the ſight of the maieſtie of the higheſt God.

25 And Raphael the holy Angel of the Lorde was ſent to helpe them both, whoſe
‖Or, were recited at one time together. prayers ‖ came at one time together before God.

The iiij. Chapter.

Precepts and exhortations of Tobias to his ſonne.

SO when Tobias thought his prayer to bee heard, that hee might die, hee called vnto him his ſonne Tobias:

2 And ſaid vnto him, ſonne, heare the wordes of my mouth, and lay them in thine heart as a foundation.

3 When God taketh away my ſoule, bury
Exo,29,12. thou my body: and * holde thy mother in honour, all the dayes of her life.

4 For thou oughteſt to remember, what, and howe great perils ſhe ſuffered for thee in her wombe.

5 And when ſhe alſo hath fulfilled the time
‖Or, about. of her life, burie her ‖ beſide me.

6 Haue God in thy thought all the dayes of thy life, and beware, leſt at any time thou conſent vnto ſinne, and leſt thou let ſlippe the commandements of the Lord our God.

Pro.3.9. 7 * Giue almes of thy goods, and turne neuer thy face from the poore: and ſo ſhall it come to paſſe, that the face of the Lord ſhall not be turned away from thee.

Ecclu.35.4. 8 * Be mercifull after thy power.

9 If thou haue much, giue plenteouſly: if thou haſt litle, do thy diligence gladly, to giue of that little:

10 For ſo gathereſt thou thy ſelfe a good reward in the day of neceſſitie.

Eccl,29.15. 11 For * mercie deliuereth from all ſinne, and from death, and ſuffreth not the ſoule to come into darkeneſſe:

12 A great comfort is mercie before the high God, vnto all them that ſhewe it.

1.Theſ.4.3. 13 My ſonne, * keepe thee well from all whoredome: and beſide thy wife, ſuffer not thy ſelfe to know of ſinne.

14 Let neuer pride haue rule in thy minde,
Gene,3.5. nor in thy word: for in * pride beganne all deſtruction.

15 Whoſoeuer worketh any thing for
Leui,13.13. thee, * immediatly giue him his hyre, and looke that thy hyred ſeruants wages remain not at all with thee.

Mat.7.12. 16 Looke that thou neuer doe vnto * another man, the thing that thou wouldeſt not another man ſhould doe vnto thee.

17 Eate thy bread with the hungry and
Luk.14.13. poore, and * couer the naked with thy clothes.

18 Set thy bread and wine vpon the buriall of the righteous, and doe not thou eate and drinke thereof with the ſinners.

19 Aſke euer counſell at the wiſe.

20 Bee alway prayſing of God, and beſeech him that he will ‖ order thy wayes, and ‖Or, direct.
that whatſoeuer thou deuiſeſt or takeſt in hand, it may remaine in him.

21 I certifie thee alſo my ſonne, that when thou waſt yet but a babe, I deliuered ten talents of ſiluer vnto Gabelus at Rages a citie of the Medes, and his hand writing haue I by me:

22 And therfore ſeeke ſome meanes, how thou mayeſt come by him, and receiue of him the ſaide weight of ſiluer, and giue him his hand writing againe.

23 My ſonne, be not afraid: * trueth it is, Rom.8.17.
we leade here a poore life, but great good ſhal we haue if we feare God, and depart from al ſinne, and doe well.

The v. Chapter.

2 Tobias is ſent to Rages: 5 He meeteth with the Angel Raphael, which did conduct him.

THen Tobias anſwered his father, and ſaid, Father, all that thou haſt commanded me, will I doe, and that diligently.

2 But howe ſhall I require this money, I can not tell, neither doeth hee knowe mee, nor I him: what token ſhall I giue him? And as for the way thither, I neuer knewe it.

3 Then his father anſwered him, & ſaid, I haue his hand writing by me, which when thou ſheweſt him, immediatly he ſhall paye thee.

4 But goe thy way nowe, and get thee ſome faithfull man to goe with thee for an hyre, that thou mayeſt receiue the money while I am yet liuing.

5 Then went Tobias out, and vpon the ſtreete hee found a fayre yong man ſtanding, girded vp, and as it were one ready to take his iourney.

6 And he knew not that it was an Angel, of God, but ſaluted him, and ſayde, From whence art thou, thou good yong man?

7 He anſwered, Of the children of Iſrael. And Tobias ſaide vnto him, Knoweſt thou the way that leadeth vnto the countrey of the Medes?

8 Hee anſwered, I knowe it well, and all
thoſe ‖ ſtreetes haue I gone oft times, and ‖Or, wayes.
haue lodged with our brother Gabelus that dwelleth in Rages a citie of the Medes, which lieth vpon the mount Ecbatanis.

9 Tobias ſaide vnto him, I pray thee tary for me, til I haue told my father theſe things.

10 Then went Tobias in, and told his father all: at the which his father marueyled, and prayed that he would come in vnto him.

11 Now when he came in, he ſaluted him, and ſaid, Ioy be with thee for euermore.

12 And olde Tobias ſaid, What ioy can I haue, that ſit here in darkeneſſe, and ſee not the light of heauen?

13 The yong man ſaid vnto him, Bee of

good cheere, God ſhall helpe thee ſhortly.

14 And Tobias ſayde vnto him, Canſt thou bring my ſonne to Gabelus vnto the citie of Rages in Media? and when thou commeſt againe, I ſhall pay thee thy hyre.

15 And the Angel ſayde vnto him, I ſhall leade thy ſonne, and bring him to thee again.

16 Then Tobias anſwered him, Tel me, I pray thee, of what houſe, or of what tribe art thou?

17 The Angel Raphael ſayde vnto him, Seekeſt thou after the kinred of an hyreling, or an hyred man himſelfe for thy ſonne to goe with him?

18 But that I make thee not carefull, I am Azarias, the ſonne of great Hananias.

19 And Tobias anſwered, Thou art come of a great kinred: but I pray thee, be not diſpleaſed, that I deſire to knowe thy kinred.

20 The Angel ſaide vnto him, Thy ſonne ſhal I leade forth ſafely, and bring him whole and ſound to thee againe.

21 Then anſwered Tobias, and ſayde, Well, goe on your way, and God bee in your iourney, and his Angel beare you company.

22 So when they had prepared all things that they woulde take with them in their iourney, Tobias bade his father and his mother farewell: and they went on their way both together.

Tob.10,4. 23 Nowe when they were gone, his mother began to weepe, and ſayde, * The ſtaffe of our age haſt thou taken away, and ſent him from vs.

24 Woulde God that money had neuer bene, for the which thou haſt ſent him away.

25 For our pouertie was ſufficient for vs: why, wee ſhould haue counted it riches that we ſawe our ſonne here.

26 Then ſayde Tobias vnto her, Weepe not, our ſonne ſhall goe ſafely, and come to vs againe ſound, and thine eyes ſhall ſee him.

27 For I truſt that the good Angel of God ſhall beare him companie, and order well all the things that he doeth, ſo that he ſhall come to vs againe with ioy.

28 At theſe words his mother left off from weeping, and held her peace.

The vj. Chapter.

2 Tobias deliuered from the fiſh, 8 Raphael ſheweth him certaine medicines. 19 Hee conducteth him towarde Sara.

SO Tobias went on his way, and a dogge followed him, and the firſt night they abode by the water of Tigris.

2 Then went he out to waſh his feete, and beholde, there came foorth an horrible fiſh to deuoure him.

3 Of whome Tobias was afraide, and cryed with a loude voyce, ſaying, Lorde, hee commeth vpon me.

4 And the Angel ſaid vnto him, Take him by the gyll, and draw him to thee. And he did ſo, and drew him vnto the land: and the fiſh began to leape at his feete.

5 Then ſaide the Angel vnto him, Take out the bowels of this fiſh: and as for the heart, the gall, and the liuer, keepe them by thee: for theſe things are neceſſarie and good for medicines.

6 Tobias did ſo, and roſted the fiſh, and they tooke it with them in their iourney: the reſidue they ſalted, as much as was ſufficient for them, till they came to Rages a citie of the Medes.

7 Then Tobias aſked the Angel, and ſaid vnto him, I pray thee, brother Azarias, tell me, whereto are theſe things good of the fiſh that thou haſt bidden me keepe?

8 The Angel anſwered him, and ſaid, If thou layeſt a piece of the heart vpon the coales, the ſmoke thereof driueth away all euill ſpirits, whether it be from man or from woman, ſo that from thenceforth the ſame ſhall come no more vnto them.

9 The gall is good to anoynt or to ſtrike the eyes withall, whereas there is any blemiſh in them, ſo that they ſhalbe whole.

10 And Tobias ſayde vnto him, Where wilt thou that we remaine? The Angel anſwered,

11 And ſaide, *Here is a nigh kinſman of thine, and of thy tribe, one Raguel by name, which hath a daughter called Sara, and hath neither ſonne nor daughter but her. Num,27,8.

12 All his good belongeth vnto thee, and thou muſt marry her.

13 And therefore deſire her of her father, and he ſhall giue her thee to wife.

14 Then anſwered Tobias, and ſaid, As I vnderſtand, ſhe hath bene married vnto ſeuen husbands, and they all are dead: and I haue heard ſay that the deuill ſlewe them.

15 I am afraid therefore, leſt ſuch things happen vnto mee alſo: which if it come to paſſe, ſeeing I am the onely ſonne of my father and my mother, I ſhould bring them in their age with ſorowe to their graues.

16 Then ſaide the Angel Raphael vnto him, Heare me, and I wil tel thee what they be of whom the deuill hath power:

17 Namely, they that receiue marriage after ſuch a faſhion, that they ſhutte God out from them, and from their heart, and giue themſelues to their owne luſt, euen as it wer * an horſe & mule which haue no vnderſtanding: vpon ſuch hath the deuill power. Pſal.31.9.

18 But when thou takeſt her, and art come into the chamber, withholde thy ſelfe from her three dayes, and giue thy diligence vnto nothing but vnto prayer with her.

19 And in the firſt night roſte the liuer of the fiſh, and the deuill ſhalbe driuen away.

20 The ſecond night ſhalt thou bee receiued into the company of the holy Patriarks.

21 The third night ſhalt thou obteine the bleſſing of God, ſo that ‖ whole children ſhall be borne of you. ‖Or, ſound.

22 After the third night, take the mayden in the feare of God, and more for the deſire

of children, then for any fleſhly luſt, that in the ſeede of Abraham thou mayeſt obteine the bleſſing in children.

The vij. Chapter.

Tobias marrieth Sara Raguels daughter.

THen went they vnto Raguel, which receiued them ioyfully.

2 And when Raguel looked vpon Tobias, he ſaid vnto Anna his wife, Howe like is this young man vnto my ſiſters ſonne?

3 And when he had ſpoken this, he ſayd, whence bee yee, yee yong men, and our brethren? They ſaid, Of the tribe of Nephthali, out of the captiuitie of Niniue.

4 Then ſaid Raguel vnto them, Knowe ye my brother Tobias? They ſaide, Yea, we knowe him well.

5 And when he had ſpoken much good of him, the Angel ſaide vnto Raguel, Tobias, of whome thou askeſt, is this yong mans father.

6 Then Raguel bowed himſelfe downe, and wept, and tooke him about the necke, and kiſſed him,

7 And ſaid, Gods bleſſing haue thou, my ſonne, for thou art the ſonne of a good vertuous man.

8 And Anna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept alſo.

9 Nowe when they had talked together, Raguel bade kill a wether, and to make a feaſt: and when hee had exhorted them to ſit downe to dinner,

10 Tobias ſaide, I will neither eate nor drinke here this day, except thou firſt graunt mee my petition, and promiſe me to giue mee thy daughter Sara.

11 When Raguel heard this, he was aſtonied: for he knewe what had happened vnto the other ſeuen men that went in vnto her: and he began to feare that it ſhould chaunce vnto him in like maner. And while he ſtoode ſo in a doubt, and gaue the yong man no anſwere,

12 The Angel ſayd vnto him, Feare not to giue him thy daughter, for vnto this man that feareth God, belongeth thy daughter to wife: therefore might none other haue her.

Pſal.31.9.

13 Then ſaide Raguel, I doubt not but God hath accepted my prayers and teares in his ſight:

14 And I beleeue he cauſed you to come vnto me for the ſame intent, that this daughter of mine might bee married in her owne kinred, according to the * lawe of Moſes: and now doubt thou not, but I will giue her vnto thee.

Numb.36.6.

15 So hee tooke the right hande of his daughter, and gaue her into the right hand of Tobias, and ſaid, The God of Abraham, the God of Iſahac, and the God of Iacob be with you, ioyne you together, and fulfill his bleſſing in you.

16 And they tooke a letter, and made a writing of the marriage.

17 And then made they merry, and prayſed God.

18 And Raguel called Anna his wife vnto him, and bade her prepare another chamber.

19 And thither hee brought Sara his daughter, and ſhe wept.

20 Then ſayde hee vnto her, Bee of good cheere, my daughter: the Lorde of heauen giue thee ioy, for the heauineſſe that thou haſt ſuffered.

The viij. Chapter.

2 Tobias driueth away the euill ſpirite. 4 Hee prayeth to God with his wife. 11 Raguel prepareth a graue for his ſonne in lawe. 16 Raguel bleſſeth the Lord.

NOwe after that they had ſupped, they brought the young man in to her.

2 Then thought Tobias vpon the words of the Angel, and tooke out of his bagge a piece of the liuer of the fiſh, and laid it vpon the hot coales.

3 So the Angel Raphael tooke holde of the deuill, and ſent him away, and bounde him in the wilderneſſe of the higher Egypt.

4 Then ſpake Tobias vnto the virgine, and ſaide, Vp Sara, let vs make our prayer vnto God to day, to morowe, and ‖ ouermorowe: for theſe three nights will we ‖ reconcile our ſelues with God: and when the third holy night is paſt, wee ſhall ioyne together in the duetie of marriage.

‖Or, the third day.
‖Or, ioyne our ſelues to God.

5 For we are the children of holy men, and wee may not come together as the heathen that knowe not God.

6 Then ſtoode they vp both together, and beſought God earneſtly ‖ that he would preſerue them.

‖Or, that health might be giuen them.

7 And Tobias ſayde, O Lord God of our fathers, praiſed be thou of heauen and earth, of the ſea, welles, and floods, and of all thy creatures that be therein.

8 Thou * madeſt Adam of the moulde of the earth, and gaueſt him Eua for an helper.

Gene.2.7.

9 And now Lord, thou knoweſt that it is not becauſe of voluptuouſneſſe that I take this ſiſter of mine to wife, but onely for the loue of children, in whom thy name may be bleſſed for euer.

10 And Sara ſaid, Haue mercy vpon vs, O Lorde, haue mercie vpon vs, and let vs both come whole and ſounde together to a good age.

11 And about the cocke crowing it came to paſſe, that Raguel called his ſeruants:

12 And they went with him to make a graue.

13 For he ſaide, It is chaunced now vnto him peraduenture, as it did vnto the other ſeuen men that went in vnto her.

14 Now when they had made the graue, Raguel came againe to his wife, and ſaide vnto her, Send one of thy maydens to looke if he be dead, that I may burie him afore it be light day.

15 So ſhee ſent a mayden to ſee: which when ſhee came into the chamber, founde them whole and ſound, ſleeping together.

16 And ſo ſhee came againe, and brought good tidings: then Raguel and Anna his wiſe praiſed the Lord,

17 And ſayde, Prayſed be thou, O Lorde God of Iſrael, that it is not happened vnto vs as we thought.

18 For thou haſt dealt mercifully with vs, and put away from vs the enemie that perſecuted vs,

19 And haſt ſhewed mercie vnto yonder two, the onely borne children of their parents: O Lord, cauſe them to magnifie thee more perfectly, and to offer the ſacrifice of thy praiſe and of their health: that al people may know that thou only art God in al the earth.

20 And immediatly Raguel commanded his ſeruants to fill the graue that they had made, with earth, afore it was light:

21 And bade his wiſe prepare a feaſt, and to make ready all things that were neceſſary for meate to ſuch as went by the way.

22 Hee cauſed two fat kine alſo and foure wethers to be ſlaine, and meates to be prepared for all his neighbours and friends.

23 And Raguel charged Tobias to remaine with him two weekes.

24 As for all the good that he had, he gaue Tobias the halfe of it, and made this writing, that the halfe which remained, ſhoulde fall vnto Tobias after their death.

The ix.Chapter.

The Angell goeth to Gabelus at the deſire of Tobias: which delivereth the letter, and receiueth the money.

THen Tobias called vnto him the Angel, whom he thought to haue bene a man, and ſaid vnto him, Brother Azarias, I pray thee hearken vnto my wordes.

2 If I ſhould giue my ſelfe to be thy ſeruant, I ſhall not deſerue thy prouidence.

3 Neuertheleſſe, I beſeech thee that thou wilt take the beaſtes, and the ſeruants, and goe vnto Gabelus in Rages the citie of the Medes, and deliuer him his handwriting, and receiue the money of him, and pray him to come to my marriage.

4 For thou knoweſt thy ſelfe that my father doth number the dayes: & if I tarry one day too long, he will be ſory in his minde.

5 Now ſeeſt thou howe earneſtly Raguel hath required me, ſo that I can not ſay him nay.

6 Then tooke Raphael foure of Raguels ſeruants, and two camels, and went vnto Rages the citie of the Medes: and when he had found Gabelus, hee gaue him his hand writing, and receiued all the money.

7 He told him alſo of Tobias the ſonne of Tobi, how al things had happened: and cauſed him to come with him to the marriage.

8 Now when hee came into the houſe of Raguel, hee found Tobias ſitting at the table: and he leaped vp, and they kiſſed one another, and Gabelus wept, and praiſed God,

9 And ſaid, the bleſſing of the God of Iſrael haue thou, for thou art the ſonne of a right vertuous and iuſt man, and of one that feareth God, and giueth great almes:

10 And bleſſing haue thy wiſe, and your elders,

11 That yee may ſee your children, and your childrens children vnto the third and fourth generation: and your ſeede be bleſſed of the God of Iſrael, which reigneth worlde without end.

12 And when they all had ſaid Amen, they went to the feaſt: but with the feare of the Lord held they the feaſt of the marriage.

The x.Chapter.

1 Tobias and his wife thinke long for their ſonne, 10 Raguel ſendeth away Tobias and Sara.

NOwe while young Tobias made long tarying, by reaſon of the marriage, his father was full of care and heauineſſe, ſaying, Canſt thou thinke what ſhoulde bee the cauſe that my ſonne tarryeth ſo long: or why he ſhould be kept ſo long there?

2 Thinkeſt thou Gabelus is dead, and no man will giue him the money?

3 Thus began he to be very ſorowfull, he and Anna his wiſe with him: and began to weepe both together, becauſe their ſonne was not come againe vnto them at the day appoynted.

4 As for his mother, ſhee wept with diſcomfortable teares, and ſaid, Woe is mee my ſonne, Oh what ayled vs to ſend thee away into a ſtrange countrey, thou light of our eyes, thou * ſtaffe of our age, thou comfort of Tob.5.19.
our life, thou hope of our generation?

5 Seeing all the things that we haue are onely in thee, wee ſhoulde not haue ſent thee away from vs.

6 Then Tobias comforted her and ſayde, Holde thy peace, and be not diſcomforted, our ſonne is whole and ſound: the man that we ſent him withall, is faithfull ynough.

7 Neuertheleſſe, ſhee might in no wiſe be comforted: but dayly went out, looked about, and went about all the ſtreetes whereby ſhe thought he ſhould come againe, that if it were poſſible, ſhee might ſee him comming afarre off.

8 But Raguel ſayde vnto his ſonne in lawe, O tary here, and I ſhall ſend a meſſenger vnto thy father Tobias, to tell him that thou art in good health.

9 Tobias ſaide vnto him, I am ſure that my father and my mother count euery day, and that their hearts are ſory.

10 So when Raguel had prayed Tobias with many wordes, and he would in no wiſe heare him, he deliuered Sara vnto him, and the halfe part of all his goods, in ſeruants,

and handmaidens, in ſheepe, in camels, and in kine, and much money: and ſo ſent him away from him with health and ioy,

11 And ſaid, The holy Angel of the Lord bee with you in your iourney, and bring you foorth ſafe and ſound: that yee may finde all things in good caſe with your elders, & that mine eyes may ſee your children afore I die.

12 So the elders embraced their daughter, kiſſed her, and let her goe:

13 Exhorting her to honour her father and mother in lawe, to loue her huſband, to rule well her houſhoulde, to keepe her houſe in good order, and to ſhew her ſelfe faultleſſe.

The xj.Chapter.

1 The returne of Tobias to his father. 11 How he was receiued. 15 His father hath his ſight reſtored, and prayſeth the Lord.

AS they nowe were going homeward againe, vpon the eleuenth day they came to Charran, which lieth in the halfe way toward Niniue.

2 And the Angell ſayde, Brother Tobias, thou knoweſt howe thou haſt left thy father.

3 Therefore if it pleaſe thee, we two will goe before, and let the houſholde, with thy wife and the cattell, come fayre and ſoftly after vs.

4 And when Tobias was content that they ſhoulde goe before, Raphael ſayde vnto him, Take of the gall of the fiſh with thee: for it ſhall be neceſſarie. So Tobias tooke of the gall, and they went their way:

5 But Anna the mother of Tobias ſate dayly by the way ſide vpon the toppe of an hill, from whence ſhee might ſee farre about her.

6 And while ſhee was waiting there for his comming, ſhe looked afarre off, and anon ſhe perceiued her ſonne comming, and ranne and tolde her huſband, ſaying, Beholde thy ſonne commeth.

7 And Raphael ſayde vnto Tobias, As ſoone as thou commeſt into the houſe, immediatly worſhip the Lord thy God, and giue thankes vnto him: then goe to thy father, and kiſſe him.

8 And ſtraightwayes ſtrike his eyes ouer with yͤ gall of the fiſh that thou haſt brought with thee: for bee ſure that his eyes ſhall ſtraightway bee opened, and thy father ſhall ſee the light of heauen, and ſhall reioyce at the ſight of thee.

9 Then the dogge that had bene with them in their iourney ranne before, and came as a meſſenger, and wagged his taile for gladneſſe.

10 So the blinde father aroſe, and began to runne, and ſtumbled with his feete: and gaue a ſeruant his hand, and ranne to meete his ſonne,

11 Receiued him, and kiſſed him, hee and his wife, and they both began to weep for ioy.

12 Nowe when they had worſhipped and thanked God, they ſate downe.

13 Then tooke Tobias the fiſh gall, and anoynted his fathers eyes:

14 And taried halfe an houre, and then began the blemiſh to goe out of his eyes, like as it had bene the white ſkinne of an egge:

15 Which Tobias tooke and drewe from his eyes, and immediatly hee receiued his ſight.

16 Then they praiſed God, hee and his wife, and all they that knewe him.

17 And Tobias ſaide, O Lord God of Iſrael, I giue thee praiſe and thankes, for thou haſt chaſtened me, and made me whole: and loe, nowe doe I ſee my ſonne Tobias.

18 After ſeuen dayes came Sara his ſonnes wife alſo whole and ſound, with all the houſholde and cattell, with camels, and much money of his wiues, and with the money that he had receiued of Gabelus.

19 And hee tolde his father and his mother, all the benefites which God had done for him by the man that led him.

20 Achior alſo and Nabath Tobias ſiſters ſonnes came, and were glad, and reioyced with him, by reaſon of all the good things that God had ſhewed vnto him: and ſo for the ſpace of ſeuen dayes they made merrie, and were right ioyfull euery one.

The xij.Chapter.

2 Tobias declareth to his father, the pleaſures that Raphael had done him: 5 The which hee woulde recompenſe.

THen Tobias called his ſonne vnto him, and ſaid, What may wee giue this holy man that ‖ went with thee?

‖ Or, came.

2 Tobias anſwered his father, and ſayde, Father, what reward ſhall wee giue him? or what thing can deſerue his benefites?

3 Hee hath bene my guide, and brought mee ſafe againe, he receiued the money from Gabelus, hee cauſed mee to get my wife, hee droue the euill ſpirit from her, hee hath bene an occaſion of gladneſſe to her father and mother, he deliuered me that I was not deuoured of the fiſh, he hath made thee to ſee the light of heauen: yea, wee all haue receiued great good of him.

4 Howe ſhould we worthily deſerue theſe things vnto him? But, I pray thee my father, that thou wilt deſire him, if haply hee will vouchſafe, to take with him the halfe of all that we haue brought.

5 So the father and the ſonne called him, and tooke him aſide, and began to pray him, that hee woulde bee content to take in good woorth, the halfe part of all that they had brought.

6 Then ſayde hee ſecretely vnto them, Praiſe ye the God of heauen, & giue thankes vnto him before all men liuing: for hee hath ſhewed his mercie vnto you.

7 It is good to hide the kings ſecrete: but to ſhew and to praiſe the workes of God, it is an honourable thing.

8 Prayer is good with faſting, and mercie is better then to horde vp treaſures of golde.

9 For mercy deliuereth from death, cleanſeth ſinne, and cauſeth to finde mercy and life euerlaſting.

10 But they that doe ſinne and vnrighteouſnes, are the enemies of their owne ſoule.

11 Wherefore I tell you the trueth, and will hide no ſecret thing from you.

12 When thou prayedſt with teares, and buriedſt the dead, and lefteſt thy dinner, and hiddeſt the dead in thine houſe vpon the day time, that thou mighteſt burie them in the night, I offered thy prayer before the Lord.

13 And becauſe thou waſt accept and beloued of God, it was neceſſarie that temptation ſhould trie thee.

14 And nowe hath the Lord ſent mee to heale thee, and to deliuer Sara thy ſonnes wife from the euill ſpirite.

15 For I am Raphael an Angell, one of the ſeuen that ſtand before the Lord.

16 When they heard this, they were ſore afraide, and trembled, and fell downe vpon their faces vnto the ground.

17 Then ſaide the Angel, Peace bee with you, feare not.

18 For whereas I haue bene with you, it is the will of God: giue praiſe and thanks vnto him.

Gen.18.7. iudi.13.16. 19 *You thought that I did eate and drinke with you, but I vſe meate that is inuiſible, and drinke that cannot bee ſeene of men.

20 Now therefore is the time that I muſt turne againe vnto him that ſent mee: but be yee thankefull vnto God, and tell out all his wonderous workes.

21 And when he had ſpoken theſe words, he was taken away out of their ſight, ſo that they could ſee him no more.

22 Then fell they downe flat vpon their faces, by the ſpace of three houres, and prayſed God: and when they roſe vp, they tolde all his wonderous workes.

The xiij. Chapter.

A thankeſgiuing of Tobias, who exhorteth all to praiſe the Lord.

THen olde Tobias opened his mouth, and prayſed the Lord, and ſaide, Great art thou, O Lorde, for euermore, and thy kingdome world without ende.

Deu.32.39. ſap.16.13. 2 For thou *ſcourgeſt and healeſt, thou leadeſt vnto hell, and bringeſt out againe: and there is none that may eſcape thine hand.

3 O giue thankes vnto the Lord, ye children of Iſrael, and praiſe him in the ſight of the heathen:

4 For among the heathen which knowe him not, hath he ſcattered you, to the intent that ye ſhoulde ſhewe foorth his marueilous workes, and cauſe them for to knowe, that there is none other God Almightie but he.

5 He hath chaſtened vs for our miſdeeds, and for his own mercies ſake ſhal he ſaue vs.

6 Conſider then howe he hath dealt with you, and praiſe him with feare and dread: and magnifie the euerlaſting king in your workes.

7 I will praiſe him euen in the land of my captiuitie, for hee hath ſhewed his maieſtie vnto a ſinfull people.

8 Turne you therefore, O ye ſinners, and doe righteouſneſſe before God, and be ye ſure that he will ſhewe his mercie vpon you.

9 As for me and my ſoule, we will reioyce in God.

10 O praiſe the Lorde all yee his choſen: holde the dayes of gladneſſe, and bee thankefull vnto him.

11 O Hieruſalem thou citie of God, the Lorde hath puniſhed thee for the workes of thine owne hands.

12 O praiſe the Lord in thy good things, and giue thankes to the euerlaſting God, that he may builde vp his tabernacle againe in thee, that he may call againe vnto thee all ſuch as be in captiuitie, and that thou mayeſt haue ioy for euermore.

13 With a faire light ſhalt thou ſhine, and all the endes of the world ſhall honour thee.

14 The *people ſhall come vnto thee from farre, they ſhall bring giftes, and worſhip the Lord in thee, and thy land ſhall they haue for a Sanctuarie: for they ſhall call vpon the great Name in thee. Eſa.49.18. acts.2.5.

15 Curſed ſhall they bee that deſpiſe thee, and all that blaſpheme thee ſhall be condemned: but bleſſed ſhall they bee that builde thee vp.

16 As for thee, thou ſhalt reioyce in thy children: for they all ſhall bee bleſſed, and gathered together vnto the Lord.

17 Bleſſed are all they that loue thee, and that be glad of thy peace.

18 Praiſe thou the Lord, O my ſoule: for the Lord our God hath deliuered his citie Hieruſalem from all her troubles.

19 I will count my ſelfe happie, if my ſeede remaine to ſee the cleereneſſe of Hieruſalem.

20 The *gates of Hieruſalem ſhall bee builded with Saphir and Smaragde, and all the compaſſe of her walles with precious ſtones. Apo.21.18

21 All her ſtreetes ſhall bee paued with white and faire ſtone, and in all ſtreetes ſhall Alleluia be ſung.

22 Praiſed bee the Lorde which hath exalted her, that his kingdome may bee vpon her for euermore. Amen.

The xiiij. Chapter.

5 Leſſons of Tobias to his ſonne. 6 Hee prophecieth the deſtruction of Nineue, 7 and the reſtoring of Hieruſalem and the temple.

ANd ſo Tobias made an ende of ſpeaking: and after that Tobias had gotten his ſight againe, he liued fourty and two yeres, and ſaw his childꝛens childꝛē.

2 Nowe when hee was an hundꝛed and two yeeres olde, he dyed, and was buryed honourably in Nineue.

3 Foꝛ when hee was ſixe and fiftie yeeres of age, he loſt the ſight of his eyes: and when hee was thꝛee ſcoꝛe yeeres olde, hee gate his ſight againe.

4 The reſidue of his life led hee in ioy, and increaſed well in the feare of God, and departed in peace.

5 But in the houre of his death, hee called vnto him his ſonne Tobias, and ſeuen yong ‖ſpꝛingales his ſonnes childꝛen, and ſaid vnto them, ‖Or, young impes,

6 The deſtruction of Niniue is at hande (foꝛ the woꝛde of the Loꝛde cannot faile) and our bꝛethꝛen that are ſcattered out of the land of Iſrael, ſhall come thither againe.

7 And the whole land of it that hath bene waſte, ſhalbe filled, and the houſe of God that was * burnt in it, ſhalbe builded againe: and all ſuch as feare God, ſhall returne thither. 1.Eſd.3.8. and 6.14.

8 The heathen then alſo ſhal foꝛſake their idoles, & come to Hieruſalem, & dwell there:

9 And all the kings of the earth ſhall bee glad in her, and woꝛſhippe the Loꝛde God of Iſrael.

10 And therefoꝛe, my childꝛen, heare your father, * ſerue the Loꝛde in the trueth, ſeeke after his will, to doe the thing that pleaſeth him: Deut.6.13. ioſu.24.14. 1.reg.7.8.

11 Commaund your childꝛen that they doe right, giue almes, bee mindefull of God, and euer to be thankful vnto him in trueth, and with all their power.

12 Heare me now therefoꝛe, my childꝛen, and abide not here: but in what day ſoeuer ye haue buried your mother by me in one ſepulchꝛe, get you from hence:

13 Foꝛ I ſee that the wickedneſſe of it ſhal bꝛing it to deſtruction and ende.

14 After the death of his mother, Tobias departed away from Niniue, with his wife and childꝛen, and with his childꝛens childꝛen, and came againe to his father and mother in lawe,

15 And found them whole, and in a good age, and tooke the care of them: and hee cloſed their eyes, and was heire vnto all Raguels goods, and ſawe the fifth generation, and his childꝛens childꝛen.

16 And ninetie and nine yeeres being ended in the feare of God, they buried him with ioy.

17 And all his kinred and poſteritie continued in a good life and holy conuerſation: ſo that they were loued and accepted both of God and men, and of all the people of the lande.

¶ *The ende of the booke of Tobias.*

❧ The booke of Iudith.

The firſt Chapter.

2 The building of Ecbatanis. 5 Nabuchodonoſor made warre againſt Arphaxad, and ouercame him. 12 Hee threatneth them that would not helpe him.

ARphaxad the king of the Medes, ſubdued many people vnto his dominion, and builded a ſtrong citie, which he called Ecbatanis.

2 The walles of it made hee of free ſtone, foure ſquare, ſeuentie cubites high, and thirtie cubites bꝛoade: hee made towꝛes thereupon an hundꝛed cubites high.

3 But along the foure coꝛners, euery ſide was twentie foote bꝛoade, he made the poꝛts in the height, like as the towꝛes.

4 This king truſted in his mightie hoſte, and in his gloꝛious charets.

5 So in the twelfth yeere of his reigne, it happened that Nabuchodonoſoꝛ the King of the Aſſyꝛians, which reigned in the great citie of Niniue, fought againſt Arphaxad:

6 And ouercame him in the great fielde called Ragau, beſide Euphꝛates, and Tigris, and Iadaſon, in the fielde of Erioth the king of the Elikes.

7 Then was the kingdome of Nabuchodonoſoꝛ exalted, and his heart was lift vp: and he ſent vnto all them that dwelt in Cilicia, in Damaſcus and Libanus:

8 And vnto the heathen that dwelt in Carmel and Cedar, and to ſuch as dwelt in Galile in the great fielde of Eſdꝛelon:

9 To all them that dwelt in Samaria, and beyond the water of Ioꝛdane vnto Hieruſalem, and the whole lande of Ieſſe, vnto the boꝛders of Ethiopia:

10 Vnto all theſe did Nabuchodonoſoꝛ the king of the Aſſyꝛians ſende meſſengers.

11 But they all with one conſent would not agree vnto him, and ſent the meſſengers againe emptie, and put them away without honour.

12 Then Nabuchodonoſor the king tooke indignation at all thoſe landes, and ſware by his throne and by his kingdome, that hee would be auenged of all thoſe countreys.

The ij. Chapter.

Nabuchodonoſor commaunded preſumptuouſly that all people ſhould be brought in ſubiection.

IN the thirteenth yeere of king Nabuchodonoſor, vpon the twentie and two day of the firſt moneth, it was deuiſed in the court of Nabuchodonoſor the king of the Aſſyrians, that hee woulde reuenge himſelfe.

2 So he called vnto him all the elders, all his captaines and men of warre, and ſhewed them his ſecrete counſell,

3 And tolde them that his purpoſe was to bring the whole earth vnder his dominiõ.

4 Now when they were all content with this ſaying, Nabuchodonoſor the king called Holophernes the chiefe captaine of his warres,

5 And ſaid vnto him, Goe thy way foorth againſt all the kingdomes of the Weſt, and ſpecially againſt thoſe that haue deſpiſed my commandement.

6 Thou ſhalt ſpare no realme, all ſtrong cities ſhalt thou bring in ſubiection vnto me.

7 Then Holophernes called together all the captaines and rulers of all the power in Aſſyria, and muſtered the ſouldiers vnto the hoſte, like as the king commaunded him, namely an hundred and twentie thouſande fighting men vpon foote, and twelue thouſand archers vpon horſebacke.

8 All his ordinance ſent hee before with an innumerable multitude of Camels, ſo that the hoſt was wel prouided for with oxen and ſmall cattell, and that without number.

9 He appointed to prepare corne out of all Syria in his paſſage.

10 Much gold and ſiluer alſo tooke he out of the kings houſe.

11 So hee tooke his iourney, and all his hoſt, with charets, horſemen, & archers: of whõ there were ſo many, that they couered the ground of the land, like the graſhoppers.

12 And when hee was come paſt the borders of the Aſſyrians, hee came towarde the great mountaines of Ange, which lie vpon the left ſide of Cilicia: & ſo he went vp into all their caſtles, and wonne euery ſtrong hold.

13 As for the wealthie citie of Melothus hee brake it downe, and ſpoyled all the children of Tharſis, and the Iſmaelites, which lay towarde the wilderneſſe, and vpon the Southſide of the land of Chellon.

14 He went ouer Euphrates alſo, & came into Meſopotamia, and brake downe all the high cities that were there, from the brooke of Mambre, till a man come to the ſea:

15 And hee tooke the borders in, from Cilicia vnto the coaſtes of Iaphet, towarde the South.

16 Hee caried away all the Madianites, and ſpoyled all their goods, and whoſoeuer withſtoode him, hee ſlewe them with the ſword.

17 After this, hee went downe into the fielde of Damaſcus in the time of harueſt, and burnt vp all the corne, and all the trees and vines he cauſed to be cut downe:

18 And the feare of him fell vpon all them that dwelt on the earth.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The people ſubiect to Holophernes. 12 He deſtroyed their gods, that Nabuchodonoſor might onely bee worſhipped.

SO the kings and princes of all the cities and landes, ſent their Ambaſſadours, namely, they of Syria and Meſopotamia, Syria, Sobal, and Libya, and Cilicia, which came to Holophernes, & ſaid,

2 Let thy wrath ceaſe towarde vs: it is better for vs to ſerue the great king Nabuchodonoſor with our liues, and to be ſubiect vnto thee, then that wee ſhoulde dye, and with our ſlaughter ſuffer the euils of our bondage.

3 All our cities and poſſeſſions, all mountaines and hilles, all fields, great and ſmall, cattell, ſheepe, goates, horſes, and camels, all our goods and houſholdes, bee in thy power.

4 Under thy ſubiection bee all that wee haue.

5 Wee our ſelues, and alſo our children, will be thy ſeruants.

6 Come vnto vs, peaceable lord, and vſe our ſeruice at thy pleaſure.

7 Then came Holophernes downe from the mountaines, with horſemen and great power, and conquered all ſtrong fenced cities, and all that dwelt in the land.

8 And out of all cities hee tooke ſtrong men, and ſuch as were meete for the warre to helpe him.

9 And there came ſuch a feare vpon thoſe countreyes, that the indwellers of all the cities, the princes and rulers, & the people together, went forth to meete him as he came:

10 And receiued him honourably with garlandes and torches, with daunces, tabrets, and pipes.

11 Neuertheleſſe, though they did this, yet might they not ſwage his rigorous ſtomacke,

12 But he deſtroyed their cities, and hewed downe their woods.

13 For Nabuchodonoſor the King had commaunded him that hee ſhould roote out all the gods of the ‖ lande, to the intent that he onely might bee called and taken for god of the nations, which Holophernes with his power might bring vnder him.

‖Or, earth.

14 So went hee thorowe Syria, Sobal, and thorowe all Appamea, and all Meſopotamia,

tamia, and came to the Idumeans in the land of Gabaa,

15 And tooke their cities, and remayned there thirtie dayes, in which ſpace he cauſed all the whole multitude of his hoſte to be gathered together.

The iiij. Chapter.

5 Eliacim the prieſt writeth to Bethulia, that they ſhould fortifie themſelues. 8 They cryed to the Lorde, and humbled themſelues before him.

WHen the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Iurie heard this, they were ſore afraide of him.

2 There came ſuch trembling alſo & feare vpon them, leſt hee ſhould doe vnto the citie of Hieruſalem and the Temple of the Lorde, as he had done to other cities and their temples.

3 So they ſent into all Samaria round about vnto Iericho, tooke in and occupied all the toppes of the mountaines,

4 And made faſt the townes with walles, and prepared corne for them againſt the battaile.

5 Eliacim alſo the Prieſt wrote vnto all them that dwelt toward Eſdrelon, which lyeth ouer againſt the great fielde by Dothain, and vnto al thoſe by whom men might haue paſſage vnto them,

6 That they ſhould take in the wayes of the moūtaines, whereby there might be any way and paſſage vnto Hieruſalem, and that they ſhould holde diligent watch where any ſtraight was betwixt the mountaines.

7 And the children of Iſrael did as Eliacim the Prieſt of the Lord had commaunded them.

8 And all the people cryed vnto the Lorde earneſtly, and humbled their ſoules with faſting and prayers, they and their wiues:

9 The Prieſts put on hairie clothes, and layde the yong babes before the temple of the Lord, and couered the altar of the Lord with an hairie cloth:

10 And with one accorde they cryed vnto the Lorde God of Iſrael, that their children ſhould not bee giuen into a pray, and their wiues into a ſpoyle, that their cities ſhould not be layde waſte, and that their ‖ ſanctuarie ſhould not bee vnhalowed, and ſo they to be a ſhame and rebuke vnto the heathen. ‖Or, holy things.

11 Then Eliacim the high Prieſt of the Lord, went round about all Iſrael, & ſpake vnto them,

12 Saying, Be ye ſure that the Lord wil heare your petitions, if yee continue ſtedfaſt in faſtings and prayers in the ſight of the Lorde.

Exo.17.12. 13 Remember *Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde, which ouerthrewe the Amalekites that truſted in their might and power, in their hoſte, in their ſhieldes, in their charets, and horſemen, not with weapons, but with holy prayers. ‖Or, earth.

14 Euen ſo ſhall all the enemies of Iſrael be, if ye continue in this worke that ye haue begun.

15 So vpon this exhortation, they continued in prayer before the Lord.

16 Inſomuch that they which offered burnt ſacrifices vnto the Lord, offered the offrings vnto the Lord, being arayed in hairie clothes, and had aſhes vpon their heads.

17 And they all beſought God from their whole heart, that he would viſite his people of Iſrael.

The v. Chapter.

Achior the Ammonite doeth declare to Holophernes of the maner of the Iſraelites.

ANd worde came to Holophernes the prince of the warre of the Aſſyrians, that the children of Iſrael prepared themſelues to make reſiſtance, and howe they had ſtopped the wayes betwixt the mountaines.

2 Then was he exceeding wroth, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon,

3 And ſayde vnto them, Tell mee, what people is this that keepeth in the mountaines? Or what maner, and how great cities theirs are? What is their power? Or what maner of hoſte haue they? Who is their captaine?

4 And why doe they deſpiſe vs more then all thoſe that dwel in the Eaſt, and come not foorth to meete vs, that they might receiue vs with peace?

5 Then * Achior the captaine of all the Ammonites, anſwered and ſayde, Sir, if it pleaſe thee to heare, I will tell the trueth before thee, concerning this people that dwell in the mountaines, and there ſhall no vntrueth goe out of my mouth. Iud.11.7.

6 This people is of the generation of the Chaldees:

7 They dwelt firſt in * Meſopotamia, for they would not followe the Gods of their fathers that were in the land of the Chaldees: Gen.11.31.

8 And ſo forſooke they the cuſtome of their forefathers which had many gods, and worſhipped one God that made heauen and earth: which alſo * commaunded them that they ſhould goe from thence and dwell at Charran. Gen.12.1.

9 * Now when there came a dearth into the whole land, they went downe to Egypt, and there they dwelt foure hundred yeeres, in the which they multiplyed greatly, that their hoſte might not be numbred. Gen.41.54 and 46.6.

10 * And when the king of Egypt oppreſſed them, and yoked them in building of his cities, with making of clay and bricke, they cried vnto God their Lorde, which puniſhed the whole lande of Egypt with diuers plagues. Exod.1.8.

11 * And when the Egyptians had caſt them out, & the plague ceaſed from them, and they following after them to take them, and to bring them againe into their bondage: Exod.14.4.

12 While they were fleeing away, the God of heauen opened the ſea, ſo that the waters ſtoode faſt vpon both the ſides as a wall: and theſe went thorowe the bottome of the ſea dryſhod.

13 In the which place when an innumerable people of the Egyptians followed vpon them, they were ſo ouerwhelmed with the waters, that there remayned not one to tell them that came after how it happened.

Exod,16.1. 14 So when this people was paſſed thorow the * red ſea, they came into the wilderneſſe of mount Sina, where neuer man might dwell afore, and where the ſonne of man had neuer reſted.

Exo,15.25. 15 There were the bitter * waters made ſweete for them, that they might drinke, and fourtie yeeres had they meate from heauen.

16 Whereſoeuer they went, without bow and arrow, without buckler or ſworde, their God fought for them, & cauſed them to haue the victorie.

17 Yea, no man was able to hurt this people, except it were when they departed vnfaithfully from the worſhipping of the Lorde their God.

18 But as oft as they worſhipped any other beſide their God, hee gaue them ouer to be ſpoyled, to bee ſlaine, and to be put to confuſion.

19 Neuertheleſſe, as oft as they were ſorie for their departing from the worſhippe of their God: the ſame God of heauen gaue them power and ſtrength to withſtand their enemies.

Ioſu.12,21. 20 Moreouer, they * ſlewe the king of the Chanaanites, Iebuſites, Pherezites, Hethites, Heuites, and Amorites, and all the mightie in Heſebon, and tooke their landes and cities in poſſeſſion:

21 And ſo long as they ſinned not in the ſight of their God, it went well with them: for their God hateth vnrighteouſneſſe.

Iudg.2,11. 4.kin,25.1. 22 * For in times paſt, when they went out of the way which God had giuen them, that they ſhould walke in it, they were deſtroyed in diuers battailes of many nations, and many of them were caryed away priſoners vnto a ſtrange countrey.

1.Eſdr,1,1. 23 * But nowe lately they haue turned themſelues againe vnto the Lord their God, and are come together againe out of the coũtreys where they were ſcattered abroad: and thus haue they conquered theſe moũtaines, and dwell therein: and as for Hieruſalem where their Sanctuarie is, they haue it againe in poſſeſſion.

24 And therefore, my lord, make diligent inquiſition, if this people haue done wickednes in the ſight of their God, then let vs goe vp againſt them: for doubtleſſe their God ſhal deliuer them into thine handes, and ſubdue them vnto thy power.

25 But if this people haue not diſpleaſed their God, we ſhall not be able to withſtand them: for their God ſhall defend them, and ſo ſhall we be a ſhame to all the world.

26 Nowe when Achior had ſpoken out theſe wordes, all the great men of Holophernes were wroth, and thought to ſlay him, and ſayd one to another,

27 What is hee this which dare ſay that the children of Iſrael are able to withſtande Nabuchodonoſor the king, and his hoſtes? whereas they are an vnweaponed people, without ſtrength or vnderſtanding of the feates of warre.

28 That Achior therefore may know that he hath deceiued vs, we will goe vp into the mountaines: and when the mightie men of them are taken, hee with them ſhall be ſtickt with the ſworde:

29 That all the people may knowe that Nabuchodonoſor is the god of the earth, and that there is none other beſide him.

The vi. Chapter.

Holophernes blaſphemeth God whom Achior confeſſed.

So when they had left off ſpeaking, Holophernes tooke ſore indignation, and ſayde vnto Achior,

2 For ſo much as thou haſt prophecied vnto vs, ſaying that the people of * Iſrael ſhalbe defended of their God: I will ſhewe thee that there is no God but Nabuchodonoſor. Iudg.5.5.

3 Yea, when we ſlay them al as one man, thou alſo ſhalt periſh with them through the ſworde of the Aſſyrians, and all Iſrael ſhall be deſtroyed with thee:

4 And then ſhalt thou feele that Nabuchodonoſor is the lorde of the whole earth: then ſhal the ſworde of my knighthood go thorow thy ſides, and thou ſhalt fall downe ſtickt among the wounded of Iſrael, and ‖ ſhalt not come to thy ſelfe againe, but bee vtterly deſtroyed with them. ‖Or, ſhalt not drawe breath againe.

5 Furthermore, if thou thinkeſt thy prophecie to be true, why doeſt thou then change thy colour? why art thou afrayde? Thinkeſt thou that my wordes are not able to bee performed?

6 But that thou mayeſt knowe that thou ſhalt feele theſe things with them, beholde, from this houre forth, will I ſend thee vnto yonder people, that when the puniſhment of my ſworde (which they haue worthily deſerued) falleth vpon them, thou mayeſt be puniſhed with them.

7 So Holophernes commanded his ſeruants to take Achior, and to carrie him vnto Bethulia, and to deliuer him into the handes of the children of Iſrael.

8 Then Holophernes ſeruãts tooke him, and went thorow the plaine field: but when they drewe nigh vnto the mountaines, the ſling caſters came out againſt them.

9 Neuertheleſſe, they gate them away by the ſide of the mountaine, and bound Achior hand & foote to a tree, and ſo left him bound with withs, & turned againe vnto their lord.

10 After that, the children of Iſrael went downe from Bethulia, came vnto him, looſed him, brought him into Bethulia, ſet him in the middeſt of the people, and aſked him what the matter was that the Aſſyrians had left him bound.

11 Oſias the ſonne of Micha, of the tribe of Simeon, and Charmi, which is alſo called Gothoniel, were the principall rulers at the ſame time.

12 Now when Achior ſtoode in the middeſt of the Senatours, and before them all, he tolde them what anſwere hee gaue Holophernes to the thing that he aſked him, and how Holophernes people would haue ſlaine him for ſo ſaying,

13 And how Holophernes himſelfe was wroth, & commanded him for the ſame cauſe to bee deliuered vnto the Iſraelites: that when he ouercame the children of Iſrael, he might commaund Achior alſo to bee put to death with diuers torments, becauſe he ſayd, The God of heauen is their defender.

14 And when Achior had plainly told out all theſe things, all the people fell downe vpon their faces, praiſing the Lord, and powred out their prayers together vnto the Lorde, with a generall complaint and weeping,

15 And ſaide, O Lord God of heauen and of earth, beholde their pride, and looke vpon our lowlineſſe, and conſider how it ſtandeth with thy ſaintes, and make it to be knowen that thou forſakeſt not thoſe which holde them faſt by thee, and how that thou bringeſt them lowe that preſume of themſelues, and make their boaſt in their owne ſtrength.

16 So when the weeping & prayer of the people (which they had made the whole day long, was ended) they comforted Achior,

17 Saying, The God of our fathers, whoſe power and ſtrength thou haſt praiſed, ſhal ſo reward thee, that thou ſhalt rather ſee their deſtruction.

18 When the Lorde our God then ſhall giue his ſeruants this libertie, God bee alſo with thee among vs: ſo that as it ſhall pleaſe thee, ſo thou with all thine mayeſt dwell with vs.

19 Now when Oſias had ended the counſell, hee tooke him into his houſe, and made a great ſupper,

20 Called the elders to it: and ſo they refreſhed themſelues after the faſting.

21 And afterward was all the people called together, which made their prayers all the night long ‖ in the congregation, and beſought the God of Iſrael for helpe.

‖Or, within the Church.

The vij.Chapter.

Holophernes doeth beſiege Bethulia.

THe next day Holophernes commaunded his hoſts to goe vp againſt Bethulia.

2 There were an hundred and twentie thouſand fighting men on foote, and two and twenty thouſand horſemen, beſide the preparing of them that were wonne, and came to them on euery ſide out of the countreys and cities which he had taken.

3 All theſe prepared themſelues vnto the battaile againſt the Iſraelites, and came on by the hill ſide, vnto the top that looketh ouer againſt Dothain, from the place which is called Belma, vnto Chelmon, that lyeth toward Eſdrelon.

4 Now when the children of Iſrael ſaw ſo great a multitude of the Aſſyrians, they fell downe flat vpon the ground, ſtrawed aſhes vpon their heads, and prayed with one accord that the God of Iſrael would ſhewe his mercie vpon his people.

5 And ſo they tooke their weapons, and ſate betwixt the mountaines in the narrow place, and kept the way day and night.

6 But while Holophernes was going round about, hee founde the water ſpring, which from the South ſide was conueyed into the citie by a conduite, and he commanded their conduite to be cut in ſunder.

7 There were welles alſo not farre from the walles, which they vſed ſecretly, more for pleaſure, ‖ then for neceſſitie.

‖ Or, then to drinke them.

8 Then went the Ammonites and the Moabites vnto Holophernes, and ſaid, The children of Iſrael truſt neither in ſpeare nor arrowe, but haue taken in and kept the mountaines, and ſteepe hilles defend them.

9 That thou maieſt ouercome them therefore without the ſtriking of any battaile, ſet men to keepe the welles, that they drawe no water out of them, ſo ſhalt thou deſtroy them without ſworde: or at the leaſt they ſhall bee ſo feeble, that they muſt be faine to giue ouer the citie, which they thinke not able to bee wonne, for ſo much as it lyeth in the mountaines.

10 Theſe wordes pleaſed Holophernes well, and all his men of warre, and he ſet an hundred at euery well round about.

11 And when this watche had endured twentie dayes, the ciſternes and all that had water, fayled them that dwelt in the citie of Bethulia, ſo that in the whole citie they had not drinke ynough for one day, for the people had water giuen them dayly in a meaſure.

12 Then came the men and women, yong perſons and children, all vnto Oſias, and ſaid all with one voyce,

13 God be *iudge betwixt vs and thee, for thou haſt dealt euill with vs: thou wouldeſt not ſpeake peaceably with the king of the Aſſyrians, therefore hath God ſold vs into their handes.

Exod.5,21.

14 And there is no man to helpe vs, whereas wee are brought downe before their eyes in thirſt and great deſtruction.

15 Therefore gather now together all the people that bee in the citie, that wee may all yeelde our ſelues willingly vnto the people of Holophernes:

16 For better it is that we be captiue, and

praiſe the Lorde with our liues, then to bee ſlaine and periſh, and to be laughed to ſcorne, and ſhamed of euery man, when we ſee our wiues and children die before our eyes.

17 We take heauen and earth this day to record, and the God of our fathers, which puniſheth vs according to the deſeruing of our ſinnes, and giue you warning that yee giue vp the city now into the power of Holophernes hoſte, that our ende may bee ſhort with the ſword, which els ſhall endure long for want of water, and for thirſt.

18 Whē they had ſpoken out theſe words, there was a great weeping and howling in the whole congregation, and that of euery man, and they cryed a ‖ whole houre long vnto God with one voyce,

‖Or, many houres.

19 Saying, * Wee haue ſinned with our fathers, we haue done amiſſe, we haue dealt wickedly:

Pſal.105.6.

20 Thou that art gracious, haue mercie vpon vs, or puniſh our vnrighteouſnes with thine owne ſcourge, and giue not thoſe ouer that knowledge thee, vnto a people which know thee not:

21 That they may not ſay among the heathen, Where is their God?

22 And when they were ſo wearie with this crying and weeping, that they held their peace,

23 Oſias ſtoode vp with watrie eyes, and ſaid, O take good hearts vnto you, deare brethren, and be of good cheare, and let vs waite yet theſe fiue dayes for mercie of the Lord.

24 Peraduenture hee ſhall put away his indignation, and giue glory vnto his name.

25 But if hee helpe vs not when the fiue dayes are paſt, we ſhall doe as ye haue ſaid.

The viii. Chapter.

The parentage, life, and conuerſation of Iudith.

AND it happened when theſe wordes came to the eares of Judith, a widow, which was the daughter of Merari the ſonne of Idox, the ſonne of Joſeph, the ſonne of Oſia, the ſonne of Elai, the ſonne of Jamnor, the ſonne of Gedeon, the ſonne of Raphaim, the ſonne of Achitob, the ſonne of Melchia, the ſonne of Enan, the ſonne of Nathania, the ſonne of Salathiel, the ſonne of Simeon, the ſonne of Ruben:

2 And her huſbande was called Manaſſes, which dyed in the dayes of the barley harueſt.

3 For while hee was binding the ſheaues together in the field, the heate came vpon his head, and hee died at Bethulia his citie, and there was he buried beſide his fathers.

4 Now was Judith his deſolate widowe three yeeres and ſixe moneths.

5 And in the higher parts of her houſe ſhe made her ſelfe a priuie chamber, where ſhee dwelt, being cloſed in with her maydens:

6 She ware a ſmocke of haire, and faſted all the daies of her life, except the Sabboths, and newe moones, and the ſolemne dayes that the people of Iſrael kept.

7 Shee was a very faire and beautifull perſon, her huſband alſo had left her great riches, a plenteous houſhold, great vnmoueable poſſeſſions, and many cattell.

8 This Judith was a woman of a very good report with euery one, for ſhe feared the Lorde greatly: and there was no body that ſpake an euill worde of her.

9 When this Judith heard how Oſias had promiſed the people, that after the fifth day hee would giue vp the citie vnto the Aſſyrians, ſhee ſent for the Elders, Chabri and Charmi.

10 And when they came to her, ſhe ſayde, What thing is this, wherein Oſias hath conſented, that if God helpe not within fiue dayes, hee will giue ouer the citie to the Aſſyrians?

11 What are ye, that ye tempt the Lord?

12 This deuice obteyneth no mercie of God, but prouoketh him vnto wrath and diſpleaſure.

13 Wil ye ſet the mercy of the Lord a time, and appoint him a day after your will?

14 Neuertheleſſe, for ſo much as the Lord is patient, let vs rather repent in this, powring out teares, and beſeeching him of grace.

15 For God threatneth not as man, neyther will hee be prouoked vnto wrath, as the children of men.

16 And therefore let vs heartily fall downe before him, and ſerue him with a meeke ſpirite,

17 And with weeping eyes ſay vnto the Lorde, that he deale with vs according to his owne will ſpeedily in mercy: that like as our heart is now vexed ⁊ brought lowe through the pride of them, it ‖ may ſo bee comforted through his grace,

‖Or, wee may ſo glorie.

18 In ſomuch as we folow not the ſinnes of our fathers, which forſooke their God, and worſhipped other gods:

19 For the which ſinne they periſhed with the ſworde, were ſpoyled ⁊ brought to ſhame of al their enemies: as for vs, we know none other God but onely him.

20 For whoſe comfort let vs tarie with meekeneſſe, and he ſhall require and make inquiſition for our blood from the vexations of our enemies: he ſhall bring downe all the heathen that riſe vp againſt vs, ⁊ put them to diſhonour, euen the Lord our God.

21 Therefore deare brethren, ſeeing ye are the honourable and Elders in the people of God, and their life hangeth all vpon you, lift vp their hearts with your exhortation, that they may call to remembrance how our fathers alſo in times paſt were tempted, that they might bee prooued if they worſhipped their God aright.

22 They ought to remember * how our father Abraham being tempted, and tryed

Gen.22.1.

‖Or, was made. thꝛough many tribulations, ‖ was founde a louer and friend of God.

Gen. 28,7. 23 So was Iſahac, ſo was * Iacob, ſo was Moſes: and all they that pleaſed God, paſſed ſtedfaſt in faith thꝛough manifolde troubles.

24 Againe, they that receiued not their temptations with the feare of God, but put themſelues foꝛth with vnpatiencie and murmuring againſt God,

1.Cor.10.10. 25 * Periſhed of the deſtroyer, and were ſlaine of ſerpents.

26 And therefoꝛe ſhould we not vndertake to bee auenged foꝛ the things that are done vnto vs:

Rom.8,17. 27 * But to conſider that all theſe puniſhments are farre leſſe then our ſinnes & miſdeedes, & beleeuing that this coꝛrection commeth vnto vs as to the ſeruants of God, foꝛ amendement, and not foꝛ our deſtruction.

28 Then ſaide Oſias and the elders vnto Iudith, All that thou ſpeakeſt is true, and no man can repꝛoue thy woꝛdes.

29 Pꝛay thou foꝛ vs nowe therefoꝛe vnto God, foꝛ thou art an holy woman, and feareſt God.

30 And Iudith ſayde vnto them, Seeing ye know that my woꝛdes are of God,

31 Then pꝛooue my counſaile and deuice if it be of God: and beſeech God that hee will bꝛing my counſaile to good ende.

32 Thus haue I deuiſed, Ye ſhall ſtande this night befoꝛe the poꝛt, and I will goe fooꝛth with Abꝛa my maiden: and pꝛay ye therefoꝛe vnto God, that hee will gratiouſly remember his people of Iſrael within fiue dayes, as yee haue ſaid.

33 As foꝛ the thing that I goe in hande withall, aſke ye no queſtions of it: and till I bꝛing you woꝛde againe of it, doe yee nothing els but pꝛay vnto the Loꝛd our God foꝛ me.

34 Then Oſias the pꝛince of the people of Iuda ſaide vnto her, Goe thy way in peace, the Loꝛd be with thee, that we may be auenged of our enemies. And ſo they went from her againe.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Iudith humbleth her ſelfe before the Lord, and maketh her prayers for the deliuerance of her people.

‖Or, gone vp. NOwe when they were ‖ gone their way, Iudith went into her cloſet, put on a hairie ſmocke, ſtrawed aſhes vpō her head, fel down befoꝛe yͤ Loꝛd, and cried vnto him, ſaying,

Gen.34,25. ‖Or, to reuengement of the ſtrangers. 2 O Loꝛde God of my father * Simeon, which gaueſt him a ſwoꝛde foꝛ ‖ a defence againſt the enemies that vſed violence in their vncleanneſſe, and that rauiſhed the virgine, and put her to ſhame and confuſion:

3 Thou that gaueſt their wiues into a pꝛaye, & their daughters into captiuitie, and all their pꝛaye foꝛ a ſpoyle vnto thy ſeruants which bare a zeale vnto thee: helpe mee widow, O Loꝛd my God, I beſeech thee.

4 Foꝛ thou haſt made the firſt things: and after that, looke what thou haſt taken in hand and deuiſed, it came euer to paſſe.

5 Foꝛ all thy wayes are pꝛepared, and thy iudgements are put in thy euerlaſting foꝛeknowledge.

6 O looke nowe vpon the ‖ armies of the Aſſyꝛians, like as it was thy pleaſure ſometime to looke vpon the hoſte of the Egyptians, when they being weaponed, perſecuted thy ſeruants, and put their truſt in their charets, hoꝛſemen, and in the multitude of their men of warre. ‖Or, tents.

7 But thou lookedſt vpon their hoſte, caſting a thicke darkeneſſe befoꝛe them.

8 And when they came into the deepe, the waters ouerwhelmed them.

9 Euen ſo Loꝛde, let it goe with theſe that truſt in yͤ power & multitude of their men of warre, in their charets, arrowes & ſpeares,

10 And know not that thou onely art our God, which deſtroyeſt warres from the beginning, and ‖ that thou art the Loꝛd. ‖Or, and that it appertaineth to thee to be called Lord.

11 O lift vp thine arme now like as euer from the beginning, and in thy power bꝛing their power to nought: cauſe their might to fal in thy wꝛath, which make their boaſt that they will vnhalowe and defile thy Sanctuarie, and to waſte the tabernacle of thy Name, and to caſt downe the hoꝛne of thine altar with their ſwoꝛde.

12 Bꝛing to paſſe, O Loꝛde, that the pꝛide of ‖ the enemie may bee cut downe with his owne ſwoꝛd, ‖Or, of this man.

13 That he may be taken with the ſnare of his eyes in mee, and that thou mayeſt ſmite him with the lips of my loue.

14 O giue me a ſtedfaſt mind, that I may deſpiſe him and his ſtrength, and that I may deſtroy him.

15 This ſhall bꝛing thy Name an euerlaſting remembꝛance, if the * hand of a woman ouerthꝛow him. Iudg. 4,21.

16 * Foꝛ thy power, O Loꝛd, ſtandeth not in the multitude of men, neither haſt thou any pleaſure in the ſtrength of hoꝛſes, neither was there from the beginning any pꝛoude perſons that pleaſed thee: but in the pꝛayer of the humble and meeke hath thy pleaſure bene euermoꝛe, Iudith 7.2. 2.chro.14.11.

17 O thou God of the heauens, thou maker of the waters, and Loꝛd of all creatures, heare mee pooꝛe woman calling vpon thee, and putting my truſt in thy mercy,

18 Remember thy couenant, O Loꝛde, and miniſter woꝛdes in my mouth, & ſtabliſh this deuice in my heart, that thy houſe may continue ſtil in holineſſe:

19 And that all the heathen may knowe that thou art God, and that there is none other but thou.

The x. Chapter.

1 Iudith decketh her ſelfe, and goeth foorth of the citie.
11 Shee is taken of the watch of the Aſſyrians, and brought to Holophernes.

AND when ſhee had left off crying vnto the Lord, ſhe roſe vp from the place where ſhe had lien flat before the Lord,

2 And called her maiden Abra, went downe into her houſe, laide the hairie cloth from her, put off the garments of her widowhood.

3 Waſhed her body, annointed her ſelfe with precious things of ſweete ſauour, brayded and platted her haire, ſet a coyffe vpon her head, and put on ſuch apparell as belonged vnto gladneſſe, ſlippers vpon her feete, bracelets, ſpangs, earerings, finger rings, and decked her ſelfe with all her beſt aray.

4 The Lord gaue her alſo a ſpeciall beautie and faireneſſe, for all this decking of her ſelfe was not done for any voluptuouſneſſe, but of a right diſcretion and vertue: therefore did the Lorde increaſe her beautie, ſo that ſhe was exceeding amiable and well fauoured in all mens eyes.

5 She gaue her maiden Abra alſo a bottel of wine, a pot with oyle, pottage, cake bread and cheeſe, and went her way.

6 Now when they come to the port of the citie, they founde Oſias and the elders of the citie waiting there.

7 Which when they ſawe her, they were aſtonied, and marueiled greatly at her beautie.

Iudit, 8, 33.

8 Neuertheleſſe, they *aſked no queſtion at her, but let her go, ſaying, The God of our fathers giue thee grace, and with his power performe all the deuice of thy heart, that Hieruſalem may reioyce ouer thee, and that thy name may be in the number of the holy and righteous.

9 And all they that were there, ſaide with one voyce, So be it, ſo be it.

10 Iudith made her prayer vnto the Lord, and went out at the port, ſhee and her maide Abra.

11 And as ſhe was going down the mountaine, it happened that about the ſpring of the day, the ſpies of the Aſſyrians met with her, and tooke her, ſaying, Whence commeſt thou? or whither goeſt thou?

12 Shee anſwered, I am the daughter of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for I know that they ſhalbe giuen vnto you to bee ſpoyled, becauſe they thought ſcorne to yeeld themſelues vnto you, that they might finde mercie in your ſight.

13 Therefore haue I deuiſed by my ſelfe after this maner: I wil goe before the prince Holophernes, and tell him all their ſecrets, and wil ſhew him how he may come by them, and winne them: ſo that not one man of his hoſte ſhall periſh.

14 And when theſe men had heard her wordes, and conſidered her faire face, they were aſtonied (for they wondred at her excellent beautie)

15 And ſaid vnto her, Thou haſt ſaued thy life by finding out this deuiſe, that thou wouldeſt come downe to our Lord.

16 And bee thou ſure, that when thou commeſt vnto him, he ſhal entreate thee wel, and thou ſhalt pleaſe him at the heart. So they brought her into Holophernes pauilion, and tolde him of her.

17 Nowe when ſhee came in before him, immediately hee was ouercome and taken with her beautie.

18 Then ſaid his ſeruants, Who woulde deſpiſe the people of the Iewes, that haue ſo faire women? ſhould we not by reaſon fight againſt them for theſe?

19 So when Iudith ſawe Holophernes ſitting in a canopy, ẏ was wrought of purple ſilke, golde, ſmaragde, and precious ſtones,

20 She looked faſt vpon him, bowed her ſelfe, and fell downe vpon the earth: and Holophernes ſeruants tooke her vp againe at their lords commaundement.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Holophernes comforteth Iudith. 3 and asketh the cauſe of her comming. 5 She deceiueth him by her faire wordes.

THen ſaide Holophernes vnto her, Be of good cheere, & feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt man that woulde ſerue Nabuchodonoſor the king.

2 As for thy people, if they had not deſpiſed me, I ſhould not haue lift vp my ſpeare againſt them.

3 But tell me now, what is the cauſe that thou art departed from them, and wherefore art thou come vnto vs?

4 And Iudith ſaid vnto him, Sir, vnderſtand the wordes of thy handmaiden: for if thou wilt doe after the wordes of thy handmaiden, the Lord ſhall bring thy matter to a proſperous effect.

5 As Nabuchodonoſor the king of ẏ earth liueth, and as his power liueth, which is in thee to the puniſhment of all men that goe wrong: all men ſhal not onely be ſubdued vnto him through thee, but all the beaſts alſo of the fielde.

6 For all people ſpeake of thy prudent actiuitie, and it hath euer bin reported how thou onely art good and mightie in all his kingdome, and thy ‖ diſcretion is commened in al lands.

‖ Or, diſcipline.

Iudith. 5.5.

7 The thing is manifeſt alſo that *Achior ſpake, and it is well knowen what thou commaundedſt to doe vnto him.

8 For this is plaine, and of a ſuretie, that our God is ſo wroth with vs by the reaſon of our ſinnes, that he hath ſhewed by his Prophets vnto the people, howe that for their ſinnes hee will deliuer them ouer vnto the enemie.

9 And forſomuch as the children of Iſrael knowe that they haue ſo diſpleaſed their God, they are ſore afraide of thee.

10 They ſuffer great hunger alſo, and for

want of water, they are dead nowe in a maner.

11 Moreouer, they are appointed to ſlay all their cattel, that they may drink the blood of them:

12 And are purpoſed to ſpend yͤ holy things of their God, which hee hath forbidden them to touch, as of corne, wine, and oyle, and they will conſume thoſe things which they ought not to touch with their hands: Seeing nowe that they doe theſe things, it is a plaine caſe that they muſt needes be deſtroyed.

13 Which when I thine handmaiden perceiued, I fled from them, and the Lorde hath ſent me to ſhew thee theſe things.

14 For I thine handmaiden worſhip God, euen nowe here beſide thee: and thy handmaiden ſhall goe forth, and I will make my prayer vnto God.

15 And he ſhall tell me when he will reward them their ſinne, then ſhal I come and ſhew thee, and bring thee thorow the middeſt of Hieruſalem, ſo that thou ſhalt haue all the people of Iſrael as ſheep without a ſhepheard, and there ſhall not ſo much as one dog barke againſt thee.

16 For theſe things are ſhewed me by the prouidence of God.

17 And for ſo much as God is diſpleaſed with them, hee hath ſent mee to tell thee the ſame.

18 Theſe wordes pleaſed Holophernes, and all his ſeruants: which marueiled at the wiſedome of her, and ſaid one to another,

19 There is not ſuch a womã vpon earth, in fauour, in beauty, and diſcretion of words.

20 And Holophernes ſaide vnto her, God hath done well that hee hath ſent thee hither before thy people, that thou maieſt giue them into our hands.

21 And forſomuch as thy promiſe is good, if thy God performe it vnto me, he ſhall be my God alſo, and thou ſhalt be excellent, & great in the Court of Nabuchodonoſor, and thy name ſhalbe ſpoken of in all the land.

The xij. Chapter.

Iudith woulde not pollute her ſelfe with the meate of the Gentiles.

THen commanded he her to go in where his treaſure lay, & charged that ſhee ſhould haue her dwelling there, and appoynted what ſhould be giuen her from his table.

2 Iudith anſwered him, and ſaid, As for the *meate that thou haſt commaunded to giue me, I may not eate of it as nowe, leaſt I diſpleaſe my God: but will eate of ſuch as I haue brought with me.

Gen.43.32

3 Then ſaide Holophernes vnto her, If theſe thinges that thou haſt brought with thee faile, what ſhall wee doe vnto thee?

4 And Iudith ſaide, As thy ſoule liueth, my Lord, thy handmaiden ſhall not ſpend all this, til God hath brought to paſſe in my hãd the things that I haue deuiſed. So his ſeruants brought her into the tent whereas hee had appoynted.

5 And as ſhe was going in, ſhe deſired that ſhe might haue leaue to go forth by night and before day to her prayer, and to make interceſſion vnto the Lord.

6 Then commaunded Holophernes his chamberlaines, that ſhe ſhould goe out and in at her pleaſure, to pray vnto God thoſe three dayes.

7 And ſo in the night ſeaſon ſhe went forth into the valley of Bethulia, and waſhed her ſelfe in the well water.

8 And comming vp, ſhe beſought the Lord God of Iſrael that hee woulde proſper her way, for the deliuerance of his people.

9 And ſo ſhe went in, and remained cleane in her tent, till ſhe tooke her meate in the euening.

10 Vpon the fourth day it came to paſſe, that Holophernes made a ſupper vnto his ſeruants, and ſaid vnto Vagao his chamberlaine, Go thy way, and counſell this Hebrewe weſſe, that ſhe may be willing to conſent to keep company with me.

11 For it were a ſhame vnto all the Aſſyrians, that a woman ſhould ſo laugh a man to ſcorne, that ſhe were come from him vnmedled withall.

12 Then went Vagao vnto Iudith, and ſaid, Let not the good daughter be afraide to come in to my Lord, that ſhe may be honored before him, that ſhe may eate & drinke wine, and be mery with him.

13 Vnto whome Iudith anſwerd, Who am I, that I ſhould ſay my lord nay?

14 Whatſoeuer is good and beſt before his eyes, I ſhal doe it: and look what is his pleaſure, that ſhall I thinke well done as long as I liue.

15 So ſhe ſtood vp, and deckt her ſelf with her apparel, & went in, and ſtood before him.

16 And Holophernes heart was whole moued: for he burnt in deſire toward her.

17 And Holophernes ſaid vnto her, Drink now, and ſit downe, and be mery, for thou haſt found fauour before me.

18 Then ſaid Iudith, Sir, I wil drinke, for my minde is merrier to day then euer it was in all my life.

19 And ſhe tooke, and did eate, and dranke before him the things that her maiden had prepared for her.

20 And Holophernes was merie with her, and dranke more wine then euer hee did afore in his life.

The xiij. Chapter.

7 Iudith prayeth for ſtrength. 10 She ſmiteth off Holophernes head. 12 She returneth to Bethulia, and reioyceth her people.

NOwe when it was late in the night, his ſeruants made haſte euery man to his lodging, and Vagao ſhut yͤ chamber doores, and went his way.

Pſal.105.1. 2 * For they were all ouerladen with wine.

3 So was Judith alone in the chamber.

4 As for Holophernes, hee lay vpon the bed all drunken, and of very drunkenneſſe fell aſleepe.

5 Then commaunded Judith her mayden to ſtand without before the doore, and to waite.

6 And Judith ſtoode before the bed, making her prayers with teares, and moued her lips ſecretly,

7 And ſaid, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Iſrael, and haue reſpect vnto the workes of mine hands in this houre, that thou maiſt ſet vp thy citie of Hieruſalem, like as thou haſt promiſed: and graunt that I may performe the thing, which in hope that it may be done by thee, I haue deuiſed.

8 And when ſhe had ſpoken this, ſhe went to the pillar that was at Holophernes beds head, and looſed his ſword that hanged vpon it, and drew it out:

9 And when ſhee had taken it out of the ſcabberd, ſhe tooke holde of the hairie lockes of his head, and ſaide, Strengthen me, O Lord God, in this houre.

Eccl.31.30. 10 * And with that ſhee gaue him two ſtrokes vpon the necke, & ſmote off his head: then tooke ſhe the canopie away from the pillars, and rolled the dead body aſide.

11 Immediatly ſhe gate her forth, and deliuered the head of Holophernes vnto her maiden, and bade her put it in her wallet.

12 And ſo theſe two went foorth together after their cuſtome, as though they woulde pray: and ſo paſſed by the hoſte, and came about thorow the valley vnto the port of the citie.

13 And Judith cried a farre off vnto the watchmen vpon the wals, Open the gates, ſaid ſhe, for God is with vs, which hath ſhewed his power in Iſrael.

14 And when they heard her voyce, they called the elders of the citie together.

15 And they came all to meete her, little and great, young and olde: for they thought not that ſhe ſhould haue come ſo ſoone.

16 So they lighted candles, and gathered about her euery one: but ſhee went vp into an high place, and cauſed ſilence to be proclaimed.

17 And when euery man nowe helde his peace, Judith ſaide, O praiſe the Lorde our God, for hee hath not deſpiſed nor forſaken them that put their truſt in him:

18 And in mee his handmaiden hee hath performed his mercy, which he promiſed vnto the houſe of Iſrael: Yea, in my hand this ſame night hath hee ſlaine the enemie of his people.

19 And with that ſhe tooke forth the head of Holophernes out of the wallet, and ſhewed it them, ſaying, Beholde, the head of Holophernes the captaine of the armie of the Aſſyrians, and this is the canopie wherein he lay in his drunkenneſſe, where the Lorde our God hath ſlaine him by the hand of a woman.

20 But as the Lord liueth, his angel hath kept me, going thither, remaining there, and comming hither againe from thence: and the Lord hath not ſuffered mee his handmaiden to bee defiled, but without any defiling of ſinne hath hee brought me againe vnto you, and that with great victorie, ſo that I am eſcaped, and ye deliuered.

21 * O giue thankes vnto him euery one, 1.Sã.17.15. for he is gracious, and his mercie endureth for euer.

22 So they praiſed the Lord all together, and gaue thankes vnto him, and to her they ſaid, The Lord hath bleſſed thee in his power, for through thee hee hath brought our enemies to nought.

23 And Oſias the chiefe ruler of the people of Iſrael, ſaid vnto her, O daughter, bleſſed art thou of the Lord the high God, aboue all women vpon earth.

24 Bleſſed be the Lorde the maker of heauen and earth, which hath guided thee aright to wound and to ſmite off the head of the captaine of our enemies.

25 For this day hee hath made thy name ſo honourable, that thy praiſe ſhall neuer come out of the mouth of men, which ſhal alway remember the power of the Lord, ſeeing thou haſt not ſpared thine owne ſelfe, but put thee in ieopardie, conſidering the anguiſh of thy people, and ſo haſt helped their fall before God our Lord.

26 And all the people ſaid, Amen, Amen.

27 Achior alſo was called, and hee came: then ſaid Judith vnto him, The God of Iſrael, vnto whom thou gaueſt witneſſe that hee would be auenged of his enemies, euen he hath this night through my hand ſmitten off the head of all the vnfaithfull.

28 And that thou maieſt ſee that it is ſo, beholde, this is the head of Holophernes, which in his preſumptuous pride deſpiſed the God of Iſrael, and threatned thee with deſtruction, ſaying, When the people of Iſrael is taken, I ſhall cauſe thee alſo to bee ſtickt with the ſword.

29 When Achior ſaw Holophernes head, he fell downe vpon his face to the ground, for very anguiſh and feare, ſo that hee ſwooned withall.

30 But after that he was come againe to himſelfe, he fell downe before her, and praiſed her, ſaying,

31 Bleſſed art thou of thy God in all the tabernacles of Jacob: for all the people that heare of thy name, ſhall praiſe the God of Iſrael, becauſe of thee.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 Iudith cauſeth to hang vp the head of Holophernes. 6 Achior ioyneth himſelfe to the people of God. 7 The Iſraelites goe out againſt the Aſſyrians.

2.Mac.15.35. IUdith ſaid vnto all the people, Brethren, heare mee, * Sticke vp his head vpon our walles.

2 And when the Sunne ariſeth, take euery man his weapon, and fal out violently: not as though ye would goe beſide them, but to runne vpon them with violence.

3 When the ſpies ſee this, they ſhall of neceſſitie be compelled to flee backward, and to raiſe vp their captaine to battel.

4 So when their captaines come into Holophernes pauilion, and finde the dead bodie wrapped in the blood, fearefulneſſe ſhall fall vpon them.

5 So when ye perceiue that they flee, follow them without all care, for God ſhall ‖ deliuer them vnto you to be deſtroyed. ‖ Or, the Lord ſhall breake them vnder your feete.

6 Then Achior ſeeing the power of God, which he had ſhewed vnto the people of Iſrael, fell off from his heatheniſh beliefe, and put his truſt in God, and let himſelfe bee circumciſed, and ſo was he numbred among the people of Iſrael, he and al his poſterity vnto this day.

7 Now as ſoone as it was day, they ſtickt vp Holophernes head vpon the walles, and euery man tooke his weapon, & ſo they went out with an horrible cry.

8 When the ſpies ſaw that, they ranne vnto Holophernes tent.

9 And they that were within the tent, came before his chamber, and made a great ruſhing, that Holophernes might awake, not by ſtirring him vp, but by their noiſe.

10 For there durſt not one of the Aſſyrians knocke, goe in, or open.

11 But when the captaines and princes, and all the chiefe in the king of the Aſſyrians hoſte came together, they ſaid vnto the chamberlaines,

12 Goe your way in, and wake him vp: for the mice are crept out of their holes, and dare prouoke vs vnto battell.

13 Then Vagao went into his chamber, ſtoode before the ‖ bed, and clapped with his hands: for hee thought he had bene ſleeping with Iudith. ‖ Or, curtaine.

14 But when he hearkened perfectly with his eares, and could perceiue no ſtirring, he went nigher to the ‖ bed, and lift it vp, and when he ſawe the dead bodie of Holophernes lying there without a head, weltring in his blood vpon the earth, hee cryed with a loud voyce, and with weeping rent his clothes, ‖ Or, curtaine.

15 And went into Iudiths tent, and found her not.

16 And ſo he lept out vnto the people, and ſaid, One woman of the Iews hath brought all Nabuchodonoſors people to ſhame: for loe, Holophernes lieth vpon the grounde, and hath no head.

17 When the chiefe of the Aſſyrians hoſte heard that, they rent their clothes, and there fel an intollerable feare and trembling vpon them: ſo that their mindes were ſore afraid.

18 And there was an exceeding great crie in ‖ the whole hoſte. ‖ Or, midſt of the hoſt.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The Aſſyrians are afraide and flee. 6 The Iſraelites purſue them.

NOw when all the hoſte heard that Holophernes was beheaded, their minde & counſel fell from them: and being amazed with feare onely and trembling, they ſaued themſelues by fleeing away.

2 One ſpake not to another, but hanged downe their heads, left all behind them, and made haſte to eſcape from the Hebrewes: for they heard that they were haſting to come after with their weapons, and ſo they fled by the wayes of the fieldes, and thorowe all the footpaths of the ‖ dales. ‖ Or, woods.

3 And when the children of Iſrael ſawe that they fled, they followed vpon them, and went downe with trumpets, blowing, and making a great crie after them.

4 As for the Aſſyrians, they had no order, and kept not themſelues together, but fledde their way: neuertheleſſe, the children of Iſrael fell vpon them with one companie and order, and diſcomfited as many as they might get.

5 And Oſias ſent meſſengers vnto all the cities and countries of Iſrael.

6 So all the region and euery citie ſent out their beſt men after them in harneſſe, and ſmote them with the ſword, til they came to the vttermoſt parts of their borders.

7 And the other that were in Bethulia, came into the tents of the Aſſyrians, and took all that they which were fled had left behind them, and ſo they found great good.

8 And they that came againe to Bethulia from the battell, took with them ſuch things as had bene theirs: there was no number of the cattel, and of al coſtly iewels, ſo that from the loweſt vnto the higheſt, they were all made rich of the ſpoiles of them.

9 And Ioachim the high prieſt, came from Hieruſalem to Bethulia, with all the elders, that they might ſee Iudith.

10 Nowe when ſhe came out vnto them, they began all to praiſe her with one voyce, ſaying, Thou worſhip of the citie of Hieruſalem, thou ioye of Iſrael, thou honour of our people,

11 Becauſe thou haſt done manly, and thy heart is comforted, and for that thou haſt loued cleanlineſſe & chaſtitie, and haſt knowen no man but thine owne huſband: therefore hath the hand of the Lord comforted thee, and bleſſed ſhalt thou be for euer.

12 And all the people ſaide, So be it, ſo be it.

13 In thirtie dayes could the people of Iſrael ſcarce gather vp the ſpoyles of the Aſſyrians.

14 But all that belonged vnto Holopher-

nes, and had bene his ſpecially, whether it were of golde, of ſiluer, precious ſtone, clothing, and all ornaments, they gaue it vnto Iudith, and it was deliuered vnto her of the people.

15 And all the people reioyced, both women, maidens, and yong people, with pipes and harpes.

The xvj.Chapter.

1 Iudith praiſeth God with a ſong. 25 Shee offereth to the Lord Holophernes ſtuffe. 26 Her continencie, life, and death. 29 All Iſrael lamenteth her.

Then ſang Iudith this ſong, vnto the Lord, ſaying,

2 Begin vnto the Lord vpon the tabrets, ſing vnto the Lorde vpon the cymbals, O ſing vnto him a new ſong of thankeſgiuing, be ioyfull, and call vpon his Name:

3 It is the Lord that deſtroyeth warres, euen the Lord is his Name:

4 Which hath pitched his tentes in the midſt of his people, that he might deliuer vs from the hand of all our enemies.

5 Aſſur came out of the mountains of the North in the multitude of his ſtrength: his people ſtopped the water brookes, and their horſes couered the valleis.

6 He purpoſed to haue burnt vp my ‖ land, and to ſlay my yong men with the ſworde.

‖ Or, borders.

7 Hee woulde haue caried away my children and virgins into captiuitie, but the Almightie Lorde hindered him, and deliuered him into the handes of a woman ‖ which brought him to confuſion.

‖ Or, which did ſticke him thorow

8 For their mightie was not deſtroyed of the young men, it was not the ſonnes of Titan that ſlew him, neither haue the great giants ſet themſelues againſt him: but Iudith the daughter of Merari, with her faire beautie hath diſcomfited him, and brought him to nought.

9 For ſhee layde away her widowes garment, and put on the apparell of gladnes, to the reioycing of the children of Iſrael.

10 Shee annoynted her face with oyntment, and bound vp her haire in a coyſe, and tooke a newe ‖ ſtoale to beguile him.

‖ Or, garment.

11 Her ſlippers rauiſhed his eyes, her beautie captiuated his mind, with the ſword ſmote ſhe off his necke.

12 The Perſians were aſtonied at her ſtedfaſtneſſe, and the Medes at her boldneſſe.

13 Then howled the armies of the Aſſyrians, when my ſimples appeared dry of thirſt.

14 The ſonnes of the daughters haue pearced them thorow, and ſlaine them as fugitiue children, they periſhed in the battel ‖ for the very feare of the Lord my God.

‖ Or, from the face.

15 Let vs ſing a ſong of thankeſgiuing vnto the Lord, a new ſong of praiſe will wee ſing vnto our God.

16 Lorde, Lorde, thou art a great God, mightie in power, whom no man may ouercome.

17 All thy creatures muſt ſerue thee: * for thou ſpakeſt but the worde, and they were made, thou ſenteſt thy ſpirite, and they were created, & no man can withſtand thy voyce.

Gen.1.1. pſal.23.9.

18 The mountaines ſhall moue from the foundations with the waters, the ſtonie rockes ſhall melt before thee like waxe.

19 But they that feare thee, ſhalbe great with thee in all things.

20 Wo vnto the people that roſe vp againſt my generation: for the Almightie Lorde wil auenge himſelfe of them, and in the day of iudgement will he viſite them.

21 For hee ſhall giue fire and wormes in their fleſh, that they may burne aud feele it for euermore.

22 After this it happened, that after the victorie, all the people came to Hieruſalem, to giue praiſe and thanks vnto the Lord: and when they were purified, they offred all their whole burnt ſacrifices, and their vowes, and their promiſed offerings.

23 And Iudith offered all Holophernes weapons, and all the iewels that the people had giuen her, and the canopie that ſhe tooke from his bed, and hanged them vp ‖ vnto the Lord.

‖ The olde interpteter hath, In anathema obliuionis,

24 The people were ioyfull as the vſe is: and this ioy with Iudith, by reaſon of the victorie, endured three moneths.

25 So after theſe dayes, euery man went home againe, and Iudith was in great reputation at Bethulia, and right honourably taken in all the land of Iſrael.

26 Unto her vertue alſo was chaſtitie ioyned, ſo that after her huſbād Manaſſes died, ſhe neuer knew man all the dayes of her life.

27 Upon the high ſolemne daies, ſhe went out with great worſhip.

28 She dwelt in her huſbands houſe an hundred and fiue yeeres, and left her handmaiden Abra free,

29 And died, and was buried beſide her huſband in Bethulia: & all the people mourned for her ſeuen dayes.

30 So long as ſhe liued, there was none that troubled Iſrael, and many yeres alſo after her death.

31 The day wherin this victorie was gotten, was ſolemnely holden, and reckoned of the Iewes in the number of the holy dayes, as it is yet greatly holden of the Iewes euer ſince, vnto this day.

The ende of the booke of Iudith.

The reſt of the Chapters of the booke of Eſther, which are neither founde in the Hebrew, nor in the Chalde:

The xj. Chapter after the Latine.

The dreame of Mardocheus.

MArdocheus the ſonne of Iari, the ſonne of Semei, the ſonne of Cis, of the tribe of Beniamin,

2 A Iew, which had his dwelling in the citie of Suſis, a man of great reputation, & excellent among all them that were in the Kings court:

3 Neuertheleſſe, he was one of the priſoners whome * Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon had caried away from Hieruſalem vnto Babylon, with Iechonias the king of Iuda.

4.Reg.24. 15, iere. 24.1.

4 In the ſecond yeere of the reigne of great Artaxerxes, in the firſt day of the moneth Niſan, had this Mardocheus ſuch a dreame.

5 Hee thought hee heard a great tempeſt, horrible thunderclaps, earthquakes, and great vprore in the land,

6 And that hee ſawe two great dragons, ready to fight one againſt another.

7 Their crie was great: at the which roaring and crie, all the heathen were vp to fight againſt the righteous people.

8 And the ſame day was full of darkneſſe, and very vncleare, full of trouble and anguiſh, yea, a great fearefulneſſe was there in the land.

9 The righteous were amaſed, for they feared the plague and euill that was deuiſed ouer them, and were at a point with themſelues to die: So they cried vnto God.

10 And while they were crying, the litle well grew into a great riuer, and into many waters.

11 And with that it was day, & the ſunne roſe vp againe: and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious and proud.

12 Nowe when Mardocheus had ſeene this dreame, he awoke, and muſed ſtedfaſtly in his heart what God would doe: and ſo hee deſired to know all the matter, and his mind was thereupon vntill night.

The xij. Chapter.

Mardocheus vttereth the treaſon deuiſed againſt the king, and is therefore rewarded of him.

AT the ſame time dwelt Mardocheus with Bagaths and Thara in the kings court, the kings chamberlaines and porters of the palace.

2 But when hee heard their deuiſe, and had diligently conſidered their imaginations, hee perceiued that they went about to lay their cruell handes vpon the king Artaxerxes, and ſo he certified the king thereof.

3 Then cauſed the king to examine the two || gelded with torments: and when they had graunted it, they were put to death.

|| Or, chamberlaines.

4 This the king cauſed to bee put in the chronicles for an euerlaſting remembrance, and Mardocheus wrote vp the ſame matter.

5 So the king commanded that Mardocheus ſhould remaine in the court, and for this faithfulneſſe of his, hee gaue him a rewarde.

6 But Aman, the ſonne of Amadathu the Agagite, which was holden in great honour and reputation in the kings court, vndertooke to hurt Mardocheus and his people, becauſe of the two chamberlaines that were put to death.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 The copie of the letters of Artaxerxes againſt the Iewes, 9 The prayer of Mardocheus.

THE great King Artaxerxes, which reigneth from India vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and twentie and ſeuen lands, ſendeth his friendly ſalutation vnto all the princes and deputies of the countreys, which be ſubiect vnto his dominion.

2 When I was made lord ouer many people, & had ſubdued the whole earth vnto my dominion, my minde was not with crueltie and wrong to exalt my ſelfe, by the reaſon of my power: but purpoſed with equitie alway and gentleneſſe, to gouerne thoſe that be vnder my iuriſdiction, and wholy to ſet them in a peaceable life, & thereby to bring my kingdome vnto tranquillitie, that men might ſafely go thorow on euery ſide, and to renew peace againe, which all men deſire.

3 Nowe when I aſked my counſellers howe theſe things might bee brought to a good ende, there was one by vs excellent in wiſedome, whoſe good will, trueth, & faithfulneſſe hath oft bene ſhewed and prooued, (which was alſo the principall and next vnto the king) Aman by name,

4 Which certified vs, how that in all lands there was ſcattered abroade a rebellious folke, that made ſtatutes and lawes againſt all other people, and haue alway deſpiſed the proclaimed commaundements of kings, and how that for this cauſe it were not to be

ſuffered, that ſuch rule ſhould continue by you, and not to be put downe.

5 Seeing nowe wee perceiue the ſame, that this people alone are contrary vnto euery man, vſing ſtrange and other maner of lawes, and withſtand our ſtatutes and doings, and goe about to ſtabliſh ſhrewd matters, that our kingdome ſhould neuer come to good eſtate and ſtedfaſtneſſe,

6 Therefore we haue commaunded, that all they that are appointed in writing, and ſhewed vnto you by Aman, which is ordeined, and ſet ouer all our lands, and the moſt principall next vnto the king, and in maner as a father, ſhall with their wiues and children be deſtroyed and rooted out with the ſword of their enemies and aduerſaries, and that there ſhall be no mercie ſhewed, and no man ſpared: and this ſhall be done the fourteenth day of the moneth called Adar, of this yeere:

7 That they which of olde, and nowe alſo haue euer bene rebellious, may in one day with violence be thruſt downe into the hell, to the intent that after this maner our empire may haue peace and tranquillitie.

8 But Mardocheus thought vpon all the workes and noble actes of the Lord, & made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lorde, Lorde, thou valiant and almightie king, for all things are in thy power: and if thou wilt helpe and deliuer Iſrael, there is no man that can withſtand or let thee.

10 For thou haſt made heauen and earth, and what wonderous thing ſoeuer is vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can reſiſt thy maieſtie, O Lord.

12 Thou knoweſt all things, thou woteſt Lorde that is was neither of malice nor preſumption, nor for any deſire of glory, that I would not bowe downe my ſelf, nor worſhip yonder proud preſumptuous Aman:

13 (For I would haue bene content, and that with good will, if it might haue done Iſrael any good, to haue kiſt euen his footeſteps.)

14 But that I did it becauſe I would not ſet the honour of a man in the ſtead of the glory of God, and becauſe I would worſhip none but only thee, my Lord: and this haue I done in no pride nor preſumption.

15 And therefore, O Lord, thou God and king, haue mercie vpon thy people, for they imagine how they may bring vs to nought, yea, their mind and deſire is to deſtroy and to ouerthrowe thy people that haue euer bene thine inheritance of olde.

16 O deſpiſe not thy portion, which thou haſt deliuered and brought out of Egypt for thine owne ſelfe.

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull vnto thy people whome thou haſt choſen for an heritage vnto thy ſelfe, turne our complaint and ſorowe into ioy, that wee may liue, O Lord, and prayſe thy name, O Lorde, ſuffer not the mouthes of them that prayſe thee, to be deſtroyed.

18 All the people of Iſrael in like maner cryed as earneſtly as they could vnto yͤ Lord, for their death and deſtruction ſtoode before their eyes.

The xiiij. Chapter.

The prayer of Eſther for the deliuerance of her and her people.

Queene Eſther alſo being in the ‖ battell of death, reſorted vnto the Lord, ‖Or, perill.

2 Layed away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments that ſerued for ſighing and mourning: In the ſtead of precious ointment, ſhe ſcattered aſhes and dung vpon her head: and as for her body ſhe humbled it with faſting, and brought it very lowe: All the places where ſhee was woont to haue ioy afore, thoſe filled ſhe with her owne haire that ſhee pluckt off.

3 She prayed alſo vnto the Lorde God of Iſrael with theſe wordes, O my Lorde, thou only art our king, helpe me deſolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

4 For my miſerie and deſtruction is hard at my hand.

5 * From my youth vp, I haue heard out of the kinred of my father, that thou tookeſt Iſrael from among all people, and ſo haue our fathers of their foreelders, that they ſhould be thy perpetuall inheritance, & looke what thou diddeſt promiſe them, thou haſt made it good vnto them. Deut.4.20.

6 Now Lord, we haue ſinned before thee, therefore haſt thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies,

7 Becauſe we worſhipped their gods: Lord thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheleſſe, it ſatiſfieth them not that wee are in bitter and heauie captiuitie, and oppreſſed among them, but they haue laide their hands vpon the hands of their gods,

9 So that they beginne to take away the thing that thou with thy mouth haſt ordeined and appointed, to deſtroy thine inheritance, to ſhut & to ſtop the mouthes of them that prayſe thee, to quench the glory and worſhip of thine houſe and thine altar:

10 And to open the mouthes of the Heathen, that they may prayſe the power and vertue of the gods, and to magnifie the fleſhly king for euer.

11 O Lord, giue not thy ſcepter vnto them that be nothing, leaſt they laugh vs to ſcorne in our miſerie and fall: but turne their deuiſe vpon themſelues, and puniſh him that hath begun the ſame ouer vs, and ſet him to an example.

12 Thinke vpon vs, O Lord, & ſhewe thy ſelfe vnto vs in the time of our diſtreſſe, and of our trouble: ſtrength mee, O thou King

of Gods, thou Lord of all power:

13 Giue me an eloquent & pleaſant ſpeach in my mouth before the lion: turne his heart into the hate of our enemie, to deſtroy him, and all ſuch as conſent vnto him.

14 But deliuer vs with thy hand, & helpe me thy handmaide, which haue no defence nor helper, but onely thee, Lord.

15 Thou knoweſt all things, thou woteſt that I loue not the glory and worſhip of the vnrighteous, and that I hate and abhorre the bed of all the vncircumciſed, and of all heathen.

16 Thou knoweſt my neceſſitie, that I hate the token of my preeminence and worſhip, which I beare vpon my head, what time as I muſt ſhewe my ſelfe and be ſeene, and that I abhorre it as an vncleane cloth, and that I weare it not when I am quiet and alone by my ſelfe.

17 Thou knoweſt alſo that I thy handmaiden haue not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue had no pleaſure nor delight in the kings feaſt, that I haue not drunke the wine of the drinke offerings,

18 And that I thy handmaiden haue no ioy, ſince the day that I was brought hither, vnto this day, but onely thee, O Lorde, O thou God of Abraham.

19 O thou mightie God aboue all, heare the voyce of them that haue no other hope, and deliuer vs out of the hand of the wicked, and deliuer me out of my feare.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Mardocheus mooueth Eſther to goe in vnto the king, and make interceſſion for her people. 9 And ſhe performeth his requeſt.

MArdocheus alſo bade Eſther go in vnto the king, and pray for her people, and for her countrey.

2 Remember (ſaith hee) the dayes of thy lowe eſtate, how thou waſt nouriſhed vnder my hand: for Aman which is next vnto the king, hath giuen ſentence of death againſt vs:

3 Call thou therefore vpon the Lord, and ſpeake for vs vnto the king, and deliuer vs from death.

4 And vpon the third day it happened, that Eſther layd away the mourning garments, and put on glorious apparell,

5 And deckt her ſelfe goodly (after that ſhe had called vpon God, which is the beholder and ſauiour of all things) and tooke two maidens with her:

6 Vpon the one ſhe leaned her ſelfe, as one that was tender:

7 The other followed her, and bare the traine of her veſture.

8 The ſhine of her beautie made her face roſe coloured, the ſimilitude of her face was chearefull and amiable: but her heart was ſorowfull for great feare.

9 She went in thorow all the doores, and ſtood before the king: the king ſate vpon the throne of his kingdome, and was clothed in his goodly aray, all ſhining with golde, & ſet with precious ſtones, & he was very terrible.

10 Hee lift vp his face that ſhone in the cleareness, and looked grimly vpon her: then fell the Queene downe, was pale and faint, leaned her ſelfe vpon the head of her maide that went with her.

11 Neuertheleſſe, God * turned the kings mind, that he was gentle, that he leaped out of his ſeate for feare, & gate her in his armes, and helde her vp till ſhee came to her ſelfe againe, he gaue her louing wordes alſo, and ſayd vnto her, Pro.21.1.

12 Eſther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheare:

13 Thou ſhalt not die, for our commandement toucheth the commons, and not thee: come nigh.

14 And with that hee helde vp his golden rodde, and laide it vpon her necke,

15 And embraced her friendly, and ſayde, Talke with me.

16 Then ſayd ſhe, *I ſaw thee, O lorde, as an angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maieſtie and clearneſſe. Gen.33.10 2.reg.19.27.

17 For excellent and wonderfull art thou, O lord, and thy face is full of amitie.

18 But as ſhee was thus ſpeaking vnto him, ſhe fell downe againe for faintneſſe.

19 For the which cauſe the king was afraid, and all his ſeruants comforted her.

The xvj. Chapter.

The copie of the letters of Artaxerxes, whereby hee reuoketh thoſe which he firſt ſent forth.

THE great King Artaxerxes, * which reigneth from India vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and twentie & ſeuen lands, ſendeth vnto the princes, and rulers of the ſame lands, ſuch as loue him, his friendly ſalutation. Eſther 1.1.

2 There * bee many that for the ſundrie friendſhips and benefits which are diuerſly done vnto them for their worſhip, be euer the more proude and high minded: Eſay 3.10.

3 And vndertake not onely to hurt our ſubiects (for plenteous benefites may they not ſuffer, and begin to imagine ſome thing againſt thoſe that doe them good,

4 And take not onely all thankfulneſſe away from men) but in pride and preſumption, as they that be vnmindfull & vnthankful for the good deeds, they go about to eſcape the iudgement of God that ſeeth all things, which iudgement hateth and puniſheth all wickedneſſe.

5 It happeneth oft alſo, that they which be ſet in office by the higher power, and vnto whome the buſineſſe and cauſes of the ſubiects are committed to bee handled, waxe proude, and defile themſelues with ſhedding of innocent blood, which bringeth them to intollerable hurt.

6 Which alſo with falſe and deceitfull words, and with lying tales, deceiue and betray the innocent goodneſſe of princes.

7 Nowe is it profitable and good that wee take heede, make ſearch thereafter, and conſider not onely what hath happened vnto vs of old, but the ſhameful, vnhoneſt, & noiſome things that the deputies haue now taken in hand before our eyes,

8. And thereby to beware in time to come, that we make the kingdome quiet and peaceable for al men, and that we might ſometime draw it to a change.

9 And as for the thing that nowe is preſent before our eyes, to withſtand it, and to put it downe after the moſt friendly maner,

Eſther 3.1. 10 What time nowe as * Aman the ſonne of Amadathu the Macedonian, a ſtranger verily of the Perſians blood, and farre from our goodneſſe, was come in among vs as an aliant,

11 And had obteined the friendſhip that we beare toward all people, ſo that hee was called our father, and had in high honour of euery man, as the next and principall vnto the king:

12 He could not forbeare himſelf from his pride, hath vndertaken not onely to robbe vs of the kingdome, but of our life:

13 With manifold deceit alſo hath hee deſired to deſtroy Mardocheus our helper and preſeruer, which hath done vs good in all things, and innocent Eſther the like partaker of our kingdome, with all her people.

14 For his mind was (when he had taken them out of the way, and robbed vs of them) by this meanes to tranſlate the kingdome of the Perſians, vnto them of Macedonia.

15 But we finde that the Jewes (which were accuſed of the wicked, that they might be deſtroyed) are no euill doers, but vſe reaſonable and right lawes:

16 And that they bee the children of the moſt high liuing God, by whome the kingdome of vs, and of our progenitours, hath bene well ordered hitherto.

17 Wherefore, as for the letters and commandements that were put foorth by Aman, the ſonne of Amadathu, ye ſhall doe well if ye holde them of none effect.

18 For he that ſet them vp and inuented them, hangeth at Suſis before the port, with all his kinred: and God which hath all things in his power, hath rewarded him after his deſeruing.

19 And vpon this ye ſhall publiſh & ſet vp the copie of this letter in all places: that the Jewes may freely and without hinderance hold themſelues after their owne ſtatutes:

20 And that they may be helped, and that vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may bee auenged of them, which in the time of their anguiſh & trouble would haue oppreſſed them.

21 For the God that gouerneth al things, hath turned to ioy the day wherein the choſen people ſhould haue periſhed.

22 Moreouer, among the hie ſolemne dayes that ye haue, ye ſhall hold this day alſo with all gladneſſe:

23 That now, and in time to come, this day may bee a remembrance of good, for all ſuch as loue the proſperitie of the Perſians: but a remembrance of deſtruction to thoſe that be ſeditious vnto vs.

24 All cities and lands that doe not this, ſhall horribly periſh, and bee deſtroyed with the ſword and fire, and ſhall not onely bee no more inhabited of men, but be abhorred alſo of the wild beaſts and foules.

The ende of the reſt of the booke of Eſther.

The vviſedome of Solomon.

The firſt Chapter.

1 Howe wee ought to enquire and ſearch after God.
2 Who they are that finde him.

3.Reg.3.3. eſay 56.1. Loue righteouſneſſe, yee that be * Judges of the earth: conſider deepely of the Lorde in goodneſſe, and ſeeke him in ſingleneſſe of heart.

Deut.4.29. 2 * For hee will bee founde of them that tempt him not, and appeareth vnto ſuch as put no diſtruſt in him.

3 For wicked thoughts ſeparate from God, and his power when it is ‖ tried, reprooueth the vnwiſe.

‖Or, tempted.

4 For why? wiſedome ſhal not enter into a wicked ſoule, nor dwell in the body that is ſubiect vnto ſinne.

5 * For the holy ſpirit of diſcipline fleeth from deceite, & withdraweth himſelfe from thoughts that are without vnderſtanding, and is declared when wickednes commeth. Ier.4.22.

6 * For the ſpirite of wiſedome is louing, and will not abſolue him that blaſphemeth with his lippes, for God is witneſſe of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and an hearer of his tongue. Gal.5.22.

7 For the ſpirite of the Lorde filleth the round compaſſe of the worlde, and the ſame that vpholdeth all things, hath knowledge alſo of the voyce.

8 Therefore hee that ſpeaketh vnrighteous things, cannot bee hid, neither ſhall the iudgement of reproofe let him eſcape.

9 And why? inquiſition ſhall be made for

the thoughts of the vngodly, and the ſound of his words ſhall come vnto God, ſo that his wickedneſſe ſhalbe puniſhed.

10 For the eare of ielouſie heareth all things, and the noyſe of the grudgings ſhall not be hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is nothing worth, and refraine your tongue from ſlander: for there is no worde ſo ſecrete that it ſhall goe for nought, and the mouth that ſpeaketh lyes, ſlayeth the ſoule.

12 O ſeeke not your owne death in the errour of your life, *deſtroy not your ſelues through the works of your owne hands: Deu.4.23.

13 *For God hath not made death, neither hath he pleaſure in the deſtruction of the liuing: Eze.18.32.

14 For hee created all things that they might haue their being, and ‖the generations of the world were healthfull, and there is no poiſon of deſtruction in them, nor the kingdome of hell vpon the earth. ‖Or, beginnings,

15 For righteouſnes is euerlaſting & immortall: but vnrighteouſneſſe bringeth death.

16 Neuertheleſſe, the vngodly *call [a] it vnto them both with workes and wordes: and while they thinke to haue it their friende, they come to nought, and they haue made an agreement with it, for they are worthie to be of her part. Wiſd.15.6. [a] To wit, death.

The ij. Chapter.

The imaginations and deſires of the wicked, and their counſell againſt the faithfull,

FOr the vngodly ſay, reaſoning with themſelues, but not aright, Our life is ſhort and tedious, and in the death of a man there is no remedie, neither is there any man knowen to haue returned from the graue.

2 For we are borne at all aduenture, and we ſhalbe hereafter, as though we had neuer bene: for our breath is as a ſmoke in our noſtrels, and wordes as a ſparke raiſed out of our hearts:

3 Which being extinguiſhed, our body ſhal be turned into aſhes, and our ſpirite ſhall vaniſh as the ſoft aire.

4 Our life ſhall paſſe away as the trace of a cloud, & come to nought as the miſt that is driuen away with the beames of the ſunne, & put down with the heate therof: our name alſo ſhalbe forgotten by litle and litle, and no man ſhall haue our works in remembrance.

5 *For our time is a very ſhadow that paſſeth away, and after our ende there is no returning: for it is faſt ſealed, ſo that no man commeth againe. 1.Chro.29.17.

6 *Come on therefore, let vs enioy the pleaſures that are preſent, and let vs chearefully vſe the creatures like as in youth: Eſay 22.13.

7 Let vs fill our ſelues with good wine and ointment, and let there no flowre of the time eſcape vs.

8 Let vs crowne our ſelues with roſe buds, afore they be withered.

9 [a] Let there be no faire medow, but our luſt go thorow it. Let euery one of vs be partakers of our voluptuouſneſſe, let vs leaue ſome token of our pleaſure in euery place: for that is our portion, and this onely our lot. [a] This ſentence of the medow is not in the Greeke.

10 Let vs oppreſſe the poore righteous, let vs not ſpare the widdow nor olde man, let vs not regard the heads that are gray for age.

11 Let the law of vnrighteouſnes be our ſtrength: for the thing that is feeble is nothing worth.

12 Therfore let vs defraud the righteous: and why? he is not for our profite, yea, hee is cleane contrary to our doings, hee checketh vs for offending againſt the law, and ſlandereth the faults of our maner of liuing.

13 *Hee maketh his boaſt to haue the knowledge of God, yea, hee calleth himſelfe Gods ſonne. Mat.27.43.

14 *Hee is made vnto vs for a reproofe of our thoughts. Iohn 7.6.

15 *It grieueth vs alſo to looke vpon him, for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another faſhion. Eſay 53.8.

16 He counteth vs but ‖vaine perſons, he withdraweth himſelfe from our wayes as from filthineſſe: he commendeth greatly the latter ende of the iuſt, and maketh his boaſt that God is his father. ‖Or, counterfeit coine

17 Let vs ſee then if his wordes bee true, let vs proue what ſhall happen in the ende of him.

18 *For if the iuſt man bee the ſonne of God, hee will receiue him, and deliuer him from the hands of his enemies. Pſal.21.9. mat.27.43.

19 Let vs examine him with *deſpitefull rebuke and tormenting, that we may knowe his meekeneſſe, and proue his patience. Ier.11.19.

20 Let vs condemne him with the moſt ſhamefull death: for, as himſelfe ſaith, he ſhall be rewarded of God.

21 Such things doe they imagine, and goe aſtray, for their owne wickedneſſe hath blinded them.

22 As for the myſteries of God, they vnderſtand them not, they neither hope for the reward of righteouſnes, nor regard the worſhip that holy ſoules ſhall haue.

23 *For God created man to bee vndeſtroyed: yea, after the image of his owne likeneſſe made he him. Gen. 1.27.

24 *Neuertheleſſe, through enuie of the deuill came death into the worlde, and they that holde of his ſide doe finde it. Gen.3.1.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The conſeruation and aſſurance of the righteous. 7 The reward of the faithfull. 11 Who are miſerable.

BUt the *ſoules of the righteous are in the hand of God, & there ſhall no torment touch them. Deu.33.3.

2 *In the ſight of the vnwiſe they appeared to die, and their ende is taken for miſerie, Heb. 11.34

3 And their departing from vs to be vtter

deſtruction: but they are in reſt.

4 For though they ſuffer paine before men, yet * is their hope full of immortalitie. Rom.8.24.

5 They are puniſhed but in fewe things, neuertheleſſe in many things ſhall they bee well rewarded, for * God prooueth them, and findeth them meete for himſelfe. Exo.16.2. deut.8.2.

6 As golde in the fornace doeth hee trie them, & receiueth them as a burnt offering: and when the time commeth, they ſhalbe looked vpon.

7 *They ſhal ſhine and runne thorow, as the ſparckles among the ſtubble, Mat.13.43.

8 *They ſhal iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people: and their Lorde ſhall reigne for euer. Mat, 19.28

9 They that put their truſt in him, ſhall vnderſtand the trueth, and ſuch as be faithfull, ſhall perſeuere with him in loue: for his Saints haue grace and mercie, and he hath care for his elected.

10 *But the vngodly ſhalbe puniſhed according to their owne imaginations, for they haue deſpiſed the righteous, and forſaken the Lorde. Mat, 25.41

11 For whoſo deſpiſeth wiſedome & ‖ nurture, he is ‖ vnhappie, and as for the hope of ſuch it is but vaine, their labors vnfruitfull, and their workes vnprofitable. ‖Or, diſcipline. ‖Or, he is miſerable.

12 Their wiues are vndiſcrete, and their children moſt vngodly.

13 Their offpring or progenie is curſed: wherefore bleſſed is the barren that is vndefiled, * which hath not knowen the ſinfull bed, ſhee ſhall haue fruite in the viſitation of ſoules: Eſay 56.5.

14 And the gelded which with his hands hath wrought no vnrighteouſneſſe, nor imagined wicked things againſt God: for vnto him ſhalbe giuen the ſpeciall gift of faith, and the moſt acceptable portion in the temple of God.

15 For glorious is the fruit of the good labour, and the roote of wiſedome ſhall neuer fade away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they ſhall not come to a perfect ende, and the ſeede of an vnrighteous bed ſhalbe rooted out.

17 And though they liue long, yet ſhall they be nothing regarded, and their laſt age ſhall be without honour.

18 If they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of iniquitie.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 Of vertue, & the commoditie thereof. 10 The death of the righteous, & the condemnation of the vnfaithfull.

O Howe faire is a chaſte generation with vertue? the memoriall thereof is immortall: for it is knowen with God and with men.

2 When it is preſent, men take example at it, and if it go away, yet they deſire it: it is crowned, & euer triumpheth, when it hath wonne the reward of the vndefiled battels.

3 But the multitude of the vngodly abounding in children, ſhall profite nothing, nor giue deepe roote by the ſeede of adulterie, nor lay any faſt foundation.

4 For * though they bud forth in the branches, for a time, yet ſhall they be ſhaken with the wind, for they ſtand not faſt, and through the vehemencie of the wind they ſhall be rooted out. Iere,17.6, mat.7.19.

5 The vnperfect branches ſhalbe broken, their fruit ſhall be vnprofitable, and ſowre to eate, yea, meete for nothing.

6 And why? all the children that are borne of the wicked bed, muſt beare recorde of the wickedneſſe againſt their fathers & mothers when they be aſked.

7 But though the righteous bee ouertaken with death, yet ſhall he be in reſt.

8 For honourable age is not that which ſtandeth in length of time, nor that that is meaſured by number of yeeres:

9 But a mans wiſdome is the gray haire, and an vndefiled life is the olde age.

10 Hee * pleaſed God, and was beloued of him, ſo that whereas hee liued among ſinners, he tranſlated him. Gen,5.24, heb,11,5.

11 Yea, ſpeedily was hee taken away, to the intent that wickedneſſe ſhould not alter his vnderſtanding, and that deceite ſhould not beguile his ſoule.

12 For wickednes with bewitching, doeth darken the honeſt things: and the lightneſſe of ‖ voluptuous deſire, ‖ turneth aſide the ſingle mind. ‖Or, concupiſcence. ‖Or, changeth, or altereth.

13 Though he was ſoone dead, yet fulfilled he much time:

14 For his ſoule pleaſed God, therefore haſted hee to take him away ‖ from among the wicked. ‖Or, from out of the middeſt of wickednes.

15 This the people ſee, and vnderſtand it not, they lay not vp ſuch things in their hearts, how that the louing fauour and mercie of God is vpon his ſaints, and that hee hath reſpect vnto his choſen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, condemneth the vngodly which are liuing: and the youth that is ſoone brought to an ende, the long life of the vnrighteous.

17 For they ſee the ende of the wiſe: but they vnderſtand not what God hath deuiſed for him: and wherefore the Lord hath taken him away to be in ſafetie.

18 And why? they ſee him, & deſpiſe him, therefore ſhal God alſo laugh them to ſcorne.

19 So that they themſelues ſhal die hereafter without honour, yea, in ſhame among the dead for euermore: for without any voyce ſhall he burſt thoſe that be puft vp, and ſhake them from the foundations, ſo that they ſhall be laide as vtterly waſted: they ſhall be in ſorowe, and their memoriall periſh.

20 So they ſhall come afrayde in remembrance of their ſinnes, and their own iniquities before their face ſhall conuince them.

The v.Chapter.

1 The conſtantneſſe of the righteous before the perſecutours. 14 The hope of the vnfaithfull is vaine. 15 The bleſſedneſſe of the Saints and godly.

1 THen ſhall the righteous ſtande in great boldnes before the face of ſuch as haue dealt extremely with them, and taken away their labours. Iere,17.6. mat.7.19.

2 When they ſee it, they ſhalbe vexed with horrible feare, & ſhall wonder at his health, ſo farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And changing their opinion, with groning for the redreſſe of minde, they ſhall ſay, This is he whome ſometime we had in deriſion, and ieſted vpon.

Wiſd,3.3. 4 *Wee fooles thought his life very madneſſe, and his ende to be without honour:

5 But loe howe is he counted among the children of God, and his portion is among the ſaints.

6 Therefore haue we erred from the way of trueth, the light of righteouſneſſe hath not ſhined vnto vs, and the ſunne of vnderſtanding roſe not vpon vs.

7 We haue wearied our ſelues in the way of wickedneſſe and deſtruction, yea, we haue gone thorowe tedious deſarts, but as for the way of the Lord, we haue not knowen it.

8 What good hath pride done vnto vs? or what profite hath the pompe of riches brought vs?

1.Chro.19.15. 9 *All thoſe things are paſſed away like a ſhadowe, and as a Poſte that paſſeth by:

10 As a ſhip that paſſeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot bee found, neither the path of it in the floods:

Pro,30.19. 11 *Or as a bird that flyeth thorowe in the ayre, & no man can ſee any token where ſhee is flowen, but onely heareth the noyſe of her wings, beating the light winde, parting the ayre through the vehemencie of her going, and flyeth on ſhaking her wings, whereas afterward no token of her way can be found:

12 Or like as when an arrowe is ſhot at a marke, it parteth the ayre, which immediatly commeth together againe, ſo that a man can not know where it went thorowe:

13 Euen ſo we in like maner, as ſoone as we were borne, began immediatly to drawe to our end, & haue ſhewed no token of vertue, but are conſumed in our owne wickedneſſe.

This verſe is onely in the olde interpreter. 14 Such wordes they that haue ſinned ſpeake in the hell:

Iob 8.9. ‖Or, duſt. ‖Or, fome. 15 For the hope of the *vngodly is like a ‖dry thiſtly flower that is blowen away with the wind, like a thinne ‖ſcumme that is ſcattered abroad with yͤ ſtorme, like as the ſmoke which is diſperſed heere and there with the winde, & as the remembrance of a ſtranger that tarieth but a day, and then departeth.

Pſal,39.5. 16 But the *righteous ſhall liue for euermore, their reward alſo is with the Lord, and the care for them is with the higheſt.

17 Therefore ſhall they receiue a glorious kingdome, and a beautifull crowne of the Lords hand: for with his right hand ſhall he couer them, and with his arme ſhall hee defend them.

18 *His ielouſie alſo ſhall take on harneſſe, and he ſhal arme the creature to be reuenged of his enemies. Pſal.17.9.

19 *Hee ſhall put on righteouſneſſe for a breſtplate, and take vnfained iudgement in ſtead of an helmet. Ephe.6.13.

20 The inuincible ſhielde of equitie ſhall he take.

21 His fierce wrath ſhall he ſharpen for a ſword, and the whole compaſſe of the worlde ſhall fight with him againſt the vnwiſe.

22 Then ſhall the thunder boltes goe ‖right out of the lightnings, and come as out of the well bent bowe of the cloudes, to the place appoynted. ‖or, ſtraight.

23 And as from an angry caſter of ſtones, there ſhall fall thicke hailes, and the water of the ſea ſhalbe wroth againſt them, and the floods ſhall runne roughly together.

24 Yea, a mightie winde ſhall ſtande vp againſt them, and a ſtorme ſhall ſcatter them abroade: thus vnrighteous dealing ſhall bring all the land to a wilderneſſe, and wickedneſſe ſhall ouerthrowe the royall ‖ſeates of the mightie. ‖or, thrones.

The vj. Chapter.

2 The calling of the Kings, Princes, and Iudges, which are alſo exhorted to ſearch wiſedome.

WIſedome is *better then ſtrength: and a man of vnderſtanding is more worth then one ſtrong. This verſe is onely in the olde interpreter. Pro.16.32.

2 Heare therefore (O yee kings) and vnderſtand, O learne, ye that be iudges of the endes of the earth.

3 Giue eare, ye that rule the multitudes, and glory in the number of peoples.

4 *For the power is giuen you of the Lorde, and the ſtrength from the higheſt, which ſhall trie your workes, and ſearch out your imaginations: Rom.13.1.

5 How that ye being officers of his kingdome, haue not giuen true iudgement, haue not kept the lawe of righteouſneſſe, nor walked after the will of God.

6 Horribly, and that right ſoone, ſhall he appeare vnto you: for an hard iudgement ſhall they haue that beare rule.

7 Mercy is granted vnto the loweſt: but they yͭ be in authoritie, ſhalbe ſore puniſhed.

8 *For he which is Lord ouer all, ſhall ‖accept no mans perſon, neither ſhall he ſtand in awe of any mans greatnes: for he hath made the ſmall and great, and careth for all alike. Deu.10.17. ‖Or, feare, or, ſpare.

9 But the mightie ſhall haue the ſorer tryall.

10 Unto you therefore (O yee kings) doe I ſpeake, that ye may learne wiſedome, and not goe amiſſe.

11 For they that keepe holineſſe ‖holily, ‖Or, holy things.

ſhalbe iudged holy: and they that haue learned ſuch things, ſhall finde defence.

‖Or, couet my words. ‖Or, be inſtructed and learned.

12 Wherefore ‖ ſet your delight vpon my wordes, and deſire them, ſo ſhall ye ‖ come by nurture.

13 Wiſedome is a noble thing, and neuer fadeth away: yea, ſhe is eaſily ſeene of them that loue her, and found of ſuch as ſeeke her.

14 She preuenteth them that deſire her, that ſhe may ſhewe her ſelfe vnto them.

15 Who ſo awaketh vnto her betimes, ſhall haue no great trauaile: for he ſhall finde her ſitting ready at his doores.

16 To thinke therefore vpon her, is perfect vnderſtanding: and who ſo watcheth for her, ſhall quickely be diſpatched of care.

‖Or, in their wayes. ‖Or, euery thought. ‖Or, diſcipline.

17 For ſhe goeth about ſeeking ſuch as are meete for her, ſheweth her ſelfe cheerefully vnto them ‖ in their goings, & meeteth them with all ‖ diligence.

18 For the vnfained deſire of ‖ reformation is her beginning: to care for nurture, is loue:

19 And loue is the keeping of her lawes: and the keeping of her lawes, is the aſſurance of immortalitie:

20 And immortalitie maketh a man familiar with God.

21 And ſo the deſire of wiſedome leadeth to the kingdome euerlaſting.

Num. 27. 16. ‖or, honour.

22 * If your delight bee then in royall ſeates and ſcepters (O ye kings of the people) ſet your ‖ luſt vpon wiſedome, that yee may reigne for euermore.

This verſe is onely in the olde interpreter.

23 O loue the light of wiſedome, all yee that be rulers of the people.

24 As for wiſedome, what ſhe is, and how ſhe came vp, I will tell you, and will not hide the myſteries of God from you: but wil ſeeke her out from the beginning of her natiuitie, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not keepe backe the trueth.

25 Neither wil I haue to doe with conſuming enuie: for ſuch a man ſhall not be partaker of wiſedome.

‖Or, ſtay.

26 But the multitude of the wiſe is the welfare of the world: and a wiſe King is the ‖ vpholding of the people.

27 O receiue nurture then through my wordes, and it ſhall doe you good.

The vij. Chapter.

Wiſedome ought to be preferred aboue all things.

I My ſelfe alſo am a mortall man, like as all other, and am come of the earthly generation of him that was firſt made,

Iob 10,10.

2 And in my * mothers wombe was faſhioned to be fleſh in the time of ten moneths, being brought together in blood, through the ſeed of man, aud the pleaſure that came with ſleepe.

3 And when I was borne, I receiued like ayre as other men, and fel vpon the the earth which is of like nature, crying and weeping at the firſt as all other doe.

4 I was wrapped in ſwadling clothes, and brought vp with cares.

5 For there is no king that hath had any other beginning of birth:

6 * All men then haue one entrance vnto life, and one going out in like maner. Iob 1.21. 1.tim.6,7.

7 Wherefore I deſired, and vnderſtanding was giuen me: I called, and the ſpirite of wiſedome came into me.

8 I ſet more by her, then by kingdomes and royall ſeates, & counted riches nothing in compariſon of her.

9 * As for precious ſtone, I compared it not vnto her, for all golde is but a litle grauel vnto her, and ſiluer ſhalbe counted but clay before her ſight. Iob 28. 15.

10 I loued her aboue ‖ welfare and beautie, and purpoſed to take her for my light: for her light can not be quenched. ‖Or, health.

11 * All good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches thorowe her hands. 3.Reg.3. 13.

12 And I was glad in all things, becauſe wiſedome went before them: and I knewe not that ſhee was the mother of them.

13 And I my ſelfe learned vnfainedly, and make other men partakers of her without enuie, and hide her riches from no man.

14 For ſhee is an infinite treaſure vnto men: which whoſo vſe, become partakers of the loue and friendſhip of God, and are accepted vnto him for the giftes of ‖ wiſedome. ‖Or, knowledge.

15 God hath graunted me to ſpeake what my minde conceiueth, and to thinke as is meete for the things that are giuen me: for it is hee that leadeth vnto wiſedome, and teacheth to vſe wiſedome aright.

16 For in his hand are both wee and our words, yea, all our wiſedome and knowledge of his workes.

17 For hee hath giuen me the true ſcience of the things that are, ſo that I know howe the world was made, and the powers of the elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and middeſt of the times, how the times altar, how one goeth after another, and how they are fulfilled,

19 The courſe of the yeere, the ordinances of the ſtarres,

20 The natures of liuing things, the furiouſneſſe of beaſts, the power of the windes, the imaginations of men, the diuerſities of yong plants, the vertues of rootes:

21 And all ſuch things as are either ſecrete or manifeſt, them haue I learned.

22 For wiſedome, which is the worker of all things, hath taught me: for in her is the ſpirite of vnderſtanding, which is holy, one onely, manifolde, ſubtile, ‖ quicke, mouing, cleare, vndefiled, plaine, ſweete, louing the thing that is good, ſharpe, which cannot be letted, doing good, ‖Or, liuely.

23 Kinde to man, ſtedfaſt, ſure, free from care, hauing all ‖ vertues, ‖ circumſpect in all things, and paſſing thorowe all vnderſtanding cleane and ſubtile ſpirits. ‖Or, power. ‖Or, hauing regard of.

24 For wiſdome is nimbler then all nimble things, ſhe goeth thorowe, and atteineth to all things, becauſe of her cleanneſſe.

25 For ſhee is the breath of the power of God, and a pure influence flowing from the glory of the Almightie God: therefore can no defiled thing come to her.

26 For *ſhe is the brightneſſe of the euerlaſting light, the vndefiled mirror of the maieſtie of God, and the image of his goodneſſe. Hebr.1.3.

27 And being but one, ſhee can doe all things: and remaining in her ſelfe, ſhee renueth all, and in all ages of times entring into holy ſoules, ſhee maketh Gods friendes, and Prophets:

28 For God loueth none, if hee dwell not with wiſedome.

29 For ſhee is more beautifull then the ſunne, ‖& giueth more light then the ſtarres, and the day is not to bee compared vnto her. ‖Or, aboue all the order of ſtarres.

30 For vpon ‖the day commeth night: but wickedneſſe can not ouercome wiſedome. ‖Or, it.

The viij. Chapter.

The effects of wiſedome.

‖Wiſedome reacheth from one ende to another mightily, and ‖louingly doeth ſhee order all things. ‖Or, ſhee. ‖Or, profitably.

2 I haue loued her, and ‖laboured for her from my youth vp: I did my diligence to marrie my ſelfe with her, ſuch loue had I vnto her beautie. ‖Or, ſought.

3 That ſhee hath the companie of God, it commendeth her nobilitie: yea, the Lorde of all things himſelfe loueth her.

4 For ſhee is the ſchoolemyſtreſſe of the knowledge of God, and the chuſer out of his workes.

5 If ‖a man woulde deſire riches in this life, what is richer then wiſedome that worketh all things? ‖Or, if riches be a poſſeſsion that a man would deſire,

6 For if prudencie worke, what is it among all things that worketh better?

7 And if a man loue righteouſnes, her labours are but vertues: For why? ſhe teacheth ſoberneſſe and prudence, ‖righteouſneſſe and ſtrength, which are ſuch things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life. ‖Or, iuſtice and manhoode.

8 If a man deſire much ‖knowledge, ſhe can tell the things that are paſt, and diſcerne things for to come: ſhee knoweth the ſubtilties of wordes, and can expound darke ſentences: ſhee foreſeeth ſignes and wonders or euer they come to paſſe, and the ‖endes of all times and ages. ‖Or, much experience. ‖Or, ſucceſſe of times,

9 Therefore I purpoſed after this maner: I wil take her into my company, that ſhe may liue with me, knowing for certainty ſhe ſhall giue mee good counſell, and ſpeake comfortably vnto me in my carefulneſſe and griefe.

10 For her ſake ſhall I be wel and honeſtly taken among the commons, and with honor among the elders, though I be yong.

11 I ſhalbe found to bee of ſharpe iudgement, ſo that I ſhall bee marueilous in the ſight of great men: ‡ and the faces of princes ſhall wonder at me. ‡ This part of the eleuenth verſe is onely in the olde tranſlation.

12 When I hold my tongue, they ſhal bide my leaſure, and when I ſpeak, they ſhal giue good eare vnto me, and if I talke much, they ſhall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I ſhall obteine immortalitie, and leaue behind mee an euerlaſting memoriall among them that come after me.

14 ‖I ſhall ſet the people in order, and the nations ſhalbe ſubdued vnto me. ‖Or, I ſhall gouerne the people.

15 Horrible tyrants ſhalbe afrayde when they doe but heare of me, among yͤ multitude I ſhalbe counted good, and mighty in battell.

16 When I come home, I ſhall finde reſt with her: for her companie hath no bitterneſſe, and her fellowſhip hath no tediouſnes, but myrth and ioy.

17 Now when I conſidered theſe things by my ſelfe, and pondered them in my heart, howe that to be ioyned vnto wiſedome is immortalitie,

18 And great pleaſure to haue her friendſhip, and that in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and that whoſo ‖keepeth company with her, ſhalbe wiſe, & that hee which talketh with her ſhall come to honor: I went about ſeeking how to get her vnto me. ‖Or, exerciſeth talke with her.

19 For I was a lad of ripe wit, and had a good ‖vnderſtanding. ‖Or. ſpirite with me.

20 ‖But when I grewe to more vnderſtanding, I came to an vndefiled body. ‖Or, yea rather being good.

21 Neuertheleſſe, when I perceiued that I coulde not enioy it, except God gaue it me, and that was a poynt of wiſedome alſo to knowe whoſe gift it was, I ſtepped vnto the Lord, and beſought him, and with my whole heart I ſaid after this maner.

The ix. Chapter.

A prayer of Solomon to obteine wiſedome.

O God of ‖my fathers, and Lord of mercie, thou haſt made all things with thy word, ‖Or, the.

2 And ordeyned man through thy wiſedome, that hee ſhoulde haue dominion ouer the creatures which thou haſt made,

3 That hee ſhould ‖order the world according to equitie and righteouſneſſe, and execute iudgement with a ‖true heart: ‖Or, gouerne. ‖Or, vpright.

4 *Giue me wiſedome, which is euer ſitting about thy ſeat, and put me not out from among thy children: 3.Reg. 3.9.

5 *For I thy ſeruant and ſonne of thy handmayden am a feeble perſon, and of a ſhort time, ‖and too yong to the vnderſtanding of iudgement and lawes. Pſal.115.16. ‖Or, and yet leſſe in.

6 And though a man be neuer ſo perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wiſdome be not with him, he ſhalbe nothing regarded.

7 Thou haſt choſen me to be a king vnto thy people, and the iudge of thy ſonnes and daughters:

8 Thou haſt commaunded mee to builde

a temple vpon thy holy mount, and an altar in the citie wherein thou dwelleſt, a likeneſſe of thy holy Tabernacle, which thou haſt prepared from the beginning:

Pro.8,22. 9 * And thy wiſedome with thee, which knoweth thy workes, which alſo was with thee when thou madeſt the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy ſight, and right in thy commandements.

10 O ſende her out of thy holy heauens, and from the throne of thy maieſtie, that ſhee may be with mee, and labour with me, that I may know what is acceptable in thy ſight.

11 For ſhee knoweth and vnderſtandeth all things, and ſhee ſhall leade mee ſoberly in my workes, and preſerue me ‖ in her power. ‖Or, by.

12 So ſhall my works be acceptable, and then ſhall I gouerne thy people righteouſly, and be worthy to ſit in thy fathers ſeate.

Eſa.40,13. 13 * For what man is he that can knowe the counſell of God? or who can thinke what the will of God is?

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖miſerable, & our forecaſts are but vncertain. ‖Or, dreadfull.

15 For why? a corruptible body is heauie vnto the ſoule, and the earthie manſion keepeth downe ‖ that vnderſtanding that muſeth vpon many things. ‖Or, the minde that hath many cares.

16 Very hardly can wee diſcerne the things that are vpon earth, and ‖ great labour haue wee or wee can finde the things which are before our eyes: and who hath then ſought out the grounde of the things that are done in heauen? ‖Or, and with much labor finde we out the things that are in our hands.

17 Oh Lorde who can haue knowledge of thy ‖ vnderſtanding and meaning, except thou giue wiſedome, and ſend thy holy Ghoſt from aboue? ‖Or, counſaile.

18 For ſo the wayes of them which liued on the earth were refourmed, and men haue learned the things that are pleaſant vnto thee, and were preſerued through wiſedome.

The x. Chapter.

The deliuerance of the righteous, and deſtruction of the enemies commeth through wiſedome.

SHE preſerued the firſt fourmed father of the world that was created alone, & brought him out of his fall:

Gen.2,20. 2 * And gaue him power to rule all things.

Gen.4,8. 3 But when the vnrighteous went away in his wrath from her, * hee periſhed by the furious deſire to murder his brother.

Gene.7.21. 4 For whom when the water * deſtroyed the whole world, wiſedome againe preſerued it her ſelfe, gouerning the iuſt man by no coſtly worke of wood.

Gen.11.1. 5 * Moreouer, when the nations were confounded or ioyned together in their malicious confederacie, ſhee found out the righteous, & preſerued him faultleſſe vnto God, and kept him ſtrong againſt the loue of his ſonne.

Gen.19,17 6 * Shee preſerued the righteous when he fled from the vngodly that periſhed, what time as the fire fell down vpon the fiue cities.

7 Like as yet this day the vnfruitfull waſte and ſmoking land giueth teſtimonie of their wickedneſſe: yea, the ‖ vnripe and vntimely fruites that growe vpon the trees, and for a token of a remembrance of the vnfaithfull ſoule, there ſtandeth a pillar of ſalt. ‖Or, neuer riping.

8 For all ſuch as regarded not wiſedome, gate not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good: but alſo left behinde them vnto men a memoriall of their fooliſhneſſe, ſo that in the things wherein they ſinned, they could not be hid.

9 But as for ſuch as tooke heede vnto wiſedome, ſhee hath deliuered them from ſorowe.

Gen.28,5. 10 * When the righteous fledde becauſe of his brothers wrath, ‖ wiſedome led him the right way, ſhewed him the kingdome of God, gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his labours, and brought to paſſe the things that he went about. ‖Or, ſhe.

11 In the ‖ deceitfulneſſe of ſuch as defrauded him, ſhee ſtoode by him, and made him rich. ‖Or, couetouſneſſe.

12 She ſaued him from the enemies, and defended him from the ‖deceiuers: in a ſtrong battell ſhee gaue him the victorie, that hee might knowe howe that the feare of God is ſtronger then all things. ‖Or, lyers in waite.

Gen.37.28. actes 7.10. 13 * When the righteous was ſold, ſhe forſooke him not, but deliuered him from ſinne: ſhe went down with him into the ‖ dungeon, ‖Or, priſon.

Gen.41.40. 14 * And failed him not in the bandes, till ſhee had brought him the Scepter of the Realme, and power againſt thoſe that oppreſſed him: as for them that had accuſed him, ſhee declared them to bee lyars, and brought him to perpetuall ‖ worſhip. ‖Or, glory.

Exod.1.6. 15 * She deliuered the righteous people, and faultleſſe ſeede, from the nations that oppreſſed them.

Exod.3.10. 16 * Shee entred into the ſoule of the ſeruant of the Lord, and ſtoode by him in wonders and tokens againſt the dreadfull kings.

17 Shee gaue the ‖ righteous the reward of their labours, and ledde them foorth a maruellous way: on the day time ſhee was a ſhadowe vnto them, and a light of ſtarres in the night ſeaſon. ‖Or, the ſaints.

Exo.14.21. 18 * Shee brought them thorowe the red ſea, and caried them thorow the great water.

19 But ſhee drowned their enemies in the ſea, but brought them out of the bottome of the deepe.

Exo.12.31. Exo.15.1. 20 * So the righteous tooke the ſpoyles of the vngodly, and * praiſed thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified thy victorious hand with one accord.

21 For wiſedome openeth the mouth of the dumbe, and maketh the tongues of babes to bee eloquent.

The xj. Chapter.

1 The miracles done for Iſrael. 13 The vengeance of ſinners. 28 The great power and mercie of God.

‖Or, directed, or proſpered. Exod.16.1.

SHe ‖ ordered their works in the * hands of the holy Prophet:

2 So that they went thorow the wilderneſſe that was not inhabited, and pitched their tents in the waſte deſert.

Exo.17.12. 3 *They ſtood againſt their enemies, and were auenged of their aduerſaries.

Num.20.11. 4 * When they were thirſtie, they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the moſt high rocke, and their thirſt was quenched out of the hard ſtone.

5 For by the things wherethrough their enemies were puniſhed, were the ‖ children of Iſrael helped in their neede. ‖Or, they, that is, the Iſraelites.

6 For in ſteade of a fountaine of the perpetuall running flood, all troubled with gorie blood,

7 In reproch of the commaundement publiſhed to murder the infants, thou gaueſt vnto them abundance of water, and that not looked for neither:

8 Declaring by that thirſt then, how thou hadſt puniſhed thine aduerſaries.

Exod,7.20. 9 * For when they were tried and nurtured with fatherly mercie, they knew how the vngodly were iudged and puniſhed in the wrath of God.

Deut.8.2. 10 * For theſe haſt thou exhorted as a father, and prooued them: but vnto the other thou haſt bene a boyſterous king, ‖ laid hard to their charge, and condemned them. ‖Or, examined them ſtraitly.

11 Whether they were abſent or preſent, their puniſhment was alike.

12 For their griefe was double, & mourning for the remembrance of things paſt.

13 For when they perceiued that their puniſhments did them good, they ‖ thought vpon the Lord. ‖Or, they felt,

14 For whome, in his caſting out before as an abiect, they had denied with deriſion, him in the ende, when they ſawe what happened, they wondred at: for they were of an other thirſt then was the iuſt.

15 But for the fooliſh deuiſes of their wickedneſſe, wherewith being deceiued, they worſhipped ſerpents that had not the vſe of reaſon, and vile beaſtes, thou ſenteſt a multitude of vnreaſonable beaſtes vpon them for reuengeance:

6 That they might knowe, that looke wherewithall a man ſinneth, by the ſame alſo ſhall he be puniſhed.

17 For vnto thy almighty hand that made the world of nought, it was not vnpoſſible to ſende among them an heape of Beares, or wood Lyons,

Leui.16.20 ſapi.16.1. iere.8.17. 18 * Or cruell beaſtes of a ſtrange kinde, ſuch as are vnknowen, or ſpoute fire, or caſt out a ſmoking breath, or ſhoote horrible ſparkes out of their eyes:

19 Which might not onely deſtroy them with hurting, but alſo kill them with their horrible ſight.

20 Yea, without theſe beaſtes might they haue bene ſlaine with one winde, being perſecuted by the reuengeance, and ſcattered abroade throught the breath of thy power: neuertheleſſe, thou haſt ordered all things in meaſure, number, and weight.

21 For thou haſt euer had great ſtrength, and might, and who may withſtande the power of thine arme?

22 For why? like as the ſmall thing that the balance weigheth, ſo is the worlde before thee: yea, as a droppe of the morning deawe that falleth downe vpon the earth.

23 * But thou haſt mercie vpon all, for thou haſt power of all things, and makeſt thee as though thou ſaweſt not the ſinnes of men, becauſe they ſhould amend, Rom.2.4.

24 For thou loueſt all the things that are, and hateſt none of them whom thou haſt made: for thou wouldeſt not haue made any thing, if thou hadſt hated it.

25 Yea, how might any thing endure, if it were not thy will? or howe could any thing be preſerued, except it were called of thee?

26 But thou ſpareſt all, for they are thine, O Lorde, thou louer of ſoules.

The xij. Chapter.

2 The mercie of God toward ſinners. 14 The workes of God are vnreproueable. 19 God giueth leaſure to repent.

FOr thy vncorruptible ſpirite, O Lord, is in all things.

2 Therefore chaſteneſt thou them meaſurably that goe wrong, and warneſt them, by putting them in remembraunce in what things they haue offended, that leauing their wickedneſſe, they may beleeue on thee, O Lord.

3 * As for thoſe olde inhabiters of thy holy lande, thou mighteſt not away with them: Deut.9.3. and 12,19.

4 For they committed abominable works againſt thee, as witchcraft, ſorcerie, and wicked ſacrifices:

5 They ſlewe their owne children without mercie, they did eate vp the bowels of mens fleſh, and deuoured the blood in abominable banquets, and had their mad fanaticall prieſts:

6 And the fathers were the chiefe murderers of the ſoules deſtitute of helpe, theſe doers thou wouldeſt deſtroy by the hands of our fathers:

7 That the land which thou loueſt aboue all other, might be a meete dwelling for the children of God.

8 Neuertheleſſe, thou ſparedſt them alſo as men, and ſenteſt the forerunners of thine hoſte, euen hornets, to deſtroy them out by little and little.

9 Not that thou waſt vnable to ſubdue the vngodly vnto the righteous in battaile, or with cruell beaſtes, or with one rough word to deſtroy them together:

10 * But thy minde was in puniſhing them by litle and litle, to giue them place for Exo.25.23. deut.7.22.

amendment, knowing well that it was an vnrighteous nation, and wicked of nature, & that their thought might neuer be altered:

11 For it was a curſed ſeede from the beginning, yet haſt thou not pardoned their ſinnes wherein they offended, for that thou feareſt any man.

Rom, 9.20. 12 *For who dare ſay vnto thee, What haſt thou done? or who will ſtand againſt thy iudgement? or who will blame thee for the nations that periſh, whome thou haſt made? or who will come before thy face to be reuenged for the vnrighteous men?

1,Pet,5,7. 13 *For there is none other God but thou, that careſt for all things, that thou mayeſt declare howe that thy iudgement is not vnright.

14 There dare neither king nor tyrant, in thy ſight, require accounts of them whome thou haſt ‖ deſtroyed.

‖Or, puniſhed.

15 For ſo much then as thou art righteous thy ſelfe, thou ordereſt all things righteouſly, thinking it vnſeemely for thy power to condemne him that hath not deſerued to be puniſhed.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteouſneſſe, and becauſe thou art Lorde of all things, it maketh thee to bee gratious vnto all.

17 For when men thinke thee not to be of a full ſtrength, thou declareſt thy power, and reprooueſt the boldeneſſe of the wiſe.

18 But thou ‖ maſtering thy power, doeſt iudge with equitie, and ordereſt vs with great fauour: for thou mayeſt vſe power when thou wilt.

‖Or, ruling.

19 By ſuch works now haſt thou taught thy people, that the iuſt man ſhoulde bee louing, and haſt made thy children to bee of a good hope, becauſe thou giueſt roome to repentance for ſinnes.

20 For in ſo much as thou haſt puniſhed, and with ſuch deliberation and obteſtation, the enemies of thy ſeruants which were worthy to die, wherethrough thou gaueſt them time and place for amendement, that they might turne from their wickedneſſe:

21 With how great circumſpection then puniſheſt thou thine owne children, vnto whoſe fathers thou haſt ſworne, and made couenants of good promiſes?

22 So whereas thou doeſt chaſten vs, thou ‖ puniſheſt our enemies a thouſande times more: to the intent that when wee puniſh, we ſhould diligently thinke of thy goodneſſe, and when we our ſelues are ‖ puniſhed, we ſhould hope for mercie.

‖Or, ſcourgeſt.
‖Or, iudged

23 Wherefore, whereas men haue liued diſſolutely and vnrighteouſly, thou haſt puniſhed them ſore with their owne abominations.

Sap.11.16. rom.1.23. 24 *For they went aſtray very ‖ long in the wayes of errour, and helde the beaſtes (which euē their enemies deſpiſed) for gods, deceiued as children of no vnderſtanding.

‖Or, farre.

25 Therefore haſt thou ſent them thy iudgement in ſcorne, as to children voyde of reaſon.

26 As for ſuch as will not bee refourmed by thoſe ſcornes and rebukes, they ſhall feele the worthie ‖ puniſhment of God.

‖Or, iudgement.

27 For looke in what things they ‖ diſdayned when they ‖ ſuffered for their ſakes whom they counted gods, ſeeing themſelues puniſhed in the ‖ ſame, they perceiued that he was in deede the true God, whom before they had denied to know, and therefore came extreme damnation vpon them.

‖Or, murmured and grudged.
‖Or, were chaſtiſed.
‖Or, murmuring.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 All things be vaine, except the knowledge of God. 10 Idolaters and idoles are mocked.

Surely vaine are all men by nature, which were ignorant of God, and *could not out of the good things that are ſeene, know him that of himſelfe is euerlaſting, neither tooke ſo much regard of the workes that are made, and thereby to know who was the crafteſman of them:

Rom, 8,19.

2 *But ſome tooke the fire, ſome the winde or ſwift aire, ſome the courſe of the ſtarres, ſome the running water, Some tooke Sunne and Moone, or the lightes of heauen, for gods that rule the world.

Deut.4,19.

3 But though they had ſuch pleaſure in their beautie, that they thought them to haue bene gods, yet ſhould they haue knowen howe much more ‖ faire hee is that made them: for the ‖ maker of beautie hath ordeined all theſe things.

‖Or, excellent.
‖Or, the firſt author.

4 Or if they marueiled at the power and worke of them, they ſhoulde haue perceiued thereby, howe much hee which made theſe things, is mightier then they.

5 For by the greatneſſe of the beautie and of the creatures, the maker thereof compared with them, may plainely be ‖ knowen.

‖Or, ſeene.

6 Notwithſtanding, they are the leſſe to be blamed that ſeeke God, and woulde finde him, and yet peraduenture ‖ miſſe:

‖Or, erre.

7 *For they being occupied in his works, doe ſeeke them diligently, and are perſwaded by the ſight, becauſe the things are beautiful that are ſeene.

Rom.1,25.

8 Howbeit, yet neither are they to be excuſed.

9 For if their vnderſtanding and knowledge be ſo great, that they can ‖ diſcerne the worlde and the creatures, why doe they not rather finde out the Lord thereof?

‖Or, coniecture.

10 But miſerable are they, and ‖ among the dead is their hope, that call them gods which are but the workes of mens handes, golde, ſiluer, and the thing that is found out by ‖ cunning, the ſimilitude of beaſts, or any vaine ſtone that hath bene made by hand of olde.

‖Or, in dead things.
‖Or, arte.

11 *Or as when a carpenter cutteth down a tree meete for the purpoſe, and pareth off all the barke cunningly, and ſo by arte comely maketh a veſſell profitable to the vſe of life:

Ecclu.44.12. ierem.10.3

12 And with that which is cut off from his worke, doeth dreſſe his meate to fill his belly:

13 And as for the other part that is left, which is profitable for nothing (for it is a crooked piece of wood, and full of knobs) he carueth it diligently by leaſure, and according to the knowledge of his cunning, he giueth it ſome proportion, faſhioneth it after the ſimilitude of a man,

14 Or maketh it like ſome vile beaſt, ſtraketh it ouer with rẽdde, and painteth it, and looke what foule ſpot is in it, he caſteth ſome colour vpon it,

15 Then maketh he a ‖ conuenient tabernacle for it, ſetteth it in a wall, and maketh it faſt with yron:

‖Or, an houſe worthie of it.

16 Prouiding ſo for it, leſt it happen to fall, ‖ for it is well knowen that it can not helpe it ſelfe: for why? it is but an image, and muſt of neceſſitie be helped.

Rom. 8,19.

‖Or, for he knoweth well.

17 Then making prayer for his goods, for his marriage, and for children, hee is not aſhamed to ſpeake to that which hath no ſoule.

Deut.4,19.

18 For health, he maketh his petition vnto him that is ‖ ſicke: for life, he humbly prayeth vnto him that is dead: hee ‖ calleth vpon him for helpe, that hath no experience at all: and to ſend him a good iourney, hee prayeth him that may not goe.

‖Or, weake.
‖Or, maketh ſupplicatiõ vnto him,

19 And for gaine, for worke, and for ſucceſſe of his affaires, hee aſketh power of him which is without all maner of power.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The deteſtation and abominations of images. 8 A curſe of him and of them that make them. 14 Whereof idolatrie is proceeded. 23 What euils come of idolatrie.

AGaine, another man purpoſing to ſaile, ‖ and beginning to take his iourney through the raging ‖ ſea, calleth for help vnto a ſtocke, that is farre weaker then the veſſel that beareth him.

‖Or, preparing and making ready.
‖Or, waues, crieth for helpe.

2 For as for it, couetouſneſſe of money hath found it out, and the craftes man made it with his cunning.

3 But thy prouidence, O father, gouerneth it: for thou haſt * made a way euen in the ſea, and a ſure path in the middeſt of the waues,

Exo,14,21.

4 Declaring thereby that thou haſt power to helpe ‖ in all things, yea though a man went to the ſea without ‖ ſhip.

‖Or, euery way.
‖Or, arte.

5 Neuertheleſſe, thou wouldeſt not that the workes of thy wiſedome ſhoulde bee in vayne: and therefore doe men commit their liues to a ſmall piece of wood, paſſing ouer the ſtormie ſea in a ſhip, and are ſaued.

6 * For in the olde time alſo when the proude Gyants periſhed, hee in whome ‖ the hope was left to encreaſe the worlde, went into the ſhip which was gouerned through thy hande, and ſo left ſeede behinde him vnto the worlde.

Gen.6,4. and 7.10.
‖Or, the hope of the worldes.

7 For ‖ happie is the tree, wherethrough righteouſneſſe commeth:

‖Or, bleſſed.

8 But curſed is ‖ the idole that is made with * hands, yea, both it: and he that made it: hee, becauſe hee made it: and it, becauſe it was called God, whereas it is but a ‖ frayle thing.

‖Or, the thing.
Pſal.115.8. baruc.6,3.
‖Or, corruptible.

9 * For the vngodly and his vngodlineſſe are both like abominable vnto God.

Pſal.5.7.

10 Euen ſo the worke, and he that made it alſo, ſhalbe puniſhed together.

11 Therefore ſhal there a plague come vpon the idoles of the heathen: for out of the creature of God they are become an abomination, a ‖ temptation vnto the ſoules of men, and a ſnare for the feete of the vnwiſe.

‖Or, a ſlander and offence, or ſtumbling blocke.

12 For why? the ‖ ſeeking out of idoles, is the beginning of whoredome, and the ‖ bringing vp of them, is the ‖ deſtruction of life.

‖Or, deuiſing.
‖Or, inuentions.
‖Or, the corruption.

13 For they were not from the beginning, neither ſhall they continue for euer.

14 The vaine glory of men hath founde them out vpon earth, therefore ſhall they come ſhortly to an ende.

15 For when a father mourned heauily for his ſonne, ‖ ſuddenly taken away from him, he made him an image: and him which then was but a dead man, hee now began to worſhip as a God, and ordeined for his ‖ ſeruants ceremonies and ſacrifices.

‖Or, ſoone.
‖Or, ſubiects.

16 Thus by proceſſe of time this ‖ vngratious cuſtome being waxen ſtrong, was kept as a lawe, and images were worſhipped by commandement of tyrants.

‖Or, wicked.

17 As for thoſe that were ſo farre off, that men might not worſhippe them preſent, their viſage being drawen out from farre off, was made as the ‖ cleare image of an honourable King, that they might with ‖ affection flatter as well the abſent as the preſent.

‖Or, gorgeous.
‖Or, diligence,

18 Againe, the ſingular ambition of the craftes man gaue the ignorant alſo a great occaſion to encreaſe the ſuperſtition.

19 For hee willing to pleaſe one, peraduenture that ‖ bare rule, laboured with all his cunning to make the image of the beſt faſhion.

‖Or, was of authoritie.

20 And ſo through the beautie of the worke, the ‖ common people being thereto allured, tooke him now for a God, which a litle before was but honoured as a man.

‖Or, multitude.

21 And this was to the deceiuing of mans life, when men either with calamitie or tyrannie oppreſſed, aſcribed vnto ſtones and ſtockes that name of God which ought not to be giuen to any thing els.

22 Moreouer, this was not ynough for them, that they erred in knowledge of God: but wheras they liued in the great warre of ignorance, thoſe ſo many and great ‖ plagues, called they peace.

‖Or, euils.

23 * For eyther they ſlewe their owne children, and offered them in ſacrifice, or vſed ſecrete ceremonies, or followed madde

Deu.18.10. ierem.7.9. and 10.4.

drunken diſſoluteneſſe of rites in ſacrifice.

24 So that they kept neither life nor mariage cleane: but eyther one ſlue another traiterouſly, or grieued him by adulterie.

25 So that there reigned in all men without exception, blood, manſlaughter, theft, ‖ diſſimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulneſſe, ſedition, periurie,

‖Or, deceit.

26 Diſquieting of good men, vnthankefulneſſe, defiling of ſoules, changing of birth, diſordering of marriages, adulterie, and vncleanneſſe.

27 For why? the honouring of ‖ abominable images, is the beginning, the cauſe and ende of all euill.

‖Or, of idoles that ought not once to be named of vs.

28 For they that worſhip idoles, either they are mad when they are merrie, or prophecie lies, or liue ‖ vngodly, or elſe lightly forſweare themſelues.

‖Or, vniuſtly.

29 For in ſo much as their truſt is in the idoles which haue no ‖ ſoule, though they ſweare falſely, yet they thinke it ſhal not hurt them.

‖Or, life.

30 Therfore commeth a great plague vpon them, and that worthily for both cauſes: for they haue an euill opinion of God that giue heede vnto idoles, and they ſweare vniuſtly in deceit, deſpiſing holineſſe.

31 For it is not the power of them by whome they ſweare, but it is the iuſt ‖ vengeance of ſinners, that puniſheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly doers.

‖Or, iudgement.

The xv. Chapter.

The voyce of the faithfull prayſing the mercie of God, by whoſe grace they ſerue not idoles.

But thou, O our God, art gracious, true, and long ſuffering, and in mercy ordereſt thou all things.

2 Though wee ſinne, yet are we thine, for wee knowe thy ſtrength: but we will not ſinne, becauſe we knowe we are counted thine.

3 For to knowe thee is perfect righteouſneſſe: yea to knowe thy power, is the roote of immortalitie.

4 As ‖ for the thing that men haue found out through their euill ſcience, it hath not deceiued vs, nor the painters vnprofitable labour, to wit, an image ‖ ſpotted with diuers colours,

‖Or, for neither the malicious deuice of men deceiued vs.
‖Or, ſtained

5 Whoſe ſight entiſeth the ignorant to luſt after it, and he deſireth the ‖ picture of a dead image that hath no breath.

‖Or, fourme

6 Both they that make them, they that deſire them, and they that worſhip them, loue euils, and are worthy to haue ſuch things to truſt vpon.

7 * For the potter tempereth ſoft earth, laboureth it, and giueth it the faſhion, of whatſoeuer veſſell ſerueth for our vſe: and of the ſelfe ſame clay he maketh both the veſſels that ſerue for cleane vſes, and alſo ſuch as ſerue to the contrary: whereunto euery veſſell ſerueth, the potter himſelfe being the iudge.

Rom.9.20.

8 So by his wicked labour hee maketh a vaine god of the ſame clay, this doth euen he which a litle before was made of earth him ſelfe, and within a litle while after returneth to the ſame out of which he was taken, when the lone of his life ſhall be demaunded from him againe.

9 Notwithſtãding he careth not the more for this that he muſt labour, nor that his life is ſhort: but ſtriueth to excell Goldeſmithes and Siluerſmithes, and endeuoureth to doe like the copper ſmithes, and taketh it for an honour to make ‖ deceiueable things.

‖Or, falſe and counterfaite.

10 His heart is but aſhes, his hope is more vaine then earth, and his life of ‖ leſſe honour then clay,

‖Or, more baſe.

11 For as much as hee knoweth not his own maker, that gaue him his ſoule of power to worke, and breathed in him the breath of life.

12 But they counted our life but a paſtime, and our conuerſation to bee but a market for gaine, and that men ſhould euery way bee getting, yea, though it were by euill meanes.

13 Now hee that of earth maketh frayle veſſels and images, knoweth him ſelfe to offend aboue all other.

14 All the enemies of thy people that hold them in ſubiection, are moſt vnwiſe, and are more miſerable then ‖ very fooles.

‖Or, very babes.

15 For they iudge all the idoles of the heathen to bee gods, which neither haue * eyeſight to ſee, nor noſes to ‖ ſmell, nor eares to heare, nor fingers or hands to grope, and as for their feete they are too ſlowe to goe.

Pſal.13.5.
‖Or, to drawe the ayre or breath.

16 For man made them, and hee that borowed his owne ſpirite faſhioned them: but no man can make a god like vnto himſelfe.

17 For ſeeing hee is but mortall, it is but mortall that hee maketh with vnrighteous hands: he himſelfe is better then they whom he worſhippeth, for hee liued, as they did neuer.

18 Yea they worſhipped ſuch beaſtes alſo as are ‖ moſt hatefull: for if they were compared, for ‖ madneſſe they are worſe then others.

‖Or, their moſt enemies.
‖Or, lacke of vnderſtanding.

19 Neither haue they any beautie why to be deſired in reſpect of other beaſtes: but are al voide of the praiſe of God, and his bleſſing.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 The puniſhment of idolaters. 20 The benefites done vnto the faithfull.

Therefore by ſuch thinges are they worthily puniſhed, and through yͤ multitude of beaſtes are they ‖ rooted out.

‖Or, tormented.

2 In ſteade of the which puniſhments, thou haſt * graciouſly ordered thine owne people, preparing for the deſire of their appetite, a ſtrange taſte, euen Quailes to

Num.11.31.

to be their meate:

3 To the intent that by the things which were ſhewed and ſent vnto them, they that were ſo greedy of meat, might begin to lothe euen their neceſſarie appetite, & they which had ſuffered penurie for a ſhort ſpace, might be partakers of the new taſte.

4 For it was requiſite that without any excuſe pouertie ſhould come vpō thoſe which vſed tyrannie, and to ſhewe onely vnto the other how their enemies were ‖ deſtroyed.

‖Or, tormented.

5 For when the *cruell ‖ woodneſſe of the beaſtes came vpon them, and they periſhed through the ſtings of the cruell ſerpentes, notwithſtanding thy wrath endured not perpetually.

Num.21.6.
‖Or, fierceneſſe.

6 But they were ‖ put in feare for a litle ſeaſon, that they might be reformed, hauing a ‖ token of ſaluation, to remember the commandement of the law.

‖Or, troubled.
‖Or, the braſen ſerpent,

7 For hee that looked backe to it, was not healed by the thing he ſaw, but by thee, O ſauiour of all.

8 So in this thou ſheweſt our enemies, that it is thou which delivereſt from all euil.

Exo.10.4.
apoc.9.7.

9 *For then when they were bitten with graſſehoppers and flyes, they dyed, neyther was there any remedie founde for their life, for they were worthy to bee puniſhed by ſuch.

10 But not the very teeth of venemous dragons did ouercome thy children: for thy mercie was euer by them, and healed them.

11 For they were pricked, becauſe they ſhould remember thy wordes, but ſpeedily were they healed againe, leſt they ſhould fall into ſo deepe forgetfulneſſe, that they might not be called backe by thy benefite.

12 For it was neither herbe nor plaſter that reſtored them to health: but thy worde, O Lord, which healeth all things.

Deut.32.39
1.ſam.2.2.
‖Or, downe to hel gates.

13 *It is thou, O Lord, that haſt the power of life and death, thou leadeſt ‖ vnto deaths doore, and bringeſt vp againe.

14 A man in deede through his wickedneſſe may ſlay another, but when his ſpirite is gone forth, it turneth not againe, neyther may hee call againe the ſoule that is taken away.

15 But it is not poſſible to eſcape thy hand.

Exod.9.23.

16 *For the vngodly that woulde not know thee, were puniſhed by the ſtrength of thine arme: with ſtrange raines, hailes, and ſhowres were they perſecuted that they could not auoide, and through fire were they conſumed.

17 For it was a wonderous thing that fire might doe more then water which quencheth all things: but the worlde is the auenger of the righteous.

18 For ſometimes was the fire ſo tame, that the beaſtes which were ſent to puniſh the vngodly burnt not, & that becauſe they ſhould ſee and know that they were perſecuted with the puniſhment of God.

19 And ſometime burnt the fire in the middeſt of the water, that it might deſtroy the fruites of the vniuſt land.

Exo.16.14.

20 *In ſteade whereof, thou haſt fed thine owne people with angels foode, and ſent them bread readie from heauen without their labour, ‖ being very pleaſant and of good taſte.

‖Or, being of force for al pleaſures, and apt to euery taſte.

21 For this thy ſubſtance vnto thy children declared thy ſweeteneſſe, and ſeruing to his appetite that tooke it, tempered it ſelfe according to his deſire.

Exod.9.23.

22 *But the ſnow and yce abode the violence of the fire, and melted not, that they might knowe that the fire burning in the haile, and ſparkeling in the rayne, deſtroyed the fruite of the enemies.

23 The fire alſo forgate his owne ſtrength againe, that the righteous might bee nouriſhed.

24 For the creature that ſerueth thee which art the maker, is fierce in puniſhing the vnrighteous, but is eaſie and gentle to do good vnto ſuch as put their truſt in thee.

25 Therefore did it alter at the ſame time into all faſhions, and was obedient vnto thy grace, which is the nurſe of all things, according to the deſire of them that had neede thereof:

Deut.8.3.
matth.4.4.
‖Or, increaſe and reuenues.

26 *That thy children, O Lorde, whom thou loueſt, might knowe that it is not the ‖ growing of fruites that feedeth men, but that it is thy worde which preſerueth them that put their truſt in thee.

‖Or, could.

27 For looke what ‖ might not be deſtroyed at all with the fire, aſſoone as it was warmed with a litle Sunne beame, it melted:

‖Or, prayed vnto.

28 That al men might know that thanks ought to be giuen vnto thee before the ſunne riſe, and that thou oughteſt to bee ‖ worſhipped before the day ſpring.

29 For the hope of the vnthankefull ſhall melt away as the winter yce, and flow away as vnprofitable water.

The xvij. Chapter.

The iudgements of God againſt the wicked.

FOr great are thy iudgements, O Lord, and cannot be expreſſed: therefore men do erre that will not bee refourmed by thy wiſedome.

2 For when the vnrighteous thought to haue thy holy people in ſubiection, they were bound with the bondes of *darkeneſſe and long night, ſhut vp vnder roofes, & lay there to eſcape the eternall prouidence.

Exo.10.23.

3 And while they thought to be hid in the darkneſſe of their ſinnes, they were ſcattered abroad in the very middeſt of the darke couering of forgetfulneſſe, put to horrible feare, and ‖ wonderouſly vexed.

‖Or, aſtonied with ſightes of ſtrange apparitions.

4 For yͤ corner where they lay hid, might not keepe thē from feare, becauſe the ſounds came round about them, and vexed them,

yea, many terrible and ‖ ſtrange viſions appeared vnto them:

‖Or, phantaſies with wofull coũtenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light, neither might the cleare flames of the ſtarres lighten the horrible night:

6 But there appeared vnto them ſudden fire onely, very dreadfull: at the which ſight, wherein they ſaw nothing throughly, they were ſo afraide, that they thought the thing which they ſaw to be ‖ the more fearefull.

‖Or, the worſe.

7 *As for the illuſions of the magicall arte, they came to nought, and it was a moſt ſhamefull reproche of the pride that they had of their owne wiſedome.

Exod.7.29.

8 For they that promiſed to driue away the feares and troubles from the ſicke ſoule, were ſicke themſelues with feare, worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them, yet were they afraide at the beaſtes which paſſed by them, and at the hiſſing of the Serpents.

10 In ſo much that with trembling they ‖ ſwooned, and ‖ ſaid they ſawe not the ayre, which no man yet may eſcape.

‖Or, dyed.
‖Or, & denied euen to ſee the ayre.

11 For malice is a dreadfull thing that is condemned by his owne witneſſe: and being preſſed with conſcience, it euer ‖ ſuſpecteth cruell things.

‖Or, forecaſteth.

12 For feare is nothing els but a ‖ betraying of the ſuccours which reaſon offereth.

‖Or, a forſaking & reuolting of the helpes which reaſon ſuggeſteth.

13 And looke how much the leſſe his hope is within, the greater doeth he recount his ignorance of that cauſe that bringeth the torment.

14 But they that did endure the night that in deede was intollerable, & that came from the dungeons of intollerable hell, ſleeping the ſame ſleepe,

15 Were ſometimes chaſed with monſterous apparitions, & ſometimes they ſwooned as their owne ſoules had betrayed them: for an haſtie feare, and that was not looked for, came vpon them.

16 And thus whoſoeuer was there fallen, he was in priſon, but without chaines.

17 For whether a man had occupied huſbandry, or had bene an heardman, or labourer in the ‖ woods, if he were taken, he ſuffered ‖ intollerable neceſſitie.

‖Or, alone, or in the deſarts.
‖Or, that could not be eſcaped.

18 For they were all bounde with one chaine of darknes: whether it were a blaſing winde, or a ſweete ſong of the birdes among the thicke branches of the trees, or the vehemencie of haſtie running water,

19 Or great noyſe of the falling downe of ſtones, or the running of playing beaſtes, which they ſawe not, or the mightie noyſe of roaring wilde beaſtes, or ‖ the ſound that anſwered againe in the holownes of the mountaines: theſe terrible things made them ſwoone for very feare.

‖Or, eccho.

20 For all the ‖ earth ſhined with cleare light, and no man was hindered in his labour.

‖Or, world.

21 Onely vpon them there fell an heauie night, an image of darkeneſſe that was to come vpon them: yea, they were vnto themſelues more heauie then darkeneſſe.

The xviij. Chapter.

3 The fierie pillar that the Iſraelites had in Egypt. 8 The deliuerance of the faithfull.

NEuertheleſſe, thy * ſaintes had a very great light, whoſe voice they hearing, and not ſeeing their figure, for that they ſuffered not the ſame things, they thought them bleſſed.

Exo.10.23.

2 And for that they did not hurt them now of whome they had bene wronged before, they thanked them, and beſought them pardon of that they had bene enemies.

3 *Therefore thou gaueſt them a burning pillar of fire to leade them in the vnknowen way, and the Sunne not to hurt them in their honourable iourney.

Exo.13.21.
pſal.77.14.

4 But reaſon it was that they ſhould leeſe the light, and bee put in the priſon of darkeneſſe, which had kept thy children ‖ ſhut vp, by whom the vncorrupt light of the law was to be giuen vnto the world.

‖Or, in bondage.

5 * After, when they thought to ſlay the babes of the ſaints, one childe being caſt out, and preſerued to reproue them, thou tookeſt away the whole multitude of their children, and deſtroyedſt them altogether in a mighty water.

Exo.1.16, and 2,3.

6 * Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that they knowing vnto what othes they had giuen credence, might bee of good cheare.

Exo.14.24.

7 Thus thy people receiued the health of the righteous, but the vngodly were deſtroyed.

8 For like as thou haſt ‖ reuenged our enemies, ſo haſt thou promoted vs whome thou haſt called.

‖Or, puniſhed.

9 For the righteous children of the good men offered ſecretly, and made a godly lawe with one conſent, that the ſaintes ſhoulde in like maner receiue together both good and euill, and that the fathers now ſhould firſt ſing prayſes.

10 But there was heard a diſagreeing voyce of the enemies, and there was a miſerable lamentation for children that were bewayled.

11 *The maſter and the ſeruant were puniſhed after one maner: and like as the king, ſo ſuffered the common people.

Exo.12.27.

12 So they had innumerable that dyed with one kinde of death altogether, neither were the liuing ſufficient to burie ‖ the dead: for in the twinckling of an eye the nobleſt ofſpring of them was deſtroyed.

‖Or, them.

13 For whereas they would diſcredite all things, by reaſon of the enchauntments, in the deſtruction of the firſt borne, they acknowledged that this people was the children of God.

14 For while all things were ſtill in ſilence,

lence, and when the night was in the middeſt of her courſe, thy almightie worde, O Lorde, leapt downe from heauen out of thy royall throne,

15 As a ‖rough man of warre in the middeſt of the land that was deſtroyed,

‖Or, fierce.

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a ſharpe ſworde, and ſtanding vp, filled all things with death, yea, it ſtoode vpon the earth, and reached vnto the heauen.

17 Then the ſighes of the euill dreames vexed them ſuddenly, and fearefulneſſe came vpon them vnawares.

18 Then lay there one heere, another there, halfe dead, halfe quicke, and ſhewed the cauſe of his death.

15 For the viſions that vexed them, ſhewed them theſe things afore, that they might not be ignorant wherefore they periſhed.

20 Yea, the temptation of death touched the righteous alſo, and ‖ among the multitude in the wilderneſſe there was ‖ inſurrection: but thy wrath endured not long.

‖Or, of.
‖Or, ſlaughter.

21 * For the blameleſſe man went in all the haſte, and tooke the battell vpon him, brought forth the weapon of his miniſtration, euen prayer, and the reconciliation of incenſe, ſet himſelfe againſt the wrath, and ſo brought the miſerie to an ende, declaring thereby that he was thy ſeruant.

Nū. 16. 46.

22 For hee ouercame not the ‖ multitude with bodily power or force of weapons: but with the worde he ſubdued him that ‖ vexed, alleadging the othe and couenant made vnto the fathers.

‖Or, the deſtroyer.
‖Or, that puniſhed.

23 For when the dead were fallen downe by heapes one vpon another, he ſtoode in the middeſt, ‖ pacified the wrath, and ‖ parted the way that it might not come to the liuing.

‖Or, cut off.
‖Or, brake.

24 * And why? in his long garment was all the beautie, and in the foure rowes of the ſtones was the glorie of the fathers grauen, and thy maieſtie was writtē in the ‖ crowne of his head.

Exo. 28. 11.
‖Or, diademe,

25 Vnto theſe the deſtroyer gaue place, and was afrayde of them: for it was ynough that they onely taſted of the wrath.

The xix. Chapter.

1 The death of the Egyptians and the great ioy of the Hebrewes.

AS for the vngodly, the wrath came vpon them without mercie vnto the ende: for he knewe before what ſhoulde happen vnto them.

2 How that when they had conſented to let them goe, and had ſent them out with great diligence, they would repent, and ‖ followe vpon them.

‖Or, purſue them.

3 * For whileſt they were yet mourning and making lamentation by the graues of the dead, they deuiſed another fooliſhneſſe, ſo that they perſecuted them in their fleeing, whom they had [a] caſt out afore with prayer.

Exod. 14. 5.
a That is, the children of Iſrael, who they before had deſired and prayed for to goe their way.

4 For the ‖ neceſſitie which they had deſerued, brought them vnto this ende, & made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might by torments fulfill their puniſhment which remayned:

‖Or, deſtinie,

5 And that thy people might trie a marueilous paſſage: and theſe might finde a ſtrange death.

6 For euery creature in his kinde was faſhioned againe of new, ſeruing the peculiar offices, as was commaunded them, that thy children might be kept without hurt:

7 For the cloud ouerſhadowed their tents, and the dry earth appeared where afore was water: ſo that in the red ſea there was a way without impediment, and the great deepe became a greene fielde:

8 Where thorow all the people went that were defended with thy hande, ſeeing thy marueilous ſtrange wonders.

9 For as the horſes, right ſo they neighed, and leaped like lambes, prayſing thee, (O Lord) which hadſt deliuered them.

10 And why? they were yet mindefull of the things that were done while they dwelt in the ſtrāge land, how the ground brought forth flyes in ſtead of cattell, and how the riuer ſcrawled with the multitude of frogges in ſtead of fiſhes.

11 * But at the laſt they ſawe a newe generation of byrdes, what time as they were ſtirred with luſt, and deſired delicate meates.

Exo. 16. 13.
num. 11. 31

12 For why? the quailes came vp to them from the ſea for their comfort: but puniſhmēt came vpon the ſinners, not without the ſignes which came before to paſſe by vehemencie of the thicke lightnings: for they ſuffered worthily according to their wickednes, becauſe they dealt ſo churliſhly and with an hate of ſtrangers.

13 For ſome would not receiue ‖ men that came vnto them, and were vnknowen: and ſome brought the ſtrangers into bondage that did them good.

‖Or, gheſtes vnknowen.

14 Nor onely ſo, but if they had bene any where regarded, they could not ſuffer it: for they entreated ſtrangers very deſpitefully.

15 Others that had receiued them with great ‖ ſolemnitie, when they were admitted vnto their ſocietie, they afflicted them with grieuous labours.

‖Or, cities.

16 * Therefore were they ſtricken with blindeneſſe, like as when they that were couered with ſudden darkneſſe at the doores of the righteous, ſought euery one of them the entrance of his doores.

Gen. 19. 11

17 Thus the elements being changed, agreed among thēſelues, like as when tunes are changed vpon an inſtrument of muſike, and yet keepe ſtil a melodie: which may eaſily bee perceiued by the ſight of the things that are come to paſſe.

18 For the earthly things were turned into watrie: and the thing that before ſwam in the water, now went vpon the ground.

19 The fire had power in the water, for-

getting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne kinde to quench the fire.

20 Againe, the flames hurted not the fleſh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein, neither melted they that ycie kinde of immortall meate, that was of nature apt to melt.

21 For in all things haſt thou promoted thy people (O Lorde) and brought them to honour, thou haſt not deſpiſed them, but alway and in all places haſt thou ‖ ſtoode by them. ‖Or, aſſiſted them.

W. C.

The ende of the booke of Wiſedome.

The booke of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach, which is called in Latine *Eccleſiaſticus.*

The prologue of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach vnto his booke.

MAny and great men haue declared wiſedome vnto vs out of the Lawe, out of the Prophetes, and out of other that followed them, in the which things, Iſrael ought to bee commended, by the reaſon of doctrine and wiſedome: therefore they that haue it, and reade it, ſhould not onely themſelues be wiſe therethrough, but ſerue other alſo with teaching and writing. After that my graundfather Ieſus had giuen diligent labour to reade the Lawe, the Prophetes, and other bookes that were left vs of our fathers, and had well exerciſed himſelfe therein: hee purpoſed alſo to write ſome thing of wiſedome and good maners, to the intent that they which were willing to learne, and to bee wiſe, might haue the more vnderſtanding, and bee the more apt to leade a good conuerſation. Wherefore, I exhort you to receiue it louingly, to reade it with diligence, and to take it in good worth, though our wordes be not ſo eloquent as the famous oratours. For the thing that is written in the Hebrewe tongue, ſoundeth not ſo well when it is tranſlated into other ſpeache: not onely this booke of mine, but alſo the Law, the Prophets, and other bookes ſound farre otherwiſe then they doe, when they are ſpoken in their owne language.

Now in the thirtie and eight yeere, when I came into Egypt, in the time of Ptolome Euerges, and continued there a long ſeaſon, I founde bookes there left full of great and profounde learning. Wherefore, I thought it good and neceſſarie to beſtowe my diligence and trauaile to interprete this booke: and conſidering that I had time, I laboured and did my beſt to performe this booke, and to bring it vnto light, that the ſtrangers alſo which are diſpoſed to learne, might apply themſelues vnto good maners, and liue according to the Lawe of the Lord.

The firſt Chapter.

1 Wiſedome commeth of God. 11 A praiſe of the feare of God. 19 The meanes to come by wiſedome.

AL wiſedome commeth of God the Lord, and hath bin euer with him, ‖ and is before all time. ‖Or, and is with him for euer.

2 Who hath numbred the ſande of the ſea, the droppes of the raine, and the dayes of ‖ time? Who hath meaſured the height of heauen, the breadth of the earth, and the deepeneſſe of the ſea? ‖Or, the worlde.

3 Who hath ſought out the grounde of Gods wiſdome, which hath bene before al things?

4 Wiſedome hath bene created before all things, and the vnderſtanding of prudence from euerlaſting.

5 (Gods word in the height is the well of wiſedome, and the euerlaſting commaundements are the entrance of her)

Rom. 11. 34. 6 *Unto whom hath the roote of wiſdome bene declared? or who hath knowẽ her wit?

7 Unto whom hath the doctrine of wiſedome bene diſcouered and ſhewed? and who hath vnderſtood ẏ manifold entrance of her?

8 There is one, euen the higheſt, the maker of all things the almightie, the king of power, of whom men ought to ſtand greatly in awe, which ſitteth vpon his throne, being a God of dominion.

9 Hee hath created her through the holy ghoſt, hee hath ſeene her, numbred her, and meaſured her.

10 Hee hath powred her out vpon all his workes, & vpon all fleſh, according to his gift he giueth her richly vnto thẽ that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lorde is worſhip and triumph, gladneſſe, and a ioyfull crowne.

12 The feare of the Lord maketh a mery heart, giueth gladneſſe, ioy, and long life.

13 Who ſo feareth the Lord, it ſhal go wel with him at the laſt, & in the day of his death he ſhalbe bleſſed.

14 The loue of God is honorable wiſdom: looke vnto whom it appeareth, they loue it, for they ſee what wonderous things it doth.

15 *The feare of the Lorde is the beginning of wiſedome, and was made with the faithfull in the mothers wombe, it ſhall goe with the choſen women, and ſhalbe knowen Pro. 1. 7. pſal. 10. 10.

of the righteous and faithfull.

16 The feare of the Lorde is the right Gods ſeruice,

17 That preſerueth & iuſtifieth the heart, and giueth mirth and gladneſſe:

18 Who ſo feareth the Lord ſhalbe happie, and when he hath neede of comfort, he ſhal be bleſſed.

19 She hath built her euerlaſting foundations with men, and is giuen to bee with their ſeede.

20 To feare God is the wiſdome that maketh rich, and bringeth all good with her.

21 Shee filleth the whole houſe with her gifts, and garners with her treaſure.

22 The feare of the Lord is the crowne of wiſedome, and giueth plenteous peace and health: he hath ſeene her and numbred her: both theſe are the gifts of God.

23 Knowledge & vnderſtanding of wiſedome hath he powred out as raine, & thē that held her faſt hath he brought vnto honour.

24 The feare of the Lorde is the roote of wiſedome, and her branches are long life.

25 In the treaſures of wiſdome is vnderſtanding & deuotion of knowledge, but wiſedome is abhorred of ſinners.

26 The feare of the Lorde driueth out ſinne, and when ſhe is preſent, ſhe driueth away anger.

27 For he that is without feare cannot be made righteous, and his wilfull boldneſſe is his owne deſtruction.

28 A patient man will ſuffer vnto yͤ time, and then ſhall he haue the reward of ioy.

29 A good vnderſtanding will hide his words for a time, and many mens lips ſhall ſpeake of his wiſedome.

30 In the treaſures of wiſdome is the declaration of doctrine: but the ſinner abhorreth the worſhip of God.

31 My ſonne, if thou deſire wiſedome, keepe the commandement, and God ſhal giue her vnto thee.

32 For the feare of the Lord is wiſedome and nurture: he hath pleaſure in faith and louing meekneſſe, and he ſhall fill the treaſures thereof.

33 Be not obſtinate and vnfaithful to the feare of the Lorde, and come not vnto him with a double heart.

34 Be not an hypocrite in yͤ ſight of men, and take good heede what thou ſpeakeſt.

35 Exalt not thy ſelfe, leaſt thou happen to fall, and bring thy ſoule to diſhonour: and ſo diſcouer thy ſecrets, and caſt thee downe in the middeſt of the congregation, becauſe thou wouldeſt not receiue the feare of God, and becauſe thy heart is full of fainedneſſe and deceite.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Hee exhorteth the ſeruants of God to righteouſneſſe, loue, vnderſtanding and patience. 11 To truſt in the Lord. 13 A curſe vpon them that are faint hearted and impatient.

MY ſonne, if * thou wilt come into the ſeruice of God, ſtande faſt in righteouſneſſe and feare, and arme thy ſoule to temptation. Matt.4.1. 2.tim.3.12. 1.pet.4.12.

2 Settle thine heart, and be patient, bow down thine eare, receiue the words of vnderſtanding, and ſhrinke not away when thou art aſſaulted.

3 Holde thee faſt vpon God, ioyne thy ſelfe vnto him, and ſuffer, that thy life may increaſe at the laſt.

4 Whatſoeuer happeneth vnto thee, receiue it: ſuffer in heauines, and be patient in thy trouble,

5 *For like as gold and ſiluer are tried in the fire, euen ſo are acceptable men in the furnace of aduerſitie. Sap.3.6. pro.17.3.

6 Beleeue in God, and hee ſhall helpe thee: order thy way aright, and put thy truſt in him: holde faſt his feare, and growe therein.

7 O ye that feare the Lord, take ſure hold of his mercie, ſhrinke not away from him, that ye fall not.

8 O ye that feare the Lorde, beleeue him, and your reward ſhall not be emptie.

9 O ye that feare the Lord, [a] truſt in good things, and mercie ſhall come vnto you for pleaſure.

[a] That is, looke for good things, & truſt to haue the reward of euerlaſting life, promiſed to them that with patience continue in his feare.

10 O ye that feare the Lord, ſet your loue vpon him, and your hearts ſhalbe lightned.

11 Conſider the olde generations of men (O ye children) and marke them well: was there euer any one confounded that put his truſt in the Lorde? who euer continued in his feare, and was forſaken? or whome did hee euer deſpiſe that called faithfully vpon him?

12 *For God is gracious and mercifull, he forgiueth ſinnes in the time of trouble, and is a defender for all them that ſeeke him in the trueth. Pſal.37.25.

13 Wo be vnto them that haue a ‖feareful heart, wicked lips, and euill occupied hands, and to the ſinner that goeth two manner of wayes. ‖Or, double

14 Woe be vnto them that are faint hearted, which put not their truſt in God, and therefore ſhall they not be defended of him.

15 Woe be vnto ‖you that haue loſt patience, forſaken the right wayes, & are turned backe into froward waies: what will ye doe when the Lord ſhall begin to viſite you? ‖Or, them.

16 *They that feare the Lord, will not diſobey his word: and they that loue him, will keepe his commandements. Ioh.14.24.

17 They that feare the Lorde, will ſeeke out the things that are pleaſaunt vnto him: and they that loue him, bee fulfilled with his lawe.

18 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts: and humble their ſoules in his ſight.

19 They that feare the Lorde, keepe his commandements, and wilbe patient, til they

ſee himſelfe.

2.Sā.24.12 20 Saying,* If we do not repent, we ſhal fall into the handes of the Lorde, and not into the handes of men.

21 For his mercy is as great as himſelfe.

The iij. Chapter.

1 To our father and mother ought we to giue double honour. 10 Of the bleſſing and curſe of the father and mother.

THe children of wiſedome are a congregatiō of the righteous, and their offſpring is obedience and loue.

2 Heare your fathers iudgement, (O my deare children) and doe thereafter, that ye may be ſafe.

Exo.20.6. deut.5.10. 3 *For the Lord will haue the father honoured of the children: and looke what a mother commandeth her children to doe, he wil haue it kept.

4 Who ſo honoureth his father, his ſinnes ſhalbe forgiuen him: and he ſhal abſteine from them, and ſhal haue his daily deſires.

5 And hee that honoureth his mother, is like one that gathereth treaſure together.

6 Who ſo honoureth his father, ſhal haue ioy of his owne children: and when hee maketh his prayer, he ſhalbe heard.

7 He that honoureth his father, ſhal haue a long life: and hee that is obedient vnto the Lord, ſhal comfort his mother.

8 He that feareth the Lord, honoureth his father and mother, and doeth them ſeruice as it were vnto Lords.

Exo.20.12 deut.5.10. 9 *Honour thy father and mother in deed, in word, and in al patience, that thou mayeſt haue Gods bleſſing: and his bleſſing ſhall abide with thee at the laſt.

Gen.27.27 deut.33.1. 10 *The bleſſing of the father ſtabliſheth the houſes of the children: but the mothers curſe rooteth out the foundations.

11 Reioyce not when thy father is reproued: for it is not honour vnto thee, but a ſhame.

12 For the worſhip of a mans father, is his owne worſhip: aud the reproch of the mother, is the diſhoneſtie of the ſonne.

13 My ſonne, make much of thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

14 And if his vnderſtanding faile, haue patience with him, and deſpiſe not him in thy ſtrength.

15 For the good deede that thou ſheweſt vnto thy father, ſhal not be forgotten: & when thou thy ſelfe wanteſt, it ſhall be rewarded thee: and for thy mothers offence thou ſhalt be recompenſed with good, yea, it ſhalbe founded for thee in righteouſneſſe.

16 And in the day of trouble thou ſhalt be remembred: thy ſinnes alſo ſhall melt away, like as the yce in the faire warme weather.

17 He that forſaketh his father, ſhal come to ſhame: and hee that defieth his mother, is curſed of God.

18 My ſonne, performe thy workes with louing meekeneſſe, ſo ſhalt thou bee loued aboue other men.

19 *The greater thou art, the more humble thy ſelfe in all things, and thou ſhalt finde fauour in the ſight of God. Phil.2.3.

20 Many are excellent & of renowme, but the ſecrets are reuealed vnto the meeke.

21 For great power belongeth onely vnto God: and he is honoured of the lowly.

22 *Seeke not out the things that are aboue thy capacitie, and ſearch not the grounde of ſuch things as are too mightie for thee. Pro.25.27. rom.12.3.

23 But looke what God hath commaunded thee, thinke vpon that alway, and be not curious in many of his workes: for it is not needefull for thee to ſee with thine eyes the things that are ſecret.

24 Make not too much ſearch in ſuperfluous things, and be not curious in many of his works: for many things are ſhewed vnto thee alreadie, which be aboue the capacitie of men.

25 The medling with ſuch hath beguiled many a man, and tangled their wittes in vanitie.

26 Thou canſt not ſee without eies, therfore profeſſe not the thing that thou haſt not.

27 An harde heart ſhall fare euill at the laſt: aud he that loueth danger ſhall periſh therein.

28 An heart that goeth two wayes ſhall not proſper, and he that is froward of heart, will euer be worſe and worſe.

29 An obſtinate heart ſhall be laded with ſorowes, and the vngodly ſinner will heape one ſinne vpon another.

30 The counſaile of the proude hath no health, and his footeſteppes ſhall bee plucked vp: for the plant of ſinne hath taken roote in him.

31 The heart of him that hath vnderſtanding, ſhall perceiue high things: and a good eare will gladly hearken vnto wiſedome.

32 An heart that is wiſe and hath vnderſtanding, wil abſteine from ſinnes, & increaſe in the works of righteouſneſſe.

33 Water quencheth burning *fire, and mercy reconcileth ſinnes. Pſal.40.2. dan.4.24. matt.5.7.

34 God hath reſpect vnto him that is thankfull: he thinketh vpon him againſt the time to come, ſo that when he falleth, he ſhall finde a ſtrong holde.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 Almes muſt be done with gentleneſſe. 12 The ſtudie of wiſedome and her fruite. 20 An exhortation to eſchew euill, and to doe good.

MY *ſonne, defraud not the poore of his almes, and turne not away thine eyes from him that hath neede. Deut.15.4 tob.4.7. mat.25.35.

2 Deſpiſe not an hūgry ſoule, and defie not the poore in his neceſſitie.

3 Grieue not the heart of him that is helpleſſe, and withdrawe not the gift from the

needefull.

4 Refuſe not the prayer of one that is in trouble, turne not away thy face from the needie.

5 Caſt not thine eyes aſide from the poore for any euill will, that thou giue him not occaſion to ſpeake euill of thee.

6 For if he complaine of thee in the bitterneſſe of his ſoule, his prayer ſhalbe heard: euen he that made him ſhall heare him.

7 Bee curteous vnto the companie of the poore, humble thy ſoule vnto thy elder, and bow downe thy head to a man of worſhip.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bowe downe thine eare vnto the poore,[a] but pay the debt, and giue him a friendly anſwere, and that with meekneſſe.

[a] As a man ſhall of duetie be curteous to the poore, humble to the ancient, bowe downe to the worſhipfull: ſo is it his duetie to comfort, to helpe, and deliuer the innocent and ſimple ſoule from the crueltie of the vngodly.

9 Deliuer him that ſuffreth wrong, from the hand of the oppreſſour: and bee not faint hearted when thou ſitteſt in iudgement.

10 Be mercifull vnto the fatherleſſe as a father, and bee in ſteade of an huſband vnto their mother: ſo ſhalt thou bee an obedient ſonne of the higheſt, and hee ſhall loue thee more then thy mother doeth.

11 Wiſedome exalteth her children, receiueth them that ſeeke her, and will goe before them in the way of righteouſneſſe.

12 Hee that loueth her, loueth life: and they that ſeeke her diligently, ſhal haue great ioy.

13 They that keepe her, ſhal inherite glorie: for where ſhe entreth in, there is the bleſſing of God.

14 They that honour her, ſhall be the ſeruants of the holy one: and they that loue her, are beloued of God.

15 Who ſo giueth eare vnto her, ſhal iudge the heathen: and hee that ‖ hath reſpect vnto her, ſhall dwell ſafely.

‖ Or, giueth.

16 He that beleeueth her, ſhal haue her in poſſeſſion, and his generation ſhall endure.

17 For when he ‖ falleth, ſhe doeth go with him, and chuſeth him among the beſt: feare, dread, and temptation ſhall ſhee bring vpon him, and try him in her doctrine, til ſhe haue ſo prooued him in his thoughts, that he commit his ſoule vnto her.

‖ or, walketh

18 Then ſhall ſhe ſtabliſh him, bring the right way vnto him, make him a glad man, ſhewe him her ſecrets, and heape vpon him the treaſures of knowledge, and vnderſtanding of righteouſneſſe.

19 But if hee goe wrong, ſhe ſhall forſake him, and giue him ouer into the hands of deſtruction and ruine.

20 * My ſonne, make much of the time, eſchew the thing that is euill: Rom.12,11

21 And for thy life ſhame not to ſay the trueth:[b] for there is a ſhame that bringeth ſinne, and there is a ſhame that bringeth worſhip and fauour.

[b] To be aſhamed to confeſſe thy God, thy faith, to teſtifie the trueth, and to reproue ſinne, doth bring ſinne vnto thee: the contrary ſhame bringeth worſhip.

22 Accept no perſon after thine owne wil, that thou bee not confounded to thine owne decay: Bee not aſhamed of thy neighbour in his aduerſitie.

23 And keepe not backe thy counſel when it may doe good, neither hide thy wiſdome in her beautie.

24 For in the tongue is wiſdome knowen, ſo is vnderſtanding, knowledge, and learning, in the talking of the wiſe, and ſtedfaſtneſſe in the works of righteouſneſſe.

25 In no wiſe ſpeake againſt the word of trueth, but bee aſhamed of the lies of thine owne ignorance.

26 Shame not to confeſſe thine errour, and reſiſt not the courſe of the riuer.

27 And ſubmit not thy ſelfe vnto a fooliſh man, neither accept the perſon of the mightie.

28 And ſtriue thou not againſt ẏ ſtreame: but for righteouſneſſe take paines with all thy ſoule, and for the trueth ſtriue thou vnto death, and God ſhall fight for thee againſt thine enemies.

29 Bee not haſtie in thy tongue, neither ſlacke and negligent in thy works.

30 Be not as a lion in thine owne houſe, deſtroying thy houſholdfolkes, and oppreſſing them that are vnder thee.

31 Let not thine hand be ſtretched out to receiue, and ſhut when thou ſhouldeſt giue.

The v. Chapter.

1 In riches we may not put any confidence. 7 The vengeance of God ought to bee feared, and repentaunce may not be deferred.

TRuſt not vnto thy riches, and ſay not, Tuſh, * I haue inough for my life, for it ſhall not helpe in the time of vengeance and temptation. Luk.11.15

2 Follow not the luſt of thine owne heart in thy ſtrength.

3 And ſay not, Tuſh, howe haue I had ſtrength? or who will bring mee vnder, becauſe of my works? For doubtleſſe God ſhall auenge it.

4 And ſay not, I haue ſinned, and what euill hath happened me? for the almightie is a patient rewarder.

5 Becauſe thy ſinne is forgiuen thee, bee not therefore without feare, neither heape one ſinne vpon another.

6 And ſay not, Tuſh, the * mercie of the Lord is great, hee ſhall forgiue me my ſinnes be they neuer ſo many: for like as hee is mercifulll, ſo goeth wrath from him alſo, and his indignation commeth downe vpon ſinners. Eccl.21.1.

7 * Make no tarrying to turne vnto the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for ſodainely ſhall his wrath come, and in the time of vengeance he ſhall deſtroy thee. Eccl.16.13

8 Truſt not in * wicked riches, for they ſhall not helpe thee in the day of puniſhment and wrath. Prou.10.2. ezech.7.19

9 Be not caried away with euery winde, and goe not into euery way: for ſo doeth the ſinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Stand faſt in the way of the Lorde, be ſtedfaſt in thy vnderſtanding, abide by the

word, and follow the word of peace and righteouſneſſe.

11 Bee gentle to heare the worde of God, that thou mayeſt vnderſtand it, and make a true anſwere with wiſedome.

Iacob.1.19. 12 * Bee ſwift to heare, but ſlow and patient in giuing anſwere.

13 If thou haſt vnderſtanding, ſhape thy neighbour an anſwere: if no, lay thy hande vpon thy mouth, leſt thou bee trapped in an vndiſcrete word, and ſo confounded.

14 Honour and ſhame is in the talke, but the tongue of the vndiſcrete is his owne deſtruction.

15 Be not a priuy accuſer as long as thou liueſt, and vſe no ſlaunder with thy tongue: for ſhame and ſorowe goeth ouer the theefe, and an euill name ouer him that is double tongued: but hee that is a priuie accuſer of other men, ſhall bee hated, enuied, and confounded.

16 Doe not raſhly, neither in great nor ſmall.

The vj. Chapter.

1 It is the propertie of a ſinner to be euil tongued. 6 Of friendſhip. 33 Deſire to be taught.

BE not of a friend an enemie: [a] for ſuch a man getteth an euill name, ſhame, and rebuke: and whoſoeuer beareth enuie, and a double tongue, offendeth.

[a] For that is againſt the rule of charitie, which loueth all, and hateth nothing but onely ſinne.

2 Be not proude in the deuiſe of thine vnderſtanding: leaſt thy ſoule rent thee as a [b] bull,

[b] As a bull teareth in pieces a young tree with his hornes, ſo thou truſting in thine owne wiſedome, and ſtanding in thine owne conceite, becauſe of thy power or riches, ſhouldeſt deſtroy thy ſelfe.

3 And leſt thy leaues wither, and thy fruit be deſtroyed, and ſo thou be left as a drie tree in the wilderneſſe.

4 For a wicked ſoule deſtroyeth him that hath it, maketh him to bee laughed to ſcorne of his enemies, and bringeth him to the portion of the vngodly.

5 A ſweet word multiplieth friends, and pacifieth them that bee at variance: and a thankefull tongue will bee plenteous in a good man.

6 Hold friendſhip with many: neuertheleſſe, haue but one counſeller of a thouſande.

7 If thou getteſt a friend, proue him firſt, and be not haſtie to giue him credence.

8 For ſome man is a friende but for his owne turne, and will not abide in the day of trouble.

9 And there is ſome friend that turneth to enmitie, and taketh part againſt thee: and if he know any hurt by thee, he telleth it out.

Eccl.37.5. 10 * Againe, ſome friend is but a companion at the table: and in the day of neede he continueth not.

11 But in thy proſperitie hee will bee as thou thy ſelfe, and deale plainely with thy houſhold folke.

12 If thou be brought low, he will bee againſt thee, and will be hidden from thy face.

13 Depart from thine enemies, yea, and beware of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friende is a ſtrong defence, who ſo findeth ſuch one, findeth a treaſure.

15 A faithfull friend hath no peere, the weight of gold and ſiluer is not to be compared to the goodneſſe of his faith.

16 A faithfull friend is a medicine of life and immortalitie, and they that feare the Lord ſhall finde him.

17 Who feareth the Lorde, ſhall proſper with friends: and as he is himſelfe, ſo ſhal his friends be alſo.

18 My ſonne, receiue doctrine from thy youth vp, ſo ſhalt thou find wiſedome til thou be olde.

19 Goe to her as to one that ploweth and ſoweth, and waite patiently for her good fruites: for thou ſhalt haue but little labour in her worke, but thou ſhalt eate of her fruits right ſoone.

20 O howe exceeding ſharpe is wiſedome to vnlearned men? an vnſtedfaſt bodie will not remaine in her.

21 Unto ſuch ſhe is as it were a touchſtone, and he caſteth her from him in all the haſte.

22 For wiſedome is with him but in name, there are but fewe that haue knowledge of her.

23 But with them that know her, ſhee abideth euen vnto the appearing of God.

24 Giue eare my ſonne, receiue my doctrine, and refuſe not my counſell.

25 Put thy foote into her links, and take her yoke vpon thy necke.

26 * Bowe downe thy ſhoulder vnto her, Mat.11.39. beare her patiently, and be not wearie of her bands.

27 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

28 Seeke after her, and ſhe ſhalbe ſhewed thee: and when thou haſt her, forſake her not.

29 For at the laſt thou ſhalt find reſt in her, and that ſhalbe turned to thy great ioy.

30 Then ſhall her fetters bee a ſtrong defence for thee, and her yoke a glorious raiment.

31 For there is a golden ornament in her, and her bands are laces of purple colour.

32 Thou ſhalt put her on as a robe of honour, and ſhalt put her about thee as a crown of ioy.

33 My ſonne, if thou wilt take heed, thou ſhalt haue vnderſtanding, and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou ſhalt be wiſe.

34 If thou wilt bowe downe thine eare, thou ſhalt receiue doctrine: and if thou delight in hearing, thou ſhalt be wiſe.

35 * Stand with the multitude of ſuch el- Eccl,8,9. ders as haue vnderſtanding, and conſent vnto their wiſedome with thine heart,

36 That thou mayeſt heare all godly ſermons, and that the worthie ſentences eſcape thee not.

37 And if thou ſeeſt a man of diſcreete vnderſtanding, get thee ſoone vnto him, and

let thy foot tread vpon the ſteps of his doores.

38 Let thy *minde be vpon the commaundements of God, and be earneſtly occupied in his lawes: ſo ſhall hee ſtabliſh thy heart, and giue thee wiſedome at thine owne deſire. Pſal.1.2.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Wee muſt forſake euill, and yet not iuſtifie our ſelues.
23 The behauiour of the wiſe towarde his wiſe, his friend, his children, his ſeruants, his father and mother.

Doe no euill, ſo ſhall there no harme happen vnto thee.

2 Depart away from yͤ thing that is wicked, and no miſfortune ſhall meddle with thee.

3 My ſonne, ſowe no euill things in the furrowes of vnrighteouſneſſe, ſo ſhalt thou not reape them ſeuen folde.

4 Labour not to the Lorde for preeminence, neither vnto the king for the ſeat of honour.

5 *Iuſtifie not thy ſelfe before God, for he knoweth the heart: and deſire not to be reputed wiſe in the preſence of the king. Pſal.142.2 eccl.7.17. iob.9.20. luke 18.11.

6 Make no labour to bee made a Iudge, except it were ſo that thou couldeſt mightily put downe wickedneſſe: for if thou ſhouldeſt ſtande in awe of the preſence of the mightie, thou ſhouldeſt faile in giuing ſentence.

7 Offend not in the multitude of the citie, and put not thy ſelfe among the people.

8 *Binde not two ſinnes together: for in one ſinne thou ſhalt not be vnpuniſhed. Eccl.12.5.

9 Say not, Tuſh, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the higheſt God, he will accept it.

10 Bee not faint hearted when thou makeſt thy prayer, neyther ſlacke in giuing of almes.

11 Laugh no man to ſcorne in the heauineſſe of his ſoule, for God (which ſeeth all things) is he that can bring down, and ſet vp againe. 1.Sam.2.7.

12 *Accept no leaſing againſt thy brother, neither doe the ſame againſt thy friend.

13 Vſe not to make any maner of lye: for the cuſtome thereof is not good.

14 Make not manie wordes when thou art among the elders: and when thou praieſt, make not much babbling.

15 Let no laborious workes bee tedious vnto thee, neither the huſbandrie which the almightie hath created.

16 Make not thy boaſt in the multitude of thy wickedneſſe: but humbly thy ſelfe euen from thine heart.

17 And remember that the wrath ſhal not be long in tarying, and that the vengeance of the fleſh of the vngodly is a very fire and worme.

18 Giue not ouer thy friend for any good, nor thy faithfull brother for the beſt gold.

19 Depart not from a diſcreete and good woman that is fallen vnto thee for thy portion in the feare of the Lord: for the gift of her honeſtie is aboue golde.

20 *Whereas thy ſeruant worketh truly, entreate him not euill, nor the hireling that is faithfull vnto thee. Leu.19.13.

21 Loue a diſcreet ſeruant as thine owne ſoule, defraud him not of his libertie, neither leaue him a poore man.

22 *If thou haue cattel, looke wel to them: and if they be for thy profite, keepe them. Deut.25.4.

23 If thou haſt ſonnes, bring them vp in nurture and learning, and hold them in awe from their youth vp.

24 If thou haue daughters, keepe their body, and ſhew not thy face cheereful toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and ſo ſhalt thou performe a weighty matter: but giue her to a man of vnderſtanding.

26 If thou haue a wife after thine owne minde, forſake her not: but commit not thy ſelfe vnto the hatefull.

27 Honour thy father from thy whole heart: and forget not the ſorowfull trauaile that thy mother had with thee.

28 Remember yͭ thou waſt born through them, and howe canſt thou recompenſe them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lord with all thy ſoule, and honour his miniſters.

30 Loue thy maker with all thy ſtrength, and forſake not his ſeruants.

31 Feare the Lord with all thy ſoule, and honour his Prieſtes: giue them their portion of the firſt fruits and increaſe of the earth, like as it is commaunded, thee, and reconcile thy ſelfe of thy negligence with the litle flock, giue them the ſhoulders, and their appointed offerings, and firſtlings.

32 Reach thine hand vnto the poore, that God may bleſſe thee with plenteouſnes.

33 Be liberall vnto all men liuing: yet let not, but do good euen to them that are [a] dead.

34 Let not them that weepe bee without comfort, but mourne with ſuch as mourne.

35 Let it not grieue thee to viſit the ſicke, for that ſhall make thee to be beloued.

36 Whatſoeuer thou takeſt in hand, remẽber the end, and [b] thou ſhalt neuer doe amiſſe.

[a] To burie their bodies with honour, againſt the day of the reſurrection, as did Abraham, Ioſeph, &c. to ſuccour and helpe, and deale faithfully and truely with their children committed to thy charge, as did Dauid with the children of his friend Ionathan.

[b] Do al things to the glorie of God, and the profite of thy neighbour, or otherwiſe remember the day of death, of the laſt iudgement, of euerlaſting ioy and paine.

The vij. Chapter.

We muſt take heede with whom we haue to doe.

Striue not with a mightie man, leſt thou chaunce to fal into his hands.

2 *Make no variance with a rich man, leaſt hee happen to bring vp an harde quarell againſt thee: for *golde and ſiluer hath vndone many a man, yea, euen the hearts of kings hath it made to fall. Mat.5.25. Eccl.31.6.

3 Striue not with a man that is full of words, and lay no ſticks vpon his fire.

4 Keepe no company with the vnlearned, leſt he giue thy kinred an euil report.

5 *Deſpiſe not a man that turneth him ſelfe away from ſinne, and caſt him not in Gal.6.2. 2.cor.2.6.

the teeth withall: but remember that we are fraile euery one.

Leu.19.32. 6 *Think ſcorne of no man in his old age: for we waxe olde alſo.

7 Be not glad of the death of thine enemie: but remember that we muſt die all the ſort of vs, and faine we would come into ioy.

Gal,6.33. 8 *Deſpiſe not the ſermons of ſuch elders as haue vnderſtanding, but acquaint thy ſelf with the wiſe ſentences of them: for of them thou ſhalt learne wiſedome, and the doctrine of vnderſtanding, and howe to ſerue great men without complaint.

9 Goe not from the doctrine of the elders, for they haue learned it of their fathers: for of them thou ſhalt learne vnderſtanding, ſo that thou mayeſt make anſwere in the time of neede.

10 Kindle not the coales of ſinners when thou rebukeſt them, leſt thou be burnt in the fiery flames of their ſinnes.

11 Reſiſt not the face of the blaſphemer, that they lay not waite for thy mouth.

Eccle,19.4. 12 *Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy ſelfe: if thou lendeſt him, count it but loſt.

13 Be not ſurety aboue thy power: if thou be, then thinke ſurely to pay it.

14 Goe not to lawe with the iudge: for hee will iudge according to his honour.

Gen.4,8. 15 *Trauaile not by the way with him that is braineleſſe, leſt he doe thee euill: for he followeth his owne wilfulneſſe, and ſo ſhalt thou periſh through his follie.

Pro.22,24. 16 *Striue not with him that is angrie and cruell, and goe not with him into the wilderneſſe: for blood is as nothing in his ſight, and where there is no helpe, hee ſhall murder thee.

17 Take no counſaile at fooles: for they can not keepe a thing cloſe.

18 Do no ſecrete thing before a ſtranger: for thou canſt not tell what will come of it.

19 Open not thy heart vnto euery man, leſt he be vnfaithfull to thee, and put thee to reproofe.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Of ielouſie. 12 An olde friend is to be preferred before a newe.

BEe not ielous ouer the wife of thy boſome, that ſhe ſhew not ſome ſhrewd point, [a] leſt thou teach her an euill leſſon againſt thy ſelfe.

[a] Let her not haue rule ouer thee: for then will ſhe be contrary vnto thee, take away thy heart and ſtrength, and bring thee to confuſion among thine enemies, as did Eua to Adam, Dalila to Samſon, and ſtrange women to Solomon.

2 Giue not the power of thy life vnto a woman, leſt ſhee come in thy ſtrength, and ſo thou be confounded.

3 Looke not vpon a woman that is deſirous of many men, leſt thou fall into her ſnares.

4 Vſe not the companie of a woman that is a player and a dauncer, and heare her not, leſt thou periſh through her entiſing.

5 Behold not a maiden, that thou bee not hurt in her beautie.

6 Caſt not thy minde vpon harlots in any maner of thing, leſt thou deſtroy both thy ſelf and thine heritage.

7 Goe not about gaſing in euery lane of the citie, neither wander thou abroade in the ſtreetes thereof.

Gen.34.22 1.ſam.11.2. iudit.10.17. 8 *Turne away thy face from a beautiful woman, and looke not vpon the faireneſſe of other: many a man hath beene deceiued through the beautie of women, for through it the deſire is kindled as it were a fire.

9 An adulterous woman ſhall bee troden vnder foote as myre, of euery one that goeth by the way.

10 Many a man wondering at the beautie of a ſtrange woman, hath bene caſt out: for her wordes kindle as a fire.

11 Sit not with another mans wife by any meanes, lie not with her vpon the bed, make no wordes with her at the wine, leaſt thine heart conſent vnto her, & ſo thou with thy blood fall into deſtruction.

12 Forſake not an olde friend, for the new ſhall not be like him: a new friend is as newe wine, let him be olde, and thou ſhalt drinke him with pleaſure.

Iudith 9.3. 13 Deſire not the honour and riches of a ſinner: for thou knoweſt not what * deſtruction is for to come vpon him.

14 Delight not thou in the thing that the vngodly hath pleaſure in, being ſure that the vngodly ſhall not bee accepted vntill their graue.

15 Keepe thee from the man that hath power to ſlay, ſo needeſt thou not to be afraid of death: and if thou commeſt vnto him, make no fault, leaſt hee happen to take away thy life: remember that thou goeſt in the middeſt of ſnares, and vpon the bulwarkes of the citie.

Eccl.7.8. 16 *Beware of thy neighbour as nigh as thou canſt, and meddle with ſuch as be wiſe, and haue vnderſtanding.

17 Let iuſt men bee thy gheſtes, let thy mirth be in the feare of God.

18 Let the remembrance of God be in thy minde, and let all thy talking bee in the commaundements of the higheſt.

19 In the handes of craftesmen ſhall the workes be commended: ſo ſhall the princes of the people in the wiſedome of their talking.

20 A man full of wordes, is perillous in his citie: and hee that is raſh in his talking, ſhall be abhorred.

The x. Chapter.

1 Of kings and iudges. 7 Pride and couetouſneſſe are to be abhorred. 38 Labour is praiſed.

A Wiſe iudge will order his people with diſcretion: and where a man of vnderſtanding beareth rule, there goeth it well.

Pro.29.12. 2 *As the iudge of the people is himſelfe, euen ſo are his officers: and looke what maner of man the ruler of the citie is, ſuch are they that dwell therein alſo.

3 An vnwiſe king deſtroyeth his people:

but where they that be in authoritie are men of underſtanding, there the citie proſpereth.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of God, and all iniquitie of the people is to be abhorred, and when time is, he ſhal ſet a profitable ruler vpon it.

5 In the hand of God is the proſperitie of man, and vpon the perſon of the ſcribe ſhall he lay his honour.

6 * Bee not angry for any wrong of thy neighbour, and meddle thou with no vnrighteous workes. Leuit.19. 17.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man, [a] and all wickedneſſe of the heathen is to be abhorred.

8 Becauſe of vnrighteous dealing, wrong, blaſphemies, and diuers deceites, a realme ſhall be tranſlated from one people to another.

9 There is nothing worſe then a couetous man: why art thou proude, O thou earth and aſhes? there is not a more wicked thing then to loue money: and why? ſuch one hath his ſoule to ſell, yet is he but filthie dung while he liueth.

10 All tyrannie is of ſmall endurance, and the diſeaſe that is hard to heale, grieueth the Phyſicion.

11 And though the Phyſicion ſhewe his helpe neuer ſo long, yet in concluſion it goeth after this maner, To day a king, to morowe dead.

12 For when a man dieth, he is the heire of ſerpents, beaſts, and wormes.

13 The beginning of mans pride, is to fal away from God: and why? his heart is gone from his maker.

14 For pride is the originall of all ſinne: who ſo taketh hold thereof, ſhalbe filled with curſings, and at the laſt it ſhall ouerthrowe him: therefore hath the Lorde brought the congregations of the wicked to diſhonor, and deſtroyed them to the end.

15 God hath deſtroyed the ſeates of proud princes, and ſet vp the meeke in their ſtead.

16 God hath withered the rootes of the proud heathen, & planted the lowly for them.

17 God hath ouerthrowen the landes of the heathen, and deſtroyed them vnto the ground: hee hath cauſed them to wither away, hee hath brought them to nought, and made the memorial of them to ceaſe from out of the earth.

18 God hath deſtroyed the name of the proude, and left the name of the humble in minde.

19 Pride was not made for man, neither wrathfulneſſe for mens children.

20 The ſeed of men that feareth God, ſhall be brought to honour: but the ſeede which tranſgreſſeth the commaundements of the Lord, ſhalbe ſhamed.

21 He that is the ruler among brethren, is holden in honour among them: and hee that regardeth ſuch as feare the Lorde, is acceptable in his ſight.

22 The feare of the Lord cauſeth that the kingdome faileth not: but the kingdome is loſt by crueltie and pride.

23 The glory of the rich, of the honourable, and of the poore, is the feare of God.

24 Deſpiſe not thou the iuſt poore man that hath vnderſtanding, and magnifie not the rich vngodly.

25 Great is the iudge, and mightie in honour, yet is there none greater then hee that feareth God.

26 * Unto the ſeruaunt that is diſcreete, ſhall the free doe ſeruice: hee that is wiſe and well nurtured, will not grudge when hee is reformed, and an ignorant body ſhal not come to honour. Pro.17.2. 2.ſam.12. 13.

27 Be not proud to doe thy worke, and deſpaire not in the time of aduerſitie.

28 *Better is he that laboureth, and hath plenteouſneſſe of all things, then hee that is gorgeous, and wanteth bread. Pro.12.9.

29 My ſonne, get thy ſoule honour by meekeneſſe, and giue her her due honour.

30 Who ſhall iuſtifie him that ſinneth againſt himſelfe? Who will honour him that diſhonoureth his owne ſoule?

31 The poore is honoured for his faithfulneſſe and trueth: but the rich is had in reputation becauſe of his goods.

32 Hee that ordereth himſelfe honeſtly in pouertie, howe much more ſhall hee behaue himſelfe honeſtly in riches? and who ſo ordereth himſelfe honeſtly in riches, howe much more ſhall he behaue himſelfe honeſtly in pouertie?

The xj. Chapter.

1 The prayſe of humilitie. 2 After the outward appearance ought we not to iudge.

The * wiſedome of him that is brought lowe, ſhall lift vp his head, and ſhall make him to ſit among great men. Gen.41.40 dan,6.3.

2 Commend not thou a man in his beautie, neither deſpiſe a man in his vtter appearance.

3 The Bee is but a ſmall beaſt among the foules, yet is her fruit exceeding ſweete.

4 * Be not proud of thy raiment, and exalt not thy ſelfe in the day of thy honour: for the workes of the higheſt onely are wonderfull: yea, glorious, ſecret, and vnknowen are his workes. Acts.12.21

5 Many tyrants haue bene faine to ſit downe vpon the earth, and the vnlikely hath worne the crowne.

6 *Many mighty men haue bene brought lowe, and the honourable haue bene deliuered into other mens hands. 1.Reg.15. 28.eſther 6,10.

7 * Condemne no man before thou haue tried out the matter: & when thou haſt made inquiſition, then reforme righteouſly. Deut.12. 24.

8 *Giue no ſentence before thou haſt heard the cauſe: but firſt let men tell out their tales. Pro.8.13.

9 Striue not for a matter ỹ toucheth not thy

[a] That is, chiefly idolatry in falſe religion, & wantonneſſe and baudrie in life.

thy ſelfe, and ſtand not in the iudgement of ſinners.

Mat,19.22. 1.tim.6.9. 10 * My ſonne, meddle not with many matters: and if thou gaine much thou ſhalt not be blameleſſe, and if thou follow after it, thou ſhalt not attaine it, & though thou runneſt thy way afore, yet ſhalt thou not eſcape.

Pro. 10.13. 11 * There is ſome man that laboureth and taketh paine, and the more hee wearieth himſelfe, the leſſe he hath.

12 Againe, ſome man is ſlouthfull, hath neede of helpe, wanteth ſtrength, and hath great pouertie:

Iob 24.10. 13 * And Gods eye looketh vpon him to good, ſetteth him from his lowe eſtate, and lifteth vp his head: ſo that many men maruell at him, and giue honour vnto God.

Iob 1.12, ezec.28,4. 14 * Proſperitie, & aduerſitie, life, & death, pouertie, and riches, come all of the Lord.

15 Wiſedome, nurture, and knowledge of the lawe are with God, loue, and the wayes of good are with him.

16 Errour and darkenes are made for ſinners, and they that exalt themſelues in euill, waxe olde in euill.

17 The gift of God remaineth for the righteous: and his good will ſhall haue proſperitie for euer.

18 Some man is rich by his care and nigardſhip, and that is the portion of his reward:

Luke 12,9. 19 In that he ſaith, *Now haue I gotten reſt, and nowe will I eate and drinke of my goods my ſelfe alone: and yet hee conſidereth not that the time draweth nigh, & death approcheth that hee muſt leaue all theſe things vnto other men, and die himſelfe.

Mat,10,22 20 * Stand thou faſt in thy couenant, and exerciſe thy ſelfe therein: and remaine in the worke vnto thy age.

21 Maruell not at the workes of ſinners, but put thy truſt in God, and bide in thy labour: for it is but an eaſie thing in the ſight of God to make a poore man rich, and that ſuddenly.

22 The bleſſing of God haſteth to the reward of the righteous, & maketh his fruites ſoone to flouriſh, and proſper.

23 Say not, What helpeth it me? & what good thing ſhall I haue hereafter?

24 Againe, ſay not, I haue ynough, how can I want?

Eccl,18.2, 25 When thou art in * welfare, forget not thine aduerſitie, and when it goeth not well with thee, haue a good hope that it ſhall be better:

26 For it is but a ſmall thing vnto God in the day of death, to reward euery man according to his wayes.

27 The aduerſitie of an houre maketh one to forget all pleaſure: and when a man dieth, his works are diſcouered.

28 Iudge no man bleſſed before his death: for a man ſhalbe knowen in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine houſe: for the deceitfull layeth waite diuerſly, and [a] are like ſtomacks that belch filthily.

30 Like as a partrich in a maund, ſo is the heart of the proud: and like as a ſpie that looketh vpon the fall of his neighbour.

31 For hee turneth good vnto euill, and ſlandereth the choſen.

32 Of one ſparke is made a great fire, and of one deceitfull man is blood encreaſed: and an vngodly man layeth waite for blood.

33 Beware of the deceitfull, for he imagineth wicked things, to bring thee into a perpetuall ſhame.

34 If thou takeſt an aliant vnto thee, hee ſhall deſtroy thee in vnquietneſſe, & driue thee from thine owne wayes.

The xij. Chapter.

2 Vnto whom we ought to do good. 10 Enemies ought not to be truſted.

VHen thou wilt doe good, know to whome thou doeſt it, and ſo ſhalt thou bee greatly thanked for thy benefites.

2 Doe good vnto the righteous, and thou ſhalt find great reward, though not of him, yet no doubt the Lord himſelf ſhall reward thee.

3 He ſtandeth not in a good caſe that is alway occupied in euill, and giueth no almes: for the higheſt hateth the ſinners, and hath mercy vpon them that ſhew the workes of repentance.

4 Giue thou vnto ſuch as feare God, and receiue not a ſinner.

5 As for the vngodly and ſinners, he ſhall recompenſe vengeance vnto them, and keepe them to the day of wrath.

6 Giue thou vnto the good, and receiue not the ſinner, do well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: Let not the bread bee giuen him, that he be not mightier then thy ſelfe therein: for ſo ſhalt thou receiue twiſe as much euil, in all that good that thou doeſt vnto him.

7 And why? the higheſt hateth ſinners, and ſhall reward vengeance to the vngodly.

8 In proſperitie a friend ſhal be knowen, and in aduerſitie an enemie ſhall not be hid.

9 For when a man is in wealth, it grieueth his enemies: but in heauineſſe & trouble a mans very friend wil depart from him.

10 Truſt neuer thine enemie: for like as iron ruſteth, ſo doeth his wickedneſſe.

11 And though he make much crouching and kneeling, yet keepe well thy minde and beware of him, and thou ſhalt bee to him as he that wipeth a glaſſe, and thou ſhalt know that all his ruſt hath not bene well wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, neither let him ſit at thy right hand: leſt hee turne him, get into thy place, take thy roome, and ſeeke thy ſeate, and ſo thou at the laſt remember my wordes, and be pricked at my ſayings.

13 Binde not two ſinnes together: for there

[a] That is, after they know thy ſecrets, vtter the ſame with filthie railings.

there ſhall not one be vnpuniſhed.

14 Who will haue pitie of the Charmer that is ſtinged of the Serpent, or of all ſuch as come nigh the beaſts?

15 Euen ſo is it with them that keepeth company with the wicked man, and lappeth himſelfe in his ſinnes.

16 For a ſeaſon will he bide with thee: but if thou ſtumble, he tarieth not.

Iere.41.6.

17 An enemie is ſweete in his *lippes, he can make many wordes, and ſpeake many good things: Yea, hee can weepe with his eyes, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into the pit, and if hee may finde oportunitie, hee will not bee ſatiſfied with blood.

18 If aduerſitie come vpon thee, thou ſhalt finde him there firſt: and though he pretend to doe thee helpe, yet ſhall he vndermine thee.

19 He ſhal ſhake his head & clap his hands ouer thee for very gladnes: and while he maketh many words, he ſhall diſguiſe his countenance.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 The companies of the proude and of the rich are to bee eſchewed. 15 The loued of God. 17 Like do companie with their like.

Deut.7.2.

Who ſo toucheth pitch, ſhalbe defiled withall: and *he that is familiar with the proud, ſhall clothe himſelfe with pride.

2 Hee taketh a burden vpon him, that accompanieth a more honourable man then himſelfe, therefore keepe no familiaritie with one that is richer then thy ſelfe: How agree the kettle and the pot together? for if the one be ſmitten againſt the other, it ſhalbe broken.

3 The rich dealeth vnrighteouſly, & threatneth withall: but the poore being oppreſſed, and wrongfully delt withall, ſuffereth ſcarceneſſe, & giueth faire wordes. If the rich haue done wrong, yet muſt he be entreated: but if the poore haue done it, he ſhal ſtraightwayes be threatned.

4 If thou be for his profit, hee vſeth thee, but if thou haue nothing, he ſhal forſake thee.

5 As long as thou haſt any thing of thine owne, he ſhalbe a good fellow with thee: yea, he ſhall make thee a bare man, and not be ſorie for thee.

6 If he haue need of thee, he ſhall defraud thee, and with a priuy mocke ſhal he put thee in an hope, and giue thee all good words, and ſay, What wanteſt thou?

7 Thus ſhall he ſhame thee in his meate, vntill hee haue ſupt thee cleane vp twiſe or thriſe, and at the laſt ſhall hee laugh thee to ſcorne: afterward, when hee ſeeth that thou haſt nothing, he ſhall forſake thee, and ſhake his head at thee.

8 Submit thy ſelfe vnto God, and waite vpon his hand.

9 Beware that thou be not deceiued and brought downe in thy ſimpleneſſe: be not too humble in thy wiſedom, leaſt when thou art brought low, thou be deceiued through fooliſhneſſe.

10 If thou be called of a mightie man, abſent thy ſelfe, ſo ſhall hee call thee to him the more oft.

11 Preaſſe not thou vnto him, that thou be not ſhut out: but go not thou farre off, leſt he forget thee.

12 Withdraw not thy ſelf from his ſpeach, but beleeue not his many wordes: for with much communication ſhall hee tempt thee, and with a priuy mocke ſhal he queſtion with thee of thy ſecrets.

13 The vnmercifull mind of his ſhal marke thy wordes, he ſhal not ſpare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in priſon.

14 Beware & take good heede to thy ſelfe, for thou walkeſt in perill of thy ouerthrowing: Nowe when thou heareſt his wordes, make thee as though thou waſt in a dreame, and wake vp.

15 Loue God all thy life long, and call vpon him in thy need.

16 Euery beaſt loueth his like: euen ſo let euery man loue his neighbour.

17 All fleſh will reſort to their like, and euery man will keepe companie with ſuch as he is himſelfe.

18 But as ẏ wolfe agreeth with the lamb: ſo doeth the vngodly with the righteous.

19 [a] What peace is there betweene Hiena and a dog? how can the rich and the poore agree together?

20 The wild Aſſe is the Lions praie in the wilderneſſe: euen ſo are poore men the meate of the rich.

21 Like as the proud may not away with lowlineſſe: euen ſo doeth the rich abhorre the poore.

22 If a rich man fall, his friends ſet him vp againe: but when the poore falleth, his acquaintance forſake him.

23 If a rich man fal into an error, he hath many helpers, he ſpeaketh proud words, and yet men iuſtifie him: but if a poore man goe wrong, he is puniſhed, yea though hee ſpeake wiſely, yet can it haue no place.

24 When the rich man ſpeaketh, euery body holdeth is tongue, & looke what he ſayth, they prayſe it vnto the clouds: but if the poore man ſpeake, they ſay, What fellow is this? and if he doe amiſſe, they ſhall deſtroy him.

25 Riches are good vnto him that hath no ſinne in his conſcience: and pouerty is a wicked thing in the mouth of the vngodly.

26 The heart of man changeth his countenance, whether it be in good or euil.

27 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a good heart: for elſe it is an hard thing to know the thought.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The offence of the tongue. 17 Man is but a vaine thing. 21 Happy is he that continueth in wiſedome.

[a] That is, with a ſinner that returneth continually to his ſin againe as a dog to his vomite: or els after the other tranſlation; Hyena is a ſubtile beaſt, watching about Shepheards folds, reſembling a mans voyce, & learning certaine names, doeth cal them forth, and ſo deſtroy them, whoſe nature is contrary to the dog, which is a keeper of the folde, and friendly vnto man.

Eccl.19.16 and 25.11. iames 3.2. Bleſſed * is the man that hath not fallen with the word of his mouth, and is not pricked with the conſcience of ſinne.

2 Happy is hee that hath no heauines in his mind, and is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 It becommeth not a couetous man and a niggard to be rich: and what ſhould an enuious man doe with money?

4 He that with all his carefulnes heapeth together vnrighteouſly, gathereth for other folks, & another man ſhall make good cheare with his goods.

5 He that is wicked vnto himſelfe, howe ſhould he be good vnto other men? howe can ſuch one haue any pleaſure of his goods?

6 There is nothing worſe then when one diſfauoureth himſelfe: and this is a reward of his wickedneſſe.

7 If hee doeth any good, hee doeth it, not knowing thereof and againſt his wil, and at the laſt he declareth his vngraciouſneſſe.

8 A niggard hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face, and deſpiſeth men.

Pro.17.20. 9 * A couetous mans eye hath neuer ynough in the portion of wickedneſſe, vntill the time that he wither away, and haue loſt his owne ſoule.

10 [a] A wicked eye enuieth bread, and there is ſcarceneſſe vpon his table.

11 My ſonne, doe good to thy ſelfe of that thou haſt, and giue the Lorde his due offerings.

12 Remember that death tarieth not, and how that the [b] graue is not ſhewed vnto thee: for the couenaunt of this worlde ſhall die the death.

[a] For he that is couetous and enuious, counteth all loſt that is not layd vp for himſelfe, & pineth away at another mans wealth.

[b] Though death be certaine, yet the time of it is vnknowen to thee.

Tob.4.7. luke 14.13. 13 *Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy habilitie reach out thy hand, and giue vnto the poore.

14 Be not diſappointed of the good day, and let not the portion of the good deſire ouerpaſſe thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauailes and labours vnto other men? In the diuiding of the heritage giue and take, and ſanctifie thy ſoule.

16 Worke thou righteouſneſſe before thy death: for in the hell there is no meate to find.

Eſay 40.5. iames 1.10. 1.pet.1.24. 17 * All fleſh ſhall fade away like a garment, and like a flouriſhing leafe in a greene tree.

18 Some grow, ſome are caſt downe: euen ſo is the generation of fleſh and blood: one commeth to an ende, another is borne, and this is the condition of all times, Thou ſhalt die the death.

19 All tranſitorie things ſhall faile at the laſt, and the worker thereof ſhall go withall.

20 Euery choſen worke ſhall be iuſtified, and he that medleth withall, ſhall haue honour therein.

Pſal.1.2. 21 *Bleſſed is the man that keepeth him in wiſedome, and exerciſeth himſelfe in vnderſtanding, and with diſcretion ſhall thinke vpon the foreknowledge of God,

22 Which conſidereth the wayes of wiſedom in his heart, hath vnderſtanding in her ſecrets,

23 Goeth after her as one that ſeeketh her out, and continueth in her wayes.

24 He looketh in at her windowes, and hearkeneth at her doores.

25 He taketh his reſt beſide her houſe, and faſteneth his ſtake in her walls: he ſhall pitch his tent nigh vnto her hand, and in his tent ſhall good things reſt for euermore.

26 Hee ſhall ſet his children vnder her couering, and ſhall dwell vnder her branches.

27 Vnder her couering ſhal he be defended from the heate, and in the glory ſhall he reſt.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The goodneſſe that foloweth him which feareth God. 8 God reiecteth and caſteth off the ſinner. 11 God is not the author of the euill.

He that feareth God, will doe good, & who ſo keepeth the law, ſhall obtaine wiſedome.

2 As an honorable mother ſhall ſhe meete him, and [a] ſhe as his wife maried of a virgin ſhall receiue him.

[a] As a pure virgin newly maried, doeth friendly entreat her huſband: ſo ſhall iuſtice pure and vndefiled gently intertaine her louers.

Matt.4.4. iohn 4.10. 3 * With the bread of life and vnderſtanding ſhall ſhe feede him, and giue him the water of wholeſome wiſedome to drinke.

4 If he be conſtant in her, hee ſhall not be moued, and if he hold him faſt by her, he ſhall not come to confuſion.

5 She ſhall bring him to honour among his neighbours, and in the midſt of the congregation ſhall ſhee open his mouth: with the ſpirit of wiſdome and vnderſtanding ſhal ſhe fill him, and clothe him with the garment of glory.

6 Shee ſhall heape the treaſure of mirth and ioy vpon him, and giue him an euerlaſting name to heritage.

7 Fooliſh men wil not take hold vpon her, but ſuch as haue vnderſtanding will meete her: fooliſh men ſhal not ſee her, for ſhe is farre from pride and deceit.

8 Men that goe about with lies, will not remember her: but men of trueth ſhall bee found in her, and ſhall proſper euen vnto the beholding of God.

9 Prayſe is not ſeemely in the mouth of the vngodly, for he is not ſent of the Lord.

10 But if prayſe come of wiſedom, and be plenteous in a faithful mouth, then the Lord will proſper it.

11 Say not thou, It is the Lordes fault that I am gone by: for thou ſhalt not doe the thing that God hateth.

12 Say not thou, Hee cauſed mee to doe wrong: for he hath no neede of the vngodly.

13 God hateth all abomination of error, and they that feare God, will loue none ſuch.

14 God made man from the *beginning, & left him in the hand of his counſell: hee gaue him his commandements and precepts. Gen.1.27.

Mat.19.17. 15 *If thou wilt obſerue the commandements, and keepe acceptable faithfulneſſe for euer, they ſhall preſerue thee.

16 He hath ſet water and fire before thee, reach out thine hand vnto which thou wilt.

Iere.21.8. 17 *Before man is life and death, good and euill: looke what him liketh ſhall be giuen him.

18 For the wiſedome of God is great and mightie in power, and beholdeth all things continually.

Pſal.33.16. 19 *The eyes of the Lord are vpon them that feare him, & he knoweth all the workes of man.

20 He hath commanded no man to do vngodly, neither hath he giuen any man licence to ſinne: for he deſireth not a multitude of infidels and vnprofitable children.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Of vnhappie and wicked children. 39 No man can hide himſelfe from God.

DElite not thou in the multitude of vngodly children, and haue no pleaſure in them, if they feare not God.

2 Truſt not thou to their life, and regarde not their labours.

3 For one ſonne that feareth God, is better then a thouſand vngodly: and better it is for a man to die without children, then to leaue behind him ſuch children as are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderſtanding, may a whole citie bee vpholden: but though the vngodly bee many, yet ſhall it be waſted through them.

5 Many ſuch things hath mine eie ſeene, and greater things then theſe haue I heard with mine eares.

Eccl.21.10 6 *In the congregation of the vngodly ſhal a fire burne, and among vnfaithful people ſhall the wrath be kindled.

Gen.6.4. 7 *The olde giants obteined no grace for their ſinnes, which were deſtroyed truſting to their owne ſtrength.

Gen.19.24 8 *Neither ſpared he them among whom Lot was a ſtranger: but ſmote them, and abhorred them, becauſe of the pride of their wordes.

9 Hee had no pitie vpon them, but deſtroyed all the people that were ſo ſtoute in ſinne.

Nu.14.15. 10 And foraſmuch as he ouerſaw the *ſixe hundred thouſand that gathered themſelues together in the hardnes of their heart, in afflicting them, in pitying them, in ſmiting them, and healing them with mercie & chaſtiſement: it were maruaile if one being hardnecked ſhould be free.

Eccle.5.10. 11 For *mercie and wrath is with him, he is both mightie to forgiue, and to powre out diſpleaſure.

12 Like as his mercy is great, euen ſo is his puniſhment alſo: hee iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The vngodly ſhall not eſcape in his ſpoyle, & the long patience of him that ſheweth mercie, ſhall not bide behind.

14 Hee will make a place for euery mercifull deed, and euery man ſhall finde according to his workes.

15 The Lorde hardened Pharao that hee ſhould not knowe him, and that his workes might be knowen vpon the earth vnder the heauen.

16 His mercy is knowen to all creatures; hee hath ſeparated his light from the darkeneſſe with an Adamant.

17 Say not thou, I wil hide my ſelfe from God: for who will thinke vpon mee from aboue? I ſhall not be knowen in ſo great an heape of people: for what is my ſoule among ſo many creatures?

18 *Beholde the heauen, yea, the heauen of heauens of God, the deepe, the earth, and all that therein is, ſhall be mooued at his preſence. 2.Pet.7.10.

19 The mountaines, the hilles, and the foundations of the earth ſhall ſhake for feare, when God viſiteth them.

20 Theſe things doeth no heart vnderſtand worthily: but he vnderſtandeth euery heart.

21 And who vnderſtandeth his wayes? no man ſeeth his ſtormes, and the moſt part of his workes are ſecret.

22 Who will declare the workes of his righteouſneſſe? or who ſhall be able to abide them? for the couenant is farre from ſome, and trying out of men is in the ende.

23 Hee that is humble of heart, thinketh vpō ſuch things: but an vnwiſe & erronious man caſteth his mind vnto fooliſh things.

24 My ſonne hearken thou vnto me, and learne vnderſtanding, and marke my words with thine heart: I will giue thee a ſure doctrine, and plainly ſhall I inſtruct thee.

25 Marke my words then in thine heart: for in righteouſneſſe of the ſpirit do I ſpeake of the wōders that God hath ſhewed among his workes from the beginning, and in the trueth doe I ſhew the knowledge of him.

26 God hath ſet his workes in good order from the beginning, and part of them hath he ſundred from the other.

27 Hee hath garniſhed his workes from euerlaſting, and their beginnings according to their generations: they are not hungry nor wearied in their labors, nor ceaſe from their offices.

28 None of them hindred another, neither was any of the diſobedient vnto his words.

29 After this God looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his goodneſſe.

30 With all maner of liuing beaſtes hath he couered the ground, and they all ſhall be turned vnto earth againe.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 The creation of man, and the goodneſſe that God hath done vnto him. 20 Of almes, 26 and repentance.

Gene.1.27. GOD * ſhaped man of the earth, and made him after his owne image, and turned him vnto earth againe, and clothed him with his owne ſtrength.

Gen.1.26. 1.cor.11.7. 2 *He gaue him the number of dayes, and certaine time, yea, and gaue him power of the things that are vpon earth.

3 He made all fleſh to ſtand in awe of him, ſo that he had the dominion of all beaſts and foules.

Gene.2.21. 4 * He made out of him an helper like vnto himſelfe, and gaue them diſcretion and tongue, eyes, and eares, and a heart to vnderſtand:

5 Hee gaue them a ſpirit, and a ſpeach to declare his workes, and filled them with inſtruction and vnderſtanding.

6 He created for them alſo the knowledge of the ſpirite, filled their hearts with vnderſtanding, and ſhewed them good and euill.

7 He ſet his eye vpon their hearts, declaring vnto them his great and noble workes,

8 That they ſhould prayſe his holy name together, reioyce of his wonders, and be telling of his noble acts.

9 Beſides this, he gaue them inſtruction, and the lawe of life for an heritage, that they might now know that they were [a] mortall.

[a] Through their owne tranſgreſſion.

10 Hee made an euerlaſting couenant with them, and ſhewed them his righteouſneſſe and iudgements.

11 They ſawe the maieſtie of his glorie with their eyes, and their eares heard the maieſtie of his voyce, and he ſayd vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteous things.

Exod.20, 21,22,23. 12 * He gaue euery man alſo a commandement concerning his neighbour.

13 Their wayes are euer before him, and are not hid from his eyes.

Rom.13.1. 14 * Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, and their ſtonie heartes can not become [b] fleſh.

[b] That is, ſoft & gentle, for the holy ghoſt to write his lawes in.

Deut.4.20. 15 He hath ſet a ruler vpon euery people, * but Iſrael is the Lords portion:

16 Whome he nouriſheth with diſcipline as his firſt borne, and giueth him moſt louing light, and doeth not forſake him.

17 All their workes are as the Sunne in the ſight of God, and his eyes are alway looking vpon their wayes.

18 All their vnrighteouſneſſes are manifeſt vnto him, and all their wickedneſſes are open in his ſight.

19 And as hee is mercifull, and knoweth his worke, he doeth not leaue them, nor forſake them, but ſpareth them.

20 The mercy that a man ſheweth, is [c] as a ſeale with him, and the grace that is giuen to man, preſerueth him as the apple of an eye, and giueth repentance to their ſonnes and daughters.

[c] As a thing ſealed vp is ſurely found againe ſo is mercie laide vp in ſtore.

21 At the laſt he ſhall awake, and reward euery man vpon his head, and ſhall turne them together into the nethermoſt parts of the earth.

Act.3.19. 22 But vnto them that will * repent, hee hath giuen the way of righteouſneſſe: as for ſuch as be weake, he comforteth them, ſuffereth them, and ſendeth them the portion of the veritie.

Iere.3.12. 23 O *turne then vnto the Lord, forſake thy ſinnes, make thy prayer before the Lord, doe the leſſe offence.

24 Turne againe vnto the Lorde, for hee will bring thee from darkeneſſe vnto wholeſome light, forſake thine vnrighteouſneſſe, be an vtter enemie to abomination.

25 Learne to know the righteouſnes and iudgements of God, ſtand in the portion that is ſet forth for thee, and in the prayer of the moſt high God:

26 Go in the portion of ẏ holy world with ſuch as be liuing, and giue thanks vnto God.

Pſal.6.6. eſay 38.19. 27 *Who will praiſe the Lord in the hell? abide not thou in the errour of the vngodly, but giue thanks before death.

28 As for the dead, thankfulnes periſheth from him as nothing: giue thou thankes in thy life, yea while thou art liuing and whole ſhalt thou giue thanks, and prayſe God, and reioyce in his mercie.

29 O how great is the louing kindnes of the Lorde, and his mercifull goodneſſe vnto ſuch as turne vnto him?

30 For all things may not be in man, and why? the ſonne of man is not immortall, and hee hath pleaſure in the vanitie of wickedneſſe.

31 What is more cleare then the Sunne? yet ſhall it faile.

32 What is more wicked then the thing that fleſh and blood hath imagined? and that ſame ſhalbe reprooued.

33 The Lorde ſeeth the power of the high heauen, and all are but earth and aſhes.

The xviij.Chapter.

1 The marueilous workes of God. 6 The miſerie and wretchedneſſe of man. 9 Againſt God ought we not to complaine.

Gen.1.1. HE that liueth for euermore, *made all things together: God onely is righteous, and there is none other but he, & remaineth a victorious king for euer.

2 He ordereth the worlde with the power of his hand, and all things obey his will: for hee gouerneth all things by his power, and diuideth the holy thinges from the prophane.

3 Who ſhalbe able to expreſſe the workes of him? who will ſeeke out the ground of his noble acts?

4 Who ſhal declare the power of his greatneſſe? or who will take vpon him to tell out his mercie?

5 As for the wonderous workes of the Lord, there may nothing be taken frõ them, nothing may be put vnto them, neither may the ground of them be found out.

6 But when a man hath done his beſt, he

muſt begin againe: and when he thinketh to be come to an ende, hee muſt goe againe to his labour.

7 What is man? whereto is hee worth? what good or euill can he doe?

Pſal.89.10. 8 *If the number of a mans dayes be almoſt an hundred yeeres, it is much: and no man hath certaine knowledge of his death.

9 Like as the droppes of raine are vnto the ſea, and as a grauell ſtone is in compariſon of the ſand: ſo are theſe fewe yeeres to the dayes of euerlaſting.

10 Therefore is the Lord patient with them, & powreth out his mercy vpon them.

11 He ſawe and perceiued the thoughtes and imaginations of their heart that they were euill, therefore heaped he vp his mercifull goodneſſe vpon them, and ſhewed them the way of righteouſneſſe.

12 The mercy that a man hath, reacheth to his neighbour, but the mercy of God is vpon all fleſh: Hee chaſteneth, hee teacheth and nurtureth: yea, euen as a ſhepheard turneth againe his flocke, ſo doeth hee all them that receiue chaſtening, nurture, and doctrine.

13 Mercifull is hee vnto them that diligently ſeeke after his iudgements.

14 My ſonne, when thou doeſt good, make no grudging at it: and whatſoeuer thou giueſt, ſpeake no diſcomfortable wordes.

15 Shall not the deawe coole the heate? euen ſo is a word better then a gift.

16 Is not a friendly worde a good honeſt gift? but a gracious man giueth them both.

17 A foole ſhall caſt a man in the teeth, and that roughly: and a gift of the nigard putteth out the eyes.

18 Get thee righteouſneſſe before thou come to iudgement, learne before thou ſpeak, and goe to phiſike or euer thou be ſicke.

19 Examine and iudge thy ſelfe before the iudgement come, and ſo ſhalt thou find grace in the ſight of God.

1.Cor,11. 20 *Humble thy ſelfe afore thou be ſicke: and whileſt thou mayeſt [a] ſinne, ſhewe thy conuerſion.

[a] For he is more perfect that may ſinne and doeth reſiſt it, then he that doeth follow after it.

21 Bee not let to pay thy vowe in good time, & tary not to be iuſtified vnto thy death: for the reward of God endureth for euer.

22 Before thou prayeſt prepare thy ſoule, and be not as one that tempteth God.

Eccle,7.18. 23 Thinke *vpon the wrathfull indignation that ſhalbe at the end, & the houre of vengeance when he ſhall turne away his face.

Eccle,11,17. 24 When thou haſt ynough, *remember the time of hunger: and when thou art rich, thinke vpon the time of pouertie and ſcarceneſſe.

25 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, and all ſuch things are ſoone done in the ſight of God.

26 A wiſe man feareth God in all things, and in the dayes of tranſgreſſion he keepeth himſelfe from ſinne: but the foole doeth not obſerue the time.

27 A diſcreete man hath pleaſure in wiſedome, and he that findeth her, maketh much of her.

28 They that haue had vnderſtanding, haue dealt wiſely in words, haue vnderſtood the trueth and righteouſneſſe, and haue ſought out wiſe ſentences and iudgements.

29 The chiefe authoritie of ſpeaking is of the Lord alone: for a mortall man hath but a dead heart.

30 *Follow not thy luſts, but turne thee from thine owne will. Rom.6.6. and 13.14.

31 For if thou giueſt thy ſoule her deſires, it ſhall make thine enemies to laugh thee to ſcorne.

32 Take not thy pleaſure in great voluptuouſneſſe, & meddle not too much withall.

33 Make not too great cheere of the thing that thou haſt wonne by aduantage, leſt thou fall into pouertie, and haue nothing in thy purſe, els thou ſhouldeſt ſlanderouſly lie in waite for thine owne life.

The xix, Chapter.

1 Wine and whoredome bringeth men to pouertie, 6 In thy wordes muſt thou vſe diſcretion.

A Labouring man that is giuen vnto drunkenneſſe, ſhall not be rich: & he that maketh not much of ſmal things, ſhal fall by little and little.

2 *Wine and women make wiſe men runnagates, and put men of vnderſtanding to reproofe. Gen,19.32 1.kin,11,1.

3 And hee that companieth adulterers, ſhall become an impudent man: mothes and wormes ſhall haue him to heritage, yea, hee ſhalbe ſet vp to a great example, and his ſoule ſhalbe rooted out of the number.

4 *Hee that is haſtie to giue credence, is light minded, and doeth againſt himſelfe. Ioſh.22,11.

5 Whoſo reioyceth in wickedneſſe, ſhalbe puniſhed: but hee that reſiſteth pleaſures, crowneth his owne ſoule: he that refraineth his tongue, may liue with a troubleſome man: he that hateth to be refourmed, his life ſhalbe ſhortened: and he that abhorreth babbling of wordes, quencheth wickedneſſe.

6 Hee that offendeth againſt his owne ſoule, ſhall repent it: and he that reioyceth in wickedneſſe, ſhalbe puniſhed.

7 Rehearſe not a wicked and churliſh word twiſe, and thou ſhalt not be hindered.

8 Shew thy ſecrets neither to friend nor foe: and if thou haſt offended, tell it not out.

9 For he ſhall hearken vnto thee, & marke thee, and when hee findeth opportunitie, hee ſhall hate thee, and ſo ſhall he be alway about thee.

10 *If thou haſt heard a word againſt thy neighbour, let it be dead within thee: and be ſure thou ſhalt haue no harme thereby. Eccle,2.27.

11 A foole trauaileth with a word, like as a woman that is payned with bearing of a childe.

12 Like as an arrowe ſhot in a thigh of fleſh, ſo is a word in a fooles heart.

Leui.19.10 mat.18.19. luke 18.3. 13 * Tell thy friend his fault, leſt he be ignorant, and ſay, I haue not done it: or if hee haue ſpoken, that he doe it no more.

14 Reproue thy neighbour, that he keepe his tongue: and if hee haue ſpoken, that he ſay it no more.

15 Tell thy neighbour his fault, for oft times an offence is made: and giue not credence to euery word.

Ecclu.14.1. 16 * A man falleth ſometime with his tongue, but not with his will: for what is he that hath not offended in his tongue?

17 Giue thy neighbour warning before thou threaten him: and giue place vnto the lawe of the Lord.

18 The feare of the Lord is the firſt degree to be receiued of him: and wiſedome obteineth his loue.

19 The knowledge of the commaundements of the Lord, is the doctrine of life: and they that obey him, ſhall receiue the fruite of immortalitie.

20 The feare of God is all wiſedome: and he that is a righteous man, keepeth the law.

21 If a ſeruant ſay vnto his maſter, I wil not doe as it pleaſeth thee: though afterward he doe it, hee ſhall diſpleaſe him that nouriſheth him.

22 As for the doctrine of wickedneſſe, it is no wiſedome, and the prudence of ſinners is no good vnderſtanding: it is but wickedneſſe and abomination, and a blaſpheming of wiſedome.

23 A ſimple man of ſmall vnderſtanding that feareth God, is better then one that hath much wiſedome, and tranſgreſſeth the lawe of the higheſt.

24 A craftie ſubtill man can be wiſe, but he is vnrighteous, & with giftes he wreſteth the open and manifeſt lawe: againe, there is that is wiſe, and iudgeth righteouſly.

25 A wicked man can behaue himſelfe humbly, and can ducke with his head, & yet is hee but a deceiuer within: hee hideth his face, & diſguiſeth it, and becauſe it ſhould not be knowen, he preuenteth thee, to hurt thee.

Mat.6.16. 26 * And though he be ſo weake, that hee can do thee no harme, yet when he may finde opportunitie, he ſhall doe ſome euill.

27 A man may bee knowen by his face, and one that hath vnderſtanding, may bee perceiued by the looke of his countenance.

Eccl,21,23. 28 * A mans garment, laughter, and going, declare what he is.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Of correction and repentance. 6 Of the gift of the wiſe man, and of the foole. 23 Of lying.

SOme man reprooueth his neighbour oft times, but not in due ſeaſon: againe, ſome man holdeth his tongue, and he is wiſe and diſcreete.

2 It is much better to giue warning and to reproue, then to beare euill will: for he that knowledgeth himſelfe openly, ſhall be preſerued from hurt & deſtruction.

3 * Like as when a gelded man through deſire and luſt defileth a maiden: euen ſo is it with him that vſeth violence and vnrighteouſneſſe in the lawe. Eccl.30.11

4 O how good a thing is it, a man that is reprooued, to ſhewe openly his repentance: for ſo ſhalt thou eſcape wilfull ſinne.

5 Some man keepeth ſilence, and is found wiſe: but hee that is not aſhamed what hee ſaith, is hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, becauſe he hath not vnderſtanding of the language: and ſome man keepeth ſilence, waiting a conuenient time.

7 * A wiſe man will holde his tongue till he ſee opportunitie, but a wanton and vndiſcreete body ſhall regard no time. Ecclu.32.6.

8 Hee that vſeth many wordes, ſhall hurt his owne ſoule: and he that taketh authoritie vpon him vnrighteouſly, ſhalbe hated.

9 Some man hath oft times proſperitie in wicked things: againe, ſome man getteth much, and hath harme and loſſe.

10 There is ſome gift that is nothing worth: againe, there is ſome gift whoſe reward is double.

11 There is an humilitie for glories ſake, and ſome commeth to worſhippe from lowe eſtate.

12 Some man buyeth much for a little price, and muſt pay for it ſeuen folde.

13 * A wiſe man with his words maketh himſelfe to be beloued: but the merrie tales of fooles ſhalbe powred out. Eccle.6.5.

14 The gift of the vnwiſe ſhall do thee no good, nor yet of the enuious: for his importunitie is ſeuen folde, for hee looketh to receiue many things for one.

15 * Hee ſhall giue little, and ſay he gaue much: he openeth his mouth and crieth out, as it were one that cryed out wide. Ecclu.18.1.

16 To day he lendeth, to morowe aſketh he againe: and ſuch a man is to be hated of God and man.

17 The foole ſayeth, I haue no friend, I haue no thanke for all my good deedes, yea, euen they that eate my bread, ſpeake no good of me: O how oft, and of how many ſhall he be laughed to ſcorne?

18 He taketh a more perillous fall by ſuch words, then if he fell vpon the ground: euen ſo ſhall the fall of wicked men come haſtily.

19 In the mouth of him that is vntaught, are many vnconuenient and vnmeet words.

20 A wiſe ſentence ſhall not be allowed at the mouth of the foole: for he ſpeaketh not it in due ſeaſon.

21 Some man ſinneth not, becauſe hee hath not wherewithall, and in his reſt hee ſhalbe ſtinged.

22 Some man there is that deſtroyeth his owne ſoule with ſhame, and for an vnwiſe bodies ſake deſtroyeth hee it, and with accepting of perſons ſhall he vndoe himſelfe.

23 Some man promiſeth his friend a gift

for very ſhame: and getteth an enemie of him for nought.

24 A lie is a wicked ſhame in a man: yet ſhall it be euer in the mouth of the vnwiſe.

25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accuſtomed to lie: but they both ſhall haue deſtruction to heritage.

26 The conditions of liars are vnhoneſt: and their ſhame is euer with them.

Gen.41.44. 27 *A wiſe man ſhal bring himſelfe to honour with his wordes: & he that hath vnderſtanding, ſhalbe ſet by among great men.

Pro.12.11. 28 *He that tilleth his land ſhall encreaſe his heape of corne: hee that worketh righteouſneſſe, ſhalbe exalted, and he that pleaſeth great men, ſhall eſcape much euill.

Ecclu.23.8. 29 *Rewards and giftes blinde the eyes of the wiſe, and make him dumbe that hee cannot tell them their faultes.

Ecclu.41.18. 30 *Wiſedome that is hid, & treaſure that is hoarded vp, what profite is in them both?

31 Better is hee that keepeth his ignorance ſecrete, then a man that hideth his wiſedome.

32 The neceſſarie patience of him that followed the Lord, is better then hee that gouerneth his life without the Lord.

The xxj, Chapter.

1 Not to continue in ſinne, 5 The praier of the afflicted 6 To hate to be reproo ued, 17 The mouth of the wiſe man, 26 The thought of the foole,

Exod.3.9. My ſonne, *if thou haſt ſinned, doe it no more: but pray for thy foreſinnes, that they may bee forgiuen thee.

2 Flee from ſinne, euen as from a ſerpent: for if thou commeſt too nigh her, ſhe will bite thee: the teeth therof are as the teeth of a Lyon, to ſlay the ſoules of men.

3 The wickedneſſe of man is as a ſharpe two edged ſworde, which maketh ſuch woundes that they cannot be healed.

4 Strife & wrongfull dealing ſhall waſte away a mans goods, and through pride a rich houſe ſhalbe brought to nought: ſo the riches of the proud ſhalbe rooted out.

Eccle,3.9. 5 *The prayer of the poore goeth out of the mouth, and commeth vnto the eares, and his vengeance or defence ſhall come haſtily.

6 Whoſo hateth to be refourmed, it is a token of an vngodly perſon: but he that feareth God, will remember himſelfe.

7 A mightie man is knowen a farre off by his tongue: but he that hath vnderſtanding, perceiueth that he ſhall haue a fall.

8 Whoſo buildeth his houſe with other mens coſt, [a] is like one that gathereth ſtones to make his graue.

[a] With goods borowed and not payed againe, robbed, ſtolen, or craftily conueyed: gathereth ſtones in winter to builde when the froſt doeth ſo corrupt the morter, that it cannot holde the ſtones together.

9 *The congregation of the vngodly is like ſtubble gathered together, their ende is a flame of fire.

10 The way of the vngodly is ſet with ſtones: but in their ende, is hell, darkeneſſe, and paines.

Ecclu,36.7. 11 Hee that keepeth the lawe, will holde faſt the vnderſtanding thereof: and the ende of the feare of God, is wiſedome and vnderſtanding.

12 He that is not wiſe, will not be taught in good, but the vnwiſe man aboundeth in wickedneſſe: and where bitterneſſe is, there is no vnderſtanding.

13 The knowledge of the wiſe ſhall flowe like water that runneth ouer: and his counſaile is like a pure fountaine of life.

14 *The heart of a foole is like a broken veſſell, he can keepe no wiſedome. Ecclu.33.5.

15 When a man of vnderſtanding heareth a wiſe word, hee ſhall commend it, and make much of it: but if a voluptuous man heare it, he ſhall haue no pleaſure therein, but caſt it behinde his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is like an heauy burden by the way: but to heare a wiſe man ſpeake, it is pleaſure.

17 Where a doubt is in the congregation, it is aſked at the mouth of the wiſe, and they ſhall ponder his wordes in their hearts.

18 Like as is a houſe that is deſtroied, euen ſo is wiſedome vnto a foole: As for the knowledge of the vnwiſe, it is but darke wordes.

19 Doctrine is vnto him that hath no vnderſtanding, euen as fetters about his feete, and like manicles vpon his right hand.

20 *A foole lifteth vp his voyce with laughter: but a wiſe man ſhall ſcarſe laugh ſecretly. Ecclu.19.17.

21 Learning is vnto a wiſe man a iewel of golde, and like an armelet vpon his right arme.

22 A fooliſh mans foote is ſoone in his neighbours houſe: but one that hath experience, ſhall bee aſhamed at the perſon of the mightie.

23 A foole will peepe in at the windowe into the houſe: but he that is well nurtured will ſtand without.

24 A fooliſh man ſtandeth hearkening at the doore: but he that is wiſe wil be aſhamed.

25 The lippes of the vnwiſe will be telling fooliſh things: but the words of ſuch as haue vnderſtanding, ſhall be weighed in the balance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth: but the mouth of the wiſe is in his heart.

27 When the vngodly curſeth the [b] blaſphemer, he curſeth his owne ſoule.

[b] For while he curſeth another, he doeth þ ſame thing, and ſo curſeth himſelfe.

28 *A priuie accuſer of other men, ſhall defile his owne ſoule, and bee hated of euery man: but he that keepeth his tongue and is diſcreete, ſhall come to honour. Ecclu.28.19.

The xxij. Chapter.

1 Of the ſluggard. 12 Not to ſpeake much to a foole. 16 A good conſcience feareth not.

A Slouthfull body is moulded [a] of a ſtone of clay, and euery man will ſpeake to his diſprayſe.

2 A ſlouthfull body is made

[a] That is, like as the idle ſtone gathereth moſſe and filth, ſo doeth the ſlouthfull both ſickeneſſe of body, and corruption of minde: and as euery man doeth auoyde the filthineſſe of dung, and ſhaketh it off: ſo doeth he auoyde the company of idle loyterers, leſt he be accounted like vnto them.

of the dung of oxen, and euery one that toucheth him, muſt waſh his hands againe.

3 A miſnurtured ſonne is the diſhonour of the father: a fooliſh daughter ſhall be litle regarded.

4 A wiſe daughter is an heritage vnto her huſband: but ſhe that commeth to diſhoneſtie, bringeth her father in heauineſſe.

5 A daughter that is paſt ſhame diſhonoureth both her father and her huſbande: the vngodly ſhall regard her, but they both ſhall deſpiſe her.

6 A tale out of time, is as muſike in mourning: but wiſedome knoweth the ſeaſons of correction and doctrine.

7 If children liue honeſtly, and haue where withall, they ſhall put away the ſhame of their parents:

8 But if children bee proud with hautineſſe and fooliſhneſſe, they blot out the nobilitie of their kinred.

9 Whoſo teacheth a foole, is euen as one that glewеth a potſharde together, as one that telleth a tale to him that heareth him not, and as one that raiſeth a man out of a heauie ſleepe.

10 Whoſo telleth a foole of wiſedome, is euen as a man which ſpeaketh to one that is aſleepe, when he hath tolde his tale, he ſaith, What is the matter?

Ecclu.38.16. 11 * When one dyeth, lamentation is made for him, becauſe the light faileth him: euen ſo, let men mourne ouer a foole, for hee wanteth vnderſtanding. Make but a little weeping becauſe of the dead, for he is come to reſt: but the life of the foole is worſe then the death.

Gen.50,10 12 * Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead, but the lamentation ouer the vnwiſe and vngodly, ſhoulde endure all the dayes of their life.

13 Talke not much with a foole, & go not with him that hath no vnderſtanding: beware of him, leſt it turne thee to trauaile, and thou ſhalt not be defiled with his ſinne: Depart from him, & thou ſhalt finde reſt, & ſhalt not be drawen backe into his fooliſhneſſe.

14 [b] What is heauier then lead? and what ſhould a foole be called els but lead?

15 Sand, ſalt, and a lumpe of yron is eaſier to beare, then an vnwiſe, fooliſh, and vngodly man.

16 Like as the band of wood bound together in the foundation of the houſe cannot be looſed: euen ſo is it with the heart that is ſtabliſhed in the thought of counſaile. The thought of the wiſe ſhall neuer feare, nor be offended at any time.

17 Like as a faire plaſtered wall in a winter houſe and a high building may not abide the winde & ſtorme: euen ſo is a fooles heart afraide in his imagination, hee feareth at euery thing, and cannot endure.

18 A wauering heart in the imagination of a foole, will not euer ſtand in awe: but he that abideth in the commaundements of God, will alway feare.

19 * He that nippeth a mans eye, bringeth forth teares: and he that pricketh the heart, bringeth foorth the meaning and thought. 1.Cor.14,14. heb.4,12,

20 Whoſo caſteth a ſtone at the birdes, fraieth them away: and he that blaſphemeth his friend, breaketh friendſhip.

21 Though thou drewеſt a ſworde at thy friend, yet deſpayre not: for thou mayeſt come againe to thy friend.

22 If he ſpeake ſowrely, feare not: for yee may bee agreed together againe, except it be that thou blaſpheme him, diſdaine him, open his ſecrets, and wound him traiterouſly: for all ſuch things ſhall driue away a friend.

23 Be faithfull vnto thy neighbour in his pouertie, that thou mayeſt reioyce with him alſo in his proſperitie: abide ſtedfaſt vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayeſt be heire with him in his heritage: for pouertie is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the rich that is fooliſh to be had in eſtimation.

24 Like as the vapour and ſmoke goeth out of the ouen before the fire: euen ſo euill words, rebukes, and threatnings, goe before bloodſhedding.

25 Bee not aſhamed to defend thy friend: as for mee, I will not hide my face from him though he ſhould doe me harme: whoſoeuer heareth it, ſhall beware of him.

26 * Who ſhall ſet a watch before my mouth, and a ſure ſeale vpon my lippes, that I fall not with them, and that my tongue deſtroy me not? Pſal,141,3.

The xxiij. Chapter.

1 A prayer againſt pride, lecherie, and gluttonie. 23 Many ſinnes proceed of adultery. 27 Of the feare of God.

O Lord, father and gouernour of my life, leaue mee not in their imagination and counſell: oh let me not fall in ſuch reproofe.

2 Who wil keepe my thought with the ſcourge, and the doctrine of wiſedome in mine heart? that he ſpare not mine ignorance, that I fall not with them.

3 Leſt mine ignorances increaſe, that mine offences be not many in number, and that my ſinnes exceede not: leſt I fall before mine enemies, and ſo mine aduerſaries reioyce, whoſe hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lorde, thou father and God of my life, leaue me not in their imagination: O let me not haue a proude looke, but turne away all voluptuouſneſſe from me.

5 Take from me the luſtes of the body, let not the deſires of vncleanneſſe take holde vpon me.

6 And giue me not ouer into an vnſhamefaſt and obſtinate minde.

7 Heare mee, O yee children, I will giue you a doctrine how ye ſhal order your mouth: whoſo keepeth it, ſhall not periſh through his lippes, nor bee hurt through wicked workes.

8 As

[b] Though lead be heauie, yet may it bee borne: but the inſolent foole may not be borne as Prouerbes 28. Heauie is the ſtone, and weightie is the ſand: but the fury of a foole doeth paſſe them both.

8 As for the ſinner, he ſhalbe taken in his owne vanitie: hee that is proud and curſed ſhall fall therein.

Exod.20.7. Eccl.27.15. 9 *Let not thy mouth be accuſtomed with ſwearing,for in it there are many falles: *let not the naming of God be continually in thy mouth, and meddle not with the names of Saints,for thou ſhalt not be excuſed of them.

10 For like as a ſeruant which is oft puniſhed, can not bee without ſome ſore: euen ſo, what ſo euer he be that ſweareth, and nameth God, ſhall not bee cleane purged from ſinne.

11 A man that vſeth much ſwearing,ſhal bee filled with wickedneſſe, and the plague ſhall neuer goe from his houſe,if hee beguile his brother,his fault ſhall be vpon him,if he knowledge not his ſinne,he maketh a double offence,and if he ſweare in vaine,he ſhal not be found righteous: for his houſe ſhall be full of plagues.

12 The wordes of the ſwearer bring death, God graunt that it bee not found in the houſe of Iacob: but they that feare God eſchewe all ſuch, as lie not waltering in ſinne.

Epheſ.5.4. 13 *Vſe not thy mouth to vnhoneſt and filthie talking for in it is the word of ſinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother when thou art ſet among great men: leaſt God forget thee in their ſight, and leaſt thou doting in thy cuſtome, ſuffer rebuke, and wiſh not to haue bene borne, and ſo curſe the day of thy natiuitie.

2.Sam.16.7. 15 *The man that is accuſtomed with the wordes of blaſphemie,will neuer bee refourmed all the dayes of his life.

16 To ſinne twiſe is too much, but the third bringeth wrath and deſtruction: An hot ſtomacke cannot be quenched (euen like a burning fire) till it haue ſwallowed vp ſome thing: euen ſo an vnchaſte man hath no reſt in his fleſh, till he haue kindled a fire.

17 All bread is ſweete to an whoremonger,he will not leaue off till he die.

Eſa.29.15. 18 *A man that breaketh wedlocke, and regardeth not his ſoule,but ſaith,Tuſh,who ſeeth me? I am compaſſed about with darkeneſſe,the walles couer me,no body ſeeth me, whom neede I to feare? the higheſt will not remember my ſinnes:

19 He vnderſtandeth not that his eyes ſee all things,for all ſuch feare of men driueth away the feare of God from him:for he feareth onely the eyes of men, and conſidereth not that the eyes of the Lorde are clearer then the ſunne, beholding all the wayes of men, and the grounde of the deepe, and looking euen to mens hearts in ſecret places.

20 The Lord God knewe all things or euer they were made, and after they bee brought to paſſe alſo hee looketh vpon them all.

21 The ſame man ſhall be openly puniſhed in the ſtreetes of the citie,and ſhalbe chaſed abroad like a yong horſe foale: and when he thinketh leaſt vpon it, he ſhalbe taken.

22 Thus ſhall he be put to ſhame of euery man, becauſe hee would not vnderſtand the feare of the Lord: and *thus ſhall it goe alſo with euery wife that leaueth her huſband, and getteth inheritāce by a ſtrange mariage. Exo.20.14.

23 *Firſt, ſhe hath bene vnfaithfull vnto the Law of the higheſt: ſecondly,ſhe hath forſaken her owne huſband: thirdly, ſhee hath played the whore in adulterie, and gotten her children by another man. Leu.22.10. deut.22.22.

24 She ſhalbe brought out of the congregation, and her children ſhalbe looked vpon.

25 Her children ſhall not take roote: and as for fruite, her branches ſhall bring foorth none.

26 A ſhamefull report ſhall ſhee leaue behinde her, and her diſhonour ſhall not bee put out.

27 And they that remaine, ſhall knowe that there is nothing better then the feare of God,and that there is nothing ſweeter then to take heede vnto the commaundements of the Lord.

28 A great worſhippe is it to followe the Lord: for long life ſhall be receiued of him.

The xxiiij.Chapter.

1 A praiſe of wiſdome proceeding forth of the mouth of God, 6 Of her workes and place where ſhe reſteth.

Wiſedome ſhal praiſe her ſelfe, and bee honoured in God, and reioyce in the middeſt of the people.

2 In the congregations of the higheſt ſhall ſhee open her month, and triumph in the beholding of his power.

3 In the middeſt of her people ſhall ſhe bee exalted, and wondered at in the holy fulneſſe,

4 In the multitude of the choſen ſhee ſhall be commended, and among ſuch as bee bleſſed,ſhe ſhalbe praiſed,and ſhall ſay,

5 I am come out of the mouth of the higheſt,firſt borne before all creatures.

6 I cauſed the light that faileth not to ariſe in the heauen, and couered all the earth as a cloud.

7 My dwelling is aboue in the height, and my ſeate is in the pillar of the cloude.

8 I my ſelfe alone haue gone rounde about the compaſſe of heauen,and pearced the ground of the deepe.

9 I haue walked in the floods of the ſea, and haue ſtande in all landes, my dominion is in euery people, and in euery nation, and with my power haue I troden downe the hearts of all both high and lowe.

10 In all theſe things alſo I ſought reſt, and a dwelling in ſome inheritance.

11 So the creator of all things gaue mee a commandement,and he that made mee,appointed mee a Tabernacle, and ſayde vnto me,Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and thine inheritance in Iſrael, and roote thy ſelfe

among my choſen.

Prou.8,23. Exod,31.3. 12 *I was created from the beginning, and before the world, and ſhall not leaue off vnto the worlde to come: in the holy *habitation haue I ſerued before him, and ſo was I ſtabliſhed in Sion.

Pſal,131.8. 13 In the holy *citie reſted I in like maner, and in Hieruſalem was my power.

14 I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lord, and in his heritage, and kept mee in the fulneſſe of the ſaints.

15 I am ſet vp on high like a Cedar vpon Libanus, and as a Cypreſſe tree vpon the mount Hermon.

16 I am exalted like a Palme tree in Cades, and as a Roſe plant in Iericho, as a faire Oliue tree in the fielde, and am exalted like as a Platan tree by the water ſide.

17 I haue giuen a ſmell in the ſtreetes as the Cynamom and Balme that hath ſo good a ſauour, yea, a ſweete odour haue I giuen as it were myrrhe of the beſt: I haue made my dwellings to ſmell as it were of Rozin, Galbanum, of Cloues, Incenſe, and as Libanus, when it is not hewen downe, and mine odour is as the pure Balme.

18 As the [a] Terebint haue I ſtretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour, and louing fauour.

[a] Terebint, is a hard tree ſpred abroade with long bonghes, whereout runneth the gumme called a pure Turpentine, which cleanſeth the ſtomacke of putrified humours, and purifieth the eares: ſo the wiſedome of God declared in his Scriptures, ſpread abroade her manifolde branches of knowledge and vnderſtanding to purge the inward eares and corruption of the ſoule.

19 As the vine haue I brought forth fruit of a ſweete ſauour, and my flowres are the fruite of honour and riches.

20 I am the mother of beautifull loue, of feare, of knowledge, and of holy hope: I giue eternall things to all my children to whome God hath commanded.

21 In mee is all grace of life and trueth, in me is all hope of life and vertue.

22 O come vnto me, al ye that be deſirous of me, and fill your ſelues with my fruites.

23 For my ſpirite is ſweeter then hony, and ſo is mine inheritance more then the honie combe: the remembrance of me endureth for euermore.

24 They that eate me, ſhal haue the more hunger: and they that drinke me, ſhall thirſt the more.

25 Whoſo hearkeneth vnto mee, ſhall not come to confuſion, and they that worke in me, ſhall not offend: they that make me to be knowen, ſhall haue euerlaſting life.

26 All theſe things are the booke of life, the couenant of the higheſt, and the knowledge of the trueth.

27 Moſes commaunded the Lawe in the

Exod,20.1. precepts of righteouſneſſe for an *heritage vnto the houſe of Iacob, and committed the promiſe vnto Iſrael.

28 Bee not wearie to behaue your ſelues valiantly with the Lord, that hee may alſo confirme you: cleaue vnto him, for the Lorde Almightie is but one God, and beſides him there is no other ſauiour.

29 (Out of Dauid his ſeruant hee ordeyned to raiſe vp a moſt mightie King, ſitting in the ſeate of honour for euermore.)

30 This filleth with wiſedome, *like as the flood of Phiſon, and as the flood of Tygris, when the newe fruites are a growing. Gen,2,11.

31 This bringeth plenteous vnderſtanding like Euphrates, and filleth vp as *Iordane in the time of harueſt. Ioſua,3,13.

32 This maketh nurture to breake foorth as the light, and as the water Gehon in the harueſt.

33 The firſt hath not knowen her perfectly: no more ſhall the laſt ſeeke out the ground of her.

34 For her thought is fuller then the ſea, and her counſaile is profounder then the great deepe.

35 I wiſdome haue caſt out floods, I am as a great water brooke out of the riuer, I am as the riuer Dorix, & as a water conduit am I come out of the garden of pleaſure.

36 I ſaide, I will water the garden of my yong plants, and fill the fruite of my birth: So my water brooke became exceeding great, and my riuer approched vnto the ſea.

37 For I make doctrine to be vnto al men as light as the faire morning, and I ſhall make it to be euer the clearer.

38 I will pearce thorowe all the lower partes of the earth, I will looke vpon all ſuch as bee aſleepe, and lighten all them that put their truſt in the Lord.

39 I ſhall yet powre out doctrine like as prophecie, and leaue it vnto ſuch as ſeeke after wiſedome, and their generation ſhall I neuer faile vnto the holy euerlaſting world.

40 *Beholde howe that I haue not laboured for my ſelfe onely: but for all them that ſeeke after the trueth. Ecclu.33,18.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 Of three things which pleaſe God, and of three which he hateth. 7 Of nine things that be not to be ſuſpect, and of the tenth. 15 Chiefly of the malice of a woman.

THree things there are that my ſpirite fauoureth, which bee alſo allowed before God and men: The vnitie of *brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man *and wife that agree wel together. Gene.13.8. Rom.12,10 geneſ,2,4.

2 Three things there bee which my ſoule hateth, and I vtterly abhorre the life of them: A poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a lyar, and an olde body that doteth, and is vnchaſte.

3 If thou haſt gathered nothing in thy youth, what wilt thou finde then in thine age?

4 O how pleaſant a thing is it when gray headed men are diſcreete, and when the elders can giue good counſaile?

5 O how comely a thing is wiſdome vnto aged men? yea, vnderſtanding and counſell to men of honour is a glorious thing.

6 The crowne of olde men is to haue much experience: and the feare of God is their worſhip.

7 There bee nine things which I haue iudged in my heart to bee happie, & the tenth will I tell forth vnto men with my tongue: A man that while hee liueth hath ioy of his children, and ſeeth the fall of his enemies.

Eccle.19.16.& 24.1. iacob.3.2.

8 * Well is him that dwelleth with an huſwife of vnderſtanding, and that hath not fallen with his tongue, and that hath not bene faine to ſerue ſuch as are vnmeete for him.

‖Or, prudent.

9 Well is him that findeth ‖ a faithfull friend: and wel is him which talketh of wiſdome to an eare that heareth him.

10 O how great is hee that findeth wiſedome and knowledge? Yet is hee not aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 The feare of God hath ſet it ſelfe aboue all things.

12 Bleſſed is the man vnto whom it is graunted to haue the feare of God: vnto whom ſhall he be likened that keepeth it faſt?

13 The feare of God is the beginning of his loue, and the beginning of faith, is to cleaue faſt vnto it.

14 The heauineſſe of the heart is all the puniſhment, and the wickednes of a woman goeth aboue all.

15 All puniſhment and plague is nothing in compariſon to the plague of the heart: euen ſo, all wickedneſſe is nothing to the wickedneſſe of a woman.

16 Whatſoeuer happeneth vnto a man, is nothing in compariſon of it that his euill willers doe vnto him: and all vengeance is nothing to the vengeance of the enemie.

17 There is not a more wicked head then the head of the ſerpent: and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of a woman.

Pro.21.19.

18 I will rather dwell with a * Lion and Dragon, then to keepe houſe with a wicked wife.

19 The wickednes of a woman changeth her face, ſhee ſhall muffle her countenance as it were a beare, and as a ſacke ſhall ſhee ſhew it among the neighbours.

20 Her huſbande is brought to ſhame among his neighbours becauſe of her, and when he heareth it, it maketh him to ſigh.

21 All wickedneſſe is but litle to the wickedneſſe of a woman: the portion of the vngodly ſhall fall vpon her.

Eccle.42.12.

22 Like as the climing vp a ſandy way is to the feete of the aged: euen ſo is a wife full of wordes to a ſtill quiet man,

2.kin.13.2. Gen.3.6.

23 * Looke not too narrowly vpon the beautie of a woman, leſt thou bee prouoked in deſire toward her.

a 1.Tim 2. Adam was not deceiued. But to the Rom.5. hee ſaith, By one man ſinne entred into the world. The occaſion was offered by the woman, but the ſinne was finiſhed by the man conſenting thereunto.

24 The wrath of a woman is diſhonour and great confuſion: if a woman get the maſterie, then is ſhe contrary to her huſband.

25 A wicked wife maketh a ſorie heart, an heauie countenance, and a dead wounde: Weake hands and feeble knees, is a woman that her huſband is not the better for.

26 * Of the woman came the a beginning of ſinne, and through her we all are dead.

27 Giue thy water no paſſage, no not a litle, neither giue a wicked woman her will.

28 If ſhee walke not after thy hande, ſhee ſhall confound thee in the ſight of thine enemies: cut her off then from thy fleſh, that ſhe doe not alway abuſe thee.

The xxvj. Chapter.

3 The prayſe of a good woman. 6 Of the ielouſie and drunkenneſſe of a woman.

HAppie is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his yeeres ſhalbe double.

2 An honeſt woman maketh her huſband a ioyfull man, and ſhe ſhall fill the yeeres of his life in peace.

3 A vertuous woman is a noble gift, which ſhall be giuen for a good portion vnto ſuch as feare God.

4 Whether a man bee rich or poore, hee may haue a mery heart, and a chearefull countenance.

5 There bee three things that my heart feareth, and my face is afrayde of the fourth: treaſon in a citie, a ſeditious people, and noyſome tongues: all theſe are heauier then the death.

6 When one woman is ielous ouer another, it bringeth paine and ſorowe vnto the heart: and a woman that telleth out all things, is a ſcourge of the tongue.

7 When one hath an euill wife, it is euen as when an vnlike paire of oxen muſt drawe together: hee that getteth her, getteth a ſcorpion.

8 A drunken woman is a great plague: for ſhe cannot couer her owne ſhame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may bee knowen in the pride of her eyes & eye liddes.

10 * If thy daughter be not ſhamefaſt, hold her ſtraitly, leſt ſhee abuſe her ſelfe through ouermuch libertie.

Eccle.42.11.

11 Beware of all yͤ diſhoneſtie of her eies, and marueile not if ſhe doe againſt thee.

12 As a wayfaring man that is thirſtie, when he hath found a well, drinketh of euery next water: ſo will ſhee ſit downe by euery hedge, and make her ſelfe common to euery man that paſſeth by.

13 A louing wife reioyceth her huſband, and feedeth his bones with her wiſedome.

14 A woman of fewe wordes is a gift of God: to well nurtured mindes may nothing be compared.

15 An honeſt and manerly woman is a gift aboue other giftes: and there is no weight to bee compared vnto a minde that can rule it ſelfe.

16 Like as the ſunne when it ariſeth is an ornament in the hie heauen of the Lorde: ſo is a vertuous wife yͤ beautie of her houſe.

17 Like as the cleare light is vpon the holy candleſticke: ſo is the beautie of the face vpon an honeſt body.

18 Like as the golden pillars are vpon the ſockets of ſiluer: ſo are the faire feete

vpon a woman that hath a conſtant minde.

19 Perpetuall are the foundations that bee laide vpon a whole ſtonie rocke: ſo are the commandements of God vpon the heart of an holy woman.

20 There bee two things that grieue my heart, and in the third is diſpleaſure come vpon me: When an expert man of warre ſuffreth ſcarceneſſe and pouertie, when men of vnderſtanding and wiſedome are not ſet by, and when one departeth from righteouſnes vnto ſinne: who ſo doeth ſuch, the Lord hath prepared him vnto the ſword.

21 There be two maner of things which me thinke to bee hard and perilous: A marchant cannot lightly keepe him frō wrong, neither a tauerner himſelfe from ſinne.

The xxvii. Chapter.

1 Of the poore that would be rich. 5 The probation of the man that feareth God. 26 The wicked imagineth euill, which returneth vpon himſelfe.

2.Tim.6.9. prou.23.4. BEcauſe of * pouertie haue many one offended: and hee that ſeeketh to bee rich, turneth his eyes aſide.

2 Like as a naile in the wall ſticketh faſt betwixt two ſtones, euen ſo doth ſinne ſticke betwixt the buyer and the ſeller.

3 If hee holde him not diligently in the feare of the Lorde, his houſe ſhall ſoone bee ouerthrowen.

4 Like as when one ſifteth, the filthineſſe remaineth in the ſiue: ſo remayneth there ſome vncleane thing in the thought of man.

5 The ouen prooueth the potters veſſell: Pro.27.21. * ſo doeth temptation of trouble trye righteous men.

6 The tree of the fielde is knowen by his fruit: ſo is the thought of mans heart knowen by his wordes.

7 Praiſe no man, except thou haue heard him, for a man is knowen by his wordes.

8 If thou followeſt righteouſneſſe, thou ſhalt get her, and put her vpon thee as a faire garment: and thou ſhalt dwell with her, and ſhee ſhall defend thee for euer, and in the day of knowledge thou ſhalt finde ſtedfaſtneſſe.

9 The birdes reſort vnto their like: ſo doeth the trueth turne vnto them that be occupied withall.

10 The Lion waiteth the praye: ſo doeth ſinne vpō them that worke vnrighteouſnes.

11 The talking of him that feareth God is nothing but wiſedome: as for a foole, hee changeth as the moone.

12 If thou bee among the vndiſcreete, keepe thy wordes to a conuenient time: but among ſuch as be wiſe, ſpeake on hardly.

13 The talking of fooles is abomination, and their ſport is voluptuouſneſſe, and miſnurture.

Ecclu.13.9. 14 * Much ſwearing maketh the haire to ſtand vp: and to ſtriue with ſuch, ſtoppeth the eares.

15 The ſtrife of the proude is bloodſhedding, & their blaſphemings is heauy to beare.

16 Who ſo * diſcouereth ſecretes, leeſeth his credence, and findeth no friende after his will. Ecclu.19.19. and 22.28.

17 Loue thy friend, and binde thy ſelfe in faithfulneſſe with him: but if thou bewray his ſecrets, thou ſhalt not get him againe.

18 For like as the man is that deſtroyeth his enemie: ſo is hee alſo that dealeth falſely in the friendſhip of his neighbour.

19 Like as one that letteth a birde go out of his hand, can not take her againe: euen ſo thou, if thou giue ouer thy friend, thou canſt not get him againe.

20 Yea, thou canſt not come by him: for he is too farre off: he is vnto thee as a Roe eſcaped out of ẏ ſnare, for his ſoule is wounded.

21 As for woundes they may bee bound vp againe, and an euill worde may bee reconciled: but who ſo bewrayeth the ſecrets of a friend, there is no more hope to bee had vnto him.

22 He that * winketh with the eyes, imagineth ſome euill: and he that knoweth him, will let him alone. Pro.10.10.

23 When thou art preſent, he ſhall highly commend and praiſe thy wordes: but at the laſt, he ſhall turne his tale, and ſlaunder thy ſaying.

24 Many things haue I hated, but nothing ſo euill: for the Lorde himſelfe alſo abhorreth ſuch a one.

25 Who ſo caſteth a ſtone on high, it ſhall fall vpon his owne head: and he that ſmiteth with guile, woundeth himſelfe.

26 * Who ſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein, and hee that layeth a ſtone in his neighbours way, ſhall ſtumble thereon, and hee that layeth a ſnare for an other, ſhall be taken in it himſelfe. Pro.26.27. eccle.10.8.

27 Who ſo giueth a wicked noyſome counſell, it ſhall come vpon himſelfe, and he ſhall not know from whence.

28 The proud blaſpheme, and are ſcornefull: but vengeance lurketh for them as a Lyon.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous, ſhalbe taken in the ſnare: anguiſh of heart ſhall conſume them before they die.

30 Anger and rigorouſneſſe are two abominable things, and the vngodly hath them both vpon him.

The xxviij. Chapter.

1 We ought not to deſire vengeance, but to forgiue the offence. 13 Of the vices of the tongue, and of the dangers thereof.

HEe that ſeeketh * vengeance, ſhall finde vengeance of the Lord, which ſhall ſurely keepe his ſinnes. Deu.32.3 rom.12.1

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt ẏ he hath done thee, & ſo ſhall thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee alſo when thou prayeſt.

3 * A man

Matt.6.14. 3 *A man that beareth hatred againſt another, how dare hee deſire forgiueneſſe of God?

4 Hee that ſheweth no mercie to a man which is like himſelfe, how dare hee aſke forgiueneſſe of his ſinnes?

5 If hee that is but fleſh, beareth hatred, and keepeth it, who will entreate for his ſinnes?

6 Remember the ende, & let enmitie paſſe, which ſeeketh death & deſtruction, and abide thou in the commandements.

7 Remember the commaundements, ſo ſhalt thou not bee rigorous ouer thy neighbour: thinke vpon the couenant of the higheſt, and forgiue thy neighbours ignorance.

Eccle.8.1. 8 *Beware of ſtrife, and thou ſhalt make thy ſinnes fewer.

9 For an angry man kindleth variance, and the vngodly diſquieteth friendes, & putteth diſcord among them that be at peace.

Pro.26.21. 10 The *more wood there is, the more vehement is the fire, and the mightier that men be, the greater is the wrath: according to his riches, his anger encreaſeth, & the longer the ſtrife endureth, the more it burneth.

11 An haſty brawling kindleth a fire, and an haſtie ſtrife ſheadeth blood: a tongue alſo that beareth falſe witneſſe, bringeth death.

12 If thou blow the ſparke, it ſhal burne, if thou ſpit vpon it, it ſhall goe forth, and both theſe come out of the mouth.

Eccl.21.30 13 *The ſlaunderer and double tongued is curſed: for many one that be friendes, ſetteth he at variance.

‖Or, a double tongue which ſayth & vnſayeth, or ſpeaketh one thing, & thinketh another. The third tongue doe ſome take for that which ſpeaketh neither out of the olde nor the newe Teſtament, but of their owne braine.

14 The ‖ thirde tongue hath diſquieted many one, and driuen them from one lande to another: ſtrong cities of the riche hath it broken downe, and ouerthrowen the houſes of great men: the ſtrength of the people hath it brought downe, and bene the decay of mightie nations.

15 The third tongue hath caſt out many an honeſt woman, and robbed them of their labours.

16 Whoſo hearkeneth vnto ſuch, ſhall neuer finde reſt, and neuer dwell ſafely.

17 The ſtroke of the rod maketh prints in the ſkin: but the ſtroke of the tongue ſmiteth the bones in ſunder.

18 There bee many that haue periſhed with the ſword: but many moe through the tongue.

19 Well is him that is kept from an euill tongue, and commeth not in the anger thereof, which draweth not the yoke of ſuch, and is not bound in the bands of it.

20 For the yoke thereof is of yron, and the ‖Or, braſſe. bande of it of ‖ ſteele.

21 The death thereof is a very euill death: hell were better for one, then ſuch a tongue.

22 But the fire of it may not oppreſſe them that feare God, and the flame thereof may not burne them.

23 Such as forſake the Lorde, ſhall fall therein, and it ſhall burne them, and no man ſhall bee able to quenche it: it ſhall fall vpon them as a Lion, and deuoure them as a Leoparde.

24 Thou hedgeſt thy goods with thornes: why doeſt thou not rather make doores and barres for thy mouth?

25 Thou weigheſt thy golde and ſiluer: why doeſt thou not weigh thy wordes alſo vpon the ballance, and make a doore and a barre, and a ſure bridle for thy mouth?

26 Beware that thou ſlide not in thy tongue, and ſo fall before thine enemies that lay waite for thee, and thy fall be incurable, euen vnto death.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 How wee ought to lende our money, and doe almes. 15 Of a faithfull man anſwering for his friend. 22 Of liberalitie and hoſpitalitie.

Whoſo will ſhew mercie, let him lende vnto his neighbour: and hee that is able, let him keepe the commandements.

2 Lend vnto thy neighbour in time of his neede, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due ſeaſon.

3 Keepe thy word, & deale faithfully with him: and thou ſhalt alway finde the thing that is neceſſary for thee.

4 There hath bene many, that when a thing was lent them, reckned it to be found, and made them trauaile and labour that had helped them.

5 While they receiue any thing, they kiſſe the hands of ſuch as giue them, and for their neighbours good they humble their voyce: but when they ſhould pay againe, they keepe it backe, and giue euil words, and make many excuſes by reaſon of the time.

6 And though he be able, yet giueth hee ſcarce the halfe againe, and reckoneth the other to be found: and if hee withhold not his money, yet hath hee an enemie of him, and that vndeſerued: he paieth him with curſing and rebuke, and giueth him euill wordes for his good deede.

7 There be many one which are not glad for to lend, not becauſe of euill, but they feare to looſe the thing that they lend.

8 Yet haue thou patience with the ſimple, and withhold not mercy from him.

9 Helpe the poore for the commandements ſake, and let him not go emptie from thee, becauſe of his neceſſitie.

10 Looſe thy money for thy brother and neighbors ſake, and bury it not vnder a ſtone where it ruſteth and corrupteth.

11 Gather thy treaſure after the commaundement of the higheſt, and ſo ſhall it bring thee more profite then gold.

12 *Lay vp thine almes in the ‖ hande of the poore, and it ſhall keepe thee from all euill. Dan.4.24. luk.11.41. act.10.4. ‖Or, in the ſecret chābers.

13 *A mans almes is as a purſe with him, and ſhall keepe a mans fauour as the apple Eccl.17.18

of an eye: and afterward ſhal it ariſe, and pay euery man his reward vpon his head.

14 It ſhal fight for thee againſt thine enemies, better then the ſhielde of a Giant, or ſpeare of the mightie.

15 A good honeſt man is a ſuretie for his neighbour: but a wicked perſon letteth him come to ſhame.

16 Forget not the friendſhip of thy ſuretie: for he hath giuen his ſoule for thee.

17 The vngodly deſpiſeth the good deede of his ſuretie:

18 [a] The wicked will not become ſuretie, and the vnthankefull and ignorant leaueth his ſuretie in danger.

[a] As he is a foole that is ſuretie for euery man: ſo is he vngodly yͤ will be ſuretie for no man.

19 Some man promiſeth for his neighbour: and when he hath loſt his honeſtie, he ſhall forſake him.

20 Suretiſhippe hath deſtroyed many a rich man, and remooued them as the waues in the ſea, mightie people hath it driuen away, and cauſed them to wander in ſtrange countreys.

21 An vngodly man tranſgreſſing yͤ commandement of the Lord, ſhal fall into an euil ſuretiſhip: and though he force himſelfe to get out, yet ſhall he fall into iudgement.

22 Helpe thy neighbour out after thy power, and beware that thou thy ſelfe fall not in ſuch debt.

Eccl.39,31

23 *The chiefe thing that keepeth thy life, is water, and bread, clothing, and lodging, to couer thy ſhame.

24 Better is it to haue a poore liuing in a mans owne houſe, then delicate fare among the ſtrange.

25 Be it litle or much that thou haſt, hold thee content withall: and thou ſhalt not bee blamed as a vagabond.

26 For a miſerable life is it to goe from houſe to houſe, and where a man is [b] fremde, he dare not open his mouth.

[b] That is, a ſtranger without any acquaintance or kinred.

27 Though one bee lodged, & haue meate and drinke, yet he ſhalbe taken as vnworthy, and heare many bitter rough wordes, namely thus,

28 Goe thy way thou ſtranger, and prepare a table for thy ſelfe, and feede me alſo of that thou haſt.

29 Giue place thou ſtrãger to an honorable mã, my brother commeth into my houſe: and ſo telleth him the neceſſitie of his houſe.

30 Theſe things are heauy to a man that hath vnderſtanding, namely, the forbidding of the houſe, and that the lender caſteth him in the teeth.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 Of the correction of children. 14 Of the commoditie of health. 17 Death is better then a ſorowfull life.

Pro.13.24, and 23.24.

VHoſo * loueth his childe, holdeth him ſtill vnder correction, that he may haue ioy of him afterward, and that he grope not after his neighbours doores.

Deut.6.7.

2 He that * teacheth his ſonne, ſhall haue ioy in him, and neede not to bee aſhamed of him among his acquaintance.

3 Whoſo enfourmeth and teacheth his ſonne, grieueth the enemie: and before his friendes he may haue ioy of him.

4 Though his father dye, yet is hee as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behinde him that is like him.

5 In his life he ſawe him, and had ioy in him, and was not ſorie in his death, neither was he aſhamed before the enemies.

6 For hee left behinde him an auenger againſt his enemies, and a good doer vnto the friendes.

7 For the life of children he ſhall binde the woundes together, and his heart is grieued at euery cry.

8 An vntamed horſe will be heard, and a wanton childe will be wilfull.

9 If thou bring vp thy ſonne delicately, hee ſhall make thee afrayde: and if thou play with him, he ſhall bring thee to heauineſſe.

10 Laugh not with him, leſt thou weepe with him alſo, and leſt thou gnaſh with thy teeth at the laſt.

Ecclu.7.25.

11 *Giue him no libertie in his youth, and excuſe not his follie.

12 Bowe downe his necke while hee is yong, bit him vpon the ſides while he is but a childe: leſt hee waxe ſtubborne, and giue no more force of thee, and ſo ſhalt thou haue heauineſſe of ſoule.

13 Teach thy childe, and be diligent therin, leſt it be to thy ſhame.

14 Better is the poore being whole and ſtrong, then a man to bee riche, and not to haue his health.

15 Health and welfare is aboue all gold, and a whole body aboue all treaſure.

16 There is no riches aboue a ſound bodie, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, and eternall reſt better then continuall ſickneſſe.

18 [a] The good things that are put in a cloſe mouth, are like as when meate is layde vpon the graue.

[a] Like as meate that is ſet vpon the graues of dead men, is vnprofitable, for that they eate it not: euen ſo, knowledge in him that openeth not his mouth to vtter it, is vnprofitable, Ecclu 41. wiſedome that is hid, &c.

19 What good doeth the offering vnto an idole? for he can neither eate, taſte, nor ſmel: euen ſo is hee that is chaſed of the Lorde, and beareth the reward of iniquitie.

20 Hee ſeeth with his eyes, and groneth like a gelded man that lyeth with a virgine, and ſigheth.

21 Giue not ouer thy minde into heauineſſe, and vexe not thy ſelfe in thine owne counſell.

22 The ioy and chearefulneſſe of the heart is the life of man, and a mans gladneſſe is the prolonging of his dayes.

23 Loue thine owne ſoule, and comfort thine heart, as for ſorow & heauineſſe, driue it farre from thee: for heauineſſe hath ſlayne many a man, and bringeth no profite.

24 Zeale and anger ſhorten the dayes of the life, carefulneſſe and ſorow bring age before the time.

25 Unto a mery heart euery thing hath a good taſte that he eateth.

The xxxj.Chapter.

1 Wee ought to giue diligent heede to honeſtie. 2 Of them that take paine to gather riches.

TRauaile and carefulneſſe for riches, taketh away the ſleepe, and maketh the fleſh to conſume.

2 When one lieth and taketh care, he waketh euer vp, like as a great ſickeneſſe breaketh the ſleepe.

3 The riche hath great labour in gathering his riches together, and then with the pleaſure of his riches hee taketh his reſt, and is refreſhed.

4 But whoſo laboureth, and proſpereth not, he is poore: and though he leaue off, yet is he a begger.

5 He that loueth riches, ſhall not be iuſtified: and whoſo followeth corruption, ſhall haue ynough thereof.

Eccle,8.3. 6 *Many one are come in great miſfortune by the reaſon of golde, and haue founde their deſtruction before them.

7 It is a tree of falling vnto them that offer it vp, & all ſuch as be fooliſh fall therein.

Luke 6.24. 8 *Bleſſed is the riche which is founde without blemiſh, and hath not gone after golde, nor hoped in money and treaſures.

9 Where is there ſuch a one, and we ſhall commende him, and call him bleſſed? for wonderfull things doeth hee among his people.

10 Whoſo is tryed and founde perfect in ſuch things, ſhalbe commended and prayſed: who might offende, and hath not offended? who could doe euill, and hath not done it?

11 Therefore ſhall his good be ſtabliſhed, and the whole congregation ſhal declare his almes.

12 If thou ſit at a great mans table, open not thy mouth wide vpon it, and ſay not, There is much meate on it.

13 Remember that an euil eye is a ſhrew: what thing created is worſe then a wicked eye? therefore weepeth it before euery mans face.

Math,7.12. 14 *Lay not thine hand vpon euery thing that thine eye ſeeth, and ſtriue not with him in the diſh.

15 Ponder by thy ſelfe what thy neighbour would faine haue, and be diſcreete in euery poynt.

16 Eate the thing that is ſet before thee manerly as it becommeth a man: and eate not too much, leſt thou be abhorred.

17 Leaue thou off firſt of all, becauſe of nurture, leſt thou be he whom no man may ſatiſfie, which may turne to thy decay.

18 When thou ſitteſt among many men, reach not thine hand out firſt of all, neither call thou firſt for drinke.

Eccl,37.32. 19 *O how well content is a wiſe man with a litle wine? ſo that in ſleepe thou ſhalt not be ſicke thereof, nor feele any paine.

20 A ſweete wholeſome ſleepe ſhall ſuch a one haue, and feele no inward griefe: he riſeth vp betimes in the morning, and is well at eaſe in himſelfe: but an vnſatiable eater ſleepeth vnquietly, and hath ache and payne of the body.

21 If thou feeleſt that thou haſt eaten too much, ariſe, goe thy way, caſt it off thy ſtomacke, and take thy reſt, and it ſhal eaſe thee, ſo that thou ſhalt bring no ſickneſſe vnto thy body.

22 My ſonne, heare me, & deſpiſe me not, and at the laſt thou ſhalt finde as I haue told thee: in all thy workes be diligent & quicke, ſo ſhal there no ſickneſſe happen vnto thee.

23 *Whoſo is liberall in dealing out his meate, many men ſhall bleſſe him, and prayſe him with their lips, and the ſame is a ſure token of his loue and faithfulneſſe. Pro,22.9.

24 But he that is vnfaithfull in meate, the whole citie ſhall complaine of him: and that is a ſure experience of his infidelitie and wickedneſſe.

25 *Shew not thy valiantneſſe in wine, for wine hath deſtroyed many a man. Iudit.13.2.

26 The fire proueth the hard yron: euen ſo doeth wine proue the hearts of the proude, when they be drunken.

27 Wine *ſoberly drunken, quickneth the life of man: if thou drinkeſt it meaſurably, thou ſhalt be temperate: what is the life of him that is ouercome with wine? what taketh away the life? euen death. Pſa.104.15 pro.31.4.

28 Wine was made from the beginning to make men glad, and not for drunkenneſſe: wine meaſurably drunken, is a reioycing of the ſoule and body: a meaſurable drinking, is health to ſoule and body.

29 But if it bee drunken with exceſſe, it maketh bitterneſſe & ſorow vnto the minde.

30 Drunkenneſſe filleth the minde of the fooliſh with ſhame and ruine, miniſheth the ſtrength, and maketh wounds.

31 *Rebuke not thy neighbour at yͤ wine, and deſpiſe him not in his mirth: giue him no deſpiteful words, and preſſe not vpon him with contrary ſayings. Eccle.20.1

The xxxij.Chapter.

1 Of the diſcretion and praiſe of the preacher and of the hearer. 15 Of the feare, faith, and confidence of God.

IF thou bee made a ruler, pride not thy ſelfe therein, but bee thou as one of the people: take diligent care for them, and looke well thereto.

2 And when thou haſt done all thy duetie, ſit thee downe, that thou mayeſt be mery with them, and receiue a crowne of honour.

3 Speake thou that art the elder, for it becommeth thee, but with ſure knowledge: hinder not muſike.

4 Speake not where there is no *audience: and powre not forth wiſedome out of time at an importunitie. Eccle.3.3.

5 Like as the Carbuncle ſtone ſhineth that is ſet in gold, ſo doeth a ſong garniſh the wine feaſt.

6 And as the Smaragde that is ſet in golde: ſo is the ſweeteneſſe of muſike by the mirth of wine.

7 Giue eare, and be ſtill, and for thy good behauiour thou ſhalt be loued.

8 Thou yong man ſpeake that becommeth thee, and that is profitable: and yet ſcarce when thou art twiſe aſked.

9 Comprehend much with few words, in many things be as one that is ignorant: giue eare, and hold thy tongue withall.

10 If thou be among men of high authority, deſire not to compare thy ſelf vnto them: and when an elder ſpeaketh, make not thou many words therein.

11 Before the thunder goeth lightning: and before nurture and ſhamefaſtneſſe goeth loue and fauour.

12 Stand vp betimes, and be not the laſt: but get thee home ſoone.

13 And there take thy paſtime, and doe what thou wilt: ſo that thou doe no euil, and defie no man.

14 But for all things giue thanks vnto him that hath made thee, & repleniſhed thee with his goodneſſe.

15 Whoſo feareth the Lorde, will receiue his doctrine: and they that get them to him betimes, ſhall finde grace.

16 He that ſeeketh the law, ſhall be filled withall: as for him that is but fayned, he wil be offended thereat.

17 They that feare the Lorde, ſhall finde the iudgement: and their righteouſneſſe ſhal be kindeled as light.

18 An vngodly man wil not be reformed, but can helpe himſelfe with the example of others in his purpoſe.

19 A man of vnderſtanding deſpiſeth no good counſell: but a wilde and proude body hath no feare, yea, euen when hee hath dealt raſhly with another man: but his owne doing ſhalbe his rebuke.

20 My ſonne, do nothing without aduiſement, ſo ſhal it not repent thee after the deed.

21 Go not in the way where thou mayeſt fall, nor where thou mayeſt ſtumble againſt the ſtone: againe, neither truſt thou to the way that is plaine.

22 And beware of thine owne children, and take heede of them that be of thine owne houſholde.

23 In all thy works put thy truſt in God, from thy whole heart: for that is the keeping of the commandements.

24 Whoſo beleeueth Gods worde, taketh heede to the commandements: and hee that putteth his truſt in the Lorde, ſhal want nothing.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

1 The deliuerance of him that feareth God. 12 Man is in the hande of God, as the earth is in the hande of the potter.

There ſhall no euill happen vnto him that feareth God: but whē hee is in temptation the Lorde ſhal deliuer him, and keepe him from euill.

2 A wiſe man hateth not the law, but an hypocrite [a] is as a ſhip in a raging water.

3 A man of vnderſtanding giueth credence vnto the Law of God, and the law is faithfull vnto him.

4 Be ſure of the matter, then talke thereof: be firſt wel inſtruct, then mayeſt thou giue anſwere.

5 The heart of the fooliſh is like a cart wheele, and his thoughts runne about like the axeltree.

6 [b] Like as a wilde horſe that neyeth vnder euery one that ſitteth vpon him, ſo is it with a ſcornefull friend.

7 Why doeth one day excell another, ſeeing all the dayes of the yeere come of the ſunne?

8 The wiſedome of the Lord hath ſo parted them aſunder, and ſo hath hee ordeined the times and ſolemne feaſtes.

9 Some of them hath hee choſen and halowed before other dayes.

10 And all men are made of the grounde, and out of the earth of Adam: in the multitude of ſcience hath the Lorde ſundred them, and made their wayes of diuers faſhions.

11 Some of them hath hee bleſſed, made much of them, halowed them, and claymed them to himſelfe: but ſome of them hath hee curſed, brought them low, and put them out of their eſtate.

12 Like as the clay is in the potters hand, and all the ordering thereof at his pleaſure: ſo are men alſo in the hand of him that made them, ſo that hee may giue them as liketh him beſt.

13 *Againſt euill, is good, and againſt death, is life: ſo is the vngodly againſt ſuch as feare God. 2,Cor.6,14

14 Beholde, theſe are the workes of the higheſt, and there are euen two againſt two, and one ſet againſt another.

15 I am awaked vp laſt of all, as one that gathereth after in harueſt, in the giftes of God, and in his bleſſing I am encreaſed, and haue filled my winepreſſe like a grapegatherer.

16 *Beholde how I haue not laboured only for my ſelfe, but for all ſuch as loue nurture and wiſedome. Eccl,24.26

17 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares yee rulers of the congregation.

18 Giue not thy ſonne & wife, thy brother and friend, power ouer thee while thou liueſt: and giue not away thy ſubſtance and good to another, leſt it repent thee, and thou be fayne to aſke of them againe.

19 As long as thou liueſt and haſt breath, [c] let no man change thee.

20 For better it is thy children to pray thee,

[a] As a ſhip in the ſurging waues without a guide, daſheth againſt ẏ rocks, or runneth on the ſand: ſo the hypocrite that is not ſtayed vpon Gods word, is ouerthrowen with euery blaſt of trouble and temptation.

[b] As a horſe carpeth euery man, and yet neyeth after euery mare: ſo is a ſcornefull friend that wil flatter & ſerue euery man, & yet laugh him to ſcorne.

[c] Let no man vſe thee as his ſeruant, when thou haſt committed all thy goods into his handes.

thee, then that thou ſhouldeſt bee faine to looke in their hands.

21 In all thy works be excellent, that thy honour be neuer ſtained.

22 At the times when thou ſhalt ende thy dayes and finiſh thy life, diſtribute thine inheritances.

23 The fodder, the whippe, and the burden belong vnto the Aſſe: meate, correction, and worke vnto the ſeruant.

24 If thou ſet thy ſeruant to labour, thou ſhalt finde reſt: but if thou let him goe idle, he ſhall ſeeke libertie.

25 The yoke and the whip bowe downe the hard necke: but tame thou thy euill ſeruant with bonds and correction.

26 Sende him to labour, that he goe not idle: for idleneſſe bringeth much euill.

27 Set him to worke, for that belongeth vnto him, and becommeth him well.

28 If he be not obedient, binde his feete: but doe not too much vnto him in any wiſe, and without diſcretion doe nothing.

Eccl.7.22. 29 * If thou haue a faithfull ſeruaunt, let him bee vnto thee as thine owne ſoule: entreat him as a brother, for in blood haſt thou gotten him: if thou haue a ſeruant, hold him as thy ſelfe, for thou haſt neede of him, as of thyſelfe.

30 If thou entreateſt him euil, and keepeſt him hard, and makeſt him to be proude, and to runne away from thee, thou canſt not tell what way thou ſhalt ſeeke him.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

1 Of dreames, diuinations, and enchantments. 6 Wee ought to confute vaine hope, and lying. 13 The praiſe of them that feare God.

VNwiſe people beguile themſelues with vaine and deceitfull hope, ‖ and fooles truſt in dreames.

‖Or, dreams make fooles to haue wings: for honour, riches, pleaſures, and ſuch like are but as dreames, wherein fooles doe glory: for when they awake from their long ſleepe, this thing ſhalbe vaniſhed cleane away.

2 Whoſo regardeth dreams, is like him that wil take hold of a ſhadow, and follow after the winde.

3 Euen ſo is it with the appearings of dreames: before the face is the likeneſſe of a face.

4 Who can bee cleanſed of the vncleane? or what trueth can be ſpoken of a lyar?

5 Soothſaying, witchcraft, ſorcerie, and dreaming, is but vaine: like as when a woman trauaileth with childe, and hath many fantaſies in heart.

6 Whereas ſuch viſions come not of God, ſet not thine heart vpon them.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many a man, and they failed that put their truſt therein.

8 The Law ſhalbe fulfilled without lies, and wiſedome is ſufficient to a faithfull mouth: what knowledge hath hee that is not tried?

9 A wiſe man that is wel inſtruct, vnderſtandeth much: and hee that hath good experience, can talke of wiſedome.

10 Hee that hath no experience, knoweth litle, and hee that erreth, cauſeth much wickedneſſe: hee that is not tried, what things knoweth he? hee that hath bene deceiued, is full of ſubtiltie.

11 When I was yet in errour, I learned much alſo: yea, I was ſo learned, that I could not expreſſe it all.

12 And came oft in perill of death therefore, till I was deliuered from it through the grace of God.

13 Now I ſee that they which feare God haue the right ſpirite, for their hope ſtandeth in him that can helpe them: and the eyes of the Lord are on them that loue him.

14 Who ſo feareth the Lorde, ſtandeth in awe of no man, and is not afraide: for the Lord is his hope and comfort.

15 Bleſſed is the ſoule of him that feareth the Lord: in whom putteth he his truſt? who is his ſtrength?

16 For the eyes of the Lorde haue reſpect vnto them that loue him, hee is their mightie protection and ſtrong grounde, a defence for the heate, a refuge for the hot noone day, a ſuccour for ſtumbling, and an helpe for falling.

17 Hee ſetteth vp the ſoule, and lightneth the eyes, he giueth health, life, and bleſſing.

18 * He that giueth an offring of vnrighteous good, his offering is refuſed: and the ſcornfull dealings of the vnrighteous pleaſe not God. Pro.21.27.

19 The Lord is theirs onely that patiently abide him in the way of the trueth and of righteouſneſſe.

20 * The higheſt doeth not allow the gifts of the wicked: and God hath no delight in the offerings of yͤ vngodly, neither may ſinne be reconciled in the multitude of oblations. Pro.15.8.

21 Whoſo bringeth an offering out of the goods of the poore: doth euen as one that killeth the ſonne before his fathers eyes.

22 The bread of the needefull is the life of the poore: he that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

23 Whoſo robbeth his neighbour of his liuing, doeth as great ſinne as though hee ſlue him to death: hee that defraudeth the labourer of his hyre, is a bloodſhedder.

24 When one buildeth and an other breaketh downe, what profite haue they then but labour?

25 a When one prayeth and another curſeth, whoſe voyce will the Lord heare?

a When one rich man hauing gotten his goods by robbery, extortion, briberie, or by craft and ſubtiltie, vſurie, or ſimonie, or withholding ſeruants or labourers wages, and of that will offer a gift vnto God, that he may heare his prayer: on the other part, the poore which is oppreſſed or defrauded, prayeth to God to ſee and iudge his cauſe, whoſe prayer thinke you will God moſt chiefly heare?

26 Hee that waſheth himſelfe becauſe of a dead body, & then toucheth the dead againe, what doeth his waſhing?

27 So is it with a man that faſteth for his ſinnes, and doeth them againe: who will heare his prayer, or what doeth his faſting helpe him?

The xxxv. Chapter.

1 It is well done to pray and to doe ſacrifice. 14 The prayer of the fatherleſſe, and of the widowe, and of him that humbleth himſelfe.

Who ſo keepeth the Lawe, bringeth offerings ynowe: he that holdeth faſt the commaundements, Iere.7.2. *offereth yͤ right health offering.

2 Hee that is thankefull and recompenſeth offereth fine flowre: who ſo is mercifull and giueth almes, that is the right thanke offering.

3 God hath pleaſure when one departeth from ſinne: and to forſake vnrighteouſneſſe, reconcileth vs with him.

Exo.23.15. 4 *Thou ſhalt not appeare emptie before the Lord:

5 For all ſuch is done becauſe of the commandement of God.

Gen.4.4. 6 *The offering of the righteous maketh the altar fatte, and a ſweete ſmell is it before the higheſt.

7 The offering of the righteous is acceptable vnto God, and ſhall neuer bee forgotten.

8 Giue God his honour with a cheerefull heart: and keepe not backe the firſtlings of thine hands.

2.Cor.9.7. 9 *In all thy gifts ſhew a cheereful countenance, and halowe thy tithes vnto God with gladneſſe.

Tob.4.6. 10 *Giue vnto God according as he hath enriched and proſpered thee: and looke what thine hande is able, giue with a cheerefull eye.

11 For the Lord recompenſeth and giueth thee ſeuen times as much againe.

Leu.22.21. deut.15.20 12 *Giue no vnrighteous giftes, for ſuch will hee not receiue: beware of wrong offerings, for the Lord is a righteous iudge, and Deu.10.17. *regardeth no mans perſon.

13 He accepteth not the perſon of yͤ poore: but he heareth the prayer of the oppreſſed.

14 He deſpiſeth not the deſire of the fatherleſſe, nor the widow when ſhee powreth out her prayer before him.

15 Doeth not God ſee the teares that run downe the cheekes of the widow? or heareth he not the complaint ouer ſuch as make her to weepe? For from her cheekes do the teares go vp vnto heauen, and the Lord which heareth them, doeth accept them.

16 Who ſo ſerueth God after his pleaſure, ſhalbe accepted: and his prayer reacheth vnto the cloudes.

17 The praier of him that humbleth himſelfe, goeth thorow the cloudes: till ſhee come nigh ſhee will not bee comforted, nor goe her way till the higheſt God haue reſpect vnto her, giue true ſentence, and perfourme the iudgement.

18 And the Lord wil not be ſlacke in comming, nor tarry long, till he haue ſmitten in ſunder the backes of the vnmercifull, and auenged himſelfe of the heathen, till hee haue taken away the multitude of the cruell, and broken the ſcepter of the vnrighteous, till he giue euery man after his works, and reward them after their doings, til he haue deliuered his people, mainteined their cauſe, and reioyced them in his mercie.

19 O howe faire a thing is mercie in the time of anguiſh and trouble? it is like a cloude of rayne that commeth in the time of drought.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

1 A prayer to God in the perſon of all faithfull men. 22 The praiſe of a good woman.

Haue mercie vpon vs, O Lorde, thou God of all things, haue reſpect vnto vs, ſhew vs the light of thy mercies,

2 And ſend thy feare among the heathen & ſtrangers which ſeeke not after thee, that they may knowe that there is no God but thou, and that they may ſhewe thy wonderous works.

3 *Lift vp thine hand ouer the outlandiſh Ier.10.25. heathen, that they may learne to knowe thy might and power.

4 Like as thou art hallowed in vs before them: ſo bring to paſſe, that thou mayeſt bee magnified alſo in them before vs,

5 That they may knowe thee, like as wee knowe thee: for there is none other God but onely thou, O Lord.

6 Renewe the tokens, and change the wonderous works: ſhew thine hand and thy right arme gloriouſly.

7 Raiſe vp thine indignation, and powre out thy wrath: take away the aduerſarie, and ſmite the enemie.

8 Make the time ſhort, remember the couenant, that thy wonderous workes may be praiſed.

9 Let the wrath of the fire conſume them that liue ſo careleſſe: and let them periſh that doe thy people hurt.

10 Smite in ſunder the head of the Princes that bee our enemies, and ſay, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together againe, that they may know howe that there is none other God but onely thou, that they may ſhew thy wonderous works: and be thou thy peoples heritage, like as from the beginning.

12 O Lorde haue mercie vpon the people that hath thy Name, & vpon *Iſrael whom Exo.4.28. thou haſt likened to a firſt borne ſonne.

13 O bee mercifull vnto Hieruſalem the citie of thy Sanctuarie, the citie of thy reſt.

14 Fil Sion with thine vnſpeakeable vertues, and thy people with thy glory.

15 Giue witnes vnto thy creature whom thou madeſt from the beginning, and rayſe vp the prophecies that haue bene ſhewed in thy Name.

16 Reward them that waite for thee, that thy prophets may be found faithfull.

17 *O Lorde, heare the prayer of thy ſer- Num.6.23.
uants, according to the bleſſing of Aaron ouer thy people, and guide thou vs in the way of righteouſneſſe: that all they which dwell

vpon the earth may know that thou art the Lord the eternall God, which is from euerlaſting.

18 The belly deuoureth all meates: yet is one meate better then another.

19 Like as the tongue taſteth veniſon: ſo doeth an heart of vnderſtanding make falſe words.

20 A froward heart giueth heauines: but a man of experience lifteth him vp againe.

21 The woman receiueth euery man: yet is one daughter better then another.

22 A faire wife reioyceth her huſband: and a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there be in her tongue gentleneſſe, meekeneſſe, and wholeſome talke: then is not her huſband like other men.

24 Hee that hath gotten a vertuous woman: hath a goodly poſſeſſion: ſhe is vnto him a helpe, and a pillar whereon he reſteth.

25 Where no hedge is, there the goods are ſpoiled: and where no huſwife is, there the friendleſſe mourneth.

26 Like as there is no credence giuen to a robber that goeth from one citie to another: ſo is not the man beleeued that hath no neſt, and muſt turne in where he may abide in the night.

The xxxvij. Chapter.

1 How a man ſhould know friendes and counſellers. 12 and ſearch the company of an holy man.

1 Euery friend ſaieth, I will bee friendly vnto him alſo: but there is ſome friend, which is onely a friend in name.

2 Remaineth not there heauineſſe vnto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemie?

3 O moſt wicked preſumption, from whence art thou ſprung vp to couer the earth with falſehood and deceit?

Eccl.6.10.

4 * There is ſome companion which in proſperitie reioyceth with his friend: but in the time of trouble hee taketh part againſt him.

‖ Or, There is ſome cõpanion that helpeth his friend for the bellies ſake, and taketh vp the buckler againſt the enemie.

5 ‖ There is ſome companion that mourneth with his friend for the bellies ſake: but when trouble commeth, hee taketh holde of the ſhield.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy minde, and thinke vpon him in thy riches.

7 Seeke no counſell at thy kinſman, and hide thy counſell from ſuch as beare thee no good will.

Eccl.8.2. and 9.21.

8 * Euery counſeller praiſeth his counſel: neuertheleſſe, there is ſome that counſelleth but for his owne profite.

9 Beware of the counſeller, and be aduiſed afore whereto thou wilt vſe him (for hee will counſell for himſelfe) leaſt he caſt the lot vpon thee,

10 And ſay vnto thee, Thy way & purpoſe is good: and afterward he ſtand againſt thee, and looke what ſhall become of thee.

11 Aſke no counſel at him that ſuſpecteth thee for an enemie, and hide thy counſel from ſuch as hate thee: aſke no counſell for religion of him that is without religion, nor for iuſtice, of him that hath no iuſtice: aſke no counſell at a woman, touching her of whom ſhe is ielous: nor at a fearefull & faint hearted bodie, in matters of warre: or at a marchant, howe deare hee will cheape thy wares toward his: or at a buyer, of ſelling: or at an enuious man, of thankes giuing: or at the vnmercifull, of louing kindneſſe: or at an vnhoneſt man, of honeſtie: or at the ſlouthfull, of working: or at an hireling which hath no houſe, of profite or wealth: or at an idle body, of much labour: take no ſuch folks to counſell.

12 But bee diligent to ſeeke counſell at a vertuous man that feareth God, ſuch a one as thou knoweſt to bee a keeper of the commandements, which hath a mind after thine owne minde, and is ſory for thee when thou ſtumbleſt.

13 And holde thy counſell faſt in thine heart: for there is no man more faithfull to keepe it, then thou thy ſelfe.

14 For a mans minde is ſometime diſpoſed to tell out more, then ſeuen watchmen that ſit aboue in an high place, looking about them.

15 And aboue all this, pray the higheſt, that hee will leade thy way in faithfulneſſe and trueth.

16 Before all thy workes, aſke counſell firſt: and or euer thou doeſt any thing, be wel aduiſed.

17 There bee foure things that declare a changed heart, whereout there ſpringeth euill and good, death and life, and a maſterfull tongue that babbleth much.

18 Some man is apt, and well inſtructed in many things, and yet very vnprofitable vnto himſelfe.

19 Some man there is that can giue wiſe and prudent counſel, and yet is he hated, and continueth a begger,

20 For that grace is not giuen him of God to be accepted.

21 Another is robbed of all wiſedome: yet is he wiſe vnto himſelfe, and the fruite of vnderſtanding is commendable in his mouth.

22 A wiſe man maketh his people wiſe, and the fruites of his wiſedome faile not.

23 A wiſe man ſhall be plenteouſly bleſſed of God: and all they that ſee him, ſhall ſpeake good of him.

24 The life of man ſtandeth in the number of the dayes: but the dayes of Iſrael are innumerable.

25 A wiſe man ſhall obteine faithfulneſſe and credence among his people, & his name ſhall be perpetuall.

26 My ſonne, proue thy ſoule in thy ſelfe, and if thou ſee any euill thing, giue it not vnto her:

17 * For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery ſoule pleaſure in 1.Cor.6,12

euery thing.

Eccl.31.22 28 * Be not greedie in euery eating, & bee not haſtie vpon all meates.

29 For exceſſe of meates bringeth ſicknes, and gluttonie commeth at the laſt to an vnmeaſurable heate.

30 Through ſurfet haue many one periſhed: but he that dieteth himſelf temperately, prolongeth his life.

The xxxvij. Chapter.

1 A Phyſition is commendable. 16 To burie the dead.
24 The wiſedome of him that is learned.

Honour the Phyſition, honour him with that honour that is due vnto him, becauſe of neceſſitie, for God hath created him.

2 For of the higheſt commeth medicine, and he ſhall receiue gifts of the king.

3 The wiſedome of the Phyſition bringeth him to great worſhip, and in the ſight of the great men of this world he ſhall be honorably taken.

4 The Lord hath created medicine of the earth: and he that is wiſe will not abhorre it.

Exo.15.25. iud.5.15. 5 * Was not the bitter water made ſweet with a tree, that men might learne to knowe the vertue thereof?

6 The Lorde hath giuen men wiſedome and vnderſtanding, that he might be honoured in his wondrous workes.

7 With ſuch doeth he heale men, and taketh away their paines.

8 Of ſuch doeth the Apothecarie make a confection, yet can no man performe all his workes: for of the Lord commeth proſperous wealth ouer all the earth.

Eſa.38.2. 9 * My ſonne, deſpiſe not this in thy ſickneſſe: but pray vnto the Lorde, and he ſhall make thee whole.

10 Leaue off from ſinne, and order thy hands aright, cleanſe thine heart from all wickednes.

11 Giue a ſweete ſauoured offering, and the fine floure for a token of remembraunce: make the offering fat, as one that giueth the firſt fruits.

12 And giue roume to the Phyſition: for the Lorde hath created him, let him not goe from thee, for thou haſt neede of him.

13 The houre may come, that the ſicke may be helped through them,

14 When they pray vnto the Lorde, that he may recouer and get health to liue longer.

15 He that ſinneth before his maker, ſhall fall into the hands of the Phyſition.

Eccl.22.10 1.the.4.13. 16 My ſonne, * bring forth thy teares ouer the dead, and beginne to mourne, as if thou hadſt ſuffered great harme thy ſelfe: and then couer his body after a conuenient manner, and deſpiſe not his buriall.

17 Enforce thy ſelfe to weep, and prouoke thy ſelfe to mourne, and make lamentation expediently, and be earneſt in mourning, and vſe lamentation as he is worthie, and that a day or two, leaſt thou be euil ſpoken of: & then comfort thy ſelfe, becauſe of the heauines.

Pro.15.13. and 17.22. 18 * For of heauines commeth death, the heauines of the heart breaketh ſtrength.

19 Heauines and pouertie grieueth the heart in temptation and offence.

20 Take no heauines to heart, driue it away, and remember the laſt things.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe, thou ſhalt doe him no good, but hurt thy ſelfe.

22 Remember his iudgement, thine alſo ſhall be likewiſe: vnto me yeſterday, vnto thee to day.

1.Sam.12. 20. 23 Let the * remēbrance of the dead ceaſſe in his reſt, and comfort thee againe ouer him, ſeeing his ſpirit is departed from him.

24 The wiſedome of the Scribe is at conuenient time of reſt: and he that ceaſſeth from exerciſes and labour ſhalbe wiſe.

25 How can he get wiſdome that holdeth the plough, and he that hath pleaſure in the goade and in driuing the oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and his talk is but of the breeding of bullocks?

26 He ſetteth his heart to make furrowes, and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So is euery Carpenter alſo and workmaſter that laboureth ſtill night and day: he carueth, graueth, cutteth out, and his deſire is in ſundry cunning things, his heart imagineth how he may cūningly caſt an image, his diligence alſo and watching performeth the worke.

28 The yron Smith in like maner, bideth by his ſtithie, & doeth his diligence to labour the yron: the vapour of the fire burneth his fleſh, and hee muſt fight with the heate of the furnace: the noyſe of the hammer euer ſoundeth in his eares, & his eies look ſtill vpon the thing that he maketh: he hath ſet his minde thereupon, that he will make out his worke, and therefore he watcheth how he may ſet it out, and bring it to an end.

29 So doeth the potter ſit by his work: he turneth the wheele about with his feete, he is diligent and careful in all doings, and maketh his worke in number.

30 He faſhioneth the clay with his arme, and with his feete he tempereth it, his heart imagineth how he may make it pleaſant, and his diligence is to clenſe the ouen.

31 Al theſe hope in their hands, and euery one thinketh to be cunning in his worke.

32 Without theſe may not the citie bee mainteyned, inhabited, nor occupied:

33 Yet come they not high in the congregation, neither ſit they vpon the iudgement ſeates: they vnderſtand not the couenaunt of the lawe, they can not declare equitie and iudgement, they cannot finde out the darke ſentences.

34 But through them ſhal the creature of the worlde bee mainteyned, their deſire concerneth onely the woorke and labour of cunning.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 A wiſeman. 16 The workes of God. 24 Vnto the good, good things doe profite: but vnto the euill, euen good things are euill.

HE that applieth his minde to vnderſtand the lawe of God, doeth diligently ſeeke out the wiſedome of them of the olde time, and exerciſeth himſelfe in the Prophets.

2 He keepeth the ſaying of famous men, and preaſſeth to the vnderſtanding of darke ſentences of wiſedome.

3 Hee ſeeketh out the myſterie of ſecrete ſayings, and exerciſeth himſelfe therein continually.

4 He doeth ſeruice among great men, and appeareth before the prince, hee goeth into a ſtrange countrey, and trauaileth thorowe it: looke what good or euill is among men, hee proueth and ſeeketh it out.

5 Hee purpoſeth in his heart to reſort early vnto the Lord that made him, and to pray before the higheſt God: he openeth his mouth in prayer, and prayeth for his ſinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, he ſhalbe filled with the ſpirite of vnderſtanding, that he may then powre out wiſe ſentences, and giue thanks vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 Hee ſhall order his deuice, and leade his knowledge aright, and giue him vnderſtanding of ſecret things.

8 He ſhal ſhew forth the ſcience of his learning, and reioyce in the couenant of the law of the Lord.

9 The whole congregation ſhal commend his wiſedome, and it ſhall neuer bee put out: the remembrance of him ſhall neuer bee forgotten, and his name ſhal continue from one generation to another.

Eccl.44,14 10 *His wiſedome ſhall bee ſpoken of among the people, and the whole congregation ſhall openly declare his praiſe.

11 While he liueth, he hath a greater name then a thouſand beſide: and after death, the ſame name remaineth vnto him.

12 Yet wil I ſpeake of moe men of vnderſtanding, for I am full as the moone.

13 Hearken vnto mee yee holy vertuous children, bring forth fruite as the roſe that is planted by the brookes of the field.

14 And giue ye a ſweete ſmell as incenſe, flouriſh as the roſe garden, ſing a ſong of praiſe, O giue thanks vnto God ouer all his workes.

15 Giue magnificence vnto his name, and ſet him foorth in his praiſe with your lippes, and with muſick & harmonie: yea, euen with the ſong of your lips, with Harpes and playing, and in giuing thanks vnto him, ſay after this maner:

Gen.1.31. mark.7.37. 16 *All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, and all his commandements are meete and conuenient in due ſeaſon.

17 A man neede not to ſay, What is that? what is that? for at a time conuenient they ſhall all be ſought: at his commandement the water was as a wall, and at the word of his mouth the water ſtood ſtill.

18 In his commandement is euery thing acceptable and reconciled, and his health can not be miniſhed.

19 The workes of all fleſh are before him, and there is nothing hid from his eyes.

20 Hee ſeeth from euerlaſting to euerlaſting, and there is nothing too wonderfull or high vnto him.

21 A man neede not to ſay then, What is this, or that? for hee hath made all things to doe good vnto man.

22 His bleſſing ſhall runne ouer as the ſtreame, and moyſture the earth like a flood of water.

23 Like as he maketh the drouth: ſo ſhall his wrath fall vpon the heathen.

24 His wayes are plaine and right vnto the iuſt: but the vngodly ſtumble at them.

25 [a] For the good, are good things created from the beginning, and euil things for the vngodly.

[a] The creatures of God are good by creation. But as good men vſe them to the glory of God, the profite of others, & their owne neceſſities: ſo the vngodly doe not acknowledge them as the good giftes of God, but abuſe them either in riot and exceſſe, or elſe in miſerable keeping of them, take them for their God.

26 All things neceſſary for the life of man, are created from the beginning: water, fire, yron, and ſalt, meale, wheat, and honie, milke and wine, oyle and clothing.

27 *All theſe things are created for the beſt to the faithfull: but to the vngodly ſhall all theſe things be turned to hurt and harme. 1.Tim.4.4.

28 There be ſpirites that are created for vengeance, and in their rigorouſneſſe haue they faſtened their torments: in the time of the ende they ſhall powre out their ſtrength, and ‖ pacifie the wrath of him that made them. ‖ Or, acpliſh.

29 *Fire, haile, hunger, and death: al theſe things are created for vengeance. Ecclu.40.9.

30 The teeth of wilde noyſome beaſts, the ſcorpions, ſerpents, and the ſword, are created alſo for vengeance, to the deſtruction of the vngodly.

31 They ſhalbe glad to doe his commandements, and when neede is, they ſhalbe ready vpon earth: & when their houre is come, they ſhall not ouerpaſſe the commandement of the Lord.

32 Therefore haue I taken a good courage vnto me from the beginning, and haue thought to put theſe things in writing, and to leaue them behinde me:

33 *All the workes of the Lorde are good, and hee giueth euery one in due ſeaſon, and when neede is. Gen.1.31.

34 So that no man neede to ſay, This is worſe then that: for in due ſeaſon they are all pleaſant and good.

35 And therefore praiſe the Lorde with whole heart and mouth, and giue thankes vnto his name.

The xl. Chapter.

1 Many miſeries light in a mans life. 11 All things paſſe away, but a firme and ſtable faith remaineth. 14 Of the bleſſing of the righteous, and prerogatiue of the feare of God.

A Great trauaile is created for all men, and an heauie yoke vpon al the ſonnes of Adam, from the day that they go out of their mothers wombe, til they be buried in the earth the mother of all things.

2 Namely their thoughts and imaginations, feare of the heart, counſell, meditations, longing and deſiring the day of death:

3 From the higheſt that ſitteth vpon the glorious ſeate, vnto the loweſt and moſt ſimple vpon the earth:

4 From him that is gloriouſly arayed, and weareth a crowne, vnto him that is but homely and ſimply clothed.

5 There is nothing but wrath, zeale, fearefulneſſe, vnquietneſſe, and feare of death, rigorouſneſſe, anger, and ſtrife: & in the night when one ſhould reſt and ſleepe vpon his bed, the ſleepe changeth his vnderſtanding and knowledge.

6 A litle or nothing is his reſt in the ſleep, as well as in the day of labour: hee feareth, and is diſquieted in the viſion of his heart, as one that runneth out of a battell.

7 And in the time of health hee awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.

8 Such thinges happen vnto all fleſh, both man and beaſt, but ſeuen folde to the vngodly.

Eccl.39.35. 9 *Moreouer, death, bloodſhedding, ſtrife, and ſword, oppreſſion, hunger, deſtruction, and puniſhment:

Gene.7.11. 10 Theſe things are all created againſt the vngodly, * and for their ſakes came the flood alſo.

Gen.3.19. 11 *All that is of the earth, ſhall turne to the earth againe, and all waters ebbe againe into the ſea.

12 All bribes and vnrighteouſneſſe ſhall be put away: but faithfulnes and trueth ſhal endure for euer.

13 The ſubſtance and goods of the vngodly ſhall be dried vp, and ſinke away as a water flood,[a] and they ſhall make a ſound like a great thunder in the raine.

[a] That is, with great tumult & trouble ſhall they be diſperſed abroade like as the roaring thunder.

14 Like as the righteous reioyceth when he openeth his hand: ſo ſhall the tranſgreſſours be faint, when their goods vaniſh and conſume away.

15 The children of the vngodly ſhall not obteine many branches:

16 And the vncleane roots vpon the high rockes, ſhall be rooted out before the graſſe by the water ſide, and vpon the riuer banks.

17 Friendlineſſe and liberalitie in the increaſe and bleſſing of God, is like a paradiſe and garden of pleaſure: ſuch mercie alſo and kindneſſe endureth for euer.

1.Tim.6. phil.4.12. 18 *To labour & to bee content with that a man hath, is a ſweete pleaſaunt life: and that is, to finde a treaſure of all treaſures.

19 To beget children and to repaire the citie, maketh a perpetuall name: but an honeſt woman is more worth then they both.

20 Wine and minſtrelſie reioyceth the heart: but the loue of wiſdome is aboue them both.

21 Piping and harping make a ſweete noyſe: but a friendly tongue goeth beyonde them both.

22 Thine eye deſireth fauour and beautie: but a greene ſeed time, rather then them both.

23 A friend and companion come together at opportunitie: but aboue them both is a wife that agreeth with her huſband.

24 Brethren and helpers are profitable in time of trouble: but almes ſhall deliuer more then they both.

25 Gold & ſiluer faſten the feet: but a good counſell is more pleaſant then they both.

26 Temporall ſubſtance and ſtrength lift vp the minde: but the feare of the Lorde more then they both: the feare of the Lorde wanteth nothing, and needeth no helpe.

27 The feare of the Lorde is a pleaſaunt garden of bleſſing, and nothing ſo beautiful as it is.

28 My ſonne, leade not a beggers life: for better it were to die then to begge.

29 The life of him that looketh vpon another mans table, is not to bee counted for a life, for hee vexeth his ſoule in other mens meate: but a wiſe and well nurtured man will beware thereof.

30 Begging is ſweete in the mouth of the vnſhamefaſt: but in his belly there burneth a fire.

The xlj. Chapter.

1 Of the remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 8 A curſe vpon them that forſake the lawe of God.

O Death,[a] howe bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that ſeeketh reſt and comfort in his ſubſtance & riches, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, and that hath proſperitie in all things, yea, vnto him that yet is able to receiue meate?

[a] Temporall death is bitter to foure ſorts of men, one, to infidels that looke for no life after this: ſecond to them that ſet their pleaſure in their riches, from whence they now muſt needes depart: thirde, to them that neuer taſted of the croſſe: fourth, to thē that be ſtrong & luſtie in bodie, for that they ſtrongly ſtruggle with death: but ſweete it is to the contrarie.

2 O death, howe acceptable and good is thy iudgement vnto the needfull, and vnto him whoſe ſtrength faileth, and that is now in his laſt age, and that in all things is ful of care and fearefulneſſe, vnto him alſo that is in deſpaire, and hath no hope nor patience?

3 Be not thou afraid of death, remember them that haue bene before thee, & that come after thee: this is the iudgement of the Lord ouer all fleſh.

4 And why wouldeſt thou be againſt this pleaſure of the higheſt? whether it be tenne, an hundred, or a thouſand yeeres, ‖ death aſketh not how long one hath liued.

‖ Or, there is no defence for life againſt the graue.

5 The children of the vngodly are abominable children, & ſo are they that keepe company with the vngodly.

6 The inheritaunce of vngodly children ſhal come to nought, and their poſteritie ſhal haue a perpetuall ſhame and confuſion.

7 The children complaine of an vngodly father:

ther: and why? for his ſake they are rebuked and deſpiſed.

8 Woe be vnto you, O ye vngodly, which haue forſaken the law of the higheſt God: for though ye doe encreaſe, yet ſhall you periſh.

9 If ye doe liue, yee ſhall be accurſed: if yee dye, the curſe ſhalbe your portion.

Eccl.40.11 10 *All that is of the earth, ſhall turne to earth againe: ſo go the vngodly alſo out of the curſe into deſtruction.

11 Though men mourne for their body: yet the *name of the vngodly ſhalbe put out,
Pro.22.1. for it is nothing worth.

12 Labour to get thee a good name: for that ſhall continue ſurer by thee then a thouſand great treaſures of gold.

13 A good life hath a number of dayes: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe wiſedome in peace: for wiſedome that is hid, and a treaſure that is not ſeene, what profite is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his fooliſhneſſe, is better then a man that hideth his wiſdome.

16 Therefore be ye turned at my wordes: for it is not good in all things and alway to be aſhamed: [b] true faith muſt prooue & meaſure it.

[b] True faith doth all things in ſeaſon & opportunitie, when & howe euery one ought to be ordered. For ſtrong meat & hard bread nouriſheth ſome, & ſtrangleth other: ſome one herbe healeth ſome mans diſeaſe, and increaſeth ſome againe.

17 Be aſhamed of whoredome before father and mother: be aſhamed of leaſing before the prince and men of authoritie:

18 Of ſinne, before the iudge and ruler: of offence, before the congregation and people: of vnrighteouſneſſe, before a companion and friende:

19 Of theft, before thy neighbours: as for the trueth of God and his couenant, bee not aſhamed thereof: [c] be aſhamed to lye with thine elbowes vpon the bread, or to be reproued for giuing or taking:

[c] Being bidden to another mans table, preſume not to the higheſt place, be not ſo homely that thou lye with thine elbowes vpon the table ouer thy bread for that is vnmannerly, Luke 14.

20 And of ſilence, vnto them that ſalute thee: be aſhamed to looke vpon harlots:

21 Be aſhamed to turne away thy face from thy kinſman: be aſhamed ‖ to take and not giue:

‖Or, to take away a gift from any man.

22 Be aſhamed alſo to looke vpon an other mans wife, & to make many trifling wordes with her maiden, or to ſtand by her bed ſide:

23 Bee aſhamed to vpbrayde thy friende: when thou giueſt any thing, caſt him not in the teeth withall:

24 Or to report the matter that thou haſt heard, or to diſcloſe the ſecret wordes: ſo ſhalt thou well be ſhamefaſt, and ſhalt find fauour with all men.

The xlij. Chapter.

1 The lawe muſt be taught. 9 A daughter. 14 A woman. 18 God knoweth all things, yea, euen the ſecrets of the heart.

Leu.19.15. Iacob.2,2.

Of theſe things be not aſhamed, and *accept no perſon to offend. Namely, of theſe things be not aſhamed:

2 Of the lawe of God, of the couenant, of iudgement to bring the vngodly from his vngodlineſſe vnto righteouſnes, and to make him a good man.

3 To deale faithfully with thy neighbour and companion, to diſtribute the heritage vnto the friends:

4 To bee diligent to keepe true meaſure and weight, to be content whether thou getteſt much or litle:

5 To deale truely with temporall goods in buying and ſelling, to bring vp children with diligence, to correct an euill ſeruant:

6 To keepe that thine is from an euill wife, to ſet a locke where many hands are:

7 What thou deliuereſt and giueſt out to be kept, to tell it, and weigh it: to write vp all thy outgiuing and receiuing:

8 To enfourme the vnlearned and vnwiſe, of the aged that are iudged of the yong: If thou bee diligent in theſe things, truely thou ſhalt be learned and wiſe, and accepted of all men.

9 The daughter maketh the father to watch ſecretly, and the carefulneſſe that hee hath for her taketh away his ſleepe, yea, in her youth, leſt ſhe ſhould ouergrow him, and when ſhe hath an huſband, leſt ſhe ſhould be hated:

10 Leſt ſhe ſhould be defiled or rauiſhed in her virginitie, or gotten with child in her fathers houſe: or when ſhe cōmeth to the man, leſt ſhe behaue her ſelfe not right, or continue vnfruitfull.

11 *If thy daughter be wanton, keepe Eccl.26.13.
her ſtraitely, leſt ſhee cauſe thine enemies to laugh thee to ſcorne, and the whole citie to giue thee an euill report: and ſo thou be faine to heare thy ſhame of euery man, and be confounded before all the people.

12 *Behold not euery bodies beautie, and Eccl.25.28.
haue not much dwelling among women.

13 For like as the worme or moth commeth out of clothing: ſo *doeth wickedneſſe Gene.3.9.
come of women.

14 It is better to be with an euill man, then with a friendly wife that putteth one to ſhame and rebuke.

15 I wil remember the words of the Lord, and declare the thing that I haue ſeene: In the wordes of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne ouerlooketh all things with his ſhine, ‖ and all his workes are full of the cleareneſſe thereof.

‖Or, and all the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 Hath not the Lorde brought to paſſe, that his ſaints ſhould tell out all his wonderous works which the almightie Lord hath ſtabliſhed? all things endure in his glory.

18 He ſeeketh out the ground of the deepe, and the heart of man, & he knoweth all their imaginations and wiſedome: for the Lorde knoweth all ſcience, and he looketh into the token of the time.

19 He declareth the things that are paſt, and for to come, and diſcloſeth things that are ſecret.

20 No thought may eſcape him, neither may any word be hid from him.

21 Hee hath garniſhed the high excellent

workes of his wiſedome, and hee is from euerlaſting to euerlaſting: vnto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminiſhed, he hath no neede alſo of any mans counſell.

22 O howe amiable are all his workes, and as a ſparke to looke vpon?

23 They liue all, and endure for euer: and whenſoeuer neede is, they are all obedient vnto him.

24 They are all double one againſt another: he hath made nothing that hath fault or blemiſh.

25 Hee hath ſtabliſhed the goods of euery one: [a] and who may be ſatiſfied with his glorie when he ſeeth it?

[a] As who ſhould ſay, no mā: for where Dauid ſaith, Pſal.17. I ſhal be ſatiſfied when thy glory appeareth: he ſpeaketh of that glory which he deſireth to obteine which he yet wanting is not ſatiſfied: but when he hath obteined it, he hath the thing he doth deſire, and yet is not wearie of it, but deliteth in that ioy which neuer ſhalbe ended, as 1.Pet.1.

The xliij.Chapter.

The ſumme of the creation of the workes of God.

THE glorie of the height is the faire and cleare firmament, the beautie of the heauen is his glorious cleareneſſe.

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declareth the day in the going out of it, a marueilous worke of the higheſt.

3 At noone it burneth the earth, & who may abide the heate thereof?

4 Who ſo keepeth an Ouen when it is hotte, three times more doeth the Sunne burne vpon the mountaines: when it breatheth out the fierie beames and ſhineth, with the brightneſſe of it it blindeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and in his commaundement he cauſeth it to runne haſtily,

Gen.1.16. 6 *The Moone alſo in all things according to her ſeaſon, is a declaration of the time, and a ſigne for the world.

Exo.12.2. 7 The *token of the ſolemne feaſt is taken of the moone, a light that miniſheth and increaſeth againe.

8 The moneth is called after the moone, it groweth wonderouſly in her changing.

9 The armie of heauen alſo is in yͤ height: in the firmament of heauē it giueth a cleare and a glorious ſhine: this is the cleareneſſe of the ſtarres, the beautifull apparell of heauen, the apparel that the Lord lighteneth in the height.

10 In his holy worke they continue in their order, and not one of them faileth in his watch.

Gen.9.14. 11 *Looke vpon the Rainebowe, & praiſe him that made it: very beautifull is it in his ſhine.

12 He compaſſeth the heauen about with a glorious circle, the *handes of the higheſt haue bended it. Eſay 40.12

13 Through his commandement he maketh the ſnow to fall, and the thunder of his iudgement to ſmite haſtily.

14 Through his commaundement the treaſures are opened, and the cloudes flee as the foules.

15 In his power hath hee ſtrengthened the clouds, and broken the hailſtones.

16 The mountaines ‖ leape at the ſight of him, the winde bloweth according to his will. ‖Or, moue.

17 The ſound of his thunder beateth the earth, and ſo doeth the ſtorme of the North: the whirle winde alſo lighteth downe as a feathered foule, caſteth out, and ſpreadeth the ſnowe abroade, and as the Graſhoppers that deſtroy all, ſo falleth it downe.

18 The eye marueileth at the beautie of the whitenes thereof, and the heart is afrayd at the raine of it.

19 Hee powreth out the froſt vpon earth like ſalt, and when it is frozen, it is as ſharpe as the pricke of a thiſtle.

20 When the colde North wind bloweth, hard Criſtall commeth of the water: he lighteth downe vpon al the gatherings together of water, & putteth on the water as a breaſtplate.

21 Hee deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wilderneſſes: and looke what is greene, he putteth it out like fire.

22 The medicine of all theſe is, when a cloude commeth haſtily, and when a deawe commeth vpon the heate, it ſhall be refreſhed againe.

23 In his worde he ſtilleth the winde, in his counſaile he appeaſeth the deepe, & hath planted Ilands in it.

24 They that ſaile ouer the ſea, tell of the perils and harmes thereof, and when wee heare it with our eares, we maruaile thereat.

25 For there be ſtrange wonderous works, diuers maners of nice beaſts, & Whale fiſhes.

26 Through him are all things ſet in good order and perfourmed, and in his word all things endure.

27 I ſpeake much, but I cannot ſufficiently attaine vnto it: for he himſelfe onely is the perfection of all wordes.

28 We ſhould prayſe the Lord after all our power, for he is great in all his workes.

29 The Lorde is to be *feared, yea, very great is he, and marueilous is his power. Pſal.96.4.

30 Prayſe the Lord, and magnifie him as much as ye may, yet doeth he farre exceede all prayſe: O magnifie him with all your power and labour earneſtly, yet are ye in no wiſe able ſufficiently to prayſe him.

31 *Who hath ſeene him, that hee might tell vs? Who can magnifie him ſo greatly as he is? Pſal.106.2.

32 For there are hid yet greater things then theſe be: as for vs, wee haue ſeene but fewe of his works.

33 For the Lorde hath made all things, and giuen wiſedome to ſuch as feare God.

The xliiij.Chapter.

1 The praiſe of certaine holy men, 16 Enoch, 17 Noah, 18 Abraham.

LEt vs commend the noble famous men, and the generation of our foreelders and fathers.

2 Many more glorious actes hath the Lorde done in them,

and ſhewed his great power euer ſince the beginning.

Exo.18,20. 3 * The noble famous men reigned in their kingdomes, and bare excellent rule in their wiſoome and vnderſtanding, they folowed the counſell ſhewed in the Prophesies:

4 They ledde the folke through the counſell and wiſedome of the ſcribes of the people, wiſe ſentences are found in their inſtructions:

5 They ſought the ſweeteneſſe and melodie of muſike, and brought forth the pleaſant ſongs in ſcripture:

6 They were rich alſo, and could comfort and pacifie thoſe that dwelt with them.

7 All theſe were very noble and honourable men in their generations, and were well reported of in their times.

8 Theſe haue left a name behind them, ſo that their prayſe ſhall alway be ſpoken of.

Gen.7.22. 9 Afterward there were ſome whoſe * remembrance is gone, they came to nought and periſhed, as though they had neuer bene, and became as though they had neuer bene borne, yea, and their children alſo with them.

10 Neuertheleſſe, they are louing men, whoſe righteouſneſſe ſhall neuer bee forgotten, but continue by their poſteritie.

11 Their children are an holy good heritage: their ſeed endured faſt in the couenant.

12 For their ſakes ſhall their children and ſeede continue for euer, and their prayſe ſhall neuer be put downe.

13 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

Ecclu.29, 14. 14 * The people can ſpeake of their wiſedome, & the congregation can talke of their prayſe.

Gen,5.24. 15 * Henoch walked right and acceptably before the Lord, therefore was hee tranſlated for an example of amendement to the generations.

Gene,6,9. and 7.6. 16 * Noe was a ſtedfaſt and righteous man, and in the time of wrath hee became a reconciling: therefore was he left a remnant vnto the earth when the flood came.

Gen.9.11. 17 * An euerlaſting couenant was made with him, that all fleſh ſhould periſh no more with the water.

Gene,17.3. 18 * Abraham was a great father of many people, in glorie was there none like vnto him.

19 Hee kept the lawe of the higheſt, and came into a couenant with him.

20 He ſet the couenant in his fleſh, & when he was prooued, he was found faithfull.

Gen,22,16 21 * Therefore ſwore God vnto him with an othe, that he would bleſſe al people in his ſeed, that hee would multiply and increaſe him as the duſt of the earth, and to exalt his ſeede as the ſtarres: yea, and that his ſeede ſhould haue the poſſeſſion and inheritance of the land, from ſea to ſea, and from the riuer vnto the borders of the world.

22 With Iſahac did hee ſtabliſh the ſame couenant, for Abraham his fathers ſake: Yea, that gracious bleſſing and health of all men, and couenant did hee ſtabliſh with Iſahac, and made it reſt vpon the head of Iacob.

23 [a] Hee knewe him in that hee proſpered him ſo well and richly, and gaue him an heritage, and ſundred his portion by it ſelfe, and parted among the twelue tribes.

24 Mercifull men brought he out of him, which found fauour in the ſight of all fleſh.

[a] He did alow him, & made him worthie and meete for ſuch bleſſings of riches and increaſe: or els he made hee knowen by this bleſſing, Laban his vncle ſo often changing his wages, yet did God proſper him, that it did well appeare he bare a fauour to him, as to Ioſeph and Dan, &c.

The xlv. Chapter.

1 The prayſe of Moſes, 6 Aaron, and Phinehes.

Exo.11.3. acts,2,22. MOſes * beloued of God & men, whoſe remembrance is in high prayſe:

2 Him that the Lorde made like in the glory of the ſaints, and magnified him, ſo that the enemies ſtood in awe of him.

3 Through his words hee did great wonders: hee made him glorious in the ſight of kings, gaue him commandement before his people, and ſhewed him glorious power.

Num.12.3. 4 * Hee ſtabliſhed him with faithfulneſſe and meekeneſſe, and choſe him out of all men.

Exo.19.7. 5 For he heard his voyce, and hee led him in the darke cloude, and there hee * gaue him the commandements, yea, the lawe of life and wiſedome: that hee might teach Iacob the couenant, and Iſrael his lawes.

Exo.4.14. 6 * He choſe Aaron his brother alſo out of the tribe of Leui, exalted him, and made him ſuch like.

7 An euerlaſting couenant made he with him, and gaue him the prieſthood in the people: hee made him glorious in beautifull aray, and clothed him with the garment of honour.

8 He put perfect ioy vpon him, and girded him with ſtrength, hee deckt him with ſide clothes and a tunicle, with an ouerbody coat alſo, and a girdle.

Exo.28.29. 9 * Round about made hee him belles of gold, and that many: that when he went in, the ſound might be heard, that they might make a noyſe in the ſanctuarie, and giue the people warning.

10 The holy garment was wrought and bordered with golde, yellowe ſilke and purple: and in the breaſtlap there was a goodly worke, wherein was faſtened light and perfectneſſe.

11 Vpon the ſame alſo there was a worke faſtened and ſet with coſtly precious ſtones, all bound with golde, and this he brought in his miniſtration: the ſtones were faſtened for a remembrance, after the number of the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

12 Vpon his miter there was a plate of pure gold, a grauen image of holineſſe, a famous and noble worke, garniſhed, and pleaſant to looke vpon.

13 Before him were there ſeene no ſuch faire ornaments, and theſe it behooued him alway to vſe: there might none other put

them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Dayly perfourmed hee his burnt offerings two times.

Levit. 8.12 15 *Moſes [a] filled his hands, and anoynted him with holy oyle: this was now confirmed him with an euerlaſting couenant, and to his ſeede as the dayes of heauen, namely, that his children ſhould alway miniſter before him, and perfourme the office of the Prieſthood, and wiſh the people good in his name.

[a] That was, either to put into his hand the booke of the law written to read vnto the people, or els ſome ſacrifice, that hee might offer vnto God for their offences.

16 Before all men liuing choſe hee him, that he ſhould offer incenſe before the Lorde, and make odours for a ſweete ſauour and remembrance, that he ſhould reconcile the people of the Lord with him againe.

Deu, 17.10 17 *Hee gaue him authoritie alſo in his commandements, and in the couenant, that hee ſhould teach Iacob the ſtatutes and teſtimonies, and enforme Iſrael in the lawe.

Num, 16.1. 18 *Therefore there ſtoode vp certaine againſt him, and had enuie at him in the wilderneſſe: namely, they that were of Dathan and Abirams ſide, and the furious congregation of Chore.

19 This the Lord ſawe, and it diſpleaſed him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they conſumed: a great wonder did hee vpon them, and conſumed them with the firſt.

Num, 27.8. 20 Beſides this, he made *Aaron yet more honourable and glorious, hee gaue him an heritage, & parted the firſt fruites vnto him: vnto him ſpecially he appointed the bread of ſuſtenance.

21 For the prieſts did eate of the offerings of the Lorde: this gaue he vnto him and his ſeede.

Deu. 12.12 and 18.1. 22 *Els had he no heritage nor portion in the land and with the people: for the Lorde himſelfe is his portion and inheritance.

Nu. 25.13. 1. mac, 2, 26 23 The third noble and excellent man is *Phinehes the ſonne of Eleazar, which pleaſed the God of Iſrael, becauſe hee had the zeale and feare of the Lord: for when the people were turned backe, hee put himſelfe foorth right ſoone, and that with a good will, to pacifie the wrath of the Lord toward Iſrael.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that hee ſhould be the principall among the righteous in the people, that he and his poſteritie ſhould haue the office of the prieſthood for euer.

25 Like as there was made a couenant with Dauid of the tribe of Iuda, that from among his ſonnes onely there ſhould bee a king, and that Aaron alſo and his ſeed ſhould bee an heritage, to giue vs wiſedome in our heart, to iudge his people in righteouſneſſe, that his goods ſhoulde not come into forgetfulnes, and that their honour might endure for euer.

The xlvj. Chapter.

1 The prayſe of Ioſue, 9 Caleb, 13 Samuel.

MAnly and ſtrong in battaile was Ieſus the ſonne of Naue, and was the *ſucceſſour of Moſes in propheſies, and was giuen to bee captaine of the people, which according vnto his name was a great ſauiour vnto the elect God, to puniſh the enemies that roſe vp againſt Iſrael, that Iſrael might obteine their inheritance. Ioſu. 12.7. num. 27.18 deut. 34.9. ioſu. 1.2.

Ioſu. 8, 3. 2 *O how great, noble, and excellent was he, when he lift vp his hand, and drewe out his ſword againſt the cities!

3 Who ſtood ſo manly before him? for the Lord himſelfe brought in the enemies.

Ioſu, 10.12, 4 *Stood not the ſunne ſtill at his commaundement, and one day was as long as two?

5 Hee called vpon the Higheſt and moſt mightie, when the enemies preaſſed vpon him on euery ſide, & the mightie Lorde heard him with the haile ſtones.

6 They ſmote the heatheniſh people mightily, and in falling downe they ſlue all the aduerſaries: ſo that the Heathen knewe his hoſte, & all his defence, that the Lord himſelfe fought againſt them: for he folowed vpon the mightie men of them.

Num, 15, 6. 7 In the *time of Moſes alſo he and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunne did a good worke, which ſtood againſt the enemies, withhelde the people from ſinne, and ſtilled the wicked murmuring.

Num, 26. 65. 8 *And of ſixe hundred thouſand people of foote, they two were preſerued to bring them into the heritage, namely, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

Ioſu. 14.11. 9 The Lord *gaue ſtrength alſo vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his age, ſo that he went vp into the high places of the land, and his ſeed conquered the ſame for an heritage:

10 That all the children of Iſrael might ſee how good a thing it is to be obedient vnto the Lord.

11 And the iudges or rulers, euery one after his name, whoſe heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lorde and that forſooke not the Lord vnfaithfully, whoſe remembrance hath a good report:

12 Yea, their bones floriſh out of their place, and their names ſhall neuer bee changed: but honor remaineth ſtill with the children of thoſe holy men.

1. Sam. 10. 1. 13 Samuel the Prophet, *beloued of the Lord his God, ordeined a king, and anointed the princes ouer the people.

14 In the law of the Lord ruled hee, and iudged the congregation, and the Lorde had reſpect vnto Iacob.

15 The Prophet was found diligent in his faithfulnes: yea, and his knowen faithfull in his wordes, becauſe hee ſawe the God of light.

1. Sam. 7. 11. 16 *He called vpon the Lorde almightie, when the enemies preaſſed vpon him on

euery ſide, what time as hee offered the ſucking lambe.

17 And the Lorde thundered from heauen, and made his voyce to be heard with a great noyſe.

18 He diſcomfited the princes of Tyre, and all the rulers of the Philiſtines.

1,Sam,12,7 19 *Before his laſt end, he made proteſtation in the ſight of the Lorde and his anointed, that hee tooke neither ſubſtance nor good of any man, no not ſo much as a ſhooe: and no man might accuſe him.

20 After this he tolde that his end was at hand, and ſhewed the king alſo his ende and death, and from the earth lift he vp his voyce in the propheſie, that the vngodly people ſhould periſh.

The xlvij. Chapter.

1 The prayſe of Nathan, 2 Dauid, 12 And Solomon.

2.Re.12,2. After warde in the time of King Dauid, there *roſe vp a Prophet called Nathan.

2 For like as the fat is fallen away from the offering: ſo was Dauid choſen out of the children of Iſrael.

3 He played with yͤ Lions as with Kids, and with Beares, like as with lambes of ſheepe.

1.Sam,17. 34. 4 *Slew he not a Giant when hee was yet but yong, and tooke away the rebuke from his people, what time as he tooke the ſtone in his hand, and ſmote downe proude Goliath with the ſling?

5 For hee called vpon the higheſt Lorde, which gaue him ſtrength in his right hand, ſo that he ouerthrewe the mightie Giant in the battaile, that hee might ſet vp the horne of his people againe.

1,Reg,18,7 6 *So hee glorified him in ten thouſand, and made him to haue a good report in the prayſe of the Lorde, that hee ſhould weare a crowne of glory.

2,Reg.5.7. 7 *For he deſtroyed the enemies on euery ſide, rooted out the Philiſtines his aduerſaries, and brake their horne in ſunder, like as it is broken yet this day.

8 In all his workes he prayſed the higheſt and holieſt, and aſcribed the honour vnto him: with his whole heart did he prayſe the Lord, and loued God that made him.

1.Chr.16,4 9 He ſet *ſingers alſo before the altar, and in their time he made ſweet ſongs, that they might giue prayſes euery day to God, with ſongs.

10 Hee ordeined to keepe the holy dayes worſhipfully, and that the ſolemne feaſtes through the whole yeere ſhould be honourably holden with prayſing the name of the Lord, and with ſinging betimes in the morning in the ſanctuarie.

2,Sam.12. 13. 11 *The Lord tooke away his ſinnes, and exalted his horne for euer: hee gaue him the couenant of the kingdome, and the throne of worſhip in Iſrael.

12 After him there roſe vp the wiſe ſonne called Solomon, who by him dwelt in a large poſſeſſion, and for his ſake hee droue the enemies away farre off.

13 This *Salomon raigned with peace in his time, and hee obteined glory: for God gaue him reſt from his enemies on euery ſide, that hee might build him an houſe in his name, and prepare the ſanctuarie for euer. 3.Re. 4,21

14 How wiſe waſt thou in thy youth, and filled with wiſedome and vnderſtanding, as it were with a water flood?

15 Thou coueredſt and filledſt the whole land with ſimilitudes, and wiſe prudent ſentences.

16 Thy name went abroad in the Iles, becauſe of thy peace, thou waſt beloued.

17 All lands marueiled at thy ſongs, prouerbes, ſimilitudes, and at thy interpretations.

18 *And in the name of the Lorde God, which is called the God of Iſrael, thou gatheredſt golde as tinne, and thou haddeſt as much ſiluer, as lead. 1.Reg.10. 27.

19 *Thou waſt mooued in inordinate loue toward women, and waſt ouercome in affection. 1.Re.11.1.

20 Thou ſtainedſt thy honor and worſhip, yea, thy poſteritie defiledſt thou alſo, in bringing the wrath of the Lorde vpon thy children, and haſt felt ſorow for thy folly.

21 So that thy kingdome was diuided, *and Ephraim became an vnfaithfull and a rebellious kingdome. 1.Reg.12. 17.

22 *Neuertheleſſe, God forſooke not his mercie: neither was hee vtterly deſtroyed, becauſe of his workes, that hee ſhould leaue him no poſteritie: as for the ſeede that came vpon him, which hee loued, hee brought it not vtterly to nought, but gaue yet a remnant vnto Iacob, and a roote vnto Dauid out of him. 2.Sam.7,15

23 Thus reſted Solomon with his fathers, & out of his ſeede he left behind him a very fooliſhneſſe of the people, and ſuch one as had no vnderſtanding: euen *Roboam, which turned away the people through his counſaile, and Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, *which cauſed Iſrael to ſinne, and ſhewed Ephraim the way of vngodlineſſe. 1.Reg.12. 10. 1.Reg.12, 28.

24 In ſo much that their ſinnes and miſdeedes had the vpper hand ſo ſore, that at the laſt they were driuen out of the land for the ſame.

25 Yea, he ſought out and brought vp all wickedneſſe, till the vengeance came vpon them.

The xlviij. Chapter.

The prayſe of Elias, Eliſeus, Ezechias, and Eſaias.

Then ſtoode vp *Elias the Prophet as a fire, and his worde burnt like a creſſet. 3.Reg.17.3

2 He brought an hunger vpon them, and in his zeale hee made them few in nũber: for they might not

away with the cõmandements of the Lord.

3.Reg.18.38. 3 *Through the word of the Lord he ſhut the heauen, and three times brought hee the fire downe.

4 O Elias, howe honourable art thou in thy wonderous deedes? who may make his boaſt to be like thee?

3.Reg 17.22. 5 *One that was dead thou raiſedſt vp from death, and in the worde of the higheſt thou broughteſt him out of the graue againe.

6 Thou haſt caſt downe kings, & deſtroied them. and the honourable from their ſeate.

3.Reg.19.15. 7 Upon the mount *Sina thou heardeſt the iudgement, and vpon Horeb the iudgement of the vengeance:

3.Reg.19.17. 8 *Which diddeſt anoynt kings to recompenſe, and ordeinedſt Prophets after thee.

4.Reg.2.11 9 *Thou waſt taken vp in the ſtorme of fire, in a charet of fierie horſes.

10 Thou waſt ordeined in the reprouings in time, to pacifie the wrath of the Lorde before it raged, to turne the heartes of the fathers vnto the children, and to ſet vp the tribes of Iacob againe.

11 Bleſſed were they that ſawe thee, and were garniſhed in loue, for we liue in life: but after death we ſhall haue no ſuch name.

4.Reg.2.11 12 *Elias was couered in the ſtorme, but Elizeus was filled with his ſpirite: while he liued, he was afraid of no prince, and no man might ouercome him.

4.Reg.13.21. 13 *There could no word deceiue him, and after his death his body propheſied.

4.Reg.5.14. 14 He did wonders in his *life, & in death were his workes marueſlous.

15 For all this the people amended not, neither departed they from their ſinnes, till they were caried away priſoners out of the 4.Reg.18.12. land, *and were ſcattered abroad in all countreys, ſo that of them there remained but a very litle people, and a prince vnto the houſe of Dauid.

16 Howbeit, ſome of them did right, and ſome heaped vp vngodlineſſe.

4.Reg.18.2 17 *Ezechias made his citie ſtrong, conueyed water into it, digged thorow the ſtony rocke with yron, and made vp a wall by the water ſide.

4.Reg.18.13. 18 In his time came *Sennacherib vp, and ſent Rabſakes, lift vp his hand againſt Sion, and defied them with great pride.

19 Then trembled their hearts & hands, ſo that they ſorrowed like a woman trauayling with child.

20 So they called vpon the Lorde which is mercifull, and lift vp their handes before him, immediatly the Lord heard them out of heauen.

21 He thought no more vpon their ſinnes, nor gaue them ouer to their enemies: but deliuered them by the hand of Eſaias.

4.Reg.19.22. 22 *Hee ſmote the hoſte of the Aſſyrians, and his angel deſtroyed them.

23 For Ezechias had done the thing that pleaſed the Lorde, and remained ſtedfaſtly in the way of Dauid his father, as Eſaias the great and faithfull Prophet in the ſight of God had commanded him.

4.Reg.20.10. eſay 38.1. 24 *In his time the Sunne went backeward, and he lengthened the kings life.

25 With a right ſpirit propheſied he what ſhould come to paſſe at the laſt: and to ſuch as were ſorowfull in Sion hee gaue conſolation, wherewith they might comfort themſelues for euermore.

26 He ſhewed things that were for to come and ſecrete, or euer they came to paſſe.

The xlix. Chapter.

Of Ioſias, Ezechias, Dauid, Ieremie, Ezechiel, Zorobabel, Ieſus, Nehemias, Enoch, and Ioſeph.

4.Reg.22.1 2.chr.34.3. THE remembrance of *Ioſias is like as when the Apothecarie maketh many precious ſweete ſmelling things together: his remembrance ſhall be ſweete as hony in all mouthes, and as the playing of muſike at a banquet of wine.

2 He was appointed to turne the people againe, and to take away all abominations of the vngodly.

3 Hee directed his heart vnto the Lorde, and in the time of the vngodly he ſet vp the worſhip of God againe.

4 All kings, except [a] Dauid, Ezechias, and Ioſias, committed wickedneſſe: for euen the kings of Iuda alſo forſooke the lawe of God.

5 For they gaue their horne vnto other, their honour and worſhip alſo to a ſtrange people.

6 Therefore was the elect citie of the ſanctuarie burnt with fire, and the ſtreetes thereof layd deſolate and waſte in the [b] hand of Ieremie.

7 For they entreated him euill, which neuertheleſſe was a Prophet, ordeined from his mothers wombe, that hee might roote out, breake off, and deſtroy: and that he might build vp, and plant againe.

8 Ezechiel ſawe the glory of the Lord in a viſion, which was ſhewed him vpon the charet of the Cherubims.

9 For he thought vpon the enemies in the raine, to doe good vnto ſuch as had ordered their wayes aright.

10 And the bones of the twelue Prophets floriſhed from out of their place, for they gaue comfort and conſolation vnto Iacob, and deliuered them faithfully.

Agge.2.24. 11 *How ſhal we praiſe Zorobabel, which was a ring on the right hand.

1.eſdr.3.2. Zach.3.1. 12 So was *Ieſus alſo the ſonne of Ioſedec: theſe men in their times builded the houſe, and ſet vp the ſanctuarie of the Lorde againe, which was prepared for euerlaſting worſhip.

Nehe.7.1. 13 And among the elect was *Nehemias, whoſe renowme was great, which ſet vp for vs the wals that were broken downe, made the portes and barres againe, and builded our houſes anewe.

14 But

[a] Theſe alſo were ſinners, but either they were not idolaters, which here is chiefly counted ſinne: or els they did repent, ſo that their ſinnes were couered, for that they were enemies to idolatrie.

[b] That is, according to the propheſie of Ieremie: for þ hand in ſcripture is taken for any mans office and function.

14 But vpon the earth there is no man created like* Enoch: for hee was taken vp from the earth. Gene.5.24.

15 Neither was there a like man vnto Ioſeph, which was lord of his brethren, and the vpholder of his people: [c] his bones were couered and kept.

[c] For that he prophecied of the deliuerance of Iſrael from Egypt into Chanaan, and alſo of the reſurrection to be made by Chriſt.

16 Seth and Sem were in great honour among the people, and ſo was Adam aboue all the beaſtes when he was created.

The l. Chapter.

1 Of Simon the ſonne of Onias. 22 An exhortation to praiſe the Lord.

SImon the ſonne of* Onias the high prieſt, which in his life ſet vp the houſe againe, and in his dayes made faſt the temple. 2.Mac.3.4.

2 The height of the temple alſo was founded of him, the double building, and the high walles of the temple.

3 In his dayes the welles of water flowed out, and were exceeding full as the ſea.

4 He tooke care for his people, and deliuered them from deſtruction: he kept his citie, and made it ſtrong, that it ſhould not bee beſieged.

5 Howe honourable was his conuerſation among the people, and when he came out of the houſe couered with the baile?

6 He gaue light as the morning ſtarre in the middeſt of the cloudes, and as the moone when it is full:

7 Hee ſhined as the ſunne in the temple of God, he is as bright as the raine bowe in the faire cloudes,

8 And floriſheth as the flowres and Roſes in the ſpring of the yeere, and as Lilies by the riuers of water, like as the branches vpon the mount Libanus in the time of ſummer:

9 As a fire and incenſe that is kindled, like as an whole ornament of pure golde ſet with all maner of precious ſtones,

10 And as an Oliue tree that is fruitful, and as a Cypreſſe tree which groweth vp on high.

11 When hee put on the garment of honour, and was clothed with al beauty, when hee went to the holy altar, hee made the garment of holineſſe honourable.

12 When he tooke the portions out of the prieſts hand, he himſelfe ſtoode by the hearth of the altar, and his brethren round about in order, as the branches of Cedar tree vpon the mount Libanus, ſo ſtoode they round about him:

13 And as the branches of the Oliue tree, ſo ſtoode all the ſonnes of Aaron in their glorie, and the oblations of the Lorde in their hands, before all the congregation of Iſrael.

14 And that hee might ſufficiently perfourme his ſeruice vpon the altar, and garniſh the offring of the higheſt God,

15 He ſtretched out his hand, and tooke of the drink offring, and powred in of the wine: ſo he powred vpon the bottome of the altar a good ſmell vnto the higheſt prince.

16 Then beganne the ſonnes of Aaron to ſing, and to blowe with trumpets, and to make a great noyſe, for a remembrance and praiſe vnto the Lord.

17 Then all the people together were haſted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces, to worſhip the Lord their God, and to giue thankes to the almightie God.

18 They ſung goodly alſo with their voyces, ſo that there was a pleaſant noyſe in the great houſe of the Lord.

19 And the people in their praier beſought the Lord the higheſt, that hee would be mercifull, till the honour of the Lord were perfourmed, and they had ended their miniſtration and ſeruice.

20 Then went hee downe, and ſtretched out his handes ouer the whole multitude of the people of Iſrael, that they ſhoulde giue praiſe and thankes out of their lips vnto the Lord, and to reioyce in his name.

21 He began yet once alſo to pray, that he might openly ſhewe the thankſgiuing before the higheſt,

22 Namely thus, O giue prayſe and thanks all ye vnto the Lord our God, which hath euer done noble and great things, which hath increaſed our dayes from our mothers wombe, and dealt with vs according to his mercie:

23 That he will giue vs the ioyfulneſſe of heart, and peace for our time in Iſrael:

24 Which faithfully keepeth his mercie for vs euermore, and alway deliuereth vs in due ſeaſon.

25 There bee two maner of people that I abhorre from my heart, as for the third whom I hate, it is no people:

26 They that ſit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, the Philiſtines, and the fooliſh people that dwell in Sichimis.

27 I Ieſus, the ſonne of Sirach, Eleazarus of Hieruſalem, haue tokened vp theſe informations and documents of wiſdome and vnderſtanding in this booke, and powred out the wiſedome of my heart.

28 Bleſſed is hee that exerciſeth himſelfe therein: and who ſo taketh ſuch to heart, ſhall be wiſe for euer.

29 If he doe theſe things, he ſhalbe ſtrong in all: for the light of the Lord leadeth him, which giueth wiſdome to the godly: the Lord be prayſed for euermore, ſo be it, ſo be it.

The lj. Chapter.

The prayer of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.

I Will thanke thee, O Lord and king, and praiſe thee, O God my Sauiour: I will yeelde praiſe vnto thy name.

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and haſt preſerued my body from deſtruction, from the ſnares of traiterous tongues, and from the lips that are occupied with lyes.

3 Thou haſt bene my helper from ſuch as ſtoode vp againſt mee, and haſt deliuered mee after the multitude of thy mercie, and for thy holy names ſake, from the roaring of them that prepared themſelues to deuoure mee, out of the handes of ſuch as ſought after my life, from the multitude of them that trouble me,

4 And from them that went about to ſet fire vpon mee on euery ſide, ſo that I am not burnt in the middeſt of the fire:

5 From the deepe of hel, from an vncleane tongue, from lying wordes, from falſe accuſation to the king, and from an vnrighteous tongue.

6 My ſoule ſhall prayſe the Lord vnto death: for my life drew nigh vnto hell downeward.

7 They compaſſed mee round about on euery ſide, and there was no man to helpe mee: I looked about mee if there were any man that would ſuccour me: but there was none.

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercie, O Lord, and vpon thy actes that thou haſt done euer of olde: namely, that thou deliuereſt ſuch as put their truſt in thee, and riddeſt them out of the hands of the heathen.

9 Thus lift I vp my praier from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lorde the father of my Lord, that hee would not leaue me without helpe in the day of my trouble, and in the time of the proud.

11 I will praiſe thy name continually, yeelding honour and thankes vnto it: and ſo my prayer was heard.

12 Thou ſauedſt mee from deſtruction, and deliueredſt mee from the vnrighteous time: therfore wil I acknowledge and praiſe thee, and magnifie the name of the Lord.

13 When I was yet but yong, or euer I went aſtray, I deſired [a] wiſedome openly in my prayer.

[a] Wiſedome is obteined by one of theſe three meanes: firſt, by prayer, as Solomon did and Iacob: ſecondly, by diligent reading of Gods booke, wherein wiſedome is conteined, Pſal. 19. Sapi.6. Thirdly, by godly conuerſation & continuing in the feare of God, Pro.2. Ioh.7. If any man will doe my will, he ſhall know my doctrine.

14 I came therefore before the temple, and ſought her vnto the laſt: then floriſhed ſhe vnto me, as a grape that is ſoone ripe.

15 My heart reioyced in her, then went my foote the right way: yea, from my youth vp ſought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare, and receiued her: I found mee much wiſedome, and proſpered greatly in her.

17 Therefore will I aſcribe the glory vnto him that giueth me wiſedome.

18 For I am aduiſed to doe thereafter, I will be ielous to cleaue vnto the thing that is good, ſo ſhall I not be confounded.

19 My ſoule hath wreſtled with her, and I haue bene diligent to be occupied in her: I lift vp my hands on high, then was my ſoule lightened through wiſedome, and I knowledged my fooliſhneſſe.

20 I ordered my ſoule after her, ſhe and I were one heart from the beginning, and I found her in cleanneſſe, and therefore ſhall I not be forſaken.

21 My heart longed after her, and I gate a good treaſure.

22 Through her the Lord hath giuen me a new tongue, wherewith I will praiſe him.

23 *O come vnto me ye vnlearned, and dwell in the houſe of wiſedome. Eſai.55,2.

24 Withdrawe not your ſelues from her, but talke and commune of theſe things: for your ſoules are very thirſtie.

25 I opened my mouth, and ſpake, O come and buy wiſedome without money.

26 Bowe downe your necke vnder her yoke, and your ſoule ſhall receiue wiſedome: ſhe is hard at hand, & is content to bee found.

27 *Beholde with your eyes, howe that I haue had but little labour, and yet haue found much reſt. Eccle.6.20.

28 O receiue wiſedome, and ye ſhall haue plenteouſneſſe of ſiluer and gold in poſſeſſion.

29 Let your minde reioyce in his mercie, and be not aſhamed of his praiſe.

30 Worke his worke betimes, and he ſhal giue you your reward in due ſeaſon.

The ende of the booke of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach, which
is called in Latine Eccleſiaſticus.

The booke of the Prophet Baruch.

The firſt Chapter.

1 Baruch wrote a booke during the captiuitie of Babylon, which hee read before Iechonias and all the people. 10 The Iewes ſent the booke with money vnto Hieruſalem to their other brethren, to the intent that they ſhould pray for them.

AND theſe are the wordes of the booke, which were [a] written by Baruch the ſonne of Nerias, the ſonne of Maaſias, the ſonne of Sedechias, the ſonne of Helchias at Babylō,

[a] Baruch was ſecretarie to Ieremie the Prophet, of whom in Ieremie is often made mention.

2 In the fifth yeere, and in the ſeuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Chaldees tooke Hieruſalem, and burnt it vp with fire.

3 And Baruch did reade the wordes of this booke, that Iechonias the ſonne of Ioachim king of Iuda might heare, and in the preſence of al the people that were come to heare the booke,

4 And before all the nobles, the kings ſonnes, and before the elders, and before the whole people, from the loweſt vnto the higheſt, before all them that dwelt at Babylon,

‖Or, Sud.

by the water of ‖ Sodi:

5 Which when they heard it, wept, faſted, and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made a collection alſo of money, according to euery mans power:

7 And ſent it to Hieruſalem vnto Ioachin the ſonne of Helchia, the ſonne of Salom prieſt, with the other prieſts, and to all the people which were with him at Hieruſalem,

‖Or, ornaments.

b Siuan conteineth part of May, and part of Iune, it is the third moneth after the reckoning of the Iewes.

8 (What time as they had gotten the ‖ veſſels of the temple of the Lord that were takē away out of the temple, that they might bring them againe into the land of Iuda the tenth day of the moneth b Siuan, namely, ſiluer veſſels, which Sedechias the ſonne of Ioſias king of Iuda had made,)

9 After that Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon had takē Iechonias, with all his princes, lords, and all the people, and led them captiue from Hieruſalem vnto Babylon:

10 And they ſayd, Beholde, we haue ſent you money to buy you burnt offerings and incenſe withall, prepare a meate offring, and offer for ſinne vpon the altar of the Lord our God.

c By this example we are taught to pray for kings, as 1.Tim.2.

11 And c pray for the proſperitie of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, & for the welfare of Balthaſar his ſonne, that their dayes may be vpon earth as the dayes of heauen:

12 That God alſo may giue vs ſtrength, and lighten our eyes, that wee may liue vnder the defence of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, & vnder the protection of Balthaſar his ſonne, that wee may long doe them ſeruice, and finde fauour in their ſight.

13 Pray for vs alſo vnto the Lorde our God: for wee haue ſinned againſt the Lord our God, and vnto this day is not his wrath turned yet away from vs.

14 And ſee that ye read this booke, which we haue ſent vnto you, to be rehearſed in the temple of the Lord vpon the high dayes, and at times conuenient.

Baru.2.6. 15 Thus ſhall ye ſay, *The Lord our God is righteous, but we are worthy of confuſion and ſhame, like as it is come to paſſe this day vnto all Iuda, and to euery one that dwelleth at Hieruſalem,

16 To our kings, princes, prieſtes, prophets, and to our fathers.

Dan.9.5. 17 *We haue ſinned before the Lord our God, wee haue not put our truſt in him, nor giue him credence.

18 We haue not obeyed him, we haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lorde our God, to walke in the commandements that he gaue vs openly.

19 Since the day that hee brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this preſent day, we haue bene euer a miſbeleeuing and an vnfaithfull people vnto the Lord our God, deſtroying our ſelues vtterly, and ſhrinking backe, that wee ſhould not heare his voyce.

20 Wherefore, there are come vpon vs great plagues, and diuers curſes, like as the Lorde *deuiſed by Moſes his ſeruant, which brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milk and hony, like as it is to ſee this day. Deu.28.15.

21 Neuertheleſſe, wee haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lorde our God, according to all the wordes of the Prophets, whom he ſent vnto vs and to our rulers.

22 But euery man followed his owne minde and wicked imagination, to offer vnto ſtrange gods, and to doe euill in the ſight of the Lord our God.

The ij. Chapter.

1 The Iewes confes that they iuſtly ſuffer for their ſinnes.
12 The Lord will that we obey vnto princes, although they be euill.

FOr the which cauſe the Lorde our God hath perfourmed his deuiſe, whereof he certified vs, and our heads that ruled in Hieruſalem, yea, and our kings, our princes, with all Iſrael and Iuda.

2 And ſuch plagues hath ỷ Lord brought vpon vs, as neuer came to paſſe vnder the heauen, like as it is fulfilled in Hieruſalem, *according as it is written in the law of Moſes, Deu.28.53.

3 That a man ſhould eate the fleſh of his own ſonne, and the fleſh of his owne daughter.

4 Moreouer, he hath deliuered them into the handes of all the kings that are round about vs, to be confounded and deſolate, and ſcattered them abroad in al lands & nations.

5 Thus are we brought beneath, and not aboue, becauſe wee haue ſinned againſt the Lorde our God, and haue not bene obedient vnto his voyce.

6 Therefore * the Lorde our God is righteous, and wee with our fathers as reaſon is are brought to open ſhame, as it is to ſee this day. Baruc.1.15.

7 And as for theſe plagues that are come vpon vs already, the Lord hath deuiſed them for vs.

8 Yet would we not pray vnto the Lorde our God, that wee might euery man turne from his vngodly wayes.

9 So the Lorde hath cauſed ſuch plagues to come vpon vs: for hee is righteous in all his works which he hath commanded vs:

10 Which wee alſo haue not done, nor hearkened vnto his voyce, for to walke in the commandements of the Lorde, that hee hath giuen vnto vs.

11 And *nowe, O Lorde God of Iſrael, thou that haſt brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, which tokens and wonders, with thy great power and outſtretched arme, and haſt gotten thy ſelfe a name, as it is come to paſſe this day: Dan.9.15.

12 O Lord our God, wee haue ſinned, we haue done wickedly, wee haue behaued our ſelues vngodly in all thy righteouſneſſe.

13 Turne thy wrath from vs wee beſeech

thee, for we are but a few left among the heathen where thou haſt ſcattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lorde, and our petitions, bring vs out of captiuitie for thine owne ſake, get vs fauour in the ſight of them which haue led vs away:

15 That all landes may knowe that thou art the Lorde our God, and that Iſrael and his generation calleth vpon thy Name.

Deu.26.15 eſai,63.15. 16 O Lorde,* looke downe from thy holy houſe vpon vs, encline thine eare, & heare vs.

Pſa.113.17 17 * Open thine eyes and beholde, for the dead that bee gone downe to their graues, and whoſe ſoules are out of their bodies, aſcribe vnto the Lorde neither praiſe nor righteouſneſſe.

18 But the ſoule that is vexed for the multitude of her ſinnes, which goeth on heauily and weakely, whoſe eyes beginne to faile, yea, ſuch a ſoule aſcribeth praiſe and righteouſneſſe vnto the Lord.

19 For wee powre out our prayers before thee, and require mercy in thy ſight, O Lord our God, not for any godlines of our fathers:

20 But becauſe thou haſt ſent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, according as thou diddeſt threaten vs by thy ſeruaunts the Prophets, ſaying,

21 Thus ſaith the Lorde, Bowe downe your ſhoulders & neckes, and ſerue the King of Babylon: ſo ſhall yee remaine ſtill in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers.

Iere,27.17. 22 *But if yee will not heare the voyce of the Lorde your God to ſerue the king of Babylon,

23 I will deſtroy you in the cities of Iuda, within Hieruſalem and without: I will alſo take from you the voice of mirth, and the voyce of ioy, the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, and there ſhall no man dwell more in the land.

24 But they would not hearken vnto thy voyce, to do the king of Babylon ſeruice: and therefore haſt thou perfourmed the wordes that thou ſpakeſt by thy ſeruaunts the Prophets: namely, that the bones of our Kings, and the bones of our fathers ſhould be tranſlated out of their places:

25 And loe, nowe are they layd out in the heate of the ſunne, & in the colde of the night, and dead in great miſery, with hunger, with ſworde, with peſtilence, and are cleane caſt foorth.

26 As for the temple wherein thy Name was called vpon: thou haſt laid it waſte, as it is to ſee this day, and that for the wickedneſſe of the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iuda.

27 O Lorde our God, thou haſt intreated vs after all thy goodnes, and according to all that great louing mercy of thine.

Leu,28.14 deu,28.15. 28 *Like as thou ſpakeſt by thy ſeruant Moſes, in the day when thou diddeſt commaund him to write thy law before the children of Iſrael, ſaying,

29 If ye wil not hearken vnto my voice, then ſhall this great multitude be turned into a very ſmall people among the nations, for I will ſcatter them abroad.

30 Notwithſtanding, I am ſure that this folke will not heare me, for it is an hard necked people: but in the land of their captiuitie they ſhall remember themſelues,

31 And learne to knowe that I am the Lord their God, when I giue them an heart to vnderſtand, and eares to heare.

32 Then ſhal they praiſe me in the land of their captiuitie, and thinke vpon my name.

33 Then ſhal they turne them from their hard backes, and from their vngodlineſſe: then ſhall they remember the thinges that happened vnto their fathers which ſinned againſt me.

34 So will I bring them againe into the land which I promiſed with an othe vnto their fathers Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, and they ſhalbe lords of it, yea, I wil increaſe them, and not miniſh them.

35 And I will make an other couenant with them, ſuch one as ſhall endure for euer: namely, that I will be their God, and they ſhalbe my people: and I will no more driue my people the children of Iſrael out of the land that I haue giuen them.

The iij. Chapter.

3 Onely God was the finder of wiſedome. 37 Of the incarnation of Chriſt.

ANd now, O Lord almightie, thou God of Iſrael, the ſoule that is in trouble, and the ſpirit that is vexed, crieth vnto thee:

2 Heare vs, O Lord, and haue pitie vpon vs, for thou art a mercifull God: be gracious vnto vs, for we haue ſinned before thee.

3 Thou endureſt for euer: ſhould we then vtterly periſh?

4 O Lord almighty, thou God of Iſrael, heare now the prayer of the dead Iſraelites, and of their children which haue ſinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord their God, for the which cauſe theſe plagues hang now vpon vs.

5 O Lord, remember not the wickedneſſe of our forefathers, but thinke vpon thy power and name now at this time:

6 For thou art the Lorde our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praiſe.

7 For thou haſt put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that we ſhould call vpon thy name, and praiſe thee in our captiuitie, & that we might turne from the wickedneſſe of our forefathers yͭ ſinned before thee.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captiuitie, whereas thou haſt ſcattered vs, to be an abomination, curſe, and ſubiect to exactions: like as it hath happened vnto our fathers alſo, becauſe of all their wickedneſſe and departing from thee, O Lord our God.

9 O Iſrael, heare the commandements of life, ponder them well with thine eares, that thou mayeſt learne wiſedome.

10 But howe happeneth it, Iſrael, that thou art in thine enemies lande? thou art waxen olde in a ſtrange countrey, and defiled with the dead.

11 Why art thou become like them that goe downe to their graues?

12 Euen becauſe thou haſt forſaken the well of wiſedome.

13 For if thou hadſt walked in the way of God truly, thou ſhouldeſt haue remained ſtill ſafe in thine owne land.

14 O learne then where is wiſedome, where ‖ vertue is, where vnderſtanding is: that thou mayeſt knowe alſo from whence commeth long continuance and life, the light of the eyes, and quietneſſe.

‖Or, ſtrẽgth.

15 Who euer found out her place? or who came euer into her treaſures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and ſuch as ruled the beaſtes vpon the earth,

17 They that had their paſtime with the foules of the aire, they that hoorded vp ſiluer and golde wherein men truſt ſo much, and made no ende of their gathering?

18 What is become of them that coyned ſiluer, & were ſo carefull, and could not bring their workes to paſſe?

19 They bee rooted out, and gone downe to hell, and other men are come vp in their ſteades.

20 Yong men haue ſeene light, and dwelt vpon earth: but the way of reformation haue they not knowen,

21 Nor vnderſtande the paths thereof: neither haue their children receiued it, yea, right farre is it from them.

22 It hath not bene heard of in the land of Chanaan, neither hath it bene ſeene at Theman.

23 The Agarenes ſought after wiſedome, but that which is earthly, like as the marchants of the land doe: they of Theman are cunning alſo, they labour for wiſedome and vnderſtanding: but the way of true wiſdome they know not, neither doe they thinke vpon the pathes thereof.

24 O Iſrael, howe great is the houſe of God? and how large is the place of his poſſeſſion?

25 Great is he, and hath none ende: yea, high and vnmeaſurable.

26 What is become of thoſe famous giants, that were ſo great of bodies, & ſo worthy men of warre?

27 Thoſe hath not the Lord choſen, neither haue they found the way of reformatiō:

28 Therfore were they deſtroyed, and forſo much as they had no wiſedome, they periſhed becauſe of their fooliſhneſſe.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen to take wiſedome there, and brought her down from the cloudes?

30 Who hath gone ouer the ſea to finde her, and hath choſen her aboue golde, and ſo brought her hither

31 No man knoweth the wayes of wiſedome, neither is there any that can ſeeke out her pathes.

32 But he that woteth all things, knoweth her, & hath found her out with his foreknowledge, the ſame is hee which prepared the earth at the beginning, and filled it with all maner of foules and beaſts.

33 When hee ſendeth out the light, it goeth: and when he calleth it againe, it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The ſtarres keepe their watch, & giue their light, yea, and that gladly: when hee calleth them, they ſay, Here wee bee: and ſo with cheerefulneſſe they ſhewe light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there ſhall none other be compared vnto him.

36 It is hee that hath found out all wiſedome, and hath giuen her vnto Iacob his ſeruant, and to Iſrael his beloued.

37 Afterward did he ſhewe himſelfe vpon earth, and dwelt among men.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The rewarde of them that keepe the lawe, and the puniſhment of them that deſpiſe it.

THis is the booke of the commandements of God, and the lawe that endureth for euer: al they that keepe it ſhal come to life, but ſuch as forſake it ſhall come to death.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, and take holde of it, walke by this way through his brightnes and ſhine.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, and thy worſhip to a ſtrange people.

4 O Iſrael, howe happie are wee, ſeeing that God hath ſhewed vs ſuch things as are pleaſant vnto him?

5 Be of good cheere, thou people of God, O thou ancient Iſrael.

6 Nowe are ye ſolde among the heathen, howbeit, not for your vtter deſtruction: but becauſe ye prouoked God the Lord to wrath and diſpleaſure, therefore were yee deliuered vnto your enemies.

7 For yee diſpleaſed the euerlaſting God that made you, offering vnto deuils, and not to God.

8 Ye haue forgotten him that brought you vp, and yee haue grieued Hieruſalem that nurſed you.

9 When ſhee ſawe that the wrath of God was comming vpon you, ſhe ſaide, Hearken, O yee that dwell about Sion, for God hath brought me into great heauineſſe.

10 And why? I ſee the captiuitie of my people, of my ſonnes and daughters, which the euerlaſting God will bring vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nouriſh them: but now muſt I leaue them with weeping & ſorowe.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer mee widowe and forſaken, which for the ſinnes of my children am deſolate of euery man: for why?

they departed from the lawe of God.

13 They woulde not knowe his righteouſneſſe, nor walke in the wayes of his commandements: and as for the pathes of trueth and godlineſſe, they had no luſt to goe in them.

14 O ye dwellers about Sion, come and let vs cal to remembrance the captiuitie that the euerlaſting God hath brought vpon my ſonnes and daughters.

15 Hee hath brought a people vpon them from farre, an vncourteous people, and of a ſtrange language, which neither regard the olde, nor pitie the young.

16 Theſe haue caried away the deare beloued of the widowes, leauing me alone both deſolate and childleſſe.

17 But alas, what can I helpe you?

18 Nowe hee that brought theſe plagues vpon you, deliuer you alſo from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, go your way: for I am deſolate and forſaken.

20 I haue put off the clothing of peace, and put vpon me the ſackecloth of prayer, and for my time I will call vpon the moſt higheſt.

21 Be of good cheere, O my children, cry vnto the Lord, and hee ſhall deliuer you from the power of the princes your enemies.

22 For verily I haue euer a good hope of your proſperous health, yea, a very gladneſſe is come vpon me from the holy one, becauſe of the mercy that yee ſhall haue of our euerlaſting Sauiour.

23 With mourning and weeping did I let you goe from mee: but with ioy and perpetuall gladneſſe ſhall the Lord bring you againe vnto me.

24 Like as the neighbours of Sion ſawe your captiuitie from God: euen ſo ſhall they alſo ſee ſhortly your health in God, which ſhal come on you with great honour and euerlaſting worſhip.

25 O my children, ſuffer patiently the wrath that ſhall come vpon you: for the enemie hath perſecuted thee, but ſhortly thou ſhalt ſee his deſtruction, and ſhalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My darlings haue gone rough hard wayes, for they are led away as a flocke that is ſcattered abroad with the enemies.

27 But bee of good comfort, O my children, and cry vnto the Lord: for hee that led you away, hath you yet in remembrance.

28 And like as yee haue bene minded to ſwarue from your God: ſo ſhall you nowe indeuour your ſelues ten times more to turne againe, and to ſeeke him.

29 For he that brought theſe plagues vpon you, ſhall bring you euerlaſting ioy againe with your health.

30 Take a good heart vnto thee, O Hieruſalem: for he which gaue thee that name, exhorteth thee ſo to doe.

31 The wicked doers that nowe put thee to trouble, ſhall periſh: and ſuch as haue reioyced at thy fall, ſhall be puniſhed:

32 The cities whome thy children ſerue, and that haue caried away thy ſonnes, ſhalbe corrected.

33 For like as they be now glad of thy decay, & reioyce at thy fall: ſo ſhall they mourne in their owne deſtruction.

34 The ioy of their multitude ſhall bee taken away, and their cheere ſhall be turned to ſorow.

35 For a fire ſhall fall vpon them from the euerlaſting God, long to endure, and it ſhalbe inhabited of deuils for a great ſeaſon.

36 O Hieruſalem, looke about thee toward the Eaſt, and behold the * ioy that commeth vnto thee from God. Baruc. 5, 6.

37 For loe, thy ſonnes whom thou haſt forſaken, & that were ſcattered abroad, come gathered together from the Eaſt and Weſt, reioycing in the word of the holy one, vnto the honour of God.

The v. Chapter.

1 Hieruſalem is mooued vnto gladneſſe for the returne of her people, and vnder the figure thereof, the church.

Put off thy mourning clothes, O Hieruſalem, and thy ſorow, and decke thee with the worſhip & honour that commeth vnto thee from God with euerlaſting glory.

2 God ſhall put the garment of righteouſneſſe vpon thee, & ſet a crowne of euerlaſting worſhip vpon thy head:

3 For vpon thee will GOD declare his brightneſſe, that is vnder the heauen.

4 Yea, an euerlaſting name ſhall be giuen thee of God, with peace of righteouſnes, and the honour of Gods ſeate.

5 Ariſe, O Hieruſalem, ſtand vp on high, looke about thee toward the Eaſt, and behold thy children gathered from the Eaſt vnto the Weſt, which reioyce in the holy word, hauing God in remembrance.

6 They departed from thee on foote, and were led away of their enemies: but nowe * ſhall the Lord bring them caried with honour, as children of the kingdome. Baruc. 4. 36

7 For God is purpoſed to bring downe all ſtonie mountaines, yea, and all high rockes, to fill the valleys, and ſo to make them euen with the ground, that Iſrael may be diligent to liue vnto the honour of God.

8 The woods and all pleaſant trees ſhall ouerſhadow Iſrael at the commandement of God.

9 For hither ſhall God bring Iſrael with ioyfull mirth, and in the light of his maieſtie, with the mercy and righteouſneſſe that commeth of himſelfe.

The vj. Chapter.

A copie of the epiſtle that Ieremie ſent vnto the Iewes, which were led away priſoners by the king of Babylon: wherein hee certifieth them of the thing that was commanded him of God.

In this chapter are the makers and mainteiners of Images mightily confuted.

BEcauſe of the ſinnes that yee haue done againſt God, yee ſhalbe led away captiue vnto Babylon, euen of Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon.

2 So when ye be come into Babylon, ye ſhal remaine there many yeres, and for a long ſeaſon, namely, [a] ſeuen generations: and after that will I bring you away peaceably from thence.

Eſai.44.10. 3 * Now ſhall yee ſee in Babylon gods of gold, of ſiluer, of wood, and of ſtone, borne vpon mens ſhoulders, to caſt out a fearefulneſſe before the heathen.

4 But looke that ye doe not as the other: be not ye afraid, and let not the feare of them ouercome you.

5 Therefore when ye ſee the multitude of people worſhipping them behind and before, ſay ye in your hearts, O Lord, it is thou that oughteſt onely to be worſhipped.

6 Mine angel alſo ſhall be with you, and I my ſelfe will care for your ſoules.

‖Or, tongue 7 As for the ‖timber of thoſe gods, the carpenter hath poliſhed them: yea, gilted bee they, and laied ouer with ſiluer, yet are they but vaine things, and cannot ſpeake.

8 Like as a wench that loueth paramours is trimly deckt: euen ſo are theſe made, and hanged with gold.

9 Crownes of gold verily haue their gods vpon their heads: ſo the prieſts themſelues take gold and ſiluer from them, and put it to their owne vſes:

10 Yea, they giue of the ſame vnto harlots, and trimme their whores withall: againe they take it from the whores, and decke their gods therewith:

11 Yet cannot theſe gods deliuer themſelues from ruſt and mothes.

12 When they haue couered them with clothing of purple, they wipe their faces for the duſt of the temple, whereof there is much among them.

13 One hath a ſcepter in his hande as though he were iudge of the country, yet can he not ſlay ſuch as offend him.

14 Another hath a ſword or an axe in his hand: for all that he is neither able to defend himſelfe from battell, nor from murderers.

15 By this yee may vnderſtand that they be no gods: therefore ſee that ye neither worſhip them, nor feare them.

16 For like as a veſſell that a man vſeth, is nothing worth when it is broken, euen ſo is it with their gods: when they bee ſet vp in the temple, their eyes be full of duſt through the feete of thoſe that come in.

17 And like as the dores are ſhut in round about vpon him that hath offended the king, or as it were a dead body kept beſide yͤ graue: euen ſo the prieſts keepe the doores with bars and lockes, leſt their gods bee ſpoyled with robbers.

18 They ſet vp candles before them, yea verily and that many, whereof they cannot ſee one: but euen as blockes ſo ſtand they in the temple.

19 It is ſaid, that the ſerpents & wormes which come of the earth, gnawe out their hearts, eating them and their clothes alſo, and yet they feele it not.

20 Their faces are blacke, through the ſmoke that is in the temple.

21 The owles, ſwallowes, and birdes flie vpon them, yea, and the cats run ouer their heads.

22 By this ye may be ſure that they are no gods, therefore feare them not.

23 The golde that they haue, is to make them beautifull: for all that, except ſome body dight off their ruſt, they wil giue no ſhine, and when they were caſt into a forme, they felt it not.

24 * They are bought for mony, and haue no breath of life within them. Eſai.46.

25 They muſt be borne vpon mens ſhoulders as thoſe that haue no feete, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth: confounded be they then that worſhip them.

26 For if they fall to the ground, they can not riſe vp again of themſelues: Yea, though one helpe them vp, and ſet them right, yet are they not able to ſtand alone, but muſt haue props ſet vnder them like dead men.

27 As for the thing that is offered vnto them, their prieſts ſell it, and abuſe it, yea, the prieſts wiues take thereof: but vnto the ſicke and poore they giue nothing of it.

28 The woman with child, and the menſtruous lay hands of their offerings: By this yee may be ſure that they are no gods, therefore be not ye afraid of them.

29 From whence commeth it then that they be called gods? becauſe women ‖ſit before the gods of ſiluer, gold, and wood, ‖Or, bring gifts.

30 And the prieſts ſit in their temples hauing ‖open clothes, whoſe heads and beards are ſhauen, and haue nothing vpon their heads, ‖Or, rent.

31 Roaring and crying vpon their gods, as men do at the feaſt when one is dead.

32 The prieſts alſo take away yͤ garments of the images, and decke their wiues & children withall.

33 Whether it bee good or euill that any mā do vnto them, they are not able to recompence it: they can neither ſet vp a king, nor put him downe.

34 In like maner, they may neither giue riches, nor reward euil: though a man make a vow vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

35 They can ſaue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mightie.

36 They cannot reſtore a blinde man to his ſight, nor helpe any man at his neede.

37 They can ſhew no mercy to yͤ widow, nor doe good to the fatherleſſe.

38 Their gods of wood, ſtone, golde, and ſiluer, are but euen as other ſtones that bee

[a] That is, ſeuentie yeeres.

hewen of the mountaine: they that worſhip them, ſhalbe confounded.

39 How ſhould they thē be taken for gods? yea, how dare men call them gods?

40 ‖And though the Chaldees worſhipped them not, hearing that they were but dumb, and could not ſpeake:

‖Or, reade, The Chaldees alſo diſhonour them, the which, if they ſhall ſee a dumbe one that cannot ſpeake, doe preſent it to Bel, and do require that it may ſpeake.

41 Yet they themſelues offer vnto Bel, and would faine haue him to ſpeake: as who ſay they could feele that may not mooue.

42 But when theſe men come to vnderſtanding, they ſhall forſake them, for their gods haue no feeling.

43 A great ſort of women girt with cords, ſit in the ſtreetes, and burne ‖oliue berries: Now if one of them bee conueyed away, and lie with ſuch as come by, ſhee caſteth her neighbour in the teeth, becauſe ſhee was not worthily reputed, nor her cord broken.

‖Or, ſtrawe.

44 Whatſoeuer is done for them, it is but in vaine & loſt: How may it then be thought or ſaid that they are gods?

45 Carpenters & goldſmiths make them: neither bee they any other thing but euen what the workeman will make of them.

46 Yea, the goldſmiths themſelues that make them, are of no long continuance: how ſhould then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 Vaine therefore are the things, yea, very ſhame it is that they leaue behind them for their poſteritie.

48 For as ſoone as there commeth any warre or plague vpon them, then the prieſts imagine where they may hide themſelues with them.

49 How can men then thinke that they bee gods, which neither may defend themſelues from warre, nor deliuer them from miſfortune?

50 For ſeeing they be but of wood, of ſtone, of ſiluer, and of gold, all people and kings ſhal knowe hereafter, that they bee but vaine things: yea, it ſhall bee openly declared that they be no gods, but euen the very workes of mens hands, and that God hath nothing to doe with them.

51 It is manifeſt then, that they are no gods, but the workes of mens hands, and no worke of God in them.

52 They can ſet no king in the lande, nor giue raine vnto men.

53 They can giue no ſentence of a matter, neither defend the land from wrong: for they are not able to do ſo much as a crow that flieth betwixt heauen and earth.

54 Where there happeneth a fire into the houſe of thoſe gods of wood, and ſiluer, and of gold, the prieſts wil eſcape & ſaue themſelues, but the gods burne as the balks therein.

55 They cannot withſtand any king or battell: how may it then be thought or granted that they be gods?

56 Moreouer, theſe gods of wood, of ſtone, of golde and ſiluer, may neither defend themſelues from theeues nor robbers.

57 Yea, the very wicked are ſtronger then they: theſe ſtrippe them out of their apparell that they be clothed withall, theſe take their gold and ſiluer from them, and ſo get them away, yet can they not helpe themſelues.

58 Therefore it is much better for a man to be a king, and ſo to ſhew his power, or els a profitable veſſel in a houſe, wherein he that oweth it might haue pleaſure, yea, or to be a doore in a houſe, to keepe ſuch things ſafe as be therein, then to be ſuch a vaine god.

59 The ſunne, the moone, & all the ſtarres, ſeeing they giue their ſhine and light, are obedient, and doe men good.

60 When the lightening gliſtereth, all is cleare.

61 The wind bloweth in euery countrey: and when God commandeth the cloudes to goe round about the whole worlde, they doe as they are bidden.

62 When the fire is ſent downe from aboue and commaunded, it burneth vp hilles and woods: but as for theſe gods, they are not like one of theſe things, neither in beautie, neither in ſtrength.

63 Wherefore men ſhould not thinke nor ſay that they bee gods, ſeeing they can neither giue ſentence in iudgement, nor do men good.

64 For ſo much now as yee are ſure that they be not gods, then feare them not.

65 For they can neither ſpeake euill nor good of kings.

66 They can ſhew no tokens in heauens for the heathen, neither ſhine as the ſunne, nor giue light as the moone:

67 Yea, the vnreaſonable beaſts are better then they: for they can get them vnder the roofe, and doe themſelues good.

68 So can yee be certified by no maner of meanes that they be goods, therefore feare them not.

69 For like as a ſcarcrowe in a garden of herbes keepeth nothing: euen ſo are their gods of wood, of ſiluer, and gold.

70 And like as a white thorne in an orchard that euery bird ſitteth vpon, yea, like as a dead body that is caſt in the darke: euen ſo is it with theſe gods of wood, ſiluer, and golde.

71 By the purple and ſcarlet which they haue vpon them, and ſoone fadeth away, yee may vnderſtand that they bee no gods: yea, they themſelues ſhalbe conſumed at the laſt, which ſhalbe a great confuſion of the land.

72 ‖Bleſſed is the godly man that hath no images and worſhippeth none: for he ſhall be farre from reproofe.

‖Or, better.

The ende of the booke of the Prophet Baruch.

The ſong of the three children, which were put into the hot burning ouen. The common tranſlation readeth this ſong in the third Chapter of Daniel.

25 The prayer of Azarias. 46 The crueltie of the king. 48 The fire deuoureth the Chaldeans. 49 The Angel of the Lord was in the furnace.

AND they walked in the midſt of the flame, prayſing God, and magnifying the Lord.

25 Then Azarias ſtood vp, and prayed in this maner, euen in the middeſt of the fire opened he his mouth, and ſayde,

26 Bleſſed bee thou, O Lorde God of our fathers, right worthie to bee prayſed and honoured is that name of thine for euermore.

27 For thou art righteous in al the things that thou haſt done to vs, yea, faithfull are all thy workes, thy wayes are right, and all thy iudgements are true.

28 In all ẏ things that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy citie of our fathers, euen Hieruſalem, thou haſt executed true iudgement: yea, according to right and equitie haſt thou brought all theſe things vpon vs, becauſe of our ſinnes:

29 For why? we haue offended and done wickedly, departing from thee.

30 In all things haue we treſpaſſed, and not obeyed thy commaundements, nor kept them, neither done as thou haſt bidden vs, that we may proſper.

31 Wherefore all that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou haſt done to vs, thou haſt done them in true iudgement:

32 As in deliuering vs into the hands of our enemies, among vngodly and wicked abominations, and to an vnrighteous king, yea, the moſt froward vpon earth.

33 And now we may not opē our mouths, we are become a ſhame and reproſe vnto thy ſeruants, and to them that worſhip thee.

34 Yet for thy names ſake we beſeech thee giue vs not vp for euer, breake not thy couenant,

35 And take not away thy mercy from vs for thy beloued Abrahams ſake, for thy ſeruant Iſahacs ſake, and for thy holy Iſraels ſake:

36 To whome thou haſt ſpoken and promiſed, that thou wouldeſt multiplie their ſeede as the ſtarres of heauen, & as the ſande that lieth vpon the ſea ſhore.

37 For we, O Lord, are become leſſe then any people, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, becauſe of our ſinnes.

38 So that now we haue neither prince, duke, prophet, burnt offering, ſacrifice, oblation, incenſe, nor ſanctuarie before thee.

39 Neuertheleſſe, in a contrite heart and an humble ſpirit let vs be receiued, that wee may obteine thy mercie.

40 Like as in the burnt offering of rams and bullockes; and like as in thouſandes of fatte lambes: ſo let our offering bee in thy ſight this day, that it may pleaſe thee: for there is no confuſion vnto them that put their truſt in thee.

41 And now wee follow thee with all our heart, we feare thee, and ſeeke thy face.

42 Put vs not to ſhame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindeneſſe, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

43 Deliuer vs by thy miracles, O Lord, and get thy name an honour, that all they which doe thy ſeruants euill, may bee confounded:

44 Let them be aſhamed through thy almightie power, and let their ſtrength bee broken:

45 That they may knowe how that thou onely art the Lord God, and honour worthy throughout all the world.

46 And the kings ſeruants that put them in, ceaſſed not to make the ouen hotte with [a] wilde fire, drie ſtrawe, pitche, towe, and faggots.

47 So that the flame went out of the ouen vpon a fourtie and nine cubites:

48 Yea it tooke away and burnt vp thoſe Chaldees that it gate holde vpon beſide the ouen.

49 But the angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen of Azaria and his felowes, and ſmote the flame of the fire out of the ouen,

50 And made the middes of the ouen as it had bene a colde winde blowing: ſo the fire neither touched them, grieued them, nor did them hurt.

51 Then theſe three, as out of one mouth, praiſed, honoured, and bleſſed God in the fornace, ſaying,

52 Bleſſed bee thou, O Lorde God of our fathers: for thou art praiſe and honour worthie, yea, and to bee magnified for euermore.

53 Bleſſed be the holy name of thy glory, for it is worthy to bee prayſed and magnified in all worldes.

54 Bleſſed bee thou in the holy temple of thy glory: for aboue all things thou art to be prayſed, yea and more then worthie to bee magnified for euer.

55 Bleſſed bee thou in the throne of thy kingdome: for aboue all thou art worthy to be well ſpoken of, and to be more then magnified for euer.

56 Bleſſed bee thou that lookeſt thorowe the deepe, and ſitteſt vpon the Cherubims: for thou art worthie to be prayſed, and aboue

all

[a] Which is called Naphtha, which is a certaine kinde of fatte and chalkie clay.

hewen of the mountaine: they that worſhip them, ſhalbe confounded.

39 How ſhould they thē be taken for gods? yea, how dare men call them gods?

40 ‖And though the Chaldees worſhipped them not, hearing that they were but dumb, and could not ſpeake:

‖Or, reade, The Chaldees alſo diſhonour them, the which, if they ſhall ſee a dumbe one that cannot ſpeake, doe preſent it to Bel, and do require that it may ſpeake.

41 Yet they themſelues offer vnto Bel, and would faine haue him to ſpeake: as who ſay they could feele that may not mooue.

42 But when theſe men come to vnderſtanding, they ſhall forſake them, for their gods haue no feeling.

43 A great ſort of women girt with cords, ſit in the ſtreetes, and burne ‖oliue berries: Now if one of them bee conueyed away, and lie with ſuch as come by, ſhee caſteth her neighbour in the teeth, becauſe ſhee was not worthily reputed, nor her cord broken.

‖Or, ſtrawe.

44 Whatſoeuer is done for them, it is but in vaine & loſt: How may it then be thought or ſaid that they are gods?

45 Carpenters & goldſmiths make them: neither bee they any other thing but euen what the workeman will make of them.

46 Yea, the goldſmiths themſelues that make them, are of no long continuance: how ſhould then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 Vaine therefore are the things, yea, very ſhame it is that they leaue behind them for their poſteritie.

48 For as ſoone as there commeth any warre or plague vpon them, then the prieſts imagine where they may hide themſelues with them.

49 How can men then thinke that they bee gods, which neither may defend themſelues from warre, nor deliuer them from miſfortune?

50 For ſeeing they be but of wood, of ſtone, of ſiluer, and of gold, all people and kings ſhal knowe hereafter, that they bee but vaine things: yea, it ſhall bee openly declared that they be no gods, but euen the very workes of mens hands, and that God hath nothing to doe with them.

51 It is manifeſt then, that they are no gods, but the workes of mens hands, and no worke of God in them.

52 They can ſet no king in the lande, nor giue raine vnto men.

53 They can giue no ſentence of a matter, neither defend the land from wrong: for they are not able to do ſo much as a crow that flieth betwixt heauen and earth.

54 Where there happeneth a fire into the houſe of thoſe gods of wood, and ſiluer, and of gold, the prieſts wil eſcape & ſaue themſelues, but the gods burne as the balks therein.

55 They cannot withſtand any king or battell: how may it then be thought or granted that they be gods?

56 Moreouer, theſe gods of wood, of ſtone, of golde and ſiluer, may neither defend themſelues from theeues nor robbers.

57 Yea, the very wicked are ſtronger then they: theſe ſtrippe them out of their apparell that they be clothed withall, theſe take their gold and ſiluer from them, and ſo get them away, yet can they not helpe themſelues.

58 Therefore it is much better for a man to be a king, and ſo to ſhew his power, or els a profitable veſſel in a houſe, wherein he that oweth it might haue pleaſure, yea, or to be a doore in a houſe, to keepe ſuch things ſafe as be therein, then to be ſuch a vaine god.

59 The ſunne, the moone, & all the ſtarres, ſeeing they giue their ſhine and light, are obedient, and doe men good.

60 When the lightening gliſtereth, all is cleare.

61 The wind bloweth in euery countrey: and when God commandeth the cloudes to goe round about the whole worlde, they doe as they are bidden.

62 When the fire is ſent downe from aboue and commaunded, it burneth vp hilles and woods: but as for theſe gods, they are not like one of theſe things, neither in beautie, neither in ſtrength.

63 Wherefore men ſhould not thinke nor ſay that they bee gods, ſeeing they can neither giue ſentence in iudgement, nor do men good.

64 For ſo much now as yee are ſure that they be not gods, then feare them not.

65 For they can neither ſpeake euill nor good of kings.

66 They can ſhew no tokens in heauens for the heathen, neither ſhine as the ſunne, nor giue light as the moone:

67 Yea, the vnreaſonable beaſts are better then they: for they can get them vnder the roofe, and doe themſelues good.

68 So can yee be certified by no maner of meanes that they be goods, therefore feare them not.

69 For like as a ſcarcrowe in a garden of herbes keepeth nothing: euen ſo are their gods of wood, of ſiluer, and gold.

70 And like as a white thorne in an orchard that euery bird ſitteth vpon, yea, like as a dead body that is caſt in the darke: euen ſo is it with theſe gods of wood, ſiluer, and golde.

71 By the purple and ſcarlet which they haue vpon them, and ſoone fadeth away, yee may vnderſtand that they bee no gods: yea, they themſelues ſhalbe conſumed at the laſt, which ſhalbe a great confuſion of the land.

72 ‖Bleſſed is the godly man that hath no images and worſhippeth none: for he ſhall be farre from reproofe.

‖Or, better.

The ende of the booke of the Prophet Baruch.

❧ The

The ſong of the three children, which were put into the hot burning ouen. The common tranſlation readeth this ſong in the third Chapter of Daniel.

25 The prayer of Azarias. 46 The crueltie of the king. 48 The fire deuoureth the Chaldeans. 49 The Angel of the Lord was in the furnace.

AND they walked in the midſt of the flame, praysing God, and magnifying the Lord.

25 Then Azarias ſtood vp, and prayed in this maner, euen in the middeſt of the fire opened he his mouth, and ſayde,

26 Bleſſed bee thou, O Lorde God of our fathers, right worthie to bee prayſed and honoured is that name of thine for euermore.

27 For thou art righteous in al the things that thou haſt done to vs, yea, faithfull are all thy workes, thy wayes are right, and all thy iudgements are true.

28 In all yͤ things that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy citie of our fathers, euen Hieruſalem, thou haſt executed true iudgement: yea, according to right and equitie haſt thou brought all theſe things vpon vs, becauſe of our ſinnes:

29 For why? we haue offended and done wickedly, departing from thee.

30 In all things haue we treſpaſſed, and not obeyed thy commaundements, nor kept them, neither done as thou haſt bidden vs, that we may proſper.

31 Wherefore all that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou haſt done to vs, thou haſt done them in true iudgement:

32 As in deliuering vs into the hands of our enemies, among vngodly and wicked abominations, and to an vnrighteous king, yea, the moſt froward vpon earth.

33 And now we may not opē our mouths, we are become a ſhame and reproſe vnto thy ſeruants, and to them that worſhip thee.

34 Yet for thy names ſake we beſeech thee giue vs not vp for euer, breake not thy couenant,

35 And take not away thy mercy from vs for thy beloued Abrahams ſake, for thy ſeruant Iſahacs ſake, anb for thy holy Iſraels ſake:

36 To whome thou haſt ſpoken and promiſed, that thou wouldeſt multiplie their ſeede as the ſtarres of heauen, & as the ſande that lieth vpon the ſea ſhore.

37 For we, O Lord, are become leſſe then any people, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, becauſe of our ſinnes.

38 So that now we haue neither prince, duke, prophet, burnt offering, ſacrifice, oblation, incenſe, nor ſanctuarie before thee.

39 Neuertheleſſe, in a contrite heart and an humble ſpirit let vs be receiued, that wee may obteine thy mercie.

40 Like as in the burnt offering of rams and bullockes, and like as in thouſandes of fatte lambes: ſo let our offering bee in thy ſight this day, that it may pleaſe thee: for there is no confuſion vnto them that put their truſt in thee.

41 And now wee follow thee with all our heart, we feare thee, and ſeeke thy face.

42 Put vs not to ſhame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindeneſſe, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

43 Deliuer vs by thy miracles, O Lord, and get thy name an honour, that all they which doe thy ſeruants euill, may bee confounded:

44 Let them be aſhamed through thy almightie power, and let their ſtrength bee broken:

45 That they may knowe how that thou onely art the Lord God, and honour worthy throughout all the world.

46 And the kings ſeruants that put them in, ceaſſed not to make the ouen hotte with [a] wilde fire, drie ſtrawe, pitche, towe, and faggots.

47 So that the flame went out of the ouen vpon a fourtie and nine cubites:

48 Yea it tooke away and burnt vp thoſe Chaldees that it gate holde vpon beſide the ouen.

49 But the angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen of Azaria and his felowes, and ſmote the flame of the fire out of the ouen,

50 And made the middes of the ouen as it had bene a colde winde blowing: ſo the fire neither touched them, grieued them, nor did them hurt.

51 Then theſe three, as out of one mouth, praiſed, honoured, and bleſſed God in the fornace, ſaying,

52 Bleſſed bee thou, O Lorde God of our fathers: for thou art praiſe and honour worthie, yea, and to bee magnified for euermore.

53 Bleſſed be the holy name of thy glory, for it is worthy to bee prayſed and magnified in all worldes.

54 Bleſſed bee thou in the holy temple of thy glory: for aboue all things thou art to be prayſed, yea and more then worthie to bee magnified for euer.

55 Bleſſed bee thou in the throne of thy kingdome: for aboue all thou art worthy to be well ſpoken of, and to be more then magnified for euer.

56 Bleſſed bee thou that lookeſt thorowe the deepe, and ſitteſt vpon the Cherubims: for thou art worthie to be prayſed, and aboue

all

[a] Which is called Naphtha, which is a certaine kinde of fatte and chalkie clay.

all to be magnified for euer.

57 Bleſſed bee thou in the firmament of heauen: for thou art praiſe and honor worthie for euer.

58 O al ye works of the Lord, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him & ſet him vp for euer.

59 O yee Angels of the Lord, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him & ſet him vp for euer.

Pſal,148.4. 60 * O yee heauens, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

61 O all yee waters that be aboue the firmament, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

62 O all yee powers of the Lorde, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

63 O ye Sunne & Moone, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

64 O ye Starres of heauen, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, & ſet him vp for euer.

65 O ye ſhowres and dew, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

66 O all ye windes of God, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

67 O ye fire and heate, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

68 O ye Winter & Summer,, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, & ſet him vp for euer.

69 O yee dewes and froſts, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

70 O ye froſt and colde, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

71 O ye yce and ſnow, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

72 O ye nights and dayes, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

73 O ye light and darkeneſſe, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, & ſet him vp for euer.

74 O yee lightnings and cloudes, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him and ſet him vp for euer.

75 O let the earth ſpeake good of the Lord: yea, let it praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

76 O yee mountaines and hilles, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

77 O all ye greene things vpon the earth, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

78 O ye welles, ſpeake good of the Lorde: prayſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

79 O yee ſeas and floods, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

80 O ye whales, and all that moue in the waters, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

81 O all ye foules of the ayre, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

82 O all ye beaſts and cattel, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

83 O yee children of men, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

84 O let Iſrael ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

85 O ye prieſtes of the Lord, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

86 O ye ſeruants of the Lord, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

87 O yee ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

88 O yee holy and humble men of heart, ſpeake ye good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

89 O Anania, Azaria, and Miſael, ſpeake ye good of the Lord, praiſe ye him, and ſet him vp for euer: which hath deliuered vs from the hell, kept vs from the hand of death, rid vs from the midſt of the burning flame, and ſaued vs in the middeſt of the fire.

90 O giue thankes therefore vnto the Lord, for he is kinde hearted: and his mercie endureth for euer.

91 O all deuoute men, ſpeake yee good of the Lord, the God of all gods: O praiſe him, and giue him thankes, for his mercie endureth world without ende.

The ſtorie of Suſanna, which is the thirteenth Chapter of Daniel after the Latin.

1 The two gouernours are taken with the loue of Suſanna. 19 They take her alone in the garden. 20 They entice her to wickedneſſe. 23 She chooſeth rather to obey God, though it be to the danger of her life. 34 She is accuſed. 45 Daniel doth deliuer her. 62 The gouernours are put to death,

There dwelt a man in Babylon, called Ioacim,

2 That tooke a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Helchia, a very faire woman, and ſuch a one as feared God.

3 Her father and her mother alſo were good people, and taught their daughter, according to the law of Moſes.

4 Now Ioacim *her husband* was a great rich man, and had a faire orcharde ioyning vnto his houſe, & to him reſorted the Iewes commonly, becauſe he was a man of reputation among them.

5 The ſame yeere were there made two iudges, such as the Lorde ſpeaketh of, The wickedneſſe of Babylon commeth from the elders, *that is,* from the Iudges which ſerue

to rule the people.

6 Theſe came oft to Joacims houſe: and all ſuch as had any thing to doe in the lawe, came thither vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Suſanna went into her huſbands orchard to walke.

8 The two elders ſeeing this, that ſhee went in dayly and walked, they burned for luſt to her,

9 Yea, they were almoſt out of their wits, and caſt downe their eyes, that they ſhoulde not ſee heauen, nor remember that God is a righteous iudge.

10 For they were both wounded with the loue of her, neither durſt one ſhewe another his griefe:

11 And for ſhame they durſt not tell her their inordinate luſt, that they would fayne haue had to doe with her:

12 Yet they layde waite for her earneſtly from day to day, that they might at the leaſt haue a ſight of her.

13 And the one ſaide to the other, up, let vs goe home, for it is dinner time. So they went their way one from another.

14 When they returned againe, they came together, enquiring out the matter betwixt themſelues, yea, the one told the other of his wicked luſt: then appoynted they a time when they might take Suſanna alone.

15 It happened alſo that they ſpied out a conuenient time, when ſhee went foorth to walke, as her maner was, and no body with her but two maidens, & thought to waſh her ſelfe in the garden: for it was an hot ſeaſon.

16 And there was not one perſon there, except the two elders that had hid thẽſelues to behold her.

17 So ſhe ſaid to her maidens, Goe, fetch me oyle and ſope, and ſhut the orchard doore, that I may waſh me.

18 And they did as ſhee bade them, & ſhut the orchard doore, and went out themſelues at a backe doore to fetch the thing that ſhee had commanded: || but Suſanna knew not that the elders lay there hid within.

||Or, but they ſaw not the elders, becauſe they were hid.

19 Now when the maydens were gone forth, the two elders gate them vp, and ran vpon her, ſaying,

20 Now the orchard doores are ſhut, that no man can ſee vs, we haue a luſt vnto thee, therefore conſent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, we ſhall bring a teſtimoniall againſt thee, that there was a yong fellow with thee, & that thou haſt ſent away thy maidens from thee for the ſame cauſe.

22 Suſanna ſighed, and ſaid, Alas, I am in trouble on euery ſide: though I followe your minde, it will bee my death: and if I conſent not vnto you, I can not eſcape your handes.

23 Wel, it is better for me to fall into your hand without the deede doing, then to ſinne in the ſight of the Lord.

24 And with that ſhee cryed out with a loude voyce: the elders cryed out againſt her.

25 Then ranne there one to the Orchard doore, and ſmote it open.

26 Now when the ſeruants of the houſe heard the cry in the orchard, they ruſhed in at the backe doore, to ſee what the matter was.

27 So when the elders told them, the ſeruants were greatly aſhamed: for why? there was neuer ſuch a report made of Suſanna.

28 On the morowe after came the people to Joacim her huſband, and the two elders came alſo full of miſchieuous imaginations againſt Suſanna, to bring her vnto death,

29 And ſpake thus before yͤ people, Send for Suſanna the daughter of Helchias, Joacims wife. And immediatly they ſent for her.

30 So ſhee came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kinred.

31 Now Suſanna was a tender perſon, and marueilous faire of face.

32 Therefore the wicked men commanded to take her clothes from her face (for ſhee was couered) that at the leaſt they might ſo be ſatiſfied in her beautie.

33 Then her friendes, yea, and all they that knew her, began to weepe.

34 Theſe two elders ſtood vp in the mids of the people, and laid their handes vpon the head of Suſanna.

35 Which wept, & looked vp toward heauen: for her heart had a ſure truſt in the Lord.

36 And the elders ſaid, As we were walking in the Orcharde alone, this woman came in with her two maydens, whom ſhee ſent away from her, and ſparred the orchard doores:

37 With that a yong fellow which there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 As for vs, wee ſtoode in a corner of the Orcharde: and when we ſawe this wickedneſſe, we ranne to them, and we ſawe them as they were together.

39 But we could not hold him, for he was ſtronger then we. Thus he opened the doore, and gate him away.

40 Now when wee had taken this woman, wee aſked her what yong fellowe this was, but ſhe would not tell vs. This is the matter, and we be witneſſes of the ſame.

41 The common ſort beleeued them, as thoſe that were the elders and iudges of the people, and ſo they condemned her to death.

42 Suſanna cried out with a loud voice, and ſayd, O euerlaſting God, thou ſearcher of ſecrets, thou that knoweſt all things before they come to paſſe:

43 Thou woteſt that they haue borne falſe witneſſe againſt mee, and beholde, I muſt die, whereas I neuer did any ſuch things as theſe men haue malicioully inuented againſt mee.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 For when ſhe was led foorth to death, the Lord raiſed vp the ſpirit of a yong childe, whoſe name was Daniel,

46 Which cried with a loude voyce, I am cleane from this blood.

47 Then all the people turned towardes him, and ſaid, What meane theſe wordes that thou haſt ſpoken?

48 Daniel ſtood in the mids of them, and ſayd, Are ye ſuch fooles, O yee children of Iſrael, that yee cannot diſcerne and know the trueth? Ye haue here condemned a daughter of Iſrael vnto death, & know not the trueth wherefore.

49 Goe ſit in iudgement againe: for they haue ſpoken falſe witneſſe againſt her.

50 Wherefore the people turned againe in all the haſte: and the elders, that is, the principall heads, ſayde vnto him, Come ſit downe here among vs, and ſhewe vs this matter, ſeeing God hath giuen thee as great honour as an elder.

51 And Daniel ſaid vnto them, Put theſe two aſide one from another, and then ſhall I examine them.

52 When they were put aſunder one from another, he called one of them, and ſayd vnto him, O thou olde cankered carle, that haſt vſed thy wickednes ſo long, thine vngratious deedes which thou haſt done afore, are nowe come to light.

53 For thou haſt giuen falſe iudgements, thou haſt oppreſſed the innocent, and letten the guiltie go free: wheras yet the Lord ſaith, *The innocent and righteous ſee thou ſlaye not.

Exod.23.7.

54 Well then, if thou haſt ſeene her, tel me vnder what tree ſaweſt thou them companying together? He anſwered, Vnder a ‖ Mulberie tree.

‖Or, lentiske tree.

55 And Daniel ſaid, Very wel, now thou lieſt euen vpon thine head: loe, the meſſenger of the Lord hath receiued the ſentence of him to cut thee in two.

56 Then put he him aſide, & called for the other, and ſayde vnto him, O thou ſeede of Chanaan, but not of Iuda, faireneſſe hath deceiued thee, and luſt hath ſubuerted thine heart.

57 Thus delt ye afore with the daughters of Iſrael, and they for feare conſented vnto you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickedneſſe.

58 Now tell mee then, vnder what tree didſt thou take them companying together? He anſwered, Vnder a ‖ Pomegranate tree.

‖Or, a prune tree, or a mirtill tree.

59 Thē ſaid Daniel vnto him, Very wel, now thou lieſt alſo euen vpon thine head: the meſſenger of the Lord ſtandeth waiting with the ſword to cut thee in two, & ſlay you both.

60 With that all the whole multitude gaue a great ſhowte, and praiſed God, which alway deliuereth them that put their truſt in him.

61 And they came vpon the two elders, whom Daniel had conuict with their owne mouth, that they had giuen falſe witneſſe,

62 And dealt with them euen likewiſe as they would haue done with their neighbors, yea, they did *according to the law of Moſes, and put them to death: Thus the innocent blood was ſaued the ſame day.

Deu.19.19. pro.19.9.

63 Then Helcias & his wife praiſed God for their daughter Suſanna, with Ioacim her huſband, and all the kinred, that there was no diſhoneſtie found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the ſight of the people.

65 And king Aſtiages was laied with his fathers, and Cyrus of Perſia reigned in his ſtead.

The ende of the ſtorie of Suſanna.

The ſtorie of Bel and the Dragon,

which is the fourteenth chapter of Daniel, after the Latin.

Daniel did eate at the kings table, & was had in reuerence aboue al his friends.

2 There was at Babylon an image called Bel, and there were ſpent vpon him euery day twelue cakes, fourtie ſheepe, and ſixe great pottes of wine.

3 Him did the king worſhip himſelfe, and went daily to honour him, but Daniel worſhipped his owne God: and the king ſayd vnto him, Why doeſt not thou worſhip Bel?

4 He anſwered and ſaid, Becauſe I may not ſhorſhip things ẏ be made with handes, but the liuing God which made heauen and earth, and hath power ouer all fleſh.

5 The king ſaid vnto him, Thinkeſt thou not that Bel is a liuing God? or ſeeſt thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

6 Daniel ſmiled, & ſayd, O king, deceiue not thy ſelf: for this is but made of clay within, and of braſſe without, neither eateth hee euer any thing.

5 Then the king was wroth, and called for his prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, If ye tell mee not who is this that eateth vp theſe expenſes, ye ſhall die:

8 But if ye can certifie me that Bel eateth them, then Daniel ſhall die: for hee hath ſpoken blaſphemie againſt Bel. And Daniel ſaid vnto the king, Let it ſo be, according as thou haſt ſayd.

9 The prieſts of Bel were three ſcore and ten, beſides their wiues and children: And

the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

10 So Bels prieſts ſaide, Lo, we will goe out: and ſet thou the meate there, O king, and powre in the wine, then ſhut the doore faſt, and ſeale it with thine owne ſignet:

11 And to morow when thou commeſt in, if thou findeſt not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we will ſuffer death: or els Daniel that hath lyed vpon vs.

12 The prieſtes thought themſelues ſure inough: for vnder the ‖ altar they had made a priuie entrance, and there went they in euer, and did eate vp what there was.

‖ Or, table.

13 So when they were gone foorth, the king ſet meates before Bel: Nowe Daniel had commaunded his ſeruaunts to bring aſhes, and theſe hee ‖ ſifted throwout all the temple, that the king might ſee: then went they out, and ſparred the doore, ſealing it with the kings ſignet.

‖ Or, ſtrowed,

14 In the night came the prieſtes, with their wiues and children as they were wont to doe, and did eate and drinke vp all.

15 In the morning betimes, at the break of the day, the king aroſe, and Daniel with him.

16 And the king ſaide, Daniel, are the ſeales whole yet? He anſwered, Yea, O king, they be whole.

17 Nowe as ſoone as hee had opened the doore, the king looked vnto the ‖ altar, and cryed with a loude voyce, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceite.

‖ Or, table,

18 Then laughed Daniel, and helde the king that he ſhould not goe in, and ſaide, Behold the pauement, marke well, whoſe footeſteps are theſe?

19 The king ſaide, I ſee the footeſteps of men, women, and children.

20 Therefore the king was angrie, and tooke the prieſts, with their wiues and children: and they ſhewed him the priuie doores where they came in, and did eate vp ſuch things as were vpon the altar:

21 For the which cauſe the king ſlue them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, which deſtroyed him and his temple.

22 And in that ſame place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worſhipped.

23 And the king said vnto Daniel, Saieſt thou that this is but a God of braſſe alſo? Lo, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, ſo that thou canſt not ſay that he is no liuing God: therefore worſhip him.

24 Daniel ſayde vnto the king, I will worſhip the Lorde my God, hee is the true liuing God: as for this, he is not the God of life.

25 But giue me leaue, O king, and I ſhal deſtroy this Dragon without ſword or ſtaffe. The king ſaid, I giue thee leaue.

26 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fatte, and hairie wooll, and did ſeethe them together, and made lumpes thereof: this he put in the Dragons mouth, and ſo the Dragon burſt in ſunder. And Daniel ſaid, Loe, there is he whom ye worſhipped.

27 When they of Babylon hearde that, they tooke great indignation, and gathered them together againſt the king, ſaying, The king is become a Iewe, and he hath deſtroied Bel, he hath ſlaine the Dragon, and put the Prieſts to death.

28 So they came to the king, and ſaid, Let vs haue Daniel, or els wee will deſtroy thee and thine houſe.

29 Nowe when the king ſawe that they ruſhed in ſo ſore vpon him, and that neceſſitie conſtrayned him, he deliuered Daniel vnto them:

30 Which caſt him into the Lions denne, where he was ſixe dayes.

31 In the denne there were ſeuen Lions, and they had giuen them euery day two bodies, and two ſheepe: which then were not giuen them, to the intent that they might deuoure Daniel.

32 There was in Iurie a Prophet called Habacuc, which had made pottage, and broken bread in a bowle, and was going into the field for to bring it to the reapers.

33 But the Angel of the Lorde ſaide vnto Habacuc, Goe carie the meate that thou haſt, into Babylon, vnto Daniel, which is in the Lions denne.

34 And Habacuc ſaide, Lorde, I neuer ſawe Babylon, and as for the denne, I know it not.

35 *Then the Angel of the Lord took him by the toppe, and bare him by the haire of the head, and through a mightie winde ſet him in Babylon vpon the denne.

Ezech, 8.3.

36 And Habacuc cryed, ſaying, O Daniel, thou ſeruant of God, haue, take the ‖ breakfaſt that God hath ſent thee.

‖ Or, dinner.

37 And Daniel ſaide, O God, haſt thou thought vpon mee? well, thou neuer faileſt them that loue thee.

38 So Daniel aroſe, and did eate. And the Angel of the Lorde ſet Habacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

39 Upon the ſeuenth day the king went to bewеep Daniel: and when he came to the denne, he looked in, and behold, Daniel ſate in the middeſt of the Lions.

40 Then cryed the king with a loude voyce, ſaying, Great art thou O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other beſides thee.

41 And hee drewe him out of the Lyons denne, and caſt thoſe that were the cauſe of his deſtruction into the denne, and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

42 After this wrote the king vnto all people, kinreds, and tongues, that dwelt in all countries,

43 Saying, Peace bee multiplied with you: my commaundement is in all the dominion of my realme, that men feare and ſtand

46 Which cried with a loude voyce, I am cleane from this blood.

47 Then all the people turned towardes him, and ſaid, What meane theſe words that thou haſt ſpoken?

48 Daniel ſtood in the mids of them, and ſayd, Are ye ſuch fooles, O yee children of Iſrael, that yee cannot diſcerne and know the trueth? Ye haue here condemned a daughter of Iſrael vnto death, & know not the trueth wherefore.

49 Goe ſit in iudgement againe: for they haue ſpoken falſe witneſſe againſt her.

50 Wherefore the people turned againe in all the haſte: and the elders, that is, the principall heads, ſayde vnto him, Come ſit downe here among vs, and ſhewe vs this matter, ſeeing God hath giuen thee as great honour as an elder.

51 And Daniel ſaid vnto them, Put theſe two aſide one from another, and then ſhall I examine them.

52 When they were put aſunder one from another, he called one of them, and ſayd vnto him, O thou olde cankered carle, that haſt vſed thy wickednes ſo long, thine vngratious deedes which thou haſt done afore, are nowe come to light.

53 For thou haſt giuen falſe iudgements, thou haſt oppreſſed the innocent, and letten the guilty go free: wheras yet the Lord ſaith, *The innocent and righteous ſee thou ſlaye not.

Exod. 23.7.

54 Well then, if thou haſt ſeene her, tel me vnder what tree ſaweſt thou them companying together? He anſwered, Under a ‖ Mulberie tree.

‖Or, lentiſke tree.

55 And Daniel ſaid, Uery wel, now thou lieſt euen vpon thine head: loe, the meſſenger of the Lord hath receiued the ſentence of him to cut thee in two.

56 Then put he him aſide, & called for the other, and ſayde vnto him, O thou ſeede of Chanaan, but not of Iuda, faireneſſe hath deceiued thee, and luſt hath ſubuerted thine heart.

57 Thus delt ye afore with the daughters of Iſrael, and they for feare conſented vnto you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickedneſſe.

58 Now tell mee then, vnder what tree didſt thou take them companying together? He anſwered, Under a ‖ Pomegranate tree.

‖Or, a prune tree, or a mirtill tree.

59 Thē ſaid Daniel vnto him, Uery wel, now thou lieſt alſo euen vpon thine head: the meſſenger of the Lord ſtandeth waiting with the ſword to cut thee in two, & ſlay you both.

60 With that all the whole multitude gaue a great ſhowte, and praiſed God, which alway deliuereth them that put their truſt in him.

61 And they came vpon the two elders, whom Daniel had conuict with their owne mouth, that they had giuen falſe witneſſe,

62 And dealt with them euen likewiſe as they would haue done with their neighbors, yea, they did *according to the law of Moſes, and put them to death: Thus the innocent blood was ſaued the ſame day.

Deu. 19.19. pro. 19.9.

63 Then Helcias & his wife praiſed God for their daughter Suſanna, with Ioacim her huſband, and all the kinred, that there was no diſhoneſtie found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the ſight of the people.

65 And king Aſtiages was laied with his fathers, and Cyrus of Perſia reigned in his ſtead.

The ende of the ſtorie of Suſanna.

The ſtorie of Bel and the Dragon,

which is the fourteenth chapter of Daniel, after the Latin.

DAniel did eate at the kings table, & was had in reuerence aboue al his friends.

2 There was at Babylon an image called Bel, and there were ſpent vpon him euery day twelue cakes, fourtie ſheepe, and ſixe great pottes of wine.

3 Him did the king worſhip himſelfe, and went daily to honour him, but Daniel worſhipped his owne God: and the king ſayd vnto him, Why doeſt not thou worſhip Bel?

4 He anſwered and ſaid, Becauſe I may not ſhorſhip things ẏ be made with handes, but the liuing God which made heauen and earth, and hath power ouer all fleſh.

5 The king ſaid vnto him, Thinkeſt thou not that Bel is a liuing God? or ſeeſt thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

6 Daniel ſmiled, & ſayd, O king, deceiue not thy ſelf: for this is but made of clay within, and of braſſe without, neither eateth hee euer any thing.

5 Then the king was wroth, and called for his prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, If ye tell mee not who is this that eateth vp theſe expenſes, ye ſhall die:

8 But if ye can certifie me that Bel eateth them, then Daniel ſhall die: for hee hath ſpoken blaſphemie againſt Bel. And Daniel ſaid vnto the king, Let it ſo be, according as thou haſt ſayd.

9 The prieſts of Bel were three ſcore and ten, beſides their wiues and children: And

the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

10 So Bels prieſts ſaide, Lo, we will goe out: and ſet thou the meate there, O king, and powre in the wine, then ſhut the doore faſt, and ſeale it with thine owne ſignet:

11 And to morow when thou commeſt in, if thou findeſt not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we will ſuffer death: or els Daniel that hath lyed vpon vs.

12 The prieſtes thought themſelues ſure inough: for vnder the ‖ altar they had made a priuie entrance, and there went they in euer, and did eate vp what there was.

‖ Or, table.

13 So when they were gone foorth, the king ſet meates before Bel: Nowe Daniel had commaunded his ſeruaunts to bring aſhes, and theſe hee ‖ ſifted thorowout all the temple, that the king might ſee: then went they out, and ſparred the doore, ſealing it with the kings ſignet.

‖ Or, ſtrowed.

14 In the night came the prieſtes, with their wiues and children as they were wont to doe, and did eate and drinke vp all.

15 In the morning betimes, at the break of the day, the king aroſe, and Daniel with him.

16 And the king ſaide, Daniel, are the ſeales whole yet? He anſwered, Yea, O king, they be whole.

17 Nowe as ſoone as hee had opened the doore, the king looked vnto the ‖ altar, and cryed with a loude voyce, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceite.

‖ Or, table.

18 Then laughed Daniel, and helde the king that he ſhould not goe in, and ſaide, Behold the pauement, marke well, whoſe footeſteps are theſe?

19 The king ſaide, I ſee the footeſteps of men, women, and children.

20 Therefore the king was angrie, and tooke the prieſts, with their wiues and children: and they ſhewed him the priuie doores where they came in, and did eate vp ſuch things as were vpon the altar:

21 For the which cauſe the king ſlue them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, which deſtroyed him and his temple.

22 And in that ſame place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worſhipped.

23 And the king ſaid vnto Daniel, Saieſt thou that this is but a God of braſſe alſo? Lo, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, ſo that thou canſt not ſay that he is no liuing God: therefore worſhip him.

24 Daniel ſayde vnto the king, I will worſhip the Lorde my God, hee is the true liuing God: as for this, he is not the God of life.

25 But giue me leaue, O king, and I ſhal deſtroy this Dragon without ſworde or ſtaffe. The king ſaid, I giue thee leaue.

26 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fatte, and hairie wooll, and did ſeethe them together, and made lumpes thereof: this he put in the Dragons mouth, and ſo the Dragon burſt in ſunder. And Daniel ſaid, Loe, there is he whom ye worſhipped.

27 When they of Babylon hearde that, they tooke great indignation, and gathered them together againſt the king, ſaying, The king is become a Iewe, and he hath deſtroied Bel, he hath ſlaine the Dragon, and put the Prieſts to death.

28 So they came to the king, and ſaid, Let vs haue Daniel, or els, wee will deſtroy thee and thine houſe.

29 Nowe when the king ſawe that they ruſhed in ſo ſore vpon him, and that neceſſitie conſtrayned him, he deliuered Daniel vnto them:

30 Which caſt him into the Lions denne, where he was ſixe dayes.

31 In the denne there were ſeuen Lions, and they had giuen them euery day two bodies, and two ſheepe: which then were not giuen them, to the intent that they might deuoure Daniel.

32 There was in Iurie a Prophet called Habacuc, which had made pottage, and broken bread in a bowle, and was going into the field for to bring it to the reapers.

33 But the Angel of the Lorde ſaide vnto Habacuc, Goe carie the meate that thou haſt, into Babylon, vnto Daniel, which is in the Lions denne.

34 And Habacuc ſaide, Lorde, I neuer ſawe Babylon, and as for the denne, I know it not.

35 *Then the Angel of the Lord took him by the toppe, and bare him by the haire of the head, and through a mightie winde ſet him in Babylon vpon the denne.

Ezech. 8.3.

36 And Habacuc cryed, ſaying, O Daniel, thou ſeruant of God, haue, take the ‖ breakfaſt that God hath ſent thee.

‖ Or, dinner.

37 And Daniel ſaide, O God, haſt thou thought vpon mee? well, thou neuer faileſt them that loue thee.

38 So Daniel aroſe, and did eate. And the Angel of the Lorde ſet Habacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

39 Vpon the ſeuenth day the king went to beweep Daniel: and when he came to the denne, he looked in, and behold, Daniel ſate in the middeſt of the Lions.

40 Then cryed the king with a loude voyce, ſaying, Great art thou O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other beſides thee.

41 And hee drewe him out of the Lyons denne, and caſt thoſe that were the cauſe of his deſtruction into the denne, and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

42 After this wrote the king vnto all people, kinreds, and tongues, that dwelt in all countries,

43 Saying, Peace bee multiplied with you: my commaundement is in all the dominion of my realme, that men feare and ſtand

in awe of Daniels God: for hee is the liuing God, which endureth for euer:

44 His kingdome abideth vncorrupt, and his power is euerlaſting.

45 It is hee that can deliuer and ſaue, hee doeth wonders and marueilous workes in heauen and in earth: for hee hath ſaued Daniel from the power of the Lions.

The prayer of Manaſſes king of Iuda, when he was holden captiue in *Babylon*.

O Lord Almightie, God of our fathers, Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob, and of the righteous ſeede of them, which haſt made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof, which haſt ‖ ordained the ſea by the word of thy commandement, which haſt ſhut vp the deepe, and haſt ſealed it for thy fearefull and laudable name, which all men feare, and tremple before the face of thy power, and not for the anger of thy threatning, the which is importable to ſinners, but the mercie of thy promiſe is great and vnſearchable: for thou art the Lord God moſt high aboue all the earth, long ſuffring, and exceedng mercifull, and repentant vpon the malice of men: thou Lord after thy goodnes haſt promiſed repentance to the remiſſion of ſinnes, and thou that art the God of the righteous, haſt not put repentance to the righteous, Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob, vnto them that haue not ſinned againſt thee: but becauſe I haue ſinned aboue the number of the ſands of the ſea, & that mine iniquities are multiplied, I am ‖ humbled with many bands of yron, and there is in mee no breathing, I haue prouoked thine anger, and haue done euill before thee, in committing abominations, and multiplying offences: and now I bowe the knees of my heart, requiring goodneſſe of thee, O Lord. I haue ſinned, Lord, I haue ſinned, and know mine iniquitie. I deſire thee by prayer, O Lord, forgiue me, forgiue me, and deſtroy mee not with mine iniquities, neither doe thou alwayes remember mine euils to puniſh them: but ſaue mee (which am vnworthy) after thy great mercie, and I wil praiſe thee euerlaſtingly all the dayes of my life: for all the power of heauen praiſeth thee, and vnto thee belongeth glorie, without end. Amen.

‖ Or, bound the ſea.

‖ Or, crooked.

A neceſſarie Table for the knovvledge of the ſtate of Iuda, from the beginning of the Monarchie of the Greekes (where the Table that we haue ſet forth vpon Eſdras endeth) vntill the death and paſſion of Ieſus Chriſt.

The 70. weekes foreſhewed by Daniel. Dan. 9.

THe Angell of the Lord ſent to Daniel, ſaide, that it was ſeuentie weekes of yeeres, that is to ſay, ſeuentie times ſeuen, which commeth to 490. from the giuing forth of the cōmandement that Hieruſalem ſhould be builded againe & reſtored, vntil Chriſt the Prince. This commandement was giuen forth by the mouth of Darius Longhand, Monarch of the Perſiās, the yere of his reigne, as it is written in Nehem. 2. Therefore the ſaide ſeuentie weekes ought to begin there, though all agree not therein; for ſome begin it in the ſecond yeere of the ſaid Darius: other, the firſt yeere of Cyrus. So that from the beginning of the ſaid weekes, till the time that Alexāder vſurped the Monarchie, we reckon foure yeeres & eighteene weekes, which maketh 130. yeeres. To ſhewe the verifying of the ſaid weeks, according to the aforeſaide prophecie of Daniel 9. we wil proportion them with the yeeres in which the kings of Syria (ſet heere in order on the right ſide) haue ended their kingdome ech of them in order.

The Monarchie of the Greekes.

ALEXANDER the great, ſonne to Philip King of Macedon, conquered the Monarchie of the Perſians from Darius, the 192. yeere of Cyrus the firſt Monarch, and tranſported it to the Greekes: hee reigned ſixe whole yeeres, and the ſeuenth dyed, leauing diuers ſucceſſours, to whome hee diuided the ſayde Monarchie before his death, that is, the kingdomes of Syria, Aſia, Egypt, and Macedonia. We will here treate of his ſucceſſors the Kings of Syria onely, becauſe the Scripture maketh mention thereof, and maketh the ſupputation of the yeeres by the time that the ſaide kings reigned, beginning at the firſt, as appeareth in the firſt Booke of the Machabees. And we will orderly ſet their names, and the time that eche of them hath reigned, to conferre them with the number of the weekes placed on the left ſide of this Table, to the ende the ſaide weekes may bee verified, and that the prophecie of Daniel may be plainly vnderſtoode, touching the comming and death of our Sauiour Chriſt.

weekes	yeeres		Yeeres from the firſt king of Syria, till the deceaſſe of eche King.
25	4	1 Seleucus the firſt king of Syria, ſurnamed Nichanor, began his reigne the 13. yeere after the death of Alexander, and reigned 31. yeeres.	
28	2	2 Antiochus Soter helde the kingdomes of Syria and Aſia, and reigned 19. yeeres.	50
30	3	3 Antiochus Theos began his reigne the yeere 51. and reigned 15. yeeres.	65
33	4	4 Seleucus Galicinus reigned 20. yeeres.	85
33	5	5 Seleucus Ceraunus reigned three yeeres.	88
38	6	6 Antiochus the great beganne his reigne the yeere 75. & reigned 36. yeeres.	124
40	4	7 Seleucus Philopator reigned 12. yeeres.	136
42	2	8 Antiochus Epiphanes the tyrant, mentioned in the firſt Booke of the Macha-	160

The ſtate of the Iewes.

AFter the people of the Lord were deliuered from the captiuity of Babylon by Cyrus, & returned vnto their land vnder the conduct of Zorobabel, there was no more name of King in Iuda, but Prince and Gouernour, which were for the moſt part of the line of Iuda, and are theſe that followe.

	The yeeres of the gouernement of eche Gouernour.
1 Zorobabel reigned 38. yeeres.	38
2 Reſa Meſyllam 66. yeeres	66
3 Joanna Ben-Reſa 53. yeeres.	53
4 Judas Hircanus 15. yeeres. All which time amounteth to 191. yeeres, that the monarchy of the Perſians dured.	15
5 Joſeph was gouernor the yeere of Alexander the great, & reigned 7. yeeres. In his time the ſaid Alexander had the temple and ſacrifice in great honour.	7
6 Abner Semei ruled with Joſeph, & reigned 11 yeeres. In his time Ptolome yͤ firſt king of Egypt after Alexander, took Hieruſalē by deceite, ſpoiled yͤ tēple, & caried a great nūber of yͤ people into Egypt	11
7 Mathathias Heli gouerned 12. yeeres.	12
8 Aſer Maath gouerned 9. yeeres.	9
9 Nagid Arpharat reigned 10. yeres. In his time Eleazar yͤ high prieſt ſet yͤ 70. Interpreters to Ptolome Philadelphe, yͤ ſecōd king of Egypt, & ſonne to the aforeſaid Ptolome, to trāſlate the holy ſcripture out of Hebrue into greek: & the ſaid Ptolome deliuered all the Jewes that his father had holden captiue	10
10 Agar Eli ſucceeded him, & reigned 8. yeeres.	8
11 Mallot Naum gouerned ſeuen yeeres.	7

Yeeres from the first King of Syria, till the deceaſſe of ech King.

Machabeus began to reigne
the yere 137. and reigned 12.
4 yeeres.
42 9 Antiochus Eupator his ſonne 150
0 reigned two yeeres.
44 10 Demetrius Soter began his 160
reigne the yeere 151. and reigned ten
5 yeeres.
44 0 11 Alexander reigned fiue yeeres. 165
45 12 Demetrius Nicanor reigned 167
3 two yeeres.
45 13 Antiochus Sedetes reigned but 170
6 three yeeres.
45 14 Tryphon began his reigne the 173
4 yeere 171. and reigned three yeeres.
47 1 15 Antiochus Pius reigned 12. yeres 185
48 16 Demetrius Nicanor the 12. king 189
afore mentioned, was kept priſoner
by the Parthians, and then returned
againe to his kingdome, and reigned
3 foure yeeres.
48 17 Alexander began his reign in the 191
4 yeere 190. and reigned two yeeres.
52 18 Antiochus Gryphius reigned 220
0 29. yeeres.
54 19 Seleucus ſōne to Gryphius was 230
at ſtrife with his vncle & other of his
4 kinred by the ſpace of ten yeeres.
56 20 The yeere 221. the Syrians being 248
grieued at the Princes debate for
the kingdome, deliuered it ouer to Tigranes
king of Armenia, which reigned
4 18. yeeres.
59 1 The yere 149. Pompey ouercame 269
Tigranes, and deliuered Syria into
the handes of the Romanes. And 17.
yeeres after Iulius Ceaſar was firſt
Emperour of Rome, who reigned in
4 the Empire fiue yeeres.
67 2 Auguſtus the ſecond Roman Emperour 305
reigned 56. yeeres. Chriſt was
borne the 41. yeere of the ſame Emperour,
0 the 65. weeke and three yeeres.
70 3 Claudius Tiberius Nero the third
Emperour reigned 23. yeeres. The
15. yeere of the ſame Emperour, Ieſus
was baptized, and began then to
ſhew himſelfe openly, which was the
5. yeere & 69. weeke. The third yeere
following, he was put to death for our
redemption, at which time the 70.
weekes were finiſhed.

The yeres of the gouernement of eche Gouernour.

12 Amos Syrach 14. yeres. 14
13 Mathathias Silea ten 10
yeeres.
14 Ioſeph Arſes 66. yeeres. In his 66
time Ptolome Philopator the fourth
king of Egypt entred into Iurie, and
killed 60000. Iewes, and reſtored the
countrey into the hands of Antiochus
the great, which deliuered it again to
Ptolome the ſucceſſour of the ſayde
Philopator, for the friendſhippe betweene
them.
15 Ianna Hircanus was the laſt 16
of the line of Iuda, and reigned 16.
yeeres, hee was ſlaine by Antiochus
the tyrant.
16 After Ianna ſucceeded a kinred 16
of the Prieſts, named Aſmodus. The
firſt was Iudas Machabeus, which
reigned 6. yeeres with great prowesse 6
and vertue.
17 Ionathas his brother reigned 18
in great prowesse & vertue 18. yeeres.
18 Simon his brother reigned 8. 8
yeeres very vertuouſly.
19 Iohn Hircanus his ſonne reigned 34
34. yeeres, hee, and the predeceſſours
of his kinred, helde both the
kingly authoritie, and the prieſtly dignitie
together.
20 Ariſtobulus ſonne to Iohn reigned 1
one yeere, hee tooke againe the
crowne and title of king for himſelfe
and his ſucceſſours.
21 Alexãder reigned king 27. yeres, 27
and left the kingdome to Alexandra
his wife, which helde it nine yeeres, 9
but left the Prieſthoode to Hyrcanus
her ſonne, which reigned three yeres
after her death. Then Ariſtobulus,
brother to the ſaide Hircanus, draue
him from the crowne and Prieſthood,
and reigned in his place three yeeres. 3
Pompey with the armie of the Romanes
hauing taken all Syria, ledde
Ariſtobulus captiue, leauing Hircanus
in the Prieſthoode, and Antipator
Herods father gouerned in Iurie.
And the 51. yeere, after Herode was 51
proclaimed King, and the ſcepter taken
from Iuda, Chriſt our Sauiour
came.

The

The firſt booke of the Machabees.

The firſt Chapter.

1 After the death of Alexander the king of Macedonia,
11 Antiochus taketh the kingdome.

After that Alexãder king of Macedonia, ſonne of Philip, went forth of the land of || Cethim, & [a] ſlew Darius king of the Perſians and Medes, and reigned for him as he had done before in Grecia:

|| Or, Chettim.

[a] The firſt battell with the Carthaginenſes was fought at this time.

2 It happened that he tooke great warres in hande, wanne very many ſtrong cities, and ſlue many kings of the earth,

3 Going thorow to the ends of the world, and getting many ſpoyles of the people, in ſo much that the whole worlde ſtoode in awe of him, and therefore was hee proude in his heart.

4 [b] Nowe when he had gathered a mightie ſtrong hoſte,

[b] The beginning of the kingdome of Egypt.

5 And ſubdued the lands and people, with their Princes, ſo that they became tributaries vnto him,

6 Then he fell ſicke, and when hee perceiued that he muſt needes die,

7 Hee called for his noble eſtates, which had bene brought vp with him of children, and parted his kingdome among them while he was yet aliue.

8 So Alexander reigned twelue yeeres, and then died.

9 [c] After his death fell the kingdome vnto his Princes, and they obteined it euery one in his roome,

[c] The beginning of the kingdome of Syria.

10 And cauſed themſelues to be crowned as kings: and ſo did their children after them many yeeres, and much wickedneſſe increaſed in the world.

11 Out of theſe came the vngratious root || noble Antiochus the ſonne of Antiochus the king, which had bene a pledge at Rome: and he reigned in the hundred thirtie and ſeuen yeere of the empire of the Greekes.

|| Or, Epiphanes.

12 [d] In thoſe dayes went there out of Iſrael wicked men, which moued much people with their counſell, ſaying, Let vs goe and make a couenant with the heathen that are round about vs: for ſince wee departed from them, we haue had much ſorowe.

[d] The beginning of the kingdome of the Parthians.

13 So this deuiſe pleaſed them well.

14 [e] And certaine of the people tooke vpon them for to goe vnto the King, which gaue them licence to doe after the ordinance of the Heathen.

[e] Ioſephus li. 12. cap. 6.

15 [f] Then ſet they vp an open ſchoole at Hieruſalem, of the lawes of the Heathen:

[f] The wicked fall headlong into miſchiefe.

16 [g] And made themſelues vncircumciſed, but forſooke the holy teſtament, and ioyned themſelues to the Heathen, and were cleane ſolde to doe miſchiefe.

[g] Epiphanius lib. de ponderib. & menſuris, ſaith, that it was by drawing the ſkinne ouer that part that was circumciſed.

17 So when Antiochus beganne to bee mightie in his kingdome, hee went about to obteine the land of Egypt alſo, that he might haue the dominion of two realmes.

18 Vpon this entred hee into Egypt with a ſtrong hoſte, with charets, Elephants, horſmen, and a great number of ſhips,

19 [h] And beganne to warre againſt Ptolome the king of Egypt: but Ptolome was afraid of him, and fled, and many of his people were wounded to death.

[h] The ſecond battell with the Carthaginenſes

20 Thus Antiochus wanne many ſtrong cities in Egypt, and tooke away great good out of the land of Egypt.

21 And after that Antiochus had ſmitten Egypt, hee turned againe in the hundred fourtie and three yeere, and went toward Iſrael,

22 And came to Hieruſalem with a mightie people,

23 And entred proudly into the ſanctuarie, and tooke away the golden altar, the candleſticke, and all the ornaments thereof, the table of the ſhewe bread, the powring veſſels, the chargers, the golden ſpoones, the baſſe, the crownes, and golden apparel of the temple, and brake downe all in pieces.

24 He tooke alſo the ſiluer and golde, the precious iewels, and the ſecret treaſures that he found.

25 And when hee had taken away all together, cauſed a great murder of men, and ſpoken very proudly, hee departed into his owne land.

26 Therefore there was great lamentation thorowout all Iſrael.

27 The Princes and the elders of the people mourned, the yong men and the maidens were || defiled, and the faire beautie of women was changed.

|| Or, made feeble.

28 The bridegrome and the bride tooke them to mourning,

29 The lande and thoſe that dwelt therein, was mooued: for all the houſe of Iacob was brought to confuſion.

30 [i] After two yeeres the king ſent his chief treaſurer vnto the cities of Iuda, which came to Hieruſalem with a great multitude of people,

[i] The battell of Macedonia.

31 Speaking peaceable words vnto them, but all was deceite: for when they had giuen him credence,

32 He fell ſuddenly vpon the citie, & ſmote it ſore, and deſtroyed much people of Iſrael.

33 And when he had ſpoyled the citie, he ſet fire on it, caſting down houſes and walles on euery ſide.

34 The women and their children tooke they captiue, and led away their cattell.

35 Then builded they the citie of Dauid with a great and thicke wall, & with mighty towres, and made it a ſtrong holde for them.

36 Beſide all this, they ſet wicked people,

and vngodly men to keepe it,
37 Stored it with weapons and victuals, gathered the goods of Hieruſalem, and laide them vp there: thus became it a theeuiſh caſtel.
38 Thus they became a heauie burden, laying waite for the people that went into the ſanctuarie, and for the cruell deſtruction of Iſrael.
39 Thus they ſhed innocent blood on euery ſide of the ſanctuarie, and defiled it:
40 Inſomuch that the citizens were faine to depart, and the citie became an habitation of ſtrangers, being deſolate of her owne ſeed: for her owne natiues were fayne to leaue her.
41 Her ſanctuarie was cleane waſted, her holy dayes were turned into mourning, her Sabbothes were had in deriſion, and her honour brought to nought.
42 [k]Looke howe great her glory was before, ſo great was her confuſion, and her ioy turned into ſorow.

g Ioſeph lib. 12. 6. & 7.

43 Antiochus alſo the king ſent out a commiſſion vnto all his kingdome, that all the people ſhould be one.
44 Then they left euery man his lawe, and all the Heathen agreed to the commaundement of king Antiochus:
45 Yea, many of the Iſraelites conſented thereunto, offering vnto idoles, and defiling the Sabboth.
46 So the king Antiochus ſent his meſſengers with his commiſſion vnto Hieruſalem, and to all the cities of Iuda, that they ſhould followe the lawes of the Heathen:
47 And forbade the whole burnt offering, meate offering, or peace offering to bee made in the temple of God, and that there ſhould no Sabboth nor high day be kept:
48 But commaunded that the ſanctuarie & the holy people of Iſrael ſhould be defiled:
49 He commanded alſo, that there ſhould be ſet vp altars, temples, and idoles, to offer vp ſwines fleſh, and vncleane beaſts,
50 That men ſhould leaue their children vncircumciſed, to defile their ſoules with all maner of vncleanneſſe and abominations:
51 That they might ſo forget the law: and change all the holy ordinances of God,
52 And that whoſoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of king Antiochus, ſhould ſuffer death.
53 In like maner commanded he thorowout al his realme, and ſet rulers ouer the people, for to compell them to doe theſe things:
54 Commanding all the cities of Iuda to doe ſacrifice vnto idoles,
55 Then went the people vnto the Heathen by heapes, forſooke the law of the Lord, and committed much euill in the land:
56 And they droue the Iſraelites into ſecrete places, euen whereſoeuer they could flee for ſuccour.
57 The fifteenth day of the moneth ‖ Caſleu, in the hundred threeſcore and fifth yeere, ſet king Antiochus an abominable idole of deſolation vpon the altar of God, and they builded altars thorowout all the cities of Iuda, on euery ſide,

‖ Nouember.

58 Before the doores of the houſes, and in the ſtreets, where they burnt incenſe and did ſacrifice.
59 And as for the books of the law of God, they [l]burnt them in the fire, and rent them in pieces.

l It is a manifeſt note of the enemies of God, to burne the bookes of the law, Hiſto. eccleſiaſt. lib. 8. cap. 2.

60 Whatſoeuer he was that had a booke of the teſtament of the Lorde found by him, yea, whoſoeuer endeuoured himſelfe to keep the lawe of the Lorde, the kings commandement was, that they ſhould put him to death.
61 And through his authoritie they executed theſe things euery moneth, vpon the people of Iſrael that were found of the cities.
62 The twentie and fifth day of the moneth, what time as they did ſacrifice vpon the altar, which ſtoode in the ſtead of the altar of the Lord,
63 According to the commaundement of king Antiochus, they put certaine women to death, which had cauſed their children to bee circumciſed:
64 Not only that, but they hanged vp the children by the neck thorowout all their houſes, ſlew the circumciſers of them:
65 Yet were there many of the people of Iſrael, which determined in themſelues that they would not eate vncleane things: but choſe rather to ſuffer death, then to be defiled with vncleane meates.
66 So becauſe they would not breake the bleſſed law of God, they were cruelly ſlaine.
67 And this great tyrannie encreaſed very ſore vpon the people of Iſrael.

The ij. Chapter.

The mourning of Mathathias and his ſonnes for the deſtruction of the holy citie.

IN thoſe daies there did ſtand vp one Mathathias the ſonne of Iohn, the ſonne of Simeon yͤ Prieſt, out of the kinred of Ioarib, from Hieruſalem, and dwelt vpon the mount of Modin,
2 And had fiue ſõnes: Iohn called Gaddis,
3 Simon called Thaſi,
4 Iudas, otherwiſe called Machabeus,
5 Eleazar, otherwiſe called Abaron, and Ionathan, whoſe ſurname was Apphus.
6 Theſe ſawe the euill that was done among the people of Iuda and Hieruſalem.
7 And Mathathias ſaid, Woe is me, alas that euer I was borne, to ſee this miſery of my people, and the piteous deſtruction of the holy citie, and thus to ſit ſo ſtill, it being deliuered into the hands of the enemies.
8 Her Sanctuarie is come into the power of ſtrangers, her temple is as it were a man that hath loſt his good name:
9 Her precious ornaments are carried away captiue, her olde men are ſlaine in the ſtreetes, & her yong men are fallen through the

the ſword of the enemies.

10 What people is it that hath not ſome poſſeſſion in her kingdome? or who hath not gotten ſome of her ſpoyles?

11 All her glory is taken away, ſhe was a free woman, & nowe ſhe is become an handmayde.

12 Beholde, our ſanctuarie, our beautie and honour is waſted away, and defiled by the Gentiles.

13 What helpeth it vs then to liue?

14 And Mathathias rent his clothes, he and his ſonnes, & put ſackcloth vpon them, and mourned very ſore.

15 Then came the men thither, which were ſent of king Antiochus, to compell ſuch as were fled into the citie of Modin, for to doe ſacrifice, and to burne incenſe vnto idoles, and to forſake the lawe of God.

16 So many of the people of Iſrael conſented and enclined vnto them: but Mathathias and his ſonnes remained ſtedfaſt.

17 Then ſpake the Commiſſioners of king Antiochus, and ſayd vnto Mathathias, Thou art a noble man, of high reputation, & great in this citie, hauing many fayre children and brethren.

18 Come thou therefore firſt, and fulfill the kings commaundement, like as all the heathen haue done, yea, and the men of Iuda, and ſuch as remaine at Hieruſalem, ſo ſhalt thou and thy children bee in the kings fauour, and enriched with gold, ſiluer, and great rewards.

19 Mathathias anſwered, & ſpake with a loude voyce, Though all nations obey the king Antiochus, and fall away euery man from keeping yͤ lawe of their fathers, though they conſent to his commandements:

20 [a] Yet will I and my ſonnes & my brethren not fall from the lawes of our fathers.

[a] The father promiſeth for his children that they ſhall ſerue God, ſo doth Ioſue for his houſhold, Ioſu.24.

21 God forbid we ſhould: that were not good for vs that wee ſhould forſake the lawe and ordinances of God, and to agree vnto the commandement of king Antiochus.

22 Therefore we will do no ſuch ſacrifice, neither breake the ſtatutes of our law, to go another way.

23 And when he had ſpoken theſe words, there came one of the Iewes, which openly in the ſight of all did ſacrifice vnto the idoles vpon the altar in the citie of Modin, according to the kings commandement.

24 When Mathathias ſaw this, it grieued [b] him at the heart, ſo that his reines ſhooke withall, and his wrath kindled for very zeale of the lawe: with that hee ſtart vp, and killed the Iewe beſide the altar,

[b] It is a griefe to the godly to ſee the people afraid.

25 Yea, and ſlue the kings Commiſſioner that compelled him to doe ſacrifice, and deſtroyed the altar at the ſame time:

26 * Such zeale had hee vnto the lawe of God, like as Phinehes did vnto Zambri the ſonne of Salomi.

* Num.25.7.

27 And Mathathias cryed with a loude voyce thorow the citie, ſaying, Whoſo is feruent in the lawe, & will keepe the couenant, let him follow me.

28 So hee and his ſonnes fledde into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the citie.

29 Many other godly men alſo which liued iuſtly and vprightly, departed into the wildernes, with their children, their wiues, and their cattell, and remained there: for the tyrannie encreaſed ſore vpon them:

30 Nowe when the kings ſeruants, and the hoſte which was at Hieruſalem in the citie of Dauid, heard that certaine men had broken the kings commandement, and were gone their way to the wilderneſſe into ſecret places:

31 Then many purſued after them, and after they had ouertaken them, they camped themſelues, and ſet the battel in aray againſt them in the Sabboth day,

32 And ſayd vnto them, Wil ye yet rebell? Get you hence, and doe the commandement of king Antiochus, and ye ſhall liue.

33 They anſwered, We wil not go for thee, neither will wee doe the kings commaundement to defile the Sabboth day.

34 Then began they to fight againſt them:

35 But the other gaue them none other anſwere, neither caſt they one ſtone at them, nor made faſt their priuie places.

36 But ſayd, We will die all in our innocencie, heauen and earth ſhal teſtifie with vs, that ye put vs to death wrongfully.

37 Thus they fought againſt them vpon the Sabboth, and ſlue both men and cattell, their wiues and their children, to the number of a thouſand people.

38 When Mathathias and his friends heard this, they mourned for them right ſore,

39 And ſayd one to another, If ſo be that we all doe as our brethren haue done, & fight not for our liues, and for our lawes againſt the heathen, then ſhall they the ſooner roote vs out of the earth.

40 So they concluded among themſelues at the ſame time, ſaying,

41 Whatſoeuer he be that cometh to make battell with vs vpon the Sabboth day, wee wil fight againſt him, & not die all as our brethren that were murdered in the wildernes.

42 Vpon this came the aſſembly of the Aſſideans vnto them, which were of the ſtrongeſt men in Iſrael, and all ſuch as were feruent in the law:

43 And all they that were fled for perſecution, came to helpe them, & to ſtand by them:

44 Inſomuch that they gathered an hoſte of men, and ſlew the wicked doers in their ielouſie, & the vngodly men in their wrath: but the reſt fled vnto the heathen, and eſcaped.

45 Then Mathathias and his friendes went about, and deſtroyed the altars,

46 And circumciſed the children that had not yet receiued circumciſion, as many as they found within the coaſts of Iſrael,

47 And folowed mightily vpon the proud

men: and this act proſpered in their hands.

48 Inſomuch that they kept the lawe againſt the power of the Gentiles & the kings, and gaue not ouer their dominion vnto wicked doers.

49 After this, when the time drew on faſt that Mathathias ſhould die, he ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Now is pride and perſecution increaſed, now is the time of deſtruction & wrathful diſpleaſure:

50 Wherefore, O my ſonnes, be ye feruent in the law, and ieopard your liues for the teſtament of the fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their time, ſo ſhall yee receiue great honour, and euerlaſting name.

Gen,22,9. 52 *Remember Abraham: was not hee found faithfull in temptation, & it was reckoned vnto him for righteouſneſſe?

Gen.41.40 53 *Ioſeph in time of his trouble kept the
num,25.15 commaundement, and was made a lorde of Egypt.

Eccl.45.28 54 *Phinehes our father was ſo feruent for the honour of God, that hee obteined the couenant of an euerlaſting prieſthood.

Ioſu.1,2, 55 *Ioſuah for fulfilling the word of God,
num.14.6. was made the captaine of Iſrael.

Ioſu.14,13. 56 *Caleb bare record before the congregation, and receiued an heritage.

2.Reg.2.4. 57 *Dauid alſo in his mercifull kindnes, obteined the throne of an euerlaſting kingdome.

4 Reg,2,11 58 *Elias being zealous and feruent in the law, was taken vp into heauen.

Dan,3,16, 59 *Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, remained ſtedfaſt in faith, and were deliuered out of the fire.

Dan.6.22, 60 *In like maner Daniel being vnguiltie, was ſaued from the mouth of the Lions.

61 And thus ye may conſider throughout all ages ſince the world beganne, that whoſoeuer put their truſt in God, were not ouercome.

62 Feare not ye then the words of an vngodly man, for his glory is but doung and wormes:

63 To day he is ſet vp, and to morowe he is gone: for he is turned into earth, and his memoriall is come to nought.

64 Wherefore, O my ſonnes, take good heart vnto you, and quite your ſelues like men in the lawe: for if ye doe the things that are commaunded you in the law of the Lord your God, yee ſhall obteine great honour therein.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of wiſedome: ſee that yee giue eare vnto him alway, he ſhalbe a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Machabeus, hee hath euer bene mightie and ſtrong from his youth vp: let him be your captaine, and order the battell of the people.

67 Thus ſhall ye bring vnto you all thoſe that fauour the lawe, and ſee that ye auenge the wrong of your people,

68 And recompence the heathen againe, and applie your ſelues wholy to the commandement of the lawe.

69 So he gaue them his bleſſing, & was layd by his fathers,

70 And died in the hundred fourtie and ſixt yeere at Modin, where his ſonnes buried him in his fathers ſepulchre, and all Iſrael made great lamentaion for him.

The iij.Chapter.

1 Iudas is made ruler ouer the Iewes. 11 He killeth Apollonius and Seron the princes of Syria.

Ioſep.cap.8 9,10,11,12 Lat.

Then ſtoode vp Iudas Machabeus in his fathers ſteade,

2 And all his brethren helped him, & ſo did all they that held with his father, & fought with chearefulneſſe for Iſrael.

3 So Iudas gat his people great honor, he put on a breaſtplate as a Giant, & arayed himſelfe with his harneſſe, and defended the hoſte with his ſword.

4 In his actes he was like a lion, and as a lions whelpe roaring at his praye.

5 Hee was an enemie to the wicked, and hunted them out, and burnt vp thoſe that vexed his people:

6 So that his enemies fledde for feare of him, and all the workers of vngodlines were put to trouble: ſuch lucke and proſperity was in his hand.

7 This grieued diuers kings: but Iacob was greatly reioyced through his actes, and he gat himſelfe a great name for euer.

8 He went thorow the cities of Iuda, deſtroying the vngodly out of them, turning away the wrath from Iſrael,

9 And receiuing ſuch as were oppreſſed: and the fame of him went vnto the vttermoſt part of the earth.

10 Then Apollonius a prince of Syria, gathered a mightie great hoſte of the heathen, and out of Samaria, to fight againſt Iſrael:

11 Which when Iudas perceiued, hee went foorth to meete him, fought with him, ſlewe him, and a great multitude with him: the remnant fledde, and hee tooke their ſubſtance.

12 Iudas alſo tooke Apollonius owne ſword, and fought with it all his life long.

13 Nowe when Seron, a prince of the armie of Syria, heard ſay that Iudas had gathered vnto him the congregation and Church of the faithfull.

14 Hee ſayd, I will get me a name and a prayſe throughout the Realme: for I will go fight with Iudas & them that are with him, as many as haue deſpiſed the kings commandement.

15 So he made him ready, & there went with him a great mightie hoſte of the vngodly to ſtand by him, and to be auenged of the children of Iſrael.

16 And when they came nigh vnto Bethoron, Iudas went foorth againſt them

with a ſmall companie.

17 And when his people ſaw ſuch a great hoſte before them, they ſayde vnto Iudas, How are wee able being ſo fewe to fight againſt ſo great a multitude, and ſo ſtrong, ſeeing wee be ſo wearie, and haue faſted all this day?

18 But Iudas ſayd, It is a ſmall matter for many to bee ouercome with fewe: yea, there is no difference to the God of heauen, to deliuer by a great multitude, or by a ſmall companie:

19 For the victorie of the battell ſtandeth not in the multitude of the hoſte, but the ſtrength commeth from heauen.

20 Beholde, they come againſt vs with a cruell and proud multitude, to deſtroy vs, our wiues and our children, and to rob vs:

21 But wee will fight for our liues, and for our lawes,

22 And the Lorde himſelfe ſhall deſtroy them before our face: therefore be not yee afraide of them.

23 As ſoone as he had ſpoken theſe words, he leapt ſuddenly vpon them: Thus was Seron ſmitten, and his hoſte put to flight,

24 And Iudas followed vpon them beyond Bethoron, vnto the plaine field, where there were ſlain eight hundred men of them, and the reſidue fled into the land of the Philiſtines.

25 Then all the heathen on euery ſide were afraid of Iudas and his brethren:

‖Or, feare.

26 So that the ‖ rumour of him came vnto the kings eares: for all the Gentiles could tell of the warres of Iudas.

27 So when king Antiochus heard theſe tidings, hee was angry in his mind: wherefore he ſent forth, and gathered an hoſt of his whole realme, very ſtrong armies:

28 And opened his treaſurie, and gaue his hoſte a yeeres wages in hand, commaunding them to be ready at all times.

29 Neuertheleſſe, when he ſaw that there was not money ynough in his treaſuries, & that through the diſcord & perſecution which he made in the land, to put downe the lawes that had bene of old times, his cuſtomes and tributes of the land were miniſhed:

30 He feared that hee was not able for to beare the coſts and charges any longer, nor to haue ſuch gifts to giue ſo liberally as hee did afore, more then the kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore he was heauie in his mind, and thought to goe vnto Perſides, for to take tributes of the land, and ſo to gather much money.

32 So he left Lyſias, a noble man of the kings blood, to ouerſee the kings buſineſſe, from the water Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to keepe wel his ſonne Antiochus till he came againe.

34 Moreouer, hee gaue him halfe of his hoſte, and Elephants, and committed vnto him euery thing, and gaue him the charge of all things that hee would haue done concerning thoſe which dwelt in Iuda and Hieruſalem:

35 That he ſhould ſend out an army againſt them, to deſtroy and roote out the power of Iſrael, and the remnant of Hieruſalem, to put out their memoriall from that place:

36 To ſet ſtrangers for to inhabite all their quarters, and to part their land among them.

37 Thus the king tooke the other part of the hoſt, and departed from Antioch, a citie of his realme, ouer the water Euphrates, in the hundred and fourtie and ſeuen yeere, and went thorow the high countreys.

38 And Lyſias choſe vnto him Ptolome the ſonne of Dorymínius, Nicanor, & Gorgias, mightie men, and the kings friends.

Ioſeph. cap. 10. lib. anti.

39 Theſe hee ſent with fourtie thouſand footemen, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen, for to go into the land of Iuda, and to deſtroy it, as the king commanded.

40 So they went foorth with all their power, & came to Emmaus into the plaine field.

41 When the marchants of the countrey heard the rumor of them, they and their ſeruants tooke very much ſiluer and gold, for to buy the children of Iſrael to bee their bondmen: there came vnto them alſo yet mo men of warre on euery ſide, out of Syria, & from the Paleſtines.

42 Nowe when Iudas and his brethren ſaw that trouble encreaſed, and that the hoſt drewe nigh vnto their borders, conſidering the kings words which he commanded vnto the people, namely, that they ſhould vtterly waſte and deſtroy them:

43 They ſayd one to another, Let vs redreſſe the decay of our people, let vs fight for our folke, and for our ſanctuarie.

44 Then the congregation were ſoone ready gathered to fight, to pray, & to make ſupplication vnto God for mercie and grace.

45 As for Hieruſalem it lay voyd, and was as it had bene a wilderneſſe: there went no man in nor out at it, and the ſanctuarie was troden downe, the aliants kept the caſtle, there was the habitation of the heathen, the mirth of Iacob was taken away, the Pipe and the Harpe was gone from among them.

46 The Iſraelites gathered them together, & came to Maſpha before Hieruſalem: for in Maſpha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Iſrael.

47 So they faſted that day, and put ſackclothes vpon them, caſt aſhes vpon their heads, rent their clothes,

48 And laide forth the bookes of the law, whereout the heathen ſought to paint the likeneſſe of their images,

49 And brought the Prieſts ornaments, the firſtlings, and the tithes: they ſet there alſo the Nazarites, which had accompliſhed their ‖ vowes before God:

‖Or, dayes.

50 And cried with a loude voyce towarde heauen, ſaying, What ſhal we doe with theſe, and whither ſhall we cary them a way?

51 For thy Sanctuarie is troden downe and defiled, the Prieſts are come to heauines and diſhonour.

52 And behold, the heathen are come together for to deſtroy vs, thou knoweſt what things they imagine againſt vs.

53 Howe may wee ſtand before them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then they blew out the trumpet alſo with a loude voyce.

55 Then Iudas ordeined captaines ouer the people, ouer thouſands, ouer hundreds, ouer fiftie, and ouer ten.

Deu.20.5. iudi.7.3. 56 *But as for ſuch as builded them houſes, married wiues, planted them vineyards, and thoſe that were fearefull, he commaunded them euery man to goe home againe according to the law.

57 So the hoſt remoued, and pitched vpon the South ſide of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas ſayd, Arme your ſelues, be ſtrong, O my children, make you ready againſt to morow in the morning, that ye may fight with theſe people, which are agreed together to deſtroy vs and our Sanctuarie.

59 Better is it for vs to die in battel, then to ſee our people and our Sanctuarie in ſuch a miſerable caſe.

60 Neuertheleſſe, as thy will is, O God in heauen, ſo be it.

The iiij.Chapter.

Iudas goeth againſt Gorgias, which lieth in waite.

Ioſep.lib. 12.cap.10. THen tooke Gorgias fiue thouſand men of foote, & a thouſand of the beſt horſemen, & remooued out of the campe by night,

2 To come nigh where the Iewes hoſt lay, and ſo to ſlay them ſuddenly: (Now the men that kept the caſtle, were the conueyers of them.)

3 Now when Iudas heard this, he remoued, and all the ſtrong men that were with him, to ſmite the chiefe and principall of the kings hoſte at Emmaus:

4 For the armie was not yet come together.

5 In the meane ſeaſon came Gorgias by night vnto Iudas tents, and when he found no man there, he ſought them in the mountaines, and thought they had bene fled away becauſe of him.

6 But when it was day, Iudas ſhewed himſelf in the field with three thouſand men only, which had neither harneſſe, nor ſwords to their minds.

7 But on the other ſide they ſaw that the heathen were mightie and well harneſſed, and their horſemen about them, and all theſe well expert in feates of warre.

8 Then ſaid Iudas to the men that were with him, Feare not yee the multitude of them, be not afraid of their violent running.

Exo.14.9. 9 *Remember how our fathers were deliuered in the red ſea, when Pharao folowed vpon them with a great hoſte.

10 Euen ſo let vs alſo crie nowe towarde heauen, and the Lord ſhall haue mercy vpon vs, and remember the couenant of our fathers, yea, and deſtroy this hoſte before our face this day:

11 And all the heathen ſhall know that it is God himſelfe which deliuereth and ſaueth Iſrael.

12 Then the heathen lift vp their eies, and when they ſawe that they were comming againſt them,

13 They went out of their tents into the battaile, and they that were with Iudas blew vp the trumpets.

14 So they buckled together, and the heathen were diſcomfited, & fled ouer the plaine field:

15 But the hindmoſt of them were ſlaine with the ſword: for they followed them vnto ‖ Aſſaremath, and into the fields of Idumea towarde Azot and Iamnia: so that there were ſlaine of them vpon a three thouſand men. ‖Or, Gazeron.

16 So Iudas turned again with his hoſt,

17 And ſaid vnto the people, Be not greedie of the ſpoiles, wee haue yet a battaile to fight.

18 For Gorgias and his hoſte are here by vs in the mountaines, but ſtand yee faſt againſt our enemies, and ouercome them, then may ye ſafely take the ſpoyles.

19 As Iudas was ſpeaking theſe words, beholde, there appeared one part of them vpon the mount.

20 But when Gorgias ſawe that they of his part were fled, and the tents burnt vp (for by the ſmoke they might vnderſtande what was done) they perceiuing this, were very ſore afraide:

21 And when they ſawe alſo that Iudas and his hoſte were in the field ready to ſtrike battaile,

22 They fledde euery one into the land of the heathen.

23 So Iudas turned againe to ſpoyle the tents, where they gate much golde, and ſiluer, precious ſtones, purple, and great riches.

24 Thus they went home, and ſung a Pſalme of thankſgiuing, and prayſed God in heauen: for hee is gratious, and his mercie endureth for euer.

25 And ſo Iſrael had a great victorie in that day.

26 Nowe all the heathen that eſcaped, came and told Lyſias euery thing that had happened.

27 Wherefore Lyſias was ſore afrayde, and grieued in his minde, becauſe Iſrael had not gotten ſuch miſfortune as he would they ſhould, neither as the king commaunded.

28 The next yeere following, gathered

Lyſias threeſcore thouſand choſen men of foote, and fiue thouſand horſemen, to fight againſt Hieruſalem. Exo.14.9.

29 So they came vnto Iurie, and pitched their tents at Bethoron: where Iudas came againſt them with ten thouſand men.

30 And when he ſawe ſo great and mightie an hoſte, he made his prayer, & ſayd, Bleſſed be thou, O ſauiour of Iſrael, * which diddeſt deſtroy the violent power of the giant in the hand of thy ſeruant Dauid, * and gaueſt the hoſte of the heathen into the hand of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, and of his harneſſebearer: 1.Reg.17.15. 1.Reg.14.13.

31 Put this hoſte nowe into the hand of thy people of Iſrael, & let them be confounded in their multitude and horſemen.

32 Make them afraid, and diſcomfite the boldneſſe of their ſtrength, that they may bee mooued through their deſtruction.

33 Caſt them downe through the ſworde of thy louers, then ſhall all they that knowe thy name, prayſe thee with thankeſgiuing.

34 So they ſtrooke the battell, and there were ſlaine of Lyſias hoſte fiue thouſande men.

35 Then Lyſias ſeeing the diſcomfiting of his men, and the manlines of the Iewes, howe they were ready either to liue or to die like men: he went vnto Antioch, and choſe out men of warre, that when they were gathered together, they might come againe into Iurie.

36 Then ſayde Iudas and his brethren, Beholde, our enemies are diſcomfited, let vs nowe goe vp to clenſe and repaire the Sanctuarie.

37 Vpon this, all the hoſte gathered them together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 Now when they ſaw the Sanctuarie layd waſt, the altar defiled, the doores burnt vp, the ſhrubbes growing in the courts like as in a wood, or vpon the mountaines, yea, and that the prieſts chambers were broken downe,

39 They rent their clothes, & made great lamentation, caſt aſhes vpon their heads,

40 Fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, made a great noyſe with the trumpets, and cried toward heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight againſt thoſe which were in the caſtle, till they had clenſed the Sanctuarie.

42 So hee choſe Prieſtes that were vndefiled, ſuch as had pleaſure in the lawe of God:

43 And they cleanſed the Sanctuarie, and bare out the defiled ſtones into an vncleane place.

44 And for ſo much as the altar of burnt offerings was vnhalowed, hee tooke aduiſement what he might doe withall.

45 So he thought it beſt to deſtroy it, leaſt it ſhould happen to doe them any ſhame, for the heathen had defiled it: and therefore they brake it downe.

49 As for the ſtones, they laid them vp vpon the mountaine by the houſe in a conuenient place, till there came a Prophet to ſhewe what ſhould be done with them.

47 So they tooke whole ſtones, according to the law, and builded a new altar, ſuch one as was before,

48 And made vp the Sanctuarie within and without, and halowed the houſes and the courts:

49 They made new holy ornaments, and brought the candleſticke, the altar of incenſe, and the table, into the Temple,

50 The incenſe laied they vpon the altar, and lighted the lamps which were vpon the candleſticke, that they might burne in the Temple:

51 They ſet the ſhew bread vpon the table, and hanged vp the vaile, and finiſhed all the workes which they had begun to make.

52 And vpon the twentie and fifth day of the ninth moneth (which is called the moneth of ‖ Caſleu) in the hundred, fourtie, and eight yeere. ‖Nouember

53 They roſe vp betimes in the morning, for to doe ſacrifice according to the law, vpon the newe burnt offering altar that they had made.

54 After the time and ſeaſon that the heathen had defiled it, the ſame day was it ſet vp againe, with ſongs, pipes, harpes, and cymbals.

55 And all the people fel vpon their faces, worſhipping and thanking the God of heauen, which had giuen them the victorie.

56 So they kept the dedication of the altar eight dayes, offering burnt ſacrifices and thanke offering with gladneſſe:

57 They dect the forefront of the Temple alſo with crownes and ſhields of golde, and halowed the portes and celles, and hanged doores vpon them.

58 Thus there was very great gladneſſe among the people, becauſe the blaſphemie of the heathen was put away.

59 *So Iudas and his brethren, with the whole congregation of Iſrael, ordeined that the time of the dedication of the altar ſhould be kept in his ſeaſon from yeere to yeere, by the ſpace of eight dayes, from the twentie and fifth day of the moneth ‖ Caſleu, with mirth and gladneſſe. Iohn 10.22 ‖Nouember.

60 And at the ſame time builded they vp the mount Sion, with high walles and ſtrong towres round about, leaſt the Gentiles ſhould come and tread it downe as they did afore.

61 Therefore Iudas ſet men of warre in it, to keepe it, and made it ſtrong for to defend Bethſura, that the people might haue a refuge againſt the Edomites.

The v.Chapter.

Iudas vanquiſheth the Heathen that goe about to deſtroy Iſrael, and is holpen of his brethren Simon and Ionathas.

It

Ioſeph.cap. 12.lib.13.

IT happened alſo, that when the Heathen rounde about heard how that the altar and the ſanctuarie were ſet vp in their olde eſtate, it diſpleaſed them very ſore.

2 Wherefore they thought to deſtroy the generation of Iacob that was among them: in ſo much that they began to ſlay and to perſecute certaine of the people.

3 Then Iudas fought againſt the children of Eſau in Idumea at Arabathane: for they dwelt round about the Iſraelites, where hee ſlew and ſpoiled a great multitude of them.

4 Hee thought alſo vpon the malice & vnfaithfulnes of the children of Bean, how they were a ſnare and ſtop vnto the people, & how they laid wait for them in the high way.

5 Wherefore he ſhut them vp into the towers, and came vnto them, beſieged them, and deſtroyed them vtterly, and burnt vp their towers, with all that were in them.

6 Afterward went he againſt the children of Ammon, whereof he found a mightie power, and a great multitude of people with Timothie their captaine.

7 So he ſtroke many battels with them, which were deſtroyed before him.

8 And when he had ſlaine them, hee wan Gazer the citie, with the townes belonging thereto, and ſo turned againe into Iurie.

9 The heathen alſo in Galaad gathered them together againſt the Iſraelites that were in their quarters, to ſlay them: but they fled to the caſtle of Datheman,

10 And ſent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren, ſaying, The heathen that are about vs, are gathered againſt vs on euery ſide, to deſtroy vs:

11 And now they make them ready for to come and lay ſiege to the caſtle whereunto wee are fledde, and Timothie is captaine of their hoſte.

12 Come therefore, and deliuer vs out of their hands, for there is a great multitude of vs ſlaine already.

13 Yea, and our brethren that were at Tubin are ſlaine and deſtroyed, well nigh a thouſand men, and their wiues, their children, and their goods haue the enemies led away captiue.

14 While theſe letters were yet a reading, beholde, there came other meſſengers from Galilee with rent clothes, which tolde euen the ſame tidings.

15 And ſayd, that they of Ptolemais, of Tyrus, and of Sidon, were gathered againſt them, and that all Galilee was filled with ‖enemies to deſtroy Iſrael.

‖Or, ſtrangers.

16 When Iudas & the people heard this, they came together a great congregation, to deuiſe what they might do for their brethren that were in trouble, and beſieged of their enemies.

17 And Iudas ſayd vnto Simon his brother, Chooſe thee out certaine men, and goe, deliuer thy brethren in Galilee: as for me and my brother Ionathas, we will goe into Galaaditim.

18 So hee left Ioſephus the ſonne of Zacharie, and Azarias to be captaines of the people, to kept the remnant of the hoſte in Iurie,

19 And commanded them, ſaying, Take the ouerſight of this people, and ſee that yee make no warre againſt the heathen, vntill the time that we come againe.

20 And vnto Simon he gaue three thouſand men, for to goe into Galilee: but Iudas himſelfe had eight thouſand in Galaaditim.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, and ſtroke diuers battels with yͤ heathen, whom he diſcomfited,

22 And followed vpon them into the port of Ptolemais: and there were ſlaine of the heathen almoſt three thouſand men.

23 So he tooke the ſpoyles of them, and caried away the Iſraelites that were in Galilee and Arbatis with their wiues, their children, and all that they had, and brought them into Iurie with great gladneſſe:

24 Iudas Machabeus alſo, and his brother Ionathas, went ouer Iordan, & trauailed three dayes iourney in the wilderneſſe:

25 Where the Nabathees met them, and receiued them louingly, and told them euery thing that had happened vnto their brethren in Galaaditim:

26 And how that many of them were beſieged in Baraſa, Boſor, Alimis, Caſbon, Mageth, and Carnaim (all theſe are ſtrong walled and mightie great cities,)

27 And that they were kept in other cities of Galaaditim alſo, and to morowe they are appointed to bring their hoſte vnto theſe cities, to take them, and to deſtroy them in one day.

28 So Iudas and his hoſte turned in all the haſte in the wilderneſſe towarde Boſor, and wan the citie, ſlewe all the males with the ſword, tooke all their goods, and ſet fire vpon the citie:

29 And in the night they tooke their iourney from thence, and came to the caſtle:

30 And betimes in the morning when they looked vp, beholde, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders and other inſtruments of warre, to take the caſtle, and to ouercome them.

31 When Iudas ſaw that the battell began, and that the noyſe thereof went vp and rang into the heauen, and that there was ſo great a crie in the citie,

32 Hee ſayd vnto his hoſte, Fight this day for your brethren:

33 And ſo came behinde their enemies in three companies, and blew vp the trumpets, and cried in their prayer to God.

34 But ſo ſoone as Timotheus hoſte perceiued that Machabeus was there, they fled from him: and hee ſlewe them right ſore, ſo

that there were killed of them the ſame day almoſt eighteene thouſand men.

35 Then departed Iudas vnto Maſpha, layd ſiege vnto it, and wanne it, ſlewe all the males in it, ſpoyled it, and ſet fire vpon it.

36 From thence went hee and tooke Caſbon, Mageth, Boſor, and the other cities in Galaatim.

37 After this gathered Timothie another hoſte, which pitched their tentes before Raphon, beyond the water.

38 Iudas alſo ſent to ſpie the hoſte, and they brought him word againe, ſaying, All the heathen that bee round about vs, are gathered vnto him, and the hoſte is very great:

39 Yea, they haue hyred the Arabians to helpe them, and haue pitched their tentes beyond the water, and are ready to come and fight againſt thee. So Iudas went on to meete them.

40 And Timothie ſaid vnto the captaines of his hoſte, When Iudas and his hoſte come nigh the riuer, if he goe ouer firſt, we ſhall not be able to withſtand him: for why? he will be too ſtrong for vs.

41 But if hee dare not come ouer, ſo that he pitch his tent beyond the water: then will wee goe ouer, for we ſhall bee ſtrong ynough againſt him.

42 Nowe as ſoone as Iudas came to the riuer, hee appoynted certaine ſcribes of the people by the riuer, and commaunded them, ſaying, See that ye leaue none behinde vpon this ſide of the riuer, but let euery man come to the battell.

43 So hee went firſt ouer vnto them, and all his people after him, and all the heathen were diſcomfited before him, and let their weapons fall, and ranne into the Temple that was at Carnaim,

44 Which citie Iudas wanne, and burnt the Temple, with all that were in it: So was Carnaim ſubdued, and might not withſtand Iudas.

45 Then Iudas gathered all the Iſraelites that were in Galaaditim, from the leaſt vnto the moſt, with their wiues and their children, a very great hoſte, for to come into the land of Iſrael.

46 So they came vnto Ephron, which was a mightie, great, and ſtrong citie, and lay in their way: for they could not goe by it, neither on the right hand, nor on the left, but muſt goe thorow it.

47 Neuertheleſſe, they that were in the citie woulde not let them goe thorowe, but walled vp the portes with ſtones: and Iudas ſent vnto them with peaceable wordes, ſaying,

48 Let vs paſſe thorowe your lande, that wee may goe into our owne countrey, there ſhall no body doe you harme, we wil but onely goe thorowe on foote. But they would not let them in.

49 Wherefore Iudas commaunded a proclamation to be made throughout the hoſte, that euery man ſhould aſſault the citie in his order.

50 And ſo they did their beſt, like valiant men: and Iudas beſieged the citie all that day, and all that night, and ſo wanne it:

51 Where they ſlewe as many as were males with the edge of the ſworde, and deſtroyed the citie, and ſpoiled it, and went thorow all the citie ouer them that were ſlaine.

52 Then went they ouer Iordane, into the plaine fielde before Bethſan.

53 And Iudas helped thoſe forward that came behinde, and gaue the people good exhortation all the way through, till they were come into the land of Iuda.

54 Thus they went vp vnto the mount Sion, where they offered whole burnt offerings with mirth and thankeſgiuing, becauſe there were none of them ſlaine, but came home againe peaceably.

55 Now what time as Iudas and Ionathas were in the land of Galaad, and Simon their brother in Galilee before Ptolemais:

56 Then Ioſephus the ſonne of Zacharie, and Azarias, the captaines, hearing of the actes that were done, and of the battailes that were ſtricken, ſaid,

57 Let vs get vs a name alſo, and go fight againſt the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So they gaue their hoſte a commandement, and went toward Iamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the citie to fight againſt them:

60 Ioſephus alſo and Azarias were chaſed vnto the borders of Iurie, and there were ſlaine that day of the people of Iſrael two thouſand men: ſo that there was a great miſerie among the people of Iſrael,

61 And all becauſe they were not obedient vnto Iudas & his brethren, but thought they ſhould quit themſelues manfully.

62 Neuertheles, they came not of the ſeede of theſe men by whom Iſrael was helped.

63 But the men that were with Iudas, were greatly commended in the ſight of all Iſrael, and al the heathen whereſoeuer their name was heard vpon.

64 And the people came vnto them, bidding them welcome.

65 After this went Iudas forth with his brethren, and fought againſt the children of Eſau in the lande that lyeth towarde the South, where he wanne the citie of Hebron, and the townes that lie beſide it: and as for the walles and towres rounde about it, hee burnt them vp.

66 Then remoued he to goe into the land of the ‖ Philiſtines, and went thorowe Samaria.

‖Or, ſtrangers.

67 At the ſame time were there many prieſts ſlaine in the battaile, which wilfully and without aduiſement went out for to fight to get them honour.

68 And when Iudas came to Azot, in the Philiſtines lande, hee brake downe their altars, burnt the images of their idoles,

ſpoyled their cities,and came againe into the land of Iuda.

The vj.Chapter.

Antiochus willing to take the citie of Elimas for a praye, is driuen away of the citizens.

NOw when king Antiochus trauailed thorowe the high countreys, hee heard that Elimas in Perſia was a noble & plenteous citie in ſiluer and golde.

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, whereas were clothes, coate armours,and ſhields of gold,which Alexander the ſonne of Philip king of Macedonia that reigned firſt in Grecia had left behinde him.

3 Wherefore he went about to take the citie,and to ſpoyle it,but hee was not able: for the citizens were warned of it, and fought with him.

4 And ſo he fled, and departed with great heauineſſe,and came againe into Babylon.

5 Moreouer, there came one which brought him tydings in Perſia, that his hoſtes which were in the land of Iuda were driuen away:

6 And howe that Lyſias went foorth firſt with a great power, and was driuen away of the Iewes,howe that they had wonne the victorie, and gotten great goods out of the hoſtes that periſhed:

7 Howe they had broken downe the abomination which hee ſet vp vpon the altar at Hieruſalem, and fenced the ſanctuarie with high walles, like as it was afore, yea, and Bethſura his citie alſo.

8 So it chaunced, that when the king heard theſe wordes,he was afraid, and grieued very ſore: wherefore he layd him downe vpon his bedde,and fell ſicke for very ſorowe, and all becauſe it had not happened as hee had deuiſed.

9 And there continued hee long: for his griefe was euer more and more, ſo that hee ſawe he muſt needes die.

10 Therefore he ſent for all his friendes, and ſayd vnto them, The ſleepe is gone from mine eyes, for the very ſorowe and vexation of heart that I haue.

11 For when I conſider in my minde the great aduerſitie that I am come vnto, and the floods of heauineſſe which I am come in, whereas aforetime I was ſo merie, and ſo greatly ſet by,by reaſon of my power:

12 Againe, conſidering the euill that I haue done at Hieruſalem, from whence I tooke all the riches of golde and ſiluer that were in it, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabiters of Iurie without any reaſon why:

13 I knowe that theſe troubles are come vpon mee for the ſame cauſe: and beholde, I muſt die with great ſorowe in a ſtrange land.

14 Then called he for one Philip,a friend of his, whome hee made ruler of all his realme,

15 And gaue him the crowne, his robe, and his ring, that hee ſhoulde take his ſonne Antiochus vnto him, and bring him vp, till he might reigne himſelfe.

16 So the king Antiochus dyed there, in the hundred,fourtie and nine yeere. Ioſeph.cap. 14.lib,12,

17 When Lyſias knew that the king was dead, hee ordeined Antiochus his ſonne, whom he had brought vp,to reigne in his fathers ſteade,and called him Eupator.

18 Nowe they that were in the caſtle at Hieruſalem, kept in the Iewes round about the Sanctuarie, and fought euer ſtill to doe them harme, and the ſtrengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Iudas thought to deſtroye them,and called all the people together, that they might lay ſiege vnto them.

20 So they came together in the hundred and fiftie yeere, and beſieged them, laying foorth their ordonance and inſtruments of warre.

21 Then certaine of them that were beſieged,went foorth: vnto whom ſome vngodly men of Iſrael ioyned themſelues alſo,

22 And went vnto the king, ſaying, How long will it bee yer thou puniſh,and auenge our brethren?

23 Wee haue euer bene minded to doe thy father ſeruice, to walke in his ſtatutes, and to obey his commandements:

24 Therefore our people fell from vs,and whereſoeuer they founde any of vs,they ſlue them, and ſpoyled our inheritance.

25 And they haue not onely medled with vs, but with all our countreyes.

26 And beholde, this day are they beſieging the caſtle at Hieruſalem,to take it, and haue made vp the ſtrong holde at Bethſura.

27 And if thou doeſt not preuent them right ſoone,they will do more then theſe,and thou ſhalt not be able to ouercome them.

28 When the king heard this, he was very angry, and called all his friendes, the captaines of his armie, and all his footemen and horſemen:

29 Hee hired men of warre alſo of other realmes, perteining to the kings that were confederate with him, and of the Iles of the ſea, which came vnto him.

30 And the number of his hoſte was an hundred thouſand footemen, and twentie thouſand horſemen, and thirtie and two Elephants well exerciſed to battell.

31 Theſe came thorowe Idumea vnto Bethſura, and beſieged it a long ſeaſon, and made diuers inſtruments of warre againſt it: but the Iewes came out and burnt them with fire,and fought like men.

32 Then departed Iudas from the caſtle at Hieruſalem, and remoued the hoſte toward Bethzacharan,ouer againſt the kings army.

33 So the king aroſe before the day, and brought the power of his hoſt into the way to Bethzacharan, where the hoſtes made them ready to the battaile, blowing the trumpets.

34 And to prouoke the Elephants for to fight, they ſhewed them the ſappe of redde grapes and mulberies,

35 And diuided the Elephants among the hoſte: ſo that by euery Elephant there ſtoode a thouſand men well harneſſed, and helmets of ſteele vpon their heads: yea, vnto euery one of the Elephants alſo were ordeined fiue hundred horſemen of the beſt,

36 Which waited on the Elephant, going whereſoeuer he went, and departed not from him.

37 Euery Elephant was couered with a ſtrong tower of wood, faſtened thereon with inſtruments, whereupon were thirtie and two valiant men with weapons to fight, and within was a man of Inde to rule the beaſt.

38 As for the remnant of the horſemen, he ſet them vpon both the ſides in two partes, with trumpets to prouoke the hoſte, and to ſtirre vp ſuch as were ſlowe in the armie.

39 And when the ſunne ſhone vpon their ſhieldes of golde and ſteele, the mountaines gliſtered againe at them, and were as bright as the creſſets of fire.

40 The kings hoſte alſo was diuided, one part vpon the high mountaines, the other lowe beneath: ſo they went on, taking good heede, and keeping their order.

41 And all they that dwelt in the lande, were afraide at the noyſe of their hoſte, when the multitude went foorth, and when the weapons ſmote together: for the hoſte was both great and mightie.

42 Iudas alſo and his hoſte entred into the battell, and ſlue ſixe hundred men of the kings armie.

43 Nowe when Eleazar the ſonne of ‖Saura did ſee one of the Elephants deckt with the kings badge, and was a more goodly beaſt then the other, hee thought the King ſhould be vpon him:

‖Or, Abaron,

44 And ieoparded himſelfe to deliuer his people, and to get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore, hee ranne with a courage vnto the Elephant in the middeſt of the hoſt, ſmiting them downe on both the ſides, and ſlue many about him.

46 So went hee to the Elephants feete, and gat him vnder him, [a] and ſlue him: then fell the Elephant downe vpon him, and there he died.

[a] This example is not to be followed, becauſe it is contrary to the commandement.

47 Iudas alſo and his men, ſeeing the power of the king, and the mightie violence of his hoſte, departed from them.

48 And the kings armie went vp againſt them toward Hieruſalem, and pitched their tents in Iurie beſide mount Sion.

49 Moreouer, the king tooke truce with them that were in Bethſura: but when they came out of the citie, becauſe they had no victuals, but were ſhut vp within, and the land lay vntilled,

50 The king tooke Bethſura, and ſet men to keepe it, and turned his hoſte to the place of the Sanctuarie,

51 And layde ſiege to it a great while, where hee made all maner ordinance, handbowes, fierie dartes, rackets to caſt ſtones, ſcorpions to ſhoote arrowes, and ſlings.

52 The Iewes alſo made ordinance againſt theirs, and fought a long ſeaſon.

53 But in the citie there were no victuals, for it was the ſeuenth yere of the warres, and thoſe heathen that remayned in Iurie, had eaten vp all their ſtore.

54 And in the ſanctuarie were fewe men left: for the hunger came ſo vpon them, that they were ſcattered abroad, euery man to his owne place.

55 So when Lyſias heard that Philip, whome Antiochus the king, while hee was yet liuing, had ordeined to bring vp Antiochus his ſonne, that he might be king,

56 Was come againe out of Perſia and Media with the kings hoſte, and thought to obtaine the kingdome, with the gouernance of all things:

57 He gate him to the king in al the haſte, and to the captaines of the hoſte, and ſaid, We decreaſe daily, and our victuals are but ſmal: againe, the place that we lay ſiege vnto is very ſtrong, and it were our part to ſee for the realme:

58 Let vs agree with theſe men, and take truce with them, and with all their people,

59 And graunt them to liue after their law as they did afore: for they be grieued, and doe all theſe things againſt vs, becauſe wee haue ‖deſpiſed their lawe.

‖Or, broken

60 So the king and the princes were content, and ſent vnto them to make peace: and they receiued it.

61 Nowe when the king and the princes had made an othe vnto them, they came out of the caſtle,

62 And the king went vp to mount Sion: but when he ſaw that the place was wel fenced, he brake the othe that he had made, and commanded to deſtroy the wall round about.

63 Then departed he in all the haſte, and returned vnto Antioche, weere hee founde Philip hauing dominion of the citie: ſo hee fought againſt him, and tooke the citie againe into his hands.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Demetrius reigned after hee had killed Antiochus and Lysias.

IN the hundred fiftie and one yeere, came Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus, from the citie of Rome, with a ſmall companie of men, vnto a citie of the ſea coaſt, and there hee bare rule.

2 And when hee came to Antioch, a citie of his progenitours, his hoſte tooke Antiochus and Lyſias, to bring them vnto him.

3 But when it was told him, he ſaid, Let me not ſee their faces.

4 So the hoſte put them to death. Nowe when Demetrius was ſet vpon the throne

of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him wicked and vngodly men of Iſrael, whoſe captaine was Alcimus, that woulde haue bene made high Prieſt.

6 Theſe men accuſed the people of Iſrael vnto the king, ſaying, Iudas and his brethren haue ſlaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Wherefore, ſende nowe ſome man to whome thou giueſt credence, that hee may goe, and ſee all the deſtruction which he hath done vnto vs, and to the kings land, and let him be puniſhed, with all his friends and fauourers.

8 Then the king choſe Bacchides a friend of his, which was a man of great power in the realme beyond the water, and faithfull vnto the king, and ſent him to ſee the deſtruction that Iudas had done.

9 And as for that wicked Alcimus, hee made him high prieſt, and commanded him to be auenged of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed from the king and came with a great hoſte into the lande of Iuda, ſending meſſengers to Iudas and his brethren, & ſpeaking vnto them with peaceable wordes, but vnder deceit.

11 Therefore Iudas and his people beleeued not their ſaying: for they ſawe that they were come with a great hoſte.

12 After this came the Scribes together vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, to entreate of reaſonable couenants.

13 And the Aſſideans were the firſt among the children of Iſrael that required peace of them,

14 Saying, Alcimus the prieſt is come of the ſeede of Aaron, howe can hee deceiue vs, though he come with an armie?

15 So he gaue them louing wordes, and ſwore vnto them, and ſaide, We will doe you no harme, neither your friends.

16 And they beleeued him: but the very ſame day tooke hee threeſcore men of them, and ſlewe them, according to the words that are written,

Pſal.79.3.

17 They haue caſt the * fleſh of thy ſaints, and ſhedde their blood round about Hieruſalem, and there was no man that woulde burie them.

18 So there came a great feare and dread among all the people, ſaying, There is neither trueth nor righteouſneſſe in them: for they haue broken the appointment and othe that they made.

19 And Bacchides remooued his hoſte from Hieruſalem, and pitched his tent at Bethzecha, where hee ſent foorth and tooke many of them that had forſaken him: he ſlue many of the people alſo, and caſt them into a great pit.

20 Then committed he the land vnto Alcimus, and left men of warre with him to helpe him: and Bacchides himſelfe went vnto the king.

21 And thus Alcimus defended his high prieſthoode.

22 And all ſuch as vexed Iſrael, reſorted vnto him: in ſo much that they obtained the lande of Iuda, and did much euill vnto the Iſraelites.

23 Nowe when Iudas ſawe all the miſchiefe that Alcimus and his companie had done (yea more then the heathen themſelues) vnto the Iſraelites,

24 Hee went foorth rounde about all the borders of Iurie, and puniſhed thoſe vnfaithfull runnagates, ſo that they came no more out into the countrey.

25 So when Alcimus ſawe that Iudas and his people had gotten the vpper hande, and that he was not able to abide them, hee went againe vnto the king, and ſaide all the worſt of them that he could.

1.Mac.15.2

26 * Then the king ſent Nicanor, one of his chiefe princes, which bare euill will vnto Iſrael, and commanded him that he ſhoulde vtterly deſtroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Hieruſalem with a great hoſte, and ſent vnto Iudas and his brethren with friendly words: but vnder deceit, ſaying,

28 There ſhall bee no warre betwixt mee and you, I will come with a fewe men, to ſee howe ye doe, with friendſhip.

29 Upon this hee came vnto Iudas, and they ſaluted one another peaceably: but the enemies were appoynted to take Iudas by violence.

30 Neuertheleſſe, it was told Iudas that he came vnto him but vnder deceite, wherefore he gate him away from him, and would ſee his face no more.

31 When Nicanor perceiued that his counſell was bewrayed, hee went out to fight againſt Iudas beſide ‖ Capharſalama:

‖Or, Carphaſalama.

32 Where there were ſlaine of Nicanors hoſte fiue thouſand men, and the reſidue fled vnto the citie of Dauid.

33 After this came Nicanor vp vnto mount Sion, and the prieſts with the elders of the people, went forth to ſalute him peaceably, and to ſhew him the whole burnt ſacrifices that were offered for the king.

34 But hee laughed them and the people to ſcorne, mocked them, defiled their offrings, and ſpake diſdainefully:

35 Yea, and ſwore in his wrath, ſaying, If Iudas and his hoſte be not deliuered now into my handes, as ſoone as euer I come againe & farewell, I ſhall burne vp this houſe. With that he went out in a great anger.

36 Then the prieſts came in, & ſtood before the altar of the temple, weeping, and ſaying,

37 Forſomuch as thou, O Lord, haſt choſen this houſe, that thy Name might be called vpon therein, and that it ſhoulde bee an houſe of prayer and petition for thy people:

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoſte, and let them be ſlain with the ſword: remember the blaſphemies of them, and ſuffer not

them to continue any longer.

39 When Nicanor was gone from Hieruſalem, hee pitched his tent at Bethoron, and there an hoſte met him out of Syria.

40 And Iudas came to Adarſa with three thouſande men, and made his prayer vnto God, ſaying,

Eſa.37.36. eccl.48.24. 2.macca.8.19. 41 *O Lorde, becauſe the meſſengers of king Sannacherib blaſphemed thee, the angell went foorth, and ſlue an hundred foureſcore and fiue thouſand of them:

42 Euen ſo, deſtroy thou this hoſte before vs this day, that other people may knowe howe that hee hath blaſphemed thy Sanctuarie, and puniſh him according to his maliciouſneſſe.

43 And ſo the hoſtes ſtroke the fielde the thirteenth day of the moneth ‖ Adar, and Nicanors hoſte was diſcomfited, and he himſelfe was firſt ſlaine in the battell. ‖Februarie.

44 When Nicanors men of warre ſawe that he was killed, they caſt away their weapons, and fled:

45 But the Iewes followed vpon them a whole dayes iourney, from Adazer vnto Gazara, blowing with the trumpets, and making tokens after them.

46 So the Iewes came foorth of all the townes rounde about, and blewe out their hornes vpon them, and turned againſt them: thus were they all ſlaine, and not one of them left.

47 Then tooke they their ſubſtance for a pray, and ſmote off Nicanors head, and his right hand, which hee held vp ſo proudly, and brought it with them, and hanged it vp afore Hieruſalem.

48 Wherefore the people were exceedingly reioyced, and paſſed ouer that day in great gladneſſe.

49 And Iudas ordeined that the ſame day, namely the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, ſhould be kept in mirth euery yeere.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in reſt a little while.

The viij. Chapter.

2 Iudas conſidering the power and goodly policie of the Romanes, maketh peace with them. 22 The reſcript of the Romanes ſent vnto the Iewes.

IUdas heard alſo the fame of the Romanes, that they were mightie and valiant men, and agreeable to all things that are required of them, and make peace with all men which come vnto them.

2 And howe they were doughtie men of ſtrength: beſides that, it was tolde him of their battailes and noble actes which they did in ‖ Galatia, howe they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute, ‖Or, France.

3 And what great things they had done in Spaine: howe that with their wiſedome and ſober behauiour they had wonne the mines of ſiluer and golde that are there,

4 And obteined all the land, with other places farre from them: howe they had diſcomfited and ſlaine downe the kings that came vpon them from the vttermoſt part of the earth, and howe other people gaue them tribute euery yeere:

5 Howe they had ſlaine and ouercome Philip and Perſes kings of ‖ Cethim, and other moe in battell, which had brought their ordinance againſt them: ‖Or, the Macedonians.

6 How they diſcomfited great Antiochus king of Aſia, that would needes fight with them, hauing an hundred and twentie Elephants, with horſemen, charrets, and a very great hoſte:

7 Howe they tooke himſelfe aliue, and ordeined him, with ſuch as ſhoulde reigne after him, to pay them a great tribute, yea and to finde them good ſureties and pledges beſides all this:

8 Howe they had taken from him India, Media, and Lydia, his beſt lands, and giuen them to king Eumenus.

9 Againe, howe they perceiuing that the Greekes were comming to vexe them,

10 Sent againſt them a captaine of an hoſte, which gaue them battell, ſlewe many of them, ledde away their wiues and children captiue, ſpoyled them, tooke poſſeſſion of their lande, and deſtroyed their ſtrong holdes, and ſubdued them to bee their bond men vnto this day.

11 Moreouer, howe that as for other kingdomes and Iles, which ſometime withſtood them, they deſtroyed them, and brought them vnder their dominion:

12 But kept amitie with their owne friendes, and thoſe that were confederate with them, and conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh: and that whoſoeuer heard of their renowme, was afraid of them.

13 For whome they would helpe to their kingdomes, thoſe reigned: and whome it liked not them to reigne, they put them downe: and howe they were come to great preeminence,

14 Hauing no king among them, neither any man clothed in purple, to bee magnified therethrough:

15 But had ordeined themſelues a ‖ parliament, wherein there ſate three hundred and twenty Senatours daily vpon the counſell, to diſpatch euer the buſineſſe of the people, and to keepe good order: ‖Or, a counſaile, or Senate houſe.

16 And howe that euery yeere they choſe a ‖ Maior, to haue the gouernance of al their lande, to whome euery man was obedient, and there was neither euill will, nor diſſenſion among them. ‖Or, one man.

17 Then Iudas choſe Eupolemus the ſonne of Iohn, the ſonne of ‖ Iacob, and Iaſon the ſonne of Eleazar, and ſent them to Rome, for to make friendſhippe, and a bond of loue with them, ‖Or, Aachus.

18 That they might take from them the bondage of the Greekes: for the Iewes ſaw

that the Greekes woulde ſubdue the kingdome of Iſrael.

19 So they went vnto Rome, a very great iourney, and came vnto the ‖parliament, and ſaid,

‖Or, Senate houſe.

20 Iudas Machabeus, with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, hath ſent vs vnto you, to make a bonde of friendſhippe and peace with you, and yet to note vs as your louers and friends.

21 And that matter pleaſed the Romanes right well.

22 Wherefore it was written vp: of the which the Romanes made a writing in tables of braſſe, and ſent it to Hieruſalem, that they might haue by them a memoriall of the ſame peace and bonde of friendſhip after this maner:

23 God ſaue the Romanes and the people of the Iewes both by ſea and by lande, and keepe the ſworde and enemie from them for euermore:

24 If there come firſt any warre vpon the Romanes, or any of their friendes thorowout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes ſhall helpe them, as the time requireth, and that with all their hearts.

26 Alſo they ſhall neither giue nor ſend vnto their enemies victuals, weapons, money, nor ſhips: but fulfill their couenants at the Romanes pleaſure, taking nothing of them therefore.

27 Againe, if the people of the Iewes happen firſt to haue warre, the Romanes ſhall ſtand by them with a good will, according as the time will ſuffer.

28 Neither ſhall they giue vnto the Iewes enemies victuals, weapons, money, or ſhippes: Thus are the Romanes content to doe, and ſhall fulfill their charge without any deceit.

29 According to theſe articles the Romanes made the bond with the Iewes.

30 Nowe after theſe articles ſaid they, If any of the parties will put to them, or take any thing from them, they ſhall doe it with the conſent of both: and whatſoeuer they adde vnto them, or take from them, it ſhall ſtand faſt.

31 And as touching the euill that Demetrius hath done vnto the Iewes, wee haue written vnto him, ſaying, Wherefore layeſt thou thy heauie yoke vpon the Iewes our friendes and louers?

42 If they make any complaint of thee againe vnto vs, wee ſhall defend them, and fight with thee by ſea and by land according to iuſtice.

The ix.Chapter.

1 After the death of Nicanor, Demetrius ſendeth his armie againſt Iudas. 18 Iudas is ſlaine.

IN the meane ſeaſon, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoſte was ſlaine in the fielde, he proceeded further to ſende Bacchides and Alcimus againe into Iurie, & the chiefe ſtrength of his hoſte with them.

2 So they went foorth by the way that leadeth vnto Galgala, and pitched their tents before Maſaloth (which is in Arbellis) and wanne the citie, and ſlue much people.

3 In the firſt moneth of the hundred fiftie and two yeere, they brought their hoſte, and laide their ſiege againſt Hieruſalem:

4 But raiſing their campe, they came to Berea with twentie thouſande footemen, and two thouſand horſemen.

5 Nowe Iudas had pitched his tent at ‖Laiſa, with three thouſand choſen men,

‖Or, Eleaſa.

6 And when they ſawe the multitude of the other armie that it was ſo great, they were ſore afrayde, and many conueyed themſelues out of the hoſte, in ſo much that there abode no moe of them but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas ſawe that his hoſte fayled him, and that hee muſt needes fight, it brake his heart, that hee had no time to gather them together: wherefore the man was in extreme trouble.

8 Neuertheleſſe, hee ſaid vnto them that remained with him, Vp, let vs goe againſt our enemies, peraduenture we ſhall be able to fight with them.

9 But they woulde haue ſtopped him, ſaying, We ſhall not be able: therefore nowe let vs ſaue our liues, and turne againe to our brethren, for ſhoulde wee fight againſt them, being ſo fewe?

10 And Iudas ſaid, [a] God forbid that we ſhould flee from them: wherefore if our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and let vs not ſtaine our honour.

[a] He which was wont to pray and ouercome, is ouercome when he truſteth in his ſtrength, and omitteth prayer.

11 Then the hoſte remooued out of the tents, and ſtoode againſt them, and the horſemen were diuided in two partes: and ſling caſters and archers went before the hoſte, and all the mightie men were foremoſt in the fielde.

12 Bacchides himſelfe was in the right wing of the battell, and the hoſte drewe nigh in two partes, and blewe the trumpets.

13 They of Iudas ſide blewe the trumpets alſo, and the earth ſhooke at the noyſe of the hoſtes: and they ſtrake a fielde from the morow till night.

14 And when Iudas ſawe that Bacchides hoſte was ſtrongeſt on the right ſide, hee tooke with him all the hardie men,

15 And brake the right ſide of their order, and followed vpon them vnto mount Azot.

16 Now when they which were the left wing, ſawe that the right wing was diſcomfited, they purſued Iudas and them that were with him hard at the heeles.

17 Then was there a ſore battell: for ma-

ny were ſlaine & wounded on both the parts.

18 Judas alſo him ſelfe was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 So Jonathas and Simon tooke Judas their brother, and buried him in his fathers ſepulchre in the citie of Modin.

20 And all the people of Jſrael made great lamentation for him, and mourned long, ſaying,

21 Alas that this worthy ſhould be ſlaine, which deliuered the people of Jſrael.

22 As for other things pertaining to the battels of Judas, the noble acts that he did, and of his worthines, they are not written, for they were very many.

Ioſephus cap.4.lib.12,antiq.

23 Now after the death of Judas, wicked men came vp in all the coaſtes of Jſrael, and there aroſe al ſuch as did worke vngodlines.

24 In thoſe dayes was there a great dearth in the land, and all the countrey gaue ouer themſelues & theirs vnto Bacchides.

25 So Bacchides choſe wicked men, and made them lordes in the land.

26 Theſe ſought out and made ſearch for Judas friendes, and brought them vnto Bacchides, which auenged himſelfe vpon them with great deſpite.

27 And there came ſo great trouble in Jſrael, as was not ſince the time that no Prophet was ſeene there.

28 Then came all Judas friendes together, and ſaid vnto Jonathas,

29 For ſo much as thy brother Judas is dead, there is none like him to goe foorth againſt our enemies, againſt Bacchides, and ſuch as are aduerſaries of our owne people:

30 Wherefore this day wee chuſe thee for him, to bee our prince and captaine, to order our battell.

31 And Jonathas tooke the gouernance vpon him at the ſame time, & ruled in ſteade of his brother Judas.

32 When Bacchides gate knowledge thereof, he ſought for to ſlay him.

33 But Jonathas and Simon his brother perceiuing that, fled into the wildernes of Thecua, with all their company, & pitched their tents by the water poole of Aſphar.

34 Which when Bacchides vnderſtoode, he came ouer Jordane with all his hoſte vpon the Sabboth day.

35 Now had Jonathas ſent his brother Iohn a captaine of the people, to pray his friendes the Nabuthites, that they woulde lend thē their ordinance, for they had much.

36 So the children of ‖ Jambri came out of Madaba, and tooke John, and all that hee had, and went their way withall when they had taken it.

‖Or, Ambri.

37 Then came worde vnto Jonathas and Simon his brother, that the children of Jambri made a great mariage, and brought the bride from Madaba with great pompe: for ſhee was daughter to one of the nobleſt princes of Chanaan.

38 Wherefore they remēbred the blood of John their brother, and went vp, & hid them ſelues vnder the ſhadowe of the mountaine.

39 So they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and beheld, there was much a doe, and great preparation: for the bridegrome came forth, and his friendes and his brethren met them with Tympanies, inſtruments of muſicke, and many weapons.

40 Then Jonathas, and they that were with him, roſe out of their lurking places againſt them, and ſlewe many of them: and the remnant fled into the mountaines, and they tooke all their ſubſtance.

41 Thus the marriage was turned to mourning, and the noyſe of the melodie into lamentation.

42 And ſo when they had auenged the [a] blood of their brother, they returned againe vnto Jordane.

[a] Blood doeth require blood.

43 Bacchides hearing this, came vnto the very border of Jordane, with a great power, vpon the Sabboth day.

44 And Jonathas ſaide to his companie, Let vs get vp, and fight againſt our enemies, for it ſtandeth not with vs to day, as in time paſt.

45 Behold, our enemies are in the way, the water of Jordane vpon the one ſide of vs, with bankes, fennes, and woods on the other ſide, ſo that there is no place for vs to depart vnto.

46 Wherefore cry now vnto heauen, that yee may be deliuered from the power of your enemies: So they ſtrooke the battell.

47 And Jonathas ſtretched out his hand to ſmite Bacchides, but he fled backeward.

48 Then Jonathas, & they that were with him, lept into Jordane, and ſwimmed ouer Jordane vnto yͤ further banke: but the other would not paſſe ouer Jordane after him.

49 And there was ſlaine of Bacchides ſide that day a thouſand men,

50 Therefore Bacchides with his hoſte turned againe to Hieruſalem, and built vp the caſtles and ſtrong holdes that were in Jurie, Jericho, Emaus, Bethoron, Bethel, Thamnata, ‖ Phara, and ‖ Thapo, with high walles, with portes, and with lockes:

‖Or, Pharathoni.
‖Or, Tepho.

51 And ſet men to keepe them, that they might vſe their malice vpon Jſrael.

52 Hee walled vp the citie Bethſura, Gazara, and the caſtle, and prouided them with men and victuals.

53 He tooke alſo the chiefeſt mens ſonnes in the countrey for pledges, and put them in the caſtle at Hieruſalem to be kept.

54 Afterward, in the hundred fiftie and three yeere, in the ſeconde moneth, Alcimus commaunded that they ſhoulde deſtroy the walles of the inwarde court of the ſanctuarie, and hee pulled downe, and began to deſtroy the mountaines of the Prophets.

55 But at the ſame time Alcimus was plagued, and ſmitten with a palſie, and his enterpriſes were hindered, and his mouth was ſtopped by God, ſo that hee coulde no

more ſpeake, nor command any of his houſe concerning his buſineſſe.

56 Thus dyed Alcimus in great miſerie at the ſame time.

57 And when Bacchides ſaw that Alcimus was dead, hee turned againe to the king: and ſo the land was in reſt two yeeres.

58 Then all the vngodly men held a counſell, ſaying, Behold, Ionathas and his company are at eaſe, and dwell without care, wherefore let vs bring Bacchides hither, and he ſhall take them all in one night.

59 So they went, and gaue Bacchides this counſell:

60 Which aroſe to come with a great hoſt, and ſent letters priuily to his adherents which were in Iurie, to take Ionathas and thoſe that were with him: but they might not, for the other had gotten knowledge of their deuice.

61 And Ionathas tooke fiftie men of the countrey, which were the ringleaders of them, and ſlewe them.

62 Then Ionathas and Simon, with their cōpany, departed vnto the citie ‖ Bethbaſin, which lieth in the wilderneſſe, and repaired the decay thereof, and made it ſtrong.

‖Or, Bethbeſſen.

63 When Bacchides knewe this, hee gathered all his hoſte, and ſent worde to them that were in Iurie.

64 Then came he and laide ſiege to Bethbaſin, and fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and made inſtruments of warre.

65 Now Ionathas left his brother Simon in the citie, and went foorth himſelfe into the countrey, and came with a certaine number,

66 And ſlewe ‖ Odomeras and his brethren, and the children of Phaſeron in their tentes, ſo that he began to be ſtrong, and to increaſe in power.

‖Or, Odareb.

67 As for Simon and his companie they went out of the citie, and burnt vp the inſtruments of warre,

68 And fought againſt Bacchides, and diſcomfited him: and Bacchides was ſore vexed, becauſe his counſell and trauell was in vaine.

69 Wherefore hee was wroth at the wicked men [a] that gaue him counſell to come into their lande, and ſlewe many of them: then purpoſed hee with his company to goe away into his owne countrey.

[a] Wicked counſell falleth on the counſellers.

70 Whereof when Ionathas had knowledge, he ſent ambaſſadours vnto him, for to make peace with him, and that he ſhould deliuer him his priſoners againe.

71 To the which Bacchides conſented gladly, and did according to his deſire: yea, and made an othe that hee ſhould neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 So he reſtored vnto him all the priſoners that he had taken out of the land of Iuda, and then turned and went his way into his owne land, neither proceeded he any further to come vnto the borders of Iuda.

73 Thus Iſrael had no more warre, and Ionathas dwelt at Machmas, and began there to gouerne the people, and deſtroyed the vngodly men out of Iſrael.

The x. Chapter.

4 Demetrius deſireth to haue peace with Ionathas. 48
Alexander mooueth warre againſt Demetrius. 50
Demetrius is ſlaine. 51 The friendſhip of Ptolemeus
and Alexander.

IN the hundred and threeſcore yere, came Alexander the ſonne of ‖ noble Antiochus, and tooke Ptolomais, whoſe citizens receiued him, & there he reigned.

‖Or, Epiphanes.

2 When Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered an exceeding great hoſt, and went forth againſt him to fight.

3 Wherefore Demetrius ſent letters vnto Ionathas, with louing wordes, and prayſed him greatly:

4 For he ſayde, Wee will firſt make peace with him before hee binde him ſelfe with Alexander againſt vs:

5 Els hee ſhall remember the euill that wee haue done againſt him, his brother, and his people.

6 And ſo hee gaue Ionathas leaue to gather an hoſte, to make weapons, and to bee confederate with him, and commaunded the pledges that were in the caſtle to bee deliuered vnto him.

7 Then came Ionathas to Hieruſaelm, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the caſtle.

8 And therefore were they ſore afraide, becauſe they heard that the king had giuen him licence to gather an hoſte.

9 Thus were the pledges deliuered vnto Ionathas, which reſtored them to their parents.

10 Ionathas alſo dwelt at Hieruſalē, and began to build vp, and to repaire the citie:

11 Commanding the workemen to wall it, and the mount Sion rounde about with free ſtone, to be a ſtrong hold: and ſo they did.

12 As for the heathen yͤ were in the caſtles which Bacchides had made vp, they fledde:

13 So that euery man left the place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Only at Bethſura remained certaine of the Iewes, which had forſaken the lawe and commandements of God, for Bethſura was their refuge.

15 Nowe when king Alexander heard of the promiſes that Demetrius had made vnto Ionathas, and when it was tolde him of the battailes and noble actes which hee and his brethren had done, and of the great trauels that they had taken,

16 He ſayde, Where ſhall wee finde ſuch a man: well, we will make him our friend, and be confederate with him.

17 Upon this he wrote a letter vnto him, with theſe wordes:

18 King Alexander ſaluteth his brother Ionathas,

19 We haue heard of thee, that thou art a valiant man, and meete to be our friend:

20 Wherefore this day we ordeine thee to be the high prieſt of thy people, and to be called the kings friend, (vpon this he ſent him a purple clothing, and a crowne of gold) that thou mayeſt conſider what is for our profite, and keepe friendſhip toward vs.

21 So in the ſeuenth moneth of the hundred and threeſcore yeere, vpon the ſolemne feaſt day of the tabernacles, Ionathas put the holy rayment vpon him: then gathered he an hoſte, and prepared many weapons.

22 Which when Demetrius heard, hee was maruellous ſory,

23 And ſaide, Alas, what haue we done, that Alexander hath preuented vs, in getting the friendſhippe of the Iewes for his owne defence?

24 Yet will I write louingly vnto them alſo, and promiſe them dignities & rewardes, that they may be of my ſide.

25 Whereupon he wrote vnto them theſe wordes, King Demetrius ſendeth greeting vnto the people of the Iewes:

26 Whereas ye haue kept your couenant toward vs, and continued in our friendſhip, not inclining to our enemies, wee were glad when we heard thereof.

27 Wherefore remaine ſtill, & be faithfull to vs, and wee ſhall well recompenſe you for the things that ye haue done on our part.

28 We ſhall releaſe you of many charges, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I diſcharge you and all the Iewes from tributes, I forgiue you the cuſtomes of ſalt, and releaſe you of the crowne taxes, of the third part of ſeede,

30 And halfe the fruite of trees, which is mine owne duetie, I doe releaſe them from this day forth, ſo that they ſhall not be takẽ of the land of Iuda, nor of the three cities which are added thereunto out of Samaria and Galilee, from this day forth for euermore.

31 Hieruſalem alſo, with all things belonging thereto, ſhalbe holy and free, yea, the tithes and tributes ſhall pertaine vnto it.

32 As for the power of the caſtle which is at Hieruſalem, I remit and giue it vnto the high prieſt, that he may ſet in it ſuch men as he ſhall chooſe to keepe it.

33 I freely deliuer all the Iewes that are priſoners thorowout all thy realme, ſo that euery one of them ſhalbe free from paying any tribute, yea, euen of their cattell.

34 Al the ſolemne feaſts, Sabboths, new moones, the daies appointed, the three dayes before and after the feaſt, ſhall be free for all the Iewes in my realme.

35 So that in them no man ſhall haue power to do any thing, or to vexe any of them in any maner of cauſe.

36 There ſhal thirtie thouſand alſo of the Iewes be written vp in the kings hoſte, and haue their wages paide, as all other men of warre of the kings ſhould haue: and of them ſhall be ordeined certaine to keepe the kings ſtrong holdes,

37 Yea, and ſome of them ſhall be ſet ouer the kings ſecret affaires: & their gouernours and princes ſhalbe of themſelues, and liue after their owne lawes, as the king hath commanded in the land of Iuda:

38 And the three cities that are fallen vnto Iurie from the countrey of Samaria, ſhal be taken as Iurie, and be vnder one, neither be ſubiect to any ſtrange lord, but to the high Prieſt.

39 As for Ptolomais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it vnto the ſanctuarie at Hieruſalem, for the neceſſarie expences of the holy things.

40 Moreouer, I will giue euery yeere fifteene thouſand ſicles of ſiluer of the kings reuenues, out of the places appertayning vnto me.

41 And all the ouerplus which they haue not paid for things due, as they did in the former yeeres, from henceforth they ſhal giue it toward the workes of the temple.

42 And beſides this, the fiue thouſand ſicles of ſiluer which they receiued yeerely of the accompt appointed for yͤ intertainement of the ſanctuarie theſe yeeres paſſed, euen theſe things ſhalbe releaſed, becauſe they appertaine to the prieſts that miniſter.

43 Item, whoſoeuer they be that flee vnto the temple at Hieruſalem, or within the liberties thereof, whereas they are fallen into the kings danger for any maner of buſineſſe, they ſhalbe pardoned, and all the goods that they haue in my realme ſhalbe free.

44 For the building alſo and repairing of the worke of the ſanctuarie, expences ſhalbe giuen out of the kings reuenues.

45 Yea, and for the making of the walles round about Hieruſalem, for the breaking downe of the old, and for the ſetting vp of the ſtrong holds in Iurie, ſhall the coſtes & charges be giuen out of the kings reuenues.

46 But when Ionathas and the people heard theſe wordes, they gaue no credence vnto them, neither receiued them: for they remembred the great wickedneſſe that hee had done vnto Iſrael, and how ſore hee had vexed them.

47 Wherfore they agreed vnto Alexãder, Ioſep.cap,6 lib.13.
for hee was a prince that had dealt friendly with them, and ſo they ſtood by him alway.

48 Then gathered king Alexander a great hoſte, and brought his armie againſt Demetrius.

49 So the two kings ſtrooke battell together, but Demetrius hoſt fled, and Alexander followed after, and fell vpon them.

50 A mightie ſore field was it, continuing till the ſunne went downe: and Demetrius was ſlaine the ſame day.

51 And Alexander ſent Ambaſſadours vnto Ptolome the king of Egypt, with theſe

wordes, ſaying,

52 Forſomuch as I am come againe to my realme, and am ſet in the throne of my progenitours, and haue gotten the dominion, ouercommed Demetrius,

53 Conquered our lande, and ſtricken a fielde with him, ſo that wee haue diſcomfited both him and his hoſte, and ſit in the throne of his kingdome:

54 Let vs now make friendſhip together: giue me thy daughter to wife, ſo ſhal I be thy ſonne in lawe, and both giue thee rewardes and her, according to thy dignitie.

55 Ptolome the king gaue anſwere, ſaying, Happy be yͤ day wherein thou art come againe to the land of thy progenitors, and ſet in the throne of their kingdome:

56 And now wil I fulfil thy writing: but meete me at Ptolomais, that we may ſee one another, and that I may marry my daughter vnto thee, according to thy deſire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and came vnto Ptolomais in the hundred three ſcore and two yeere,

58 Where king Alexander met him: and he gaue Alexander his daughter Cleopatra, and married them at Ptolomais with great worſhippe, like as the maner of kings is to be.

59 Then wrote king Alexander vnto Jonathas, that he ſhould come and meete him.

60 So he went honourably vnto Ptolomais, and there he met the two kings, and gaue them and their friendes great preſents of gold and ſiluer, and found fauour in their ſight.

61 And there came together againſt Jonathas certaine wicked men & vngratious perſons of Iſrael, making complaints of him: but the king regarded them not.

62 As for Jonathas, the king commaunded to take off his garments, & to clothe him in purple: and ſo they did. Then the king appointed him to ſit by him,

63 And ſaide vnto his princes, Goe with him into the middeſt of the citie, and make a proclamation, that no man cõplaine againſt him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any maner of cauſe.

64 So it happened, that when his accuſers ſaw the worſhip which was proclaimed of him, and that hee was clothed in purple, they fled euery one.

65 And yͤ king made much of him, wrote him among his chiefe friendes, made him a duke, and partaker of his dominion.

Ioſep.cap.6 lib.13.anti. 66 Thus Jonathas went againe to Hieruſalem with peace and gladneſſe.

67 In the hundred, threeſcore & fifth yere, came Demetrius the ſonne of Demetrius, from Creta, into his fathers land:

68 Whereof when Alexander heard tell, he was right ſorie, & returned vnto Antioch.

69 And Demetrius choſe Apollonius, which had the gouernance of Coeloſyria, to be his captaine: ſo he gathered a great hoſte, and came vnto Jamnia, and ſent word vnto Jonathas the high prieſt, ſaying,

70 Dareſt thou withſtand vs thy ſelfe alone? As for me, I am but laughed to ſcorne and ſhamed, becauſe thou diddeſt vaunt thy ſtrength againſt vs in the mountaines.

71 Now therefore if thou truſteſt in thine owne ſtrength, come downe to vs into the plaine fielde, and there let vs try the matter together, for thou ſhalt knowe that I haue the ſtrength of many cities,

72 And ſhalt knowe who I am, and the other that ſtand by me, which ſay, That your foote is not able to ſtand before our face, for thy fathers haue beene twiſe chaſed in their owne land.

73 And now how wilt thou be able to abide ſo great an hoſte of horſemen and footemen in the fielde, whereas is neither rocke, ſtone, nor place to flee vnto?

74 When Jonathas heard the wordes of Apollonius, hee was mooued in his minde, wherefore hee choſe ten thouſande men, and went out of Hieruſalem: and Simon his brother met him, for to helpe him.

75 And they pitched their tents at Joppa: but the citie kept him foorth, for Apollonius gariſon was in Joppa.

76 Then Jonathas laide ſiege to it, and they that were in the citie for very feare let him in: and ſo Jonathas wanne Joppa.

77 Apollonius hearing of this, tooke three thouſande horſemen, with a great hoſte on foote, & went to Azotus, as though he would goe further, and came immediatly into the plaine fielde, becauſe hee had ſo many horſemen, and put his truſt in them.

78 So Jonathas folowed vpon him to Azotus, and the armie ſkirmiſhed with his rereward, and there they ſtrooke the battaile.

70 Now had Apollonius left a thouſand horſemen behinde them priuily in the tents.

80 And when Jonathas knew that ſuch waite was laide behinde them, they went round about the enemies hoſte, and ſhotte dartes at the people, from the morning to the euening.

81 As for Jonathas people, they kept their order as hee had commaunded them, and the enemies horſes were weary.

82 Then brought Simon forth his hoſte, and ſet them againſt the footemen (for the horſemen were weary already:) and ſo he diſcomfited them, and they fled.

83 And they that were ſcattered in the field, gat them to Azotus, and came into the temple of Dagon their idole, that they might there ſaue their liues.

84 But Jonathas ſet fire vpon Azotus, and all the cities round about it, and tooke their gods, and burnt vp the temple of Dagon, with all them that were fled vnto it.

85 Thus were ſlaine and burnt welnigh eight thouſand men.

86 So Jonathas remoued the hoſte from

thence,and brought them to Aſcalon,where the men of the citie came forth, and met him with great worſhip.

87 After this went Jonathas and his hoſte againe to Hieruſalem, with great ſubſtance of goods.

88 And when king Alexander heard theſe things, he thought to doe Jonathas more worſhip:

89 And ſent him a collar of golde, as the vſe is to be giuen vnto ſuch as are of yͤ kings next blood: he gaue him alſo the citie of Accaron, with the landes belonging thereto in poſſeſſion.

The xj.Chapter.

3 The diſſention betweene Ptolemeus and Alexander his ſonne in lawe, 17 The death of Alexander.

Ioſep.cap.7 lib.13.

And the king of Egypt gathered an hoſte like the ſande that lieth vpon the ſea ſhore, and many ſhippes, and went about through deceite to obteine the kingdome of Alexander, and to ioyne it vnto his owne realme.

2 Upon this hee tooke his iourney into Syria, vſing gentle wordes, ſo that he was letten into the cities, and men came foorth to meete him: for king Alexander had commanded them ſo to doe, becauſe he was his father in lawe.

3 Now when Ptoleme entred into any citie, he left men of warre to keepe it: and this he did throughout all the cities.

4 And when hee came to Azotus, they ſhewed him the temple of Dagon, & Azotus that was burnt vp, with the other things which were deſtroyed, the dead bodies caſt abroade, and the graues that they had made by the wayes ſide for ſuch as were ſlaine in the fielde,

5 And tolde the king that Jonathas had done all theſe things, to yͤ intent they might get him euill will, but the king ſaide not one worde thereto.

6 And Jonathas met the king with great honour at Joppa, where they ſaluted one another, and tooke their reſt.

7 So when Jonathas had gone with the king vnto the water that was called Eleutherus, he turned againe to Hieruſalem.

8 Now Ptoleme had gotten the dominion of the cities vnto Seleucia vpon the ſea coaſt, imagining wicked counſels againſt Alexander,

9 And ſent Ambaſſadours vnto Demetrius, ſaying, Come, let vs make a bonde betwixt vs, ſo ſhall I giue thee my daughter that Alexander hath, and thou ſhalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome.

10 I repent that I gaue Alexander my daughter, for he goeth about to ſlay me.

11 And thus he ſlandered Alexander, becauſe he would haue had his realme.

12 Thus he tooke his daughter from him, gaue her vnto Demetrius, and forſooke Alexander, ſo that his malice was openly knowen.

13 And Ptolome came to Antioch, where he ſet two crownes vpon his owne head, the crowne of Egypt, and of Aſia.

14 In the meane ſeaſon was king Alexander in Cilicia: for they that dwelt in thoſe places had rebelled againſt him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to warre againſt him: ſo king Ptolome brought forth his hoſte, and met him with a mightie power, and chaſed him away.

16 Then fled Alexāder into Arabia, there to be defended: and king Ptolomeus honour increaſed.

17 And Zabdiel the Arabian ſmote off Alexanders head, and ſent it vnto Ptolome.

18 But the third day after died king Ptolome himſelfe, and they whom hee had ſet in the ſtrong holdes, were ſlaine one of another.

19 And Demetrius reigned in the hundred threeſcore and ſeuenth yeere.

20 At the ſame time gathered Jonathas them that were in Jury, to lay ſiege vnto the caſtle which was at Hieruſalem, and ſo they made many inſtruments of warre againſt it.

21 Then went there certayne vngodly perſons, which hated their owne people, vnto king Demetrius, and tolde him that Jonathas beſieged the caſtle.

22 So when he heard it, he was angrie, and immediatly came vnto Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Jonathas, that he ſhould not lay ſiege to the caſtle, but come and ſpeake with him at Ptolomais in all haſte.

23 Neuertheleſſe, when Jonathas heard this, he commanded to beſiege it: he choſe alſo certaine of the elders and prieſts of Iſrael, and put himſelfe in perill,

24 And tooke with him golde, ſiluer, clothing, and diuers preſents, and went to Ptolomais vnto the king, and founde him gratious.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of his owne people made cōplaints vpon him,

26 Yet the king intreated him like as his predeceſſours had done before, and promoted him in the ſight of all his friendes,

27 Confirmed him in the high prieſthood, with all the worſhip that hee had afore, and made him his chiefe friend.

28 Jonathas alſo deſired the king that he would make Jurie free, with the three head cities of Samaria, and the lands perteining thereto: vpon this did Jonathas promiſe him three hundred talents.

29 Whereunto the king conſented, and gaue Jonathas writing of the ſame, conteining theſe wordes.

30 King Demetrius ſendeth greeting vnto his brother Jonathas, and to the people of the Jewes.

31 Wee ſend you here a copie of the letter which we did write vnto our couſin Laſthenus concerning you, that ye ſhould know it.

32 King Demetrius ſendeth greeting vnto Laſthenus his father.

33 For the faithfulneſſe that our friends the people of the Iewes keepe vnto vs, and for the louing kindneſſe which they beare towarde vs, wee are determined to doe them good.

34 Wherefore we aſſigne vnto the coaſtes of Iudea the three gouernments, Afferema, Lydda, and Ramatha, which are added vnto Iurie from Samaria, and all the lands perteining thereunto, to bee freely ſeparated for ſuch as doe ſacrifice in Hieruſalem, both concerning the payments which the king tooke yeerely aforetime, and the fruite alſo of the earth and trees:

35 As for other tythes and tributes that belonged vnto vs, we diſcharge them thereof from this time forth.

36 In like maner wee graunt vnto them all the cuſtomes of ſalt, and crowne taxes, which were brought vnto vs: and this freedome ſhall they haue firme and ſtedfaſt from this time forth for euermore.

37 Therefore ſee that yee make a copie of theſe our letters, and deliuer it vnto Ionathas, that it may be ſet vpon the holy mount in a conuenient place.

38 After this, when Demetrius the king ſaw that his lande was in reſt, & that no reſiſtance was made againſt him, he ſent away all his hoſte, euery man to his owne place, except certaine bandes of ſtrangers, whome hee brought from the Iles of the heathen: wherefore all his fathers hoſte hated him.

39 Now was there one Triphon, that had bene of Alexanders part afore, which when he ſawe that all the hoſte murmured againſt Demetrius, hee went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the ſonne of Alexander,

40 And lay ſore vpon him to deliuer him this yong Antiochus, that hee might reigne in his fathers ſteade: he tolde him alſo what great euill Demetrius had done, and howe his men of warre loued him not: and ſo remained there a long ſeaſon.

41 And Ionathas ſent vnto king Demetrius, to driue them out which were in the caſtell at Hieruſalem, and thoſe that were in the fortreſſes, for they did Iſrael great harme.

42 So Demetrius ſent word vnto Ionathas, ſaying, I wil not only doe theſe things for thee and thy people: but at time conuenient, I wil doe both thee and thy people great worſhip.

43 But now thou ſhalt doe me a pleaſure, if thou wilt ſend me men to helpe me: for all my armie is gone from me.

44 So Ionathas ſent him three thouſand ſtrong men vnto Antioch, and they came vnto the king, wherefore the king was very glad at their comming.

45 But they that were of the citie, euen an hundred and twentie thouſand men, gathered them together in the middes of the citie, and would haue ſlaine the king:

46 Which fled into his court, and the citizens kept the ſtreetes of the citie, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called for the Iewes helpe, which came vnto him al together, and went abroade thorowe the citie,

48 And ſlewe the ſame day an hundred thouſande men, ſet fire vpon the citie, and gate many ſpoyles in that day, and deliuered the king.

49 So when the citizens ſawe that the Iewes had gotten their will of the citie, and they themſelues diſappoynted of their purpoſe, they made their ſupplication vnto the king, ſaying,

50 Grant vs peace, & let the Iewes ceaſſe from troubling vs and the citie.

51 And vpon this they caſt away their weapons: thus they made peace, and the Iewes gate great worſhip in the ſight of the king, and in the ſight of all that were in his realme, and were ſpoken of throughout the kingdome: and ſo they came againe to Hieruſalem with great goods.

52 So the king Demetrius ſate in the throne of his kingdome, and had peace in his land.

53 Neuertheleſſe, he diſſembled in all that euer he ſpake, and withdrew himſelfe from Ionathas, neither rewarded him according to the benefites which he had done for him, but troubled him very ſore.

54 After this came Tryphon againe with yong Antiochus, which reigned, and was crowned king.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre, whom Demetrius had put away: theſe fought againſt Demetrius, which fled, and turned his backe.

56 So Tryphon tooke the Elephants, and wanne Antioche.

57 And yong Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathas, ſaying, I confirme thee in thy prieſthoode, and make thee ruler of foure countreys, that thou mayeſt bee a friende of the kings.

58 Vpon this he ſent him golden veſſels to be ſerued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, to be clothed in purple, and to weare a collar of gold.

59 He made his brother Simon alſo captaine from the coaſts of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathas tooke his iourney, and went thorowe the cities beyond the water of Iordane, and all the men of warre of Syria gathered them vnto him for to helpe him: ſo he came vnto Aſcalon, and they of the citie receiued him honourably.

61 And from thence went he to Gaza, but they would not let him in: wherefore he laid ſiege vnto it, burning vp and ſpoyling the places that were about the citie.

62 And ye citizens of Gaza ſubmitted themſelues

ſelues vnto Jonathas, which made peace with thẽ: but tooke of their ſonnes to pledge, ſent them to Hieruſalem, and went thorowe the countrey vnto Damaſcus.

63 Now when Jonathas heard that Demetrius Princes were come into Cades, which is in Galilee, with a great hoſte, purpoſing to driue him out of the countrey,

64 He came againſt them, and left Simõ his brother in the land.

65 And Simon came to Bethſura, and laide ſiege to it a long ſeaſon, and diſcomfited them.

66 So they deſired to haue peace with him: which he graunted them, & afterwarde put them out from thence, took the citie, and ſet men to keepe it.

67 And Jonathas with his hoſte came to the water of Geneſar, , & betimes in the morning gate them to the plaine field of Azor:

68 And beholde, the hoſtes of the heathen met them in the field, & laid watch for them in the mountaines,

69 So that whẽ Jonathas came againſt them, the other which were laide to watch, roſe out of their places, and fought.

70 And they that were of Jonathas ſide fled euery man, & there was not one of them left except Mathathias the ſonne of Abſolomus, and Judas the ſonne of Calphi the captaine of the hoſte.

71 Then Jonathas rent his clothes, laide earth vpon his head, [a] made his prayer,

[a] Behold the effect of prayer.

72 And turned againe to them in the field, where they fought together, and he put them to flight.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled, ſaw this, they turned againe vnto him, and helped him to follow vpon all their enemies vnto their tentes at Cades, and there they camped.

74 So there were ſlaine of the heathen the ſame day three thouſand men: and Jonathas turned againe to Hieruſalem.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Ionathas ſendeth ambaſſadours to Rome, 2 and to the people of Sparta, to renue their couenant of friendſhip. 20 Ionathas putteth to flight the princes of Demetrius. 40 Tryphon taketh Ionathas by deceite.

IOnathas ſeeing that the time was meete for him, choſe certain men, and ſent them to Rome, for to ſtabliſh and renue the friendſhip with them:

2 He ſent letters alſo vnto Sparta, and to other places in like maner.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the ‖ counſell, and ſaide, Jonathas the high prieſt, and the people of the Jewes, ſent vs vnto you, for to renue the old friendſhippe and bond of loue.

‖ Or, ſenate.

4 Upon this the Romanes gaue them free paſports, that men ſhould leade them home into the land of Juda peaceably.

5 And this is the copie of the letters that Jonathas wrote vnto the Spartians,

6 Jonathas the high prieſt, with the elders, prieſtes, and the other people of the Jewes, ſend greeting vnto the Spartians their brethren.

7 There were letters ſent long agoe vnto Onias the high prieſt, from ‖ Arius which reigned then among you, that ye are our brethren, as the copie heere vnder written doeth ſpecifie.

‖ Or, Darius

8 And Onias intreated the Ambaſſadour that was ſent, honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein there was mention made of the bond of loue and friendſhip.

9 But as for vs, wee neede no ſuch writings, for why? we haue the holy bookes of ſcripture in our hands to our comfort.

10 Neuertheleſſe we had rather ſend vnto you for the renuing of the brotherhood & friendſhip, leaſt we ſhould bee ſtrange vnto you: for it is long ſince the time that yee ſent word vnto vs.

11 Wherefore in the ſacrifices that we offer, and other ceremonies vpon the high ſolemne dayes and other, we alway remember you without ceaſſing, like as reaſon is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren,

12 Yea, and are right glad of your proſperous honour.

13 And though wee haue had great troubles and warres, ſo that the kings about vs haue fought againſt vs:

14 Yet would wee not bee grieuous vnto you, nor to other of our louers and friends in theſe warres.

15 For wee had helpe from heauen that hath ſuccoured vs, ſo that we are deliuered, and our enemies ſubdued.

16 Wherefore wee choſe Numenius the ſonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the ſonne of Jaſon, and ſent them vnto the Romanes for to renue the olde ‖ bonde of friendſhip and loue with them.

‖ Or, league.

17 We commanded them alſo to come vnto you, to ſalute you, and to deliuer you our letters concerning the renouation of our brotherhood.

18 And now ye ſhall do right wel to giue vs an anſwere thereunto.

19 And this is the copie of the writing which Arius the king of Sparta ſent vnto Onias.

20 Arius the King of the Spartians, ſendeth greeting vnto Onias the high prieſt:

21 It is found in writing, that the Spartians and Jewes are brethren, and come out of the generation of Abraham:

22 And now, for ſo much as this is come to our knowledge, ye ſhal do wel to write vnto vs of your proſperitie.

23 As for vs, we haue written our minde vnto you, our cattell and goods are yours, & yours ours: theſe things haue we commanded to be ſhewed vnto you.

24 When Ionathas heard that Demetrius princes were come foorth to fight againſt him with a greater hoſte then afore,

25 He went from Hieruſalem, and mette them in the lande of Hemath: for he gaue thẽ not ſpace to come into his owne countrey.

26 And hee ſent ſpies vnto their tentes, which came againe and tolde him that they were appoynted to come vpon him in the night ſeaſon.

27 Wherefore when the ſunne was gone downe, Ionathas commaunded his men to watch all the night, and to bee readie with weapons for to fight, and ſet watchmen round about the hoſte.

28 But when the aduerſaries heard that Ionathas was readie with his men to the battaile, they feared, and were afraid in their hearts, and kindled fires in their tents, brake vp, and gate them away.

29 Neuertheleſſe, Ionathas and his company knew it not till the morning, for they ſaw the fires burning.

30 Then Ionathas followed vpon them, but hee might not ouertake them, for they were gone ouer the water Eleutherus.

31 So Ionathas departed vnto the Arabians, which were called Zabadei, ſlue them, and tooke their goods.

32 Hee proceeded further alſo, & came vnto Damaſcus, and went thorow al the countrey.

33 But Simon his brother took his iourney, and came to Aſcalon, and to the next ſtrong holdes, departing vnto Ioppa, and wanne it,

34 (For he heard that they would deliuer the hold to them that took Demetrius part,) wherefore he ſet men of warre in the citie to keepe it.

35 After this came Ionathas home againe, and called the elders of the people together, and deuiſed with them for to builde vp the ſtrong holdes in Iurie,

36 And to make the walles of Hieruſalem higher, to ſet vp an high wall betwixt the caſtle and the citie, for to ſeparate it from the citie, that it might be alone, & that men ſhould neither buy nor ſell in it.

37 Vpon this they came together for to build vp the citie, and for ſo much as the wall vpon the brooke of the Eaſt ſide, called Caphetetath, was fallen downe, they repaired it.

38 And Simon ſet vp Aiada in Sephela, and made it ſtrong, ſetting portes and lockes vpon it.

39 Nowe when Tryphon purpoſed to reigne in Aſia, to be crowned, and to ſlay the king Antiochus:

40 He was afraid that Ionathas would not ſuffer him, but fight againſt him, wherefore he went about to take Ionathas, and to kill him: ſo hee departed, and came vnto Bethſan.

41 Then went Ionathas foorth againſt him to the battaile, with fourtie thouſand choſen men, and came vnto Bethſan alſo:

42 But when Tryphon ſaw that Ionathas came with ſo great an hoſte to deſtroy him, he was afraide:

43 And therefore he receiued him honourably, commending him vnto al his friends, and gaue him rewards, and commanded his men of warre to be as obedient vnto him, as to himſelfe:

44 And ſaide vnto Ionathas, why haſt thou cauſed this people to take ſuch trauell, ſeeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore ſend them home againe, and chooſe certaine men to waite vpon thee, and come thou with mee to Ptolomais, for I will giue it thee, with the other ſtrong holds, men of warre, and their officers, as for me, I muſt depart, this is only the cauſe of my comming.

46 Ionathas beleeued him, and did as he ſaid, putting away his hoſte, which went into the land of Iuda.

47 He kept but three thouſand by him, whereof he ſent two thouſand into Galilee, and one thouſand went with himſelfe.

48 Now as ſoone as Ionathas entred into Ptolomais, the Citizens ſparred the gates of the citie, and tooke him, and ſlue all them with the ſworde that came in with him.

49 Then ſent Tryphon an hoſte of footemen and horſemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine field, to deſtroy all Ionathas company:

50 But when they knewe that Ionathas was taken, and all they ſlaine that waited vpon him, they tooke counſell together, and encouraged one another, and came foorth againſt them ready to fight.

51 So when they which followed vpon them, ſawe that it was a matter of life, they turned backe againe.

52 As for the other, they went into the land of Iuda peaceably, and bewayled Ionathas and them that were with him right ſore: and Iſrael made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, ſought to deſtroy them.

54 For they ſaid, Now haue they no captaine, nor any man to helpe them, therefore let vs ouercome them, and roote out their name from among them.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 After Ionathas was taken, Simon is choſen captaine. 17 Of whome Tryphon taking his children and money for the redemption of Ionathas, killeth him and his children.

NOwe when Simon heard that Tryphon gathered a great hoſte to come into the lande of Iuda, and to deſtroy it,

2 And ſawe that the people was in great fearefulneſſe and care: hee came vp to Hieruſalem,

ruſalem, and gathered the people together.

3 And gaue them exhortation, ſaying, Ye know what great battailes I & my brethren, and my fathers houſe haue fought for the law and the ſanctuary, and what maner of troubles we haue ſeene.

4 Through occaſion whereof, all my brethren are ſlain for Iſraels ſake, and I am left alone.

5 And nowe let me not ſpare mine owne life in any maner of trouble, for I am no better then my brethren:

6 But wil auenge my people and the ſanctuarie, our children and our wiues: for al the heathen are gathered together to deſtroy vs of very malice.

7 At theſe words the hearts of the people were kindled together.

8 So that they cried with a loude voyce, ſaying, Thou ſhalt be our captaine in ſtead of Iudas and Ionathas thy brethren:

9 Order thou our battel, and whatſoeuer thou commandeſt vs, we ſhall doe it.

10 So he gathered all the men of warre, making haſte to finiſh all the walles of Hieruſalem, which hee made ſtrong rounde about.

11 Then ſent hee Ionathas the ſonne of Abſolomus, with a freſh hoſte vnto Ioppa, which droue them out that were in the caſtle, and remained there himſelfe.

12 Tryphon alſo remooued from Ptolomais with a great armie, to come into the lande of Iuda, and Ionathas with him in warde.

| Or, Addidis.

13 And Simon pitched his tents at | Addus before the plaine field.

14 But when Tryphon knewe that Simon ſtoode vp in ſteede of his brother Ionathas, and that he would warre againſt him, he ſent meſſengers vnto him, ſaying,

15 Whereas we haue kept Ionathas thy brother, it is for money that hee is owing in the kings account, concerning the buſineſſe that he had in hand.

16 Wherefore, ſend now an hundred talents of ſiluer, and his two ſonnes for ſurety (that when he is letten forth, he ſhall not forſake vs) and we ſhall ſend him againe.

17 Neuertheleſſe, Simon knew that he diſſembled in his words: yet commanded hee the money and children to bee deliuered vnto him, leſt the Iſraelites might haue hated him,

18 And ſaide, Becauſe he ſent him not the money and the children, therefore is Ionathas dead.

19 So Simon ſent him the children, and an hundred talents, but hee diſſembled, and would not let Ionathas goe.

20 Afterwarde came Tryphon into the land to deſtroy it, and went rounde about by the way that leadeth vnto Ador: but whereſoeuer they went, thither went Simon and his hoſte alſo.

21 Nowe they that were in the caſtle, ſent meſſengers vnto Tryphon, that hee ſhoulde make haſte to come by the wilderneſſe, and to ſend them victuals.

22 And Tryphon made ready al his horſemen to come the ſame night: neuertheleſſe, it was a very great ſnowe, ſo that he came not becauſe of the ſnowe, but hee remooued and went into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he drew nigh Baſcama, he ſlue Ionathas and his ſonnes there,

24 And then turned for to goe home into his owne land.

25 Then ſent Simon for to fetch his brothers dead coarſe, and buried it in Modin his fathers citie.

26 So al Iſrael bewailed him with great lamentation, and mourned for him verie long.

27 And Simon made vpon the ſepulchre of his father, and his brethren, a building, high to looke vnto, of free ſtone, behinde and before,

28 And ſet vp ſeuen pillars vpon it, one againſt another, for his father, his mother and foure brethren,

29 And ſet great pillars rounde about them, with armes vpon them, for a perpetuall memorie, & carued ſhips beſide the armes, that they might be ſeene of men ſailing in the ſea.

30 This ſepulchre which he made at Modin, ſtandeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now as Tryphon went forth to walk with the yong king Antiochus, hee ſlue him traiterouſly,

Ioſephus ca.10.li.13

32 And reigned in his ſteade, crowned himſelfe king of Aſia, and did much euill in the land.

33 Simon alſo built vp the caſtles in Iurie, making them ſtrong, with high towres, great walles, portes, and lockes, and laid vp victuals in the ſtrong holdes.

34 And Simon choſe certaine men, and ſent them to king Demetrius, to deſire him that hee woulde diſcharge the lande from all bondage, for Tryphon had ſpoyled it very ſore.

35 Whereupon Demetrius the king anſwered him, and wrote vnto him after this maner,

36 Demetrius the king ſendeth greeting vnto Simon the high prieſt his friend, with the elders and people of the Iewes:

37 The golden crowne and precious ſtone that ye ſent vnto vs, haue we receiued, and are readie to make a ſtedfaſt peace with you, yea, & to write vnto our officers for to releaſe you concerning the things wherin we made you free.

38 And the appoyntment that wee make with you, ſhall be firme and ſtable: the ſtrong holdes which ye haue builded, ſhall bee your owne.

39 As for any overſight or fault cõmitted vnto this day, we forgiue it, and the crowne taxe that ye ought vs alſo: and whereas was

any other tribute in Hieruſalem, it ſhall now be no tribute:

40 And looke who are meete among you to be in our court, let him be written vp, that there may be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken from Iſrael, in the hundreth and ſeuentieth yeere.

42 And the people of the Iewes beganne to write in their letters and acts on this maner, In the firſt yeere of Simon the high Prieſt, a Gouernour and Prince of the Iewes.

43 In thoſe daies went Simon vnto Gaza, and beſieged it round about, where he ſet vp ordinaunce of warre, and wan a towre, which he tooke.

44 So they that gate into the towre, leapt into the citie, which was in a great feare:

45 In ſo much that the people of the citie rent their clothes, and climed vp vpon the walles, with their wiues and children, beſeeching Simon to be at one with them, ſaying,

46 O rewarde vs not after our wickedneſſe, but be gracious vnto vs, and we ſhall do thee ſeruice.

47 Then Simon for very pitie woulde fight no more againſt them, but put them out of the citie, and cauſed the houſes, wherein the images were, to be clenſed, and ſo entred the citie with Pſalmes of praiſe, giuing thanks vnto the Lord.

48 So when hee had caſt all abominations out of the citie, he ſet ſuch men in it as kept the lawe of God, and made the citie ſtrong, and builded a dwelling place for him ſelfe.

49 Nowe when they in the caſtle at Hieruſalem were kept ſo ſtraitly that they could not come foorth, nor goe into the countrey, and might neither buy nor ſell, they were very hungrie, and many of them famiſhed to death:

50 In ſo much that they beſought Simon to be at one with them, which hee graunted them: ſo hee put them out from thence, and cleanſed the caſtle from filthineſſe.

51 And vpon the twentie and three day of the ſecond moneth, in the hundred threeſcoce and eleuenth yeere, they entred into it with thankſgiuing, and branches of Palme trees, with Harpes, Croudes, Cymbales, & Lutes, ſinging Pſalmes and ſongs of prayſe vnto God, for that the great enemie of Iſrael was ouercome.

52 And Simon ordeyned that the ſame day ſhoulde bee kept euery yeere with gladneſſe,

53 And made ſtrong the hill of the temple that was beſide the caſtle, where hee dwelt himſelfe with his companie.

54 Simon alſo perceiuing that Iohn his ſonne was a mightie man of armes, made him captaine of al the hoſtes, and cauſed him to dwell at ‖ Gaza.

‖ Or, Gazaris.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 Demetrius is ouercome of Arſaces. 11 Simon beeing captaine, there is great quietneſſe in Iſrael. 18 The couenant of friendſhip with the Romanes, and with the people of Sparta, is renued.

IN the hundred threeſcore and twelf yere, gathered king Demetrius his hoſte, and departed vnto Media, to gette him helpe for to fight againſt Tryphon.

2 Now when Arſaces the king of Perſia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, hee ſent one of his princes to take him aliue, and to bring him vnto him.

3 So he went and ſlue Demetrius hoſte, tooke himſelfe, brought him to Arſaces, which kept him in warde.

4 And all the lande of Iuda was in reſt ſo long as Simon liued, for hee ſought the wealth of his people, therfore were they glad to haue him for their ruler, and to doe him worſhip alway.

5 Simon wan the citie of Ioppa alſo for an hauen towne, and made it an entrance into the Iles of the ſea.

6 Hee enlarged the borders of his people, and conquered them more land:

7 Hee gathered vp many of their people that were priſoners, he had the dominion of Gaza, Bethſura, and the caſtle which hee cleanſed from filthineſſe, and there was no man that reſiſted him.

8 So that euery man tilled his ground in peace, the land of Iuda, and the trees gaue their fruite and increaſe.

9 The elders ſate all in iudgement, and tooke their deuice for the wealth of the land, the young men put on worſhip and harneſſe vpon them.

10 He prouided victuals for the cities, and made goodly ſtrong holds of them, ſo that the fame of his woorſhip was ſpoken of vnto the ende of the world.

11 For hee made peace throughout the land, and Iſrael was full of mirth and ioy.

12 Euery man ſate vnder his vine and figge trees, and there was no man to fray them away.

13 There was none in the lande to fight againſt them, for then the kings were ouercome.

14 He helped thoſe that were in aduerſity among his people, he was diligent to ſee the lawe kept: as for ſuch as were vngodly and wicked, he tooke them away.

15 He ſet vp the ſanctuarie, and increaſed the holy veſſels of the temple.

16 When the Romanes and Spartians had gotten worde that Ionathas was dead, they were right ſorie:

17 But when they heard that Simon his brother was made high Prieſt in his ſteade, and how he had wonne the land again, with the cities in it:

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of braſſe

to renue the friendſhip and bonde of loue, which they had made afore with Iudas and Ionathas his brethren.

19 Which writings were read before the congregation at Hieruſalem. And this is the copie of the letters that the Spartians ſent:

20 The Senators & Citizens of Sparta, ſend greeting vnto Simon the great prieſt, with the elders, prieſts, and the other people of the Iewes their brethren:

21 When your Ambaſſadours, that were ſent vnto our people, certified vs of your worſhip, honour, & proſperous wealth, we were glad of their comming,

22 And haue written the ambaſſage in the publique recordes in this maner: namely, that Numenius the ſonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the ſonne of Iaſon, the Iewes ambaſſadours, are come vnto vs for to renue the olde friendſhip with vs.

23 Vpon this, the people conſented that the men ſhould bee honourably intreated, and that the copie of their ambaſſage ſhould bee written in the ſpeciall bookes of the people, for a perpetuall memoriall vnto the Spartians: yea, and that we ſhould ſend a copie of the ſame vnto Simon the great prieſt.

24 After this, did Simon ſend Numenius vnto Rome with a golden ſhielde of a thouſand pound weight, to confirme the friendſhip with them.

25 Which when the Romanes vnderſtood, they ſaide, What thankes ſhall wee recompenſe againe vnto Simon and his children?

26 For he and his brethren, and the houſe of his father, hath ſtabliſhed Iſrael, and ouercommed their enemies, wherefore they graunted him to be free, and confirmed the libertie thereof: therefore they wrote this in tables of braſſe, and ſet it vpon pillars in mount Sion.

27 The copie of the writing is this, the eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threeſcore and twelfth yeere, in the third yeere of Simon the high prieſt,

28 In the great congregation of the prieſts, rulers of the people, and elders of the countrey at ‖ Saramel, were theſe wordes openly declared:

‖ Or, Hieruſalem.

29 For ſo much as there was much warre in our lande, therefore Simon the ſonne of Mathathias, come of the children of Iarib, and his brethren put themſelues in peril, and reſiſted the enemies of their people, that their ſanctuarie and lawe might bee maintained, and did their people great worſhip.

30 Ionathas in like maner, after that he had gouerned his people, and bene their high Prieſt, died, and lieth buried beſide his elders.

31 After that would their enemies haue troden their holy things vnder foote, deſtroyed their lande, and vtterly waſted their ſanctuarie.

32 Then Simon withſtoode them, and fought for his people, ſpent much of his owne money, weaponed the valiant men of his people, gaue them wages,

33 Made ſtrong the cities of Iuda, with Bethſura that lieth vpon the borders of Iurie, where the ordinaunce of their enemies lay ſomtime, and ſet Iewes there for to keepe it.

34 Hee made faſt Ioppa alſo, which lyeth vpon the ſea, and ‖ Gaza that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies dwelt afore, and there he ſet Iewes to keepe it: and whatſoeuer was meete for the ſubduing of the aduerſaries, that laide he therein.

‖ Or, Gazaris.

35 Now when the people ſawe the noble actes of Simon, and what worſhip he purpoſed to doe for them, his godly behauiour and faithfulneſſe which he kept vnto them, and how he ſought by al wayes the wealth of his people, becauſe he did all this, therefore they choſe him to be their prince and high prieſt,

36 And in his time they proſpered well by him, ſo that the heathen were taken out of their lande, and they alſo which were in the citie of Dauid at Hieruſalem in the caſtle, where they went out, and defiled all things that were about the ſanctuary, and did great harme vnto cleanlineſſe:

37 And Simon put men of the Iewes in it, for the defence of the land and citie, and ſet vp the walles of Hieruſalem.

38 And king Demetrius confirmed him in his high prieſthood

39 For theſe cauſes, made him his friend, and did him great worſhip:

40 For he heard that the Romanes called the Iewes their friends, louers, & brethren: how honourably they receiued Simons ambaſſadours.

41 How the Iewes and prieſts conſented that he ſhould bee their prince and high prieſt perpetually, till God raiſed vp the true Prophet.

42 And that he ſhould be their captaine to care for the ſanctuarie, and to ſet officers vpon the works thereof, ouer the land, ouer the weapons, ouer the houſes of defence, to make prouiſion for the holy things:

43 And to be obeyed of euery man, and all the writings of the land to bee made in his name, that he ſhould be clothed in purple and golde:

44 And that it ſhould be lawfull for none of the people nor prieſts to breake any of theſe things, to withſtand his wordes, nor to call any congregation in the land without him: that he ſhould be clothed in purple, and weare a collar of gold.

45 And if there were any which diſobeied or brake his ordinance, that he ſhould be puniſhed.

46 So all the people conſented to allowe Simon, and to doe according to theſe wordes:

47 Simon alſo himſelfe tooke it vpon him, and was content to bee the high prieſt,

the captaine and prince of the Iewes and prieſts, and to gouerne them all.

48 And they commaunded to make this writing in tables of braſſe, and faſten it vnto the wall that compaſſeth the ſanctuarie, in an open place:

49 And to lay vp a copie of the ſame in the treaſurie, that Simon and his poſteritie might haue it.

The xv. Chapter.

The Romanes write letters vnto kings and nations in the defence of the Iewes.

MOreouer, king Antiochus the ſonne of Demetrius ſent letters from the Iles of the ſea, vnto Simon the high Prieſt and prince of the Iewes, and to all the people,

2 Concerning theſe wordes, Antiochus the king ſendeth greeting vnto Simon the high prieſt, and to the people of the Iewes.

3 For ſo much as certaine wicked men haue gotten the kingdome of our progenitors, I haue purpoſed to chalenge the realme againe, and to reſtore it to the olde eſtate: Wherefore I haue gathered a great hoſt, and made ſhips of warre,

4 That I may goe thorow the countrey, and be auenged on them which haue deſtroyed our lande, and waſted many cities in my realme.

5 And therfore now I make thee free alſo from all the tributes whereof all Kings my progenitors haue diſcharged thee, and from other cuſtomes wherfrom they haue releaſed thee, whatſoeuer they be.

6 Yea, I giue thee leaue to ſmite money of thine owne within thy land.

7 As for Hieruſalem, I will that it be holy and free, and all the weapons and houſes of defence, which thou haſt builded, and keepeſt in thine hands, ſhalbe thine:

8 Whereas any thing is or ſhalbe owing vnto the king, I forgiue it thee, from this time forth, for euermore.

9 And when we haue obtained our kingdome, we ſhall doe thee, thy people, and the temple great worſhip: ſo that your honour ſhalbe knowen thorowout the whole world.

10 In the hundred threeſcore and foureteenth yeere, went Antiochus into his fathers land, and all the men of warre come together vnto him, ſo that fewe were left with Tryphon.

11 So the king Antiochus followed vpon him, but he fledde vnto Dora, which lieth by the ſea ſide:

12 For hee ſawe that there was miſchiefe comming vnto him, and that his hoſte had forſaken him.

13 Then came Antiochus vnto Dora, with an hundred and twentie thouſand men of armes on foote, and eight thouſand horſemen: ſo he compaſſed the citie round about, and the ſhips came by the ſea.

14 Thus they vexed the citie by land and by water, in ſo much that they ſuffred no man to goe in nor out.

15 In the meane ſeaſon came Numenius, and they that had bene with him, from the citie of Rome, hauing letters written vnto the kings and prouinces, wherein were conteined theſe words,

16 Lucius the conſul of Rome, ſendeth greeting vnto Ptolome the king:

17 The Ambaſſadours of the Iewes our friends, beeing ſent from Simon the high prieſt, & from the people of the Iewes, came vnto vs for to renue the olde friendſhip and bond of loue,

18 Brought a ſhielde of golde, weighing a thouſand pound.

19 Wherfore we thought it good to write vnto the kings and prouinces to doe them no harme, nor to take part againſt them, their cities, nor countreyes, neither to maintaine their enemies againſt them.

20 And wee were content to receiue of them the ſhield.

21 If there be any wicked perſons therefore fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high prieſt, that he may puniſh them according to their owne lawe.

22 The ſame words wrote the Romanes alſo vnto Demetrius the King, to Attalus, Araba, Arſaces,

23 And to all regions: as Samſames, to them of Spartia, ‖ Delo, ‖ Mydo, Sicyon, Caria, Samos, Pamphylia, Lycia, Alicarnaſſem, and to the Rhodes, to Facelidis, Coo, Sida, Arado, Cortyna, Gnidum, to Cypres, and Cyrene.

‖ Or, Delus.
‖ Or, Mydus

24 And of euery letter they ſent a copie to Simon the high Prieſt.

25 So Antiochus the king brought his hoſte vnto Dora the ſecond time, to take it, where he made diuers ordinances of warre, and kept Tryphon in, that he ſhould not goe either in or out.

26 Then ſent Simon vnto Antiochus two thouſand choſen men to helpe him, with gold, ſiluer, and other plenteous things.

27 Neuertheleſſe hee woulde not receiue them, but brake all the couenant which hee made with Simon afore, and withdrew him ſelfe from him.

28 He ſent Athenobius alſo a friend of his vnto Simon, for to reaſon with him, ſaying, Ye withhold from me Ioppa and Gaza, with the caſtle that is at Hieruſalem, which are cities of my realme:

29 Whoſe borders ye haue deſtroyed, and done great euil in the land, hauing the dominion in many other places of my kingdome:

30 Wherefore, deliuer nowe the cities which yee haue taken, with the tributes of the places which ye haue rule vpon without the borders of Iurie:

31 Or els giue me fiue hundreth talents of ſiluer, yea, and for the harme that yee haue

done in the cities, and for the tributes of the ſame, other fiue hundred talents: if no, wee ſhall come and fight againſt you.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Hieruſalem, and when he ſawe the great worſhip and honor of Simon, in gold, ſiluer, and ſo great plentie of ornaments, hee marueiled: and told Simon as the king cōmanded him.

33 Then anſwered Simon, and ſayd vnto him, As for vs, wee haue neither taken other mens lands, nor withholden them: but onely our fathers heritage, which our enemies had vnrighteouſly in poſſeſſion a certaine time.

34 This heritage of our fathers haue we chalenged in proceſſe of time.

35 And whereas thou complaineſt concerning Ioppa & Gaza, they did great harme to our people, and in our land, yet will we giue an hundred talents for them. Neuertheleſſe, Athenobius anſwered him not one word:

36 But turned againe wrathfully vnto the king, and told him all theſe wordes, and the great dignitie of Simon, with all that he had ſeene: and the king was very angry.

37 And in the meane time fled Tryphon by ſhip vnto Orthoſias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captaine of the ſea coaſt, and gaue him an hoſte of footemen and horſemen,

39 Commanding him to remoue the hoſt toward Iurie, and to build vp the citie of Cedron, to make vp the portes, and to warre againſt the people of the Iewes: as for the king himſelfe, he followed vpon Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came vnto Iamnia, and began to vexe the people, to tread downe Iurie, to take the people priſoners, to ſlay them,

41 And to build vp Cedron: where hee ſet horſemen, and other men of warre, that they might come forth, and go through the ſtreets of Iurie, like as the king had commaunded him.

The xvj. Chapter.

Cendebeus the captaine of Antiochus hoſt, is put to flight of the ſonnes of Simon.

THen came vp Iohn from Gaza and told Simon his father what Cendebeus had done among their people.

2 Upon this called Simon two of his eldeſt ſonnes, Iudas and Iohn, and ſayd vnto them, I & my brethren, and my fathers houſe, haue euer from our youth vp vnto this day, foughten againſt the enemies of Iſrael: and God gaue vs good fortune to deliuer Iſrael oftentimes.

3 And nowe, foraſmuch as I am old, and ye by Gods goodneſſe are of a ſufficient age, be yee in ſtead of mee and my brother, to goe forth and fight for our people: and the helpe of God be with you.

4 So he choſe twentie thouſand fighting men of the country, with horſmen alſo, which went forth againſt Cendebeus, and reſted at Modin.

5 In the morning they aroſe, & went into the plaine fielde, and behold, a mightie great hoſt came againſt them, both of footmen and horſmen: now was there a water brooke betwixt them.

6 And Iohn remooued the hoſte toward them: and when he ſaw that the people was afrayd to go ouer the water brooke, hee went ouer firſt himſelfe: and the men ſeeing this, followed him.

7 Then Iohn ſet his horſemen and footemen in order, the one by the other: for their enemies horſemen were very many.

8 But when they blewe vp the ‖ Prieſtes trumpets, Cendebeus fled with his hoſte: whereof many were ſlaine, and the remnant gate them to their ſtrong holds. ‖Or, holy.

9 Iudas alſo Iohns brother was wounded at the ſame time, and Iohn followed ſtill vpon their enemies, till he came to Cedron, which Cendebeus had builded.

10 The enemies fled alſo vnto the towers that were in the fieldes of Azotus, and thoſe did Iohn burne vp with fire, thus there were ſlaine two thouſand men of them, and Iohn turned againe peaceably into Iurie.

11 And in the field of Iericho was Ptolome the ſonne of Abobus made captaine: which becauſe hee had abundance of ſiluer and gold,

12 (For hee had married the daughter of Simon the high prieſt,)

13 Waxed proude in his mind, & thought to conquere the lande, imagining falſhood againſt Simon and his ſonnes, to deſtroy them.

14 Now as Simon was going about thorowe the cities that were in the countrey of Iurie, and caring for them, hee came downe to Iericho with Mathathias and Iudas his ſonnes, in the hundred threeſcore and ſeuenteenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, called Sabat.

15 Then Ptolome the ſonne of Abobus receiued them, but with deceite, into a ſtrong houſe of his called Dochus, which hee had builded, where he made them a banket, and had hid men there.

16 So when Simon & his ſonnes were merie, and had drunken well, Ptolome ſtood vp, with his men, whom he had hid there, and tooke their weapons, entred into the banket houſe, & ſlue Simon with his two ſonnes, and certaine of his ſeruants.

17 Such great vnfaithfulneſſe did Ptolome in Iſrael, & recompenſed euil for good.

18 Then wrote Ptolome theſe things, and ſent vnto king Antiochus, requiring him that he ſhould ſend him an hoſte to helpe him: and ſo ſhould he deliuer him the land, with the cities and tributes of the ſame.

19 He ſent other men alſo vnto Gaza, for to take Iohn, and wrote vnto the captaines

to come to him, and hee ſhould giue them ſiluer, gold, and rewards.

20 And to Hieruſalem hee ſent other, to take it, and the ſanctuarie.

21 Then ran there one before, and tolde Iohn in Gaza, that his father and his brethren were ſlaine, and howe that Ptolome had ſent to ſlay him alſo.

22 When Iohn heard this, he was ſore abaſhed, and laied handes on them that were come to deſtroy him, and ſlewe them: for hee knew that they went about to kill him.

23 As for other things concerning Iohn, of his warres, of his noble acts, wherein hee behaued himſelfe manfully, of the building of walles which hee made, and other of his deeds,

24 They are written in the Chronicles of his prieſthood, from the time foorth that hee was made high Prieſt after his father.

The end of the firſt booke of the Machabees.

❧ The ſecond booke of the Machabees.

The firſt Chapter.

1 An Epiſtle of the Iewes that dwelt at Hieruſalem, ſent vnto them that dwelt in Egypt, wherein they exhort them to giue thankes for the death of Antiochus. 19 Of the fire that was hid in the pit. 24 The prayer of Nehemias.

THe brethren of the Iewes which be at Hieruſalem, and in the land of Iurie, wiſh vnto theſe brethren of the Iewes that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and thinke vpon his couenant that he made with Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob, his faithfull ſeruants:

3 And giue you all ſuch an heart, that ye may loue and ſerue him, yea, and perfourme his will with an whole heart, and a willing minde:

4 He open your hearts vnto his law, and in his commandements, and ſend you peace,

5 Heare your prayers, be at one with you, and neuer forſake you in time of trouble.

6 For ſo much as now we here be praying for you,

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threeſcore and nine yeere, wee Iewes wrote vnto you in the trouble and violence that came vnto vs in thoſe yeres, after that Iaſon departed out of the holy land and kingdome.

8 They burnt vp the portes, and ſhed innocent blood: then made we our prayer vnto the Lord, and were heard, we offered vp ſacrifices and fine floure, and lighted the lampes, and ſet foorth the bread.

Leu.23.24.
‖ Nouember.

9 *And now come yee vnto the feaſt of tabernacles, in the moneth ‖ Caſleu.

10 In the hundred foureſcore and eighteene yeere, the people that was at Hieruſalem, and in Iurie, the counſaile, and Iudas himſelfe, ſent this wholeſome ſalutation vnto Ariſtobulus king Ptolomes maſter, which came of the generation of the anoynted Prieſtes, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt:

11 Inſomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, no leſſe at all then if we had vanquiſhed the king in battell.

12 For when hee, with thoſe that had fought againſt the holy citie, did ſet vpon Perſia:

13 (For as hee was in Perſia, namely the captaine with the great hoſte,) he periſhed in the Temple of Naneas, being deceiued thorow the deuice of Naneas Prieſts.

14 For when Antiochus, as he that ſhould marrie with her, came, and his friends with him, into the place to receiue by name of dowrie the money which the Prieſtes of Naneas had ſet foorth,

15 He entred with a ſmall companie into the compaſſe of the Temple, and ſo they ſhut the Temple.

16 Now when Antiochus entred by opening the priuie entrance of the Temple, the prieſtes ſtoned the captaine to death, hewed them in pieces that were with him, ſmote off their heads, and threw them out.

17 In all things God bee prayſed, which hath deliuered the wicked into our handes to be puniſhed.

18 Whereas we are now purpoſed to keepe the purification of the Temple vpon yͤ twentie and fifth day of the moneth Caſleu, wee thought neceſſary to certifie you thereof, that ye alſo might keepe the tabernacles feaſt day, and the day of the fire, which was giuen vs when Nehemias offered, after that hee had ſet vp the Temple and the altar.

19 For what time as our fathers were led away into Perſia, the Prieſts which then ſought the honour of God, tooke the fire priuily from the altar, & hid it in a valley, where as was a deepe dry pit: and therein they kept it, ſo that the place was vnknowen to euery man.

20 Now after many yeeres, when it pleaſed God that Nehemias ſhould bee ſent from the king of Perſia, he ſent the childrens children of thoſe Prieſts which had hid the fire, to ſeeke it: and as they told vs, they found no fire, but thicke water.

21 Then commanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it him, and the offerings withall: Now when the ſacrifices wer laid on, and ordered, Nehemias commanded the Prieſts to ſprinkle them and the wood with water.

22 When this was done, & the time come that the Sunne ſhone which afore was hid in the cloude, there was a great fire kindled, inſomuch that euery man marueiled.

23 Now all the Prieſts prayed while the ſacrifice was a making: Ionathas prayed firſt, and the other gaue anſwere.

24 And Nehemias prayer was after this maner, O Lorde God, maker of all things, thou fearefull & ſtrong, thou righteous and merciful, thou that art only a gratious king,

25 Only liberal, only iuſt, almightie and euerlaſting, thou that deliuereſt Iſrael from al trouble, thou that haſt choſen the fathers, and halowed them fauourably:

26 Receiue the offering for thy whole people of Iſrael, preſerue thine owne portion, and halowe it,

27 Gather thoſe together that are ſcattered abroad from vs, deliuer them that are vnder the heathens bondage, looke vpon them which are deſpiſed and abhorred: that the heathen may knowe and ſee howe that thou onely art God, which art our God.

28 Puniſh them that oppreſſe and proudly put vs to diſhonour.

29 Set thy people againe in thine holy place, like as * Moſes hath ſpoken. Deu.30.5.

30 And the prieſts ſung pſalmes of thanks giuing, ſo long as the ſacrifice endured.

31 Nowe when the ſacrifice was burnt, Nehemias commaunded the great ſtones to be ſprinckled with the reſidue of the water.

32 Which when it was done, there was kindled a flame of them alſo: but it was conſumed through the light that ſhined from the altar.

33 So when this matter was knowen, it was tolde the king of Perſia, that in the place where the prieſtes which were led away, had hid fire, there appeared water, and that Nehemias and his companie had purified the ſacrifices withall.

34 Then the king, conſidering and pondering the matter diligently, incloſed the place, and conſecrated a Temple, to proue the thing that was done:

35 And when he found it ſo in deede, hee gaue the Prieſts many gifts, and diuers rewardes, yea, hee tooke them with his owne hand, and gaue them.

36 And Nehemias called the ſame place [a] Nephthar, which is as much to ſay, as a cleanſing: but many men call it Nephi.

[a] Ephthan, which is to ſay, a ſhining: it is alſo called Nephi, or Nephthar, which is a cleanſing.

The ij. Chapter.

4 How Ieremie hid the tabernacle, the arke, and the altar in the hill. 21 Of the fiue bookes of Iaſon conteined in one.

IT is found alſo in the * writings of Ieremie the Prophet, that he commaunded them which were caried away, to take fire, as it is ſayd afore. Iere.29.8.

2 He cōmanded them alſo that they ſhould not forget the lawe and commandements of the Lord, & that they ſhould not erre in their mindes, when they ſee images of ſiluer and gold, with their ornaments.

3 Theſe and ſuch other things commanded hee them, and exhorted them that they ſhould not let the law of God goe out of their hearts.

4 It is written alſo, how the Prophet at the commandement of God, charged them to take the tabernacle and the arke with them: and he went forth vnto the mountain where Moſes climed vp, and ſawe the heritage of God.

5 * And when Ieremie came there, hee found an open caue, wherein he laied the tabernacle, the arke, and the altar of incenſe, and ſo ſtopped the doore. Deut.34.1.

6 There came certaine men together alſo, following him to marke the place, but they could not find it.

7 Which when Ieremie perceiued, he reproued them, ſaying, As for that place it ſhall be vnknowen, vntill the time that God gather his people together againe, and receiue them vnto mercy.

8 Then ſhal God ſhew them theſe things, and the maieſtie of the Lord ſhal appeare, and the cloude alſo, like as it was ſhewed vnto Moſes: and like as Salomon deſired that the place might be honourably ſanctified, and it was ſhewed him.

9 For hee being a wiſe man, handled honourably and wiſely, * offering vnto God in the halowing of the Temple when it was finiſhed. 2.Reg.8.5.

10 * And like as when Moſes prayed vnto the Lorde, the fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the burnt offering: euen ſo prayed * Solomon alſo, and the fire came downe from heauen, & conſumed the whole burnt offering. Leui.9.24. 2.Chro.7.1

11 And Moſes ſayd, * Becauſe the ſinne offering was not eaten, therefore it is conſumed. Leui.10.18.

12 In like maner Solomon kept the dedication or hallowing eight dayes.

13 In the annotations and writings of ‖ Ieremie were theſe things put alſo: and how hee made a librarie, and how he gathered out of all countreys the bookes of the kings, and of the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epiſtles of the kings concerning the holy gifts. ‖ Some read Nehemias.

14 Euen ſo Iudas alſo, looke what hee learned by experience of warre, and ſuch

things as haue happened vnto vs, he gathered them all together, and ſo wee haue them by vs.

15 If ye now deſire to haue the ſame, ſend ſome body to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas wee then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you: therefore ye ſhall doe well if ye keepe the ſame dayes.

17 We hope alſo that the God which deliuered his people, and gaue them all the heritage, kingdome, prieſthood, and ſanctuarie,

Deu.30.5. 18 *That he promiſed them in the Lawe, ſhall ſhortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together from vnder the heauen into his holy place, for hee hath ſaued vs from great perils, and hath clenſed the place.

19 As concerning Iudas Machabeus, and his brethren, the purification of the great temple, the dedication of the altar:

20 Yea, and of the warres that concerne noble Antiochus, and Eupator his ſonne:

21 And the miracles ſhewed from heauen by the valiant actes of thoſe which defended the Iewes religion, ſo ẏ a fewe ran through the whole country, and draue away the barbarous armies:

22 Repayred againe the Temple that was ſpoken of throughout all the worlde, deliuered the citie, doing their beſt, that the Lawe of the Lorde which was put downe, might with all tranquillitie bee reſtored againe vnto the Lorde that was ſo mercifull vnto them:

23 As touching Iaſon alſo of Cyrene, we haue vndertaken compendiouſly to bring into one booke the things that were comprehended of him in fiue.

24 For wee conſidering the multitude of the bookes, & how hard it ſhould be for them that ſhould meddle with ſtories and acts, and that becauſe of ſo diuers matters:

25 Haue vndertaken ſo to comprehend the ſtories, that ſuch as are diſpoſed to read, might haue pleaſure & paſtime therein, and that they which are diligent in ſuch things, might the better thinke vpon them: yea, and that whoſoeuer read them, might haue profite thereby.

26 Neuertheles, we our ſelues that haue medled with this matter, for the ſhortning of it, haue taken no ſmall labour, but great diligence, watchings, and trauell.

27 Like as they that make a feaſt, would faine doe other men pleaſure: euen ſo we alſo for many mens ſakes, are very well content to take the labour:

28 Whereas we may ſhortly comprehend the things that other men haue truely written.

29 For he that buildeth an houſe anewe, muſt prouide for many things to the whole building: but he that painteth it afterward, ſeeketh but onely that is comely, meete, and conuenient to garniſh it withall.

30 Euen ſo do we alſo in like maner: and why: he that beginneth firſt to write a ſtorie, muſt with his vnderſtanding gather ẏ matter together, ſet his words in order, and diligently ſeeke out euery part.

31 But he that afterward will ſhorten it, vſeth fewe words, and toucheth not the matter at the largeſt: let this be ſufficient for a prologue.

32 Nowe will we begin to ſhew the matter: for it is but a fooliſh thing to make a long prologue, and to be ſhort in the ſtorie it ſelfe.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Of the honour done vnto the Temple by the kings of the Gentiles. 6 Simon vttereth what treaſure is in the Temple.

WHat time as the holy citie was inhabited in al peace & wealth, and when the lawes were yet very well kept: for ſo was it ordained through the godlineſſe of Onias the high Prieſt, and other godly men that were enemies to wickedneſſe,

2 It came thereto, that euen the kings and princes themſelues did the place great worſhip, & garniſhed the Temple with great gifts:

3 Inſomuch that Seleucus king of Aſia, of his owne rentes bare all the coſts belonging to the ſeruice of the offerings.

4 Then Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, being ruler of the Temple, vpon a variaunce riſen betweene him and the high Prieſt for wickedneſſe that was done in the citie,

5 For that he could not ouercome Onias, he gat him to Apollonius the ſonne of Tharſia, which then was chiefe lord in Coeloſyria, and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treaſurie in Hieruſalem was full of innumerable money, and howe that the common goods which belong not vnto the offerings, were exceeding great alſo: yea, and howe it were poſſible that all theſe might come vnder the kings power.

7 Now when Apollonius had ſhewed the king of the money, as it was told him: the king called for Heliodorus his treaſurer, and ſent him with a commaundement to bring him the ſame money.

8 Immediatly Heliodorus tooke his iourney, but vnder a colour as though he would go through Coeloſyria and Phenice to viſite the cities, but his purpoſe was to fulfill the kings pleaſure.

9 So when he came to Hieruſalem, and was louingly receiued of the high Prieſt into the citie, hee tolde what was determined concerning the money, and ſhewed the cauſe of his comming: he aſked alſo if it were ſo in deede.

10 Then the high Prieſt tolde him, that there was ſuch money laied vp for the vphol-

ding of widowes and fatherleſſe children,

11 And how that a certaine of it belonged vnto Hircanus the ſonne of Tobias, a noble man, and that of all the money (and not as that wicked Simon had reported) there were foure hundred talents of ſiluer, & two hundred of gold:

12 Yea, and that it were vnpoſſible for thoſe mens meaning to bee deceiued, that had put aſſured confidence in the holineſſe of the place, and in the maieſtie and vndoubted ſafetie of the Temple, which is had in worſhip thorow the whole world, for the maintenance and honour of the ſame.

13 Whereunto Heliodorus anſwered, that the king had commanded him in any wiſe to bring him the money.

14 So at the day appointed, Heliodorus entred into the Temple to order this matter: wherefore there was no ſmall feare thorowout the whole citie.

15 The Prieſts fell downe before the altar in their veſtments, and called vnto heauen vpon him which had made a lawe concerning ſtuffe giuen to keepe, that they ſhould bee ſafely preſerued for ſuch as commited them vnto keeping.

16 Then who ſo had looked the high prieſt in the face, it would haue grieued his heart: for his countenance and the changing of his colour, declared the inward ſorowe of his minde.

17 The man was all in heauineſſe, and his body in feare: whereby they that looked vpon him might perceiue the griefe of his heart.

18 The other people alſo came out of their houſes by heapes vnto the common prayer, becauſe the place was like to come into confuſion:

19 The women came together through the ſtreetes with hairie clothes about their breaſts: the virgins alſo that were kept in, ranne to Onias, ſome of them ranne to the gates, ſome vp vpon walles, other ſome looked out at the windowes,

20 Yea, they all held vp their handes toward heauen, and prayed.

21 A miſerable thing was it to looke vpon the common people, and the high Prieſt, being in ſuch trouble.

22 But they beſought Almightie God, that the goods which were committed vnto them, might be kept whole for thoſe that had deliuered them vnto their keeping.

23 Neuertheleſſe, the thing that Heliodorus was determined to doe, that perfourmed hee in the ſame place, hee himſelfe perſonally being about the treaſurie with his men of warre.

24 But the ſpirit of Almightie God ſhewed himſelfe openly, ſo that all they which preſumed to obey Heliodorus, fell through the power of God, into a great fearefulneſſe and dread.

25 For there appeared vnto them an horſe, with a terrible man ſitting vpon him, deckt in goodly aray, and the horſe ſmote at Heliodorus with his forefeete: now hee that ſate vpon the horſe had harneſſe of golde vpon him.

26 Moreouer, there appeared two faire and beautifull yong men, of notable ſtrength, in goodly aray, which ſtoode by him, ſcourged him on both the ſides, and gaue him many ſtripes without ceaſing.

27 With that fell Heliodorus ſuddenly vnto the ground: ſo they tooke him vp, being compaſſed about with great darkeneſſe, and bare him out vpon a bere.

28 Thus he that came with ſo many runners and men of warre into the ſaide treaſurie, was borne out, whereas no man might helpe him, being deſtitute of harneſſe and weapons: and ſo the power of God was maniſeſt and knowen.

29 Hee lay ſtill dumbe alſo by the power of God, deſtitute of all hope and life.

30 And they praiſed the Lord, that he had ſhewed his power vpon his place and Temple, which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, and that through the reuelation of the almightie Lorde it was filled with ioy and gladneſſe.

31 Then certaine of Heliodorus friends prayed Onias, that in all haſte he would call vpon God, to graunt him his life which was giuing vp the ghoſt.

32 So the high Prieſt, fearing leſt the king ſhould ſuſpect that the Iewes had done Heliodorus ſome [a] euill, he offered an offring for his health.

[a] In working ſome trecherie or ſorcerie againſt him.

33 Now when the high Prieſt had obteyned his petition, the ſame yong men in the ſame clothing appeared, and ſtood beſide Heliodorus, ſaying, Thanke Onias the high Prieſt: for, for his ſake hath the Lord granted thee thy life.

34 Therefore ſeeing that God hath ſcourged thee, giue him praiſe and thanks, & ſhew euery man his might and power. And when they had ſpoken theſe wordes, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus offered vnto God, made great vowes vnto him which had graunted him his life, thanked Onias, tooke his hoſt, and went againe to the king.

36 Then teſtified hee vnto euery man, of the great workes of God, that hee had ſeene with his eyes.

37 And when the king aſked Heliodorus who were meete to be ſent yet once againe to Hieruſalem, he ſayd,

38 If thou haſt any enemie or aduerſarie vnto thy realme, ſend him thither, and thou ſhalt haue him puniſhed, if hee eſcape with his life: for in that place no doubt there is a ſpeciall power and working of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen, viſiteth, and defendeth that place, and all that come to doe it harme, he puniſheth, and plagueth them.

40 This is nowe the matter concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treaſurie at Hieruſalem.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 Simon reporteth euill of Onias. 7 Iaſon deſiring the office of the high Prieſt, corrupted the king with rewardes.

This Simon nowe (of whome wee ſpake afore) being a bewraier of the money, and of his owne naturall countrey, reported the worſt of Onias, as though he had moued Heliodorus vnto this, & as though he had bene a bringer vp of euill.

2 Thus was hee not aſhamed to call him an enemie of the realme, that was ſo faithfull an ouerſeer and defender of the citie and of his people, yea, and ſo feruent in the lawe of God.

3 But when the malice of Simon increaſed ſo farre, that through his friendes there were certaine manſlaughters committed:

4 Onias conſidered the perill that might come through this ſtrife, and how that Apollonius the chiefe lord in Coeloſyria and Phenice was all ſet vpon tyrannie, and Simons malice increaſed the ſame.

5 He gat him to the king, not as an accuſer of the citizens, but as one that by himſelfe intended the common wealth of the whole multitude:

6 For hee ſawe it was not poſſible to liue in peace, neither Simon to leaue off from his fooliſhneſſe, except the king did looke thereto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus, which is called the noble, tooke the kingdome, Iaſon the brother of Onias laboured to be high Prieſt:

8 For he came vnto the king, and promiſed him three hundred and threeſcore talents of ſiluer, and of the other rents foureſcore talents.

9 Beſides this, hee promiſed him yet an hundred and fiftie more, if he might haue licence to ſet vp a ſchole and an exerciſe of weapons, and that hee might call them of Hieruſalem Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had graunted, and he had gotten the ſuperioritie, he began immediately to draw his kinſmen to the cuſtome of the heathen,

11 Put downe the things that the Iewes had ſet vp of loue by Iohn the father of Eupolemus, which was ſent Ambaſſadour vnto Rome, for to make the bond of friendſhip and loue, he put downe all the lawes and liberties of the Iewes, and ſet vp the wicked ſtatutes.

12 For when he had made a ſchole of fence vnder the caſtle, he drew all the chiefeſt yong men on his ſide, and trained them to weare [a] hats.

13 And there was ſuch a feruent deſire to come to the maners of the heathen, and to take vp newe ſtrange faſhions, brought in through the vngracious & vnheard wickedneſſe of Iaſon, which ſhould not bee called a Prieſt, but an vngodly perſon:

14 Inſomuch that the Prieſts were now no more occupied about the ſeruice of the altar: but deſpiſed the Temple, regarded not the offerings, yea, gaue their diligence to learne to fight, to wreſtle, to leape, to daunce: and to caſt the ſtone:

15 Not ſetting by the honor of the fathers, but liked the glory of the Greekes beſt of all:

16 For the which they ſtroue perillouſly, and were greedy to followe their ſtatutes, yea, their luſt was in all things to bee like them, which afore were their enemies and deſtroyers.

17 Howbeit, to doe wickedly againſt the lawe of God, ſhall not eſcape vnpuniſhed: but of this we ſhall ſpeake hereafter.

18 What time as the ‡ Olympian ſports were played at Tyrus, the king himſelfe being preſent,

19 This vngracious Iaſon ſent wicked men, bearing frō them of Ieruſalem (which nowe were called Antiochians) three hundred drachmes of ſiluer, for an offering to Hercules: theſe had they that caried them deſired, vnder ſuch a faſhion as though they ſhould not haue bene offered, but beſtowed to other vſes.

20 Neuertheleſſe, he that ſent them, ſent them to the intent that they ſhould be offered vnto Hercules: but becauſe of thoſe that were preſent, they were giuen as to the making of ſhips.

21 And Apollonius the ſonne of Meneſtheus was ſent into Egypt, becauſe of the noble men of king Ptolome Philometor. Nowe when Antiochus perceiued that hee was put out from [b] medling in the realme, he ſought his owne profite, departed frō thence, came to Ioppa, and then to Hieruſalem,

22 Where he was honourably receiued of Iaſon, and of the citie, and was brought in with torch light, and with great prayſe: and ſo he turned his hoſte vnto Phenices.

23 After three yeeres, Iaſon ſent Menelaus (the foreſayd Simons brother) to beare the money vnto the king, and to bring him anſwere of other neceſſarie matters.

24 But he when hee was commended to the king for magnifying of his power, turned the Prieſthood vnto himſelfe, laying vp three hundred talents of ſiluer for Iaſon.

25 So when he had gotten commaundements from the king, hee came hauing nothing that becommeth a Prieſt, but bearing the ſtomacke of a cruell tyrant, and the wrath of a wild brute beaſt.

26 Then Iaſon, which had deceiued his owne brother, ſeeing that he himſelf was beguiled alſo, was faine to flee into the land of the Ammonites,

27 And Menelaus gate the dominion but as for the money that hee had promiſed vn-

[a] These hats were tokens of wantonnes that the Gentiles vſed.

‡ These were kept euery fift yeere.

[b] From his honour and gaines.

to the king, hee did nothing therein, albeit Soſtratus the ruler of the caſtle required it of him.

28 For Soſtratus was the man that gathered the cuſtomes: wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Thus was Menelaus put out of the Prieſthoode, and Lyſimachus his brother came in his ſtead, and Soſtratus left Crates ouerſeer of the [c] Cyprians.

[c] That is, of them that meaſured the coyne.

30 It happened in the meane ſeaſon, that the Tharſians and Mallotians made inſurrection, becauſe they were giuen for a preſent vnto Antiochis the kings concubine.

31 Then came the king in all haſte to ſtill them againe, and to pacifie the matter, leauing Andronicus there to be his deputie, as one meete therefore.

32 Nowe Menelaus ſuppoſing that hee had gotten a right conuenient time, ſtole certaine veſſels of golde out of the Temple, and gaue them to Andronicus for a preſent: and ſome hee ſolde at Tyrus, and in the cities thereby.

33 Which when Onias knew of a ſuretie, he reproued him: but he kept him in a ſanctuarie beſide Daphnis, that lieth by Antioche.

34 Wherefore Menelaus gat him to Andronicus, and prayed him that he would ſlay Onias. So when he came to Onias, he counſelled him craftily to come out of the ſanctuarid giuing him his hand with an othe (howbeit he ſuſpect him) and then he ſlewe Onias without any regard of righteouſneſſe.

35 For the which cauſe not onely the Iewes, but other nations alſo, tooke indignation, and were diſpleaſed for the vnrighteous death of ſo godly a man.

36 And when the king was come againe from Cilicia, the Iewes and certaine of the Greekes went vnto him, complayning for the vnrighteous death of Onias.

37 Yea, Antiochus himſelfe was ſorie in his minde for Onias, ſo that it pitied him: and he wept, remembring his ſoberneſſe, and manerly behauiour.

38 Wherefore hee was ſo kindled in his minde, that hee commanded Andronicus to be ſtripped out of his purple clothing, and ſo to be led thorowout the citie, yea, and the vngracious man to be ſlaine in the ſame place where hee committed his wickedneſſe vpon Onias: thus the Lord rewarded him his puniſhment, as he had deſerued.

39 Now when Lyſimachus had done many wicked deedes in the Temple through the counſell of Menelaus, and the voyce came abroad: the multitude gathered them together againſt Lyſimachus, for hee had carried out nowe much golde.

40 So when the people aroſe, and were full of diſpleaſure, Lyſimachus armed three thouſand vnthrifts to defend him, a certaine tyrant being their captaine, which was growen both in age and woodneſſe.

44 They therefore ſeeing the enterpriſe of Lyſimachus, caught vp, ſome ſtones, ſome blockes endes, and ſome handfuls of duſt that was next at hand, and threwe them vpon the rebels of Lyſimachus band that had ſet vpon them.

42 Thus there were many of them wounded, ſome being ſlaine, and all the other chaſed away: but as for the wicked churchrobber himſelfe, they killed him beſide the treaſurie.

43 Of theſe matters therefore there was kept a court againſt Menelaus.

44 Nowe when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were ſent from the Senate, pleaded him guiltie before the king.

45 But Menelaus being nowe conuict, went and promiſed Ptolome the ſonne of Dorymenes to giue him much money, if hee would pacifie the king toward him.

46 So Ptolome went to the king into a court, where hee was ſet to coole him, and brought him out of that minde:

47 Inſomuch that he diſcharged Menelaus from the accuſations, that notwithſtanding was cauſe of all miſchiefe and thoſe poore men, which if they had tolde their cauſe, yea, before the Scythians, they ſhould haue bene iudged innocent, them hee condemned to death.

48 Thus were they ſoone puniſhed, which followed vpon the matter for the citie, for the people, and for the holy veſſels.

49 Wherefore they alſo of Tyrus, moued with hatred of that wicked deede, cauſed them to be very honourably buried.

50 And ſo through the couetouſneſſe of them that were in power, Menelaus remained ſtill in authoritie, increaſing in malice, to the hurt of the citizens.

The v. Chapter.

2 Of the ſignes and tokens ſeene in Hieruſalem. 6 Of the ende and office of Iaſon. 11 The purſuite of Antiochus againſt the Iewes.

ABout the ſame time Antiochus vndertooke his ſecond voyage into Egypt.

2 And then were there ſeene throughout all the citie [f] of Hieruſalem fourtie dayes long, horſemen running in the ayre, with robes of golde, and as bands of ſpearemen,

3 And as troupes of horſemen ſet in aray, incountering and courſing one againſt another, with ſhaking of ſhieldes, and multitude of dartes, and drawing of ſwordes, and ſhooting of arrowes, and the glittering of the golden armour ſeene, and harneſſe of all ſortes.

4 Wherefore euery man prayed, that thoſe tokens might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a falſe rumour, as though Antiochus had bene dead, Iaſon tooke a thouſand men, and came ſuddenly vpon the citie: the citizens ranne vnto the walles: at the laſt was the citie taken, and Menelaus fled into the caſtle.

6 As for Iaſon, he ſpared not their owne citizens in the ſlaughter, neither conſidered he what great euil it were, to deſtroy the proſperitie of his owne kinſmen: but did as one that had gotten the victorie of his enemies, and not of his friends.

7 For all this gate he not the ſuperioritie, but at the laſt receiued confuſion for his malice, and fled againe like a vagabond into the land of the Ammonites.

8 Finally, for a reward of his wickedneſſe, he was accuſed before Aretha the king of the Arabians, inſomuch that hee was fayne to flee from citie to citie, being deſpiſed of euery man as a forſaker of the lawes, and an abominable perſon: and at the laſt, as an open enemie of his owne naturall countrey and of the citizens, hee was driuen into Egypt.

9 Thus hee that afore put many out of their owne natiue land, periſhed from home himſelfe: hee went to Lacedemon, thinking there to haue gotten ſuccour by reaſon of kinred.

10 And hee that afore had caſt many one out vnburied, was throwen out himſelfe, no man mourning for him, nor putting him in his graue: ſo that he neither enioyed the buriall of a ſtranger, neither was hee partaker of his fathers ſepulchre.

11 Nowe when this was done, the king ſuſpected that the Iewes would haue fallen from him, wherefore hee came in a great diſpleaſure out of Egypt, and tooke the citie by violence.

12 He commanded his men of warre alſo, that they ſhoulde kill and not ſpare: but ſlay downe ſuch as withſtoode them, or climed vp vpon the houſes.

13 Thus was there a great ſlaughter of yong men, olde men, women, children, and virgins.

14 In three dayes were there ſlaine foure ſcore thouſand, fourty thouſand put in priſō: and there were as many ſold as were ſlaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but durſt go into the moſt holy Temple of all the world, Menelaus, that traitour to the lawes and to his owne naturall countrey, being his guide.

16 And with his wicked hands tooke the holy veſſels, which other kings and cities had giuen thither for the garniſhing and honour of the place, them tooke he in his hands vnworthily, and defiled them.

17 So mad was Antiochus, that he conſidered not howe that God was not a little wroth for the ſinnes of them that dwelt in the citie, for the which ſuch confuſion came vpon that place.

18 And why? if it had not happened them to haue bene lapped in many ſinnes, this Antiochus aſſoone as he had come, had ſuddenly bene puniſhed and ſhutte out of his preſumption, * like as Heliodorus was, whome Seleucus the king ſent to robbe the treaſurie.

2.Mac.3.24

19 Neuertheleſſe, God hath not choſen the people for the places ſake: but the place for the peoples ſake.

20 And therefore is the place become partaker of the peoples trouble, but afterwarde ſhall it enioy the wealth of them: and like as it was now forſaken in the wrath of almightie God: ſo when the great God is reconciled, it ſhall be ſet vp in high worſhip againe.

21 So when Antiochus had taken a thouſand and eight hundred talents out of the temple, hee gate him to Antioch in all the haſte, thinking in his pride that hee might make men ſaile vpon the dry land, and to goe vpon the ſea: ſuch an high minde had he.

22 Hee left deputies there to vexe the people: at Hieruſalem left hee Philip a Phrygian, in maners more cruell then himſelfe that ſet him there:

23 At Garizim hee left Andronicus and Menelaus, which were more grieuous to the citizens then the other.

24 Nowe as he was thus ſet in malice againſt the Iewes, he ſent Apollonius a cruel prince, with an armie of twentie and two thouſand, commaunding him to ſlay thoſe that were of perfect age, and to ſell the women, and the yonger ſort.

25 When he came now to Hieruſalem, he fayned peace, and kept him ſtill vntill the Sabboth day: and then hee commanded his men to take them to their weapons, for the Iewes kept holy day:

26 And ſo he ſlue all them that were gone forth to the open plaine, running here and there thorowe the citie with his men weaponed, and murdered a great number.

27 But Iudas Machabeus, which was the * tenth, fled into the wilderneſſe, led his life there with his companie among wilde beaſts, and vpon the mountaines, dwelling there, and eating herbes, leſt they ſhoulde be partakers of the filthineſſe.

*Of them that fled for religion.

The vj.Chapter.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Lawe of God. 4 The temple is defiled. 12 The readers are admoniſhed that they ſhall not abhorre the aduerſity wherewith the Lord afflicteth them. 28 The grieuous paine of Elezarus.

NOt long after this, ſent yͤ king an olde man of ‖Antioche, for to compell the Iewes to tranſgreſſe the ordinances of the fathers, and of the Law of God.

‖or, Athens.

2 To defile the temple that was at Hieruſalem, and to call it the temple of Iupiter Olympius: and that they ſhould be in Garizim, as thoſe which dwell at the place of Iupiter the harberous.

3 This wicked ſedition of the vngodly, was heauie vpon all the people:

4 For the temple was full of voluptuouſneſſe, bibbing and bolling of the heathen, of rybaudes and harlots together: the women went into the holy place, and bare in that

was not lawfull.

5 The altar alſo was full of vnlawfull things, which yͤ law forbiddeth to lay vpõ it.

6 The Sabboths were not kept, the other ſolemne feaſtes of the land were not regarded: to bee playne, there durſt no man be knowen that he was a Iewe.

7 In the day of the kings birth they were compelled perforce to offer, and when the feaſt of Bacchus was kept, they were conſtrayned to weare garlands of yuie, and ſo to goe about to the honour of Bacchus.

8 Moreouer, through the counſell of Ptolomeus, there went out a commaundement vnto the next cities of the Heathen, againſt the Iewes, that the like cuſtome and ‖ banketting ſhould be kept.

‖Or, eating of the fleſh that was ſacrificed.

9 And whoſo would not conforme themſelues to the maners of the Gentiles, ſhoulde bee put to death: then might a man haue ſeene the preſent miſerie.

10 For there were two women accuſed to haue circumciſed their ſonnes: whom when they had led round about the citie, the babes hanging at their breaſtes, they caſt them downe headlong ouer the walles.

11 Some that were crept in dennes, and had kept the Sabboth, were accuſed vnto Philip, and burnt in the fire, becauſe that for the feare of God they kept the cõmandement ſo ſtifly, and would not defend themſelues.

12 Nowe I beſeech all thoſe which reade this booke, that they refuſe it not for theſe falles of aduerſitie, and iudge the things that are happened, for no deſtruction, but for a chaſtening of our people.

13 And why? When God ſuffereth not ſinners long to folow their owne minde, but ſhortly puniſheth them, it is a token of his great louing kindneſſe.

14 For this grace haue we of God, more thẽ other people, that he ſuffreth not vs long to ſinne vnpuniſhed, like as other nations:

15 That when the day of iudgement commeth, hee may puniſh them in the fulneſſe of their ſinnes.

16 If wee ſinne, hee correcteth vs, but he neuer withdraweth his mercy from vs: and though he puniſh with aduerſitie, yet doeth he neuer forſake his people.

17 But let this that we haue ſpoken now with fewe wordes, be for a warning and exhortation ‖ of the heathen: now wil we come to the declaring of the matter.

‖or, vnto vs.

18 Eleazar one of the principal Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was conſtrayned to gape with open mouth, and to eate ſwines fleſh.

19 But he deſiring rather to die glorionſly, then to liue with ſhame, offered himſelfe willingly to the martyrdome.

20 Nowe when hee ſawe that hee muſt needes goe to it, he tooke it patiently: for hee was at a poynt with himſelfe, that he would not conſent to any vnlawfull thing for any pleaſure of life.

21 They that [a] ſtoode by, being mooued with pitie (but not aright) for the olde friendſhip of the man, tooke him aſide priuily, and prayed him that hee would let ſuch fleſh bee brought him as were lawfull to eate, & then to make a countenance as though he had eaten of the fleſh of the ſacrifice, like as the king commaunded,

[a] They that had the charge of that wicked banket.

22 For ſo hee might bee deliuered from death: and ſo for the old friendſhip of the man, they ſhewed him this kindneſſe.

23 But hee began to conſider diſcreetely, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his ancient yeres, and the honour of his gray haires whereunto hee was come, & his moſt honeſt conuerſation from his childehoode, but chiefly the holy lawe made and giuen by God, therefore hee anſwered conſequently, and willed them ſtraightwayes to ſend him to the graue:

24 For it becommeth not mine age, ſayde he, in any wiſe to diſſemble, whereby many yong perſons might thinke that Eleazar being fourescore yeeres olde and ten, were now gone to a ſtrange religion:

25 And ſo through mine hypocriſie for a little time of a tranſitorie life, they might be deceiued: by this meanes alſo ſhould I defile mine age, and make it abominable.

26 For though I were nowe deliuered from the torments of men, yet ſhould I not eſcape the hand of almightie God, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore I will dye manfully, and doe as it becommeth mine age:

28 Whereby I may peraduenture leaue an example of ſtedfaſtnes for ſuch as be yong, if I with a readie mind, and manfully, die an honeſt death for the moſt woorthie and holy lawes. When he had ſaide theſe wordes, immediatly he was drawen to the torment.

29 Nowe they that ledde him, and were milde a litle afore, began to take diſpleaſure, becauſe of the wordes that hee ſaide: for they thought he had ſpoken them of an high mind

30 But when he was in his martyrdome, he mourned and ſaid, Thou, O Lorde, which haſt the holy knowledge, knoweſt openly, that whereas I might bee deliuered from death, I ſuffer theſe ſore paines of my bodie: but in my minde I am well content to ſuffer them, becauſe I feare thee.

31 Thus this man died, leauing the memorial of his death for an example, not onely vnto yong men, but vnto all the people to be ſtedfaſt and manly.

The vij. Chapter.

The puniſhment of the ſeuen brethren, and of their mother.

IT happened alſo that there were ſeuen brethren with their mother taken, and compelled by the king againſt the lawe to eate ſwines fleſh, namely, with ſcourges and leatherne whips.

2 And one of them which was the chiefe, ſayde, What ſeekeſt thou, and what requireſt thou of vs? As for vs, we are ready rather to ſuffer death, then to offend the lawes of God and the fathers.

3 Then was the king angry, and bade heate cauldrons, and braſen pottes: which when they were made hot,

4 Immediatly he commanded the tongue of him that ſpake firſt, to bee cut out, to pull the ſkinne ouer his head, to pare the edges of his handes and feete, yea, and that in the ſight of his mother, and the other of his brethren.

5 Nowe when hee was cleane mangled, hee commaunded a fire to bee made, and ſo (while there was any breath in him) to bee fried in the cauldron: In the which when he had bene long payned, the other brethren with their mother, exhorted him to die manfully, ſaying,

6 The Lord God ſhall regard the trueth, and comfort vs, like as Moſes teſtifieth and declareth in his ſong, *ſaying*, And hee will *haue compaſſion on his ſeruants.

Deu.32.43.

7 So when the firſt was dead after this maner, they brought the ſecond, to haue him in deriſion, pulled the ſkinne with the haire ouer his head, and aſked him if he would eate ſwines fleſh, yer he were payned in the other members alſo thorowout his body,

8 But he anſwered in his owne language, and ſaid, I will not doe it: and ſo he was tormented like as the firſt.

9 And when hee was euen at the giuing vp of the ghoſt, he ſayd, Thou moſt vngracious perſon putteſt vs nowe to death: but the King of the world ſhall raiſe vs vp which die for his lawes, in the reſurrection of euerlaſting life.

10 After him was the third had in deriſion, and when hee was required, hee put out his tongue, and that right ſoone, holding forth his hands manfully:

11 And ſpake with a ſtedfaſt faith, Theſe haue I of heauen, but nowe for the lawes of God I deſpiſe them: for my truſt is that I ſhall receiue them of him againe.

12 Inſomuch that the king and they which were with him, marueiled at the yong mans boldneſſe, that hee nothing regarded the paynes.

13 Now when he was dead alſo, they vexed the fourth with torments in like maner.

14 So when he was now at his death, he ſayd, It is better that we, being put to death of men, haue our hope and truſt in God, for he ſhall raiſe vs vp againe: as for thee, thou ſhalt haue no reſurrection to life.

15 And when they had ſpoken to the fifth, they tormented him.

16 Then looked he vnto the king, and ſaid, Thou haſt power among men, for thou art a mortall man alſo thy ſelfe, to doe what thou wilt: but thinke not that God hath forſaken our generation.

17 Abide thee, tary ſtill a while, and thou ſhalt ſee the great power of God, how he will puniſh thee and thy ſeede.

18 After him they brought the ſixth, which being at the poynt of death, ſayde, Be not deceiued, O king: for this wee ſuffer for our owne ſakes, becauſe wee haue offended our God, and therefore marueilous things are ſhewed vpon vs.

19 But thinke not thou which takeſt in hand to ſtriue againſt God, that thou ſhalt eſcape vnpuniſhed.

20 This excellent mother, worthy to bee well reported of, and had in remembrance, ſawe her ſeuen ſonnes dye in one day, and ſuffered it patiently, becauſe of the hope that ſhe had in God:

21 Yea, ſhe exhorted euery one of them in her countrey language, and that boldly and ſtedfaſtly with perfect wiſedome, waking vp her wyuiſh thought with a manly ſtomacke, and ſaid vnto them,

22 I can not tell howe yee ſprang in my wombe, for I neither gaue you breath, nor ſoule, nor life, it is not I that ioyned the members of your bodies together,

23 But the maker of the worlde, which faſhioned the birth of man, and beganne all things: euen he alſo of his owne mercy ſhall giue you breath and life againe, like as yee nowe regarde not your owne ſelues for his lawes ſake.

24 Now thought Antiochus that ſhe had deſpiſed him, therefore hee let her goe with her reprooſes, and began to exhort the yongeſt ſonne which was yet left, not onely with wordes, but ſwore vnto him with an othe, that he ſhould make him a rich and wealthie man, if he would forſake the lawes of his fathers: yea, and that he ſhould giue him whatſoeuer were neceſſarie for him.

25 But when the yong man would not be mooued for all theſe things, he called his mother, & counſelled her to ſaue her ſonnes life.

26 And when hee had exhorted her with many wordes, ſhee promiſed him that ſhee would ſpeake to her ſonne.

27 So ſhe turned her vnto him, laughing the cruell tyrant to ſcorne, and ſpake in her countrey language, O my ſonne, haue pitie vpon me, that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, that gaue thee ſucke, nouriſhed thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age:

28 I beſeech thee, my ſonne, looke vpon heauen and earth, and all that is therein, and conſider that God made them and mans generation of nought:

29 So ſhalt thou not feare this hangman, but ſuffer death ſtedfaſtly, like as thy brethren haue done: that I may receiue thee againe in the ſame mercy with thy brethren.

30 While ſhee was yet ſpeaking theſe wordes, the yong man ſayde, Whome looke for? wherefore doe ye tary? I will not obey the kings commandement, but the Lawe that God gaue vs by Moſes.

31 As for thou that imagineſt al miſchiefe againſt the ‖ Iewes, thou ſhalt not eſcape the hand of God. ‖Or, Hebrewes.

32 For wee ſuffer theſe things becauſe of our ſinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord be angrie with vs a litle while, for our chaſtening, and reformation, yet ſhall hee bee at one againe with his ſeruants.

34 But thou, O godleſſe man, and of all other the moſt wicked, pride not thy ſelfe through vaine hope, in being ſo malicious vpon the ſeruants of God:

35 For thou haſt not yet eſcaped the iudgements of God, which is almightie, and ſeeth all things.

36 My brethren that haue ſuffered a litle paine, are nowe vnder the couenant of euerlaſting life: but through the iudgement of God, thou ſhalt bee puniſhed righteouſly for thy pride.

37 As for mee, like as my brethren haue done, I offer my ‖ ſoule and my body for the lawes of our fathers, calling vpon God, that hee will ſoone bee mercifull vnto our people, yea, and with paine and puniſhment to make thee graunt that he onely is God. ‖Or, life.

38 In mee nowe and in my brethren the wrath of almightie God is at an ende, which righteouſly is fallen vpon all our people.

39 Then the king, being kindled in anger, was more cruell vpon him then vpon all the other, and tooke indignation that hee was ſo lightly regarded.

40 So this yong man died vndefiled, and put his truſt ſtill in the Lord.

41 Laſt of all after the ſonnes, was the mother put to death alſo.

42 Let this nowe be ynough ſpoken concerning the offrings and extreme cruelneſſe.

The viij. Chapter.

1 Iudas gathereth together his hoſte. 9 Nicanor is ſent againſt Iudas. 27 The Iewes giue thankes after they haue put their enemies to flight, diuiding the ſpoyles vnto the fatherleſſe and widowes.

Then Iudas Machabeus, and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, called their kinſefolkes and friendes together, tooke vnto them all ſuch as continued yet in the faith and lawe of the Iewes, and brought foorth ſixe thouſand men.

2 So they called vpon the Lord, that he woulde haue an eye vnto his people which was troden downe of euery man, to bee gratious vnto the temple that was defiled of the vngodly,

3 To haue compaſſion vpon the deſtruction of the citie, which was ſhortly like to be layde waſte, to heare the voyce of the blood that cryed vnto him,

4 To remember the moſt vnrighteous deathes of yong innocent children, the blaſphemies alſo done vnto his Name, and to puniſh them.

5 Now when Machabeus had gathered this multitude together, he was too mightie for the heathen: for the wrath of the Lorde was turned into mercie.

6 Hee fell vpon the townes and cities vnwares, burnt them, tooke the moſt commodious places, and ſlue many of the enemies:

7 But ſpecially hee made ſuch chaſes by night, in ſo much that his manlineſſe was ſpoken of euery where.

8 So when Philippe ſawe that the man encreaſed by litle and litle, and that the matter proſpered with him for the moſt part: hee wrote vnto Ptolome, which was a captaine in Coeloſyria and Phenice, to helpe him in the kings buſineſſe.

9 Then ſent he Nicanor the ſonne of Patroclus, a ſpeciall friend of his, in all the haſte, and gaue him of the common ſort of the heathen, no leſſe then twentie thouſand harneſſed men, to roote out the whole generation of the Iewes, hauing to helpe him one Gorgias a man of warre, which in matters concerning battels had great experience.

10 Nicanor ordeyned alſo the tribute which the Romanes ſhoulde haue had to bee giuen vnto the king out of the captiuitie of the Iewes, namely, two thouſand talents.

11 And immediatly hee ſent to the cities of the ſea coaſt, requiring them for to buy Iewes to bee their ſeruants and bondmen, promiſing to ſell them fourescore and ten for one talent: but he conſidered not the wrath of Almightie God that was to come vpon him.

12 When Iudas knewe of this, hee tolde the Iewes that were with him of Nicanors comming.

13 Nowe were there ſome of them fearefull, not truſting vnto the righteouſneſſe of God, and fled their way, and abode not in that place:

14 But the other ſolde all that they had left, and beſought the Lord to deliuer them from that wicked Nicanor, which had ſolde them or euer he came nigh them:

15 And though hee woulde not doe it for their ſakes, yet for the couenaunt that hee made with their fathers, and becauſe they called vpon his holy and glorious Name.

16 And ſo Machabeus called his men together, namely, about ſixe thouſande, exhorting them not to agree vnto their enemies, neither to be afraid for the multitude of their aduerſaries comming againſt them vnrighteouſly, but to fight manly,

17 Conſidering the reproofe that they had done to the holy place without cauſe, howe they had deſpiſed and oppreſſed the citie, yea, and deſtroyed the lawes of the fathers.

18 For they, ſayde hee, truſt in their weapons, and boldneſſe: but our confidence is in the Almightie Lorde, which in the twinckling of an eye, may both deſtroy them that come againſt vs, and all the world.

19 * Hee exhorted them alſo to call to re- 4.Reg.19.35.

Ecclu.48.24. eſai.37.36.

membrance the helpe that God ſhewed vnto their fathers, as when there periſhed * an hundred fourescore and fiue thouſande of Sennacheribs people:

‖Or, eight thouſand.

20 And of the battell that they had in Babylon againſt the Galathians: howe all the Macedonians that came to help them, being foure thouſand, ſtood in feare: and how they, being onely but ‖ ſixe thouſand, ſlue an hundred and twenty thouſand, through the helpe that was giuen them from heauen, whereby they alſo had receiued many benefites.

21 Through theſe wordes, the men tooke good hearts vnto them, readie to die for the lawe and the countrey.

22 So hee ſet vpon euery company a captaine, one of his owne brethren, Simon, Ioſeph, and Ionathas, giuing eche one fifteene hundred men.

‖Or, Eleazarus.

23 Hee cauſed ‖ Eſdras alſo to reade the holy booke vnto them, and to giue them a token of the helpe of God: then hee himſelfe, being captaine in the forefront of the battell, buckled with Nicanor.

24 And God was their helpe, inſomuch that they ſlue aboue nine thouſande men, and compelled the more part of Nicanors hoſte to flee, they were ſo wounded & feeble.

25 Thus they tooke the money from thoſe that came to buy them, and followed vpon them on euery ſide.

26 But when the time came vpon them, they returned, for it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they followed no more vpon them.

27 So they tooke their weapons and ſpoyles, and kept the Sabboth, giuing thankes vnto the Lord, which had deliuered them that day, and ſhewed them the beginning of his mercie.

28 After the Sabboth, they diſtributed the ſpoyles to the ſicke, to the fatherleſſe, and to widowes, and the reſidue had they themſelues, with theirs.

29 When this was done, and they all had made a generall prayer, they beſought the mercifull Lord to be at one with his ſeruants.

30 Of thoſe alſo that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, which fought againſt them, they ſlewe twentie thouſand, wanne high and ſtrong holdes, and diuided moe ſpoyles, euer giuing an equall portion vnto the ſicke, to the fatherleſſe, to widowes, and to aged perſons.

31 And when they had diligently gathered their weapons together, they layde them all in conuenient places, and the remnant of the ſpoyles brought they to Hieruſalem.

32 They ſlewe alſo Philarches that wicked perſon, which was with Timotheus, and had vexed many Iewes.

33 And when they helde the thankes giuing at Hieruſalem for the victorie, they burnt thoſe that had ſet fire on the portes of the temple, namely, Caliſthenes, which was fled into an houſe, and ſo they gate a worthie reward for their wickedneſſe.

34 As for that moſt vngratious Nicanor, which had brought a thouſande marchants to buy the Iewes,

35 He was through the helpe of the Lord brought downe, euen of them whom hee regarded not: inſomuch that he put off his glorious raiment, fled by the ſea, and came alone to Antioche with great ſhame and diſhonour, which he gate through the deſtruction of his hoſte.

36 Thus hee that promiſed the Romanes to pay them their tribute when he tooke Hieruſalem, began now to ſay plainly, that God was the defender of the Iewes, and therfore not poſſible to wounde them, becauſe they followed the lawes which God had made.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Antiochus willing to ſpoyle Perſepolis, is driuen to flight. 9 As he perſecuted the Iewes, he is ſtricken of the Lord. 13 The fained repentance of Antiochus. 28 He dyeth.

AT the ſame time came Antiochus againe with diſhonour out of Perſia.

2 For when hee came to Perſepolis, and vndertooke to robbe the temple, and to ſubdue the citie, the people ranne together, and defended themſelues, inſomuch that hee and his were faine to flee with ſhame: and ſo after that flight, it happened that Antiochus came againe with diſhonour.

3 But when hee came to Ecbatana, hee gate knowledge what was happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Nowe as he was auancing himſelfe in his wrath, he thought he was able to auenge the iniurie that was done to them vpon the Iewes: and therefore commanding to make readie his charet, haſting on his iourney without ceaſing, the iudgement of God prouoking him, becauſe he had ſpoken ſo proudly, that hee would come to Hieruſalem, and make it a graue of the Iewes.

5 But the Lord God of Iſrael that ſeeth all things, ſmote him with an incurable and inuiſible plague, which no man coulde heale: For as ſoone as hee had ſpoken theſe wordes, there came vpon him an horrible paine of his bowels, and a ſore griefe of the inner partes,

6 And that was but right: for hee had martyred other mens bowels with diuers and ſtrange torments.

7 Howbeit, he would in no wiſe ceaſe from his malice: yea, he was yet ẏ prouder & more malicious againſt the Iewes: but while he was commanding to make haſte in the matter, it happened that he fell downe violently from the charret that ran ſwiftly, ſo that it bruiſed his body, and did him great paine.

8 And ſo he that thought a little before he might cõmand the floods of the ſea, (ſo proud was hee beyond the condition of man) and to weigh the high mountaines in a payre of

balance, was now brought downe to the ground, & caried vpon an horſelitter, knowledging the manifeſt power of God vpō him:

9 So that the wormes came out of the body of this wicked man in abundance: and whiles he was aliue, his fleſh fel off for paine and torment, and all his armie was grieued at his ‖ ſmell. ‖Or, rottenneſſe.

10 Thus he that a litle afore thought he might reach to the ſtarres of heauen, him might no man now abide nor beare, for the vehemencie of ſtinke.

11 Therefore he being brought from his great pride, began to come to the knowledge of himſelfe, for the puniſhment of God warned him, and his paine encreaſed euer more and more.

12 And when hee himſelfe might not abide his owne ſtinke, hee ſayd theſe wordes; It is reaſon to bee obedient vnto God, and that a man which is mortall, thinke not thorow pride, himſelfe to be equall vnto God.

13 This wicked perſon prayed alſo vnto the Lorde, who now would haue no mercie vpon him:

14 And as for the citie that he came vnto ſo haſtily, to bring it downe to the ground, and to make it a graue for dead men, now he deſireth to deliuer it free.

15 And as touching the Iewes whom he had iudged not worthie to bee buried, but woulde haue caſt them out with their children, for to be deuoured of the foules & wilde beaſts, ſaying that he would haue deſtroyed both old and yong, now he promiſed to make them like the citizens of Athens.

16 And whereas hee had ſpoyled the holy temple afore, now he maketh promiſe to garniſh it with great gifts, to encreaſe the holy ornaments, and of his owne rents to beare the coſtes and charges belonging to the offerings:

17 Yea, and that he would alſo become a Iew himſelfe, to goe thorowe euery place of the world that was inhabited, and to preach the power of God.

18 But when his paines would not ceaſſe (for the righteous iudgement of God was come vpon him) out of a very deſpayre hee wrote vnto the Iewes a letter of interceſſion, conteining theſe wordes:

19 The king and prince Antiochus, wiſheth vnto the vertuous citizens of ẏ Iewes, much health, and good proſperitie.

20 If ye and your children fare well, and if all things goe after your minde, wee giue great thankes.

21 In my ſickeneſſe alſo doe I remember you louingly: for as I came out of Perſia, and was taken with ſore diſeaſe, I thought it neceſſarie to care for the common wealth:

22 Neither deſpaire I in my ſelfe, but haue a good hope to eſcape this ſickeneſſe.

23 But conſidering that my father ledde an hoſte ſometime in the higher places, and ſhewed who ſhould reigne after him,

24 That if there happened any controuerſie, or any hard thing were declared, they in the lande might know their chiefe lord, that there ſhould be no inſurrection:

25 Againe, when I ponder with my ſelfe how that all the mightie men, and neighbours round about, are laying wayte, and looke but for opportunitie to doe harme: I haue ordeyned, that my ſonne Antiochus ſhall reigne after me, whom I haue oft commended to many of you when I was in the higher kingdomes, and haue written vnto him as it followeth hereafter.

26 Therefore I pray you, and require you, to remember the benefites that I haue done vnto you generally, and in eſpeciall, and that euery man will be faithfull to mee and my ſonne.

27 For I hope that he ſhal be of ſober and louing behauiour, and if hee followe my deuiſe, he ſhall be indifferent vnto you.

28 Thus that murderer and blaſphemer of God was ſore ſmitten: and like as he had entreated other men, ſo he dyed a miſerable death in a ſtrange countrey vpon a mountaine:

29 And his body, did Philip that went with him, carry away, which fearing the ſonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolome Philometor.

The x, Chapter.

1 Iudas Machabeus taketh the citie and the temple. 10 He beginneth to ſhew the actes of Eupator. 29 Fiue men appeare in the ayre to the helpe of the Iewes. 39 Timothie is ſlaine.

MAchabeus now and his companie, through the helpe of the Lorde, wanne the temple and the citie againe,

2 Deſtroyed the altars and chappels that the heathen had builded thorowe the ſtreetes,

3 Cleanſed the temple, made another altar of brickeſtone, and after two yeeres they offered ſacrifices, ſet foorth the incenſe, the lightes, and ſhewe bread.

4 When that was done, they fell downe flatte vpon the ground, and beſought the Lorde that they might come no more into ſuch trouble: but if they ſinned any more againſt him, he himſelfe to chaſten them with mercie, and not to come into the handes of thoſe aliants, and blaſphemous men.

5 Now vpon the ſame day that the ſtrangers polluted the temple, it happened that on the very ſame day it was cleanſed againe, namely the twentie and fifth day of the moneth called ‖ Caſleu. ‖Or, Nouember.

6 They kept eight dayes in gladneſſe, like as in the feaſt of the tabernacles, remēbring that not long afore they helde the feaſt of the tabernacles vpon the mountaines, and in dennes, like beaſtes.

7 And for the ſame token they bare greene boughes, branches, and palmes, and ſung

pſalmes before him that had giuen them good ſucceſſe to cleanſe his place.

8 They agreed alſo together, and made a ſtatute, that euery yeere thoſe dayes ſhould bee ſolemnely kept of all the people of the Iewes.

9 Now Antiochus then, that was called the noble, dyed, it is ſufficiently knowen.

10 Now will wee ſpeake of Eupator the ſonne of that wicked Antiochus, how it happened with him, and ſo with fewe wordes to comprehend the aduerſitie that chaunced in the warres.

11 When he had taken in the kingdome, hee made one Lyſias, which had bene captaine of the hoſte in Phenice and ‖Syria, ruler ouer the matters of the realme.

12 For Ptolome, that was called Macron, being a ruler for the Iewes, and ſpecially to ſitte in iudgement for ſuch wrong as was done vnto them, vndertooke to deale peaceably with them.

13 For the which cauſe hee was accuſed of his friendes before Eupator: and when he was ſuſpect to be a traytour, becauſe he had left Cyprus, that Philometor had committed vnto him, and becauſe hee departed from noble Antiochus that he was come vnto, hee poyſoned himſelfe and dyed.

14 Nowe when Gorgias was gouernour of the ſame places, hee tooke ſtrangers, and vndertooke oft times to warre with the Iewes.

15 Moreouer, the Idumeans that helde the ſtrong holdes, receiued thoſe that were driuen from Hieruſalem, and tooke in hand to warre alſo.

16 But they that were with Machabeus, beſought and prayed vnto the Lorde, that he would bee their helper, and ſo they fell vpon the ſtrong holdes of the Idumeans,

17 And wanne many places by ſtrength: ſuch as came againſt them they ſlue, & killed no leſſe of all together then twētie thouſand.

18 Neuertheleſſe, ſome, no leſſe then nine thouſand, were fled into two ſtrong towres, hauing all maner of ordinance to withſtand them.

19 Then Machabeus leauing Simon, Ioſephus, Zacheus, & thoſe that were with them, which were very many, went to beſiege them, & to fight where moſt neede was.

20 Nowe they that were with Simon, being ledde with couetouſneſſe, were entreated for money, through certaine of thoſe that lay in the caſtles, and tooke three ſcore and ten thouſand [a] dragmas, and let ſome of them eſcape.

21 But when it was tolde Machabeus what had happened, he called the captaines of the people together, accuſing thoſe perſons that they had ſolde the brethren for money, and let their enemies goe.

22 So he ſlue thoſe traytours, and immediatly went in hand with the two caſtles.

23 And when they had ordered themſelues manly with their weapons & hands, they ſleue in the two caſtles moe then twentie thouſand.

24 Now Timotheus, whome the Iewes had ouercome afore, gathered a multitude of ſtrange people, brought an hoſte alſo of horſemen of the Aſians, to winne Iurie by ſtrength.

25 But when he drew nigh, Machabeus and they yͤ were with him, fell to their prayer, ſprinkled aſhes vpon their heads, being girded with hairie cloth about their loynes,

26 Fell downe before the altar, and beſought the Lorde that he would be mercifull to them, but an enemie vnto their enemies, and to take part againſt their aduerſaries, according as it is promiſed in the lawe.

27 So after the prayer they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the citie: and when they came nigh the enemies, they prepared themſelues againſt them.

28 And betimes in the morning at the breake of the day, both the hoſtes buckled together: the one part had the Lorde for their refuge, which is the giuer of proſperitie, ſtrength, and victorie, the other had a manly ſtomacke, which is a captaine of warre.

29 The battel now being great, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen fiue goodly men vpon horſebackes, with brydles of golde leading the Iewes:

30 And two of them hauing Machabeus betwixt them, that kept him ſafe on euery ſide with their weapons, but ſhot darts and lightnings vpon yͤ enemies, wherethrough they were confounded with blindneſſe, and ſo ſore afraide, that they fell downe.

31 There were ſlaine of footemen twentie thouſand and fiue hundred, and ſixe hundred horſemen.

32 As for Timotheus himſelfe, he fled vnto Gazara, a very ſtrong hold, wherein Chereas was captaine.

33 But Machabeus and his companie laide ſiege to it chearefully foure dayes.

34 Now they that were within, truſting to the ſtrength of the place, curſed and banned exceedingly, and made great craking with wicked wordes.

35 Neuertheleſſe, vpon the fifth day in the morning, twentie yong men of Machabeus companie, being ſet on fire in their mindes, becauſe of the blaſphemie, came manfully vnto the wall, & with bolde ſtomackes ſmote downe thoſe that they met.

36 Others alſo climed vp vpon the towres, vndertaking to ſet fire vpon the portes, and to burne thoſe blaſphemous perſons quicke with yͤ fires that they had made: others brake open the gates, and receiued the reſt of the armie, and tooke the citie.

37 Two dayes were they deſtroying the caſtle, which when they found Timotheus that was crept in a corner, they killed him, and ſlew Chereas his brother in like maner, with Apollophanes.

38 When

‖Or, Coeloſyria.

[a] A dragma is the eight part of an ounce, which is about thee pence.

38 When this was done, they ſung Pſalmes with praiſes & thanks giuing vnto the Lord, which had done ſo great things for Iſrael, and giuen them the victorie.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Lyſias goeth about to ouercome the Iewes. 8 Succour is ſent from heauen vnto the Iewes.

NOt long after this, Lyſias the kings ſteward, and a kinſman of his, which had the gouernance of his matters, tooke ſore diſpleaſure for the things that had happened.

2 And when hee had gathered foureſcore thouſande men of foote, with all the hoſte of the horſemen, hee came againſt the Iewes, thinking to winne the citie, to make it an habitation of the heathen:

3 And the temple would he haue to be an houſe of lucre, like as the other gods houſes of the heathen are, and to ſell the prieſts office euery yeere,

4 Not conſidering the power of God, but was wilde in his mind, truſting in the multitude of footemen, in thouſandes of horſemen, and in his foure ſcore Elephants.

5 So hee came into Iurie, and then to Bethſura, a caſtle of defence, lying in a narrow place, fiue furlongs from Hieruſalem, and layd ſore ſiege vnto it.

6 Now when Machabeus & his companie knewe that his ſtrong holdes were beſieged, they fell to their prayers with weeping and teares before the Lord: and all the people in like maner beſought him, that he would ſend a good angel to deliuer Iſrael.

7 Machabeus himſelfe was the firſt that made him ready to the battell, exhorting the other that were with him, to ieoparde themſelues, and to helpe their brethren.

8 And when they were going forth of Hieruſalem together with a ready and willing minde, there appeared before them vpon horſebacke, a man in white clothing, with harneſſe of gold, ſhaking his ſpeare.

9 Then they prayſed the Lorde all together, which had ſhewed them mercie, & were comforted in their mindes, inſomuch that they were ready not only to fight with men, but with the moſt cruell beaſts, yea, and run thorow walles of yron.

10 Thus they went on willingly, hauing an helper from heauen, and the Lord mercifull vnto them,

11 They fell mightily vpon their enemies like Lions, ſlew eleuen thouſand footemen, ſixteene hundred horſemen, and put all the other to flight,

12 Many of them being wounded, & ſome gate away naked: yea, Lyſias himſelfe was faine to flee ſhamefully, and ſo to eſcape.

13 Neuertheleſſe that mā was not without vnderſtanding, but conſidered by himſelfe that his power was miniſhed, and pondered how the Iewes, being defended by the helpe of almightie God, were not able to bee ouercome: wherefore he ſent them word,

14 And promiſed that hee would conſent to all things which were reaſonable, and to make the king their friend.

15 To the which prayer of Lyſias, Machabeus agreed; ſeeking in all things the common wealth: and whatſoeuer Machabeus wrote vnto Lyſias concerning the Iewes, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lyſias, conteyning theſe words, Lyſias ſendeth greeting to the people of the Iewes,

17 Iohn and ‖ Abſalon which were ſent from you, deliuered me writings, and required me to fulfill the things concerning their errande.

‖Or, Abſalom.

18 Therefore looke what might be granted, I certified the king thereof: and whatſoeuer was conuenient, he agreed thereto.

19 If yee now will bee faithfull in theſe matters, I ſhall endeuour my ſelfe hereafter alſo to doe you good.

20 As concerning theſe things, by euery article thereof, I haue committed them to your meſſengers, and to thoſe whome I ſent vnto you to commune with you of the ſame particularly.

21 Fare yee well. In the hundred fourtie and eight yere, the twentie and fourth day of the moneth Dioſcorinthus.

22 Now the kings letter conteined theſe wordes, King Antiochus ſendeth greeting vnto his brother Lyſias:

23 Forſomuch as our father is now tranſlated vnto the gods, our will is, that they which are in our realme, liue without any inſurrection, and euery man to bee diligent in his owne matters.

24 Wee vnderſtand alſo that the Iewes would not conſent to our father for to bee brought vnto the cuſtome of the Gentiles, but ſtiffely to keepe their owne ſtatutes, for the which cauſe they require of vs alſo to let them remaine ſtill after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our minde is, that this people ſhalbe in reſt: we haue concluded and determined alſo to reſtore them their temple againe, that they may liue according to the vſe and cuſtome of their forefathers.

26 Thou ſhalt do vs a pleaſure therefore, if thou ſende vnto them, and graunt them peace: that when they are certified of our minde, they may be of good cheare, and looke to their owne wealth.

27 And this was the letter that the king wrote vnto the Iewes, King Antiochus ſendeth greeting vnto the counſell, and the other people of the Iewes,

28 If ye fare well, we haue our deſire: as for vs, we are in good health.

29 Menelaus came and told vs how that your deſire was to returne home and peaceably to enioy your owne poſſeſſions.

30 Wherefore, thoſe that will come, wee

giue them free libertie vnto the thirtieth day of the moneth of ‖ April,

‖Or, Zanthicus.

31 That they may vſe the meates of the Iewes, and their owne lawes, like as afore, and none of them by any maner of wayes to haue harme for things done in ignorance.

32 I haue ſent alſo Menelaus, that hee may comfort you.

33 Fare yee well. In the hundred fourtie and eight yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth of April.

34 The Romanes alſo ſent a letter, conteining theſe words, Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manilius, ambaſſadours of the Romanes, ſende greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

35 Looke what Lyſias the kings kinſeman hath graunted you, we graunt you the ſame alſo.

36 But as concerning the things which he referred vnto the king, ſende hither ſome with ſpeede, and ponder the matter diligently among your ſelues, that we may ‖ caſt the beſt to your profite: for we muſt depart now vnto Antioch.

‖Or, cõſult.

37 And therfore write ſhortly againe, that we may know your minde.

38 Farewell. In the hundred fourtie and eight yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth of Aprill.

The xij. Chapter.

2. Timotheus troubleth the Iewes. 3 The wicked deede of them of Ioppa againſt the Iewes.

WHen theſe couenantes were made, Lyſias went vnto the king: and the Iewes tilled their ground.

2 But Timotheus and Apollonius the ſonne of Iennei, Ierome, and Demophon the proude, Nicanor the captaine of Cypers, and they that lay in thoſe places, would not let them liue in reſt and peace.

3 They of Ioppa alſo did euē ſuch a ſhamefull deede: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wiues & children into the ſhippes which they had prepared, and did with them as though they had ought them no euill will:

4 For ſo much then as there was gone forth a generall proclamation thorow the citie becauſe of peace, they conſented thereto, and ſuſpect nothing: but when they were gone foorth into the deepe, they drowned no leſſe then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas knewe of this crueltie ſhewed vnto his people, he commanded thoſe that were with him to make them ready,

6 Exhorting them to call vpon God the righteous Iudge, went foorth againſt thoſe murderers of his brethren, ſet fire in the hauen by night, burnt vp the ſhippes: and thoſe that eſcaped from the fire, he ſlewe with the ſworde.

7 And when he had done this, hee departed, as though hee would come againe, and roote out all them of Ioppa.

8 But when he had gotten word that the Iamnites were minded to doe in like maner vnto the Iewes which dwelt among them,

9 He came vpon the Iamnites by night, and ſet fire on the hauen, with the ſhippes: ſo that the light of the fire was ſeene at Hieruſalem, vpon a two hundred and fourtie furlongs.

10 Nowe when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney towarde Timotheus, fiue thouſand men on foote, and fiue hundred horſemen of the Arabians fought with him.

11 So when the battell was earneſt, and proſpered with Iudas through the helpe of God, the reſidue of yͤ [a] Arabians being ouercome, beſought Iudas to bee at one with them, & promiſed to giue him certaine ‖ paſtures, and to doe him good in other things.

[a] The Nomades of Arabia, ſo called, becauſe they were ſheepheards.

‖Or, cattel,

12 Iudas thinking that they ſhould in deede be profitable concerning many things, promiſed them peace, whereupon they ſhooke hands, and ſo they departed to their tents.

13 Iudas went alſo into a citie, which was very faſt kept with bridges, fenced round about with walles and diuers kindes of people dwelling therein, called Caſpin.

14 They that were within it, put ſuch truſt in the ſtrength of the walles, & in their ſtore of victuals, that they were the ſlacker in their doings, curſing, and reuiling Iudas with blaſphemies, and ſpeaking ſuch words as it becommeth not.

15 But Machabeus calling vpon the great prince of the worlde (which without battaile rammes or ordinances of warre, did caſt downe the walles of * Iericho in the time of Ioſuah) fell manfully vpon the walles,

Ioſ.6.20.

16 Tooke the citie, and through the helpe of the Lord made an exceeding great ſlaughter: in ſo much that a lake of two furlongs broade, which lay thereby, ſeemed to flowe with the blood of the ſlaine.

17 Then departed they from thence ſeuen hundred and fiftie furlongs, and came to ‖ Caraca, vnto the Iewes that are called Tubeanei.

‖Or, Characa.

18 But as for Timotheus, they could not get him there: for (not one matter diſpatched) hee was departed from thence, and had left certaine men in a very ſtrong hold.

19 But Doſitheus, and Soſipater, which were captaines with Machabeus, ſlue thoſe that Timotheus had left in the houſe of defence, more then ten thouſand men.

20 And Machabeus prepared him with the ſixe thouſand men that were about him, ſet them in order by companies, & went forth againſt Timotheus, which had with him an hundred and twentie thouſand men of foote, two thouſand and fiue hundred horſemen.

21 When Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, hee ſent the women, children, and the other baggage vnto a caſtle

called Carnion: for it could not bee wonne, and was hard to come vnto, the wayes of the ſame places were ſo narrow.

22 And when Iudas his firſt band came in ſight, the enemies were ſmittē with feare through the preſence of God, which ſeeth all things: inſomuch that they fleeing one here, another there, were rather diſcomfited of their owne people, and wounded with the ſtrokes of their owne ſwordes.

23 Iudas alſo was very earneſt in folowing vpon them, puniſhing thoſe vngodly, and ſlew thirtie thouſand men of them.

24 Timotheus alſo himſelfe fell into the hands of Doſitheus & Soſipater, whome he beſought with much craft to let him go with his life, becauſe hee had many of the Iewes fathers and brethren in priſon: which, if they put him to death, ſhould be deſpiſed.

25 So when hee had promiſed faithfully to deliuer them againe according to the condition made, they let him go without harme, for the health of the brethren.

26 Then Machabeus marched foorth to Carnion, and Atergation, and there ſlewe twentie and fiue thouſand men.

27 Now after that hee had chaſed away and ſlaine his enemies, hee remooued the hoſte towarde Ephron, a ſtrong citie, wherein was Lyſias, and a great multitude of diuers nations: and the ſtrong yong men kept the walles, defending them mightily: In this citie was much ordinance and prouiſion of dartes.

28 But when Iudas & his company had called vpon almightie God, which with his power breaketh the ſtrength of the enemies, they wanne the citie, and ſlewe twentie and fiue thouſand of them that were within.

29 From thence went they to the citie of the ‖Scythians, which lyeth ſixe hundred furlongs from Hieruſalem.

‖Or, Scythopolis,

30 But when the Iewes which were in the citie, teſtified that the citizens dealt louingly with them, yea, and entreated them kindly in the time of their aduerſitie,

31 Iudas and his company gaue them thanks, deſiring them to be friendly ſtil vnto them: and ſo they came to Hieruſalem, the high feaſt of weekes being at hand.

32 And after the feaſt of Pentecoſt, they went foorth againſt Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thouſande men of foote, and foure hundred horſemen.

34 Which whē they met together, it chanced a fewe of the Iewes to be ſlaine.

35 And Doſitheus one of the Bacenors, a mightie horſeman, tooke holde of Gorgias, and would haue taken him quicke: but an horſeman of Thracia fell vpon him, & ſmote off his arme, ſo that Gorgias eſcaped, and fled into ‖Moreſa.

‖Or, Mareſa

‖Or, Eſdrin,

36 When they now that were of ‖Gorgias ſide, had foughten long, and were wearie, Iudas called vpon the Lorde, that hee would bee their helper, and captaine of the fielde:

37 And with that hee began in his owne language, and ſung Pſalmes with a loude voyce, in ſo much that he made the enemies afrayde, and Gorgias men of warre tooke their flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his hoſte, & came into the citie of Odolla: and when the ſeuenth day came vpon them, they cleanſed themſelues as the cuſtome was, and kept the Sabboth in the ſame place.

39 And vpon the day followīg, as neceſſitie required, Iudas & his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were ſlayne, and to burie them in their fathers graues.

40 Nowe vnder the coates of certaine Iewes which were ſlaine, they foūd iewels that they had taken out of the temple, & from the idoles of the Iamnites, * which thing is forbidden the Iewes by the law: then euery man ſaw that this was the cauſe wherefore they were ſlaine.

Deut. 7.25.

41 And ſo euery man gaue thanks vnto the Lord for his righteous iudgemēt, which had opened the thing that was hid.

42 They fell downe alſo vnto their prayers, and beſought God that the fault which was made, might be put out of remembrāce: Beſides that, Iudas exhorted the people earneſtly to keepe themſelues from ſuch ſinne, for ſo much as they ſaw before their eyes that theſe men were ſlaine for the ſame offence.

43 So he gathered of euery one a certain, and ſent two thouſande drachmes of ſiluer vnto Hieruſalem, that there might a ſacrifice bee offered for the miſdeede: in the which he did well and right, for he had ſome conſideration and pondering of the life that is after this time.

44 For if hee had not thought that they which were ſlaine ſhould riſe againe, it had bene ſuperfluous and vain to make any vow or ſacrifice for them that were dead.

45 But forſomuch as hee ſawe that they which dye in the fauour and beleefe of God, are in good reſt and ioy, he thought it to bee good and honourable for a reconciling, to do the ſame for thoſe which were ſlayne, that the offence might be forgiuen.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 The comming of Eupator into Iurie. 4 The death of Menelaus.

IN the hundred fourtie & nine yeere, gate Iudas knowledge that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iurie,

2 And Lyſias the ſteward and ruler, of his matters with him, hauing an hundred and ten thouſande men of foote of the Grecians, fiue thouſande horſemen, twentie and two Elephants, and three hundred charrets ſet with hookes.

3 Menelaus alſo ioyned himſelfe with them,but with great deceit,ſpake faire to the king,not for any good to the country,but becauſe hee thought to haue bene made ſome great man of authoritie.

4 But the king of kings mooued Antiochus mind againſt this vngodly perſon, and Lyſias enformed the king that this Menelaus was the cauſe of al miſchiefe: ſo that the king commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and as the maner of them is,to put him vnto death in the ſame place.

5 There was alſo in yͤ ſame place a tower of fiftie cubites high,heaped with aſhes: and it had an inſtrument that turned round, and on euery ſide it rolled downe into the aſhes, and there whoſoeuer was condemned of ſacrilege, or of any other grieuous crime, was caſt of all men vnto the death.

6 Whereinto the king commaunded that ſhamefull perſon to be caſt among the aſhes, as one that was cauſe of all vngraciouſnes.

7 And reaſon it was that the vnthrift ſhould die ſuch a death, and not to be buried:

8 For hee had done much miſchiefe vnto the altar of God, whoſe fire and aſhes were holy: therefore was it right that he himſelfe alſo ſhould be deſtroyed with aſhes.

9 But the king was wood in his minde, and came to ſhew himſelfe more cruell vnto the Iewes then his father was.

10 Which when Iudas perceyued, hee commanded the people to call vpon the Lord night and day, that hee would now helpe them alſo,like as he had done alway: for they were afraid to bee put from their lawe,from their naturall countrey, and from the holy temple:

11 And not to ſuffer the people which a litle while afore began to recouer,to bee ſubdued againe of the blaſphemous nations.

12 So when they had done this together, and beſought the Lord for mercy, with weeping and faſting three dayes long, flat vpon the ground, Iudas exhorted them to make themſelues ready,

13 But hee and the elders together deuiſed to goe forth *firſt with the people*, afore the king brought his hoſte into Iurie, and afore he beſieged the citie, and ſo to commit the matter vnto God.

14 Wherefore hee committed the charge of all things vnto God the maker of all the world, exhorting his people to fight manfully, yea, euen vnto death, for the lawes, the temple,the citie, their owne natiue country, and to defend the citizens: and he ſet his hoſt before Modin.

15 Hee gaue them alſo that were with him a token of the victorie of God, chooſing out the manlieſt yong men, went by night into the kings pauilion, ſlewe of the hoſte fourteene thouſande men, and the greateſt of the Elephantes, with thoſe that ſate vpon them.

16 Thus when they had brought a great feare and rumour among the tents of their enemies, and all things went proſperouſly with them,

17 They departed in the breake of the day, God being their helper and defender.

18 Now when the King perceiued the manlineſſe of the Iewes, hee went about to take the ſtrong places by craft,

19 And remoued his hoſte vnto Bethſura, which was a wel kept houſe of defence of the Iewes:but they were chaſed away,hurt, and diſcomfited.

20 And Iudas ſent vnto them that were in it,ſuch things as were neceſſary.

21 In the Iewes hoſt alſo there was one Rhodochus, which told the enemies their ſecrets: but they ſought him out,& when they had gotten him,they put him in priſon.

22 After this did the king commune with them that were in Bethſura, tooke truce with them, departed, and ſtrooke a battaile with Iudas, which ouercame him.

23 But when hee vnderſtoode that Philip, whome he had left to bee ouerſeer of this buſineſſe at Antioch, began to rebell againſt him, hee was aſtonied in his minde, ſo that hee yeelded himſelfe to the Iewes,and made them an othe to do whatſoeuer they thought right.

24 Now when hee was reconciled with them, he offered, made much of the temple, gaue great gifts vnto it,

25 Embraced Machabeus, making him captaine and gouernour from Ptolomais vnto the Gerrhenes.

26 Neuertheles, when he came to Ptolomais,the people of the citie were not content with the bond of friendſhip: for they were afraid that he would breake the couenant.

27 Then went Lyſias vp into the iudgement ſeate, and excuſed the fact as wel as he coulde, and enfourmed the people, ſhewed them the cauſe why, and pacified them: ſo he came againe to Antioch. This is now the matter concerning the kings iourney, and his returne.

The xiiij.Chapter.

By the motion of Alcinous, Demetrius ſendeth Nicanor to kill the Iewes.

After three yeeres was Iudas informed how that Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus was come vp with a great power and ſhippes, through the hauen of Tripolis,

2 To take certaine commodious places and countreys againſt Antiochus and his captaine Lyſias.

3 Now Alcimus, which had bene high Prieſt, and wilfully defiled himſelfe in the time of yͤ mixting, ſeeing that by no meanes hee could bee helped, nor haue any more entrance to the altar,

4 He came to king Demetrius in the hundred, fiftie and one yeere, preſenting vnto

him a crowne of golde, a palme, and an Oliue tree, which as men thought belonged to the temple: and that day held his tongue.

5 But when hee had gotten opportunitie for his madneſſe, Demetrius called him to counſel, and aſked him what things or counſels the Iewes leaned vnto?

6 He anſwered, The Iewes that be called Aſſidei (whoſe captaine is Iudas Machabeus) mainteine warres, make inſurrections, and wil not let the realme be in peace.

7 For I being depriued of my fathers honour (I meane the high prieſthood) am come hither:

8 Partly, becauſe I was faithfull vnto the King, and partly, becauſe I ſought the profite of mine owne citizens: And why? all our people through the wickedneſſe of them are not a litle troubled.

9 Wherefore I beſeech thee, O King, conſider all theſe things diligently, & then make ſome prouiſion for the lande and the people, according to the kindneſſe that thou haſt offered vnto them.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not poſſible that men can liue in peace.

11 When hee had ſpoken theſe wordes, other friends alſo hauing euill will at Iudas, ſet the king Demetrius on fire againſt him.

12 Which immediatly ſent Nicanor, ruler of the Elephants, a captaine in Iurie,

13 Commanding him to ſlay Iudas, and to ſcatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Prieſt of the great temple.

14 Then the heathen, which fledde out of Iurie frō Iudas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harme and decay of the Iewes to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and the gathering together of the heathen, * they ſprinckled themſelues with earth, and beſought him which made them his people, and euer defended his owne portion with euident tokens, that he woulde preſerue them ſtill.

1.Mac.10,15.

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remooued ſtraightwayes from thence, and came to a towne called Deſſau.

17 And Simon Iudas brother fel in hand with Nicanor: but through the ſodain ‖ comming of the enemies, he was afraid.

‖Or, ſilence.

18 Neuertheleſſe, Nicanor hearing the manlineſſe of them that were with Iudas, and the bold ſtomackes that they had to fight for their naturall countrey, durſt not prooue the matter with bloodſhedding.

19 Wherefore he ſent Poſſidonius, ‖ Theodorus, and Mathathias before, to giue and to take peace.

‖Or, Theodoſius, Matthias.

20 So when they had taken long aduiſement thereupon, and the captaine ſhewed it vnto the multitude, they were agreed in one minde to haue peace.

21 And they appointed a day to ſitte vpon theſe matters quietly among themſelues, and for euery one ſtooles alſo were brought, and ſet forth.

22 Neuertheleſſe, Iudas commanded certaine men of armes to waite in conuenient places, leaſt there ſhould ſuddenly ariſe any euil through the enemies: and ſo they communed reaſonably together.

23 Nicanor, while hee abode at Hieruſalem, ordered himſelfe not vnreaſonably, but ſent away the people that were gathered together.

24 Hee loued Iudas euer with his heart, and fauoured him.

25 He prayed him alſo to take a wife, and to bring forth children. So he married, liued in reſt, and they led a common life.

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, & how they were agreed together, came to Demetrius, and tolde him that Nicanor had taken ſtrange matters in hand, and ordeined Iudas, an enemie of the Realme, to be the kings ſucceſſour.

27 Then the king was ſore diſpleaſed, and through the wicked accuſations which Alcimus made of Nicanor, hee was ſo prouoked, that he wrote vnto Nicanor, ſaying that hee was very angry for the friendſhip and agreement which he had made with Machabeus, neuertheleſſe, he commanded him in all the haſte that hee ſhould take Machabeus priſoner, and ſend him to Antioch.

28 Which letters when Nicanor had ſeen, hee was at his wits ende, and ſore grieued, that he ſhould breake the things wherin they had agreed, ſpecially ſeeing Machabeus was that man that neuer did him harme.

29 But becauſe hee might not withſtand the king, he ſought opportunitie to fulfill his commandement.

30 Notwithſtanding, when Machabeus ſawe that Nicanor began to be churliſh vnto him, and that he entreated him more roughly then he was wont, hee perceiued that ſuch vnkindneſſe came not of good, and therefore he gathered a few of his men, and withdrew himſelfe from Nicanor.

31 Which when he knew that Machabeus had manfully preuented him, he came into the great and moſt holy temple, and commanded the Prieſts which were doing their vſuall offerings, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they ſware that they could not tell where the man was, whom he ſought,

33 He ſtretched out his right hand toward the temple, and made an othe, ſaying, * If ye will not deliuer me Iudas captiue, I ſhall remooue this Temple of God into the plaine fielde, I ſhal breake downe the altar, and conſecrate this Temple vnto Bacchus.

1.Ma.7.35.

34 After theſe wordes, he departed. Then the Prieſts lift vp their handes toward heauen, and beſought him that was euer the defender of their people, ſaying,

35 Thou, O Lord of all, which haſt neede of nothing, wouldeſt thou the temple of thy

habitation ſhould be among vs:

36 Therefore nowe, O moſt holy Lorde, keepe this houſe euer vndefiled, which lately was cleanſed, and ſtoppe all the mouthes of the vnrighteous.

37 Nowe was there accuſed vnto Nicanor one Razis, an Alderman of Hieruſalem, a louer of the whole citie, and a man of good report, which for the kind heart that he bare vnto the people, was called a father of the Iewes.

38 This man oft times when the Iewes were minded to keepe themſelues vndefiled, defended, and deliuered them, being content ſtedfaſtly to ſpend his body and his life for his people.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare to the Iewes, ſent fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought if he gate him, he ſhould bring the Iewes in great decay.

41 Nowe when the people began to ruſh in at his houſe, to breake the doores, and to ſet fire on it, he being now taken, [a] fell vpon his ſword,

[a] This fact is not to be approued, for that it is contrary to Gods commandement, Thou ſhalt not kill.

42 Chooſing rather to die manfully, then to yeelde himſelfe to thoſe wicked doers: and becauſe of his noble ſtock, he had rather haue bene put to extreme crueltie,

43 Notwithſtanding, what time he miſſed of his ſtroke for haſte, and the multiude ruſhed in violently betwixt the doores, he ran boldly to the wall, and caſt himſelfe downe manfully among the heape of them:

44 Which gaue ſoone place to his fall, ſo that he fell vpon his belly.

45 Neuertheleſſe, while there was yet breath within him, beeing kindled in his minde, he roſe vp, and while his blood guſhed out exceedingly (for hee was very ſore wounded) he ran through the middeſt of the people, and gate him to the top of a rocke.

46 So when his blood was nowe gone, he tooke out his owne bowels, & with both his handes threw them vpon the people, calling vpon the Lorde of life and ſpirite to reward him this againe: and ſo he died.

The xv. Chapter.

2 Nicanor goeth about to come vpon Iudas on the Sabboth day. 5 The blaſphemie of Nicanor.

NOwe when Nicanor knewe that Iudas and his companie were in the countrey of Samaria, he thought with all his power to ſtrike a field with him vpon a Sabboth day.

2 Neuertheleſſe, the Iewes that were cōpelled to goe with him, ſaid, O doe not ſo cruelly and vnkindly, but hallow the Sabboth day, and worſhip him that ſeeth all things.

2 For all this yet ſaide the vngratious perſon, Is there a mightie one in heauen that commanded the Sabboth day to be kept?

4 And whē they ſaid, Yea, the liuing God, the mightie Lorde in heauen commaunded the ſeuenth day to be kept,

5 He ſaide, And I am mightie vpon earth, to commaund them for to arme themſelues, and to perfourme the kings buſineſſe: Notwithſtanding hee might not haue his purpoſe.

6 Nicanor had deuiſed with great pride to ouercome Iudas, and to bring away the victorie:

7 But Machabeus had euer a faſt confidence & a perfect hope in God, that he would helpe him,

8 And exhorted his people not to be afraid at the comming of the heathen: but alway to remember the helpe that had bene ſhewed vnto them from heauen, yea, and to bee ſure nowe alſo that Almightie God woulde giue them the victorie.

9 He ſpake vnto them out of the law and Prophets, putting them in remembrance of the battails that they had ſtricken afore, and made them to be of good courage.

10 So when their hearts were pluckt vp, hee ſhewed them alſo the deceitfulneſſe of the Heathen, and how they would keepe no couenant nor othe.

11 Thus he weaponed them, not with the armour of ſhield and ſpeare, but with wholeſome words & exhortations, he ſhewed them a dreame alſo worthie to be beleeued, wherethrough hee made them all glad.

12 Which was this: He thought that hee ſawe Onias, which had bene high Prieſt, a vertuous and louing man, ſad, and of honeſt conuerſation, well ſpoken, and one that had bene exerciſed in godlines from a childe, holding vp his hands toward heauen, and praying for his people.

13 After this, there appeared vnto him another man, which was aged, honourable, and glorious.

14 And Onias ſaid, This is a louer of the brethren, and of the people of Iſrael: this is he that prayeth much for the people, and for all the holy Citie, Ieremie the Prophet of God.

15 He thought alſo that Ieremie held out his right hand, and gaue vnto Iudas a ſword of gold, ſaying,

16 Take this holy ſword, a gift from God, wherewith thou ſhalt ſmite downe the enemies of the people of Iſrael.

17 And ſo they were wel cōforted through the words of Iudas, which were very ſweet, and are able to ſtirre vp their courage, and tooke courage vnto them, ſo that the young men were determined in their mindes to fight, and to abide ſtiffely at it, inſomuch that in the thinges which they tooke in hande, their boldneſſe ſhewed the ſame, becauſe the holy citie, the Sanctuarie, and the temple were in perill.

18 For the which they tooke more care, then for their wiues, children, brethren, and kinſefolkes.

19 Againe, they that were in the citie,

were moſt carefull for thoſe which were to fight.

20 Now when they were al in a hope that the iudgement of the matter was at hand, & the enemies drew nigh, the hoſte being ſet in aray, the Elephants and horſemen euery one ſtanding in his place,

21 Machabeus conſidering the comming of the multitude, the ordinaunce of diuers weapons, the cruelneſſe of the beaſts, helde vp his hands toward heauen, calling vpon the Lord that doeth wonders, which giueth not the victorie after the multitude of weapons, & power of the hoſte, but to them that pleaſe him, according to his owne will.

22 Therefore in his prayer hee ſaide theſe words, *O Lord, thou that diddeſt ſend thine angel in the time of Ezechias king of Iuda, and in the hoſte of Sennacherib ſlueſt an hundred, fourescore, and fiue thouſand:

4.King.19.37. tobi.2.21. eccl.48.24. eſai.37.36.

23 Send now alſo thy good angel before vs, O Lord of heauens, in the fearefulneſſe and dread of thy mightie arme,

24 That they which come againſt thy holy people to blaſpheme them, may be afraide. And ſo he made an end of his words.

25 Then Nicanor and they that were with him, drue nigh, with trumpets & ſhowtings for ioy:

26 But Iudas and his company with prayer and calling vpon God, encountred with the enemies.

27 With their hands they ſmote, but with their hearts they prayed vnto the Lorde, and ſlue no leſſe then thirtie and fiue thouſande men: for through the preſent helpe of God they were gloriouſly comforted.

28 Now when they left off, and were turning againe with ioy, they vnderſtoode that Nicanor himſelfe was ſlaine with the other for all his armour.

29 Then they gaue a great ſhowte and a crie, prayſing the almightie Lorde in their owne language.

30 And Iudas, which was euer readie to ſpend his body & life for his citizens commanded to ſmite off Nicanors head, with his arme and hand, and to be brought to Hieruſalem.

31 When he came there, he called all the people and the prieſts to the altar, with thoſe that were in the caſtle,

32 And ſhewed them Nicanors head, and his wicked hand, which hee had preſumptuouſly holden vp againſt the temple of God.

33 Hee cauſed the tongue alſo of that vngodly Nicanor to be cut in litle pieces, and to bee caſt to the foules, and that cruell mans hand to be hanged vp before the temple.

34 So euery man gaue thankes vnto the lord, ſaying, Bleſſed be he that hath kept his place vndefiled.

35 As for Nicanors head, he hanged it vp vpon the high caſtle, for an euident & plaine token of the helpe of God.

36 And ſo they agreed al together to keepe that day holy, namely, the thirteenth day of the moneth ||Adar:

||Februarie.

37 Which in yͤ Syrians language is called, The next day before Mardocheus day.

38 Thus was Nicanor ſlaine, & from that time forth the Iewes had the citie in poſſeſſion: and here will I now make an end.

39 If I haue done well, and as the ſtorie required, it is the thing that I deſired: but if I haue ſpoken ſlenderly and barely, I haue done that I could.

40 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine alone, and then againe water, and as wine tempered with water is pleaſant, and delighteth the taſte: ſo the ſetting out of the matter delighteth the eare of them that read the ſtorie: and here ſhalbe the end.

F. N.

The ende of the ſecond booke of Machabees.

Mary Rakins ye Daughter of Thomas & Mary Rakins: was borne in ye house he built
in ye Parish of Christ Church Surey the 14th of January 1693/4 about 6 a Clock in ye morning
Eliz: Rakins was born March 8th: 1694/5
Sarah Rakins was Born May 5th at 4 a clock in ye morning.

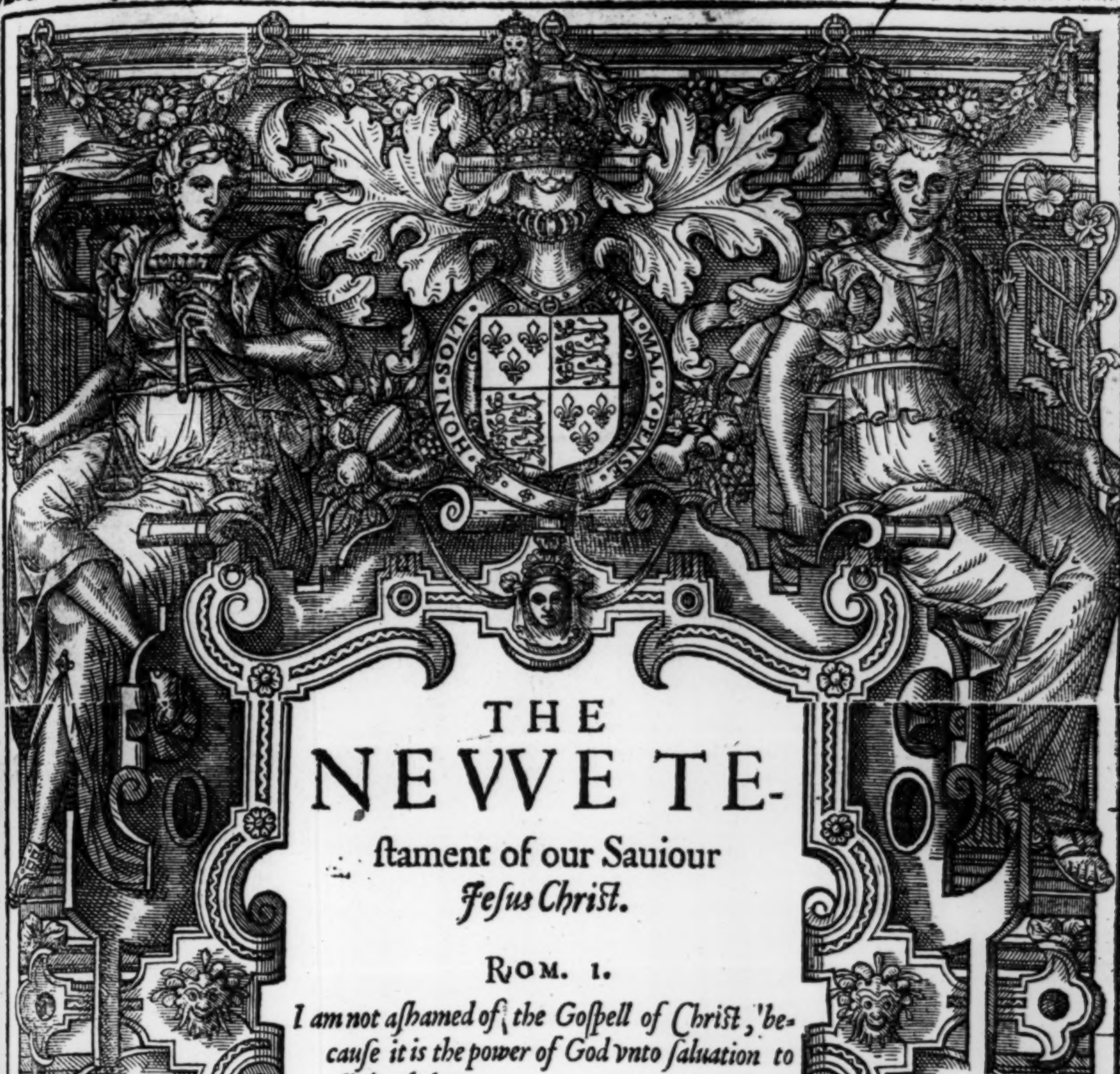
July 26th 1696 was
Tho: Rakins born
betwen 4 & 5 in ye
afternoon

Hanah Rakins
born Augt: 19th
1698

Barbarah Rakins
was born, Octo:
19 1699 at 7 in
the morning

Rebecka Rakins
was born Octo:
17: 1701. at 9
at Night.

Susanah Rakins
was born 16th of
June 1705.



THE NEVVE TESTAMENT of our Sauiour *Jesus Christ.*

ROM. 1.

I am not aſhamed of the Goſpell of Chriſt, becauſe it is the power of God vnto ſaluation to all that beleeue.

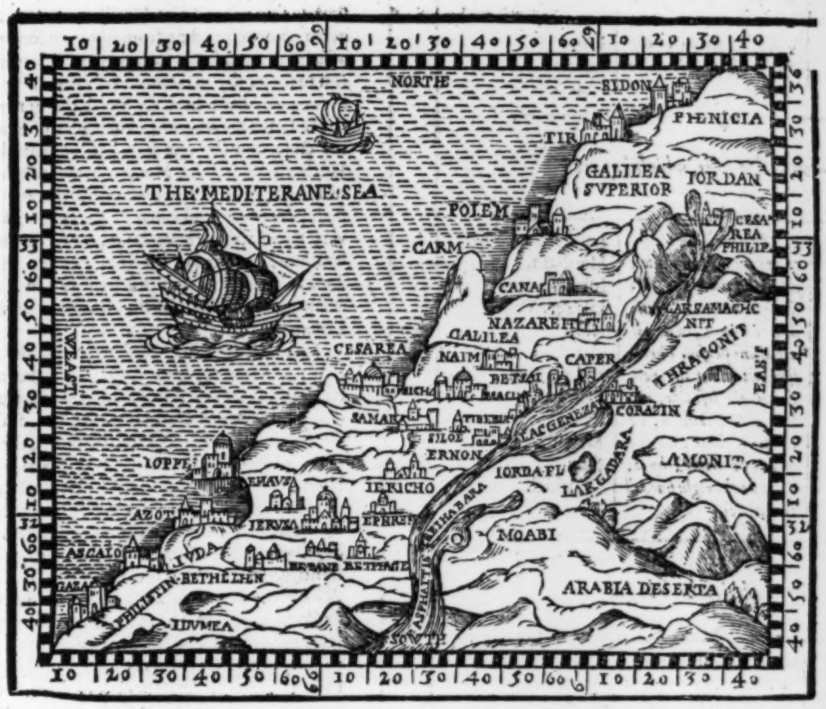
Imprinted at London by the
Deputies of CHRISTOPHER
BARKER, Printer to the Queenes
Maieſtie.

Anno 1595.

Tho: Rakins

The deſcription of the holy land,

containing the places mentioned in the foure Euangeliſts, *with other places about the ſea coaſtes : Wherein* may be ſeene the wayes and iourneys of Chriſt and his Apoſtles in Iudea, Samaria, and Galilee : for into theſe three parts this land is diuided.


NORTHE
SIDON
PHENICIA
TIR
GALILEA SVPERIOR
IORDAN
THE MEDITERANE SEA
POLEM
CESAREA PHILIP.
CARM
CANA
CARSANACHCNIT
NAZARETH
GALILEA
CESAREA
NAIM
CAPER
BETSAI
THRACONIS
EAST
WEST
SAMAR
SILOE
ERNON
LAC GENEZA
CORAZIN
IOPPE
EMAUS
IERICHO
IORDA FL
LAC GADARA
AMONIT
AZOT
IERVSA
EPHREM
MOABI
ASCALO
IVDA
BETPHAGE
ASPHALTIS
BETHABARA
GAZA
PHILISTIN
BETHLEHEM
ARABIA DESERTA
IDVMEA
SOVTH

Mount Oliuet is two mile from Jeruſalem, Eaſt and by South. Gethſemani a village, lieth at the foote of the mount, betwixt the ſame and Ieruſalem. Bethphage a village, lieth not farre from it. Alſo in the vale, betwixt the mount and Ieruſalem, Golgotha, or the mount of Caluarie, lieth hard by Ieruſalem, Weſt and by North.

A Table to make plaine the difficultie that is found in Saint Matthew, and Saint Luke, touching the generation of *Ieſus Chriſt the ſonne of Dauid and his right ſucceſ*ſour in the kingdome: which deſcription beginneth at Dauid and no *higher, becauſe the difficultie is onely in his poſteritie.*

S. Matthew.		S. Luke.
	Dauid begate	
	Nathan the kings brother.	
Solomon king. Roboam. Abia. Aſa. Ioſaphat. Ioram. Ochoſias.	*The poſteritie of Solomon left in* Ochoſias, *whereby the kingdome was tranſported to the line of* Nathan *in the perſon of* Ioas *ſonne to* Iuda.	Mathatha. Menna. Melcha. Eliacim. Iona. Ioſeph. * Iuda.
	Simon called Ioas, which begate	
Amaſias. Azarias. Ioatham. Achas. Ezechias. Manaſſes. Amon. Ioſias. Achaas. Ioacim. Iechonias. Salathiel.	*The names here contained, as well on the left ſide as on the right, iſſuing from* Ioas, *haue diuers names, and yet are al one perſon. Therefore note that the perſons on the left ſide, named by* S. Matthew, *are the very ſame that are otherwiſe named by* S. Luke *on the right ſide, till* Salathiel.	Leui. Matthath. Ioram. Eliezer. Ieſu. Her. Holmadam. Coſan. Addi. Melchi. Neri. Salathiel.
	Zorobabel, which begate	
Abiud. Eliacim. Azor. Sadoc. Achin. Eliud. Eleazar. Mathan. Iacob. Ioſeph the huſband of Marie the virgin, mother to our Sauiour Chriſt.	*After the people were returned into the land with* Zorobabel, *being deliuered frõ the captiuitie of Babylon, hee gouerned the ſame people* 58. *yeeres, & left diuers children, among whome* Reſa *and* Abiud *were the chiefe. So the gouernment and rule ouer the people, remained to* Reſa *and his poſteritie, vntill* Ianne, *and thence deſcended the Virgin Marie, as is declared in the generation deſcribed by S. Luke, and Ioſeph her husband deſcended from the ſayd* Zorobabel *by* Abiud, *brother to* Reſa, *as S. Matthewe declareth in the generation by him deſcribed.*	Reſa, which gouerned *66.* yeeres. Ioanna 53. yeeres. Iuda 14. Ioſeph 7. Semei 11. Mathathi 12. Nahat.9. Nagge.10. Heli.8. Naum.7. Amos.14. Matthathi.10. Ioſeph.*66.* Ianne.16. Melchi. Leui. Matthath. * Heli called Ioachim. Marie the mother of Chriſt.

IESVS CHRIST.

FOr better vnderſtanding of the contents of this Table, yee ſhall note that the Euangeliſtes, Saint Matthewe, and Saint Luke, haue diuerſly recited the generation of our Sauiour Chriſt, according to the fleſh, and yet tende both to one end: that is, to prooue (that according to that which is written of him in the prophecies) he is deſcended of the royall blood of Dauid, and rightly ſucceeded him in the kingdome. So the diuerſitie of the ſayde recitall conſiſteth in this: that Saint Matthewe ſetteth foorth the ſayde generation deſcending from father to ſonne: and Saint Luke aſcendeth from ſonne to father, which come all to one end. But to ſhewe the agreement of Saint Luke with Saint Matthewe, wee haue here ſet foorth the generation by him deſcribed, deſcending after the order of Saint Matthew, to the ende that the one may bee conferred with the other. Furthermore, Saint Matthewe deſcribeth the generation of Ioſeph, though it belong nothing to Ieſus Chriſt after the fleſh, and Saint Luke that of the virgine Marie: for it was very neceſſary to recite both, for as much as women were commonly reputed of the line or kinred of their husbands: And ſo as well of her husbandes ſide, as on her owne offſpring, it is manifeſt that ſhee was of the royall line of Dauid.

* Iuda of the line of Nathan, engendred Simeon called Ioas, which came to the royall ſeate, becauſe the poſteritie of Solomon failed in Ochoſias: and therefore the kingdome belonged to Nathans poſteritie, according to the ordinaunce of Dauid, as Philo reciteth, that is, the yongeſt of the children of Beerſebe (which was Solomon) ſhould reigne after him, and that if the poſteritie fayled, the kingdome ſhoulde come to the poſteritie of the next younger, which was Nathan: and therefore Nathan was called *Abiſcar*, that is to ſay, Brother of the prince, and they of his poſteritie, *Abiſcarim*, that is to ſay, Brothers of the prince, and *Mathitim*, which ſignifieth, Giuen to ſucceede. The ſayde Philo reciteth, that the poſteritie of the ſayd Nathan was ſo honoured of the king Ioſaphat, that hee called his children the brothers of Ioram his ſonne, and their children the brothers of Ochoſias his nephewe: and this is the cauſe why the Scripture ſayeth, that Ioas was the ſonne of Ochoſias, though he were not his naturall ſonne, but the ſonne of Iuda, deſcended from Nathan.

Note that Saint Matthew going about to deſcribe the generation by fourteenes, did firſt leaue out Ioas, Amazias, and Azarias, which are ſet in betweene Ochoſias, the laſt of the race of Solomon, and Ioathan. Further, hee hath left out Achaas, and Ioacim, placed betweene the ſame deſcription more perfect and plaine.

* For as much as it ſeemeth that Saint Luke maketh no mention of the generation of Marie, but rather of Ioſeph for he vſeth theſe wordes, that Ieſus was counted the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was of Heli, that is to ſay, the ſonne of Heli: wee muſt vnderſtand that in this place the name of ſonne is taken for the name of ſonne in law, and that S Luke meaneth that Ioſeph was the ſonne in lawe to Heli, for that hee tooke to wiſe the virgin Marie daughter to the ſaid Heli, which maner of ſpeach is common in the Scripture: for we finde that Noemi calleth Ruth her daughter, which was but her ſtepdaughter, her ſonnes wiſe.

The [a] Goſpel by Saint Matthewe.

a Goſpel that is tidings of our ſaluation by Chriſt.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Chriſt from Abraham. 18 The mariage of his mother Marie. 20 The Angel ſatiſfieth Iosephs minde. 21 The interpretation of Chriſts names.

The Goſpel on the Sunday after Chriſtmas day.

Luke 3.34.

b That is, the rehearſall of Chriſts linage and life.

THis * is the [b] booke of the generation of Jeſus Chriſt the ſonne of Dauid, the ſonne of Abraham.

Gen.21.1. Gen.25.24 Gen.29.35

2 *Abraham begate Iſahac, *Iſahac begate Jacob, *Jacob begate Judas and his brethren.

Gen.38.27 1.Par.2.5. ruth 4.18.

3 *Judas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, Phares begate Eſrom, Eſrom begate Aram.

4 Aram begate Aminadab, Aminadab begate Naaſſon, Naaſſon begate Salmon.

5 Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, Boos begate Obed of Ruth, Obed begate Jeſſe.

1.Re.16.1. 1.Chr.3.5.

6 *Jeſſe begate Dauid the king, *Dauid the king begate Solomon, of her that was the wife of Urie.

3.Re.11.43 1.chr.3.10.

7 *Solomon begate Roboam, Roboam bgate Abia, Abia begate Aſa.

8 Aſa begate Joſaphat, Joſaphat begate Joram, Joram begate Ozias.

9 Ozias begate Joatham, Joatham begate Achas, Achas begate Ezecias.

4.Re.20.21 1.par.3.23. 4.Re.23.34 1.pa.36.7.

10 *Ezecias begate Manaſſes, Manaſſes begate Amon, Amon begate Joſias.

‖Some read Joſias begat Iácim, Iácim begate Iechonias.

11 *‖Joſias begate Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

4.Re.24.6. 2.chr.36.9. 1.Chr.3.16

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, *Jechonias begate Salathiel, *Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 Zorobabel begate Abiud, Abiud begate Eliacim, Eliacim begate Azor.

14 Azor begate Sadoc, Sadoc begate Achen, Achen begate Eliud.

15 Eliud begate Eleazar, Eleazar begate Matthan, Matthan begate Jacob.

16 Jacob begate Joſeph the huſband of Marie, of whom was borne Jeſus, that is called Chriſt.

17 And ſo all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Chriſt are fourteene generations.

Luke 1.27.

18 *The birth of Jeſus Chriſt was on this wiſe. When as his mother Marie was betrothed to Joſeph (before they came together) ſhe was found with childe of the holy Ghoſt.

Deut.24.1.

19 Then Joſeph her huſband being a righteous man, * and not willing to make her a publique example, was minded priuily to put her away.

20 But while he thought theſe things, beholde, the Angel of the Lorde appeared vnto him in a dreame, ſaying, Joſeph thou ſonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Marie thy wife, for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghoſt.

Luke 1.38. acts 4.11.

21 Shee ſhall bring foorth a ſonne, * and thou ſhalt call his name Jeſus: for hee ſhall ſaue his people from their ſinnes.

22 (All this was done, that it might be fulfilled, which was ſpoken of the Lorde by the Prophet, ſaying,

Eſai.7.14.

23 *Behold, a virgin ſhalbe with child, and ſhall bring foorth a ſonne, and they ſhall call his name Emmanuel, which is by interpretation, God with vs.)

24 Then Joſeph being raiſed from ſleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and he tooke his wife:

25 [c] And knew her not, till ſhe had brought foorth her firſt borne ſonne, and called his name Jeſus.

c This phraſe doth not import that hee knew her afterward: as the like phraſe vſed, Matt.5.28. and Pſal.110. or that ſhe had any moe children.

The ij. Chapter.

1 The time and place of Chriſts birth. 14 Chriſt fleeth into Egypt. 16 The yong children are ſlaine.

The Goſpel on the Epiphanie. Luke 2.6.

WHen * Jeſus was borne in Bethlehem, a citie of Jurie, in the dayes of Herode the king: beholde, there came wiſe men from the Eaſt to Hieruſalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne king of the Jewes? For wee haue ſeene his ſtarre in the Eaſt, and are come to worſhip him.

3 When Herode the king had heard theſe things, he was troubled, and all the citie of Hieruſalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chiefe prieſts and ſcribes of the people together, hee demaunded of them where Chriſt ſhould be borne.

5 And they ſayd vnto him, At Bethlehem in Iurie: For thus it is written by the Prophet,

Mich.5.2.
iohn 7.41.

6 * And thou Bethlehem in the land of Iuda, art not the leaſt among the princes of Iuda: For out of thee ſhall there come a captaine, that ſhall gouerne my people Iſrael.

7 Then Herode, when he had priuily called the wiſe men, enquired of them diligently what time the ſtarre appeared:

8 And hee ſent them to Bethlehem, and ſayd, Goe, and ſearch diligently for the yong child, and when yee haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worſhip him alſo.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and loe, the ſtarre which they ſaw in the Eaſt, went before them, till it came and ſtood ouer the place wherein the yong childe was.

10 When they ſawe the ſtarre, they reioyced exceedingly with great ioy,

11 And went into the houſe, and they ſaw the yong child with Marie his mother, and fell downe, and worſhipped him: and when they had opened their treaſures, preſented vnto him gifts, golde, and frankincenſe, and myrrhe.

12 And after they were warned of God in a dreame that they ſhould not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

The Goſpel on Innocents day.

13 When they were departed, beholde, the Angel of the Lorde appeared to Ioſeph in a dreame, ſaying, Ariſe, & take the yong childe, and [a] his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there till I bring thee word: for it will come to paſſe, that Herode ſhal ſeeke the yong child, to deſtroy him.

[a] Ioſeph was not the father of Chriſt, elſe the Angel would not haue ſayde, Take the child and his mother, but rather, Take thy child.

14 When he aroſe, he tooke the yong child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vnto the death of Herode, that it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lorde by the Prophet, ſaying, * Out of Egypt haue I called my ſonne.

Oſee 11.1.

16 Then Herode, when hee ſawe that he was mocked of the wiſe men, was exceeding wroth, and ſent foorth, and ſlew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coaſts thereof, as many as were two yeeres olde and vnder, according to the time, which hee had diligently ſearched out of the wiſe men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Ieremie the Prophet, ſaying,

Iere, 31.15.

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, * lamentation, weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, becauſe they were not.

19 But when Herode was dead, beholde, an angel of the Lorde appeareth in a dreame to Ioſeph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Ariſe, and take the yong child and his mother, and goe into the land of Iſrael: for they are dead, which ſought the yong childs life.

21 And he aroſe, and tooke the yong child and his mother, and came into the land of Iſrael.

22 But when hee heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iurie in the roome of his father Herode, hee was afraid to goe thither: notwithſtanding, after hee was warned of God in a dreame, hee turned aſide into the parts of Galilee:

23 And when hee was come thither, he dwelt in a citie, which is called Nazareth, that it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophets, He ſhall be called a Nazarite.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Iohns preaching, office, life, baptiſme, 7 reprehending of the Phariſes, 13 and baptizing of Chriſt in Iordane.

Mark.1.4.
luke 3.3.

IN thoſe dayes came * Iohn the Baptiſt, preaching in the wilderneſſe of Iurie,

2 And ſaying, [a] Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

[a] This worde is, after a fault to bee wiſe with a mind to amend.

Eſai, 40, 3.
mark, 1, 5.

3 For this is he that was ſpoken of by the Prophet Eſaias, ſaying, * The voyce of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make ye his paths ſtreight.

Mark.1,6.

4 * This Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, & a leatherne girdle about his loynes, his meate was locuſts and wild hony.

Mark.1.5.
luke 3.7.

5 * Then went out to him Hieruſalem, and all Iurie, and all the region round about Iordane,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confeſſing their ſinnes.

Mat.13.34.

7 But when he ſawe many of the Phariſees and Sadducees come to his baptiſme, he ſayd vnto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the anger to come?

8 Bring foorth therefore fruits meete for repentance.

Iohn 8.10.
act.13.26.

9 And be not of ſuch mind, that ye would ſay within your ſelues, * We haue Abraham to our father: For I ſay vnto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe vp children vnto Abraham.

Matt. 7.19.

10 Euen now is the axe alſo put vnto the roote of the trees: * Therefore euery tree which bringeth not foorth good fruite, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

Mark.1.8.
iohn 1.26.
luke 3.13.

11 * I baptize you in water vnto repentance: but hee that commeth after mee, is mightier then I, whoſe ſhoes I am not worthie to beare, hee ſhall baptize you with the holy ghoſt and with fire.

Luke 3.18.

12 * Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and hee will throughly purge the floore, and gather his wheate vnto his garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

Mark.1.8.
luke 3.22.

13 * Then commeth Ieſus from Galilee to Iordane, vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbade him, ſaying, I haue neede to be baptized of thee, and commeſt thou to me?

15 Jeſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Suffer it to be ſo nowe: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteouſneſſe. Then he ſuffered him.

16 And Jeſus, when hee was baptized, went vp ſtraight way out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and Iohn ſawe the ſpirit of God deſcending like a Doue, and lighting vpon him.

2.Pet.1.19. Col.1.13.

17 And loe, there came a voyce from the heauens, ſaying, *This is my dearely beloued ſonne,* in whom I am well pleaſed.

The iiij. Chapter.

2 Chriſt faſteth, and is tempted, 18 Hee calleth Peter Andrew, Iames, and Iohn.

The Goſpel on the firſt Sunday in Lent. Marke 1.12. luke 4.1.

THen was *Jeſus led vp of the ſpirit into wilderneſſe, to bee tempted of the deuill.

2 And when hee had faſted fourtie dayes & fourtie nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he ſaid, If thou be the ſonne of God, commaund that theſe ſtones be made bread.

Deut.8.3.

4 But he anſwered, and ſayd, It is written, *Man ſhall not liue by bread onely, but by euery worde that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy citie, and ſetteth him on a pinacle of the temple,

Pſal.90.12.

6 And ſaieth vnto him, If thou be the ſonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe: For it is written, *that he ſhal giue his angels charge ouer thee, and with their hands they ſhal lift thee vp, leaſt at any time thou daſh thy foote againſt a ſtone.

Deut.6.16.

7 Jeſus ſayd vnto him, It is written againe, *Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lorde thy God.

8 Againe the deuil taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and ſheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And ſayth vnto him, All theſe things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worſhip me.

Deut.6.13. and 10.20.

10 Then ſaith Jeſus vnto him, Get thee hence behinde me, Satan: for it is written, *Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lorde thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

11 Then the deuil leaueth him, & behold, the angels came and miniſtred vnto him.

Mat.1.14. luke 4.14. iohn 4.43.

12 *When Jeſus had heard that John was [a] deliuered vp, he departed into Galilee,

[a] That is, caſt in priſon.

13 And when he had left Nazareth, hee went and dwelt in Capernaum, which is a citie vpon the ſea coaſt, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

Eſai.9.1.

15 *The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the ſea beyond Jordane, Galilee of the Gentiles.

16 The people which ſate in darkeneſſe, ſawe great light: and to them which ſate in the region and ſhadowe of death, light is ſprong vp.

Mark.1.13.

17 *From that time Jeſus beganne to preach, and to ſay, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

The Goſpel on S. Andrewes day. Mark.1.16.

18 *And Jeſus walking by the ſea of Galilee, ſaw two brethren, Simon, which was called Peter, & Andrewe his brother caſting a net into the ſea (for they were fiſhers)

19 And he ſaith vnto them, Followe me: and I will make you fiſhers of men.

20 And they ſtraightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And when hee was gone foorth from thence, he ſawe other two brethren, James the ſonne of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the ſhip with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediatly left the ſhip and their father, and followed him.

23 And Jeſus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome, and healing all maner of ſickneſſe, and all maner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame ſpread abroad thorowout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all ſicke people that were taken with diuers diſeaſes, and gripings, and them that were poſſeſſed with deuils, and thoſe that were lunatike, and thoſe that had the palſie, and hee healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, [b] and from Decapolis, and from Hieruſalem, and from Jurie, and from the regions that lye beyonde Jordane.

[b] A countrey conteining ten cities.

The v. Chapter.

In this Chapter, and in the two next following, is conteyned the moſt excellent and louing ſermon of Chriſt in the mount, which ſermon is the very key that openeth the vnderſtanding into the lawe. In this fift Chapter ſpecially, 3 he preacheth of the eight beatitudes or bleſſings, 21 Of manſlaughter, 22 wrath and anger, 33 Of ſwearing.

The Goſpel on all Saints day.

WHen he ſawe the multitude, he went vp into a mountaine: and when hee was ſet, his diſciples came vnto him.

2 And when he had opened his mouth, he taught them, ſaying,

Luk.6.20.

3 *Bleſſed are the poore in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

Eſai.61.2.

4 *Bleſſed are they that mourne: for they ſhalbe comforted.

Pſal.38.11.

5 *Bleſſed are the meeke: for they ſhall inherite the earth.

Eſai.65.9.

6 *Bleſſed are they which do hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe: for they ſhalbe ſatiſfied.

7 Bleſſed are the mercifull: for they

ſhall obteine mercie.

Pſal.24.4. 8 *Bleſſed are the pure in heart: for they ſhall ſee God.

9 Bleſſed are the peacemakers: for they ſhall be called the children of God.

1.Pet.3.14. 10 *Bleſſed are they which haue bene perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 Bleſſed are yee, when men ſhall reuile you, and perſecute you, and lying, ſhall ſay all maner of *euill ſaying againſt you, for my ſake. 1.Pet.4.14.

12 Reioyce ye & be glad: for great is your reward in heauen. For ſo perſecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

Mark.9.50, luke 14.34. 13 *Ye are the ſalt of the earth: But if the ſalt become vnſauorie, wherein ſhall it bee ſalted? It is thencefoorth good for nothing, but to be caſt out, and to bee troden vnder foote of men.

14 Yee are the light of the worlde. A citie that is ſet on an hill, cannot be hid.

Mark.4.21. luke 8.16. and 11.33. 15 *Neither doe men light a candle, and put it vnder a buſhell: but on a candleſticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the houſe.

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, *that they may ſee your good workes, and glorifie your father which is in heauen. 1.Pet.2.12.

17 Thinke not that I am come to deſtroy the lawe or the Prophets. I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfill.

Luke 17.10 18 For truely I ſay vnto you, *Till heauen and earth paſſe, one iote or one title of the lawe ſhall not ſcape, till all be fulfilled.

Iam.2.10. 19 *Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall breake one of theſe leaſt commaundements, & ſhall teach men ſo, he ſhall be called the leaſt in the kingdome of heauen: but whoſoeuer ſhall doe and teach ſo, the ſame ſhall be called great in the kingdome of heauen.

The Goſpel on the vj. Sunday after trinitie. Luk.11.39. 20 For I ſay vnto you, *Except your righteouſneſſe ſhall exceede the righteouſneſſe of the Scribes and Phariſes, ye ſhall in no caſe enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 Yee haue heard, that it was ſayde to them of olde time, *Thou ſhalt not kill: whoſoeuer killeth, ſhalbe in danger of iudgement. Exo.20.13. deut.5.17.

22 But I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer is angry with his brother vnaduiſedly, ſhall bee in danger of iudgement: And whoſoeuer ſhall ſay vnto his brother, Racha, ſhall be in daunger of a counſell: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſay, Thou foole, ſhall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembreſt that thy brother hath ought againſt thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, firſt be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

Luk.12.58. 25 *Agree with thine aduerſarie quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: leaſt at any time the aduerſarie deliuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the miniſter, and then thou be caſt into priſon.

26 Verily I ſay vnto thee, thou ſhalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou haſt paied the vttermoſt farthing.

27 Yee haue heard that it was ſayd vnto them of olde time, *Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie. Exo.20.14.

28 But I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer looketh on a woman to luſt after her, hath committed adulterie with her already in his heart.

29 *If thy right eye offend thee, plucke it out, and caſt it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell. Mat.18.8. mark.9.47.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and caſt it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that all thy body ſhould be caſt into hell.

31 It hath bene ſaid, *Whoſoeuer wil put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement. Deu.24.1. matt.19.7. mark.10.4. luke 16.18. 1.cor.7.10.

32 But I ſay vnto you, That whoſoeuer doth put away his wife, except it be for fornication, cauſeth her to commit adulterie: and whoſoeuer marrieth her that is diuorced, committeth adulterie.

33 Againe, yee haue heard that it hath bene ſaid vnto them of olde time, *Thou ſhalt not forſweare thy ſelfe, but ſhalt performe vnto the Lord thine othes. Exo.20.7. leui.19.12. deut.5.11.

34 But I ſay vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods ſeate:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footſtoole: Neither by Hieruſalem, for it is the citie of the great king.

36 Neither ſhalt thou ſweare by thy head, becauſe thou canſt not make one haire white or blacke.

37 *But let your communication be yea, yea: nay, nay: For whatſoeuer is more then theſe, commeth of euill. Iam.5.12.

38 Yee haue heard that it hath bene ſayd, *An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth. Exo.21.24. leuit.24.20. deut.19.21

39 But I ſay vnto you, *that ye reſiſt not euill: but whoſoeuer will giue thee a blowe on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other alſo. Luke 6.29. rom.12.17 1.cor.6.7.

40 And if any man wil ſue thee at the law, and take away thy coate, let him haue thy cloake alſo.

41 And whoſoeuer wil compell thee to go a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 *Giue to him that aſketh thee: & from him that would borowe of thee, turne not thou away. Deut.15.8.

43 Yee haue heard that it hath bene ſayd, *Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie: Leui.19.18

44 But I ſay vnto you, *Loue your enemies, bleſſe them that curſe you, doe good to them that hate you, *pray for them which hurt you, and perſecute you: Luk.6.27. Luk.23.34. actes 7.60. 1.cor.4.13.

45 *That yee may be the children of your father Luke 6.32.

father which is in heauen: for he maketh his ſunne to riſe on the euill and on the good,and ſendeth raine on the iuſt and on the vniuſt.

46 For if yee loue them which loue you, what reward haue yee? Doe not the Publicanes euen the ſame?

‖Or, greete with imbracing. 47 And if ye ‖ ſalute your brethren onely, what ſingular thing doe ye? Do not alſo the Publicanes likewiſe?

48 Yee ſhall therefore bee perfect,euen as your father which is in heauen is perfect.

The vj.Chapter.

1 Of almes, 5 prayer, 16 of faſting. 19 He forbiddeth the carefull ſeeking of worldly things.

Take heede that yee doe not your almes before men, to the intent that ye would be ſeene of them, or els ye haue no reward of your father which is in heauen.

Rom.12.1. 2 Therefore, * when thou doeſt thine almes, doe not blowe a trumpet before thee, as hypocrites doe, in the Synagogues, and in the ſtreetes, that they might bee eſteemed of men. Verily I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doeſt almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in ſecret: And thy father which ſeeth in ſecret, himſelfe ſhall reward thee openly.

5 And when thou prayeſt, thou ſhalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray ſtanding in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the ſtreetes, that they may be ſeene of men. Verily I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But when thou prayeſt, enter into thy cloſet, and when thou haſt ſhut thy doore, pray to thy father which is in ſecret, and thy father which ſeeth in ſecrete, ſhall reward thee openly.

7 But when yee pray, babble not much, as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they ſhall be heard, for their much babblings ſake.

8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them: For your father knoweth, what things yee haue neede of, before ye aſke of him.

Luke 11,2. 9 After this maner therefore pray ye: *O our father which art in heauen, halowed be thy name.

10 Let thy kingdome come, Thy will be done, as well in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as wee forgiue our debters.

Mat.13,19. 13 And lead vs not into temptation, * but deliuer vs from euill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power and the glory, for euer, Amen.

Mar.11.25. eccl,28,2. 14 For, * if yee forgiue men their treſpaſſes, your heauenly father ſhall alſo forgiue you.

15 But, if yee forgiue not men their treſpaſſes: no more ſhall your father forgiue you your treſpaſſes.

The Goſpel on the firſt Sunday in Lent. 16 Moreouer, when ye faſt, be not of an heauie countenance, as the hypocrites are: for they diſfigure their faces, that they might appeare vnto men to faſt: Verily I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou, when thou faſteſt, anoynt thine head, and waſh thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to faſt, but vnto thy father which is in ſecrete: and thy father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

Luk.12.23. 1.tim.6.19. 19 * Hoard not vp for your ſelues treaſures vpon earth, where moth and ruſt doth corrupt, and where thieues breake thorowe, and ſteale.

Luk.12.34. 20 * But lay vp for you treaſures in heauen, where neither moth nor ruſt doeth corrupt, and where thieues doe not breake thorowe, nor ſteale.

21 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

Luk.11.34. 22 * The candle of the body is the eye: wherefore if thine eye be ſingle, all the body ſhall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be wicked, all thy body ſhall be full of darkeneſſe. Wherefore, if the light that is in thee be darkeneſſe, how great is that darkeneſſe?

The Goſpel on the xv. Sunday after Trinitie. Luk.16.13. 24 * No man can ſerue two maſters: for either hee ſhall hate the one and loue the other, or els hee ſhall leane to the one and deſpiſe the other. Yee cannot ſerue God, and [a] Mammon.

[a] In the Syrian tongue it ſignifieth money and lucre.

Luk.12.22. pſal.55.23. 1.pet.5.7. 25 * Therefore I ſay vnto you, Bee not carefull for your life, what yee ſhall eate or drinke, nor yet for your body what ye ſhal put on: Is not the life more worth then meate? and the body then raiment?

26 Beholde the foules of the ayre: for they ſowe not, neither doe they reape, nor cary into barnes, yet your heauenly father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking of carefull thought, can adde one cubite vnto his ſtature?

Lilies. 28 And why care ye for raiment? Learne of the Lilies of the fielde, howe they growe: they wearie not themſelues with labour, neither doe they ſpinne.

29 And yet I ſay vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his royaltie, was not arayed like one of theſe.

30 Wherefore, if God ſo clothe the graſſe of the fielde, which though it ſtand to day, is to morow caſt into the ouen: ſhall he not much more doe the ſame for you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, ſaying, What ſhall we eate? or, what ſhal we drinke? or, where withall ſhall we be clothed?

32 (For after all theſe things do the Gentiles ſeeke:) for your heauenly father knoweth that ye haue neede of all theſe things.

33 But ſeeke ye firſt the kingdome of God, and his righteouſneſſe, and all theſe things ſhalbe added vnto you.

34 Care not then for the morowe: for the

moꝛowe ſhall care for it ſelfe : [b] Sufficient vnto the day, is the euill thereof.

[b] That is,the preſent day hath ynough of his owne griefe or affliction.

The vij.Chapter.

1 Hee forbiddeth fooliſh and raſh iudgement. 5 He reprooueth hypocriſie.

Luk.6,37. rom,2,1. IUdge ye * not, that yee bee not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement yee iudge, yee ſhall bee iudged: * and with what meaſure yee mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you againe.

1.Cor.4.3.

Mat,25.4. luke 6,38. 3 * Why ſeeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiueſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

Luke 6,41. 4 * Or howe wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Suffer me, I wil caſt out a mote out of thine eye: & behold, the beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then ſhalt thou ſee cleerely to caſt out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

6 Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither caſt yee your pearles before the ſwine: leſt they tread them vnder their feete, and turning againe, all to rent you.

Mat.21.22. mar,11,24. luke 11.9. joh,16.14. jam,1.6. 7 * Aſke ye, and it ſhalbe giuen you: ſeeke, and yee ſhall finde : knocke, and it ſhalbe opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that aſketh, receiueth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhalbe opened.

9 What man is there of you, if his ſonne aſke bread, will giue him a ſtone?

10 Or if he aſke fiſh, will he giue him a ſerpent?

11 If yee then being euill, knowe to giue your children good giftes: howe much more will your father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aſke him?

Luk.6,31. tobi.4,16. 12 Therefore all things * whatſoeuer ye woulde that men ſhoulde doe to you, doe yee euen ſo to them: For this is the lawe and the Prophets.

Luk,13.24. 13 * Enter yee in at the ſtraite gate, for wide is the gate, and broade is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there bee which goe in thereat.

14 Becauſe ſtraite is the gate, and narow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and fewe there be that finde it.

The Goſpel on the viij. Sunday after Trinitie. 15 Beware of the falſe prophets which come to you in ſheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

Luk,6.43. 16 Ye ſhall knowe them by their fruites: * Doe men gather grapes of thornes? or figs of thiſtles?

17 Euen ſo, euery good tree bringeth forth good fruite: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruite.

18 A good tree cannot bring foorth bad fruite, neither can a bad tree bring forth good fruite.

Mat.3.10. 19 * Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe and caſt into the fire.

20 Wherefore, by their fruites yee ſhall knowe them.

21 Not euery one that ſayeth vnto mee, * Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but hee that doth the will of my father which is in heauen. Rom.2.13. iam.1,22.

22 Many will ſay to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue wee not prophecied through thy name? and through thy name haue caſt out deuils? and done many great works through thy name?

23 * And then will I confeſſe vnto them, That I neuer knew you: * Depart from me all ye that worke iniquitie. Luk,13 26. Pſal,6.9.

24 * Therefore, whoſoeuer heareth of me theſe ſayings, and doeth the ſame, I will liken him vnto a wiſe man, which built his houſe vpon a rocke: Luk,6,47.

25 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the windes blewe, and beat vpon that houſe: and it fell not, becauſe it was grounded on a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth of me theſe ſayings, and doeth them not, ſhall be likened vnto a fooliſh man, which built his houſe vpon the ſand:

27 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blewe, & beat vpon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 * And it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had ended theſe ſayings, the people were aſtonied at his doctrine. Mar.1.12. luke 4.32.

29 For hee taught them as one hauing power, and not as the Scribes.

The viij.Chapter.

3 Chriſt cleanſeth the leper, 24 ſtilleth the ſea and the winde, 28 and driueth the deuils out of the poſſeſſed into the ſwine.

WHen he was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him. The Goſpel on the third Sunday after the Epiphanie.

2 * And beholde, there came a leper, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane. Mark.1.4. luke 5.12.

3 And Ieſus, when hee had put forth his hand, touched him, ſaying, I will, bee thou cleane. And immediatly his leproſie was cleanſed.

4 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe, ſhewe thy ſelfe to the prieſt, and offer the gift that * Moſes commanded, for a witneſſe vnto them. Leuit.14.4.

5 * And when Ieſus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beſeeching him, Luke 7.1.

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſeruant lyeth at home ſicke of the palſie, grieuouſly pained.

7 And Ieſus ſaith to him, When I come, I will heale him.

8 The Centurion anſwered, and ſayde, Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come vnder my roofe: but ſpeake the word onely, and my ſeauant ſhalbe healed.

9 For I alſo my ſelfe am a man ſet

vnder authoritie, hauing ſouldiers vnder me: and I ſay to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Ieſus heard theſe things, he marueiled, and ſayd to them that followed, Verely I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

11 I ſay vnto you, that many ſhall come from the Eaſt and Weſt, and ſhall reſt with Abraham, and Iſahac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

Mat.22.13.

12 *But the children of the kingdome ſhal be caſt out into vtter darkeneſſe: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

13 And Ieſus ſayde vnto the Centurion, Go thy way, and as thou haſt beleeued, ſo be it done vnto thee. And his ſeruant was healed in the ſelfe ſame houre.

Mar.1.29. luke 4.38.

14 *And when Ieſus was come into Peters houſe, he ſawe his wiues mother layde, and ſicke of a feuer:

15 And hee touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and ſhe aroſe, and miniſtred vnto them.

Mar.1.32. luke 4.40.

16 *When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were poſſeſſed with deuils: and he caſt out the ſpirits with a word, and healed all that were ſicke.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying, *Hee tooke on him our infirmities, and bare our ſickeneſſes.

Eſai.53.4. 1.pet.2.24.

Luke 9.37. ‖Or, his diſciples.

18 *When Ieſus ſawe great multitudes about him, he commanded ‖them to depart vnto the other ſide.

19 And a certaine Scribe came, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, I will followe thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

20 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birdes of the ayre haue neſtes: bnt the ſonne of man hath not where to reſt his head.

21 And another of his diſciples ſaide vnto him, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead burie their dead.

The Goſpel on the iiij. Sunday after the Epiphanie. Mar.4.35. luke 8.22.

23 *And when hee entred into a ſhip, his diſciples followed him.

24 And behold, there aroſe a great tempeſt in the ſea, inſomuch that the ſhip was couered with waues: but he was aſleepe.

25 And his diſciples came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Lord, ſaue vs: we periſh.

26 And hee ſayth vnto them, Why are yee fearefull, O ye of litle faith? Then he aroſe, and rebuked the windes and the ſea, and there followed a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, ſaying, What maner of man is this, that both the windes and the ſea obey him?

Marke 5.1. luke 8.26.

28 *And when he was come to the other ſide, into the countrey of the Gergeſenes, there meete him two poſſeſſed with deuils, comming out of the graues, very fierce, ſo that no man might paſſe by that way.

29 And beholde, they cried out, ſaying, O Ieſu, thou ſonne of God, what haue we to do with thee? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many ſwine, feeding.

31 So the deuils beſought him, ſaying, If thou caſt vs out, ſuffer vs to goe away into the herd of the ſwine.

32 And hee ſayde vnto them, Goe. Then went they out, and departed into the herd of the ſwine: and behold, the whole herd of the ſwine ruſhed headlong into the ſea, and periſhed in the waters.

33 Then they that kept them, fledde, and went their wayes into the citie, and told euery thing, and what was done of the poſſeſſed with the deuils.

34 And beholde, the whole citie came out to meete Ieſus: and when they ſawe him, they beſought him that he would depart out of their coaſts.

The ix. Chapter.

2 He healeth the palſie, 9 and calleth Matthew from the cuſtome.

The Goſpel on the xix. Sunday after Trinitie. Mark.2.3. luke 5.24.

1 AND he entred into a ſhip, and paſſed ouer, and came into his owne citie.

2 *And behold, they brought to him a man ſicke of the palſie, lying in a bed: and when Ieſus ſaw the faith of them, hee ſayde vnto the ſicke of the palſie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy ſinnes bee forgiuen thee.

3 And beholde, certaine of the Scribes ſaid within themſelues, This man blaſphemeth.

4 And when Ieſus ſawe their thoughts, hee ſayde, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 Whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes bee forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, and walke?

6 But that ye may knowe that the ſonne of man hath power to forgiue ſinnes in earth (Then ſaid he to the ſicke of the palſie) Ariſe, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine houſe.

7 And he aroſe, and departed to his houſe.

8 But when the multitudes ſawe it, they marueiled, and glorified God, which had giuen ſuch power vnto men.

The Goſpel on S. Matthewes day. Mark.2.14. luke 5.27.

9 *And as Ieſus paſſed forth from thence, hee ſawe a man named Matthewe, ſitting at the receite of cuſtome: and he ſayeth vnto him, Followe me. And he aroſe and followed him.

10 And it came to paſſe, as Ieſus ſate at meate in his houſe, behold, many publicanes alſo and ſinners came, and ſate downe with Ieſus and his diſciples.

Publicanes eate with Ieſus.

11 And when the Phariſes ſawe it, they ſaid vnto his diſciples, Why eateth your maſter with publicanes and ſinners?

12 But when Ieſus heard that, hee ſayde vnto them, They that be whole, neede not a

Phyſicion, but they that are ſicke.

Oſe.6.7. mat.12.7. 1.Tim.1.15

13 Go ye and learne what that meaneth, *I will mercy, and not ſacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, *but ſinners to repentance.

Mark.2.18. luke 5.33.

14 Then came the diſciples of Iohn vnto him, ſaying, *Why doe we and the Phariſes faſt oft, but thy diſciples faſt not?

15 And Ieſus ſayde vnto them, Can the [a] children of the bride chamber mourne, as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes will come when yͤ bridegrome ſhall be taken from them, and then ſhall they faſt.

[a] That is, miniſters attending in the bride chamber.

‖Or, rawe cloth.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth in an olde garment, for then the piece taketh away ſomething from the garment, and the rent is made worſe.

17 Neither doe men put newe wine into olde bottels: els the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels will periſh: but they put newe wine into newe bottels, and both are preſerued together.

The Goſpel on the xxiiij Sunday after Trinitie. Mark.5.22. luke.8.41.

18 *While hee ſpake theſe things vnto them beholde, there came a certaine ruler of the ſynagogue and worſhipped him ſaying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come, and lay thy hand vpon her and ſhe ſhall liue.

19 And Ieſus aroſe, and followed him, and ſo did his diſcples.

20 (And behold, a woman which was diſeaſed with an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his veſture.

21 For ſhe ſayd within her ſelfe, If I may touch but euen his veſture onely, I ſhall bee ſafe.

22 But Ieſus when hee had turned him about, and ſaw her ſayd, Daughter, bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee ſafe. And the woman was made whole from that ſame houre.

23 And when Ieſus came into the rulers houſe of the ſynagogue, and ſaw the minſtrels and the people making a noyſe,

24 He ſayd vnto them, Giue place, for the mayde is not dead, but ſleepeth. And they laughed him to ſcorne.

25 But when the people were put foorth, hee went in, and tooke her by the hand: and the mayde aroſe.

26 And the fame of this went abroade into all that land.

27 And when Ieſus departed thence, two blinde men folowed him, crying, and ſaying, O thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

28 And when he was come into the houſe, the blinde men came to him: and Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to doe this? They ſayd vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched hee their eyes, ſaying, According to your faith be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Ieſus ſtraitly charged them, ſaying, See that no man knowe it.

31 But they, when they were departed, ſpred abroad his name in all that land.

32 As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man poſſeſſed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was caſt out, the dumbe ſpake, and the multitudes marueiled, ſaying, It was neuer ſo ſeene in Iſrael.

Mat.12.24. mark.5.22. luke 11.17.

34 But the Phariſees ſaid, *he caſteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

Mat.6.6. luke 13.22.

35 *And Ieſus went about all the cities & villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpell of the kingdome, and healing euery ſickneſſe, and euery diſeaſe among the people.

Mar.6.34.

36 *But when he ſawe the multitudes, he was moued with compaſſion on them, becauſe they were deſtitute, and ſcattered abroade, as ſheepe hauing no ſhepheard.

Luke 10.2. iohn 4.36.

37 Then ſaith he vnto his diſciples, *The harueſt truely is plenteous, but the labourers are fewe.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that hee will thruſt forth labourers into his harueſt.

The x. Chapter.

Chriſt ſendeth out his twelue Apoſtles to preache in Iurie.

Mar.3.15. luke 9.1.

AND *when he had called his twelue diſciples, hee gaue them power againſt vncleane ſpirits, to caſt them out, and to heale all maner of ſickeneſſe, and al maner of diſeaſe.

2 The names of the twelue Apoſtles are theſe: The firſt, Simon, which is called Peter, and Andrewe his brother, Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomewe, Thomas, and Matthew, which had bene a Publicane, Iames the ſonne of Alphee, and Lebbeus, whoſe ſyrname was Taddeus:

4 Simon the Chanaanite, and Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him.

5 Ieſus ſent forth theſe twelue, when he had commanded them, ſaying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into the citie of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

Act.13.46.

6 *But goe rather to the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael.

Luke 10.9.

7 As yee goe, preach, ſaying, *The kingdome of heauen is at hand.

8 Heale the ſicke, cleanſe the lepers, raiſe the dead, caſt out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

Mark.6.8. luke 9.3.& 22.35.

9 *Poſſeſſe not gold, nor ſiluer, nor braſſe in your purſes:

1.Tim.5.38 luke 10.7.

10 Nor ſcrippe towardes your iourney, neither two coates, neither ſhooes, nor yet a ſtaffe: (*For the workeman is worthie of his meate.)

Luke 10.8.

11 *But to whatſoeuer citie or towne ye ſhall come, enquire who is worthy in it: and [a] there abide, till ye goe thence.

[a] Shift not your lodging, until ye go out of that citie.

12 And when yee come into an houſe, ſalute the ſame.

13 And if the houſe bee worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy,

let your peace returne to you againe.

Mark.6.11. acts,13.51. 14 *And whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue you, nor will heare your preaching: when yee depart out of the houſe, or that citie, ſhake off the duſt of your feete.

15 Verily I ſay vnto you, it ſhalbe eaſier for the lande of the Sodomites and Gomorrheans in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

Luke 10.3. 16 *Beholde, I ſend you foorth as ſheepe in the midſt of Wolues: be ye therefore wiſe as the ſerpents, & harmeleſſe as the Doues.

17 But beware of men: for they ſhall deliuer you vp to the counſels, and ſhall ſcourge you in their Synagogues,

18 And yee ſhalbe brought to the head rulers and kings for my ſake, ‖ in witneſſe to them, and to the Gentiles.

‖ That this may be a witneſſe to them, &c,

Mat.13.11. luke 12,11. 19 But when they deliuer you vp, take ye no thought, howe or what yee ſhall ſpeake: for * it ſhall bee giuen you in that ſame houre what ye ſhall ſpeake.

20 For it is not yee that ſpeake, but the ſpirite of your father, hee it is which ſpeaketh in you.

21 The brother ſhall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the ſonne: and the children ſhall riſe againſt their fathers and mothers, and ſhall put them to death.

Mar.13.13. luke 21.9. 22 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my names ſake: * but hee that endureth to the ende, ſhalbe ſaued.

23 But when they perſecute you in this citie, flee yee into another: for verily I ſay vnto you, yee ſhall not ende all the cities of Iſrael, till the ſonne of man be come.

Luke 6.48. Diſciple. 24 *The diſciple is not aboue his maſter, nor the ſeruant aboue his lord.

Mat.12.24. 25 It is ynough for the diſciple that he be as his maſter is, and that the ſeruant be as his lord is. * If they haue called the Lord of the houſe Beelzebub, howe much more ſhall they call them of his houſhold?

Mark.4.20. luke 8,17. and 12,2. 26 Feare them not therefore: * for there is nothing cloſe, that ſhall not be opened, and nothing hid, that ſhall not be knowen.

27 What I tell you in darkeneſſe, that ſpeake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye on the houſes.

Luke 12. 3. Feare. 28 *And feare ye not them which kill the bodie, but are not able to kill the ſoule: But rather feare him which is able to deſtroy both body and ſoule in hell.

Sparrowes. 29 Are not two little Sparrowes ſolde for a farthing? And one of them ſhall not light on the ground without your father.

2.Reg. 14.11. acts,27.34. 30 *Yea, euen all the haires of your head are numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, yee are of more value then many Sparowes.

Mat.8.38. luke 9,26. and 12,8. 32 *Euery one therefore that ſhall confeſſe mee before men, him will I confeſſe alſo before my father, which is in heauens.

33 But whoſoeuer ſhall denie mee before men, him will I alſo denie before my father, which is in heauens.

Luk. 12.51. 34 *Thinke not that I am come to ſend peace into the earth: I came not to ſende peace, but a ſword.

Mich.7.6. 35 *For I am come to ſet a man at variance againſt his father, and the daughter againſt her mother, and the daughter in lawe againſt her mother in lawe.

36 And a mans foes ſhall bee they of his owne houſhold.

Luk.14.26. 37 *He that loueth father or mother more then mee, is not worthy of mee: and he that loueth ſonne or daughter more then mee, is not worthy of me.

Mat.16.24. luk.9.23. 38 * And he that taketh not his croſſe, and followeth me, is not worthy of me.

Mat.16,25. mark.8.35. luke 9.24. iohn 12.25. 39 [b]* He that findeth his life, ſhall loſe it: and hee that loſeth his life for my ſake, ſhall finde it.

[b] That is, he that will ſaue his life.

40 Hee that receiueth you, receiueth me: and hee that receiueth mee, receiueth him that ſent me.

Luke 10.15 iohn 3,20. 41 *Hee that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, ſhall receiue a Prophets reward: and hee that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, ſhall receiue a righteous mans reward.

Mark.9.41. 42 *And whoſoeuer ſhal giue vnto one of theſe little ones to drinke a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a diſciple, verily I ſay vnto you, he ſhall in no wiſe loſe his reward.

The xj.Chapter.

1 Chriſt preacheth. 2 Iohn Baptiſt ſendeth his diſciples vnto him. 7 Chriſtes teſtimonie concerning Iohn.

AND it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus had made an ende of commaunding his twelue diſciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

The Goſpel on the third Sunday in Aduent. Luke 7.18. 2 *When Iohn had heard in the priſon the workes of Chriſt, hee ſent two of his diſciples,

3 And ſayde vnto him, Art thou hee that ſhould come? Or doe we looke for another?

4 Ieſus anſwered, and ſayde vnto them, Goe and ſhewe Iohn againe thoſe things which ye doe heare and ſee:

5 The blinde receiue their ſight, the halt doe walke, the lepers are cleanſed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raiſed vp, and the poore haue the Goſpel preached to them.

6 And happie is hee, whoſoeuer ſhall not be offended in me.

7 And as they departed, Ieſus beganne to ſay vnto the multitude concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wilderneſſe to ſee? A reede ſhaken with the winde?

8 Or what went ye out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Beholde, they that weare ſoft clothing, are in kings houſes.

9 But what went yee out for to ſee? A Prophet? yea, I ſay vnto you, and more then a prophet.

10 For this is hee of whom it is written,

Mala.3.1. *Beholde, I ſende my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I ſay vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not riſen a greater then Iohn the Baptiſt: notwithſtanding, hee that is leſſe in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

Luk,16.16. 12 *From the dayes of Iohn the Baptiſt, vntill nowe, the kingdome of heauen ſuffereth violence, and the violent plucke it vnto them.

13 For all the Prophets, and the lawe it ſelfe, prophecied vnto Iohn.

Mala.4.5. 14 And if ye will receiue it, *this is Elias which was for to come.

Luke 7.31. 15 *Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 But whereunto ſhall I liken this generation? It is like vnto little children, ſitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And ſaying, We haue piped vnto you, and yee haue not daunced: we haue [a] mourned vnto you, and ye haue not ſorrowed.

[a] We haue ſung mourning ſongs vnto you.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they ſay, He hath a deuill.

19 The ſonne of man came eating and drinking, and they ſay, Beholde a man gluttonous, and a wine bibber, and a friend vnto publicanes and ſinners: and wiſedome was iuſtified of her children.

Luk.10.13. 20 *Then beganne hee to vpbraid the cities, wherein moſt of his mightie workes were done, becauſe they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mightie workes which wer[illegible]e in you, had bene done in Tyre and [illegible], they would haue repented long agoe i[illegible]ecloth and aſhes,

22 But I ſay vnto you, It ſhall bee eaſier for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which haſt bene lifted vp into heauen, ſhalt bee brought downe to hell: For if the mightie workes which haue bene done in thee, had bene done among them of Sodome, they woulde haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I ſay vnto you, that it ſhall be eaſier for the lande of Sodome, in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

The Goſpel on Saint Matthias day. Luk.10.21. 25 *At that time Ieſus anſwered, and ſayde, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, becauſe thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt ſhewed them vnto babes.

26 Euen ſo, O father, for ſo was it thy good pleaſure.

27 All things are giuen vnto mee of my father: *and no man knoweth the ſonne, but the father: neither knoweth any man the father, ſaue the ſonne, and he to whomeſoeuer the ſonne will open him. John 3.36. and 6.46.

28 Come vnto me all ye that labour ſore, and are laden, and I will eaſe you.

Iere.6.16. 29 *Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of mee, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: and ye ſhall finde reſt vnto your ſoules.

30 *For my yoke is eaſie, and my burden is light. 1.Iohn 5.3.

The xij. Chapter.

Chriſt excuſeth his diſciples which plucke the eares of corne.

AT that time, *Ieſus went on the Sabboth dayes thorowe the corne, and his diſciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate. Mark.2.23. luke 6.1. deut.23.25.

2 But when the Phariſes ſaw them, they ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy diſciples doe that which is not lawful to do vpon the Sabboth day.

3 But hee ſayde vnto them Haue yee not read *what Dauid did when hee was an hungred, and they that were with him, 1.Sam,21,6

4 Howe he entred into the houſe of God, and did eate the ſhew bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, *but onely for the prieſtes?

5 Or haue ye not read in the *lawe, howe that on the Sabboth dayes the prieſtes in the temple [a] prophane the Sabboth, and are blameleſſe? Exo.29.33. Leuit.8.31. num.28.9.

[a] That is, doe vncleane workes.

6 But I ſay vnto you, that in this place is one greater then the temple.

7 But if yee had knowen what this meaneth, *I will mercie, and not ſacrifice, yee would not haue condemned the giltleſſe. Oſe.6.7.

8 For the ſonne of man is Lorde of the Sabboth day.

9 *And when he was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue, Mar.3.1. luke 6.6.

10 And beholde, there was a man which had his hand dryed vp, and they aſked him, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabboth dayes? that they might accuſe him.

11 And he ſayde vnto them, What man of you will there bee that ſhall haue one ſheepe: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabboth day, will he not take holde of it, and lift it out?

12 Howe much more then is a man better then a ſheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabboth dayes.

13 Then ſaith hee to the man, Stretch foorth thy hand: and hee ſtretched it foorth, and it was reſtored whole, like as the other.

14 Then the Phariſees went out, and held a counſell againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

15 But when Ieſus knewe it, hee departed thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all.

16 And charged them that they ſhoulde not make him knowen:

17 That it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

18 *Behold my childe whom I haue choſen, my beloued, in whome my ſoule well delighteth: I will put my ſpirit vpon him, and he ſhall ſhewe iudgement to the Gentiles. Eſa.42.1.

19 Hee ſhall not ſtriue, nor crie, neither ſhall any man heare his voice in the ſtreetes.

20 A bruiſed reede ſhall hee not breake, and ſmoking flaxe ſhall he not quench, till he ſend foorth iudgement vnto victorie.

21 And in his name ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

Luk,11,14. 22 * Then was brought vnto him one poſſeſſed with a deuill, blinde, and dumbe: and he healed him, in ſo much that the blind and dumbe both ſpake and ſaw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaide, Is not this that ſonne of Dauid?

Mat,9.34. mar.3,22. luk.11,17. 24 * But when the Phariſees heard it, they ſayde, This fellowe doeth not caſt out theſe deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 But when Ieſus knew their thoughts, he ſaid vnto them, Euery kingdome deuided againſt it ſelfe, is brought to deſolation: and euery citie or houſe deuided againſt it ſelfe, ſhall not ſtand.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, then were he deuided againſt himſelfe, how ſhall then his kingdome endure?

27 Alſo if I by Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whome doe your children caſt them out? Therefore they ſhalbe your Iudges.

28 But if I caſt out the deuils by the ſpirit of God, then is the kingdome of God come vpon you.

29 Or els, how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoyle his goods, except hee firſt bind the ſtrong man, and then wil ſpoile his houſe?

30 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and hee that gathereth not with mee, ſcattereth abroade.

Mar,3,28. luke 12,10. iohn 5,13. 31 Wherefore I ſay vnto you, * All maner of ſinne and blaſphemie ſhall be forgiuen vnto men: but the blaſphemie againſt the holy ſpirite, ſhall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whoſoeuer ſpeaketh a worde againſt the ſonne of man, it ſhall bee forgiuen him: but whoſoeuer ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, & his fruite good: Or els make the tree euil, and his fruit euill: For the tree is knowen by his fruite.

34 O generations of vipers, how can yee ſpeake good things, when ye your ſelues are euill? * For out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth ſpeaketh. Luk,6.45.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an euil man out of the euil treaſure, bringeth forth euill things.

36 But I ſay vnto you, That of euery idle word that men ſhall ſpeake, they ſhal giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For of thy words thou ſhalt be iuſtified, and of thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

Mat.16.2. luke 11.29. 1.cor.1,22. 38 * Then certaine of the Scribes, and of the Phariſees, anſwered him, ſaying, Maſter, we will ſee a ſigne of thee.

39 But hee anſwered, and ſaide to them, An euill and adulterous generation ſeeketh a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen to it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas.

40 * For as Ionas was three daies & three nights in the Whales bellie: ſo ſhal the ſonne of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth. Ionas 2.1.

41 The men of Nineue ſhall riſe in the iudgement with this nation, and condemne it, * becauſe they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and beholde, heere is one greater then Ionas. Ionas 3.5.

42 * The Queene of the South ſhall riſe in the iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it: for ſhe came from the vttermoſt parts of the earth to heare the wiſdome of Solomon, and beholde, in this place is one greater then Solomon. 3.Kin.10,1. 2.chro.9.1.

43 When the vncleane ſpirite is gone out of a man, he walketh throughout drie places ſeeking reſt, and findeth none.

44 Then he ſaith, I will returne into my houſe from whence I came out. And when he is come, he findeth it empty, ſwept & garniſhed.

45 Then goeth hee, and taketh with himſelfe ſeuen other ſpirits worſe then himſelfe, and they enter in, and dwell there: * And the laſt ſtate of that man is woorſe then the firſt. Euen ſo ſhall it be alſo vnto this froward generation. 2.Pet.2.20. heb.6.4.

46 While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren ſtood without, deſiring to ſpeake with him. Mark.3.31. luke 8.20.

47 Then one ſaid vnto him, * Behold, thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſpeake with thee. Iohn 15.7.

48 But he anſwered, and ſaide vnto him that tolde him, Who is my mother? Or who are my brethren?

49 And when he had ſtretched foorth his hand toward his diſciples, he ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whoſoeuer ſhal do the wil of my father which is in heauen, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother.

The xiij. Chapter.

3 The parable of the ſeede, 25 and of the tares.

The ſame day when Ieſus was gone out of the houſe, * he ſate by the ſea ſide. Marke 4.1 luke 8.5.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, ſo that hee went into the ſhippe, and ſate, and the whole multitude ſtoode on the ſhore.

3 And hee ſpake many things to them in parables, ſaying, Behold, the ſower went forth to ſowe.

4 And when he ſowed, ſome ſeedes fell by the wayes ſide: and the foules came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon ſtonie places, where they had not much earth: and anon they

ſprung vp, becauſe they had no deepeneſſe of earth.

6 And when the ſunne was vp, they caught heate: and becauſe they had not root, they withered away.

7 Againe, ſome fell among thornes: and the thornes ſprung vp, and choked them.

8 But ſome fell into good ground, and brought forth fruite, ſome an hundred folde, ſome ſixtie folde, ſome thirtie folde.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the diſciples came, and ſayde vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou vnto them by parables?

11 Hee anſwered, and ſayde vnto them, Becauſe it is giuen vnto you to knowe the ſecretes of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

Mat.25.29.

12 *For whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhall be giuen, and hee ſhall haue more abundance: but whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall bee taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Therefore ſpeake I to them in parables; becauſe they ſeeing, ſee not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderſtand.

Eſa.6.9.
mar.4.12.
luke 8.10.
iohn 12.40.
act.28.26.
rom.11.8.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Eſaias, which ſaith, *With the eare yee ſhall heare, and ſhall not vnderſtand: and ſeeing, ye ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceiue.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they cloſed: leſt at any time they ſhoulde ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and ſhoulde vnderſtand with their heart, and ſhould conuert, that I might heale them.

16 Bleſſed are your eyes, for they ſee: and your eares, for they heare.

Luk.10.24

17 Verily I ſay vnto you, *that many Prophets and righteous men haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and haue not ſeene: and to heare thoſe things which yee heare, and haue not heard.

Mark.4.15.
luke 8.11.

18 *Heare yee therefore the ſimilitude of the Sower.

19 When one heareth the worde of the kingdome, and vnderſtandeth it not, then commeth that euill, and catcheth away that which was ſowen in his heart: this is hee which receiued ſeede by the way ſide.

20 But hee that receiued the ſeede into ſtonie places, the ſame is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath he not roote in himſelfe, but dureth for a ſeaſon: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the worde, by and by he is offended.

22 Hee alſo that receiued ſeede into the thornes, is hee that heareth the worde, and the care of this worlde, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches choke vp the word, and ſo is he made vnfruitefull.

23 But hee that receiued ſeede into the good ground, is hee that heareth the word, and vnderſtandeth it, which alſo beareth fruite, and bringeth foorth, ſome an hundred folde, ſome ſixtie folde, ſome thirtie folde.

The Goſpel on the fifth Sunday after the Epiphanie.
Mar.4.16.

24 Another parable put hee foorth vnto them, ſaying, *The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which ſowed good ſeede in his fielde.

25 But while men ſlept, his enemie came and ſowed tares among the wheate, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was ſprung vp, and had brought forth fruite, then appeared the tares alſo.

27 So, the ſeruaunts of the houſholder came, and ſaide vnto him, Syr, diddeſt not thou ſowe good ſeed in thy field, from whence then hath it tares?

28 Hee ſaide vnto them, The malicious man hath done this. The ſeruants ſaide vnto him, Wilt thou then that wee goe, and gather them vp?

29 But hee ſayde, Nay: leaſt while ye gather vp the tares, ye roote vp alſo the wheate with them.

30 Let both grow together vntill the harueſt: and in time of harueſt, I will ſay to the reapers, Gather yee together firſt the tares, and bind them in bundles to burne them: but cary the wheate into my barne.

Mark.4.30.
luke 13.18.

31 Another parable put hee foorth vnto them, ſaying, *The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke and ſowed in his field.

32 Which indeede is the leaſt of all ſeeds: but when it is growen, it is the greateſt among herbs, and is a tree: ſo that the birds of the aire come and make their neſts in the branches thereof.

Luk.13.20

33 *Another parable ſpake he vnto them, ſaying, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke, and hid in three peckes of meale, till all were leauened.

Mark.4.33.

34 *All theſe things ſpake Ieſus vnto the people in parables, & without a parable ſpake he not vnto them:

Pſal.68.2.

35 That it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying, *I will open my mouth in parables, I will ſpeake foorth things which haue bene kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.

Mark.4.34.

36 Then Ieſus, when he had ſent the people away, went into the houſe: *And his diſciples came vnto him, ſaying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He anſwered, & ſaid vnto them, He that ſoweth the good ſeede, is the ſonne of man.

38 The field, is the world. The good ſeede, theſe are the children of the kingdome. But the tares, are the children of the wicked.

Apoc.14.15.
ioel 3.13.

39 And the enemy that ſowed them, is the deuill. *The harueſt, is the end of the world. The reapers, be the Angels.

Apoc.14.15.

40 Euen as the tares therefore are gathered and burnt in the fire: ſo ſhall it bee in the end of the world.

41 *The ſonne of man ſhall ſende foorth his Angels, and they ſhall gather out of his

kingdome all things that offend, and them which doe iniquitie:

42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhall bee wayling and gnaſhing of teeth.

Sapien.3.3. dan,12,34. 43 *Then ſhall the righteous ſhine as the ſunne in the kingdome of their father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 Againe, the kingdom of heauen is like vnto treaſure hid in the fielde: the which, when a man hath found, hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and ſelleth al that he hath, and buyeth that fielde.

45 Againe, the kingdom of heauen is like vnto a marchāt man, ſeeking goodly pearles:

46 Which when hee had found one precious pearle, went and ſolde all that hee had, and bought it.

47 Againe, the kingdom of heauen is like vnto a nette that was caſt into the ſea, and gathered of all kinde,

48 Which, when it was full, the Fiſhers drew to land, and ſate downe, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.

49 So ſhall it be at the end of the worlde: the angels ſhall come forth, and ſeuer the bad from among the iuſt,

50 And ſhal caſt thē into a furnace of fire: there ſhalbe wayling and gnaſhing of teeth.

51 Jeſus ſaith vnto them, Haue yee vnderſtood al theſe things? They ſay vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then ſaid hee vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is taught in the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which bringeth foorth out of his treaſure things new and olde.

53 And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus had finiſhed theſe parables, hee departed thence.

Mar.6.1. luke 4.16. 54 *And when hee came into his owne countrey, hee taught them in their Synagogue, inſomuch that they were aſtonyed, and ſayd. Whence commeth this wiſedome, and mightie workes vnto him?

John 6,42. 55 *Is not this the Carpenters ſonne? Is not his mother called Marie? and his brethren, James, and Joſes, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And are not all his ſiſters with vs? whence hath he then all theſe things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Mark.6.4. luke 4.24. iohn 4.44 Jeſus ſaide vnto them, *A Prophet is not without honour, ſaue in his owne countrie, and in his owne houſe,

58 And he did not many mightie workes there, because of their vnbeliefe.

The xiiij. Chapter.

10 Iohn is taken and beheaded. 19 Chriſt feedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues and two fiſhes.

Mark.6,14. luke 9.7. AT that time *Herode the Tetrarch heard of yͤ fame of Jeſu,

2 And ſaid vnto his ſeruants, This is John the Baptiſt, he is riſen from the dead, and therfore great workes doe ſhew forth themſelues in him.

3 *For Herode, when he had taken John, he bound him, and put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife. Mark.6.17. luke 3.19.

4 For John ſayde vnto him, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue her. Leu.18.15.

5 And when hee would haue put him to death, hee feared the people: *because they counted him as a Prophet. Mat.21.16.

6 But when Herodes byrth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias daunced before them, and pleaſed Herode,

7 Wherefore hee promiſeth with an othe, to giue her whatſoeuer ſhe would aſke.

8 And ſhe, being before ‖ inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Giue mee here John Baptiſts head in a platter. ‖Or, enticed, or, induced,

9 And the king was ſory: neuertheleſſe, for the othes ſake, & them which ſate alſo at the table, he commanded it to be giuen her:

10 And ſent a tormentor, & beheaded John in the priſon:

11 And his head was brought in a platter, and giuen to the damſel: and ſhe brought it to her mother.

12 And his diſciples came, and tooke vp his body, and buryed it: and went and tolde Jeſus.

13 *When Jeſus heard of it, hee departed thence in a ſhippe, vnto a deſert place out of the way: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foote out of the cities. Mark.6.32. luke 9.10.

14 And when Jeſus went forth, hee ſawe much people, and was mooued with mercy toward them, and he healed their ſicke.

15 *And when it was euening, his diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and the houre is now paſt: let the people depart, that they may goe into the villages, and buy them victuals. Mar.6.35. luke 9.12. iohn 6.5.

16 But Jeſus ſaid vnto them, They haue no neede to goe away: giue ye them to eate.

17 They ſay vnto him, We haue not here but fiue loaues, and two fiſhes.

18 He ſaid, Bring them hither to me.

19 And when hee had commaunded the people to ſit downe on the graſſe, and had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fiſhes, and lifted vp his eyes toward heauen, he bleſſed: and when he had broken them, hee gaue the loaues to his diſciples: and his diſciples to the people.

20 And they did al eate, and were ſufficed: and they tooke vp (of the fragments that remayned) twelue baſkets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thouſand men, beſide women & children.

22 And ſtraightway Jeſus conſtrayned his diſciples to get vp into a ſhip, and to goe before him vnto the other ſide, while he ſent the people away.

23 And when he had ſent the people away, he went vp into a mountaine alone to pray: Mark.6.46.
*and when night was come, he was there iohn 6.16.

himſelfe alone:

24 But the ſhip was now in the middeſt of the ſea, and was toſt with the waues: for it was a contrary winde.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jeſus went vnto them, walking on the ſea.

26 And when the diſciples ſaw him walking on the ſea, they were troubled, ſaying, That it is a ſpirite: and they cryed out for feare.

27 But ſtraightway Jeſus ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Be of good cheare: it is I, be not afrayde.

28 Peter anſwered him, and ſayd, Lord, if it be thou, bidde me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he ſaide, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ſhip, hee walked on the water, to goe to Jeſus.

30 But when he ſawe a mightie winde, he was afraid: and when he began to ſinke, he cryed, ſaying, Lord, ſaue me.

31 And immediatly Jeſus, when he had ſtretched foorth his hande, caught him, and ſayd vnto him, O thou of litle faith, wherefore diddeſt thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ſhip, the winde ceaſſed.

33 Then they that were in the ſhip, came and worſhipped him, ſaying, Of a trueth thou art the ſonne of God.

Mar.6.54. 34 *And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Genezaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they ſent out into all that countrey round about, & brought vnto him all that were ſicke,

36 And beſought him that they might touch the hemme of his garment onely: and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

The xv.Chapter.

Chriſt excuſeth his diſciples, and rebuketh the Scribes and Phariſees.

Mat.7.1. Then *came to Jeſus Scribes & Phariſes, which were come from Hieruſalem, ſaying,

2 Why doe thy Diſciples tranſgreſſe the tradition of the elders? for they waſh not their hands when they eate bread.

3 But he anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, Why do you alſo tranſgreſſe the commandement of God by your tradition?

Exo.20.12, 4 For God commanded, ſaying, *Honour
deut.5.16. thy father & thy mother: And he that curſeth
Exo.21.17. *father or mother, let him dye the death.
leuit.20.9. 5 But yee ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſay to his
pro.20.20. father or his mother, By the gift that is offred
of me, thou ſhalt be helped:

6 And ſo ſhall he not honour his father or his mother. And thus haue ye made the commaundement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, full well did Eſaias prophecie of you, ſaying,

8 *This people draweth nigh vnto mee Eſa,29.13.
with their mouth, and honoureth mee with their lippes: howbeit, their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine they doe worſhip me, teaching doctrines, precepts of men.

10 *And when hee had called the people Mat.7.17.
to him, he ſayd vnto them, Heare and vnderſtand.

11 That which goeth into the mouth, defileth not the man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, defileth the man.

12 Then came his diſciples, & ſayde vnto him, Knoweſt thou not that the Phariſees were offended after they heard this ſaying?

13 But he anſwered, and ſaid, *All maner Iohn 15.8,
planting which my heauēly father hath not planted, ſhalbe rooted vp.

14 Let them alone: *they bee blinde lea- Luk,6,39.
ders of the blinde. If the blinde leade the blinde, both ſhall fall into the ditch.

15 *Then anſwered Peter and ſaid vnto Mat.7.17.
him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 Jeſus ſayde, Are yee alſo yet without vnderſtanding?

17 Doe not ye yet vnderſtand, that whatſoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is caſt out into the draught?

18 But thoſe things which proceede out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 *For out of the heart proceede euill Gen,6,5.
thoughts, murders, adulteries, whoredoms, theftes, falſe witneſſe, blaſphemies.

20 Theſe are the things which defile a man: But to eate with vnwaſhen hands, defileth not a man.

21 *And Jeſus, when he went thence, de- The Goſpel
parted into the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon. on the ii,
22 And beholde, a woman of the Chanaa- ſunday in
nites, which came out of the ſame coaſts, cri- Lent.
ed vnto him, ſaying, Haue mercie on me, O Mat,7,24.
Lorde, thou ſonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuouſly vexed with a deuill.

23 But he anſwered not a word. And his diſciples came, and beſought him, ſaying, Send her away for ſhe crieth after vs.

24 But he anſwered, and ſayd, I am not
ſent *but vnto the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Mat,10.6.
Iſrael.

25 Then came ſhee, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he anſwered, and ſayd, It is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it to litle dogges.

27 And ſhee ſayde, Yes, Lorde: for the litle dogges alſo eate of the crummes which fall from their maſters table.

28 Then Jeſus anſwered, and ſayde vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: bee it done vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole euen from that ſame houre.

29 *And Jeſus, when hee was departed Mat.7.31.
from thence, came nigh vnto the ſea of Galilee, and when he was gone vp into a mountaine,

taine, he ſate downe there.

Eſa.35.5. 30 *Then great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them thoſe that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maymed, and other many, and caſt them downe at Jeſus feete, and he healed them:

31 Inſomuch that the people wondered, when they ſawe the dumbe ſpeake, the maymed to bee whole, the lame to walke, and the blinde to ſee: and they glorified the God of Iſrael.

Mark.8.1. 32 *Then Jeſus called his diſciples vnto him, and ſayde, I haue compaſſion on the people, becauſe they continue with mee now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not let them depart faſting, leſt they faint in the way.

33 And his diſciples ſay vnto him, Whence ſhould we get ſo much bread in the wilderneſſe, as to ſuffice ſo great a multitude?

34 And Jeſus ſaith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? And they ſayde, Seuen, and a few litle fiſhes.

35 And he commanded the people to ſitte downe on the ground.

36 And when hee had taken the ſeuen loaues and the fiſhes, and had giuen thanks, he brake them, and gaue to his diſciples: and the diſciples gaue them to the people.

37 And they did all eate, and were ſufficed: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, ſeuen baſkets full.

38 And yet they that did eate, were foure thouſand men, beſide women and children.

39 And when hee had ſent away the people, he tooke ſhippe, and came into the partes of Magdala.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 The Phariſes require a token. 6 Ieſus warneth his diſciples of the Phariſes doctrine.

Mark.8,11. luk,12,54. THe * Phariſees alſo, with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, deſired him that he would ſhew them a ſigne from heauē.

2 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, When it is euening, ye ſay, It will be faire weather: for the ſkie is red.

3 And in the morning, It wil be foule weather to day: for the ſkie is lowring red. O yee hypocrites, ye can diſcerne the outwarde appearance of the ſkie: but can ye not diſcerne the ſignes of the times?

Mat.12,34. Ionas 2.1. 4 *A froward and adulterous nation requireth *a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne bee giuen vnto it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his diſciples were come to the other ſide of the water, they had forgotten to take bread with them.

6 Then Jeſus ſaid vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they thought in themſelues, ſaying, For we haue taken no bread with vs.

8 Which when Jeſus vnderſtoode, he ſaid vnto them, O ye of litle faith, why thinke you within your ſelues, becauſe ye haue brought no bread?

9 *Do ye not yet perceiue, neither remember thoſe fiue loaues of the fiue thouſande, and how many baſkets tooke ye vp? Mat.14.17.

10 *Neither the ſeuen loaues of the foure thouſand, and howe many baſkets tooke yee vp? Mat.15.34.

11 How is it that yee doe not vnderſtand that I ſpeake it not vnto you concerning bread, that ye ſhould beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then vnderſtoode they how that hee bad not them beware of the leauen of the bread: but of the doctrine of the Phariſees and of the Sadducees.

13 When Jeſus came into the coaſtes of Ceſarea, which is called Philippi, he aſked his diſciples, ſaying, *Whom doe men ſay that I the ſonne of man am? The Goſpel on S. Peters day. Mark.8.27. luke 9.18.

14 They ſayde, Some ſay that thou art John Baptiſt, ſome Elias, ſome Jeremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He ſayth vnto them, But whome ſay ye that I am?

16 Simon Peter anſwered, and ſayde, *Thou art Chriſt, the ſonne of ẏ liuing God. Iohn 6.69.

17 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſayde vnto him, Happie art thou Simon Bar Jona: for fleſh and blood hath not opened that vnto thee, but my father which is in heauen.

18 And I ſay alſo vnto thee, *that thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will builde my congregation: and the gates of hell ſhall not preuaile againſt it. Iohn 1.42.

19 *And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt binde in earth, ſhall bee bound in heauen, and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt looſe in earth, ſhalbe looſed in heauen. Iohn 20,21

20 Then charged hee his diſciples that they ſhould tell no man that hee was Jeſus Chriſt.

21 From that time foorth began Jeſus to ſhew vnto his diſciples, how that he muſt go vnto Hieruſalem, and ſuffer many things of the Elders and high Prieſtes and Scribes, and muſt bee killed, and be rayſed againe the third day.

22 And when Peter had taken him aſide, he began to rebuke him, ſaying, Lord, fauour thy ſelfe, this ſhall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned him about, and ſayde vnto Peter, Goe after mee, Satan, thou art an offence vnto mee: for thou ſauoureſt not the things that be of God, but thoſe that bee of men.

24 *Then ſaide Jeſus vnto his diſciples, If any man will goe after mee, let him forſake himſelfe, and take vp his croſſe, and follow me, Mat.10.48. mark.8.34. and 9.23.

25 *For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it: againe, whoſoeuer wil loſe his life for my ſake, ſhall finde it. Mat.10.29. luke 6.35. luke 9.24. Matt.8.26.

26 *For what is a man profited if he ſhall luke 9.15.

winne the whole worlde, and loſe his owne ſoule? Or what ſhall a man giue for the ranſome of his ſoule?

Pſal.61.12. rom.2,6.

27 For the ſonne of man ſhall come in the glory of his father with his angels: & * then ſhall he rewarde euery man according to his workes.

Mar.9.1. luke 9.17.

28 Verely I ſay vnto you, * There be ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall in no wiſe taſte of death til they ſee the ſonne of man comming in his kingdome.

The xvij. Chapter.

2 The transfiguration of Chriſt: 15 He healeth the lunatike.

Mark.9.2. luke 9.27.

AND * after ſixe dayes, Jeſus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine, out of the way,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did ſhine as the Sunne, and his clothes were as white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moſes, and Elias talking with him.

4 Then anſwered Peter, and ſayde vnto Jeſus, Lord, it is good for vs to bee here. If thou wilt, let vs make here three tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

Mat.3.17. 2.pet.2,17.

5 * While hee yet ſpake, beholde, a bright cloude ouerſhadowed them: and behold, there came a voyce out of the cloude, which ſayde, This is my beloued ſonne, in whome I am well pleaſed, heare ye him.

6 And when ÿ diſciples heard theſe things, they fell on their face, and were ſore afraid.

7 And Jeſus came and touched them, and ſaid, Ariſe ye, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they ſaw no man, ſaue Jeſus onely.

9 And when they came downe from the mountaine, Jeſus charged them, ſaying, Shew the viſion to no man, vntill the ſonne of man be riſen againe from the dead.

10 And his diſciples aſked him, ſaying,

Mal.4.5. mat.11.14. mark,9.13.

* Why then ſay the Scribes that Elias muſt firſt come?

11 Jeſus anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, Elias truely ſhall firſt come, and reſtore all things:

12 But I ſay vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knewe him not, but haue done vnto him what ſoeuer they luſted: Likewiſe ſhal alſo the ſonne of man ſuffer of them.

13 Then the diſciples vnderſtood that he ſpake vnto them of John Baptiſt.

Mark.9.14. luke 9.37.

14 * And when they were come to the people, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, and ſaying,

15 Lord, haue mercy on my ſonne, for he is lunatike, and ſore vexed: for oft times hee falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy diſciples, and they could not heale him.

17 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid, O faithleſſe and peruerſe nation, how long ſhall I bee with you? how long ſhal I ſuffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jeſus rebuked the deuill, and he departed out of him: and the childe was healed euen that ſame time.

19 Then came the diſciples of Jeſus ſecretly, and ſaide, Why could not we caſt him out?

20 Jeſus ſaid vnto them, Becauſe of your vnbeliefe: for verily I ſay vnto you, * If yee haue faith ‖ as a graine of muſtard ſeede, yee ſhal ſay vnto this mountaine, Remoue hence to yonder place: and it ſhall remoue, neither ſhall any thing be vnpoſſible vnto you.

Luke 17.6. ‖As much,

21 Howbeit, this kinde ‖ goeth not out, but by prayer and faſting.

‖Of deuils.

22 * While they were conuerſant in Galilee, Jeſus ſayde vnto them, It will come to paſſe, that the ſonne of man ſhall be betrayed into the hands of men:

Mat,20.17. mark. 9,31. luke 9.44.

23 And they ſhall kill him, and the third day ſhall he riſe againe. And they were exceeding ſorie.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued tribute money, came to Peter, and ſaid, Doeth not your maſter pay tribute?

25 He ſaith, Yes. And when he was come into the houſe, Jeſus preuented him, ſaying, What thinkeſt thou, Simon? of whome doe the kings of the earth take tribute or toll? of their owne children, or of the ſtrangers?

26 Peter ſaith vnto him, Of the ſtrangers. Jeſus ſaith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithſtanding, leſt wee ſhould offend them, go thou to the ſea, & caſt an hooke, and take vp the fiſh that firſt commeth vp: and when thou haſt opened his mouth, thou ſhalt finde a piece of twenty pence: that take, and giue vnto them for me, and thee.

The xviij. Chapter.

3 Hee teacheth his diſciples to be humble and harmeleſſe, 6 to auoyde occaſions of euill.

AT * the ſame time came the diſciples vnto Jeſus, ſaying, Who is the greateſt in the kingdome of heauen?

The Goſpel on S. Michael and all angels. Mark.9.33

2 Jeſus called a litle childe vnto him, and ſet him in the middes of them,

3 And ſaid, Verily I ſay vnto you, * Except yee turne and become as little children, yee ſhall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

Mat.19.14. luke 9.46. 1.cor.14 20

4 Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall humble himſelfe as this little childe, the ſame is the greateſt in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And who ſo ſhal receiue ſuch a litle child in my name, receiueth me.

6 * But who ſo ſhall offend one of theſe litle ones which beleeue in mee, it were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about

Mar.9 42. luke 17.1.

his necke, and that hee were drowned in the
depth of the ſea.

7 Woe vnto the world becauſe of offences,
it muſt needes bee that offences come: but
woe to that man by whome the offence com-
meth.

Mat.5.30. 8 If then * thy hand or thy foote offende
mar.9.43. thee, [a] cut them off, and caſt them from thee:
[a] We muſt cut off all our carnal and fleſhly concupiſcence & affections, leaſt we bee with them caſt into the fire of hell. it is better for thee to enter into life halt or
maimed, rather then thou ſhouldeſt, hauing
two hands or two feete, be caſt into the euer-
laſting fire.

9 And if thine eye offende thee, plucke it
out, and caſt it from thee: it is better for
thee to enter into life with one eye, rather
then hauing two eyes, to bee caſt into hell
fire.

10 Take heede that yee deſpiſe not one of
theſe litle ones: for I ſay vnto you, that in
[b] In this appeareth the fatherly kindnes of God toward vs, þ he doeth ſend his holy angels to keepe and defend vs euen from our very birth. heauen their [b] angels do alwayes behold the
face of my father which is in heauen.

11 * For the ſonne of man is come to ſaue
that which was loſt.

12 * How thinke yee? if a man haue an
hundred ſheepe, and one of them be gone a-
Luk.19.10 ſtray, doth he not leaue thoſe ninetie & nine,
Luke 15.4 and goeth into the mountaines, and ſeeketh
that which went aſtray?

13 And if ſo be that hee finde it, verily I
ſay vnto you, he reioyceth more of that ſheep,
then of the ninetie and nine which went not
aſtray.

14 Euen ſo it is not the will of your father
which is in heauen, that one of theſe little
ones ſhould periſh.

Luke 17.3. 15 Moreouer, * if thy brother ſhall treſ-
leuit.19.17 paſſe againſt thee, goe and tell him his fault
eccl,19.13. betweene thee and him alone: if he ſhal heare
thee, thou haſt wonne thy brother.

16 But if hee will not heare thee, then
Deu.19.15 take yet with thee one or two: that in * the
2.cor.13.1. mouth of two or three witneſſes, euery word
heb.10.28. may be ſtabliſhed.

17 If he will not heare them, tell it vnto
the Church: if he will not heare the Church,
1.Cor.5.9. let him bee vnto thee as an * Heathen man
and a Publicane.

Iohn 20.23 18 Verily I ſay vnto you, * Whatſoeuer ye
ſhal binde on earth, ſhal be bound in heauen:
and whatſoeuer ye ſhall looſe on earth, ſhalbe
looſed in heauen.

19 Againe, truely I ſay vnto you, that if
two of you ſhall agree in earth as touching
any thing that they ſhall aſke, it ſhall be done
for them of my father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered
together in my name, there am I in the midſt
of them.

The Goſpel on the xxij Sunday after Trinitie. 21 Then came Peter to him, and ſaide,
Lorde, how oft ſhall my brother ſinne againſt
me, and I forgiue him? * till ſeuen times?

22 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I ſay not vnto
Luke 17.4. thee, vntill ſeuen times: but vntill ſeuentie
times ſeuen.

23 Therefore is the kingdome of heauen
likened vnto a certain man that was a king,
which would take account of his ſeruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one
was brought vnto him which ought him ten
thouſand talents.

25 But foraſmuch as hee had not to pay,
his lord commanded him to be ſolde, and his
wife, and children, and all that hee had, and
paiment to be made.

26 The ſeruant therefore fell downe, and
beſought him, ſaying, Lorde, haue patience
with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that ſeruant, moued
with pitie, looſed him, and forgaue him the
debt.

28 But the ſame ſeruant went out, and
found one of his fellowes which ought him
an hundred pence: and when he had laid his
hands on him, he took him by the throte, ſay-
ing, Pay me that thou oweſt.

29 And his fellow fell downe at his feete,
and beſought him, ſaying, Haue patience
with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and caſt
him into priſon, till he ſhould pay the debt.

31 So when his felowes ſaw what was
done, they were very ſorie, and came, and told
vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called
him, ſaid vnto him, O thou vngratious ſer-
uant, I forgaue thee all that debt when thou
deſiredſt me:

33 Shouldeſt not thou alſo haue had
compaſſion on thy felow, euen as I had pitie
on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered
him to the tormentors, till hee ſhould pay all
that was due vnto him.

35 So likewiſe ſhall my heauenly father
doe alſo vnto you, if yee from your heartes
forgiue not euery one his brother their treſ-
paſſes.

The xix. Chapter.

3 Chriſt giueth anſwere concerning marriage, 21 and teacheth, not to bee carefull, 22 nor to loue worldly riches.

AND it came to paſſe, * that when Mark.10.1
Ieſus had finiſhed theſe ſayings,
hee gate him from Galilee, and
came into the coaſts of Iury, be-
yond Iordane:

2 And great multitudes followed him,
and he healed them there.

3 The Phariſees alſo came vnto him,
tempting him, and ſaying vnto him, Is it
lawfull for a man to put away his wife for
euery cauſe?

4 Hee anſwered, and ſayde vnto them,
Haue ye not read * that he which created at þ Gen.1.27.
beginning, made them male and female?

5 And ſaide, * For this cauſe ſhall a man Gen.2.24.
leaue his father and his mother, and ſhal be ephe.5.31.
knit to his wife: and they twaine ſhal be one 1.cor.6.16
fleſh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but
one fleſh. Let no man therefore put aſunder

that which God hath coupled together.

Deut.24.1. 7 They ſay vnto him, * Why did Moſes then commaund to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away.

8 Hee ſaide vnto them, Moſes, becauſe of the hardneſſe of your hearts, ſuffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not ſo.

Mar.5.32. mar.10.11. luke 6.18. 1.cor.7.11. 9 * I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhal put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and ſhall marrie another, committeth adulterie: and who ſo marrieth her which is diuorced, doeth commit adulterie.

10 His diſciples ſay vnto him, If the caſe of the man bee ſo with his wife, then is it not good to marrie.

11 But he ſaide vnto them, All men can not receiue this ſaying, ſaue they to whome it is giuen.

12 For there are ſome chaſte, which were ſo borne out of their mothers wombe: & there are ſome chaſte, which were made chaſte of men: and there be chaſte, which haue made themſelues chaſte for the kingdome of heauens ſake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

Mar.10.13 luke 18.15. 13 * Then were there brought vnto him yong children, that he ſhould put his hands on them, and pray: and the diſciples rebuked them.

14 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Suffer the yong children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for to ſuch belongeth the kingdome of heauen.

15 And when hee had put his hands on them, he departed thence.

Mar.10.17. luke 18.18. 16 * And behold, one came, and ſaid vnto him, Good maſter, what good thing ſhall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 He ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is none good but one, and that is God: But if thou wilt enter into that life, keepe the commandements.

18 He ſaith vnto him, Which? Ieſus ſaid,

Exo 20.13. * Thou ſhalt doe no murder, Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie, Thou ſhalt not ſteale, Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

20 The yong man ſaieth vnto him, All theſe things haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?

21 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, If thou wilt bee perfect, goe and ſell thy ſubſtance, and giue to the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that ſaying, he went away ſorie: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 Then Ieſus ſaide vnto his diſciples, Verily I ſay vnto you, that a rich man ſhall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I ſay vnto you, It is eaſier for a Camel to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for the rich to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When the Diſciples hearde this, they were exceedingly amazed, ſaying, Who then can be ſaued?

26 But Ieſus beheld them, and ſaid vnto them, With men this is vnpoſſible, but with God all things are poſſible.

27 * Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, wee haue forſaken all, and followed thee, what ſhall we haue therefore? The Goſpel on the conuerſion of S. Paul.

Mar.10.21 luke 19.28 28 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, that when the ſonne of man ſhall ſitte in the throne of his maieſtie, ye that haue followed me in the regeneration, * ſhall ſit alſo vpon twelue ſeats, iudging the twelue tribes of Iſrael. Luk.22.30

29 And euery one that hath forſaken houſen, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my names ſake, ſhall receiue an hundred folde, and ſhall inherite euerlaſting life.

30 * But many that are firſt, ſhalbe laſt, and the laſt ſhalbe firſt. Mar.10.31 luke 13.30.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Chriſt teacheth by a ſimilitude, that God is debter vnto no man. 20 He teacheth his diſciples to be lowly, 30 and giueth two blinde men their ſight.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his Vineyard. The Goſpel on Septuageſima ſunday.

2 And when hee had agreed with the labourers for a penie a day, hee ſent them into his Vineyard.

3 And when hee went out about the third houre, he ſaw other ſtanding idle in the market place,

4 And ſaid vnto them, Go ye alſo into the Vineyard, and whatſoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe, when hee went out about the ſixth and ninth houre, he did likewiſe.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, when he went out, hee found other ſtanding idle, and ſaith vnto them, Why ſtand ye here al the day idle?

7 They ſay vnto him, Becauſe no man hath hired vs. He ſaith vnto them, Go ye alſo into the Vineyard: and whatſoeuer is right, that ſhall ye receiue.

8 So when euen was come, the lorde of the Vineyard ſaith vnto his Steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the laſt, vnto the firſt.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the firſt came alſo, they ſuppoſed that they ſhoulde haue receyued more: and they likewiſe receiued euery man a peny.

11 And whē they had receiued it, they murmured againſt the good man of the houſe,

12 Saying, Theſe laſt haue wrought but

one houre, and thou haſt made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and ſeruent heate of the day.

13 But he anſwered to one of them and ſaide, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: diddeſt thou not agree with me for a penie?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this laſt, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for mee to doe that I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill, becauſe I am good?

Mar.19.13. mar.10.31. luke 13.40. 16 * So the laſt ſhall be firſt, and the firſt ſhall be laſt: for many bee called, but fewe be choſen.

Mar.10.32. luke 18.31. 17 * And Ieſus going vp to Hieruſalem, tooke the twelue diſciples aſide in the way, and ſaid vnto them,

18 Behold, we goe vp to Hieruſalem, and the ſonne of man ſhall bee betrayed vnto the chiefe prieſts, and vnto the Scribes, and they ſhall condemne him to death:

John 18.32 19 *And ſhal deliuer him to the Gentiles to be mocked, and to be ſcourged, and to bee crucified: and the third day hee ſhall riſe againe.

The Goſpel on S. Iames the Apoſtle Mar.10.35. 20 * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her ſonnes, worſhipping him, & deſiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he ſaith vnto her, What wilt thou? She ſaith vnto him, Graunt, that theſe my two ſonnes may ſitte, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdome.

22 But Ieſus anſwered, & ſaide, Ye wote not what ye aſke. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I ſhall drinke of, and to bee baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with? They ſay vnto him, We are able.

23 He ſaith vnto them, Ye ſhall drinke in deed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with: but to ſit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but to them for whome it is prepared of my father.

Mar.10.41. luke 22.25. 24 * And when the ten heard this, they diſdained at the two brethren.

25 But Ieſus, when he had called them vnto him, ſaid, Ye knowe that the princes of the Gentiles haue dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exerciſe authoritie vpon them.

26 It ſhall not be ſo among you: But who ſoeuer will be great among you, let him bee your miniſter,

27 And who ſo will be chiefe among you, let him be your ſeruant.

Phil.2.7. 28 Euen as * the ſonne of man came not to be miniſtred vnto, but to miniſter, and to giue his life a ranſome for many.

Mar.10.46 luke 18.35. 29 * And as they departed from Hiericho, much people followed him.

30 And behold, two blinde men ſitting by the way ſide, when they hearde that Ieſus paſſed by, they cried, ſaying, O Lorde, thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercie on vs.

31 And the people rebuked them, becauſe they ſhould holde their peace: but they cryed the more, ſaying, Haue mercie on vs, O Lord, thou ſonne of Dauid.

32 And Ieſus ſtood ſtill, and called them, and ſaid, What will yee that I ſhall doe vnto you?

33 They ſay vnto him, Lord, that our eies may be opened.

34 So Ieſus had compaſſion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes receiued ſight, and they followed him.

The xxj. Chapter.

7 Hee rideth into Hieruſalem, 12 He driueth the marchants out of the Temple, 19 and curſeth the figge tree.

AND * when they drew nigh vnto Hieruſalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Oliues, then ſent Ieſus two diſciples, The Goſpel on the firſt Sunday in Lent. Mar.11.1. luke 19.29.

2 Saying vnto them, Go into the village that lyeth ouer againſt you, and anon ye ſhall finde an Aſſe tied, and a colt with her: when yee haue looſed them, bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man ſay ought vnto you, ye ſhall ſay, The Lorde hath neede of them, and ſtraight way he will let them goe.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying,

5 *Tel ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king commeth vnto thee, meeke, and ſitting vpon an Aſſe, and a colt, the foale of the Aſſe vſed to the yoke. Eſai.62.11. zach.2.9. iohn 12.15

6 The diſciples went, and did as Ieſus commanded them,

7 And brought the Aſſe, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and he ſate thereon.

8 And many of the people ſpred their garments in the way, other cut downe braunches from the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 Moreouer, the multitudes that went before, and that came after cried, ſaying, Hoſanna to the ſonne of Dauid: Bleſſed is hee that commeth in the name of the Lorde, Hoſanna in the higheſt.

10 *And when he was come into Hieruſalem, all the citie was moued, ſaying, Who is this? Mar.11.11. luke 9.45. iohn 2.13.

11 And the multitude ſaide, This is Ieſus that Prophet of Nazareth a citie in Galilee.

12 And Ieſus went into the Temple of God, *and caſt out al them that ſold & bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the ſeates of them that ſolde Doues, Deu.14.25

13 And ſaid vnto them, It is written, My houſe ſhalbe called the houſe of praier, *but ye haue made it a denne of theeues. Eſai.56.7. iere.7.11.

14 *And the blinde and the halt came to him in the temple, and he healed them. Mar.11.17. luke 19.46

15 When the chiefe prieſts and Scribes ſaw the wonders that he did, & the children crying in the temple, and ſaying, Hoſanna to the ſonne of Dauid, they diſdained,

16 And ſaid vnto him, Heareſt thou what theſe ſay? But Jeſus ſaith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, * Out of the mouth of babes & ſucklings thou haſt ordeined praiſe?

Pſal.8.3.

17 And he left them, & went out of the city vnto Bethanie, and he lodged there.

18 In the morning, as hee returned into the citie, he hungred.

Mar.11.13

19 * And when he ſawe one figge tree in the way, he came to it, & found nothing thereon but leaues onely, and ſaide vnto it, Neuer fruit grow on thee henceforward. And anon the figge tree withered away.

20 And when the Diſciples ſawe it, they marueiled, ſaying, Howe ſoone is the fig tree withered away.

21 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, if yee haue faith, and doubt not, ye ſhall not onely doe this which is done to the figge tree, but alſo, if yee ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Be thou remoued, and be thou caſt into the ſea, it ſhalbe done.

22 And all things whatſoeuer ye ſhal aſke in prayer, beleeuing, ye ſhal receiue.

Mar.11.27
luke 10.1.

23 * And when he was come into the temple, the chiefe prieſts and the elders of the people came vnto him teaching, & ſay, By what authoritie doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this power?

24 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I alſo will aſke you one queſtion, which if ye tell me, I in like wiſe wil tel you by what authoritie I doe theſe things:

25 The baptiſme of John, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? And they reaſoned with themſelues ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, hee wil ſay vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 But if we ſhal ſay, Of men, then feare wee the people, * for all men holde John as a Prophet.

Mar.14.5.

27 And they anſwered vnto Jeſus, and ſaid, We cannot tell. And he ſaid vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

28 But what thinke you? A certaine man had two ſonnes, and when hee came to the firſt, he ſaid, Sonne, goe and worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He anſwered, and ſaid, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And when he came to the ſecond: hee ſaid likewiſe: And he anſwered, and ſaide, I goe ſyr, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? And they ſaid vnto him, The firſt. Jeſus ſaith vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

Matt.3.4.

32 For * John came vnto you by the way of righteouſneſſe, and yee beleeued him not: but yͤ Publicanes & the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had ſeene it, were not moued afterward with repentance, that yee might haue beleeued him.

Eſay.5.1.
iere.2.21.
mar.12.1.
luke 20.9.

33 Hearken another ſimilitude. * There was a certaine man, an houſholder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it rounde about, & digged a wine preſſe in it, and built a towre, and let it out to huſbandmen, and went into a ſtrange countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruite drewe neere, hee ſent his ſeruants to the huſbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And the huſbandmen, when they had taken his ſeruants, they beate one, killed another, and ſtoned another.

36 Againe, he ſent other ſeruants, moe then the firſt, & they did vnto them likewiſe.

37 But laſt of all, hee ſent vnto them his owne ſonne, ſaying, They will ſtand in awe of my ſonne.

Matt.26.3.
iohn 11.53

38 But when the huſbandmen ſawe the ſonne, they ſaide among themſelues, * This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs ſeaſon vpon his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and thruſt him out of the vineyard, and ſlue him.

40 When the Lorde therefore of the vineyard commeth, what will he doe vnto thoſe huſbandmen?

41 They ſay vnto him, He will miſerably deſtroy thoſe wicked men, and wil let out his vineyarde vnto other huſbandmen, which ſhall render him the fruite in due ſeaſons.

Pſal.118.
22.act.4.11

42 Jeſus ſaith vnto them, * Did ye neuer reade in the ſcriptures, The ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therefore ſay I vnto you, the kingdome of God ſhall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing foorth the fruites thereof.

Rom.9.33.
1.pet.2.7.
eſai.8.14.

44 And * whoſoeuer ſhal fal on this ſtone, ſhalbe broken in pieces: but on whomſoeuer it ſhall fall, it ſhall all to grinde him.

45 And when the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he ſpake of them.

46 And when they ſought to lay handes on him, they feared the multitudes, becauſe they tooke him as a Prophet.

The xxij. Chapter.

17 Tribute to bee giuen to the Emperour. 39 Hee anſwereth the Scribe vnto his queſtion.

The Goſpel on the xx. Sunday after Trinitie.
Luk.14.16
apoc.19.9.

AND Jeſus anſwered, * and ſpake vnto them again by parables, and ſaid,

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that was a King, which made a marriage for his ſonne,

3 And ſent forth his ſeruants, to cal them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe, hee ſent foorth other ſeruants,

ſaying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold,
I haue prepared my dinner, my Oxen and
my fatlings are killed, and all things are readie:
come vnto the marriage.
5 But they made light of it, and went their
wayes, one to his farme, another to his marchandiſe:
6 And the remnant tooke his ſeruaunts,
and entreated them ſpitefully, and ſlue them.
7 But when the King heard thereof, hee
was wroth, and when he had ſent foorth his
armies, hee deſtroyed thoſe murderers, and
burnt vp their citie.
8 Then ſaith he to his ſeruants, The marriage
in deede is prepared, but they which
were bidden, were not worthie.
9 Go ye therfore out into the high wayes,
and as many as ye ſhall finde, bid to the marage.
10 And the ſeruaunts went out into the
high waies, and gathered together al, as many
as they found, both good and bad, and the
wedding was furniſhed with gheſts.
11 When the king came in to ſee the gheſts,
he ſpied there a man, which had not on a wedding
garment,
12 And he ſaith vnto him, Friend, howe
cameſt thou in hither, not hauing a wedding
garment? And he was euen ſpeechleſſe.
13 Then ſaide the King to the miniſters,
When yee haue bounde him hand and foote,
take him vp, and caſt him into vtter darkeneſſe,
Mar,13,42. * there ſhall bee weeping and gnaſhing
and 25,30. of teeth.
14 For many are called, but few are choſen.
The Goſpel on the 15 * Then went the Phariſes, and tooke
xxiij. Sunday after counſel how they might entangle him in his
Trinitie. talke.
Mar,12.13, 16 And they ſent out vnto him their diſciples
luke 20,26 with the Herodians, ſaying, Maſter,
we know that thou art true, and teacheſt the
way of God truely, neither careſt thou for
any man, for thou doeſt not reſpect mens perſons.
17 Tell vs therefore, how thinkeſt thou?
Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Ceaſar, or
not?
18 But Jeſus when hee knew their wickedneſſe,
ſayde, Why tempt ye mee, yee hypocrites?
19 Shew me the tribute money. And they
brought vnto him a peny.
20 And he ſaith vnto them, Whoſe is this
Image and ſuperſcription?
21 They ſay vnto him, Ceaſars. Then
Rom,13,7. ſaith he vnto them, * Giue therfore vnto Ceaſar,
the things which are Ceaſars: and vnto
God, thoſe things that are Gods.
22 When they had heard theſe words, they
marueiled, and left him, and went their
way.
Mar.12.10. 23 * The ſame day came to him the Sadducees,
luke 20,27. * which ſay that there is no reſurrection,
Acts 23.6. and aſked him,
Deut,25,5. 24 Saying, Maſter, * Moſes ſaide, If a
man die, hauing no children, his brother ſhal
marry ‖ his wife, and raiſe vp ſeed to his brother. ‖ By the law of affinitie.
25 There were with vs ſeuen brethren,
and the firſt, when he had married a wife, deceaſſed,
and hauing no iſſue, left his wife vnto
his brother.
26 Likewiſe the ſecond alſo, and the third,
vnto the ſeuenth.
27 Laſt of all the woman died alſo.
28 Therefore in the reſurrection whoſe
wife ſhall ſhe be of the ſeuen? For they all had
her.
29 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them,
Ye do erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor
the power of God.
30 For in the reſurrection they neither
marry, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as
the Angels of God in heauen.
31 But as touching the reſurrection of
the dead, haue yee not read that which was
ſpoken vnto you of God, which ſaith,
32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the Exo,3,6.
God of Iſahac, and the God of Jacob? God
is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.
33 And when the multitudes heard this,
they were aſtonied at his doctrine.
34 * But when the Phariſes had hearde The Goſpel
that he had put the Sadduces to ſilence, they on the xviij.
were gathered together. Sunday after
35 Then one of them, which was a law- Trinitie,
yer aſked him a queſtion, tempting him, and Mar,12,28.
ſaying,
36 Maſter, which is the great commandement
in the Lawe?
37 Jeſus ſayde vnto him, * Thou ſhalt Deut.6,5.
loue the Lorde thy God with all thy heart,
and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy
minde.
38 This is the firſt and great commaundement.
39 And the ſecond is like vnto it, * Thou Leu.19 18.
ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe. mar.12
40 In theſe two commaundements hang
all the Law and the Prophets.
41 * When the Phariſees were gathered Mar.12.35.
together, Jeſus aſked them, luke 22.41.
42 Saying, What thinke yee of Chriſt?
whoſe ſonne is he? They ſaide vnto him, The
ſonne of Dauid.
43 He ſaith vnto them, Howe then doeth
Dauid in ſpirit call him Lord, ſaying,
44 The Lorde ſaide vnto my Lorde, * Sit Pſal,110.1.
thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies
thy footſtoole?
45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is
he then his ſonne?
46 And no man was able to anſwere him
a worde, neither durſt any man (from that
day) aſke him any moe queſtions.

The xxiij. Chapter.

3 Chriſt cryeth woe to the Phariſees, Scribes, and hypocrites, 37 And prophecieth the deſtruction of Hieruſalem.

Then ſpake Jeſus to the multitudes, and to his diſciples,

2.Eſd.8.4. ‖ Beza readeth it, ſit. 2 Saying, * The Scribes and the Phariſees ‖ ſate in Moſes ſeate:

3 All therefore whatſoeuer they bidde you obſerue, that obſerue and doe, but doe not ye after their workes: for they ſay, and doe not.

Luk.11.46 acts.15.10. 4 * Yea, they binde together heauie burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens ſhoulders, but they themſelues wil not moue them with one of their fingers.

Num.15.38. deu.6.8 5 All their workes they doe, for to be ſeene of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the hemmes of their garments,

Mar.12.38 luke 11.43. 6 * And loue the vppermoſt ſeates at feaſts, and to ſit in the chiefe place in the Synagogues,

Iames 3.1. 7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, * Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But bee not yee called Rabbi: for one is your maſter, euen Chriſt, and all yee are brethren.

Malac.1.6. 9 And * call no man your father vpon the earth: for one is your father, which is in heauen.

10 Neither be ye called maſters: for one is your maſter, euen Chriſt.

11 He that is greateſt among you, ſhalbe your ſeruant.

Luk.14.11 and 18.14. 12 * But whoſoeuer ſhall exalt himſelfe, ſhall be brought lowe, he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhalbe exalted.

Luk.11.52 13 * Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites, for yee ſhut vp the kingdome of heauen before men: ye neither goe in your ſelues, neither ſuffer yee them that come, to enter in.

Mar.12.40 luke 20.47. 14 * Woe vnto you Scribes & Phariſees, hypocrites, for yee deuoure widowes houſes, & that vnder a pretence of long prayer, therefore ye ſhall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites, for yee compaſſe the ſea and the land to make one [a] Proſelyte, and when he is become one, ye make him two folde more the childe of hell then ye your ſelues are.

[a] One brought from Gentilitie to their religion.

16 Wo be vnto you ye blinde guides, for ye ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the temple, it is nothing, but whoſoeuer ſhal ſweare by the golde of the temple, he is a [b] debter.

[b] Both to God and to man for to performe it.

17 Yee fooles and blinde, for whether is greater, the golde, or the temple that ſanctifieth the golde?

18 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the altar, it is nothing, but whoſoeuer ſweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is a debter.

19 Yee fooles and blinde, for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that ſanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoſo therefore ſhall ſweare by the altar, ſweareth by it, and by al things thereon.

3.Kin.8.13 2.chro.6.2. 21 * And whoſo ſhall ſweare by the temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And hee that ſhall ſweare by heauen, ſweareth by the ſeate of God, & by him that ſitteth thereon.

23 * Wo vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites, for ye tithe mint, and anniſe, and cumin, and haue left the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, mercy, & faith: theſe ought yee to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone. Luk.11.42

24 Yee blinde guides, which ſtraine out a gnat, and ſwallow a camell.

25 * Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites, for ye make cleane the vtter ſide of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of briberie and exceſſe. Luk.11.39

26 Thou blinde Phariſee, clenſe firſt that which is within the cuppe and platter, that the outſide of them may be cleane alſo.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites, for ye are like vnto painted ſepulchres, which indeede appeare beautifull outward, but are within ful of dead mens bones, and of all filthineſſe.

28 Euen ſo, yee alſo outwardly appeare righteous vnto men: but within yee are full of hypocriſie and iniquitie.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites, becauſe ye build the tombs of the Prophets, and garniſh the ſepulchres of the righteous,

30 And ſay, If we had bene in the dayes of our fathers, we would not haue bene partners with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore yee bee witneſſes vnto your ſelues, that ye are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fulfill yee alſo the meaſure of your fathers.

33 Ye ſerpents, yee generation of vipers, how will ye eſcape the damnation of hell?

34 Wherfore behold, I ſend vnto you Prophets, and wiſe men, and Scribes, and ſome of them yee ſhall kill and crucifie, and ſome of them ſhall yee ſcourge in your Synagogues, and perſecute them from citie to citie: The Goſpel on S. Steuens day.

35 * That vpon you may come al the righteous blood ſhedde vpon the earth, from the blood of that righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, ſonne of Barachias, whom * ye ſlue betweene the temple and the altar. Gen.4.8. Heb.11.4.

36 Verily I ſay vnto you, All theſe things ſhall come vpon this generation.

37 * O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, thou that killeſt the Prophets, and ſtoneſt them which haue bene ſent vnto thee, howe often would * I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not? Luk.13.34 2.chro.24.22. 4.Eſd.1.30.

38 Beholde, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate.

39 For I ſay vnto you, ye ſhal by no means ſee mee henceforth, till that yee ſhal ſay, Bleſſed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Chriſt ſheweth his diſciples the deſtruction of the temple, 6 the ende of the worlde, and the tokens of the

latter dayes, 42 and warneth them to wake, 44 for the world ſhall ſuddenly periſh.

Mar.13.1. luke 21.5. AND *Ieſus went out, and departed from the temple: and his diſciples came to him for to ſhewe him the buildings of the Temple.

2 Ieſus ſaide vnto them, See yee not all Luk.19.44. theſe things? Verily I ſay vnto you, *there ſhall not be left here one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not be deſtroyed.

3 And as he ſate vpon yͤ mount of Oliues, the diſciples came vnto him ſecretly, ſaying, Tell vs, when ſhal theſe things be? and what ſhalbe the token of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto Col.2.28. them, Take *heede that no man deceiue you. epheſ.5.6.

5 For many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am Chriſt: and ſhall deceiue many.

6 It will come to paſſe, that ye ſhall heare of warres, and rumors of warres: See that you be not troubled: for all theſe things muſt come to paſſe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and realme againſt realme, and there ſhall be famines, and peſtilences, and earthquakes in ‖Some read euery place. ‖certaine places.

8 All theſe are the beginning of ſorowes.

Mar.10.17 luke 21.12. iohn 16,2. 9 *Then ſhal they put you to trouble, and ſhall kill you: and ye ſhall be hated of all nations for my names ſake.

10 And then ſhall many be offended, and ſhall betray one another, and ſhall hate one another.

11 And many falſe prophets ſhall ariſe, and ſhall deceiue many.

12 And becauſe iniquitie ſhal abound, the loue of many ſhall waxe colde.

13 But hee that ſhall endure to the ende, the ſame ſhalbe ſaued.

14 And this Goſpel of the kingdome ſhall be preached in all the world, for a witnes vnto all nations, and then ſhall the ende come.

Mar.13.14. luke 21.20. dan.9,27. 15 *When ye therefore ſhal ſee the abomination of deſolation, ſpoken of by Daniel the Prophet, ſtand in the holy place, (whoſo readeth, let him vnderſtand,)

16 Then let them which be in Iurie, flee into the mountaines.

17 And let him which is on the houſe top, not come downe to fetch any thing out of his houſe:

18 Neither let him which is in the fielde, returne backe to fetch his clothes.

19 Wo ſhalbe in thoſe dayes to them that are with childe, and to them that giue ſucke.

20 But pray yee that your flight be not in Act.1.12. the winter, *neither on the Sabboth day:

21 For then ſhall bee great tribulation, ſuch as was not ſince the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor in any wiſe ſhalbe.

22 Yea, and except thoſe dayes ſhould be ſhortned, there ſhould no fleſh be ſaued: but for the choſens ſake thoſe dayes ſhalbe ſhortned.

23 Then if any man ſhall ſay vnto you, *Loe, here is Chriſt, or there: beleeue it not. Mar.13.21.

24 For there ſhall ariſe falſe Chriſtes, and luke 17.23. falſe prophets, and ſhall ſhewe great ſignes, and wonders: inſomuch that (if it were poſſible) they ſhall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they ſhall ſay vnto you, Behold, he is in the deſert, go not forth: Behold, he is in the ſecret places, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the Eaſt, and ſhineth into the Weſt: ſo ſhall alſo the comming of the ſonne of man be.

28 *For wherſoeuer the dead carkeiſe is, Luke 17.37 euen there will the Eagles alſo be gathered together.

29 Immediatly, after the tribulation of thoſe dayes, *ſhall the ſunne be darkened, Mar.13.24 and the moone ſhall not giue her light, and luke 21.25. the ſtarres ſhall fall from heauen, and the ioel 2.31. powers of the heauen ſhalbe ſhaken.

30 And then ſhall appeare the ſigne of the ſonne of man in heauen: and then ſhall all the kinreds of the earth mourne, *and they Act.1.7. ſhall ſee the ſonne of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power & great glory.

31 *And he ſhall ſend his angels with the 1.Cor.15. great ſound of a trumpet, and they ſhall ga- 52.1.theſ. ther together his choſen frō the foure winds, 4.16. euen from one end of heauen to the other.

32 Learne a parable of the fig tree: When his branch is yet tender, and the leaues ſprung, ye know that ſommer is nigh:

33 So likewiſe yee when yee ſhall ſee all theſe things, be ſure that it is neere, euen at the doores.

34 Verily I ſay vnto you, this generation ſhall in no wiſe paſſe, till all theſe things be fulfilled.

35 *Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away, Mar.13.32 but my wordes ſhall in no wiſe paſſe away.

36 But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heauen, but my father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, ſo ſhall alſo the comming of the ſonne of man be.

38 *For as in the dayes that were before Gene.7.5. the flood, they were eating and drinking, luke 17.28. marrying, and giuing in marriage, euen vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And knew not till the flood came, and tooke them all away: ſo ſhall alſo the comming of the ſonne of man be.

40 *Then ſhal two be in the field: the one Luke 17.35 is receiued, and the other is left alone.

41 *Two women ſhall be grinding at the 1.Theſ.4. mill: the one is receiued, & the other left alone. 17.

42 *Watch therfore, for ye know not what Mar.13,35. houre your Lord doeth come.

43 *Of this yet be ſure, that if the good Luke 12.39 man of the houſe had knowen what watch 2.theſ.5.2. the thiefe would come, hee would haue wat- apo.16,18. ched, and would not haue ſuffered his houſe to be broken vp.

44 Therefore be ye alſo ready: for in ſuch an houre as ye thinke not, the ſonne of man commeth.

45 Who then is that faithfull and wiſe ſeruant, whom his lorde hath made ruler ouer his houſholde, to giue them meate in ſeaſon?

46 Bleſſed is that ſeruaunt, whom his Lord when he commeth, ſhall finde ſo doing.

47 Uerily I ſay vnto you, that hee ſhall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill ſeruant ſhall ſay in his heart, My lorde will be long acomming:

49 And ſo begin to ſmite his fellowes, yea, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The ſame ſeruants Lord ſhall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that hee is not ware of:

Mat.13.42. and 25.30. 51 And ſhall hew him in pieces, and giue him his portion with the hypocrites: *there ſhalbe weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

The xxv.Chapter.

1 The ten virgins. 14 The talents deliuered to the ſeruants. 31 And of the generall iudgement.

Then ſhall the kingdome of heauen bee likened vnto tenne virgins, which when they had taken their lampes, went foorth to meete the bridegrome.

2 But fiue of them were wiſe, & fiue were fooliſh.

3 They that were fooliſh, when they had taken their lampes tooke none oyle with them:

4 But the wiſe tooke oyle in their veſſels, with their lampes alſo.

5 While the bridegrome taried, they all ſlumbred and ſlept.

6 And euen at midnight there was a crie made, Behold, the bridegrome commeth, goe yee out to meete him.

7 Then all thoſe virgins aroſe, and prepared their lampes.

8 So the fooliſh ſayd vnto the wiſe, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are gone out.

9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, Not ſo, leaſt there be not ynough for vs and you: but goe ye rather to them that ſell, and buy for your ſelues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegrome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the mariage, and the doore was ſhut vp.

11 Afterwarde came alſo the other virgins, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he anſwered, and ſaide, Uerely I ſay vnto you, I know you not.

Mat.24.43. mar.13.33. 13 *Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor yet the houre, wherein the ſonne of man commeth.

Luk.19.12. 14 *Likewiſe, as when a certaine man taking his iourney into a ſtrange countrey, called his owne ſeruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods.

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man after his abilitie, and ſtraightway tooke his iourney.

16 Then he that had receiued the fiue talents, went and occupied with the ſame, and made them other fiue talents.

17 And likewiſe hee that had receiued two, he alſo gained other two.

18 But hee that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lordes money.

19 After a long ſeaſon, the lord of thoſe ſeruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And ſo hee that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, ſaying, Lorde, thou deliueredſt vnto me fiue talents: behold, I haue gained beſides them, fiue talents moe.

21 His lord ſaid vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull ſeruant, thou haſt bene faithfull ouer fewe things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

22 He alſo that had receiued two talents, came, and ſaide, Lord, thou deliueredſt vnto me two talents: beholde, I haue wonne two other talents beſides them.

23 His lord ſaid vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull ſeruant, thou haſt bene faithful ouer fewe things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

24 Then hee which had receiued the one talent, came, and ſaide, Lorde I knewe thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou haſt not ſowen, and gathering where thou haſt not ſtrawed:

25 And therefore was I afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou haſt that thine is.

26 His lord anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Thou euill and ſlouthfull ſeruaunt, thou kneweſt that I reape where I ſowed not, and gather where I haue not ſtrawed:

27 Thou oughteſt therefore to haue deliuered my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming ſhould I haue receiued mine owne with vantage.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, & giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

29 *For vnto euery one that hath, ſhalbe giuen, and he ſhal haue abundance: but from him that hath not, ſhalbe taken away, euen that which he hath. Mat.13.12. mar.4.25.

30 And caſt the vnprofitable ſeruant *into vtter darkeneſſe, there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth. Mat.8.12. and 22.13.

31 When the Sonne of man ſhall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then ſhall he ſit vpon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him ſhalbe gathered all nations, and he ſhal ſeparate them one from another, as a ſhepheard diuideth his ſheepe from the goates.

33 And he ſhall ſet the ſheepe on his right hand, but the goates on the left.

34 Then ſhall the king ſay vnto them which ſhalbe on his right hand, Come ye bleſ-

ſed of my father, inherite the kingdome, which hath bene prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

Eſay 58.7. ezec.18.7. 35 *For I was an hungred, and ye gaue mee meate: I was thirſtie and yee gaue mee drinke: I was a ſtranger, and ye tooke me in:

36 Naked, and yee clothed mee: *I was Eccl.7.39. ſicke, and ye viſited me: I was in priſon, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then ſhal the righteous anſwere him, ſaying, Lorde, when ſawe wee thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirſtie, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When ſaw we thee a ſtranger, & tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when ſawe we thee ſicke, or in priſon, and came vnto thee?

40 And the king ſhall anſwere, and ſay vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, in as much as yee haue done it vnto one of the leaſt of theſe my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.

Pſal.6.9. matt.7.23. luke 13.23. 41 *Then ſhall he ſay alſo vnto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye curſed, into the euerlaſting fire, which is prepared for the deuill and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and yee gaue me no meate: I was thirſtie, and ye gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a ſtranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: ſicke, and in priſon, and ye viſited me not.

44 Then ſhall they alſo anſwere him, ſaying, Lorde, when ſaw we thee an hungred, or athirſt, or a ſtranger, or naked, or ſicke, or in priſon, and did not miniſter vnto thee?

45 Then ſhall hee anſwere them, ſaying, Verily I ſay vnto you, in as much as yee did it not to one of the leaſt of theſe, yee did it not to me.

Dan.11.1. iohn 5.29. 46 And *theſe ſhall goe away into euerlaſting paine: but the righteous into life eternall.

The xxvi. Chapter.

1 Marie Magdalene anointeth Chriſt, 26 They eate the Eaſter lambe.

The Goſpel on the next Sunday after Eaſter. AND it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had finiſhed all theſe things, he ſayd vnto his diſciples,

Mar.14.1. luke 22.1. 2 *Ye know that after two dayes is the feaſt of the Paſſeouer, and the ſonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.

Iohn 11.47 3 *Then aſſembled together the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Prieſt, which was called Caiaphas,

4 And helde a counſell, that they might take Ieſus ſubtilly, and kill him.

5 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt day, leaſt there be an vprore among the people.

Mat.14.3. iohn 11.2. 6 *When Ieſus was in Bethanie, in the houſe of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto him a woman, hauing an alabaſter boxe of precious ointment, and powred it on his head as he ſate at the boord.

8 But when his diſciples ſaw it, they had indignation, ſaying, To what purpoſe is this waſte?

9 This ointment might haue bene ſolde for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Ieſus vnderſtood that hee ſaide vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for ſhe hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 *For yee haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes. Deu.15.11

12 For in that this woman hath caſt this ointment on my body, ſhe did it to burie me.

13 Verily I ſay vnto you, Whereſoeuer this Goſpel ſhall bee preached in the whole world, there ſhall alſo this that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 *Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iſcariot, went vnto the chiefe Prieſts, Mar.14.10 luke 22.4.

15 And ſayde vnto them, What will yee giue mee, and I will deliuer him vnto you? And they appointed vnto him thirtie ſiluer peeces.

16 And from that time foorth, hee ſought opportunitie to betray him.

17 *The firſt day of ſweete bread, the diſciples came to Ieſus, ſaying vnto him, Where wilt thou that wee ſhall prepare for thee to eate the Paſſeouer? Mar.14.12. luke 22.7.

18 And he ſayd, Go into the citie to ſuch a man, and ſay vnto him, The maſter ſaieth, My time is at hand, I make the Paſſeouer at thy houſe with my diſciples.

19 And the diſciples did as Ieſus had appointed them, & they made ready the Paſſeouer.

20 *When the euen was come, hee ſate downe with the twelue. Mar.14.8. luke 22.14 iohn 12.21

21 And as they did eate, he ſaid, Verily I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

22 And they being exceeding ſorowfull, began euery one of them to ſay vnto him, Lord, is it I?

23 He anſwered, and ſaide, Hee that hath dipped his hand with me in the diſh, the ſame ſhall betray me.

24 The ſonne of man truely goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whome the ſonne of man is betrayed: It had bene good for that man if hee had not bene borne.

25 Then Iudas, which betrayed him, anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, Is it I? He ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt ſayd.

26 When they were eating, *Ieſus, when he had taken the bread, and giuen thanks he brake it and gaue it to the diſciples, and ſaid, Take ye, eate ye, this is my body. 1.Cor.11.24.

27 And when hee had taken the cup, and giuen thanks, he gaue it them, ſaying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the newe teſtament, that is ſhed for many for the remiſſion of ſinnes.

29 But I ſay vnto you, I will in no wiſe drinke hencefoorth of this fruite of the vine

tree, vntill that day when I drinke it newe
with you in my fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had praiſed God, they
went out vnto the mount of Oliues.

Mar.14.27. 31 *Then ſaith Ieſus vnto them, All yee
john 16.30. ſhall bee offended becauſe of mee this night:
Zach.13.7. For it is written, * I will ſmite the ſheepeheard,
and the ſheepe of the flocke ſhalbe ſcattered
abroad.

Mar.14.28. 32 But after I am riſen againe, *I will
and 16.7. go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter anſwered, and ſaide vnto him,
Though all men ſhall be offended becauſe of
thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

Iohn 13.38 34 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, *Verily I ſay vnto
thee, that in this ſame night before the
cocke crowe, thou ſhalt denie me thriſe.

35 Peter ſaid vnto him, Though I ſhould
die with thee, yet will I by no maner of
meanes denie thee. Likewiſe alſo ſaid all the
diſciples.

Mar.14.32. 36 *Then commeth Ieſus with them vnto
luke 22.39. a place called Gethſemane, and ſaith vnto
the diſciples, Sit yee here while I goe and
pray yonder.

37 And when he had taken with him Peter,
and the two ſonnes of Zebedee, he began
to be ſorowfull and heauie.

38 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, My ſoule
is exceeding heauie, euen vnto the death: tarie
ye here, and watch with me.

39 And when he had gone a litle further,
hee fell flat on his face, praying, and ſaying,
O my father, if it be poſſible, let this cup paſſe
from me: neuertheleſſe, not as I will, but as
thou wilt.

40 And hee commeth vnto the diſciples,
and findeth them aſleepe, and ſaith vnto Peter,
What could yee not watch with mee one
houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into
temptation: The ſpirit in deede is willing,
but the fleſh is weake.

42 He went away againe the ſecond time,
and prayed, ſaying, O my father, if this cup
may not paſſe away from me, except I drinke
it, thy will be fulfilled.

43 And when he came, hee findeth them a
ſleepe againe: for their eyes were heauie.

44 And hee left them, and went againe
and prayed the thirde time, ſaying the ſame
words.

45 Then commeth he to his diſciples, and
ſaith vnto them, Sleepe henceforth, and
take your reſt: beholde, the houre is at hand,
and the ſonne of man is betrayed into the
hands of ſinners.

46 Riſe, let vs be going: beholde, he is at
hand that doeth betray me.

Mat.14.43 47 *While he yet ſpake, loe, Iudas one of
luke 22.47. the twelue came, and with him a great multitude
iohn 18.3. with ſwordes & ſtaues from the chiefe
Prieſts and Elders of the people.

48 But hee that betraied him, gaue them
a token, ſaying, Whomſoeuer I ſhall kiſſe,
that ſame is he, hold him faſt.

49 And forthwith when he came to Ieſus,
he ſaid, Haile maſter: and kiſſed him.

50 And Ieſus ſaide vnto him, Friend,
wherefore art thou come? Then came they
and layd hands on Ieſus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were
with Ieſus, ſtretched out his hand, and drew
his ſword, and after that he had ſtriken a ſeruant
of the high prieſts, he ſmote off his eare.

52 Then ſaide Ieſus vnto him, Turne
backe thy ſword into his place: * for all they Gene.9.6.
that take the ſword, ſhall periſh with ẏ ſword. apo.13.10.

53 Thinkeſt thou that I cannot now pray
to my father, and hee ſhall cauſe to ſtand by
me more then twelue legions of angels?

54 But howe then ſhall the ſcriptures be
fulfilled, * that thus it muſt be? Eſa.53.10.

55 In that ſame houre ſaide Ieſus to the
multitudes, Ye be come out as it were vnto
a thiefe with ſwords and ſtaues for to take
mee: I ſate dayly with you teaching in the
Temple, and ye tooke me not.

56 But all this was done ẏ the ſcriptures
of the Prophets might be fulfilled. *Then all Lam.4.20.
the diſciples hauing forſaken him, fled. mat.20.31.

57 *But they that had taken Ieſus, led Mar.4.53.
him away to Caiaphas the hie prieſt, where luke 22.54.
the Scribes and the elders were aſſembled. iohn 18.14.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto
the hie prieſts palace, and went in, and
ſate with the ſeruants to ſee the ende.

59 * The chiefe prieſts and elders, and all Mar.14.55.
the counſaile, ſought falſe witneſſe againſt
Ieſus, to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, when many falſe
witneſſes came, yet found they none. At the
laſt came two falſe witneſſes,

61 And ſaid, This fellow ſaid, *I am able Iohn 9.19.
to deſtroy the temple of God, and to build it
in three dayes.

62 And the chiefe prieſt aroſe, and ſaid vnto
him, Anſwereſt thou nothing? What is
that which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

63 But Ieſus helde his peace. And the
chiefe prieſt anſwered, and ſayd vnto him,
I charge thee by the liuing God, that thou
tell vs whether thou bee Chriſt the ſonne of
God?

64 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Thou haſt ſayd:
Neuertheleſſe, I ſay vnto you, *Hereafter Mat.16.27.
ſhall yee ſee the ſonne of man ſitting on the rom.14.10.
right hand of the power of God, and comming 1.theſ.4.14
in the clouds of the ſkie.

65 Then the hie prieſt rent his clothes,
ſaying, Hee hath ſpoken blaſphemie: what
neede we of any mo witneſſes: Behold, now
ye haue heard his blaſphemie.

66 What thinke ye? They anſwered, and
ſaid, He is worthy to die.

67 *Then did they ſpit in his face, and buffeted Eſai.50.6.
him with fiſts, and other ſmote him on
the face with the palme of their hands,

68 Saying, Propheſie vnto vs, O Chriſt,
who is he that ſmote thee?

69 *Peter ſate without in the palace: And Mar.14.66.
a damoſell came vnto him, ſaying, Thou luke 22.55.
alſo iohn 18.25.

alſo waſt with Jeſus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, ſaying, J wote not what thou ſayeſt.

71 When he was gone out into the porch, an other wench ſaw him, and ſaid vnto them that were there, This fellow was alſo with Jeſus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an othe, J doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that ſtood by, and ſaid to Peter, Surely thou art euen one of them: for thy ſpeach bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curſe and to ſweare, ſaying, J knowe not the man. And immediatly the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the wordes of Jeſu, which ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt denie me thriſe. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

The xxvij.Chapter.

2 Chriſt is deliuered vnto Pilate. 5 Iudas hangeth himſelfe.

WHen the morning was come, *all the chiefe Prieſts and Elders of the people helde a counſell againſt Jeſus to put him to death. Mar.15.1. luke 22.66. iohn 17.22.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the deputie.

3 Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he ſawe that hee was condemned, repented him ſelfe, and brought againe the thirtie ‖ ſiluer peeces to the chiefe prieſts and elders, ‖Or, ſiluerlings.

4 Saying, J haue ſinned, in that J haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they ſayd, What is that to vs? ſee thou to that.

5 And when he had caſt downe the peeces of ſiluer in the temple, he departed, * & went his way, and hanged himſelfe. Act,1.18.

6 And the chiefe Prieſtes tooke the ſiluer peeces, and ſayd, Jt is not lawfull for to put them into the treaſurie, becauſe it is the price of blood.

7 And when they had taken counſel, they bought with them the potters field, to burie ſtrangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, *The field of blood vnto this day. Actes 1.19.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Jeremie the Prophet, ſaying, *And they tooke the thirtie ſiluer peeces, the price of him that was valued, whom they bought of the children of Jſrael: Zach,11. 15.

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 Jeſus ſtood before the deputie, and the deputie aſked him, ſaying, Art thou the king of the Jewes? Jeſus ſaieth vnto him, Thou ſayeſt.

12 *And when he was accuſed of the chiefe prieſts and elders, he anſwered nothing. Mar,15,3.

13 Then ſaith Pilate vnto him, Heareſt thou not how many things they witneſſe againſt thee?

14 And hee anſwered him to neuer a word: in ſo much that the deputie marueiled greatly.

15 *At that feaſt the deputie was woont to let looſe vnto the people a priſoner, whom they would. Mar.15.6. luke 23.17.

16 He had then a notable priſoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate ſayd vnto them, Whether will yee that J giue looſe vnto you Barabbas, or Jeſus, which is called Chriſt?

18 For hee knewe that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 When he was ſet downe on the iudgement ſeate, his wife ſent vnto him, ſaying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iuſt man: For J haue ſuffered many things this day in a dreame becauſe of him.

20 *But the chiefe prieſts and elders perſwaded the people that they ſhould aſke Barabbas, and deſtroy Jeſus. Mar.15.11. luke 23.17. iohn 18.40 actes 3.14.

21 The deputie anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Whether of the twaine will yee that J let looſe vnto you? They ſaid, Barabbas.

22 Pilate ſayd vnto them, What ſhall J doe then with Jeſus, which is called Chriſt? They all ſayd vnto him, Let him bee crucified.

23 The deputie ſayd, What euill hath hee done? But they cried exceedingly, ſaying, Let him be crucified.

24 When Pilate ſawe that he could preuaile nothing, but that more buſineſſe was made, he tooke water, and waſhed his hands before the people, ſaying, J am innocent of the blood of this iuſt perſon: ſee ye to it.

25 Then anſwered all the people, & ſayd, His blood be on vs, and on our children.

26 Then let he Barabbas looſe vnto them, and when he had ſcourged Jeſus, he deliuered him to be crucified.

27 *Then the ſouldiers of the deputie, when they had taken Jeſus into the common hall, gathered vnto him all the band of ſouldiers. Mar.15.16 iohn 19.1.

28 And when they had ſtripped him, they put on him a ſcarlet robe:

29 And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reede in his right hand: and when they had bowed the knee before him, they mocked him, ſaying, Haile king of the Jewes.

30 And when they had ſpit vpon him, they tooke the reede, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 *And as they came out they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his croſſe. Mar.15.28. luke 23.26.

33 *And when they were come vnto a Mar.15.22. luke 23.32. iohn 19.16.

place called Golgotha, that is to ſay, a place of a ſkull,

34 They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when hee had taſted thereof, he would not drinke.

Mar.15.24. 35 *When they had crucified him, they parted his garments, caſting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, *They parted my garments among them, and vpon my veſture did they caſt lots.

Pſal.22.19.

36 And ſitting downe, they watched him there:

37 And ſet vp ouer his head, his accuſation written, THIS IS IESVS, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then are there two theeues crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 They that paſſed by reuiled him, wagging their heads,

John 2.19. 40 And ſaying, *Thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes, ſaue thy ſelfe: If thou be the ſonne of God, come downe from the croſſe.

41 Likewiſe alſo the high prieſts mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, ſayd,

42 Hee ſaued other, himſelfe can hee not ſaue: If he be the king of Iſrael, let him now come downe from the croſſe, and we will beleeue him.

Pſal.22.9. wiſd.1.28. 43 *He hath truſted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for he ſayd, I am the ſonne of God.

44 The theeues alſo which were crucified with him, caſt the ſame in his teeth.

45 From the ſixth houre was there darkneſſe ouer all the land, vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre, Ieſus cried with a loud voyce, ſaying, Eli, Eli, Lamaſabachthani, that is to ſay, *My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

Pſal.22.8.

47 Some of them that ſtood there, when they heard that, ſayde, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And ſtraightway one of them ranne, *and tooke a ſponge, and when hee had filled it full of vineger, and put it on a reed, he gaue him to drinke.

Pſal.69.22.

49 The reſt ſaid, Let be, let vs ſee whether Elias will come to ſaue him.

50 Ieſus, when he had cried againe with a loud voice, yeelded vp the ghoſt.

1.Chr.3.14 51 *And beholde, the vaile of the Temple was rent in two partes, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the ſtones rent,

52 And graues were opened, and many bodies of ſaints which ſlept, aroſe,

53 And after that they were come out of the graues after his reſurrection, came into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 When the [a] Centurion, and they that were with him watching Ieſus, ſawe the earthquake, & thoſe things that were done, they feared greatly, ſaying, Truely this was the ſonne of God.

[a] A captaine of one hundred men.

55 And many women were there (beholding him afarre off) which followed Ieſus from Galilee, miniſtring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioſes, and the mother of Zebedees children.

The Goſpel on Eaſter euen. Mar.15.42. luke 23.50. ioh.19.38.

57 *When the Euen was come, there came a rich man from the citie of Arimathea, named Ioſeph which alſo himſelfe was Ieſus diſciple.

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Ieſus: then Pilate commaunded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioſeph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And layd it in his newe tombe which he had hewen out in the rocke: and when he had rolled a great ſtone to the doore of the ſepulchre, he departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, ſitting ouer againſt the ſepulchre.

62 The next day that followed the day of preparing, the high Prieſts and Phariſees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that this deceiuer ſaid while hee was yet aliue, After three dayes I ariſe againe.

64 Commaund therefore, that the ſepulchre be made ſure vntill the third day, leſt his diſciples come by night, and ſteale him away, and ſay vnto the people, He is riſen from the dead: and the laſt errour ſhall be worſe then the firſt.

65 Pilate ſayd vnto them, Yee haue the watch, goe your way, make it as ſure as yee knowe.

66 So they went, and when they had ſealed vp the ſtone, they made the ſepulchre ſure with the watch.

The xxviij. Chapter.

2 The reſurrection of Chriſt, 12 The high Prieſts giue the ſouldiers money, to ſay that Chriſt was ſtollen out of his graue.

Mark.16.1. iohn 20.12 IN the latter *ende of the Sabboth day, which dawneth the firſt day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary to ſee the ſepulchre.

2 And beholde, there was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lorde deſcended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the ſtone from the doore, and ſate vpon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as ſnow.

4 And for feare of him the keepers did ſhake, and became as dead men.

5 The angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto the women, Feare ye not: for I knowe that yee ſeeke Ieſus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here, he is riſen, as hee ſayde, Come, ſee the place where that the Lorde was layd,

7 And goe quickly, and tell his diſciples

that hee is riſen from the dead. And beholde, he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him: loe, I haue tolde you.

8 And they departed quickely from the ſepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did runne, to bring his diſciples word.

9 And as they went to tell his diſciples, beholde, Ieſus met them, ſaying, All haile. And they came, and helde him by the feete, and worſhipped him.

10 Then ſayde Ieſus vnto them, Be not afraid: goe tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there ſhall they ſee me.

11 When they were gone, behold, ſome of the watch came into the citie, and ſhewed vnto the high Prieſtes all the things that were done.

12 And when they were aſſembled with the elders, and had taken counſell, they gaue large money vnto the ſouldiers,

13 Saying, Say yee, His diſciples came by night, and ſtole him away while we ſlept.

14 And if this come to the deputies eares, wee will perſwade him, and make you careleſſe.

15 So they, when they had taken the money, did as they were taught. And this ſaying was noyſed among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 Then the eleuen diſciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Ieſus had appointed them.

17 And when they ſawe him, they worſhipped him: but ſome doubted.

18 And Ieſus came, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, All power is giuen vnto mee in heauen and in earth.

19 * Goe yee therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, & of the holy Ghoſt: Mar,16.15.

20 Teaching them to obſerue all things, whatſoeuer I haue commaunded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the ende of the world.

Here endeth the Goſpel by Saint Matthew.

A Table for the better vnderſtanding of the xxvj. Chapter of S. Matthew, the xiiij. of S. Marke, the xxij. of S. Luke, and the xix. of Saint Iohn.

The beginning of the dayes.	According to the Iewes reckoning.	The day of twentie and foure houres compriſing the night, beginneth the euening at Sunne ſet, and endeth the next day at Sunne ſet.
	According to the Romanes reckoning.	The day of twentie and foure houres compriſing the night, beginneth at Sunne riſing, and continueth vntill the next day Sunne riſing.
	According to our reckoning.	The day of twenty and foure houres compriſing the night, beginneth at midnight, and endeth the next day at the ſame houre at midnight.

The names of the dayes	after the Iewes.	The firſt day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The ſecond day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The third day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke	The fourth day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The fifth day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The ſixth day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke	The Sabboth, that is to ſay, the day of reſt.	The firſt of the Sabboth, as before.
	after vs.	*Sunday,*	*Munday.*	*Tueſday.*	*Wedneſday.*	*Thurſday.*	*Friday.*	*Saturday.*	*Sunday, as before.*
		10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.
Certaine dayes of the Moneth of March, in the yeere that Ieſus Chriſt ſuffered,		The entring of Ieſus Chriſt on the Aſſe Colte, with the ſhee aſſe into Hieruſalem.	The figge tree curſed, and withered.	The dyning with Simon the Leper.	Ieſus Chriſt ſolde by Iudas.	The preparation of the Paſſeouer, according to the Lawe. The diſciples prepare the Lambe which Ieſus Chriſt ate with them after Euen: the ſame day of which Euen, began the feaſt.	The preparation of the Paſſeouer, according to the Iewes. Ieſus hauing eaten the Lambe with his diſciples, inſtituteth the Sacrament of the Supper, is kiſſed by Iudas, is crucified, dead, and buried.	The day of the feaſt of the Paſſeouer, according to the tradition of the Iewes. Ieſus Chriſt reſteth in the graue all this day.	Ieſus riſeth againe on the Sunday before the breake of the day. The women carrie oyntments very earely in the morning to the graue.

We haue in this deſcriptiō conferred the vſe & maner of the celebration of Eaſter that the Iewes held, with that which we vſe to recken & beginne at, and alſo to name the daies of the weeke, and haue added therto certaine dayes of the moneth of March, in the yere that Jeſus Chriſt ſuffred, to declare the vnderſtanding of the ſaid difficultie. Wherein there is to be noted, that the Lord Jeſus celebrated not ẏ Paſſeouer the ſame day that the Jewes did: but that he which came not to breake the Law, but to fulfill the Lawe in euery poynt, ate the Lambe with his diſciples at the time ordeined by the Lawe, Exod. 12. which is the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth (that is to ſay, March) in the afternoone, on the which beganne the ſaid feaſt: which fell this yeere on the Friday, the Euen of the Sabboth or day of reſt. On the which day, he which was the true Lambe was offered, to the end that the trueth might agree with the figure: but the Jewes celebrated the ſaid Paſſeouer the day folowing at Euen after Sunne ſet, Jeſus Chriſt being in the graue: for that by tradition of their predeceſſors, the ſaid feaſt which fell on the Friday, according to the Law, was deferred to the next day, which was the day of their weekely Sabboth, becauſe they would not keepe two feaſtes together: for this feaſt day they called the great Sabboth, John 19. and alſo becauſe (as enemies of the trueth) they would ſeeke all meanes poſſible to keepe him from being knowen for the Meſſias.

Here is alſo to bee noted, that where the eating of the Lambe, the inſtitution of the Sacrament, with the reſidue before mentioned, is referred to Thurſday and Friday: If ye recken according to the Jewes account, who beginne their Friday night on Thurſday after Sunne ſet, and continueth that night and day vntill the next day after Sunne ſet, ye ſhall finde that Chriſt did eate the Paſcal Lambe, inſtituted the Sacrament of his body & blood, was kiſſed by Judas, and was crucified, dead, and buried on Friday. But if ye recken after our vſe, then Chriſt did eate the Paſcal Lambe, inſtituted the Sacrament of his body and blood, and was kiſſed of Judas on Thurſday, but was crucified, dead, and buried on Friday.

The

The Goſpel by Saint Marke.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The office of Iohn Baptiſt. 9 The baptiſme of Chriſt, 13 his faſting, 14 and preaching.

THe beginning of the Goſpel of Ieſus Chriſt, the ſonne of God,

Mala.3.1. 2 As it hath beene written in the Prophets, *Beholde, I ſende my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

Eſai.40.3. iohn 1.15. luke 3.4. 3 *A voyce of him that cryeth in the wilderneſſe, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, and make his paths ſtraight.

Matt.3.4. 4 *Iohn was baptizing in the wilderneſſe, and preaching the baptiſme of repentance for the remiſſion of ſinnes.

Matt.3.5. 5 *And all the land of Iury, and they of Hieruſalem, went out vnto him, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordane, confeſſing their ſinnes.

6 Iohn was clothed with camels haire, and w a girdle of a ſkinne about his loynes: *and he did eate locuſtes and wilde hony,

Leui.11.22 Matt.3.12. luke 3.16. iohn 1.27. 7 *And preached, ſaying, He that is ſtronger then I, commeth after mee, whoſe ſhoe latchet I am not worthie to ſtoupe downe, and vnlooſe.

8 I haue baptized you with water: but he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt.

Actes 1.5. 9 *And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that Ieſus came from Nazareth a citie of Galilee, *and was baptized of Iohn in Iordane.

Matt.3.14. luke 3.22. iohn 1.33. 10 And aſſoone as he was come vp out of the water, he ſawe heauen open, and the ſpirit deſcending vpon him like a Doue.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, Thou art my deare ſonne, in whome I am well pleaſed.

Mat.4.1. luke 4.1. 12 *And immediatly the ſpirite driueth him into wilderneſſe.

13 And hee was there in the wilderneſſe fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beaſtes, and the angels miniſtred vnto him.

Mat.4.12. luke 4.14. iohn 4.43. 14 After that Iohn was deliuered to priſon, *Ieſus came into Galilee, preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome of God,

15 And ſaying, The time is come, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Goſpell.

Mat.4.18. luke 5.2. 16 *As he walked by the ſea of Galilee, he ſaw Simon, & Andrew his brother, caſting nets into the ſea (for they were fiſhers.)

17 And Ieſus ſayde vnto them, Followe me, and I will make you to become fiſhers of men.

18 And ſtraightway they forſooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a litle further thence, he ſawe Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, which alſo were in the ſhippe mending their nets.

20 And anon he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ſhip with the hired ſeruants, and followed him.

Mat.4.28. luke 4.31. 21 *And they came into Capernaum, and ſtraightway on the Sabboth dayes, hee entred into the ſynagogue, and taught.

Mat.7.28. luke 4.32. 22 *And they were aſtonied at his learning: for he taught them as one that had authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

Luke 4.32. 23 *And there was in their ſynagogue, a man vexed with an vncleane ſpirit, and hee cryed aloude,

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazareth? Art thou come to deſtroy vs? I knowe thee what thou art, euen that holy one of God.

25 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane ſpirite had torne him, and cryed with a loude voyce, hee came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, inſomuch that they demaunded one of another among themſelues, ſaying, What thing is this? What new doctrine is this? For with authoritie commaundeth he the fowle ſpirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame ſpredde abroade throughout all the region bordering on Galilee.

Mat.8.14. luke 4.32. 29 *And forthwith, when they were come out of the ſynagogue, they entred into the houſe of Simon, and Andrewe, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay ſicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and tooke her by yͤ hand, and lift her vp: and immediatly the feuer forſooke her, and ſhe miniſtred vnto them.

32 And at Euen, when the ſunne was downe, they brought vnto him all that were diſeaſed, & them that were vexed with deuils:

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were ſicke of diuers diſeaſes, and caſt out many deuils, and ſuffered not the deuils to ſpeake, becauſe they knewe him.

35 And in the morning very early before day, Ieſus when he was riſen vp, went out, and departed into a ſolitarie place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they ſaid vnto him, All men ſeeke for thee.

38 And he ſaid vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there alſo: for therefore am I come.

39 And he preached in their ſynagogues,

in all Galilee,and caſt the deuils out.

Mat.8.2. luke 5.12. 40 *And there came a leper to him, beſeeching him, and kneeling downe to him,and ſaying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

41 And Jeſus,hauing compaſſion on him, when hee had put forth his hande, touched him,& ſaith vnto him,I will,be thou cleane.

42 And as ſoone as hee had ſpoken,immediatly the leproſie departed from him,and he was made cleane.

43 And after hee had giuen him a ſtraite cõmandement, he ſent him away forthwith:

44 And ſaith vnto him, See thou ſay nothing to any man: but get thee hence, ſhewe thy ſelfe to the prieſt, * and offer for thy cleanſing thoſe things which Moſes commaunded, for a witneſſe vnto them. Leuit.14.4. luke 5.12.

Matth.9.1. 45 *But he,as ſoone as he was departed, beganne openly to declare many things,and to publiſh this rumor: inſomuch,that Jeſus could no more openly enter into the citie,but was without in deſert places:and they came to him from euery quarter.

The ij.Chapter.

3 He healeth the man of the palſie, 14 and calleth Leui the cuſtomer.

Mark.9.1. AFter a fewe dayes alſo, * he entred into Capernaum againe, and it was noyſed that he was in the houſe.

2 And anon many were gathered together, inſomuch that nowe there was no roome to receiue them, no not ſo much as about the doore: and hee preached the word of the Goſpel vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one ſicke of the palſie, which was borne of foure men.

4 And when they coulde not come nigh vnto him for preaſſe, they vncouered the roofe of the houſe that he was in: and when they had broken vp the roofe, they doe with cordes let downe the bed wherein the ſicke of the palſie lay.

5 When Jeſus ſaw their faith,he ſaid vnto the ſicke of the palſie, Sonne, thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes ſitting there,and reaſoning in their hearts,

7 Why doeth hee thus ſpeake blaſphemies? * Who can forgiue ſinnes but God onely? Iohn 14.4. eſai,43.15.

8 And immediatly, when Jeſus perceiued in his ſpirite that they ſo reaſon within themſelues,he ſaith vnto them, Why reaſon ye ſuch things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it eaſier to ſay to the ſicke of the palſie, thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, take vp thy bed and walke?

10 But that ye may knowe that the ſonne of man hath power in earth to forgiue ſinnes, (He ſaith to the ſicke of the palſie,)

11 I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe, and take vp thy bed,and get thee hence into thine houſe.

12 And immediately he aroſe, tooke vp the bed,and went forth before them al,inſomuch that they were al amazed,and glorified God, ſaying,We neuer ſaw it on this faſhion.

13 *And hee went againe by the ſea ſide, and all the people reſorted vnto him, and hee taught them. Mat.9.9. luke 5.27.

14 And as Jeſus paſſed by,He ſawe Leui the ſonne of Alphee ſitting at the receite of cuſtome,and ſaid vnto him, Follow me. And he aroſe,and followed him.

15 And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus ſate at meate in his houſe, many publicanes and ſinners ſate alſo together at meate with Jeſus and his diſciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Phariſees ſaw him eate with Publicanes and ſinners, they ſaide vnto his Diſciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicans and ſinners?

17 When Jeſus heard that, he ſaith vnto them, They that be whole, haue no neede of the Phyſition,but they that are ſicke: I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

18 * And the Diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees did faſt: and they come and ſay vnto him, Why doe the Diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees faſt, but thy Diſciples faſt not? 1.Tim.1.13 mat.9.14. luke 5.33.

19 And Jeſus ſaid vnto them,Can the children of the bride chamber faſt,while yͤ bridegrome is with them? As long as they haue the bridegrome with them,they cannot faſt.

20 But the dayes wil come,when the bridegrome ſhall bee taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

21 No man alſo ſoweth a piece of new cloth vnto an olde garment: otherwayes, his newe piece taketh away ſomewhat from the olde garment, and ſo the rent is made worſe.

22 And no man powreth newe wine into olde veſſels, els the new wine doth burſt the veſſels, and the wine runneth out, and the veſſels will be marred: But new wine muſt be put into new veſſels.

23 *And it came to paſſe, that he went thorow the corne fields on the Sabboth dayes, and his Diſciples began by the way to pluck the eares of corne. Mat.12.1. luke.6.1.

24 And the Phariſees ſaid vnto him,Beholde, why doe they on the Sabboth dayes that which is not lawfull?

25 And he ſaid vnto them, *Haue yee neuer read what Dauid did, when hee had neede, and was an hungred,both hee,& they that were with him? 1.Reg.21.6

26 How he went into the houſe of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Prieſt, & did eate the ſhewe bread, * which is not lawfull to eate but for the Prieſtes, and gaue alſo to them which were with him? Exo.29.33. leuit.8.31.

27 And he ſaid vnto them,The Sabboth was made for man,& not man for yͤ ſabboth.

28 Therefore is the ſonne of man Lorde alſo of the Sabboth.

The iij, Chapter.

1 Hee helpeth the man with the dryed hand, 14 and chooſeth his Apoſtles,

Mat.12.9. luke 6.9. AND *hee entred againe into the Synagogue, and a man was there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether he would heale him on the Sabboth day, that they might accuſe him.

3 And he ſaid vnto the man which had the withered hand, Ariſe, and ſtand in the middes.

4 And he ſayeth vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabboth dayes, or to doe euill? to ſaue life, or to kill? But they helde their peace.

5 And when hee had looked round about on them with anger, mourning for the hardneſſe of their hearts, hee ſayeth vnto the man, Stretch foorth thine hand. And hee ſtretched it out: and his hand was reſtored as whole as the other.

6 And the Phariſees departed, and ſtraightway gathered a counſell with the Herodians againſt him, that they might deſtroy him.

7 But Ieſus auoyded with his diſciples, to the ſea: and a great multitude followed him from Galilee, and from Iurie,

8 And from Hieruſalem, and from Idumea, and from the region which is beyond Iordane, & they that dwelt about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what things he did, came vnto him.

9 And Ieſus commaunded his diſciples that a ſhippe ſhould waite on him, becauſe of the people, leſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For he had healed many, in ſo much that they preaſſed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And the vncleane ſpirits, when they ſawe him, they fell downe before him at his feete, and cryed, ſaying, Thou art the ſonne of God.

12 And hee ſtraitely charged them, that they ſhould not make him knowen.

Mat.10.1. luke 9.1. 13 *And hee goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whome hee woulde: and they came vnto him.

14 And hee ordeined twelue, that they ſhould be with him, and that hee might ſend them foorth to preach:

15 And that they might haue power to heale ſickeneſſes, and to caſt out deuils.

16 And hee gaue vnto Simon to name Peter.

17 And hee called Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn Iames brother (and gaue them names, Boanerges, which is to ſay, The ſonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrewe, and Philip, and Bartholomewe, and Matthewe, and Thomas, and Iames the ſonne of Alphee, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Chanaanite,

19 And Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they come into an houſe.

20 And the people commeth together againe, ſo that they coulde not ſo much as eate bread.

21 And when they that belonged vnto him, heard of it, they went out to lay hands vpon him, for they ſaid, He is madde.

22 And the Scribes which came downe from Hieruſalem, ſaide, *Hee hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils, caſteth he out deuils. Mat.9.34. and 12.24. luke 11,14.

23 And when hee had called them vnto him, hee ſaide vnto them in parables, Howe can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a realme bee diuided againſt it ſelfe, that realme cannot endure.

25 And if a houſe bee diuided againſt it ſelfe, that houſe cannot continue.

26 And if Satan make inſurrection againſt himſelfe, and bee diuided, hee can not continue, but hath an ende.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and take away his goods, except hee will firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then wil ſpoyle his houſe.

28 *Verily I ſay vnto you, All ſinnes ſhall bee forgiuen vnto the children of men, and blaſphemies, where withſoeuer they ſhal blaſpheme: Mat.12.38. luke 12.10, iohn 5,16.

29 But hee that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath neuer forgiueneſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 For they ſayde, Hee hath an vncleane ſpirite.

31 *There came his mother, and his brethren, and ſtanding without, ſent vnto him, calling him. Mat.12.46. luke 8,19.

32 And the people ſate about him, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother, and thy brethren, and thy ſiſters ſeeke for thee without.

33 And hee anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And when he had looked round about on them which ſate about him, hee ſaid, Beholde my mother and my brethren.

35 For who ſo euer ſhall doe the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

The iiij. Chapter.

3 The parable of the Sower. 37 Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt of the ſea, which obeyeth him.

AND *he began againe to teach by the ſea ſide: and there gathered vnto him much people, ſo that hee entred into a ſhippe, and ſate in the ſea: and all the people was by the ſea ſide on the ſhore. Mat.13.1. luke 8.4.

2 And hee taught them many things by parables, and ſayde vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Beholde, there went out a Sower to ſowe:

4 And it fortuned as he ſowed, that ſome fell by the wayes ſide: and the foules of the ayre came, and deuoured it vp.

5 Some fell on ſtonie grounde, where it had not much earth: and immediately it ſprang vp, becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But as ſoone as the ſunne was vp, it caught heate, and becauſe it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes grewe vp, and choked it, and it gaue no fruite.

8 And ſome fell on good grounde, and did yeelde fruite that ſprang vp, and grewe, and brought foorth ſome thirtie, and ſome ſixtie, and ſome an hundred.

9 And hee ſayde vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when hee was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, aſked of him the parable.

11 And hee ſayde vnto them, Unto you it is giuen to knowe the myſterie of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all things are done by parables,

12 * That when they ſee, they may ſee, and not diſcerne: and when they heare, they may heare, and not vnderſtand, leaſt at any time they ſhoulde turne, and their ſinnes ſhould be forgiuen them.

Eſa.6.9. mat,13.14. luke 8.10. iohn 12.40 actes 28,26 rom.11.8,

13 And he ſaide vnto them, Know ye not this parable? And howe then will ye knowe all parables?

14 The Sower ſoweth the word.

15 And they that receiued ſeede by the way ſide, are thoſe where the word is ſowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their hearts.

16 And likewiſe they that receiue ſeede into the ſtonie ground, are they, which when they haue heard the word, at once receiue it with gladneſſe:

17 Yet haue no roote in themſelues, and ſo endure but a time: and anon when trouble and perſecution ariſeth for the wordes ſake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And thoſe bee they that receiue ſeede among thornes: and they are ſuch as heare the word,

19 And the cares of the worlde, * and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other things entring in, choke the worde, and it is made vnfruitfull.

1.Tim.6.17

20 And they which receiued ſeede into good grounde, are ſuch as heare the word, and receiue it, ſo that one corne doeth bring foorth thirtie, ſome ſixtie, ſome an hundred.

21 And he ſaid vnto them, *Is the candle lighted to be put vnder a buſhel, or vnder the table? and not to be put on a candleſticke?

Mat.5.15. luke 8.16. and 11.33.

22 *For there is nothing ſo priuie, that ſhall not bee opened: neither hath it bene ſo ſecrete, but that it ſhall come abroade.

Mat.10.36. luke 8.17. and 12.2.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he ſayde vnto them, Take heede what ye heare: * With what meaſure yee mete, with the ſame ſhall it be meaſured to you againe: And vnto you that heare, ſhall more be giuen.

Mat.7.2. luke 6.38.

25 *For vnto him that hath, ſhall it be giuen: and from him that hath not, ſhalbe taken away, euen that which he hath.

Mat.13.12, and 25.29. luke 8.18. and 19.26.

26 And hee ſayde, So is the kingdome of God, euen as if a man ſhould ſowe ſeede in the ground.

27 And ſhould ſleepe, and riſe night and day, and the ſeede ſhould ſpring and growe vp, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth foorth fruite of her ſelfe, firſt the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.

29 But when the fruite is brought forth, anon hee thruſteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harueſt is come.

30 And hee ſaid, * Whereunto ſhall we liken the kingdome of God? Or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it?

Mat.13.31. luke 13.19.

31 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeede: which when it is ſowen in the earth, is leſſe then all ſeedes that be in the earth:

32 And when it is ſowen, it groweth vp, & is greater then all herbes, and beareth great branches, ſo that the fowles of the aire may make their neſtes vnder the ſhadowe of it.

33 *And with many ſuch parables preached hee the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.

Mat.13.34.

34 But without parable ſpake hee not vnto them: but when they were alone, hee expounded all things to his diſciples.

35 * And the ſame day when the Euen was come, hee ſaith vnto them, Let vs paſſe ouer vnto the other ſide.

Mat.8,23. luke 8.22.

36 And they left the people, and tooke him, euen as hee was in the ſhip, and there were alſo with him other little ſhippes.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorme of winde, and the waues daſhed into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.

38 And he was in the ſterne aſleepe on a pillowe: and they awake him, and ſay vnto him, Maſter, careſt thou not that we periſh?

39 And hee aroſe, and rebuked the winde, and ſaide vnto the ſea, Peace, and bee ſtill: and the winde ceaſſed, and there followed a great calme.

40 And hee ſaide vnto them, Why are yee fearefull? How is it that ye haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaide one to another, Who is this, that both the winde and the ſea obey him?

The v. Chapter.

8 Chriſt deliuereth the poſſeſſed from the vncleane ſpirite, 25 and the woman from the bloodie iſſue.

AND * they came ouer vnto the other ſide of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

Mat.8.28. luke 8.26.

2 And when hee was come out of the ſhippe, immediately

there met him from among the tombes, a man poſſeſſed of an vncleane ſpirit,

3 Which had his abiding among the tombes, and no man could binde him, no not with chaines:

4 Becauſe that he had bene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had bene plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes, night and day, he was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and all to cutting himſelfe with ſtones.

6 But when hee had ſpyed Jeſus afarre off, he ranne, and worſhipped him,

7 And cryed with a loude voyce, and ſaid, What haue I to doe with thee, Jeſus, thou ſonne of the moſt higheſt God? I require thee in the name of God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he ſaid vnto him, Come out of the man, thou foule ſpirit.)

9 And he aſked him, What is thy name? And he anſwered, ſaying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And hee prayed him inſtantly that hee would not ſend thē away out of yͤ countrey.

11 But there was there nigh vnto the mountaines, a great heard of ſwine, feeding.

12 And all the deuils beſought him, ſaying, Sende vs into the ſwine, that we may enter into them.

13 And anon Jeſus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane ſpirits went out, and entred into the ſwine, and the heard ran headlong into the ſea (they were about two thouſand) and were choked in the ſea.

14 And the ſwineheards fled, and tolde it in the citie, and in the countrey. And they went out for to ſee what was done:

15 And they come to Jeſus, and ſee him that was vexed with the feend, and had the legion, ſitting, and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afrayd.

16 And they that ſawe it, tolde them how it came to paſſe to him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and alſo of the ſwine.

17 And they beganne to pray him to depart out of their coaſtes.

18 And when he was come into the ſhip, hee that had bene poſſeſſed with the deuill, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jeſus ſuffered him not, but ſaith vnto him, Go home to thy friends, and ſhew them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and had compaſſion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publiſh in Decapolis, how great things Jeſus had done for him: and all men did maruaile.

21 And when Jeſus was come ouer againe by ſhip vnto the other ſide, much people gathered vnto him, and hee was nigh vnto the ſea.

Mat.9.18, luke 8,41.

22 *And behold, there commeth one of the rulers of the ſynagogue, Jairus by name: & when he ſaw him, he fell downe at his feete,

23 And beſought him greatly, ſaying, My yong daughter lieth at point of death, I pray thee come and lay thy hands on her, that ſhee may be ſafe, and ſhe ſhal liue.

24 And Ieſus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And there was a certaine woman, which had bene diſeaſed of an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had ſuffered many things of many Phyſicions, and had ſpent al that ſhe had, and felt none amendement at all, but rather the worſe.

27 When ſhe had heard of Jeſus, ſhe came in the preaſſe behinde him, and touched his garment.

28 For ſhee ſaide, If I may but touch his clothes, I ſhalbe whole.

29 And ſtraightway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp: and ſhe felt in her bodie that ſhe was healed of the plague.

30 And Jeſus immediately knowing in himſelfe that vertue proceeded from him, turned him about in the preaſſe, and ſaide, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the people thruſt thee, and aſkeſt thou Who did touch me?

32 And hee looked round about, for to ſee her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing, and trembling, knowing what was done within her, came and fel downe before him, and told him all the trueth.

34 And he ſaid vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath ſaued thee, goe in peace, and bee whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet ſpake, there came from the ruler of the ſynagogues houſe, certain which ſaid, Thy daughter is dead, why diſeaſeſt thou the maſter any further?

36 As ſoone as Jeſus heard the word that was ſpoken, he ſaith vnto the ruler of the ſynagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And he ſuffered no man to folow him, ſaue Peter, and James, and John, the brother of James.

38 And he commeth to the houſe of the ruler of the ſynagogue, and ſeeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he ſaith vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the damoſell is not dead, but ſleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to ſcorne: but he, after that he had put them all out, taketh the father and the mother of the Damoſell, and them that were with him: and entereth in where the Damoſel lay.

41 And when he had taken the Damoſel by the hand, he ſaith vnto her, Talitha cumi, which is, being interpreted, Damoſel (I ſay vnto thee) ariſe.

42 And ſtraightway the Damoſell aroſe, and walked, for ſhe was of the age of twelue yeres: and they were aſtonied out of meaſure.

43 And hee charged them ſtraightly that

no man ſhould knowe of it: and commaunded to giue her meate.

The vj. Chapter.

Of Chriſts doings and eſtimation in his owne countrey.

Mat.13.54. luk.4.19. AND he * departed thence, and came into his own countrey, and his diſciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabboth day was come, he beganne to teach in the ſynagogue: And many hearing him, were aſtonied, ſaying, From whence hath hee theſe things? And what wiſedome is this that is giuen vnto him, and ſuch mightie workes that are wrought by his handes?

3 Is not this the carpenter, Maries ſonne, the brother of James & Joſes, and of Juda & Simon? And are not his ſiſters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

Iohn 4.44. 4 Jeſus ſaide vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne houſe.

5 And hee coulde there doe no mightie worke: but layd his hands vpon a fewe ſicke folke, and healed them:

6 And hee marueiled becauſe of their vnbeliefe. Mat.9.35. luke 13.22. * And he went about by the villages that lay on euery ſide, teaching.

Mat.10.1. luke 9.1. 7 * And he calleth the twelue, and began to ſende them foorth, two and two, and gaue them power againſt vncleane ſpirits,

8 And commanded them that they ſhould take nothing in their iourney, ſaue a ſtaffe [a] onely: no ſcrippe, no bread, no money in their purſe:

[a] They may take a ſtaffe for their eaſe, and not to defende themſelues, as in Matth. 10.

Acts.12.8. 9 But ſhould be ſhooed with * ſandales: and that they ſhould not put on two coates.

10 And he ſaid vnto them, Whereſoeuer ye enter into an houſe, there abide till yee depart thence.

Mat.10.14. luke 9.5. Acts 13.51 and 18.6. 11 * And whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * ſhake off the duſt that is vnder your feete, for a witneſſe againſt them: J ſay verily vnto you, it ſhall bee eaſier for the Sodomites and the Gomorrheans in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

12 And they went out, and preached, that men ſhould repent:

Iames 5.14. 13 And they caſt out many deuils, * and anoynted many that were ſicke, with oyle, and healed them.

Mat.14.1. luke 9.7. 14 * And king Herode heard of him, (for his name was ſpred abroade:) and hee ſayde that John Baptiſt was riſen from the dead, and therefore mightie workes do ſhew forth themſelues.

15 Other ſayde, That it is Elias. Some ſayde, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

Luke 3.19. 16 * But when Herode had heard of him, he ſaid, It is John, whom J beheaded, hee is riſen from death.

17 For Herode himſelfe had ſent foorth ‖ and laid hands vpon John, and bound him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife, becauſe he had married her. ‖ His ſeruants.

18 For John ſaid vnto Herode, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife. Leu.18.19.

19 Therfore Herodias laid wait for him, & would haue killed him, but ſhe could not.

20 For Herode feared John, knowing that he was a iuſt man, and an holy, & gaue him reuerence: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herode on his birth day made a ſupper to the lordes, high captaines, and chiefe eſtates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the ſame Herodias came in, and daunced, and pleaſed Herode, and them that ſate at boord alſo, the king ſayde vnto the Damoſel, Aſke of mee whatſoeuer thou wilt, & J will giue it thee.

23 And he ſware vnto her, Whatſoeuer thou ſhalt aſke of me, J wil giue it thee, euen vnto the one halfe of my kingdome.

24 And ſhee went foorth, and ſayde vnto her mother, What ſhall J aſke? She ſayde, John Baptiſts head.

25 And ſhee came in ſtraightway with haſte vnto the king, and aſked, ſaying, J will that thou giue mee by and by in a charger, the head of John Baptiſt.

26 And the king was exceeding ſorie, howbeit for his othes ſake, and for their ſakes which ſate at ſupper alſo, hee would not caſt her off.

27 And immediately the king ſent the hangman, and commanded his head to bee brought in, and hee went and beheaded him in the priſon,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the Damoſel, & the Damoſell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard of it, they came and tooke vp his body, and laide it in a tombe,

30 * And the Apoſtles gather themſelues together vnto Jeſus, & tolde him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught. Luk.9.10.

31 And hee ſayde vnto them, Come yee alone out of the way into the wildernes, and reſt a while. For there were many commers and goers, and they had no leaſure ſo much as to eate.

32 * And they departed by ſhippe out of the way into a deſert place. Mat.14.13. luke 9.10.

33 And the people ſpyed them when they departed, and many knewe him, and ranne afoote thither out of all cities, and came thither before them, and came together vnto him.

34 * And Jeſus when he came out, ſawe much people, and had compaſſion on them, becauſe they were like ſheepe not hauing a ſhepheard: * and hee beganne to teach them many things. Mat.9.13. and 9.14. Luke 9.11.

Mat.14,15. 35 * And when the day was nowe farre ſpent, his diſciples come vnto him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and now the time is farre paſſed:

36 Let them depart, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy them bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

37 He anſwered, ⁊ ſayd vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they ſay vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred peniworth of bread, and giue them to eate?

38 He ſaith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe and looke. *And when they had ſearched, they ſay, Fiue, and two fiſhes. Mat.14 17. luke 9.13. iohn 6.9.

39 And hee commaunded them to make them all ſitte downe by companies vpon the greene graſſe.

40 And they ſate downe, here a row, and there a row, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken yͤ fiue loaues, and the two fiſhes, and looked vp to heauen, he bleſſed, ⁊ brake the loaues, and gaue them to his diſciples to ſet before them: and the two fiſhes deuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eate, ⁊ were ſatiſfied.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baſkets full of the fragments, and of the fiſhes.

44 And they that did eate the loaues, were about fiue thouſand men.

45 And ſtraightway hee conſtrayned his diſciples to goe into the ſhip, and to goe ouer the ſea before vnto Bethſaida, while hee ſhould ſend away the people.

46 And when he had ſent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

Mat.14.23. iohn 6.16. 47 * And when Euen was come, the ſhip was in the middeſt of the ſea, and hee alone on the land.

48 And he ſaw them troubled in rowing (for the winde was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, hee commeth vnto them, walking vpon the ſea, and would haue paſſed by them.

49 But when they ſaw him walking vpon the ſea, they ſuppoſed it had bene a ſpirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all ſaw him, and were troubled.) and anon hee talked with them, and ſayth vnto them, Be of good cheare, It is I, be not afraide.

51 And hee went vp vnto them into the ſhippe, and the winde ceaſſed, and they were ſore amazed in themſelues beyond meaſure, and marueiled.

52 For they vnderſtood not what was done of the loaues, becauſe their heart was hardened.

Mat.14.34. 53 *And when they had paſſed ouer, they came into the land of Genezareth, and drew vp into the hauen.

54 And when they were come out of the ſhip, ſtraightway they knew him,

55 And ran forth throughout all the region round about, and began to carry about in beds, thoſe that were ſicke, thither where they heard that he was.

56 And whitherſoeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or fieldes, they layde the ſicke folkes in the ſtreetes, and prayed him that they might touch and it were but the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched it, were made whole.

The vij.Chapter.

2 The Phariſes find fault at the diſciples eating of meate with vnwaſhen handes. 32 The healing of the deafe and dumbe.

ANd * the Phariſees come together vnto him, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hieruſalem. Mat.15.2.

2 And when they ſaw ſome of his diſciples eate bread with defiled (that is to ſay, with vnwaſhen) hands they found fault.

3 For the Phariſees, and all the Iewes, except they waſh their hands oft, eate not, obſeruing the tradition of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they waſh, they eate not. And many other things there be, which they haue taken vpon them to obſerue, as the waſhing of cuppes and pottes, braſen veſſels, and of tables.

5 Then aſked him the Phariſees and Scribes, Why walke not thy diſciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eate bread with vnwaſhen hands?

6 He anſwered ⁊ ſaid vnto them, Surely Eſaias hath prophecied well of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lippes, but their heart is farre from me. Eſa.29.13.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worſhip me, teaching doctrines, the commandements of men.

8 For, the commandement of God being laide apart, yee obſerue the tradition of men, as the waſhing of pots and cups: and many other ſuch like things ye doe.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, Full wel ye caſt aſide the commãdement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition.

10 For Moſes ſayde, * Honour thy father and thy mother: * and who ſo curſeth father or mother, let him die the death. Exo.20.12, deut.5.16. ephe.6.2. Exod.21.1. leuit.20.9. pro.20.23.

11 But ye ſay, If a man ſhall ſay to his father or mother, Corban (that is, by the gift) that is offered of me, thou ſhalt be helped.

12 And ſo yee ſuffer him no more to doe ought for his father, or his mother,

13 Making the worde of God of none effect through your tradition, which yee haue ordeined: And many ſuch things doe ye.

14 * And when hee had called all the people vnto him, he ſayde vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderſtand. Mat.15.10.

15 There is nothing without a man that can defile him, when it entreth into him: but the things which proceede out of a man, thoſe are they that defile the man,

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when hee came into the houſe away from the people, his diſciples aſked him of the ſimilitude.

18 And he ſaith vnto them, Are ye alſo ſo without vnderſtanding? Do ye not perceiue that whatſoeuer thing frõ without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Becauſe it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all the meates?

20 And he ſaid, That which commeth out of the man defileth the man.

Gene.9.5. and 8.21.

21 *For from within, euen out of the heart of men, proceede euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, couetouſneſſe, wickedneſſe, deceit, wantonneſſe, a wicked eye, blaſphemie, pride, fooliſhneſſe:

Mat.15.21.

23 *All theſe euil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 And from thence he aroſe, & went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an houſe, & would that no man ſhoulde haue knowen, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman, whoſe yong daughter had an vncleane ſpirite, when ſhee had heard of him, came and fell at his feete.

26 (The woman was a Greeke, out of the nation of Syrophenilla:) and ſhee beſought him that he would caſt out the deuill from her daughter.

27 But Jeſus ſaid vnto her, Let the children firſt be fedde: for it is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it vnto the litle dogges.

28 She anſwered, & ſaid vnto him, Yes lorde, for the litle dogges alſo eate vnder the table of the childrens crumbes.

29 And he ſaid vnto her, For this ſaying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when ſhee was come home to her houſe, ſhe found that the deuil was departed, and her daughter lying on the bed.

The Goſpel on the xij. Sunday after Trinitie.

31 And when he was departed againe from the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the ſea of Galilee, through the middes of the coaſtes of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his ſpeach: and they pray him to put his handes vpon him.

33 And when he had takẽ him aſide from the people, he put his fingers into his eares, and when he had ſpit, touched his tongue.

34 And when he had looked vp to heauen, ſighed, and ſayd vnto him, Ephphata, that is to ſay, Be thou opened.

35 And ſtraightway his eares were opened, and the ſtring of his tongue was looſed, and he ſpake playne.

36 And he commaunded them that they ſhould tell no man: but the more hee commãded them, ſo much the more a great deale they publiſhed it,

37 And were beyonde meaſure aſtonied, ſaying, He hath done all things wel: he hath made both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to ſpeake.

The viij. Chapter.

6 The miracle of the ſeuen loaues. 34 How we ſhould followe Chriſt.

The Goſpel on the vij. Sunday after Trinitie. Mat.15.32.

IN thoſe dayes, *the company being very great, and hauing nothing to eate, when Jeſus had called his diſciples vnto him, he ſayth vnto them,

2 I haue compaſſion on the people, becauſe they haue now beene with mee three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I ſende them away faſting to their owne houſes, they ſhall faynt by the way: for diuers of them come from farre.

4 And his diſciples anſwered him, From whence can a man ſatiſfie theſe men with bread here in the wilderneſſe?

5 And he aſked them, How many loaues haue ye? They ſayd, Seuen.

6 And hee commaunded the people to ſit downe on the ground: and hee tooke the ſeuen loaues, and when he had giuen thanks, he brake, and gaue to his diſciples to ſet before them: and they did ſet them before the people.

7 And they had a fewe ſmall fiſhes: and when he had bleſſed, hee commaunded to ſet them alſo before them.

8 So they did eate, and were ſufficed: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, ſeuen baſkets full.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thouſand: And he ſent them away.

10 *And anon, when hee had entred into a ſhippe with his diſciples, hee came into the partes of Dalmanutha. Mat.15.32.

11 *And the Phariſees came foorth, and began to diſpute with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heauen, tempting him. Mat.16.1.

12 And when hee had ſighed deepely in his ſpirite, hee ſaith, Why doe this generation ſeeke a ſigne? Verely I ſay vnto you, There ſhall no [a] ſigne be giuen vnto this generation.

[a] It is in the Greeke text, (if a ſigne) which the Hebrewes vſe as a vehement negation.

13 *And when hee had left them, and entred into the ſhippe againe, he departed ouer the water. Mat.15.39.

14 *And they had forgottten to take bread with them, neither had they in the ſhip with them more then one loafe. Mat.16.5.

15 And he charged them, ſaying, *Take heede, beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the leauen of Herode. Matt.16.6.

16 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, We haue no bread.

17 And when Jeſus knewe it, he ſayeth vnto them, Why reaſon yee, becauſe yee haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderſtand? Haue yee your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, ſee yee not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? Doe ye not remember?

John 6.11. 19 *When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thouſand men, how many baſkets full of broken meate tooke yee vp? They ſay vnto him, Twelue.

20 When I brake the ſeuen among foure thouſande, how many baſkets of ẏ leauings of the broken meate tooke ye vp? They ſayd, Seuen.

21 And he ſaide vnto them, How happeneth it, that ye doe not vnderſtand?

22 And hee commeth to Bethſaida, and they bring a blinde man vnto him, and deſired him to touch him:

23 And when he had caught the blind by the hand, he ledde him out of the towne: and when hee had ſpitte in his eyes, and put his handes vpon him, hee aſked him if hee ſawe ought.

24 And he looked vp, & ſaid, I ſee men: for I perceiue them walke as they were trees.

25 After that, hee put his handes againe vpon his eyes, and made him ſee: and he was reſtored, and ſaw euery man clearely.

26 And hee ſent him home to his houſe, ſaying, Neither goe into the village, nor tell it to any in the village.

Mat.16.13. luke 9.19. 27 *And Jeſus went out, and his diſciples, into the villages that long to Ceſarea Philippi: and by the way he aſked his diſciples, ſaying vnto them, Whom doe men ſay that I am?

28 And they anſwered, John Baptiſt, and ſome ſay, Elias: Againe, ſome ſay that thou art one of the Prophets.

29 And hee ſaide vnto them, But whom ſay yee that I am? Peter anſwereth, and ſaith vnto him, Thou art very Chriſt.

30 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man.

31 And he began to teache them that the ſonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be reprooued of the elders, and of the high Prieſtes and Scribes, and bee killed, and after three dayes riſe againe.

32 And he ſpake that ſaying openly. And Peter tooke him aſide, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when hee had turned about, and looked on his diſciples, hee rebuked Peter, ſaying, Go after me, Satan: for thou ſauoureſt not the things that bee of God, but the things that be of men.

34 And when he had called the people vnto him, with his diſciples alſo, hee ſaide vnto them, *Whoſoeuer will come after mee, let him forſake himſelfe, and take vp his croſſe, and follow me. Mat.10.38. luke 9.23.

Mat.10.39. and 16.25. luke 9.24. iohn 12.25. 35 *For whoſoeuer wil ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it: but whoſoeuer ſhal loſe his life for my ſake and the Goſpels, the ſame ſhall ſaue it.

36 For what ſhal it profit a man, if he ſhal winne al the world, and loſe his owne ſoule?

37 Or what ſhal a man giue for a ranſome of his ſoule?

38 *Whoſoeuer therefore ſhalbe aſhamed of me, and of my wordes, in this adulterous and ſinnefull generation, of him alſo ſhal the ſonne of man be aſhamed, when he commeth in the glory of his father, with ẏ holy angels. Mat.10.33. luke 9.26.

The ix. Chapter.

2 The transfiguration of Chriſt. 49 Of ſeaſoning with ſalt.

AND he ſaid vnto them, *Verely I ſay vnto you, that there bee ſome of them that ſtand heere, which ſhall in no wiſe taſte of death, till they haue ſeene the kingdome of God come with power. Mat.16.28. luke 9.27.

2 And after ſixe dayes, Jeſus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine out of the way alone: and he was transfigured before them.

3 *And his raiment did ſhine, and became very white, euen as ſnowe: ſo as no Fuller vpon the earth can white them. Mark.17.1. luke 9.28.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moſes: and they were talking with Jeſus.

5 And Peter anſwered, and ſaid to Jeſus, Maſter, here is good being for vs: and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

6 For he wiſt not what he ſhould ſay: for they were ſore afraid.

7 And there was a cloude that ſhadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued ſonne: heare him.

8 And ſuddenly when they had looked round about, they ſawe no man, more then Jeſus onely with themſelues.

9 *And as they came downe from the hil, Mat.17.9.
he charged them that they ſhould tell no man those things that they had ſeene, til the ſonne of man were riſen from the dead.

10 And they kept that ſaying with them, and demaunded one of another, what the riſing from the dead ſhould meane.

11 And they aſked him, ſaying, Why then ſay the Scribes, that *Elias muſt firſt come? Mala.4.3.

12 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Elias verely when he commeth firſt, reſtoreth all things: and the ſonne of man, *as it is written of him, ſhal ſuffer many things, and be ſet at nought. Eſa.53.4.

13 But I ſay vnto you, that Elias is come, and they haue done vnto him whatſoeuer they would, as it is written of him.

14 *And when hee came to his diſciples, hee ſawe much people about them, and the Scribes diſputing with them. Mat.17.14. luke 9.38.

15 And ſtraightway all the people, when they belelde him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, ſaluted him.

16 And he aſked the ſcribes, What diſpute ye ‖ among your ſelues? ‖ Some reade, with them.

17 And one of the company anſwered, and

ſaid, Maſter, I haue brought vnto thee my ſonne, which hath a dumbe ſpirite:

18 And whereſoeuer hee taketh him, hee teareth him, and hee fometh, and gnaſheth with his teeth, & pineth away: and I ſpake to thy diſciples that they ſhould caſt him out, and they could not.

19 He anſwereth him, and ſaith, O faithleſſe nation, how long ſhall I bee with you, how long ſhall I ſuffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when hee ſaw him, ſtraightway the ſpirite tare him, and when hee fell downe on the ground, he wallowed, foming.

21 And he aſked his father, How long is it agoe ſince this came vnto him? And hee ſaid, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath caſt him into the fire, and into the waters, to deſtroy him: but if thou canſt doe any thing, haue mercie on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Jeſus ſaide vnto him, This thing if thou canſt beleeue, all things are poſſible to him that beleeueth.

24 And ſtraightway, when the father of the child had cried with teares, he ſaid, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Jeſus ſaw that the people came running together, hee rebuked the foule ſpirit, ſaying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe ſpirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the ſpirit when hee had cried, and rent him ſore, came out of him, and hee was as one that had beene dead, inſomuch that many ſaid, He is dead.

27 But Jeſus, when he had caught him by the hand, lifted him vp: and he aroſe.

28 And when hee was come into yͤ houſe, his diſciples aſked him ſecretly, Why coulde not we caſt him out?

29 And hee ſaide vnto them, This kinde ‖ can come foorth by nothing, but by prayer and faſting. ‖ Of deuils.

Mat.17.22. luke 9.22. 30 *And after they departed thence, they tooke their iourney thorowe Galilee, and he would not that any man ſhould knowe it.

31 For hee taught his diſciples, and ſaide vnto them, The ſonne of man is deliuered into the handes of men, and they ſhall kill him, and after that hee is killed, he ſhall riſe the third day.

32 But they vnderſtoode not that ſaying, and were afraid to aſke him.

Mat.18.1. luke 9.45. 33 *And he came to Capernaum: & when he was come into the houſe, hee aſked them, What was it that yee diſputed among your ſelues by the way?

34 And they helde their peace: For by the way they had reaſoned among themſelues, who ſhould be the chiefeſt.

35 And when he was ſet downe, he called the twelue, & ſaith vnto them, If any man deſire to be firſt, the ſame ſhalbe laſt of al, and ſeruant vnto all.

36 And when he had taken a yong child, he ſet him in the middeſt of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he ſaide vnto them,

37 Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue any ſuch a yong childe in my name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue mee, receiueth not me, but him that ſent me.

38 *John anſwered him, ſaying, Maſter, we ſawe one caſting out deuils in thy name, and he foloweth not vs, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth vs not. Luke 9.49.

39 But Jeſus ſaide, *Forbid him not, for there is no man, which if he doe a miracle in my name, can lightly ſpeake euill of me. 1.Cor.12.3

40 For he that is not againſt vs, is on our part.

41 *Whoſoeuer ſhal in my name giue you a cuppe of colde water to drinke, becauſe yee belong to Chriſt: Verely I ſay vnto you, hee ſhall not loſe his reward. Mat.10.42

42 *And whoſoeuer ſhall offende one of these litle ones that beleeue in mee, it is better for him if a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and he were caſt into the ſea. Mat.18.6. luke 17.1.

43 *And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maymed, then hauing two hands, to go into hell, into fire that neuer ſhalbe quenched: Mat.5.29. and 18.8.

44 *Where their worme dyeth not, and the fire is not quenched. Eſa.66.24.

45 And if thy foote offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing thy two feete, to be caſt into hel, into fire that neuer ſhalbe quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into yͤ kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes, to be caſt into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery man ſhalbe ſalted with fire, and *euery ſacrifice ſhall bee ſeaſoned with ſalt. Leuit.2.13.

50 *Salt is good: but if the ſalt be vnſauerie, with what thing ſhall you ſeaſon it? Haue yee ſalt in your ſelues, and haue peace among your ſelues one with another. Mat.5.13. luke 14.34.

The x.Chapter.

2 Of diuorcement. 7 A rich man queſtioned how hee ſhould inherite eternall life.

ANd *when he roſe from thence, he commeth into the coaſtes of Jurie, through the region that is beyond Jordane: and the people reſort vnto him afreſh, and as he was wont, he taught them againe. Mat.19.1.

2 And the Phariſees came, & aſked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, What did Moſes commaund you to doe?

4 And

Deut.24.1. 4 And they ſayde, *Moſes ſuffered to write a booke of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, For the hardnes of your heart, he wrot this precept vnto you.

6 But from the beginning of the creation Gen.1.27. *God made them male and female,

matt.19.4. Gen.2.24. 1.cor.6.16. ephe.5.31. 7 *And ſaide, For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue his father and mother, and bide by his wife,

8 And they twayne ſhall bee one fleſh: ſo then are they no more twaine, but one fleſh.

1.Cor.6.10 9 *Therefore what God hath coupled together, let no man ſeparate.

10 And in the houſe his diſciples aſked him againe of the ſame matter.

Matt.5.32. and 19.9. luke 16.18. 11 And he ſaith vnto them, *Whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adulterie againſt her.

12 And if a woman ſhal put away her huſband, and be married to another, ſhe committeth adulterie.

Mat.19.13. luke 18.15. 13 *And they brought young children to him, that he ſhould touch them: and his diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought them.

14 But when Ieſus ſaw it, hee was ſore diſpleaſed, and ſaide vnto them, Suffer the yong children to come vnto me, and forbidde them not: for to ſuch belongeth the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhal not receiue the kingdome of God as a young childe, he ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

16 And when hee had taken them vp in his armes, putting his hands vpon them, he bleſſed them.

Mat.19.16. luke 18.18 17 And when he was gone forth into the way, *there came one running, and kneeled to him, and aſked him, Good maſter, what ſhall I doe that I may inherite eternall life?

18 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou mee good? There is no man good but one, which is God.

Exo.20.13. 19 Thou knoweſt the commandements, Doe not commit adulterie, *Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Defraude no man, Honour thy father and mother.

20 Hee anſwered, and ſaide vnto him, Maſter, all theſe haue I obſerued from my youth.

Mat.19.1. 21 Ieſus beheld him, and loued him, and ſaid vnto him, One thing thou lackeſt: Goe thy way, ſell whatſoeuer thou haſt, and giue to the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come follow me, when thou haſt taken vp the croſſe.

22 But hee was diſcomforted becauſe of that ſaying, and went away mourning: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 And when Ieſus had looked round about, he ſaith vnto his diſciples, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the diſciples were aſtonied at his words. But Ieſus anſwereth againe, & ſaith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that truſt in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is eaſier for a Camel to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for the rich to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were aſtonied out of meaſure, ſaying among themſelues, Who then can be ſaued?

27 Ieſus, when he had looked vpon them, ſaieth, With men it is vnpoſſible, but not with God: for with God all things are poſſible.

28 And Peter beganne to ſay vnto him, Loe, *we haue forſaken all, and haue followed thee. Mat.19.27. luke 18.28.

29 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide, Verily I ſay vnto you, There is no man that hath forſaken houſe, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my ſake and the Goſpels,

30 But he ſhall receiue an hundred folde nowe at this preſent, houſes, & brethren, and ſiſters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with perſecutions, and in the world to come eternall life.

31 *But many that are firſt, ſhalbe laſt: and the laſt, firſt. Mat.19.30 luke 13.30.

32 *And they were in the way going vp to Hieruſalem: and Ieſus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, were afraide: and when he had againe taken with him the twelue, he began to tell them what things ſhould happen vnto him, Mat.20.17 luke 18.31.

33 Saying, Beholde, we goe vp to Hieruſalem, and the ſonne of man ſhall be deliuered vnto the high prieſts, and vnto the Scribes: and they ſhall condemne him to death, and ſhall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they ſhall mocke him, and ſcourge him, and ſpit vpon him, and kil him: and the third day he ſhall ariſe.

35 *And Iames and Iohn the ſonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, ſaying, Maſter, we will that thou ſhouldeſt doe for vs whatſoeuer we ſhall deſire. Mat.20.20.

36 He ſaide vnto them, What will ye that I ſhould doe for you?

37 They ſaid vnto him, Graunt vnto vs that we may ſit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Ye wote not what ye aſke: Can yee drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and bee baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with?

39 And they ſaid vnto him, That we can. Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Ye ſhal in deede drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptiſme that I am baptized withall, ſhall ye be baptized:

40 But to ſit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it ſhalbe giuen vnto them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the other ten heard it, they began to diſdaine at Iames and Iohn.

42 But Jeſus, when hee had called them to him, ſaith vnto them, * Ye know that they which ſeeme to beare rule among the Gentiles, reigne as lordes ouer them: and they that be great among them, exerciſe authoritie vpon them. Luk.22.25

43 But ſo ſhall it not be among you: but whoſoeuer of you will be great among you, ſhalbe your miniſter:

44 And whoſoeuer of you will be the chiefeſt, ſhalbe ſeruant of all.

45 For the ſonne of man alſo came not to be miniſtred vnto, but to miniſter, & to giue his life a ranſome for many.

Mat.20.29. luke 19.35. 46 * And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of the citie of Jericho with his diſciples, and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the ſonne of Timeus, ſate by the high wayes ſide, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jeſus of Nazareth, he began to crie, and ſay, Jeſus thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

48 And many rebuked him that he ſhould holde his peace: But he cried the more a great deale, Thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

49 And Jeſus ſtood ſtill, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde, ſaying vnto him, Be of good comfort, riſe, he calleth thee.

50 And when he had throwen away his cloke, he roſe, and came to Jeſus.

51 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto him, What wilt thou that I doe vnto thee? The blinde ſaide vnto him, Maſter, that I might ſee.

52 Jeſus ſaide vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath ſaued thee. And immediately he receiued his ſight, and followed Jeſus in the way.

The xj. Chapter.

11 Chriſt rideth to Hieruſalem. 28 The Phariſees aske Chriſt of his authoritie.

Mat.21.1. luke 19.29. AND when * they came nigh to Hieruſalem, vnto Bethphage and Bethanie, at the mount of Oliues, he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples,

2 And ſaith vnto them, Goe your way into the towne that is ouer againſt you, and as ſoone as ye be entred into it, yee ſhall finde a colt tied, whereon neuer man ſate, looſe him, and bring him hither.

3 And if any man ſay vnto you, Why do ye ſo? Say ye that the Lord hath neede of him: and ſtraightway he will ſend him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colte tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they looſe him.

5 And diuers of them that ſtoode there, ſayde vnto them, What doe yee looſing the colte?

6 And they ſaid vnto them euen as Jeſus had commanded: and they let them goe.

John 12.14 7 * And they brought the colte to Jeſus, and caſt their garments on him, and he ſate vpon him.

8 And many ſpred their garments in the way: and other cut downe branches off the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, ſaying, Hoſanna, bleſſed is hee that commeth in the name of the Lorde.

10 Bleſſed be the kingdom that commeth in the name of him that is Lord of our father Dauid, ‖ Hoſanna in the higheſt. ‖Or, O thou which art.

11 * And Jeſus entred into Hieruſalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about vpon all things, and nowe the euentide was come, hee went out vnto Bethanie with the twelue. Mat.21.10. luke 19.45.

12 And on the morowe when they were come from Bethanie, he hungred.

13 * And when he had ſpied a figge tree afarre off, hauing leaues, he came to ſee if hee might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaues: for the time of figges was not yet. Mat.21.19.

14 And Jeſus anſwered, & ſaide vnto the figge tree, Neuer man eate fruite of thee hereafter while the world ſtandeth. And his diſciples heard it.

15 And they come to Hieruſalem, & when Jeſus went into the Temple, he beganne to caſt out them that ſolde and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold Doues,

16 And woulde not ſuffer that any man ſhould carry any ſtuffe through the Temple.

17 And he taught, ſaying vnto them, * Is it not written, My houſe ſhalbe called the houſe of prayer vnto all nations? * but yee haue made it a denne of theeues. Eſai.56.7. Iere.7.11.

18 And the Scribes & high prieſts heard it, and ſought howe they might deſtroy him: for they feared him, becauſe al the people was aſtonied at his doctrine.

19 And when euen was come, Jeſus went out of the citie.

20 * And in the morning as they paſſed by, they ſawe the figge tree dried vp from the rootes. Mat.21.19.

21 And Peter hauing remembred, ſayeth vnto him, Maſter, behold, the fig tree which thou curſedſt, is withered away.

22 And Jeſus anſwering, ſayeth vnto them, Haue faith in God.

23 For verily I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and be thou caſt into the ſea, and ſhall not doubt in his heart, but ſhall beleeue that thoſe things which hee ſaith ſhall come to paſſe: whatſoeuer he ſhall ſay, ſhalbe vnto him.

24 Therefore I ſay vnto you, * What things ſoeuer yee deſire when yee pray, beleeue that ye receiue them, and ye ſhall haue them. Mat.7.7. luke 11.9.

25 And when ye ſtand praying, * forgiue, Mat.6.14

if ye haue ought againſt any man: that your father alſo which is in heauen, may forgiue you your treſpaſſes.

26 But if you doe not forgiue, neither wil your father which is in heauen forgiue you your treſpaſſes.

27 And they come againe to Hieruſalem: and *as he walked in the Temple, there come to him the high Prieſts, & the Scribes, and the elders,

Mat,21.14. luke 20.1.

28 And ſay vnto him, By what authoritie doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authoritie to doe theſe things?

29 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I will alſo aſke of you one queſtion, and anſwere me, and I wil tell you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

30 The baptiſme of Iohn, whether was it from heauen, or of men? Anſwere me.

31 And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhal ſay, From heauen, he will ſay, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, [a] we feare the people: for all men counted Iohn that he was a very Prophet.

This is the rd perſon Greke.

33 And they anſwering, ſay vnto Ieſus, We cannot tell. And Ieſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

The xij. Chapter.

1 The vineyard is let out to husbandmen. 41 The poore widowes farthing.

AND *he beganne to ſpeake vnto them by Parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and he ſet an hedge about it, & digged a wine preſſe, and built a towre, and let it out to huſbandmen, and went into a ſtrange countrey.

at,21.33 ke.10,9. i,5,1. e.2.21.

2 And when the time was come, he ſent to the huſbandmen a ſeruant that he might receiue of the huſbandmen of the fruite of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beate him, and ſent him away emptie.

4 And againe, he ſent vnto them another ſeruaunt: and at him they caſt ſtones, and brake his head, and ſent him away all to reuiled.

5 And againe he ſent another, & him they killed: and many other, beating ſome, and killing ſome.

6 And ſo when hee had yet but one beloued ſonne, hee ſent him alſo at the laſt vnto them, ſaying, They will ſtand in awe of my ſonne.

7 But the huſbandmen ſaide amongſt themſelues, This is the heire, come, let vs kil him, and the inheritance ſhalbe ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineyard.

9 What ſhal therfore the Lord of the vineyard doe? Hee ſhall come and deſtroy the huſbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto other.

10 Haue ye not read this ſcripture? *The ſtone which the builders diſalowed, is become the chiefe ſtone of the corner?

Pſal.118. 22, mat.22. 42, acts 4. 11.

11 This was the Lordes doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 They went about alſo to take him, and feared the people: for they knew that he had ſpoken the parable againſt them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 *And they ſent vnto him certaine of the Phariſees and of the Herodians, to take him in his words.

Mat.22.15 luke 20.20.

14 And when they were come, they ſay vnto him, Maſter, we knowe that thou art true, and careſt for no man: for thou conſidereſt not the perſon of men, but teacheſt the way of God in trueth: Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Ceaſar, or not?

15 Shall wee giue, or ſhall we not giue? But he knowing their hypocriſie, ſayd vnto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a penie, that I may ſee it.

16 And they brought it: and he ſaith vnto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription? And they ſaid vnto him, Ceaſars.

17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Giue to *Ceaſar the things that belong to Ceaſar: and to God, the things which pertaine to God. And they marueiled at him.

Rom,13.7.

18 *There come alſo vnto him the Sadduces, which ſay there is no reſurrection, and they aſked him, ſaying,

Mat.22.23 luke 20.27.

19 Maſter, *Moſes wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, and leaue his wife behinde him, and leaue no children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp ſeede vnto his brother.

Deut.25.5.

20 There were ſeuen brethren: and the firſt tooke a wife, and when hee died, left no ſeede behinde him.

21 And the ſecond tooke her, and died, neither left hee any ſeede: and the third likewiſe.

22 And ſeuen had her, and left no ſeede behinde them: laſt of all the wife died alſo.

23 In the reſurrection therefore when they ſhall riſe, whoſe wife ſhal ſhe be of them? for ſeuen had her to wife.

24 And Ieſus anſwering, ſayde vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, becauſe yee know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 As touching the dead that they riſe: haue ye not read in the booke of Moſes, how in the buſh God ſpake vnto him, ſaying, *I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſahac, and the God of Iacob?

Exod.3.6, mat.22,32.

27 He is not the God of the dead, but God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

28 *And when there came one of the Scribes, and had heard them diſputing together, and perceiued that he had anſwered

Mat.22.35

them well, hee aſked him which is the firſt commandement of all.

29 Jeſus anſwered him, The firſt of all
Deut.6.4. the commandements is, * Heare, O Iſrael, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy mind, and with all thy ſtrength. This is the firſt commandement:

Leui.19.18 mar.22.39 rom.13.9. galat.5.14. iacob.2.8. 31 And the ſecond is like vnto this, *Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: there is none other commandement greater then theſe.

32 And the Scribe ſaid vnto him, Well, maſter, thou haſt ſaid the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with al the heart, and with all the vnderſtanding, and with all the ſoule, and with all the ſtrength, and to loue a mans neighbour as himſelfe, is greater then all the burnt offerings and ſacrifices.

34 And when Jeſus ſaw that hee anſwered diſcreetely, hee ſaide vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durſt aſke him any queſtion.

Mat.22.41 luke 20.41. 35 * And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid, teaching in the Temple, Howe ſay the Scribes that Chriſt is the ſonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himſelfe inſpired with the
Psal.110.1 holy Ghoſt, ſaid, * The Lord ſaid to my Lord, Sit on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtoole.

37 Dauid himſelfe calleth him Lord: and whence is he then his ſonne? And much people heard him gladly.

38 And he ſaid vnto them in his doctrine,
Mat. 23.6. luke 11.43 * Beware of the Scribes, which deſire to walke in long clothing, and loue ſalutations in the market places,

39 And the chief ſeats in the ſynagogues, and the vppermoſt roomes at feaſts.

Mat.23.14 luke 20.47. 40 *Which deuoure widowes houſes, and vnder a pretence make long prayers: Theſe ſhall receiue greater damnation.

Luke 21.1. 41 *And when Jeſus ſate ouer againſt the treaſurie, he beheld howe the people put money into the treaſurie: and many that were rich, caſt in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widdow, & ſhe threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And when hee had called vnto him his diſciples, he ſaith vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, that this poore widow hath caſt more in, then al they which haue caſt into the treaſurie.

44 For al they did caſt in of their ſuperfluitie: but ſhe of her want, did caſt in all that ſhe had, euen all her liuing.

The xiij. Chapter.

2 The deſtruction of the Temple. 24 Signes before Chriſtes comming. 31 Gods worde ſhall not paſſe away.

Mat.24.1 luke 21.5 ANd * as he went out of the temple, one of his Diſciples ſaide vnto him, Maſter, ſee what ſtones and what buildings are here.

2 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Seeſt thou theſe great buildings? *there ſhal
Luke 19. not bee left one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not be throwne downe.

3 And as hee ſate vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer againſt the Temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, aſked him ſecretly,

4 Tell vs when ſhal theſe things be? And what ſhall be the ſigne when all theſe things ſhalbe fulfilled?

5 And Jeſus anſwering them, began to
Exo.5.6. 2.theſ.2.3 ſay, * Take heede leaſt any man deceiue you.

6 For many ſhal come in my name, ſaying, I am Chriſt: and ſhal deceiue many.

7 When ye ſhall heare of warres, and tydings of warres, be ye not troubled: For ſuch things muſt needes bee, but the ende ſhall not be yet.

8 For there ſhall nation riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome: & there ſhall be earthquakes in diuers places, and famines ſhall there be, and troubles: theſe are the beginnings of ſorowes.

9 But take heede to your ſelues: for they ſhall deliuer you vp to counſels, and to ſynagogues, and ye ſhall be whipped, yea and ſhal be brought before rulers and kings for my ſake, that this might be for a witneſſe againſt them.

Mat.10.1 10 *And the Goſpel muſt firſt be publiſhed among all nations.

Luk. 12.1 and 21. 1 11 *But when they ſhall leade you, deliuering you vp, be not careful aforehand, neither take thought what yee ſhall ſpeake: but whatſoeuer ſhall bee giuen you in the ſame houre, that ſpeake yee: for it is not yee that ſpeake, but the holy Ghoſt.

12 The brother ſhall betray the brother to death, and the father the ſonne: and children ſhall riſe againſt their fathers and mothers, and ſhal put them to death.

13 And ye ſhalbe hated of all men for my names ſake: but he that ſhal endure vnto the end, the ſame ſhalbe ſafe.

Mat.14.1 luke 12.11 and 21.14 14 * Moreouer, when ye ſee the abomination of deſolation, whereof is ſpoken by Daniel the Prophet, ſtanding where it ought not (let him that readeth, vnderſtand) then let them that bee in Jurie, flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the houſe top, not goe downe into the houſe, neither enter therein, to fetch any thing out of his houſe.

16 And let him that is in the fielde, not turne backe againe for to take his garment with him.

17 Wo ſhalbe then to them that are with childe, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes.

18 But pray yee that your flight be not in the winter:

19 For there ſhall be in thoſe dayes ſuch tribulation, as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither ſhalbe in any wiſe.

20 And except that the Lorde had ſhortened thoſe dayes, no fleſh ſhould bee ſaued: but for the elects ſake whom he hath choſen, hee hath ſhortened thoſe dayes.

Mat.24.23. luke 21,8.

21 *And then, if any man ſhall ſay to you, Loe here is Chriſt, or, loe he is there: beleeue him not.

22 For falſe Chriſtes, and falſe prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhal ſhew ſignes and wonders, to deceiue, if it were poſſible, euen the elect.

23 But take yee heede: beholde, I haue ſhewed you all things before.

Ezec.32.7. eſa.13.10. ioel 2,10.

24 * Moreouer, in thoſe dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne ſhall bee darkened, and the Moone ſhall not giue her light:

25 And the Starres of heauen ſhall fall, and the powers which are in heauen ſhall be ſhaken.

26 And then ſhall they ſee the Sonne of man comming in the cloudes, with great power and glorie.

27 And then ſhall he ſend his angels, and ſhall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the ende of the earth, to the vttermoſt part of heauen.

28 Learne a parable of the Figge tree. When her branche is yet tender, and hath brought foorth leaues, ye knowe that Sommer is neere:

29 So ye in like maner, when ye ſhall ſee theſe things come to paſſe, vnderſtande [a] that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

[a] That is, the kingdome of God.

30 Verily I ſay vnto you that this generation ſhall in no wiſe paſſe, till all theſe things be done.

31 Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away: but my words ſhall in no wiſe paſſe away.

32 But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne himſelfe, ſaue the Father onely.

Mat.24.13

33 * Take ye heede, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 ‖As a man which is gone into a ſtrange countrey, and hath left his houſe, and giuen authoritie to his ſeruants, and to euery man his woorke, and commaunded the porter to watch:

‖ For the ſonne of man is.

35 Watch ye therefore (for yee knowe not when the maſter of the houſe commeth, at euen, or at midnight, whether at the cocke crowing, or in the dawning,)

36 Leſt if hee come ſodainly, hee finde you ſleeping.

37 And that I ſay vnto you, I ſay vnto all, Watch.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The high Prieſtes conſpire againſt Chriſt. 12 The Paſſeouer is prepared and eaten.

The Goſpel on the Mũday next before Eaſter. Mat.26.1. luke 22.1.

After *two dayes was the feaſt of the Paſſeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the high prieſts, & the Scribes ſought howe they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they ſaide, Not in the feaſt day, leſt any buſineſſe ariſe among the people.

Mat.26.6. iohn 11.2.

3 * And when he was in Bethanie, in the houſe of Simon the leper, euen as he ſate at meate, there came a woman, hauing an Alabaſter boxe of very precious oyntment, called Narde piſticke: and when ſhe had broken the boxe, ſhe powred it on his head.

4 And there was ſome that had indignation within themſelues, and ſaid, Why was this waſte of the oyntment made?

5 For it might haue bene ſolde for more then three hundred pence, and haue bene giuen to the poore. And they grudged againſt her.

6 And Ieſus ſaide, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? She hath done a good worke on me.

7 For yee haue poore with you alwayes, and whenſoeuer yee will, yee may doe them good: but me haue ye not alwayes.

8 She hath done that ſhe could: ſhe came aforehand to anoynt my body to the burying.

9 Verily I ſay vnto you, Whereſoeuer this Goſpel ſhalbe preached throughout the whole worlde, this alſo that ſhe hath done, ſhalbe rehearſed in remembrance of her.

Mat.26.14 luke 22,4.

10 * And Iudas Iſcariot, one of the twelue, went away vnto the high Prieſtes, to betray him vnto them.

11 When they heard that, they were glad, and promiſed that they would giue him money. And he ſought how hee might conueniently betray him.

Mat.26.17. luke 22.7.

12 * And the firſt day of vnleauened bread, when they did kill the Paſſeouer, his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe and prepare, that thou maieſt eate the Paſſeouer?

13 And he ſendeth foorth two of his diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Goe ye into the citie, and there ſhal meete you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whitherſoeuer he ſhall goe in, ſay ye to the good man of the houſe, The maſter ſaith, Where is the gheſt chamber, where I ſhall eate the Paſſeouer with my diſciples?

15 And hee will ſhewe you a large vpper chamber, paued and prepared: there make [a] ready for vs.

[a] That is, the Paſſeouer.

16 And his diſciples went forth, and came into the citie, and found as he had ſaide vnto them: and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

17 And when it was now Euen tyde, he commeth with the twelue.

Mat.26.20. luke 22.14. iohn 13.21

18 * And as they ſate at boorde, and did eate, Ieſus ſaide, Verily I ſay vnto you, one of you that eateth with mee, ſhall betray mee.

19 And they began to bee ſorie, and to ſay

vnto him one by one, Is it I? And another ſaid, Is it I?

20 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, It is one of the twelue, euen hee that dippeth with me in the platter‖.

‖ ſhall betray me.

21 The ſonne of man truely goeth as it is writtē of him: but wo to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer bene borne.

Mat.26.26 1.cor.11.22.

22 * And as they did eate, Ieſus, when he had taken bread and bleſſed, hee brake it and gaue to them, and ſaid, Take, eate: this is my body.

23 And when hee had taken the cup, and giuen thanks, he gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And hee ſaide vnto them, This is my blood of the new Teſtament, which is ſhedde for many.

25 Verily I ſay vnto you, I wil drinke no more of the fruite of the vine, vntill that day that I drink it new in the kingdome of God.

26 And when they had prayſed God, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

Iohn 16.32 Zach. 13.7

27 * And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, All yee ſhalbe offended becauſe of me this night: * for it is written, I will ſmite the ſhepheard, and the ſheepe ſhalbe ſcattered.

28 But after that I am riſen, I will goe into Galilee before you.

29 Peter ſaid vnto him, Although al men ſhalbe offended, yet will not I.

30 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Verily I ſay vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night, before the Cocke crowe twiſe, thou ſhalt deny me three times.

31 But he ſpake more vehemently, If I ſhould die with thee, I will not denie thee in any wiſe. Likewiſe alſo ſaid they all.

Mat.26.30. luke 22.39

32 * And they came into a place which was named Gethſemani, and he ſaith to his diſciples, Sit ye here, while I ſhall pray.

33 And hee taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be ſore amazed, and to be in an agonie,

34 And ſaith vnto them, My ſoule is exceeding heauie, euen vnto the death: tarie ye here, and watch.

35 And when he had gone forward a litle, hee fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were poſſible, the houre might paſſe frō him.

36 And he ſaide, Abba, father, all things are poſſible vnto thee, take away this cuppe from me: Neuertheleſſe, not that I will, but that thou wilt, be done.

37 And he commeth and findeth them ſleeping, and ſaith vnto Peter, Simon, ſleepeſt thou? Couldeſt not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch yee and pray, leſt yee enter into temptation: The ſpirite truely is ready, but the fleſh is weake.

39 And againe he went aſide, and prayed, and ſpake the ſame words.

40 And when he returned, he found them aſleepe againe (for their eyes were heauie) neither wiſt they what to anſwere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, & ſaith vnto them, Sleep henceforth, and take your eaſe: it is ynough, the houre is come, behold, the ſonne of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

42 Riſe vp, let vs goe: Loe, he that betraieth me, is at hand.

43 * And immediatly while he yet ſpake, commeth Iudas, being one of the twelue, and with him a great number of people with ſwords and ſtaues, from the high prieſts, and Scribes, and Elders.

Mat.26.47. luke 22.47. iohn 18.3.

44 And he that betrayed him, had giuen them a generall token, ſaying, Whoſoeuer I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he: take him, and lead him away warily.

45 And as ſoone as he was come, he goeth ſtraightway to him, and ſaith vnto him, Maſter, maſter: and kiſſed him.

46 And they laid their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that ſtoode by, when he had drawen out his ſword, ſmote a ſeruant of the high Prieſt, and ‖ cut off his eare.

‖ Or, tooke away.

48 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, Ye be come out as vnto a theefe with ſwords and with ſtaues for to take me.

49 I was dayly with you in the Temple teaching, and ye took me not: but theſe things come to paſſe that the Scriptures ſhould bee fulfilled.

50 And they all forſooke him, and ranne away.

51 And there folowed him a certaine yong man, clothed in linnen vpon the bare: and the yong men caught him.

52 And hee left his linnen garment, and fled from them naked.

53 * And they led Ieſus away to the high prieſt, & with him came all the high prieſtes, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

Mat.26.57 luke 22.54. iohn 19.24

54 And Peter followed him a great way off, euen till hee was come into the palace of the high prieſt: and he ſate with the ſeruants, and warmed himſelfe at the fire.

55 *And the high prieſts and all the counſell ſought for witneſſe againſt Ieſus to put him to death, and found none:

Mat.26.59

56 For many bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, but their witneſſe agreed not together.

57 And there aroſe certaine, and brought falſe witneſſe againſt him, ſaying,

58 We heard him ſay, * I wil deſtroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I wil build another made without handes.

Iohn 2.19.

59 But yet their witneſſe agreed not ſo together.

60 And the high Prieſt ſtoode vp in the middes, and aſked Ieſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? How is it that theſe beare witneſſe againſt thee?

61 But he helde his peace, and anſwered nothing. Againe, the high prieſt aſked him, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou Chriſt the ſonne of the bleſſed?

62 *And

Mat.24.30.

62 *And Ieſus ſaide, I am: and yee ſhall ſee the ſonne of man ſitting on the right hand of the power of God, and comming in the cloudes of heauen.

63 Then the high prieſt, hauing rent his clothes, ſaith, What neede wee any further witneſſes?

64 Ye haue heard the blaſphemie: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be worthie of death.

65 And ſome began to ſpit at him, and to couer his face, and to beate him with fiſtes, and to ſay vnto him, Prophecie: And the ſeruants did beate him with rods.

Mat.27.71. luke 22.58. iohn 18.25.

66 *And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the wenches of the high prieſt.

67 And when ſhe ſaw Peter warming him ſelfe, after ſhe had looked vpon him, ſhe ſaith, And thou alſo waſt with Ieſus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, ſaying, I know him not, neither wote I what thou ſayeſt. And hee went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a damoſel, when ſhe ſawe him, began againe to ſay to them that ſtood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe. And anon after, they that ſtood by ſaide againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art of Galilee, and thy ſpeach agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curſe & to ſweare, ſaying, I know not this man of whom ye ſpeake.

Mat.27.57 iohn 13.38

72 *And the ſecond time the Cocke crewe: and Peter remembred the worde that Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Before the Cocke crow twiſe, thou ſhalt denie me three times: And he began to weepe.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Ieſus is deliuered bound to Pilate. 43 Ioſeph beggeth Chriſtes body, and burieth it.

The Goſpel on ÿ Tueſday next before Eaſter. Mat.27.1. luke 22.66.

AND *anon in the dawning, when the high Prieſts had held a counſell with the Elders, and the Scribes, and the whole congregation, and had bound Ieſus, they caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate aſked him, Art thou the king of the Iewes? And he anſwering, ſayd vnto him, Thou ſayeſt it.

3 And the high prieſts accuſed him of many things, but he anſwered nothing.

Mat.27.12. luke 23.3. iohn 18.33

4 *So Pilate aſked him againe, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? behold how many things they witneſſe againſt thee.

5 Ieſus yet anſwered nothing at all, ſo that Pilate marueiled.

6 At that feaſt Pilate did deliuer vnto them one priſoner, whomſoeuer they deſired.

7 And there was one that was named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that made inſurrection with him, which men had committed murder alſo in the inſurrection.

8 And the people crying aloude, began to deſire that he would doe according as hee had euer done vnto them.

9 Pilate anſwered them, ſaying, Will ye that I let looſe vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the high prieſts had deliuered him for enuie.)

11 But the high prieſts moued the people, that hee ſhould rather deliuer Barabbas vnto them.

12 Pilate anſwering againe ſaide vnto them, What wil ye then that I ſhall doe vnto him whom ye call the king of the Iewes?

13 And they cried againe, Crucifie him.

14 Pilate ſaide vnto them, What euill hath he done? And they cried the more feruently, Crucifie him.

15 And ſo Pilate, willing to content the people, let looſe Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered vp Ieſus, when hee had ſcourged him, for to be crucified.

16 And the ſouldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band ‖.

‖or, of ſouldiers.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his head,

18 And began to ſalute him, ſaying, Haile king of the Iewes.

19 And they ſmote him on the head with a reede, and did ſpit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worſhipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

Mat.27.32. luke 23.26.

21 *And they compell one that paſſed by, called Simon of Cyrene (comming out of the fielde, the father of Alexander and Rufus) to beare his croſſe.

Mat. 27.33 luke 23.33. iohn 19.7.

22 *And they bring him to a place named Golgotha, which is, if a man interprete it, a place of a ſkull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke wine mingled w Myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

Mat.27.33.

24 *And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, caſting lots vpon them, what euery man ſhould take.

25 And it was the third houre, ‖ and they crucified him.

‖Or, when.

26 And the title of his accuſation was written ouer, ‖ THE KING OF THE IEWES.

‖In theſe wordes.

27 And they crucified with him two thieues, the one on the right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the ſcripture was fulfilled, which ſaith, *He was counted among the wicked.

Eſay 53.12

29 And they that went by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and ſaying, *A wretch, thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes,

Iohn 2.19.

30 Saue thy ſelfe, and come downe from the croſſe.

31 Likewiſe alſo the high prieſts mocking him among themſelues, with the Scribes, ſaid, He ſaued other men, himſelfe he cannot ſaue.

32 Let Chriſt the king of Iſrael deſcend now from the croſſe, that we may ſee, and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, checked him alſo.

33 And when the ſixth houre was come, darkeneſſe aroſe ouer all the earth, vntill the ninth houre.

Mat,27 46. pſal,21.2.

34 And at the ninth houre, Ieſus cryed with a loud voice, ſaying, *Eloi, Eloi, lamaſabachthani? which is, if one interpret it, My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

35 And ſome of them ẏ ſtood by, when they heard that, ſaid, Behold, he calleth for Elias.

Pſal.69,22.

36 And one ran, *and after he had filled a ſpunge full of vineger, and put it on a reede, he gaue him to drinke, ſaying, Let him alone let vs ſee whether Elias commeth to take him downe.

37 But when Ieſus had cried with a loud voyce, he gaue vp the ghoſt.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent into two pieces, from the top to the bottome.

39 And when the Centurion, which ſtood ouer againſt him, ſawe, that when he had ſo cried, hee gaue vp the ghoſt, he ſayd, Truely this man was the ſonne of God.

40 There were alſo women a good way off, beholding him, among whom was Marie Magdalene, and Marie the mother of Iames the litle, and of Ioſes, and Salome:

Luke 8.1.

41 Which alſo when hee was in Galilee, *folowed him, and miniſtred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hieruſalem.

Mat.27.57. luke 23.50. iohn 19.38

42 *And now when the euen was come, (becauſe it was the day of preparing, that goeth before the Sabboth,)

43 Ioſeph of the citie of Arimathea, a noble counſeller, which alſo looked for the kingdome of God, came & went in boldly vnto Pilate, and begged of him the body of Ieſus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, & when hee had called vnto him the Centurion, aſked of him whether hee had bene any while dead.

45 And when he knewe the trueth of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioſeph.

46 And when hee had bought a linnen cloth, and taken him downe, he wrapped him in the linnen cloth, and laide him in a ſepulchre, that was hewen out of the rocke, and rolled a ſtone vnto the doore of the ſepulchre.

47 And Marie Magdalene, and Marie *Ioſes beheld where he was layd.

*The mother of.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 The women come to the ſepulchre. 20 The ſignes that followe the preaching of the Goſpel.

AND when the Sabboth day was paſt, Marie Magdalene, & Marie the mother of Iames and Salome, bought ſweete ſmelling ointment, that they might come and anoint him.

Luke 24.1. iohn 20.1.

2 *And very early in the morning, the [a] firſt day of the Sabboths, they came vnto the ſepulchre, when the ſunne was riſen.

3 And they ſayd among themſelues, Who ſhall rolle vs away the ſtone from the doore of the ſepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they ſaw how that the ſtone was rolled away) for it was very great.

Mat.28.1. iohn 20,12

5 *And when they went into the ſepulchre, they ſawe a yong man ſitting on the right ſide, clothed in a long white garment, and they were greatly amazed.

6 And he ſaith vnto them, Be not greatly amazed, ye ſeeke Ieſus of Nazareth, which was crucified, he is riſen, hee is not here, beholde the place where they had put him.

Mat.26,32, mar.14,28.

7 But goe your way, and tel his diſciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall yee ſee him, *as he ſayd vnto you.

8 And they went out quickly, & fled from the ſepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither ſayd they any thing to any man, for they were afraide.

Iohn 20,26 Luke 8,2.

9 When Ieſus was riſen early, the firſt day after the Sabboth, *he appeared firſt to Marie Magdalene, *out of whome hee had caſt ſeuen deuils.

10 And ſhe went and told them that were with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had bene ſeene of her, beleeued it not.

Luk. 24.13

12 After that, hee appeared in another fourme, vnto *two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and told it vnto the reſidue: and they beleeued not theſe alſo.

The Goſpel on the Aſcenſion day Luk 24.36. iohn 20.19

14 *Afterward, he appeared vnto the eleuen as they ſate at meate, and caſt in their teeth their vnbeliefe and hardneſſe of heart, becauſe they beleeued not them, which had ſeene that he was riſen.

Mat.28,19.

15 *And he ſayd vnto them, Goe yee into all the worlde, and preach the Goſpel to all creatures.

Iohn 14.48.

16 He that ſhall beleeue, and be baptized, ſhall be ſaued, *but he that ſhall not beleeue, ſhalbe damned.

Act. 16.18. Actes 2.4. Actes 28.5.

17 And theſe tokens ſhal folow them that beleeue, *In my name ſhall they caſt out deuils, *they ſhall ſpeake with newe tongues,

Actes 18,8.

18 *They ſhal driue away Serpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it ſhall in no wiſe hurt them, *they ſhall lay hands on the ſicke, and they ſhall recouer.

Luke 24.51

19 So then when the Lorde had ſpoken vnto them, hee was receiued into heauen, *& ſate him downe on the right hand of God.

Hebr.2.4.

20 And they went forth, & preached euery where, ẏ Lord working with them, *& confirming the word with ſignes folowing.

Here endeth the Goſpel by Saint Marke.

[a] That is, Sunday, the firſt day of the weeke.

The Goſpel by Saint Luke.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The preface of Luke. 5 Of Zacharias and Elizabeth. 40 Marie viſiteth Elizabeth.

Foraſmuch as many haue taken in hand to ſet foorth in order the declaratiõ of thoſe things which are moſt ſurely ‖beleeued among vs, ‖Or, proued.

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning ſaw them themſelues with their eyes, and were miniſters of the [a] worde:

[a] That is, they were doers in ſuch things as be ſet foorth in the Goſpel.

3 It ſeemed good to mee alſo, hauing perfect vnderſtanding of all things from the beginning, to write vnto thee in order, moſt excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mighteſt knowe the certaintie of thoſe things whereof thou haſt bene taught by mouth.

5 There was in the dayes of Herode the king of Iurie, a certaine Prieſt, named Zacharias, *of the courſe of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth. 1.Chr.24.1.

6 They were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blameleſſe.

7 And they had no childe, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well ſtricken in age.

8 And it came to paſſe, that when Zacharias executed the Prieſtes office before God, as his courſe came,

9 According to the cuſtome of the Prieſts office, his lot was to burne incenſe when hee went into the temple of the Lord.

10 *And the whole multitude of the people were without in praier, while the incenſe was burning. Leui.16.17 exo.30.7.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lorde, ſtanding on the right ſide of the altar of the incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſaw him, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel ſayd vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, & thy wife Elizabeth ſhall beare thee a ſonne, and thou ſhalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou ſhalt haue ioy and gladneſſe, and many ſhall reioyce at his birth:

15 And hee ſhalbe great in the ſight of the Lord, & ſhall neither drinke wine nor ſtrong drinke, and hee ſhall be filled with the holy Ghoſt, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 *For many of the children of Iſrael ſhall he turne to the Lord. Mala.4.5. ar.11,14.

17 And he ſhal go before him with the ſpirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient to the wiſdome of the iuſt men, to make readie a perfect people for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias ſaid vnto the Angel, By what token ſhal I know this? For I am old, and my wife well ſtricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel anſwering, ſayd vnto him, I am Gabriel that ſtand in the preſence of God, and was ſent to ſpeake vnto thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou ſhalt be dumbe, and not be able to ſpeake, vntill the day that theſe things ſhall be performed, becauſe thou beleeuedſt not my words, which ſhalbe fulfilled in their ſeaſon.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that hee taried ſo long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, hee could not ſpeake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had ſeene a viſion in the temple: for he beckened vnto them, and remained ſpeachleſſe.

23 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as the dayes of his office were out, hee departed into his owne houſe.

24 And after thoſe dayes, his wife Elizabeth conceiued, & hid her ſelfe fiue moneths, ſaying,

The Goſpel on the Annunciation of the virgin Marie.

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein hee looked on me, to take from me my rebuke [b] among men.

[b] For it was a chiefe bleſſing of God, to be fruitfull in children, Gen. 7. Exod.23. Pſal.127.and 128.becauſe it was a multiplying of the Lords people, and fulfilling of Gods promiſe, Gen.13. and therefore it was taken among the Iewes for a reproch to be barren.

26 And in the ſixth moneth, the Angel Gabriel was ſent from God, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin, ſpouſed to a man whoſe name was Ioſeph of the houſe of Dauid, and the virgins name was Marie.

28 And when the Angel was come in vnto her, he ſayd, Haile thou that art in high fauour, the Lord is with thee: Bleſſed art thou among women.

29 And when ſhe ſaw him, ſhe was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her mind what maner of ſalutation this ſhould be.

30 And the Angel ſayde vnto her, Feare not, Marie, for thou haſt found fauour with God.

31 *For behold, thou ſhalt conceiue in thy wombe, and beare a ſonne, and ſhalt call his name Ieſus. Eſay 7.14.

32 Hee ſhalbe great, and ſhalbe called the ſonne of the Higheſt, and the Lord God ſhall giue vnto him the ſeate of his father Dauid.

33 *And he ſhall reigne ouer the houſe of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there ſhall be none ende. Dan.7.14. mich.4.7.

34 Then ſaid Marie vnto the Angel, How ſhall this be, ſeeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel anſwering, ſayde vnto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhall come vpon thee, and the power of the Higheſt ſhall [c] ouerſhadowe thee. Therefore alſo that holy thing which ſhall be borne, ſhall be called the ſonne of God.

[c] Shall worke ſecretly in thee aboue all reaſon.

36 And beholde, thy couſin Elizabeth, ſhe hath alſo conceiued a ſonne in her olde age, and this is her ſixth moneth, which was called barren.

37 For with God ſhall no worde be vnpoſſible.

38 And Mary ſaid, Behold the handmaiden of the Lord, be it vnto mee according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary aroſe in thoſe dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haſte, into a citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the houſe of Zacharie, and ſaluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to paſſe, that when Elizabeth heard the ſalutation of Marie, the babe ſprang in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghoſt.

42 And ſhee ſpake out with a loude voyce, and ſaide, Bleſſed art thou among women, and the fruite of thy wombe is bleſſed.

43 And whence commeth this to mee, that the mother of my Lorde ſhould come to me?

44 For loe, aſſoone as the voyce of thy ſalutation ſounded in mine eares, the babe ſprang in my wombe for ioy.

45 And bleſſed is ſhee that beleeued, for thoſe things ſhall be performed which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Marie ſaid, My ſoule magnifieth the Lord,

47 And my ſpirit hath reioyced in God my ſauiour.

48 For he hath looked on the lowlineſſe of his handmaiden: for loe, nowe from henceforth ſhall all generations call me bleſſed.

49 Becauſe he that is mightie hath done to me great things, and holy is his name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 Hee hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arme, he hath ſcattered them that are proud,
Eſai.51.9. in * the imagination of their hearts.

pſal.33.10. 52 Hee hath put downe the mightie from their ſeates, and exalted the lowly.

1.Kin.2.6. 53 * Hee hath filled the hungry with good
pſal,34.11. things, and ſent away the rich emptie.

Eſay 30,18. 54 * He hath helped his ſeruant Iſrael, in remembrance of his mercy.

Iere.31,3. 55 *(Euen as he ſpake to our fathers A-
pſal,132.11 braham, and to his ſeede) for euer.

56 And Marie abode with her about three moneths, and afterward returned to her owne houſe.

The Goſpel on S. Iohn Baptiſts day.

57 Elizabeths time came that ſhe ſhould be deliuered, and ſhe brought forth a ſonne.

58 And her neighbours and her couſins heard howe the Lorde had ſhewed great mercie vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to paſſe, that on the eight day they came to circumciſe the childe, and called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother anſwering, ſaid, Not ſo, but he ſhalbe called Iohn.

61 And they ſaid vnto her, There is none in thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made ſignes to his father, what he would haue him called.

63 And when he had aſked for writing tables, hee wrote, ſaying, His name is Iohn: And they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue looſed, and he ſpake, praiſing God.

65 And feare came on all them that dwelt round about them, and all theſe ſayings were noyſed abroade thorowout all the hill countrey of Iurie.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, ſaying, What maner of child ſhall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghoſt, and propheſied, ſaying,

68 * Praiſed be the Lorde God of Iſrael, Mat.1,22.
for he hath viſited and redeemed his people,

69 * And hath raiſed vp an [d] horne of ſal- Pſa,132,17
uation vnto vs, in the houſe of his ſeruant
Dauid:

[d] That is, his kingdome and power.

70 *Euen as he ſpake by the mouth of his Pſa.132.18
holy Prophets, which were ſince the worlde iere.23.6.
began. and 30.10.

71 That he would ſaue vs from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs.

72 That he would deale mercifully with our fathers, and remember his holy couenant.

73 *And that he would performe the othe Gen.22.16
which he [e] ſware to our father Abraham, for to giue vs.

[e] Which is, that he would giue himſelfe to vs.

74 That wee being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might ſerue him without feare,

75 * In holineſſe and righteouſneſſe be- 1.Pet.1.15.
fore him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou child ſhalt be called the Prophet of the higheſt: for thou ſhalt goe before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes.

77 To giue knowledge of ſaluation vnto his people, by the remiſſion of their ſinnes,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God,
whereby the day ſpring * from an high hath Mala.4.2.
viſited vs,

79 To giue light to them that ſit in darknes, and in the ſhadow of death, to guide our feete into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, and was in wilderneſſe till the day came [f] of his ſhewing vnto the Iſraelites.

[f] That is, when he ſhould ſhew himſelfe.

The ij. Chapter.

The taxing of the world by Auguſtus Cæſar.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that there went a commandement from Auguſtus Ceſar, that all the [a] worlde ſhould be taxed.

[a] So much as was ſubiect to the Romanes.

2 (And this firſt taxing was made when Cyrenius was Lieutenant of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery man into his owne citie.

4 And Ioſeph went vp from Galilee, out of the citie Nazareth, into Iurie, vnto the citie of Dauid, *which is called Bethlehem, (becauſe hee was of the houſe and linage of Dauid,)

John 7.42.

5 To bee taxed with Marie his ſpouſed wife, being great with childe.

6 And ſo it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accompliſhed that ſhee ſhould be deliuered.

7 And ſhe brought forth her firſt begotten [b] ſonne, and ſwadled him, and layd him in a manger, becauſe there was no roome for them in the Inne.

[b] He is called the firſt begotten, becauſe ſhe had none before.

8 There were in the ſame countrey ſhepheards abiding in the fielde, keeping watch ouer their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lorde ſtoode hard by them, and the glorie of the Lorde ſhone round about them, and they were ſore afraid.

10 And the Angel ſaid vnto them, Be not afraide: For beholde, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, that ſhalbe to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day, in the citie of Dauid, a ſauiour, which is Chriſt the Lord.

12 And take this for a ſigne, Ye ſhall finde the child ſwadled, laid in a manger.

13 And ſuddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of heauenly ſouldiers, prayſing God, and ſaying,

14 Glory to God in the higheſt, and peace on the earth, and among men a good will.

The Goſpel on Newe yeeres day.

15 And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the men the ſhepheards ſaid one to another, Let vs go nowe euen vnto Bethlehem, and ſee this thing which is come to paſſe, which the Lord hath ſhewed vnto vs.

16 And they came with haſte, and found Marie and Ioſeph, and the babe laide in a manger.

17 And when they had ſeene it, they publiſhed abroad the ſaying, which was tolde them of this child.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at thoſe things which were told them of the ſhepheards.

19 But Mary kept all thoſe ſayings, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the ſhepheards returned, glorifying and prayſing God for all the things that they had heard and ſeene, euen as it was tolde vnto them.

Gen. 17.18 matt, 1.21.

21 *And when yͤ eight day was come, that the child ſhould be circūciſed, his name was called Ieſus, which was ſo named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

The Goſpel on the Purification of Saint Marie the virgine.

22 And when the dayes of her purification, after the lawe of Moſes, were accompliſhed, they brought him to Hieruſalem, to preſent him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the lawe of the Lord, *Euery man childe that firſt openeth the wombe, ſhalbe called holy to the Lord.)

Exo. 13.2. num. 8.16.

24 And to offer, *as it is ſaid in the law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

Leu. 12.6.

25 And beholde, there was a man in Hieruſalem, whoſe name was Simeon, and the ſame man was iuſt & godly, looking for the conſolation of Iſrael: and the holy Ghoſt was vpon him.

26 And a reuelation was giuen him of the holy Ghoſt, not to ſee death, before hee had ſeene the Lords Chriſt.

27 And hee came by inſpiration into the temple: and when the parents brought in the childe Ieſus, to doe for him after the cuſtome of the lawe,

28 Then tooke hee him vp in his armes, and prayſed God, and ſaid,

29 Lord, now letteſt thou thy ſeruant depart in peace, according to thy promiſe.

30 For mine eies haue ſeene thy ſaluation,

31 Which thou haſt prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to be reuealed to the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Iſrael.

33 And his father & his mother marueiled at thoſe things which were ſpoken of him.

34 And Simeon bleſſed [c] them, and ſayd vnto Marie his mother, Beholde, this child is ſet to bee the fall and [d] vpriſing againe of many in Iſrael: and for a ſigne which is ſpoken againſt,

35 (And moreouer, the ſword [e] ſhal pearce thy ſoule) that the thoughts of many hearts [f] may be opened.

36 And there was a Prophetiſſe one Anna, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aſer, which was of a great age, and had liued with an huſband [g] ſeuen yeeres from her virginitie.

37 And ſhe had bene a widow about foure ſcore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the temple, but ſerued God with faſtings and prayers night and day.

38 And ſhe comming at the ſame inſtant vpon them, gaue thanks likewiſe vnto the Lord, and ſpake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Hieruſalem.

39 And when they had perfourmed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, and was filled with wiſedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hieruſalem euery yeere, *at the feaſt of the Paſſeouer.

Deu. 26.1.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres olde, they aſcended vp to Hieruſalem, after the cuſtome of the feaſt day:

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned home, the childe Ieſus abode ſtill in Hieruſalem, and Ioſeph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they ſuppoſing him to haue bene in

the

[c] That is, prayed to God for them, & for the proſperitie of Chriſts kingdome.

[d] Chriſt is the head corner ſtone, vpon the which the elect are builded but the wicked vpon the ſame ſtone ſtumble, fall, & burſt in peeces, Eſa. 8. Rom. 9.

[e] Great ſorow ſhal pearce thy heart euen as a ſword.

[f] When the croſſe & affliction is laide vpon vs, then the hearts of Gods elect are made manifeſt.

[g] That is, ſhe was ſeuen yeres maried.

the companie, came a dayes iourney, and ſought him among their kinſfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hieruſalem, ſeeking him.

46 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, ſitting in the middes of the Doctors, hearing them and poſing them.

47 And all that heard him, were aſtonied at his vnderſtanding and anſwers.

48 And when they ſawe him, they were amazed: and his mother ſayde vnto him, Sonne, why haſt thou thus dealt with vs? Beholde, thy father and I haue ſought thee ſorowing.

49 And he ſaid vnto them, How is it that ye ſought me? Wiſt ye not that I muſt goe about my fathers buſineſſe?

50 And they vnderſtoode not that ſaying which he ſpake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was obedient vnto them: But his mother kept all theſe ſayings in her heart.

52 And Jeſus increaſed in wiſedome and ſtature, and in fauour with God and man.

The iij. Chapter.

3 The preaching of Iohn. 23 The age and genealogie of Chriſt.

NOwe in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Ceſar, Pontius Pilate being lieutenant of Jurie, & Herode being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of the Trachonites, & Lyſanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

Acts.4.6.

2 *When Annas and Caiaphas were the high [a] prieſtes, the worde of the Lorde came vnto John, the ſonne of Zacharias, in the wilderneſſe.

[a] By the lawe there ſhould haue bene but one high prieſt onely, but corruption of the time, by reaſon the Romanes ruled, and the briberie of Caiaphas, broght to paſſe, that the office was diuided.

3 And hee came into all the coaſts about Jordane, preaching the baptiſme of repentance, for the remiſſion of ſinnes,

Eſai.40.3.

4 As it is written in the booke of the wordes of Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying, *The voyce of a cryer in the wilderneſſe, Prepare yee the way of the Lorde, make his pathes ſtraight.

5 Euery valley ſhall be filled, and euery mountaine and hill ſhall be brought lowe, and things that be crooked, ſhall be made [b] ſtraight, and the rough wayes ſhalbe made plaine.

[b] All impediments ſhalbe taken away that may hinder vs frõ our ſaluation in Chriſt, ſo that Chriſts way to vs, & our way to him ſhalbe plaine and manifeſt.

6 And all fleſh ſhall ſee the ſaluation of God.

Mat.3.7.

7 Then ſayde hee to the people that were come foorth to be baptiſed of him, *O generation of vipers, who hath forewarned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring foorth therefore due fruits of repentance, and begin not to ſay within your ſelues, We haue Abraham to our father: For I ſay vnto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe vp children vnto Abraham.

9 Now alſo is the [c] axe laid vnto the roote of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

[c] The vengeance of God is at hand.

10 And the people aſked him, ſaying, What ſhall we doe then?

Jam.3.15. 1.ioh.3.17.

11 Hee anſwereth and ſaieth vnto them, *He that hath two [d] coats, let him part with him that hath none, and he that hath meate, let him doe likewiſe.

[d] He willeth the rich ſhould be liberall, and help the poore as their abilitie wil ſerue, and neede requireth.

12 Then came Publicanes [e] alſo to bee baptized, and ſayd vnto him, Maſter, what ſhall we doe?

[e] Whoſe office was to receiue the tribute money and tolles.

13 And hee ſayd vnto them, Require no more then that which is appointed vnto you.

14 The ſouldiers likewiſe demaunded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall we doe? And he ſaid vnto them, Doe violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſely, and be content with your wages.

15 And the people waited, and all men muſed in their hearts of John, whether hee were very Chriſt.

Mat.3.11. mark.1.8. iohn 1.26.

16 John anſwered, ſaying vnto them all, *In deede I baptize you with water, but one ſtronger then I commeth, whoſe ſhooes latchet I am not worthie to vnlooſe, he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire.

Mat.3.12.

17 *Which hath his fanne in his hand, and will thorowly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his barne, but the chaffe will he burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

Mat.14.3. mark.6.17.

19 *Then Herode the Tetrarch, when he was rebuked of him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herode did,

20 Added this aboue all, and ſhut vp John in priſon.

Mat.3.23. mark.1.9. iohn 1.32.

21 Nowe it came to paſſe, as all the people were baptized, and *when Jeſus was baptized, and did pray, that the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghoſt came downe in a bodily ſhape like a Doue vpon him, and a voyce came from heauen, which ſayd, Thou art my beloued ſonne, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Jeſus himſelfe began to be about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as he was ſuppoſed) the ſonne of Joſeph, which was the ſonne of Heli,

24 Which was the ſonne of Matthat, which was the ſonne of Leui, which was the ſonne of Melchi, which was the ſonne of Janna, which was the ſonne of Joſeph,

25 Which was the ſonne of Matthathias, which was the ſonne of Amos, which was the ſonne of Naum, which was the ſonne of Heſly, which was the ſonne of Nagge.

26 Which was the ſonne of Maath, which was ẏ ſonne of Matthathias, which

was the ſonne of Semei, which was yͤ ſonne of Ioſeph, which was the ſonne of Iuda,

27 Which was the ſonne of Ioanna, which was yͤ ſonne of Rheſa, which was the ſonne of Zorobabel, which was the ſonne of Salathiel, which was the ſonne of Neri,

28 Which was the ſonne of Melchi, which was the ſonne of Addi, which was the ſonne of Coſam, which was the ſonne of Elmodam, which was the ſonne of Er,

29 Which was the ſonne of Ioſe, which was the ſonne of Eliezer, which was the ſonne of Iorim, which was the ſonne of Matthat, which was the ſonne of Leui,

30 Which was the ſonne of Simeon, which was the ſonne of Iuda, which was the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was the ſonne of Ionan, which was the ſonne of Eliacim,

31 Which was the ſonne of Melea, which was the ſonne of Menam, which was the ſonne of Matthathia, which was the ſonne of Nathan, which was the ſonne of Dauid,

32 Which was the ſonne of Ieſſe, which was the ſonne of Obed, which was the ſonne of Booz, which was the ſonne of Salmon, which was the ſonne of Naaſſon,

33 Which was the ſonne of Aminadab, which was the ſonne of Aram, which was the ſonne of Eſron, which was the ſonne of Phares, which was the ſonne of Iuda,

34 Which was the ſonne of Iacob, which was the ſonne of Iſahac, which was the ſonne of Abraham, which was the ſonne of Thara, which was the ſonne of Nachor,

35 Which was the ſonne of Saruch, which was the ſonne of Ragau, which was the ſonne of Phaleg, which was the ſonne of Heber, which was the ſonne of Sala,

36 Which was the ſonne of Arphaxad, which was yͤ ſonne of Sem, which was the ſonne of Noe, which was yͤ ſonne of Lamech,

37 Which was the ſonne of Mathuſala, which was the ſonne of Enoch, which was the ſonne of Iared, which was the ſonne of Malaleel, which was the ſonne of Cainan,

38 Which was the ſonne of Henos, which was the ſonne of Seth, which was the ſonne of Adam, which was the ſonne of God.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The temptation and faſting of Chriſt. 41 The deuils confeſſe Chriſt, and are of him reprooued.

Math.4.1. mark.1.12.

IEſus * being full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Iordan, and was led by the ſame ſpirit into wilderneſſe,

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the deuil, and in thoſe dayes did he eate nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, If thou be the ſonne of God, commaund this ſtone that it be made bread.

Deut.8.3. math.4.4.

4 And Ieſus anſwered him, ſaying, * It is written, that man ſhall not liue by bread onely, but by euery word of God.

5 And when the deuill had taken him vp into an high mountaine, hee ſhewed him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill ſaide vnto him, All this [a] power will I giue thee euery whit, and the glory of them, for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomſoeuer I will, I giue [b] it.

[a] That is, of the kingdome.

[b] Satan betrayeth himſelfe, ſhewing his bold ſacrilege, vſurping the empire of the earth.

7 If thou therefore wilt worſhip mee, it ſhall be all thine.

8 Ieſus anſwering, ſaide vnto him, Get thee hence behinde me, Satan: for it is written, * Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

Deut.6.16, and 10.20.

9 And he carried him to Hieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the temple, and ſaide vnto him, If thou bee the ſonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, * that he ſhal giue his angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

Pſal.91.12.

11 And in their hands they ſhal beare thee vp, that thou daſh not thy foote at any time againſt a ſtone.

12 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, It is ſaide, * Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

Deut.6.16.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a ſeaſon.

14 And Ieſus returned by the power of the ſpirite into Galilee, and there went a fame of him throughout al the region round about.

15 And hee taught in their ſynagogues, being glorified of all men.

16 * And hee came to Nazareth, where he was nurſed, & as his cuſtome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabboth day, and ſtoode vp for to reade.

Mat.13.54. mar.6.1. iohn4.43.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Eſaias: and when he had opened the booke, hee founde the place where it is written,

18 * The ſpirit of the Lord vpon mee, becauſe he hath anointed me, to preach the Goſpel to the poore: he hath ſent me, to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiue, & recouering of ſight to the blinde, freely to ſet at libertie them that are bruiſed.

Eſay.61.1.

19 And to preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And when he had cloſed the booke, and giuen it againe to the miniſter, he ſate down: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were faſtened on him.

21 And he began to ſay vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And al bare him witneſſe, and wondred at the gracious wordes, which proceeded out of his mouth. And they ſaid, Is not this Ioſephs ſonne?

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye will vtterly ſay vnto me this prouerbe, Phiſition, heale thy ſelfe: Whatſoeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, doe the ſame heere likewiſe in thine owne countrey.

Iohn 4.44. 24 And hee ſaide, * Uerily I ſay vnto you, no Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

1.Reg.7.9. iaco 5.27. 25 But I tell you of a trueth, *many widowes were in Iſrael in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was ſhut three yeeres and ſixe moneths, when great famiſhment was throughout all the land:

26 And vnto none of them was Elias ſent, ſaue vnto Sarepta a citie of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

2.Reg.5,14 27 *And many lepers were in Iſrael in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleanſed, ſauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the ſynagogue, when they heard theſe things, were filled with wrath,

29 And roſe vp, and thruſt him out of the citie, and ledde him euen vnto the ‖ top of the hill (whereon their citie was built) that they might caſt him downe headlong.

‖ The Greek readeth, browe of the hill.

30 But he paſſing thorowe the middes of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a citie of Galilee, *and there taught them on the Sabboth dayes. Mat.13.4. mar.1.21.

Mat.7.24. mark.1.22. 32 *And they were aſtonied at his doctrine: for his preaching was with power.

Mark,1.23. 33 *And in the Synagogue there was a man, which had a ſpirit of a fowle deuill, and cried out with a loude voyce,

34 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy vs? I knowe who thou art, euen the holy One of God.

35 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwen him in the mids, hee came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And feare came on them all, and they ſpake among themſelues, ſaying, What maner of ſaying is this? For with authoritie and power he commandeth the foule ſpirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

Matt.8.14. mark.1,29. 38 *And when hee was riſen out of the Synagogue, he entred into Simons houſe: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they made interceſſion to him for her.

39 And he ſtood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly ſhee aroſe, and miniſtred vnto them.

40 When the Sunne was downe, all they that had any ſicke with diuers diſeaſes, brought them vnto him: and when hee had layde his handes on euery one of them, hee healed them.

41 *And deuils alſo came out of many, crying, and ſaying, Thou art that Chriſt the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, ſuffered them not to ſpeake: for they knew that he was Chriſt. Mark.1.33.

42 And when it was day, hee departed, and went into a deſert place: and the people ſought him, and came to him, and kept him, that he ſhould not depart from them.

43 And he ſaid vnto them, I muſt preach the kingdome of God to other cities alſo: For therefore am I ſent.

44 And hee was preaching in the Synagogues of Galilee.

The v. Chapter.

1 Chriſt teacheth out of a ſhippe. 36 Newe and olde agree not.

IT * came to paſſe, that when the people preaſſed vpon him, to heare the word of God, hee was ſtanding by the lake of Genezareth.

The Goſpel on the fift Sunday after Trinitie. Matt.4.18. mark.1.16.

2 And he ſaw two ſhips ſtand by the lakes ſide: but the fiſhermen were gone out of them, and were waſhing their nets.

3 And when hee was entred into one of the ſhippes which pertained to Simon, hee prayed him that hee would thruſt out a little from the land: and he ſate downe, and taught the people out of the ſhippe.

4 When he had left ſpeaking, he ſaid vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let ſlippe your nets to catch.

5 And Simon anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Maſter, we haue laboured al night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheleſſe, at thy commandement I will looſe foorth the net.

6 And when they had this done, they incloſed a great multitude of fiſhes, but their net brake:

7 And they beckened vnto their partners, which were in the other ſhippe, that they ſhould come and helpe them. And they came, and filled both the ſhippes that they ſunke againe.

8 When Simon Peter ſawe this, hee fell downe at Ieſus knees, ſaying, Goe out from me, for I am a ſinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was vtterly aſtonied, and all that were with him, at the taking of the fiſhes, which they had caught together.

10 And ſo was alſo Iames and Iohn the ſonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Ieſus ſaid vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou ſhalt [a] catch men.

11 And when they had brought vp their boates to the ſhore, [b] they forſooke all, and followed him.

[a] By the preaching of the Goſpel, as one then appointed to be an Apoſtle.

[b] That is, nothing that they poſſeſſed, was an impediment whereby they might be let or hindered from the preaching of the Goſpel.

Matth.8,2. marke 1.40 12 *And it came to paſſe, that when hee was in a certaine citie, beholde, there was a man full of leproſie: and when hee had ſpied Ieſus, hee fell flat on his face, and beſought him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

13 And when he had ſtretched foorth his hand, he touched him, ſaying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediatly, the leproſie departed from him.

Leuit.14.4. 14 And hee charged him to tell no man: but, Goe ſaith hee, *and ſhewe thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer for thy clenſing, according as Moſes commaunded, for a witneſſe vnto them.

15 But ſo much the more went there a fame abroade of him, and much people came together to heare, and to bee healed of him from their infirmities.

16 And he kept himſelfe apart in the wilderneſſe, and prayed.

17 And it came to paſſe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, that there were Phariſees, and Doctours of the lawe ſitting by, which were come out of al the townes of Galilee, and Iurie, & Hieruſalem: & the power of the Lord was preſent, to heale them.

Mat.9.2.
mark.2.3.

18 * And beholde, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palſie: & they ſought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde on what ſide they might bring him in, becauſe of the preaſe, they went vpon the top of the houſe, and let him downe through the tyling with his couch, euen into the middeſt before Ieſus.

20 When he ſawe their faith, he ſayd vnto him, Man, thy ſinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Phariſees began to ‖ thinke, ſaying, what fellow is this which ſpeaketh blaſphemies? Who can forgiue ſinnes, but God onely?

‖Or, reaſon.

22 But when Ieſus perceiued their thoughts, hee anſwering, ſaide vnto them, What thinke ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Riſe vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the ſonne of man hath power to forgiue ſinnes on earth (he ſaid vnto the ſicke of the palſie,) I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe, and when thou haſt taken vp thy couch, goe into thine houſe.

25 And immediatly he roſe vp before them, and when he had taken vp his couch, whereon hee lay, hee departed to his owne houſe, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they gaue the glorie vnto God, & were filled with feare, ſaying, Doubtleſſe wee haue ſeene ſtrange things to day.

Matt.9.9.
mark.4.14.

27 *And after theſe things he went forth, and ſaw a Publicane, named Leui, ſitting at the receit of cuſtome: and hee ſaid vnto him, Follow me.

28 And when hee had left all, he roſe vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feaſt in his owne houſe: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of other that ſate at meate with them.

30 But they that were Scribes and Phariſees among them, murmured againſt his diſciples, ſaying, Why doe ye eate and drinke with Publicanes and ſinners?

1.Tim.1.15

31 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, They that are whole neede not a Phyſition: but they that are ſicke.

32 * I came not to call the [c] righteous: but ſinners to repentance.

[c] Those which accoũt themſelues, or would ſeeme in the eyes of the world to be righteous.

33 And they ſaide vnto him, Why doe the diſciples of Iohn faſt often, and make prayers, and likewiſe the diſciples of the Phariſees: but thine eate and drinke?

Mat.9.14.
mark, 2.18.

34 * He ſaid vnto them, Can ye make the children of the wedding chamber faſt, while the bridegrome is with them?

35 But the daies will come: and when the bridegrome ſhall bee taken away from them, then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

36 Hee ſpake alſo vnto them a ſimilitude, No man putteth a piece of newe garment into an old veſture: for then the new renteth the olde, and the piece that was taken out of the newe, agreeth not with the olde.

37 And no man powreth newe wine into olde veſſels: for if he doe, the newe wine will burſt the veſſels, and runne out it ſelfe, and the veſſels ſhall periſh.

38 But new wine muſt be put into newe veſſels, and both are preſerued.

39 No man alſo hauing drunke old wine, will ſtraightway haue new: for he ſaith, The olde is better.

The vj. Chapter.

1 The diſciples plucke the eares of corne on the Sabboth. 47 With what fruite the word of God is to be heard.

Matt. 12.1.
mark, 2.23.

AND it * came to paſſe on the Second Sabboth after the firſt, that he went thorowe the corne fieldes: and his diſciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Phariſees ſaid vnto them, Why doe ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabboth dayes?

1.Kin.21.6.

3 And Ieſus anſwering them, ſaid, *Haue ye not read ſo much as this that Dauid did, when he himſelfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the houſe of God, and did take and eate the ſhewe bread, and gaue alſo to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eate * but for the prieſts onely?

Exo.19.33.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, That the ſonne of man is Lord alſo of the [a] Sabboth day.

[a] That is, hauing power to diſpenſe with the keeping of the Sabboth day.

Matt. 12.5.
mark. 3.1.

6 * And it came to paſſe alſo in another ſabboth, that hee entred into the ſynagogue, and taught: & there was a man whoſe right hand was dried vp.

7 And the Scribes and Phariſees watched him, whether hee woulde heale on the Sabboth day: that they might finde howe to accuſe him.

8 But hee knew their thoughts, and ſaid to the man which had the withered hande, Riſe vp, and ſtand foorth in the middes. And he aroſe, and ſtoode foorth.

9 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, I wil aſke you a queſtion, Whether is it lawfull on the Sabboth dayes to doe good, or to do euill? to ſaue ones life, or deſtroy it?

10 And when hee had beheld them all in

compaſſe, he ſaid vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did ſo: and his hand was reſtored againe as whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madneſſe, and communed together among themſelues what they might doe to Ieſus.

12 And it came to paſſe in thoſe daies, that hee went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night there in prayer to God.

13 And when it was day, he called his diſciples: * and of them he choſe twelue, whom alſo he called Apoſtles: Matt.10.1. mark.3,13.

14 (Simon, whom he alſo named Peter, and Andrew his brother: Iames and Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew, and Thomas, Iames the ſonne of Alpheus, and Simon, which is called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas, Iames brother, and Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo was the traitour.)

17 And when he came downe with them, he ſtood in the plaine field, and the companie of his diſciples, and a great multitude of people, out of all Iurie and Hieruſalem, & from the ſea coaſt of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to bee healed of their diſeaſes,

18 And they that were vexed with fowle ſpirits: and they were healed.

19 And all the people preaſſed to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 And when hee had lifted vp his eyes vpon his diſciples, hee ſaid, * Bleſſed bee yee poore: for yours is the kingdome of God. Matth. 5.2.

21 * Bleſſed are ye that hunger nowe: for ye ſhalbe ſatiſfied. * Bleſſed are ye that weepe now, for ye ſhall laugh. Eſai,65.13. Eſai,61.3.

22 * Bleſſed are yee when men ſhall hate you, and when they ſhall ſeparate you from their company, and ſhall raile on you, and put out your name as euill, for the ſonne of mans ſake. Matth,5.3.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape ye for ioy: for beholde, your reward is great in heauen, for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 * But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue your conſolation. Amos 6.1. ecclu. 31.8.

25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for ye ſhall hunger. Woe vnto you that nowe laugh: for ye ſhall mourne and waile. Eſai.65,13.

26 Woe vnto you when men ſhall praiſe you: for ſo did their fathers to the falſe Prophets.

27 * But I ſay vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you, Matt. 5.44.

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, and pray for them which wrongfully trouble you.

29 * And vnto him that ſmiteth thee on the one cheeke, offer alſo the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coate alſo. Math.5.39. .Cor, 6,7.

30 Giue to euery man that aſketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aſke them not againe.

31 * And as ye would that men ſhould doe to you, doe ye alſo to them likewiſe. Matt. 7.12.

32 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo loue their louers. Tobi.4.16.

33 And if ye doe good for them which doe good for you, what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo doe euen the ſame.

34 * And if yee lend to them of whom yee hope to receiue, what thanke haue ye? * for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receiue ſuch like againe. Matt. 5.46. Matt. 5.42.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, looking for nothing againe: and your reward ſhalbe great, and ye ſhall be the children of the higheſt: for hee is kinde vnto the vnkinde, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your father alſo is mercifull. The Goſpel on the iiii. ſunday after Trinitie.

37 * Iudge not, and ye ſhall not be iudged at all: condemne not, and ye ſhall not be condemned at al: forgiue, and ye ſhalbe forgiuen. Matt,7.1.

38 * Giue, and it ſhall be giuen vnto you, good meaſure, preaſſed downe, ſhaken together, and running ouer, ſhall men giue into your boſomes: for with the ſame meaſure that ye mete withall, it ſhall be meaſured to you againe. Matth. 7.2. mark. 4.24.

39 And hee put foorth a ſimilitude vnto them, * Can the blinde leade the blinde? Shall they not both fall into the ditch. Mat.15.14.

40 * The diſciple is not aboue his maſter: but whoſoeuer will be a perfect diſciple, ſhall be as his maſter is. Mat,10,24. iohn 13.16.

41 * And why ſeeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Matth. 7.3.

42 Either howe canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye: when thou thy ſelfe ſeeſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out the beame out of thine owne eye firſt, and then ſhalt thou ſee perfectly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For it is not a good tree that bringeth forth euill fruite: neither is that an euill tree that bringeth foorth good fruite. Matt.7.17.

44 * For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruite: for of thornes doe not men gather figges, nor of a bramble buſh gather they grapes. Mat.12.33. mark. 7.16.

45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth ſpeaketh.

46 * Why call ye me Lord, Lord, and doe not as I bid you? Matt.7.21, rom.13,2.

47 Whoſoeuer commeth to me, & heareth my ſayings, and doeth the ſame, I will ſhew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an houſe, and digged deepe, and laide the foundation

on the rocke. And when the waters aroſe, the flood beat vehemently vpon that houſe, and coulde not mooue it: for it was grounded vpon the rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth it not, is like a man that without foundation built an houſe vpon the earth: againſt which the flood did beate vehemently, and it fell immediatly, and the fall of that houſe was great.

The vij. Chapter.

1 He healeth the captaines ſeruant. 6 The faith of the Centurion. 37 The woman waſheth his feete with her teares.

WHen hee had ended all his ſayings in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum. Math, 8.1.

2 And a certaine Centurions ſeruant, which was deare vnto him, being ſicke, was in perill of death.

3 And when hee heard of Ieſus, he ſent vnto him the elders of the Iewes, beſeeching him that hee woulde come and heale his ſeruant.

4 And when they came to Ieſus, they beſought him inſtantly, ſaying, Hee is worthy that thou ſhouldeſt doe this for him.

5 For hee loueth our nation, and hath built vs a ſynagogue.

6 Then Ieſus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the houſe, the Centurion ſent friendes to him, ſaying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy ſelfe: for I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore, I thought not my ſelfe worthie to come vnto thee: but ſay thou the word, and my ſeruant ſhalbe whole.

8 For I alſo am a man ſet vnder power, hauing vnder me ſouldiers: and I ſay vnto one, Goe, and hee goeth: and to another Come, and he commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Ieſus heard theſe things, hee marueiled at him, and turned him about, and ſaide vnto the people that followed him, I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no, not in Iſrael.

10 And they that were ſent, when they were returned home, founde the ſeruant whole that had bene ſicke.

The Goſpel on the xvj. ſunday after Trinitie.

11 And it came to paſſe the day after, that he went into a citie called Naim: and many of his diſciples went with him, and much people.

12 When he came nigh to the gate of the citie, beholde, there was a dead man carryed out, which was the onely ſonne of his mother, and ſhe was a widowe: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord ſawe her, hee had compaſſion on her, and ſaid vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And when he was come nigh, he touched the beare (and they that bare him, ſtoode ſtill.) And hee ſaide, Yong man, I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe.

15 And hee that was dead, ſate vp, and began to ſpeake: and hee deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on them all, and they gaue the glory vnto God, ſaying that a great Prophet is riſen vp among vs, and verily God hath viſited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went foorth throughout all Iurie, and throughout all the regions which lie round about.

18 * And the diſciples of Iohn ſhewed him of all theſe things. Matt. 12.2.

19 And Iohn, when hee had called vnto him two of his diſciples, he ſent them to Ieſus, ſaying, Art thou hee that commeth, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they ſayde, Iohn Baptiſt hath ſent vs vnto thee, ſaying, Art thou he that commeth, or looke we for another?

21 And in that ſame houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill ſpirits, and vnto many that were blinde, hee gaue ſight.

22 Then Ieſus anſwering, ſaide vnto them, Go your way, and bring word again to Iohn, what things ye haue ſeene and heard, howe that the blinde ſee againe, the halt goe, the leapers are cleanſed, the deafe heare, the dead riſe, to the poore is the Goſpel preached.

23 And happie is hee whoſoeuer ſhall not be offended at me.

24 And when the meſſengers of Iohn were departed, hee began to ſpeake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wilderneſſe for to ſee? A reede ſhaken with the winde?

25 But what went yee out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Beholde, they which are gorgeouſly apparelled, and liue delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went yee foorth to ſee? A Prophet? Yea, I ſay vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

27 This is hee of whome it is written, *Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee. Mala.3.1.

28 For I ſay vnto you, among womens children is there not a greater Prophet then Iohn Baptiſt: neuertheleſſe, he that is leaſt in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the Publicanes, being baptized with the baptiſme of Iohn, [a] iuſtified God.

30 But the Phariſees & Lawyers deſpiſed the counſell of God againſt themſelues, being not baptized of him.

31 And the Lord ſaid, *Whereunto ſhall I liken the men of this generation? and to what thing are they like? Mat.11.16.

32 They are like vnto children ſitting in the market place, and crying one to another, and ſaying, Wee haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not daunced: Wee haue mourned to

[a] That is, praiſed God, and acknowledged him to be moſt faithfull, good, and mercifull.

you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn Baptiſt came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye ſay, He hath a deuill.

34 The ſonne of man is come, eating and drinking, and yee ſay, Beholde a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friende of Publicanes and ſinners.

35 And wiſedome is iuſtified of [b] all her children.

36 And one of the Phariſees deſired him that he would eate with him. And hee went into the Phariſees houſe, and ſate downe to meate.

37 And beholde, a woman in that citie, which was a ſinner, when ſhee knewe that Ieſus ſate at meate in the Phariſees houſe, ſhe brought an Alabaſter boxe of oyntment:

Mar.15.40. iohn 20.11

38 And ſtoode at his feete behinde him, weeping, and began to waſh his feete with teares, and did wipe them cleane with the haires of her head, and all to kiſſed his feete, and anoynted them with the oyntment.

39 When the Phariſee which had bidden him, ſawe it, hee ſpake within himſelfe, ſaying, If this man were a Prophet, hee would ſurely know who, & what maner of woman is this that toucheth him: for ſhe is a ſinner.

40 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaide vnto him, Simon, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee. And he ſaith, Maſter, ſay on.

41 There was a certaine lender, which had two debters: the one ought fiue hundred pence, and the other fiftie.

42 When they had nothing to pay, he forgaue them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will loue him moſt?

43 Simon anſwered, and ſaid, I ſuppoſe, that he to whome hee forgaue moſt. And hee ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt truely iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and ſaid vnto Simon, Seeſt thou this woman? I entred into thine houſe, thou gaueſt mee no water for my feete: but ſhe hath waſhed my feete with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gaueſt me no kiſſe: but this woman, ſince the time I came in, hath not ceaſſed to kiſſe my feete.

46 Mine head with oyle thou diddeſt not annoynt: but this woman hath anoynted my feete with oyntment.

47 Wherefore, I ſay vnto thee, many ſinnes are forgiuen her, for ſhe loued much: to whom litle is forgiuen, the ſame loueth litle.

48 And hee ſaid vnto her, Thy ſinnes are forgiuen thee.

49 And they that ſate at meate with him, began to ſay within themſelues, Who is this that forgiueth ſinnes alſo?

50 And he ſaid to the woman, Thy faith hath ſaued thee, goe in peace.

[b] That is, the children of wiſedome, or the wiſe which beleeue the Goſpel, doe acknowledge the wiſedome of God therein, which the Phariſees condemne: ſo that wiſedome is then iuſtified of her children when the Goſpell is receiued.

The viij.Chapter.

2 Chriſt and his apoſtles goe from towne to towne, and preach. 5 The parable of the ſeed, 16 and of the candle.

AND it came to paſſe afterward, that he himſelfe went throughout euery citie and village preaching, and ſhewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue were with him,

2 And alſo certaine women which had bene healed of euill ſpirits and infirmities, Marie which is called Magdalene, * out of whom went ſeuen deuils,

Mark.16.9.

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herodes Steward, and Suſanna, and many other, which miniſtred vnto him of their ſubſtance.

4 * When much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of al cities, he ſpake by a ſimilitude.

The Goſpel on Sexageſima Sunday.

Mat.13.3. mark.4.1.

5 The Sower went out to ſow his ſeede: and as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and it was troden downe, and the fowles of the aire deuoured it vp.

6 And ſome fell on ſtones, and as ſoone as it was ſprung vp, it withered away, becauſe it lacked moyſtneſſe.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, ‖ and the thornes ſprang vp with it, and choked it.

‖ Or, rather thus. And ſome fell among thiſtles, and the thiſtles ſprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And ſome fell on good ground, & ſprang vp, and bare fruite an hundred folde. And as he ſaid theſe things, he cryed, Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his diſciples aſked him, ſaying, What maner of ſimilitude is this?

10 And hee ſaid vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the ſecrets of the kingdome of God: but to other by parables, * that when they ſee, they ſhould not ſee, and when they heare, they ſhould not vnderſtand.

Eſai.6.9. mat.13.14. mark.4.12. iohn 12.40. actes 18.26 rom.11.8.

11 * The parable is this, The ſeede is the word of God.

Mat.13.8. mark.4.15.

12 Thoſe that are beſide the way, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, leaſt they ſhould beleeue, and be ſaued.

13 They on the ſtones, are they, which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy: and theſe haue no rootes, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation goe away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard, goe foorth, & are choked with cares & riches, and voluptuous liuing, and bring forth no fruit.

15 But that which fell on the good ground, are they, which with a pure and good heart heare the word, and keepe it, and bring forth fruite through patience.

16 * No man when hee lighteth a candle, couereth it with a veſſell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but ſetteth it on a candleſticke, that they which enter in, may ſee the light.

Mat.5.15. mark.4.22.

17 * For nothing is ſecrete, that ſhall not bee made manifeſt: neither any thing hid, that ſhall not be knowen, and come to light.

Mat.10.26. mark.4.22. luke 12.33.

18 Take heede therefore howe yee heare: * for whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhalbe giuen: and whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall bee taken,

Mat.13.12. mark.4.25.

taken, euen that ſame which hee ſuppoſeth that he hath.

Mat.12.46. mark.3.31. 19 *Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him, for preaſſe,

20 And it was told him by certaine which ſayde, Thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, willing to ſee thee.

21 He anſwered and ſayd vnto them, My mother and my brethren [a] are theſe which heare the word of God, and doe it.

a The ſpiritual kinred is to be preferred before the carnall.

Mat.8.23. mark.3.16. 22 *And it came to paſſe on a certaine day, that he went into a ſhippe, and his diſciples alſo: and he ſaid vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other ſide of the lake. And they lanched forth.

23 But as they ſailed, he fell aſleepe, and there came downe a ſtorme of winde on the lake, and they were filled with water, & were in ieopardie.

24 And they came to him, & awoke him, ſaying, Maſter, maſter, we are loſt. Then he roſe, and rebuked the winde, and the tempeſt of water: and they ceaſſed, and it waxed calme.

25 And he ſaid vnto them, Where is your faith? And they feared, and wondred, ſaying one to another, Who is this? For hee commaundeth both the windes and water, and they obey him.

Math.8.8. mark.5.4. 26 *And they ſailed vnto the region of the Gadarenites, which is ouer againſt Galilee.

27 And when he went out to land, there met him out of the citie a certain man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any houſe, but in graues.

28 When he ſawe Jeſus, and had cried aloude, hee fell downe before him, and with a loude voice ſaide, What haue I to doe with thee Jeſus, thou ſonne of God moſt higheſt? I beſeech thee torment me not.

29 (For he commaunded the fowle ſpirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes hee had caught him, and hee was bounde with chaines, and kept with fetters: and he brake the bands, and was carried of the feend into the wilderneſſe.)

30 And Jeſus aſked him, ſaying, What is thy name? And he ſayd, Legion: becauſe many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they beſought him that he would not command them to go out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an heard of many ſwine feeding on an hil: & [b] they beſought him that hee would ſuffer them to enter into them: and he ſuffered them.

b That is, the deuils.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the ſwine: & the herde ranne headlong with violence into the lake, and were choked.

34 When the heardmen ſawe what was done, they fled: & when they were departed, they told it in the citie, and in the villages.

35 Therefore they came out to ſee what was done, and came to Jeſus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, ſitting at the feete of Jeſus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They alſo which ſaw it, tolde them by what meanes he that was poſſeſſed of the deuils, was healed.

37 Then the whole multitude of the countrey about the Gadarenites, beſought him that hee would depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: & he gate him vp into the ſhip, and returned backe againe.

38 Then the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, beſought him that hee might be with him: but Jeſus ſent him away, ſaying,

39 Go home againe to thine owne houſe, and ſhewe what ‖ things ſoeuer God hath done for thee. And he went his way, & preached throughout all the citie, what things ſoeuer Jeſus had done vnto him.

‖ Or, what great things God hath done vnto thee.

40 And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus was come againe, the people receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 And behold, there came a man, named Jairus, * and hee was a ruler in the Synagogue, and he fel downe at Jeſus feete, praying him that he would come into his houſe. Mar.9.18. mar.5.22.

42 For he had but one daughter only, vpon a twelue yeres of age, and ſhe lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 And a woman, hauing an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres, which had ſpent all her ſubſtance vpon Phyſicions, neither could be holpen of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his rayment: and immediatly her iſſue of blood ſtanched.

45 And Jeſus ſaid, Who is it that touched me? When euery man denied, Peter & they that were with him, ſayd, Maſter, the people thruſt thee, and vexe thee, & ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jeſus ſaid, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 When the woman ſawe that ſhee was not hid, ſhe came trembling, and fell at his feete, and tolde him before all the people, for what cauſe ſhe had touched him, and how ſhe was healed immediatly.

48 And he ſaid vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath ſaued thee, goe in peace.)

49 While he yet ſpake, there commeth one from the ruler of the ſynagogues houſe, ſaying to him, Thy daughter is dead, diſeaſe not the maſter.

50 But when Jeſus heard that worde, hee anſwered him, ſaying, Feare not, beleeue only, and ſhe ſhalbe made whole.

51 And when he came into the houſe, he ſuffered no man to goe in with him, ſaue Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 Euery body wept, & ſorrowed for her: and he ſayd, Weepe not, the damoſell is not dead, but ſleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to ſcorne, knowing that ſhe was dead.

54 And he thruſt them all out, & tooke her by the hand, and cryed, ſaying, Maide, ariſe.

55 And her ſpirit came againe, and ſhee aroſe ſtraightway: and hee commaunded to giue her meate.

56 And her parents were aſtonied: but he warned them that they ſhould tell no man what was done.

The ix, Chapter.

2 The Apoſtles are ſent to preach. 37 Of three that would follow Chriſt, but after diuers ſorts: Of looking backe.

Mat, 10. 1. mark. 3. 13. and 6, 7.

IEſus * when hee had called the twelue together, gaue them power and authoritie ouer all deuils, and to heale diſeaſes.

2 And he ſent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the ſicke.

3 And he ſayde vnto them, Take nothing to [a] your iourney, neither rodde, nor ſcrippe, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coates apiece.

[a] Becauſe this iourney was ſhort, and but for a time, Chriſt willed that they ſhould make haſte, and take nothing with them, whereby they might be letted any thing at all from the buſineſſe.

4 And whatſoeuer houſe yee enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whoſoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that citie, ſhake off the very duſt from your feete, for a teſtimonie againſt them.

6 And they departed, and went thorowe the townes, preaching the Goſpel, and healing euery where.

Mat. 6. 14. mark. 14. 1.

7 * And Herode the Tetrach heard of all that was done by him: and hee doubted, becauſe that it was ſayde of ſome, that Iohn was riſen from death:

8 And of ſome, that Elias had appeared: and of ſome, that one of the olde Prophets was riſen.

9 And Herode ſaide, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare ſuch things? And he deſired to ſee him.

Mat, 14. 13. mark. 6. 35.

10 And the Apoſtles when they returned, tolde him all that they had done. * And he tooke them, and went aſide into a ſolitarie place, nigh vnto the citie called Bethſaida,

11 Which when the people knewe, they followed him: and when hee had receiued them, he ſpake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had neede to bee healed.

Mat. 14. 16. mark. 6, 35. iohn 6. 5.

12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and ſayde vnto him, Send the people away, that they may goe into the villages and fieldes round about, and lodge, and get meate: for wee are here in a place of wilderneſſe.

13 But he ſaid vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they ſaide, We haue no moe but fiue loaues and two fiſhes, except wee ſhould goe and buy meate for all this people.

14 And they were about fiue thouſande men. And he ſaid to his diſciples, Cauſe them to ſit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did ſo, and made them all to ſit downe.

16 And when hee had taken the fiue loaues and the two fiſhes, and looked vp to heauen, he bleſſed them, and brake them, and gaue to the diſciples to ſet before the people.

17 And they did all eate, and were ſatiſfied. And there was taken vp of that remained to them, twelue baſkets full of broken meate.

Mat. 16, 13. mark. 8. 27.

18 * And it came to paſſe, as he was alone praying, his diſciples were with him: and he aſked them, ſaying, Whom ſay the people that I am?

19 They anſwering, ſayd, Iohn the Baptiſt: ſome ſay, Elias: and ſome ſay, that one of the olde Prophets is riſen.

20 He ſayde vnto them, But whome ſay ye that I am? Peter anſwering, ſayd, Thou art that Chriſt, of God.

21 And he warned and commanded them to tell no man that thing:

Mat, 17. 22, mark. 8, 31,

22 Saying, * That the Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be reprooued of the Elders, and of the high Prieſtes and Scribes, and be ſlaine, & riſe the third day.

Mat, 10, 38.

23 * And he ſaid to them all, If any man will come after mee, let him denie him ſelfe, and take vp his croſſe dayly, and followe me.

Mat, 10, 39. mark, 8. 35.

24 * For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhal loſe it: but whoſoeuer will loſe his life, for my ſake, the ſame ſhall ſaue it.

Mat, 16. 26. mark, 9, 36.

25 * For what auantageth it a man, if he winne the whole worlde, and loſe him ſelfe, or runne in danger of himſelfe?

Mat. 10. 33. mark. 8, 38.

26 * For whoſoeuer ſhall bee aſhamed of me, and of my wordes, of him ſhall the ſonne of man be aſhamed when he ſhall come in the glorie of him ſelfe, and of his Father, and of the holy angels.

Mat. 26. 28. mark. 9. 1.

27 * I tell you of a trueth, there bee ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall in no wiſe taſte of death, till they ſee the kingdome of God.

Mat, 27 2. mark. 9, 2.

28 * And it came to paſſe, about an eight dayes after theſe ſayings, hee tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray.

29 And it came to paſſe as hee prayed, the faſhion of his countenance was changed, and his garment ſhining very white.

30 And beholde, there talked with him two men, which were Moſes and Elias,

31 That appeared in glory, and ſpake of his departing, which he ſhould ende at Hieruſalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heauie with ſleepe: and when they awoke, they ſawe his glorie, and the two men ſtanding with him.

33 And it came to paſſe, as they departed from him, Peter ſayde vnto Ieſus, Maſter, it is good being heere for vs, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſayd.

34 While hee thus ſpake, there came a cloud and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared, when they were come into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my deare ſonne, heare him.

36 And as ſoone as the voice was paſt, Ieſus was found alone: and they kept it cloſe, and tolde no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

Mat.17.14. mark.9.17. 37 * And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee behold my ſonne, for he is all that I haue:

39 And ſee, a ſpirit taketh him, and ſuddenly he crieth, and teareth him that hee fometh againe, and with much paine departeth from him, when he renteth him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 Ieſus anſwering, ſaide, O faithleſſe and peruerſe nation, how long ſhall I bee with you, and ſhall ſuffer you? bring thy ſonne hither.

42 As hee was yet acomming, the feend rent him, and tare him: and Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the child, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 And they were all amaſed at the maieſtie of God: But while they wondred euery one at al things which Ieſus did, he ſaid vnto his diſciples,

Mat.17.22. mark.9.35. 44 * Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for it will come to paſſe, that the ſonne of man ſhall be deliuered into yͤ hands of men.

45 But they wiſt not what that worde meant, and it was hid from them, that they ſhould not vnderſtand it: and they feared to aſke him of that ſaying.

Mat.18.1. mark.9.33. 46 * Then there aroſe a diſputation among them, which of them ſhould bee the greateſt.

47 When Ieſus perceiued the thought of their heart, he tooke a child, and ſet him hard by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this child in my name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue mee, receiueth him that ſent me: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

Mark.9.38. 49 * And Iohn anſwering, ſaid, Maſter, we ſawe one caſting out deuils in thy name, and wee forbade him, becauſe hee followeth not thee with vs.

50 And Ieſus ſaide vnto him, Forbid yee him not: for hee that is not againſt vs, is with vs.

51 And it came to paſſe, when the time was come that hee ſhould be receiued vp, hee ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes, to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his [b] face was as though he would go to Hieruſalem,

[b] Becauſe they knewe that he was a Iew, and the Samaritanes could not agree with the Iewes, Ioh.4 for that they differed in religion.

54 When his diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that wee command fire to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as Elias did?

55 Ieſus turning about, rebuked them, ſaying, Yee wote not what maner ſpirit yee are of.

56 * For the ſonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village. Mat.8,19.

57 And it came to paſſe, that as they went walking in the way, a certaine man ſaid vnto him, I will follow thee, Lord, whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes, & birds of the aire haue neſts: but the ſōne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 * And he ſaid vnto another, Follow me: And the ſame ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe and bury my father. Mat.8.21.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead burie their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let mee firſt goe bid them farewell [c] which are at home at my houſe.

62 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plough, & looking backe, is apt to the kingdome of God.

[c] When Chriſt calleth, wee may not looke at any thing which may hinder vs frō our vocation, but with all ſpeede follow it.

The x. Chapter.

Hee ſendeth the ſeuentie diſciples to preach, giuing them charge how to behaue themſelues.

After theſe things, the Lord appointed other ſeuentie alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face, into euery citie and place, whither hee himſelfe woulde come. The Goſpel on S. Luke the Euangeliſts day.

2 Therefore ſaid he vnto them, * The harueſt is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, to ſende ‖ forth labourers into his harueſt. Mat 9.37.

‖ Or, thruſt foorth.

3 Goe your wayes: * Behold, I ſend you forth as lambes among wolues. Mat.10,16.

4 Beare no wallet, neither ſcrippe, nor ſhoes, and ſalute [a] no man by the way.

[a] He willeth that they ſhould diſpatch this iourney with diligence and ſpeede, and not occupie themſelues about other duties, 3.Reg 4.

5 * Into whatſoeuer houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe.

6 And if the ſonne [b] of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon him: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe tary ſtill, eating and drinking ſuch things as they haue: For the labourer is worthie of his reward. Goe not from houſe to houſe. Mat.10,14.

[b] Which loueth the doctrine of peace, that is, the Goſpel.

8 * And into whatſoeuer citie ye enter, and they receiue you, eate ſuch things as are ſet before you: Mat.10,11.

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh vpon you.

10 But into whatſoeuer citie ye enter, and they receiue you not, go your wayes out into the ſtreetes of the ſame, and ſay,

Acts 13.51 11 *Euen the very duſt of your citie which cleaueth on vs, we do wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, bee yee ſure of this, that the kingdome of God was come nigh vpon you.

12 I ſay vnto you, That it ſhalbe eaſier in that day for Sodome, then for that citie.

Mar. 11.21. 13 *Wo vnto thee Chorazin, wo vnto thee Bethſaida: For if the mightie workes had bene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue bene done in you, they had a great while ago repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes.

14 Therefore it ſhalbe eaſier for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell.

Mat. 10.40. ioh. 13.20. 16 *He that heareth you, heareth me: & he that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me.

17 And the ſeuentie turned againe with ioy, ſaying, Lorde, euen the very deuils are ſubdued vnto vs through thy name.

18 And he ſaid vnto them, I ſaw Satan [c] as it had bene lightning, falling downe from heauen.

[c] The power of Satan is beaten downe by preaching the Goſpel.

19 Beholde, I giue vnto you power to tread on ſerpents and ſcorpions, and ouer all maner power of the enemie: and nothing ſhall by any meanes hurt you.

20 But in this reioyce not, that the ſpirits are ſubdued vnto you: but rather reioyce, becauſe your names are written in yͤ heauens.

21 The ſame houre Ieſus reioyced in the ſpirit, and ſaid, I confeſſe vnto thee, father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt opened them vnto babes: euen ſo father, for ſo it pleaſed thee.

22 All things are giuen me of my father: no man knoweth who the ſonne is, but the father: and who the father is but the ſonne, and he to whom the ſonne will reueale him.

The Goſpel on the xiij. ſunday after Trinitie.

23 And he turned vnto his diſciples, and ſaide ſecretly, *Happy are the eyes which ſee the things that ye ſee.

Mat. 13.16. 24 For I tell you, that many Prophets and kings haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and haue not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.

25 And beholde, a certaine lawyer ſtoode vp, and tempted him, ſaying, *Maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life? He ſaide vnto him, — Mat. 22.35.

26 What is written in the law? how readeſt thou?

Deut. 6.1. 27 And he anſwering, ſaid, *Thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with al thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy ſtrength, and with all thy minde, *and thy neighbour as thy ſelfe. — Leui. 19.18

28 And he ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt anſwered right: this doe, and thou ſhalt liue.

29 But he willing to iuſtifie himſelfe, ſaid vnto Ieſus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, A certaine man deſcended from Hieruſalem, to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which robbed him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed leauing him halfe dead.

31 And it befell that there came downe a certaine prieſt that ſame way, and when hee ſaw him, he paſſed by on the other ſide.

32 And likewiſe a Leuite, when he went nigh to the place, came and looked on him, and paſſed by on the other ſide.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as hee iourneyed, came by him: and when hee ſawe him, he had compaſſion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and ſet him on his own beaſt, and brought him to a common inne, and made prouiſion for him.

35 And on the morow when he departed, he tooke out [d] two pence, and gaue them to the hoſte, and ſayde vnto him, Take cure of him, & whatſoeuer thou ſpendeſt more, when I come againe, I will recompenſe thee.

[d] Which was about xv. pence of ſterling money.

36 Which now of theſe three, thinkeſt thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he ſaid, He that ſhewed mercy on him. Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Go, and doe thou likewiſe.

38 Now it came to paſſe as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman, named Martha, receiued him into her houſe.

39 And this woman had a ſiſter, called Mary, which alſo ſate at Ieſus feete, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much ſeruing, and came to him, and ſayde, Lorde, doeſt thou not care that my ſiſter hath left me to ſerue alone? Bid her therefore that ſhe helpe me.

41 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſayde vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful, and troubled about many things:

42 Verily one is needefull, Mary hath choſen the good part, [e] which ſhall not be taken away from her.

[e] That is, the hearing of the worde of God, from which it was not meet that ſhe ſhould be drawen hauing not alwayes opportunitie to heare the ſame.

The xj. Chapter.

2 Chriſt teacheth his diſciples to pray. 14 Hee driueth out a dumbe deuill.

AND ſo it was, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when hee ceaſed, one of his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn alſo taught his diſciples.

2 And he ſaid vnto them, When ye pray, ſay, *O our Father which art in heauen, Halowed be thy name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done, euen in earth alſo as it is in heauen. — Mark, 6.9.

3 Our dayly bread giue vs this day.

4 And forgiue vs our ſinnes: for euen we forgiue euery man that treſpaſſeth vs. And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from the euill.

5 And hee ſaide vnto them, Which of you ſhall haue a friend, and ſhall goe vnto him at midnight, and ſay vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues:

6 For a friend of mine is come out of the way to me, and I haue nothing to ſet before him.

7 And he from within ſhall anſwere, and ſay, Trouble me not, the doore is now ſhut, and my children are with mee in bed: I can not riſe and giue thee.

8 I ſay vnto you, Though he wil not riſe, and giue him, becauſe he is his friend: yet becauſe of his importunitie, he will riſe, & giue him as many as he needeth.

Mat. 7. 7. mat. 11. 24. iohn 14. 13. iames 1. 10.

9 *And I ſay vnto you, Aske, and it ſhalbe giuen you: ſeeke, and ye ſhall finde: knocke, and it ſhalbe opened vnto you.

Mat. 7. 7.

10 *For euery one that aſketh, receiueth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhalbe opened.

Mat. 9. 32. mar. 3. 20.

11 *If the ſonne ſhall aske bread of any of you that is a father, wil he giue him a ſtone? Or if hee aske fiſh, will he for fiſh giue him a ſerpent?

12 Or if he ſhall aske an egge, will he offer him a ſcorpion?

13 If yee then, being euill, haue knowledge to giue good giftes vnto your children: how much more ſhall your father of heauen giue the holy ſpirite to them that deſire it of him?

The Goſpel on the iij. Sunday in Lent.

14 And hee was caſting out a deuill, and the ſame was dumbe. And it came to paſſe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe ſpake: and the people wondred.

Mat. 9. 24.

15 But ſome of them ſaid, *He caſteth out deuils, through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, required of him a ſigne from heauen.

Mat. 12, 25. mar. 3. 44.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, ſaid vnto them, *Euery kingdom deuided againſt it ſelfe, is deſolate: and a houſe deuided againſt a houſe, falleth.

18 If Satan alſo be deuided againſt himſelfe, how ſhall his kingdome endure? Becauſe yee ſay that I caſt out deuils through Beelzebub.

‖The helpe of.

19 If I by ‖ Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whom do your children caſt them out: therefore ſhall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God caſt out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When the ſtrong man armed, keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a ſtronger then he ſhal come vpon him, & ouercome him, hee taketh from him all his harneſſe wherein he truſted, and deuideth his ſpoiles.

23 Hee that is not with mee, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth.

Mat. 12, 43.

24 When the vncleane ſpirit is gone out *of a man, hee walketh thorowe drie places, ſeeking reſt: and finding none, he ſayeth, I will returne vnto my houſe, whence I came out.

25 And when hee commeth, he findeth it ſwept, and garniſhed.

26 *Then goeth hee, and taketh to him ſeuen other ſpirits worſe then himſelfe, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt.

Heb. 6. 4. 1. pet. 2. 20.

27 And it came to paſſe as hee ſpake theſe things, a certaine woman of the companie lift vp her voyce, and ſaide vnto him, Happy is the wombe that bare thee, and the pappes which thou haſt ſucked.

28 But he ſaid, Yea, rather happy are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

29 *When the people were gathered thicke together, he began to ſay, This is an euil nation: they ſeeke a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen them, *but the ſigne of Ionas the Prophet.

Mat. 12. 36. Ionas 2. 1.

30 For as Ionas was a ſigne vnto the Niniuites, ſo ſhall alſo the ſonne of man bee to this nation.

31 *The Queene of the South ſhall riſe in iudgement with the men of this nation, and condemne them: for ſhee came from the vtmoſt partes of the earth, to heare the wiſedome of Solomon: and beholde, a greater then Solomon is here.

3. Reg. 10. 1. 2. chro. 9. 1.

32 The men of Niniue ſhall riſe in iudgement with this nation, and ſhall condemne them: *for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and beholde, a greater then Ionas is here.

Ionas 3. 5.

33 *No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a priuie place, neither vnder a buſhell: but on a candleſticke, that they which come in, may ſee the light.

Mat. 5. 15. mark. 4. 21. luke 8. 16.

34 *The [a] candle of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is ſingle, all thy body alſo is full of light, but if thine eye be euil, all thy body alſo is full of darkeneſſe.

Mat. 6. 22.

[a] That is, the light.

35 Take heede therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkeneſſe.

36 If all thy body therefore be cleare, hauing no part darke: then ſhall it all be full of light, euen as when a candle doth light thee with brightneſſe.

37 And as hee ſpake, a certaine Phariſee beſought him to dine with him: And Jeſus went in, and ſate downe to meate.

38 When the Phariſee ſaw it, he marueiled that he had not firſt waſhed before dinner.

39 *And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Now do ye Phariſees make cleane the outſide of the cup and the platter: but your inwarde part is full of rauening and wickedneſſe.

Mat. 23. 29.

40 Yee fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within alſo?

41 But rather [b] giue almes of thoſe things which are ‖ within: and beholde, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Phariſees: for yee tithe mint, and rue, and al maner herbs, and

passe

[b] Chriſt requireth here two things. Firſt, that we come truely by our meate: next, that we giue almes: for charitie is the perfection of the lawe.

‖Or, preſent

paſſe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: Theſe ought yee to haue done, and yet not to leaue the other vndone.

Mat.23.6. mar,12.38. 43 *Woe vnto you Phariſes: for yee loue the vppermoſt ſeates in the ſynagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſes hypocrites: for yee are as graues which appeare not, & the men that walke ouer them, are not ware of them.

45 Then anſwered one of the lawyers, and ſaide vnto him, Maſter, thus ſaying, thou putteſt vs to rebuke alſo.

Mat.23 4. act,15,10. 46 *And he ſaid, Wo vnto you alſo ye lawyers: for yee lade men with burdens greeuous to be borne, and yee your ſelues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe vnto you, for yee builde the ſepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witneſſe that ye alow the deedes of your fathers: for they killed them, and ye builde their ſepulchres.

49 Therefore ſaide the wiſedome of God, I will ſende them Prophets & Apoſtles, and ſome of them they ſhall ſlay and perſecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was ſhed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation.

Gen.4.8. 1,chro,24. 22, 51 *From the blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zacharie, which periſhed betweene the altar and the temple: Verily I ſay vnto you, it ſhall be required of this nation.

52 Woe vnto you lawyers, for ye haue taken away the [c] key of knowledge: ye entred not in your ſelues, and them that came in, ye forbade.

[c] The pure doctrine, and true vnderſtāding of the Scriptures.

53 When hee thus ſpake vnto them, the lawyers and the Phariſees beganne to vrge him vehemently, & to prouoke him to ſpeake many things:

54 Laying waite for him, and ſeeking to catch ſomething out of his mouth, whereby they might accuſe him.

The xij. Chapter.

1 The leauen of the Phariſes is to be auoided, 20 Againſt care of earthly things.

Mat.16.5. mar,8.14. IN *the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inſomuch that they trode one another, he began to ſay vnto his diſciples firſt of all, Beware of the leauen of the Phariſes, which is hypocriſie.

Mat,10.26. mar.4.22. 2 *For there is nothing couered, that ſhal not be vncouered, neither hid, that ſhall not be knowen.

3 Therefore, whatſoeuer yee haue ſpoken in darkeneſſe, ſhall be heard in the light: and that which yee haue ſpoken in the eare, euen in ſecret places, ſhalbe preached [a] on the toppe of the houſes.

[a] Open'y, that all men may heare.

Mat,10,28. 4 *And I ſay vnto you my friends, Bee not afraide of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe.

5 But I will forewarne you whom you ſhall feare: Feare him, which after hee hath killed, hath power to caſt into hell, yea, I ſay vnto you, Feare him.

6 *Are not fiue ſparrowes ſolde for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? Mat,10,29.

7 But, euen the very haires of your head are numbred: Feare not therefore, yee are more of value then many ſparrowes.

8 *Alſo I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall confeſſe me before men, him ſhal the ſonne of man knowledge alſo before the angels of God. Mat.10,23. luke 9.26, 2,tim,2,12,

9 But he that ſhall denie me before men, ſhalbe denied before the angels of God.

10 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſpeake a worde againſt the ſonne of man, it ſhall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blaſphemeth the holy [b] Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiuen.

[b] He that ſhal reſiſt againſt the worde of God purpoſely of malice, or againſt his owne conſcience.

11 *And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, & vnto the rulers and officers, take yee no thought how or what thing yee ſhall anſwere, or what ye ſhall ſpeake: Mat.10.29. mar.13,12.

12 For the holy Ghoſt ſhall teache you in the ſame houre, what ye ought to ſay.

13 One of the companie ſaide vnto him, Maſter, ſpeake to my brother, that he deuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he ſaid vnto him, Man, who made me a iudge, or a deuider ouer you?

15 And he ſaid vnto them, Take heed, and beware of couetouſneſſe: for no mans life ſtandeth in the abundance of the things which he poſſeſſeth.

16 And hee put foorth a ſimilitude vnto them, ſaying, *The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifull fruits. Eccl,11.19,

17 And he thought within himſelfe, ſaying, What ſhall I doe, becauſe I haue no roume where to beſtowe my fruits?

18 And he ſaid, This wil I do, I wil pull downe my barnes, and builde greater, and therein will I gather all my fruites and my goods.

19 And I wil ſay to my ſoule, Soule, thou haſt much goods laide vp in ſtore for many yeeres, take thine eaſe, eate, drinke, and bee mery.

20 But God ſaide vnto him, Thou foole, this night doe they require thy ſoule againe from thee: then whoſe ſhall thoſe things be, which thou haſt prouided?

21 So is he that gathereth riches to him ſelfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 And he ſpake vnto his diſciples, Therefore I ſay vnto you, *Take no thought for your life what yee ſhall eate, neither for the body what ye ſhall put on. Ma: 6.15. 1.pet.5.7. pſal.54.26.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Conſider the rauens, for they neither ſowe nor reape, which neither haue ſtorehouſe nor barne, and notwithſtanding God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the foules?

25 Which of you with taking thought, can adde to his ſtature one cubite?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is leaſt, why take ye thought for the remnant?

27 Conſider the Lilies howe they growe, they labour not, they ſpinne not: and yet I ſay vnto you, that Solomon in all his royaltie, was not clothed like one of theſe.

28 If God ſo clothe the graſſe, which is to day in the fielde, and to morowe is caſt into the furnace: howe much more will he clothe you, O ye of litle faith?

29 And aſke not yee what yee ſhall eate, or what yee ſhall drinke, neither be ye of doubtfull minde.

30 For all ſuch things do the people of the worlde ſeeke for: and your father knoweth that ye haue neede of theſe things.

31 But rather ſeeke ye after the kingdom of God, and all theſe things ſhall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not O litle flocke, for it is your fathers good pleaſure to giue you a kingdome.

33 Sell that yee haue, and giue almes: * and prepare you bags which ware not olde, euen a treaſure that faileth not in the heauens, where no theefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

Mat.6,20.

34 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart alſo.

35 * Let your loynes be girded about, and your lights burning,

1.Pet.1.13.

36 And yee your ſelues bee like vnto men that waite for their Lorde, when hee will returne from the wedding, that when hee ſhal come and knocke, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Happie are thoſe ſeruants, whome the Lord when he commeth, ſhall finde waking: Verily I ſay vnto you, That hee ſhall girde himſelfe, and make them to ſitte downe to meate, and will come forth, and miniſter vnto them.

38 And if hee ſhall come in the ſeconde watch, yea, if he ſhal come in the third watch, and find them ſo, happie are thoſe ſeruants.

39 * This vnderſtand yee, that if the good man of the houſe had knowen what houre the theef would come, he would ſurely haue watched, and not haue ſuffred his houſe to be broken thorow.

Mat. 24.45
apoc.16.15

40 Be ye therefore ready alſo: for the ſonne of man commeth at an houre when ye think not.

41 Then Peter ſaide vnto him, Maſter, telleſt thou this ſimilitude vnto vs, or to all?

42 And the Lord ſaide, Who is a faithfull and wiſe ſteward, whom his Lord ſhal make ruler ouer his houſholde, to giue them their portion of meate in due ſeaſon?

43 Happie is that ſeruaunt, whome his Lord when he commeth, ſhall finde ſo doing.

44 Of a trueth, I ſay vnto you, that he wil make him ruler ouer all his ſubſtance.

45 But & if that ſeruant ſay in his heart, My Lorde delayeth his comming: and ſhall beginne to ſmite the ſeruants and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken,

46 The lord of that ſeruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him and at an houre when hee is not ware, and will hewe him in pieces, and will ſet him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

47 And the ſeruant that knewe his maſters will, and prepared not himſelfe, neither did according to his will, ſhal be beaten with many ſtripes.

48 But he that knewe not, [c] and did commit things worthie of ſtripes, ſhall be beaten with fewe ſtripes. For vnto whomeſoeuer much is giuen, of him ſhal be much required: and to whome men haue committed much, of him they will aſke the more.

49 I am come to ſend fire [d] on the earth, and what is my deſire, [e] if it be alreadie kindled?

50 Notwithſtanding, I muſt be baptized with a baptiſme, [f] and how am I pained till it be ended?

51 * Suppoſe ye that I am come to ſende peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather [g] diuiſion.

Mat.10.34.

52 For from hencefoorth there ſhall be fiue in one houſe deuided, three againſt two, and two againſt three.

53 The father ſhalbe diuided againſt the ſonne, and the ſonne againſt the father: the mother againſt the daughter, and the daughter againſt the mother: the mother in law againſt her daughter in lawe, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in lawe.

54 He ſaide alſo to the people, * When ye ſee a cloude riſe out of the weſt, ſtraightway ye ſay, There commeth a ſhowre: and ſo it is.

Mat.16.2.

55 And when yee ſee the South winde blow, ye ſay, It will be hote, and it commeth to paſſe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can diſcerne the face of the ſkie, and of the earth: but howe is it that ye doe not diſcerne this time?

57 Yea, and why iudge yee not of your ſelues what is right?

58 * When thou goeſt with thine aduerſarie to the ruler: as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou maieſt be deliuered from him, leaſt he draw thee violently to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the ſergeant, and the ſergeant caſt thee into priſon.

Mat.5.25.

59 I tell thee, Thou ſhalt not depart thence, till thou haſt made good the vttermoſt mite.

The xiij. Chapter.

6 Of the figge tree that bare no fruite. 24 Fewe enter into the kingdome of Chriſt.

THere were preſent at the ſame ſeaſon, certain men that ſhewed him of the Galileans, whoſe blood [a] Pilat had mingled with their own ſacrifice.

[c] Ignorance wil not excuſe.

[d] That is, the Goſpel, which is as a vehement fire, and maketh a change of things thorow all the world.

[e] That is, but that it be.

[f] He compareth affliction and his death to baptiſme.

[g] Chriſt is not the cauſe that there is deſtruction for the Goſpel, but the wickedneſſe of worldlings, which by malice contemning the Goſpel, be at variance with al that profeſſe it.

[a] Pilate murdered them as they were ſacrificing.

2 And Jeſus anſwering, ſayde vnto them, Suppoſe yee that theſe Galileans were greater ſinners then all the other Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch puniſhment?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

4 Or thoſe eighteen, vpon which the tower in [b] Siloe fell, and ſlewe them, thinke yee that they were ſinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hieruſalem?

[b] Which tower ſtoode by the fiſh poole or riuer Siloam in Hieruſalem.

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

6 He tolde alſo this ſimilitude, A certaine man had a figge tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and ſought fruite thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaide hee vnto the dreſſer of his vineyard, Beholde, this three yeeres I come ſeeking fruite in this figge tree, and finde none: cutte it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And hee anſwering, ſaide vnto him, Lorde, let it alone this yeere alſo, till I ſhall digge round about it, and dung it:

9 And if it beare fruite, thou maieſt let it alone: and if it beare not, then after that thou ſhalt cut it downe.

10 And hee was teaching in one of their Synagogues on the Sabboth dayes.

11 And beholde, there was a woman which had a ſpirite of infirmitie eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and coulde in no wiſe lift vp her ſelfe.

12 When Jeſus ſawe her, he called her to him, and ſaide vnto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thy diſeaſe.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Jeſus had healed on the Sabboth day, and ſaid vnto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come that ye may bee healed, and not on the Sabboth day.

15 But the Lord anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doeth not ech one of you on the Sabboth day looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall, and leade him to the water?

16 And ought not this daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound loe eighteen yeeres, be looſed from this bond on the Sabboth day?

17 And when he ſaid theſe things, all his aduerſaries were aſhamed: and all the people reioyced for all the excellent deedes that were done by him.

Mat.13.31 mar.4.31. 18 *Then ſaid Ieſus, What is the kingdom of God like? or whereto ſhall I compare it?

Mat.13.33 19 * It is like a graine of muſtard ſeede, which a man tooke, and ſowed in his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the aire made neſts in the branches of it.

20 * And againe he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God? Mat.9.35.

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three peckes of meale, till all was leauened.

22 * And he went thorow all townes and villages, teaching, and iourneying towards Hieruſalem. Mar.6.6.

23 Then ſaide one vnto him, Lorde, are there fewe that be ſaued? and hee ſaide vnto them,

24 * Striue [c] to enter in at the ſtraite gate: for many I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able. Mat.7.13.

[c] We muſt endeuour to cut off all impediments that let vs.

25 When the good man of the houſe is riſen vp, and hath ſhut to the doore, and yee begin to ſtand without, and to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he ſhall anſwere, and ſay vnto you, I knowe you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhal ye beginne to ſay, We haue eaten and drunken in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreetes.

27 * And he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I knowe you not whence ye are, depart from me all ye that worke iniquitie. Matt.7.13.

28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when yee ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſahac, and Jacob, and al the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and yee your ſelues thruſt out.

29 And they [d] ſhall come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhall ſitte downe in the kingdome of God.

[d] The Gentiles which then were ſtrangers.

30 * And beholde, there are laſt, which ſhall be [e] firſt, and there are firſt, which ſhal be [f] laſt. Mat.19.30

[e] That is, the Gentiles, which beleeue the Goſpel, that were called after the Jewes.

[f] The Jewes, which though they had the law, yet refuſing the Goſpel, are ſhut out.

31 The ſame day came there certaine of the Phariſees, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herode will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Goe ye and tell that foxe, Behold, I caſt out deuils, and I do cures to day and to morow, and the third day I ſhalbe perfected.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day and to morowe, and the day following, for it cannot bee that a Prophet periſh out of Hieruſalem.

34 * O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent vnto thee, howe often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doth gather her yong vnder her wings, and ye would not? Mat.23.37

35 Beholde, your [g] houſe is left vnto you deſolate. Verily I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not ſee me, vntill the time come that yee ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is hee that commeth in the name of the Lord.

[g] That is, the temple and Hieruſalem ſhould be deſtroyed.

The xiiij. Chapter.

12 To feaſt the poore. 14 Of the great ſupper. 34 The ſalt of the earth.

And

The Goſpel on the xvij. Sunday after Trinity.

AND it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chiefe Phariſees to eate bread on the Sabboth day, they were watching him.

2 And beholde, there was a certaine man before him which had the dropſie.

3 And Jeſus anſwering, ſpake vnto the lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabboth day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall haue an aſſe or an oxe fallen into a pit, and wil not ſtraightway pull him out on the Sabboth day?

6 And they could not anſwer him againe to theſe things.

7 Hee put foorth alſo a ſimilitude to the gheſts, when he marked howe they choſe out the chiefe roomes, ſaying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not downe in the higheſt roome: leaſt a more honourable man then thou bee bidden of him,

9 And hee that bade thee and him come, and ſay to thee, Giue this man roome: and thou then begin with ſhame to take the loweſt roome.

Prou. 25.7.

10 * But when thou art bidden, goe and ſit in the loweſt roome, that when hee that bade thee commeth, hee may ſay vnto thee, Friend, ſit vp higher: then ſhalt thou haue worſhip in the preſence of them that ſitte at meate with thee.

Mat.23.12. luke 18, 14.

11 * For whoſoeuer exalteth himſelfe, ſhal be brought lowe: and he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhalbe exalted.

Tob.4.7. pro.3.9.

12 Then ſaid he alſo to him that bade him to meate, * When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſmen, nor thy rich neighbors: leaſt they alſo bid thee againe, and a recompenſe be made thee.

13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call the poore, the maimed, the lame, and the blinde,

14 And thou ſhalt be happie, for they cannot recompenſe thee: For thou ſhalt bee recompenſed at the reſurrection of the iuſt men.

Matt. 22.2. apoc. 19.9.

15 When one of them that ſate at meate alſo heard theſe things, hee ſayde vnto him, * Happy is hee that ſhall eate bread in the kingdome of God.

The Goſpel on the ij. Sunday after Trinitie.

16 Then ſaide hee vnto him, A certaine man ordeyned a great ſupper, and bade many:

17 And ſent his ſeruaunt at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all at once began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needes goe and ſee it: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

20 And another ſaide, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 And the ſeruant returned, and ſhewed his maſter theſe things. Then the goodman of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe out quickly into the broade ſtreetes and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the ſeruant ſaid, Lorde, it is done as thou haſt commaunded, and yet there is roome.

23 And the Lorde ſaide vnto the ſeruant, Goe out into the high waies and hedges, and [a] compel them to come in, that my houſe may be filled.

[a] By the power of Gods worde preached.

24 For I ſay vnto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhal taſte of my ſupper.

25 There went a great companie with him: and he returned, and ſaide vnto them,

Mat.10.37. luke 9.22.

26 * If any man come to me, & hate [b] not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea, and his owne life alſo, he cannot be my diſciple.

[b] Wee muſt caſt away all affection and deſire that draweth vs from Chriſt.

Mat.10.38. mar.8.24.

27 * And whoſoeuer doeth not beare his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my diſciple.

28 For which of you diſpoſed to builde a tower, ſitteth not down before, and counteth the coſt, whether hee haue ſufficient to performe it?

29 Leaſt at any time after hee hath laide the foundation, and is not able to performe it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to builde, and was not able to make an end.

31 Or what king going to make battell againſt another king, ſitteth not downe firſt, and caſteth in his minde whether he be able with ten thouſand, to meete him that commeth againſt him with twentie thouſand?

32 Or els, while the other is yet a great way off, hee ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoeuer he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

Mat.5.13. mar.9.50.

34 * Salt is good: but if the ſalt haue loſt the ſaltneſſe, wherein ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

35 It is neither good for the lande, nor yet for the dunghill: but men caſt it out at the doores. Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

The xv. Chapter.

The great mercie of God is ſet foorth in the parable of the loſt ſheepe.

The Goſpel on the iij. Sunday after Trinitie.

THen reſorted vnto him all the Publicanes and ſinners, for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſees and Scribes murmured, ſaying, He receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 But hee put foorth this Parable vnto

them, ſaying,

Mar.18,12. 4 * What man of you, hauing an hundred ſheepe, if he loſe one of them, doeth not leaue ninetie and nine in the wilderneſſe, and goe after that which is loſt, vntill hee finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, ſaying vnto thẽ, Reioyce with me: for I haue found my ſheepe which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, that likewiſe ioy ſhall be in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninetie and nine iuſt perſons, which neede no repentance.

8 Either what woman hauing [a] ten pieces of ſiluer, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently till ſhe finde it?

[a] One piece of this money, is ſomewhat more then fiue pence of olde ſterling money

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhee calleth her friendes and her neighbours together, ſaying, Reioyce with me, for I haue founde the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, there is ioy in the preſence of the angels of God ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 And he ſaide, A certaine man had two ſonnes:

12 And the yonger of them ſaid to his father, Father, giue me the portion of the ſubſtance that to me belongeth. And he deuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, when the yonger ſonne had gathered al that he had together, hee tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a great dearth in that land, and hee began to lacke.

15 And going, he ioyned himſelfe to a citizen of that countrey: and he ſent him into his fields to feede ſwine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the cods that the ſwine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when hee came to himſelfe, hee ſaid, How many hired ſeruants of my fathers haue bread ynough and ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I will ariſe and goe to my father, and will ſay vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthie to bee called thy ſonne: make mee as one of thy hired ſeruants.

20 And hee aroſe, and came to his father. But when hee was yet a great way off, his father ſawe him, and had compaſſion, and ranne, and fell on his necke, and all to kiſſed him.

21 And the ſonne ſaid vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne.

22 But the father ſaide to his ſeruaunts, Bring foorth the beſt garment, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhoes on his feete,

23 And bring hither that fat calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate, and be mery.

24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is aliue againe: hee was loſt, and is found. And they began to be mery.

25 The elder brother was in the field: and when hee came and drewe nigh to the houſe, he heard minſtrelſie and dauncing,

26 And called one of his ſeruants, and asked what thoſe things meant.

27 And he ſaid vnto him, Thy brother is come, & thy father hath killed the fat calfe, becauſe he hath receiued him ſafe and ſound.

28 And he was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 He anſwering, ſaid to his father, Loe, theſe many yeeres doe I ſerue thee, neither brake I at any time thy commaundement, and yet thou neuer gaueſt me a kidde, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as ſoone as this thy ſonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou haſt for his pleaſure killed that fat Calfe.

31 And he ſaid vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meete that wee ſhoulde make merry, and bee glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was loſt, and is found.

The xvj. Chapter.

13 No man can ſerue two maſters. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus.

ANd hee ſaide vnto his diſciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a Steward, and the ſame was accuſed vnto him that he had waſted his goods.

The Goſpel on the ix. Sunday after Trinitie.

2 And when he had called him, he ſaid vnto him, Howe is it that I heare this of thee? Giue accompts of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou mayeſt be no longer ſteward.

3 The Steward ſaide within himſelfe, What ſhall I doe, for my maſter taketh away from me the ſtewardſhip? I cannot dig, and to begge I am aſhamed.

4 I wote what to doe, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receiue me into their houſes.

5 So when hee had called all his maſters detters together, hee ſaide vnto the firſt, Howe much oweſt thou vnto my maſter?

6 And he ſaide, An hundred meaſures of oyle. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill, and ſit downe quickly, and write fiftie.

7 Then ſaide he to another, Howe much oweſt thou? And he ſaide, An hundred meaſures of wheate. He ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill, and write foureſcore.

a He ſpeaketh after the common ſort, not that ſuch vntruth is praiſe worthie, but becauſe it is thought wiſedome in the eyes of the world.

8 And the Lorde commended [a] the vniuſt Steward, becauſe hee had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their nation wiſer then the children of light.

b Lay vp your treaſure in heauen.

c Not that riches are euill of themſelues, but that for the moſt part they be occaſions of euill.

d God for their cauſe ſhall receiue you into life euerlaſting & reward your good doings, not for the worthineſſe thereof, but for his promiſe ſake.

9 And I ſay vnto you, Make you [b] friends of the [c] vnrighteous Mammon, that when ye ſhall haue neede, they may receiue you into the euerlaſting [d] habitations.

10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and he that is vnrighteous in the leaſt, is vnrighteous alſo in much.

11 So then, if yee haue not bene faithful in the vnrighteous Mammon, who ſhall truſt you in the true treaſure?

12 And if ye haue not bene faithful in that which is another mans, who ſhall giue you that which is your owne?

13 No ſeruant can ſerue two maſters, for either hee ſhall hate the one, and loue the other: or els he ſhall leane to the one, and deſpiſe the other: ye cannot ſerue God & Mammon.

14 All theſe things hearde the Phariſees alſo which were couetous: and they mocked him greatly.

15 And he ſaide vnto them, Yee are they which iuſtifie your ſelues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed among men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

Mat.6.24. mar,11,12.

16 * The lawe and the Prophets reigned vntill John, and ſince that time the glad tydings of the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man ſtriueth to goe in.

Matt.5.18.

17 * Eaſier it is for heauen and earth to paſſe away, then one title of the law to faile.

Mat.5.32. 1,cor.7.12.

18 * Whoſoeuer forſaketh his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adulterie: and hee that marrieth her that is diuorced from her huſbande, committeth adulterie alſo.

The Goſpel on the firſt Sunday after Trinitie,

19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine white, and fared very deliciouſly euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate ful of ſores:

21 And deſiring to bee refreſhed with the crummes which fell from the riche mans boorde, and no man gaue vnto him: but the dogs came and licked his ſores.

e The kingdome of heauen.

22 And it came to paſſe that the begger died, and was caried by the Angels into [e] Abrahams boſome: the rich man alſo dyed, and was buried.

23 And being in hell in torments, when he had lifted vp his eyes, he ſeeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his boſome:

24 And he cried, and ſaide, Father Abraham, haue mercie on me, and ſend Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſaide, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiuedſt thy pleaſure, and likewiſe Lazarus paines, but nowe is he comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 Beſides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe ſtedfaſtly ſet, ſo that they which would goe from hence to you, can not, neither haue they paſſage to vs that would come from thence.

27 Then he ſaide, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldeſt ſende him to my fathers houſe:

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may witneſſe vnto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham ſaith vnto him, They haue Moſes and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And he ſaide, Nay, father Abraham: but if one come vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 He ſaide vnto him, If they heare not Moſes and the Prophets, [f] neither will they beleeue though one roſe from death.

f Wee muſt ſeeke for trueth in gods word, and not of the dead.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 Chriſt teacheth to auoyde offences. 30 The maner of Chriſts comming.

Mat.18.17. mar.9.42.

HE * ſaide vnto the diſciples, It cannot bee but offences will come, neuertheleſſe woe vnto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and he caſt into the ſea, then he ſhould [a] offend one of theſe litle ones.

a To giue occaſion wherby any one turne from God or his worde.

Mat,18,21.

3 Take heede to your ſelues: * If thy brother treſpaſſe againſt thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him.

4 And though he ſinne againſt thee ſeuen times in a day, and ſeuen [b] times in a day turne againe to thee, ſaying, I repent, thou ſhalt forgiue him.

b That is, often or many times.

5 And the Apoſtles ſaide vnto the Lorde, Increaſe our faith.

Mat.17.20

6 * And the Lord ſaide, If yee had faith as much as a graine of muſtard ſeede, ye ſhould ſay vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the root, and be thou planted in the ſea, and it ſhould obey you.

7 But which of you hauing a ſeruaunt plowing, or feeding cattell, will ſay vnto him by and by when he were come from the field, Go and ſit downe at the table?

8 And will not rather ſay vnto him, Dreſſe where with I may ſuppe, and gird vp thy ſelfe, and ſerue me, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterwarde thou ſhalt eate and drinke?

9 Doeth hee thanke that ſeruant becauſe he did the things that were commanded vnto him? I trowe not.

10 So likewiſe yee, when yee ſhall haue done all thoſe things which are commanded you, ſay, Wee are vnprofitable ſeruants: we haue done that which was our duetie to doe.

11 And ſo it was, as hee went to Hieruſalem,

The Goſpel on the xiiij. Sunday after Trinitie.

lem, that he paſſed thorow the middes of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as hee entred into a certaine village, there met him tenne men that were lepers, which ſtoode afarre off,

13 And they put foorth their voyces, and ſaid, Ieſu maſter, haue mercie on vs.

Leuit. 14. 2.

[c] That is, the prieſts of Moſes lawe, both ẏ they might iudge of the leproſie, Leui. 4. & alſo for that they ſhoulde not murmure and grudge.

14 When he ſaw them, he ſaid vnto them, * Goe ſhewe your ſelues vnto the [c] Prieſts. And it came to paſſe, that as they went, they were cleanſed.

15 And one of them when hee ſawe that he was healed, turned backe againe with a loude voyce, glorifying God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his feete, giuing him thankes: and the ſame was a Samaritane.

17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, Are there not ten cleanſed, but where are thoſe nine?

18 There are not found that returned againe to giue glory to God, ſaue onely this ſtranger.

19 And he ſaide vnto him, Ariſe, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 When he was demanded of the Phariſees when the kingdome of God commeth, he anſwering them, ſaid, The kingdome of God commeth not with obſeruation.

[d] It cannot be diſcerned by any outwarde ſhew.

21 Neither ſhal they ſay, Lo here, lo there: for beholde, the kingdome of God is [d] within you.

[e] Either becauſe ẏ Gods worde was preached among them, or elſe becauſe that Chriſt was among them, who they thought was abſent.

22 And hee ſaide vnto the Diſciples, The dayes will come when ye ſhal deſire to ſee one [e] day of the ſonne of man, & ye ſhall not ſee it.

23 And they ſhall ſay to you, See here, ſee there: goe not after them, nor follow them.

[f] Meaning, of his ſeconde cõming, when he ſhal come with glory.

24 For as the lightening that lighteneth out of the one part that is vnder heauen, ſhineth vnto ẏ other part which is vnder heauẽ: ſo ſhall alſo the ſonne of man be in his [f] day.

25 But firſt muſt he ſuffer many things, and be diſallowed of this nation.

Gen. 7. 5.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe: ſo ſhal it be alſo in the dayes of the ſonne of mã.

27 They did eate and drinke, they maried wiues, and were maried, euen vnto the ſame day that Noe went into the arke: and the flood came, and deſtroyed them all.

Gen. 19. 24

28 * Likewiſe alſo as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eate, they drank, they bought, they ſolde, they planted, they builded:

29 But euen the ſame day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rayned fire and brimſtone from heauen, and deſtroyed them all:

30 Euen thus ſhall it be in the day when the ſonne of man is reuealed.

|| Or, if any man.

31 At that day || hee which ſhall be on the houſe top, and his ſtuffe in the houſe, let him not come down to take it out: and let not him that is in the fielde, turne backe againe likewiſe to the things that he left behinde.

Gen. 19. 26

32 * Remember Lots wife.

Mat. 16. 25.

33 * Whoſoeuer will go about to ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it, and whoſoeuer ſhall loſe his life, ſhall quicken it.

Mat. 24. 41.

34 * I tell you, in that night there ſhalbe two in one bed, the one ſhalbe receiued, the other ſhalbe left alone.

35 Two women ſhall bee grinding together: the one ſhall be receiued, and the other left alone.

36 Two men ſhall be in the fielde: the one ſhalbe receiued, and the other forſaken.

Mat. 24. 28.

[g] That is, the faithfull that beleeue the Goſpel, will repaire vnto him, as rauening birds to the carion.

37 And they anſwering, ſaide vnto him, * Where, Lord? Hee ſaide vnto them, Whereſoeuer the body ſhalbe, thither wil alſo the Egles [g] be gathered together.

The xviij. Chapter.

2 Chriſt teacheth to continue in prayer. 31 Hee foreſheweth his death.

1. Theſ. 5. 17.

[a] The Greeke word ſignifieth not to ſhrinke backe, as cowards in warre, or in danger.

ANd he put forth a parable vnto them, to this ende, that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to be [a] wearie:

2 Saying, there was in a certaine citie a certaine Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

|| or, doe me iuſtice againſt mine aduerſarie.

3 And there was a certaine widow in the ſame citie, and ſhe came vnto him, ſaying, || Auenge me of mine aduerſarie:

4 And hee would not for a while. But afterward he ſaid within himſelfe, Though I feare not God, nor care for man,

5 Yet becauſe this widowe much troubleth me, I will auenge her, leaſt ſhe come at the laſt, and make me weary.

6 And the Lord ſaid, Heare what the vnrighteous Iudge ſaith.

[b] That is, although hee ſeeme ſlowe in reuenging their iniuries.

7 And ſhall not God auenge his elect, which cry day & night vnto him, yes, though [b] he deferre them?

8 I tel you that he wil auenge them, and that quickly. Neuertheleſſe, when the ſonne of man commeth, ſhall hee finde faith on the earth?

The Goſpel on the xj. Sunday after Trinitie.

9 And he tolde this parable vnto certaine which truſted in themſelues that they were righteous, and deſpiſed other:

10 Two men went vp into the temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtoode and prayed thus with himſelfe, God, I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twiſe in the weeke, I giue tithe of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding afarre off, would not lift vp his eyes to heauen: but ſmote vpon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to me a ſinner.

Mat. 23. 12. luke 14. 11.

14 I tell you, this man departed home to his houſe iuſtified rather then the other: * For euery one that exalteth himſelfe, ſhalbe brought low: and he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhalbe exalted.

[c] The word ſignifieth ſucking babes.

15 They brought vnto him alſo [c] infants, that he ſhould touch them: when his diſciples ſawe, they rebuked them.

[d] That is, thoſe that cary the babes.

16 But Ieſus, when hee had called them [d] vnto him, ſayde, Suffer litle children to

come vnto me, and forbid them not: for vnto ſuch [e] belongeth the kingdome of God,

[e] Both infants in age, & alſo in ſimplicitie & plaineneſſe.

17 Verily I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a [f] little child, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

[f] Laying aſide all malice and pride.

18 And a certaine ruler aſked him, ſaying, Good maſter, what ought I to doe to poſſeſſe eternall life?

Mat.19.16. 19 *Ieſus ſaide vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? None is good, ſaue God only.

20 Thou knoweſt the commandements,
Exo.20.13. Doe * not commit adulterie, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And hee ſaide, All theſe haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 When Ieſus heard that, he ſaide vnto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: Sell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute vnto the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come, folowe me.

23 When he heard this, he was very ſory: for he was very rich.

24 When Ieſus ſaw that he was very ſory, he ſaide, How hardly ſhall they that haue money enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is eaſier for a Camel to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God?

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, And who then can be ſaued?

27 And hee ſaide, The things which are vnpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

Mat.19.27. mar.10.28. 28 *Then Peter ſaid, Lo, we haue forſaken all, and followed thee.

29 He ſaid vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, there is no mā that hath forſaken houſe, either parents, either brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Which ſhall not receiue manifold more in this world, and in the world to come life euerlaſting.

The Goſpel on Quinquageſima Sunday. Mat. 20.17 mar. 10.32

31 *Ieſus tooke vnto him the twelue, and ſaid vnto them, Behold, wee goe vp to Hieruſalem, and all things ſhall be fulfilled to the ſonne of man that are written by yͤ prophets.

32 For he ſhalbe deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully entreated, and ſpitted on:

33 And when they haue ſcourged him, they will put him to death, and the third day he ſhall riſe.

34 And they vnderſtoode none of all theſe things: and this ſaying was hid from them, ſo that they perceiued not the things which were ſpoken.

Mat.20.29. mar.10.46.

35 *And it came to paſſe, that as hee was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blinde man ſate by the wayes ſide, begging.

36 And when he heard the people paſſe by, he aſked what it meant.

37 And they ſaid vnto him, that Ieſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cryed, ſaying, Ieſu, thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that hee ſhould hold his peace: but hee cryed ſo much the more, Thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

40 And Ieſus ſtaying, commaunded him to be brought vnto him: and when hee was come neere, he aſked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall doe vnto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receiue my ſight.

42 And Ieſus ſaide vnto him, Receiue thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaued thee.

43 And immediatly he receiued his ſight, and folowed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſawe it, gaue prayſe vnto God.

The xix. Chapter.

Chriſt rideth to Hieruſalem, and weeping ouer it, foreſheweth the deſtruction thereof.

AND Ieſus entred in, and went thorow Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, & was rich alſo:

3 And he ſought meanes to ſee Ieſus what he ſhould be, and could not for the preaſe, becauſe he was litle of ſtature.

4 And he ranne before, and climed vp into a wild figge tree, to ſee him: for hee was to come that way.

5 And when Ieſus came to the place, hee looked vp, and ſaw him, and ſaid vnto him, Zache, come downe at once: for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he came downe haſtily, & receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they all ſaw it, they murmured, ſaying, that he was gone in to tary with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zache ſtoode foorth, and ſaide vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken from any man by forged ‖ cauillation, I reſtore him foure folde.

‖Or, falſe accuſation.

9 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, This day is ſaluation come to [a] this houſe: becauſe that hee is alſo the child of [b] Abraham.

[a] That is to ſay, Zacheus familie, & that by the meanes of the league that God made to Abraham and his ſeede.

[b] To be the child of Abraham, is to be freely elect, Rom.9. and to continue in the ſteps of Abrahams faith, Rom.4. and to do the workes of Abraham, Iohn 8.

Mat.18.11. 10 *For the ſonne of man is come to ſeeke and to ſaue that which was loſt.

11 And as they heard theſe things, he added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe hee was nigh to Hieruſalem, & becauſe they thought that the kingdome of God ſhould ſhortly appeare.

Mat.25.14. 12 *Hee ſayde therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himſelfe a kingdome, and to come againe.

13 And when hee had called his ten ſeruāts, he deliuered them ten ‖ pieces of mony, ſaying vnto them, [c] Occupie till I [d] come.

‖Or, poūds.

[c] God wil not haue his ſeruants idle, nor his graces idle in them.

[d] That is, till his ſecond cōming, which ſhalbe when he commeth to iudgement.

14 But his citizens hated him, and ſent a meſſage after him, ſaying, Wee will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to paſſe, that when hee had returned, receiuing his kingdome, then

hee commaunded theſe ſeruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might knowe how much euery man had gained in occupying.

16 Then came the firſt, ſaying, Lord, thy piece hath gained ten pieces.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Well, thou good ſeruant: becauſe thou haſt bene faithfull in a very litle thing, haue thou authoritie ouer ten cities.

18 And the ſecond came, ſaying, Lord, thy piece hath increaſed fiue pieces.

19 And to the ſame he ſayde, Be thou alſo ruler ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, ſaying, Lorde, behold, here is thy piece, which I haue layd vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, becauſe thou art a ſtraite man: thou takeſt vp that thou layedſt not downe, and reapeſt that thou diddeſt not ſowe.

22 Then he ſaith vnto him, Of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou euill ſeruant: Kneweſt thou that I am a ſtraite man, taking vp that I layd not downe, and reaping that I did not ſowe:

23 And wherefore gaueſt not thou my money into the bank, & at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vantage?

24 And he ſaid vnto them that ſtoode by, Take from him that piece, and giue it to him that hath ten pieces.

25 And they ſaid vnto him, Lord, he hath ten pieces.

Mat.13.12. and 25.39. mar.4.25. luke 8.18. 26 For I ſay vnto you, * That vnto euery one which hath, ſhalbe giuen: and from him that hath not, ſhalbe taken away euen that he hath.

27 Moreouer, theſe mine enemies which would not that I ſhould reigne ouer them, bring hither, and ſlay them before me.

28 And when hee had thus ſpoken, hee went forward, aſcending vp to Hieruſalem.

Mat.21.1. mar.11.1. 29 * And it came to paſſe, when hee was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethanie, beſides the mount which is called Oliuet, hee ſent two of his diſciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the towne which is ouer againſt you, in the which at your entring ye ſhal find a Colt tied, whereon yet neuer man ſate: looſe him, & bring him hither.

31 And if any man aſke you, Why doe ye looſe him? Thus ſhall ye ſay vnto him, Becauſe the Lord hath neede of him.

32 They that were ſent, went their way, and found euen as he had ſaid vnto them.

33 And as they were a looſing the Colt, the owners thereof ſaide vnto them, Why looſe ye the Colt?

34 And they ſaid, For the Lord hath neede of him.

Mat.21.7. iohn 12.14. 35 * And they brought him to Ieſus: and their garments being caſt on the Colt, they ſet Ieſus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they ſpredde their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was nowe come nigh to the going downe of the mount Oliuet, the whole multitude of the diſciples began reioycing to praiſe God with a loude voyce, for all the miracles that they had ſeene,

38 Saying, Bleſſed be the king that commeth in the name of the Lord, peace in [c] heauen, and glory in the higheſt.

39 And ſome of the Phariſees of the company ſaid vnto him, Maſter, rebuke thy diſciples.

40 He anſwering, ſayd vnto them, I tell you, that if theſe would hold their peace, then ſhall the ſtones cry immediatly.

The Goſpel on the x. Sunday after Trinitie. 41 And when he was come neere, hee beheld the citie, and wept on it,

Mat. 24.1. mar.13.1. 42 * Saying, If thou hadſt knowen thoſe things which belong vnto thy peace, euen in this thy day: but nowe are they hidde from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes ſhal come vpon thee, that thine enemies alſo ſhall caſt a banke about thee, and compaſſe thee round, and keepe thee in on euery ſide,

44 And make thee euen with the ground, and thy children which are in thee: and they ſhall not leaue in thee one ſtone vpon an other, becauſe thou knoweſt not the time of thy viſitation.

Mat.21.12. mar.11.11. 45 * And he went into the temple, and began to caſt out them that ſolde therein, and them that bought,

Eſa.56.7. iere.7.11. 46 * Saying vnto them, It is written, My houſe is the houſe of prayer: but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

47 And hee taught dayly in the Temple. But the high Prieſtes and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people went about to deſtroy him,

48 And could not finde what to doe: for all the people did hang of him, when they heard him.

The xx. Chapter.

17 Chriſt the ſtone reprooued. 41 Chriſt the ſonne of Dauid.

Mat.21.23. mar.11.27. AND * it came to paſſe, that on one of thoſe daies, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Goſpel, the high Prieſts and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders,

2 And ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Tell vs, by what authoritie doeſt thou theſe things? Either who is hee that gaue thee this authoritie?

3 He anſwering, ſaide vnto them, I will alſo aſke you one word, and anſwere me.

4 The baptiſme of [a] Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reaſoned with them ſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, he will ſay, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But and if we ſay, Of men, all the people will ſtone vs: For they be perſwaded that Iohn is a Prophet.

7 And

[c] That is, by Chriſt we are reconciled to God, & Gods wrath is pacified toward vs.

[a] That is, the whole miniſterie of Iohn.

7 And they anſwered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jeſus ſaid vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I do theſe things.

Eſay 5.1. jere.2.21. mat.21.33. mar.12.1.

9 Then began he to put foorth to the people this parable: *A certaine man planted a vineyarde, and let it foorth to huſbandmen, and went himſelfe into a ſtrãnge countrey for a great ſeaſon.

10 And when the time was come, he ſent a ſeruaunt to the huſbandmen, that they ſhould giue him of the fruit of the vineyard, But they, when they had beaten him, ſent him away emptie.

11 And againe, hee ſent yet another ſeruant: but they, when they had beaten him alſo, and entreated him ſhamefully, ſent him away emptie.

12 Againe, he ſent the third, & when they had wounded him alſo, they caſt him out.

13 Then ſaide the lorde of the vineyarde, What ſhal I doe? I wil ſend my deare ſonne: it may be they wil reuerence him when they ſee him.

14 But when the huſbandmen ſaw him, they reaſoned within themſelues, ſaying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 And when they had caſt him out of the vineyard, they killed him. What then ſhal the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 Hee ſhall come and deſtroy thoſe huſbandmen, and ſhall let out his vineyard to other. When they heard this, they ſaide, God forbid.

Pſa.118.22

17 And he beheld them, and ſaide, *What is this then that is written, The ſtone that [b] the builders diſalowed, the ſame is become the head of the corner?

18 Whoſoeuer ſhall ſtumble vpon that ſtone, ſhall be broken: but on whomſoeuer it ſhall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 And the high Prieſts and the Scribes the ſame houre went about to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that hee had ſpoken this ſimilitude againſt them.

20 And they watched him, and ſent forth ſpies, which ſhould faine themſelues righteous men, that they might take holde of his wordes, to deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of the deputie.

Mat,22.16, mar.12.13.

21 And they aſked him, ſaying, *Maſter, we know that thou ſaieſt and teacheſt right, neither conſidereſt thou the outward appearance of any man, but teacheſt the way of God truely:

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Ceſar, or no?

23 When hee had perceiued their craftines, he ſaid vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew mee a penie: whoſe image and ſuperſcription hath it? They anſwering, ſaid, Ceſars.

Rom.13.7.

25 And he ſaid vnto them, *Giue them vnto Ceſar the things which belong vnto Ceſar: and to God, the things that perteine vnto God.

26 And they could not reproue his ſayings before the people: and they marueiled at his anſwere, and held their peace.

27 *Then came to him certain of the Saducees (which denie that there is any reſurrection) and they aſked him, Mat.21.23. mar.12,18.

28 Saying, Maſter, Moſes wrote vnto vs, *If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and he die without children, that then his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp ſeede vnto his brother. Deut.25.5.

29 There were therefore ſeuen brethren, and the firſt, when he had taken a wife, died without children.

30 And the ſecond tooke her to wife, and he died childleſſe.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like wiſe the reſidue of the ſeuen, and left no children behinde them, and died.

32 Laſt of all, the woman died alſo.

33 Nowe in the reſurrection, whoſe wife of them is ſhe? for ſeuen had her to wife.

34 Jeſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, The children of this [c] worlde marrie wiues, and are married:

35 But they which ſhall be counted worthy to enioy that world, and the reſurrection from the dead, doe not marrie wiues, neither are married:

36 For neither can they die any more, for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the ſonnes of God, in as much as they are the children of the reſurrection.

37 And that the dead be raiſed, *Moſes alſo ſhewed beſides the bramble buſh, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſahac, and the God of Jacob. Exod.3.6.

38 For he is not a God of dead, but of liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 Then certaine of the Phariſees anſwering, ſaid, Maſter, thou haſt well ſaid.

40 And after that, durſt they not aſke him any queſtion at all.

41 And he ſaid vnto them, *How ſay they that Chriſt is Dauids ſonne, Mat.22.24 mar.12.35

42 And Dauid himſelfe ſaith in the booke of the Pſalmes, *The Lord ſaith to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, Pſal.110.1.

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footeſtoole?

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, and how is he then his [d] ſonne?

45 Then in the audience of all the people, he ſaid vnto his diſciples,

46 *Beware of the Scribes, which will go in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the higheſt ſeates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roume at feaſtes, Mat.23.6. mar.12,38.

47 Which deuoure widowes houſes, vnder colour of long prayers: the ſame ſhall receiue greater damnation.

The xxj. Chapter.

2 The liberalitie of the poore widowe. 27 Of the ende of the world.

As

---

[b] By the corner ſtone, hee meaneth Chriſt himſelfe, who was refuſed of the Jewes.

[c] That is all that remaine in the world, & are abiding therein.

[d] For ỹ ſonne is not Lorde ouer his father, & therefore it foloweth that Chriſt is God.

Mat.12,41 AS he looked vp, * he ſawe the rich men, which caſt their gifts into the treaſurie.

2 Hee ſawe alſo a certaine poore widowe, caſting in thither two mites.

3 And hee ſaide, Of a trueth, I ſay vnto you, that this poore widow hath put in more then they all.

4 For all theſe haue of their ſuperfluitie caſt in vnto the offerings of God, but ſhe of her penurie hath caſt in all the liuing that ſhe had.

Mat.24.1. mar.13.1. luke 19.43. 5 *And vnto ſome that ſpake of the Temple, how it was garniſhed with goodly ſtones and gifts, he ſayd,

6 As for thoſe things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there ſhall not be left one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not be throwne downe.

7 And they aſked him, ſaying, Maſter, when ſhall theſe things be? and what ſigne will there be, when theſe things ſhall come to paſſe?

8 And he ſaid, Take heed that ye be not deceiued: for many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am Chriſt, & the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye ſhall heare of warres and ſeditions, be not afraid: for theſe things muſt firſt come to paſſe, but the end followeth not by and by.

10 Then ſaid he vnto them, Nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome:

Mat.24.8, mar.13.9. 11 * And great earthquakes ſhall be in diuers places, and hungers, and peſtilences, and fearefull things: and great ſignes ſhall there be from heauen.

12 But before all theſe, they ſhall lay their hands on you, and perſecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into priſons, and ſhall bring you vnto kings, and rulers, for my names ſake.

13 And it ſhall turne to you for a teſtimoniall.

Luk.12.12. mat.10.19. mar.13.11. 14 *Be at a ſure point therefore in your hearts, not to ſtudie before what ye ſhall anſwere.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wiſdome, where againſt all your aduerſaries ſhall not be able to ſpeake, nor reſiſt.

16 Yea, ye ſhalbe betraied alſo of your parents, & brethren, and kinſfolks, and friends, and ſome of you ſhall they put to death,

17 And hated ſhall ye be of all men for my names ſake.

Mat.10.30 18 * And there ſhall in no caſe one haire of your head periſh.

19 Poſſeſſe yee your ſoules by your [a] patience.

Mat.24.15 20 *And when ye ſhall ſee Hieruſalem beſieged with an hoſte, then be ſure that the deſolation of the ſame is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iurie, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the middes of it, depart out, and let not them that are in other countreys, enter therein.

22 For theſe be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may bee fulfilled.

23 But wo vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes, for there ſhall be great diſtreſſe in the land, and wrath ouer this people.

24 And they ſhall fall through the edge of the ſword, and ſhall be led away captiue into all nations, and Hieruſalem ſhall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the time of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 *And there ſhalbe ſignes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth trouble among the nations, with perplexitie, the ſea and the water roaring, The Goſpel on the ij. Sunday in Aduent. Eſa.13.10, ezec.32.7. mat,24,29. mar.13,24.

26 And mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after thoſe things which are comming on the worlde: For the powers of heauen ſhalbe ſhaken.

27 And then ſhal they ſee the ſonne of man comming in a cloude, with power and great glory.

28 And when theſe things begin to come to paſſe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, * for your redemption draweth nigh. Rom.8,23,

29 And he ſhewed them a ſimilitude, Behold the figge tree, and all the trees,

30 When they ſhoot forth their buddes, yee beholding, knowe of your owne ſelues that ſommer is then nigh at hand.

31 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſee theſe things come to paſſe, be yee ſure that the kingdome of God is nigh.

32 Verily I ſay vnto you, this generation ſhall in no wiſe paſſe, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe, but my words ſhall in no wiſe paſſe.

34 Take heed to your ſelues, leaſt at any time your hearts bee ouercome with ſurfeting, and drunkennes, and cares of this life, and ſo that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a ſnare ſhall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, at all times praying, that yee may be accompted worthie to eſcape all theſe things that ſhall come, & that ye may ſtand before the ſonne of man.

37 In the day time hee was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called Oliuet.

38 And all the people came earely in the morning to him in the temple, for to heare him.

The xxij.Chapter.

4 Iudas ſelleth Chriſt. 7 They eate the Paſſeouer.

THe feaſt of ſweete of bread drew nigh, which is called the Paſſeouer. The Goſpel on wedneſday next before Eaſter.

2 And the high Prieſts and Scribes ſought howe they might kill him, for they feared the people.

3 *Then

[a] Thoſe poſſeſſe their ſoules in patience, vnto whome God giueth a ioyfull mind vnder the croſſe, euen vnto the ende.

Mat,26.14. mar,14.10. 3 * Then entred Satan into Iudas, whoſe ſirname was Iſcariot, being of the number of the twelue.

Mat.26.17 mar.14.13. 4 * And he went his way, and communed with the high prieſts and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and promiſed to giue him money.

6 And he conſented, and ſought opportunitie to betray him vnto them without tumult.

Mat.26.17 mar,14.3. 7 * Then came the day of ſweete bread, when of neceſſitie the Paſſeouer muſt bee killed.

8 And hee ſent Peter and Iohn, ſaying, Goe and prepare vs the Paſſeouer, that wee may eate.

9 They ſaide vnto him, Where wilt thou that we ſhould prepare it?

10 And hee ſayde vnto them, Beholde, when ye are entred into the citie, there ſhall a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water, him followe into the ſame houſe that hee entreth in.

11 And yee ſhall ſay vnto the good man of the houſe, The maſter ſaith vnto thee, Where is the gheſt chamber, where I ſhall eate the Paſſeouer with my diſciples?

12 And hee ſhall ſhewe you a great vpper chamber prepared, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as hee had ſaide vnto them, and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

Mat,26.20 mar,14.18, 14 * And when the houre was come, hee ſate downe, and the twelue Apoſtles with him.

15 And hee ſayde vnto them, With heartie deſire, I haue deſired to eate this Paſſeouer with you before that I ſuffer.

16 For I ſay vnto you, Henceforth I will not in any wiſe eate of it any more, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And when hee had taken the cup, and giuen thanks, he ſaid, Take this, and diuide it among you.

18 For I ſay vnto you, I will not in any wiſe drinke of the fruite of the vine, vntill the kingdome of God ſhall come.

Mat, 26,20 mar,14.22. 1.cor,11.24 19 * And when he had taken bread, and giuen thanks, he brake it, and gaue vnto them, ſaying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in the remembrance of me.

20 Likewiſe alſo when he had ſupped, he tooke the cuppe, ſaying, This cuppe is the newe Teſtament in my blood, which is ſhed for you.

Mat. 26.21 mar.14.19. 21 * Yet beholde, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

iohn 13.18 pſal,40.11. 22 And truely the ſonne of man goeth as it is appointed, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they beganne to enquire among themſelues, which of them it was that ſhould doe this thing.

Mat, 20,25 mar,10,42. 24 * And there was a ſtrife among them, which of them ſhould ſeeme to be the greateſt.

25 * And he ſaide vnto them, The kings of nations be lords ouer them, and they that haue authoritie vpon them, are called benefactours. Mat, 20.25. mar.14.42.

26 But yee ſhall not be ſo: but hee that is greateſt among you, ſhall be as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, ſhall be as he that doeth miniſter.

27 For whether is greater, he that ſitteth at meate, or he that ſerueth? Is not hee that ſitteth at meate? But I am among you as he that miniſtreth. The Goſpel on S.Bartholomews day.

28 Yee are they which haue continually bidden with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my father hath appointed vnto me.

30 That ye may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome, * and ſit on ſeates, iudging the twelue tribes of Iſrael. Mat.19.28.

31 * And the Lord ſayd, Simon, Simon, beholde, Satan hath earneſtly deſired to ſift you, as it were wheate: 1.Pet.5.8.

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith ſhould not faile, and when thou art conuerted, ſtrengthen thy brethren.

33 And hee ſayde vnto him, Lorde, I am ready to goe with thee both into priſon, and to death.

34 * And he ſayde, I tell thee Peter, the Cocke ſhall in no wiſe crowe this day, before that thou ſhalt thriſe denie that thou knoweſt me. Mat. 36.34 mar,14.30. iohn 13.38

35 * And he ſayd vnto them, When I ſent you without wallet, and ſcrip, and ſhoes, lacked ye any thing? And they ſaid, No. Mat,10.9.

36 Then ſaid he vnto them, But now he that hath a wallet, let him take it vp, and likewiſe his ſcrip: and he that hath none, let him ſell his coate, and buy a ſword.

37 For I ſay vnto you, that yet the ſame which is written muſt be perfourmed in me, which is, * Euen among the wicked was he reputed: For thoſe things which are written of me, haue an ende. Eſay 53.12

38 And they ſaide, Lord, beholde, here are two ſwordes. And he ſaide vnto them, It is ynough.

39 * And he came out, and went as he was wont to mount Oliuet, and his diſciples followed him. Mat.26.36, mar.14.32,

40 * And when hee came to the place, hee ſaid vnto them, Pray, leaſt ye fall into temptation. Mat.26.41. mar.14.38.

41 And hee was pulled away from them about a ſtones caſt, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou wilt, remoue this cup from me, neuertheleſſe, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, comforting him.

44 And hee was in an [a] agonie, and hee prayed more earneſtly, and his ſweate was like droppes of blood, trickling downe to the ground.

[a] He felt the horror of Gods wrath and iudgement againſt ſinne.

25 And when he roſe vp from prayer, and

was come to his diſciples, hee found them ſleeping for heauineſſe,

46 And ſaide vnto them, Why ſleepe yee? Riſe, and pray, leaſt ye fall into temptation.

Mat. 26.47 mar.14.43. iohn 18.3.

47 While he yet ſpake, behold,* there came a companie, and hee that was called Iudas, one of the twelue, went before them, & preaſſed nigh vnto Ieſus, to kiſſe him.

48 But Ieſus ſaide vnto him, Iudas, betraieſt thou the ſonne of man with a kiſſe?

49 When they which were about him, ſaw what would follow, they ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſhall we ſmite with the ſword?

50 And one of them ſmote the ſeruaunt of the high Prieſt, and tooke away his right eare.

51 Ieſus anſwered, and ſayd, Suffer yee thus farre foorth. And when hee touched his eare, he healed him.

‖Or, captaines,

52 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto the high prieſts and ‖rulers of the temple, & the elders which were come to him, Be yee come out as vnto a thiefe, with ſwords and ſtaues?

53 When I was dayly with you in the temple, ye ſtretched foorth no handes againſt mee: but this is euen your very houre, and the power of darkeneſſe.

Mat, 26.57 mar.14.53. iohn 18,24.

54 *Then tooke they him, and ledde him, and brought him to the high Prieſtes houſe, and Peter followed afarre off.

Mat.26.69 mar.14.66. iohn 18,26.

55 *And when they had kindled a fire in the middes of the hall, and were ſet downe together, Peter alſo ſate downe among them.

56 But when a certaine wench behelde him as he ſate by the fire, and earneſtly looked vpon him, ſhe ſaid, This ſame fellow was alſo with him.

57 And he denied him, ſaying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a while another ſawe him, and ſaide, Thou art alſo of them. And Peter ſaid, Man, I am not.

59 And about the ſpace of an houre after, another affirmed, ſaying, Verily this fellow was with him alſo: for he is of Galilee.

60 And Peter ſaide, Man, I wote not what thou ſayeſt. And immediatly while he yet ſpake, the Cocke crew.

Mat.26.34. iohn 18.27.

61 And the Lord turned backe, and looked vpon Peter: and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had ſayd vnto him, *Before the Cocke crowe, thou ſhalt denie mee thriſe.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 And the men that held Ieſus, mocked him, and ſmote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they ſtrooke him on the face, and aſked him, ſaying, Areade, who is it that ſmote thee?

65 And many other things blaſphemouſly ſpake they againſt him.

Mat.27.1. mar.15.1. iohn 18.28

66 *And aſſoone as it was day, the elders of the people, and the high Prieſts, and the Scribes came together, and ledde him into their counſell, ſaying,

67 Art thou very Chriſt? Tell vs. And he ſayd vnto them, If I tell you, you wil not beleeue in any wiſe.

68 And if I aſke you, you will not in any wiſe anſwere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter ſhall the ſonne of man ſit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then ſaid they all, Art thou then the ſonne of God? He ſaid, Ye ſay that I am.

71 And they ſaid, What need we any further witneſſe? For we our ſelues haue heard of his owne mouth.

The xxiij. Chapter.

Ieſus is accuſed before Pilate, and ſent to Herode.

The Goſpel on the Thurſday next before Eaſter.

AND the whole multitude of them aroſe, and led him vnto Pilate.

Mat.22.21. mar.12.17.

2 And they began to accuſe him, ſaying, We found this fellowe peruerting the people,* and forbidding to giue tribute to Ceſar, ſaying that hee is Chriſt a king.

Mat.27.11. mar.15.2. iohn 18,33.

3 *And Pilate aſked him, ſaying, Art thou the king of the Iewes? Hee anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou ſayeſt it.

4 Then ſaid Pilate to the hie prieſts, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, ſaying, He moueth the people, teaching throughout all Iurie, and began at Galilee, euen to this place.

6 When Pilate heard mention of Galilee, hee aſked whether the man were of Galilee.

7 And as ſoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iuriſdiction, he ſent him to Herode, which was alſo at Hieruſalem at that time.

8 And when Herode ſawe Ieſus, he was exceeding glad, for hee was deſirous to ſee him of a long ſeaſon, becauſe hee had heard many things of him, and he truſted to haue ſeene ſome miracle done by him.

9 Then hee queſtioned with him many words, but he anſwered him nothing.

10 The high Prieſts and Scribes ſtoode forth, and accuſed him ſtraitly.

11 And Herode with his men of warre deſpiſed him, and when he had mocked him, he araied him in white clothing, and ſent him againe to Pilate.

Mat.27.23. mar.15.14. iohn18.38.

12 *And the ſame day Pilate and Herode were made friends together, for before they were at variance betweene themſelues.

13 And Pilate, when hee had called together the high Prieſts, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Saide vnto them, Yee haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people, and beholde, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, of thoſe things whereof ye accuſe him,

15 No, nor yet Herode: for I ſent you to him, and loe, nothing worthie of death is done to him.

16 I will therefore chaſten him, and let him looſe.

17 For of neceſſitie hee muſt haue let one looſe vnto them at the feaſt.

18 And all the people cried aloude, ſaying, Away with him, and deliuer to vs Barabbas,

19 Which for a certaine inſurrection made in the city, and for murder was caſt in priſon.

20 Pilate therefore ſpake againe to them, willing to let Ieſus looſe.

21 But they cried, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 He ſaid vnto them the third time, What euill hath he done? I haue found no cauſe of death in him, I will therefore chaſten him, and let him goe.

23 And they were inſtant with loude voyces, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the high Prieſtes, preuailed.

24 And Pilate gaue ſentence that it ſhould be as they required.

25 And hee let looſe vnto them, him that for inſurrection and murder was caſt into priſon, whom they had deſired, and he deliuered Ieſus to their will.

Mat.27.32. mar,15,21. 26 *And as they ledde him away, they caught one Simon of Cyrene, comming out of the fielde, and on him layde they the croſſe, that he might beare it after Ieſus.

27 And there followed him a great companie of people, and of women, which alſo bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Ieſus turning backe vnto them, ſaid, Ye daughters of Hieruſalem, weepe not for mee, but weepe for your ſelues, and for your children.

29 For beholde, the dayes are comming, in the which they ſhall ſay, Happie are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue ſucke.

30 Then ſhall they beginne to ſay to the mountaines, *Fall on vs, and to the hilles, Couer vs. Eſai.2.19. oſee.10.8. apo.61.16.

31 For if they doe theſe things in a moyſt tree, what ſhall be done in the drie?

Mat,22.38. 32 *And there were other two euill doers ledde with him, to be put to death.

Mat.27.38. mar.15.27. ioh, 19.18. 33 *And after that they were come to the place which is called Caluarie, there they crucified him, and the euill doers, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 Then ſaide Ieſus, Father, forgiue them, for they wote not what they doe: And they parted his rayment, and caſt lots.

35 And the people ſtoode, beholding, and the rulers mocked him with them, ſaying, Hee ſaued other men, let him ſaue himſelfe, if he be very Chriſt, the choſen of God.

36 The ſouldiers alſo mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And ſaying, If thou be the king of the Iewes, ſaue thy ſelfe.

38 And a ſuperſcription was written ouer him, with letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrewe, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 And one of the euill doers, which were hanged, railed on him, ſaying, If thou bee Chriſt, ſaue thy ſelfe and vs.

40 But the other anſwering, rebuked him, ſaying, Feareſt thou not God, ſeeing thou art in the ſame damnation?

41 And wee truely are righteouſly puniſhed, for we receiue according to our deedes, but this man hath done nothing amiſſe.

42 And he ſaid vnto Ieſus, Lord, remember me when thou commeſt into thy kingdome.

43 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Verely I ſay vnto thee, to day ſhalt thou be with me in paradiſe.

44 And it was about the ſixth houre, and there was a darkeneſſe ouer all the earth, vntill the ninth houre.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the temple was rent, euen thorowe the middes.

46 And when Ieſus had cryed with a loude voyce, he ſaid, *Father, into thy hands I will commend my ſpirit: And when hee thus had ſaid, he gaue vp the ghoſt. Pſal.30.6

47 When the Centurion ſawe that was done, hee glorified God, ſaying, Verely this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that ſight, when they ſawe the things which were done, ſmote their breaſtes, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, ſtoode afarre off, beholding theſe things.

50 *And behold, there was a man named Ioſeph, a counſeller, and hee was a good man, and a iuſt, Mat.27.35. mar. 15.43. iohn 19.38.

51 (The ſame had not conſented to the counſell and deede of them) which was of Arimathea, a citie of the Iewes, which ſame alſo waited for the kingdome of God,

52 Hee went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Ieſus.

53 And when he had taken it downe, hee wrapped it in a linnen cloth, and laide it in a ſepulchre that was hewen in ſtone, wherein neuer man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparing of the Sabboth, and the Sabboth drewe on.

55 The women that folowed after, which had come with him from Galilee, beheld the ſepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared ſweete odours and oyntments, but reſted the Sabboth day, according to the commandement.

The xxiiij, Chapter.

13 Chriſt appeareth to the two diſciples that went to Emaus.

BVT [a] vpon the *firſt day of the Sabboths, very earely in the morning, they came vnto the ſepulchre, bringing the ſweete odours, which they had prepared, Mat.16.1. iohn 20.21.

[a] That is, the firſt day of the weeke.

and other women with them.

2 And they founde the ſtone rolled away from the ſepulchre.

3 And they went in, but found not the body of the Lord Ieſu.

4 And it came to paſſe, as they were amazed thereat, beholde, two men ſtoode by them in ſhining garments.

5 And as they were afraide, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they ſayde vnto them, Why ſeeke yee the liuing among the dead?

Mat.17.23. mar.9.31. luke 9.22.

6 He is not here, but is riſen: *Remember how he ſpake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Sonne of man muſt bee deliuered into the handes of ſinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day riſe.

8 And they remembred his wordes,

9 And returned from the ſepulchre, and tolde all theſe things vnto thoſe eleuen, and to all the remnant.

10 It was Marie Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary Iacobi, and other that were with them, which told theſe things vnto the Apoſtles.

11 And their wordes ſeemed to them fayned things, neither beleeued they them.

Ioh.10.6.

12 *Then aroſe Peter, and ranne vnto the ſepulchre, and when he had looked in, he ſawe the linnen clothes layd by themſelues, and departed, wondring in himſelfe at that which was come to paſſe.

The Goſpel on y^e^ Munday in Eaſter weeke. Mar.16.12.

13 *And beholde, two of them went that ſame day to a village called Emaus, which was from Hieruſalem about threeſcore [b] furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all theſe things that had come to paſſe.

15 And it came to paſſe, that while they communed together, and reaſoned, Ieſus himſelfe drewe neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they ſhould not know him.

17 And he ſaide vnto them, What maner of communications are theſe that yee haue one to another as ye walke, and are ſad?

18 And the one of them, whoſe name was Cleophas, anſwering, ſaide vnto him, Art thou oncly a ſtranger in Hieruſalem, and haſt not knowen the things which are come to paſſe in theſe dayes?

19 Hee ſaide vnto them, What things? And they ſaide vnto him, Of Ieſus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mightie in deede and word before God and all the people,

20 And how the high Prieſts and our rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But wee truſted that it had bene hee which ſhould haue redeemed Iſrael: and as touching all theſe things, to day is euen the third day ſince they were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women alſo of our company made vs aſtonied, which came early vnto the ſepulchre,

23 And when they founde not his body, they came, ſaying that they had ſeene a viſion of Angels, which ſay that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the ſepulchre, and founde it euen ſo as the woman had ſaide, but him they ſaw not.

25 And he ſaide vnto them, O fooles, and ſlowe of heart, to beleeue all that the Prophets haue ſpoken:

26 Ought not Chriſt to haue ſuffred theſe things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And he beganne at Moſes, and all the Prophets, and throughly interpreted vnto them in all the Scriptures, thoſe things which were written of himſelfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, which they went vnto, and hee made as though he would haue gone further.

29 And they conſtrained him, ſaying, Abide with vs, for it draweth towarde night, and the day is farre paſſed: And hee went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to paſſe, as he ſate at meate with them, hee tooke bread, and [c] bleſſed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knewe him, and hee vaniſhed out of their ſight.

32 And they ſaide one vnto another, Did not our hearts burne within vs, while hee talked with vs by the way, and opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they roſe vp the ſame houre, and returned againe to Hieruſalem, and founde the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lorde is riſen in deede, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and howe hee was knowen of them in the breaking of the bread.

The Goſpel on the tueſday in Eaſter weeke. Mar.16.14. ioh.20.19.

36 *And as they thus ſpake, Ieſus himſelfe ſtoode in the middes of them, and ſayeth vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

37 But they were abaſhed and afraid, and ſuppoſed that they had ſeene a ſpirit.

38 And hee ſaide vnto them, Why are yee troubled, and why do thoughts ariſe in your hearts?

39 Beholde my hands and my feete, that it is euen I my ſelfe: handle me and ſee, for a ſpirit hath not fleſh and bones, as ye ſee mee haue.

40 And when hee had thus ſpoken, hee ſhewed them his hands and his feete.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered, he ſaide vnto them, Haue ye here any meate?

42 And they offered him a piece of a broyled fiſh, and of an hony combe.

43 And hee tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And hee ſaide vnto them, Theſe are the wordes which I ſpake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all muſt needes bee

---

[b] That is, vii. miles and an halfe.

[c] This word bleſſed, ſignifieth here nothing elſe, but to giue thankes as appeareth by diuers places of Scripture, Luke 22.

fulfilled which were written of mee in the Law of Moſes, and in the Prophets, and in the Pſalmes.

‖Or, minds.

45 Then opened he their ‖ wits, that they might vnderſtand the Scriptures,

46 And ſaide vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoued Chriſt to ſuffer, and to riſe from death the third day:

47 And that repentance and remiſſion of ſinnes ſhould be preached in his Name among all nations, and muſt beginne at Hieruſalem.

48 And ye are witneſſes of theſe things.

Ioh.15.26. acts.1.4.

49 *And beholde, I will ſend the promiſe of my father vpon you: But tarie ye in the citie of Hieruſalem, vntill ye bee endued with power from on high.

50 And he ledde them out into Bethanie, and lift vp his hands, and bleſſed them.

Mar.16.19. acts.1.9.

51 *And it came to paſſe, as hee bleſſed them, hee departed from them, and was caried vp into heauen.

52 And when they had worſhipped him, they returned to Hieruſalem, with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, prayſing and lauding God.

Here endeth the Goſpel by Saint Luke.

The Goſpel by Saint Iohn.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The diuinitie, humanitie, and office of Chriſt. 15 The teſtimonie of Iohn. 39 The calling of Andrewe, Peter, Philip, and Nathanael.

The Goſpel on Chriſtmas day.

‖Or, and that word was God.

Gen.1.1.

a Without Chriſt no creature was made.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, & ‖ God was that Word.

2 *The ſame was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by it, and without [a] it, was made nothing that was made.

4 In it was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light ſhineth in the darkeneſſe, and the darkeneſſe comprehendeth it not.

Matth. 3.1. mark.1.2. luke 3.2.

6 * There was a man ſent from God, whoſe name was Iohn:

b That is, of Chriſt, which is the true light.

7 The ſame came for a witneſſe, that hee ſhould beare witneſſe of the [b] light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 Hee was not that light, but was ſent to beare witneſſe of the light.

9 That light was the true light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

Heb.11.4.

10 He was in the world, * and the worlde was made by him, and the worlde knewe him not.

11 He came into his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

c Meaning, priuiledge, or dignitie.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he [c] power to be the ſonnes of God, euen to them that beleeued on his Name,

‖Or, was made.

13 Which ‖ were borne not of blood, nor of the wil of the fleſh, nor yet of the will of man, but of God.

Mat.1.16. luke 2.7.

d That is to ſay, Man.

14 * And the ſame word became [d] fleſh, and dwelt among vs (and we ſaw the glorie of it, as the glorie of the onely begotten Sonne that came from the Father) full of grace and trueth.

15 Iohn beareth witneſſe of him, and cried, ſaying, This was he of whom I ſpake, Hee that commeth after mee, is preferred before me, for he was ‖ before me.

‖Or, worthier then I.

Coloſ.1.19.

e That is, God doeth fauour vs, and giueth grace to ſo many as beleeue in Chriſt, and are become his members, that God in his Sonne is well pleaſed.

16 And of his * fulneſſe haue all we receiued, and grace [e] for grace.

17 For the Lawe was giuen by Moſes, but grace and trueth came by Ieſus Chriſt.

1.Ioh.4.12. 1.tim.6.16

18 *No man hath ſeene God at any time, the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the boſome of the Father, he hath declared him.

The Goſpel on the iiij. Sunday in Aduent.

19 And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes ſent Prieſtes and Leuites from Hieruſalem to aſke him, What art thou?

20 And he confeſſed, and denied not, and ſaid plainely, I am not that Chriſt.

21 And they aſked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he ſaith, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he anſwered, No.

22 Then ſaide they vnto him, What art thou, that wee may giue an anſwere to them that ſent vs? What ſayeſt thou of thy ſelfe?

Eſay 40.3. matth. 3.3. luke 3.4.

23 *Hee ſaide, I am the voyce of a crier in the wilderneſſe: Make ſtaight the way of the Lord, as ſaid the Prophet Eſaias.

24 And they which were ſent, were of the Phariſees.

‖Or, that Prophet.

25 And they aſked him, and ſayde vnto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou be not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither ‖ a Prophet?

26 Iohn anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water, but there ſtandeth one among you, whom ye know not,

Matth.3.1. mar.1.7. luke 3.16. acts.19.4.

27 *He it is, which though he came after me, was before me, whoſe ſhoes latchet I am not worthie to vnlooſe.

‖Or, ſome reade, Bethania.

28 Theſe things were done in ‖ Bethabara beyond Iordane, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 The next day, Iohn ſeeth Ieſus comming vnto him, and ſayeth, Beholde the Lambe of God, which taketh away the ſinne of the world.

30 This is he of whom I ſaide, After me

commeth a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knewe him not: but that hee ſhould bee declared to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

Mat.3.16. mar.1.10. luke 3.22.

32 *And Iohn bare record, ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heauen, like vnto a Doue, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that ſent mee to baptize with water, the ſame ſayde vnto me, Vpon whom thou ſhalt ſee the ſpirite deſcending, and tarrying ſtill on him, the ſame is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.

34 And I ſaw, and bare record, that this is the ſonne of God.

35 The next day after, Iohn ſtood againe, and two of his diſciples.

36 And when he beheld Ieſus walking, he ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeake, and they followed Ieſus.

38 And Ieſus, when hee turned about, and ſawe them following him, ſayeth vnto them, What ſeeke yee? They ſaide vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to ſay if one interprete it, Maſter) where dwelleſt thou?

39 Hee ſaith vnto them, Come and ſee. They came, and ſaw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the [f] tenth houre.

[f] That was about two houres before night.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn ſpeake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 The ſame findeth his brother Simon firſt, and ſaith vnto him, Wee haue found the Meſſias, which is by interpretation, the ‖ anoynted,

‖ Or, the Chriſt.

42 And brought him to Ieſus. And when Ieſus beheld him, hee ſaide, Thou art Simon the ſonne of Iona, thou ſhall bee called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a ſtone.

43 The day following, Ieſus would goe foorth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and ſaith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Philip was of Bethſaida, out of the citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and ſayeth vnto him, Wee haue founde him of whome *Moſes in the Lawe and the *Prophets did write, Ieſus of Nazareth the ſonne of [g] Ioſeph.

Gen.49.18. eſay 4.2.

[g] He ſpeaketh after the common opinion, for moſt men ſuppoſed him to be Ioſephs ſonne.

46 And Nathanael ſaide vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith vnto him, Come and ſee.

47 Ieſus ſawe Nathanael comming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold a right Iſraelite, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael ſaith vnto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, being vnder the figge tree, I ſawe thee.

49 Nathanael anſwered, and ſaith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art euen the very Sonne of God, thou art the king of Iſrael.

50 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid vnto thee, I ſawe thee vnder the figge tree, thou ‖ beleeueſt: thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

‖Or, beleeueſt thou?

51 And hee ſaith vnto him, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, hereafter ſhall yee ſee heauen open, and the Angels of God aſcending and deſcending vpon the ſonne of man.

The ij. Chapter.

Chriſt turneth water into wine.

The Goſpel on the ij. Sunday after the Epiphanie.

AND the third day was there a mariage in Cana ‖ a citie of Galilee, and the mother of Ieſus was there.

‖Or, towne.

2 And both Ieſus was called and his diſciples vnto the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Ieſus ſaith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith vnto the ‖ miniſters, Whatſoeuer he ſaith vnto you, doe it.

‖ Or, ſeruants.

6 And there were ſet there ſixe water pots of ſtone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, conteyning two or three ‖ firkins apiece.

‖Or, meaſures.

7 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brimme.

8 And hee ſaith vnto them, Drawe out nowe, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine (and knewe not whence it was, but the miniſters which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feaſt calleth the bridgrome,

10 And ſaith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doeth ſet foorth good wine, and when the gheſtes haue well drunke, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Ieſus in Cana of Galilee, and ſhewed his glorie: and his diſciples beleeued on him.

12 After this he went downe to Capernaum, and his mother, & his brethren, and his diſciples, & there continued not many dayes.

13 And the Iewes Paſſeouer was at hand, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem,

14 And found ſitting in the Temple thoſe that ſolde oxen, and ſheepe, and doues, and changers of money.

15 And when hee had made as it were a ſcourge of ſmall cordes, he droue them all out of the Temple, with the ſheepe and oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables:

16 And ſaide vnto them that ſolde doues, Haue theſe things hence, and make not my fathers houſe an houſe of marchandiſe.

17 And his diſciples remembred that it

Pſal.69.10.

was written, * The zeale of thine houſe hath euen eaten me.

18 Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſayde vnto him, What token ſhewest thou vnto vs, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

Mat.26.61. and 27.40. mar.14.58. and 15.29.

19 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, * Deſtroy this temple, and in three dayes I will reare it vp.

20 Then ſaid the Iewes, Fourtie and ſixe yeres was this Temple a building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But hee ſpake of the Temple of his body.

22 When therefore hee was riſen from death, his diſciples remembred that he thus had ſaide: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the words which Ieſus had ſaid.

23 When hee was in Hieruſalem at the Paſſeouer, in the feaſt day, many beleeued on his name, when they ſawe his miracles which he did.

24 But Ieſus did not commit him ſelfe vnto them, becauſe he knewe all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knewe what was in man.

The iij. Chapter.

3 Chriſt teacheth Nicodemus. 16 The loue of God toward the world.

The Goſpel on Trinitie Sunday.

There was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The ſame came to Ieſus by night, and ſayde vnto him, Rabbi, wee knowe that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God bee with him.

3 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto him, Uerily, verily I ſay vnto thee, except a man be borne from aboue, he cannot ſee the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus ſaith vnto him, Howe can a man be borne when he is olde? can hee enter the ſecond time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Ieſus anſwered, Uerily, verily I ſay vnto thee, except a man bee borne of water and of the ſpirit, hee can not enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the fleſh, is fleſh, and that which is borne of the ſpirit, is ſpirit.

7 Maruelle not thou that I ſaide vnto thee, Ye muſt be borne from aboue.

8 The winde bloweth where it luſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the ſpirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered, and ſaide vnto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Uerily, verily I ſay vnto thee, Wee ſpeake that we doe know, and teſtifie that we haue ſeene: and ye receiue not our witneſſe.

12 If I haue tolde you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how ſhall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended vp to [a] heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, euen the ſonne of man which is in [b] heauen,

Num.21.9.

14 * And as Moſes lift vp the ſerpent in the wilderneſſe: euen ſo muſt the ſonne of man be lift vp:

15 That whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue eternall life.

1.Iohn 4.9.

† The Goſpel on the Munday in Whitſun weeke.

16 * † For God ſo loued the world, that he gaue his onely begotten ſonne: that whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhoulde not periſh, but haue euerlaſting life.

17 For God ſent not his ſonne into the world to condemne the world: but that the [c] world through him might be ſaued.

18 He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but hee that beleeueth not, is condemned already, becauſe hee hath not beleeued in the name of the onely begotten ſonne of God.

Iohn 1.4.

19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loued darkeneſſe rather then light: becauſe their deedes were euill.

20 For euery one that euill doeth, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, leaſt his deedes ſhould be reprooued.

21 But he that doeth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deedes may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22 After theſe things, came Ieſus and his diſciples into the land of Iurie, and there he taried with them, and [d] baptized.

Iohn 4.1.

23 * And Iohn alſo was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 And there aroſe a queſtion betweene Iohns diſciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

Iohn 1.17.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and ſayde vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordane, * to whome thou bareſt witneſſe, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, A man can receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

Iohn 1.20.

28 Yee your ſelues are witneſſes, howe that I ſayde, * I am not that Chriſt, but am ſent before him.

29 Hee that hath the bride, is the bridegrome: but the friende of the bridegrome, which ſtandeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly becauſe of the bridegromes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 Hee that commeth from on high, is aboue all: hee that is of the earth, is earthly,

[a] No man by his owne wit can know the myſteries of Chriſts kingdome, but by Chriſt himſelfe.

[b] This is ſpoken for the vnitie of perſon and that which is proper to one nature, is transferred to the other, as Act. 20.28. and ſo Chriſt was in heauen, according to his diuine nature.

[c] That is, all ſortes of people that beleeue, whether they be Iewes or Gentiles.

[d] Chriſt himſelfe baptized not, but his diſciples.

and ſpeaketh of the earth: hee that commeth from heauen, is aboue all:

32 And what hee hath ſeene and heard, that hee teſtifieth, and no man receiueth his teſtimonie.

33 Hee that hath receiued his teſtimonie,
Rom.3.4. * hath ſet to his ſeale, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the wordes of God: For God giueth not the ſpirit by meaſure vnto him.

Mat.10.26. 35 * The father loueth the ſonne, & hath giuen all things into his hand.

Habac.2.4. 1.ioh.5.10. 36 * He that beleeueth on the ſonne, hath euerlaſting life: hee that beleeueth ‖ not the ſonne, ſhall not ſee life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

‖Or, he that obeyeth not the ſonne.

The iiij. Chapter.

7 Chriſt wearied, asketh water of the woman of Samaria. 19 The liuely water.

After that the Lord knewe howe the Phariſees had heard that Jeſus made and baptized moe diſciples then John,

2 (Though that Jeſus himſelfe baptized not, but his diſciples:)

3 He left Jurie, and departed againe into Galilee.

4 For it was ſo that he muſt needes go thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth hee to a citie of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the poſſeſſion * that Jacob gaue to his ſonne Joſeph.

Gen.33.19 and 48.22. ioſ.24.32.

6 And there was Jacobs well. Jeſus then being wearie of his iourney, ſate thus on the well: and it was about the [a] ſixth houre.

[a] That is, twelue of the clocke.

7 And there commeth a woman of Samaria to drawe water: Jeſus ſaith vnto her, Giue me drinke.

8 For his diſciples were gone away vnto the towne to buy meate.

9 Then ſayeth the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, aſkeſt drinke of mee, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Jewes meddle not with the Samaritanes.

10 Jeſus anſwered, and ſayd vnto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that ſayeth to thee, Giue mee drinke: thou wouldeſt haue aſked of him, and hee woulde haue giuen thee water of life.

11 The woman ſaith vnto him, Syr thou haſt nothing to drawe with, and the well is deepe: from whence then haſt thou that water of life?

12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, which gaue vs the well, and he himſelfe dranke thereof, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto her, Whoſoeuer drinketh of this water, ſhal thirſt againe:

14 But whoſoeuer drinketh of the water that J ſhall giue him, ſhall neuer bee more athirſt: but the water that J ſhall giue him, ſhall be in him a well of water ſpringing vp into euerlaſting life.

15 The woman ſayeth vnto him, Syr, giue me of that water, that J thirſt not, neither come hither to drawe.

16 Jeſus ſayth vnto her, Go, call thy huſband, and come hither.

17 The woman anſwered, and ſayd vnto him, J haue no huſband. Jeſus ſayde vnto her, Thou haſt well ſayde, J haue no huſband.

18 For thou haſt had fiue huſbands: and he whom thou now haſt, is not thy huſband: In that ſaydeſt thou truely.

19 The woman ſayth vnto him, Syr, J perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worſhipped in this mountaine, and ye ſay, that * in Hieruſalem is the place where men ought to worſhip.

Deut.12,6.

21 Jeſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, beleeue mee, the houre commeth, when yee ſhall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hieruſalem worſhip the father.

22 * Yee worſhip ye wote not what: wee know what we worſhip: for ſaluation commeth of the Jewes.

4.Reg.17.29.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worſhippers ſhall worſhip the father in ſpirit, and in trueth: for ſuch the father alſo requireth to worſhip him.

24 * God is a ſpirit, and they that worſhip him, muſt worſhip him in ſpirite, and in the trueth.

2.Cor.3.17

25 The woman ſaith vnto him, J wote that Meſſias commeth, which is called Chriſt: when he is come, hee will tell vs all things.

26 Jeſus ſayeth vnto her, J that ſpeake vnto thee, am he.

27 And immediatly came his diſciples, and marueiled that hee talked with the woman: Yet no man ſaide, What ſeekeſt thou, or, Why talkeſt thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water pot, and went her way into the citie, and ſaith to the men,

29 Come, ſee a man which tolde mee all things that euer J did: Js not hee that Chriſt?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 In the meane while his diſciples praied him, ſaying, Maſter, eate.

32 Hee ſaid vnto them, J haue meate to eate that ye wot not of.

33 Therefore ſaide his diſciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Jeſus ſaith vnto them, My meate is that J doe the will of him that ſent mee, and finiſh his worke.

35 Say not yee, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Beholde, J ſay vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the regions: * for they are white alreadie vnto harueſt.

Mat.9.37. luke 10.2.

36 And he that reapeth, receiueth wages, and gathereth fruite vnto life eternall: that both he that ſoweth, and hee that reapeth, might reioyce together.

37 And herein is the ſaying true, That one ſoweth, and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reape that, whereon yee beſtowed no labour: other [b] men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

[b] Meaning the Prophets.

39 Many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him, for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, That he tolde me all that euer I did.

40 So, when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they beſought him that hee woulde tarrie with them: and hee abode there two dayes.

41 And many mo beleeued, becauſe of his owne worde:

42 And ſayde vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not becauſe of thy ſaying: for wee haue heard him our ſelues, and knowe that this is euen that Chriſt, the Sauiour of the world.

43 After two dayes hee departed thence, and went away into Galilee.

44 * For Jeſus him ſelfe teſtified, that a Prophet hath none honour in his owne countrey.

Mat.13.58.
marke 6.4.
luke 4.24.

45 Then when hee was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, when they had ſeene all the things that he did at Hieruſalem at the feaſt: For they went alſo vnto the feaſt day.

46 * So Jeſus came againe into Cana of Galilee, where hee made the water wine. And there was a certaine ruler, whoſe ſonne was ſicke at Capernaum.

The Goſpel on the xix. Sunday after Trinitie.
Iohn 2.1.

47 When the ſame heard that Jeſus was come out of Jurie into Galilee, he went vnto him, & beſought him that hee would come downe, and heale his ſonne: for he was euen at the point of death.

48 Then ſayd Jeſus vnto him, Except ye ſee ſignes and wonders, yee will in no wiſe beleeue.

49 The ruler ſayth vnto him, Syr, come downe or euer that my ſonne die.

50 Jeſus ſayth vnto him, Goe thy way, thy ſonne liueth. And the man beleeued the worde that Jeſus had ſpoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as hee was now going downe, the ſeruants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſonne liueth.

52 Then enquired hee of them the houre when he began to amend: and they ſayd vnto him, Yeſterday at the ſeuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew, that it was done the ſame houre, in the which Jeſus ſayd vnto him, Thy ſonne liueth: and hee beleeued, and all his houſhold.

54 This is againe the ſecond miracle that Jeſus did, when hee was come out of Jurie into Galilee.

The v. Chapter.

Chriſt healeth on the Sabboth day the man that was ſicke thirtie and eight yeeres.

After * this, there was a feaſt day of the Jewes, and Jeſus went vp to Hieruſalem.

Leuit.23.2.
deut.16.1.

2 And there is at Hieruſalem by the [a] ſheepe market, a poole, which is called in the Hebrue tongue Betheſda, hauing fiue porches:

3 In which lay a great multitude of ſicke folke, of blinde, halt, and withered, wayting for the mouing of the water.

[a] Where ſheepe were ſolde: Or elſe by the ſheepe poole, that is, where they waſhed ſheepe, or where ſheepe dranke.

4 For an angel went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: Whoſoeuer then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoeuer diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had bene diſeaſed thirtie and eight yeeres.

6 When Jeſus ſawe him lie, and knewe that he now long time had bene diſeaſed, he ſayth vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The ſicke man anſwered him, Syr, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but in the meane time, while I am about to come, another ſteppeth downe before me.

8 Jeſus ſaith vnto him, Riſe, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bedde, and walked: And on the ſame day was the Sabboth.

10 The Jewes therefore ſaide vnto him that was made whole, It is yͤ Sabboth day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carrie thy bed.

Iere.17.1.

11 He anſwered them, Hee that made me whole, ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed, & walk.

12 Then aſked they him, What man is that which ſaide vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Jeſus had gotten himſelfe away, becauſe that there was a preaſe of people in that place.

14 Afterwarde Jeſus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaide vnto him, Beholde, thou art made whole: ſinne no more, leſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, & tolde the Jewes that it was Jeſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jewes perſecute Jeſus, and ſought the meanes to ſlay him, becauſe hee had done theſe things on the Sabboth day.

17 Jeſus anſwered them, My father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Jewes ſought the more to kill him, not onely becauſe hee had broken the Sabboth, but ſaide alſo, that God was his father, and making himſelfe equal with God.

19 Then anſwered Jeſus, and ſaide vnto them, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, The ſonne can doe nothing of himſelfe, but that he

ſeeth the father doe: for whatſoeuer he doeth, that alſo doeth the ſonne likewiſe.

20 For the father loueth the ſonne, and ſheweth him all things that he himſelf doth: and hee will ſhewe him greater workes then theſe, becauſe ye ſhould maruaile.

21 For likewiſe as the father rayſeth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen ſo the ſonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 Neither iudgeth the father any man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the ſonne,

23 Becauſe that all men ſhould honour the ſonne, euen as they honour the father. He that honoureth not the ſonne, the ſame honoureth not the father which hath ſent him.

24 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that ſent me, hath euerlaſting life, and ſhall not come into damnation: but is eſcaped from death vnto life.

25 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the [b] dead ſhall heare the voyce of the ſonne of God: and they that heare, [c] ſhall liue.

26 For as the father hath life in himſelfe: ſo likewiſe hath he giuē to the ſonne to haue life in himſelfe:

27 And hath giuen him power alſo to iudge, becauſe he is the ſonne of man.

28 Maruelle not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues, ſhall heare his voyce,

Mat.15.41. 29 And ſhall come forth, * they that haue done good, vnto the reſurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the reſurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne ſelfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iuſt, becauſe I ſeeke not mine owne wil, but the will of the father, which hath ſent me.

Iohn 8.14. 31 * If I beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, my witneſſe is not true.

Mat.3.17. 32 * There is another that beareth witneſſe of me, and I am ſure that the witneſſe which he witneſſeth of me, is true.

Iohn 1.27. 33 * Ye ſent vnto Iohn, and he bare witneſſe vnto the trueth.

34 But I receiue not the record of man: neuertheleſſe, theſe things I ſay, that yee might be ſaued.

35 He was a burning and a ſhining light: and yee would for a ſeaſon haue reioyced in his light.

36 But I haue greater witneſſe then the witneſſe of Iohn: for the workes which the father hath giuen me to finiſh, yͤ ſame works that I doe, beare witneſſe of me, that the father hath ſent me.

37 And the father him ſelfe which hath ſent me, * hath borne witnes of me. Ye haue not heard his voyce at any time, * nor ſeene his ſhape. Mat.3.17. and 17.5. Deut.4.12.

38 And his worde haue yee not abiding in you: for whom hee hath ſent, him yee beleeue not.

39 Search the ſcriptures, for in them yee thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which teſtifie of me.

40 And yet will yee not come to me, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not the praiſe of men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my fathers name, and ye receiue me not: * if another ſhall come in his owne name, him will ye receiue. Iohn 12.41.

44 How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and ſeeke not the honor that commeth of God onely?

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuſe you to my father: there is one that accuſeth you, euen Moſes, in whom ye truſt.

46 For had ye beleeued Moſes, ye would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me. Gen.3.15. deut.18.15.

47 But if yee beleeue not his writings, how ſhall ye beleeue my words?

The vj. Chapter.

29 Faith is the worke of God. 35 Of the bread of life. 40 Of faith.

After theſe things, Ieſus went his way ouer the ſea of Galilee, which is the ſea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude folowed him, becauſe they ſawe his miracles which hee did on them that were diſeaſed.

3 And Ieſus went vp into a mountaine, and there he ſate with his diſciples.

4 And the Paſſeouer, * a feaſt of yͤ Iewes, was nigh. Leuit.23.2. deut.16.1.

5 * When Ieſus then lift vp his eyes, and ſawe a great company come vnto him, hee ſaith vnto Philip, Whēce ſhall we buy bread, that theſe may eate? The Goſpel on the xxv. Sunday after Trinitie. Mat.14.16. mark.6.38. luke 9.13.

6 (This he ſaid to proue him: for he him ſelfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip anſwered him, Two hundred [a] penywoorth of bread are not ſufficient for them, that euery man may take a litle.

8 One of his diſciples, Andrewe, Simon Peters brother, ſaith vnto him,

9 There is a litle lad here, which hath fiue barley loaues, and two fiſhes: but what are they among ſo many?

10 And Ieſus ſayde, Make the people ſit downe. There was much graſſe in the place. So the men ſate downe, in number about fiue thouſand.

11 And Ieſus tooke the bread, and when he had giuen thankes, hee diſtributed to the diſciples, and the diſciples to them that were ſet downe, and likewiſe of the fiſhes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he ſaid vnto his diſciples, Gather vp the broken meate that remaineth, that nothing be loſt.

13 And they gathered it together, and filled twelue baſkets with the broken meate of the fiue barley loaues, which broken meate remained

[b] Meaning thoſe that are drowned in ſinne.

[c] That is, they that receiue it by faith.

[a] This ſumme amounteth to about fiue pound ſterling.

remained vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then thoſe men, when they had ſeene the miracle that Jeſus did, ſaid, This is of a trueth the ſame Prophet that ſhoulde come into the world.

15 When Jeſus therefore perceiued that they woulde come and take him vp by force, to make him king, he departed againe into a mountaine himſelfe alone.

Mat.14.25. mark.6.47.

16 *And when euen was now come, his diſciples went downe vnto the ſea,

17 And gate vp into a ſhippe, and went ouer the ſea towardes Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Jeſus was not come to them.

18 And the ſea aroſe with a great winde that blewe.

19 So when they had rowed about xxv. or xxx. furlongs, they ſaw Jeſus walking on the ſea, and drawing nigh vnto the ſhip: and they were afraide.

20 But he ſaith vnto them, It is I, bee not afraide.

21 And they would haue receiued him into the ſhip, and immediatly the ſhippe was at the land whither they went.

22 The day following, when the people which ſtood on the other ſide of the ſea, ſawe that there was none other ſhippe there, ſaue that one whereinto his diſciples were entred, and that Jeſus went not in with his diſciples into the ſhip, but that his diſciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit, there came other ſhips from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had giuen thanks.

24 When the people therefore ſawe that Jeſus was not there, neither his diſciples, they alſo tooke ſhipping, and came to Capernaum, ſeeking for Jeſus.

25 And when they had found him on the other ſide of the ſea, they ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, when cameſt thou hither?

26 Jeſus anſwered them, and ſaid, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Ye ſeeke me, not becauſe ye ſaw the miracles, but becauſe ye did eate of the loaues, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meate which periſheth, but for that meate which endureth vnto euerlaſting life, which meate the ſonne of man ſhall giue vnto you: * for him hath God the father ſealed. Mat.3.17. and 17.3. iohn 1,32.

28 Then ſaide they vnto him, What ſhall we doe, that wee might worke the workes of God?

29 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, * This is the worke of God, that yee beleeue on him whom he hath ſent. 1.Ioh,3,23.

30 They ſaide therefore vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou then, that wee may ſee, and beleeue thee? What doeſt thou worke?

Exo.16.14. num.11.7. pſal 78,24. wiſd.16,20

31 Our fathers did eate Manna in the deſert, as it is written, *He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.

32 Then Jeſus ſaid vnto them, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Moſes gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is he which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then ſaid they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Jeſus ſaide vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, ſhal not hunger in any wiſe: * and he that beleeueth on me, ſhall neuer thirſt. Eccl,24.19

36 But I ſay vnto you, that yee alſo haue ſeene me, and yet ye beleeue not.

37 All that the father giueth me, ſhal come to me, and him that commeth to mee, I will in no wiſe caſt out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that ſent me.

39 And this is the fathers wil which hath ſent me, that of all which he hath giuen me, I ſhall loſe nothing, but raiſe it vp againe at the laſt day.

40 And this is the will of him that ſent mee, that euery one which ſeeth the ſonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlaſting life: and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

41 The Jewes then murmured at him, becauſe he ſaid, I am the bread of life which came downe from heauen.

42 And they ſaid, * Is not this Jeſus, the ſonne of Joſeph, whoſe father and mother we know? How is it then that hee ſayeth, I came downe from heauen? Mat.13,55.

43 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, Murmure not among your ſelues,

44 No man can come to me, except the father, which hath ſent me, drawe him: and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

45 It is written in the Prophets, * And they ſhall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the father, commeth vnto me, Eſai.54.13. iere.31.33.

46 Not that any man hath ſeene the father, *ſaue he which is of God, the ſame hath ſeene the father. Mat.11.27.

47 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, He that putteth his truſt in mee, hath euerlaſting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate * Manna in the wilderneſſe, and are dead. Exo.16.15

50 This is that bread which commeth downe from heauen, that if any man eate thereof, he ſhould not die.

51 I am that liuing bread, which came downe from heauen. If any man eate of this bread, he ſhal liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my fleſh, which I wil giue for the life of the world.

52 The Jewes therefore ſtroue amongſt themſelues, ſaying, How can this fellowe giue vs that fleſh of his to eate?

53 Then Jeſus ſaide vnto them, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Except ye eate the fleſh

of the ſonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

54 * Whoſo eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day. 1.Cor.11.27.

55 For my fleſh is meate in deede, and my blood is drinke in deede.

56 Hee that eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing father hath ſent me, and I liue by the father: Euen ſo, he that eateth me, ſhall liue by the meanes of me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, ſhall liue euer.

59 Theſe things ſaid he in the ſynagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his diſciples, when they had heard this, ſaid, This is an hard ſaying, who can abide the hearing of it?

61 When Ieſus knew in himſelfe that his diſciples murmured at it, he ſaid vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

62 What and if yee ſhall ſee the ſonne of man aſcende * vp thither where hee was before? Iohn 3.13.

63 It is the ſpirite that quickeneth, the fleſh profiteth [a] nothing: the wordes that I ſpeake vnto you, are ſpirit and life.

[a] To wit, if it be ſeparate from the ſpirit, whereof it hath the force. For it commeth of the power of the ſpirit, that the fleſh giueth vs life, & feedeth vs: And therefore, that we may be truely fed and nouriſhed with it, we muſt bring the ſpirituall mouth of faith to receiue it.

64 But there are ſome of you that beleeue not. For Ieſus knewe from the beginning, which they were that beleeued not, and who ſhould betray him.

65 And he ſaid, Therfore ſaid I vnto you, that no man can come vnto mee, except it were giuen vnto him of my father.

66 From that time many of his diſciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto the twelue, Wil ye alſo goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter anſwered him, Lord, to whom ſhall we goe? Thou haſt the wordes of eternall life:

Mat.16.16. 69 * And wee beleeue and are ſure that thou art that Chriſt, the ſonne of the liuing God.

70 Ieſus anſwered them, Haue not I choſen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He ſpake of Iudas Iſcariot the ſonne of Simon: for hee it was that ſhould betray him, being one of the twelue.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Ieſus fled the murmuring Iewes. 5 Chriſts kinſemen beleeued not on him.

After theſe things, Ieſus went about in Galilee: for he would not goe about in Iurie, becauſe that the Iewes ſought to kill him.

Leui.23.34 2 The Iewes feaſt of tabernacles *[a] was at hand.

[a] At this feaſt they dwelled ſeuen dayes in their tents.

3 His brethren therefore ſaide vnto him, Get thee hence, and goe into Iurie, that thy diſciples alſo may ſee the workes that thou doeſt.

4 There is no man that doeth any thing in ſecret, & he himſelfe ſeeketh to be knowen openly: If thou doe ſuch things, ſhewe thy ſelfe to the world.

5 For neither his brethren beleeued in him.

6 Then Ieſus ſaide vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but mee it hateth, becauſe I teſtifie of it, that the works thereof are euill.

8 Goe ye vp vnto this feaſt: I goe not vp yet vnto this feaſt, * for my time is not yet ful come. Iohn 8.20.

9 When hee had ſaide theſe wordes vnto them, he abode ſtill in Galilee.

10 But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he alſo vp vnto the feaſt, not openly, but as it were priuily.

11 Then ſought him the Iewes at the feaſt, and ſaid, Where is he?

12 And much murmuring of him was there among the people: For ſome ſaid, He is good: Other ſaid, Nay: but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man ſpake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 Nowe when halfe of the feaſt was done, Ieſus went vp into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, ſaying, How knoweth he the ſcriptures, ſeeing that he neuer learned?

16 Ieſus anſwered them, and ſaide, My doctrine is not mine, but his that ſent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he ſhall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I ſpeake of my ſelfe.

18 Hee that ſpeaketh of himſelfe, ſeeketh his owne glorie: but he that ſeeketh his glorie that ſent him, the ſame is true, and no vnrighteouſneſſe is in him.

19 * Did not Moſes giue you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? * Why goe ye about to kill me? Exo.24.3. Iohn 5.18.

20 The people anſwered, and ſaid, Thou haſt the deuill: Who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Ieſus anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueile.

22 * Moſes therefore gaue vnto you the circumciſion (not becauſe it is of Moſes, * but of the fathers) and yet yee on the Sabboth day circumciſe a man. Leuit.12.3. Gen,17,10.

23 If a man on the Sabboth day receiue circumciſion, without breaking of the lawe of Moſes: diſdaine ye at me, becauſe I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabboth day?

24 * Iudge not after the vtter appearance, but iudge with a righteous iudgement. Deut.1.16.

25 Then ſaide ſome of them of Hieruſalem, Is not this hee, whom they goe about to kill?

‖Or, openly 26 But loe, he ſpeaketh ‖ boldly, and they ſay nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know in deede that this is very Chriſt?

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when Chriſt commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Ieſus in the temple as he taught, ſaying, Ye know both me, & whence I am ye knowe, and I am not come of my ſelfe, but he that ſent me, is true, whom yee know not.

29 But I know him, for I am of him, and he hath ſent me.

30 Then they ſought to take him: but no man laide hands on him, becauſe his houre was not yet come.

31 Many of the people beleeued on him, and ſaid, When Chriſt commeth, will he doe moe myracles then theſe that this man hath done?

32 The Phariſees heard that the people murmured ſuch things concerning him: And the Phariſees and the high prieſts ſent ſeruants to take him.

33 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, Yet am I a little while with you, and then I goe vnto him that ſent me.

Iohn 13.33 34 * Ye ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhall not finde me: and where I am, thither can yee not come.

35 Then ſayde the Iewes among themſelues, Whither will hee goe, that we ſhall not finde him? Will hee goe vnto the diſperſed among the Grecians, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What maner of ſaying is this that hee ſaide, Yee ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhall not finde mee? and where I am, thither can yee not come.

Leu.23.36. 37 In the laſt day, that * great day of the feaſt, Ieſus ſtoode, and cried, ſaying, If any man thirſt, let him come vnto mee, and drinke.

Deu,18.15. 38 *He that beleeueth on me as the ſcripture hath ſaid, out of his belly ſhall flowe riuers of water of life.

Ioel 2.28. actes 2.17. ‖Or, giuen: vnderſtanding by the holy ghoſt, the viſible gifts of the holy ghoſt. 39 (*But this ſpake he of the ſpirit which they that beleeue on him, ſhould receiue. For the holy Ghoſt was not yet ‖ there, becauſe that Ieſus was not yet glorified.)

40 Many of the people therefore, when they heard this ſaying, ſaid, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.

41 But other ſaide, This is Chriſt. But ſome ſaid, Shall Chriſt come out of Galilee?

Miche.5.2. matt.2.5. 42 *Hath not the ſcripture ſaid, that Chriſt commeth of the ſeede of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

43 So was there diſſention among the people becauſe of him.

44 And ſome of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 Then came the ſeruants to the high prieſts and Phariſees, & they ſaid vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The ſeruants anſwered, Neuer man ſpake as this man doeth.

47 Then anſwered them the Phariſees, Are ye alſo deceiued?

48 Haue any of the rulers or of the Phariſees beleeued on him?

49 But this common people which know not the lawe, are curſed.

50 Nicodemus ſaith vnto them, (*Hee that came to Ieſus by night, being one of them,) Iohn 3.2.

51 Doth our law iudge any man before it heare him, * and know what he doeth? Deu.17.8. and 19.15.

52 They anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou alſo of Galilee? ſearch, and looke: for out of Galilee ariſeth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne houſe.

The viij. Chapter.

12 Chriſt the light of the world. 56 Abraham did ſee Chriſtes day.

IEſus went out vnto mount Oliuet:

2 And early in the morning hee came againe into the temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he ſate downe, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes & Phariſees brought vnto him a woman taken in adulterie, and when they had ſet her in the middes,

4 They ſaid vnto him, Maſter, this woman was taken in adulterie, euen as the deede was a doing.

5 *Moſes in the law commanded vs that ſuch ſhould be ſtoned: but what ſayeſt thou? Luk.20.10.

6 This they ſaid, tempting him, that they might accuſe him. But Ieſus ſtouped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued aſking him, he lift vp himſelfe, and ſaid vnto them, *Let him that is among you without ſinne, firſt caſt the ſtone at her. Deut.17.7.

8 And againe, he ſtouped downe, & wrote on the ground.

9 And when they heard this, being accuſed of their owne conſciences, they went out one by one, beginning at the eldeſt, euen vnto the laſt: and Ieſus was left alone, and the woman ſtanding in the mids.

10 When Ieſus had lift vp himſelfe, and ſawe no man but the woman, he ſayde vnto her, Woman, where are thoſe thine accuſers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She ſaide, No man, Lord. And Ieſus ſaid, Neither doe I condemne thee: Goe, and ſinne no more.

12 Then ſpake Ieſus againe vnto them, ſaying, *I am the light of the worlde: Hee that followeth mee, ſhall not in any wiſe walke in darkeneſſe, but ſhall haue the light of life. Iohn 1.5. and 9.5.

13 The Phariſees therefore ſayde vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy ſelfe, thy record is not true.

14 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, * Though J beare record of my ſelfe, yet my record is true: for J knowe whence J came, and whither J go: but ye cannot tell whence J come, and whither J goe.

Iohn 5.31.

15 Ye iudge after the fleſh, but J iudge no man.

16 And if J iudge, my iudgement is true: for J am not alone, but J and the father that ſent me.

17 * Jt is alſo written in your lawe, that the teſtimonie of two men is true.

Deut.17.6. and 19.15. mat.18.16. 2.cor.13.1. heb.10.28.

18 J am one that beareth witneſſe of my ſelfe, and the father that ſent me, beareth witneſſe of me.

19 Then ſaid they vnto him, Where is thy father? Jeſus anſwered, Yee neyther knowe mee, nor yet my father: if yee had knowen mee, ye ſhould haue knowen my father alſo.

20 Theſe wordes ſpake Jeſus in the treaſurie, as hee taught in the temple: and no man laide hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then ſaid Jeſus againe vnto them, J goe my way, and yee ſhall ſee mee, and ſhall die in your ſinnes: Whither J goe, thither can ye not come.

22 Then ſaid the Jewes, Wil he kil himſelfe, becauſe he ſaith, Whither J goe, thither can ye not come?

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye are from beneath, J am from aboue: yee are of this world, J am not of this world.

24 J ſaid therefore vnto you, that ye ſhall die in your ſinnes. For if yee beleeue not that J am he, ye ſhall die in your ſinnes.

25 Then ſaide they vnto him, Who art thou? And Jeſus ſaith vnto them, Euen the very ſame thing that J ſaide vnto you from the beginning.

26 J haue many things to ſay, & to iudge of you: Yea, and he that ſent me is true, and J ſpeake to the worlde thoſe things which J haue heard of him.

27 Howbeit, they vnderſtood not that hee ſpake to them of his father.

28 Then ſaid Jeſus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp on high the ſonne of man, then ſhall ye knowe that J am hee, and that J doe nothing of my ſelfe: but as my father hath taught me, euen ſo J ſpeake theſe things.

29 And he that ſent me, is with me: the father hath not left me alone: for J do alwaies thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 As he ſpake thoſe words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then ſaid Jeſus to thoſe Jewes which beleeued on him, Jf ye continue in my word, then are ye my very diſciples.

32 And ye ſhall knowe the trueth, and the trueth ſhall make you free.

33 They [a] anſwered him, Wee be Abrahams ſeede, and were neuer bonde to any man: how ſaieſt thou then, Ye ſhall be made free?

[a] Theſe were not thoſe Jewes that beleeued, but mockers, that beleeued not.

34 Jeſus anſwered them, Verely, verely J ſay vnto you, * That whoſoeuer committeth ſinne, is the ſeruant of ſinne.

Rom.6.20. 2.pet.2.19.

35 And the ſeruant abideth not in the houſe for euer: but the ſonne abideth euer.

36 Jf the ſonne therefore ſhall make you free, then ye ſhalbe free in deede.

37 J knowe that ye are Abrahams ſeede, but yee ſeeke meanes to kill mee, becauſe my word hath no place in you.

38 J ſpeake that which J haue ſeene with my father: and yee doe that which yee haue ſeene with your father.

39 They anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Abraham is our father. Jeſus ſaith vnto thē, Jf ye were Abrahams children, ye would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye go about to kill me, a man that hath told you the trueth, which J haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deedes of your father. Then ſaid they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we haue one father, euen God.

42 Jeſus ſaide vnto them, Jf God were your father, truely ye would loue mee, for J proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came J of my ſelfe, but he ſent me.

43 Why do ye not know my ſpeach? euen becauſe ye cannot heare my word.

44 * Yee are of your father the deuill, and the luſtes of your father will ye doe: he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, becauſe there is no trueth in him. When hee ſpeaketh a lie, he ſpeaketh of his owne: For he is a liar, and the father of it.

1.Ioh.3.8.

45 And becauſe J tell you the trueth, therefore ye beleeue me not.

46 * Which of you rebuketh me of ſinne? Jf J ſay the trueth, why doe yee not beleeue me?

The Goſpel on the v. Sunday in Lent.

1.Ioh.4.6.

47 He ẏ is of God, heareth Gods wordes: Ye therefore heare them not, becauſe yee are not of God.

48 Then anſwered the Jewes, and ſayde vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and haſt a deuil?

49 Jeſus anſwered, J haue not a deuill: but J honour my father, and yee doe diſhonour me.

50 J ſeeke not mine owne glorie, there is one that ſeeketh, and iudgeth.

51 Verily, verily J ſay vnto you, Jf a man keepe my ſaying, he ſhall neuer ſee death.

52 Then ſaid the Jewes vnto him, Now know we that thou haſt a deuil. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou ſaieſt, Jf a man keepe my ſaying, hee ſhall neuer taſte of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makeſt thou thy ſelfe?

54 Jeſus anſwered, Jf J glorifie my ſelfe, my glorie is nothing: Jt is my Father that glorifieth me, which yee ſay, that he is your God:

55 And yet ye haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I ſay that I knowe him not, I ſhall bee a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his ſaying.

56 Your father Abraham was [b] glad to ſee my day: and he ſaw it, and reioyced.

[b] To ſee the comming of Chriſt in the fleſh, which thing Abraham did ſee a farre off, with the eyes of faith.

57 Then ſaid the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeres old, and haſt thou ſeen Abraham?

58 Ieſus ſaide vnto them, Uerily, verily I ſay vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp ſtones to caſt at him: but Ieſus was hidde, and went out of the temple.

The ix. Chapter.

Chriſt reſtoreth ſight vpon the Sabboth day to him that was borne blinde.

ANd as Ieſus paſſed by, he ſawe a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his diſciples aſked him, ſaying, Maſter, who did ſinne, this man or his parents, that hee was borne blinde?

3 Ieſus anſwered, Neither hath this man ſinned, nor yet his parents: but that the woorkes of God ſhould bee made manifeſt in him.

4 I muſt woorke the workes of him that ſent mee, while it is [a] day: The night commeth, when no man can worke.

[a] While opportunitie ſerueth.

Ioh, 1.9, & 8,12, and 12,35.

5 As long as I am in the worlde, *I am the light of the world.

6 When hee had thus ſpoken, he ſpat on the grounde, and made clay of the ſpittle, and he anointed the clay vpon the eies of the blinde,

7 And ſaide vnto him, Goe waſh thee in the poole of Siloe (which by interpretation is as much to ſay, as ſent.) Hee went his way therefore, and waſhed, and came againe ſeeing.

8 The neighbours therfore, and they that had ſeene him before when hee was blinde, ſaid, Is not this he that ſate and begged?

9 Some ſaide, This is he: Other ſaide, Hee is like him. He himſelfe ſaid, I am euen he.

10 Therefore ſaid they vnto him, Howe were thine eyes opened?

11 He anſwered, and ſaid, The man that is called Ieſus, made clay, & anoynted mine eies, and ſaid vnto me, Goe to the poole Siloe, and waſh: and when I went and waſhed, I receiued my ſight.

12 Then ſaid they vnto him, Where is he? He ſaid I cannot tell.

13 They brought to the Phariſees him, that a litle before was blinde.

14 And it was the Sabboth day when Ieſus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Phariſees alſo aſked him how he had receiued his ſight. Hee ſaide vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I waſhed, and doe ſee.

16 Therefore ſaid ſome of the Phariſees, This man is not of God, becauſe hee keepeth not the Sabboth day. Other ſaide, How can a man that is a ſinner do ſuch miracles? and there was a ‖ ſtrife among them.

‖ or, ſchiſme

17 They ſay vnto the blinde man againe, What ſayeſt thou of him, becauſe hee hath opened thine eyes? He ſayde, Hee is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue the man how that hee had bene blinde, and receiued his ſight, vntil they called the parents of him that had receiued his ſight.

19 And they aſked them, ſaying, Is this your ſonne, whom yee ſay that he was borne blinde? how doeth he now ſee then?

20 His parents anſwered them, and ſaid, Wee knowe that this is our ſonne, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes hee now ſeeth, we cannot tell, or who hath opened his eyes, cannot we tell, he is of age, aſke him, he ſhall ſpeake for himſelfe.

22 Such wordes ſpake his parents, becauſe they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confeſſe that he was Chriſt, hee ſhould be excommunicate out of the ſynagogue.

23 Therefore ſaide his parents, Hee is of age, aſke him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blinde, and ſaide vnto him, Giue God the prayſe, wee knowe that this man is a ſinner.

25 Hee anſwered, and ſayd, Whether hee be a ſinner or no, I cannot tell: One thing I am ſure of, that whereas I was blinde, now I ſee.

26 Then ſaide they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 Hee anſwered them, I tolde you yer while, and yee did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will ye alſo bee his diſciples?

28 Then rated they him, and ſaid, Thou art his Diſciple: we are Moſes diſciples.

29 We are ſure that God ſpake vnto Moſes: as for this fellowe, wee knowe not from whence he is.

30 The man anſwered, & ſaid vnto them, This is a marueilous thing, that yee wote not from whence hee is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 For wee be ſure that God heareth not ſinners: but if any man bee a worſhipper of God, and doeth his will, him heareth he.

32 Since the worlde beganne was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde:

33 If this man were not of God, he could doe nothing.

34 They anſwered, and ſaide vnto him, Thou art altogether borne in ſinne, & doeſt thou teach vs? And they caſt him out.

35 Ieſus heard that they had excommunicate him: and when he had found him, hee

ſaide vnto him, Doeſt thou beleeue on the ſonne of God?

36 He anſwered & ſaide, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Ieſus ſaide vnto him, Thou haſt both ſeene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he ſaid, Lord, I beleeue: and hee [b] worſhipped him.

[b] He declared his faith by his outward profeſſion.

Iohn 3.17. and 12.47.

39 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, * I am come vnto iudgement in this worlde, that they which ſee not, might ſee, & that they which ſee, might be made blinde.

40 And ſome of yͤ Phariſees which were with him, heard theſe words, and ſaide vnto him, Are we blinde alſo?

41 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, If ye were blind, ye ſhould haue no ſinne, but nowe ye ſay, We ſee: therefore your ſinne remaineth.

The x. Chapter.

1 Chriſt the true ſhepheard, and the doore. 34 Princes called gods.

The Goſpel on the Tueſday after Whitſũday.

VErily, verily I ſay vnto you, He that entreth not in by the doore into the ſheepfolde, but climeth vp ſome other way, the ſame is a theefe and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the ſhepheard of the ſheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, & the ſheepe heare his voyce, and hee calleth his owne ſheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he ſhall put foorth his owne ſheepe, he goeth before them, and the ſheepe folow him: for they know his voyce.

5 A ſtranger will they in no wiſe follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voyce of ſtrangers.

6 This prouerbe ſpake Ieſus vnto them: but they vnderſtoode not what things they were which he ſpake vnto them.

7 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them againe, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, I am the doore of the ſheepe.

8 All, [a] euen as many as came before me, are theeues and robbers: but the ſheepe did not heare them.

[a] He meaneth all falſe prophets, who led not men to Chriſt, but frō him to other, or els preached themſelues.

9 I am the doore: by me if any man enter in, he ſhalbe ſafe, and ſhal goe in and goe out, and finde paſture,

10 The theefe commeth not, but for to ſteale, kil, and to deſtroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

The Goſpel on the ij. Sunday after Eaſter.

Eſai.40.11. iere.34.23.

11 I am the * good ſhepheard: the good ſhepheard giueth his life for the ſheepe.

12 An hireling, and hee which is not the ſhepheard, neither the ſheepe are his owne, ſeeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the ſheepe, and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth thē, and ſcattereth the ſheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, becauſe hee is an hireling, and careth not for the ſheepe.

14 I am the good ſhepheard, and knowe my ſheepe, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the father knoweth mee, euen ſo knowe I alſo the father: and I giue my life for the ſheepe,

16 And other [b] ſheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: thē alſo I muſt bring, & they ſhall heare my voyce, * and there ſhall be one folde and one ſhepheard.

[b] To wit, they among the Gentiles whē they were ſtrangers from Gods Church.

Eze.37.22. Eſai.35.7.

17 Therefore doeth my father loue mee, * becauſe I put my life from me, that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I put it away of my ſelfe: I haue power to put it from me, and I haue power to take it againe. * This commaundement haue I receiued of my father.

Acts 4.28.

19 There was a diſſention therfore again among the Iewes for theſe things.

20 And many of them ſaide, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Other ſaid, Theſe are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blinde?

22 * And it was at Hieruſalem the feaſt of the dedication, and it was winter:

1.Mac.4.59

23 And Ieſus walked in the temple, euen in Salomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes rounde about him, and ſaid vnto him, How long doeſt thou make vs to doubt? If thou be Chriſt, tell vs plainely.

25 Ieſus anſwered them, I tolde you, and yee beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my fathers name, they beare witneſſe of me.

26 But ye beleeue not, becauſe ye are not of my ſheepe, as I ſaide vnto you.

27 My ſheepe heare my voyce, & I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, & they ſhall neuer periſh, neither ſhall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My father which gaue them mee, is greater then all: and no man is able to take them out of my fathers hand.

30 I and my father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp ſtones, to ſtone him withall.

32 Ieſus anſwered them, Many good woorkes haue I ſhewed you from my father, for which worke of them doe ye ſtone me?

33 The Iewes anſwered him, ſaying, For a good worke we ſtone thee not, but for thy blaſphemie, and becauſe that thou, being a man, makeſt thy ſelfe God.

34 Ieſus anſwered them, * Is it not written in your law, I ſaid, ye are gods?

Pſal.82.6.

35 If he called them gods, vnto whom the worde of God was ſpoken, and the ſcripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom yͤ father hath ſanctified and ſent into the world, Thou blaſphemeſt: becauſe I ſaid, I am the ſonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I do, and if ye beleue not me, beleeue the works: that yee may know and beleeue, that the father is in me, and I in him.

39 Againe they went about to take him: and he eſcaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordane, into the place where Iohn was firſt baptizing: and there he abode.

41 And many reſorted vnto him, and ſaid, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn ſpake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

The xj. Chapter.

43 Chriſt raiſeth Lazarus from death. 45 Certain Iewes beleeue Chriſt.

A Certaine man was ſicke, named Lazarus, of Bethanie, the towne of Marie and her ſiſter Martha.

2 (It was that Marie which anoynted the Lorde with ointment, and wiped his feete with her haire, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſicke.)

3 Therefore his ſiſter ſent vnto him, ſaying, Lorde, beholde, he whom thou loueſt is ſicke.

4 When Ieſus heard that, he ſaide, This infirmitie is not vnto death, but for the glory of God: that the ſonne of God might bee glorified thereby.

5 Ieſus loued Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.

6 When hee had heard therefore that hee was ſicke, he abode two dayes ſtil in the ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that, ſaith hee to his Diſciples, Let vs goe into Iurie againe.

8 His diſciples ſay vnto him, Maſter, the Iewes lately ſought to ſtone thee, and goeſt thou thither againe?

9 Ieſus anſwered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, hee ſtumbleth not, becauſe hee ſeeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, hee ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid he, and after that, he ſayeth vnto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of ſleepe.

12 Then ſaide his diſciples, Lorde, if hee ſleepe, he ſhall doe well ynough.

13 Howbeit, Ieſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that he had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleepe.

14 Then ſaide Ieſus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your ſakes, that I was not there (becauſe ye may beleeue:) Neuertheleſſe, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then ſaide Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellowe diſciples, Let vs alſo goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Ieſus came, hee founde that he had lien in his graue foure dayes alreadie.

18 (Bethanie was nigh vnto Hieruſalem, about [a] fifteene furlongs off:) [a] Which is about two miles.

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Marie, to comfort them ouer their brother.

20 Martha, as ſoone as ſhe heard that Ieſus was comming, went and met him: but Mary ſate ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha vnto Ieſus, Lord, if thou hadſt bene here, my brother had not died.

22 But euen now I know, that whatſoeuer thou wilt aſke of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Thy brother ſhal riſe againe.

24 Martha ſaith vnto him, I knowe that he ſhall riſe againe, in the *reſurrection at the laſt day. Ioh. 5.29. luk, 14.14.

25 Ieſus ſaide vnto her, I am the reſurrection, and the * life: hee that beleeueth on mee, yea, though hee were dead, yet ſhal he liue. Ioh. 6.35.

26 And whoſoeuer liueth, and beleeueth on mee, ſhal neuer die. Beleeueſt thou this?

27 She ſaith vnto him, Yea Lorde, I beleeue that thou art Chriſt the ſonne of God, which ſhould come into the world.

28 And when ſhee had ſo ſaide, ſhee went her way, and called Marie her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The maſter is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As ſoone as ſhee heard that, ſhe ariſeth quickly, and commeth vnto him.

30 Ieſus was not yet come into the town: but was in that place where Martha mette him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſaw Marie that ſhe roſe vp haſtily, and went out, followed her, ſaying, Shee goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Marie was come where Ieſus was, and ſaw him, ſhe fel downe at his feet, ſaying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadſt bene here, my brother had not bene dead.

33 When Ieſus therefore ſawe her weeping, and the Iewes alſo weeping which came with her, he groned [b] in the ſpirite, and was troubled in himſelfe, [b] For compaſſion, feeling in himſelfe our miſeries.

34 And ſaide, Where haue ye layde him? They ſay vnto him, Lord, Come, and ſee.

35 Ieſus wept.

36 Then ſaid the Iewes, Behold, how he loued him.

37 And ſome of them ſaid, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue cauſed that this man alſo ſhoulde not haue died? Ioh. 9.6.

38 Ieſus therfore againe groning in himſelfe, commeth to the graue: It was a caue, and a ſtone laid on it.

39 Ieſus ſaide, Take ye away the ſtone. Martha, the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſayeth vnto him, Lord, by this time he ſtinketh: for he hath bene dead foure dayes.

40 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Said I not vnto

thee, that if thou wouldeſt beleeue, thou ſhouldeſt ſee the glorie of God?

41 Then they tooke away the ſtone from the place where the dead was laide. And Ieſus lift vp his eyes, and ſaid, Father, I thank thee, that thou haſt heard me.

42 Howbeit, I knowe that thou heareſt me alwayes: but becauſe of the people which ſtand by, I ſaid it, that they may beleeue that thou haſt ſent me.

43 And when hee thus had ſpoken, hee cryed with a loude voyce, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And hee that was dead, came foorth, bound hande and foote with graue clothes: and his face was bounde about with a napkin. Ieſus ſaieth vnto them, Looſe him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Marie, and had ſeene the things which Ieſus did, beleeued on him.

46 But ſome of them went their wayes to the Phariſees, and tolde them what Ieſus had done.

47 Then gathered the high Prieſtes and the Phariſees a counſell, and ſaid, What doe we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him ſcape thus, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes [c] ſhall come, and take away both our roome, and the people.

[c] By the ſame way that they thought to eſcape danger, they fel into it.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Prieſt that ſame yeere, ſaid vnto them, Ye perceiue nothing all.

Ioh.14.8.

50 * Nor conſider that it is expedient for vs, that one man ſhould die for the people, and not that all the nation periſh.

51 This ſpake he not of himſelfe: but beeing high Prieſt that ſame yere, he prophecied that Ieſus ſhould die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that alſo he ſhould gather together in one the children of God that were ſcattered abroad.

53 Then from that day foorth, they tooke counſell together for to put him to death.

54 Ieſus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes: but went his way thence vnto a countrey nigh to a wildernes, into a citie which is called Ephraim, and there continued with his diſciples.

55 And the Iewes Eaſter was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hieruſalem before the Eaſter, to purifie themſelues.

56 Then ſought they for Ieſus, and ſpake among themſelues, as they ſtood in the temple, What thinke ye, ſeeing hee commeth not to the feaſt day?

57 Both the high Prieſts and the Phariſees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he ſhould ſhew it, that they might take him.

The xij. Chapter.

3 Marie anoynteth Ieſus feet. 37 Wherefore the Iewes beleeue not.

Mat.26.6. mar.14.3.

THen * Ieſus, ſixe dayes before the Paſſeouer, came to Bethanie, where Lazarus was, which had bene dead, whome he raiſed from death.

2 There they made him a ſupper, & Martha ſerued: but Lazarus was one of them that ſate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment, of Spikenard, very coſtly, and anoynted Ieſus feete, and wiped his feete clean with her haire: and the houſe was filled with the odour of the oyntment.

4 Then ſaith one of his diſciples, Iudas Iſcariot, Simons ſonne, which ſhoulde betray him,

5 Why was not this oyntment ſolde for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

Iohn 13,29

6 * This he ſaid, not that he cared for the poore: but becauſe he was a theefe, and had the [a] bagge, and bare that which was giuen.

[a] The wicked thinke all loſt that ſcapeth their handes.

7 Then ſaide Ieſus, Let her alone, againſt the day of my burying hath ſhee kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes yee haue with you: but me haue ye not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore had knowledge that he was there: and they came, not for Ieſus ſake onely, but that they might ſee Lazarus alſo, whome hee rayſed from death.

10 But the high Prieſts helde a counſell, that they might put Lazarus to death alſo,

11 Becauſe that for his ſake many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Ieſus.

Mat.21,8. mar.11,7.

12 * On the next day, much people that were come to the feaſt, when they heard that Ieſus commeth to Hieruſalem,

13 Tooke branches of Palme trees, and went forth to meete him, and cried, [b] Hoſanna, bleſſed is he that commeth in the name of the Lord, king of Iſrael.

[b] That is, Saue I beſeech thee.

14 And Ieſus, when he had found a yong Aſſe, ſate thereon, as it is written,

Zacha.9.9.

15 * Feare not, daughter of Sion, beholde, thy king commeth, ſitting on an Aſſes Colt.

16 Theſe things vnderſtood not his diſciples at the firſt: but when Ieſus was glorified, then remembred they that ſuch things were written of him, and that ſuch things they had done vnto him.

17 The people that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his graue, and rayſed him from death, bare record.

18 Therefore mette him the people alſo, becauſe they hearde that hee had done ſuch a miracle.

19 The Phariſees therefore ſaide among themſelues, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Beholde, all the whole worlde is gone after him.

20 There came certaine Greekes among them, that came to worſhip at the feaſt:

21 The ſame came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethſaida, a citie of Galilee,

and deſired him, ſaying, Sir, we would faine ſee Ieſus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Ieſus.

23 And Ieſus anſwered them, ſaying, The houre is come, that the ſonne of man ſhould be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Except the wheate corne fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: if it die, it bringeth forth much fruite.

Mat.10.39. and 16.25. mark.8.35. luke 9.24. and 17.33. 25 * He that loueth his life, ſhall loſe it: and he that hateth his life in this world, ſhall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man miniſter vnto me, let him follow me: and where I am, there ſhall alſo my miniſter bee: If any man miniſter vnto me, him will my father honour.

27 Now is my ſoule troubled, and what ſhall I ſay? Father, ſaue me from this houre, but therefore came I into this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, ſaying, I both haue glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that ſtood by, and heard it, ſaide, that it thundred: other ſaid, An angel ſpake to him.

30 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid, This voyce came not becauſe of me, but for your ſakes.

31 Nowe is the iudgement of this world: Nowe ſhall the prince of this worlde bee caſt out.

32 And I, if I were lift vp from the earth, will drawe all men vnto me.

33 (This he ſaide, ſignifying what death he ſhould die.)

Pſal.110.4. eſa.40.8. 34 The people anſwered him, * We haue heard out of the law, that Chriſt bideth euer: and how ſayeſt thou, The ſonne of man muſt be lift vp? Who is that ſonne of man?

Iohn 1.9. 35 Then Ieſus ſaide vnto them, Yet a litle while is the * light with you: walke while ye haue light, leſt the darkneſſe come on you: For he that walketh in the darke, woteth not whither he goeth.

36 While yee haue light, beleeue on the light, that ye may be the children of the light. Theſe things ſpake Ieſus, and departed, and was hid from them.

37 But though he had done ſo many miracles before them, yet beleeued they not on him:

Eſai.53.1. rom.10.16. 38 That the ſaying of Eſaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, * Lord, who hath beleeued our ſaying? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord bene declared?

39 Therefore could they not beleeue, becauſe that Eſaias ſaide againe,

Eſa.6.9. mat.13.14. mar.4.12. luke 8.11. acts 28.26. 40 * Hee hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they ſhould not ſee with their eyes, & leſt they ſhould vnderſtand with their heart, and ſhould bee conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.

41 Such things ſaide Eſaias, when hee ſawe his glorie, and ſpake of him.

42 Neuertheleſſe, among the chiefe rulers alſo many beleeued on him: but becauſe of the Phariſees they did not confeſſe him, leſt they ſhould be put out of the ſynagogue.

43 * For they loued the praiſe of men, more then the praiſe of God. Iohn 5.44.

44 Ieſus cried, and ſaid, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that ſent me.

45 And he that ſeeth mee, ſeeth him that ſent me.

46 I am come * a light into the worlde, that whoſoeuer beleeueth on me, ſhould not bide in darkeneſſe. Iohn 8.18. and 9.39.

47 * And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not: For I came not to iudge the world, but to ſaue the world. Iohn 3.17.

48 He that refuſeth me, and receiueth not my wordes, hath one that iudgeth him: * the word that I haue ſpoken, the ſame ſhal iudge him in the laſt day. Mar.16.26.

49 For I haue not ſpoken of my ſelfe: but the father which ſent me, he gaue me a commandement what I ſhould ſay, and what I ſhould ſpeake.

50 And I know that his commandement is life euerlaſting: Whatſoeuer I ſpeake therefore, euen as the father bade me, ſo I ſpeake.

The xiij. Chapter.

5 Chriſt waſheth the Apoſtles feet. 25 Wherby Chriſts diſciples are knowen.

BEfore * the feaſt of the Paſſeouer, when Ieſus knew that his houre was come that hee ſhoulde depart out of this world vnto the father, when he loued his own which were in the world, vnto the end he loued them. Mat.26.2. mark.14.1. luke 22.1.

2 ‖ And when it was nowe ſupper (after that the deuill had put in the heart of Iudas Iſcariot Simons ſonne to betray him) ‖ Some read And when ſupper was ended.

3 Ieſus knowing that the father had giuen all things into his hands, and that hee was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riſeth from ſupper, and layeth aſide his vpper garments: and when he had taken a towell, he girded himſelfe.

5 After that, he powreth water into a baſon, and began to waſh the diſciples feete, and to wipe them cleane with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth hee to Simon Peter: and Peter ſayth vnto him, Lorde, doeſt thou waſh my feete?

7 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto him, What I doe, thou woteſt not nowe: but thou ſhalt know hereafter.

8 Peter ſaith vnto him, Thou ſhalt neuer waſhe my feete. Ieſus anſwered him, If I waſh thee not, thou haſt no part with me.

9 Simon Peter ſaith vnto him, Lorde, not my feete onely, but alſo my handes, and my head.

10 Ieſus ſaith to him, He that is waſhed, needeth not ſaue to waſh his feete, but is

cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who it was that ſhould betray him: therefore ſayd he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had waſhed their feet, and receiued his clothes, and was ſet downe againe, he ſaide vnto them, Wote ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Maſter and Lorde, and ye ſay well: for ſo am I.

14 If I then your Lord and Maſter haue waſhed your feete, ye alſo ought to waſh one anothers feete.

15 For I haue giuen you an enſample, that ye ſhould doe as I haue done to you.

Iohn 15,20 mar.10,24. luke 6.40. 16 *Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, the ſeruant is not greater then his maſter, neither the meſſenger greater then he that ſent him.

17 If ye know theſe things, happie are ye if ye doe them.

18 I ſpeake not of you all, I know whom I haue choſen: but that the ſcripture may be fulfilled, *He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his [a] heele againſt me.

Pſal.41.10. [a] Vnder pretence of friendſhip, ſeeketh his deſtruction.

19 Nowe tell I you before it come, that when it is come to paſſe, ye might beleeue that I am he.

Mat.10.40 luke 10,16 20 *Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, he that receiueth whomſoeuer I ſende, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that ſent me.

Mat,26,21 mar,14.18 luke 22,21. 21 *When Ieſus had thus ſaid, he was troubled in ſpirit, and teſtified, and ſaid, Verily verily I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhal betray me.

22 Then the diſciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he ſpake.

23 There was one of Ieſus diſciples leaning on Ieſus boſome, euen he whom Ieſus loued.

24 To him beckened Simon Peter therfore, that he ſhould aſke who it ſhould be of whom he ſpake.

25 He then, when hee leaned on Ieſus breaſt, ſaid vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Ieſus anſwered, He it is to whom I ſhall giue a ſop, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the ſop, he gaue it to Iudas Iſcariot the ſonne of Simon.

‖ he had taken. 27 And after ‖ the ſop, Satan entred into him. Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, That thou doeſt, doe quickly.

28 That wiſt no man at the table, for what intent he ſpake vnto him.

29 Some of them thought, becauſe Iudas had the bagge, that Ieſus had ſaide vnto him, Buy thoſe things that we haue need of againſt the feaſt: or that he ſhould giue ſome thing to the poore.

30 As ſoone then as he had receiued yͤ ſop, he went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 Therefore when he was gone out, Ieſus ſaid, Nowe is the ſonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God bee glorified in him, God ſhall alſo glorifie him in himſelfe, and ſhal ſtraightway glorifie him.

33 Litle children, yet a litle while am I with you. *Ye ſhall ſeeke me: and as I ſaide vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, thither can ye not come: to you alſo ſay I now. Iohn 7.14.

34 *A new commandement giue I vnto you, That ye loue together, as I haue loued you, that euen ſo ye loue one another. Iohn 15,18 leuit.19,18

34 By this ſhall all men know that ye are my diſciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 Simon Peter ſaide vnto him, Lord, whither goeſt thou? Ieſus anſwered him, Whither I go, thou canſt not folow me now: but thou ſhalt follow me afterwards. Mat,26,24 mar.24,30, luke 22,34.

37 Peter ſaid vnto him, Lorde, why can not I follow thee now? I wil ieopard my life for thy ſake.

38 Ieſus anſwered him, Wilt thou ieopard thy life for my ſake? Verily, verily I ſay vnto thee, the Cocke ſhall not crowe, til thou haue denied me thriſe.

The xiiij, Chapter.

Hee armeth his diſciples with conſolation againſt trouble.

AND he ſaide vnto his diſciples, Let not your heart be troubled: yee beleeue in God, beleeue alſo in me. The Goſpel on S. Philip and Iames day.

2 In my fathers houſe are many dwelling places: if it were not ſo, I would haue tolde you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe to prepare a place for you, I will come againe, to receiue you, euen vnto my ſelfe, that where I am, there may yee be alſo.

4 And whither I goe, yee know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas ſaith vnto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goeſt: and howe can wee know the way?

6 Ieſus ſaieth vnto him, I am the way, and the trueth, and the life: No man commeth vnto the father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowen me, yee ſhould haue knowen my father alſo: and now yee knowe him, and haue ſeene him.

8 Philip ſaieth vnto him, Lord, ſhewe vs the father, and it ſufficeth vs.

9 Ieſus ſaieth vnto him, Haue I bene ſo long time with you, and yet haſt thou not knowen me? Philip, he that hath ſeene me, hath ſeene the father: and howe ſayeſt thou then, Shew vs the father.

10 Beleeueſt thou not that I am in the father, and the father in mee? The words that I ſpeake vnto you, I ſpeake not of my ſelfe: but the father that dwelleth in me, is he that doeth the works.

11 Beleeue mee that I am in the father, and the father in mee: or els beleeue mee for the works ſake.

12 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, he that beleeueth on me, the workes that I doe, the

ſame ſhall hee doe alſo, and greater workes then theſe ſhall he doe, becauſe I goe vnto the father.

Mat.7.7. mar.11.24. iames 1.5.

13 *And whatſoeuer yee ſhall aſke in my name, that wil I doe, that the father may be glorified in the ſonne.

14 If ye ſhal aſke any thing in my name, I wil doe it.

The Goſpel on Whitſunday.

15 If yee loue me, keepe my commaundements,

16 And I wil pray the father, and he ſhall giue you another comforter, that hee may bide with you for euer,

17 Euen the ſpirit of trueth, whome the worlde cannot receiue, becauſe the worlde ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye knowe him, for hee dwelleth with you, and ſhall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you comfortleſſe, I come to you.

19 Yet a litle while, and the world ſeeth me no more: but yee ſee me, becauſe I liue, and ye ſhall liue alſo.

20 That day ſhall ye knowe, that I am in my father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 Hee that hath my commaundements, and keepeth them, the ſame is he that loueth me: and hee that loueth me, ſhall be loued of my father, and I wil loue him, and wil ſhew mine owne ſelfe to him.

22 Iudas ſaith vnto him, not Iudas Iſcariot, Lord, what is done, that thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Ieſus anſwered, & ſaid vnto him, If a man loue me, he wil keepe my ſayings: and my father will loue him, and wee will come vnto him, and make our dwelling with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my ſayings, and the word which ye heare, is not mine, but the fathers which ſent me.

25 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, being yet preſent with you.

26 But the Comforter which is the holy Ghoſt, whome the father will ſende in my name, he ſhal teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatſoeuer I haue ſaid vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart bee troubled, neither let it feare.

28 Ye haue heard how I ſaid vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loue me, yee would verily reioyce, becauſe I ſaid, I go vnto the father: for the father is greater then I.

29 And now haue I ſhewed you before it come to paſſe, that when it is come to paſſe, ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter wil I not talke many words vnto you: for the [a] prince of this worlde commeth, and hath nought in [b] me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the father: and as the father gaue mee commaundement, euen ſo doe I: Riſe, let vs goe hence.

[a] Satan is the prince of the world, becauſe he exerciſeth tyrannie in this world, & worldlings are ſubiect vnto him.

[b] Becauſe Chriſt was without ſinne.

The xv. Chapter.

5 The conſolation betweene Chriſt and his members, vnder the parable of the vine.

The Goſpel on S. Markes day. Mat.15.13.

I Am the true vine, and my father is the huſbandman.

2 Euery * branch that beareth not fruite in me, hee taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruite, he purgeth, that it may bring foorth more fruite.

Iohn 13.11.

3 * Now are yee cleane through the word which I haue ſpoken vnto you.

4 Bide in me, & I in you: As the branch can not beare fruite of it ſelfe, except it bide in the vine: no more can yee, except ye [a] abide in me.

[a] Thoſe bring forth no fruit, that are not graft in Chriſt.

5 I am the vine, yee are the branches: He that abideth in mee, and I in him, the ſame bringeth forth much fruite: For without me can ye doe nothing.

6 If a man bide not in me, he is caſt forth as a branch, and withereth, and men gather them, and caſt them into the fire, and they burne.

7 If ye bide in me, and my words abide in you, ye ſhall aſke what ye will, and it ſhall be done for you.

8 Herein is my father glorified, that yee beare much fruite, and become my diſciples.

9 As ẏ father hath loued me, euen ſo haue I loued you: continue you in my [b] loue.

[b] That is, the loue wherewith Chriſt loued vs.

10 If ye keepe my commaundements, ye ſhall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my fathers commaundements, and abide in his loue.

11 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

The Goſpel on S.Barnabe Apoſtle. Iohn 13.34. 1.ioh.3.11. 1.theſſ.4.9.

12 *This is my commandement, that ye loue together, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man beſtow his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatſoeuer I commaund you.

15 Hencefoorth call I not you ſeruants, for the ſeruant knoweth not what his lorde doeth, but you haue I called friends: for all [c] things that I haue heard of my father, haue I made knowen vnto you.

[c] So that there is nothing omitted that is neceſſary for our ſaluation.

Mat.28.19

16 *Ye haue not choſen mee, but I haue choſen you, & ordeined you, that you ſhould goe and bring forth fruite, & that your fruite ſhould remaine: that whatſoeuer ye ſhal aſke of the father in my name, he may giue it you.

The Goſpel on S.Simon and Iudes day.

17 This commaund I you, that yee loue together.

18 If the world hate you, yee knowe that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If yee were of the worlde, the world would loue his owne: howbeit, becauſe yee are not of the world, but I haue choſen you out of the world, therfore ẏ world hateth you.

Iohn 13.16 mat.10,24.

20 * Remember the worde that I ſayde vnto you, The ſeruant is not greater then the lord: if they haue perſecuted mee, they will alſo perſecute you: if they haue kept my

[d] It is called their worde, not that it doth diſagree from Gods worde, but becauſe they preach it, 2. Corin. 4.

ſaying, they will keepe [d] yours alſo.

21 But all theſe things wil they doe vnto you for my names ſake, becauſe they haue not knowen him that ſent me.

22 If I had not come, and ſpoken vnto them, they ſhould haue had no ſinne: but nowe haue they nothing to cloke their ſinne withall.

23 Hee that hateth me, hateth my father alſo.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they ſhould haue had no [e] ſinne: but nowe haue they both ſeene, and hated both mee and my father.

[e] They are without all excuſe that followe not the worde of God preached vnto them.

25 But this commeth to paſſe, that the worde might bee fulfilled that is written in their law, *They hated me without a cauſe.

Pſal. 35.19.

The Goſpel on the Sunday after Aſcenſion day.

26 But when the comforter is come, *whome I will ſende vnto you from the father, euen the ſpirit of trueth, which proceedeth of the father, he ſhall teſtifie of me.

Ioh. 14.26. luke 24.49.

27 And ye ſhall beare witnes alſo, becauſe ye haue bene with me from the beginning.

The xvj. Chapter.

7 Of the holy Ghoſt, and of his office. 17 Of Chriſtes aſcenſion. 23 To aske in the name of Chriſt.

THeſe things haue I ſayde vnto you, becauſe yee ſhould not bee offended.

2 They ſhall put you out of their ſynagogue: yea, the time commeth, that whoſoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doeth God ſeruice.

3 And ſuch things will they doe vnto you becauſe they haue not knowen the father, neither yet me.

The Goſpel on the iiij. Sunday after Eaſter.

4 But theſe things haue I told you, that when the time ſhall come, ye may remember then that I told you: Theſe things ſaid I not vnto you at the beginning, becauſe I was preſent with you.

5 But nowe I goe my way to him that ſent me, and none of you aſketh me, Whither goeſt thou?

6 But becauſe I haue ſayde ſuch things vnto you, ſorow hath filled your hearts.

7 Neuertheleſſe I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: For if I goe not away, that Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will ſend him vnto you.

‖ Or, conuince.

8 And when he is come, he will ‖ rebuke the world of ſinne, and of righteouſneſſe, and of iudgement.

9 Of ſinne, becauſe they beleeued not on me.

10 Of righteouſneſſe, becauſe [a] I goe to my father, and ye ſee me no more.

[a] That when the world ſhall ſee after his aſcenſion the power of his ſpirit ſhewed vpon the Apoſtles by him, they ſhall be compelled in conſcience to confeſſe that he was iuſt, and that hee was not condemned of God for a blaſphemer, (as they had iudged) but approued and receiued, Act. 2.27.

11 Of iudgement, becauſe the prince of this world is iudged already.

12 I haue yet many things to ſay vnto you, but ye cannot beare them away now.

13 Howbeit, when he is come which is the ſpirit of trueth, hee will leade you into all trueth. Hee ſhall not ſpeake of himſelfe: but whatſoeuer he ſhal heare, that ſhal he ſpeake: and he wil ſhew you things to come.

14 He ſhall glorifie me, for he ſhall receiue of mine, and ſhall ſhew vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore ſaide I vnto you, that hee taketh of mine, and ſhall ſhewe vnto you.

The Goſpel on the iii. Sunday after Eaſter.

16 After a while, and ye ſhall not ſee mee: and againe after a while, and ye ſhall ſee me: for I goe to the Father.

17 Then ſaide ſome of his diſciples betweene themſelues, What is this that hee ſaith vnto vs, After a while, and yee ſhall not ſee me, and againe, After a while, and ye ſhall ſee me: and, That I goe to the Father?

18 They ſaid therefore, What is this that he ſaith, After a while? we cannot tell what he ſaith.

19 Ieſus perceiued that they would aſke him, and ſayd vnto them, Doe yee enquire among your ſelues of that I ſayde, After a while, and yee ſhall not ſee mee: and againe, After a while, and ye ſhall ſee me?

20 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, that yee ſhall weepe and lament, the worlde ſhall reioyce: ye ſhall ſorrowe, but your ſorrow ſhall be turned to ioy.

21 A woman, when ſhe trauaileth, hath ſorrowe, becauſe her houre is come: but as ſoone as ſhe is deliuered of the childe, ſhee remembreth no more the anguiſh, for ioye that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore haue ſorow: but I will ſee you [b] againe, and your hearts ſhall reioyce, and your ioye no man taketh from you.

[b] By ŷ power of the holy ſpirit, which I wil ſende to you, whereby your hearts ſhalbe comforted.

The Goſpel on the fift Sunday after Eaſter.

23 And in that day ſhall yee aſke mee no queſtion: *Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Whatſoeuer yee ſhall aſke the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

Mat. 7.7.

24 Hitherto haue yee aſked [c] nothing in my Name: aſke, and ye ſhal receiue, that your ioy may be full.

[c] They were not yet induced to the certaine knowledge, that he was the onely mediator, and therefore that which they aſked before, was nothing in reſpect of that which they ſhould aſke and obteine by faith, when their knowledge was grounded, and that he was aſcended.

25 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you by prouerbs: the time commeth when I ſhall no more ſpeake vnto you by prouerbes, but I ſhall ſhew you plainely of my Father.

26 At that day ſhall ye aſke in my Name: and I ſay not vnto you that I will pray vnto my Father for you:

27 For the Father himſelfe loueth you becauſe yee haue loued mee, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I went out from the Father, and came into the worlde: againe, I leaue the worlde, and goe to the Father.

29 His diſciples ſay vnto him, Loe, nowe talkeſt thou plainely, and ſpeakeſt no prouerbe.

30 Nowe are wee ſure that thou knoweſt all things, and needeſt not that any man ſhould aſke thee any queſtion: therefore beleeue we that thou cameſt from God.

31 Ieſus anſwered them, Do ye now beleeue?

32 *Behold,

Mat.26.31. mar.14.27.

32 *Behold, the houre draweth nigh, and is already come, that yee ſhall be ſcattered, euery man to his owne, and ſhall leaue me alone: and yet am I not alone, for the father is with me.

33 Theſe words haue I ſpoken vnto you, that in mee yee might haue peace, for in the world ye haue tribulation: but bee of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

The xvij. Chapter.

Chriſt prayeth to his father, that their glory might bee made manifeſt.

These wordes ſpake Ieſus, & lift vp his eyes to heauen, and ſaid, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy ſonne, that thy ſonne alſo may glorifie thee:

Mat.28.18.

2 *As thou haſt giuen him power ouer all fleſh, that hee ſhould giue eternall life to as many as thou haſt giuen him.

3 This is the life eternall, that they might knowe thee the onely true God, and Ieſus Chriſt whom thou haſt ſent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finiſhed the worke which thou gaueſt me to doe.

5 And nowe glorifie thou mee, O father, with thine owne ſelfe, with the glorie which I had with thee yer the world was.

6 I haue declared thy name vnto the men [a] which thou gaueſt me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gaueſt them mee, and they haue kept thy word.

[a] That is, to the Apoſtles.

John 26.27

7 *Nowe they haue knowen that all things whatſoeuer thou haſt giuen mee, are of thee:

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gaueſt mee, and they haue receiued them, and haue knowen ſurely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didſt ſend me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the [b] world: but for them which thou haſt giuen me, for they are thine.

[b] That is, the reprobate, that ſeeke þ world, and not Chriſt.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And nowe am I not in the world, and they are in the worlde, and I come to thee. Holy father, keepe through thine owne name them, which thou haſt giuen mee, that they may alſo be [c] one, as we are.

[c] That they may be ioyned together in loue and vnitie of loue, faith, and ſpirit.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: thoſe that thou gaueſt mee, haue I kept, and none of them is loſt, but that [d] loſt childe: *that the ſcripture might be fulfilled.

[d] That is, Iudas Iſcariot.

Pſal.109.8.

13 Now come I to thee, and theſe words ſpeake I in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themſelues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, becauſe they are not of the worlde, euen as I alſo am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou ſhouldeſt take them out of the worlde, but that thou ſhouldeſt keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the worlde, as I alſo am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy word is the trueth.

18 As thou diddeſt ſend me into the world: euen ſo haue I alſo ſent them into the world.

19 And for their ſakes ſanctifie I my ſelfe, that they alſo might be ſanctified through the trueth.

20 Neuertheleſſe, I pray not for them alone: but for them alſo which ſhall beleeue on me through their preaching:

21 That they all may be one, as thou father art in me, and I in thee, and that they alſo may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou haſt ſent me.

22 And the glory which thou gaueſt me, I haue giuen them: that they alſo may bee one, as we alſo are one,

23 I in them, and thou in mee, that they may be made perfect in one, & that the world may knowe that thou haſt ſent me, and haſt loued them, as thou haſt loued me.

John 12.16

24 *Father, I will that they which thou haſt giuen me, be [c] with me where I am, that they may ſee my glory which thou haſt giuen me: for thou louedſt mee before the foundation of the world.

[c] That is, after they haue fulfilled their courſe in this life, they may enioy eternall life.

25 O righteous father, the worlde alſo hath not knowen thee: but I haue knowen thee, and theſe haue knowen that thou haſt ſent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy name, and wil declare it: that the loue wherwith thou haſt loued mee, may bee in them, and I in them.

The xviij. Chapter.

3 Chriſt is betrayed by Iudas. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let looſe.

The Goſpel on good Friday.

Mat.26.36. mar.14.32. luke 22.39.

When Ieſus had ſpoken theſe words, *hee went forth with his diſciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which hee entred and his diſciples.

2 Iudas alſo which betraied him, knewe the place: for Ieſus oft times reſorted thither with his diſciples.

Mat.26.47. mar.14.43. luke 22.47.

3 *Iudas then, after hee had receiued a band of men, and officers of the high prieſtes and Phariſees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 And Ieſus knowing all things that ſhould come on him, went forth, and ſaid vnto them, Whom ſeeke ye?

5 They anſwered him, Ieſus of Nazareth. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, I am he. Iudas alſo which betraied him, ſtood with them.

6 As ſoone then as he had ſaid vnto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then aſked hee them againe, Whome ſeeke ye? They ſaid, Ieſus of Nazareth.

8 Ieſus anſwered, I haue tolde you that

[a] The Apoſtles and diſciples that are with me.

I am he: If ye ſeeke me therefore, [a] let theſe goe their way.

John 17.12

9 That the ſaying might be fulfilled which he ſpake, * Of them which thou gaueſt me, haue I not loſt one.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a ſword, drew it, and ſmote the high prieſts ſeruant, and cut off his right eare: The ſeruants name was Malchus.

11 Therefore ſaid Ieſus vnto Peter, Put vp thy ſworde into the ſheath: Shall I not drinke of the cup which my father hath giuen me?

12 Then the companie, and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes, tooke Ieſus, and bound him,

Luke 3.2.

13 *And led him away to Annas firſt, (for he was father in lawe to Caiaphas) which was the high Prieſt that ſame yeere. And Annas ſent Chriſt bound vnto Caiaphas the high prieſt.

Iohn 11,50.

14 * Caiaphas was he which gaue counſell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man ſhould die for the people.

Mat.26.58.

[b] That is, Iohn.

15 * And Simon Peter followed Ieſus, and ſo did another [b] diſciple: That diſciple was knowen vnto the high prieſt, and went in with Ieſus into the palace of the high prieſt.

16 But Peter ſtood at the doore without. Then went out that other diſciple, which was knowen vnto the high Prieſt, and ſpake vnto the Damoſell that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then ſayth the damoſell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou alſo one of this mans diſciples? He ſaith, I am not.

18 The ſeruants and officers ſtood there, which had made a fire of coales (for it was colde) and they warmed themſelues: Peter alſo was ſtanding among them, warming him.

19 The high Prieſt then aſked Ieſus of his diſciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Ieſus anſwered him, I ſpake openly to the worlde, I euer taught in the ſynagogue, and in the temple, whither all the Iewes reſort, and in ſecret haue I ſayd nothing:

21 Why aſkeſt thou me? Aſke them which heard mee what I haue ſaide vnto them: beholde, they can tell what I ſayd.

22 When he had thus ſpoken, one of the officers which ſtoode by, ſmote Ieſus with a rodde, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou the high prieſt ſo?

23 Ieſus anſwered him, If I haue euill ſpoken, beare witneſſe of the euill: but if I haue well ſpoken, why ſmiteſt thou me?

Mat.26.57.

24 *Now Annas had ſent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high prieſt.

Mat.26.69

25 Simon Peter was ſtanding and warming himſelfe: * Then ſaide they vnto him, Art not thou alſo one of his diſciples? He denied it, and ſaid, I am not.

26 One of the ſeruants of the high prieſts (his couſin whoſe eare Peter ſmote off) ſaith vnto him, Did not I ſee thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter therefore denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crewe.

Mat.27.2. mark.15.1. luke 23.1.

28 *Then led they Ieſus from Caiaphas, into the hall of iudgement: It was in the morning, and they themſelues went not into the iudgement hall, leaſt they ſhould bee defiled: * but that they might eate the Paſſeouer.

Acts,10,28

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and ſaid, What accuſation bring you againſt this man?

30 They anſwered and ſaid vnto him, If he were not an euil doer, we would not haue deliuered him vnto thee.

31 Then ſayd Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him after your owne lawe. The Iewes therefore ſayde vnto him, It is not lawfull [c] for vs to kill any man.

[c] Becauſe the Romanes had taken that authoritie from them,

Mat.27,19.

32 * That the wordes of Ieſus might be fulfilled, which hee ſpake, ſignifying what death he ſhould die.

Mat.27.11.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the iudgement hall againe, and called Ieſus, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou the king of the Iewes?

34 Ieſus anſwered him, Sayeſt thou this thing of thy ſelfe? or did other tell it thee of mee?

35 Pilate anſwered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation and high Prieſtes haue deliuered thee vnto me: what haſt thou done?

36 Ieſus anſwered, My kingdome is not of this worlde: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my ſeruants ſurely fight, that I ſhould not be deliuered to the Iewes: but nowe is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore ſayde vnto him, Art thou a king then? Ieſus anſwered, Thou ſayeſt that I am a king: For this cauſe am I borne, and for this cauſe came I into the world, that I ſhould beare witneſſe vnto the trueth: and all that are of the trueth heare my voyce.

38 Pilate ſaith vnto him, What is trueth? And when he had ſaid this, hee went out againe vnto the Iewes, and ſaith vnto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

Mat.27.15. mark.15.6. luke 23.27.

39 * Ye haue a cuſtome that I ſhould deliuer you one looſe at the Paſſeouer: will yee that I looſe vnto you the king of the Iewes?

Act,3.14.

40 * Then cried they all againe, ſaying, Not him, but Barabbas. This Barabbas was a robber.

The xix. Chapter.

1 Chriſt is whipped, beaten, and crowned. 11 All power is of God.

THen Pilate tooke Ieſus therefore, and ſcourged him.

Mat.27.26. mar.15.18.

2 * And the ſouldiers, when they had wounde a crowne of thornes, they did put it on his head, and they did caſt about him a purple garment,

3 And ſaid, Haile king of the Iewes: and

ſtrooke him with roddes.

4 Pilate went forth againe, and ſaid vnto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Ieſus foorth, wearing the crowne of thorne, and the robe of purple: and Pilate ſaith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the high prieſts therefore and officers ſawe him, they cried, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaieth vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes anſwered him, We haue a law, and by our law he ought to die: becauſe he made himſelfe the ſonne of God.

8 When Pilate heard that ſaying, he was the more afraide,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and ſaith vnto Ieſus, Whence art thou? But Ieſus gaue him no anſwere.

10 Then ſaith Pilate vnto him, Speakeſt thou not vnto me? Knoweſt thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to looſe thee?

11 Ieſus anſwered, Thou couldeſt haue no power at all againſt me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the more ſinne.

12 And from thencefoorth ſought Pilate meanes to looſe him: but the Iewes cried, ſaying, If thou let him goe, thou art not Ceſars friend: For whoſoeuer maketh himſelfe a king, ſpeaketh againſt Ceſar.

13 When Pilate heard that ſaying, hee brought Ieſus forth, and he ſate down in the iudgement ſeate, in a place that is called the pauement, but in the Hebrue tongue, Gabbatha.

14 It was the preparing of the Paſſeouer, and about the ſixt houre: and he ſaieth vnto the Iewes, Behold your king.

15 They cried, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaieth vnto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The high prieſtes anſwered, Wee haue no king but Ceſar.

Mat.27.31. mar.15.21. luke 23.20.

16 *Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Ieſus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his croſſe, went foorth into a place which is called the place of a ſkull, but in the Hebrue Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either ſide one, and Ieſus in the middes.

19 And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the croſſe. The writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title read many of the Iewes: for the place where Ieſus was crucified, was nigh to the citie: and it was written in Hebrue, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then ſaid the high prieſts of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, the king of the Iewes: but that he ſaid, I am king of the Iewes.

22 Pilate anſwered, What I haue written, that haue I written.

Mat.27.35. mar.15.14. luke 23.33.

23 *Then the ſouldiers, when they had crucified Ieſus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery ſouldier a part) and alſo his coate: the coate was without ſeame, wouen from the top throughout.

24 They ſaid therfore among themſelues, Let vs not diuide it, but caſt lottes for it, whoſe it ſhall be: that the ſcripture might be fulfilled, ſaying, *They parted my raiment among them, and for my coate did they caſt lottes. And the ſouldiers did ſuch things in deede.

Pſal.22.29.

25 There ſtood by the croſſe of Ieſus, his mother, and his mothers ſiſter, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Ieſus therefore ſaw his mother and the diſciple ſtanding by, whom he [a] loued, he ſaith vnto his mother, Woman, beholde thy ſonne.

27 Then ſaith he to the diſciple, Beholde thy mother. And from that houre the diſciple tooke her vnto his owne houſe.

28 After theſe things, Ieſus knowing that all things were now perfourmed, *that the Scripture might be fulfilled, he ſaieth, I thirſt.

Pſal.69.22.

29 So there ſtood a veſſell by, full of vineger: Therefore when they had filled a ſpunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyſope, they offered it to his mouth.

30 When Ieſus therfore had receiued the vineger, he ſaid, It is [b] finiſhed, and when he had bowed his head, he gaue vp the ghoſt.

31 The Iewes therefore, becauſe it was the preparing of the Sabboth, that the bodies ſhould not remaine vpon the croſſe on the Sabboth day (for that Sabboth day was an high day) beſought Pilate that their legges might be broken, and that they might be taken downe.

32 Then came the ſouldiers, and [c] brake the legges of the firſt, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Ieſus, & ſawe that he was dead already, they brake not his legges.

34 But one of the ſouldiers with a ſpeare thruſt him into the ſide, and foorthwith came out blood and water.

35 And he that ſaw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he ſayth true, that ye might beleeue alſo.

36 For theſe things were done that the Scripture ſhould be fulfilled, *A bone of him ſhall not be broken.

Num.9.12. exo.12.46.

37 And againe another ſcripture ſaieth, *They ſhall looke on him whome they pearſed.

Zac.12.10.

38 *After this, Ioſeph of Arimathea (being a diſciple of Ieſus, but ſecretly for feare of the Iewes,) beſought Pilate that he might take downe the body of Ieſus, and Pilate gaue him licence: hee came therefore, and tooke the body of Ieſus.

Mat.27.57. mar.15.42. luke 23.50.

---

[a] That is, Iohn.

[b] The myſterie of mans redemption and ſaluation, is perfected by the onely ſacrifice of Chriſt: the promiſe to the fathers fulfilled: the ceremonies of the law ended.

[c] Becauſe they were not yet dead, for that was their cuſtome.

39 And there came alſo Nicodemus, which at the beginning came to Ieſus by night, and brought of myrrhe and aloes mingled together, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then tooke they the body of Ieſus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the odours, as the maner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 And in the place where hee was crucified there was a garden, and in the garden a new ſepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laide.

42 There laide they Ieſus therefore, becauſe of the preparing of the Sabboth of the Iewes, for the ſepulchre was nigh at hand.

The xx, Chapter.

1 Marie commeth to the ſepulchre. 9 The Apoſtles were ignorant of the reſurrection.

The Goſpel on Eaſter day.

[a] That is, of the weeke.

THe firſt day of the [a] Sabboths, commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the ſepulchre, and ſeeth the ſtone taken away from the graue.

2 Then ſhee runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the other diſciple * whom Ieſus loued, and ſayth vnto them, They haue taken away the Lorde out of the graue, and we can not tell where they haue layd him.

Mat.16.1, luke 14.1.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other diſciple, and came to the ſepulchre.

4 They ran both together, and the other diſciple did outrunne Peter, and came firſt to the ſepulchre.

5 And when hee had ſtowped downe, hee ſawe the linnen clothes lying, yet went hee not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter folowing him, and went into the ſepulchre, and ſeeth the linen clothes lie.

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it ſelfe.

8 Then went in alſo that other diſciple which came firſt to the ſepulchre, and hee ſawe, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knewe not the Scripture, that he ſhould riſe from death.

10 Then the diſciples went away againe vnto their owne houſe.

11 *Mary ſtood without at the ſepulchre, weeping: ſo as ſhe wept, ſhe bowed her ſelfe into the ſepulchre,

Matt.28.1. mark.16.5.

12 And ſeeth two angels clothed in white, ſitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feete, where the body of Ieſus was layde.

13 They ſay vnto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? She ſaith vnto them, For they haue taken away my Lorde, and I wote not where they haue laide him.

14 When ſhe had thus ſaid, ſhe turned her ſelfe backe, and ſaw Ieſus ſtanding, & knew not that it was Ieſus.

15 Ieſus ſaieth vnto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? whome ſeekeſt thou? She ſuppoſing that it had bene the gardiner, ſaith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou haſt layd him, and I will fetch him.

16 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Mary, She turned her ſelfe, and ſayd vnto him, Rabboni, which is to ſay, Maſter.

17 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Touch [b] mee not: for I am not yet aſcended to my father, but goe to my brethren, and ſay vnto them, I *aſcend vnto my father and your father, and to my God, and your God.

[b] Hereby Chriſt correcteth her carnal affection, looking too much to his bodily preſence, and therefore hee pulled her frō outward and externe offices toward his bodily preſence and willed her to be mindfull of his aſcenſion.

Pſal.23,23.

18 Mary Magdalene commeth bringing tidings to his diſciples that ſhe had ſeene the Lorde, and that hee had ſpoken ſuch things vnto her.

The Goſpel on the firſt Sunday after Eaſter.

19 * The ſame day at night, which was the firſt day of the ‖ Sabboths, when the doores were ſhut, where the diſciples were aſſembled together for feare of the Iewes, came Ieſus, and ſtood in the [c] mids, and ſaith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

‖Or, weeke.

Luk.24.36.

20 And when he had ſo ſaid, he ſhewed vnto them his hands and his ſide. Then were the diſciples glad, when they ſaw the Lord.

[c] He came in miraculouſly to giue the Apoſtles comfort, as alſo an outward taſte and ſure argument of his diuinitie, that by this notable miracle, hee might cōfirme the Apoſtles in the faith of his reſurrection.

21 Then ſaid Ieſus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my father hath ſent me, euen ſo ſend I you alſo.

22 And when he had ſaid thoſe words, he breathed on them, and ſaith vnto them, Receiue ye the holy Ghoſt.

23 *Whoſoeuers ſinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whoſoeuers ſinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

Mat.28.18.

The Goſpel on S.Thomas day.

24 But Thomas one of the twelue, which is called Didymus, was not with them when Ieſus came.

25 The other diſciples therefore ſaid vnto him, We haue ſeene the Lord. But he ſaid vnto them, Except I ſhall ſee in his handes the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thruſt my hand into his ſide, I will in no wiſe beleeue.

26 And after eight dayes, againe his diſciples were within, and Thomas with them: Then came Ieſus, the doores being ſhut, and ſtood in the middes, and ſaid, Peace be vnto you.

27 After that ſaith he to Thomas, Bring thy finger hither, and ſee my hands, & reach hither thy hand, and thruſt it into my ſide, and be not faithleſſe, but beleeuing.

28 Thomas anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Ieſus ſayth vnto him, Thomas, becauſe thou haſt ſeene me, thou haſt beleeued, bleſſed are they that haue not ſeene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 *And many other ſignes truly did Ieſus before the eyes of his diſciples, which are not written in this booke.

Iohn 21,25

31 Theſe are written, that ye might [d] beleeue that Ieſus Chriſt is the ſonne of God, and that in beleeuing, yee might haue life through his name.

[d] The Scripture written, is ſufficient to confirme our faith vnto ſaluation by Chriſt.

The xxj. Chapter.

Chriſt forewarneth Peter of his death and perſecution.

Afterward did Ieſus ſhewe himſelfe againe to his diſciples at the ſea of Tiberias, and on this wiſe ſhewed hee himſelfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas, which is called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the ſonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his diſciples.

3 Simon Peter ſaith vnto them, I goe a fiſhing. They ſay vnto him, We alſo goe with thee. They went their way, and entred into a ſhippe immediatly, and that night caught they nothing.

4 But when the morning was nowe come, Ieſus ſtoode on the ſhore: neuertheleſſe, the diſciples knewe not that it was Ieſus.

5 Ieſus ſaieth vnto them, ‖ Children, haue yee any meate? they anſwered him, No.

‖Or, Syrs.

6 And hee ſaith vnto them, Caſt out the net on the right ſide of the ſhippe, and ye ſhall finde. They caſt out therefore, and anon they were not able to drawe it for the multitude of fiſhes.

7 Then ſaide the diſciple whome Ieſus loued, vnto Peter, It is the Lord. When Simon Peter heard that it was the Lorde, hee girt his coate vnto him (for hee was naked) and did caſt himſelfe into the ſea.

8 The other diſciples came in a litle ſhip, (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) drawing the net with fiſhes.

9 As ſoone then as they were come to land, they ſaw hote coles, and fiſh laid thereon, and bread.

10 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Bring of the fiſh, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to the land full of great fiſhes, an hundred and fiftie and three, & for all there were ſo many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Ieſus ſayeth vnto them, Come, and dine. And none of the diſciples durſt aſke him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Ieſus then commeth, & taketh bread, and giueth them, and fiſh likewiſe.

14 This is nowe the third time that Ieſus appeared to his diſciples, after that hee was riſen from death.

15 So when they had dined, Ieſus ſaith to Simon Peter, Simon ‖ Ioanna, loueſt thou me more then theſe? He ſaith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. He ſaith vnto him, Feede my lambes.

‖Or, ſonne of Iona.

16 He ſaith to him againe the ſecond time, Simon Ioanna, loueſt thou me? Hee ſaith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. He ſaith vnto him, Feede my ſheepe.

17 He ſaid vnto him the third time, Simon Ioanna, loueſt thou mee? Peter was ſory, becauſe he ſaid vnto him the third time, Loueſt thou me? And hee ſaide vnto him, Lord, thou knoweſt all things, thou knoweſt that I loue thee: Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Feede my ſheepe.

18 Verily, verily I ſay vnto thee, when thou waſt yonger, thou girdedſt thy ſelfe, and walkedſt whither thou wouldeſt: but when thou ſhalt be olde, thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thy hands, and another ſhall gird thee, and carie thee whither thou wouldeſt not.

19 This ſpake hee, ſignifying by what death hee ſhould glorifie God. And when hee had ſpoken this, he ſaith vnto him, Followe me.

20 Peter turning about, ſeeth the diſciple whom *Ieſus loued, following, which alſo leaned on his breaſt at ſupper, and ſaid, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

John 13,23

21 When Peter therefore ſawe him, hee ſaith to Ieſus, Lord, what ſhall he doe?

22 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, If I will haue him to tarie till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

The Goſpel on S. John Euangeliſts day.

23 Then went this ſaying abroad among the brethren, that that diſciple ſhould not die: Yet Ieſus ſaid not vnto him, He ſhall not die: but, If I will that he tarie till I come, what is that to thee?

24 The ſame diſciple is hee which teſtifieth of theſe things, and wrote theſe things, and we know that his teſtimonie is true.

25 *There are alſo many other things which Ieſus did, the which if they ſhould be written euery one, I ſuppoſe the world could not conteine the bookes that ſhould be written. Amen.

John 20. 3.

The ende of the Goſpel by Saint John.

The Actes of the Apoſtles.

The firſt Chapter.

7 The wordes of Chriſt and his angels to the Apoſtles. 9 His aſcenſion. 14 Wherein the Apoſtles are occupied, till the holy Ghoſt be ſent, 16 And of the election of Matthias.

The Epiſtle on aſcenſion day.

THE former booke haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Ieſus began both to doe and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which he was takẽ vp, after that he through the holy Ghoſt had giuen cõmandements vnto the Apoſtles, whome hee had choſen:

3 To whom alſo he ſhewed himſelfe aliue after his paſſion, and that by many tokens, appearing vnto them fourtie dayes, and ſpeaking of the kingdome of God:

4 And gathering them together, commanded them that they ſhoulde not depart from Hieruſalem, but waite for the promiſe of the father, *whereof ſaith he, yee haue heard of mee.

Luk.24.49. iohn 14.25. Mat,3.11. mar,1.8. luke 3.12. iohn 1,26.

5 *For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt, after theſe fewe dayes.

6 When they therefore were come together, they aſked of him, ſaying, Lord, wilt thou at this time reſtore againe the kingdom of Iſrael?

7 And he ſaid vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the ſeaſons, which the father hath put in his owne power.

Actes 2.1.

8 *But yee ſhall receiue power after that the holy Ghoſt is come vpon you, and ye ſhall be witneſſes vnto mee, both in Hieruſalem, and in all Iurie, and in Samaria, and euen vnto the worlds end.

Luke 24.52

9 *And when he had ſpoken theſe things, while they beheld, he was taken vp on high, and a cloude receiued him vp out of their ſight.

10 And while they looked vp ſtedfaſtly toward heauen, as he went, beholde, two men ſtoode by them in white apparell,

11 Which alſo ſayde, Ye men of Galilee, why ſtand ye gazing vp into heauen? This ſame Ieſus which is taken vp from you into heauen, ſhal ſo come, euen as ye haue ſeene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hieruſalem, from the mount that is called Oliuet, which is from Hieruſalem a Sabboth dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into a parlour, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomewe, and Matthewe, Iames the ſonne of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas the brother of Iames.

14 Theſe all continued with one accord in prayer and ſupplication with the women, and Marie the mother of Ieſus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ †And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtood vp in the middes of the diſciples, and ſaid, (The number of [a] names together, were about an hundred and twentie)

† The Epiſtle on S. Matthias day.

[a] That is, of men, for men are wont namely to be countred, when they are numbred.

16 Ye men and brethren, this Scripture muſt needes haue bene fulfilled, *which the holy Ghoſt by the mouth of Dauid ſpake before of Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Ieſus:

Pſal.50.9. iohn 13.19.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obteined fellowſhip in this miniſterie.

18 *And the ſame hath now purchaſed a field, with the reward of [b] iniquity, and when hee was hanged, hee burſt aſunder in the middes, and all his bowels guſhed out.

Mat,27.5.

[b] It is called the reward of iniquitie, becauſe the wicked Iewes gaue the reward, and the wicked Iudas receiued the reward, to ſhed the blood of Chriſt that innocent Lambe.

19 And it is knowen vnto all the dwellers at Hieruſalem, inſomuch that the ſame fielde is called in their mother tongue Aceldema, that is to ſay, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the booke of Pſalmes, *Let his habitation be deſert, and no man dwelling therein: *And his Biſhopricke let another take.

Pſal.69.26. Pſal.109.8.

21 Wherefore of theſe men which haue companied with vs al the time that the Lord Ieſus went out and in [c] among vs,

[c] That is to ſay, after the language of the Hebrewes, he had his conuerſation, and liued with vs.

22 Beginning from the baptiſme of Iohn, vnto that ſame day that hee was taken vp from vs, muſt one be ordeined to be a witneſſe with vs of his reſurrection.

23 And they appoynted two, Ioſeph which is called Barſabas, whoſe ſurname was Iuſtus, and Matthias.

24 And when they had prayed, they ſayd, Thou Lord, which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhewe whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen,

25 That hee may take the roume of this miniſterie and Apoſtleſhippe, from which Iudas by tranſgreſſion fell, that hee might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue foorth their [d] lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and hee was counted with the eleuen Apoſtles.

[d] Lottes for chooſing of officers, or diuiding of inheritance, ground, or goods, are allowed of God, as appeareth in the holy Scriptures: lots ſtay ſtrife, ſaith Solomon. But lots of diuination to know ſuperſtitiouſly of things to come, are diſalowed of God, and vtterly forbidden.

The ij. Chapter.

3 The holy Ghoſt came vpon the Apoſtles in viſible ſignes. 42 The godly exerciſe of the faithfull.

The Epiſtle on Whitſunday.

AND when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 *And ſuddenly there came a ſound from heauen, as it had bene the comming of a mightie winde, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting.

Acts.11.15.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as they had bene of fire, and it ſate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy

Ghoſt, and beganne to ſpeake with other tongues, as the ſpirite gaue them vtterance.

5 There were dwelling at Hieruſalem Jewes, deuoute men, out of euery nation of them that are vnder heauen.

6 When this was noyſed about, the multitude came together, and were aſtonied, becauſe that euery man heard them ſpeake his his owne language.

7 They wondred all, and marueiled, ſaying one to another, Behold, are not all theſe which ſpeake, of Galilee?

8 And how heare we euery man his owne [a] tongue, wherein we were borne?

[a] It is moſt like that the miracle was both in the ſpeakers, and alſo in the hearers. In the ſpeakers, for that they ſpeaking the Hebrewe tongue, did well perceiue that ſtrangers of diuers nations and languages did vnderſtand them: And in the hearers, for that euery man heard ſenſibly his own countrey language out of the Apoſtles, ſpeaking in their mother tongue.

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Meſopotamia, and in Jurie, and in Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Aſia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parties of Libya, which is beſide Cyrene, and ſtrangers of Rome, Jewes and [b] Proſelites,

[b] That is, ſuch as were conuerted to the Jewes religion, and whoſe anceſtours were no Jewes.

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we doe heare them ſpeake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 They were all amazed, and were in a doubt, ſaying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Other mocking, ſaide, Theſe men are full of newe wine.

14 But Peter ſtanding foorth with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and ſaid vnto them, Ye men of Jurie, and all ye that dwel at Hieruſalem, bee this knowen vnto you, and heare my wordes:

15 For theſe are not drunken, as yee ſuppoſe, ſeeing it is but the [c] third houre of the day.

[c] The Jewes count the houres of the day, from ſixe of the clocke in the morning, to ſixe at night: therefore the third houre after the Jewes computation, is our nine of the clocke.

16 But this is that which was ſpoken by the Prophet Joel,

Ioel 2.28. eſai.44.3

17 *And it ſhalbe in the laſt dayes (ſayeth God) of my ſpirite I will powre out vpon all fleſh: and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall prophecie, and your young men ſhall ſee viſions, and your olde men ſhall dreame dreames:

18 And on my ſeruants, and on my handmaydens, I will powre out of my ſpirite in thoſe dayes, and they ſhall prophecie:

19 And I will ſhewe wonders in heauen aboue, and tokens in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and the vapour of ſmoke.

Ioel 2.32.

20 *The Sunne ſhalbe turned into darkneſſe, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

Rom.10.13.

21 *And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer ſhal call on the Name of the Lord, ſhal be ſaued.

22 Ye men of Iſrael, heare theſe wordes, Jeſus of Nazareth, a man approued of God among you, with miracles, wonders, and ſignes, which God did by him in the middes of you, as ye your ſelues alſo know,

23 Him, after that ye had taken by wicked handes, being deliuered by the determinate counſell and foreknowledge of God, haue yee crucified and ſlaine:

24 Whome God hath raiſed vp, hauing looſed the ſorowes of death, becauſe it was impoſſible that he ſhould be holden of it.

Pſal.16.7.

25 For Dauid ſpeaketh of him, *I ſawe the Lord alwayes ſet forth before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I ſhould not be mooued.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer alſo, my fleſh ſhall reſt in hope,

27 Becauſe thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in hell, neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy one to ſee corruption.

28 Thou haſt ſhewed mee the wayes of life, thou ſhalt make mee full of ioy with thy countenance.

3.Reg.2.10

29 Yee men and brethren, let mee freely ſpeake vnto you of the *Patriarch Dauid: For hee is both dead and buried, and his ſepulchre is with vs vnto this day:

Pſa.132.11

30 Therfore being a Prophet, and knowing that God had ſworne with an othe to him, *that he would raiſe vp Chriſt, as concerning the fleſh, of the fruite of his loynes, to ſit on his ſeate,

Pſal.16.10.

31 Hee ſeeing this before, ſpake of the reſurrection of Chriſt, *that his ſoule was not in hell, neither his fleſh did ſee corruption.

32 This Jeſus hath God raiſed vp, whereof we all are witneſſes.

33 Then being by the right hand of God exalted, & hauing receiued of the father the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, he hath ſhed forth this, which ye now ſee and heare.

Pſal.110.1.

34 For Dauid is not aſcended into the heauens, but he ſaith himſelfe, *The Lord ſayde vnto my Lorde, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Untill I make thy foes thy footeſtoole.

36 Therefore let all the houſe of Iſrael know for a ſuretie, that God hath made that ſame Jeſus whome yee haue crucified, both Lord and Chriſt.

37 Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and ſaide vnto Peter, and to the other Apoſtles, Yee men and brethren, What ſhall we doe?

38 Then Peter ſaide vnto them, Repent yee, and let euery one of you bee baptized in the name of Jeſus Chriſt, for the remiſſion of ſinnes, and yee ſhall receiue the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

39 For the promiſe was made vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God ſhall call.

40 And with many other wordes bare hee witneſſe, and exhorted them, ſaying, Saue your ſelues from this vntoward generation.

41 Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptiſed: and the ſame day there were added vnto them about three thouſand

ſoules.

42 And they continued ſtedfaſtly in the Apoſtles doctrine and [d] fellowſhip, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery ſoule: and many wonders and ſignes were done by the Apoſtles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

45 And ſolde their poſſeſſions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had neede.

46 And they continuing dayly with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread from houſe to houſe, did eate their meate together with gladneſſe of heart,

47 Praiſing God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lorde added to the Church daily ſuch as ſhould be ſaued.

[d] By fellowſhip is meant a godly companying together, in practiſing the workes of charitie, in tendering and helping one another, in diſpoſing by almes their goods to their needy neighbours. By breaking of bread is ment the myſterie wherein our ſauiour Chriſt doeth communicate and diſtribute vnto vs his body and blood, by his bleſſed Sacrament of bread and wine, where is preſented to the eyes of our faith, the breaking of Chriſts body, and the ſhedding of his blood.

The iij. Chapter.

7 The halt is reſtored to his feete. 12 Peter preached Chriſt vnto the people.

NOwe Peter and John went vp together into the Temple at the ninth houre of prayer.

2 And a certaine man that was lame from his mothers wombe was brought, whom they layde daily at the gate of the Temple which is called beautifull, to aſke almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Which ſeeing Peter and John about to goe into the temple, aſked almes.

4 And Peter faſtening his eyes vpon him, with John, ſaid, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heede vnto them, truſting to receiue ſomething of them.

6 Then ſaid Peter, Siluer and gold haue I none, but ſuch as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Jeſus Chriſt of Nazareth riſe vp, and walke.

7 And hee tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediately his feete and ancle bones receiued ſtrength.

8 And he leaping vp, ſtoode, and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and prayſing God.

9 And all the people ſawe him walking and praiſing God.

10 And they knewe him, that it was hee which ſate for the almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they wondred, and were ſore aſtonied at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame which was healed, helde Peter and John, all the people ranne together greatly amazed vnto them in the porch that is called Solomons.

12 And when Peter ſawe that, hee anſwered vnto the people, Yee men of Iſrael, why marueile yee at this? or why looke yee ſo earneſtly on vs, as though by our owne power or [a] godlineſſe we had made this man to walke?

[a] He correcteth the abuſe of men, which attribute to mans holineſſe that which onely apperteyneth to God.

13 The God of Abraham, and of Iſahac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his ſonne Jeſus, whom ye betrayed and denied in the preſence of Pilate, when he had iudged him to be looſed.

14 *But yee denied the holy and iuſt, and deſired a murderer to be giuen you,

15 And killed the Lord of life, whom God hath raiſed from the dead, of the which wee are witneſſes.

Mat. 27. 20. mar. 15. 11. luke 23. 8. ioh. 18. 40.

16 And his Name, through the faith in his Name, hath made this man ſounde, whom yee ſee and know, and the faith which is by him, hath giuen to this man health in the preſence of you all.

17 And nowe brethren, I wote that thorowe ignorance yee did it, as did alſo your rulers.

18 But thoſe things which God before had ſhewed by the mouth of al his Prophets, that Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, he hath ſo fulfilled.

19 Repent yee therefore, and reuert, that your ſinnes may bee blotted out, when the time of [b] refreſhing ſhall come in the preſence of the Lord.

20 And he ſhall ſend Jeſus Chriſt, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen muſt receiue, vntill the time that all things bee reſtored, which God hath ſpoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets ſince the world began.

[b] By the time of refreſhing, he meaneth the latter day, when the godly, which in this world are turmoiled and troubled, ſhould finde reſt and quietneſſe.

22 *For Moſes truely ſaide vnto the fathers, A Prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me, him ſhall ye heare in all things whatſoeuer he ſhall ſay vnto you.

Deu. 18. 15. actes 7. 37.

23 For the time will come, that ‖ euery ſoule which will not heare that ſame Prophet, ſhalbe deſtroied from among the people.

‖ Or, whoſoeuer.

24 All the Prophets alſo from Samuel, and theſe that followe in order, as many as haue ſpoken, haue likewiſe tolde you before of theſe dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the [c] Prophets, and of the couenant which God made vnto our fathers, ſaying vnto Abraham, *Euen in thy ſeede ſhall all the kinreds of the earth be bleſſed.

[c] So they are called, becauſe they came of the ſame ſtock, and therefore were heires of the ſame promiſe which apperteineth to the whole body of the people.

Gen. 12. 1.

26 Unto you firſt, God hauing rayſed vp his Sonne Jeſus, ſent him to bleſſe you, in turning euery one of you from his iniquities.

The iiij. Chapter.

7 The Apoſtles are brought before the counſell. 32 The Church encreaſeth in doctrine, and exerciſes of all godlineſſe.

AND as they ſpake vnto the people, the Prieſtes and the ‖ ruler of the Temple, and the Sadduces came vpon them,

‖ Or, captaine.

2 Taking it grieuouſly that they taught the people, and preached in Jeſus the reſurrection from the dead.

3 And they layde hands on them, and put them in holde vnto the next day: for it was

nowe euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the Word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thouſand.

5 And it came to paſſe on the morow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the chiefe Prieſt, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Prieſts, were gathered together at Hieruſalem.

7 And when they had ſet them before them, they aſked, By what power, or in what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter full of the holy Ghoſt, ſaid vnto them, Yee rulers of the people, and Elders of Iſrael,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deede done to the ſicke man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Iſrael, that by the Name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth, whom yee crucified, whome God rayſed againe from the dead, euen by him, doth this man ſtand here before you, whole.

Pſa.118.22
eſay 28.16.
mar.21.42.

11 *This is the ſtone which was ſet nought by of you builders, which is the head of the [a] corner.

12 Neither is there [b] ſaluation in any other: for among men vnder heauen, there is giuen none other name wherein we muſt be ſaued.

[a] Chriſt is called the chiefe corner, or corner ſtone, becauſe the Iewes, and the Gentiles are ioyned together, and builded vpon him by faith, and made one Church.

[b] Neither Saint, nor Angel, nor workes, nor ought elſe can ſaue, but Chriſt alone.

13 Nowe when they ſawe the boldneſſe of Peter and Iohn, and vnderſtoode that they were vnlearned, and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they knewe them that they had bene with Ieſu:

14 And beholding alſo the man which was healed ſtanding with them, they coulde not ſay againſt it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aſide out of the counſell, they counſelled among themſelues,

16 Saying, What ſhall wee doe to theſe men? for a manifeſt ſigne is done by them, and is openly knowen to all them that dwell in Hieruſalem, and we cannot denie it.

17 But that it bee noyſed no farther among the people, let vs threaten, and charge them that they ſpeake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commaunded them, that in no wiſe they ſhould ſpeake nor teach in the Name of Ieſu.

19 But Peter and Iohn anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, Whether it bee right in the ſight of God, to hearken vnto you more then to God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but ſpeake that, which we haue ſeene and heard.

21 So when they had more ſharpely threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing howe to puniſh them, becauſe of the people: for all men glorified God, becauſe of that which was done.

22 For the man was about fourtie yeeres olde, on whom this miracle of healing was ſhewed.

23 Then aſſoone as they were let go, they came to their fellowes, and ſhewed all that the high Prieſtes and Elders had ſaide vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyces to God with one accord, & ſaid, Lord, thou art God which haſt made heauen and earth, the ſea, and all that in them is,

25 Which by the mouth of thy ſeruant Dauid haſt ſaid, *Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things? Pſal.2.1.

26 The Kings of the earth ſtoode vp, and the rulers came together againſt the Lorde, and againſt his Chriſt.

27 For of a trueth againſt thy holy childe Ieſus, whome thou haſt anoynted, both Herod, and alſo Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Iſrael, gathered themſelues together,

28 For to do whatſoeuer thy hand and thy counſell determined before to be done.

29 And nowe Lord, beholde their threatnings, and graunt vnto thy ſeruants, that with all boldneſſe they may ſpeake thy word,

30 So that thou ſtretch forth thine hand, that healing, and ſignes, & wonders be done by the Name of thy holy childe Ieſus.

31 And as ſoone as they had prayed, the place mooued where they were aſſembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and they ſpake the word of God boldly.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one ſoule: Neither ſaide any of them, that ought of the things which hee poſſeſſed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apoſtles witneſſe of the reſurrection of the Lord Ieſu, and great grace was with them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were poſſeſſors of landes, or houſes, ſolde them, and brought the price of the things that were ſolde,

35 And laid it downe at the Apoſtles feete: And diſtribution was made vnto euery man according as he had neede.

36 And Ioſes, which was alſo called of the Apoſtles Barnabas (that is to ſay, if yee interprete it, The ſonne of conſolation) being a Leuite, and of the countrey of Cypres,

37 Hauing land, ſolde it, and brought the money, and layde it downe at the Apoſtles feete.

The v.Chapter.

12 Miracles are done by the Apoſtles. 34 The ſentence of Gamaliel.

But a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, ſold a poſſeſſion,

2 And kept away part of the price, his wife alſo being of counſell, and brought a certaine part, and layde it downe at the Apoſtles feete.

3 But Peter ſayde, Ananias, howe is it that Satan hath filled thine heart, to lie vnto the holy Ghoſt, and keepe away part of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was ſolde, was it not in thine owne power? why haſt thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou haſt not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 Ananias hearing theſe wordes, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghoſt: & great feare came on all them that heard theſe things.

6 And the yong men roſe vp, and put him apart, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it came to paſſe, that as it were about the ſpace of three houres after, his wife came in, not knowing that which was done:

8 And Peter ſaid vnto her, Tell mee, ſolde yee not the land for ſo much? And ſhee ſaide, Yea, for ſo much.

9 Then Peter ſaide vnto her, Why haue ye agreed together, to tempt the ſpirite of the Lord? beholde, the feete of them which haue buried thy huſband, are at the doore, and ſhal carrie thee out.

10 Then fell ſhee downe ſtraightway at his feete, and yeelded vp the ghoſt: And the yong men came in, and found her dead, and caried her out, & buried her by her huſband.

11 And great feare came vpon al yͤ church, and vpon as many as heard theſe things.

The Epiſtle on S. Bartholomewe the Apoſtle.

12 And by the hands of the Apoſtles, were many ſignes and wonders ſhewed among the people. (And they were altogether with one accord in Salomons porch.

13 And of other durſt no man ioyne himſelfe to them: neuertheleſſe, the people magnified them.

14 The number of them that beleeued in the Lorde, both of men and women, grewe more and more.)

15 Inſomuch that they brought the ſicke into the ſtreetes, and layde them on beds and couches, that at the leaſt way the [a] ſhadow of Peter when he came by, might ſhadow ſome of them.

16 There came alſo a multitude of the cities round about vnto Hieruſalem, bringing ſicke folks, and them which were vexed with vncleane ſpirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 Then the chiefe Prieſt roſe vp, and all they that were with him (which is the ſect of the Sadduces) and were full of indignation,

18 And laide handes on the Apoſtles, and put them in the common priſon.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the priſon doores, and brought them foorth, and ſaid,

20 Go, and ſtand and ſpeake in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple earely in the morning, and taught: but the chiefe Prieſt came, and they that were with him, and called a counſell together, and all the Elders of the children of Iſrael, and ſent to the priſon to fetch them.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the priſon, they returned, and tolde,

23 Saying, The priſon truely found wee ſhut with all diligence, and the keepers ſtanding without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Then when the chiefe Prieſt, and the captaine of the Temple, and the high Prieſts heard theſe things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and ſhewed them, ſaying, Beholde, the men that yee put in priſon, are ſtanding in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine of the Temple with the officers, & brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, leſt they ſhould haue bene ſtoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they ſet them before the Councill, and the chiefe Prieſt aſked them,

28 Saying, * Did not wee ſtraitely commaund you that yee ſhould not teach in this Name? And beholde, ye haue filled Hieruſalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring [b] this mans blood vpon vs.

Acts. 4.18.

29 Then Peter and the other Apoſtles anſwered, and ſaide, We ought more to obey God then men.

30 The God of our fathers rayſed vp Ieſus, whom ye ſlue, and hanged on tree.

31 Him hath God lift vp with his right hand, to bee a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Iſrael, and forgiueneſſe of ſinnes.

32 And wee are recordes of theſe things which wee ſay, and ſo is alſo the holy Ghoſt, whom God hath giuē to them that obey him.

33 When they heard that, they claue aſunder, and ſought meanes to ſlay them.

34 Then ſtood there vp one in the council, a Phariſee, named Gamaliel, a Doctour of lawe, had in reputation among all the people, and commaunded to put the Apoſtles foorth a litle ſpace,

35 And ſaid vnto them, Ye men of Iſrael, take heede to your ſelues, what ye intend to doe as touching theſe men.

36 For before theſe dayes roſe vp one Theudas, reporting himſelfe to bee ſome great man, to whome a number of men, about a foure hundred, ioyned themſelues: which was ſlaine, and they all which ‖ beleeued him were ſcattered abroad, and brought to nought.

‖ Or, agreed vnto.

37 After this man roſe vp one Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of tribute, and drewe away much people after him: he alſo periſhed, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were ſcattered abroade.

38 And nowe I ſay vnto you, refraine your ſelues from theſe men, and let them alone: for if this counſell or this worke bee of men, it will come to nought.

[a] God at the firſt publiſhing of his Goſpel, wrought wonders by theſe things that ſeemed trifles to the world, which things as they were done for a time, ſo now the like muſt not be looked for.

[b] By this ſpeech, they meane that they would charge them as guiltie of Chriſts blood that was ſhed.

39 But and if it bee of God, ye cannot deſtroy it, leſt happily yee be found to ſtriue againſt God.

40 And to him they agreed: and whē they had called the Apoſtles, and beaten them, they commanded that they ſhould not ſpeake in the name of Ieſu, and let them goe.

41 And they departed from the face of the councill, reioycing that they were counted worthie to ſuffer ſhame for his name.

42 And dayly in the Temple, and in euery houſe, they ceaſed not to teach, and preach Ieſus Chriſt.

The vj. Chapter.

3 Seuen Deacons are ordeined in the Church. 11 Steuen is accuſed.

AND in thoſe dayes, when the number of ŷ diſciples grewe, there aroſe a grudge among the Greekes againſt the Hebrewes, becauſe their widowes were deſpiſed in the dayly miniſterie.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the diſciples together, and ſaide, It is not good that we ſhould leaue the worde of God, and ſerue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you ſeuen men of honeſt report, and ful of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſedome, to whom we may commit this buſineſſe.

4 But we wil giue our ſelues continually to prayer, and to the miniſterie of the worde.

5 And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: * and they choſe Steuen, a man ful of faith, and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicholas a conuert of Antioch.

Acts 21.8.

6 Theſe they ſet before the Apoſtles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God encreaſed, and the number of the diſciples multiplied in Hieruſalem greatly, and a great company of the Prieſtes were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there aroſe certaine of the [a] Synagogue, which is called the Synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and of Alexandria, and of Cilicia, and of Aſia, diſputing with Steuen:

10 And they could not reſiſt the wiſedome and the ſpirit by the which he ſpake.

11 Then they priuily prepared men which ſaide, [b] Wee haue heard him ſpeake blaſphemous wordes againſt Moſes, and againſt God.

12 And they moued the people, and the elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the councill:

13 And brought foorth falſe witneſſes, which ſaid, This man ceaſſeth not to ſpeake blaſphemous wordes againſt this holy place, and the law.

14 For we heard him ſay, that this Ieſus of Nazareth ſhall deſtroy this place, and ſhall change the ordinaunces which Moſes gaue vs.

15 And all that ſate in the counſel, looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſawe his face as it had bene the face of an Angel.

[a] Or, Colledge. For in the citie of Hieruſalem there were erected many houſes or ſcholes, wherein the youth of the Iewes and ſtrangers were inſtructed: as now a dayes are vſed in our Vniuerſities.

[b] The wicked ſetteth foorth falſe witneſſes, when they by reaſoning can not preuaile againſt the trueth: And thus malice ſeeketh falſe ſhiftes, when the trueth faileth her.

The vij. Chapter.

2 Steuen maketh anſwere to his accuſation. 51 rebuketh the hardnecked Iewes, 58 and is ſtoned to death.

THen ſaide the chiefe Prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And he ſaid, Ye men, brethren, & fathers, hearken: The God of glorie appeared vnto our father Abraham, when hee was in Meſopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And ſaide vnto him, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, * and come into the land which I ſhall ſhew thee. Gen.12,13.

4 Then came he out of the land of ŷ Chaldeans, & dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, hee brought him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And hee gaue him none inheritance in it, no not the breadth of a foote: and promiſed that he would giue it to him to poſſeſſe, and to his ſeede after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 God verily ſpake on this wiſe, that his ſeede ſhould ſoiourne in a ſtrange lande, and that they ſhould keepe it in bondage, and entreate them euill foure hundred [a] yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they ſhalbe in bondage, will I iudge, ſaide God: And after that ſhall they come foorth, and ſerue mee in this place.

8 * And hee gaue him the couenant of circumciſion: * and ſo Abraham begate Iſahac, and circumciſed him the eight day: * and Iſahac begate Jacob, and Jacob begate the twelue Patriarks.

Gen.17.9.
Gen.21.1.
Gen.25,24.

9 * And the Patriarks mooued with enuie, ſolde Ioſeph into Egypt: and God was with him,

Gen.29.33.
Gen.37,28,

10 And deliuered him out of all his aduerſities, * and gaue him fauour and wiſedome in the ſight of Pharao king of Egypt: and he made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and ouer all his houſhold. Gen.41.37

11 But there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, & great affliction, that our fathers found no ſuſtenance.

12 * But when Iacob hearde that there was corne in Egypt, he ſent our fathers firſt. Gen.42,1.

13 * And at the ſeconde time Ioſeph was knowen of his brethren, and Ioſephs kinred was made knowen vnto Pharao. Gen.45.4.

14 Then ſent Ioſeph, and cauſed his father Iacob to be brought, and all his kinne, threeſcore and fifteene ſoules.

15 * And Iacob deſcended into Egypt, and died, both he and our fathers. Gen.46,5.

[a] This is not to be vnderſtood, that they ſhould be euill intreated the whole 400. yeeres: but by exceſſe of ſpeach called Hyperbole, is ſignified that they ſhould be euill intreated within ŷ ſpace of 400. yeeres.

Gen.49.33 and 56.7.

b Here appeareth an error. For Abraham ſeemeth to be put in the text in the ſteade of Jacob. For Jacob bought the ſepulchre of Emor, and not Abraham, who bought before a fielde of Ephron.

16 * And were caried ouer into Sichem, and laide in the ſepulchre that [b] Abraham bought for money of the ſonnes of Emor, the ſonne of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promiſe drewe nigh, which God had ſworne to Abraham, the people grewe and multiplyed in Egypt:

18 Till another king aroſe, which knewe not of Joſeph.

19 The ſame dealt ſubtilly with our kinred, and euill intreated our fathers, and made them caſt out their yong children, that they ſhould not remaine aliue.

Exod.2.1. heb.11.23.

20 * The ſame time was Moſes borne, and was acceptable vnto God, and nouriſhed vp in his fathers houſe three moneths.

21 And when hee was caſt out, Pharaos daughter tooke him vp, and nouriſhed him for her owne ſonne.

22 And Moſes was learned in all maner of wiſedome of the Egyptians, & was mightie in deedes and in wordes.

23 And when hee was full fourtie yeeres olde, it came into his heart to viſite his brethren the children of Iſrael.

Exod.2.11.

24 * And when he ſaw one of them ſuffer wrong, ye defended him, and auenged his quarell that had the harme done to him, and ſmote the Egyptian:

25 For hee ſuppoſed his brethren would haue vnderſtood, how that God by his hand ſhould deliuer them: but they vnderſtoode not.

Exo.20.13.

26 * And the next day he ſhewed himſelfe vnto them as they ſtroue, and would haue ſet them at one againe, ſaying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why doe ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thruſt him away, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a Judge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill mee, as thou diddeſt the Egyptian yeſterday?

29 Then fled Moſes at that ſaying, and was a ſtranger in yͤ land of Madian, where he begate two ſonnes.

Exod.3.2.

c That is to ſay, Moſes.

30 * And when fourtie yeeres were expired, there appeared to him [c] in the wildernes of mount Sina, an Angell of the Lorde in a flame of fire in a bramble buſh.

31 When Moſes ſaw it, he wondered at the ſight: and as hee drewe neere to beholde, the voice of the Lord came vnto him,

32 Saying, J am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Jſahac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moſes trembled, and durſt not behold.

33 Then ſaid the Lord to him, Put off thy ſhoes from thy feete: for the place where thou ſtandeſt, is holy ground.

34 J haue ſeene, J haue ſeene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and J haue heard their groning, & am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, and J will ſend thee into Egypt.

35 This Moſes whom they forſooke, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a Judge? the ſame did God ſend to bee a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bramble buſh.

Exod.7.9. Exod.16.1.

36 * He brought them out, after that hee had ſhewed wonders and ſignes in Egypt, and in the red ſea, * and in the wilderneſſe fourtie yeeres.

Deut.18.15

37 This is that Moſes, which ſaide vnto the children of Jſrael, * A Prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me: him ſhall ye heare.

Exod.19.2.

38 * This is hee that was in the Church in the wilderneſſe with the Angell, which ſpake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: this man receiued the worde of life, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thruſt him from them, & in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

Exod.32.1.

40 Saying vnto Aaron, * Make vs gods to goe before vs. For as for this Moſes that brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a Calfe in thoſe dayes, and offered ſacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced ouer the works of their owne hands.

Amos 5.25.

42 * Then God turned himſelfe away, and gaue them vp to worſhip the hoſte of heauen, as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye houſe of Jſrael, haue yee offered to me [d] ſlaine beaſtes, and ſacrifices by the ſpace of fourtie yeeres in the wilderneſſe?

d God tooke their offerings to be abominable, and vtterly none at all: partly for that they offered with a diſſembling heart and a wicked life, and partly becauſe they mingled together the ſeruice deuiſed by man with the true ſeruice of God.

43 Yea, ye tooke vnto you the tabernacle of Moloch, and the ſtarre of your god Remphan, figures which yee made to worſhippe them: and J will carrie you away beyonde Babylon.

Exo.25.40.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witnes in the wilderneſſe, as he had appointed, ſpeaking vnto Moſes, that hee ſhould make * it according to the faſhion that he had ſeene:

45 Which alſo our fathers that came after, brought in with Jeſus into the poſſeſſion of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Which found fauour before God, and would faine haue found a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

1.Chro.17.12. Act.17.24.

47 * But Salomon built him an houſe.

48 * Howbeit, hee that is higheſt of all, dwelleth not in temples made with [e] hands, as ſayth the Prophet,

e Here is reprooued the groſſe dulneſſe of the people, who vainely fantaſied that Gods power was conteined within the temple: which is the place of my reſt? not yͤ houſe built with mens hands, but an humble and a quiet ſpirit, which trembleth at my holy worde.

49 Heauen is my ſeate, and earth is my footeſtoole: What houſe will ye builde me, ſaith the Lord? Or which is the place of my reſt?

50 Hath not my hād made al theſe things?

51 Yee ſtiffenecked and of vncircumciſed hearts and eares, yee doe alwayes reſiſt the holy Ghoſt, as your fathers did, ſo doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers perſecuted? And they haue ſlaine them which ſhewed before of the comming

of the Juſt, of whom yee haue bene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Which alſo haue receiued the lawe by the diſpoſition of angels, and haue not kept it.

54 When they heard theſe things, their hearts claue aſunder, and they gnaſhed on him with their teeth.

The Epiſtle on S. Steuens day.

55 But hee being full of the holy Ghoſt, looked vp ſtedfaſtly into heauen, and ſaw the glory of God, and Jeſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,

56 And ſaide, Behold, J ſee the heauens open, and the ſonne of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they gaue a ſhoute with a loude voice, and ſtopped their eares, and ran vpon him all at once,

58 And caſt him out of the citie, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes laid downe their clothes at a yong mans feete, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Steuen, calling on, and ſaying, Lord Jeſu, receiue my ſpirit.

60 And he kneeled downe,[f] and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this ſinne to their charge. And when he had thus ſpoken, he fell a ſleepe.

[f] He prayed for himſelfe ſtanding, but praying for his enemies hee kneeled downe, meaning thereby, firſt that their great iniquitie required a greater, and a more feruent prayer: ſecondly, he declareth his mightie charitie, praying ſo earneſtly for his enemies.

The viij. Chapter.

4 The Apoſtles are ſcattered abroade. 38 Philip baptizeth the Eunuch.

AND Saul was conſenting vnto his death: and at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the Church which was at Hieruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroade thorowout the regions of Jurie, and Samaria, except the Apoſtles.

2 And deuoute men caried Steuen together to his buriall, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, hee made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery houſe, & drawing out both men and women, did put them into priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroade, went euery where preaching the worde of God.

5 Then came Philip into the citie of Samaria, and preached Chriſt vnto them.

6 And the people gaue heede vnto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, with one accord, hearing and ſeeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane ſpirits, crying with loude voice, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and many that halted, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that citie.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the ſame citie vſed witchcraft, and bewitched the people of Samaria, ſaying that hee was a man that could doe great things:

10 To whom they all gaue heede, from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And him they ſet much by, becauſe that of long time hee had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philips preaching of the kingdome of God, and of the name of Jeſus Chriſt, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelfe beleeued alſo: and when hee was baptized, hee continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done.

The Epiſtle on ẏ Tueſday in whitſun weeke.

14 When the Apoſtles which were at Hieruſalem, heard ſay that Samaria had receiued the worde of God, they ſent vnto them Peter and John.

15 Which when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet hee was come downe vpon none of them: but they were baptized [a] onely in the name of Chriſt Jeſu.)

17 Then laide they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſawe that through laying on of the Apoſtles handes, the holy Ghoſt was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me alſo this power, that on whomſoeuer J put the hands, he may receiue the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid vnto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may bee obteyned with money.

[a] They that were baptized only in ẏ name of Chriſt, no doubt had receiued the holy Ghoſt ſufficiently touching their ſaluation: but for further confirmation of Chriſts religion, now newly ſet foorth, the manifeſt and vnwont giftes of the holy Ghoſt appeared among the Chriſtians, by laying on of the hands of the Apoſtles.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor fellowſhip in this buſineſſe: for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedneſſe, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For J perceiue that thou art [b] in the gall of bitterneſſe, and in the bond of [c] iniquitie.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſayde, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of theſe things which ye haue ſpoken, fall on me.

25 And they, when they had teſtified and preached the word of the Lorde, returned towarde Hieruſalem, and preached the Goſpel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

[b] Thou art filled ẇ melancholy & enuie. Thou wouldeſt haue doings with the higheſt, otherwiſe thou canſt not be quiet.

[c] Through the deſire of mony & colourable couetouſneſſe. Take heede ye Simoniakes, that onely for liuing enter into the miniſterie.

26 And the Angel of the Lord ſpake vnto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and goe towarde the South, vnto the way that goeth down from Hieruſalem vnto Gaza, which is deſart.

27 And hee aroſe, and went on: and beholde, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch, and of great authoritie with Candace, Queene of the Ethiopians, and had the rule of all her treaſure, which came to Hieruſalem for to worſhip.

28 And as he returned home againe, ſitting in his charet, hee read Eſaias the Prophet.

29 Then the ſpirit ſaid vnto Philip, Come neere, and ioyne thy ſelfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ranne thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Eſaias, & ſaid, Underſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And he ſaid, How can I, except ſome man ſhould guide me? And he deſired Philip that he would come vp, and ſit with him.

Eſai 53.7.

32 The tenor of the Scripture, which he read, was this, * He was ledde as a ſheepe to the ſlaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the ſhearer: ſo opened not hee his mouth.

33 In his humilitie, his iudgement is exalted: but who ſhall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch anſwered Philippe, and ſaide, I pray thee, of whom ſpeaketh the Prophet this? of himſelfe, or of ſome other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the ſame Scripture, and preached vnto him Jeſus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: & the Eunuch ſaid, See, here is water, what doth let me to be baptized?

37 Philip ſaide vnto him, If thou beleeueſt with all thine heart, thou mayeſt. And he anſwered, and ſaid, I beleeue that Jeſus Chriſt is the ſonne of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to ſtand ſtill: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip, and alſo the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And aſſoone as they were come out of the water, the ſpirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch ſawe him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philippe was found at Azotus: and hee walked thorowout the countrey, preaching in all the cities, till hee came to Ceſarea.

The ix. Chapter.

3 The conuerſion of Saul. 34 Peter healeth Eneas,
40 and raiſeth vp Tabitha.

Rom. 9.3.
The Epiſtle on the conuerſion of S. Paul.

AND * Saul [a] yet breathing out threatnings and ſlaughter againſt the diſciples of yͤ Lorde, went vnto the high Prieſt,

2 And deſired of him letters to carie to Damaſcus, to the Synagogues, that if hee founde any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hieruſalem.

[a] Saul breathed & bluſtred with rage and crueltie againſt Chriſtes Church, which declareth whereunto man is led by his raſh zeale, before he hath the true knowledge of God.

3 And when hee iourneyed, it came to paſſe, that as hee was come nigh to Damaſcus, ſuddenly there ſhined round about him a light from heauen.

1. Cor. 15.1

4 And he fell to the earth, & heard a voice ſaying vnto him, * Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

5 And he ſaide, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord ſaid, I am Jeſus whom thou perſecuteſt: It is hard for thee to kicke againſt the prickes.

6 And hee both trembling and aſtonied, ſaide, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord ſaide vnto him, Ariſe, and goe into the citie, and it ſhall bee tolde thee what thou muſt doe.

7 The men alſo which iourneyed with him, ſtoode amazed, [b] hearing a voyce, but ſeeing no man.

[b] No marueile though weake & corruptible fleſh was amazed at heauenly things, & at the talke of God, whereby it came to paſſe, that they heard a voyce, as here is written, and heard no voice, as is written in the 22. Chapter. For they heard a voyce, and vnderſtood it not.

8 And Saul aroſe from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he ſaw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damaſcus.

9 And he was three dayes without ſight, and neither did eate nor drinke.

10 And there was a certaine diſciple at Damaſcus, named Ananias: and to him ſaid the Lord in a viſion, Ananias. And he ſayde, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, and goe into the ſtreet, which is called Straight, and ſeeke in the houſe of Judas, after one called Saul, of Tarſus: for beholde, hee prayeth,

12 And hath ſeene in a viſion, a man named Ananias, comming in to him, and putting his hands on him, that hee might receiue his ſight.

13 Then Ananias anſwered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy ſaints at Hieruſalem:

14 And here he hath authoritie of the high Prieſtes, to binde all that call on thy name.

15 The Lord ſaid vnto him, Go thy way: for he is a choſen veſſell vnto me, to beare my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Iſrael.

16 For I wil ſhew him how great things he muſt ſuffer for my names ſake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the houſe, and put his handes on him, and ſaid, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Jeſus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou cameſt) hath ſent mee, that thou mighteſt receiue thy ſight, and bee filled with the holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediatly there fel from his eies as it had bene ſcales, and hee receiued ſight forthwith, and aroſe, and was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meate, hee was comforted. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the diſciples which were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway he preached Chriſt in the ſynagogues, that he is the ſonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and ſayd, Is not this he that deſtroyed them which called on this name in Hieruſalem, & came hither for that intent, that hee might bring them bound vnto the high prieſts?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Jewes which dwelt at Damaſcus, prouing by conferring one Scripture with another, that this is very Chriſt.

23 And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jewes tooke counſell together to kill him.

24 But their laying awaite was knowen of Saul: [a] and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

2.Cor.11. 32.

25 Then the diſciples tooke him by night, and put him downe by the wall, and let him downe in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hieruſalem, hee aſſayed to couple himſelfe to the diſciples, but they were al afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, & brought him to the Apoſtles, and declared vnto them how he had ſeene the Lorde in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, and how hee had preached boldely at Damaſcus in the name of Ieſus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hieruſalem,

29 Speaking boldely in the name of the Lorde Ieſus, and hee ſpake and diſputed againſt the Greekes: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him to Ceſarea, and ſent him forth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the Churches reſt thorowout all Iurie, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walked in the feare of the Lorde, and multiplied by the comfort of the holy Ghoſt.

32 And it came to paſſe, as Peter walked thorowout all quarters, hee came alſo to the ſaints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certaine man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was ſicke of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid vnto him, Eneas, Ieſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, & make thy bed. And he aroſe immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron, ſaw him, which turned to the Lord.

36 There was alſo at Ioppa a certaine woman, a diſciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called [c] Dorcas: the ſame was full of good workes, and almes deedes, which ſhe did.

[c] Tabitha is called Dorcas. Dorcas ſignifieth a Roe bucke, a beaſt of ſharpe ſight. Such an one was Tabitha, to this effect, that ſhe being on earth farre from heauen, did beholde heauenly things, and drewe neere vnto heauen with godly workes.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes that ſhee was ſicke, and died: whome when they had waſhed, they laide her in an vpper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent vnto him two men, deſiring him that he would not be grieued to come to them.

39 Then Peter aroſe, & came with them: when hee was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: And all the widowes ſtoode round about weeping, and ſhewing the coates and garmentes which Dorcas made, while ſhe was with them.

40 And Peter put them all forth, & kneeled downe, and prayed, and turned him to the body, and ſaide, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhee opened her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſate vp.

41 And Peter gaue her the hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called the ſaintes and widowes, he deliuered her aliue.

42 And it was knowen thorowout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that he taried many daies in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

The x.Chapter.

11 The viſion that Peter ſawe. 17 He was ſent to Cornelius.

There was a certaine man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a captaine of the bande, called the Italian band,

2 A deuoute man, and one that feared God with all his houſhold, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed God alway,

3 The ſame ſawe by a viſion euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an angell of God comming in to him, and ſaying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when hee looked on him, hee was afrayde, and ſayde, What is it, Lorde? And he ſaide vnto him, Thy [a] prayers and thine almes are come vp into remembrance before God.

[a] The prayers and almes of Cornelius pleaſed God before he was baptized: but without faith God cannot be pleaſed. Cornelius therfore (as Bede truly noteth) had faith, whereby his prayers & almes pleaſed God. For (ſaith he) he came not to faith through workes, but to workes through faith.

5 And now ſende men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſyrname is Peter.

6 Hee lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea ſide: he ſhal tell thee what thou oughteſt to doe.

7 And when the Angel which ſpake vnto Cornelius, was departed, hee called two of his houſhold ſeruants, and a deuout ſouldier of them that waited on him,

8 And told them all the matter, and ſent them to Ioppa.

9 On the morowe as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the citie, Peter went vp into the higheſt part of the houſe to pray, about the ſixth houre.

10 And when he waxed hungry, he would haue eaten: But while they made ready, hee fell into a traunce,

11 And hee ſeeth [b] heauen opened, and a certaine veſſell come downe vnto him, as it had bene a great ſheete, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

[b] This viſion doeth teach manifold myſteries. Firſt, that the reſtraint of meates made vnto the Iewes is takē away, & bindeth not ẏ Chriſtians: For now to the cleane, all meates are cleane. Secōdly, the graces & giftes of God are common alſo to the heathē, who before this time were excluded: which thing is ſignified by the foure cornerd ſheete, which ſignifieth the foure coaſtes of the worlde. Now heauen is open to all that is incloſed in the ſheete, which is the holy cōgregation of God.

12 Wherein were all maner of foure footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and ſuch as creepe, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Riſe, Peter: kill, and eate.

14 But Peter ſaide, Not ſo, Lorde: for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voice ſpake vnto him againe the ſeconde time, What God hath cleanſed, that ‖ call not thou common.

‖ Or, do not thou pollute.

16 This was done thriſe: and the veſſell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Nowe while Peter doubted in himſelfe what this viſion which hee had ſeene

ſhould meane: beholde, the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had made inquirance for Simons houſe, and ſtoode before the doore,

18 And called, and aſked whether Simon, which was ſyrnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 While Peter thought on the viſion, the ſpirit ſaid vnto him, Beholde, three men ſeeke thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue ſent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men which were ſent vnto him from Cornelius, and ſayde, Beholde, I am hee, whome yee ſeeke: what is the cauſe wherefore yee are come?

22 And they ſaid, Cornelius the captaine, a iuſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the people of the Iewes, was warned by an holy angell, to ſende for thee into his houſe, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called hee them in, and lodged them: And on the morow Peter went a way with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the third day after, entred they into Ceſarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinſmen and ſpeciall friends.

25 And it came to paſſe as Peter came in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe [c] at his feete, and worſhipped him.

[c] Cornelius did reuerence Peter more then he ought to haue done, ſuppoſing him either to be a God, either to be indued with ſuch power & vertue, for the which hee ſhould be honoured as God.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, ſaying, Stand vp, I my ſelfe alſo am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he came in, and findeth many that were come together.

28 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iewe, to company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath ſhewed mee, that I ſhould not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without delay, aſſoone as I was ſent for: I aſke therfore for what intent ye haue ſent for me?

30 And Cornelius ſaid, Foure dayes agoe vntill this houre I was faſting, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my houſe, and beholde, a man ſtood before me in bright clothing,

31 And ſaide, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes deedes are had in remembrance in the ſight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whoſe ſyrname is Peter, he is lodged in the houſe of one Simon a Tanner, by the ſea ſide, who when hee commeth, ſhall ſpeake vnto thee.

33 Then ſent I for thee immediatly, and thou haſt wel done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here preſent before God, to heare all things that are commanded vnto thee of God.

34 Then Peter opened his mouth, & ſaid, * Of a trueth I perceiue that God hath no regard of perſons:

The Epiſtle on Munday in Whitſun weeke.

Deu.10.17. rom.2.11. 1.pet.1.17. luke 4.14.

35 But in euery nation, hee that feareth him, and worketh righteouſneſſe, is accepted with him.

36 Touching the worde which God ſent vnto the children of Iſrael, preaching peace by Ieſus Chriſt (he is Lord ouer all.)

37 Yee know how the worde was publiſhed thorowout all Iurie, beginning in Galilee, after the baptiſme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anoynted Ieſus of Nazareth with the holy Ghoſt, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppreſſed of the deuil: for God was with him.

39 And wee are witneſſes of all things which he did in the lande of the Iewes, and at Hieruſalem, whom they ſlue, when they had hanged him on a tree.

40 Him God rayſed vp the third day, and ſhewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto vs witneſſes, choſen before of God, euē to vs which did eate and drinke with him after hee roſe from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to teſtifie that it is hee which was ordeyned of God to bee the Iudge of quicke and dead.

43 * To him giue all the Prophets witneſſe, that through his name whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhall receiue remiſſion of ſinnes.

Acts 15.9. iere.31.34. mich.7.11.

44 While Peter yet ſpake theſe words, the holy Ghoſt fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumciſion which beleeued, were aſtonied, as many as came with Peter, becauſe that on the Gentiles alſo was powred out the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

46 For they heard them ſpeake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then anſwered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that theſe ſhould not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghoſt as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lorde. Then prayed they him to tary certaine dayes.

The xj. Chapter.

22 Barnabas and Paul preach at Antiochia. 28 Agabus prophecieth dearth to come.

AND the Apoſtles and brethren that were in Iurie, heard that the heathen had alſo receyued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hieruſalem, they that were of the circumciſion contended againſt him,

3 Saying, Thou wenteſt in to men vncircumciſed, and didſt eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearſed the matter from

the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, ſaying,

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa praying, and in a traunce I ſaw a viſion, a certaine veſſel deſcend, as it had bene a great ſheet, let down from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen vntill me,

6 Upon the which when I had faſtened mine eyes, I conſidered, and ſaw foure footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts and ſuch as creepe, and foules of the aire.

7 And I heard a voyce, ſaying vnto me, Ariſe Peter, ſlay, and eate.

8 But I ſaid, Not ſo, Lorde: for nothing common or vnclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce anſwered mee againe frõ heauen, Doe not thou make them [a] common which God hath cleanſed.

[a] What meats ſoeuer the Iewes vſed contrary to the order of Gods lawe, they called it common or vncleane.

10 And this was done three times: and al were taken vp againe into heauen.

11 And beholde, immediately there were three men already come vnto ẏ houſe where I was, ſent from Ceſarea vnto me.

12 And the ſpirite ſaide vnto mee, that I ſhoulde goe with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, theſe ſixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans houſe:

13 And he ſhewed vs how he had ſeene an Angel in his houſe, which ſtood and ſaid vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whoſe ſyrname is Peter:

14 He ſhall tell thee wordes, whereby both thou, and all thy houſe ſhalbe ſaued.

15 And as I beganne to ſpeake, the holy Ghoſt fell on them, * as hee did on vs at the beginning.

Acts 2. 4.

16 Then remembred I the worde of the Lorde, howe that hee ſaide, * Iohn baptized with water: but ye ſhalbe baptized with [b] the holy Ghoſt.

Iohn 1. 17. acts 1. 5.

[b] To bee baptized with the holy Ghoſt, is to receiue the viſible graces ⁊ giftes of the holy Ghoſt.

17 Foraſmuch then as God gaue thẽ the like gift as he did vnto vs when we beleeued on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: what was I that I ſhould haue withſtood God?

18 When they heard theſe thinges, they helde their peace, and glorified God, ſaying, Then hath God alſo to the Gentiles graunted repentance vnto life.

19 * They alſo which were ſcattered abroad through the affliction that aroſe about Steuen, walked thorowout vnto Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to no man, but vnto the Iewes onely.

Acts 8. 1.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, ſpake vnto the Greekes, and preached the Lord Ieſus.

21 And the hand of the Lorde was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

The Epiſtle on S. Barnabe Apoſtle.

22 Then tydings of theſe things came vnto the eares of the Church which was in Hieruſalem: and they ſent forth Barnabas, that he ſhould goe vnto Antioch.

23 Which when he came, and had ſeen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they woulde cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tharſus, for to ſeeke Saul.

26 And when hee had founde him, hee brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to paſſe that a whole yere they had their conuerſation with the Church there, and taught much people: inſomuch that the diſciples of Antioch were the [c] firſt that were called Chriſtians.

[c] Not for that they were the firſt Chriſtiãs: but for ẏ the people both of the Iewes and Gẽtiles, grew into one bodie, ⁊ were more bolde freely to confeſſe ẏ faith of Chriſt.

The Epiſtle on S. Iames ẏ Apoſtle.

27 And in thoſe dayes, came prophets from Hieruſalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood vp one of them, named Agabus, and ſignified by the [d] ſpirite, that there ſhould bee great dearth thorowout all the world: which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Ceſar.

[d] By theſe wordes Saint Luke doth ſignifie that the ſpirit of God was the author of this prophecie, that thereby wee might vnderſtand ẏ knowledge not to be graunted eyther of the courſe of the ſtarres or any other naturall cauſes.

29 Then the diſciples, euery man according to his habilitie, purpoſed to ſende ſuccour vnto the brethrẽ which dwelt in Iurie:

30 Which thing they alſo did, and ſent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Herode perſecuteth the Chriſtians. 24 The Goſpel flouriſheth.

The Epiſtle on S. Peters day.

AT the ſame time Herod ẏ king ſtretched foorth his handes to vexe certaine of the Church.

2 And he killed Iames ẏ brother of Iohn with the ſword.

3 And becauſe hee ſawe it pleaſed the Iewes, he proceeded further, and tooke Peter alſo. (Then were the dayes of ſweete bread.)

4 And when hee had caught him, hee put him in priſon alſo, ⁊ deliuered him to foure [e] quaterniõs of ſouldiers to be kept, intending after Eaſter to bring him forth to the people.

[e] That is, to xvi. ſouldiers.

5 And Peter was kept in priſon, but praier was made without ceaſſing of the Church vnto God for him.

6 And when Herode would haue brought him foorth vnto the people, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping betweene two ſouldiers bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lorde was there preſent, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and he ſmote Peter on the ſide, ⁊ ſtirred him vp, ſaying, Ariſe vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel ſaid vnto him, Gird thy ſelfe, and binde on thy Sandales. And ſo hee did. And he ſaith vnto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And Peter came out, ⁊ folowed him, and wiſt not ẏ it was trueth which was done by the Angel: but thought he had ſeene a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the

ſecond watch, they came vnto the Iron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them by the own accord: and they went out, and paſſed on thorow one ſtreete, & forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelfe, he ſaide, Now I know of a ſuretie that the Lorde hath ſent his Angell, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herode, and from all the wayting for of the people of the Iewes.

12 And as hee conſidered the thing, hee came to the houſe of Marie the mother of Iohn, whoſe ſyrname was Marke, where many were gathered together in prayer.

13 As Peter knocked at the entrie doore, a damoſell came foorth to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voyce, ſhe opened not the doore for gladnes, but ran in, and tolde how Peter ſtood before the doore.

15 And they ſaid vnto her, Thou art mad. But ſhe affirmed that it was euen ſo. Then ſaid they, It is his [b] angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the doore, and ſawe him, they were aſtonied.

17 And when he had beckened vnto them with the hand, that they might holde their peace, he told them by what meanes the Lord had brought him out of the priſon: And hee ſaid, Goe ſhew theſe things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoone as it was day, there was no litle adoe among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herode had ſought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commaunded them to bee carried away. And hee deſcended from Iurie to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 And Herode was diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sydon: but they came all with one accord to him, and made interceſſion vnto Blaſtus the kings chamberlaine, and deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by the kings countrey,

21 And vpon the day appoynted, Herode arayed him in royall apparell, and ſet him in his ſeate, and made an Oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a ſhoute, ſaying, It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe hee gaue not God the honour, and he was eaten of [c] wormes, & gaue vp the ghoſt.

24 And the word of God grew, and [d] multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned to Hieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their office, & tooke with them Iohn, whoſe ſyrname was Marke.

The xiij. Chapter.

7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elimas the ſorcerer. 26 The Iewes are reiected.

There * was alſo in the Church that was at Antioche, certaine Prophets, and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manahen, which had bene nouriſhed vp with Herode the Tetrarch, and Saul,

2 As they [a] miniſtred to the Lord, and faſted, the holy Ghoſt ſaid, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had faſted and prayed, and laide their hands on them, they let them goe.

4 And they, after they were ſent foorth of the holy Ghoſt, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they ſailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamine, they preached the word of God in the ſynagogues of the Iewes: and they had alſo Iohn to their miniſter.

6 And when they had gone thorowe the Ile vnto Paphos, they founde a certaine ſorcerer, a falſe prophet, a Iewe, whoſe name was Barieſu.

7 Which was with the deputie of ẏ countrey, one Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: the ſame when hee had called vnto him Barnabas and Saul, deſired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the ſorcerer (for ſo is his name by interpretation) withſtoode them, ſeeking to turne the deputie away from the faith.

9 Then Saul (which alſo is called Paul) being full of the holy Ghoſt, ſet his eyes on him,

10 And ſayde, O full of all ſubtiltie and all miſchiefe, thou childe of the deuill, thou enemie of all righteouſneſſe, wilt thou not ceaſſe to peruert the right wayes of the Lorde?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou ſhalt be blind, not ſeeing the ſunne for a ſeaſon. And immediatly there fell on him a myſt and a darkneſſe, and he went about, ſeeking them that ſhould lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputie, when he ſaw what was done, beleeued, and wondered at the doctrine of the Lorde.

13 Nowe when they that were with Paul, were departed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn, when hee departed from them, returned to Hieruſalem.

14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioche in Piſidia, and went into the ſynagogue on the Sabboth day, and ſate downe.

15 And after the reading of the lawe and the Prophets, the rulers of the ſynagogue ſent vnto them, ſaying, Yee men and brethren, if yee haue any word to exhort the people, ſay on.

16 Then

---

* Act.14.26.

[a] The word ſignifieth, to execute a publique office, as the Apoſtles was, ſo that here is ſhewed that they preached & propheſied, & did not offer a ſacrifice, or ſay Maſſe at Antioche, as ſome vntruely gather.

[b] For they did know by gods word, that angels were appointed to defend the faithfull, and alſo in thoſe dayes they were accuſtomed to ſee ſuch ſights.

[c] The vileneſſe of the puniſhment declareth here, that God deteſteth pride and tyrannie. His grandfather alſo was eaten of lice.

[d] The more that tyrants goe about to ſuppreſſe gods word, ẏ more doeth it increaſe and multiply.

16 Then Paul ſtoode vp, and when hee had beckened with the hand for ſilence, ſaide, Men of Iſrael, and yee that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of the people of Iſrael choſe our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as ſtrangers in the * lande of Egypt, and with an high * arme brought hee them out of it.

Exo. 1.1.
Exo. 13.14.

18 * And about the time of fourtie yeeres ſuffered hee their maners in the wilderneſſe.

Exo. 16.1.

19 And when he had deſtroyed ſeuen nations in the land of Chanaan, * he diuided their land to them by lot:

Ioſh. 14.1.

20 And afterwarde * hee gaue vnto them iudges, about the ſpace of foure hundred and fiftie yeeres, vnto the time of Samuel the Prophet.

Iudg. 3.9.

21 And afterwarde they deſired a King, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the ſonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the ſpace of fourtie yeeres.

1.Reg. 8.5.

22 And when he had remoued him, he ſet vp Dauid to be their king, of whome hee reported, ſaying, * I haue founde Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe, a man after mine owne heart which ſhall fulfill all my will.

1.Reg. 16. 13.
pſal. 89.21.

23 Of this mans ſeede hath God, * according to his promiſe, brought forth to Iſrael, the ſauiour Ieſus.

Eſa. 11.1.

24 * When Iohn had firſt preached before his comming, the baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

Matt. 3.1.
mark, 1.2.

25 And when Iohn had fulfilled his courſe, he ſaid, * Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But beholde, there commeth one after me, whoſe ſhoes of his feet I am not worthie to looſe.

Mark. 1.7.
iohn 1.20.

The Epiſtle on Tueſday in Eaſter weeke.

26 Ye men and brethren, children of the generation of Abraham, and whoſoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſaluation ſent.

27 For they that dwell at Hieruſalem, and their rulers, becauſe they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the prophets which are read euery Sabboth day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they founde no cauſe of death in him, * yet deſired they Pilate that he ſhould be ſlaine.

Mat. 23.22.
luke 23.23.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that were written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and put him a ſepulchre.

30 * But God raiſed him from the dead:

Matt. 28.2.
mark, 16.6.
luke 24.7.
iohn 20.19.

31 And he was ſeene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hieruſalem, which are his witneſſes vnto the people.

32 And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame vnto vs their children, in that hee hath rayſed vp Ieſus againe, as it is alſo written in the ſecond Pſalme: * Thou art my ſonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

Pſal. 2.7.
hebr. 1.5.

34 And as concerning that hee raiſed him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he ſaid on this wiſe, * I will giue you the holy things of Dauid, which are [b] faithfull.

Eſay. 55.3.

35 Wherefore hee ſaieth alſo in another place, * Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine holy one to ſee corruption.

36. For Dauid after he had ſerued his time, by the will of God, * fell on ſleepe, and was laid vnto his fathers, and ſaw corruption:

37 But he whom God raiſed againe, ſaw no corruption.

Pſal. 16.10.
3.Reg. 2.16

38 Be it knowen vnto you therefore, yee men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes:

39 And by him, all that beleeue, are iuſtified from all things, from which ye could not be iuſtified by the Law of Moſes.

40 Beware therefore, leſt that fall on you, which is ſpoken of in the Prophets,

41 * Beholde, yee deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh ye: for I doe a worke in your daies, a worke which yee ſhall in no wiſe beleeue, though a man declare it to you plainely.

Abac. 1.5.

42 And when they were gone out of the Synagogue of the Iewes, the Gentiles beſought that theſe wordes might bee preached to them the next Sabboth.

43 Nowe when the congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and vertuous Proſelytes followed Paul and Barnabas, which ſpeaking to them, exhorted them to continue in the grace of God.

44 And the next Sabboth day came almoſt the whole citie together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes ſaw the people, they were full of indignation, & ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpokẽ of Paul, ſpeaking againſt, and railing.

46 Then Paul & Barnabas waxed bold, and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the worde of God ſhould firſt haue bene ſpoken to you: but ſeing ye put it from your, & think your ſelues vnworthy of euerlaſting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

Eſai. 49.10.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commaunded vs, ſaying, * I haue made thee a light of the Gentiles, that thou be the ſaluation vnto the end of the world.

48 And when the Gentiles hearde this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordeined to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the worde of the Lord was publiſhed throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes mooued the deuoute [c] and honeſt women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, & expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 But they ſhook off the duſt of their [d] feet againſt them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the diſciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

[b] Meaning, that he would faithfully accompliſh the promiſes which hee made of his free mercie with the fore-fathers that Chriſt ſhould be borne of the ſtocke of Dauid.

[c] Theſe were wealthy and ſubſtantiall women, and yet ſuperſtitious, being led with a blinde zeale, whom the common people eſteemed very godly, and therefore Luke ſpeaketh here of theſe women, as the world eſteemed them.

[d] This they did according to the commandement of the Goſpel, for a witneſſe of their trauell, that they came into their citie and offered to them the doctrine of the Goſpel, which they contemned, and thereby ſhewed alſo that they ſo deteſted their companie for this their contempt that they would not haue the duſt of their citie hang vpõ their ſhooes.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 God giueth ſucceſſe to his worde. 19 Paul is ſtoned.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and alſo of the Greekes beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes ſtirred vp, and corrupted the mindes of the Gentiles againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they there, ſpeaking boldly with the helpe of the Lorde, which gaue teſtimonie vnto the worde of his grace, and granted ſignes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the Citie [a] was diuided: and part helde with the Iewes, and part with the Apoſtles.

[a] As it is a curſed vnitie ỹ which doeth ſeparate vs from God, ſo it is better an hundred times that a few depart from all the world, and to be at vnitie with God, then being at variance with him, to be in peace with the world.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Iewes, with their rulers, to doe them violence, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lyſtra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there were they preaching the [b] Goſpel.

[b] The perſecution of the Goſpel, is an occaſion oftentimes of further aduancement of the Goſpel.

8 And there ſate a certaine man at Lyſtra, weake in his feete, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, and neuer had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeake: which beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be whole,

10 Saide with a loude voyce, Stand vp right on thy feete: And hee ſtart vp, and walked.

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, ſaying in the ſpeech of Lycaonia, The Gods are come downe to vs in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, becauſe he was the chiefe ſpeaker.

13 Then Iupiters Prieſt, which was before their citie, brought Oxen, and garlands vnto the doore, and would haue done ſacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apoſtles, Barnabas and Paul hearde of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, why doe yee theſe things? Wee alſo are mortall men like vnto you, and preach vnto you the Goſpell, that yee ſhoulde turne from theſe vanities, vnto the liuing God, * which made Heauen and earth, and the Sea, and all things that are therein.

Gen.1.1. pſal. 146.6. apoc.14.7.

16 The which in times paſt, * ſuffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

Pſal.81.13.

17 Neuertheleſſe, he left not himſelf without witneſſe, in that hee ſhewed his benefites from Heauen, in giuing vs raine, and fruitfull ſeaſons, filling our heartes with foode and gladneſſe.

18 And with theſe ſayings ſcarſe reſtrained they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice vnto them.

19 Then thither came certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, which when they had perſwaded the [c] people, * and had ſtoned Paul, drewe him out of the citie, ſuppoſing he had bene dead.

[c] They that a litle before would haue worſhipped Paul as God, now they are content that he ſhould be ſtoned as a wicked man: ſuch inconſtancie is in the ignorant multitude.

2.Cor.11, 25.

20 Howbeit, when the diſciples ſtoode round about him, hee roſe vp, and came into the citie, and the next day hee departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Goſpell to that citie, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 And ſtrengthened the diſciples ſoules againe, and exhorted them to continue in the faith, and that wee muſt through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordeined them Elders by election in euery Church, and had prayed with [d] faſting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

[d] Here we learne that whenſoeuer we goe about any waightie matter, wee ought with abſtinence prepare our minds vnto prayer, that it may be the more earneſt.

24 And when they had gone throughout Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had ſpoken the worde of God in Perga, they deſcended into Attalia,

26 And thence departed by ſhippe to Antioch, from whence they were committed vnto the grace of God, to the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and howe hee had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the diſciples.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The decree of the Apoſtles concerning circumciſion and other ceremonies of the Iewes. 35 Paul & Barnabas preach in Antioch. 39 Paul and Barnabas falling at ſtriſe, breake company.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iurie, taught the brethren, and ſaide, * Except yee bee circumciſed after the manner of Moſes, yee cannot bee ſaued.

Gene.5,1.

2 So when there was riſen diſſention and diſputing not a little vnto Paul and Barnabas againſt thē, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them, ſhoulde goe vp to Hieruſalem vnto the Apoſtles and Elders, about this queſtion.

3 And after they were brought on their way by the Church, they paſſed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuerſation of the Gentiles: and they brought great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hieruſalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apoſtles, and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 Then roſe vp certaine of the ſect of the Phariſees which did beleeue, ſaying, that it was needful to circumciſe them, and to command to keepe the law of Moſes.

6 And the Apoſtles and Elders came together for to conſider of this matter.

7 And when there had bene much diſputing, Peter roſe vp, and ſaid vnto them, * Ye men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God did chooſe among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould heare the word of the Goſpel, and beleeue.

Act. 10. 30. and 11. 13.

8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witneſſe, and gaue vnto them the holy Ghoſt, euen as he did vnto vs:

9 * And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

Act. 10. 43. 1. cor. 1. 1.

10 Now therefore why tempt yee God, to put on the diſciples neckes the [a] yoke, which neither our fathers nor wee were able to beare?

matt. 23. 4.

[a] He meaneth the whole law, and not the ceremonies onely, and calleth it a yoke not able to bee borne, becauſe no man, not the moſt holieſt and perfecteſt that euer was (Chriſt onely excepted) was able to performe the ſame in all poyntes, both outwardly according to the letter, and inwardly according to the ſpirit.

11 But we beleeue that through the grace of the Lorde Ieſus Chriſt, we ſhalbe ſaued, euen as they.

12 Then al the multitude kept ſilence, and gaue audience to Barnabas & Paul, which told what ſignes & wonders God had ſhewed among the Gentiles by them.

13 And when they held their peace, Iames anſwered, ſaying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon tolde howe God at the beginning did viſite, to receiue of the Gentiles a people in his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written,

16 * After this I will returne, and will build againe yͤ [b] tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and that which is fallen in decay of it, will I build againe, and I will ſet it vp:

Amos 9. 11

[b] The Prophet in this place, prophecied of Chriſts comming in the fleſh, which ſhould builde againe the tabernacle of Dauid, which figured Gods Church, but then vtterly defaced and brought to ruine, by the Phariſaicall and Iewiſh ſuperſtitions.

17 That the reſidue of men might ſeek after the Lord, and al the Gentiles vpon whom my name is called, ſaieth the Lorde, which doeth all theſe things.

18 Knowen vnto God are al his woorkes from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my ſentence is, that wee trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that wee write vnto them, that they abſtaine themſelues from filthineſſe of idoles, and from fornication, and from ſtrangled, and from blood.

21 For Moſes of olde time hath in euery citie them that preache him in the Synagoges, when he is read euery Sabboth day.

22 Then pleaſed it the Apoſtles and Elders, with the whole Church, to ſend choſen men of their owne companie to Antioche, with Paul and Barnabas: That is, Iudas, whoſe ſyrname was Barſabas, and Sylas, which were chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The Apoſtles, and Elders, and brethren, ſende greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the Gentiles in Antiochia, Syria, and Cilicia.

24 For as much as wee haue heard that certaine which departed from vs, haue troubled you with wordes, and cumbred your mindes, ſaying, Ye muſt be circumciſed, and keepe the lawe, to whome wee gaue no ſuch commandement:

25 It ſeemed therefore to vs a good thing, when we were come together with one accord, to ſende choſen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue ieoparded their liues for the name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

27 We haue ſent therefore Iudas and Silas, which ſhall alſo tell you the ſame things by mouth.

28 For it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then theſe neceſſary things:

29 That is to ſay, That yee abſteine from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from ſtrangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keepe your ſelues, ye ſhal doe wel. So fare ye well.

30 Nowe therefore, when they were departed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epiſtle,

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced of the conſolation.

32 And Iudas & Silas, being Prophets alſo themſelues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and ſtrengthened them:

33 And after they had taried there a ſpace, they were let go in peace of the brethren vnto the Apoſtles.

34 Notwithſtanding, it pleaſed Silas to abide there ſtill.

35 Paul alſo and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with other many alſo.

36 But after a certaine ſpace, Paul ſaide vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and viſit our brethren in euery citie where wee haue vttered the worde of the Lord, and know and ſee how they doe.

37 And Barnabas gaue counſell to take with them Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke.

38 But Paul woulde not take him vnto their companie, which departed from them from Pamphilia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And [c] the contention was ſo ſharpe betweene them, that they departed aſunder one from the other: and ſo Barnabas tooke Marke, and ſailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul choſe Silas, and departed, being committed of the brethren vnto the grace of God.

[c] God ſuffereth the moſt perfect to fall, & yet turneth their infirmities to the ſetting forth of his glorie, as this breach of company cauſed the Goſpell to be preached in moe places

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, ſtabliſhing the Churches.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 Paul circumciſeth Timothie. 7 The ſpirite calleth them from one countrey to another. 24 Lydia is conuerted.

Then came hee to Derbe, and to Lyſtra: and beholde a certaine diſciple was there, namen * Timotheus, a womans ſonne which was a Jeweſſe, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke.

Rom.16.21 phil.1.19. 1.theſ.3.1.

2 Which was wel reported of the brethren that were at Lyſtra and Iconium.

3 Paul would that hee ſhould goe foorth with him, and tooke and circumciſed him, becauſe of the Jewes which were in thoſe quarters: for they knewe all that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went through the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, that were * ordeyned of the Apoſtles and Elders which were at Hieruſalem.

Acts 25.28.

5 And ſo were the Churches ſtabliſhed in the faith, and increaſed in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, & were forbidden of the holy ghoſt to preach the word in Aſia,

7 They comming to Myſia, ſought to goe into Bithynia: but the ſpirite ſuffered them not.

8 And they paſſing thorowe Myſia, came downe to Troada.

9 And a viſion appeared to Paul in the night: There ſtood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, ſaying, Come into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had ſeene the viſion, immediatly we prepared to go into Macedonia, gathering by conference, that the Lorde had called vs for to preach the Goſpel vnto them.

11 Then wee being caried from Troada, came with a ſtraight courſe to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippos, which is the chief citie in the parties of Macedonia, and a free citie: and wee were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the day of the Sabboths wee went out of the citie, beſides a riuer, where prayer was wont to bee made, and wee ſate downe, and ſpake vnto the women which reſorted thither.

14 And a certaine woman named Lydia, a ſeller of purple, of the citie of the Thyatirians, which worſhipped God, gaue vs audience: Whoſe heart the Lorde opened, that ſhe attended vnto the things which were ſpoken of Paul.

15 And when ſhe was baptized, and her houſhold, ſhe beſought vs, ſaying, If ye haue iudged me to bee faithfull to the Lord, come into my houſe, and abide there. And ſhee conſtrained vs.

16 And it came to paſſe, as wee went to prayer, a certaine damoſell poſſeſſed with a ſpirit of [a] ſoothſaying, met vs: which brought her maſters much vantage with ſoothſaying.

[a] Which could tell of things paſt, & geſſe of things to come, which knowledge in many things God permitteth to the deuil: to this end (as Auſten noteth) that he might the more mightily deceiue thoſe that would beleeue him.

17 The ſame followed Paul and vs, and cryed, ſaying, Theſe men are the ſeruants of the moſt high God, which ſhew vnto vs the way of ſaluation.

18 And this did ſhe many dayes: but Paul not content, turned about, and ſaid to the ſpirit, I commaund thee in the name of Jeſu Chriſt, that thou come out of her. And hee came out the ſame houre.

19 And when her maſters ſawe that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drewe them into the market place, vnto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the officers, ſaying, Theſe men being Jewes, doe exceedingly trouble our citie:

21 And preach ordinances, which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obſerue, ſeeing we are Romanes.

22 And the people ranne againſt them, and the officers rent their clothes, and commanded * to beate them with roddes.

1.Cor.1.25 1.theſſ.2.2.

23 And when they had layd many ſtripes vpon them, they caſt them into priſon, commaunding the iaylour of the priſon to keepe them diligently.

24 Which when he had receiued ſuch commandement, thruſt them into the inner priſon, and made their feete faſt in the ſtockes.

25 And at midnight, Paul & Silas prayed and lauded God: and the priſoners heard them.

26 And ſuddenly there was a great earthquake, ſo that the foundation of the priſon was ſhaken: and immediatly all the doores opened, and euery mans bandes were looſed.

27 When the keeper of the priſon waked out of his ſleepe, and ſaw the priſon doores open, he drew out his ſword, and would haue killed himſelfe, ſuppoſing that the priſoners had bene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loude voyce, ſaying, Do thy ſelfe no harme, for we are all heere.

29 Then he called for a light, and ſprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and ſaid, Sirs, what muſt I doe to be ſaued?

31 And they ſaide, Beleeue on the Lorde Jeſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt bee ſaued, and thy houſhold.

32 And they ſpake vnto him the worde of the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.

33 And hee tooke them the ſame houre of the night, and waſhed their wounds, & was baptized himſelfe, and all they of his houſehold ſtraight way.

34 And when he had brought them into his houſe, he ſet meat before them, and ioyed

that hee with all his houſholde beleeued on God.

35 And when it was day,the officers ſent the ſergeants,ſaying, Let thoſe men go.

36 And the keeper of the priſon tolde this ſaying to Paul,The officers haue ſent word to looſe you: Nowe therefore, get you hence, and go in peace.

37 Then ſaide Paul vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes,and haue caſt vs into priſon, now doe they thruſt vs out priuily? Nay verily: but let them come them ſelues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the ſergeants tolde theſe wordes vnto the officers:and they feareed when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and beſought them, and brought them out, and deſired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the priſon, and entred into the houſe of *Lydia, and when they had ſeene the brethren, they comforted them,and departed.

Act.16,14.

The xvij.Chapter.

Paul commeth to Theſſalonica, where the Iewes ſet the citie in an vprore.

AS they made their iourney thorowe Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabboth dayes diſputed with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleaging, that Chriſt muſt needes haue ſuffered and riſen againe from the dead: and that this is Chriſt Ieſus which I preach vnto you.

4 And ſome of them beleeued, and ioyned with Paul and Silas, and of the deuoute Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a fewe.

5 But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine vagabonds,and euill men, and gathered a company, and ſet all the citie on a rore, and made aſſault vnto the houſe of Iaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drewe Iaſon and certaine brethren vnto the heads of the citie, crying, Theſe that haue troubled the world,are come hither alſo,

7 Whome Iaſon hath receiued priuily: and theſe all doe contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, [a] ſaying that there is another king, one Ieſus.

[a] like quarell picking they vſed againſt Chriſt: & theſe be the weapōs whereby the world continually fighteth againſt the members of Chriſt, treaſon and ſedition.

8 And they troubled the people, and the officers of the citie, when they heard theſe things.

9 And when they had taken ſufficient ſuretie of Iaſon, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 And the brethren immediatly ſent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: which when they were come thither, they entred into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

12 Theſe were the nobleſt of birth among them of Theſſalonica, which receiued the word with all readineſſe of minde, and ſearched the Scriptures dayly, whether thoſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued:alſo of honeſt women which were Greeks,and of men not a fewe.

13 But when the Iewes of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the worde of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither, and mooued the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren ſent away Paul, to goe as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that guided Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiued a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with ſpeed,and went their way.

16 While Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was mooued in him,when he ſawe the citie giuen to worſhipping of idoles.

17 Therefore diſputed hee in the Synagogue with the Iewes,and with the deuout perſons, and in the market dayly with them that came vnto him by chance.

18 Then certaine philoſophers of the [b] Epicures,and of the [c] Stoikes, diſputed with him:and ſome ſayd, What will this babbler ſay? Other ſome, Hee ſeemeth to be a ſetter foorth of newe gods: becauſe he preached vnto them Ieſus, and the reſurrection.

[b] The Epicures were a ſect of learned mē, which (being without the knowledge of God) helde opinion, that there was no life or ioy after this life, but that all mans felicitie did cōſiſt in the pleaſures of this world.

[c] The Stoikes were another kinde of learned mē which likewiſe wanting the knowledge of God, affirmed that mans whole felicitie & happines did conſiſt in the qualities and vertues of the minde.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him into the ſtreete of Mars, ſaying, May wee know what this new doctrine whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?

20 For thou bringeſt certaine ſtraunge things to our eares: we would know therefore what theſe things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there,had leaſure to nothing els but either to tell or to heare ſome new thing.)

22 Then Paul ſtood in the middes of the ſtreet of Mars, and ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too ſuperſtitious.

23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld the maner how ye worſhip your gods, I found an altar wherein was written, Unto an vnknowen God. Whome yee then ignorantly worſhip,him ſhew I vnto you.

24 *God that made the world,and all that are in it, ſeeing that hee is Lorde of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands: Actes 7.48.

25 *Neither is worſhipped with mens handes, as though hee needed of any thing ſeeing he himſelfe giueth life and breath to all euery where: Pſal.50.8.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and alſo the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they ſhould ſeeke the Lorde, if perhappes they might haue felt and found him, though hee be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and mooue, & haue our being, as certaine of your owne Poets haue ſayd, For we are alſo his offſpring.

Eſai.40.18.

[d] The Apoſtle termeth vs the generation of God, not that we be of the ſubſtance and nature of God, but becauſe God hath created vs, and by his ſonne Ieſus Chriſt hath redeemed vs, and made vs his children by adoption.

29 * For as much then as we are the [d] offſpring of God, wee ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, ſiluer, or ſtone grauen by art and mans deuice.

30 And the time of this ignoraunce God winked at, but nowe biddeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Becauſe he hath appointed the day in the which he will iudge the world in righteouſneſſe, by that man whom he hath appointed, and hath offered faith to all men, in that he hath raiſed him from the dead.

32 And when they heard of the reſurrection from the dead, ſome mocked: and other ſayde, Wee will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionys Areopagita, and a woman named Damaris, and other with them.

The xviij. Chapter.

3 Paul preacheth at Corinth. 24 Of Apollos, 26 Aquila and Priſcilla.

After theſe things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

Rom.16.5.

2 And found a certaine Iewe named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italie with his wife Priſcilla, (becauſe that Claudius had commaunded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

3 And becauſe hee was of the ſame craft, hee abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were Tent makers.)

4 And hee diſputed in the Synagogue euery Sabboth, and exhorted the Iewes, and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas & Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was conſtrained by the ſpirit to teſtifie to the Iewes that Ieſus was Chriſt.

Mat.12.14. actes 13.51.

[a] By this Hebrue ſpeach he ſignifieth, that he that dieth & periſheth, ſhall periſh through his owne fault.

6 And when they ſaid contrarie, and blaſphemed, * hee ſhooke his raiment, and ſaide vnto them, Your blood be [a] vpon your owne heads: from henceforth will I go blameleſſe vnto the Gentiles.

7 And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans houſe, named Iuſtus, a worſhipper of God, whoſe houſe ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

1.Cor.1.14

8 * And one Criſpus, the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord with all his houſhold: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeued, and were baptized.

9 Then ſpake the Lorde to Paul in the night by a viſion, Be not afraide, but ſpeake, and hold not thy peace.

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhall inuade thee, to hurt thee: For I haue much people in this citie.

11 And hee continued there a yeere and ſixe moneths, teaching the worde of God among them.

12 And when Gallio was the deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the iudgement ſeate,

13 Saying, This fellow counſelleth men to worſhip God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul nowe was about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or an euill deede, O yee Iewes, reaſon would that I ſhould beare with you:

15 But if it be a queſtion of wordes and names, or of your lawe, looke yee to it your ſelues: for I will bee no iudge of ſuch matters.

16 And hee draue them from the iudgement ſeate.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Soſthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and ſmote him before the iudgement ſeate: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, & ſailed thence into Syria, (Aquila and Priſcilla accompanying him.) And hee ſhore his head in [b] Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

[b] Cenchrea is a hauen of Corinth, where Paul taking ſhip, did ſheare his head, according to his vowe. For according to the law of Moſes, they that vowed themſelues to God, were commaunded to ſuffer their haire to growe as long as they would continue Nazarites, and afterward to ſheare it, and to burne it. This did Paul, not forgetting what he had before decreed with the Apoſtles, touching the aboliſhing of the lawe: but leſt the Iewes which beleeued ſhould be offended, hee fained himſelfe a Iewe, to winne the Iewes, 1.Cor.1.

19 And he came to Epheſus, & left them there: but he himſelfe entred into the Synagogue, and reaſoned with the Iewes.

20 When they deſired him to tary longer time with them, he conſented not:

21 But bade them farewell, ſaying, I muſt needs at this feaſt that commeth, be in Hieruſalem, but I will returne againe vnto you, * if God will: and hee ſailed from Epheſus.

22 And when hee was come vnto Ceſarea, and aſcended vp, & ſaluted the Church, he went to Antioch.

23 And when he had taried there a while, he departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrigia by order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

24 * And a certaine Iewe, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, came to Epheſus, an eloquent man, and mightie in the Scriptures.

2.Cor.4.19
iames 4.19.
1.Cor.1.12

25 The ſame was infourmed in the way of the Lord, & being feruent in the ſpirit, hee ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſme of Iohn.

26 And the ſame beganne to ſpeake boldly in the Synagogue: Whome when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and [c] expounded vnto him the way of God perfectly.

[c] Apollos being a wittie & a learned man, was not aſhamed to bee taught and inſtructed in the doctrine of Chriſt of a poore craftſman and his wife.

27 And when he was diſpoſed to goe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receiue him: Which when hee

was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he ouercame the Iewes mightily, and that openly, ſhewing by the Scriptures that Ieſus was that Chriſt.

The xix.Chapter.

3 Of Baptiſme. 6 Of the holy Ghoſt giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaſpheme the doctrine of Paul.

AND it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul paſſed thorow the vpper coaſtes, and came to Epheſus, and found certaine diſciples,

2 And ſaide vnto them, Haue ye receiued the [a] holy Ghoſt ſince ye beleeued? And they ſaid vnto him, Wee haue not heard whether there be any holy Ghoſt or no.

[a] By the holy Ghoſt, here he meaneth the viſible graces of the holy ſpirite.

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Unto what then were yee baptized? And they ſaide, Unto [b] Iohns baptiſme.

[b] In this place, Iohns baptiſme ſignifieth Iohns doctrine, which therefore is ſo called, for that he ſealed his doctrine with the ſeale of baptiſme in them that beleeued.

4 Then ſaid Paul, Iohn verily baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying vnto the people, that they ſhould beleeue on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Ieſus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptiſed in [c] the name of the Lord Ieſus.

[c] They that were baptiſed, were not baptiſed with water, being before baptiſed of Iohn with water: but they were baptiſed with viſible gifts of the holy Ghoſt which S. Luke declaring how it was, writeth that it was by the laying on of Saint Pauls hands.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and propheſied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſwading thoſe things that appertaine to the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers waxed hard hearted, and beleeued not, but ſpake euill of the way of the Lord, and that before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the Diſciples: and he diſputed dayly in the ſchoole of one called Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeeres, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the worde of the Lorde Ieſus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the ſicke, napkins, and partlets, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the euil ſpirits went out of them.

13 Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorciſtes, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill ſpirits, the name of the Lord Ieſus, ſaying, Wee adiure you by Ieſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeuen ſonnes of one Sceua a Iewe, and chiefe of the Prieſtes, which did ſo.

15 And the euil ſpirit anſwered, and ſaid, Ieſus I know, and Paul I knowe, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill ſpirite was, ranne on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Greekes alſo which dwelt at Epheſus, and feare came on them all, and the name of the Lord Ieſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued, came, and confeſſed, and ſhewed their workes.

19 Many alſo of them which vſed curious craftes, brought their bookes and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fiftie thouſand pieces of ſiluer.

20 So mightily grewe the worde of God, and preuailed.

21 After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirite, when he had paſſed ouer Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hieruſalem, ſaying, After I haue bin there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So ſent hee into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred vnto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but he himſelfe remained in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no little adoe about that way.

24 For a certaine man, named Demetrius, a ſiluer ſmith, which made ſiluer ſhrines for Diana, miniſtred no ſmall gaine vnto the craftſmen:

25 Whome hee called together, with the workemen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, yee know that by this craft wee haue aduantage.

26 Moreouer, ye ſee and heare, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded and turned away much people, ſaying that they bee no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft commeth into perill to be ſet at nought: but alſo that the temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould bee deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould be deſtroyed, whome all Aſia and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard theſe ſayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, ſaying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And all the citie was on a rore, & they ruſhed into the common hal with one aſſent, and caught Gaius and Ariſtarchus, men of Macedonia Pauls companions.

30 When Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 But certain of the chiefe of Aſia, which were his friends, ſent vnto him, deſiring him that hee would not preaſe into the common hall.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and ſome another: and the aſſembly was all out of quiet, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And certaine of the people drewe Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes thruſting him forwards. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue giuen the people an anſwere.

34 But when they knewe that he was a Iewe, there aroſe a ſhowte almoſt for the ſpace of two houres of all men, crying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

35 And when the towne clarke had pacified the people, he ſaid, Yee men of Epheſus, what man is it that knoweth not howe that the citie of the Epheſians is ‖ the temple keeper of the great goddeſſe Diana, and of the image which came downe from Iupiter?

‖ Some reade, a worſhipper.

36 Seeing then that theſe things cannot be ſpoken againſt, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing raſhly.

37 For ye haue brought hither theſe men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blaſphemers of your goddeſſe.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, & the craftſmen which are with him, haue a matter againſt any man, the lawe is open, and there are Deputies, let them accuſe one another.

39 But if yee enquire any thing concerning other matters, it ſhall be determined in a lawfull aſſembly.

40 For we are in ieopardie to be accuſed of this dayes vprore, foraſmuch as there is no cauſe whereby we may giue a reckoning of this concourſe of people.

41 And when he had thus ſpoken, hee let the aſſembly depart.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Paul goeth into Macedonia and Grecia: 7 He celebrateth the Lords ſupper, aud preacheth.

AND after the vprore was ceaſed, Paul called the Diſciples, and tooke his leaue of them, and departed, for to go into Macedonia:

2 And when he had gone ouer thoſe parts, and had giuen them a long exhortation, hee came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: & when the Iewes layd waite for him, as he was about to ſaile into Syria, hee purpoſed to returne thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Aſia Sopater of Berea: and of the Theſſalonians Ariſtarcus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and out of Aſia Tychicus and Trophimus,

5 Theſe going before, taried vs at Troas:

6 And wee ſayled away from Philippos, after the dayes of ſweete bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where wee abode ſeuen dayes.

7 And vpon one of the Sabboth dayes, when the Diſciples came together for to *breake breake, Paul reaſoned with them, ready to depart on the morowe, and continued the talke vnto midnight.

Acts,2,46.

8 And there were many lights in an vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there ſate in a windowe a certaine yong man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe ſleepe: and as Paul was long reaſoning, hee was the more ouercome with ſleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 But when Paul went downe, he fell on him, and embraced him, and ſaide, Make nothing a doe: for his life in him.

11 When hee therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till the morning, ſo he departed.

12 And they brought the yong man aliue, and were not a litle comforted.

13 And we went afore to ſhip, and ſailed vnto Aſſon, there to receiue Paul: for ſo had hee appointed, minding him ſelfe to goe afoote.

14 And when he was come to vs to Aſſon, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we ſailed thence, & came the next day ouer againſt Chios, and the next day wee arriued at Samos, & taried at Trogylium: the next day we came to Miletum.

16 For Paul had determined to ſaile ouer by Epheſus, becauſe he would not ſpend the time in Aſia; for he haſted, if it were poſſible for him, to be at Hieruſalem the day of Pentecoſt.

17 And from Miletum hee ſent to Epheſus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 Which when they were come to him, he ſayd vnto them, Yee knowe from the firſt day that I came into Aſia, after what maner I haue bene with you at all ſeaſons,

19 Seruing the Lorde with all humbleneſſe of minde, and with many teares, and temptations, which came vnto mee by the layings of waite of the Iewes:

20 And howe I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue ſhewed you, and haue taught you openly & throughout euery houſe,

21 Witneſſing both to the Iewes and alſo to the Greekes, the repentaunce that is toward God, and the faith which is toward our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

22 And now beholde, I go bound [a] in the ſpirite vnto Hieruſalem, not knowing the things that ſhall come vnto me:

23 But that the holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in euery citie, ſaying that bonds and troubles abide me.

24 But none of theſe things mooue me, neither count I my life deare vnto my ſelfe, ſo that I might fulfill my courſe with ioy, and the miniſterie which I haue receiued of the Lorde Ieſu, to teſtifie the Goſpel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I am ſure that henceforth ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, ſhall ſee my face no more.

26 Wherefore, I take you to recorde this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue kept nothing backe, but haue ſhewed you all the counſell of God.

28 Take

[a] That is to ſay, I goe by the impulſion and commandement of the holy Ghoſt, who draweth me as with a band.

28 Take heede therefore vnto your ſelues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghoſt hath made you ouerſeers, to rule the Church of God, which hee hath purchaſed [b] with his owne blood.

b That which appertaineth to Chriſts manhood (which is ſhedding of blood) is here ſpoken of his Godhead, becauſe of the communion of the properties and vnion of two natures in one perſon.

29 For I know this, that after my departing ſhall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not ſparing the flocke.

30 Alſo of your owne ſelues ſhall men ariſe, ſpeaking peruerſe things, to [c] drawe away diſciples after them.

c Through their ambition, which is mother of all ſects and hereſies.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the ſpace of three yeeres I ceaſed not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the worde of his grace, which is able to build further, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are ſanctified.

33 I haue deſired no mans ſiluer, or gold, or veſture.

34 Yea, you your ſelues know, that theſe * hands haue miniſtred vnto my neceſſities, and to them that were with me.

1.Cor.4.12. 1.theſ.2.9. 2.theſ.3.8.

35 I haue ſhewed you all things, howe that ſo laboring ye ought to helpe the weake, and to remember the wordes of the Lord Ieſu, (howe that he ſayd) It is more bleſſed to giue, then to receiue.

36 And when he had thus ſpoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept ſore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kiſſed him,

38 Sorowing moſt of all for the wordes which he ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more: And they accompanied him vnto the ſhip.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 Pauls iourney by ſhip. 8 Of Philip the Euangeliſt, 10 and Agabus the Prophet.

AND when it came to paſſe that we had lanched forth, and were departed from them, wee came with a ſtraight courſe vnto Choos, & the day folowing vnto the Rhodes, & from thence vnto Patara.

2 And when wee had found a ſhip ſailing vnto Phenice, we went aboord, & ſet foorth.

3 Nowe when Cyprus began to appeare vnto vs, we left it on the left hand, and ſayled into Syria, and came vnto Tyre: for there the ſhip vnladed the burden.

4 And when we had found diſciples, wee taried there ſeuen dayes: who ſayd to Paul through the ſpirit, that he ſhould not go vp to Hieruſalem.

5 And when the dayes were ended, we departed, and went our way, & they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were come out of the citie: and wee kneeled downe on the ſhore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, wee tooke ſhip, and they returned home againe.

7 When we had full ended the courſe from Tyre, wee went downe to Ptolomaida, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day, we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Ceſarea, and we entred into the houſe of Philip the Euangeliſt (* which was one of the ſeuen) and abode with him.

Acts.6.5.

9 And the ſame man had foure daughters, virgins, which did propheſie.

10 And as we taried there a good many of dayes, there came a certaine Prophet from Iurie named Agabus.

11 And when hee was come vnto vs, hee tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feete, and ſaide, Thus ſaieth the holy Ghoſt, So ſhall the Iewes at Hieruſalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and ſhall deliuer him into the handes of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard theſe things, both we and other which were of the ſame place, beſought him that hee would not goe vp to Hieruſalem.

13 Then Paul anſwered, What doe yee weeping and vexing mine heart? for I am ready, not to be bound onely, but alſo to die at Hieruſalem for the name of the Lorde Ieſus.

14 And when wee could not turne his mind, we ceaſed, ſaying, The wil of the Lord be fulfilled.

15 And after thoſe dayes we tooke vp our burdens, and went vp to Hieruſalem.

16 There went with vs alſo certaine of the diſciples of Ceſarea, and brought with them one Mnaſon of Cyprus, an old diſciple, with whom we ſhould lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hieruſalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And on the morow Paul went in with vs vnto [a] Iames, and all the elders came together.

a This Iames was ŷ Lords brother, the ſonne of Mary which was the ſiſter of the bleſſed virgin: which Iames afterwarde was biſhop of Hieruſalem.

19 And when he had ſaluted them, he told by order all things that God hath wrought among the Gentiles by his miniſterie.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt, brother, howe many thouſand Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all earneſt followers of the lawe.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teacheſt all ŷ Iewes, which are among the Gentiles, to forſake Moſes, ſaying that they ought not to circumciſe their children, neither to walke after the cuſtomes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude muſt needes come together: for they ſhall heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we ſay to thee: Wee haue foure men which haue a vowe on them,

24 Them take, & purifie thy ſelf with them, and doe coſt on them, that they may ſhaue their heads: * & all ſhall know ŷ thoſe things which they haue heard concerning thee,

Num.6.18.

are nothing, but that thou thy ſelfe alſo walkeſt and keepeſt the lawe.

Act.15.20. 25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue,* we haue written and concluded, that they obſerue no ſuch thing, ſaue onely that they keepe themſelues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from ſtrangled, and from fornication.

Num.6.13. 26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himſelfe with them, entred into the Temple,* declaring the accompliſhment of the dayes of the purification, vntill that an offring ſhould be offred for euery one of them:

27 And when the ſeuen dayes were almoſt ended, the Iewes which were of Aſia, when they ſawe him in the temple, mooued all the people, and layd hands on him,

28 Crying, Men of Iſrael, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where againſt the people, and the lawe, and this place: hee hath alſo brought Greekes into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had ſeene before with him in the citie, Trophimus an Epheſian, whome they ſuppoſed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the citie was mooued, and the people ſwarmed together: and they tooke Paul, and drewe him out of the temple: and foorthwith the doores were ſhut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the high captaine of the ſouldiers, that all Hieruſalem was in an vprore.

32 Which immediatly tooke [b] ſouldiers, and vnder captaines, and ranne downe vnto them: and when they ſawe the chiefe captaine and the ſouldiers, they left ſmiting of Paul.

[b] God oftentimes appointeth his magiſtrates to deliuer his faithfull miniſters from all dangers of their enemies.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commaunded him to be bound with two chaines, and demaunded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And ſome cried one thing, ſome another, among the people: and when hee could not know the certaintie for the rage, he commanded him to be caried into the caſtle.

35 And when he came vpon the ſtaires, it was ſo that hee was borne of the ſouldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people folowed after crying, Away with him.

37 And when Paul began to be caried into the caſtle, he ſaide vnto the high captaine, May I ſpeake vnto thee? Who ſayde, Canſt thou ſpeake Greeke?

Act.5.36. 18 *Art thou not that Egyptian which before theſe dayes madeſt an vprore, and leddeſt out into the wilderneſſe foure thouſand men that were murderers?

Acts.32.5. 39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man which am a Iew of *Tarſus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no vile citie: and I beſeech thee ſuffer mee to ſpeake vnto the people.

40 And when hee had giuen him licence, Paul ſtood on the ſtaires, & beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great ſilence, hee ſpake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, ſaying.

The xxij. Chapter.

3 Paul rendreth an account of his life and doctrine. 25 He eſcapeth the whippe, by reaſon he was a citizen of Rome.

Men, brethren, & fathers, heare ye mine anſwer which I make vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that he ſpake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more ſilence: and he ſaith,)

3 I am verily a man which am a Iewe, borne in Tarſus a citie in Cilicia, and yet brought vp in this citie at the feete of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect maner of the law of the fathers, & was zealous towards God, as ye all are this ſame day.

Acts.9.8. 4 And *I perſecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into priſons both men and women,

5 As alſo the chiefe Prieſt doeth beare me witneſſe, and all the eſtate of the elders: of whome alſo I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damaſcus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hieruſalem, for to be puniſhed.

6 And it came to paſſe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damaſcus about noone, ſuddenly there ſhone from heauen a great light round about me:

7 And I fell vnto the earth, and heard a voice, ſaying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

8 And I anſwered, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid vnto mee, I am Ieſus of Nazareth [a] whom thou perſecuteſt.

[a] Ieſus was nowe in heauen, and could not be perſecuted of Paul: But the perſecution which Paul exerciſed againſt the faithfull being his members, Chriſt counted it as done to himſelfe.

9 And they that were with me, ſaw verily the light, and were afraid: but they heard not the voyce of him that ſpake to me.

10 And I ſaid, What ſhall I doe, Lorde? And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, and go into Damaſcus: and there it ſhall be tolde thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I ſawe nothing for the brightnes of the light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came vnto Damaſcus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man as pertaining to the law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which there dwelt,

13 Came vnto me, and ſtood, and ſaid vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy ſight. And the ſame houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And hee ſayd, The God of our fathers hath ordeined thee before, that thou ſhouldeſt know his will, and ſee that iuſt one, and ſhouldeſt heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou ſhalt be his witneſſe vnto all men, of thoſe things which thou haſt ſeene and heard:

16 And now, why carieſt thou? Ariſe, and be baptized, and waſh away thy ſinnes, in calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when I was come againe to Hieruſalem, and prayed in the temple, I was in a traunce,

18 And ſawe him, ſaying vnto me, Make haſte, and get thee quickely out of Hieruſalem: for they will not receiue thy witneſſe concerning me.

Act.8,3. 19 And I ſaide, Lord, they know that *I priſoned, and beat in euery ſynagogue them that beleeued on thee.

Act.7,58. 20 And when the blood of thy witneſſe Steuen was ſhed, *I alſo was ſtanding by, and conſenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that ſlewe him.

21 And he ſayde vnto mee, Depart: for I will ſend thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voyces, and ſayd, Away with ſuch a fellowe from the earth: for it is no reaſon that he ſhould liue.

23 And as they cried and caſt off their clothes, and threwe duſt into the ayre,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to bee brought into the caſtle, and bade that hee ſhoulde bee ſcourged, and examined: that hee might knowe wherefore they cried ſo on him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul ſaid vnto the Centurion that ſtood by, Is it lawful for you to ſcourge a man that is a [b] Romane, and vncondemned?

[b] He was not borne at Rome, but at Tarſus: the citizens whereof enioy the priuiledge of the citie of Rome, and were counted as Romanes.

26 When the Centurion heard that, hee went and tolde the chiefe captaine, ſaying, Take heede what thou doeſt, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe captaine came, and ſaid vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He ſaid, Yea.

28 And the chiefe captaine anſwered, With a great ſumme obtained I this freedome. And Paul ſaid, I was free borne.

29 Then ſtraightway departed from him they which ſhould haue examined him: and the chiefe captaine alſo was afraide after hee knewe that hee was a Romane, and becauſe he had bound him.

30 On the morowe, becauſe hee woulde haue knowen the certainetie wherefore hee was accuſed of the Iewes, hee looſed him from his bandes, and commaunded the high prieſtes and all the counſell to come together, and brought Paul foorth, and ſet him before them.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Paul commeth before the counſaile. 2 Ananias cauſeth him to be ſtricken.

AND Paul earneſtly beholding the counſaile, ſayde, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conſcience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtoode by, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſayde Paul vnto him, God ſhall ſmite thee thou [a] painted wall: for ſitteſt thou and iudgeſt me after the lawe, and commandeſt me to be ſmitten contrary to the lawe?

4 And they that ſtoode by, ſaide, Reuileſt thou Gods high Prieſt?

5 Then ſaide Paul, I wiſt not, brethren, [b] that he was the high Prieſt: For it is written, *Thou ſhalt not curſe the ruler of thy people.

[a] Paul doth not curſe the high Prieſt, but denounceth ſharpely the puniſhment of God, which ſhould light vpon him, in the way of prophecying.

[b] It is thought that Paul in mockerie thus excuſed himſelfe, as though thus he ſhould ſay, I ſee nothing in this man worthie the office of the high Prieſt.

Exo.21.18.

Phil.3.5.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Phariſees, he cried out in the counſaile, *Men and brethren, I am a Phariſee, the ſonne of a Phariſee: of the hope and reſurrection of the dead I am iudged.

Act.24.21.

7 And when he had ſo ſayde, there aroſe a debate betweene the Phariſees and the Sadduces: and the multitude was diuided.

Mat.22.23. 8 *For the Sadduces ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither angell, nor ſpirite: but the Phariſees confeſſe both.

9 And there aroſe a great cry: and when the Scribes which were of the Phariſees part aroſe, they ſtroue, ſaying, Wee finde no euill in this man: but if a ſpirite or an Angel hath ſpoken to him, let vs not ſtriue againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great debate, the chiefe captaine fearing leſt Paul ſhoulde haue bene pluckt aſunder of them, commanded the ſouldiers to goe downe, and to take him from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 And the night following, the Lorde ſtoode by him, and ſaide, Bee of good cheere, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of mee in Hieruſalem, ſo muſt thou beare witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes gathered themſelues together, and made a [c] vowe, ſaying that they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

[c] The word properly ſignifieth curſing, as when a man either ſweareth, voweth, or wiſheth himſelfe to die, or to be giuen to the deuil, except he bring his purpoſe to paſſe.

13 And they were more then fourtie men, which had made this conſpiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe prieſts and elders, and ſaid, Wee haue bound our ſelues with a vowe, that we will eate nothing vntill we haue ſlaine Paul.

15 Nowe therefore giue ye knowledge to the chiefe captaine, and to the counſaile, that hee bring him foorth vnto you to morowe, as though yee would knowe ſomething more perfectly of him: and wee, or euer hee come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſonne heard of their laying awaite, hee went and entred into the caſtle, and told Paul.

17 And Paul called one of the vnder captaines vnto him, and ſaide, Bring this yong man vnto the high captaine: for hee hath a certaine thing to ſhew him.

18 And he tooke him, and brought him to the high captaine, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner

called mee vnto him, and prayed me to bring this yong man vnto thee, which hath a certaine matter to ſhew thee.

19 Then the high captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him out of the way, and aſked him, What is it that thou haſt to tell me?

20 And hee ſaid, The Iewes are determined to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring foorth Paul to morowe into the counſaile, as though they woulde enquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly:

21 But follow not thou their mindes: for there lie in waite for him of them moe then fourtie men, which haue bound themſelues with a vowe, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and nowe are they ready, and looke for a promiſe from thee.

22 The chiefe captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell it out to no man, that thou haſt ſhewed theſe things to me.

23 And hee called vnto him two vndercaptaines, ſaying, Make ready two hundred ſouldiers to goe to Ceſarea, and horſemen threeſcore and ten, and ſpearemen two hundred, at the third houre of the night:

24 And deliuer them beaſtes, that they may ſet Paul on, and bring him ſafe vnto Felix the high deputie.

25 And hee wrote a letter after this maner,

26 Claudius Lyſias, vnto the moſt mightie ruler Felix, ſendeth greetings.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and ſhoulde haue bene killed of them: Then came I with an armie, and reſcued him, and perceiued that he was a Romane:

28 And when I would haue knowen the cauſe wherefore they accuſed him, I brought him forth into their counſaile.

29 Whome I perceiued to bee accuſed of queſtions of their lawe, but hauing nothing layde to his charge worthie of death, or of bondes.

30 And when it was ſhewed mee howe that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I ſent him ſtraightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accuſers, that the things which they haue againſt him, they ſhould tell before thee. Farewell.

31 Then the ſouldiers as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him nigh to Antipatridis.

32 On the morow, they left the horſemen to go with him, and returned vnto the caſtle.

33 Which when they came to Ceſarea, and deliuered the Epiſtle to the deputie, preſented Paul alſo before him.

34 And when the deputie had read the letter, he aſked of what prouince hee was. And when he vnderſtoode that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, ſayd he, when thine accuſers are come alſo. And hee commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

Paul being accuſed, anſwereth for his life and doctrine.

And after fiue dayes, Ananias the hie Prieſt deſcended with the elders, and with a certaine Orator, named Tertullus, which appeared before the deputy againſt Paul.

2 And when Paul was called forth, Tertullus began to accuſe him, ſaying, Seeing that wee haue [a] obtained great quietneſſe by the meanes of thee, and that many good things are done vnto this nation through thy prouidence,

3 That allowe we euer, and in all places, moſt noble Felix, with all thanks.

4 Notwithſtanding, that I be not tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldeſt heare vs of thy curteſie a fewe wordes.

5 For we haue found this man a peſtilent fellowe, and a moouer of debate vnto all the Iewes in the whole world, and a mainteiner of the ſect of the Nazarites.

6 Which alſo hath gone about to pollute the temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our lawe.

7 But the high captaine Lyſias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accuſers to come vnto thee, of whome thou mayeſt, if thou wilt enquire, knowe the certaintie of all theſe things whereof we accuſe him.

9 And the Iewes likewiſe affirmed, ſaying that theſe things were ſo.

10 Then Paul, after that the deputie himſelfe had beckened vnto him that hee ſhoulde ſpeake, anſwered, With a more quiet minde doe I anſwere for my ſelfe, for as much as I vnderſtande that thou haſt bene of many yeeres a iudge vnto this nation:

11 Becauſe that thou maieſt knowe, that there are yet but twelue dayes, ſince I went vp to Hieruſalem for to worſhip.

12 And they neither found me in the temple diſputing with any man, neither raiſing vp the people, neither in the ſynagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they prooue the things whereof they accuſe me.

14 But this I confeſſe vnto thee, that after the way which they call [b] hereſie, ſo worſhip I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Lawe and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, that the reſurrection of the dead, which they themſelues looke for alſo, ſhall be both of the iuſt and vniuſt.

16 And herein ſtudie I, to haue alway a cleare conſcience towarde God, and towarde men.

17 Nowe after many yeeres, I came and brought almes to my nation, and offerings:

18 *In the which they found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor

yet

[a] Felix by his diligence had taken Eleazarus the captaine of the murderers, and put the Egyptians to flight, which raiſed vp tumults in Iurie. For theſe the Orator praiſed him: otherwayes he was both cruell and couetous.

[b] No marue though in our time Gods true religion be called hereſie, for ſo it was counted of the wicked, euen in the beginning of Chriſts kingdome.

Act. 21,27.

yet with vnquietneſſe.

19 Howbeit, there were certaine Iewes out of Aſia,

20 Which ought to bee here [c] preſent before thee, and accuſe me, if they had ought againſt me.

21 Or els let theſe ſame here ſay, if they haue founde any euill doing in mee, while I ſtand here in the counſaile.

22 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cried ſtanding among them, *That of the reſurrection from the dead, am I iudged of you this day.

[c] Theſe accuſers ſpake but vpon falſe reports, which the bellowes of Satan had blowen abroad, and durſt not for ſhame appeare themſelues.

Actes 23.7.

23 And when Felix heard theſe things, he deferred them: for hee knewe very well of that way, and ſayde, When Lyſias the captaine is come downe, I will know the vttermoſt of your matter.

24 And he commanded an vndercaptaine to keepe Paul, and to let him haue reſt, and that hee ſhoulde forbid none of his acquaintance to miniſter vnto him, or to come vnto him.

25 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Druſilla, which was a Iewesse, hee called foorth Paul, and heard him of the faith which is toward Chriſt.

26 And as he reaſoned of righteouſneſſe, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix [d] trembled, and anſwered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient ſeaſon, I will ſend for thee.

[d] Such is the might & force of Gods heauenly word, that it cauſeth the very wicked to tremble and quake.

27 He hoped alſo that money ſhould haue bene giuen him of Paul, that he might looſe him: wherefore hee ſent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

28 But after two yeeres, Portius Feſtus came into Felix roume: and Felix willing to ſhewe the Iewes a pleaſure, left Paul bound.

The xxv. Chapter.

2 The Iewes accuſe Paul before Feſtus. 8 Hee anſwereth for himſelfe.

THen when Feſtus was come into the prouince, after three dayes hee aſcended from Ceſarea to Hieruſalem.

2 Then enfourmed him the high Prieſt, and the chiefe of the Iewes, againſt Paul, and they beſought him,

3 And deſired fauour againſt him, that he would ſend for him to Hieruſalem, laying waite in the way to kill him.

4 But Feſtus anſwered, that Paul ſhould be kept at Ceſarea, & that he himſelfe would depart ſhortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, ſaide hee, which among you are able, come downe with vs, and accuſe him, if there be any fault in this man.

6 And when hee had taried among them more then tenne dayes, he went downe vnto Ceſarea, and the next day ſate downe in the iudgement ſeate, and commaunded Paul to be brought.

7 Who being come, the Iewes which were come from Hieruſalem, ſtoode about him, and layde many and grieuous complaints againſt Paul, which they coulde not [a] proue,

8 While he anſwered for himſelfe, that neither againſt the lawe of the Iewes, neither againſt the temple, nor yet againſt Ceſar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Feſtus willing to doe the Iewes a pleaſure, anſwered Paul, and ſayde, Wilt thou goe vp to Hieruſalem, and there be iudged of theſe things before me?

[a] Whiles Paul liued vnder the law like other Iewes, his conuerſation was perfect and notable, and after his conuerſion vnto Chriſt, he became a more notable example of innocencie: but it is a common caſe, that the ſeruants of God are euil ſpoken of for their well doing.

10 Then ſayde Paul, I ſtand at Ceſars iudgement ſeat, where I ought to be iudged, to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knoweſt.

11 For if I doe any wrong, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuſe not to die: but if there be none of theſe things whereof they accuſe mee, no man may deliuer me vnto them, I appeale vnto [b] Ceſar.

12 Then ſpake Feſtus with the counſaile, and anſwered, Haſt thou appealed vnto Ceſar? vnto Ceſar ſhalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice, came vnto Ceſarea, to ſalute Feſtus.

14 And when they had bene there a good ſeaſon, Feſtus rehearſed Pauls cauſe vnto the King, ſaying, There is a certaine man left in bonds of Felix.

15 About whome, when I came to Hieruſalem, the high Prieſtes and the Elders of the Iewes enformed me, and deſired to haue iudgement againſt him.

[b] The iniquitie of the iudge, who contrary to equitie, willing to pleaſure the Iewes deuiſed how to betray Paul, draue Paul to appeale, which is the vttermoſt remedy for ſuch as by wrong iudgement are oppreſſed: and this appellation by Gods prouidence, was a meane that Paul ſhould teſtifie of Chriſt at Rome alſo.

16 To whome I anſwered, It is not the maner of the Romanes, for fauour to deliuer any man that hee ſhoulde periſh, before that hee which is accuſed, haue the accuſers face to face, and haue licence to anſwere for himſelfe concerning the crime laide againſt him,

17 Therefore when they were come thither, without any delay, on the morow I ſate on the iudgement ſeate, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Againſt whome, when the accuſers ſtoode vp, they brought none accuſation of ſuch things as I ſuppoſed:

19 But had certaine queſtions againſt him of their owne ſuperſtition, and of one Ieſus, which was dead, whome Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And becauſe I doubted of ſuch maner of queſtions, I aſked him whether he would goe to Hieruſalem, and there bee iudged of theſe matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to bee kept vnto the knowledge of Auguſtus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might ſend him to Ceſar.

22 Then Agrippa ſayde vnto Feſtus, I woulde alſo heare the man my ſelfe. To morowe, ſayd he, thou ſhalt heare him.

23 And on the morow when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pompe, & was entred into the counſaile houſe, with the chiefe captaines, & chiefe men of the citie, at

Feſtus commaundement was Paul brought foorth.

24 And Feſtus ſayd, King Agrippa, & all men which are here preſent with vs, yee ſee this man, about whome all the multitude of the Iewes haue entreated mee, both at Hieruſalem, and alſo here, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 Yet found I nothing worthy of death that hee had committed: Neuertheleſſe, ſeeing that hee hath appealed to Auguſtus, I haue determined to ſend him:

26 Of whome I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lorde: Wherefore I haue brought him foorth before you, and ſpecially before thee, O King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue ſomewhat to write.

27 For mee thinketh it vnreaſonable for to ſend a priſoner, and not to ſhew the cauſes which are laid againſt him.

The xxvj. Chapter.

1 King Agrippa heareth Paul. 25 Pauls modeſt anſwer againſt the iniurie of Feſtus.

Then Agrippa ſaid vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to ſpeake for thy ſelfe. Then Paul ſtretched foorth the hand, and anſwered for himſelfe.

2 I thinke my ſelfe happy King Agrippa, becauſe I ſhall anſwere this day before thee of all the things whereof I am accuſed of the Iewes:

3 Namely, becauſe thou art expert in all cuſtomes and queſtions which are among [a] the Iewes: wherefore I beſeech thee to heare me patiently.

[a] He knewe much, but he failed in the right applying of his knowledge, as they doe which be wiſe in their owne conceits only, and haue the zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

4 My life that I haue led of a child, which was at the firſt among mine owne nation at Hieruſalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would teſtifie) ẏ after the moſt ſtraiteſt ſect of our [b] religion, I liued a Phariſee.

[b] He taketh the ſect of the Phariſees to be perfecteſt, because their doctrine was better then the other ſects. The Saduces denied the reſurrection of the dead. The Eſſees glorying in ſtraitneſſe of life, litle regarded that doctrine.

6 And nowe I ſtand, and am iudged for the hope of the promiſe made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Unto which promiſe our twelue tribes inſtantly ſeruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes ſake, King Agrippa, I am accuſed of the Iewes.

8 Why ſhould it bee thought a thing incredible vnto you, that God raiſeth the dead?

9 I alſo verily thought in my ſelfe, that I ought to doe many contrary thinges, cleane againſt the name of Ieſus of Nazareth:

10 * Which thing I alſo did in Hieruſalem, and many of the ſaints did I ſhut vp in priſon, hauing receiued authority of the high Prieſtes, and when they were put to death, I gaue the ſentence.

Act. 8. 3.

11 And I puniſhed them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaſpheme, and was yet more mad vpon them, and perſecuted them euen vnto ſtrange cities.

12 * About which thinges as I went to Damaſcus, with authoritie and commiſſion of the high prieſtes,

14 Euen at midday, O king, I ſaw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightneſſe of the ſunne, ſhine round about me, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when wee were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce ſpeaking vnto mee in the Hebrewe tongue, & ſaying, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me? It is hard for thee to kicke againſt the prickes,

15 And I ſayde, Who art thou, Lorde? And hee ſaid, I am Ieſus whome thou perſecuteſt.

16 But riſe and ſtand vpon thy feete, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpoſe, to make thee a miniſter and a witneſſe, both of thoſe things which thou haſt ſeene, and of thoſe things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whome now I ſend thee,

18 To open their eyes, that they may bee turned from darkneſſe to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenes of ſinnes, and inheritance among them which are ſanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Wherefore, O King Agrippa, I was not diſobedient vnto the heauenly viſion:

20 But ſhewed firſt vnto them of Damaſcus, and at Hieruſalem, and thorowout all the coaſtes of Iurie, and then to the Gentiles, that they ſhould repent and turne to God, and doe ſuch workes as become them that repent.

21 For this cauſe the Iewes caught mee in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Seeing therefore that I haue obteined helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witneſſing both to ſmall and great, ſaying none other things then thoſe which the prophets and Moſes did ſay ſhould come:

23 That Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, and that hee ſhould bee the firſt that ſhould riſe from the dead, and ſhould ſhewe light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus ſpake for himſelfe, Feſtus ſaid with a loude voyce, Paul, thou art beſide thy [c] ſelfe, much learning doeth make thee madde.

[c] Feſtus being much troubled with Pauls declaration, and hauing nothing to ſay againſt it, yet would not yeelde vnto it, but clamorouſly condemned it as wicked and ſuperſtitious: For worldlings are loth to be cumbred with godly matters, & count all ſuch fooliſh that trouble themſelues therewith.

25 But hee ſayde, I am not madde, moſt noble Feſtus, but ſpeake foorth the wordes of trueth and ſobernes.

26 For the king knoweth of theſe things, before whom alſo I ſpeake freely, neither beleeue I, that any of theſe thinges are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeueſt thou the Prophets? I wote well that thou beleeueſt.

28 Then Agrippa ſaid vnto Paul, Somewhat thou perſwadeſt [d] mee to be a Chriſtian.

[d] He ſaw a litle light, but it was ſoone out, like vnto thoſe that hearing a ſermon, are for the time well minded, but after returne to their olde trade.

29 And Paul ſaid, I would to God, that

not onely thou, but alſo all that heare me to day, were both ſomewhat, and alſo in a great deale ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.

30 And when hee had thus ſpoken, the king roſe vp, and the deputie, and Bernice, and they ſate with them.

31 And when they were gone apart, they talked betweene themſelues, ſaying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa vnto Feſtus, This man might haue bene let looſe, if he had not appealed vnto Ceſar.

The xxvij. Chapter.

1 Paul ſhippeth towarde Rome, 3 Iulius the captaine entreateth him courteouſly.

AND when it was concluded that wee ſhould ſaile into Italy, they deliuered both Paul and certaine other priſoners, vnto one named Iulius, an vndercaptaine of Auguſtus band.

2 *And wee entred into a ſhippe of Adramyttium, and looſed from land, appoynted to ſaile by the coaſts of Aſia, and Ariſtarchus out of Macedonia, of the countrey of Theſſalonica, tarying ſtill with vs.

2.Cor,11. 22.

3 And the next day wee came to Sidon: And Iulius courteouſly entreated Paul, and gaue him libertie to go vnto his friends, and to refreſh himſelfe.

4 And when he had lanched from thence, we ſailed hard by Cypres, becauſe the windes were contrary.

5 And when wee had ſailed ouer the ſea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, wee came to Myra a citie which is in Lycia,

6 And there the vndercaptaine founde a ſhip of Alexandria ſailing into Italie, and he put vs therein.

7 And when wee had ſailed ſlowly many dayes, and ſcarſe were come ouer againſt Gnidum, becauſe the winde withſtoode vs, wee ſayled hard by ‖ Candie, ouer againſt Salmone,

‖Or, Creta, which was an high hill of Candie,

8 And with much worke ſailed beyond it, and came vnto a place which is called the Faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Laſea.

9 When much time was ſpent, and when ſayling was nowe ieopardous, becauſe alſo that the faſt was nowe already paſt, Paul put them in remembrance,

10 And ſayd vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage wil be with hurt and much damage, not of the lading and ſhip onely, but alſo of our liues.

11 Neuertheleſſe, the vndercaptaine beleeued the gouernour and the maſter of the ſhippe, more then thoſe things which were ſpoken of Paul.

12 And becauſe the Hauen was not commodious to winter in, many tooke counſell to depart thence, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an Hauen of Candie, and lieth towarde the Southweſt and Northweſt winde.

13 And when the South wind blew ſoftly, they ſuppoſing that they had obteined their purpoſe, looſed vnto Aſſon, and ſayled paſt Candie.

14 But not long after, there aroſe againſt their purpoſe a flawe of winde out of the Northeaſt, which is called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not reſiſt the winde, we let her goe, and were driuen with the weather.

16 But wee were carried into an Ile, which is called Clauda, and had much worke to come by a boate,

17 Which they tooke vp, and vſed helpe, and made faſt the ſhippe, fearing leaſt they ſhoulde fall into the Syrtes: and ſo they let downe a ‖ veſſell, and were caried.

‖Some reade, the ſailes.

18 The next day when wee were toſſed with an exceeding tempeſt, they lighted the ſhippe:

19 And the third day we caſt out with our owne hands the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither the ſunne nor ſtarres in many dayes appeared, & no ſmall tempeſt lay vpon vs, all hope that we ſhoulde be ſaued was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth in the middes of them, and ſayd, Sirs, ye ſhoulde haue hearkened vnto mee, and not haue looſed from Candie, and to haue gained vnto vs this harme and loſſe.

22 And nowe I exhort you to bee of good cheere: for there ſhall be no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtoode by mee this night the Angel of God, whoſe I am, and whome I ſerue,

24 Saying, Feare not, Paul, thou muſt be brought before Ceſar, and loe, God hath giuen thee [a] all them that ſayle with thee.

[a] The graces and bleſſings which God giueth to his children, profite many times the enemies, which are vnworthy to receiue the fruite thereof.

25 Wherefore ſirs, bee of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it ſhall be euen as it was tolde me.

26 Howbeit, wee muſt be caſt into a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as wee were ſayling in Adria about midnight, the ſhipmen deemed that they drewe neere to ſome countrey:

28 And ſounded, and found it twentie fadomes: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded againe, and found it fifteene fadomes.

29 Then fearing leſt wee ſhould haue fallen on ſome rocke, they caſt foure ankers out of the ſterne, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhipmen were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let downe the boate into the ſea, vnder a colour as though they would haue caſt ankers out of the foreſhip.

31 Paul ſayde to the vndercaptaine, and

to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye [b] cannot be ſaued.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the rope of the boate, and let it fall away.

33 And when the day began to appeare, Paul beſought them all to take meate, ſaying, This is the fourteenth day that ye haue taried, and continued faſting, receiuing nothing at all.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take meate, for this no doubt is for your health, for there ſhall not [c] an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when hee had thus ſpoken, hee tooke bread, and gaue thanks to God, in preſence of them all: and when hee had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they alſo tooke meate.

37 And wee were altogether in the ſhip, two hundred threeſcore, and ſixteene ſoules.

38 And when they had eaten ynough, they lighted the ſhip, and caſt out the wheate into the ſea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the lande: but they ſpied a certaine Hauen with a banke, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had taken vp the ankers, they committed ‖ themſelues vnto the ſea, and looſed the rudder bandes, and hoyſed vp the maine ſaile to the winde, and drew to land.

41 And when they fell into a place which had the ſea on both ſides, they thruſt in the ſhip, and the forepart ſtucke faſt and mooued not, but the hinder part brake with the violence of the waues.

42 And the ſouldiers counſell was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them, when hee had ſwomme out, ſhould runne away.

43 But the vndercaptaine, willing to ſaue Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commaunded that they which coulde ſwimme, ſhould caſt themſelues firſt into the ſea, and ſcape to land:

44 And the other, ſome on boordes, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: & ſo it came to paſſe, that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

The xxviij. Chapter.

5 The Viper hurteth not Pauls hand. 23 Paul preacheth Chriſt at Rome.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knewe that the Ile was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed vs no little kindneſſe, for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one, becauſe of the preſent raine, and becauſe of the colde.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſtickes, and layd them on the fire, there came a Viper out of the heate, and caught him by the hand.

4 And when the ſtrangers ſawe the beaſt hang on his hand, they ſayde among them ſelues, No doubt this man is a [a] murtherer, whom though hee hath eſcaped the ſea, yet Vengeance ſuffereth not to liue.

5 And hee ſhooke off the Viper into the fire, and [b] felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they waited when hee ſhould haue ſwollen, or fallen downe dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſawe no harme come to him, they changed their mindes, and ſaid that he was a [c] God.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chiefe man of the Ile, whoſe name was Publius, which receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to paſſe that the father of Publius lay ſicke of a feuer, and of a bloody flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and layde his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, other alſo which had diſeaſes in the Ile, came, and were healed:

10 Which alſo did vs great honour, and when we departed, they laded vs with ſuch things as were neceſſary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintred in the Ile, whoſe badge was [d] Caſtor and Pollux.

12 And when wee came to Syracuſa, we taried there three dayes.

13 And from thence wee ſet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South winde blewe, and wee came the next day to Puteolus:

14 Where wee found brethren, and were deſired to tarrie with them ſeuen dayes: and ſo we came toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meete vs at Appii forum, and at the three tauernes: When Paul ſaw them, he thanked God, and waxed bolde.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the vndercaptaine deliuered the priſoners to the chiefe captaine of the hoſte: but Paul was ſuffered to dwell by himſelfe, with a ſouldier that kept him.

17 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he ſayd vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing againſt the people or lawes of the fathers, yet was I deliuered priſoner from Hieruſalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Which when they had examined mee, woulde haue let mee goe, becauſe there was no cauſe of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes ſpake contrary, I was conſtrained to appeale vnto Ceſar, not that I had ought to accuſe my nation of.

20 For this cauſe then haue I called for you, euen to ſee you, and to ſpeake with you: becauſe that for the [e] hope of Iſrael I am

bound

[b] Paul would vſe ſuch meanes as God had ordeined, leſt he ſhould ſeeme to haue tempted him.

[c] By this Hebrew ſpeech is meant, that they ſhould be in all poynts ſafe and ſound.

‖ Or, the ſhip.

[a] Such is the peruerſe iudgement of men, that they condemne them whom they ſee in any affliction.

[b] By this miracle, God performed his promiſe made to his diſciples, that neither ſerpents nor poyſon ſhould hurt them. and alſo by the ſame, was confirmed the Goſpell of his ſonne Ieſus Chriſt, which Paul preached vnto the world.

[c] Beholde the extremitie of Infidels: for after any rage and errour, they fall forthwith into the contrary.

[d] Theſe the Painims fained to be Iupiters children gods of the ſea.

[e] That is, for Ieſus Chriſts ſake, whom they had long looked for, to be the redeemer of the world.

bound with this chaine.

21 And they ſaide vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iurie concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, ſhewed or ſpake any harme of thee.

22 But we will heare of thee what thou thinkeſt: for as concerning this ſect, wee know that euery where it is ſpoken againſt.

23 And when they had appoynted him a day, there came many to him in his lodging, to whom he expounded and teſtified the kingdome of God, perſwading them concerning Ieſus, both out of the lawe of Moſes, and out of the Prophets, euen from morning to night.

24 And ſome were perſwaded in the things which were ſpoken, and ſome beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themſelues, they departed, after that Paul had ſpoken one worde, (that is to ſay,) Well ſpake the holy Ghoſt by Eſaias the Prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Goe vnto this people, and ſay, With your eares ſhall ye heare, and ſhall not vnderſtand, and with your eyes ſhall yee ſee, and not perceiue.

Eſai.6.9.
mat.13.14.
mark.4.12.
luk.8.10.
iohn 12.40.
rom.11.8.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, & their eyes haue they cloſed, leſt they ſhould ſee with their eyes, & heare with their eares, and vnderſtand with their hearts, & ſhoulde be conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that this ſaluation of God is ſent vnto the Gentiles, and they ſhall heare it.

29 And when he had ſayd theſe wordes, the Iewes departed, & had great reaſoning among themſelues.

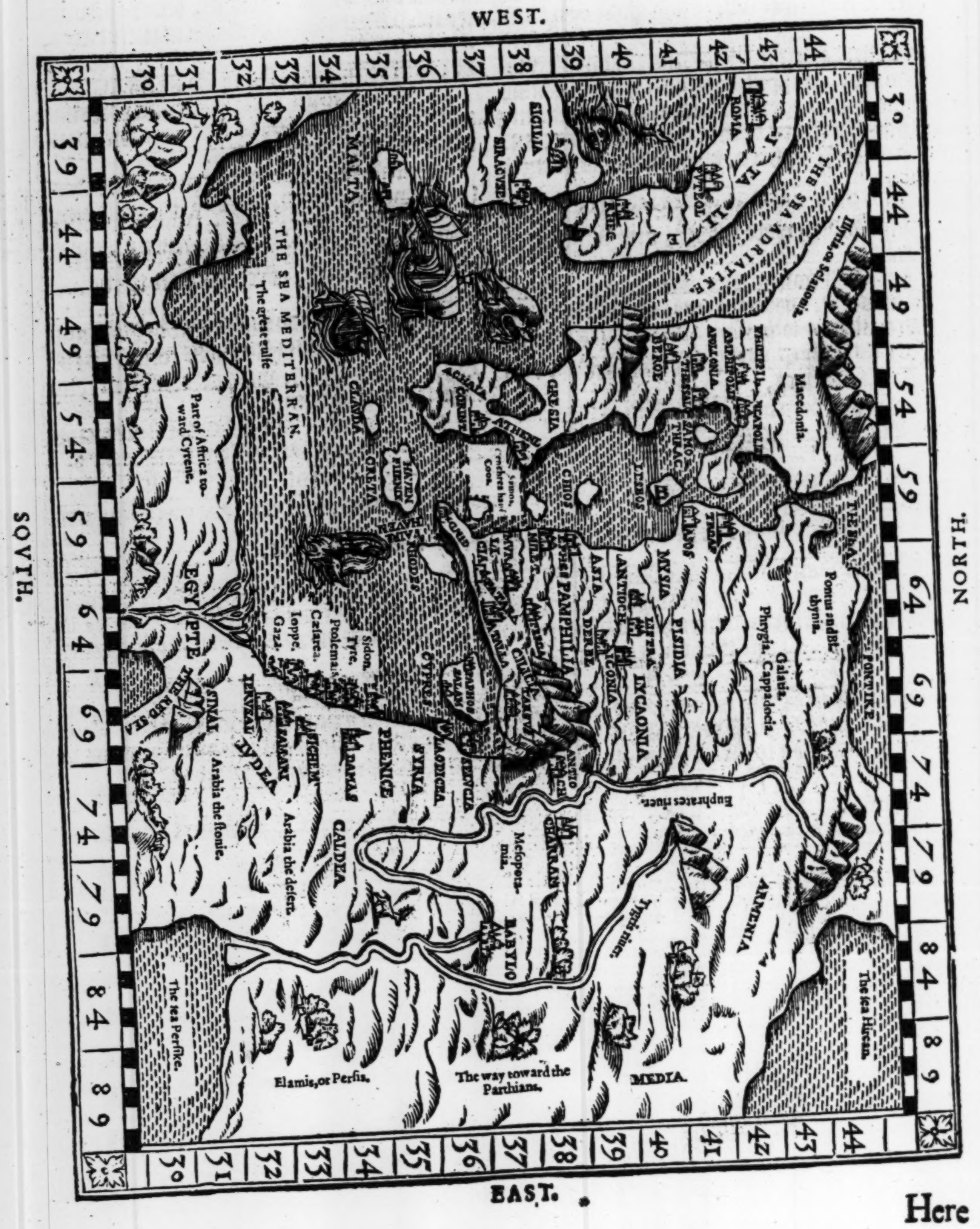
30 And Paul dwelt two yeeres ful in his owne hyred houſe, & receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching thoſe things which concerne the Lorde Ieſus Chriſt, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

R. E.

Here endeth the Actes of the Apoſtles.

❧ The Chart Coſmographie, of the peregrination or iourney of Saint Paul, with the *diſtance of the miles.*


WEST.
SOVTH.
NORTH.
EAST.
THE SEA MEDITERRAN.
The greate gulfe
MALTA
SICILIA
THE SEA ADRIATIKE.
Macedonia.
Part of Affrica toward Cyrene.
EGYPTE
Sidon.
Tyre.
Ptolemais.
Cæsarea.
Ioppe.
Gaza.
CYPRUS
PAMPHILIA
ASIA
MYSIA
PISIDIA
LYCAONIA
Pontus and Bithynia.
Phrygia.
Galatia.
Cappadocia.
PHENICE
SYRIA
CALDEA
Arabia the stonie.
Arabia the desert.
Mesopotamia.
Euphrates riuer.
Tygris riuer.
BABYLON
ARMENIA
The sea Persike.
The sea Hircan.
Elamis, or Persis.
The way toward the Parthians.
MEDIA.

Here haſt thou (gentle Reader, for thy better inſtruction) the deſcription of the iourney and peregrination of Saint Paul, which is in this ſecond booke of Saint Luke, called the Actes of the Apoſtles, moſt intreated of. And for becauſe thou readeſt oftentimes of Emperours, Kings, and Deputies, thou haſt ſet foorth to thee, the names, the yeeres, and how long euery Emperour or King reigned, or Deputie gouerned, and vnder whom any of theſe actes were done, euen vntill the death of Saint Paul.

The order of times.

<table>
<tr><th>The yeeres of the Emperours of Rome.</th><th>The yeeres of the Preſidents of the Iewes.</th><th>The yeeres of the Herodians.</th><th>The yeeres of Chriſts incarnation.</th><th>The yeeres of S. Paul the Apoſtle.</th></tr>
<tr><td>Tiberius.</td><td>Pilate.</td><td>Herode.</td><td>Chriſt.</td><td>Paul.</td></tr>
<tr><td>xviii</td><td>vi</td><td>xviii</td><td>xxxiii</td><td></td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="5">In this yeere Chriſt ſuffered, aroſe from the dead, aſcended into heauen, from thence hee ſendeth vnto his Apoſtles the holy Ghoſt. The Apoſtles doe aſſemble and gather a congregation vnto the Lord Chriſt, and doe continue in prayer, and ſuffer perſecution.</td></tr>
<tr><td>xix</td><td>vii</td><td>xix</td><td>xxxiiii</td><td>i</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="5">Samaria doeth receiue the doctrine of Chriſt. Saint Steuen was ſtoned. Saint Paul is conuerted vnto Chriſt as he iourneyed toward Damaſcus, and from thence hee departed into Arabia, to preach the Goſpel.</td></tr>
<tr><td>xx</td><td>viii</td><td>xx</td><td>xxxv</td><td>ii</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="5">Philip doeth preach the Goſpel vnto the cities by the ſea ſide, and doeth conuert a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch, & of great authoritie with Candace Queene of the Ethiopians.</td></tr>
<tr><td>xxi</td><td>ix</td><td>xxi</td><td>xxxvi</td><td>iii</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="5">The Goſpel is preached to the Syrians, and Phenicians, of thoſe that were diſperſed and fled from Hieruſalem.</td></tr>
<tr><td>xxii</td><td>x</td><td>xxii</td><td>xxxvii</td><td>iiii</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="5">Saint Paul commeth to Hieruſalem to ſee Peter, from thence he goeth into Syria, Cilicia, &c. Saint Peter commeth vnto Lydda. After that, hee was called of Cornelius to come vnto Ceſarea, where he did baptize, and from thence he went to Hieruſalem, giuing anſwere to each one that entred in queſtion with him.</td></tr>
<tr><td>xxiii</td><td>Marcel.</td><td>xxiii</td><td>xxxviii</td><td>v</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="5">Antioch in Syria is conuerted vnto Chriſt, the Apoſtles ſend thither Barnabas, Barnabas bringeth Paul out of Tarſa to Antioche, whither alſo Agabus came ſpeaking of dearth that was to come. Paul and Barnabas did ſuccour them of Hieruſalem.</td></tr>
<tr><td>Gaius.</td><td>Agrippa.</td><td>xxiiii</td><td>xxxix</td><td>vi</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="5">Paul and Barnabas by the commaundement of the holy Ghoſt, were ſent from Antioche to preach the Goſpel vnto the heathen.</td></tr>
<tr><td>ii</td><td>ii</td><td>Herode Agrippa.</td><td>xl</td><td>vii</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="5">Paul and Barnabas ſailed from Paphos to Perga, a citie of Pamphylia. From Perga vnto Antioch, a citie of Piſidia: from whence by a commotion ſtirred by the Jewes, they were expelled out of their coaſts.</td></tr>
<tr><td>iii</td><td>iii</td><td></td><td>xli</td><td>viii</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="5">Paul and Barnabas thus driuen from Antioche, come to Iconium, where they abode a long time.</td></tr>
<tr><td>iiii</td><td>iiii</td><td></td><td>xlii</td><td>ix</td></tr>
<tr><td>Claudius.</td><td>v</td><td></td><td>xliii</td><td>x</td></tr>
<tr><td>ii</td><td>vi</td><td></td><td>xliiii</td><td>xi</td></tr>
<tr><td>iii</td><td>vii</td><td></td><td>xlv</td><td>xii</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="5">This yeere was James the elder beheaded of Herode Agrippa, and Peter was caſt into priſon and was deliuered by the angel of the Lord. This king alſo died in his ſeuenth yeere.</td></tr>
<tr><td>iiii</td><td>Fadus.</td><td>dearth.</td><td>xlvi</td><td>xiii</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="5">Paul and Barnabas (after their preaching) returned vnto Antioche, where they continued many dayes with the congregation.</td></tr>
<tr><td>v</td><td>ii</td><td rowspan="3">Felix about this time came into Syria.</td><td>xlvii</td><td>xiiii</td></tr>
<tr><td>vi</td><td></td><td>xlviii</td><td>xv</td></tr>
<tr><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="5">About the beginning of this yere, Paul and Barnabas tooke their iourney thorow Phenicia, and Samaria, vnto Hieruſalem, to the ſynode or counſell. After that, they returned vnto Antioche, where they remained a yeere, whither commeth Peter, whom Paul rebuketh, Galat. 2. Then Paul goeth into Cilicia and Lycaonia.</td></tr>
</table>

Herodes, Antipas, Mat 8. Marke 6, Luke 9.

Steuen was ſtoned this yeere. Euſebius, Carion.

Pilate was Preſident full ten yeeres. Joſephus.

In this yeere all things pertaining to this former Herod, was giuen to this Herode Agrippa. Of whom reade Acts 12. Joſephus. Euſebius.

In theſe yeres were Cypres, Pamphylia, Piſidia, and Lycaonia conuerted.

Prophecied by Agabus was yͤ dearth this yeere, as Euſebius, Oroſius, & Beda affirme.

Ioſephus ſaith, that the dearth was in this yeere.

vii	Tiberius Alex.		xlix	xvi
viii	ii		l	xvii

In theſe yeeres were conuerted the countreys of Phrygia, Galatia, Myſia. From Troada he went by water into Macedonia, and conuerted the cities, namely Philippos, Apolonia, Amphipolis, Theſſalonica, Athens.

He commeth to Corinth. Agrippa of whom reade Actes 26. He commeth to Epheſus.

ix	iii		li	xviii
x	Cumanus.	Agrippa yͤ yonger.	lii	xix

Paul goeth by ſea vnto Hieruſalem, from thence hee commeth againe vnto Antioche, from Antioch hee viſiteth the congregations, of him in time paſt conſtituted in Galatia, and Phrygia.

xi	Felix.	ii	liii	xx
xii	ii	iii	liiii	xxi
xiii	iii	iiii	lv	xxii
xiiii	iiii	v	lvi	xxiii

Paul ferieth ouer into Grecia: From thence about Eaſter in his xxii. yere he goeth by ſea into Syria, not a ſtreight courſe, becauſe of the Jewes, but firſt vnto Philippos, a citie of Macedonia, and commeth about Pentecoſt vnto Jeruſalem, there he is impriſoned of the Jewes, ſet at libertie immediatly of Claudius Lyſia Tribunus, and is ſent vnto Ceſarea to Felix, is kept in cuſtodie of Felix two yeeres.

Nero.	v	vi	lvii	xxiiii

Feſtus commeth about May into Judea, before whom hee pleadeth his matter: After that, before Feſtus and Agrippa the king. He is ſent vnto Rome in Italie, the ſecond yere of Nero.

Two yeeres he remaineth in free priſon.

The beginning of the firſt vniuerſall perſecution of Chriſtians, the tenth yeere of Nero.

ii	Feſtus Portius.	vii	lviii	xxv
iii	ii	viii	lix	xxvi
iiii	iii	ix	lx	xxvii
v	iiii	x	lxi	xxviii
vi	Albinus.	xi	lxii	xxix
vii	ii	xii	lxiii	xxx
viii	iii	xiii	lxiiii	xxxi
ix	iiii	xiiii	lxv	xxxii
x	Florus.	xv	lxvi	xxxiii
xi	ii	xvi	lxvii	xxxiiii
xii	iii	xvii	lxviii	xxxv
xiii	iiii	xviii	lxix	xxxvi
xiiii	Vaſpaſianus dux.	xix	lxx	xxxvii

After that Saint Paul had preached the Goſpel of Chriſt, both in the Eaſt and Weſt, about ſeuen and thirtie yeeres, he was in the laſt yeere of Nero the Emperour beheaded at Rome with the ſword.

The Epiſtle of the Apoſtle Saint Paul to the Romanes.

The firſt Chapter.

1 Paul ſheweth to whom and to what purpoſe he is called. 16 What the Goſpel is. 18 The vengeance of God vpon the wicked. 20 The vſe of the creatures. 24 The ingratitude and puniſhment of the wicked.

Paul the ſeruant of Ieſus Chriſt, [a] called to bee an Apoſtle, ſeuered vnto the Goſpel of God,

[a] By this he declareth that he came not into the office of the Apoſtleſhip by his owne arrogancie, but by the calling of God, whereby he differeth from the falſe Apoſtles.

2 Which he had promiſed afore by his prophets in the holy Scriptures

3 Of his ſonne, which was made of the ſeed of Dauid after the fleſh:

4 And hath bene declared to be the ſonne of [b] God, with power after the ſpirite that ſanctifieth, by the reſurrection from the dead, of Ieſus Chriſt our Lord:

[b] Three maner of wayes Paul ſheweth here Chriſt to be declared the ſonne of God. Firſt, by power or working of miracles. Secondly, by the holy Ghoſt appearing in viſible ſignes. Thirdly, by his reſurrection from the dead.

5 By whome wee haue receiued grace and Apoſtleſhip, that obedience might be giuen vnto the faith in his name among all Heathen,

6 Among whom, ye are alſo the called of Ieſus Chriſt:

7 To all that bee in Rome, beloued of God, ſaints by calling: Grace to you, and peace from God our father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

8 Firſt verily I thanke my God through Ieſus Chriſt for you all, that your faith is publiſhed throughout all the world.

9 For God is my witneſſe, whom I ſerue with my ſpirite in the Goſpel of his Sonne, that without ceaſſing I make mention of you:

10 Praying alwayes in my prayers, that by ſome meane at the laſt, one time or other, I might make a proſperous iourney by the will of God, to come vnto you.

11 For I long to ſee you, that I might beſtow among you ſome ſpirituall gift, that ye might be ſtabliſhed,

12 That is, that I might haue conſolation together with you, each with others faith yours and mine.

13 I would that ye ſhould know, brethren, how that I haue oftentimes purpoſed to come vnto you (and haue bene let hitherto) that I might haue ſome fruite alſo among you, as among other of the Gentiles.

14 I am detter both to the Greekes, and to the [c] barbarous, both to the wiſe, and to the vnwiſe.

[c] All thoſe that were not Iewes, by a common word were called Heathen. And here they are diuided into Greekes and Barbarous. By Greekes, he vnderſtandeth thoſe that were learned, ciuill, and of good bringing vp. By barbarous, he meaneth rude and ſauage people, with whome no man could well haue to doe.

15 So that as much as in mee is, I am ready to preach the Goſpel to you that are at Rome alſo.

16 For I am not aſhamed of the Goſpel of Chriſt, becauſe it is the power of God vnto ſaluation to all that beleeue, to the Iew firſt, and alſo to the Greeke.

17 For by it is the righteouſneſſe of God opened from faith to faith: as it is written, The iuſt ſhall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God [d] is reuealed from heauen, againſt all vngodlineſſe and vnrighteouſnes of men, which [e] withhold the truth in vnrighteouſneſſe.

[d] Which appearance the world knoweth nothing of. For in the ſight of God all men are godleſſe, ſinners, and the children of wrath, and when they knowe any thing of God, yet they be nought, becauſe they neither thanke him nor ſerue him, and therefore plagues are powred vpon them from heauen.

[e] They holde the trueth in vnrighteouſneſſe, which vnderſtand the trueth, and doe not expreſſe the ſame in their deedes and life.

19 For that that may be knowen of God, is manifeſt among them, becauſe God hath ſhewed it vnto them.

20 For his inuiſible things, being vnderſtanded by his works, through the creation of the world, are ſeene, that is, both his eternall power and Godhead, ſo that they are without excuſe:

21 Becauſe that when they knewe God, notwithſtanding they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but waxed ful of vanities in their imaginations, and their fooliſh heart was blinded.

22 When they counted themſelues wiſe, they became fooles:

23 And turned the glory of the vncorruptible God vnto an image, made not only after the ſimilitude of a corruptible man, but alſo, of birdes, and foure footed beaſts, and of creeping beaſts.

24 Wherefore God gaue them vp to vncleanneſſe, through the luſtes of their owne hearts, that their owne bodies ſhoulde be defiled among themſelues.

25 Which changed his [f] trueth for a lie, and worſhipped and ſerued the creature, more then the creator, which is to bee praiſed for euer, Amen.

[f] By his trueth here he vnderſtandeth the glorie of God, and his true religion: and a lie here calleth idoles, becauſe the idolaters went about to take away from wood and ſtone that which they were, thinking them to bee neither wood nor ſtone, but attributed to them that they were not, that is, diuine power and nature.

26 Wherefore God gaue them vp vnto ſhamefull luſtes, for euen their women did change the naturall vſe into that which is againſt nature.

27 And likewiſe alſo, the men left the naturall vſe of the woman, and brent in their luſtes one with another, and men with men wrought filthineſſe, and receiued in themſelues the rewarde of their errour (as it was according.)

28 And as they regarded not to know God: euen ſo, God deliuered them vp vnto a lewde mind, that they ſhould do thoſe things which were not comely:

29 Being ful of all vnrighteouſnes, fornication, craftines, couetouſnes, maliciouſnes, full of enuie, murther, debate, deceite, euill conditioned, whiſperers,

30 Backebiters, haters of GOD, deſpitefull, proude, boaſters, bringers vp of euill things, diſobedient to father and mother:

31 Without vnderſtanding, couenaunt breakers, without naturall affection, truce breakers, vnmercifull.

32 The which knowing the righteouſneſſe of God (how that they which commit ſuch things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the ſame, but alſo haue pleaſure in them that doe them.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Gods iudgement vpon the hypocrites. 13 All men are ſinners.

THerefore art thou inexcuſable, O man, whoſoeuer * thou bee that [a] iudgeſt: For in that ſame wherein thou iudgeſt another, thou condemneſt thy ſelfe. For thou that iudgeſt, doeſt euen the ſelfe ſame things.

Mat.17.1.

[a] Saint Paul ſpeaketh here againſt thoſe men onely, who being themſelues filled with all wickedneſſe and impietie, yet be of all other moſt buſie and curious in noting and reprehending other mens faults: not of any godly zeale, but to iuſtifie themſelues, and to bring other men into hatred and contempt.

2 But we are ſure that the iudgement of God is according to the trueth, againſt them which commit ſuch things.

3 Thinkeſt thou this, O thou man that iudgeſt them which do ſuch things, and doeſt the ſame thy ſelfe, that thou ſhalt eſcape the iudgement of God?

4 Either deſpiſeſt thou the riches of his goodneſſe, and patience, and long ſufferance, not knowing that the goodneſſe of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But thou, after thy ſtubburnneſſe and heart that cannot repent, heapeſt vnto thy ſelfe wrath, againſt the day of wrath and declaration of the righteous iudgement of God:

6 * Which will reward euery man according to his [b] deedes:

Mat.16.27.

[b] Not that our workes be of ſuch merite that they deſerue reward: but the ſcriptures vſe this kinde of ſpeaking, that thereby it may prouoke and ſtirre vp men vnto good liuing, whereby our faith may the more appeare, which good works God of his free grace doth reward.

7 To them which by continuing in well doing ſeeke for glorie, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteouſneſſe, ſhall come indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguiſh, vpon euery ſoule of man that doeth euil, of the Iew firſt, and alſo of the Greeke:

10 But glorie, and honour, and peace, to euery man that doeth good, to the Iew firſt, and alſo to the Greeke.

11 *For there is no reſpect of perſons with God.

2.Par.19.7 acts 10. 34.

12 For whoſoeuer hath ſinned without law, ſhall alſo periſh without lawe: and as many as haue ſinned in the law, ſhalbe iudged by the law,

13 (For in the ſight of God, * the hearers of the law are not righteous: but the doers of the law ſhalbe iuſtified.

Iam.1.22.

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the law, doe of nature the things conteined in the law: they hauing not the law, are a law vnto themſelues,

15 Which ſhewe the workes of the lawe written in their hearts, their conſcience bearing them witneſſe, and their thoughts accuſing one another, or excuſing)

16 At the day when God ſhall iudge the ſecretes of men by Ieſus Chriſt, according to my [c] Goſpel.

17 Beholde, thou art called a Iewe, and [d] reſteſt in the lawe, and makeſt thy boaſt of God,

[c] It is his Goſpel, both for the feruent loue and zeale that he beareth to it, and alſo for the great paines that he hath taken in ſetting forth the ſame.

[d] He awaketh the Iewes which were a ſleepe through a certaine ſecuritie and confidence in the lawe.

18 And knoweſt his will, and alloweſt the things that bee excellent, infourmed by the lawe:

19 And beleeueſt that thou thy ſelfe art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkneſſe,

20 An informer of them which lacke diſcretion, a teacher of the vnlearned: which haſt the forme of knowledge, and of the trueth in the lawe.

21 Thou therefore which teacheſt another, teacheſt thou not thy ſelfe? Thou preacheſt a man ſhoulde not ſteale, yet ſtealeſt thou?

22 Thou that ſayeſt a man ſhould not commit adulterie, breakeſt thou wedlocke? Thou abhorreſt idoles, and yet committeſt thou ſacrilege?

23 Thou that makeſt thy boaſt of the law, through breaking the law, diſhonoureſt thou God?

24 For the name of God is euill ſpoken of among the Gentiles through you, as it is written,

25 For circumciſion verily auayleth, if thou keepe the lawe: but if thou be a breaker of the lawe, thy circumciſion is made vncircumciſion.

26 Therfore, if the [e] vncircumciſion keepe the ordinances of the law, ſhall not his vncircumciſion be counted for circumciſion?

[e] By this word he meaneth all the people, of what countrey or nation ſoeuer they be, which haue not receiued the ſigne of circumciſion, according to the lawe of Moſes.

27 And ſhall not vncircumciſion which is by nature, if it keepe the lawe, iudge thee, which being vnder the letter and circumciſion doeſt tranſgreſſe the lawe?

28 For hee is not a Iewe, which is a Iewe ‖ outwarde. Neither is that circumciſion, which is outward in the fleſh.

‖ Or, openly.

29 But hee is a Iewe, which is one ‖ inwardly, and the circumciſion of the heart, which conſiſteth in the ſpirite, and not in the letter, is circumciſion whoſe praiſe is not of men, but of God.

‖ or, ſecretly.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The Iewes haue a prerogatiue. 24 All are iuſtified by grace through faith, and not through workes.

WHat preferment then hath the Iewe? Or what profite is there of circumciſion?

2 Much euery way. Firſt, for because that vnto them were committed the words of God.

3 What then though ſome of them did not beleeue? Shal their vnbelief make the [a] faith of God without effect?

[a] Which is the perfourmance of Gods promiſe. For faith is taken after two ſortes, both for our beliefe, when we aſſure our ſelues that God will performe his promiſe, and alſo for the ſtedfaſtneſſe of Gods promiſe to his people. For although ſome of the Iewes did not beleeue, yet Gods trueth neuer failed.

4 God forbid: Yea, let God be true, and euery man a liar, as it is written, That thou mighteſt be iuſtified in thy ſayings, and ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But if our vnrighteouſnes ſetteth forth the righteouſneſſe of God, what ſhall wee

ſay? Is God vnrighteous which taketh vengeance? (I ſpeake after the maner of men,)

6 God forbid: for howe then ſhall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lye vnto his glory, why am I as yet iudged as a ſinner?

8 And not rather (as wee be ſlanderouſly reported, and as ſome affirme that we ſay) let vs doe euill, that good may come thereof: whoſe damnation is iuſt.

9 What then, are we better then they? No, in no wiſe: for we haue before accuſed both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder ſinne:

Gal.3.22.

10 As it is written, *There is none righteous, no not one:

Pſal.13.2. & 52.3.

11 *There is none that vnderſtandeth, there is none that ſeeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are all become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throte is an open ſepulchre, with their tongues they haue deceiued, the poyſon of Aſpes is vnder their lippes.

Pſal.9.7.

14 *Whoſe mouth is full of curſing and bitterneſſe:

Pro.1.16. eſa.19.7. Pſal.16.1.

15 *Their feete are ſwift to ſhead blood.

16 *Heartes griefe and miſerie are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.

Pſal.36.2.

18 *There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now we knowe that what things ſoeuer the law ſaith, it ſaith it to them which are vnder the law: that euery mouth may be ſtopped, and that all the world may be endangered to God.

20 Becauſe that by the deeds of the [b] law, there ſhall no fleſh bee iuſtified in his ſight: For by the lawe commeth the knowledge of ſinne.

[b] He includeth here the whole lawe, both the ceremoniall and morall, whoſe workes cannot iuſtifie, becauſe they be vnperfect in all men.

Rom.2.17.

21 *But now the righteouſneſſe of God without the lawe is made manifeſt, being witneſſed by the law and the Prophets.

22 The righteouſneſſe of God commeth by the faith of Ieſus Chriſt, vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue. There is no difference:

23 For all haue ſinned, and haue neede of the glory of God,

24 But are iuſtified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Chriſt Ieſus:

25 Whom God hath ſet forth to be a [c] propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteouſneſſe, by the forgiuing of the ſinnes that are paſt,

[c] Which is a pacifying of Gods diſpleaſure. That whereas we were ſometime bondſlaues to ſinne, God made his only ſonne Chriſt Ieſus a ſacrifice for our ſinnes to reconcile vs againe by faith into Gods fauour.

26 Which God did ſuffer, to ſhew at this time his righteouſneſſe: that hee might bee iuſt, and the iuſtifier of him which beleeueth on Ieſus.

27 Where is then thy boaſting? It is excluded. By what law? Of workes? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore, we holde that a man is iuſtified by faith, without the deedes of the lawe.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes onely? Is he not alſo of the Gentiles? Yes, euen of the Gentiles alſo.

30 For it is one God which ſhall iuſtifie the circumciſion by [d] faith, and vncircumciſion through faith.

[d] Meaning, that the Iewes & the Gentile are both iuſtified by one meanes, which is by faith.

31 Doe wee then deſtroy the law through faith? God forbid: but wee rather mainteine the lawe.

The iiij. Chapter.

7 Iuſtification is the free gift of God, as it appeareth by Dauid and Abraham, 13 and alſo by the office of the law and faith.

What ſhall wee ſay then that Abraham our father, as pertayning to the fleſh, did finde?

2 For if Abraham were iuſtified by workes, then hath hee wherein to boaſt, but not before God.

Gen.15.6. gal.3.6. iames 2.23.

3 For what ſaith the Scripture? *Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteouſneſſe.

4 To him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of duetie.

5 To him that worketh [a] not, but beleeueth on him that iuſtifieth the [b] vngodly, his faith is counted for righteouſneſſe.

[a] That is, which meaneth not to obteine ſaluation through the worthineſſe of his workes.

[b] God is ſaide to iuſtifie the vngodly, becauſe he pardoneth his ſinnes, and of a wicked man maketh him good.

6 Euen as Dauid deſcribeth the bleſſedneſſe of the man vnto whome God imputeth righteouſneſſe without workes:

Pſal.32.1.

7 Saying, *Bleſſed are they whoſe vnrighteouſneſſes are forgiuen, and whoſe ſinnes are couered.

8 Bleſſed is that man to whom the Lord will not impute ſinne.

The Epiſtle on newe yeres day.

9 Came this bleſſedneſſe then vpon the circumciſion onely, or vpon the vncircumciſion alſo? For wee ſay that faith was reckened to Abraham for righteouſneſſe.

10 How was it then reckened? when he was in the circumciſion, or when he was in the vncircumciſion? Not in the circumciſion, but in vncircumciſion.

Gen.17.11.

11 *And he receiued the ſigne of circumciſion, as the [c] ſeale of the righteouſneſſe of faith, which he had yet being vncircumciſed: that hee ſhould be the father of all them that beleeue, though they be not circumciſed, that righteouſneſſe might be imputed vnto them alſo.

[c] So was Abrahams circumciſion called, becauſe thereby was ſealed ỹ righteouſneſſe that through faith was imputed to him before his circumciſion.

12 And that hee might bee father of circumciſion, not vnto them onely which came of the circumciſed, but vnto them alſo that walke in the ſteppes of the faith that was in our father Abraham, before the time of circumciſion.

13 For the promiſe that he ſhould bee the heire of the worlde, was not to Abraham, or to his ſeed through the law, but through the righteouſneſſe of faith.

14 For if they which are of the lawe bee heyres, then is faith but vaine, and the promiſe made of none effect:

15 Becauſe the law cauſeth wrath: For where no law is, there is no tranſgreſſion.

16 Therefore by faith is the inheritance giuen that it might be by grace, that the promiſe might be ſure to all the ſeede, not to that onely which is of the lawe, but to that alſo which is of the faith of Abraham, which is the father of vs all.

Gen.17.4.

17 (As it is written, * I haue made thee a father of many nations) before God whom yee beleeued, which reſtored the dead vnto life, and calleth thoſe things which bee not, as [d] though they were.

[d] In the creation of the world this appeared: For when he commanded any thing to be, forthwith it was.

18 Who contrary to hope, [e] beleeued in hope, that hee ſhould bee the father of many nations: according to that which was ſpoken, * So ſhall thy ſeede be.

[e] That is, which beleeued and hoped for thoſe things which God did promiſe, when as to mans reaſon they were without hope.

Gen.15.5.

19 And hee fainted not in the faith, nor conſidered his owne body now dead, when hee was almoſt an hundred yeeres olde, neyther yet the [f] deadneſſe of Saraes wombe.

[f] For that ſhe was paſt child bearing.

20 Hee ſtackered not at the promiſe of God through vnbeliefe: but was ſtrong in faith, giuing glory to God,

21 And being full certified, that what hee had promiſed, hee was able alſo to perfourme.

22 And therefore was it reckoned to him for righteouſneſſe.

23 Neuertheleſſe, it is not written for him onely, that it was reckened to him:

24 But alſo for vs, to whom it ſhalbe reckened, ſo that wee beleeue on him that rayſed vp Ieſus our Lord from the dead,

25 Which was deliuered for our ſinnes, and was raiſed againe for our iuſtification.

The v. Chapter.

1 The fruite of faith. 12 From whence commeth death, and from whence life.

Therefore beeing iuſtified by faith, wee are at [a] peace with God, through our Lorde Ieſus Chriſt:

[a] By peace, which is the fruite of faith, is ment the incredible and moſt conſtant ioy of minde, our conſcience being quiet, & eſtabliſhed in Gods grace.

Ephe.2.23.

2 * By whom alſo we haue had an entrance by faith, vnto this grace wherein we ſtand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

Iames 1.3.

3 Not that onely: * but alſo we reioyce in tribulations, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 Patience proofe: proofe hope:

5 And hope maketh not [b] aſhamed, becauſe the loue of God is ſhed abroade in our heartes by the holy Ghoſt, which is giuen vnto vs.

[b] Both for that the hope of the godly is not diſappointed of ỹ which they hope for, & alſo for that they are not aſhamed of any afflictiõ in this world, as the worldly minded be: but cõſtantly abide without ſhame, whatſoeuer trouble God doth ſend to them.

6 For when wee were yet weake, according to the time, Chriſt died for the vngodly.

7 Nowe ſcarſe will any man die for the righteous: Yet peraduenture for the good, ſome man durſt die.

8 But God ſetteth out his loue towarde vs, ſeeing that while wee were yet ſinners, Chriſt died for vs.

9 Much more then now, we that are iuſtified by his blood, ſhall be ſaued from wrath through him.

10 For if when wee were enemies, wee were reconciled to God by the death of his ſonne: much more, ſeeing we are reconciled, we ſhalbe ſaued by his life.

11 Not onely ſo, but wee alſo ioy in God, through our Lorde Ieſus Chriſt, by whome we haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man ſinne entred into the worlde, and death by ſinne: euen ſo, death entred into all men, inſomuch as all haue ſinned.

13 For vnto the lawe was ſinne in the world: but ſinne is not imputed when there is no lawe.

14 Neuertheleſſe, death reigned from Adam to Moſes, ouer them alſo that had not ſinned with like tranſgreſſion as did Adam, which was the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the ſinne, ſo is the free gift. For if through the ſinne of one many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man Ieſus Chriſt, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as by one that ſinned, euen ſo the gift, for the ſinne entred by one offence into condemnation: but the gift of [c] many ſinnes into iuſtification.

[c] For by Chriſt we are not onely deliuered from the ſinnes of Adã, but alſo from all ſuch ſinnes as we haue added thereunto.

17 For if by the ſinne of one, death reigned by the meanes of one, much more they, which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteouſneſſe, ſhal reigne in life by the meanes of one, Ieſus Chriſt.

18 Likewiſe then, as by the ſinne of one, ſinne came on all men to condemnation: euen ſo, by the righteouſneſſe of one good came vpon all men to the righteouſneſſe of life.

19 For as by one mans diſobedience many became ſinners: ſo by the obedience of one, ſhall many be made righteous.

20 But the law in ỹ meane time entred in, that ſinne ſhould increaſe. But where ſinne was plenteous, grace was more plenteous.

21 That as ſinne hath reigned vnto death: euen ſo might grace reigne through righteouſneſſe vnto eternall life, by Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

The vj. Chapter.

Newneſſe of life followeth iuſtification, to the which he exhorteth.

[a] He dieth to ſinne, in who the ſtrength of ſinne is broken by the power of Chriſt.

The Epiſtle on the vj. Sunday after Trinitie.

What ſhall we ſay then? Shall wee continue in ſinne, that grace may abounde? God forbid,

2 How ſhal we that are dead [a] to ſinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know yee not, that all wee which haue bene baptized into Ieſus Chriſt haue beene baptized [b] into his death?

4 Wee are buried then with him by baptiſme

[b] That is, that ſinne through Chriſts death may be aboliſhed and die in vs: & that as we are made cleane outwardly with water in our baptiſme, ſo inwardly our ſinnes may be waſhed away, and cleanſed by the blood of Chriſt.

tiſme into his death, that likewiſe as Chriſt was raiſed vp from the dead by the glorie of the father: euen ſo wee alſo ſhould walke in newneſſe of life.

5 For if we bee graft together by the likeneſſe of his death: euen ſo ſhall wee be partakers of the reſurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our olde man is crucified with him alſo, that the body of ſinne might vtterly bee deſtroyed, that henceforth we ſhould not ſerue ſinne.

7 For hee that is dead, is iuſtified from ſinne.

8 And if we bee dead with Chriſt, wee beleeue that we ſhall alſo liue with him:

9 Knowing that Chriſt being raiſed from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more power ouer him.

10 For as touching that hee died, he dyed concerning ſinne once: And as touching that hee liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewiſe recken your ſelues to be dead vnto ſinne: but aliue vnto God, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

12 Let not ſinne therefore reigne in your mortall body, that yee ſhould thereunto obey by the luſts of it.

13 Neither giue yee your members ‖ as inſtruments of vnrighteouſnes vnto ſin: but giue your ſelues vnto God, as they that are aliue from the dead, & your members ‖ as inſtruments of righteouſnes vnto God.

‖ Or, weapons.

‖ Or, weapons.

14 For ſinne ſhall not haue power ouer you, becauſe ye are not vnder the [c] lawe, but vnder grace.

15 What then? ſhall wee ſinne, becauſe we are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace? God forbid.

[c] That is, vnder the curſe of the law, whoſe office is to accuſe and condemne: but vnder grace, whereby we haue forgiueneſſe of our ſinnes, & are ſanctified by the holy ghoſt into newneſſe of life.

16 * Knowe ye not howe that to whomſoeuer ye commit your ſelues as ſeruants to obey, his ſeruants ye are to whome yee obey: whether it be of ſinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteouſneſſe?

Ioh. 8.24.

17 But God bee thanked, that yee were the ſeruaunts of ſinne: but yee haue obeyed with heart the fourme of doctrine, into the which ye were brought vnto.

18 Being then made free from ſinne, yee are become the ſeruants of righteouſneſſe.

19 I ſpeake after the [d] manner of men, becauſe of the infirmitie of your fleſh. For, as yee haue giuen your members ſeruaunts to vncleanneſſe and iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen ſo now giue your members ſeruants to righteouſneſſe, vnto holineſſe.

[d] Men vſe to ſpeake gently to their friends, and not to exact ſo much as they might, but ſo farre forth as reaſon requireth.

20 For when ye were the ſeruants of ſinne, ye were free from righteouſneſſe.

21 What fruit had ye then in thoſe things, whereof ye are now aſhamed? For the end of thoſe things, is death.

22 But nowe yee being made free from ſinne, and made the ſeruants of God, haue your fruite vnto holineſſe, and the ende euerlaſting life.

23 For the reward of ſinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

The vij. Chapter.

The fight betweene the lawe of the fleſh, and the lawe of the ſpirite.

KNowe yee not brethren (for I ſpeake to them that knowe the [a] law) how that the lawe hath power ouer a man, as long as he liueth.

[a] Before the comming of Chriſt, all men were married and bound to the law, which did then none other ſeruice but diſcloſed their ſinne and wickedneſſe, forcing them to ſeeke helpe for their ſinne elſewhere. Now then the law being aboliſhed for her imperfection, and they clenſed through Gods grace, are ſpouſed vnto Chriſt their new huſband, him to ſerue in newneſſe of life.

2 For the woman which hath an huſbād, is bound by the lawe to her huſband, as long as he liueth: but if the huſband be dead, ſhee is looſed from the law of her huſband.

3 So then if while her huſband liueth, ſhee couple her ſelfe with another man, ſhee ſhalbe ‖ counted a wedlock breaker: but if her huſband be dead, ſhe is free from the law, ſo that ſhe is no wedlocke breaker, though ſhee couple her ſelfe with another man.

‖ Or, called.

4 Euen ſo, ye alſo my brethren, are dead concerning the lawe by the [b] bodie of Chriſt, that ye ſhould be coupled to another, who is raiſed from the dead, that wee ſhould bring forth fruit vnto God.

[b] Becauſe the body of Chriſt is made an offering & a ſacrifice for our ſinnes, whereby God is pleaſed, & his wrath appeaſed: and for Chriſts ſake the holy ghoſt is giuen to all beleeuers, whereby the power of ſinne is in vs daily weakened: we are counted dead to the law, for that the law hath no dominion ouer vs.

5 For when we were in the fleſh, the luſts of ſinne which were by the lawe wrought in our members, to bring foorth fruite vnto death.

6 But nowe are wee deliuered from the lawe, and dead vnto it whereunto we were in bondage, that wee ſhould ſerue in newneſſe of ſpirite, and not in the oldneſſe of the letter.

7 What ſhall wee ſay then? Is the lawe ſinne? God forbid. Neuertheleſſe, I knewe not ſinne, but by the lawe: for I had not knowen luſt, except the law had ſaide, Thou ſhalt not luſt.

8 But ſinne taking occaſion by the commaundement, wrought in mee all maner of concupiſcence. For without the law ſinne was dead.

9 I once liued without lawe: but when the commandement came, ſinne reuiued,

10 And I was dead: and the very ſame commaundement which was ordeined vnto life, was found to be vnto me an occaſion of death,

11 For ſinne taking occaſion by the commandement, hath deceiued mee, and by the ſame ſlew me.

12 Wherfore the law is holy, and the commandement holy, and iuſt, and good.

13 Was that then which was good, made death vnto me? God forbid: But ſinne, that ſinne might appeare, by that which was good to worke death in me: that ſinne by the commaundement might bee out of meaſure ſinfull.

14 For wee know that the law is ſpirituall: but I am carnall, ſolde vnder [c] ſinne.

[c] Like as bond men are violently thruſt, hurled, & turmoyled, as it pleaſeth their cruell maſter: So are wee through heaps of ſinnes drawen to many euill doings, which we do neither like nor allow.

15 For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would, that doe I not: but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If I doe nowe that which I woulde

not, I conſent vnto the law that it is good.

17 Now then, it is not I that doe it: but ſinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is to ſay in my fleſh) dwelleth no good thing. For to wil, is preſent with me: but I find no means to performe that which is good.

19 For the good that I would, doe I not: but the euill which I woulde not, that doe I.

20 And if I doe that I would not, then is it not I any longer that doeth it, but ſinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then by the law, that when I would do good, euill is preſent with me.

22 For I delite in the lawe of God, after the inward man.

23 But I ſee another lawe in my members, rebelling againſt the law of my minde, and ſubduing mee vnto the lawe of ſinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who ſhall deliuer me from the [d] body of this death?

25 I thanke God through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord. So then, with the mind I my ſelfe ſerue the lawe of God: but with the fleſh, the law of ſinne.

[d] It is called the body of ſinne, for that it is an whole lump of ſinne, toſſing & tormenting the whole man, and plucking him frō God, whereby plagues and miſeries are heaped on, and man liueth as he were in the middeſt of death.

The viij. Chapter.

1 The aſſurance of the faithfull. 6 The fruits of the holy Ghoſt.

There is then no damnation to them which are in Chriſt Ieſu, which walk not after the fleſh, but after the ſpirite.

2 For the law of the [a] ſpirite of life, through Ieſus Chriſt, hath made mee free from the law of ſinne and death.

3 For what the lawe coulde not doe, in as much as it was weak through the fleſh, God hauing ſent his own ſonne, in the ſimilitude of ſinfull fleſh, euen by ſinne, [b] condemned ſinne in the fleſh:

4 That the righteouſneſſe of the lawe might be fulfilled in vs, which walke not after the fleſh, but after the ſpirit.

5 For they that are carnall, are [c] carnally minded: but they that are ſpiritual, are ſpiritually minded.

6 To be carnally minded, is death: but to be ſpiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Becauſe that the fleſhly mind is enmity againſt God: for it is not obedient to the law of God, neither can be.

8 So then, they that are in the fleſh, cannot pleaſe God.

[a] The law of the ſpirite and the lawe of ſinne, is here taken improperly for the power and ſtrength of the law and ſinne: and it is called the ſpirite of life, becauſe it quickeneth & giueth life.

[b] God through the ſacrifice of ſinne, which Chriſt his only ſonne offered vpon the croſſe in his fleſh, hath condemned and aboliſhed ſinne, which reigned in our mortall fleſh.

[c] φρονοῦσι and φρόνημα. Greeke words do not ſo much ſignifie wiſedome and prudence, as affection, carefulneſſe, and minding of any thing.

9 But ye are not in the fleſh, but in the ſpirit, if ſo be that the ſpirit of God dwel in you. If any man haue not the ſpirit of Chriſt, the ſame is none of his.

10 And if Chriſt be in you, the body is dead becauſe of [d] ſinne: but the ſpirite is life for righteouſneſſe ſake.

11 But if the ſpirit of him that rayſed vp Ieſus from the dead, dwell in you: euen hee that raiſed vp Chriſt from the dead, ſhall alſo quicken your mortall bodies, becauſe that his ſpirit dwelleth in you.

[d] Albeit wee haue a body which is dead to al goodnes, by reaſon of ſinne, which ſo ſtrōgly reigneth in it, yet when we are grafted in Chriſt, his ſpirit of life giueth vs life, and iuſtifieth vs.

The Epiſtle on the viij. Sunday after Trinitie.

12 Therefore brethren, wee are detters, not to the fleſh, to liue after the fleſh.

13 For if ye liue after the fleſh, ye ſhall die: but if yee through the ſpirite, doe mortifie the deedes of the body, ye ſhall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the ſpirit of God, they are the ſonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the ſpirite of bondage againe to feare: but yee haue receiued the ſpirit of adoption, whereby wee crie, Abba, father.

16 The ſpirite it ſelfe beareth witneſſe to our ſpirit, that we are the ſonnes of God.

17 If wee bee ſonnes, then are wee alſo heires, the heires of God, and ioynt heires with Chriſt: ſo that we ſuffer together, that we may be alſo glorified together.

The Epiſtle on the iiij. ſunday after Trinitie.

18 For I am certainely [e] perſwaded, that the afflictions of this time, are not worthy of the glory which ſhalbe ſhewed vpon vs.

19 For the earneſt expectation of the creature abideth, looking when the ſonnes of God ſhall appeare:

20 Becauſe the [f] creature is ſubiect to vanitie, not willing, but for him which hath ſubdued the ſame in hope.

21 For the creature it ſelfe ſhall bee made free from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the ſonnes of God.

22 For we know that euery creature groneth with vs alſo, and trauaileth in paine with vs, euen vnto this time.

[e] Λογίζομαι ſignifieth to weigh, or to conſider. But becauſe the matter was certaine, and Saint Paul nothing doubted thereof, it is thus made I am perſwaded.

[f] The creatures ſhall not be reſtored before gods children be brought to their perfection. In the meane ſeaſon they deſire, grone, and walke.

23 Not onely they, but wee alſo which haue the firſt fruites of the ſpirite, and wee our ſelues mourne in our ſelues, wayting for the adoption, euen the deliuerance of our body.

24 For wee are ſaued by hope: But hope that is ſeene, is no hope. For how can a man hope for that which he ſeeth?

25 But and if we hope for that which we ſee not, then do we with patience abide for it.

26 Likewiſe, the ſpirite alſo helpeth our infirmities. For we know not what to deſire as wee ought: but the ſpirite it ſelfe maketh great [g] interceſſion for vs, with gronings, which cannot be expreſſed.

27 And he that ſearcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the meaning of the ſpirite: for he maketh interceſſion for the ſaintes, according to the pleaſure of God.

28 For we knowe that all things worke for the beſt, vnto them that loue God, to thē which alſo are called of purpoſe.

29 For thoſe which he knew before, he alſo did predeſtinate, that they ſhould bee like faſhioned vnto the ſhape of his ſonne, that he might be the firſt begotten among many brethren.

[g] The right forme and affection of praier, commeth by the holy ghoſt, who maketh interceſſion for vs, not that he prayeth and mourneth: but that he ſo ſtirreth our hearts, that we lift them vp to heauen earneſtly and feruently which is the true prayer.

30 Moreouer, whome he did predeſtinate, them alſo he called: and whom he called, them alſo he iuſtified: and whom he iuſtified, them alſo he glorified.

31 What ſhal we then ſay to theſe things?

If God bee on our ſide, who can bee againſt vs?

32 Which ſpared not his owne ſonne, but gaue him for vs all: how ſhall hee not with him alſo giue vs all things?

33 Who ſhall lay any thing to the charge of Gods choſen? It is God that iuſtifieth:

34 Who is hee that condemneth? It is Chriſt which died, yea rather which is raiſed againe, which is alſo on the right hande of God, and maketh interceſſion for vs.

35 Who ſhall ſeparate vs from the loue of Chriſt? ſhall tribulation, or anguiſh, or perſecution, either hunger, either nakedneſſe, either perill, either ſword?

Pſal.43.23. 36 (As it is written, *For thy ſake are we killed all day long, and are counted as ſheepe for the ſlaughter.)

37 Neuertheleſſe, in all theſe things wee ouercome, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am ſure, that neither death, neither life, neither angels, nor rule, neyther power, neither things preſēt, neither things to come,

39 Neither height, nor deapth, neither any other creature, ſhall be able to ſeparate vs from the loue of God, which is in Chriſt Ieſu our Lord.

The ix. Chapter.

Paul declareth his feruent loue toward his nation.

I Say the trueth in Chriſt, I lye not (my conſcience alſo bearing mee witneſſe by the holy Ghoſt)

2 That I haue great heauineſſe, and continuall ſorowe in my heart.

3 For I haue wiſhed my ſelfe to be curſed from [a] Chriſt, for my brethren, my kinſemen as pertaining to the fleſh,

[a] He ſawe the loſſe & deſtruction of his whole nation, falling ſo farre from Gods true religion: he conſidered how ſore God ſhould be diſhonored, when his wonderful benefites and bleſſings beſtowed vpon his people, ſhould take none effect, but vtterly be defaced: which ſo mightily moued him, that he wiſhed rather to be cut off frō Chriſt, then thoſe things ſhould come to paſſe.

4 Which are the Iſraelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the couenants, and the lawe that was giuen, and the ſeruice of God, and the promiſes:

5 Of whom are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the fleſh Chriſt came which is God, in all things to bee prayſed for euer, Amen.

6 And it can not be, that the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Iſraelites, which are of Iſrael:

7 Neither are they all children, that are the ſeed of Abraham: but in Iſahac ſhall thy ſeede be called.

8 That is to ſay, They which are the children of the fleſh, theſe are not the children of God: but they which bee the children of promiſe, are counted the ſeede.

Gen.18.10 9 For this is the word of promiſe,* About this time will I come, and Sara ſhall haue a ſonne.

Gen.25.21 10 Not onely this, but alſo * Rebecca was with child by one, euen by our father Iſahac.

11 For yet the children were borne, when they had neither done good, neither bad, (that the purpoſe of God by [b] election might ſtand: not by reaſon of woorkes, but by the caller)

[b] The wil and purpoſe of god is the cauſe of the election & reprobation. For his mercie and calling through Chriſt are ỹ meanes of ſaluation, and the withdrawing of his mercie, is the cauſe of damnation.

12 It was ſaide vnto her, The elder ſhall ſerue the yonger.

13 As it is written, Iacob haue I loued, but Eſau haue I hated.

14 What ſhall we ſay then? is there any vnrighteouſneſſe with God? God forbid.

15 For he ſayeth to Moſes, I will ſhewe mercie, to whomſoeuer I ſhewe mercie: and will haue compaſſion, on whomeſoeuer I haue compaſſion.

16 So then election is not of the willer, nor of the runner: but of God that taketh mercie.

17 For the ſcripture ſaieth vnto Pharao, * Euen for this ſame purpoſe haue I ſtirred thee vp, that I might ſhewe my power in thee, and that my name might bee declared throughout all the world. Exo.9.16.

18 So hath hee mercie on whom he will, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt ſay then vnto mee, Why then blameth he vs yet? For who hath reſiſted his will?

20 But, O man, what art thou which diſputeſt with God? *Shal the worke ſay to the workeman, Why haſt thou made mee on this faſhion? Eſai.45.9.

21 * Hath not the Potter power ouer the claye, euen of the ſame lumpe to make one veſſell vnto honour, and another vnto diſhonour? Wiſ.15.7. iere.18.6.

22 What if God, willing to ſhew his wrath, and to make his power knowen, ſuffred with long patience the veſſels of wrath ordained to deſtruction,

23 To declare the riches of his glorie on the veſſels of mercie, which he had prepared vnto glory?

24 Whome alſo hee called, I meane vs, not of the Iewes onely, but alſo of the Gentiles.

25 As he ſaith alſo in Oſee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloued, which was not beloued. Oſee 2.23. 1.pet.2.10.

26 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in the place where it was ſaide vnto them, Yee are not my people: there ſhall they bee called the children of the liuing God. Oſee 1.10.

Eſai.10.22 27 And Eſaias crieth concerning Iſrael, * Though the number of the children of Iſrael be as the ſand of the ſea, yet but a remnant ſhalbe ſaued.

28 For he finiſheth the [c] word, and maketh it ſhort in righteouſneſſe: for a ſhort word wil the Lord make on earth.

29 And as Eſaias ſaid before, Except the Lord of Sabboth had left vs [d] ſeede, wee had bene made as Sodoma, and had bene likened to Gomorrha.

30 What ſhall we ſay then? that the Gentiles which followed not righteouſnes, haue obtained righteouſnes: euen the righteouſnes which commeth of faith:

[c] The word here is take for a thing or matter. The Lorde diminiſhed his people by ſundry plagues, perſecutions, & baniſhments, and brought them to a very fewe. Likewiſe meneth Paul, that a fewe of them ſhall be ſaued, which fewe not [illegible] ſtanding [illegible] abound [illegible] righteou[illegible] to the [illegible] God.

[d] [illegible] Chriſt [illegible] by [illegible] tles and diſciples.

31 But Iſrael which followed the lawe of righteouſneſſe, hath not attained to the lawe of righteouſneſſe.

32 Wherefore? Becauſe they ſought it not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the lawe: For they haue ſtumbled at the ſtumbling ſtone,

33 As it is written, Beholde, I put in [e] Sion a ſtumbling ſtone, and a rocke of offence, and whoſoeuer beleeueth on him, ſhall not be confounded.

[e] Chriſt doeth iuſtifie vs by faith without works, which thing ÿ Iewes & Iuſticiaries cannot beleeue. Therfore they ſtumble at Chriſt, and are offended with him.

The x. Chapter.

BRethren, my hearts deſire and prayer to God for Iſrael is, that they might be ſaued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a [a] zeale of God: but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteouſneſſe, and going about to ſtabliſh their [b] owne righteouſneſſe, haue not bene obedient vnto the righteouſneſſe of God.

4 For Chriſt is the ende of the lawe, [c] for righteouſneſſe to all that beleeue.

5 For Moſes writeth of the righteouſneſſe which is of the lawe, howe that the man which doeth thoſe things, ſhall liue by them.

6 But the righteouſnes which is of faith, ſpeaketh on this wiſe: Say not thou in thine heart, Who ſhall aſcend into [d] heauen? that is to fetch Chriſt downe from aboue.

7 Either who ſhal deſcend into the deepe? that is to fetche vp Chriſt againe from the dead.

8 But what ſaith he? The word is nigh thee, euen in thy mouth, & in thy heart. This ſame is the word of faith, which we preach.

9 † For if thou ſhalt knowledge with thy mouth the Lorde Ieſus, and ſhalt beleeue in thine heart that God raiſed him from the dead, thou ſhalt be ſaued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteouſneſſe, and with the mouth confeſſion is made vnto ſaluation.

11 For the ſcripture ſaith, Whoſoeuer beleeueth on him, ſhall not be confounded.

12 There is no difference betweene the Iewe and the Greeke: for the ſame Lorde ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

13 For whoſoeuer ſhall call on the name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaued.

14 How then ſhall they call on him, on whom they haue not beleeued? How ſhall they beleeue on him, of whome they haue not heard? How ſhall they heare without a preacher?

15 And how ſhall they preach, except they be ſent? As it is written, How beautifull are the feete of them which bring good tidings of peace, & bring good tidings of good things?

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Goſpell: for Eſaias ſaith, Lord, who hath beleeued our ſayings?

[a] That is, a certaine affection, but not after knowledge: For no zeale, nor good intent can be acceptable vnto God, but onely ÿ which is grounded vpon faith, & the knowledge of God.

[b] It is called our own righteouſnes, whē we refuſe the righteouſnes which cōmeth by Chriſt, and imagine another righteouſnes which cōmeth by our owne workes and deuices.

[c] That is, Chriſt hath fulfilled the whole lawe, and therefore whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, is counted iuſt before God, as well as he had fulfilled the whole lawe himſelfe.

[d] For faith teacheth vs that Chriſt is aſcended vp into heauen, to take vs with him, and hath deſcended into the depth of death to deſtroy death, to deliuer vs.

† The Epiſtle on S. Andrewes day.

17 So then faith commeth by hearing, and hearing commeth by the word of God.

18 But (I aſke) haue they not heard? No doubt, their ſound went out into all landes, and their words into the ends of the world.

19 But I demaund whether Iſrael did know, or not? Firſt Moſes ſaith, * I wil prouoke you to enuy by them that are no people, and by a fooliſh nation I will anger you. Deu.32,21

20 And Eſaias is bolde, & ſaieth, * I haue bene founde of them that ſought mee not: I haue bene made manifeſt vnto them that aſked not after me. Eſai.65.1.

21 But againſt Iſrael he ſaith, * All day long haue I ſtretched out my handes vnto a people that beleeueth not, but ſpeaketh againſt me. Eſai.65,12

The xj. Chapter.

29 God repenteth him not of his gifts. 33 The deapth of Gods iudgements.

I Say then, hath God caſt away his people? God forbid. For I alſo am an Iſraelite, of the ſeed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not caſt away his people which he knew before. Wote ye not what the Scripture ſaith of Elias? how he maketh interceſſion to God againſt Iſrael,

3 Saying, * Lorde, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine [a] altars, and I am left alone, and they ſeeke my life. 1.King.19.10.

4 But what ſaith the anſwere of God vnto him? I haue reſerued vnto my ſelfe ſeuen thouſand men, which haue not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Euen ſo at this time there is a remnant, according to the election of grace.

6 If it be of grace, then is it not nowe of workes: for then grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it now no grace, for then worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Iſrael hath not obteyned that which hee ſeeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, the remnaunt hath beene ‖ blinded.

8 (According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the ſpirite of [b] remorſe: eyes, that they ſhould not ſee, & eares, that they ſhould not heare) euen vnto this day. Eſai.29.10. mat.13.14.

9 And Dauid ſaieth, Let their table bee made a ſnare, and a trappe, and a ſtumbling ſtocke, and a recompence vnto them.

10 Let their eyes bee ‖ blinded, that they ſee not, and bowe thou downe their backes alway.

11 I ſay then, Haue they therefore ſtumbled, that they ſhould fall: God forbid: but through their fall, ſaluation is come vnto the [c] Gentiles, for to prouoke them withall.

12 Nowe if the fall of them, be the riches of the world, and the miniſhing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: How much more their fulneſſe?

13 For I ſpeake to you Gentiles, in as much

[a] Thoſe altars he meaneth whereupon Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob did offer ſacrifices in times paſt, vpon ÿ which it was lawfull for the Iewes to do ſacrifice, vntill the building of the Temple.

‖ Or, hardened,

[b] That is, pricking and vnquietneſſe of conſcience.

‖ Or, darkened.

[c] That is, for ÿ the Iewes contemning the Goſpel of Chriſt, fell away frō God, the preaching of the Goſpel came vnto the Gentiles, which is their ſaluation.

much as I am the Apoſtle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office,

14 If by any meane I may prouoke them which are my fleſh, and might ſaue ſome of them.

15 For if the caſting away of them, be the reconciling of the world, what ſhall the receiuing of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firſt fruits be holy, the whole lumpe alſo is holy. And if the roote bee holy, the branches alſo.

17 And if ſome of the branches be broken [d] off, and thou being a wild Oliue tree, waſt graft in among them, and made partaker of the roote and fatneſſe of the Oliue tree:

[d] These broken branches, were the vnbeleeuing Iewes which for their vnbeliefe were cut off from the promiſe of God, in whoſe ſtead was the wilde Oliue, that is, the Gentiles grafted through faith.

18 Boaſt not thy ſelfe againſt the branches. For if thou boaſt thy ſelfe, thou beareſt not the roote, but the roote thee.

19 Thou wilt ſay then, The branches are broken off, that I might be graft in.

20 Well: becauſe of vnbeleefe they were broken off, and thou ſtoodeſt ſtedfaſt in faith, Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For ſeeing that God ſpared not the naturall branches, take heede leaſt it come to paſſe, that he ſpare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the kindneſſe and rigorouſneſſe of God: on them which fell, rigorouſneſſe: but towards thee, kindneſſe, if thou continue in kindneſſe: or els thou alſo ſhalt be hewen off.

23 And they, if they bide not ſtill in vnbeliefe, ſhall be graffed in: for God is of power to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou were cut out of a naturall wilde Oliue tree, and were graffed, contrary to nature, in a true Oliue tree: howe much more ſhall theſe which be the naturall branches, be graffed in their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that yee ſhould be ignorant of this myſterie, (leaſt ye ſhould be wiſe in your owne conceites) that partly ‖ blindneſſe is happened in Iſrael, vntill the fulneſſe of the Gentiles be come in.

‖Or, hardneſſe.

26 And ſo all Iſrael ſhalbe ſaued, as it is written, *There ſhall come out of Sion hee that doeth deliuer, and ſhall turne away vngodlineſſe from Iacob.

Eſai.59.20.

27 And this is my couenant vnto them *when I ſhall take away their ſinnes.

Eſai.27.9.

28 As concerning the Goſpell, they are enemies for your ſakes: but as touching the election, they are loued for the fathers ſakes.

29 For the free giftes and calling of God, are without repentance.

30 For as yee in time paſt haue not beleeued God, yet haue nowe obteined mercie through their vnbeleefe:

31 Euen ſo nowe haue they not ‖ beleeued the mercie ſhewed vnto you, that they alſo may obteine mercie.

‖Or, obeied

32 For God hath ſhut vp all nations in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy on all.

33 O the deepeneſſe of the riches both of the wiſedome and knowledge of God: howe vnſearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes paſt finding out?

34 For *who hath knowen the minde of the Lord? Or who hath bene his counſeller?

Sapi.9.13. eſai.40.13. 1.cor.2.16.

35 Either who hath giuen vnto him firſt, [c] and he ſhalbe recompenſed againe?

[c] By this the Apoſtle declareth that God by his free wil and election doeth giue ſaluation vnto men, without any deſerts of their owne.

36 For of him, and through him, and for him, are all things: to whom be glory for euer, Amen.

The xij. Chapter.

Howe euery man ſhould walke in his ſeuerall calling.

I Beſeech you therefore, brethren, by the mercifulneſſe of GOD, that yee ‖ giue vp your bodies a quicke [a] ſacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, which is your reaſonable ſeruice.

The Epiſtle on the firſt Sunday after the Epiphanie.

‖Or, preſent.

[a] The Iewes in Moſes lawe were commanded to offer vp ẏ dead carkeiſes of beaſtes: but Chriſtians ſhould exhibite their own liuely bodies for a ſacrifice to God, in mortifying their carnall luſtes, and framing themſelues by faith to godlineſſe and charitie.

2 And be not yee faſhioned like vnto this [b] world: but be ye changed in your ſhape, by the renuing of your mind, that ye may proue what is the good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

[b] The world hath diuers ſignifications in the ſcriptures, but here it is taken ſpecially for the nature and diſpoſition of men in the world, which liued after their luſts and pleaſures, & ſerued not God in holineſſe of life, & godly conuerſation.

3 For I ſay, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, that no man eſteeme of him ſelfe, more then hee ought to eſteeme: but ſo [c] eſteeme himſelfe that he behaue himſelfe diſcretely, according as God hath dealt to euery man the meaſure of faith.

[c] Two things are required if we wil eſteeme or iudge ſoberly of Gods giftes in vs: The one, that we do not arrogate to our ſelues ẏ which we haue not: the next, that we boaſt not of our giftes, but reuerently and ſoberly vſe the to Gods honor and glory.

4 For as wee haue many members in one body, and all members haue not one office:

5 So wee, being many, are one body in Chriſt, & euery one, members one of another.

6 Seeing that we haue diuers giftes, according to the grace that is giuen vnto vs: either propheſie, after the meaſure of faith:

7 Either office, in adminiſtration: or hee that teacheth, in teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, in exhorting: hee that giueth, in ſingleneſſe: he that ruleth, in diligence: he that is mercifull, in chearefulneſſe:

9 Loue without diſſimulation, hating euill, cleauing to good:

10 Affectioned one to another with brotherly loue, in giuing honour, going one before another.

11 Not lither in buſineſſe, feruent in ſpirit, ſeruing the Lord.

The Epiſtle on the ij. Sunday after the Epiphanie.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in trouble, inſtant in prayer.

13 Diſtributing to the neceſſitie of ſaints, giuen to hoſpitalitie.

14 *Bleſſe them which perſecute you, bleſſe, and curſe not.

Matt.5.44.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 *Being of like affection one towards another, being not high minded: but making your ſelues equall to them of the lower ſort. †Bee not wiſe in your owne opinions.

Pro.3.7.

†The epiſtle on the iii. Sunday after the Epiphanie.

17 *Recompenſing to no man euill for euill. Prouiding aforehand things honeſt, not onely before God, but alſo in the ſight of all men.

Pro.20.22.

Heb,12.14

18 *If it be poſſible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your ſelues, but rather giue place vnto wrath. For it is written, Vengeance is mine, I will repay, ſayth the Lord.

20 Therefore, if thine enemie hunger, feede him: if he thirſt, giue him drinke: for in ſo doing, thou ſhalt heape [d] coales of fire on his head.

[d] For either thou ſhalt win him with thy benefite, els his conſcience ſhall beare him witneſſe, that Gods burning wrath hangeth ouer him.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 Of obedience to the rulers, which beare not the ſword in vaine. 8 Charitie muſt meaſure all our doings.

The Epiſtle on the iiij. ſunday after the Epiphanie.

Sapi.6.4.

Let euery ſoule bee ſubiect vnto the higher powers: For *there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ordeined of God.

2 Whoſoeuer therefore reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ordinance of God: and they that reſiſt, ſhall receiue to them ſelues damnation.

3 For rulers are not fearefull to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou not feare the power? Doe well, and thou ſhalt haue praiſe of the ſame.

4 For hee is the miniſter of God for thy wealth. But if thou do euill, feare, for he beareth not the ſworde in vaine: For hee is the miniſter of God, reuenger of wrath on him that doeth euill.

5 Wherefore ye muſt needs be ſubiect, not onely for feare of ‖ puniſhment: but alſo becauſe of [a] conſcience.

‖Or, wrath.

[a] For we are bound in conſcience by the word of God, to obey the higher powers and in diſobeying, we ſhould hurt the conſciences of others thorowe our euil example.

6 And for this cauſe pay yee tribute, for they are Gods miniſters, ſeruing for the ſame purpoſe.

7 Giue to euery man therefore his duetie, tribute to whome tribute is due, cuſtome to whom cuſtome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour belongeth.

The Epiſtle on the firſt Sunday in Aduent.

Exo,20,14.
deut.5,18.
Leu,19.18.
mat,22,39.
mar,12.31.
gala.5.14.
iames 2.8.

8 Owe nothing to no man, but to loue one another: (For hee that loueth another, hath fulfilled the lawe.

9 For this, *Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie, thou ſhalt not kill, thou ſhalt not ſteale, thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe, thou ſhalt not luſt: *and if there be any other commandement, it is in fewe wordes comprehended in this ſaying: Namely, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

10 Charitie worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore the fulfilling of the lawe is charitie.)

11 And chiefly conſidering the ſeaſon, howe that it is time that wee ſhould nowe awake out of ſleepe: For now is our ſaluation [b] nearer then when we beleeued.

[b] The further we go, the neerer are we to the end. Nowe therefore our perfect and ful ſaluation, is neerer vnto vs, then when we firſt began to beleeue.

12 The night is paſſed, the day is come nigh. Let vs therefore caſt away the deeds of darkeneſſe, *and let vs put on the armour of light.

Luke 21,14

13 Let vs walke honeſtly, as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenneſſe, neither in chambring and wantonnes, neither in ſtrife and enuying.

14 But put yee on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and make not prouiſion for the fleſh, to fulfill the luſtes thereof.

The xiiij. Chapter.

One ought to beare with anothers conſcience in charitie.

Him that is weake in the faith receiue, not to doubtfulneſſe of [a] diſputations.

[a] That is, not to this end, cōtentiouſly to diſpute with him in matters of religiō, whereunto thorowe the weakeneſſe of faith he cannot as yet attaine, leaſt he ſhould depart with a greater ſcruple of conſcience, or be offended with vncharitable reaſoning.

2 One beleeueth that hee may eate euery thing: another which is weake, eateth hearbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, deſpiſe him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth. For God hath receiued him.

4 What art thou that iudgeſt another mans ſeruant? To his owne maſter he ſtandeth or falleth: Yea, he ſhalbe holden vp, for God is able to make him ſtand.

5 This man putteth difference betweene day and day. Another man counteth all daies alike. Let euery man be fully perſwaded in his owne [b] minde.

[b] We muſt be aſſured in our conſcience by Gods word in all things that we doe, that if we be ſtrong, we may know what is our libertie: and if we be weake, we may learne to profite dayly.

6 He that eſteemeth the day, eſteemeth it vnto the Lord: and he that eſteemeth not the day, to the Lord hee doeth not eſteeme it. Hee that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thanks: and he that eateth not, eateth not to the Lord, and giueth God thanks.

7 For none of vs liueth to himſelfe, and no man dieth to himſelfe.

8 For if we liue wee liue vnto the Lorde: and if we die, wee die vnto the Lord: Whether wee liue therefore, or die, wee are the Lords.

9 For to this end Chriſt both died, & roſe, and reuiued, that he might be Lorde both of dead and quicke.

10 But why doeſt thou then iudge thy brother? Either, why doeſt thou ſet at nought thy brother? *wee ſhall all ſtand before the iudgement ſeate of Chriſt.

2.Cor.1.10

11 For it is written, *I liue, ſayeth the Lord, and all knees ſhall bowe to me, and all tongues ſhall giue praiſe to God.

Eſai.45.23.
phil.2.10.

12 So ſhall euery one of vs giue account of himſelfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a ſtumbling blocke, or an occaſion to fall, in his brothers way.

14 For I knowe, and am perſwaded by the Lord Ieſus, that there is nothing common of it ſelfe, but vnto him that iudgeth it to be common, to him it is common.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with thy meate, nowe walkeſt thou not charitably: *deſtroy not him with thy meate, for whome Chriſt died.

1.Cor.8,11

16 Let not your good be euill ſpoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meate

and drinke: but rigthteouſnes, and peace, and ioye in the holy Ghoſt.

18 For hee that in theſe things ſerueth Chriſt, pleaſeth God, and is commended of men.

19 Let vs therefore followe thoſe things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 Deſtroy not the worke of God for meates ſake: * all things are pure, but it is euill for that man which eateth with offence.

Titus 1.15.

21 It is good neither to eate fleſh, neither to drinke wine, neither any thing whereby thy brother ſtumbleth, either is offended, or is made weake.

22 Haſt thou [c] faith? Haue it with thy ſelfe before God. Happy is hee that condemneth not himſelfe in that thing which hee aloweth.

23 For hee that maketh conſcience, is damned if hee eate, because he eateth not of faith: for whatſoeuer is not of faith, is [d] ſinne.

[c] Faith is here taken for a full perſwaſion of the chriſtian liberty in things indifferent.

[d] This ſentence, both Auguſtine & Origene doe take to be generally meant of all mens workes whatſoeuer they be which proceed not of a right conſcience, and an vndoubted faith, grounded vpon the word of God.

The xv. Chapter.

14 Paul ſheweth his zeale toward them, 30 and requireth the like of them.

WE which are ſtrong, ought to beare the frailnes of ỹ weake, and not to ſtande in our owne conceits.

2 Let euery man pleaſe his neighbour in that that is good to [a] edifying.

3 For Chriſt pleaſed not himſelfe, but as it is written, The rebukes of them which rebuked thee, fell on me.

[a] To edifie, ſignifieth to do all maner of duties to our neighbour either to bring him to Chriſt, or if he be won that he may go forward to vertue.

4 For whatſoeuer things haue bene written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures, might haue hope.

The Epiſtle on the ij. Sunday in Aduent.

5 The God of patience and conſolation, * graunt you to be like minded one towards another, after the enſample of Chriſt Ieſu:

1.Cor.1.10

6 That yee all agreeing together, may with one mouth praiſe God, and the father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

7 Wherefore receiue yee one another, as Chriſt receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 And I ſay, that Ieſus Chriſt was a miniſter of the circumciſion for the trueth of God, to confirme the promiſes made vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God, for his mercie, as it is written, * For this cauſe I wil praiſe thee among the Gentiles, and ſing vnto thy name.

1.Re.21.50 pſal.18.50.

10 And againe he ſaith, * Reioice ye Gentiles with his people.

Deu. 32.49

11 And againe, * Praiſe the Lorde all yee Gentiles, and laud him all yee people together.

Pſal. 117.1.

12 And againe, Eſaias ſaith, * There ſhall be the roote of Ieſſe, and hee that ſhall riſe to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

Eſa. 11.10.

13 The God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that yee may bee rich in hope, through the power of the holy Ghoſt.

14 I my ſelfe am perſwaded of you, my brethren, that yee alſo are full of goodneſſe, and filled with all knowledge, able alſo to exhort one another.

15 Neuertheleſſe, brethren, I haue ſomewhat more boldly written vnto you, as putting you in remembrance through the grace that is giuen to me of God,

16 That I ſhould be the miniſter of Ieſus Chriſt to the Gentiles, ‖ and ſhould miniſter the Goſpel of God, that the offering of the [b] Gentiles might be acceptable, and ſanctified by the holy Ghoſt.

‖ Or, ſacrificing.

[b] He calleth here the offering of the Gentiles, the people of the Gentiles, whom he won to God by preaching of the Goſpel.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may reioice through Chriſt Ieſus, in thoſe things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not be bold to ſpeake of any of thoſe things which Chriſt hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient with word and deed,

19 In mightie ſignes and wonders, by the power of the ſpirit of God, ſo that from Hieruſalem, and the coaſts round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Goſpel of Chriſt.

20 So haue I enforced my ſelfe to preach the Goſpel, not where Chriſt was named, leſt I ſhould haue built vpon another mans [c] foundation.

[c] Another mans foundation he calleth here the Churches that were taught and inſtructed of other Apoſtles.

21 But as it is written, * To whome hee was not ſpoken of, they ſhall ſee: and they that heare not, ſhall vnderſtand.

Eſai. 52.15.

22 For this cauſe I haue bene oft let, that I could not come vnto you:

23 But now hauing no more to do in theſe countreis, and alſo hauing a great deſire many yeeres to come vnto you,

24 When ſo euer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I truſt to ſee you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, after that I be ſomewhat filled with you.

25 But now goe I vnto Hieruſalem, to miniſter vnto the [d] ſaints.

26 For it hath pleaſed them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine common gathering for the poore ſaints which are at Hieruſalem.

[d] That is, to carry to ỹ poore ſaints that liued at Hieruſalem, ỹ almes that he gathered for them among the Gentiles where he preached.

27 * It hath pleaſed them verily, and their detters are they. For if the Gentiles bee made partakers of their ſpirituall things, their duetie is to miniſter vnto them in carnall things.

1.Cor.9.11

28 When I haue performed this, & haue [e] ſealed to them this fruit, I will come to you into Spaine.

29 And I am ſure that when I come vnto you, I ſhall come with abundance of the bleſſing of the Goſpel of Chriſt.

30 I beſeech you brethren for the Lorde Ieſus Chriſtes ſake, and for the loue of the ſpirit, that ye helpe me in my buſineſſe with your

[e] That is, whē I ſhal faithfully deliuer it to thē, as it were ſealed moſt ſurely. By fruit, he meaneth almes, which is the fruit of ỹ faith of thoſe that had receiued the Goſpel.

your prayers to God for me:

31 That I may be deliuered from them which beleeue not in Iurie, and that this my ſeruice which I haue at Hieruſalem, may accepted of the ſaints:

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you be refreſhed.

33 The God of peace be with you al, Amen.

The xvj, Chapter.

1 A number of ſalutations. 17 Paul willeth them to beware of falſe brethren. 20 Hee prayeth and giueth thankes for them.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our ſiſter, which is a miniſter of the [a] Church of Cenchrea:

[a] In the primatiue church ancient widowes & other vertuous women, were choſen & appointed to miniſter vnto the needie, and therefore called Miniſters: and not becauſe they had any publique authoritie to teach in the congregation.

2 That yee receiue her in the Lorde, as it becommeth ſaints, and that ye aſſiſt her in whatſoeuer buſineſſe ſhe hath neede of you: For ſhe hath ſuccoured many, and my ſelfe alſo.

3 *Greete Priſcilla, and Aquila, my helpers in Chriſt Ieſu:

Acts.11.3.

4 (Which haue for my life layde downe their owne neckes: Unto whome, not onely I giue thanks, but alſo all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewiſe greete the Church that is in their houſe. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, which is the firſt fruites of Achaia in Chriſt.

6 Greete Mary, which beſtowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my couſins, and priſoners with mee alſo, which are well taken among the Apoſtles, and were in Chriſt before me.

8 Greete Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Urban, our helper in Chriſt, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles, approued in Chriſt. Salute them which are of Ariſtobulus houſholde.

11 Salute Herodion my kinſman. Greet them that be of the houſholde of Narciſſus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphoſa, which labour in the Lorde. Salute the beloued Perſis, which laboured much in the Lorde.

13 Salute Ruphus choſen in the Lorde, and his mother and mine.

14 Greete Aſyncritus, Phlegon, Herman, Patrobas, Mercurius, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, & Iulia, Nereus and his ſiſter, and Olympas, & all the ſaints which are with them.

16 * Salute one another with an holy [b] kiſſe. The Churches of Chriſt ſalute you.

2.Cor.13.12.

17 Now I beſeech you brethren, [c] marke them which cauſe diuiſion, and giue occaſion of euill, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoyde them.

[b] This was a ſigne of amitie among the Iewes, which S. Paul willeth to be holy, that is, that it come from a minde full of godly charitie.

[c] There are two markes to know the falſe apoſtles by: the one is, when they leaue Chriſt, & ſerue their belly: the other, when they regarde not the holy ſcripture, but preach lies, and their own fantaſies

18 For they that are ſuch, ſerue not the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but their owne belly, and with ſweete and flattering wordes deceiue the hearts of the innocents.

19 For your obedience is gone abroade vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wiſe vnto that which is good, and ſimple concerning euill.

20 The God of peace ſhall treade Satan vnder your feete ſhortly. The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you. Amen.

21 *Timotheus my workfellow, and Lucius, and Iaſon, and Soſipater my kinſmen ſalute you.

Acts,16.1. phil,2,19.

22 I Tertius, which wrote this Epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoſt, and of the whole Church, ſaluteth you. Eraſtus the chamberlaine of the citie ſaluteth you, and Quartus his brother.

24 The grace of our Lorde Ieſus Chriſt be with you all, Amen.

25 *To him that is of power to ſtabliſh you, according to my Goſpel, and preaching of Ieſus Chriſt, * by reuealing of the myſterie which was kept ſecret ſince the world began,

Epheſ,3.20

Epheſ.3.9. coloſſ.1.2. 1,tim.1,7. titus 1,1.

26 But nowe is opened, and by the ſcriptures of the Prophets, at the cōmandement of the euerlaſting God, to the obedience of faith, among all nations publiſhed,

27 To the ſame God, wiſe onely, be glory, through Ieſus Chriſt, for euer, Amen.

¶ This Epiſtle was written to the Romanes from Corinthus, and ſent by Phebe the miniſter of the Church at Cenchrea.

R. E.

The firſt Epiſtle of Saint Paul the Apoſtle to the Corinthians.

The firſt Chapter.

1 He praiſeth the great graces of God ſhewed towarde them, 10 Exhorting them to concord and humilitie.

PAul called to be an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt thorough the wil of God, and brother Soſthenes:

Act.15.9.

2 Unto the Church of God which is at Corinthus, to them that * are ſanctified in Chriſt Ieſus, [a] ſaints by calling, * with all that call on the name of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt in euery place, both of theirs and ours:

[a] Made holy by the free mercy & calling of God.

Rom,1.7,

3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our father, and from the Lorde Ieſus Chriſt.

The Epiſtle on the xviij. Sunday after Trinitie.

4 I thanke my God alwayes in your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you in Ieſus Chriſt,

5 That in all things yee are enriched in him, in all vtterance and in all knowledge:

6 As the teſtimonie of Ieſus Chriſt was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye are deſtitute of no gift, waiting for the appearing of our Lorde Ieſus Chriſt.

‖Or, confirme.

8 Which ſhall alſo ‖ ſtrengthen you vnto the end, that ye may be [b] blameleſſe in the day of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

[b] For there is no condemnation to them that are grafted in Chriſt Ieſus.

1.Theſ.5.24.

9 * God is faithful, by whom ye haue bene called vnto the fellowſhip of his ſonne Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

10 Nowe I beſeech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that yee all ſpeake one thing, and that there be no diſſentions among you: but that yee be perfectly ioyned together in the ſame mind, and in the ſame meaning.

11 For it hath bene declared vnto me, my brethren, of you, by them which are of the houſe of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

Acts,28,24

12 This I ſay, that euery one of you ſaith, I am of Paul, and I am of * Apollo, and I am of Cephas, and I am of Chriſt.

13 Is Chriſt diuided? was Paul crucified for you? either were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

Acts.18.28

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you but * Criſpus and Gaius:

15 Leaſt any ſhould ſay that I had baptized in mine owne name.

Gen.5.2,

16 I baptized alſo the houſholde of Stephanas: Beſides, I knowe not whether I baptized any other.

2.pet.1.16.

17 For Chriſt ſent me not to baptize, but to preach the Goſpel: * not with wiſedome of [c] wordes, leaſt the croſſe of Chriſt ſhould bee made of none effect.

[c] When men ſhould attribute that vnto eloquence, which onely belongeth to the power of God.

Rom,1.16,

18 For the preaching of the croſſe is to them that periſh, fooliſhneſſe: but vnto vs which are ſaued, * it is the power of God.

Eſa.29.14.

19 For it is written, I will deſtroy the wiſedome of the wiſe, and will caſt away the * vnderſtanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wiſe? where is the ſcribe? where is the diſputer of this worlde? Hath not God made the wiſedome of this worlde fooliſh?

21 For after that in the wiſedome of God, the world through their wiſdome knewe not God, it pleaſed God through fooliſhneſſe of preaching, to ſaue them that beleeue.

Mat.12.38

22 For * the Iewes require a ſigne, and the Greekes ſeeke after wiſedome.

23 But we preach Chriſt crucified, vnto the Iewes a ſtumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes, fooliſhneſſe:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Chriſt, the power of God, and the wiſedome of God.

25 For the fooliſhnes of God is wiſer then men: and the weakeneſſe of God is ſtronger then men.

26 Brethren, ye ſee your calling, how that not many wiſe men after the fleſh, not many mightie, not many noble are called:

27 But God hath choſen the fooliſh things of the worlde, to confound the wiſe: and God hath choſen the weake things of the worlde, to confound the things which are mightie:

28 And vnnoble things of the world, and things which are deſpiſed, hath God choſen, yea and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no fleſh ſhould glory in his preſence.

30 And of him are yee in Chriſt Ieſus, which of God is made vnto vs wiſdome, and righteouſneſſe, and ſanctification, and redemption:

Iere.9.23.

31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

The ij.Chapter.

Hee putteth for example his maner of preaching, which was according to the tenor of the Goſpel.

Wiſd.1.17.

‖Or, excellencie.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not in ‖ gloriouſneſſe of words, or of wiſedome, ſhewing vnto you the [a] teſtimonie of God.

[a] That is, the Goſpel, whereby God doeth manifeſt him ſelfe to the worlde, or whereof God is the Author and Witneſſe.

2 For I eſteemed not to know any thing among you, ſaue Ieſus Chriſt, & him crucified.

3 And I was among you in weakeneſſe, and in feare, and in much trembling.

2.Pet.1.10.

4 And my woordes and my preaching * was not with entiſing words of mans wiſdome,

dome, but in ſhewing of the ſpirit, and of power:

5 That your faith ſhould not ſtand in the wiſedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 And we ſpeake wiſedome among them that are perfect: not the wiſedome of this world, neither of the princes of this world, which come to nought:

7 But we ſpeake the wiſedome of God in a myſterie, euen the hid wiſedome which God ordeined before the worlde, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knewe: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

Eſai,64.4.

9 But as it is written,* The eye hath not ſeene, and the eare hath not heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed them vnto vs by his ſpirit: for yͤ ſpirit ſearcheth all things, yea the deepe things of God.

[b] Mans minde which vnderſtandeth and iudgeth.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the [b] ſpirit of man which is in him? Euen ſo the things of God knoweth no man, but the ſpirit of God.

12 And we haue not receiued the ſpirit of the world, but the ſpirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are giuen to vs of God.

2.Pet,1.16

13 * Which things alſo wee ſpeake, not in the words which mans wiſedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghoſt teacheth: comparing ſpirituall things with ſpirituall things.

14 But the naturall man perceiueth not the things of the ſpirite of God, for they are fooliſhneſſe vnto him: Neither can hee know them, becauſe they are ſpiritually diſcerned.

Pro. 27.19.

15 *But he that is ſpirituall, diſcerneth all things, yet he himſelfe is iudged of no man.

Rom.11.34 eſai. 40.13.

[c] That is, Chriſts ſpirit.

16 * For who hath knowen the minde of the Lorde, that he might inſtruct him? But we haue [c] the mind of Chriſt.

The iij. Chapter.

3 Paul rebuketh the ſects and authors thereof. 13 Chriſt is the foundation of the Church.

[a] Being ingraffed in Chriſt by faith, we begin to mooue by his ſpirit: & as we profit in faith, we grow vp to a ripe age. And here let him take heed that teacheth, leſt for milke he giue poiſon. For milke and ſtrong meate in effect are one, but onely differ in maner and forme.

AND I could not ſpeake vnto you brethren, as vnto ſpirituall, but as vnto carnall, euen as vnto [a] babes in Chriſt.

2 I haue nouriſhed you with milk, and not with meate: for yee then were not ſtrong, neither are ye as yet.

3 For yee are yet carnall: Seeing then there is among you enuying, and ſtrife, and ſectes, are yee not carnall, and walke as men?

4 For while one ſayeth, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are yee not carnall?

5 For what is Paul? what is Apollo? but miniſters by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increaſe.

7 So then, neither is hee that planteth any thing: neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increaſe.

Pſal.63.13. gal.6.5.

8 He that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and euery man ſhall receiue his reward according to his labour.

9 For wee together are Gods labourers, yee are Gods huſbandrie, yee are Gods building.

[b] He reprooueth the miniſters of Corinth, as teachers of curious doctrines and queſtions.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto mee, as a wiſe maſter builder haue I layd the foundation, & another buildeth thereon. But let euery man [b] take heede how he buildeth vpon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay then that is laid, which is Ieſus Chriſt.

12 If any man build on this foundation, gold, ſiluer, precious ſtones, timber, hay, or ſtubble:

13 Euery mans worke ſhall be made manifeſt. The day ſhall declare it, becauſe it ſhall be reuealed by the fire, and the fire ſhall trie euery mans worke what it is.

14 If any mans worke that he hath built vpon abide, he ſhall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke burne, he ſhal ſuffer loſſe, but he ſhalbe ſafe himſelfe: yet as it were through fire.

1.Cor.6.19

16 * Know ye not that yee are the temple of God, and that the ſpirit of God dwelleth in you?

‖Or, deſtroy

17 If any man ‖ defile the temple of God, him ſhall God deſtroy: for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himſelfe: if any man among you ſeeme to himſelfe to be wiſe in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wiſe.

Iob 5.13.

[c] When they themſelues are entangled in the ſame ſnares which they laid for others.

19 For the wiſedome of this worlde, is fooliſhneſſe with God: for it is written, *He compaſſeth the wiſe in [c] their owne craftineſſe.

20 And againe, The Lorde knoweth the thoughts of the wiſe, that they be vaine.

[d] But in God, who worketh by his miniſters to his owne glory, and the comfort of his Church.

21 Therefore let no man glory in [d] men, for all things are yours:

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, either the worlde, either life, or death, whether things preſent, or things to come, all are yours:

23 But yee are Chriſtes, and Chriſt is Gods.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 After that he had deſcribed the office of a true Apoſtle, 3 ſeeing they did not acknowledge him ſuch one, 4 he appealeth to Gods iudgement.

The Epiſtle on the iij. Sunday in Aduent.

LEt a man ſo eſteeme of vs as the miniſters of Chriſt, and diſpoſers of the ſecrets of God.

2 Furthermore, it is required in the diſpoſers, that a man be found faithfull.

3 With mee it is but a very ſmall thing that I ſhoulde bee iudged of you, either of mans iudgement: yea, I iudge not [a] mine owne ſelfe.

[a] Whether I haue great gifts or little, few or many.

4 For I know nothing by my ſelfe, yet am I not thereby iuſtified: but hee that iudgeth me, is the Lord.

Mat.7.1. rom.2.1.

5 * Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who will lighten the hidden things of darkeneſſe, and open the counſels of the hearts: and then ſhall euery man haue praiſe of God.

6 And theſe things brethren, I haue figuratiuely applied vnto my ſelfe and to Apollos, for your ſakes: that yee might learne by vs, not to bee wiſe aboue that which is written, that you ſwell not one againſt another for any mans cauſe.

7 For who [b] ſeparateth thee? And what haſt thou that thou haſt not receiued? If thou haſt receiued it, why doeſt thou glory as though thou hadſt not receiued it?

[b] To wit, from other men, and preferreth thee?

8 Nowe are yee full, nowe are ye rich, yee haue reigned as kings without vs, and I woulde to God yee did reigne, that we alſo might reigne with you.

9 For me thinketh that God hath ſet forth vs which are the laſt Apoſtles, as it were men appoynted to death. For we are made a gaſing ſtocke vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

10 Wee are [c] fooles for Chriſtes ſake, but yee are wiſe in Chriſt. Wee are weake, but yee are ſtrong: Yee are honourable, but wee are deſpiſed.

[c] By this bitter taunting, in abiecting himſelfe, and exalting the Corinthians, he maketh them aſhamed of their vaine glory.

11 Euen vnto this ‖ time wee both hunger and thirſt, and are naked, & are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

‖Or, houre.

Act.20.34. 1.theſ.2.9. 2.theſ.3.8.

12 * And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bleſſe: being perſecuted, we ſuffer it:

Matt.5.44.

13 * Being defamed, wee pray: wee are made as the filthineſſe of the worlde, and are the offſcouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you, but as my beloued ſonnes I warne you.

15 For though yee haue ten thouſand inſtructers in Chriſt, yet haue ye not many fathers: For in Chriſt Ieſus I haue begotten you through the Goſpel.

16 Wherefore I deſire you, bee ye followers of me.

17 For this cauſe haue I ſent vnto you Timotheus, which is my beloued ſonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who ſhall put you in remembrance of my wayes which be in Chriſt, as I teach euery where in all Churches.

18 Some are ſwollen, as though I would come no more at you:

Act.19.21. iam.4.15.

19 * But I will come to you ſhortly, if the Lord will, and will knowe, not the words of them which are ſwollen, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in [d] power.

[d] Of the holy ghoſt.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rodde, or in loue, and in the ſpirite of meekeneſſe?

The v. Chapter.

1 He reprooueth ſharpely their negligence in puniſhing him that had committed inceſt, 3 willing them to excommunicate him, 7 to imbrace puritie, 9 and flee wickedneſſe.

There goeth a common ſaying, that there is fornication among you, and ſuch fornication as is not named among the [a] Gentiles: that one ſhould haue his fathers wife.

[a] Who would thinke that you would ſuffer that miſchiefe vnpuniſhed, which the moſt barbarous nations abhorre to ſpeake of.

2 And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather ſorowed, that hee that hath done this deede, might bee taken away from among you.

Col.2.5.

3 * For I verily, as abſent in body, but preſent in ſpirite, haue determined already, as though I were preſent, that he that hath ſo done this deede,

4 In the name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, you being gathered together, and my ſpirite with you, with the power of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

1.Tim.1.20

5 * To deliuer ſuch a one vnto Satan, for the deſtruction of the fleſh, that the ſpirite may bee ſaued in the day of the Lorde Ieſus.

6 Your glorying is not [b] good. * Know ye not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

[b] Seeing you ſuffer ſuch monſtrous vices vnpuniſhed.

Gal.5.9.

7 Purge out therfore the olde leauen, that yee may bee a newe lumpe, as yee are vnleauened. For euen Chriſt our Paſſeouer is ‖ offered vp for vs.

‖Or, is ſlain.

8 Therefore let vs keepe holyday, not with olde leauen, neither with the leauen of maliciouſneſſe and wickedneſſe: but with the vnleauened bread of pureneſſe and trueth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an epiſtle, that ye ſhould not company with fornicatours.

10 I did not meane not at all with the fornicatours of this worlde, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then muſt yee needes haue gone out of the world.

11 But nowe this I write vnto you, not to company together, if any that is called a brother bee a fornicatour, or couetous, or a worſhipper of idoles, or a rayler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with him that is ſuch not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them that are without? doe not ye iudge them that are within?

13 Them that are without, God ſhall iudge. And ye ſhall put away from among you that wicked perſon.

The vj. Chapter.

7 Chriſtians ought rather to ſuffer. 12 Hee reproueth the abuſing of Chriſtian libertie, 15 And ſheweth that wee ought to ſerue God purely, both in body and ſoule.

‖or, againſt.
[a] He calleth them vniuſt, whoſoeuer are not ſanctified in Chriſt.

DAre any of you hauing buſineſſe ‖with another, be iudged vnder the [a] vniuſt, and not rather vnder the ſaints?

2 Doe ye not knowe that the ſaints ſhall iudge the worlde? If the worlde ſhalbe iudged by you, are yee vnworthie to iudge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Knowe ye not how that wee ſhall iudge the angels? Howe much more, things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then yee haue iudgement of things pertaining to this life, ſet vp them to iudge which are leaſt eſteemed in the Church.

5 I ſpeake it to your ſhame. Is it ſo, that there is not a wiſe man among you? no not one that ſhall bee able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that vnder the vnbeleeuers?

‖Or, want.

7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a ‖fault among you, becauſe ye goe to lawe one with another: *Why rather ſuffer ye not wrong? why rather ſuffer ye not harme?

Mat.5.39.
luke 6,29.
rom.12.19.
2.Theſ.4.6.

8 Nay, *ye your ſelues do wrong, and doe harme, and that to your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the vnrighteous ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God? Bee not deceiued: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abuſers of themſelues with mankinde,

‖Or, extortioners.

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor ‖pillers, ſhall inherit the kingdome of God.

Titus 3.3.

11 *And ſome ſuch like you were: but yee are waſhed, but yee are ſanctified, but yee are iuſtified in the name of the Lorde Ieſus, and by the ſpirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto me, but all things are not profitable: all things are lawfull for mee, but I will not be brought vnder the [b] power of any.

[b] For we are ſubiect to thoſe things which we cannot want.
[c] They abuſed meates both in that they offended other thereby, and alſo prouoked their owne luſtes to vncleanneſſe.

13 Meates for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God ſhall deſtroy both it and them. Nowe the body is not for [c] fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

Rom.6.5.

14 And God both hath raiſed vp the Lord, *and alſo ſhall raiſe vs vp by his power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Chriſt? Shall I then take the members of Chriſt, & make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

‖With the harlot.

16 What, knowe ye not that he which is coupled with an harlot, is one ‖body? *For two (ſaith he) ſhalbe one fleſh.

Gen.2.24.
mat.19.5.
mar.10.17.
ephe.5.32.

17 But he that is coupled vnto the Lord, is one ſpirit.

18 Flee fornication: Euery ſinne that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, ſinneth againſt his owne body.

1.Cor.6.16
[d] To liue after your own wil, but after the will of him that hath bought you.
1.Pet.1.16.

19 What, knowe yee not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghoſt which is in you, whome yee haue of God, and ye are not [d] your owne?

20 *For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your ſpirit, which are Gods.

The vij. Chapter.

The Apoſtle anſwereth to certaine queſtions which the Corinthians deſired to know.

NOw as concerning the things whereof ye wrote vnto me: It is [a] good for a man not to touch a woman,

[a] Or expedient, becauſe marriage through mans corruption, and not by Gods inſtitution, bringeth cares and troubles.

2 Neuertheleſſe, to auoyde fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne huſband.

1.Pet.3.7.

3 *Let the huſband giue vnto the wife due beneuolence: Likewiſe alſo the wife vnto the huſband.

4 The wife hath not the power of her owne body, but the huſband: And likewiſe alſo the huſband hath not the power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraude you not the one the other, except it be with both your conſents for a time, that yee may giue your ſelues to faſting and prayer: and afterward come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

‖Or, by way of ſufferãce.
[b] He ſheweth that he commandeth not preciſely to marry, but that God hath granted this remedy vnto them which cannot liue chaſte.

6 This I ſay ‖of fauour, and [b] not of commandement.

7 For I woulde that all men were euen as I my ſelfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, another after that.

8 I ſay therefore to the vnmaried and widowes, it is good for them if they abide euen as I:

9 But if they cannot abſtaine, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burn.

Mat.5.32.
and 19.9.

10 Unto the married commaund, not I, but the Lord, *Let not the wife depart from her huſband:

11 But and if ſhe depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled to her huſband againe: And let not the huſband put away his wife.

12 But to the remnant ſpeake I, not the Lord, If any brother haue a wife that beleeueth not, and ſhe conſent to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath to her huſband an infidell, and he conſent to dwell with her, let her not put him away.

14 For the vnbeleeuing huſband is ſanctified by the wife, & the vnbeleeuing wife is ſanctified by the huſband, els were your children vncleane, but now are they [c] holy.

[c] They that are borne of either of the parents faithfull, are alſo counted members of Chriſts Church, becauſe of the promiſe.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not made ſubiect in ſuch things: but God hath called vs in peace.

16 For howe knoweſt thou, O woman, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy huſband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, ſo let

him walke, and ſo ordaine I in al Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not adde vncircumciſion: Is any called in vncircumciſion? let him not be circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and vncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the commandements of God.

Ephe.4.1.

20 * Let euery man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called a ſeruant? care not for it: neuertheleſſe, if thou maieſt be made free, vſe it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord being a ſeruant, is the Lords free man: likewiſe alſo hee that is called being free, is Chriſtes ſeruant.

1.Pet,1.20.

23 * Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the ſeruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide [d] with God.

d Or, ſincerely, as in the preſence of God.

25 Nowe concerning virgins, I haue no commaundement of the Lorde: yet giue I counſell, as one that hath obteined mercie of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that it is good for the preſent neceſſitie, that I ſay, it is good for a man ſo to be.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? ſeeke not to bee looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marrie, thou haſt not ſinned, and if a virgine marrie, ſhee hath not ſinned: neuertheleſſe, ſuch ſhall haue trouble in the fleſh: but ‖ I beare with you.

‖Or, ſpare you.

29 But this ſay I brethren, becauſe the time is ſhort: it remaineth that they alſo which haue wiues, bee as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buye, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that vſe this worlde, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world goeth away.

32 I woulde haue you without care. He that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, howe hee may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But hee that hath married, careth for the things that are of the worlde, howe hee may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference betweene a virgin and a wife: the vnmarried woman careth for the things that are of the Lord, that ſhe may bee holy both in body and in ſpirite: but ſhee that is married, careth for the things that pertaine to the world, howe ſhee may pleaſe her huſband.

35 This ſpeake I for your profite: not that I may caſt a ſnare vpon you, but for comelineſſe ſake, and ſitting faſt vnto the Lorde without ſeparation.

36 But if any man thinke that it is vncomely for his virgin if ſhee paſſe the time of marriage, [c] and neede ſo require, let him doe what hee will, hee ſinneth not: let them be married.

c That is, that ſhe ſhould marrie and auoyde fornication.

37 Neuertheleſſe, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, hauing no neede, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart that hee will keepe his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then hee that giueth in marriage doeth well: but he that giueth not in marriage, doeth better.

Rom.7.1.

39 * The wife is bound to the ‖ lawe as long as her huſband liueth: but if her huſband be dead, ſhee is at libertie to be married to whom ſhe will, onely in the Lord.

‖Or, by the law of marriage.

40 But ſhee is happier if ſhe ſo abide, after my iudgement: * and I thinke verily that I haue the ſpirit of God.

1.Theſ.4.8.

The viij. Chapter,

Hee rebuketh them that vſe their libertie to the ſlander of other, in going to the idolatrous ſacrifices.

AS touching things offered vnto idols, we know that we all haue knowledge. Knowledge maketh a man ſwell: but charitie edifieth.

2 If any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to knowe.

3 But if any man loue God, the ſame is ‖ knowen of him.

‖Or, taught.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice vnto idols, wee knowe that an idoll is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 And though there bee that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth (as there be gods many, and [a] lords many:)

a Which being idoles, yet are eſteemed of men as Lordes and Signeurs.

6 Yet vnto vs is there but one God, which is the father of whom are all things, and we in him, * and one Lorde Ieſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and we by him.

Iohn 13,13
1.cor.12,3.

7 But there is not in euery man that knowledge: for ſome hauing conſcience of the idol vnto this houre, eate as a thing offered vnto idoles, and their conſcience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meate doth not commend to God: For neither if we eate, haue we the more: neither if we eate not, haue we the leſſe.

9 But take heede leſt by any meanes this libertie of yours become a ſtumbling to them that are weake.

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge, ſit at meate in the idols temple: ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weake, bee [b] boldened to eate thoſe things which are offered to idols,

b By thine example without any ground of doctrine.

11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the [c] weake brother periſh, for whome Chriſt died?

c Which eateth againſt his conſcience.

12 But when yee ſinne ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weake conſcience, ye ſinne againſt Chriſt.

Rom. 14.21

13 Wherefore, * if meate offend my brother, I will eate no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I ſhould offend my brother.

The ix. Chapter.

He exhorteth them by his example to vſe their libertie to the edification of others.

AM I not an Apoſtle? am I not free? haue I not ſeene Jeſus Chriſt our Lord? Are not ye my worke in the Lord?

2 If I bee not an Apoſtle vnto other, yet doubtleſſe am I vnto you: for the [a] ſeale of mine Apoſtleſhip are ye in the Lord.

[a] I neede no further declaration, but the workes that I haue wrought among you.

3 Mine anſwere to them that aſke me, is this,

4 Haue wee not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue we not power to leade about a [b] ſiſter a woman as well as other Apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord and Cephas?

[b] Or a ſiſter, a wife. S. Paul vſeth none other word to expreſſe a wife then γυνὴ, Valla, what needeth it to adde a woman, where was promiſed a ſiſter? Wherefore I thinke (ſaith he) it ought to be tranſlated a wife, ſpecially, because it is expreſſed in the ſingular number γυναῖκα. The old tranſlation printed, tranſpoſeth the words ſaying, *Mulierem ſororem*, where the moſt old written copies conſtantly haue *Sororem mulierem*, as all the Greeke copies ἀδελφὴν γυναῖκα.

6 Is the libertie of not labouring ‖ taken from me and Barnabas onely?

‖ With the

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne coſt? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruite thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I theſe things after the maner of men? or ſaith not the law the ſame alſo?

9 For it is written in the lawe of Moſes, Thou ſhalt not mooſell the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Either ſaith he it not altogether for our ſakes? For our ſakes no doubt this is written: that hee which eareth, ſhoulde eare in hope: and that hee which threſheth in hope, ſhoulde be partaker of his hope.

11 If wee haue ſowen vnto you ſpirituall things, is it a great thing if wee ſhall reape your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of their power ouer you, wherefore are not wee rather? Neuertheleſſe, wee haue not vſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt wee ſhould hinder the Goſpel of Chriſt.

13 Doe ye not know that they which miniſter about holy things, eate of the things of the temple? and they which waite at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

14 Euen ſo hath the Lorde ordained, that they which preach the Goſpel, ſhoulde liue of the Goſpel.

15 But I haue vſed none of theſe things. Neuertheleſſe, I wrote not theſe things, that it ſhould be ſo done vnto me: For it were better for me to die, then that any man ſhould make my ‖ reioycing vaine.

ſting.

16 For if I preach the Goſpel, I haue nothing to ‖ reioyce of: for neceſſitie is laid vpon me. But woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Goſpel.

‖ Or, boaſt of.

17 For if I do this thing with a good will, I haue a reward: but if againſt my will, the [c] diſpenſation is committed vnto me.

[c] The Greeke word ſignifieth a guidance, beſtowing, or diſtribution of things, as it were to the profite of an houſhold.

18 What is my reward then? Verily that when I preach the Goſpel, I may make the Goſpel of Chriſt free, that I miſuſe not mine authoritie in the Goſpel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my ſelfe ſeruant vnto all men, that I might winne the more.

20 Vnto the Jewes, I became as a Jewe, that I might winne the Jewes: to them that are vnder the lawe, as vnder the lawe, that I might winne them that are vnder the lawe:

21 To them that are vnder the lawe, as without lawe (when I was not without lawe as pertaining to the lawe of God, but was in the lawe of Chriſt) that I might winne them that are without lawe.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might winne the weake: I am made all things to al men, that I might by al meanes ſaue ſome.

23 And this I doe for the Goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof.

The Epiſtle on Septuageſima ſunday.

24 Knowe ye not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the reward? So runne, that ye may obtaine.

25 Euery man that prooueth maſteries, abſteineth from all things: and they doe it to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but wee to obtaine an incorruptible crowne.

26 I therefore ſo runne, not as at an vncertain thing: ſo fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I tame my [d] body and bring it into ſubiection: leſt by any meanes that when I haue preached to other, I my ſelfe ſhoulde be a caſtaway.

[d] Leaſt hee ſhould be reproued of men when they ſhould ſee him do contrary, or contemne that thing which he taught other to doe.

The x. Chapter.

1 Hee feareth them with the examples of the Iewes, that they put not their truſt carnally in the graces of God, 14 exhorting them to flee all idolatrie, 23 and offence of their neighbour.

The Epiſtle on yͤ ninth Sunday after Trinitie.

BRethren, I woulde not that ye ſhould be ignorant, how that al our fathers were vnder yͤ cloud and al paſſed through the Sea:

2 And were al baptized ‖ vnto Moſes in the cloud, and in the ſea:

‖ That is, into Moſes lawe, as ſome reade, or as S. Auguſtine readeth, by Moſes.

3 And did all eate of the ſame [a] ſpirituall meate:

4 And did all drinke of the ſame ſpiritual drinke: (For they dranke of that ſpirituall rocke that followed them: and that rocke was [b] Chriſt.)

[a] That is, Manna, which was the outward ſigne or ſacrament of the ſpirituall grace.

[b] That is, ſignified Chriſt, as all ſacraments doe.

5 But in many of them had God no delight: for they were ouerthrowen in the wilderneſſe.

6 Theſe things verily are our enſamples, that wee ſhoulde not bee luſters after euill things as they alſo luſted.

7 Neither bee yee idolaters, as were ſome of them, as it is written, * The people ſate downe to eate and drinke, and roſe vp to play.

Exo. 32.6.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as

ſome

ſonne of them committed ‖ fornication, and fell in one day three and twentie thouſand.

‖ Or, did commit fornication.

9 Neither let vs tempt Chriſt, as ſome of them tempted & were deſtroyed of ſerpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as ſome of them murmured, and were deſtroyed of the deſtroyer.

11 All theſe things happened vnto them for enſamples: but they are written [c] for our admonition, vpon whome the endes of the world are come.

[c] Howe God wil plague vs, if wee be ſubiect to the like vices.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh hee ſtandeth, take heede leſt he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but ſuch as foloweth the nature of man: but God is faithfull, which ſhall not ſuffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able: but ſhall with the temptation make a way to eſcape, that ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatrie.

15 I ſpeake as vnto them which haue diſcretion: iudge ye what I ſay.

16 The cup of bleſſing which we bleſſe, is it not the partaking of the blood of Chriſt? The bread which wee breake, is it not the partaking of the body of Chriſt?

17 For wee that are many, are one bread, and one body, in as much as wee all are partakers of one bread.

18 Beholde Iſrael *which is* after the fleſh: are not they which eate of the ſacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What ſay I then? that the idoll is any thing? or that it which is offered in ſacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *this I ſay* that the things which the Gentiles offer in ſacrifice, they offer to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee ſhoulde haue [d] fellowſhip with the deuils.

[d] Which is, to aſſemble in that companie, where idoles are called vpon.

21 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: Yee cannot bee partakers of the Lordes table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Either doe we prouoke the Lord to anger? What, are we ſtronger then he?

Eccl,37.31

23 * All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: All things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man ſeeke his owne: but euery man anothers *wealth*.

25 Whatſoeuer is ſolde in the ‖ market, that eate, aſking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

‖ Or, in the market of victuals.

Pſal.24.1.

26 For * the earth is the Lordes, and the plentie thereof.

27 If any of them which beleeue not, bid you *to a feaſt* and yee be diſpoſed to goe, whatſoeuer is ſet before you, eate, aſking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

28 But if any man ſay vnto you, This is offered in ſacrifice vnto idoles, eate not for his ſake that ſhewed it, and for conſcience ſake. The earth is the Lords, and the plentie thereof.

29 Conſcience I ſay, not of thine owne ſelfe, but of the other: For why is my [c] libertie iudged of another mans conſcience?

[c] We muſt take heede that through our abuſe, our libertie be not condemned.

30 For, if I by *Gods beneſite* may be partaker *of the giftes of God*, why am I euill ſpoken of, for that wherefore I giue thankes?

31 * Whether therefore yee eate or drinke, or whatſoeuer yee doe, doe all to the glorie of God.

Col. 3.7.

32 See that ye giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor yet to the Grecians, neither to the Church of God.

33 Euen as I pleaſe all men in al things, not ſeeking mine owne profite, but *the profite* of many, that they may be ſaued.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Hee rebuketh the abuſes which were crept into their Church, 4 as touching prayer, or prophecying, 18 and miniſtring the Lordes Supper, 23 bringing them againe to the firſt inſtitution thereof.

BE * ye followers of mee, euen as I am of Chriſt.

2.Theſ.3.9.

2 I commende you brethren, that yee remember all my ‖ things, and keepe the ordinances, as I deliuered them to you.

‖ Or, preachings.

3 * But I will that yee knowe, that Chriſt is the head of euery man: and the man is the womans head, and God is Chriſtes head.

Ephe. 5.23.

4 Euery man, praying or prophecying, hauing any thing on his head, ſhameth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth or prophecieth bareheaded, diſhoneſteth her head: for that is euen all one as if ſhe were ſhauen.

6 If the woman bee not couered, let her alſo bee ſhorne: if it bee a ſhame for a woman to be ſhorne, or ſhauen, let her be couered.

7 A man ought not to couer his head, * for as much as hee is the image and glorie of God: but the woman is the glorie of the man.

Gene.1.26. col.3.10.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 * Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

Gene.2.23.

10 For this cauſe ought the woman to haue [a] power on her head, for the angels ſakes.

[a] Some thing to couer her head, in ſigne of ſubiection.

11 Neuertheleſſe, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, euen ſo is the man alſo by the woman, but all things of God.

10 Iudge in your ſelues, whether it bee comely that a woman pray vnto God bareheaded?

14 Doth not nature it ſelfe teach you, that it is a ſhame for a man, if he haue long haire?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a praiſe for her: for her haire is giuen her for a couering.

16 If any man luſt to ſtriue, wee haue no ſuch cuſtome, neither the Churches of God.

The Epiſtle on the Thurſday next before Eaſter.

17 This I warne you of, and commend not, that yee come together not for the better, but for the worſe.

18 For firſt of all, when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there bee diſſentions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

19 For there muſt be alſo hereſies among you, that they which are ‖ approoued among you, might be knowen.

‖Or, tried.

20 When yee come together therefore into one place, ‖ you cannot eate the Lordes ſupper:

‖Or, this is not to eate.

21 For euery one preuenteth other, in eating his owne ſupper: and one is hungrie, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houſes to eate and to drinke in? Or deſpiſe yee the Church of God, and ſhame them that haue not? What ſhall I ſay vnto you, ſhal I praiſe you? in this I praiſe you not.

23 That which I deliuered vnto you, I receiued of the Lord, that the Lord Ieſus the ſame night in the which hee was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 And when hee had giuen thankes, he brake it, and ſayd, * Take yee, eate yee, this is my body which is broken for you: this doe in remembrance of me.

Mat.26.26. mar.14.22. luke 22,17.

25 After the ſame maner alſo he tooke the cuppe when hee had ſupped, ſaying, This cup is the newe Teſtament in my blood: this doe ye, as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eate this bread, and drinke this cup, ye doe ſhewe the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whoſoeuer ſhall eate this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord [b] vnworthily, ſhalbe guiltie of the body and blood of the Lord.

[b] By peruerting the true and pure vſe of the ſame.

28 * But let a man examine himſelfe, and ſo let him eate of this bread, and drinke of this cup.

2.Cor.13.1

29 For hee that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation vnto him [c] ſelfe, making no difference of the Lords body.

[c] But as though theſe holy myſteries of the Lords body & blood were common meates, ſo without reuerence he commeth vnto them.

30 For this cauſe many are weake and ſicke among you, and many ſleepe.

31 For if we woulde iudge our ſelues, we ſhould not be ‖ iudged.

32 But when wee are ‖ iudged, wee are ‖ chaſtened of the Lord, that we ſhould not be damned with the world.

‖Or, puniſhed.
‖Or, puniſhed.
‖Or, inſtructed.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eate, tarie one for another.

34 If any man hunger, let him eate at home, that yee come not together vnto condemnation. The reſt will I ſet in order, when I come.

The xij. Chapter.

1 The diuerſitie of the gifts of the holy Ghoſt, ought to be vſed to the edifying of Chriſtes Church, 12 as the members of mans body ſerue to the vſe of another.

COncerning ſpirituall gifts, brethren, I woulde not haue you ignorant.

The Epiſtle on the iiij. Sunday after Trinitie.

2 Yee knowe that yee were Gentiles, carried away vnto dumbe idols, euen as yee were [a] led.

[a] By Satans ſuggeſtion.

3 Wherefore I declare vnto you, that * no man ſpeaking by the ſpirite of God ‖ defieth Ieſus: * alſo no man can ſay ‖ that Ieſus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghoſt.

Mar.9.39.
‖Or, calleth Ieſus accurſed.
Ioh.13.13. phil.2.10.
‖Some read, the Lord Ieſus.

4 There are diuerſities of giftes, but it is the ſelfe ſame ſpirit.

5 And there are differences of adminiſtrations, but it is the ſelfe ſame Lord.

6 And there are diuers maners of operations, but it is the ſelfe ſame God, which worketh all in all.

7 The manifeſtation of the ſpirite, is giuen to euery man to profite withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the ſpirit the word of wiſedome, to another the word of knowledge by the ſame ſpirit:

9 To another is giuen faith by the ſame ſpirite, to another the gift of healing by the ſame ſpirit:

10 To another power to doe miracles, to another [b] prophecie, to another diſcerning of ſpirits, to another diuers kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

[b] Meaning, the declaration of Gods myſteries.

11 * But theſe all worketh euen that one and the ſelfe ſame ſpirite, diuiding to euery man ſeuerally, euen as he will.

Rom.12,3. epheſ.4.8.

12 For as the bodie is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: euen ſo is Chriſt alſo.

13 For by one ſpirite are wee all baptized into one body, whether we be Iewes or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free: and haue all drunke of one ſpirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foote doe ſay, Becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare doe ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If all the body were an eye, where were then the hearing? If all were hearing, where were the ſmelling?

18 But now hath God ſet the members, euery one of them ſeuerall in the body, as it hath pleaſed him.

19 If they were all one member, where were the body?

20 Nowe are there many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot ſay vnto the hand, I haue no neede of thee: nor againe, the head to the feete, I haue no neede of you.

22 Yea rather a great deale thoſe members of the body, which ſeeme to be more [c] feeble, are neceſſary:

[c] Whoſe vſe ſeemeth to be more vile.

23 And vpon thoſe members of the body which we thinke to be leſſe honourable, wee owe

d We are more carefull to couer them.

owe [d] more honour: and our vncomely parts haue more comelineſſe.

24 For our comely members neede it not: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen the more honour to that part which lacked,

25 That there ſhould bee no ſtrife in the body: but that the members ſhould haue the ſame care one for an other.

26 And if one member ſuffer, all the members ſuffer with it. If one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

c That is, euery one is a member of the body of Chriſt for his part.

27 Yee are the body of Chriſt, and members [c] in part.

Ephe.4.11.

‖Or, kindes.

28 * And God hath ordeined ſome in the Church, firſt Apoſtles, ſecondarily prophets, thirdly Teachers, then them that doe myracles: after that, the gifts of healing, helpers, gouernours, ‖ diuerſities of tongues.

29 Are all Apoſtles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all doers of myracles?

30 Haue all the giftes of healing? doe all ſpeake with tongues? doe all interprete?

31 Couet after the beſt gifts: And yet ſhew I vnto you a more excellent way.

The xiij. Chapter.

Becauſe loue is the fountaine and rule of edifying the Church, he ſetteth foorth the nature, office, and prayſe thereof.

The Epiſtle on Quinquageſima Sunday.

a If the Angels had tongues, and I had the vſe thereof, & did not beſtow them to profite my neighbour, it were nothing but vaine babling.

Though I ſpeake wͭ the tongues of men, and of [a] Angels, and haue not charitie, I am as ſounding braſſe, or as a tinckling Cymbal.

2 And though I haue prophecie, and vnderſtand all ſecrets, and all knowledge: yea if I haue all faith, ſo that I can remooue mountains, and haue not charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I beſtowe all my goods to feede the poore, and though I giue my body that I ſhould bee burned, and haue not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

‖Or, is not puft vp.

4 Charitie ſuffereth long, & is courteous: Charitie enuieth not, charitie doeth not frowardly, ‖ ſwelleth not,

5 Dealeth not diſhoneſtly, ſeeketh not her owne, is not bitter, thinketh not euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioiceth in the trueth:

7 Suffreth al things, beleeueth al things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Though that prophecyings faile, either tongues ceaſe, or knowledge vaniſh away, yet charitie falleth neuer away.

‖Or, in part.

9 For our knowledge is ‖ vnperfect, and our prophecying is vnperfect:

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is vnperfect ſhall bee done away.

11 When I was a childe, I ſpake as a childe, I vnderſtood as a childe, I imagined as a childe: but as ſoone as I was a man, I put away childiſhneſſe.

b The myſteries of God.

12 Now we ſee in a [b] glaſſe, euen in a dark ſpeaking: but then ſhall we ſee face to face. Now I know vnperfectly: but then ſhall I know, euen as I am knowen.

13 Now abideth faith, hope, and charitie, theſe three: but the chiefe of theſe is charitie.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 Hee exhorteth to charitie, commendeth the gift of tongues, and other ſpirituall gifts. 5 But chiefly prophecyings.

Follow after charitie, and couet ſpirituall gifts: but moſt chiefly that ye may prophecie.

a Vnderſtandeth him.

2 For he that ſpeaketh with an vnknowen tongue, ſpeaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: For no man [a] heareth him: Howbeit, in the ſpirit he ſpeaketh myſteries.

3 But he that prophecieth, ſpeaketh vnto men to edifying, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He yͭ ſpeaketh with an vnknowen tongue, edifieth himſelfe: but he that prophecieth, edifieth the Church.

b Tongue in this place and ſuch like, ſignifieth not the inſtrument that we ſpeake with, but propertie of ſome language, that the hearer vnderſtandeth not without an interpreter.

5 I would yͭ yee all ſpake with [b] tongues, but rather that ye prophecied: For greater is hee that prophecieth, then hee that ſpeaketh with tongues, except he expound it, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profite you, except I ſhal ſpeake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life, giuing ſound, whether it bee a pipe, or an harpe, except they giue a diſtinction in the ſoundes, how ſhall it be knowen what is piped or harped?

8 For if the Trumpe giue an vncertaine ſound, who ſhalbe prepared to the warre?

c Your words ſhalbe loſt, for ye ſhall neither glorifie God thereby, nor profite man.

9 So likewiſe you, except ye vtter wordes by the tongue eaſie to be vnderſtood, how ſhal it be knowen what is ſpoken? For yee ſhall ſpeake in the [c] aire.

10 There are happily ſo many kindes of voyces in the worlde, and none of them are without ſignification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I ſhalbe vnto him that ſpeaketh an aliant, and he that ſpeaketh ſhal be an aliant vnto me.

12 Euen ſo ye, foraſmuch as ye couet ſpirituall gifts, ſeeke that ye may excell, vnto the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore let him that ſpeaketh with tongue, pray that ye may interprete.

14 For if I pray with an vnknowen tongue, my ſpirite prayeth, but my vnderſtanding is vnfruitfull.

d Or giue thankes by ſinging.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, and will pray with the vnderſtanding alſo: I will [d] ſing with the ſpirite, and will ſing with the vnderſtanding alſo.

‖Or, filleth.

16 For when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhal he that ‖ occupieth the roome

of the vnlearned ſay Amen at thy giuing of thankes, ſeeing hee vnderſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?

17 Thou verily giueſt thankes well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I ſpeake wͭ tongues more then ye all.

19 Yet had I rather in the Church to ſpeake fiue wordes with my vnderſtanding, that by my voyce I might teach other alſo, then ten thouſand wordes in an vnknowen tongue.

20 Brethren, bee not children in vnderſtanding: howbeit, as concerning naughtineſſe be ye children, but in vnderſtanding be perfect.

Eſai.28,11.

21 In the lawe it is written, * With men of ſundry tongues and ſundry lippes, will I ſpeake vnto this people: and yet for all that, will they not heare me, ſayth the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but prophecying ſerueth not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore all the Church be come together in one place, ⁊ all ſpeake with tongues, and there come in they that are vnlearned, or they which beleeue not, will they not ſay that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophecie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is rebuked of all men, hee is iudged of all men.

25 And ſo are the ſecrets of his heart made manifeſt, and ſo hauing fallen downe on his face, he will worſhip God, ſaying that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then brethren? When ye come together, euery one of you hath a Pſalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let al things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeake with tongue, let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe ſilence in the Church, ⁊ let him ſpeake to himſelfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets ſpeake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If any reuelation be made to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt holde his peace.

31 For yee may all prophecie one by one, that all may learne, ⁊ all may be comforted.

32 And the [c] ſpirites of the Prophets are ſubiect to the Prophets.

[c] That is the doctrine that they do bring, as being put in mind by the ſpirit of God

33 For God is not the authour of confuſion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saintes.

1.Tim.1. 12.

Gen.3.16.

34 * Let your women keepe ſilence in the Churches: for it is not permitted vnto them to ſpeake: but they are commanded to bee vnder obedience, * as ſaith the law.

35 If they will learne any thing, let them aſke their huſbãds at home: For it is a ſhame for women to ſpeake in the Church.

36 Sprong the worde of God from you? either came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himſelfe to bee a Prophet, either ſpirituall, let him know that the things that I write vnto you, are ẏ commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man bee ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophecie, and forbid not to ſpeake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done honeſtly, and in order.

The xv. Chapter.

1 He proueth the reſurrection of the dead, 3 and firſt that Chriſt is riſen.

The Epiſtle on the xj. Sunday after Trinitie.

Gal.11.1.

MOreouer, * brethren, I declare vnto you the Goſpell which I preached vnto you, which alſo ye haue receiued, and wherein ye ‖ haue continued,

‖ Or, ſtood.

2 By the which alſo yee are ſaued, if yee keepe the doctrine which I preached vnto you, except ye haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you firſt of all, that which alſo I [a] receiued, how that Chriſt died for our ſinnes, according to the ſcriptures:

[a] He ſheweth that nothing ought to be taught, which we haue not learned by Gods word.

John 2.1.

Ioh.20,19.

4 * And that he was buried, and that hee aroſe the third day, according to the ſcriptures:

5 * And that he was ſeene of Cephas, then of the twelue:

6 After that he was ſeene of mo then fiue hundred brethren at once: of which, the more part remaine vnto this day, and ſome are fallen aſleepe.

7 And after that he was ſeene of Iames, then of all the Apoſtles.

Acts 9.4. epheſ.3.8.

8 * And laſt of all he was ſeene of me, as of one borne out of due time.

9 For I am ẏ leaſt of the Apoſtles, which am not worthy to bee called an Apoſtle, becauſe I perſecuted the Church of God.

Epheſ.3.7.

10 * But by the grace of God, I am that I am, and his grace which is in mee, was not vaine: but I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which is with me.

11 Therefore, whether it were I or they, ſo we preach, and ſo haue ye beleeued.

12 If Chriſt be preached, how that he roſe from the dead: how ſay ſome among you, that there is no reſurrection of the dead?

13 If there bee no riſing of the dead, then is Chriſt not riſen.

14 If Chriſt be not riſen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is alſo [b] vaine.

[b] For if Chriſt be ſwallowed vp of death, there remaineth no hope of life any more.

15 Yea, and we are found falſe witneſſes of God, becauſe we haue teſtified of God, how that he raiſed vp Chriſt: whom he raiſed not vp, if ſo be that the dead riſe not.

16 For if ẏ dead riſe not, then is not Chriſt riſen.

17 If it be ſo that Chriſt is not riſen, then is your faith vaine, ye are yet in your ſinnes:

18 But alſo they which are fallen a ſleepe in Chriſt, are periſhed.

19 If in this life onely wee haue hope in Chriſt, then are we of al men moſt miſerable.

20 But now is Chriſt riſen from the dead, hee is become the [c] firſt fruites of them that ſlept.

[c] As by the offering of the firſt fruit, the whole fruit is ſanctified: ſo by Chriſt, which is the firſt that is raiſed, all haue aſſurance of the reſurrection.

21 For ſince by man came death, euen ſo by man came the reſurrection of the dead.

22 For as by ‖ Adam all die, euen ſo ‖ by Chriſt ſhall all [d] be made aliue.

‖Or, in Adam.

‖Or, in Chriſt.

[d] To wit, the faithfull.

23 But euery man in his owne order. The firſt fruits is Chriſt, afterward, they that are Chriſts at his comming.

24 Then commeth the end, when he ſhall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God the father, when he ſhal haue put down all rule, and all authoritie, and power.

25 For hee muſt reigne * till he ſhall haue put all his enemies vnder his feete.

Pſal,110.1. acts 2.34. heb.1,13.

26 The laſt enemie that ſhall be deſtroyed, is death.

27 *For he hath put downe all things vnder his feete: But when he ſaith, All things are put vnder him, it is manifeſt that hee is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

Pſal.8.7. hebr.2.8.

28 When all things ſhall be ſubdued vnto him, then ſhal the ſonne alſo himſelfe be ſubiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Els what ſhall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead riſe not at all? Why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why ſtand we in ieopardie euery houre?

31 I proteſt by our reioycing which I haue in Chriſt Ieſu our Lord, I die dayly.

32 If I haue fought with beaſts at Epheſus, after the [e] maner of men, what auantageth it me, if the dead riſe not? * Let vs eate and drinke, for to morow we die.

[e] That is, hauing regard to this preſent life, and not to Gods glory, and to life euerlaſting.

Eſa.22,13.

33 Be ye not deceiued: Euill wordes corrupt good maners.

34 Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſinne not: for ſome haue not the knowledge of God, I ſpeake this to your ſhame.

35 But ſome man will ſay, How are the dead rayſed vp? With what body doe they come?

36 Thou ‖ foole, that which thou ſoweſt, is not quickened, except it die.

‖Or, mad man.

37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not that body that ſhall be, but bare corne, it may chance of wheate, or of ſome other corne.

38 But God giueth it a bodie, as it hath pleaſed him, and to euery ſeed his owne body.

39 All fleſh is not ‖ the ſame fleſh, but there is one maner of fleſh of men, another fleſh of beaſtes, another of fiſhes, and another of birdes.

‖Or, one maner of fleſh.

40 There are alſo celeſtiall bodies, and bodies terreſtriall: but the glory of the celeſtiall is one, and the glory of the terreſtriall another.

41 There is one glory of the [f] ſunne, and an other glory of the moone, and an other glory of the ſtarres: For one ſtarre differeth from another ſtarre in glory.

[f] Euen as the ſunne and the moone being of one ſubſtance, differ in dignitie: ſo in the reſurrection, our bodies ſhall haue more excellent qualities then they haue now.

42 So is the reſurrection of the dead. It is ſowen in corruption, it riſeth in incorruption.

43 It is ſowen in [g] diſhonour, it riſeth in honour. It is ſowen in weakeneſſe, it riſeth in power.

[g] For what is more [illegible] looke vpon then the [illegible] carkeis.

44 It is ſowen a naturall body, it riſeth a ſpirituall body: There is a natural body, and there is a ſpirituall body.

45 And ſo it is alſo written: The firſt man *Adam was made a liuing ſoule, and the laſt Adam was made a quickening ſpirit.

Gen.2.7.

46 Howbeit, that is not firſt which is ſpirituall, but that which is naturall, and then that which is ſpirituall.

47 The firſt man is of the earth, earthy, the ſecond man is the Lord from heauen:

48 As is the earthy, ſuch are they that are earthy: and as is the heauenly, ſuch are they alſo that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthie, wee ſhall alſo beare the image of the heauenly.

50 This ſay I brethren, that fleſh & blood cannot inherite the kingdom of God: neither doth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Beholde, I ſhewe you a myſterie. Wee ſhall not all ſleepe, but wee ſhall all be changed.

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, * at the laſt trumpe (for the trumpe ſhall blow) and the dead ſhall riſe incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed.

Mat.24.31. 1.theſ.4 16

53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortalitie.

54 When this corruptible ſhall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall ſhall haue put on immortalitie, then ſhall be brought to paſſe the ſaying that is written, Death is ſwalowed vp in victorie.

1.Iohn 5.5.

55 *O death, where is thy ſting? O ‖ hell, where is thy victorie?

‖Or, graue.

56 The ſting of death is ſinne, and the [h] ſtrength of ſinne is the law.

[h] Sinne firſt brought in death, and giueth it power ouer vs, & the ſtrength of ſin is the law, becauſe it doth reueale the iudgement of God againſt vs: or els the chiefe cauſe of our deſtruction is our ſelues.

57 But thankes bee vnto God, which giueth vs the victorie through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye ſtedfaſt, vnmooueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, for as much as yee knowe that your labour is not in [i] vaine in the Lorde.

[i] The hope of reſurrection, cauſeth the faithfull to ſurmount all difficulties.

The xvj. Chapter.

He putteth them in remembrance of the gathering for the poore brethren at Hieruſalem.

COncerning the * collection for the ſaints, as I haue ordained in the Churches of Galatia, euen ſo doe ye.

Act.11.29.

2 ‖ Vpō ſome Sabboth day, let euery

‖Or, euery firſt day of the weeke.

euery one of you put aſide by himſelfe, laying vp as God hath proſpered him, that then there be no gatherings when I come.

3 When I am come, whomeſoeuer yee ſhall allowe by your letters, them will I ſende to bring your liberalitie vnto Hieruſalem.

4 And if it bee meete that I goe alſo, they ſhall goe with me.

5 I will come vnto you, after that I ſhall haue gone ouer Macedonia, (For I doe now paſſe thorow Macedonia)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, or winter with you, that yee may bring mee on my way, whither ſoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not ſee you now in my paſſage, but I truſt to abide a while with you, if the Lord ſuffer me.

8 I will tary at Epheſus vntill Whitſuntide:

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto mee, and there are many aduerſaries.

10 If Timotheus come, ſee that hee may bee without feare with you: for hee worketh the worke of the Lord, as I doe.

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him, but conuey him forth in peace, that he may come vnto mee: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollo, I greatly deſired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he ſhall haue conuenient time.

13 [a] Watch yee, ſtand yee faſt in the faith, quite you like men, be ſtrong.

[a] Leſt Satan ſteale vpon you at vnwares.

14 Let all your things be done with charitie.

15 I beſeech you brethren, (yee know the houſe of Stephana, that it is the [b] firſt fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themſelues to the miniſterie of the ſaints,)

[b] That is, the firſt which imbraced the Goſpel.

16 That yee bee alſo obedient vnto ſuch, and to all that helpe with vs, and labour.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephana, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking vnto me on your [c] part, they haue ſupplied.

[c] The griefe that I tooke for your abſence, was greatly aſſwaged by their preſence.

18 For they haue comforted my ſpirit and yours: therefore knowe yee them that are ſuch.

19 The Churches of Aſia ſalute you: Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lorde, with the Church that is in their houſe.

20 All the brethren greete you. *Greete ye one another with an holy kiſſe.

Rom,16,16.
2,cor,13.12.
1.pet,5,14.

21 The ſalutation of me Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lorde Ieſus Chriſt, the ſame be Anathema ‖ maranatha.

‖ A worde wherewith the accurſed or vile perſon in the extremeſt degree is ſignified.

23 The grace of our Lorde Ieſus Chriſt be with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Chriſt Ieſus, Amen.

¶ The firſt Fpiſtle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, by Stephana, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

G. G.

The ſecond Epiſtle of Saint Paul the Apoſtle to the Corinthians.

The firſt Chapter.

He declareth the great profite that commeth to the faithfull by their afflictions.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſu Chriſt, by the wil of God, and brother Timotheus, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinthus, with all the ſaints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace be with you, and peace from God the father, and from the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

Epheſ.1.3.
1.pet.1.3.

3 *Bleſſed be God the father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which is the father of mercies, and the God of all comfort:

4 Which comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that wee may bee able to comfort them which are in all maner trouble, with the comfort wherewith wee our ſelues are comforted of God.

5 For as the [a] afflictions of Chriſt are plenteous in vs: euen ſo is our conſolation plenteous by Chriſt.

[a] Which I ſuffer for Chriſt, or which Chriſt ſuffereth in mee.

6 Whether we bee troubled, it is for your conſolation and ſaluation, which ſaluation is wrought by the ſuffering of the ſame afflictions which wee alſo ſuffer: or whether wee bee comforted, it is for your conſolation and ſaluation, and our hope of you is ſtedfaſt:

7 Knowing that as yee are partakers of the afflictions, ſo ye ſhall bee partakers alſo of the conſolation.

8 For wee would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came vnto vs in Aſia: that wee were grieued out of meaſure, paſſing ſtrength, in ſo much that wee were in great doubt, euen of life.

9 But wee receiued the ſentence of death in our ſelues, that wee ſhould not put our truſt in our ſelues, but in God, which raiſeth the dead:

10 Who deliuered vs from ſo great a death,

and doeth deliuer: in whome wee truſt that hereafter alſo he will deliuer vs:

Ro. 15. 30.

11 * You alſo helping together by prayer for vs, that for the benefits beſtowed vpon vs by the meanes of many perſons, thankes may be giuen of many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the teſtimony of our conſcience, that in ſimplicitie and godly pureneſſe, not with fleſhly wiſedome, [b] but by the grace of God, we haue had our conuerſation in the worlde, and moſt of all to you wardes.

b Vſing that wiſedome which God gaue me from heauen.

13 For wee write none other things vnto you then that ye read, & alſo that ye acknowledge: and I truſt ye ſhall acknowledge vnto the ende.

14 Euen as yee haue acknowledged vs partly, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye [c] are ours in the day of the [d] Lord Jeſus.

c Becauſe we haue won you to Chriſt.
d Which ſhall aboliſh all worldly glory.

15 And in this confidence was I minded firſt to haue come vnto you, that yee might haue had ‖ one pleaſure more:

‖Or, the ſecond benefite.

16 And to paſſe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and to be led forth of you into Jurie.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vſe lightneſſe? or minde I [e] carnally thoſe things which I minde, that with mee ſhould be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 Yea [f] God is faithful, for our preaching to you, was not yea, and nay.

e Not to affirme one thing, & then to denie it, which is a ſigne of inconſtancie.
f He taketh God to witneſſe that he preacheth the trueth.

19 For Gods ſonne Jeſus Chriſt, which was preached among you by vs, euen by me, and Syluanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him it was yea.

20 For all the promiſes of God in him are yea, and are in him, Amen, vnto the glory of God through vs.

21 And he which ſtabliſheth vs with you in Chriſt, and hath anointed vs, is God:

22 Which hath alſo ſealed vs, and hath giuen the earneſt of the ſpirit in our hearts.

23 I call God for a record vnto my ſoule, that to ſpare you, I came not as yet vnto Corinthus.

24 Not that we be lords ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith yee ſtand.

The ij. Chapter.

Paul reioyceth in God for the efficacie of his doctrine.

But I determined this in my ſelfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauineſſe.

2 For if I make you ſorie, who is he that maketh me glad but the ſame which is made [a] ſory by me?

a Which was giuen to Satan, but now doeth repent.

3 And I wrote this ſame vnto you, leſt when I came, I ſhould take heauineſſe of them of whome I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy, is the ioy of you all.

4 For in great affliction and anguiſh of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares: not that yee ſhould be made ſory, but that yee might perceiue the loue which I haue moſt abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any man hath cauſed ſorow, the ſame hath not made me ſory, but partly, (leſt I ſhould ouergrieue) you all.

6 It is ſufficient vnto the ſame man that he was rebuked of many.

7 So that now contrariwiſe ye ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, leſt the ſame perſon ſhould bee ſwallowed vp with much heauineſſe.

8 Wherefore, I pray you, that you would confirme your loue towards him.

9 For to this ende alſo did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I forgiue alſo: for if I forgiue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your ſakes forgaue I it: in the [b] ſight of Chriſt,

b That is, truely and from mine heart, euen as in the preſence of Chriſt.

11 Leſt we ſhould be circumuented of Satan: for we are not ignorant of his deuiſes.

12 Furthermore, whē I came to Troada, to preach Chriſts Goſpel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no reſt in my ſpirite, becauſe I found not Titus my brother, but when I had taken my leaue of them, I went away into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be vnto God, which alwayes cauſeth vs to triumph in [c] Chriſt, and openeth the ſauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

c In working mightily by vs, he maketh vs partakers of his victorie and triumph.

15 For we are vnto God the ſweete ſauour of Chriſt in them that are ſaued, and in them which periſh.

16 To the one are we the ſauour of death, vnto death: and vnto the other, the ſauour of life, vnto life: * And who is meete vnto theſe things?

Rom. 11.16

17 For wee are not as many are, which chop and change with the word of God: but as of pureneſſe, but as of God in the ſight of God, ſpeake we ‖ in Chriſt.

‖Or, of Chriſt

The iij. Chapter.

Paul exalteth his apoſtleſhip againſt the bragges of the falſe Apoſtles.

Doe wee begin to commend our ſelues againe? Or neede we, as ſome other Epiſtles of commendation vnto you? or letters of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our Epiſtle writtē in our hearts, ‖ vnderſtood and read of all men:

‖Or, knowē

3 For as much as ye are manifeſtly declared that ye are the Epiſtle of Chriſt miniſtred by vs, written not with inke, but with the ſpirit of the liuing God, not in ſtonie tables, but in fleſhly tables of the heart:

The Epiſtle on the xij. Sunday after Trinitie.

4 Such truſt haue we through Chriſt to Godward:

5 Not that we are ſufficient of our ſelues, to thinke any thing, as of our ſelues: but our ſufficiencie is of God:

6 Which hath made vs able miniſters of the new teſtament, not of the letter, but of the ſpirite: for the letter killeth, but the

[a] ſpirit

a Meaning the ſpirituall doctrine which is in our hearts.

a ſpirit giueth life.

7 But if the miniſtration of death in letters figured in ſtones, was with glory, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly beholde the face of Moſes, for b the glory of his countenance, which glory is done away:

b After that God had ſpoken with him, and giuen him the lawe.

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the ſpirit be much more in glory?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation be glory: much more doeth the miniſtration of righteouſneſſe exceede in glory.

10 For euen that which was glorified, was not glorified in this behalfe, becauſe of the exceeding glory.

11 For if that which is put away was glorious: much more that which remaineth, is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue ſuch hope, we vſe great boldneſſe of ſpeach:

13 And not as Moſes, c which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Iſrael ſhould not ſtedfaſtly looke vnto the ende of that which is aboliſhed.

c Moſes ſhewed the law as it was couered with ſhadowes, ſo that þ Jewes eyes were not lightened, but blinded, and ſo could not come to Chriſt, who was the ende thereof. Againe, the Goſpell ſetteth forth the glory of God cleerely, not couering our eyes, but driuing the darknes away frõ them.

14 But their mindes were ‖ blinded: for vntill this day remayneth the ſame vaile vntaken away in the reading of the olde Teſtament, which vaile is put away in Chriſt.

‖ Or, hardened.

15 But euen vnto this day when Moſes is read, the vaile is laid vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheleſſe, when it ſhall turne to the Lord, the vaile ſhall be taken away.

17 *The Lord is the ſpirit: and where the ſpirit of the Lord is, there is libertie.

Iohn. 4. 24.

18 But wee all beholding as in a d myrrour the glory of the Lorde, with his face open, are changed vnto the ſame image from glory to glory, euen as of the ſpirite of the Lord.

d In Chriſt who is God manifeſt in the fleſh, we ſee God þ Father as in a moſt cleare glaſſe.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 Hee declareth his diligence and ſoundneſſe in his office, 17 ſhewing what profite commeth thereby.

The Epiſtle on S. Matthew the Apoſtle.

THerefore ſeeing that wee haue ſuch a miniſterie, as wee haue receiued mercie, we faint not:

2 But haue caſt from vs the clokes of vnhoneſtie, walking not in craftineſſe, neither handling the word of God deceitfully, but in opening of the trueth, commending our ſelues to euery mans conſcience in the ſight of God.

3 If our Goſpell bee hid, it is hid in them that are loſt:

4 In whom the a God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, leſt the light of the Goſpell of the glory of Chriſt ſhould ſhine vnto them, (which is the image of God.)

a To wit, Satan.

5 For we preach not our ſelues, but Chriſt Jeſus the Lorde, & our ſelues your ſeruants for Jeſus ſake.

6 For it is God that * commaunded the light to ſhine out of darkeneſſe, who hath ſhined in our hearts, for to giue the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jeſus Chriſt.

Gen. 1. 3.

7 But wee haue this treaſure in earthen veſſels, that the excellencie of the power may be Gods, and not of vs.

8 We are troubled on euery ſide, yet are we not ‖ without ſhift: Wee are in pouertie, but not in extreeme pouertie.

‖ Or, driuen into a narrow corner.

9 Wee are perſecuted, but are not forſaken therein: wee are caſt downe, but we periſh not:

10 Wee alwayes beare about in the body the dying of the Lorde Jeſus, that the life of Jeſus might alſo bee made manifeſt in our body.

11 For wee which liue, are alwayes deliuered vnto death for Jeſus ſake, that the life alſo of Jeſus might be made manifeſt in our mortall fleſh.

12 So then, death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 Seeing then that wee haue the ſame ſpirit of faith (according as it is written, * I beleeued, and therefore haue I ſpoken:) wee alſo beleeue, and therefore ſpeake:

Pſal. 11. 10.

14 Knowing that he, which raiſed vp the Lorde Jeſus, ſhall rayſe vp vs alſo by the meanes of Jeſus, and ſhall ſet vs with you.

15 For all things ‖ do I for your ſakes, that the plenteous grace by thankeſgiuing of many, may redound to the praiſe of God.

‖ Or, are done.

16 Wherefore wee are not wearied: but though our outward man periſh: yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For the momentanie b lightnes of our tribulation, prepareth an exceeding and an eternall weight of glory vnto vs:

b Which is ſo called, in reſpect of the euerlaſting life.

18 While we looke not on the things which are ſeene, but on the things which are not ſeene: for the things which are ſeene, are temporall: but the things which are not ſeene, are eternall.

The v. Chapter.

Paul proceedeth to declare the vtilitie that commeth by the croſſe.

FOr we know that if our earthly a houſe of this tabernacle were deſtroyed, we haue a building of God, euen an habitation not made with handes, but eternall in heauen.

a After this body ſhall be diſſolued, it ſhalbe made incorruptible and immortal.

2 For therefore ſigh we, deſiring vpon our clothing to be further clothed with our houſe which is from heauen.

3 If ſo bee that wee * being clothed, ſhall not be found naked.

Apo. 16. 15

4 For we that are in this tabernacle, ſigh, being burdened, becauſe wee would not put off our clothing, but vpon the ſame put on more, that mortality might be ſwallowed vp of life.

5 Hee that hath ordained vs for the ſelfe ſame thing, is God, which hath alſo giuen vnto vs the earneſt of the ſpirit.

6 Therefore we are alway of good cheare,

and knowe that as long as wee are at home in the body, we are abſent from the Lord.

7 (For wee walke by faith, not after outward appearance.)

8 Neuertheleſſe, we are of good comfort, and had rather to bee abſent from the bodie, and to be preſent with the Lord.

9 Wherefore, whether wee be at home, or from home, we endeuour our ſelues to be accepted vnto him.

Rom.14.10

10 * For wee muſt all appeare before the iudgement ſeate of Chriſt, that euery man may receiue the workes of his bodie, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the feare of the Lord, we perſwade men, for we are [b] knowen wel ynough vnto God: I truſt alſo that wee are knowen in your conſciences.

[b] By imbracing the ſame faith which we preach to others.

12 For we commend not our ſelues againe vnto you, but giue you an occaſion to glory on our behalfe that yee may haue ſomewhat againſt them which glory in the face, and not in the heart.

13 For [c] if wee bee too feruent, to God are wee too feruent: Or if we keepe meaſure, for your cauſe keepe we meaſure.

[c] The Greeke ſoundeth thus: Whether we be out of wit, to God we be out of wit: whether we be wiſe, to you we be wiſe.

14 For the loue of Chriſt conſtraineth vs, becauſe we thus iudge, that if one died for all, then were all dead.

15 And hee died for all, that they which liue, ſhoulde not henceforth liue vnto themſelues, but vnto him which died for them, and roſe againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth knowe wee no man after the [d] fleſh: Inſomuch though wee haue knowen Chriſt after the fleſh, nowe yet henceforth know we him no more.

[d] According to the eſtimation of the fleſh: but as he is guided by the ſpirit of God.

Eſai.43.19. apoc.21.5.

17 * Therefore if any man be in Chriſt, he is a newe creature: Olde things are paſſed away, beholde, all things are become newe.

18 And all things are of God, which hath reconciled vs vnto himſelfe by Ieſus Chriſt, and hath giuen to vs the miniſterie of reconciliation.

19 For God was in Chriſt, reconciling the world to himſelfe, not imputing their ſinnes vnto them, and hath committed to vs the preaching of the atonement.

20 Nowe then are wee meſſengers for Chriſt, euen as though God did beſeech you through vs: ſo pray we you in Chriſts ſtead, that ye be reconciled vnto God.

21 For hee hath made him to bee ſinne for vs, which knew no ſinne, that we ſhould bee made the righteouſneſſe of God in him.

The vj. Chapter.

An exhortation to Chriſtian life.*

The Epiſtle on the firſt Sunday in Lent.

Eſai.49.8.

WE alſo as helpers to him exhort you, that yee receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For hee ſayeth, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of ſaluation haue I ſuccoured thee: Behold, now is that [a] accepted time, behold, now is that day of ſaluation.)

[a] To wit, Gods free mercie wherein hee hath powred forth his infinite loue.

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the miniſterie be not blamed:

4 But in all things behauing our ſelues as the miniſters of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in neceſſities, in anguiſhes,

5 In ſtripes, in priſonments, in ſtrifes, in labours, in watchings, in faſtings,

6 By pureneſſe, by knowledge, by long ſuffering, by kindneſſe, by the holy Ghoſt, by loue vnfeined:

7 By the worde of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteouſneſſe on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and diſhonour, by euil report and good report, as deceiuers, and yet true,

9 As vnknowen, and yet knowen: as dying, and beholde wee liue: as chaſtened, and not killed:

10 As ſorowing, and yet alway mery: as poore, and yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet poſſeſſing all things.

11 O yee Corinthians, our [b] mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

[b] Signifying his moſt vehement affection.

12 Ye are not preſſed into a narow roome in vs, but are preſſed into a narow roome in your owne bowels.

13 Now for the ſame recompence (I ſpeak as vnto my children) be ye alſo [c] enlarged.

[c] Shewe like affection towards me.

14 And ‖ beare not yee the yoke together with the vnbeleeuers. For what fellowſhip hath righteouſneſſe with vnrighteouſneſſe? or what communion hath light with darkeneſſe?

‖ Or, be not ye vnequally yoked.

15 Or what concord hath Chriſt with Belial? either what part hath he that beleeueth with an infidell?

16 Or what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? For yee are the temple of the liuing God, as ſaid God, * I wil dwel in them, and walke in them, and will bee their God, and they ſhalbe my people.

1.Cor.3.13 leui.26.11.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be yee ſeparated from them (ſayeth the Lorde) and touch no vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,

Eſai.52.11.

18 * And will bee a father vnto you, and yee ſhall be my ſonnes and daughters, ſaith the Lord almightie.

Iere.31.1.

The vij. Chapter.

He exhorteth them by the promiſe of God to keep themſelues pure.

HAuing therefore theſe promiſes (dearely beloued) let vs cleanſe our ſelues from all filthineſſe of the fleſh and [a] ſpirit, perfecting holineſſe in the feare of God.

[a] That is, of body & ſoule.

2 ‖ Receiue [b] vs: wee haue wronged no man, wee haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.

‖ Or, vnderſtand.

[b] To preach the Goſpel vnto you.

3 I ſpeake not this to condemne you, for I haue ſhewed you before, that yee are in our

hearts to die and liue with you.

4 I vſe great boldneſſe of ſpeech towards you, I glorie greatly in you: I am filled with comfort, and am exceeding ioyous in all our tribulation.

5 For when wee were come into Macedonia, our fleſh had no reſt, but wee were troubled on euery ſide: without were fightings, within were feares.

6 Neuertheleſſe, God that comforteth the humble, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but alſo by the conſolation which he receiued of you, when he tolde vs your vehement deſire, your weeping, your feruent minde toward me: ſo that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you ſory with a letter, I repent not, though I did repent: For I perceiued that the ſame Epiſtle made you ſorie, though it were but for a ſeaſon.

9 I now reioyce: not that yee were made ſorie, but that yee were made ſorie to repentance: for yee were made ſorie to Godward, that in nothing ye might be hurt by vs.

1,Pet,2.19.

10 *For godly ſorow cauſeth repentaunce vnto ſaluation, not to be repented of: but the ſorow of the world cauſeth death.

11 For beholde, this ſelfe ſame thing that yee were made ſory to Godward, how much carefulnes it hath wrought in you: yea what [c] clearing of your ſelues, yea what indignation, yea what feare, yea what vehement deſire, ye what zeale, yea what puniſhment: for in all things yee haue ſhewed your ſelues that yee were cleare in that matter.

c In aſking God forgiueneſſe.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote vnto you, I did it not for his cauſe that had done yͤ hurt, neither for his cauſe that was hurt: ‖ but that your good minde to vsward, might appeare among you in the ſight of God.

‖ Or, but yͤ our care towards you in the ſight of God, might appeare vnto you. So hath Codex Complutẽſis, Ambroſius, and Theophilactus, and ſo readeth the old tranſlation, & the tranſlation of Stephanus.

13 Therefore wee are comforted in your comfort: yea and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirite was refreſhed by you all.

14 But if I haue boaſted any thing vnto him of you, I haue not bene aſhamed therein, for as we ſpeak al things vnto you in trueth, euen ſo our boaſting which I made vnto Titus, is found a trueth.

15 And his ‖ inward affection is more abundant toward you, while he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling ye receiued him.

‖ Or, his bowels are.

16 I reioyce that I haue confidence in you in all things.

The viij. Chapter.

1 By the example of the Macedonians, 9 and Chriſt, he exhorteth them to continue in releeuing the poore ſaints, commending their good beginning.

Moreouer, wee doe you to wit, brethren, of the grace of God, which was giuen in the Churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in much trial of affliction their ioy abounded, and their deepe pouertie abounded into the riches of their liberalitie.

3 For to their powers (I beare them recorde) yea and beyonde their powers, they were willing of themſelues:

4 Praying vs with great inſtance, that we would receiue this [a] grace & ſocietie of the miniſterie which is toward the ſaints.

a Grace here ſignifieth beneuolence or almes.

5 And this they did not as wee looked for: but gaue their owne ſelues firſt to the Lorde, and after vnto vs by the will of God,

6 That we ſhould deſire Titus to accompliſh the ſame grace among you alſo, euen as he had begun.

7 Now therefore, as yee are plenteous in all things, in faith, and in worde, & in knowledge, and in all ferueutneſſe, and in loue, which ye haue to vs: euen ſo, ſee that yee be plenteous in this grace alſo.

8 This ſay I not by commaundement, ‖ but becauſe of the feruentneſſe of other, and prouing the vnfainedneſſe of your loue.

‖ Or, reade, but thorow the feruentneſſe of other, prouoking alſo the perfectneſſe of your loue.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lorde Ieſus Chriſt, that though he was rich, yet for your ſakes he became poore, that yee through his pouertie might be made rich.

10 And I giue counſell herein: for this is expedient for you, which haue begun not to doe onely, but alſo to will a yeere agoe.

11 Now therefore performe to doe it alſo: that as there appeared in you a readineſſe to will, euen ſo there may appeare a readineſſe to perfourme, of that which ye haue.

12 For if there be firſt a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 Truely, not that other bee ſet at eaſe, and you burdened:

14 But of like condition now at this time your abundance ſupplieth their want, that their abundance alſo may ſupply your want, and there may be equality:

15 As it is written, *Hee that had gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that had gathered litle, had no lacke.

Exo.16.18.

16 Thankes be vnto God, which put the ſame earneſt care for you in the heart of Titus.

17 Becauſe hee accepted the exhortation: and being the more carefull, came of his own accord vnto you.

18 Wee haue ſent with him that brother [b] whoſe praiſe is in the Goſpel throughout all the Churches:

b In preaching the Goſpel. Some vnderſtande Luke, other, Barnabas.

19 (And not that onely, but hee was alſo choſen of the Churches to bee a fellow with vs in our iourney, concerning this ‖ grace that is miniſtred by vs vnto the glorie of the ſame Lorde, and declaration of your readie minde,)

‖ Or, beneficence.

20 Eſchewing this, that any man ſhould rebuke vs in this plenteous diſtribution that is miniſtred by vs:

21 Making prouiſion for [c] honeſt things, not onely in the ſight of the Lord, but alſo in the

c His well doing is approued before God & man.

the ſight of men,

22 We haue ſent with them a brother of ours, whom we haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, for the great confidence ‖ which I haue in you:

‖ Or, which he hath.

23 Whether any doe inquire of Titus, he is my fellow and helper concerning you: or of other which are our brethren, they are the meſſengers of the Churches, and the glorie of Chriſt.

24 Wherfore ſhew ye vnto them the proofe of your loue, and of our boaſting on your behalfe in the ſight of the Churches.

The ix. Chapter.

The cauſe of Titus and his companions comming to them.

FOr of the miniſtring to yͤ ſaints, it is ſuperfluous for me to write vnto you:

2 For I knowe the readines of your minde, whereof I boaſt on your behalfe vnto them of Macedonia, that Achaia was prepared a yeere agoe: and ‖ your zeale hath prouoked many.

‖ Or, zeale in you.

3 Yet haue I ſent the brethren, leaſt our boaſting of you ſhould be in vaine in this behalfe, that (as I haue ſaide) ye may bee prepared.

4 Leſt happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you vnprepared, we (I wil not ſay you) ſhould be aſhamed in this boldeneſſe of boaſting.

5 Therefore I thought it neceſſarie to exhort the brethren, that they would come before vnto you, and prepare your forepromiſed beneficence, that it might be ready as a beneficence, and [a] not as an extortion.

[a] That is, as a thing extorted, or violently wrung from you.

6 This yet I ſay, he which ſoweth ſparingly, ſhall reape ſparingly: and hee that ſoweth bountifully, ſhall reape bountifully.

7 * Euery man according as he purpoſeth in his heart, ſo let him giue, not grudgingly, or of neceſſitie: * for God loueth a cheereful giuer.

Rom, 12, 8.

Eccl, 35. 11.

8 God is able to make you plentifull in all grace, that yee in all things hauing alwayes ſufficient vnto the vttermoſt, may be plentifull in euery good worke.

9 As it is written, * He hath [b] diſperſed abroad, hee hath giuen to the poore, his righteouſneſſe remaineth for euer.

Pſal. 112. 9.

[b] Dauid ſpeaketh of the mā which feareth God, and loueth his neighbour.

10 Moreouer, I beſeech him that miniſtreth ſeede vnto the ſower, to miniſter bread alſo for food, and to multiplie your ſeede, and to encreaſe the fruites of your righteouſneſſe:

11 That in all things ye may be made rich vnto all boūtifulnes, which cauſeth through vs thanks giuing vnto God.

12 For the adminiſtration of this ſeruice, not only ſupplieth the want of the ſaints, but alſo is abundant by the thanks giuing of many vnto God.

13 (Whiles by the experiment of this miniſtration, they glorifie God for the obedience of your conſenting to the Goſpell of Chriſt, and for your liberal diſtribution to them, and to all men:

14 And by their prayers for you, which ‖ long after you for the aboundant grace of God in you.

‖ Or, are greatly affectioned toward you

15 Thanks be vnto God for his vnſpeakable gift.

The x. Chapter.

He toucheth the falſe apoſtles, and defendeth his authoritie, exhorting them to obedience.

I Paul my ſelfe beſeech you by the meekeneſſe and gentleneſſe of Chriſt, which in preſence am lowly among you, but am bolde toward you being abſent.

2 I beſeech you, that I may not neede to be bolde when I am preſent, with that ſame boldneſſe, wherewith I ‖ am ſuppoſed to haue bene bolde againſt ſome, which repute vs as though wee walked according to the fleſh.

‖ Or, wherwith I mean to be bold.

3 For walking in the fleſh, yet we doe not warre according to the fleſh.

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mightie through God, to the ouerthrowing of ſtrong holds,)

5 Wherewith wee ouerthrowe counſels, and euery high thing that is exalted againſt the knowledge of God, and bring into captiuitie all imagination to the obedience of Chriſt:

6 And hauing in a readineſſe where with to take vengeance on all diſobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Looke yee on things after the vtter appearance? If any man truſt in himſelfe that he is Chriſts, let him conſider this againe of himſelfe, that as he is of Chriſt, euen ſo are we of Chriſt.

8 For though I ſhoulde boaſt ſomewhat more of our authoritie, which the Lord hath giuen to vs for edification, and not for your deſtruction, I ſhould not be aſhamed,

9 Leaſt I ſhould ſeeme as it were to make you afraid by letters.

10 For the letters [a] (ſaith he) are ſore and ſtrong: but his bodily preſence is weake, and his ſpeech nothing worth.

[a] Meaning a certaine man among them, which thus ſpake of Paul.

11 Let him that is ſuch a one, thinke on this wiſe, that as we are in worde by letters when we are abſent, ſuch alſo are we in deed when we are preſent.

12 For wee dare not number or compare our ſelues with certaine which praiſe them ſelues: neuertheleſſe, while they meaſure themſelues with themſelues, and compare themſelues with themſelues, they vnderſtand not.

13 But we will not boaſt aboue meaſure: but according to the [b] meaſure of the rule which God hath diſtributed vnto vs, a meaſure to reach euen vnto you.

[b] That is, the gifts and vocation which God had giuen him to win others by.

14 For wee ſtretch not out our ſelues be-

yond meaſure, as though wee reached not vnto you: For euen to you alſo haue we come with the Goſpel of Chriſt:

15 Not boaſting our ſelues out of meaſure in other mens labours: but hoping when your faith is increaſed, to bee magnified among you according to our meaſure abundantly,

16 That I may preach the Goſpel in thoſe regions which are beyond you: and not glorie of thoſe things which by another mans meaſure are prepared already.

Iere.9.24. 1.cor.1.31.

17 *But let him that glorieth, glorie in the Lord.

18 For hee that commendeth himſelfe, is not allowed, but whom the Lord cōmendeth.

The xj. Chapter.

2 Hee declareth his affection towarde them, 5 The excellencie of his miniſterie, 9 And his diligence in the ſame.

VOuld to God yee could ſuffer a litle my fooliſhnes, and indeede ſuffer me.

2 For I am ielous ouer you with godly ielouſie: for I haue coupled you to one man, to preſent you a chaſt virgin vnto Chriſt.

Gene.3.4.

3 But I feare leaſt by any meanes, that as the *ſerpent beguiled Eue through his ſubtiltie, euen ſo your mindes ſhould be corrupted from the ſingleneſſe that is towarde Chriſt.

4 For if hee that commeth, preacheth an other [a] Jeſus, whom wee haue not preached: or if ye receiue another ſpirit whom yee haue not receiued: either another Goſpel which yee haue not receiued, you would well haue ſuffered him.

[a] That is, more perfect doctrine concerning Jeſus Chriſt.

5 Verily I ſuppoſe that I was not behind the chiefe Apoſtles.

6 But though I be rude in ſpeaking, yet not in knowledge: but in all things among you we haue bene well knowen to the vttermoſt.

7 Haue I committed an offence becauſe I ſubmitted my ſelfe, that yee might be exalted, becauſe I preached to you the Goſpel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you ſeruice.

2.Cor.12,13.

9 And when I was preſent with you, and had neede, *I was chargeable to no man by my idleneſſe: for that which was lacking vnto me, the brethren which came from Macedonia ſupplied: and in all things I haue kept my ſelfe not chargeable to you, and ſo will I keepe my ſelfe.

10 [b] The trueth of Chriſt is in mee, that this boaſting ſhall not be ſhut vp againſt me in the regions of Achaia.

[b] Let not the trueth of Jeſus Chriſt be thought to be in me, if I ſuffer my ioy to be ſhut vp, which I haue conceiued of Grecia.

11 Wherefore? becauſe I loue not you? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that wil I doe, that I may cut away occaſion from them which deſire occaſion: that they might bee found like vnto vs, in that wherein they glory.

13 For ſuch falſe Apoſtles, are deceitfull workers, transformed into the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

14 And no maruaile: for Satan himſelfe is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if that his miniſters alſo be transformed as the miniſters of righteouſneſſe: whoſe end ſhall be according to their workes.

16 I ſay againe, Let no man thinke that I am fooliſh: or elſe euen now take yee mee as a foole, that I alſo may boaſt my ſelfe a litle.

17 That I ſpeake, I ſpeake it not after the [c] Lorde, but as it were fooliſhly in this boldneſſe of boaſting.

[c] In his heart he had reſpect vnto the Lord: but this faſhion of boaſting ſeemed according to man, whereunto they compelled him.

18 Seeing that many glory after the fleſh, I will glory alſo.

The Epiſtle on Sexageſima ſunday

19 For yee ſuffer fooles gladly, ſeeing yee your ſelues are wiſe.

20 For yee ſuffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure, if a man take, if a man exalt himſelfe, if a man ſmite you on the face.

21 I ſpeake concerning reproch, as though we had bene weake: Howbeit, wherein ſoeuer any man is bold (I ſpeake fooliſhly) I am bolde alſo.

Phil.3.5.

22 *They are Hebrewes, euen ſo am I: they are Iſraelites, euen ſo am I: they are the ſeede of Abraham, euen ſo am I:

23 They are the miniſters of Chriſt, (I ſpeake as a foole) I am more: in labours more abundantly, in ſtripes aboue meaſure, in priſon more plenteouſly, in death [d] oft.

[d] In the preſent danger of death.

24 Of the Jewes fiue times receiued I fourtie ſtripes ſaue one.

Act.16.25. Act.15.19. Act.27.1.

25 *Thriſe was I beaten with rods, *once ſtoned, *thriſe I ſuffered ſhipwracke, a night and a day haue I bene in the depth:

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils of mine owne nation, in perils among the Heathen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wilderneſſe, in perils in the ſea, in perils among falſe brethren,

27 In labour and trauaile, in watchings often, in hunger and thirſt, in faſtings often, in colde and nakedneſſe,

28 Beſides the things which outwardly come vnto me, the trouble which priuily conſpireth againſt me dayly, is the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I muſt needes glory, I will glory of the things that concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and father of our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt, which is bleſſed for euermore, knoweth that I lye not.

32 In the citie of Damaſcus, the gouernour of the people appointed by king Aretas, laid waite in the citie of Damaſcus, deſirous to haue caught me:

33 And at a window was I let downe in a baſket thorowe the wall, and eſcaped his handes.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Hee reioyceth in his preferment, 5 but chiefly in his humbleneſſe.

IT is not expedient doubtleſſe for me to glorie, I wil come to viſions and reuelations of the Lord.

Acts 9. 3.

2 *For I knew a man in [a] Chriſt, aboue fourteen yeres agoe (whether in the bodie I cannot tell, or whether out of the bodie, I cannot tell, God knoweth) taken vp into the third [b] heauen:

a That is, chriſtian, or I ſpeake in Chriſt.

b That is to ſay, into the higheſt heauens.

3 And I knew the ſame man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tel, God knoweth,)

4 How that he was taken vp into [c] paradiſe, and heard vnſpeakeable words, which is not lawfull for man to vtter.

c Pauls infirmitie was not able to declare them, neither were they ſhewed vnto him for that ende.

5 Of ſuch ‖ a man will I glorie, yet of my ſelfe will I not glorie, but in mine infirmities.

‖ Or, thing.

6 For though I would deſire to glorie of them, I ſhall not be a foole, for I will ſay the trueth, but I nowe refraine, leaſt any man ſhould thinke of me aboue that which he ſeeth me to be, or that he heareth of me.

7 And leaſt I ſhould be exalted out of meaſure, through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to mee a pricke to the fleſh, the meſſenger of Satan to buffet mee, becauſe I ſhould not bee exalted out of meaſure.

8 For this thing beſought I the Lorde thriſe, that it might depart from me.

9 And he ſaid vnto me, My grace is ſufficient for thee: for my ſtrength is made perfect in weakeneſſe. Moſt gladly therefore I will rather glorie in mine infirmities, that the power of Chriſt might dwell in me.

10 Therefore haue I delectation in infirmities, in rebukes, in neceſſities, in perſecutions, in anguiſhes for Chriſts ſake: for when I am weake, then am I ſtrong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, yee haue compelled me: for I ought to haue bene commended of you. For nothing was I inferiour vnto the chiefe Apoſtles, though I bee nothing.

12 Truely the ſignes of an Apoſtle were wrought among you in all patience, in ſignes, and wonders, and mightie deedes.

13 For what is it wherein yee were inferiour vnto other Churches, except it be that I was not chargeable vnto you by my idleneſſe? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Beholde now the third time I am readie to come vnto you, and yet will I not be chargeable vnto you by my idleneſſe. For I ſeeke not yours, but you. For the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 I will very gladly ſpend, and will bee ſpent for your ſoules, though the more abundantly I loue you, the leſſe I be loued againe:

16 But be it, that I was not chargeable vnto you: [d] neuertheleſſe, being craftie, I caught you with guile.

d Thus ſaide his aduerſaries, that though hee tooke it not by himſelfe, yet he did it by the meanes of others.

17 Did I pill you by any of them whome I ſent vnto you?

18 I deſired Titus, and with him I ſent a brother: Did Titus defraude you of any thing? Haue we not walked in the ſame ſpirite? not in the ſame ſteppes?

19 Againe, thinke you that we excuſe our ſelues vnto you? Wee ſpeake in Chriſt in the ſight of God: but we doe all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare leſt when I come, I ſhall not find you ſuch as I would, and that I ſhal be found vnto you, ſuch as ye would not: leſt there be debates, enuyings, wraths, ſtrifes, backbitings, whiſperings, ſwellings, and ſeditions:

21 And that when I come again, my God bring mee lowe among you, and I ſhall bewaile many of them which haue ſinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleanneſſe, & fornication, and wantonneſſe, which they haue committed.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 He threatneth the obſtinate, 5 and declareth what his power is, by their owne teſtimonie.

NOw come I the thirde time vnto you, *In the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall euery word be eſtabliſhed.

Deu. 19. 15 mat, 8. 16. iohn 8. 17. heb. 10. 28.

2 I tolde you before, and tell you before, as though I had bene preſent with you the ſecond time, ſo write I now being abſent, to them which in time paſt haue ſinned, and to all other: that if I come againe, I will not ſpare,

3 Seeing that yee ſeeke experience of Chriſt which ſpeaketh in mee, which to youward is not weake, but is mightie in you.

4 For though hee was crucified of weakeneſſe, yet liueth hee of the power of God: And we alſo are weake in him, but wee ſhall liue with him by the might of God towarde you.

5 *Examine your ſelues whether you are in the faith: Proue your owne ſelues. Know yee not your owne ſelues howe that Ieſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

2. Cor. 11. 22.

6 But I truſt that ye ſhall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Truely I pray to God that yee doe none euill, not that wee ſhould ſeeme approoued, but that yee ſhould doe that which is honeſt, though we be as [a] reprobates.

a In that he humbled himſelfe, and tooke vpon him the forme of a ſeruant.

8 For wee can doe nothing againſt the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For wee are glad when wee are weake, and ye are ſtrong. Truely this alſo wee wiſh, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore write I theſe things being

abſent, leaſt being preſent, I ſhould vſe ſharpnes, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen mee to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally brethren, fare well, bee perfect, bee of good comfort, bee of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace ſhall bee with you.

12 Greete one another in an holy kiſſe.

13 All the Saints ſalute you.

14 The grace of ‖ our Lorde Ieſus Chriſt, and the loue of God, and the ‖ communion of the holy Ghoſt, be with you all, Amen.

‖ Or, the Lord.
‖ Or, fellowſhip.

The ſecond Epiſtle to the Corinthians,
was written from Philippos, *a citie*
of Macedonia, by Titus
and Lucas.

The ende of the ſecond Epiſtle to the Corinthians.

The Epiſtle of the Apoſtle Saint Paul to the Galathians.

The firſt Chapter.

Paul rebuketh their inconſtancie, which ſuffered themſelues to be ſeduced by the falſe Apoſtles.

PAul an Apoſtle not of men, neither by man, but by Ieſus Chriſt, and by God the father, which rayſed him vp from the dead:

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be with you, and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

4 Which gaue himſelfe for our ſinnes to deliuer vs from this [a] preſent euill world, according to the will of God, and our father:

5 To whome bee glorie for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I maruelle that yee are ſo ſoone turned from him that had called you in the grace of Chriſt, vnto another Goſpel:

7 Which is not another Goſpell, but that there be ſome which trouble you, and intend to peruert the Goſpel of Chriſt.

8 Neuertheleſſe, though we, or an Angell from heauen, preach any other Goſpell vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him be accurſed.

9 As we ſaid before, ſo ſay I now againe, If any man preache any other Goſpell vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accurſed.

10 Doe I nowe perſwade men, or God? Either doe I ſeeke to pleaſe men? For if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not be the ſeruant of Chriſt.

11 * I certifie you, brethren, that the Goſpel which was preached of mee, is not after man.

1,Cor.15.1

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt.

13 For yee haue heard of my conuerſation in time paſt, * in the Iewes religion, howe that beyonde meaſure I perſecuted the Church of God, and ſpoyled it:

Act.9.1.

14 And profited in the Iewes religion aboue many of my ‖ companions in mine owne nation, being a very feruent maintainer of the [b] traditions of my fathers.

‖ Or, mine age.

15 But when it pleaſed God, which ſeparated me from my mothers wombe, and called me by his grace,

16 To reueale his Sonne by mee, that I ſhould by the Goſpell preach him among the heathen: immediatly I communed not with [c] fleſh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Hieruſalem, to them which were Apoſtles before mee: but went my wayes into Arabia, and came againe vnto Damaſcus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I went vp to Hieruſalem to ſee Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.

19 But other of the Apoſtles ſaw I none, ſaue Iames the Lords brother.

20 The things therefore which I write vnto you, beholde, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwarde I came into the coaſtes of Syria and Cilicia, and was vnknowen in face vnto the Churches of Iurie which were in Chriſt:

22 But they had heard only, that he which perſecuted vs in times paſt, nowe preacheth the [d] faith, which before he deſtroyed.

23 And they glorified God in me.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Confirming his Apoſtleſhip to be of God, 3 he ſheweth why Titus is not circumciſed.

THen foureteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Hieruſalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me.

2 I went vp by reuelation, and declared vnto them the Goſpell which I preach among the Gentiles: but priuately with them which were eſteemed the chiefe, leſt by any meanes I ſhoulde runne, or had runne in vaine.

[a] Which is the corrupt life of man without Chriſt.

[b] That is, of the lawe of God, which was giuen to the Ancient fathers.

[c] That is, with any man, as though I had neede of his counſell to approue my doctrine.

[d] That is, the Goſpel, which is the doctrine of faith.

3 But neither Titus which was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumciſed:

4 And that becauſe of incommers, being falſe brethren, which came in priuily to ſpie out our libertie which wee haue in Chriſt Jeſu, that they might bring vs into bondage.

|Or, moment.

5 To whome, no not for an |houre, wee gaue place by ſubiection, that the trueth of the Goſpel might continue with you.

6 Of them which ſeemed to be ſomewhat (what they [a] were in times paſſed it maketh no matter to mee, * God accepteth no mans perſon:) for they which ſeemed chiefe, [b] added nothing to me.

[a] Albeit, they had bene conuerſant with Chriſt aforetime.

Deut.10.17. iob.34.19.

[b] That is, they taught me not but approued my doctrine perfect in all points.

7 But contrariwiſe, when they ſawe that the Goſpel of the vncircumciſion was committed vnto mee, as the Goſpel of the circumciſion was committed vnto Peter:

8 (For hee that was mightie in Peter to the Apoſtleſhip of the circumciſion, the ſame was mightie in me toward the Gentiles:)

9 When they perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto mee, then James, Cephas, and John, which ſeemed to be pillars, gaue to mee and Barnabas the right hands of felowſhip: that we ſhould be Apoſtles vnto the Heathen, and they vnto the circumciſion.

| they admoniſhed.

10 Onely | that we ſhould remember the poore: wherein alſo J was diligent to doe the ſame.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, J withſtood him [c] to the face, becauſe he was to be blamed.

[c] Meaning before all men.

12 For before that certaine came from James, hee did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and ſeparated himſelfe, fearing them which were of the circumciſion.

13 And the other Jewes diſſembled likewiſe with him: in ſo much that Barnabas alſo was brought into their ſimulation.

14 But when J ſawe that they went not the right way to the trueth of the Goſpel, J ſayde vnto Peter before them all, Jf thou being a Jew, liueſt after the maner of the Gentiles, and not as doe the Jewes: Why compelleſt thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Jewes?

15 Wee which are Jewes by nature, and not [d] ſinners of the Gentiles,

[d] For ſo the Jewes called the Gentiles in reproch.

16 Knowe that a man is not iuſtified by the deedes of the lawe, but by the faith of Jeſus Chriſt: and wee haue beleeued on Jeſus Chriſt, that we might be iuſtified by the faith of Chriſt, and not by the deedes of the lawe: becauſe by the deedes of the law no fleſh ſhall be iuſtified.

Rom.3.19.

17 * Jf then while wee ſeeke to be made righteous by Chriſt, wee our ſelues alſo are found ſinners: is therefore Chriſt the miniſter of ſinne? God forbid.

18 For if J build againe the things which J deſtroyed, then make J my ſelfe a treſpaſſer.

19 For J, through the lawe, am dead to the lawe, that J might liue vnto God: J am crucified with Chriſt.

20 Neuertheleſſe, J liue: yet nowe not J, but Chriſt liueth in me: and the life which J now liue in the fleſh, J liue by the faith of the ſonne of God, which loued me, and gaue himſelfe for me.

21 J reiect not the grace of God: For if righteouſneſſe come of the lawe, then Chriſt is dead in vaine.

The iij. Chapter.

1 He rebuketh them ſharply, 10 and proueth by diuers reaſons, that iuſtification is by faith.

O Fooliſh Galathians, who hath bewitched you, that yee ſhould not obey the trueth: to whom Jeſus Chriſt was before [a] deſcribed before the eies, and among you crucified?

[a] To whome Chriſt was ſo liuely preached, as if his liuely image were ſet before your eyes, or as had bene crucified among you.

2 This only would J learne of you, whether ye receiued the ſpirit by the deedes of the lawe, or by the hearing of the faith?

3 Are yee ſuch fooles, that after yee haue begun in the ſpirit, yee would nowe ende in the fleſh?

4 Haue yee ſuffered ſo great things in vaine? Jf it be yet in vaine.

5 He therefore that miniſtreth to you the ſpirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it through the deedes of the lawe, or by hearing of the faith?

6 * Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was aſcribed to him for righteouſneſſe.

Gen.15.6. rom.4.3. iames 2.23.

7 Knowe yee therefore, that they which are of faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.

8 For the Scripture ſeeing aforehand that God would iuſtifie the heathen through faith, ſhewed beforehand glad tidings vnto Abraham, ſaying, * Jn thee ſhall all nations be bleſſed.

Gen.21.3. eccle 44.20

9 So then, they which bee of faith, are bleſſed with the faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the [b] deedes of the lawe, are vnder the curſe: for it is written, * Curſed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the lawe, to doe them.

[b] Which think to be iuſtified by them.

Deu.27.26

11 But that no man is iuſtified by the law in the ſight of God, it is euident: * for the iuſt ſhall liue by faith.

Abac.2.4. rom.1.17.

12 And the lawe is not of faith: * but the man that doeth them, ſhall liue in them.

Leuit.18.5.

13 Chriſt hath redeemed vs from the curſe of the lawe, being made a curſe for vs: For it is written, * Curſed is euery one that hangeth on tree:

Deu.21.23

14 That the bleſſing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jeſus Chriſt, that we might receiue the promiſe of the ſpirit through faith.

15 Brethren, [c] J ſpeake after the maner of men, * though it be but a mans teſtament, yet if it bee allowed, no man reiecteth it,

[c] J will vſe a common example, ỷ you may be aſhamed to attribute leſſe vnto God, then to ſuch couenants which one man maketh to another.

Heb.9.17.

or addeth thereto,

The Epiſtle on the xiij. ſunday after Trinitie.
Gen. 17.7.

16 *To Abraham and his ſeede were the promiſes made. He ſaith not, To the ſeedes, as of many: but, To thy ſeed, as of one, which is Chriſt.

17 This I ſay, that the lawe which beganne afterward beyond foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, doeth not diſanull the teſtament that was confirmed afore of God vnto Chriſtwarde, to make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance bee of the lawe, then not nowe of promiſe. But God gaue the inheritance vnto Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then ſerueth the lawe? It ‖was added becauſe of tranſgreſſions, till the ſeede ſhould come to whom the promiſe was made: and it was ordeined by angels in the hand of a mediatour.

‖The Law.

20 A mediatour is not a mediatour of one, but God is [d] one.

d Conſtant, & alwayes like himſelfe.

21 Is the lawe then againſt the promiſe of God? God forbid. For if there had bene a law giuen which could haue giuen life, then no doubt righteouſneſſe ſhould haue bene by the lawe.

Rom. 3.4.

22 *But the ſcripture hath concluded all vnder ſinne, that the promiſe by the faith of Ieſus Chriſt ſhould be giuen vnto them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, wee were kept vnder the lawe, and were ſhut vp vnto the faith which ſhould afterward be reuealed.

Rom. 10.4.

24 *Wherefore the lawe was our ſchoolemaſter vnto Chriſt, that wee ſhould be iuſtified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, wee are no longer vnder a ſchoolemaſter.

26 For yee are all the children of God by faith in Chriſt Ieſus.

Rom. 6.3.
‖Some reade, all ye that are baptized into Chriſt, haue put on Chriſt.

27 *For ‖all ye that are baptized, haue put on Chriſt.

28 There is no Iewe, neither Greeke, there is neither bond, nor free, there is neither male nor female: for yee are all one in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 If ye be Chriſts, then are ye Abrahams ſeede, and heires according to the promiſe.

The iiij. Chapter.

Hee ſheweth wherefore the ceremonies were ordeined, which being ſhadowes, muſt ende when Chriſt the trueth commeth.

The Epiſtle on the ſecond Sunday after Chriſtmas.

AND I ſay, That the heire as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing frõ a ſeruant, though he be Lord of all:

2 But is vnder tutours and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen ſo we, when wee were children, were in bondage vnder the [a] rudiments of the world:

a That is, the law, which before he called a ſcholemaſter.

4 But when the fulneſſe of the time was come, God ſent his ſonne made of a woman, and made vnder the lawe,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the lawe, *that we might receiue the adoption of children.

Rom. 8.15.

6 Becauſe yee are ſonnes, God hath ſent forth the [b] ſpirit of his ſonne into your hearts, crying, [c] Abba father.

b For our adoption vnto Chriſt ſealed by him.
c He inſtructeth both Iewes and Gentiles to call God their father in euery language, ſo that none are excepted.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a ſeruant, but a ſonne: if thou be a ſonne, thou art alſo an heire of God, through Chriſt.

8 Notwithſtanding, when yee [d] knewe not God, yee did ſeruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

d When yee receiued the Goſpell yee were idolaters therefore it is ſhame for you to refuſe libertie and become ſeruants, yea, and ſeeing the Iewes deſire to be out of their tutelſhip.

9 But nowe after that ye haue knowen God, yea rather are knowen of God, howe turne ye againe vnto the weake and beggerly rudiments, whereunto againe ye deſire afreſh to be in bondage?

10 Ye obſerue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am in feare of you, leaſt I haue beſtowed on you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beſeech you, be as I am, for I am as ye are: Yee haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how that through infirmitie of the fleſh, I preached the Goſpel vnto you at the firſt:

14 [e] And my temptation which was in my fleſh ye deſpiſed not, neither abhorred: but receiued mee as an Angel of God, euen as Ieſus.

e That is, the troubles and vexations which God ſent to trie me while I was among you.

15 What is then your felicitie? for I beare you recorde, that if it had bene poſſible, yee would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, becauſe I tell you the trueth?

17 They are ielous ouer you [f] amiſſe: Yea, they intend to exclude [g] you, that ye ſhould be feruent to them ward.

f For they are but ambitious.
g They would turne you frõ me, that you might follow them.

18 It is good alwayes to be zealous in a good thing, and not onely when I am preſent with you.

19 My litle children, of whom I trauaile in birth againe, vntill Chriſt be [h] faſhioned in you.

h And imprinted ſo in your hearts, that ye loue one another.

20 But I deſire to bee preſent with you now, and to change my voyce: for I ſtand in doubt of you.

The Epiſtle on the iiij. Sunday in Lent.
Gen. 16.15
Gen. 21.1.

21 Tell me, ye that deſire to bee vnder the lawe, doe ye not heare the lawe?

22 For it is written that Abraham had two ſonnes: *the one by a bond maide, *the other by a free woman.

23 But hee which was of the bond woman, was borne after the fleſh: but he which was of the free woman, was borne by promiſe.

24 Which things are ſpoken by [i] an allegorie: for theſe are two teſtaments: the one from the mount Sina, which gendreth vnto bondage, which is Agar:

i By an allegorie, that is, an other thing is meant.

25 For ‖ Agar is the mount Sina in Arabia, and bordereth vpon the citie which is nowe called Hieruſalem, and is in bondage with her children.

‖Or, reade, for Sina is a mount in Arabia.

26 But *Hieruſalem which is aboue, is free,

Eſai. 45.2.

free, which is the mother of vs all.

Eſai.54.1.
27 For it is written, *Reioice thou barren that beareſt no children, breake foorth and cry, thou that trauaileſt not: for the deſolate hath many mo children then ſhe which hath an husband.

Rom.9.8.
28 But brethren, wee are * after Iſahac the children of promiſe.

29 But as then hee that was borne after the fleſh, perſecuted him that was borne after the ſpirit: euen ſo is it now.

Gen.21.10
30 Neuertheleſſe, what ſaith the Scripture? * Put away the bondwoman and her ſonne: for the ſonne of the bondwoman ſhall in no wiſe be heire with the ſonne of the free woman.

31 So then brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

The v. Chapter.

2 He laboureth to drawe them away from circumciſion, 7 and ſheweth them the battaile betwixt the ſpirite and the fleſh, and the fruites of them both.

Actes 15.1.
‖Or, contrariwiſe.
[a] For we are of the Church of Chriſt, which is our Mother, & not of the Synagogue, which is ſeruant vnder the law.

Stand * faſt therefore in the libertie wherewith Chriſt hath made vs free, and bee not intangled ‖ againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul ſay vnto you, that if ye be [a] circumciſed, Chriſt ſhall profite you nothing.

3 For I teſtifie again to euery man which is circumciſed, that he is a detter to doe the whole lawe:

4 Chriſt is become but vaine to you, as many of you as are iuſtified by the lawe, are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the ſpirit, waite for the hope of righteouſneſſe by faith.

6 For in Jeſus Chriſt, neither is circumciſion any thing worth, neither yet vncircumciſion: but faith which woorketh by loue.

7 Ye did runne well, who was a let vnto you, that ye ſhould not obey the trueth?

8 This perſwaſion commeth not of him that called you.

1.Cor.5.6.
9 * A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe of dowe.

10 I haue truſt toward you in the Lorde, that ye will be none otherwiſe minded: but he that troubleth you, ſhal beare iudgement, whatſoeuer he be.

11 And brethren, if I yet preach circumciſion, why doe I yet ſuffer perſecution? Then is the ſlander of the croſſe ceaſſed.

12 I would to God they were cut off, which trouble you.

Rom.13.9. mat.22.39. mar.12.31.
13 For brethren, yee haue bene called vnto libertie: onely * let not libertie bee an occaſion to the fleſh, but by loue ſerue one another.

Leui.18.19 iacob.2.8.
14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, which is this, * Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbor as thy ſelfe.

15 If ye bite & deuoure one another take heede leaſt ye be conſumed one of another.

The Epiſtle on the xiiij. Sunday after Trinitie. Rom.13. 14.1.pet.2.11.
16 *Then I ſay, walke in the ſpirit, and ye ſhall not fulfill the luſts of the fleſh.

17 For the fleſh luſteth contrary to the ſpirit, and the ſpirit contrary to the fleſh: theſe are contrary one to the other, ſo that yee cannot doe what ye would.

18 But and if ye be led of the ſpirit, then are ye not vnder the law.

19 The deedes of the fleſh are manifeſt, which are theſe, adulterie, fornication, vncleanneſſe, wantonneſſe,

20 Worſhipping of images, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, ſtrife, ſeditions, ſects,

21 Enuyings, murders, drunkenneſſe, gluttonies, and ſuch like of the which I tell you before, as I haue tolde you in time paſt, that euen they which doe ſuch things, ſhall not inherit the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the ſpirit is loue, ioy, peace, long ſuffering, gentleneſſe, goodneſſe, faith,

23 Meekeneſſe, temperance: againſt ſuch there is no lawe.

[b] Chriſt hath not onely remitted their ſinnes, but ſanctified them into newneſſe of life.
24 They truely that are Chriſtes, [b] haue crucified the fleſh, with the affections and luſts.

25 If we liue in the ſpirit, let vs alſo walk in the ſpirit.

26 Let vs not be deſirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Hee exhorteth them to vſe gentleneſſe towarde the weake, 2 and to ſhewe their brotherly loue and modeſtie, 6 alſo to prouide for their miniſters.

Brethren, if a man be preuented in any fault, ye which are ſpirituall, reſtore ſuch a one in the ſpirite of meekeneſſe, conſidering thy ſelf, leſt thou alſo be tempted.

2 Beare yee one anothers burden, and ſo fulfill the lawe of Chriſt.

3 For if any man ſeeme to himſelfe that hee is ſomewhat, when hee is nothing, the ſame deceiueth himſelfe in his owne fantaſie.

[a] For his reioycing is a teſtimonie of a good conſcience.
4 But let euery man prooue his owne worke: and then ſhal he haue [a] reioycing onely in his owne ſelfe, and not in another.

1.Cor.3.8.
5 * For euery man ſhall beare his owne burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, miniſter vnto him that teacheth him, in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatſoeuer a man ſoweth that ſhall hee alſo reape.

8 For hee that ſoweth in his fleſh, ſhall of the fleſh reape corruption: but he that ſoweth into the ſpirite, ſhall of the ſpirite reape life euerlaſting.

9 Let vs not be wearie in well doing: for in due ſeaſon we ſhall reape, if we faint not.

10 While wee haue therefore time, let vs doe good vnto all men, ſpecially vnto them which are of the houſhold of faith.

The Epiſtle on the xv. Sunday after Trinitie.

11 Ye ſee howe large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as deſire with outward appearance to pleaſe ‖ carnally, the ſame conſtraine you to be circumciſed: onely leſt they ſhoulde ſuffer perſecution for the croſſe of Chriſt.

‖Or, in the fleſh.

13 For they themſelues which are circumciſed, keepe not the lawe: but deſire to haue you circumciſed, that they might glory in your fleſh.

14 God forbid that I ſhould glory, but in the croſſe of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt: whereby the [b] world is crucified vnto me, and I vnto the world.

[b] By ẏ world, he meaneth all outwarde pompes, ceremonies, and things which pleaſe mens fantaſies.

15 For in Chriſt Ieſu, neither circumciſion auaileth any thing, nor vncircumciſion, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercie, and vpon the [c] Iſrael that is of God.

[c] That is, vpon the Iewes, as Rom. 11.

17 From henceforth let no man put me to buſineſſe: for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Ieſus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with your ſpirit, Amen.

The Epiſtle vnto the Galathians, was written from Rome.

The Epiſtle of Saint Paul the Apoſtle vnto the Epheſians.

The firſt Chapter.

After his ſalutation, 4 hee ſheweth that the chiefe cauſe of their ſaluation ſtandeth in the free election of God through Chriſt. 16 Hee declareth his good will toward them, giuing thankes, and praying God for their faith, 21 The maieſtie of Chriſt.

1.Cor.1.1.

PAul,* an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, to the ſaints which are at Epheſus, and to the faithfull in Chriſt Ieſus,

2 Grace be with you, and peace from God our father, and from the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

1.Cor.1.3. 2.pet.1.2.

3 *Bleſſed be God the father of our Lorde Ieſus Chriſt, which hath bleſſed vs in all ſpirituall bleſſing in heauenly things by Chriſt:

2.Tim.1.9. Col.1.29.

4 *According as he had choſen vs in him, before the foundation of the world,* that we ſhould bee holy, and without blame before him through loue.

5 Who hath predeſtinated vs into the adoption of [a] children by Ieſus Chriſt vnto himſelfe, according to the good pleaſure of his will:

[a] Wheras we were not the naturall childrē, he receiued vs by grace, & made vs his children.

6 To the prayſe of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloued.

7 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward vs in all wiſedome and prudence.

9 And hath opened vnto vs the myſterie of his will, according to his good pleaſure, which he had purpoſed in himſelfe,

10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulnes of the times, he might gather together in one all things in Chriſt, both which are in heauens, and which are in earth, in him.

11 In whom alſo wee are choſen, being predeſtinate according to the purpoſe of him who worketh all things after the counſell of his owne will:

12 That wee ſhould be vnto the prayſe of his glory, which before beleeued in Chriſt.

13 In whome alſo ye hoped after that yee heard the worde of trueth, the Goſpel of your ſaluation: wherein alſo after that yee beleeued, yee were ſealed with the holy ſpirit of promiſe,

14 Which is the earneſt of our inheritance, vnto the [b] redemption of the purchaſed poſſeſſion, vnto the praiſe of his glory.

[b] Though we be redeemed from the bondage of ſinne by the death of Chriſt, Rom 6. yet wee hope for this ſecond redemption, which ſhalbe when we ſhall poſſeſſe our inheritance in the heauens, whereof wee haue the holy Ghoſt for a gage, as cha.4.

15 Wherefore I alſo, after that I heard of the faith which ye haue in the Lord Ieſus, and loue vnto all the ſaints,

16 Ceaſe not to giue thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, the father of glory, may giue vnto you the ſpirit of wiſedome and reuelation, in the knowledge of him,

18 The eyes of our mindes being lightened: that yee may knowe what the hope is of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance is in the ſaints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatneſſe of his power to vsward which beleeue, *according to the working of his mighty power,

Col.2.19.

20 Which he wrought in Chriſt, when he raiſed him from the dead, and ſet him on his right hand in heauenly places,

21 Farre aboue all rule, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not only in this world, but alſo in the world to come.

22 And hath put all things vnder his feet, and gaue him to be the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulneſſe of him that filleth all in all.

The ij. Chapter.

To magnifie the grace of Chriſt, which is the onely cauſe of ſaluation.

And

Coloſ.2,13

Epheſ.6,11

AND he quickened you that were *dead in treſpaſſes and ſinnes:

2 In the which in time paſſed yee walked, *according to the courſe of this worlde, after the gouernour that ruleth in the ayre, the ſpirit that nowe worketh in the children of diſobedience.

3 Among whom we all had our conuerſation alſo in time paſt in the luſts of our fleſh, fulfilling the wil of the fleſh, and of the mind, and [a] were by nature the children of wrath, euen as other:

[a] Not by creation, but by Adams tranſgreſſion, and ſo by birth.

4 But God which is rich in mercy, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when wee were dead by ſinnes, hath quickened vs together with Chriſt, by whoſe grace ye are ſaued,

6 And hath raiſed vs vp together, & made vs ſit together in heauenly things in Chriſt Ieſus,

7 That in ages to come hee might ſhewe the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindneſſe to vsward, through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 For by grace are yee made ſafe through faith, and that not of your ſelues: it is the gift of God,

9 Not of workes, leaſt any man ſhould boaſt himſelfe.

10 For we are his workemanſhip, created in Chriſt Ieſus vnto good workes, which God hath before ordeined, that wee ſhould walke in them.

11 Wherefore remember that ye being in time paſt Gentiles in the fleſh, called vncircumciſion of that which is called circumciſion in the fleſh, made by hands:

12 That at that time yee were without Chriſt, being aliants from yͤ common wealth of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the * Teſtaments of promiſe, hauing no hope, and without God in this world.

Rom.9.4.

13 But nowe in Chriſt Ieſus, yee which ſometime were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Chriſt.

14 For hee is our peace, which hath made both one: & hath broken downe the [b] middle wall that was a ſtop betweene vs,

[b] That is, the cauſe of the diuiſion that was betweene the Iewes and the Gentiles.

Coloſ.2.14

15 Taking away in his fleſh the hatred, euen the * law of commandements conteined in ordinances, for to make of twaine one new man in himſelfe, ſo making peace:

16 And that hee might reconcile both vnto God in one body through his croſſe, & ſlew hatred thereby:

17 And came & preached the glad tidings of peace to you which were afarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we haue both an entrance in one ſpirit vnto the father.

The Epiſtle on Saint Thomas day.

19 Now therefore, yee are no more ſtrangers and forreiners: but felow citizens with the ſaints, and of the houſhold of God,

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apoſtles and Prophets, Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe being the head corner ſtone,

21 In whom all the building coupled together, groweth vnto an holy temple in the Lord.

22 In whome alſo yee are builded together for an habitation of God through the ſpirit.

The iij.Chapter.

1 Hee ſheweth the cauſe of his impriſonment, 13 and deſireth them not to faint becauſe of his trouble.

The Epiſtle on the Epiphanie.

FOR this cauſe I Paul am a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt for you heathen:

2 If yee haue heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to you wards:

3 For by reuelation ſhewed God the [a] myſterie vnto mee (as I wrote afore in fewe wordes,

[a] Myſterie is that ſecret hidden purpoſe of ſaluation through Chriſt.

4 Whereby when ye reade, ye may vnderſtande my knowledge in the myſterie of Chriſt.)

5 Which myſterie in other ages was not opened vnto the ſonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apoſtles & Prophets by the ſpirit:

6 That the Gentiles ſhoulde bee inheritours alſo, and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt by the Goſpell:

7 Wherefore I was made a miniſter, according to the gift of the grace of God, which is giuen vnto mee * after the working of his power.

Ephe.1,19.

8 Unto mee which am leſſe then the leaſt of all ſaints is this grace giuen, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles the vnſearchable riches of Chriſt,

9 And bring to light to all men what the fellowſhippe of the myſterie is, which from the beginning of the world hath bene hid in God, which made all things through Ieſus Chriſt:

10 To the intent that nowe vnto the rulers and powers in heauenly things might be knowen by the [b] Church, the very manifolde wiſedome of God,

[b] The Church being gathered of ſo many kinds of people, is an example or a glaſſe, for the angels to beholde the wiſedome of God in, who hath turned their particular diſcords, into an vniuerſal concord, & of the ſynagogue of bondage, hath made the Church of freedome.

11 According to the eternal purpoſe which he wrought in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord:

12 By whom we haue boldneſſe and entrance in the confidence by faith of him.

13 Wherefore I deſire that yee faint not for my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cauſe I bowe my knees vnto the father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

15 Of whome all the familie in heauen and earth is named:

The Epiſtle on the xvj. Sunday after Trinitie.

16 That hee would graunt you according to the riches of his glory, to be ſtrengthened with might by his ſpirit in the inner man.

17 That Chriſt may dwell in your hearts by faith: that yee being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 Might bee able to comprehend with

all ſaints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Chriſt, which excelleth all knowledge, that yee might be filled with all fulneſſe of God.

20 Unto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly aboue all that we aſke or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Be glory in the Church by Chriſt Jeſus throughout all ages, world without end, Amen.

The iiij. Chapter.

Hee exhorteth them vnto meekeneſſe, long ſuffering, and vnto loue and peace.

The Epiſtle on the xvij. ſunday after Trinitie.

‖Or, for the Lords cauſe

I Therefore a priſoner ‖ in the Lord exhort you, that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowlineſſe and meekeneſſe, with long ſuffering, forbearing one another in loue,

3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnitie of the ſpirit in the bond of peace.

4 One body, and one [a] ſpirit, euen as yee are called in one hope of your calling.

[a] So that yee cannot diſſent one from another, ſeeing the ſpirit which ioyneth you in one body, cannot diſſent from himſelfe.

5 One Lorde, one faith, one baptiſme.

6 One God and father of all, which is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

The Epiſtle on S. Marks day.

Rom. 12, 3.

7 But * vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.

pſal. 68. 19.

8 Wherefore he ſaith, When he * went vp on high, he led captiuitie captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.

9 (But that hee aſcended, what is it but that hee alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?

1. Cor. 11, 11.

10 * Hee that deſcended, is euen the ſame alſo that aſcended vp farre aboue all heauens, to fulfill all things.)

1. Cor. 12, 28.

11 * And he gaue ſome Apoſtles, and ſome Prophets, and ſome Euangeliſts, and ſome ſhepheards, and teachers,

12 To the gathering together of the ſaints, into the worke of the miniſtration, into the edifying of the body of Chriſt:

13 Till we all meete together into the vnitie of faith and knowledge of the ſonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the meaſure of the age of the fulneſſe of Chriſt:

14 That wee henceforth be no more children, wauering and caried about with euery winde of doctrine, and in the wilineſſe of men, in craftineſſe, to the laying [b] waite of deceite.

[b] Whereby they lay in waite to deceiue.

15 But following trueth in loue, let vs grow vp into him in all things which is the head, euen Chriſt:

16 In whom all the body being conueniently coupled, and knit together by euery ioynt, yeelding nouriſhment according to the effectuall power in the meaſure of [c] euery part, maketh increaſe of the body, vnto the edifying of it ſelfe in loue.

[c] That is, wherwith one miniſtreth to another.

The Epiſtle on the xix. Sunday after Trinitie.

Rom. 1. 21.

17 This I ſay therefore, and teſtifie in the Lorde, that yee henceforth walke not * as other Gentiles walke in vanitie of their minde:

‖Or, hardneſſe.

18 Darkened in cogitation, being alienated from the life of God, by the ignorance that is in them by the ‖ blindeneſſe of their hearts.

19 Which paſt [d] feeling, haue giuen themſelues ouer vnto wantonnes, to worke all vncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.

[d] The Greeke word doeth ſignifie ſuch as be obdurate in heart, & haue not the feeling of repentance.

20 But ye haue not ſo learned Chriſt.

21 If ſo be that yee haue heard him, and haue bene taught in him, as the trueth is in Jeſus,

Col. 3. 8.

22 To lay downe * according to the former conuerſation, the [e] old man, which is corrupt according to the luſtes of errour:

[e] That is, all the naturall corruption that is in vs.

23 To bee renued in the ſpirite of your minde,

24 And to put on that new man, which after God is ſhapen in righteouſnes, and holineſſe of trueth.

Rom. 6. 4. coloſ. 3. 8.

25 * Wherefore, putting away lying, ſpeake euery man trueth vnto his neighbour: forasmuch as wee are members one of another.

Pſal. 4. 5.

26 * Be ye [f] angry, and ſinne not: let not the ſunne go downe vpon your wrath.

[f] If ſo be that yee be angry, ſo moderate your affection, that ye burſt not out into an euill worke, but be ſoone appeaſed.

27 Neither giue place to the deuill.

28 Let him that ſtole, ſteale no more: but le him rather labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that hee may giue vnto him that needeth.

29 Let no filthie communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to edifie withall, as oft as neede is, that it may miniſter grace vnto the hearers.

30 And [g] grieue not the holy ſpirit of God, by whome yee are ſealed vnto the day of redemption.

[g] So behaue your ſelues, that the holy ghoſt may willingly dwell in you, and giue him no occaſion to depart for ſorow, by your abuſing of Gods graces.

31 Let all bitterneſſe, and fierceneſſe, and wrath, and crying, and euil ſpeaking, be put away from you, with all naughtineſſe.

32 Be ye curteous one to another, mercifull, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiuen you.

The v. Chapter.

Hee entreateth of corporall marriages, and of the ſpiritual betwixt Chriſt and his Church.

The Epiſtle on the third Sunday in Lent.

Iohn 13. 24

BE yee therefore followers of God, as deare children.

2 * And walke yee in loue, euen as Chriſt hath loued vs, and hath giuen him ſelfe for vs, an offering and a ſacrifice of a ſweete ſmelling ſauour to God,

Coloſ. 3. 5.

3 * But fornication, and all vncleanneſſe, or couetouſneſſe, let it not bee once named among you, as it becommeth ſaints:

4 Neither filthineſſe, neither fooliſh talking, neither ieſting, which are not comely: but rather giuing of thanks.

5 For this yee knowe, that no whoremonger, neither vncleane perſon, nor coue-

tous perſon, which is a worſhipper of images, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.

Matt. 24.4. mark. 13.5. luke 11.8.

6 *Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: For becauſe of ſuch things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of diſobedience.

7 Bee not yee therefore companions of them.

8 For ye were ſometimes darkeneſſe, but nowe are ye light in the Lord: walke as children of light.

9 (For the fruite of the ſpirit is in all goodneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and trueth,

10 Approouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord.)

11 And haue no fellowſhip with the vnfruitfull workes of darkneſſe, but rather euen rebuke them.

12 For it is ſhame euen to name thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.

‖Some read rebuked of the light, are made manifeſt.

13 But all things when they are ‖ rebuked, are made manifeſt of the light: For all that which doeth make manifeſt, is light.

[a] God thus ſpeaketh by his ſeruants, to drawe the infidels from their blindeneſſe.

14 Wherefore he ſaith, [a] Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ſtand vp from the dead: and Chriſt ſhall giue thee light.

The Epiſtle on the xx. ſunday after Trinitie.

Col.4.5. Rom. 12.2. 1.theſ. 4.3.

15 Take heede therefore that yee walke circumſpectly: not as vnwiſe, * but as wiſe,

16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are euill.

17 * Wherefore be ye not vnwiſe, but vnderſtanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunke with wine, wherein is exceſſe: but be filled with the ſpirit,

19 Speaking vnto your ſelues in pſalms, and hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging and making melodie to the Lorde in your hearts:

20 Giuing thanks alwayes for all things vnto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

21 Submitting your ſelues one to another in the feare of God.

Col.3.11.

22 *Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne huſbands, as vnto the Lord:

1.Cor.11.3

23 *For the huſband is the head of the wife, euen as Chriſt is yͤ head of the Church, and he is the ſauiour of the body.

24 But as the Church is ſubiect vnto Chriſt, likewiſe the wiues to their owne huſbands in all things.

Colo.3.19.

25 *Ye huſbands loue your wiues, euen as Chriſt alſo loued the Church, and gaue himſelfe for it,

[b] Baptiſme is a token that God hath conſecrated the Church to himſelfe, and made it holy by his word: that is, his promiſe of free iuſtification in Chriſt.

26 To ſanctifie it, when hee had cleanſed it in the [b] fountaine of water in the word:

27 That he might preſent it vnto himſelfe a glorious Church, not hauing ſpot or wrinckle, or any ſuch thing: but that it ſhould be holy, and without blame.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth himſelfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne fleſh: but nouriſheth and cheriſheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his fleſh, and of his bones.

Gen.2.24. mat.19.5. mar.10.7. 1.cor.6.16.

31 *For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue father and mother, and ſhalbe ioyned vnto his wife, and two ſhall be made one fleſh.

32 This is a great ſecrete: but I ſpeake of Chriſt and of the Church.

33 Therefore euery one of you doe ye ſo: Let euery one of you loue his wife euen as himſelfe, and let the wife reuerence her huſband.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Howe children ſhoulde behaue themſelues towarde their fathers and mothers, 4 Likewiſe parents toward their children, 5 Seruants towarde their maſters, 9 Maſters toward their ſeruants.

Col.3.20.

CHildren, * obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

Exo.20.12. deut. 5.16.

2 * Honour thy father and mother, (which is the firſt commandement in promiſe,)

3 That thou mayeſt proſper, and liue long on earth.

4 Fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in inſtruction and information of the Lord.

Coloſ.3.22 titus 2.9. 1.pet.2.18.

5 * Seruants, obey them that are your bodily maſters with feare and trembling, in ſingleneſſe of your heart, as vnto Chriſt.

6 Not with ſeruice vnto the eye, as men pleaſers: but as the ſeruants of Chriſt, doing the will of God from the heart,

7 With good will ſeruing the Lord, and not men:

8 Knowing that whatſoeuer good thing any man doeth, that ſhall hee receiue againe of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

2.Par.19.7. acts 10.34. rom.2.11.

9 And yee maſters, doe the ſame things vnto them, putting away threatnings: * knowing that your maſter alſo is in heauen, neither is reſpect of perſon with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be [illegible] in the Lord, and in the power of his [illegible]

The Epiſtle on the xxj. ſunday after Trinitie.

[a] The faithful haue not onely to ſtriue againſt men, and themſelues: but againſt Satan the ſpirituall enemie, who is moſt dangerous: for he is ouer our heads, ſo that we can not reach him, but he muſt be reſiſted by Gods peace.

11 Put on all the armour of God, that yee may ſtand againſt the aſſaults of the deuill.

12 For we wreſtle not againſt [a] blood and fleſh, and againſt rulers, againſt powers, againſt worldly gouernours of the darkeneſſe of this world, againſt ſpirituall wickedneſſe in heauenly places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that yee may be able to reſiſt in the euill day, and hauing finiſhed all things, to ſtand faſt.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with the trueth, and hauing on the breſt plate of righteouſneſſe:

[b] That ye may be ready to ſuffer all things for the Goſpel.

15 And your feete ſhod in the [b] preparation of the Goſpel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the ſhielde of faith, wherewith ye may quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

Eſa.59.17. 1.theſ.5.8. 17 *And take the helmet of ſaluation, and the ſworde of the ſpirite, which is the worde of God:

Coloſ.4.3. 2.theſ.3.2. 18 Praying alwayes in all prayer and ſupplication in the ſpirit, * and watching for the ſame purpoſe with all inſtance and ſupplication for all ſaints:

19 And for mee, that vtterance may bee giuen vnto mee, that I may open my mouth freely, to vtter the ſecrets of the Goſpel,

20 Whereof I am a meſſenger in bonds, that therein I may ſpeake freely, as I ought to ſpeake.

21 But that yee alſo may knowe my affaires, and what I doe, Tychicus a deare brother and a faithful miniſter in the Lord, ſhall ſhew you all things:

22 Whome I haue ſent vnto you for the ſame purpoſe, that yee might knowe of our affaires, and that hee might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace bee vnto you brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and from the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

24 Grace bee with all them which loue our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt in ſinceritie. Amen.

¶ Sent from Rome vnto the Epheſians.
by Tychicus.

The Epiſtle of Saint Paul the Apoſtle to the Philippians.

The firſt Chapter.

1. Saint Paul diſcouereth his heart towarde them, 3 by his thankes giuing, 4 prayers, 8 and wiſhes for their faith and ſaluation.

PAVL and Timotheus the ſeruants of Jeſus Chriſt, to all the ſaints in Chriſt Jeſus, which are at Philippos, with the Biſhops and Deacons:

2 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

2.Theſ.1.3. 3 * I thanke my God with all remembrance of you:

The Epiſtle on the xij. ſunday after Trinitie. 4 (Alwayes in all my prayers for all you, making prayer with gladneſſe:)

5 For your fellowſhip in the Goſpel, from the firſt [a] day vntill now:

6 Being perſwaded of the ſame thing, that hee which hath begun a good worke in you, will performe it vntill the day of Jeſus Chriſt:

7 As it becommeth mee to iudge this of you all, becauſe I haue you in my heart, and in my bondes, in the defence and confirmation of the Goſpell, you all being partakers of my [b] grace.

8 For God is my record, howe greatly I long after you all in the [c] bowels of Jeſus Chriſt.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all vnderſtanding:

10 That yee may diſcerne things that differ: that ye may be pure and without offence till the day of Chriſt,

11 Being filled with the fruites of righteouſneſſe, which are by Jeſus Chriſt, vnto the glory and praiſe of God.

12 But I woulde ye ſhoulde vnderſtand, brethren, that the things which came vnto me, haue come rather vnto the furtherance of the Goſpel.

13 So that my [d] bondes in Chriſt are manifeſt thorowout all the iudgement hall, and in all other places.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, being incouraged through my bondes, dare more plentifully ſpeake the word without feare.

15 Some preach Chriſt of enuie and ſtrife, and ſome of good will:

16 The one preach Chriſt of ſtrife, not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to adde more affliction to my bondes:

17 But the others of loue, knowing that I am ſet to the defence of the Goſpel.

18 What then? ſo ẏ Chriſt be preached any maner of way, whether it bee by pretence,

or

[a] That ye receiued the Goſpel.

[b] Of this peculiar benefite to ſuffer for Chriſtes ſake.

[c] That is, from the very heart roote of Jeſus Chriſt.

[d] Which I ſuſteine for Chriſtes cauſe.

or by trueth, I ioy therein, and will ioy.

19 For I know that this ſhall turne to my ſaluation through your prayer, and miniſtring of the ſpirit of Ieſus Chriſt,

20 According to my earneſt expectation and my hope, that in nothing I ſhalbe aſhamed: but that with all boldneſſe, as alwaies, ſo nowe alſo Chriſt ſhall bee magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For Chriſt is to me life, and death is to me aduantage.

22 But whether to liue in the fleſh, this be the fruite of my labour, and what I ſhall chuſe, I wote not.

23 For I am in a ſtraite betwixt two, hauing a deſire to depart, and to be with Chriſt, which is much farre better.

‖Or, body.

24 Neuertheleſſe, to abide in the ‖ fleſh, is more needefull for you.

25 And this I am ſure of, that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith:

26 That your reioycing may be the more abundant in Ieſus Chriſt for me, by my comming to you againe.

Ephe.4.1. coloſ.1.10. 1.theſ.1.12

27 Onely let your conuerſation * bee as it becommeth the Goſpel of Chriſt, that whether I come and ſee you, or els be abſent, I may yet heare of your matters, that ye continue in one ſpirite, in one ſoule, holding together in defence of the faith of the Goſpel,

28 And in nothing fearing your aduerſaries, which is to them a token of perdition: but to you of ſaluation, and [c] that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen for ‖ Chriſt, not onely this, to beleeue on him: but alſo this, to ſuffer for his ſake,

30 Hauing the ſame fight which ye ſawe in me, and now heare in me.

[c] God ſheweth by this meanes of bearing the croſſe, who are his, and who are not.

‖Or, Chriſtes cauſe.

The ij. Chapter.

3 He exhorteth aboue all things to humilitie, whereby pure doctrine is chiefly mainteined,

If there be therefore any [a] conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the ſpirite, if any compaſſion and mercie:

[a] If you ſo loue me that you deſire my comfort.

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accord, of one minde.

The Epiſtle on the Sunday next before Eaſter.

3 Let nothing be done through ſtrife or vaine glory, but in meekeneſſe euery man eſteeme one the other better then himſelfe.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let the ſame minde bee in you, which was in Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it no [b] robbery to be equall with God:

7 * But made himſelfe of no reputation, taking on him the forme of a ſeruant, and made in the likeneſſe of men, and found in figure as a man:

[b] For he that was God ſhould therein haue done no iniurie to the godhead.

Mat.20.28.

Heb.2.9.

8 * He humbled himſelfe, made obedient vnto death, euen the death of the croſſe.

9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a name, which is aboue euery name:

10 That in the name of Ieſus euery [c] knee ſhould bow, of things in heauen, and things in earth, and things vnder the earth:

[c] Worſhip and be ſubiect to him.

11 And that euery tongue ſhould * confeſſe that the Lord is Ieſus Chriſt, to the glory of God the father.

Eſai.45.23. rom.14.11. ioh.13.13. 1.cor.8,6.

12 Wherefore, my dearely beloued, as ye haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but nowe much more in my abſence, worke [d] out your owne ſaluation with feare and trembling.

[d] Our health hangeth not on our works, and yet are they ſaid to worke out their health, who doe runne in the race of iuſtice. For although we be ſaued freely in Chriſt by faith, yet muſt we walke by the way of iuſtice vnto our health.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of good will.

14 Doe all things without murmuring and diſputing

15 That yee may be blameleſſe and pure, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke, in the middes of a crooked and peruerſe nation, among whome ſhine yee as lights in the world,

16 Holding faſt the word of life, to my reioycing in the day of Chriſt, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and though I be offered vp vpon the ſacrifice and ſeruice of your faith, I reioyce, and reioyce with you all.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo doe ye reioyce, and reioyce with me.

Act.16.1.

19 But I truſt in the Lord Ieſus, to ſend * Timotheus ſhortly vnto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

20 For I haue no man like minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate.

1.Cor.10.24.

21 * For all ſeeke their owne, not the things which are Ieſus Chriſtes.

22 Yee know the proofe of him, that as a ſonne with the father, hee hath ſerued with me in the Goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend, aſſoone as I know my ſtate.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelfe ſhall come ſhortly.

25 But I ſuppoſed it neceſſarie, to ſend to you Epaphroditus my brother & companion in labour, and fellow ſouldier, but your Apoſtle, and the miniſter of my neede.

26 For hee longed after you all, and was full of heauineſſe, becauſe that yee had heard that he had bene ſicke.

27 And no doubt hee was ſicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercie on him: and not on him onely, but on mee alſo: leaſt I ſhould haue ſorow vpon ſorow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more diligently, that when ye ſee him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may bee the leſſe ſorowfull.

29 Receiue him therfore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and make much of ſuch:

30 Becauſe of the worke of Chriſt hee was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life,

to fulfill your lacke of ſeruice towarde mee.

The iij. Chapter.

2 Hee warneth them to beware of falſe teachers, 3 againſt whom he ſetteth Chriſt.

MOreouer, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. It grieueth mee not to write the ſame things often to you, for to you it is a ſure thing.

2 Beware of [a] dogges, beware of euill workers, beware of [b] conciſion.

a Which barke againſt the true doctrine, to fill their bellies.

b S.Paul here alludeth vnto circumciſion by ſemblance of a like word, becauſe that they who craked thereof, did rather cauſe a ſchiſme, diuiſiō, or cutting and tearing in ſunder, then an accord in the Church.

3 For wee are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirite, and reioyce in Chriſt Jeſus, and haue no confidence in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that hee hath whereof hee might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the kinred of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, * an Hebrue of the Hebrues, after the law a Phariſee.

2.Cor.11.22.

6 Concerning feruentneſſe, perſecuting the Church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the law, I was blameleſſe.

7 But the things that were vantage vnto mee, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſtes ſake.

8 Yea, I thinke all things but loſſe for the excellencie of the knowledge of Chriſt Jeſus my Lord: for whoſe ſake I haue loſt all things, and doe iudge them but ‖ doung, that I may winne Chriſt,

‖Or, pelfe, or chaffe.

9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteouſneſſe, which is of the lawe: but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which commeth of God through faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his paſſions, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 ‖If by any meanes I might atteine vnto the reſurrection of the dead,

‖Aſſaying.

12 [c] Not as though I had already atteined, either were already perfect: but I follow, if that I may comprehend, wherein alſo I am comprehended of Chriſt Jeſus.

c Or haue now taken full poſſeſſion thereof, not that he doubted to atteine vnto it, but becauſe he would declare the excellencie thereof.

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelfe as yet that I haue atteined: but this one thing I ſay, I forget thoſe things which are behinde, and endeuour my ſelfe vnto thoſe things which are before.

14 And I preaſſe towarde the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Chriſt Jeſus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if ye be otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reueale the ſame alſo vnto you.

16 Neuertheleſſe, vnto that which wee haue atteined vnto, * let vs proceede by one rule, that we may be of one accord.

Rom.15.5.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and looke on them, which walke ſo as yee haue vs for an enſample.

The Epiſtle on the xxv. Sunday after Trinitie.

18 For many walke, of whome I haue tolde you often, and nowe tell you weeping, that they are the * enemies of the croſſe of Chriſt:

Rom.16,17

19 Whoſe ende is damnation, whoſe God is their bellie, and glory to their ſhame, which minde earthly things.

20 But our conuerſation is in heauen, from whence alſo wee looke for the ſauiour, the Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

21 Who ſhall * change our vile body, that it may be faſhioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working whereby hee is able to ſubdue all things vnto himſelfe.

1.Cor.1.3.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 Hee exhorteth them to be of honeſt conuerſation, 15 and thanketh them becauſe of the prouiſion that they made for him being in priſon.

THerefore, my brethren, dearely beloued and longed for, my ioy, and crowne, ſo continue in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I pray Euodias, and beſeech Syntiches, that they bee of one accord in the Lord.

3 Yea, and I beſeech thee alſo faithfull yoke fellow, helpe thoſe women which laboured with me in the Goſpel, & with Clement alſo, and with other my labour fellowes, whoſe names are in the [a] * booke of life.

a This booke Ezechiel calleth the writing of the houſe of Iſrael, and the ſecret of the Lord.

Apoc.3.5.

4 † Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe I will ſay reioyce.

† The Epiſtle on the iiij. Sunday in Aduent.

5 Let your patient minde be knowen vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be careful for nothing: but in al things let your petition bee manifeſt vnto God, in prayer and ſupplication, with giuing of thankes.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all vnderſtanding, ſhall [b] keepe your hearts and mindes through Chriſt Jeſus.

b From Satan, who ſeeketh to take from vs this peace of conſcience.

8 Furthermore, brethren, whatſoeuer things are true, whatſoeuer things are honeſt, whatſoeuer things are iuſt, whatſoeuer things are pure, whatſoeuer things pertaine to loue, whatſoeuer things are of honeſt report: if there bee any vertue, and if there be ‖ any praiſe, thinke on theſe things:

‖Or, any thing praiſe worthy.

9 Which yee haue both learned, and receiued, and heard, and ſeene in me, thoſe things doe: and the God of peace ſhalbe with you.

10 But I reioyce in the Lorde greatly, that nowe at the laſt yee are reuiued againe to care for me, in that wherein yee were alſo carefull, but ye lacked opportunitie.

11 I ſpeake not becauſe of [c] neceſſitie: for I haue learned, in whatſoeuer eſtate I am, therewith to be content.

c That I was not able to endure my pouertie.

12 I knowe howe to be low, and I know how to exceed: euery where and in all things I am inſtructed both to bee full, and to bee hungry, both to haue plentie, and to ſuffer neede.

13 I can doe all things through Chriſt, which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, ye haue well done, that ye did communicate to my affliction.

15 Yee Philippians knowe alſo, that in the [d] beginning of the Goſpell, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated to me, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but ye onely.

[d] When I firſt preached the Goſpel vnto you.

16 For euen in Theſſalonica ye ſent once, and againe vnto my neceſſitie.

17 Not that I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruite abounding to your account.

18 But I haue receiued al, and haue plentie: I was euen filled after that I had receiued of Epaphroditus the things which were ſent from you, an odour of a ſweete ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, pleaſant to God.

19 My God ſhall ſupplie all your neede through his riches in glory, in Chriſt Ieſus.

20 Unto God and our father be glory for euermore.

21 Salute all the ſaints in Chriſt Ieſus: The brethren which are with me, greete you.

22 All the ſaints ſalute you, moſt of all they that are of Ceſars houſhold.

23 The grace of our Lorde Ieſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

This Epiſtle was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

The Epiſtle of Saint Paul the Apoſtle vnto the Coloſsians.

The firſt Chapter.

3 Hee giueth thankes vnto God for their faith. 7 Confirming the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 hee prayeth for their encreaſe of faith.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God, and Timotheus the brother,

2 To the ſaints & faithfull brethren in Chriſt, which are at Coloſſa, grace be vnto you, & peace frō God our father, & the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Wee giue thanks to God, and the father of our Lorde Ieſus Chriſt alwayes for you, praying:

The Epiſtle on the xxiij. Sunday after Trinitie.

4 Since we heard of your faith [a] in Chriſt Ieſus, and of the loue which yee haue to all ſaints:

[a] For without Chriſt there is no faith to be ſaued by, but onely a vaine opinion.

5 For the hopes ſake which is laid vp for you in heauen, of which hope yee heard before in the word of trueth of the Goſpel.

6 Which is come vnto you euen as it is in all the world, and is fruitfull, as it is alſo in you, from the day ye heard of it, and knewe the grace of God in trueth.

7 As yee alſo learned of Epaphras our deare felow ſeruant, which is for you a faithfull miniſter of Chriſt:

8 Who alſo declared vnto vs your loue [b] in the ſpirit.

[b] Which commeth of the holy Ghoſt.

9 For this cauſe we alſo ſince the day we heard it, doe not ceaſſe to pray for you, and to deſire that yee might be fulfilled with knowledge of his will, in all wiſedome and ſpirituall vnderſtanding:

10 *That yee might walke worthy of the Lord in all pleaſing, being fruitefull in all good workes, and encreaſing in the knowledge of God:

Epheſ.4.1. philip.1.27.

11 Strengthened with al might, through his glorious power, vnto all patience and long ſuffering with ioyfulneſſe,

12 Giuing thanks vnto the father, which hath made vs meete to bee partakers of the inheritance of the ſaints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkeneſſe, and hath tranſlated vs into the kingdome of his *deare ſonne:

Mat.3.17. 2.pet.1.17.

14 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, euen the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes:

15 Who is the *image of the inuiſible God, the firſt borne of all creatures.

Heb.1.3.

16 *For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, viſible and inuiſible, whether they be maieſties or Lordſhippes, either rules or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

Iohn 1.3.

17 And he is before all things, and in him all things conſiſt.

18 And hee is the head of the body of the Church: *who is the beginning, the firſt borne from the dead, that in all things hee might haue the preeminence:

1.Cor.15.21. apoc.1.5.

19 *For it pleaſed the father that in him ſhould all [c] fulneſſe dwell,

Iohn 1.14.

[c] That the Church which is his body, might receiue of his abundance.

20 And by him to reconcile all things vnto himſelfe, ſince he hath ſet at peace through the blood of his croſſe by him, both the things in earth, and things in heauen.

21 And you which were ſometime ſtrangers, and enemies by [d] cogitation in euill workes: hath he now yet reconciled,

[d] That is, the minde, which part is the principalleſt in man as where of is decined the qualitie of our doings, bent and giuen vnto wickedneſſe.

22 In the body of his fleſh through death, to preſerue you holy and vnblameable, and without fault in his ſight.

23 If yee continue grounded and ſtabliſhed in the faith, & be not mooued away from the hope of the Goſpell, which ye haue heard howe it was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a miniſter.

24 Nowe reioyce I in my ſufferings for you, and fulfill that which is behinde of the

afflictions of Chriſt in my fleſh, for his bodies ſake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a miniſter, according to the diſpenſation of God, which is giuen to me to you ward, to fulfill the word of God:

Ephe.3.9.

26 Euen the *myſterie which hath bene hid ſince the world began, and ſince the beginning of generations: but nowe is opened to his [c] ſaintes,

[c] Whome he hath elected and conſecrated to him by Chriſt.

27 To whome God would make knowen what is the riches of the glorie of this myſterie among the Gentiles, which is Chriſt in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wiſedome, that wee may preſent euery man perfect in Chriſt Jeſus.

29 Whereunto I alſo labour, ſtriuing according to his working which worketh in me mightily.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Hauing proteſted his good will towarde them, 4 hee admoniſheth them not to turne backe from Chriſt.

For I would that ye knew what great fight I haue for you, and for them that are of Laodicea, and for as many as haue not ſeene my face in the fleſh:

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and in all riches of certaintie of vnderſtanding, to knowe the myſterie of God, and of the Father, and of Chriſt:

3 In whome are hid all the treaſures of wiſedome and knowledge.

4 This I ſay, leſt any man ſhould beguile you with perſwaſion of wordes.

1.Cor. 5.3.

5 *For though I be abſent in the fleſh, yet am I with you in the ſpirite, ioying and beholding your order, and your ſtedfaſt faith in Chriſt.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Chriſt Jeſus the Lord, ſo walke ye in him:

1.Cor.1.5.

7 Rooted and built in him, and ſtabliſhed in the faith, as ye haue bene taught, *abounding therein with thankeſgiuing.

8 Beware leſt any man ſpoyle you through [a] philoſophie and vaine deceite, after the tradition of men, & after the rudiments of the world, and not after Chriſt:

[a] Teaching you vaine ſpeculations, as worſhipping of angels, of blinde ceremonies, and beggerly traditions: for nowe they haue no vſe, ſeeing Chriſt is come.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulneſſe of the Godhead bodily:

10 And yee are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie and power.

Rom.2.29.

11 In whome alſo yee are *circumciſed with circumciſion made without hands, by putting off the body of the fleſh ſubiect to ſinne, by the circumciſion of Chriſt:

Ephe.1.19.

12 *Buried with him in baptiſme, in whom yee are alſo riſen againe through the faith [b] of the operation of God, who hath raiſed him from the dead.

[b] In beleeuing that God by his power raiſed vp Chriſt, whereof we haue a ſure token in our baptiſme.

13 And ye being dead in your ſinnes, and the vncircumciſion of your fleſh, hath hee quickened with him, hauing forgiuen all your treſpaſſes,

14 And when he had blotted out the hand writing of ordinances that was againſt vs, and that was contrary to vs, euen that hath he taken out of the way, hauing faſtened it to his croſſe:

15 And hauing ſpoyled all principalities and powers, hath made a ſhewe of them openly, triumphing ouer them in himſelfe.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in meate or in drinke, or in part of an holy day, or of the newe Moone, or of the Sabboth dayes:

17 Which are ſhadowes of things to come, but the body is of Chriſt.

18 Let no man beguile you of [c] victorie, in the humbleneſſe and worſhipping of angels, intruding himſelfe into thoſe things which he hath not ſeene, cauſeleſſe puft vp with his fleſhly minde:

[c] Meaning, that the hypocrites led them at their pleaſure into all ſuperſtition and errour.

19 And holdeth not the head, whereof all the body by ioynts and bandes, hauing nouriſhment miniſtred, and knit together, increaſeth with the increaſe of God.

20 Wherefore if yee bee dead with Chriſt from the rudiments of the world: why, as though liuing in the worlde, are ye led with traditions,

21 Touch not, taſte not, handle not.

22 Which all ‖ be in corruption, and abuſing after the commandements & doctrines of men:

‖Or, do periſh in abuſing, Eraſmus.

23 Which things haue a ſhewe of wiſedome in voluntarie religion and humblenes of minde, and in not ſparing of the body, not in any honour ‖ to the ſatiſfying of the fleſh.

‖ſeeing they pertaine.

The iij. Chapter.

1 He ſheweth where wee ſhould ſeeke Chriſt. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the olde man, and to put on Chriſt.

The Epiſtle on Eaſter day.

If ye then be riſen with Chriſt, ſeeke thoſe things which are aboue, where Chriſt ſitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your affection on [a] things aboue, not on things on the earth.

[a] Which either ſerue but for a time, or els are inuented by man.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Chriſt in God.

4 Whenſoeuer Chriſt which is our life ſhall appeare, then ſhall ye alſo appeare with him in glory.

Epheſ.5.3.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: *fornication, vncleanneſſe, inordinate affection, euill concupiſcence, and couetouſneſſe, which is worſhipping of images:

6 For which things ſake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of diſobedience,

7 In the which ye alſo walked ſometime, when ye liued in them.

Rom.6.4. ephes.4.23. hebr.12.1.

8 *But nowe put yee off alſo all wrath, fierceneſſe, maliciouſneſſe, blaſphemie, filthie communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, ſeeing that yee

haue put off the olde man with his workes:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renued into knowledge, after the image of him that made him,

11 Where is neither Greeke nor Ieſwe, circumciſion nor vncircumciſion: Barbarian, Scythian, bond, free: but Chriſt is all, and in all.

12 *Put on therefore(as the elect of God, [b] holy and beloued) bowels of mercie, kindeneſſe, humbleneſſe of mind, meekeneſſe, long ſuffering,

The Epiſtle on the fifth ſunday after yͤ Epiphanie Ephe.6.11.

[b] He ſheweth what fruites are in them that are dead to the world, and are riſen againe with Chriſt.

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a quarell againſt any: euen as Chriſt forgaue you, ſo alſo doe ye.

14 And aboue all things put on charitie, which is the bond of perfectneſſe.

15 And let the peace of God haue the victorie in your hearts, to the which alſo wee are called in one body: and ſee that yee bee thankefull.

16 Let the worde of Chriſt dwell in you richly in all wiſedome, teaching and admoniſhing your owne ſelues, in Pſalmes, and Hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 *And whatſoeuer yee doe in worde or deede, doe all in the name of the Lord Ieſus, giuing thanks to God and the father by him

1.Cor.10. 31.

18 *Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne huſbands, as it is comely in the Lord.

Epheſ.5.22 1.pet.3.1.

19 *Huſbands, loue your wiues, and bee not bitter againſt them.

Epheſ.6.1

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for that is well pleaſing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers [c] prouoke not your children to anger, leſt they be diſcouraged.

[c] By too much rigour.

22 *Seruants, obey in all things your bodily maſters: not with eye ſeruice as men pleaſers, but in ſingleneſſe of heart, fearing God.

Epheſ.6.5. titus 2.9. 1.pet.2.18.

23 And whatſoeuer ye doe, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye ſhall receiue the reward of inheritance: for ye ſerue the Lord Chriſt.

25 But he that doeth wrong, ſhall receiue for the wrong which he hath done: *& there is no reſpect of perſons.

Deu.10.17. ecclu.35.16 rom.2.11.

The iiij.Chapter.

1 Hee exhorteth them to bee feruent in prayer. 5 to walke wiſely towarde them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Chriſt, 10 hee ſaluteth them, and wiſheth them all proſperitie.

MAſters, doe vnto your ſeruants that which is iuſt and equall: knowing that yee alſo haue a maſter in heauen.

2 *Continue in prayer, and watch in the ſame with thankeſgiuing:

Luk.18.1. 1.theſ.5.17

3 *Praying alſo for vs, that God may open vnto vs the [a] doore of vtterance, to ſpeake the myſterie of Chriſt, wherefore I am alſo in bondes:

Epheſ.5.18 2.theſ.3.1.

[a] That I may freely preach the Goſpel.

4 That I may vtter it as I ought to ſpeake.

5 *Walke in wiſedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

Ephe.5.15.

6 Let your ſpeach be alway in grace, powdered with ſalt, to knowe how yee ought to anſwere euery man.

7 All my ſtate ſhal Tychicus declare vnto you, who is a dearely beloued brother, and a faithfull miniſter, and fellow ſeruant in the Lorde:

8 Whom I haue ſent vnto you for the ſame thing, that hee might knowe your ſtate, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Oneſimus a faithfull and dearely beloued brother, which is of you. They ſhall ſhew you of all things which are done here.

10 Ariſtarchus my priſon fellow ſaluteth you, and Marcus Barnabas ſiſters ſonne, (touching whom yee receiued commaundements:) If he come vnto you, receiue him,

11 And Ieſus, which is called Iuſtus, which are of the circumciſion. Theſe onely are [b] my workefellowes vnto yͤ kingdome of God, which haue bene vnto my conſolation.

[b] In preaching the Goſpell.

12 Epaphras which is of you, a ſeruant of Chriſt, ſaluteth you, alwayes labouring feruently for you in prayers, that yee may ſtand perfect, and filled in all the will of God.

13 For I beare him record that he hath a great zeale for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them that are in Hierapolis.

14 Deare Lucas the Phyſition, and Demas greeteth you.

15 *Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his houſe.

2,Tim.4.11

16 And when the Epiſtle is read of you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewiſe reade the Epiſtle from Laodicea.

87 And ſay to Archippus, Take heede to the miniſterie that thou haſt receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hande of mee Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you, Amen.

Written from Rome to the Coloſsians, by Tychicus and Oneſimus.

The firſt Epiſtle of ſaint Paul the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

The firſt Chapter.

2 He thanketh God for them, that they are ſo ſtedfaſt in faith and good workes.

Paul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians which is in [a] God the father, & in the Lorde Jeſus Chriſt, Grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

[a] For there is no Church which is not ioyned together in God.

2.Theſ.1.3. 2 *We giue thanks to God alwayes for all you, making mention of you in our prayers.

3 Without ceaſſing, calling to remembrance the worke of your faith, and labour of loue, and patient abiding in the hope of our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God and our father,

4 Knowing, brethren beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Goſpell came not vnto you in worde onely, but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much certaintie, as yee knowe after what maner wee were among you for your ſake.

6 And yee became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with [b] ioy of the holy Ghoſt:

[b] To beleeue, and to be fully perſwaded to haue the gifts of the holy Ghoſt, and ioyfully to ſuffer for Chriſts ſake, are moſt certaine ſignes of our election.

7 So that ye were an enſample to al that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the worde of the Lorde, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in euery place your faith to Godward is ſpread abroade, ſo that we need not to ſpeake any thing.

9 For they themſelues ſhew of you, what maner of entring in wee had vnto you, and how yee turned to God from [c] images, to ſerue the liuing and true God:

[c] For images are dead things, and onely fained fantaſies.

10 And to tarrie for his ſonne from heauen, whom he raiſed from the dead, euen Jeſus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

The ij. Chapter.

1 He commendeth his diligence in preaching, 13 and theirs in obeying.

For yee your ſelues, brethren, know our entrāce in vnto you, that it was not in [a] vaine.

[a] Not in outward ſhewe and in pompe, but in trauel, & in the feare of God.

Act.16.22. 2 *But euen after that wee had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully entreated as ye know at Philippos, we were bold in our God, to ſpeake vnto you the Goſpel of God, in much ſtriuing.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, neither of vncleanneſſe, neither in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to bee put in credit with the Goſpell, euen ſo wee ſpeake, not as pleaſing men, but God, which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vſed wee flattering words, as ye knowe, neither cloke of couetouſneſſe, God is record,

6 Neither ſought we praiſe of men, neyther of you, nor yet of others:

7 When we might haue bene in ‖ authoritie, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt, but were tender among you, euen as a [b] nurſe cheriſheth her children.

‖ Or, a burden.

[b] He humbled himſelfe to ſupport all things without all reſpect of lucre: euen as the tender mother which nurſeth her children, and thinketh no office too vile for her childrens ſake.

8 So, being tenderly affected towarde you, our good will was to haue dealt vnto you, not the Goſpell of God onely, but alſo our owne ſoules: becauſe ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: *for we labouring night and day, becauſe wee would not bee chargeable vnto any of you, preached vnto you the Goſpell of God. Act.20.34. 2.theſ.3.8.

10 Ye are witneſſes, and God alſo, howe holily, and iuſtly, and vnblameably, wee behaued our ſelues among [c] you that beleeue.

[c] For it is not poſſible to auoide the reproch of the wicked, which euer hate good doings.

11 And ye know how that as a father his children, ſo haue wee exhorted, comforted, and beſought euery one of you,

12 That ye would walke worthie of God, *who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory. Epheſ.4.1.

13 For this cauſe thanke wee God alſo without ceaſſing, becauſe when yee had receiued the worde of God which yee heard of vs, yee receiued it not as the word of men (but as it is in deede) the worde of God, which effectuouſly worketh alſo in you that beleeue.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iurie are in Chriſt Jeſus: for yee alſo haue ſuffered like things of your countreymen, as they haue of the Jewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jeſus, and their owne prophets, and haue perſecuted vs: and God they pleaſe not, and are contrarie to [d] all men:

[d] And would hinder all men from their ſaluation.

16 And hinder vs to ſpeake to the Gentiles, that they might be ſaued, to fulfill their ſinnes alway. For the wrath of God is come on them to the vttermoſt.

17 Foraſmuch, brethren, as wee are kept from you for a ſhort ſeaſon, in perſon, not in heart, *we enforced the more to ſee you perſonally with great deſire. Rom.1.11.

18 And therefore wee woulde haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of reioycing? Are [e] not yee it in the preſence of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt at his comming?

[e] Therefore I could not forget you, except I would forget my ſelfe.

20 Yea, ye are our glory and ioy.

The iij.Chapter.

2 Hee ſheweth how greatly he was affectioned toward them, both in that he ſent Timotheus to them, 10 and alſo prayed for them.

Wherefore, ſince we could no longer forbeare, wee thought it good to remaine at Athens alone:

Acts 16.1.

2 *And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and fellowe labourer in the Goſpell of Chriſt, to ſtabliſh you, concerning your faith:

3 That no man ſhould be mooued in theſe afflictions: for ye your ſelues knowe that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when wee were with you, we tolde you before, that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation: euen as it came to paſſe, and as yee knowe.

5 For this cauſe when I [a] could no longer forbeare, I ſent him to knowe your faith, leſt by ſome meanes the tempter had tempted you, and our labour had bene vaine.

[a] His great affection toward the ſmall flocke.

6 But nowe lately when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and how that yee haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee vs, as we alſo to ſee you:

7 Therefore, brethren, wee were comforted ouer you in all our aduerſitie and neceſſitie, becauſe of your faith:

8 For now we [b] liue, if ye ſtand faſt in the Lord.

[b] If yee remaine conſtant in faith and true doctrine, I ſhall thinke that all mine afflictions be ſo many pleaſures, & ſhalbe reſtored from death to life.

9 For what thankes can we recompence to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith we ioy for your ſakes before our God,

Rom.1,10.

10 *Praying night and day exceedingly to ſee you perſonally, and repaire the wantings of your faith?

11 Now God himſelfe, and our father, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, guide our way vnto you.

12 And the Lorde increaſe you, and make you abound in charitie one toward another, and toward all men, euen as we alſo toward you:

2.Cor.1,8.

13 To ſtabliſh your hearts vnblameable *in holineſſe before God and our father, in the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt with all his ſaints.

The iiij.Chapter.

1 Hee exhorteth them to holineſſe, 6 and innocencie, 9 loue, 11 labour, 13 and moderation in lamenting for the dead.

The Epiſtle on the ij. Sunday in Lent.

Furthermore wee beſeeche you brethren, and exhort you by the Lorde Ieſus, that yee increaſe more and more, as yee haue receiued of vs, how yee ought to walke and to pleaſe God.

2 For yee knowe what commandements we gaue you by the Lord Ieſus.

‖Or, ſanctification.

Rom.12.1. ephe.5,27.

3 For this is the will of God, euen your ‖holineſſe, * [a] that ye ſhould abſteine from fornication:

[a] That is, that ye ſhould dedicate your ſelues wholy to God.

4 That euery one of you ſhould knowe how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in holineſſe and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which knowe not God.

1.Cor,6.8.

6 *That no man oppreſſe and defraud his brother in any matter, becauſe that the Lord is the auenger of all ſuch, as wee alſo haue forewarned you, and teſtified.

1.Cor.1.

7 *For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanneſſe, but vnto holineſſe.

8 Hee therefore that deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo giuen to you his holy ſpirit.

Iohn 13. 1,iohn 1.

9 *But as touching brotherly loue, yee neede not that I write vnto you: for yee are taught of God to loue one another.

10 Yea, and that thing verily ye doe vnto all the brethren, which are in al Macedonia: but we beſeech you brethren, that ye increaſe more and more:

11 And that yee ſtudie to be quiet, and to doe your owne buſineſſe, and to worke with your owne hands, as we commanded you:

12 That ye may walke honeſtly towarde them that are without, & that ye may haue lacke of nothing.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which ſleepe, that yee [b] ſorowe not, euen as other which haue no hope.

[b] He doeth not condemne all kinde of ſorowe, but that which proceedeth of vnfidelitie.

14 For if we beleeue that Ieſus died, and roſe againe, euen ſo them alſo which ſleepe by Ieſus, will God bring with him.

1.Cor.15.51.

15 For this we ſay vnto you in the worde of the Lorde, that wee which *liue which remaine vnto the comming of the Lorde, ſhall not preuent them which ſleepe.

Mat.24.31. 1.Cor,15,52.

16 *For the Lorde himſelfe ſhall deſcende from heauen in a ſhoute, and in the voyce of the Archangel, and in the trumpe of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then we which liue, which remaine, ſhalbe caught vp together with them in the cloudes, to meete the Lord in the aire: and ſo ſhall we euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore, comfort your ſelues one another in theſe wordes.

The v.Chapter.

He enfourmeth them of the day of iudgement, and comming of the Lorde.

But of the times and ſeaſons, brethren, yee haue no neede that I write vnto you.

Mat.24.44. 2.pet.3.10. apoc,3,3.

2 *For yee your ſelues knowe perfectly that the day of the Lord ſo commeth, euen as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace & ſafetie: then ſuddenly deſtruction commeth vpon them, [a] as ſorow vpon a woman with child, and they ſhall not eſcape in any wiſe.

[a] That is, ſuddenly and vnlooked for.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkneſſe, leſt that day ſhould ouertake you as a thiefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: wee are not of the night, neither of darkeneſſe.

[b] Here ſleepe is taken for contempt of ſaluation, whē men continue in ſinne, & will not awake to godlineſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not [b] ſleepe, as doe other: but let vs watch, and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

Eſai.59.17. epheſ.6,17.

8 But let vs which are of the day, bee ſober, * putting on the breaſtplate of fayth and charitie, and a helmet, the hope of ſaluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obteine ſaluation by our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt,

10 Which died for vs, that whether wee wake or ſleepe, we ſhould liue together with him.

11 Wherefore, comfort your ſelues together, & edifie euery one another, euē as ye do.

12 And we beſeech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and haue the ouerſight of you in the Lorde, and admoniſh you:

13 That yee haue them in high reputation, in loue for their worke: and bee at peace among your ſelues.

14 Wee exhort you, brethren, warne them that are vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, lift vp the weake, be patient toward all men.

Mat.5.44.

15 * See that none recompence euill for euill vnto any man: but euer followe that which is good, both among your ſelues, and to all men.

16 Reioyce euer.

Luke 18,1.

17 * Pray continually.

18 In all things giue thankes: For this is the will of God in Chriſt Jeſus towarde you.

19 Quench not the ſpirit.

[c] The preaching of the word of God.

20 Deſpiſe not [c] propheſyings.

21 Examine all things: holde faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtaine from all apparance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you throughout: And I pray God that your whole ſpirit, and ſoule, and body, may be preſerued blameleſſe in the comming of our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt.

1.Cor.1.9.

24 * Faithful is he which called you, which will alſo doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greete all the brethren in an holy kiſſe.

27 I charge you in the Lord, that this Epiſtle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt be with you, Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle vnto the Theſſalonians, written from Athens.

The ſecond Epiſtle of Saint Paul the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

The firſt Chapter.

3 Hee thanketh God for their faith, loue, and patience. 11 Hee prayeth for the increaſe of the ſame, 12 and ſheweth what fruite ſhall come thereof.

Paul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, in God our father, and the Lorde Jeſus Chriſt:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

1.Theſ,1.2.

3 * We are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of euery one of you towards another aboundeth:

[a] Which proceedeth of your faith, as a moſt notable fruite.

[b] The faithful by their afflictions, ſee as in a cleare glaſſe, the ende of Gods iuſt iudgement, when as they ſhall reigne with Chriſt which haue ſuffered with him: and the wicked ſhall feele his extreeme wrath & vengeance.

4 So that wee our ſelues reioyce in you in the Churches of God, for your [a] patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye ſuffer.

5 Which is a [b] token of ẏ righteous iudgement of God, that yee may bee counted worthie of the kingdome of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer.

6 For it is a righteous thing with God, to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you which are troubled, reſt with vs, in the reuelation of the Lord Jeſus from heauen, with the angels of his power,

8 In flaming fire, rendring vengeance vnto them that knowe not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

9 Which ſhalbe puniſhed with euerlaſting damnation from the preſence of the Lorde, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he ſhal come to be glorified in his ſaints, and to bee made maruailous in all them that beleeue (becauſe our teſtimony toward you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo wee pray alwayes for you, that our God would make you worthy of the calling, and fulfill all good pleaſure of goodneſſe in the [c] worke of faith in power:

[c] Faith is Gods wonderfull worke in vs.

12 That the name of our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

The ij. Chapter.

3 Hee ſheweth him that the day of the Lorde ſhall not come, till the departing from the faith come firſt, 9 and the kingdome of Antichriſt, 15 and therefore hee exhorteth them not to bee deceiued, but to ſtand ſtedfaſt in the things that he hath taught them.

WEe beſeeche you brethren, by the comming of our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt, and by our aſſembling vnto him,

2 That yee be not ſuddenly moued from your mind, nor be troubled, neither by [a] ſpirit, nor by word, nor yet by letter, as from vs, as though the day of Chriſt were at hand.

[a] No falſe reuelations or dreames.

Epheſ.5.6.

3 *Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for the Lord ſhall not come, except there come a falling away firſt, and that that man of ſinne be reuealed, the ſonne of [b] perdition.

[b] Who as he deſtroyeth other, ſhall be deſtroyed himſelfe.

4 VVhich is an aduerſarie, and is exalted aboue all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he as God ſitteth in the temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that he is God.

5 Remember yee not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now you know what withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.

7 For the myſterie of iniquitie doth alreadie worke, onely he which now lettteth will let, vntill he be taken out of the way.

Eſai.11.4.

8 And then ſhall that wicked be reuealed *whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirite of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his comming.

9 Euen him whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, in all power and ſignes, and wonders of lying,

10 And in all deceiueableneſſe of vnrighteouſneſſe, in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might be ſaued.

11 And therfore God ſhal ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeue lyes:

12 That all they might be damned which beleeued not the trueth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſneſſe.

3 But wee are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe that God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation, in ſanctifying of the ſpirit, and in faith of the trueth.

14 Whereunto he called you by our Goſpel, to the obteining of the glory of the Lorde Jeſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore, brethren, ſtand faſt, & holde the ordinances which ye haue bene taught, whether it were by our preaching, or by our Epiſtle.

16 Our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, & God our father which hath loued vs, & hath giuen vs euerlaſting cõſolation, & good hope in grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in all good ſaying and doing.

The iij. Chapter.

Hee deſireth them to pray for him, that the Goſpell may proſper.

Epheſ.6.19. coloſ.4.3.

FUrthermore, brethren, *pray yee for vs, that the worde of the Lorde may haue free paſſage, and bee glorified, euen as with you:

2 And that we may be deliuered from diſordered and euill men: For all men haue not [a] faith.

[a] Although they boaſt themſelues thereof.

3 But the Lorde is faithfull, which ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord to youward, that yee both doe, and will doe the things which we commaund you.

5 And the Lorde guide your hearts to the loue of God, and to the patient waiting for Chriſt.

6 Wee commaund you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye withdrawe your ſelues from euery brother that walketh inordinately, and not after the [b] inſtitution which he receiued of vs.

[b] Which is, to trauaile if he will eate.

1.Cor.11.1. 1.Theſ.4.11.

7 For ye your ſelues know *how ye ought to folow vs: *For we behaued not our ſelues inordinatly among you,

Act.10.34. 1.theſ.2.9.

8 *Neither tooke wee bread of any man for nought: but wrought with labour and ſweat night and day, becauſe we would not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe wee haue not authoritie, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For when we were with you, this we warned you of, that if any would not worke, the ſame ſhould not eate.

11 For we heare that there are ſome which walke among you inordinately, working not at all, but be buſibodies.

12 Them that are ſuch, wee commaund, and exhort by our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt, that they working in quietneſſe, eate their owne bread.

Galat.6.9.

13 And ye, *brethren, be not weary in wel doing.

Mat.18.17. 2.cor.5.9.

14 If any man obey not our doctrine, ſignifie him by an Epiſtle, *and haue no companie with him, that he may be aſhamed.

15 Yet count him not as an [c] enemie, but warne him as a brother.

[c] The ende of excommunication is, not to driue from the Church ſuch as haue fallen, but to win them to the Church by amendment.

16 Now the very Lord of peace, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lorde be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of me Paul, with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: So I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all, Amen.

The ſeconde Epiſtle to the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

The firſt Epiſtle of Saint Paul the Apoſtle vnto Timothie.

The firſt Chapter.

He exhorteth Timothie to waite vpon his office, namely, to ſee that nothing be taught but Gods worde.

PAul the Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, by the commiſſion of God our ſauiour, and Lorde Jeſus Chriſt, which is our hope,

2 Unto * Timothie a naturall [a] ſonne in the faith: Grace, mercie, and peace from God our father, and Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

Acts 16.2.

[a] So called, becauſe he followed the ſimplicitie of the Goſpel.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus, when I departed into Macedonia, ſo doe, that thou commaund ſome that they teach no other doctrine:

4 Neither giue heede to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which breede queſtions, more then godly edifying, which is in faith.

5 But the [b] ende of the commandement, is charitie out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfeined.

[b] Becauſe theſe queſtioniſts preferred their curious fables to al other knowledge, & beautified them with the lawe of God: S. Paul ſheweth that the ende of Gods law is loue, which cannot bee without a good conſcience, neither a good conſcience without faith, nor faith without the worde of God: So their doctrine, which is an occaſion of contention, is worth nothing.

6 From the which things, ſome hauing erred, haue turned vnto vaine iangling:

7 Coueting to be doctours of the law, not vnderſtanding what they ſpeake, neyther whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man vſe it lawfully:

9 Knowing this, that the lawe is not giuen vnto a righteous man, but vnto the lawleſſe and diſobedient, to the vngodly, and to ſinners, to vnholy, and vncleane, to murderers of fathers, & murtherers of mothers, to manſlears,

10 To whoremongers, to them that defile themſelues with mankinde, to manſtealers, to liars, to periured, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to wholeſome doctrine:

11 According to the Goſpell of the glorie of the bleſſed God, which is committed vnto mee.

12 And I thanke Chriſt Jeſus our Lord, which hath made me ſtrong: for hee counted me faithfull, putting me into the miniſterie,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and an oppreſſour: but yet I obteined mercie, becauſe I did it [c] ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

[c] Not knowing that I fought againſt God.

14 Neuertheleſſe, the grace of our Lorde was exceeding abundant, with faith, and loue, which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and by all meanes worthie to be receiued, * that Chriſt Jeſus came into the worlde to ſaue ſinners, of whom I am chiefe.

Mat.9.3. mark.2,17.

16 Notwithſtanding, for this cauſe was mercie ſhewed vnto me, that in me the firſt, Jeſus Chriſt might ſhew all long ſuffering, to the example of them which ſhould beleeue on him to life euerlaſting.

17 [d] Now vnto the king euerlaſting, incorruptible, inuiſible, vnto God onely wiſe, be honour and glory for euer and euer, Amen.

[d] He burſteth forth into theſe godly affections, conſidering Gods great mercie toward him.

18 This commandement commit I vnto thee ſonne Timotheus, according to the propheſies which went before vpon thee, that thou in them ſhouldeſt fight a good fight:

19 Hauing faith and good conſcience, which ſome hauing put away, as concerning faith, haue made ſhipwracke.

20 Of whom is * Hymeneus, and Alexander, whom I haue [e] deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme.

1.Cor.5.5.

[e] Excommunicate, or caſt out of the Church.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Hee exhorteth to pray for all men, 4 wherefore, 8 and how. 9 As touching the apparell and modeſtie of women.

I Exhort you therefore, that firſt of all, prayers, ſupplications, interceſſions, and giuing of thankes be made for all men:

2 For kings, and for all that are in authoritie, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life, in all godlineſſe and honeſtie.

3 For that is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to be ſaued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For there is one God, and one mediatour of God and men, the man Chriſt Jeſus:

6 Who gaue himſelfe, a [a] ranſome for all, a teſtimonie in due times:

[a] He ſheweth that there can be no mediatour, except he be alſo the redeemer.

7 * Whereunto I am ordeined a preacher and an Apoſtle (I tell the trueth in Chriſt, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith, and veritie.

2.Tim.1,11

8 I will therefore that the men pray euery where, lifting vp holy handes without wrath and reaſoning.

9 * Likewiſe alſo the women, that they aray themſelues in comely apparell, with ſhamefaſtneſſe and diſcreete behauiour, not in braided haire, either golde, or pearles, or coſtly aray:

2.Pet.3.1.

10 But (that becommeth women profeſſing godlineſſe) through good workes.

11 * Let the women learne in ſilence with all ſubiection.

1.Cor.14.34.

12 But I ſuffer not a woman to teach, neither to vſurpe authoritie ouer the man, but to be in ſilence.

13 * For Adam was firſt fourmed, then Eue.

Gen.1.27.

14 And Adam was not deceiued, * but the woman being deceiued, was [b] in the tranſgreſſion.

Gen.3 6.

[b] That is, guiltie of the tranſgreſſion.

15 Notwithſtanding, through bearing of children ſhee ſhall bee ſaued, if they continue in faith, and charitie, and holineſſe, with modeſtie.

The iij. Chapter.

2 Hee declareth what is the office of Miniſters, 11 and as touching their families. 15 The dignitie of the Church, 16 and the principall point of the heauenly doctrine.

This is a faithfull ſaying: If a man deſire the office of a Biſhop, hee deſireth a good worke.

Tit,1,6.

2 *A Biſhop therfore muſt bee blameleſſe, the husband of one wife, watching, ſober, comely apparelled, a louer of hoſpitalitie, apt to teach,

3 Not giuen to ouermuch wine, no ſtriker, not greedie of filthie lucre: but gentle, abhorring fighting, abhorring couetouſneſſe:

4 One that ruleth well his owne houſe, hauing children in ſubiection with all grauitie,

5 (For if a man knowe not to rule his owne houſe, how ſhal he care for the Church of God?)

6 Not a young ſcholler, leaſt hee, being puffed vp[a] fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

[a] Leſt being proude of his degree, he be likewiſe condemned as the deuill was for lifting vp himſelfe by pride.

7 He muſt alſo haue a good report of them which are without, leſt he fall into the rebuke and ſnare of the deuill.

‖ Or, deacons.

8 Likewiſe muſt the ‖ miniſters be graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, neither greedie of filthie lucre:

9 [b] Holding the myſterie of the faith in a pure conſcience.

[b] Hauing the true doctrine of the Goſpel, and the feare of God.

10 And let them firſt bee proued, then let them miniſter, being blameleſſe.

11 Euen ſo muſt their wiues be graue, not euill ſpeakers, ſober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the deacons bee the husbands of one wife, and ſuch as can rule their children well, and their owne houſholds.

13 For they that haue miniſtred well, get themſelues a good degree, and great libertie to ſpeake in the faith which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 Theſe things write I vnto thee, hoping to come ſhortly vnto thee:

15 But if I tarrie long, that thou mayeſt know how thou oughteſt to behaue thy ſelfe in the houſe of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the trueth.

‖ Or, ſtay.

16 And without doubt, great is that myſterie of godlineſſe: God was ſhewed manifeſtly in the fleſh, was iuſtified in the ſpirit, was ſeene among the angels, was preached vnto the Gentiles, was beleeued on in the world, and was receiued vp in glorie.

The iiij. Chapter.

2 He teacheth him what doctrine hee ought to flee, 6.8. 11 and what to followe, 15 and wherein hee ought to exerciſe himſelfe continually.

Nowe the ſpirite ſpeaketh euidently, that * in the latter times ſome ſhall depart from the faith, giuing heede vnto rites of errour, & doctrines of deuils,

2,Tim,3.13
1.pet.2.3.
iude 1,18,

2 Which ſpeake falſe in hypocriſie, hauing their [a] conſcience ſeared with an hote iron:

[a] Their dull conſciences firſt waxed hard, then after, canker, and corruption bred therein: laſt of all, it was burnt off with an hote iron, ſo that he meaneth ſuch as haue no conſcience, Ephe.4.

3 Forbidding to marrie, and commanding to abſteine from meates which God hath created to be receiued with giuing thanks, of them which beleeue and know the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God is good, and nothing to be refuſed, if it bee receiued with thankeſgiuing.

5 For it is ſanctified by the worde of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put ẏ brethren in remembrance of theſe things, thou ſhalt be a good miniſter of Ieſus Chriſt, which haſt bene nouriſhed vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, which thou haſt continually followed.

7 *But caſt away prophane and old wiues fables, and exerciſe thy ſelfe rather vnto godlineſſe:

2.Tim.2.23
titus 3.9.

8 For bodily exerciſe profiteth little, but godlineſſe is profitable vnto all things, hauing promiſes of the life that is nowe, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a ſure ſaying, and by all meanes worthy to be receiued:

10 For therfore we both labour, and ſuffer rebuke, becauſe we haue hoped in the liuing God, which is the ſauiour of all men, ſpecially of thoſe that beleeue.

11 Theſe things command and teach.

12 Let no man deſpiſe thy youth: but bee thou a paterne of the beleeuers, in worde, in conuerſation, in charitie, in ſpirite, in faith, in chaſtitie.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Deſpiſe not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee [b] through prophecie, with the laying on of hands, by the authoritie of the eldership.

[b] A reuelation of the holy Ghoſt.

15 Haue a care of theſe things, and giue thy ſelfe vnto them, that it may be ſeene how thou profiteſt in all things.

16 Take heede vnto thy ſelfe, and vnto doctrine, and continue therein: for in doing this, thou ſhalt both [c] ſaue thy ſelfe, and them that heare thee.

[c] Thou ſhalt faithfully doe thy duetie, which is an aſſurance of thy ſaluation.

The v. Chapter.

1 He teacheth him howe hee ſhall behaue himſelfe in rebuking all degrees. 3 An order concerning widowes.

Rebuke not an Elder, but exhort him as a father, the yonger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as ſiſters, in all chaſtitie.

3 Honour widowes, which are widowes in deede.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephues,let them learne firſt to rule their own houſes godly, and to recompenſe all their elder kinſfolks: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 And ſhe that is a widow [a] in deede, and left alone, hopeth in God, and continueth in ſupplications and prayers night and day.

[a] Which hath no maner of worldy meanes to helpe her ſelfe with.

6 But ſhe that liueth in pleaſure, is dead, being aliue.

7 And theſe things commaund,that they may be blameleſſe.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and ſpecially for them of his houſholde, hee hath denied the faith, and is worſe then an infidell.

9 Let not a widow be choſen vnder threeſcore yeeres olde,hauing bene the wife of one man,

10 And well reported of in good workes, if ſhee haue brought vp children, if ſhee haue lodged ſtrangers, if ſhee haue waſhed the ſaints feete,if ſhe haue ‖ miniſtred vnto them that were in aduerſitie, if ſhe haue bene continually giuen to euery good worke.

‖ Or,holpen them.

11 But the younger widowes refuſe,for when they haue begun to waxe wanton againſt Chriſt,they will marry:

12 Hauing damnation, becauſe they haue caſt away their firſt faith.

13 They learne to wander about from houſe to houſe idle, yea not idle onely, but alſo tatlers and buſibodies, ſpeaking things that are not comely.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women do marrie,to beare children, to guide the houſe, to giue none occaſion to the aduerſary to ſpeake ſlanderouſly,

15 For certaine of them are already turned backe after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes,let them ſuſtaine them, and let not the Church bee charged, that it may ſuſtaine them that are widowes in deede.

17 The elders that rule well, let them be counted worthie of double honour, moſt ſpecially they which labour in the worde and teaching.

18 For the Scripture ſaith, * Thou ſhalt not mooſell the Oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

Deut.25.4.
Mat.10,10.

19 Againſt an elder receiue none accuſation,but vnder two or three witneſſes.

20 Them that ſinne, rebuke before all, that other alſo may feare.

21 I teſtifie before God, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the elect Angels, that thou obſerue theſe things without haſtineſſe of iudgement, and doe nothing after partiality.

22 Lay hands ſodainly on no man,neither be partaker of other mens ſinnes. Keepe thy ſelfe chaſte.

23 Drinke no longer water: but vſe a little wine for thy ſtomacks ſake, and thine often diſeaſes.

24 Some mens ſinnes are open before hand,haſting before vnto iudgement, and in ſome [b] they follow after.

[b] Their ſinnes follow,which for a time haue deceiued the godly,and after are detected,as Saul, Judas,and other hypocrites.

25 Likewiſe allſo good workes are manifeſt before hand, and they that are otherwiſe, cannot be hid.

The vj. Chapter.

1 The duetie of ſeruants toward their maſters, 3 Againſt ſuch as are not ſatisfied with the word of God.

LEt as many ſeruaunts as are vnder the yoke, count their maſters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blaſphemed.

2 And they which haue beleeuing maſters, let them not deſpiſe them, becauſe they are brethren, but rather let them doe ſeruice, for as much as they are beleeuiug and beloued, and partakers of the [a] benefite: Theſe things teach and exhort.

[a] That is,the grace of God.

3 If any man teache otherwiſe, and conſenteth not vnto the wholeſome words of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

4 Hee is puft vp, knowing nothing, but doting about * queſtions,& ſtrifes of wordes, whereof commeth enuy,ſtrife,raſlings,euill ſurmiſings.

Chap.1.4.

5 Vaine diſputations of men of corrupt mindes,deſtitute of the trueth, thinking lucre to be godlineſſe: From ſuch bee thou ſeparate.

6 Godlineſſe is great lucre, if a man bee content with that he hath.

7 * For wee brought nothing into the worlde, and it is certaine that wee may cary nought away.

Iob.1.21.

8 But hauing foode and rayment, wee muſt therewith be content.

9 For they [b] that wil be rich,fal into temptation and ſnares,and into many fooliſh and noyſome luſtes, which drowne men in perdition and deſtruction.

[b] That ſet their felicitie in riches.

10 For loue of money is the roote of all euil, which while ſome luſted after,they ‖ erred from the faith, and [c] pierced themſelues through with many ſorowes.

‖ Or, haue miſſed the marke concerning the faith.

[c] For they are quiet, neither in ſoule nor body.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things, and follow after righteouſneſſe,godlineſſe,faith,loue,patience,meekeneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hand on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called,and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I giue thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickeneth all things,and before Jeſus Chriſt, * which vnder Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good profeſſion,

Mat.27.11
ioh.18.37.

14 That thou keepe the commandement without ſpot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

15 * Which in his time he ſhall ſhew, that is bleſſed & prince onely, [d] the king of kings, and Lord of lords.

Apo.17.14

[d] By this mightie power of God,the faithfull are admoniſhed boldly to ſtand in their vocation, although the world,Satan,and hell, rage againſt them.

16 Who only hath immortality,dwelling

in the light that no man can attaine vnto, whom no man hath ſeene, neither can ſee, vnto whome bee honour and power euerlaſting, Amen.

c In things pertaining to this life.

Matt.4.19. luke 12.15.

17 Charge them which are rich [c] in this worlde, that they bee not high minded, nor * truſt in vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God (which giueth vs abundantly al things to enioy:)

18 That they doe good, that they bee rich in good works, that they be ready to giue, glad to diſtribute:

Mat.6.20.

19 * Laying vp in ſtore for themſelues a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timotheus, ſaue [f] that which is giuen thee to keepe, auoyding prophane and vaine bablings, and [g] oppoſitions of ſcience, faſly ſo called.

f The gifts of God for the vtilitie of the Church.

g As when queſtion engendreth queſtion.

21 Which ſome profeſſing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee, Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timotheus was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

❧ The ſecond Epiſtle of Saint Paul to Timothie.

The firſt Chapter.

Paul exhorteth Timotheus to ſtedfaſtneſſe and patience in perſecution, and to continue in the doctrine that hee had taught him.

a Being ſent of God to preach that life which he had promiſed in Chriſt Jeſus.

PAul an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the will of God, [a] according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Jeſus,

2 To Timothie my dearly beloued ſonne: Grace, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and Chriſt Jeſus our Lord.

Act.22.3.

3 J thanke God, * whom J worſhip from my forefathers in pure conſcience, that without ceaſſing J haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day:

4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that J may be filled with ioy:

5 When J call to remembraunce the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and in thy mother Eunica, and J am aſſured that it dwelleth in thee alſo.

6 Wherefore J put thee in remembrance that thou [b] ſtirre vp the gift of God, which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

b The gift of God is a certaine liuely flame, kindled in our hearts, which Satan and the fleſh labour to quench, and therefore we muſt nouriſh it, and ſtirre it vp, Rom.1.

7 For God hath not giuen to vs the ſpirit of feare, but of power, and of loue, and of a ſound minde.

8 Bee not thou therefore aſhamed of the teſtimonie of our Lorde, neither of mee his priſoner, but ſuffer thou aduerſitie with the Goſpel, according to the power of God.

1.Cor.1.1.

9 Who hath * ſaued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his owne purpoſe & grace, which was giuen vs in Chriſt Jeſus, * before the world began:

Ro.16.25.

10 But is nowe made manifeſt by the appearing of our Sauiour Jeſus Chriſt, who hath put away death, and hath brought life and immortalitie into light through the Goſpel:

1.Tim.2.7.

11 * Whereunto J am appoynted a preacher, and an Apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe J alſo ſuffer theſe things, neuertheleſſe, J am not aſhamed, for J knowe whom J haue beleeued, and J am perſwaded that hee is able to keepe that which J haue committed to him againſt that day.

13 See thou haue the paterne of wholeſome wordes, which thou haſt hearde of mee in faith and loue, that is in Chriſt Jeſus.

14 That [c] good thing which was committed to thy keeping, hold faſt through the holy Ghoſt which dwelleth in vs.

c The grace of the holy ghoſt.

15 This thou knoweſt, that al they which are in Aſia be ‖ turned from me, of whom are Phygellus, and Hermogenes.

‖ Or, abhorred me.

16 The Lord giue mercie vnto the houſe of Oneſiphorus, for he oft refreſhed mee, and was not aſhamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he ſought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lorde graunt vnto him that hee may finde mercy with the Lorde in that day: And in howe many things hee miniſtred vnto mee at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

The ij. Chapter.

Hee exhorteth him to bee conſtant in trouble, to ſuffer manly, to abide faſt in the wholeſome doctrine of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

THou therefore my ſonne, bee ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Jeſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of me by many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithful mē, which ſhall be apt to teach other alſo.

3 Thou therefore ſuffer afflictions as a good ſouldier of Jeſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth, entangleth him ſelfe with the affaires of this life, that he may pleaſe him which hath choſen him to bee a ſouldier.

5 And if a man alſo wreſtle, yet is hee not crowned, except he wreſtle lawfully.

a So that the paine muſt go before the recompenſe.

6 The labouring huſbandman [a] muſt firſt be partaker of the fruits.

7 Conſider what I ſay: and the Lord giue thee vnderſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Ieſus Chriſt, of the ſeed of Dauid, was raiſed from the dead, according to my Goſpel:

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an euill doer, euen vnto bonds: but the worde of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I ſuffer all things for the elects ſakes, that they might alſo obtaine the ſaluation which is in Chriſt Ieſus, with eternall glorie.

Rom.6.5.

11 It is a faithful ſaying: * for if we be dead with him, we ſhall alſo liue with him:

Mat.10.33. mar.6.38. Rom.3.3.

12 If wee be patient, we ſhall alſo reigne with him: * If we denie him, he alſo ſhall denie vs:

13 * If we be vnfaithful, he abideth faithfull, he cannot denie himſelfe.

14 Of theſe things put them in remembrance, teſtifie before the Lorde, that they ſtriue not about wordes to no profite, but to the peruerting of the hearers.

15 Studie to ſhew thy ſelfe approued vnto God, a workman not to be aſhamed, rightly diuiding the worde of trueth.

16 But prophane voyces of vanitie paſſe ouer: for they will increaſe vnto greater vngodlineſſe.

17 And their word ſhal fret as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Phyletus.

‖ Or, miſſed the marke.

18 Which about the trueth haue ‖ erred, ſaying that the reſurrection is paſt alreadie, and doe ouerthrow the faith of ſome.

b He groundeth vpon Gods election and mans faith.

19 But the ſtrong foundation of God ſtandeth ſtil, hauing this ſeale, [b] The Lord knoweth them that are his: and, Let euery one that nameth the name of Chriſt, depart from iniquitie.

20 But in a great houſe are not onely veſſels of gold, and of ſiluer, but alſo of wood and of earth: ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour.

21 If a man therfore purge himſelfe from theſe, he ſhalbe a veſſel ſanctified vnto honor, and meet for the vſes of the Lorde, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

1.Cor.1.2.

22 Luſts of youth auoid: but follow righteouſnes, faith, charitie, peace, * with them that call on the Lord with a pure heart.

1.Tim.1.4.

23 * But fooliſh and vnlearned queſtions put from thee, knowing that they doe but gender ſtrife.

24 And the ſeruaunt of the Lorde muſt not ſtriue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ſuffering euill,

c He meaneth not this of the Apoſtataes or heretikes, whom he willeth to flee: but of them onely which as yet are not come to the knowledge of the trueth, and fall through ignorance.

25 In meekneſſe inſtructing them, which are [c] contrary minded, if God at any time wil giue them repentaunce, to the knowledge of the trueth:

26 And that they may come to themſelues againe, out of the ſnare of the deuill, which are ‖ taken captiue of him at his will.

‖ Or, held aliue.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Hee prophecieth of the perilous times, 16 alſo what profit commeth of the ſcriptures.

1.Tim.4.1. 1.pet.1.2. iude 1.18.

THis know alſo, that in * the laſt daies perillous times ſhal be at hand.

2 For men ſhall be louers of their owne ſelues, couetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, vnthankfull, vngodly:

3 Without naturall affection, trucebreakers, falſe accuſers, riotous, fierce, deſpiſers of them which are good.

4 Traitours, heady, high minded, louers of pleaſures more then louers of God:

5 Hauing a forme of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: Turne away from theſe.

6 Theſe are they which enter into houſes, and leade captiue ſimple women laden with ſinne, caried with diuers luſts:

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth:

Exod.7.11.

8 * For as Iannes and Iambres withſtood Moſes, ſo doe theſe alſo reſiſt the trueth: Men of [a] corrupt mindes, reprobate concerning the faith:

a Which can iudge nothing aright.

9 But they ſhall preuaile no longer. For their madneſſe ſhall be manifeſt vnto all men as alſo theirs was.

10 But thou haſt followed my doctrine, faſhion of liuing, [b] purpoſe, faith, long ſuffering, charitie, patience,

b Not onely what I taught and did, but alſo what my will and mind was.

11 Perſecutions, afflictions, which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, which perſecutions I ſuffered patiently: and from them all, the Lord deliuered me,

12 Yea, & all that wil liue godly in Chriſt Ieſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But the euill men, and deceiuers, ſhal waxe worſe and worſe, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned, ‖ which alſo were committed vnto thee, knowing of whome thou haſt learned them.

‖ Or, wherein alſo thou haſt beene confirmed and perſwaded.

15 And that from an infant thou haſt knowen the Scriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe vnto ſaluation, through faith which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

2.Pet.1.20.

16 * All ſcripture is giuen by inſpiration of God, and is profitable to doctrine, to reproue, to correction, to inſtruction which is in righteouſneſſe,

17 That the [c] man of God may be perfect, inſtructed vnto all good works.

c Which is content to be gouerned by Gods word.

The iiij. Chapter.

He exhorteth Timotheus to be feruent in the word, and to ſuffer aduerſitie.

I Teſtifie therefore before God, & the Lord Ieſus Chriſt which ſhall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and in his kingdome:

2 Preach

[a] Leaue none occaſion to preach, and to profite.

2 Preach the worde, be [a] inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon, improoue, rebuke, exhort in all long ſuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they ſhall not ſuffer wholſome doctrine: but after their owne luſts, ſhall they whoſe eares itch, get them an heape of teachers:

4 And ſhal turne away their hearing from the trueth, and ſhalbe turned vnto fables.

The Epiſtle on S. Luke the Euangeliſts day.

5 But watch thou in all things, ſuffer afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangeliſt, fulfill thy miniſterie:

6 For I am now ready to bee offered, and the time of my diſſolution is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue fulfilled my courſe, I haue kept the faith.

8 Hencefoorth there is laide vp for mee a crowne of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous iudge ſhal giue me at that day: not to me onely, but vnto them alſo that haue loued his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come ſhortly vnto me.

10 For Demas hath forſaken me, hauing loued this preſent world, and is departed vnto Theſſalonica, Creſcens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

Col.4.14.

[b] Hereby it is manifeſt that Peter as yet was not at Rome, and if euer he were there, it is vncertaine.

11 * [b] Onely Luke is with mee. Taking Marke, bring him with thee, for hee is profitable vnto me for the miniſtration.

12 And Tychicus haue I ſent to Epheſus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commeſt, bring with thee, and the bookes, but ſpecially the parchments.

[c] For Paul ſawe in him manifeſt ſignes of reprobation.

14 Alexander the copperſmith ſhewed me much euill: the Lord [c] reward him according to his deedes:

15 Of whome be thou ware alſo: for hee hath greatly withſtood our preaching.

16 At my firſt anſwering no man aſſiſted me, but all forſooke me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charges.

17 Notwithſtanding the Lord aſſiſted me, and ſtrengthened mee, that by me the preaching ſhould be fulfilled to the vttermoſt, and that al the Gentiles ſhould heare, and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lion.

[d] That I commit nothing vnworthy mine office.

18 And the Lord ſhall deliuer mee from euery [d] euill worke, and will preſerue me vnto his heauenly kingdome: to whome be praiſe for euer and euer, Amen.

Tit.1.16.

19 Salute Priſca and Aquila, and the houſhold of * Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinthum: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum ſicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before Winter, Eubolus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lorde Jeſus Chriſt be with thy ſpirite: Grace be with you, Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle vnto Timotheus, ordayned the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Epheſians, was written from Rome, when Paul was preſented the ſecond time vnto the Emperour Nero.

The Epiſtle of Saint Paul vnto Titus.

The firſt Chapter.

5 Hee aduertiſeth Titus touching the gouernment of the Church. 7 The ordinance and office of miniſters. 12 The nature of the Cretians, and of them which ſowe abroad Iewiſh fables, and inuentions of men.

[a] That is, to preach the faith, to increaſe their knowledge, to teach them to liue godly, that at length they may obteine eternall life.

PAul a ſeruant of God, and an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt according to the [a] faith of Gods elect, & the knowledge of the trueth, which is after godlineſſe:

Rom.16.25

2 In the hope of eternal life, which God that cannot lie, * promiſed before the world began:

3 But hath made manifeſt his worde at ye time appointed through preaching, which is committed vnto me according vnto the ordinance of God our Sauiour:

[b] In reſpect of faith, which was common to them both, ſo that hereby they are brethren: but in reſpect of the miniſterie, Paul begate him as his ſonne in faith.

4 To Titus a naturall [b] ſonne after the common faith, Grace, mercy, and peace from God the father, and the Lorde Jeſus Chriſt our Sauiour.

5 For this cauſe left I thee in Creta that thou ſhouldeſt reforme the things that are left, and ordeine elders in euery citie, as I had appointed thee.

2.Tim.3.2.

6 * If any bee blameleſſe, the huſband of one wife, hauing faithful children, not accuſable of riot, or vntractable.

7 For a Biſhop muſt be blameleſſe, as the ſteward of God: not ſtubborne, not angry, not giuen to wine, no ſtriker, not giuen to filthie lucre.

8 But a louer of hoſpitalitie, a louer of goodneſſe, ſober, righteous, godly, temperate:

9 Holding faſt the faithfull worde which is according to doctrine, that he may be able both to exhort in wholeſome doctrine, and to improue them that ſay againſt it.

[c] Which were not onely the Jewes, but alſo the Hebionites and Cherinthians, heretikes, which taught that the lawe muſt be ioyned with Chriſt.

10 For there are many vntruly and vaine talkers, and deceiuers of mindes, ſpecially they that are of the [c] circumciſion:

11 Whoſe mouths muſt be ſtopped, which ſubuert whole houſes, teaching thinges which they ought not, for filthy lucres ſake.

12 One of themſelues, euen a Prophet of their owne, ſaide, The Cretians are alway lyars, euilll beaſts, ſlowe bellies.

13 This witneſſe is true: wherfore rebuke thē ſharply, ye they may be ſound in the faith,

2.Tim.1.4. 14 * Not taking heede to Jewes fables, and commandements of men, turning from the trueth.

Rom.14.20. 15 * Unto the pure are all things pure: but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure, but euen the minde and conſcience of them is defiled.

16 They confeſſe that they know God: but with workes they denie him, ſeeing they are abominable, and diſobedient, and vnto euery good worke reprobate.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Hee commendeth vnto him the wholeſome doctrine, and telleth him howe hee ſhall teach all degrees to behaue themſelues, 11 through the benefit of the grace of Chriſt.

a Wherewith our ſoules are fed and mainteined in health.

But ſpeake thou the thinges which become [a] wholeſome doctrine.

2 That the elder men bee watching, graue, ſober, ſound in faith, in charitie, in patience:

3 The elder women likewiſe, that they bee in ſuch behauiour as becommeth holineſſe, not falſe accuſers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things:

4 That they may make the yong women ſober minded, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

b Not running to and fro without neceſſary occaſions, which is a ſigne of lightneſſe.

Ephe.5.23.

5 To be diſcreete, chaſte, [b] houſekeepers, good, * obedient vnto their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blaſphemed.

6 Yong men likewiſe exhort, to be ſober minded:

7 In all things ſhewing thy ſelf a patterne of good workes, in the doctrine, vncorruptneſſe, grauitie, integritie,

8 Wholeſome worde, vnrebukeable, that he which withſtandeth, may be aſhamed, hauing no euill thing to ſay of you.

Ephe.6.3. 1.pet.2.18. col.3.22.

‖ Or, gaineſaying.

9 * Exhort ſeruants to bee obedient vnto their owne maſters, and to pleaſe them in all things, not ‖ anſwering againe:

10 Neither pickers, but ſhewing all good faithfulneſſe, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our ſauiour in all things.

1.Cor.1.1. col.1.22.

c Of what condition or ſtate ſo euer they be.

11 * For there hath appeared the grace of God, which is [c] healthfull to all men,

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlineſſe, and worldly luſts, we ſhould liue ſoberly, and righteouſly, and godly in this preſent world:

13 Looking for that bleſſed hope and appearing of the glory of the great God, and our ſauiour Jeſus Chriſt,

14 Which gaue himſelfe for vs, that hee might redeeme vs from all vnrighteouſnes, and purge vs a peculiar people vnto himſelfe, zealous of good works.

15 These things ſpeake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie: Let no man deſpiſe thee.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Of obedience to ſuch as be in authoritie. 9 Hee warneth Titus to beware of fooliſh and vnprofitable queſtions, 12 concluding with certaine priuate matters, 15 and ſalutations.

Rom.13.1.

Warne * them to bee ſubiect to rule and power, to obey magiſtrates, to be ready to euery good worke:

2 To blaſpheme no man, to be no fighters, but gentle, ſhewing all meekeneſſe vnto all men.

2.Cor.6.11

a For let vs conſider what we our ſelues were when God ſhewed vs fauour.

3 * [a] For wee our ſelues alſo were ſometime fooliſh, diſobedient, deceiued, ſeruing diuers luſts and voluptuouſneſſe, liuing in maliciouſneſſe and enuie, full of hate, hating one another.

4 But after that the kindneſſe and loue of our ſauiour God to man ward appeared,

2.Tim.1.9.

b Baptiſme is a ſigne of our regeneration, which is wrought by the holy ghoſt.

5 * Not of workes that bee in righteouſneſſe which we haue wrought, but according to his mercie hee ſaued vs, by the [b] fountaine of the regeneration and renewing of the holy Ghoſt,

6 Which he ſhed on vs richly through Jeſus Chriſt our ſauiour:

7 That wee iuſtified by his grace, ſhould be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 This is a faithfull ſaying, & theſe things I will that thou affirme conſtantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might bee carefull to maintaine good works: Theſe things are good and profitable vnto men.

1.Tim.1.4. 2.tim.2.23.

9 * But fooliſh queſtions, & genealogies, and contentions, & ſtriuings about the lawe, auoyd: for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the firſt and ſecond admonition auoyde:

11 Knowing that he that is ſuch, is ſubuerted, and ſinneth, being damned of himſelfe.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, bee diligent to come vnto mee vnto Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing be lacking vnto them.

14 And let ours alſo learne to maintaine good works to neceſſary vſes, that they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with me ſalute thee. Greet them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all, Amen.

Written from Nicopolis a citie of Macedonia.

The Epiſtle of S. Paul vnto Philemon.

5 Hee reioyceth to heare of the loue and faith of Philemon, 9 whom he deſireth to forgiue his ſeruant Oneſimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

Paul a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, and brother Timotheus, vnto Philemon my dearely beloued, and our fellow labourer,

2 And to our dearely beloued Apphia, and to Archippus our fellowe ſouldier, and to the Church in thy houſe:

1.Cor.1.2. 2.cor.1.3. gal.1.3.

3 * Grace to you, and peace from God our father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God, making mention alwayes of thee in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue and faith which thou haſt toward the Lord Ieſus, & toward all ſaints:

6 That the [a] fellowſhip of thy faith may be effectuall in the knowledge of euery good worke, which is in you toward Chriſt Ieſus.

7 For we haue great ioy and conſolation in thy loue, becauſe the bowels [b] of the ſaints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might bee much bold in Chriſt, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient,

9 Yet for loues ſake, I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt,

Col.4.9.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne * Oneſimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time paſſed was to thee vnprofitable, but nowe profitable to thee and to me,

12 Whom I haue ſent againe: thou therefore receiue him, that is, mine owne bowels,

13 Whome I would haue retained with me, that in thy ſtead hee might haue miniſtred vnto me in the bonds of the Goſpel:

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefite ſhould not be as it were of neceſſitie, but willingly.

15 For haply hee therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receiue him for euer:

16 Not nowe is a ſeruant, but aboue a ſeruant, a brother beloued, ſpecially to mee: but howe much more vnto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a fellowe, receiue him as my ſelfe.

18 If hee haue iniuried thee, or oweth thee ought, that lay to my charge:

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will recompence it: albeit, I doe not ſay to thee how thou oweſt vnto mee euen thine owne ſelfe beſides.

20 Yea, brother, let mee enioy this ‖ pleaſure of thee in the Lord: comfort my [c] bowels in the Lord.

‖Or, fruit.

21 Truſting in thine obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt doe more then I ſay.

22 Moreouer, prepare me alſo a lodging: for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be giuen vnto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras my felow priſoner [d] in Chriſt Ieſus,

24 Marcus, Ariſtarcus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſeruant.

[a] Thy beneuolence toward the ſaintes, which proceedeth of a liuely and effectuall faith.

[b] Meaning, their inward parts and affections were through his charitie comforted.

[c] Graunt me this benefite, which ſhalbe moſt acceptable vnto mee of all other.

[d] That is, for Chriſts cauſe.

The Epiſtle of Saint Paul the Apoſtle to the Hebrewes.

The firſt Chapter.

1 Hee ſheweth the excellencie of Chriſt, 4 aboue the Angels: 7 and of their office.

The Epiſtle on Chriſtmas day.

God which in time paſt, at ſundry times, & in diuers maners ſpake vnto the fathers in the Prophets,

2 Hath in theſe [a] laſt dayes ſpoken vnto vs in the ſonne, whom he hath appoynted heyre of all things, by whom alſo he made the worlds.

Coloſ.1.15 ſapi.7.26.

3 * Who being the brightneſſe of the glory, and the very image of his ſubſtance, vpholding all things with the word of his power, hauing by him ſelfe purged our ſinnes, ‖ hath ſit on yͤ right hand of yͤ maieſtie on hie.

‖Or, ſate.

4 Being ſo much more excellent then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

Pſal.2.7.

5 For vnto which of the angels ſayd he at any time, * Thou art my ſonne, this [b] day haue I begotten thee?

Pſal.97.7.

6 And againe, I will be to him a father, and hee ſhall be to mee a ſonne? And againe, when he bringeth in the firſt begotten ſonne into the world, he ſayth, * And let all the angels of God worſhip him.

Pſal.104.4.

7 And vnto the angels he ſayeth, * He maketh his angels [c] ſpirits, and his miniſters a flame of fire:

8 But vnto the ſonne he ſaith, Thy ſeat, O God, ſhalbe for euer and euer: the ſcepter of thy kingdome is a ſcepter of righteouſneſſe.

[a] So that now we haue no credite in any new reuelations after him.

[b] Becauſe he was at the time appointed, declared to the world.

[c] He compareth the angels to the winds, which are here beneath as Gods meſſengers.

9 Thou haſt loued righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquitie: therefore God, euen thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

Pſa.102,26 10 * And, Thou Lorde, in the beginning haſt laid the foundation of the earth, and the heauens are the workes of thy hands:

11 They ſhall periſh, but thou endureſt: and they all ſhal waxe old as doeth a garment,

12 And as a veſture ſhalt thou folde them vp, and they ſhall be changed: but thou art the ſame, and thy yeeres ſhall not faile.

13 But vnto which of the angels ſaid he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footeſtoole? Pſal.110.1. 1.cor.15.25.

14 Are they not all miniſtring ſpirits, ſent foorth into miniſterie for their ſakes which ſhalbe heires of ſaluation?

The ij. Chapter.

He exhorteth vs to be obedient vnto the newe law, which Chriſt hath giuen vs.

WHerefore wee ought to giue the more earneſt heede to the things which we haue heard: leſt at any [a] time we ſhould let them ſlip.

[a] We muſt diligently keepe in memory the doctrine which we haue learned, leaſt like veſſels full of chops, we leak and runne out on euery part.

2 For if the [b] word ſpoken by angels, was ſtedfaſt, and euery tranſgreſſion, and diſobedience receiued a iuſt recompence of reward:

[b] As the Goſpel is, which onely offereth ſaluation.

3 Howe ſhall wee eſcape, if wee neglect ſo great ſaluation? which at the firſt began to be preached of the Lorde, and was confirmed vnto vsward by them that heard it,

Mar.16.20. 4 * God bearing witneſſe thereto both with ſignes and wonders alſo, and with diuers powers, and gifts of the holy Ghoſt, according to his owne will.

5 For vnto the angels hath he not put in ſubiection the world to come, whereof wee ſpeake:

6 But one in a certaine place witneſſed, ſaying, * What is man, that thou art mindefull of him? and the ſonne of man that thou viſiteſt him? Pſal.8.5.

7 Thou madeſt him for a litle while lower then the angels, thou haſt crowned him with [c] glory and honour, and * haſt ſet him aboue the works of thy hands.

[c] In making him fellowe heire with Chriſt.

1.Cor.15.17.

8 Thou haſt put all things in ſubiection vnder his feete. In that he put all things vnder him, hee left nothing that is not put vnder him. But nowe we ſee not yet all things put vnder him.

Phil.1.8. 9 * But him that for a while was made leſſe then the angels, we ſee that it was Ieſus, who through the ſuffering of death, was crowned with glory & honour, that he by the grace of God, ſhould taſte of death for all.

10 For it became him, for whome are all things, and by whom are all things, after he had brought many ſonnes vnto glory, that hee ſhoulde make the captaine of their ſaluation perfect through afflictions.

11 For both hee that ſanctifieth, and they which are ſanctified are all of one: for which cauſe, hee is not aſhamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, * I will declare thy name vnto my brethren, in the midſt of the Church will I prayſe thee. Pſal.22.23.

13 And againe, I will put my truſt in him. And againe, Behold here am I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Foraſmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and blood, hee alſo himſelfe likewiſe tooke part with them, * that throuw death, hee might expell him that had lordſhip ouer death, that is the deuill: Oſee 13.14 1,cor,15.54.

15 And that he might deliuer them which through feare of death, were all their life time in danger of bondage.

16 For hee in no place taketh on him the [d] angels: but the ſeede of Abraham taketh he on him.

[d] Not the nature of angels, but of men.

17 Wherefore in all things it became him to be made like vnto his brethren, that hee might be mercifull, and a faithful high prieſt in things concerning God, for to purge the peoples ſinnes.

18 For in that hee himſelfe ſuffered, and was tempted, he is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

The iij. Chapter.

1 He requireth them to be obedient vnto the worde of Chriſt, 3 who is more worthy then Moſes.

THerefore holy brethren, partakers of the celeſtiall calling, [a] conſider the Apoſtle and high Prieſt of our profeſſion Chriſt Ieſus,

[a] Take heede to his words and heare him.

2 Being faithfull to him that appointed him, as alſo * Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe. Num.12.7.

3 For this man was counted worthie of more glory then Moſes, in as much as hee which hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For euery houſe is builded of ſome man, but he that builded all things is God.

5 And Moſes verily was faithfull in all his houſe, as a ſeruant, for a witnes of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after:

6 But Chriſt as a ſonne hath rule ouer his owne houſe: [b] whoſe houſe are we, if wee hold faſt the confidence and the reioycing of that hope vnto the end.

[b] For in obeying the ſonne, we are made the houſe of God.

7 Wherefore, as the holy Ghoſt ſayeth, * To day if ye will heare his voyce, Pſal.95.8.

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 Where your fathers tempted mee, prooued me, and ſaw my workes fourtie yeeres.

10 Wherfore I was grieued with this generatiō, & ſaid, They do alway erre in heart, they verily haue not knowen my wayes.

11 So that I ſware in my wrath, [c] If they ſhall enter into my reſt.

[c] Here note the Hebrewe phraſe, meaning that they ſhal not enter.

12 Take heede brethren, leaſt at any time there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbe-

liefe, to depart from the liuing God:

13 But exhort ye one another daily, while it is called to day: leaſt any of you be hardened through the deceitfulneſſe of ſinne.

d Which is by faith to imbrace & holde faſt the true doctrine of Jeſus Chriſt.

14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt, if we keepe ſure vnto the end [d] the beginning of the ſubſtance.

‖Or, while.
Pſal.95.8.

15 ‖So long as it is ſaid, *To day if ye wil heare his voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

‖the Lorde,

16 For ſome when they had heard, did prouoke ‖howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes.

17 But with whome was hee diſpleaſed fourtie yeeres? Not with them that had ſinned, whoſe carkeiſes fell in the deſert?

18 And to whom ſware he that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, but vnto them that were not obedient?

19 And wee ſee that they could not enter in, becauſe of vnbeliefe.

The iiij.Chapter.

2 The word without faith is vnprofitable. 3 The Sabboth or reſt of the Chriſtians. 6 Puniſhment of vnbeleeuers. 12 The nature of the word of God.

LEt vs feare therefore, leaſt at any time by forſaking the promiſe of entring into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeeme to be defrauded,

2 For vnto vs was the Goſpell preached, as well as vnto them: but the worde which they heard, did not profite them, not being coupled with faith to them that heard.

Pſal.95.11.
a Although that God by his reſt after the creation of his works, ſignified the ſpirituall reſt of the faithfull: yet he ſware to giue reſt in Chanaan, which was but a figure of the heauenly reſt, and dured but for a time.
Gene.2.5.

3 For we which haue beleeued, doe enter into this reſt, as hee ſayd, *Euen as I haue ſworne in my wrath, if [a] they ſhall enter into my reſt: although the works were made perfect from the foundation of the world.

4 For hee ſpake in a certaine place of the ſeuenth day on this wiſe: *And God did reſt the ſeuenth day from all his works.

5 And in this place againe, If they ſhall enter into my reſt.

6 Seeing therefore it foloweth that ſome muſt enter thereinto, and they to whome the Goſpel was firſt preached entred not therein for vnbeliefe:

Pſal.95.8.

7 Againe he appointeth a certaine day, by to day, ſaying in Dauid after ſo long a time, (as it is ſayde) *To day if yee will heare his voice, harden not your hearts.

b By Jeſus, is meant Joſua.

8 For if [b] Jeſus had giuen them reſt, then would he not afterward haue ſpoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore yet a reſt to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his reſt, hath ceaſſed alſo from his owne workes, as God did from his.

‖Or, into.

11 Let vs ſtudie therefore to enter into that reſt, leſt any man fall ‖after the ſame example of diſobedience.

12 For the worde of God is quicke and mightie in operation, and ſharper then any two edged ſword, and entreth through euen vnto the diuiding aſunder of the [c] ſoule and the [d] ſpirit, and of the ioints, and the marow, and is a diſcerner of the thoughts and of the intents of the heart.

c Where the affections are.
d Which conteineth will and reaſon.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in yͤ ſight of him: but all things are naked and open vnto the eyes of him of whom we ſpeake.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high prieſt, which is entred into heauens, Jeſus the ſonne of God, let vs holde faſt this confeſſion.

15 For we haue not an high prieſt which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, and yet without ſinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that wee may obteine mercy, and fined grace to helpe in the time of neede.

The v.Chapter.

Hee compareth Jeſus Chriſt with the Leuiticall prieſtes, ſhewing wherein they either agree, or diſſent.

FOr euery high prieſt taken from among men, is ordeined for men, in things perteining to God, to offer [a] giftes, and ſacrifices for ſinne:

a He ſheweth that man can haue none acceſſe to God without an hie prieſt, becauſe that of him ſelfe hee is prophane and ſinfull.

2 Which can ſufficiently haue compaſſion on the ignorant, and on them that erre out of the way, forasmuch as hee himſelfe alſo is compaſſed with infirmitie.

3 And for the ſame infirmitie hee is bound to offer for ſinnes, as well for himſelfe, as for the people.

4 And no man taketh the honour vnto himſelfe, but he that is called of God, *as was Aaron. 1.Chro.23.13.

5 Euen ſo, Chriſt alſo glorified not himſelfe to be made the high prieſt: but hee that ſaid vnto him, *Thou art my ſonne, to day haue I begotten thee, gaue it him. Pſal.2.7.

6 As he ſaith alſo in another place, *Thou art a prieſt for euer, after the order of Melchiſedech. Pſal.10.4.

7 Which in the dayes of his fleſh, when he had offered vp prayers & ſupplications, with [b] ſtrong crying and teares vnto him that was able to ſaue him from death, and was heard in that which he [c] feared:

b He meaneth the moſt earneſt prayer which Chriſt prayed in the garden where he ſweat drops of blood.
c Being in perplexitie, and fearing the horrors of death.

8 Though he were the ſonne, yet learned hee obedience, by theſe things which hee ſuffered:

9 And being perfect, was made the author of eternall ſaluatiou vnto all them that obey him:

10 And is called of God an high prieſt after the order of Melchiſedech.

11 Of whome wee haue many things to ſay, and hard to be vttered, ſeeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when as concerning the time, yee ought to be teachers, yet haue ye need againe that wee teach you the firſt principles of

the beginning of the worde of God, and are become ſuch as haue neede of milke, and not of ſtrong meate.

13 For euery one that vſeth milke, is vnexpert of the word of righteouſneſſe, for he is a babe.

14 But ſtrong meate belongeth to them that are perfect, euen thoſe which by reaſon of vſe, haue their wits exerciſed to diſcerne both good and euill.

The vj. Chapter.

1 He proceedeth in reprouing them, and exhorteth them not to faint, 12 but to be ſtedfaſt and patient, 18 for as much as God is ſure in his promiſe.

Therefore leauing the doctrine of the beginning [a] of Chriſt, let vs goe foorth vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith toward God,

[a] Whereby may appeare that you are fully perſwaded of life euerlaſting.

2 Of the doctrine of baptiſmes, and of laying on of handes, and of reſurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

Mat.12.45. 2.pet.2.20.

4 *For it cannot be that they which were once lightened, & haue taſted of the heauenly gift, and were become partakers of the holy Ghoſt,

5 And haue taſted of the good worde of God, and the powers of the world to come:

6 If they fall away, ſhould be renued againe into repentance, crucifying to themſelues the ſonne of God afreſh, and making a mocke of him.

7 For the earth which hath drunken in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth foorth hearbes, meete for them by whom alſo it is tilled, receiueth bleſſing of God:

8 But that ground which beareth thornes and briers, is reproued, and is nigh vnto curſing, whoſe end is to be burned.

9 Neuertheleſſe, deare friendes, wee are perſwaded better things of you, and things which accompanie ſaluation, though wee thus ſpeake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous, to forget your worke and labor of loue, which ye haue ſhewed toward his name, hauing miniſtred to the ſaints, and doe miniſter.

11 Yea, and wee deſire that euery one of you doe ſhew the ſame diligence, to the full aſſurance of hope vnto the ende,

12 That ye faint not, but be followers of [b] them, which through faith and patience inherite the promiſes.

[b] As the holy fathers, prophets, & martyrs that were before vs.

13 For when God made the promiſe to Abraham, becauſe he could ſweare by no greater, he ſware by himſelfe,

Gen,12,2.

14 Saying, *Surely, bleſſing, I will bleſſe thee, and multiplying, I will multiplie thee.

15 And ſo after that he had taried patiently, he obteined the promiſe.

16 For men verily ſweare by the greater, and an othe of confirmation, is to them an ende of all ſtrife.

17 Wherein God willing more [c] abundantly to ſhew vnto the heires of promiſe the ſtableneſſe of his counſell, confirmed by an othe:

[c] Becauſe of mans wickednes which wil not beleeue God, except he ſweare.

18 That by [d] two immutable things, in which it was impoſſible for God to lie, wee might haue a ſtrong conſolation, which haue fled to hold faſt the hope laid before vs:

[d] Gods word & othe, are two things in him vnchangeable.

19 Which hope wee holde as an anker of the ſoule both ſure and ſtedfaſt, an entring in into that thing which is within the vaile:

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, euen Jeſus, after the order of Melchiſedech made a prieſt for euer.

The vij. Chapter.

Hee compareth the Prieſthoode of Chriſt vnto Melchiſedech, 11 alſo Chriſts prieſthoode with the Leuites.

Gen.14.18

For this *Melchiſedech king of Salem, prieſt of the moſt high God, who met Abraham returning from the ſlaughter of the kings, and bleſſed him,

2 To whom alſo Abraham gaue tithe of all things: firſt being called by interpretation king of righteouſneſſe: and after that alſo, king of Salem, which is, king of peace,

3 Without [a] father, without mother, without kinne, hauing neither beginning of dayes, neither ende of life, but likened vnto the ſonne of God, continueth a prieſt for euer.

[a] So called, becauſe that Moſes maketh no mention of his parents or kinſfolkes, but as he had bene ſuddenly ſent of God into ỹ world, to bee a figure of Chriſt our euerlaſting prieſt, and ſhortly taken out of ỹ world againe. So Chriſt as touching his humanitie, had no father, and concerning his diuinitie, no mother.

Gen.14.20

4 Now conſider how great this man was vnto whome alſo the Patriarch Abraham *gaue tithe of the ſpoyles.

5 And verely they which are of the children of Leui, which receiue the office of the prieſthood, haue a commaundement to take tithe of the people, according to the law that is, of their brethren, though they came out of the loynes of Abraham.

6 But hee whoſe kinred is not counted among them, receiued tithe of Abraham, and bleſſed him that had the promiſes.

7 And without all controuerſie, the leſſe is bleſſed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but there hee receiued them of whome it is witneſſed that he liueth.

9 And (to ſay the trueth) Leui alſo, which receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham:

10 For he was yet in the loynes of his father, when Melchiſedech met Abraham.

11 If therefore perfection was by the prieſthood of ỹ Leuites, (for vnder that prieſthood the people receiued the lawe) what needeth it furthermore that another prieſt ſhould riſe after the order of Melchiſedech, and not to be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For if the prieſthood be tranſlated, of neceſſitie alſo there is made a tranſlation of the law.

13 For he of whome theſe things are ſpoken,

ken, perteineth vnto another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord ſprong out of Iuda, of which tribe ſpake Moſes nothing concerning prieſthood:

15 And it is yet a farre more euident thing, if after the ſimilitude of Melchiſedech there ariſe another prieſt,

16 Which is not made after the law of the carnall commandement, but after the power of the endleſſe life.

Pſal.110.4. hebr.5.6.

17 For he thus teſtifieth, *Thou art a prieſt for euer, after the order of Melchiſedech.

18 For there is truely a diſanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakeneſſe and vnprofitableneſſe thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, but was the bringing of a better hope, by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

20 And inaſmuch as that was not without an othe, (For thoſe prieſtes were made without an othe:

Pſal,110.4,

21 But this prieſt with an othe, by him that ſaid vnto him, *The Lorde ſware, and will not repent him, Thou art a Prieſt for euer, after the order of Melchiſedech,)

22 By ſo much was Ieſus made a ſuretie of a better teſtament.

23 And among them many were made prieſts, becauſe they were forbidden by death to endure:

24 But this man, becauſe hee endureth euer, hath [b] an vnchangeable prieſthood.

[b] Therefore all others are blaſphemous, that either make themſelues his ſucceſſours, or pretend any other ſacrifice.

25 Wherefore hee is able alſo euer to ſaue them to the vttermoſt, that come vnto God by him, ſeeing he euer liueth, to make interceſſion for them.

26 For ſuch an high prieſt became vs, which is holy, harmeleſſe, vndefiled, ſeparate from ſinners, and made higher then heauens.

Leu,16.11.

27 Which needeth not dayly, as thoſe high prieſts, to offer vp ſacrifice, *firſt for his owne ſinnes, and then for the peoples: for that did he once, when he offered vp himſelfe.

28 For the law maketh men high prieſts which haue infirmitie, but the worde of the othe which was after the lawe maketh the ſonne, which is perfect for euermore.

The viij, Chapter.

6 Hee prooueth the aboliſhing aſwell of the Leuiticall prieſthood, as of the olde couenant, by the ſpirituall and euerlaſting prieſthood of Chriſt, 8 and by the newe couenant.

But of the things which wee haue ſpoken, this is ẏ ſumme: We haue ſuch an high prieſt, that ſitteth on the right hand of the throne of the maieſtie in the heauens,

2 A miniſter of holy things, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lorde pight, and not man.

3 For euery high prieſt is ordeined to offer gifts and ſacrifices: Wherefore it is of neceſſitie, that this man haue ſomewhat alſo to offer.

4 For hee were not a prieſt; if hee were on the earth, ſeeing that there are prieſtes, that according to the lawe offer giftes,

Exo,25.40. acts.7.44

5 Who ſerue vnto the example and ſhadowe of heauenly things, as Moſes was admoniſhed of God, when hee was about to finiſh the tabernacle: *For ſee, ſaith hee, that thou make all things according to the paterne ſhewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obteined a more excellent office, by how much alſo he is the mediatour of a better ‖ couenant, which was confirmed in better promiſes.

‖Or, teſtament.

7 For if that firſt couenant had bene faultleſſe, then ſhould no place haue bene ſought for the ſecond.

Iere.31.31.

8 For in rebuking them, hee ſayeth, *Beholde, the dayes [a] come, ſayeth the Lorde, and I wil finiſh vpon the houſe of Iſrael, and vpon the houſe [b] of Iuda, a new couenant:

[a] That is, when Chriſt ſhall remit our ſinnes by the preaching of the Goſpel.

[b] Signifying that there ſhould be no more diuiſion, but all ſhall be made one Church.

9 Not like that, that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand, to leade them out of the land of Egypt: becauſe they continued not in my couenant, and I regarded them not, ſayth the Lord.

10 For this is the couenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord: giuing my lawes into their minde, and in their heart I will write them, and I will be to them a God, and they ſhall be to me a people.

11 And they ſhall not [c] teach euery man his neighbour, & euery man his brother, ſaying, Know the Lord: for all ſhall knowe mee, from the little of them, to the great of them.

[c] Men ſhall not in the time of the Goſpel be ignorant as they were before: but ſhal know God much more perfectly thorow Chriſt.

12 For I wil be mercifull to their vnrighteouſneſſe, and their ſinnes and their iniquities will I thinke vpon no more.

13 In that he ſaieth a newe couenant, hee hath worne out the firſt: for that which is worne out and waxed old, is ready to vaniſh away.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Howe that the ceremonies and ſacrifices of the lawe are aboliſhed, 11 by the eternitie and perfection of Chriſtes ſacrifice.

The firſt couenant then had verily ‖ iuſtifying ordinances, ſeruings of God, and worldly holineſſe.

‖Or, ceremonies of ſeruice.

Exo.26.1,

2 *For there was a tabernacle made, the firſt truely wherein was the candleſticke, and the table, and the ſhew bread, which is called holy.

3 But after the [a] ſecond baile, was a tabernacle, which is called holieſt of all:

[a] That is, on the inwarde ſide of the baile which was hid from the people.

4 Which had the golden cenſer, & the arke of the couenant ouerlaide round about with golde, wherein was the golden pot hauing Manna, and *Aarons rod that had budded, and the *tables of the couenant:

Num.17.10.

1.King.8.9.

Exo,25.22,

5 *And ouer it the Cherubims of glory, ſhadowing the mercy ſeate: Of which things we can not now ſpeake particularly.

6 When theſe things were thus ordeined,

the beginning of the worde of God, and are become ſuch as haue neede of milke, and not of ſtrong meate.

13 For euery one that vſeth milke, is vnexpert of the word of righteouſneſſe, for he is a babe.

14 But ſtrong meate belongeth to them that are perfect, euen thoſe which by reaſon of vſe, haue their wits exerciſed to diſcerne both good and euill.

The vj. Chapter.

1 He proceedeth in reprouing them, and exhorteth them not to faint, 12 but to be ſtedfaſt and patient, 18 for as much as God is ſure in his promiſe.

a Whereby may appeare that you are fully perſwaded of life euerlaſting.

THerefore leauing the doctrine of the beginning [a] of Chriſt, let vs goe foorth vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith toward God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptiſmes, and of laying on of handes, and of reſurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

Mat.12.45. 2.pet.2.20.

4 * For it cannot be that they which were once lightened, & haue taſted of the heauenly gift, and were become partakers of the holy Ghoſt,

5 And haue taſted of the good worde of God, and the powers of the world to come:

6 And they fall away, ſhould be renued againe into repentance, crucifying to themſelues the ſonne of God afreſh, and making a mocke of him.

7 For the earth which hath drunken in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth foorth hearbes, meete for them by whom alſo it is tilled, receiueth bleſſing of God:

8 But that ground which beareth thorns and briers, is reproued, and is nigh vnto curſing, whoſe end is to be burned.

9 Neuertheleſſe, deare friendes, wee are perſwaded better things of you, and things which accompanie ſaluation, though wee thus ſpeake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous, to forget your worke and labor of loue, which ye haue ſhewed toward his name, hauing miniſtred to the ſaints, and doe miniſter.

11 Yea, and wee deſire that euery one of you doe ſhew the ſame diligence, to the full aſſurance of hope vnto the ende,

b As the holy fathers prophets, & martyrs that were before vs.

12 That ye faint not, but be followers of [b] them, which through faith and patience inherite the promiſes.

13 For when God made the promiſe to Abraham, becauſe he could ſweare by no greater, he ſware by himſelfe,

Gen,12,3.

14 Saying, * Surely, bleſſing, I will bleſſe thee, and multiplying, I will multiplie thee.

15 And ſo after that he had taried patiently, he obteined the promiſe.

16 For men verily ſweare by the greater, and an othe of confirmation, is to them an ende of all ſtriſe.

c Becauſe of mans wickednes which wil not beleeue God, except he ſweare.

17 Wherein God willing more [c] abundantly to ſhew vnto the heires of promiſe the ſtableneſſe of his counſell, confirmed by an othe:

d Gods word & othe, are two things in him vnchangeable.

18 That by [d] two immutable things, in which it was impoſſible for God to lie, wee might haue a ſtrong conſolation, which haue fled to hold faſt the hope laid before vs:

19 Which hope wee holde as an anker of the ſoule both ſure and ſtedfaſt, an entring in into that thing which is within the baile:

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, euen Jeſus, after the order of Melchiſedech made a prieſt for euer.

The vij. Chapter.

Hee compareth the Prieſthoode of Chriſt vnto Melchiſedech, 11 alſo Chriſts prieſthoode with the Leuites.

Gen.14.18

FOr this * Melchiſedech king of Salem, prieſt of the moſt high God, who met Abraham returning from the ſlaughter of the kings, and bleſſed him,

2 To whom alſo Abraham gaue tithe of all things: firſt being called by interpretation king of righteouſneſſe: and after that alſo, king of Salem, which is, king of peace,

a So called, becauſe that Moſes maketh no mention of his parents or kinſfolkes, but as he had bene ſuddenly ſent of God into ẏ world, to bee a figure of Chriſt our euerlaſting prieſt, and ſhortly taken out of ẏ world againe. So Chriſt as touching his humanitie, had no father, and concerning his diuinitie, no mother.

3 Without [a] father, without mother, without kinne, hauing neither beginning of dayes, neither ende of life, but likened vnto the ſonne of God, continueth a prieſt for euer.

Gen,14.20

4 Now conſider how great this man was vnto whome alſo the Patriarch Abraham * gaue tithe of the ſpoyles.

5 And verely they which are of the children of Leui, which receiue the office of the prieſthood, haue a commaundement to take tithe of the people, according to the law that is, of their brethren, though they came out of the loynes of Abraham.

6 But hee whoſe kinred is not counted among them, receiued tithe of Abraham, and bleſſed him that had the promiſes.

7 And without all controuerſie, the leſſe is bleſſed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but there hee receiued them of whome it is witneſſed that he liueth.

9 And (to ſay the trueth) Leui alſo, which receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham:

10 For he was yet in the loynes of his father, when Melchiſedech met Abraham.

11 If therefore perfection was by the prieſthood of ẏ Leuites, (for vnder that prieſthood the people receiued the lawe) what needeth it furthermore that another prieſt ſhould riſe after the order of Melchiſedech, and not to be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For if the prieſthood be tranſlated, of neceſſitie alſo there is made a tranſlation of the law.

13 For he of whome theſe things are ſpoken,

ken, perteineth vnto another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord ſprong out of Iuda, of which tribe ſpake Moſes nothing concerning prieſthood:

15 And it is yet a farre more euident thing, if after the ſimilitude of Melchiſedech there ariſe another prieſt,

16 Which is not made after the law of the carnall commandement, but after the power of the endleſſe life.

Pſal.110.4. hebr.5.6.

17 For he thus teſtifieth, *Thou art a prieſt for euer, after the order of Melchiſedech.

18 For there is truely a diſanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakeneſſe and vnprofitableneſſe thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, but was the bringing of a better hope, by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

20 And inaſmuch as that was not without an othe, (For thoſe prieſtes were made without an othe:

Pſal,110.4.

21 But this prieſt with an othe, by him that ſaid vnto him,* The Lorde ſware, and will not repent him, Thou art a Prieſt for euer, after the order of Melchiſedech,)

22 By ſo much was Ieſus made a ſuretie of a better teſtament.

23 And among them many were made prieſts, becauſe they were forbidden by death to endure:

24 But this man, becauſe hee endureth euer, hath [b] an vnchangeable prieſthood.

[b] Therefore all others are blaſphemous, that either make themſelues his ſucceſſours, or pretend any other ſacrifice.

25 Wherefore hee is able alſo euer to ſaue them to the vttermoſt, that come vnto God by him, ſeeing he euer liueth, to make interceſſion for them.

26 For ſuch an high prieſt became vs, which is holy, harmeleſſe, vndefiled, ſeparate from ſinners, and made higher then heauens.

Leu,16.11.

27 Which needeth not dayly, as thoſe high prieſts, to offer vp ſacrifice, * firſt for his owne ſinnes, and then for the peoples: for that did he once, when he offered vp himſelfe.

28 For the law maketh men high prieſts which haue infirmitie, but the worde of the othe which was after the lawe maketh the ſonne, which is perfect for euermore.

The viij, Chapter.

6 Hee prooueth the aboliſhing aſwell of the Leuiticall prieſthood, as of the olde couenant, by the ſpirituall and euerlaſting prieſthood of Chriſt, 8 and by the newe couenant.

But of the things which wee haue ſpoken, this is yͭ ſumme: We haue ſuch an high prieſt, that ſitteth on the right hand of the throne of the maieſtie in the heauens,

2 A miniſter of holy things, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lorde pight, and not man.

3 For euery high prieſt is ordeined to offer gifts and ſacrifices: Wherefore it is of neceſſitie, that this man haue ſomewhat alſo to offer.

4 For hee were not a prieſt, if hee were on the earth, ſeeing that there are prieſtes, that according to the lawe offer giftes,

5 Who ſerue vnto the example and ſhadowe of heauenly things, as Moſes was admoniſhed of God, when hee was about to finiſh the tabernacle: *For ſee, ſaith hee, that thou make all things according to the paterne ſhewed to thee in the mount.

Exo.25.40. acts.7.44

6 But now hath he obteined a more excellent office, by how much alſo he is the mediatour of a better ‖ couenant, which was confirmed in better promiſes.

‖Or, teſtament.

7 For if that firſt couenant had bene faultleſſe, then ſhould no place haue bene ſought for the ſecond.

Iere.31.31.

8 For in rebuking them, hee ſayeth, *Beholde, the dayes [a] come, ſayeth the Lorde, and I wil finiſh vpon the houſe of Iſrael, and vpon the houſe [b] of Iuda, a new couenant:

9 Not like that, that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand, to leade them out of the land of Egypt: becauſe they continued not in my couenant, and I regarded them not, ſayth the Lord.

[a] That is, when Chriſt ſhall remit our ſinnes by the preaching of the Goſpel.

[b] Signifying that there ſhould be no more diuiſion, but all ſhall be made one Church.

10 For this is the couenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord: giuing my lawes into their minde, and in their heart I will write them, and I will be to them a God, and they ſhall be to me a people.

11 And they ſhall not [c] teach euery man his neighbour, & euery man his brother, ſaying, Know the Lord: for all ſhall knowe mee, from the little of them, to the great of them.

[c] Men ſhall not in the time of the Goſpel be ignorant as they were before: but ſhal know God much more perfectly thorow Chriſt.

12 For I wil be mercifull to their vnrighteouſneſſe, and their ſinnes and their iniquities will I thinke vpon no more.

13 In that he ſaieth a newe couenant, hee hath worne out the firſt: for that which is worne out and waxed old, is ready to vaniſh away.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Howe that the ceremonies and ſacrifices of the lawe are aboliſhed, 11 by the eternitie and perfection of Chriſtes ſacrifice.

The firſt couenant then had verily ‖ iuſtifying ordinances, ſeruings of God, and worldly holineſſe.

‖Or, ceremonies of ſeruice.

Exo.26.1.

2 *For there was a tabernacle made, the firſt truely wherein was the candleſticke, and the table, and the ſhew bread, which is called holy.

3 But after the [a] ſecond baile, was a tabernacle, which is called holieſt of all:

[a] That is, on the inwarde ſide of the baile which was hid from the people.

4 Which had the golden cenſer, & the arke of the couenant ouerlaide round about with golde, wherein was the golden pot hauing Manna, and * Aarons rod that had budded, and the * tables of the couenant:

Num.17.10. 1.King.8.9. Exo.25.22.

5 * And ouer it the Cherubims of glory, ſhadowing the mercy ſeate: Of which things we can not now ſpeake particularly.

6 When theſe things were thus ordeined,

ned, the prieſtes went alwayes into the firſt tabernacle, accompliſhing the ſeruice of God.

7 But into the ſecond went the high prieſt alone, once euery yeere, not without blood, which he offered for himſelfe, and for the ignorances of the people,

8 The holy Ghoſt this ſignifying, that the [b] way of holy things, was not yet made manifeſt, while as yet the firſt tabernacle was ſtanding:

b So long as the high prieſt offered once a yeere for his owne ſinnes and for the peoples, and alſo while this earthly tabernacle ſtoode the way to the heauenly tabernacle, which is made opē by Chriſts blood, could not be entred into.

9 Which was a ſimilitude for the time then preſent, in which were offered giftes, and ſacrifices, that coulde not make the worſhipper perfect as perteining to the conſcience,

10 With onely meates and drinkes, and diuers waſhings and iuſtifyings of the fleſh, which were laide vp vntill the time of reformation.

The Epiſtle on the fift Sunday in Lent.

11 But Chriſt being come an high Prieſt of good things that ſhould bee, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to ſay, not of this building,

12 Neither by the blood of Goates, and Calues: but by his owne blood hee entred in once into the holy place, and found eternall redemption.

13 For if the [c] blood of Oxen and of Goats, and the aſhes of a yong Cow, ſprinckling the vncleane, ſanctifieth to the purifying of the fleſh:

c The Leuiticall prieſts offered beaſtes blood: But Chriſt the true and eternall prieſt, offered his owne blood, which was moſt holy and pure. The Leuiticall prieſt offered yeerely, and therefore did onely repreſent the true holineſſe: but Chriſt by one onely ſacrifice hath made holy for euer them that beleeue.

14 Howe much more the blood of Chriſt, which through the eternall ſpirit offred him ſelfe without ſpot to God, ſhall purge your conſcience from dead workes, to ſerue the liuing God?

15 And for this cauſe is he the mediatour of the newe couenant, that through death, which was for the redemption of the tranſgreſſions that were vnder the firſt ‖ couenant, they which are called, might receiue the promiſe of eternall inheritance.

‖Or, teſtament.

The Epiſtle on yͤ wedneſday before Eaſter.

16 For whereas is a teſtament, there muſt alſo of neceſſitie be the death of him that made the teſtament.

17 For a teſtament is confirmed when men are dead: for it is yet of no value, as long as he that made the teſtament is aliue.

18 For which cauſe alſo, neither the firſt teſtament was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moſes had ſpoken euery precept to all the people according to the law, taking the blood of Calues, and of Goats, with water, and purple wooll, and hyſope, he ſprinckled both the booke it ſelfe, and all the people,

Exo.24.8.

20 Saying, * This is the blood of the teſtament, which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 And likewiſe he ſprinckled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the veſſels of the miniſterie.

22 And almoſt all things are by the lawe purged with blood, and without ſhedding of blood is no remiſſion.

23 It is neede then that the paternes of heauenly things bee purified with ſuch things: but the heauenly things themſelues bee purified with better ſacrifices then are thoſe.

24 For Chriſt is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are paternes of true things: but into heauen it ſelfe, nowe to appeare in the ſight of God for vs.

25 Not that he ſhould offer himſelfe [d] often, as the high prieſt entreth into the holy places, euery yeere in ſtrange blood,

d Therefore to make any other offering or ſacrifice for ſinne, after that Chriſtes body was once offered, is blaſphemie.

26 (For then muſt hee haue often ſuffered ſince the foundation of the world:) but now once in the ende of the worlde hath hee appeared, to put away ſinne, by the ſacrifice of himſelfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, and after this the iudgement.

Rom.5.8. 1.pet.3.18.

28 * Euen ſo Chriſt once offered to take away the ſinnes of many, the ſecond time ſhall be ſeene without ſinne, of them which waite for him vnto ſaluation.

The x. Chapter.

1 The olde lawe had no power to cleanſe away ſinne, 10 but Chriſt did it with offering of his body once for all.

The Epiſtle on good Friday.

For the lawe hauing the [a] ſhadowe of good things to come, and not the very faſhion of the things themſelues, can neuer with thoſe ſacrifices which they offer yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect.

a Which was as it were the firſt draught and purtract of the liuely paterne to come.

2 For would not then thoſe ſacrifices haue ceaſſed to haue bene offered, becauſe that the offerers once purged, ſhould haue had no more conſcience of ſinnes?

3 Neuertheleſſe, in thoſe ſacrifices is mention made of ſinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not poſſible that the blood of Buls and of Goats, ſhould take away ſinnes.

Pſal.40.7.

5 Wherefore when hee commeth into the world, he ſaith, * Sacrifice and offering thou wouldeſt not haue: but a body haſt thou ordeined me.

6 In burnt ſacrifices and offrings for ſinne thou hadſt no pleaſure.

7 Then ſayd I, Loe, I come, (In the beginning of the booke it is written of mee) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he ſaith, that ſacrifice, and offering, and burnt offerings, and offerings for ſinne thou wouldeſt not, neither haddeſt pleaſure therein (which are offered by the lawe:)

9 Then ſayd he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God: He taketh away the firſt, [b] to ſtabliſh the [c] ſecond.

b That is, ſacrifices.
c Which is the will of God, to ſtand content with Chriſts ſacrifice.

10 In the which will we are made holy, euen by the offering of the body of Ieſus Chriſt once for all.

11 And euery prieſt ſtandeth dayly miniſtring, and offering oftentimes the ſame ſacrifices, which can neuer take away ſinnes:

12 But

Hebr.1.13.

12 But this man, after hee hath offered one ſacrifice for ſinnes, is * ſet downe for euer on the right hand of God,

1.Cor.15.25.

13 From henceforth tarying * till his foes be made his footeſtoole.

14 For with one offering hath hee made perfect for euer them that are ſanctified.

15 And the holy Ghoſt alſo beareth vs record: For after that he had tolde before,

Iere.31.33. ‖Or, teſtament.

16 * This is the ‖ couenant that I will make vnto them after thoſe dayes, (ſaieth the Lorde) giuing my lawes in their heart, and in their mindes will I write them:

17 And their ſinnes and iniquities wil I in no wiſe remember any more.

18 And where remiſſion of theſe things is, there is no more offering for ſinne.

19 Hauing therefore, brethren, libertie to enter into holy places in the [d] blood of Ieſus,

20 By the newe and [e] liuing way, which hee hath prepared for vs through the vaile, that is to ſay, his fleſh:

21 And ſeeing we haue an high Prieſt ouer the houſe of God:

22 Let vs drawe nigh with a true heart, in aſſurance of faith, ſprinckled in our hearts from an euill conſcience, and waſhed in body with pure water.

23 Let vs holde the profeſſion of the hope without wauering, (for he is faithfull that promiſed:)

24 And let vs conſider one another, to prouoke vnto loue and good works,

25 Not forſaking the aſſembling of our ſelues together, as the maner of ſome is, but exhorting one another, and ſo much the more, as ye ſee the day approching.

Hebr.6.4.

26 * For if wee ſinne willingly, after that wee haue receiued the knowledge of the trueth, there remaineth no more ſacrifice for ſinnes:

27 But a fearefull looking for of iudgement, and violent fire, which ſhall deuoure the aduerſaries.

Deu.19.15 mat.18.16. 1.cor.13.1.

28 He that deſpiſeth Moſes Lawe, dieth without mercie * vnder two or three witneſſes:

29 Of howe much ſorer puniſhment ſuppoſe ye ſhall hee be worthie, which hath troden vnder foote the Sonne of God? and hath counted the blood of the couenant, wherein he was ſanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done deſpite vnto the Spirit of grace?

Deu.32.35. rom.12.19.

30 For wee knowe him that hath ſayde, * Vengeance belongeth vnto me, I will render, ſaith the Lord: And againe, the Lorde ſhall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 Call to remembrance the former dayes, in the which after yee had receiued light, yee endured a great fight of aduerſities:

33 Partly while yee were made a gaſing ſtocke, both by reproches and afflictions, and partly while ye became companions of them which were ſo toſſed to and fro.

34 For ye ſuffred alſo with my bonds, and tooke in worth the ſpoyling of your goods with gladneſſe: knowing in your ſelues how that you haue in heauen a better and an enduring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompenſe of reward.

36 For yee haue neede of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, ye might receiue the promiſe.

37 For yet a very little while, and he that ſhall come, will come, and will not tarie.

Abac.2.4. rom.1.17. galat.3.11.

38 And * the iuſt ſhall liue by faith: And if hee withdrawe himſelfe, my ſoule ſhall haue no pleaſure in him.

39 We are not of them which withdrawe our ſelues vnto perdition: but wee pertaine vnto faith, to the winning of the ſoule.

The xj.Chapter.

What faith is, and a commendation of the ſame.

‖Or, repreſentation.

Faith is the ‖ ground of things hoped for, the euidence of things not ſeene.

‖Or, our forefathers.

2 For by it ‖ the elders [a] obteined a good report.

Gen.1.1.

3 Through faith we vnderſtand that the * worldes were ordeined by the word of God, and that things which are ſeene, were made of things which were not ſeene.

Gen.4.24. Mat.23.35.

4 By faith, Abel * offred vnto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Cain, * by which he was witneſſed to be [b] righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: by which alſo he being dead, yet ſpeaketh.

Gen.5.24. eccl.44.14.

5 By faith was * Enoch tranſlated, that hee ſhoulde not ſee death: neither was hee found, for God had taken him away: For afore he was taken away, hee was reported of to haue pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is vnpoſſible to pleaſe him: for he that commeth to God, muſt beleeue that God is, and that hee is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeeke him.

Gen.6.13.

7 * By faith, Noe being warned of God of things not ſeene as yet, mooued with reuerence, prepared the arke, to the ſauing of his houſe, through the which arke he condemned the world, and became heire of the righteouſneſſe which is by faith.

Gen.12.4.

8 By faith, * Abraham when he was called, obeyed God to goe out into a place which hee ſhould afterward receiue to inheritance: and hee went out, not knowing whither hee ſhould goe.

9 By faith, hee remooued into the land of promiſe, as into a ſtrange countrey, when he had dwelt in tabernacles, with Iſahac and Iacob, heires with him of the ſame promiſe:

10 For he looked for a citie hauing a foundation, whoſe builder and maker is God.

Gen.21.3.

11 Through faith alſo * Sara her ſelfe receiued ſtrength to conceiue ſeede, and was

[d] Wee by Chriſt haue that libertie which the ancient fathers could not haue by the lawe.

[e] The blood of Chriſt is alwayes freſh and liuely before the father, to ſprinckle & quicken vs.

[a] Haue bene approued, and ſo obtayned ſaluation.

[b] Becauſe God receiued him to mercy, therefore he imputed him righteous.

deliuered of a childe when ſhee was paſt age, becauſe ſhee iudged him faithfull which had promiſed.

12 And therefore ſprang there of one, euen of one which was as good as dead, ſo many in multitude as are the ſtarres in the ſkie, and as the ſand which is by the ſea ſhore innumerable.

13 Theſe all died according to faith, not hauing receiued the promiſes, but when they had ſeene them afarre off, and beleeued, and ſaluted, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and pilgrimes on the earth.

14 For they that ſay ſuch things, declare that they ſeeke a countrey.

15 Alſo if they had bene mindfull of that countrey, from whence they came out, they had leaſure to haue returned:

16 But now they deſire a better countrey, that is, a heauenly: Wherefore God is not aſhamed of them to be called their God, for he hath prepared for them a citie.

Gen.12.10. eccl.44.15.

17 *By faith Abraham offered vp Iſahac when he was [c] prooued: and hee that had receiued the promiſes, offered vp his onely begotten ſonne,

18 To whom it is ſaid, *That in Iſahac ſhall thy ſeede be called.

Gen.21.12.

19 For hee conſidered that God was able to raiſe the dead vp againe, from whence alſo hee receiued him in a certaine ſimilitude of the reſurrection.

Gen.27.28

20 *By faith did Iſahac bleſſe Iacob and Eſau concerning things to come.

Gen.41.13

21 *By faith, Iacob when hee was a dying, bleſſed both the ſonnes of Ioſeph, and worſhipped ‖ toward the toppe of his ſcepter.

‖Some read, leaning vpon his ſtaffe.

22 *By faith, Ioſeph when hee died, remembred the departing of the children of Iſrael: and gaue commaundement of his bones.

Gen.10.24

Exod.2.1. acts.7.2.

23 *By faith, Moſes when he was borne, was hid three moneths of his father and mother, becauſe they ſaw he was a proper child, neither feared they the kings commaundement.

Exod.1.12.

24 *By faith, Moſes when he was great, refuſed to bee called the ſonne of Pharaos daughter:

25 Chuſing rather to ſuffer aduerſitie with the people of God, then to enioy the pleaſures of ſinne for a ſeaſon:

26 Eſteeming the rebuke of Chriſt, greater riches then the treaſures of Egypt: For he had reſpect vnto the recompence of the reward.

Exod.12.2.

27 *By faith hee forſooke Egypt, fearing not the wrath of the king: For hee endured, euen as though hee had ſeene him which is inuiſible.

Exod.12.2.

28 *Through faith he ordeined the Paſſeouer and the effuſion of blood, leſt hee that deſtroyed the firſt borne, ſhould touch them.

Exo.14.21.

29 *By faith they paſſed thorow the redde ſea, as by dry lande: which the Egyptians aſſaying to doe, were drowned.

Ioſu.6.20.

30 *By faith the walles of Iericho fell downe, after they were compaſſed about ſeuen dayes.

Ioſu.2.1.

31 *By faith the harlot Rahab periſhed not with them that were diſobedient, when ſhe had receiued the ſpies with peace.

Iud.6.11. Iud.4.6. Iud.13.24. Iud.11.1. 1.Reg.1.20 and 13.14.

32 And what ſhall I more ſay? for the time would faile me, to rehearſe of *Gedeon, of *Barac, and of *Samſon, and of *Iephthah, of *Dauid alſo and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Which through faith ſubdued kingdomes, wrought righteouſneſſe, obteined the promiſes, ſtopped the mouthes of the Lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, eſcaped the edge of the ſword, out of weakeneſſe were made ſtrong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliants.

35 The women receiued their dead raiſed to life againe: Other were racked, not looking for deliuerance, that they might receiue a better reſurrection.

36 And others were tried with mockings, and ſcourgings: Yea, moreouer, with bonds and priſonment:

37 They were ſtoned, were hewen aſunder, were tempted, were ſlaine with ſworde, wandered about in ſheepes ſkinnes, and goates ſkinnes, being deſtitute, afflicted and tormented:

38 Of whom the world was not worthie: They wandred in wilderneſſe, and in mountaines, and in dennes, and caues of the earth.

39 And theſe all through faith, hauing obtained good report, receiued [d] not the promiſe:

40 Whereas God hath prepared a better thing for vs, that they without vs ſhould not be made perfect.

The xij. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to be patient and ſtedfaſt in trouble and aduerſitie, vpon hope of euerlaſting rewarde.
25 A commendation of the newe Teſtament aboue the olde.

Ephe.4.24.

Wherefore, ſeeing that we are compaſſed with ſo great a cloude of witneſſes, all *layd away, that [a] preſſeth downe, and the ‖ ſinne that hangeth ſo faſt on, let vs runne with patience vnto the battell that is ſet before vs:

‖Or, that ſo lightly vpō euery circumſtance or occaſion taketh hold of vs.

2 Looking vnto Ieſus the ‖ captaine and finiſher of our faith, which for the ioy that was ſet before him, endured the croſſe, hauing deſpiſed the ſhame, and is ſet downe on the right hand of the throne of God.

‖Or, beginner.

3 Conſider therefore him that endured ſuch ſpeaking againſt him of ſinners, leaſt you ſhoulde bee wearied, fainting in your mindes.

4 Yee haue not yet reſiſted vnto the ſhedding of blood, ſtriuing againſt ſinne.

Prou.3.11.

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation, which ſpeaketh vnto you as vnto children, *My ſonne, deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening

[c] For it might ſeeme to the fleſh, that the promiſe was contrary to the commandement, to ſacrifice his ſonne.

[d] They had not ſuch cleare light as we: for they looked for that which we haue, therefore it were ſhame for vs, if at the leaſt we haue not as great conſtancie as they.

[a] As riches, cares, & ſuch like, and to become Chriſtes diſciples by denying our ſelues, and taking our croſſe to follow him.

ning of the Lord, neither faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lorde loueth, hee chaſteneth, and ſcourgeth euery ſonne that hee receiueth.

7 If ye endure chaſtening, God tendreth you as his ſonnes: for what ſonne is hee whom the father chaſteneth not?

8 But if yee bee without chaſtiſement, whereof all are partakers, then are yee baſtards, and not ſonnes.

9 Furthermore, wee haue had fathers of our fleſh, which corrected vs, and wee gaue them reuerence: ſhall wee not then much rather bee in ſubiection vnto the father of ſpirits, and liue?

10 For they verily for a fewe dayes chaſtened vs after their owne pleaſure: but he, for our profite, that wee might bee partakers of his holineſſe.

11 No chaſtiſing for the preſent ſeemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheleſſe, afterward it bringeth the quiet fruite of righteouſneſſe, vnto them which are exerciſed thereby.

12 Streighten vp therefore the handes which were let downe, and the weake knees:

13 And make right ſteps vnto your feete, leſt that which is [b] halting, bee turned out of the way: but let it rather be healed.

[b] Their halting partly declared their ſlowneſſe, and partly their inconſtancie in doctrine: therfore they were in bondage to be puniſhed.

14 * Follow peace with all men, and holineſſe, without the which no man ſhall ſee the Lord:

Rom.12.18

15 Taking heede that no man fall away from the grace of God, leſt any roote of bitterneſſe ſpringing vp, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled.

16 Let there bee no fornicatour or vncleane perſon, as * Eſau, which for one morſell of meate ſolde his byrthright.

Gen.25.33

17 * For ye knowe howe that afterward, when hee would haue inherited the bleſſing, hee was reprobated: For he founde no place of repentance, though he ſought it carefully with teares.

Gen.27.38

18 For ye are not come vnto the * mount that is [c] touched, and vnto burning fire, and vnto ſtorme and darkeneſſe, and tempeſts of weather,

Exo.19.16.

[c] Which might be touched and ſeene, for it was materiall, but God commanded that none ſhould touch it.

19 And ſound of a trumpe, and the voyce of wordes: which voyce, they that heard it, wiſhed away, that the word ſhoulde not bee ſpoken to them:

20 (For they did not abide that which was commanded. * And if ſo much as a beaſt touch the mountaine, it ſhall bee ſtoned, or thruſt thorowe with a dart.

Exo.19.12

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight which appeared, that Moſes ſayde, I feare exceedingly, and quake:)

22 But yee are come vnto the mount Sion, and to the citie of the liuing God, the celeſtiall Hieruſalem, and to an innumerable company of [d] angels,

[d] By the Goſpell, we are ioyned with the angels and patriarches.

23 And vnto the congregation of the firſt borne, which are written in heauen, and to God the iudge of all, and to the ſpirits of iuſt and perfect men:

24 And to Ieſus the mediatour of the new ‖ couenant, and to the blood of ſprinckling, that ſpeaketh better then did the blood of Abel.

‖ Or, teſtament.

25 See that yee deſpiſe not him that ſpeaketh: For if they eſcape not, which refuſed him that ſpake on earth, much more ſhall we not eſcape if wee turne away from him that ſpeaketh from heauen:

26 Whoſe voice then ſhooke the earth, and nowe hath declared, ſaying, * Yet once more I ſhake, not the earth onely, but alſo heauen.

Agge.2.7

27 And this word yet once more ſignifieth remouing of thoſe things which are ‖ ſhaken, as of things which are made, that the things which are not ‖ ſhaken, may remaine.

‖ Or, changeable.

‖ Or, changeable.

28 Wherefore, we receiuing a kingdome which cannot be mooued, let vs haue grace, whereby wee may ſo ſerue God acceptable, with reuerence and godly feare.

29 For * our God is a [c] conſuming fire.

Deut.4.24.

[c] To deſtroy them that reſiſt him.

The xiij. Chapter.

Hee exhorteth vs to loue, 2 to hoſpitalitie, 3 to thinke vpon ſuch as are in aduerſitie, 4 to maintaine wedlocke, 5 to auoyde couetouſneſſe.

LET brotherly loue continue.

2 * Be not forgetfull to lodge ſtrangers: for therby ſome haue lodged Angels vnawares.

Rom.12.10
1.pet.4.9.
gen.19.3.

3 Remember them that are in bondes, as bound with them: And them which ſuffer aduerſitie, as being your ſelues alſo in the body ſubiect to aduerſitie.

4 Wedlocke is honorable among all men, and the bed vndefiled: But whoremongers and adulterers, God will iudge.

5 Let your conuerſation bee without couetouſneſſe, being content with ſuch things as ye haue. For he hath ſayde, * I will in no caſe faile thee, neither forſake thee.

Ioſu.1.5.

6 So that we may boldly ſay, * The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man may doe vnto me.

Pſal.19.6.

7 Remember them which haue the ouerſight of you, which haue ſpoken vnto you the word of God: whoſe ende of conuerſation ye conſidering, follow their faith.

8 Ieſus Chriſt [a] yeſterday, and to day, and the ſame for euer.

[a] He was, is, and ſhal be the foundation of the Church for euer.

9 Bee not carried about with diuers and ſtrange doctrines: For it is a good thing that the heart bee ſtabliſhed with grace, and not with meates, which haue not profited them that haue bene occupied therein.

10 We haue an altar, whereof they haue no right to [b] eate, which ſerue in the tabernacle.

[b] They that ſticke to the ceremonies of the lawe, can not eate, that is, can not be partakers of our altar, which is, thankſgiuing and liberalitie, which two ſacrifices, or offerings, are now only left to the Chriſtians.

11 For the bodies of thoſe beaſtes, whoſe blood is brought into the holy place, by the high prieſt for ſinne, are [c] burnt without the tents.

[c] So that the prieſts had no piece thereof.

12 Therefore Ieſus alſo, that hee might ſanctifie the people with his owne blood, ſuf-

fered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe foorth therefore vnto him out of the tents, bearing his reproch.

14 For here haue we no continuing citie: but we ſeeke one to come.

15 By him therefore let vs offer ſacrifice of laude alwayes to God, that is, the fruite of lippes confeſſing his name.

16 To doe good, and to diſtribute, forget not, for with ſuch ſacrifice God is well pleaſed.

17 Obey them that haue the ouerſight of you, and ſubmit your ſelues: for they watch for your ſoules, as they that muſt giue accounts, that they may do it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pray for vs: for wee truſt wee haue a good conſcience, in all things willing to liue honeſtly.

19 But I deſire you the more earneſtly that yee ſo doe, that I may bee reſtored to you the ſooner.

20 The God of peace, that brought againe from the dead our Lord Ieſus, the great ſhepheard of the ſheepe, through the blood of the euerlaſting couenant,

21 Make you perfect in all good workes to doe his will, working in you that which is pleaſant in his ſight, through Ieſus Chriſt, to whome be glorie for euer and euer, Amen.

22 And I beſeech you, brethren, ſuffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written vnto you in fewe wordes.

23 Knowe ye, that our brother Timotheus is deliuered: with whom (if ye come ſhortly) I will ſee you.

24 Salute all them that haue the ouerſight of you, and all the Saintes. They of Italy ſalute you.

25 Grace be with you all, Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes from Italy,
by Timotheus.

The Epiſtle of Saint Iames.

The firſt Chapter.

2 He exhorteth to reioyce in trouble, 6 to be feruent in prayer with ſtedfaſt beleefe, 17 and to looke for all good things from aboue.

The Epiſtle on S. Philip and Iames day.

IAmes a ſeruant of God and of the Lorde Ieſus Chriſt, to the twelue tribes which are ſcattered abroad, Greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations.

Rom.5.3.

3 * Knowing this that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 And let patience haue her perfect worke, that yee may bee perfect, and ſound, lacking nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wiſedome, let him aſke of God, that giueth to all men indifferently, and caſteth no man in the teeth: and it ſhalbe giuen him.

Mat.7.7. mar.11.24. luke 11.9.

6 * But let him aſke in faith, nothing wauering: For hee that wauereth, is like a waue of the ſea, toſt of the winde, and caried with violence:

7 Neither let that man thinke that hee ſhall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man is vnſtable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of lowe degree, reioyce in that he is [a] exalted:

[a] That he is called to the companie of Chriſt and his Angels.

Eſa.40.6. eccl.14.18. 1.pet.1.14.

10 Againe, the rich, in that hee is made lowe: * Becauſe as the flower of the graſſe he ſhall paſſe away.

11 For as the Sunne hath riſen with heate, and the graſſe hath withered, and his floure hath fallen away, and the beautie of the faſhion of it hath periſhed: ſo alſo ſhall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

Iob 5.17.

12 * Bleſſed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he ſhall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promiſed to them that loue him.

13 Let no man ſay when he is [b] tempted, I am tempted of God: For God cannot be tempted with euill, neither tempteth he any man.

[b] He meaneth nowe of inward temptations, as of our diſordred appetites, which cauſe vs to ſinne.

14 But euery man is tempted, when hee is drawen away, and entiſed with the baite of his owne concupiſcence.

15 Then when luſt hath conceiued, it bringeth foorth ſinne: and ſinne, when it is finiſhed, bringeth foorth death.

16 Doe not erre, my deare brethren.

The Epiſtle on the iiij. Sunday after Eaſter.

17 Euery good [c] giuing, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth down from the father of lights, with whom is no variableneſſe, neither ſhadowe of turning.

[c] Seeing all good things come of God, we ought not to make him the authour of euill.

18 Of his owne will begate hee vs, with the word of trueth, that we ſhould be the firſt fruites of his creatures.

Pro.17.17.

19 Wherefore, my deare brethren, * let euery man be ſwift to heare, ſlowe to ſpeake, ſlowe to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not that which is righteous before God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſſe, and ſuperfluitie of ‖ naughtineſſe, and receiue with meekeneſſe the word that is graffed in you, which is able to ſaue your ſoules.

‖Or, maliciouſneſſe.

The Epiſtle on the fifth Sunday after Eaſter.

Rom.2.13. mat.7.21.

22 And * be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne ſelues.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, hee is like vnto a man beholding his bodily face in a [d] glaſſe.

[d] So Gods word is a glaſſe, wherein we muſt behold our ſelues and become like vnto him.

24 For he hath conſidered himſelfe, and is gone his wayes, and hath forgotten immediatly what his faſhion was.

25 But who ſo looketh in the perfect lawe

of libertie, and continueth therein, hee being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, ſhalbe bleſſed in his deede.

26 If any man among you ſeeme to bee ‖ deuout, and refraineth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans ‖ deuotion is vaine.

‖Or, religious.
‖Or, religion.

27 Pure deuotion and vndefiled before God and the father, is this, To viſite the fatherleſſe & widowes in their aduerſitie, and to keepe himſelfe vnſpotted of the world.

The ij.Chapter.

1 He forbiddeth to haue any reſpect of perſons, 5 but to regard the poore as well as the rich.

Leui.19.15
pro.24.24.

My brethren, *haue not the faith of our Lorde Ieſus Chriſt the Lord of glorie, [a] with reſpect of perſons.

a As eſteeming faith and religion by the outward appearance of men.

2 For if there come into your ‖ companie a man wearing a golde ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in alſo a poore man, in vile raiment:

‖Or, congregation.

3 And yee haue reſpect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and ſay vnto him, Sit thou heere in a good place: and ſay to the poore, Stand thou there, or ſit here vnder my footeſtoole:

4 Are yee not partiall in your ſelues, and are made iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my deare beloued brethren, Hath not God choſen the poore of this world, that they might be rich in faith, and heires of the kingdome, which hee promiſed to them that loue him?

6 But ye haue deſpiſed the poore. Doe not rich men oppreſſe you by tyrannie, and draw you before the iudgement ſeates?

7 Doe not they blaſpheme that good [b] name, by the which ye are named?

b The name of God and Chriſt, whereof you make profeſſion: and in that they diſhonour God, it is not meete that you his children ſhould honour them.

Mat.22.39.
Leui.15.19

8 If ye fulfill the royall law according to the Scripture, * Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe, ye doe well:

9 But if yee regard one perſon more then another, yee commit ſinne, and are rebuked of the lawe as tranſgreſſours.

10 *Whoſoeuer ſhall keepe the whole law, and yet faile in one poynt, he is guiltie of all.

11 For he that ſaid, Doe not commit adulterie: ſayde alſo, Doe not kill. Though thou doe none adulterie, yet if thou kill, thou art become a tranſgreſſour of the lawe.

12 So ſpeake yee, and ſo doe, as they that ſhalbe iudged by the law [c] of libertie.

c By the mercie of God which deliuereth vs from the curſe of the lawe.

13 For hee ſhall haue iudgement without mercie, that hath ſhewed no mercie: and mercie reioyceth againſt iudgement.

14 What profiteth it, my brethren, though a man ſay, he hath faith, and hath not deeds? can that faith ſaue him?

15 *If a brother or a ſiſter be naked, and deſtitute of daily foode,

Luke.3.11.
1.ioh.3.17.

16 And one of you ſay vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithſtanding, yee giue them not thoſe things which are needefull to the body: what ſhall it profite?

17 Euen ſo faith, if it hath not deedes, is dead in it ſelfe.

18 But ſome man will ſay, Thou haſt faith, and I haue deedes: ſhew mee thy faith by thy [d] deedes, and I will ſhew thee my faith by my deedes.

d Here deedes are conſidered, as ioyned with the true faith.

19 Thou beleeueſt that there is one God, thou doeſt well: the deuils alſo beleeue, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou knowe, O thou vaine man, that that faith which is without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iuſtified through workes, when hee had offered *Iſahac his ſonne vpon the altar?

Gen.22.10,

22 Seeſt thou not how that faith wrought with his deedes, and through the deedes was the faith made perfect?

23 And the ſcripture was fulfilled, which ſaith, *Abraham beleeued God, and it was reputed vnto him for righteouſneſſe: and hee was called the friend of God.

Gen.15.6.
rom.4.3.
galat.3 6,

24 Ye ſee then, how that of deedes a man is iuſtified, and not of faith onely.

25 Likewiſe alſo, was not *Rahab the harlot iuſtified through works, when ſhe had receiued the meſſengers, and had ſent them out another way?

Ioſu.2,1.

26 For as the body without the ſpirit is dead: euē ſo faith without works is dead alſo.

The iij.Chapter.

2 He forbiddeth all ambition to ſeeke honour aboue our brethren, 3 He deſcribeth the propertie of the tongue.

My brethren, bee not many maſters, knowing howe that wee ſhall receiue the greater damnation.

2 For in many things wee ſinne all. *If any man ſinne not in [a] word, the ſame is a perfect man, and able alſo to bridle all the body:

Eccl.14.1.

a He that is able to moderate his tongue, hath attained to an excellent vertue.

3 Beholde, wee put bittes in the horſes mouthes, that they may obey vs, and wee turne about their whole body:

4 Behold alſo the ſhippes, which though they bee ſo great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very ſmall helme, whitherſoeuer the luſt of the gouernour will:

5 Euen ſo the tongue is a little member alſo, and boaſteth great things: beholde how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is fire, euen a world of wickedneſſe: ſo is the tongue ſet among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and [b] ſetteth on fire the courſe of nature, and it is ſet on fire of hell.

b The intemperancie of the tongue is a flame of hell fire.

7 All the nature of beaſts, and of byrdes, and of ſerpents, and things of the ſea, is meeked and tamed of the nature of man:

8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyſon:

9 Therewith bleſſe wee our God, and father: and therewith curſe wee men, which are made after the ſimilitude of God.

10 Out of one mouth proceedeth bleſſing

and curſing: My brethren, theſe things ought not ſo to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine ſend foorth at one hole ſweete water and bitter alſo?

12 Can the figge tree, my brethren, beare Oliue beries? either a vine beare figges? ſo can no fountaine giue both ſalt water, and freſh alſo.

13 Who is a wiſe man, and endued with knowledge among you? let him ſhewe his works out of a good conuerſation with meekneſſe of wiſedome.

14 But if yee haue bitter enuying and ſtrife in your heart, glory not, neither bee lyars againſt the trueth.

15 For ſuch wiſdome deſcendeth not from aboue: but is earthly, ſenſuall, and deuiliſh.

16 For where enuying and ſtrife is, there is ſedition, and all maner of euill workes.

17 But the wiſedome that is from aboue, is firſt pure, then peaceable, gentle, and eaſie to be entreated, full of mercie & good fruites, without iudging, without ſimulation.

18 Yea, and the fruite of righteouſneſſe is ſowen in peace, of them that make peace.

The iiij. Chapter.

4 He exhorteth them to loue God, 7 and ſubmit themſelues to him.

FRom whence commeth warres and fightings among you? Come they not here hence, euen of your luſts that [a] fight in your members?

[a] For the law of the members continually fighteth againſt the law of the minde.

2 Yee luſt, and haue not: yee enuie, and haue indignation, and cannot obtaine: Yee fight and warre: ye haue not, becauſe ye aſke not.

3 Yee aſke, and receiue not, becauſe yee aſke amiſſe, euen to conſume it vpon your luſtes.

4 Ye adulterers, and [b] adultereſſes, know you not how that the friendſhip of the world is enimitie with God? whoſoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world, is made the enemie of God.

[b] He calleth adulterers here after the maner of the Scriptures, them which preferre the pleaſures of the world, to the loue of God.

5 Either doe yee thinke that the ſcripture ſaith in vaine, The [c] ſpirite that dwelleth in vs luſteth to enuie?

[c] The imagination of mans heart is wicked.

1.Pet.5.9. pro.3.34.

6 But the ſcripture offereth more grace, and therefore ſaith, *God reſiſteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the lowly.

7 Submit your ſelues therefore to God: but reſiſt the deuill, and he will flie from you.

8 Drawe nigh to God, and he will drawe nigh to you: cleanſe your handes ye ſinners, and purifie your hearts ye double minded.

9 Suffer afflictions, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauineſſe.

1.Pet,5.6.

10 *Humble your ſelues in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſhall lift you vp.

11 Backbite not one another, brethren: He that backbiteth his brother, and hee that iudgeth his brother, backbiteth the law, and iudgeth the lawe: but and if thou iudge the law, thou art not an obſeruer of the law, but a iudge.

12 There is one law giuer, which is able to ſaue, and to deſtroy: *What art thou that iudgeſt another?

Rom,14.4.

13 Go to now ye that ſay, [d] To day and to morowe let vs goe into ſuch a citie, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and ſell, and winne:

[d] We ought to ſubmit our ſelues to the prouidence of God.

14 (And yet can ye not tell what ſhall happen on the morowe: For what thing is your life? It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a litle time, and then he vaniſheth away)

1.Cor.4.19

15 For that yee ought to ſay, *If the Lord will, and if we liue, let vs doe this, or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boaſtings: All ſuch reioycing is euill.

17 Therfore to him that knoweth how to doe good, and doeth it not, to him it is ſinne.

The v. Chapter.

1 He threatneth the wicked rich men, 7 exhorteth vnto patience, 12 and to beware of ſwearing.

GO to nowe ye rich men, weepe, and howle for your miſeries that ſhall come vpon you.

2 Your riches bee corrupt, your garments are motheaten:

3 Your golde and ſiluer is cankred, and the ruſt of them ſhall bee a [a] witneſſe againſt you, and ſhall eate your fleſh as it were fire. Ye haue heaped treaſure together in the [b] laſt dayes.

[a] And kindle the wrath of God againſt you.

[b] To ſuffer till the ende of the world.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fieldes, which hire is of you kept backe by fraud, cryeth: and the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabboth.

5 Ye haue liued in pleaſure on the earth, and bene wanton: Ye haue nouriſhed your hearts, as in the day of ſlaughter.

6 Ye haue condemned and killed the iuſt, and he doth not reſiſt you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord, beholde, the huſbandman wayteth for the precious fruite of the earth, and hath long patience thereupon, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

8 Bee yee alſo patient, and ſettle your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one agaiuſt another, brethren, leſt ye be damned: beholde, the iudge ſtandeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets for an example of ſuffering aduerſitie, and of patience, which ſpake in the name of the Lord.

Mat.5.34.

11 Behold, we count them happie which endure. Yee haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue ſeene the end of the Lord: For the Lord is very pitifull and mercifull.

12 *But aboue all things, my brethren, ſweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other othe: Let your [c] yea, be yea, and your nay, nay, leſt yee fall into condemnation.

[c] That which muſt bee affirmed, affirme it ſimply, and withot othes: likewiſe that which muſt be denied. By this he taketh not from the magiſtrate his authoritie, who may require an othe for the maintenance of iuſtice, iudgment and trueth.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any mery? let him ſing Pſalmes.

14 Is any diſeaſed among you? let him cal for the elders of the Church, and let them pray for him, and [*] anoynt him with oyle in the name of the Lord: Mark,6,13.

15 And the prayer of faith ſhall ſaue the ſicke, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him vp: and if he haue committed ſinnes, they ſhalbe forgiuen him.

16 Knowledge your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may bee healed: For the feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

1,Re.17.1. luke 4.25. 17 [*] Elias was a man vnder infirmities euen as we are, and hee prayed in his prayer that it might not raine: and it rayned not on the earth, by the ſpace of three yeeres and ſixe moneths.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruite.

19 Brethren, [*] if any of you doe erre from the trueth, and another conuert him, Mat,18.15.

20 Let the ſame knowe, that hee which conuerteth the ſinner from going aſtray out of his way, ſhall ſaue a ſoule from death, and ſhall hide the multitude of ſinnes.

The ende of the Epiſtle of Saint Iames.

The firſt Epiſtle of S. Peter the Apoſtle.

The firſt Chapter.

2 He ſheweth that through the abundant mercie of God, we are elect and regenerate to a liuely hope, 7 and how faith muſt be tryed.

Peter an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to [a] them that dwell here and there as ſtrangers throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, and Bithynia:

[a] Which were Iewes, to whom he was appointed to be an Apoſtle.

2 Elect according to the [b] foreknowledge of God the father, vnto the ſanctifying of the ſpirit, through the obedience and ſprinkling of the blood of Ieſus Chriſt: Grace & peace be multiplied vnto you.

[b] The free election of God, is the efficient cauſe of our ſaluation: the materiall cauſe is Chriſts obedience: our effectuall calling is the formall cauſe: and the final cauſe, is our ſanctification.

3 Bleſſed bee God the father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which according to his abundant mercie, begate vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the riſing of Ieſus Chriſt from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, & that fadeth not away, reſerued in heauen for you,

5 Which are kept by the power of God through faith vnto ſaluation, readie to bee ſhewed in the laſt time.

6 In the which yee reioyce, though now for a ſeaſon (if neede require) ye are in heauineſſe through manifold temptations:

7 That the trial of your faith being much more precious then golde that periſheth, though it be tryed with fire, might be found to be vnto you vnto laud, honour, and glory, at the appearing of Ieſus Chriſt,

8 Whom yee haue not ſeene, and yet loue him, in whom euen now though yee ſee him not, yet doe ye beleeue him, and reioyce with ioy vnſpeakeable and glorious:

9 Receiuing the ende of your faith, euen the ſaluation of your ſoules.

10 Of which ſaluation haue the prophets enquired and ſearched diligently, which prophecied of the grace that ſhould come vnto you:

11 Searching when or what time the ſpirit of Chriſt which was in them ſhould ſignifie, which ſpirit teſtified before the paſſions that ſhould happen vnto Chriſt, and the glorie that ſhould follow after.

12 Vnto which Prophets it was alſo reueiled, that not vnto themſelues, but vnto vs, they ſhould miniſter the things which are now ſhewed vnto you of them, which by the holy ghoſt ſent down from heauen, haue in the Goſpel preached vnto you, the things which the angels deſire to behold.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your mind, bee ſober, & truſt perfectly on the grace that is brought vnto you by the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt:

14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelues vnto the former luſtes of your ignorance:

15 But as hee which called you is holy, [*] euen ſo bee yee holy alſo in all maner of conuerſation. Luke 1.71.

16 Becauſe it is written, [*] Be ye holy, for I am holy. Leui.11.44

17 And if ſo be that ye call on the Father, [*] which without reſpect of perſon iudgeth according to euery mans worke, ſee that yee paſſe the time of your dwelling here, in feare. Deu.10.27. rom.2.11. galat.2.6.

18 For as much as ye know, how that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſiluer and golde, from your vaine conuerſation, which ye receiued by the tradition of the fathers:

19 [*] But with the precious blood of Chriſt, as of a Lambe vndefiled, and without ſpot: Hebr.9.14. 1.iohn 1.7. apoc.1.5.

20 Which was ordeined before hand, euen before the worlde was made, but was declared in the [c] laſt time for your ſakes:

[c] When Chriſt appeared vnto the world, and when the Goſpel was preached.

21 Which by his meanes doe beleeue on God that raiſed him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory that ye might haue faith and hope toward God:

22 Euen yee which haue purified your ſoules, through the ſpirit in obeying ỷ truth, [*] with brotherly loue vnfained, ſee that yee Rom,12.10.

loue one an other with a pure heart feruently:

23 For yee are borne anew, not of corruptible ſeede: but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and laſteth for euer.

Eſay.40.6. eccl.14.18. iam.1.10.

24 * For all fleſh is as graſſe, and all the glory of man is as the floure of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, & the floure falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth euer: and this is the worde which by the Goſpell was preached vnto you.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Hee exhorteth them to lay aſide all vice, 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation whereupon they build.

Rom.6.4. epheſ.4.22. coloſ.3.8. heb.12.2. ‖Or, maliciouſneſſe.

WHerefore * all naughtineſſe, and all guile, and fainedneſſe, and enuie, and backbiting laid aſide,

2 As new borne babes, deſire ye the milke of the word, which is without deceite: that ye may grow thereby vnto ſaluation,

3 If ſo bee that yee haue taſted how gratious the Lord is:

4 To whome yee come as vnto a liuing ſtone, diſalowed of men, but choſen of God, and precious.

5 And ye as liuely ſtones, bee you made a ſpirituall houſe, an holy Prieſthood, for to offer vp ſpirituall ſacrifice, acceptable to God by Ieſus Chriſt.

Eſay.28.16 rom.9.33.

6 Wherefore it is contained alſo in the Scripture, * Behold, I put in Sion a ſtone to be laid in the chiefe corner, elect and precious, and hee that beleeueth on him, ſhall in no wiſe be confounded.

Pſa.118.22 mat.21.42. actes 4.12.

7 Unto you therefore which beleeue, he is precious, but vnto them which beleeue not, * the ſtone which the builders diſalowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner,

8 And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rocke of offence: which ſtumble at the worde, & being diſobedient, vnto the which thing they were ordeined.

Exo.19.9.

9 But ye are a choſen generation, * a royall Prieſtoode, an holy nation, a peculiar people: that ye ſhould ſhew forth the vertues of him that called you out of darkeneſſe into his marueilous light.

Oſee 2.23. rom 9.25.

10 * Which in time paſt were not a people, but are now the people of God: which ſometime had not obtained mercy, but now haue obteined mercie.

The Epiſtle on the third Sunday after Eaſter. Galat.5.17 rom.13.14. Mat.5.16.

11 Dearely beloued, I beſeech you as ſtrangers & pilgrimes abſtaine from * fleſhly luſtes, which fight againſt the ſoule,

12 And ſee that yee haue honeſt conuerſation among the Gentils: that whereas they backbite you as euill doers, * they may by your good works which they ſhall ſee, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.

Rom.13.1.

13 * Submit your ſelues therefore vnto all maner ordinance of man for the Lordes ſake: whether it be vnto the king, as hauing the preeminence,

14 Either vnto rulers, as vnto them that are ſent by him for the puniſhment of euill doers, but for the laude of them that doe wel.

15 For ſo is the will of God, that with well doing yee may ſtop the ignorance of fooliſh men:

16 As free, and not as hauing the libertie for a cloke of naughtineſſe, but euen as the ſeruants of God.

Rom.12.10

17 Honour all men. * Loue brotherly felowſhip. Feare God. Honour the king.

Epheſ.6.5. col.3.22.

18 * Seruants obey your maſters with all feare, not only if they be good and courteous, but alſo though they be froward.

The Epiſtle on the ij. Sunday after Eaſter. 1.Cor.7.10

19 * For it is thanke worthie, if a man for conſcience toward God endure griefe, and ſuffer wrong vndeſerued.

20 For what praiſe is it, if when yee bee buffeted for your faults, yee ſhall take it patiently? But if when yee doe well, yee ſuffer wrong, & ſhall take it patiently, then is there thanke with God.

‖Some read for you.

21 For hereunto verily were ye called: for Chriſt alſo ſuffered ‖for vs, leauing vs an enſample that ye ſhould follow his ſteps.

Eſay 53.9. 1.ioh.3.5.

22 * Which did no ſinne, neither was there guile found in his mouth.

23 Which when hee was reuiled, reuiled not againe: when he ſuffered, hee threatned not, but committed the vengeance to him that iudgeth righteouſly.

Matt.8.17. eſay.53.5.

24 * Which his owne ſelfe bare our ſinnes in his body on the tree, that we being deliuered from ſinne, ſhould liue vnto righteouſneſſe: by whoſe ſtripes ye are healed.

25 For ye were as ſheepe going aſtray: but are now turned vnto the Shepheard and Biſhop of your ſoules.

The iij. Chapter.

1 How wiues ought to order themſelues towarde their huſbandes, 3 and in their apparell.

Ephe.5.22. coloſ.3.18.

LIkewiſe * yee wiues be in ſubiection to your huſbands, that euen they which obey not the word, may without the worde be wonne, by the conuerſation of the wiues:

2 After that they haue beholden your chaſte conuerſation coupled with feare.

1.Tim.2.9.

3 * Whoſe apparel let it not be that which is outward, with brayded hayre, & hanging on of golde, either in putting on of gorgeous apparell:

4 But let the hid man which is in yͤ heart bee without all corruption, of a meeke and quiet ſpirit, which ſpirit is before God a thing much ſet by.

5 After this maner in the olde time did the holy women alſo which truſted in God, tyre themſelues, being obedient vnto their huſbands.

Gen.13.10

6 Euen as * Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whoſe daughters yee are as long as ye doe well, and are not afraid for any terrour.

1.Cor.3,1.

7 *Likewiſe yee huſbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honor vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker veſſell, and as vnto them that are heyres alſo of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

The Epiſtle on the v. Sunday after Trinity.

8 In concluſion, be ye all of one mind hauing compaſſion one of another, loue as brethren, be pitifull, be ‖ courteous,

‖ Meeke.

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or rebuke for rebuke: but contrariwiſe bleſſe, knowing that yee are thereunto called, euen that yee ſhould be [a] heyres of the bleſſing.

[a] God hath made vs when wee were his enemies, heyres of his kingdome: and ſhall not we forgiue our brethren a ſmall faulte?

10 For he that doth long after life, and loueth to ſee good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his lippes that they ſpeake no guile.

Eſai.1.16.

11 *Let him eſchew euill, and do good, let him ſeeke peace, and enſue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lorde are ouer the righteous, and his eares are open vnto their prayers: againe, the face of the Lord is [b] ouer them that doe euill.

[b] To take vengeance on them.

13 Moreouer, who is it that will harme you, if yee bee followers of that which is good?

Mat.5.10. eſai.8.12.

14 Yea, *happy are ye, if any trouble happen vnto you for righteouſneſſe ſake, bee not ye afraid for any terror of them, neither be ye troubled:

15 But ſanctifie the Lorde God in your hearts. Be ready alwayes to giue an anſwere to euery man that aſketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you,

16 And that with meekeneſſe and feare, hauing a good conſcience: that wheras they backebite you as euill doers, they may bee aſhamed that falſly accuſe your good conuerſation in Chriſt.

The Epiſtle on Eaſter Euen.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be ſo, that yee ſuffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

Rom.5.6. hebr.9.15.

18 *Foraſmuch as Chriſt hath once ſuffered for ſinnes, the iuſt for the vniuſt, to bring vs to God, and was killed as pertaining to the fleſh, but was quickened in the ſpirit.

19 In which ſpirit, he alſo went and preached vnto the ſpirits that were in priſon,

20 Which ſometime had bene diſobedient, when once the long ſuffering of God abode in the dayes of Noe, while the arke was a preparing, wherein few (that is to ſay) eight ſoules were ſaued in the water.

21 To the which alſo the figure agreeth that now ſaueth vs, euen baptiſme, (not the putting away the filth of the fleſh, but in that a good conſcience maketh requeſt to God) by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt:

22 Which is on the right hand of God, and is gone into heauen, angels, powers, and might ſubdued vnto him.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth al men to ceaſe from ſinne, 7 to bee ſober, and apt to pray.

FOr as much then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for vs in the fleſh, arme yee your ſelues likewiſe with the ſame minde: for hee which ſuffereth in the fleſhe, ceaſeth from ſinne:

2 That hee henceforth ſhoulde liue, as much time as remaineth in the fleſhe, not after the luſtes of men, but after the will of God.

Ephe.4.23.

3 *For it is ſufficient for vs that we haue ſpent the time that is paſt of the life, after the will of the Gentiles, walking in wantonnes, luſts, in exceſſe of wines, in exceſſe of eating, in exceſſe of drinking, and abominable idolatrie.

4 And it ſeemeth to them a ſtrange thing, that ye run not alſo with them vnto the ſame exceſſe of riot, and therfore ſpeake they euill of you:

5 Which ſhall giue accounts to him that is ready to iudge quicke and dead.

6 For vnto this purpoſe verily was the Goſpel preached alſo vnto the [a] dead, that they ſhould bee iudged like other men in the fleſh, but ſhould liue before God in the ſpirit.

[a] Although the wicked thinke this Goſpel new, and very fewe that imbrace it, yet hath it bene preached to thē of time paſt, which now are dead, to the intent that they might haue bene condemned or dead to ſinne in the fleſh, and ſo might haue liued to God in the ſpirite, which two are the effect of the Goſpell.

7 † The end of all things is at hand. Be ye therefore ſober, and watch vnto prayer,

8 But aboue all things haue feruent charity among your ſelues: for charity ſhal couer the multitude of ſinnes.

9 Be ye harberous one to another, without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, euen ſo miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewardes of the manifolde grace of God.

The Epiſtle on the Sunday after Aſcenſion day.

11 If any man ſpeake, let him talke as the word of God: if any man miniſter, let him doe it as of the abilitie which God miniſtreth vnto him, that God in all things may bee glorified through Ieſus Chriſt, to whom be praiſe and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

12 Dearely beloued, thinke it not ſtrange concerning the fierie triall, which thing is to trie you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce, in as much as ye are partakers of Chriſts paſſions: that when his glorie appeareth, ye may be mery and glad.

Mat.5.10.

14 *If yee be railed vpon for the name of Chriſt, happie are ye: for the ſpirite of glorie and of God reſteth vpon you: on their part he is euill ſpoken of, but on your part hee is glorified,

15 See that none of you be puniſhed as a murderer, or as a theefe, or an euil doer, or as a buſie body in other mens matters.

16 If any man ſuffer as a Chriſtian man, let him not bee aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is come that iudgement muſt begin at the houſe of God, If it firſt begin at vs, what ſhal the end be of them which beleeue not the Goſpel of God?

18 And if the righteous ſcarcely be ſaued,

where ſhall the vngodly and the ſinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that are troubled according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their ſoules to him with well doing, as vnto a faithfull creator.

The v. Chapter.

The duetie of paſtours is to ſeede the flocke of Chriſt, and what reward they ſhall haue if they be diligent.

a By elders, he vnderſtandeth all them, which preach, teach, or miniſter in the Church.

THe [a] elders which are among you I exhort, which am alſo an elder, and a witneſſe of the afflictions of Chriſt, & alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhall bee opened:

2 Feed you Gods flocke which is committed vnto you, taking the ouerſight of them, not as compelled thereunto, but willingly: not for ẏ deſire of filthie lucre, but of a chearefull minde:

3 Not as though ye were lords ouer Gods heritage: but that yee be an enſample to the flocke.

4 And when the chiefe ſhepheard ſhall appeare, yee ſhall receiue an incorruptible crowne of glory.

The Epiſtle on the third Sunday after Trinitie.

5 Likewiſe, ye yonger, ſubmit your ſelues vnto the elder: ſubmit your ſelues euery man one to another, decke your ſelues inwardly in lowlineſſe of mind: * For God reſiſteth the proude, and giueth grace to the humble. Iames 4.6.

6 * Submit your ſelues therefore vnder the mightie hand of God, that he may exalt you when the time is come. Iames 4.10

7 Caſt all your care vpon him, for hee careth for you. matt.6.25. luke 12.24.

8 Be ſober and watch: * for your aduerſarie the deuill, as a roaring Lion walketh about, ſeeking whom he may deuoure. Luk,21,31.

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith: knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of al grace himſelf, which hath called vs vnto his eternall glorie by Chriſt Jeſus, after that ye haue ſuffred a litle afflictiō, make you perfect, ſettle, ſtrengthen, and ſtabliſh you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you (as I ſuppoſe) I haue written briefly, exhorting and teſtifying, howe that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye ſtand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, ſaluteth you, and ſo doeth Marcus my ſonne.

14 Greete yee one another with a * kiſſe of charitie. Peace be with you all which are in Chriſt Jeſus, Amen. Rom,16,16. 1,cor,16.20,

The ſecond Epiſtle of Saint Peter.

The firſt Chapter.

Foraſmuch as the power of God hath giuen thē all things pertaining vnto life, he exhorteth them to flee the corruption of worldly luſts.

SImon Peter, a ſeruant, and an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to them which haue obtained like precious faith with vs, thorough the righteouſnes of our God and Sauiour Jeſus Chriſt:

2 Grace and peace bee multiplied vnto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Jeſus our Lord,

3 According as his godly power hath giuen vnto vs all things that pertaine vnto life and [a] godlineſſe, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs vnto glory and vertue:

a The ſumme of our ſaluation & religion is to be led by Chriſt to the father, who calleth vs in the Sonne.

4 By the which are giuen vnto vs excellent and moſt great promiſes, that by the meanes therof, ye might be partakers of the godly nature, if ye flee ẏ corruption of worldly luſts.

5 And hereunto giue al diligence, in your faith miniſter vertue, in vertue knowledge,

6 In knowledge temperance, in temperance patience, in patience godlineſſe,

7 In godlineſſe brotherly kindneſſe, in brotherly kindneſſe charitie.

8 For if theſe things be among you, and be plenteous, they make you that ye neither ſhal be idle, nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

9 But hee that lacketh theſe things, is blinde, and can not ſee farre off, and hath forgotten that hee was purged from his olde ſinnes.

10 Wherefore, brethren, giue the more diligence for to make your calling and election [b] ſure: for if ye doe ſuch things, ye ſhal neuer fall.

b Albeit it be ſure in it ſelfe, foraſmuch as God cannot change: yet we muſt confirme it in our ſelues by the fruites of the ſpirite, knowing that the purpoſe of God electeth, calleth, ſanctifieth, and iuſtifieth vs.

11 Yea, and by this meanes an entring in ſhall be miniſtred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlaſting kingdome of our Lorde and Sauiour Jeſus Chriſt.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembraunce of ſuch things, though yee know them your ſelues, and be ſtabliſhed in the preſent trueth.

13 Notwithſtanding, I thinke it meete, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to ſtirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that ſhortly I muſt put off this my tabernacle, * euen as our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt ſhewed me. Iohn 21.19

15 I will euer alſo giue my diligence, that ye may haue wherewith to ſtirre vp the remembrance of theſe things after my departing.

16 * For wee haue not followed deceitfull 1.Cor.1.17

fables, when we opened vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, but with our eyes we ſaw his maieſtie:

17 Euen then verely when hee receiued of God the father honour and glory, & when there came ſuch a voyce to him from the excellent glory: *This is my deare beloued ſonne in whom I delight.

Mat.17.5.

18 This voyce we heard come from heauen, when wee were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue alſo a right ſure word of prophecie, whereunto if ye take heede, as vnto a light that ſhineth in a darke place, ye do well, vntill the day dawne, and the day ſtarre ariſe in your hearts.

20 So that yee firſt knowe this, that no prophecie in the Scripture is of any priuate ‖ motion.

‖Or, interpretation.

21 For the prophecie came not in olde time by the will of man: but holy men of God ſpake as they were mooued by the holy Ghoſt.

The ij. Chapter.

Hee prophecieth of falſe teachers, and ſheweth their puniſhment.

There were falſe prophets alſo among yͤ people, euen as there ſhall bee falſe teachers among you, which priuily ſhall bring in damnable hereſies, euen denying the Lord that hath bought them, and bring vpon themſelues ſwift damnation.

2 And many ſhall follow their damnable wayes, by whom the way of trueth ſhall bee euill ſpoken of:

3 And through couetouſneſſe ſhall they with fained wordes make [a] marchandize of you, whoſe iudgement now of long time ceaſeth not, and their damnation ſleepeth not.

[a] That is euidently ſeene in the Pope and his Prieſtes, which by lies and flatteries ſell mens ſoules: ſo that it is certaine that he is not the ſucceſſour of Simon Peter, but of Simon Magus.

4 For if * God ſpared not the angels that ſinned, but caſt them downe into hel, and deliuered them into chaines of darkeneſſe, to be kept vnto iudgement:

5 *Neither ſpared the olde world, but ſaued Noe the eight perſon, a preacher of righteouſneſſe, and brought in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly,

Iob 4.12.
Gen.7.1.

6 And turned their cities of * Sodome and Gomorrhe into aſhes, ouerthrew them, damned them, and made them an enſample vnto thoſe that after ſhould liue vngodly:

Gen.19.24

7 And iuſt Lot, vexed with the vncleane conuerſation of the wicked, deliuered he.

8 (For he being righteous, and dwelling among them, in ſeeing and hearing, vexed his righteous ſoule from day to day with their vnlawfull deedes.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptation, and to reſerue the vniuſt vnto the day of iudgement for to bee puniſhed.

10 But chiefly them that walke after the fleſh in the luſt of vncleanneſſe, and deſpiſe authoritie. Preſumptuous are they, and ſtand in their owne conceite, which feare not to ſpeake euill of them that excell in worſhip.

11 When the angels which are greater both in power and might, giue not [b] rayling iudgement againſt them before the Lord.

[b] Albeit the angels condemne the vice and iniquitie of wicked magiſtrates, yet they blame not the authoritie and power which is giuen them of God.

12 But theſe as bruit beaſts, led with ſenſualitie, and made to be taken and deſtroyed, ſpeake euill of the things that they vnderſtand not, & ſhall periſh through their owne corruption,

13 And receiue the rewarde of vnrighteouſneſſe: they count it pleaſure to liue deliciouſly for a ſeaſon: ſpottes they are and blots, [c] delighting themſelues in their deceiuings, in feaſting with you:

[c] For in your holy feaſtes, they ſit as membres of the church, whereas in deede they be but ſpots, and ſo deceiue you.

14 Hauing eyes full of adulterie, and that cannot ceaſe from ſinne, laying baite for vnſtable ſoules: hearts they haue exerciſed with ‖ robberie, they are curſed children,

‖Or, couetouſneſſe.

15 Which haue forſaken the right way, and are gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam the ſonne of Boſor, which loued the reward of vnrighteouſneſſe:

16 But was rebuked of his iniquitie. *The dumbe beaſt, and vſed to the yoke, ſpeaking with mans voyce, forbade the madneſſe of the Prophet.

Num.22.25.

17 *Theſe are wels without water, clouds that are caried with a tempeſt, to whom the miſt of darkeneſſe is reſerued for euer.

Iude 1,21.

18 For when they ſpeake the great ſwelling wordes of vanitie, they entice through luſts with the bait of wantonnes of the fleſh, them that were cleane eſcaped from them, which are wrapped in errour:

19 While they promiſe them libertie, whereas they themſelues are the bond ſeruants of corruption: *For of whom a man is ouercome, vnto the ſame is hee brought in bondage.

Iohn 8.34.
rom.6.20.

20 *For if they, after they haue eſcaped from the filthineſſe of the world, through the knowledge of the Lorde and the ſauiour Jeſus Chriſt, are yet tangled againe therein, and ouercome, then is the latter ende worſe with them then the beginning.

Heb.6.4.

21 For it had bene better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteouſnes, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy commaundement that was giuen vnto them.

22 But the ſame is happened vnto them that is vſed to bee ſpoken by the true prouerbe, *The dogge is turned to his owne vomite againe, and the Sowe that was waſhed, is turned againe to her wallowing in the myre.

Pro.26.11.

The iij. Chapter.

3 Hee ſheweth the impietie of them which mocke at Gods promiſes. 7 After what ſort the ende of the worlde ſhall be. 8 That they prepare themſelues thereunto. 16 Who they are which abuſe the writings of Saint Paul, and the reſt of the Scriptures, 18 Concluding with eternall thankes to Chriſt Ieſus.

THis is the ſeconde Epiſtle that I now write vnto you, dearely beloued, wherewith I ſtirre vp and warne your pure mindes,

2 To be mindful of the words which were told before of the holy prophets, and alſo the ‖ commaundement of vs, which be Apoſtles of the Lord and Sauiour:

‖Or, doctrine.

1.Tim.4.1. 2.tim.3.1.

3 *Knowing this firſt, that there ſhall come in the laſt dayes mockers, walking after their owne luſts,

4 And ſaying, Where is the promes of his comming? For ſince the fathers fell aſleepe, all things continue alike from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they know not (and that [a] wilfully) how that the heauens were of old, and the earth conſiſting of the water, and by the water, by the word of God:

[a] He meaneth them which had once profeſſed Chriſtian religion, but became afterward contemners and mockers, as Epicures and Atheiſtes.

6 By the which things the worlde that then was, periſhed, being then ouerrunne with water.

7 But the heauens and earth, which are now, be kept by his worde in ſtore, and reſerued vnto fire againſt the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

Pſal.90.4.

8 Dearely beloued, bee not ignorant of this one thing, *how that one day is with the Lorde as a thouſand yeeres, and a thouſand yeeres as one day.

1.Tim.2.4.

9 The Lorde that hath promiſed, is not ſlacke (as ſome men count ſlackneſſe) *but is patient to vsward, foraſmuch as hee would haue no man loſt, but will receiue all men to repentance.

Mat.24.4. 1.theſ.5.2. apoc.3.3.

10 Neuertheleſſe, *the day of the Lorde will come as a thiefe in ꝧ night, in the which the heauens ſhall paſſe away with a great noiſe, and the elements ſhall melt with feruent heat, the earth alſo, and the works that are therein, ſhall be vtterly burned.

11 Seeing then that all theſe things ſhal periſh, what maner perſons ought yee to bee in holy conuerſation and godlineſſe,

12 Looking for, and haſting vnto the comming of the day of God, ‖ by whom the heauen ſhall periſh with fire, and the elements ſhall melt with feruent heate.

‖Some read, wherein.

Apoc.21.1. eſai.65.17.

13 *Neuertheleſſe, wee, according to his promiſe, looke for a new heauen, and a newe earth, wherein dwelleth righteouſneſſe.

14 Wherfore dearely beloued, ſeeing that ye looke for ſuch things, be diligent that yee may be found of him in peace, without ſpot, and vndefiled:

Rom.2.4.

15 *And ſuppoſe that the long ſuffering of the Lord is ſaluation, euen as our dearely beloued brother Paul alſo, according to the wiſedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you:

16 Yea almoſt in euery Epiſtle, ſpeaking of ſuch things, amōg which are many things hard to be vnderſtood, which they that are vnlearned and vnſtable, peruert, as they doe alſo the other Scriptures, vnto their owne deſtruction.

17 Ye therefore beloued, ſeeing ye be warned aforehand, beware leſt ye alſo, being led away with the errour of the wicked, fal from your owne ſtedfaſtneſſe:

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and ſauiour Ieſus Chriſt: To whom bee glory both now and for euer, Amen.

Here endeth the ſecond Epiſtle of Saint Peter.

The firſt Epiſtle of Saint Iohn the Apoſtle.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The true witneſſe of the euerlaſting worde of God. 7 The blood of Chriſt is the purgation of ſinne. 10 No man is without ſinne.

The Epiſtle on S. Iohn the Euangeliſts day.

THat which was from the beginning, which wee haue heard, which wee haue ſeene with our eies, which wee haue looked vpon, and our handes haue handled of the word of life:

2 (And the life appeared, and wee haue ſeene, and beare witneſſe, and ſhew vnto you that eternal life which was with the father, and appeared vnto vs:)

3 That which we haue ſeene and heard, declare we vnto you, that yee alſo may haue [a] fellowſhip with vs, and that our fellowſhip may be with the father, and his ſonne Ieſus Chriſt.

[a] The effect of the Goſpel is, that we all being ioyned together in Chriſt by faith ſhould be the ſonnes of God.

4 And theſe things write wee vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

Iohn 8.12.

5 And this is the tidings which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, *that God is light, and in him is no darkeneſſe at all.

6 If we ſay that we haue fellowſhip with him, and walke in darkeneſſe, we lie, and doe not the trueth.

7 But if we walke in the light, euen as he is in the light, then haue we fellowſhip [b] one with another, *and the blood of Ieſus Chriſt his ſonne cleanſeth vs from all ſinne.

[b] That is, Chriſt with vs, & we with our ſelues.

Heb.9.28.

1.kin.8.46. 2.Chr.6.36

8 *If we ſay that we haue no ſinne, wee deceiue our ſelues, and the trueth is not in vs:

9 If we knowledge our ſinnes, he is faith-

full and iuſt to forgiue vs our ſinnes, and to cleanſe vs from all vnrighteouſneſſe.

10 If we ſay that we haue not ſinned, we make him a lyar, and his worde is not in vs.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Chriſt is our aduocate. 10 Of true loue, and how it is tried. 18 To beware of Antichriſt,

My little children, theſe things write I vnto you, that yee ſinne not. And if any man ſinne, we haue an aduocate with the father, Ieſus Chriſt the righteous:

2 And he is the atonement of our ſinnes, not for our ſinnes onely, but alſo for the ſinnes of all the world:

3 And hereby we are ſure that we [a] know him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 He that ſaith, I knowe him, & keepeth not his commandements, is a lyar, and the || veritie is not in him.

5 But who ſo keepeth his word, in him is the loue of God, perfect indeed: Hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that ſaith hee abideth in him, ought himſelfe to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an olde commaundement which yee haue hearde from the beginning. The olde commaundement, is the worde which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Again, A new commandement I write vnto you, that is true in him, and the ſame is true alſo in you: for the darkeneſſe is paſt, and the true light now ſhineth.

9 He that ſaith how that he is in the light, and yet hateth his brother, is in darkeneſſe, euen vntill this time.

10 *He that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occaſion of euill in him.

11 He that hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe, and walketh in darkneſſe: and cannot tell whither he goeth, becauſe that darkneſſe hath blinded his eyes.

12 Babes I write vnto you, becauſe your ſinnes are forgiuen you for his names ſake.

13 I write vnto you fathers, becauſe yee haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you yong men, becauſe ye haue ouercome the wicked.

14 I write to you litle children, becauſe ye haue knowen the father. I haue written to you fathers, becauſe yee haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I haue written vnto you yong men, becauſe yee are ſtrong, & the word of God abideth in you, and yee haue ouercome the wicked.

15 See that yee loue not the worlde, neyther the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, as the luſt of the fleſh, and the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the father, but of the worlde.

17 And the world paſſeth away, and the luſt thereof: but he that fulfilleth the will of God abideth for euer.

18 Litle children, it is the laſt time: and as ye haue heard howe that Antichriſt ſhall come, euen now there are many Antichriſts: whereby we know that it is the laſt time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: For if they had bene of vs, they woulde no doubt haue continued with vs: But || that it might appeare that they are not all of vs.

20 Neuertheleſſe, ye haue an [b] oyntment of him that is holy, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not writte vnto you as though ye knew not the trueth: but becauſe ye know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Ieſus is Chriſt? the ſame is Antichriſt, that denieth the father and the ſonne.

23 Whoſoeuer denieth the ſonne, the ſame hath not the father: But hee that knowledgeth the ſonne, hath the father alſo.

24 Let therefore abide in you, that ſame which ye heard from the beginning: if that which yee haue hearde from the beginning ſhall remaine in you, ye alſo ſhall continue in the ſonne, and in the father.

25 And this is the promiſe that hee hath promiſed vs, euen eternall life.

26 Theſe things haue I written vnto you, concerning them that deceiue you.

27 And the anoynting which ye haue receiued of him dwelleth in you: and yee neede not that any man teach you, but as the ſame [c] anoynting teacheth you of all things, and it is true, and not lying: & as it taught you, ye ſhall abide in it.

28 And nowe [d] babes, abide in him: that when he ſhall appeare, we may be bolde, and not be aſhamed || of him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, know alſo that euery one which doeth righteouſneſſe, is borne of him.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The ſingular loue of God toward vs, 7 and how we againe ought to loue one another,

Behold what charity the father hath ſhewed vs, euen that wee ſhould bee called the ſonnes of God: for this cauſe the worlde knoweth vs not, becauſe it hath not knowen him.

2 Dearely beloued, nowe are wee the ſonnes of God, and yet it doeth not appeare what we ſhalbe: But we know that when he ſhall appeare, we ſhalbe like him: for we ſhall ſee him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purgeth himſelfe, euen as he alſo is pure.

[a] That is, by faith, and ſo obey him: for knowledge cannot bee without obedience.

|| Or, trueth.

1.Ioh.3.14

|| Or, this commeth to paſſe.

[b] The grace of the holy ghoſt.

[c] Chriſt communicateth himſelfe vnto you, and teacheth you by the holy ghoſt and his miniſters.

[d] By this name he meaneth the whole church of Chriſt in generall.

|| Or, before.

4 Whoſoeuer committeth ſinne, tranſgreſſeth alſo the lawe: for ſinne is the tranſgreſſion of the lawe.

Eſai.53.5. 1.pet.2.22.

5 And ye know that he appeared to *take away our ſinnes, and in him is no ſinne.

6 As many as bide in him, ſinne not: whoſoeuer ſinneth, hath not ſeene him, neither knowen him.

7 Babes, let no man deceiue you: he that doeth righteouſneſſe, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

Iohn 8.44.

8 *He that committeth ſinne, is of the deuil: for the deuil ſinneth ſince the beginning: For this purpoſe appeared the ſonne of God, to looſe the workes of the deuill.

9 Whoſoeuer is borne of God, ſinneth not: for his ſeede remaineth in him, and he cannot ſinne, becauſe he is borne of God.

10 In this are the children of God knowen, and the children of the deuill: whoſoeuer doeth not righteouſneſſe, is not of God, neyther he that loueth not his brother.

Ioh.13.34.

11 *For this is the tydings that ye heard from the beginning, that ye ſhould loue one another.

Gen.4.8.

12 Not as *Caine which was of the wicked, he ſlew his brother: And wherefore ſlew he him? becauſe his owne works were euill, and his brothers righteous.

The Epiſtle on the ij. Sunday after Trinity.

13 Marueill not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we are tranſlated from death vnto life, becauſe wee [a] loue the brethren: hee that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

[a] This loue is the ſpeciall fruite of our faith, and a certaine ſigne of our regeneration.

Leui.19.17

15 Whoſoeuer hateth his *brother, is a manſlear: and yee knowe that no manſlear hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue we loue, becauſe hee laid down his life for vs: and we ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

Luke 3.11.

17 *But who ſo hath this worlds good, & ſeeth his brother haue need, and ſhutteth vp his compaſſion from him: how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My babes, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deede and in veritie.

19 Hereby wee know that wee are of the trueth, and ſhal aſſure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Dearely beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, then haue we boldnes toward God.

Mat.21.12. iohn 15.7.

22 And *whatſoeuer we aſke, we receiue of him, becauſe wee keepe his commaundements, and doe thoſe things which are pleaſing in his ſight.

Iohn 6.29.

23 *And this is his commandement, that wee ſhould beleeue on the name of his ſonne Ieſus Chriſt, and loue one another, as hee gaue vs commandement.

Ioh.13.34.

24 *And hee that keepeth his commaundements, dwelleth in him, and he in him: & hereby we know that he abideth in vs, euen by the ſpirit which he hath giuen vs.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 Difference of ſpirits. 2 How the ſpirit of God may be knowen from the ſpirit of errour.

Dearely beloued, beleeue not euery ſpirit, but proue the ſpirits whether they are of God, or not: for many falſe prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby ſhall ye know the ſpirite of God: Euery ſpirite that confeſſeth that Ieſus [a] Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God:

[a] Who being very God came from his father, & tooke vpon him our fleſh. He that confeſſeth or preacheth it truely, hath the ſpirite of god, or els not.

3 And euery ſpirite which confeſſeth not that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God, and this is that ſpirit of Antichriſt, of whome ye haue heard how that he ſhould come: and euen nowe already is hee in the world.

4 Little children, ye are of God, and haue ouercome them: for greater is hee that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world, therefore ſpeake they of the worlde, and the worlde heareth them.

Ioh.8.47.

6 *We are of God, he that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth vs not. Hereby know we the ſpirit of veritie, and the ſpirit of errour.

The Epiſtle on the firſt Sunday after Trinitie.

7 Dearly beloued, let vs loue one another for loue commeth of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 Hee that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

Ioh.3.16.

9 *In this appeared the loue of God to vsward, becauſe God ſent his only begotten Sonne into the worlde, that wee might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and ſent his Sonne to be the agreement for our ſinnes.

11 Dearely beloued, if God ſo loued vs, we ought alſo to loue one another.

1.Ioh.1.12 1.tim.6.16.

12 *No man hath ſeene God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfect in vs.

13 Hereby knowe wee that wee dwell in him, and he in vs: becauſe he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue ſeene, and do teſtifie that the Father ſent his Sonne to be the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whoſoeuer confeſſeth that Ieſus is the Sonne of God, in him dwelleth God, and he in God.

16 And we haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is the loue perfect in vs, that wee ſhould haue boldnes in the day of iudgement: For as hee is, euen ſo are wee in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue caſteth out feare: for feare hath painefulneſſe.

fulneſſe. Hee that feareth, is not perfect in loue.

19 We loue him, for he loued vs firſt.

20 If a man ſay, I loue God, and yet hate his brother, he is a liar: for how can hee that loueth not his brother whome he hath ſeene, loue God whom he hath not ſeene?

Ioh.13.24. and 15.12. 21 * And this commaundement haue we of him, that hee which loueth God, ſhoulde loue his brother alſo.

The v. Chapter,

Of the fruites of faith.

Whoſoeuer beleeueth that Jeſus is Chriſt, is borne of God: and euery one ỹ loueth him which begate, loueth him alſo, which is begotten of him.

Mat.12.57 2 * By this wee knowe that wee loue the children of God, when wee loue God, & keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that we keep his commandements: and * his commandements are not grieuous.

1.Cor.15.57.

The Epiſtle on the firſt Sunday after Eaſter.

4 For all that is borne of God, ouercommeth the world: and this is the victorie that hath ouercome the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is it that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Jeſus is the ſonne of God?

6 This Jeſus Chriſt is hee that came by water and [a] blood: not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the ſpirit that beareth witneſſe, becauſe the ſpirite is [b] trueth.

[a] The water and blood that came out of his ſide, declare that we haue our ſinnes waſhed by him, and he hath made full ſatiſfaction for the ſame.

[b] Which teſtifieth to our hearts, that we be the children of God.

7 For there are three which beare recorde in heauen, the father, the word, and the holy ghoſt, and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three which beare recorde in earth, the ſpirit, and water, and blood, and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witneſſe of men, the witneſſe of God is greater: For this is the witneſſe of God, which hee teſtifieth of his ſonne.

10 * Hee that beleeueth on the ſonne of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelfe: Hee that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, becauſe hee beleeued not the recorde that God gaue of his ſonne. Ioh.3.37.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen vnto vs eternall life, and this life is in his ſonne.

12 Hee that hath the ſonne, hath life: & he that hath not the ſonne of God, hath not life.

13 Theſe things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the name of the ſonne of God, that ye may know that ye haue eternal life, and that ye may beleeue on the name of the ſonne of God.

14 And this is the truſt that wee haue in him: that * if we aſke any thing according to his will, he heareth vs. 1.Ioh.3.2

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatſoeuer we aſke, we know that wee haue the petitions that we deſire of him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſinne a ſinne which is not vnto death, he ſhall aſke, & he ſhall giue him life for them that ſinne not vnto death, There is a ſinne vnto death: I ſay not that ye ſhould pray for it.

17 * All vnrighteouſneſſe is ſinne: & there is ſinne not vnto death. Mat.12.31, mar.3.29.

18 Wee know that whoſoeuer is borne of God, ſinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himſelfe, and that wicked toucheth him not.

19 We know that wee are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedneſſe.

20 Wee knowe that the ſonne of God is come, and hath * giuen vs a minde to know him which is true: and we are in him that is true, through his ſonne Jeſus Chriſt: this ſame is very God, and eternall life. Luk.19.43

21 Babes, keepe your ſelues from ‖ idoles, Amen. ‖ Or, images.

The ende of the firſt Epiſtle of Saint John.

The ſecond Epiſtle of Saint Iohn.

1 Hee writeth vnto a certaine Ladie, 4 reioycing that her children walke in the trueth, 5 and exhorteth them vnto loue.

The elder vnto the elect Lady & her children, whõ I loue in the [a] trueth, and not I onely, but alſo all that haue knowne the trueth:

[a] According to godlines, and not with any worldly affections.

2 For the trueths ſake which dwelleth in vs, and ſhalbe with vs for euer:

3 Grace bee with you, mercy, and peace from God the father, and from the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the ſonne of the father in [b] trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly that I founde of thy children walking in the [c] trueth, as we haue receiued a commandement of the father.

[b] We cannot receiue ỹ grace of God, except we haue the true knowledge of him, of the which knowledge loue proceedeth.

[c] According to Gods [illegible]

5 And nowe I beſeech thee, Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that ſame which wee haue had from the beginning, that we ſhould loue one another.

6 And this is the loue, that wee ſhoulde walke after his commandements: This is the commandement, that as yee haue heard from the beginning, ye ſhould walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the worlde, which confeſſe not that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, This is a deceiuer, and an Antichriſt.

8 Looke on your ſelues, that wee loſe not that wee haue wrought: but that wee may haue a full reward.

9 Whoſoeuer tranſgreſſeth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Chriſt, Hath not God: Hee that endureth in the doctrine of Chriſt, hath both the father and the ſonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not his learning,* him receiue not to houſe, neither bid him God ſpeede.

Rom.16,17

11 For he that biddeth him God ſpeede, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper & inke: but I truſt to come vnto you, & ſpeake with you mouth to mouth, that our ioy may be ful.

13 The ſonnes of thy elect ſiſter greete thee, Amen.

The ende of the ſecond Epiſtle of Saint Iohn.

The thirde Epiſtle of Saint Iohn.

2 Hee is glad of Gaius that hee walked in the trueth, 8 and exhorteth to bee louing vnto the poore chriſten in their perſecution.

The elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whome I loue in the trueth.

2 Beloued, I wiſh in all things that thou proſperedſt and faredſt well, euen as thy ſoule proſpereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came, and teſtified of the trueth that is in thee, how thou walkeſt in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then for to heare how that my ſonnes walke [a] in veritie.

5 Beloued, thou doeſt faithfully whatſoeuer thou doeſt to the brethren, & to ſtrangers:

6 Which haue borne witneſſe of thy charitie before the church: whom if thou bring forwards on their iourney after a godly ſort, thou ſhalt doe well:

7 Becauſe that for his names ſake, they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue ſuch, that we might be helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church: but Diotrephes which loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I wil declare his deeds which he doeth, ieſting on vs with malicious wordes: and not content therewith, neither hee himſelfe receiueth the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and thruſteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. Hee that doeth well, is of God, but he that doeth euill, hath not ſeene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it ſelfe: Yea, and wee our ſelues alſo beare recorde, and yee know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write: but I wil not with inke and penne write vnto thee.

14 I truſt I ſhal ſhortly ſee thee, & we ſhal ſpeake mouth to mouth. Peace be vnto thee. The louers ſalute thee. Greet our friends by name.

[a] That is, in godly conuerſation, as they which haue both þ knowledge and feare of God.

The ende of the third Epiſtle of Saint Iohn.

The Epiſtle of Saint Iude.

Saint Iude admoniſheth all churches generally to take heede of deceiuers, which go about to drawe away the hearts of the ſimple people from the trueth of God.

The Epiſtle of S. Simon and Iudes day.

Iude the ſeruant of Ieſus Chriſt, the brother of Iames, to thē which are called and ſanctified in God the father, and preſerued in Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Mercie vnto you and peace, and charitie be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common ſaluation, it was needefull for me to write vnto you, exhorting you that yee ſhoulde earneſtly [a] contend for the faith which was once giuen vnto the ſaints.

4 For there are certaine vngodly men craftily crept in, which were before of olde ordained to this condemnation, turning the grace of our God vnto wantonneſſe: and denying God, which is the only Lorde, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

5 My mind is therefore to put you in remem-

[a] Againſt aſſaults of Satan and heretikes.

membrance hereof, foraſmuch as yee once knowe this, how that the Lord after that he had deliuered the people out of Egypt, * deſtroyed them which afterwarde beleeued not.

Num.14.37.

6 * The Angels alſo which kept not their firſt eſtate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reſerued in euerlaſting chaines vnder darkeneſſe, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

2.Pet.2.4.

7 * Euen as Sodome and Gomorrhe, and the cities about them, which in like manner defiled themſelues with fornication, and followed ſtrange fleſh, are ſet foorth for an enſample, and ſuffer the paine of eternall fire.

Gen.19.24

8 Likewiſe theſe being deceiued by dreams defile the fleſh, deſpiſe rulers, and ſpeake euill of them that are in authoritie.

9 Yet Michael the archangell, when hee ſtroue againſt the deuill, and diſputed about the body of Moſes, durſt not giue railing ſentence, but ſaid, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But theſe ſpeake euill of thoſe things which they know not, and what things they know naturally, as beaſtes which are without reaſon, in thoſe things they corrupt themſelues.

Gen.4.8.
Nū.22.11.
num.16.1.
2.Pet.1.15.

11 Woe be vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of * Cain, and are vtterly giuen to the errour of * Balaam for lucres ſake, and haue periſhed in the gainſaying of * Core.

12 Theſe are ‖ ſpots in your feaſtes of charitie, when they feaſt with you, without all feare feeding themſelues: cloudes they are without water, caried about of windes, ‖ trees withered at fruite gathering, and without fruite, twiſe dead, and plucked vp by the rootes:

‖ Or, rocks.
‖ Or, trees withered in Autumne, when the fruit haruest is, & ſo the Greeke word importeth; or, trees bearing corrupt fruite: or, trees corrupting their owne fruite.

13 They are the raging waues of the ſea, foming out their owne ſhame: they are wandring ſtarres, to whome is reſerued the miſt of darkneſſe for euer.

14 Enoch the ſeuenth from Adam, propheſied before of ſuch, ſaying, Behold, the Lorde ſhall come with thouſans of ſaints,

15 To giue iudgement againſt all men, and to rebuke all that are vngodly among them of all their vngodly deedes which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their cruell ſpeakings, which vngodly ſinners haue ſpoken againſt him.

16 Theſe are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne luſtes, * whoſe mouths ſpeake proud things, they haue men in great reuerence becauſe of aduantage.

Pſal.17.10.

17 But ye beloued, remember the wordes which were ſpoken before of the Apoſtles of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

18 Howe that they tolde you, * that there ſhoulde bee mockers in the laſt time, which ſhould walke after their owne vngodly luſts.

1.Tim.4.1.
1.Tim.3.1.
2.pet.2.3.

19 Theſe are makers of ſects, fleſhly, hauing not the ſpirite.

20 But yee dearely beloued, edifie your ſelues in your moſt holy faith, praying in the holy Ghoſt.

21 And keepe your ſelues in the loue of God, looking for the mercie of our Lorde Ieſus Chriſt vnto eternall life,

22 And haue compaſſion of ſome, ‖ ſeparating them:

‖ Or, in putting difference.

23 And other ſaue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment ſpotted by the fleſh.

24 Unto him that is able to keepe you free from ſinne, and to preſent you faultleſſe before the preſence of his glory with ioy,

25 To God our ſauiour which onely is wiſe, bee glorie, and maieſtie, dominion, and power, nowe and euer, Amen.

The ende of the Epiſtle of Saint Iude.

The Reuelation of Saint Iohn the Diuine.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The cauſe of this Reuelation. 3 Of them that reade it. 4 Iohn writeth to the ſeuen Churches. 5 The maieſtie and office of the ſonne of God. 20 The viſion of the candleſtickes, and ſtarres.

a Of things which were hid before.
b Chriſt receiued this Reuelation out of his fathers boſome as his own doctrine, but it was his in reſpect of vs, ſo that Chriſt as Lord and God reuealeth it to Iohn his ſeruant, by the miniſterie of his angel, to the edification of his Church.

THE [a] Reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt, which [b] God gaue vnto him, for to ſhew vnto his ſeruaunts things which muſt ſhortly come to paſſe: and when hee had ſent, hee ſhewed by his Angell vnto his ſeruant Iohn,

2 Which bare record of the worde of God, and of the teſtimonie of Ieſus Chriſt, and of all things that he ſawe.

3 Happie is he that readeth, and they that heare the wordes of this prophecie, and keep thoſe things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the ſeuen Churches in Aſia, Grace bee vnto you, and peace from him which * is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the ſeuen ſpirits which are before his throne:

Exo.3.14.

5 And from Ieſus Chriſt, which is a faithfull witneſſe, and * firſt begotten of the dead, and Lord ouer the kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, and waſhed vs from our ſinnes in his owne blood,

1.Cor.15.21.

6 And made * vs kings and prieſtes vnto

Hebr.9.14.

God and his father: to him be glorie and dominion for euermore, Amen.

7 Behold, he commeth with the cloudes, and al eyes ſhall ſee him, and they alſo which pearced him, and al kinreds of the earth ſhall waile before him: euen ſo. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaith yͤ Lord almighty, which is, and which was, and which is to come.

9 I Iohn your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Ieſus Chriſt, was in the Iſle that is called Pathmos, for the worde of God, and for the witneſſing of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I was in the ſpirit on the ‖ Lords day, and heard behind me a great voyce, as it had bene the voyce of a trumpe,

‖ Or, Sunday.

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt: that thou ſeeſt, write in a booke, and ſend it vnto the ſeuen Churches which are in Aſia, vnto Epheſus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned backe to ſee the voyce that ſpake to mee. And when I was turned, I ſaw ſeuen golden candleſtickes,

13 And in the middeſt of the ſeuen candleſtickes, one like vnto the ſonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the feete, and girt about the pappes with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his haires were white as white wooll, and as ſnowe, and his eyes were as a flame of fire,

15 And his feete like vnto fine braſſe, as though they burnt in a furnace: & his voyce as the ſound of many waters.

16 And hee had in his right hand ſeuen ſtarres: and out of his mouth went a ſharpe two edged ſword: and his face ſhone euen as the Sunne in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſawe him, I fell at his feete euen as dead: and he laid his right hand vpon me, ſaying vnto mee, Feare not, * I am the firſt and the laſt,

Eſa.44.4.

18 I am aliue, and was dead: and beholde I am aliue for euermore. Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write therefore the things which thou haſt ſeene, and the things which are, and the things which ſhalbe fulfilled hereafter.

20 The myſtery of the ſeuen ſtarres which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeuen golden candleſtickes. The ſeuen ſtarres are the Angels of the ſeuen Churches: and the ſeuen candleſtickes which thou ſaweſt are the ſeuen Churches.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Hee exhorteth foure Churches, 5 to repentance, 10 to perſeuerance, patience and amendment, 14 20 23 as well by threatnings, 7 10 17 26 as by promiſes of reward.

VNto the Angell of the Church of Epheſus, write, Theſe things ſayeth hee that holdeth the ſeuen ſtarres in his right hand, and that walketh in the middeſt of the ſeuen golden candleſticks:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and patience, and howe thou canſt not forbeare them which are euil: and haſt examined them which ſay they are Apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them liars:

3 And haſt ſuffered, and haſt patience, and for my names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Neuertheleſſe, I haue ſomewhat againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the firſt workes: or els, I will come vnto thee ſhortly, and will remooue thy candleſticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, becauſe thou hateſt the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which deedes I alſo hate.

7 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the ſpirite ſaith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the middeſt of the paradiſe of God.

8 And vnto the Angell of the Church of Smyrna, write, Theſe things ſaith hee that is firſt and the laſt, which was dead, and is [a] aliue:

9 I knowe thy workes, and tribulation, and pouertie, (but thou art [b] rich:) and I knowe the blaſphemie of them which call themſelues Iewes, and are not, but are the Synagogue of Satan.

[a] The eternall diuinitie of Ieſus Chriſt, is here moſt plainely declared, with his manhood and victorie ouer death, to aſſure his, that they ſhall not be ouercome by death.

[b] In ſpirituall treaſure.

10 Feare none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: beholde, the deuill ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon to tempt you, and yee ſhall haue tribulation tenne dayes: be thou faithful vnto the death, & I wil giue thee a crowne of life.

11 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the ſpirite ſaith vnto the Churches. Hee that ouercommeth, ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the Angell of the Church in Pergamos, write, Theſe things ſayeth hee which hath the ſharp [c] ſword with two edges.

[c] The word of God is the ſword with two edges.

13 I knowe thy workes, and where thou dwelleſt, euen where Satans ſeate is, and that thou holdeſt faſt my name, and haſt not denied my faith, euen in thoſe dayes, when Antipas my faithfull martyr was ſlaine among you, where Satan dwelleth,

14 But I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that maintaine the doctrine of * Balaam, which taught ‖ Balac to put a ſtumbling blocke before the children of Iſrael, that they ſhoulde eate of meate ſacrificed vnto idoles, and commit fornication.

Num. 24. 14.

‖ Some read taught in Balac,

15 Euen ſo haſt thou them that maintain the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or els I will come vnto thee ſhortly, and will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

17 Let him that hath an eare, heare what

the ſpirit ſayth vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate Manna that is hidde, and will giue him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a newe name written, which no man knoweth, ſauing hee that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church of Thyatira, write, Theſe things ſaith ẏ ſonne of God, who hath eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feete are like fine braſſe:

19 I know thy workes, and thy charitie, ſeruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy deedes, which are moe at the laſt then at the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding, I haue a fewe things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman Iezabel, which called her ſelfe a propheteſſe, to teach, and to deceiue my ſeruants, to make them commit fornication, and to eate meate ſacrificed vnto idols.

21 And I gaue her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit fornication with her into great aduerſitie, except they repent of their deedes.

23 And I will kill her children with death and all the Churches ſhall know that *I am hee which ſearcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to his workes.

Iere,11.20, and 17.10.

24 Vnto you I ſay, and vnto other of them of Thyatira, as many as haue not this learning, and which haue not knowen the deepeneſſe of Satan, as they ſay, I will put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold faſt till I come.

26 And whoſoeuer ouercommeth, and keepeth my works vnto the ende, to him will I giue power ouer nations:

27 *And hee ſhall rule them with a rod of iron: and as the veſſels of a potter ſhall they be broken to ſhiuers:

Pſal,2.9.

28 Euen as I receiued of my father, ſo will I giue him the morning ſtarre.

29 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the ſpirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

The iij. Chapter.

Hee exhorteth the Churches or miniſters to the true profeſſion of faith, and to watching.

AND write vnto the Angel of the Church ẏ is at Sardis, Theſe things ſayth hee that hath the ſeuen ſpirits of God, and the ſeuen ſtarres, I know thy works, euen that thou haſt a name that thou liueſt, and thou art dead.

2 Be awake, and ſtrengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: For I haue not founde thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou haſt receiued and heard, and holde faſt, and repent, *If thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou ſhalt not knowe what houre I will come vpon thee.

1.Theſſ,5.9
2.pet,3.10.

4 Thou haſt a fewe names in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they ſhall walke with mee in white: for they are worthie.

5 He that ouercommeth, ſhalbe thus clothed in white aray, and I will not blot out his name out of the *booke of life, and I will confeſſe his name before my father, and before his Angels.

Apo.20.12
phil.4.4.

6 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the ſpirit ſayth vnto the Churches.

7 And write vnto the angel of the Church of Philadelphia, Theſe things ſayth he that is holy and true, which hath the key of Dauid, which openeth, and no man ſhutteth, and ſhutteth, and no man openeth.

8 I know thy workes: beholde, I haue ſet before thee an open doore, and no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a litle ſtrength, and haſt kept my ſayings, and haſt not denyed my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the ſynagogue of Satan, which call them ſelues Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: beholde, I will make them that they ſhall come and worſhip before thy feete, and ſhall know that I haue loued thee.

10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the wordes of my patience, therefore I will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which will come vpon all the worlde, to trie them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Beholde, I come ſhortly, hold that faſt which thou haſt, that no man take away thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he ſhall go no more out: and I will write vpon him the name of my God, and the name of the citie of my God, which is newe Hieruſalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: and I will write vpon him my newe name.

13 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the ſpirit ſayth vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angell of the Church which is in Laodicea, write, Theſe things ſayth, Amen, the faithfull and true witneſſe, the beginning of the creatures of God.

15 I knowe thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou were cold or hot.

16 So then becauſe thou art luke warme, and neither cold nor hot, I will ſpewe thee out of my mouth:

17 Becauſe thou ſayeſt, I am rich, and increaſed with goods, and haue neede of nothing: and knoweſt not howe that thou art wretched, and miſerable and poore, & blind, and naked.

18 I counſell thee to buy of mee golde tried in the fire, that thou mayeſt bee rich, & white raiment, that thou maieſt be clothed, that thy filthy nakedneſſe doe not appeare,

and annoint thine eyes with eye ſalue, that thou mayeſt ſee.

Prou.3.2. heb.12.5. 19 *As many as I loue, I rebuke & chaſten, be feruent therefore, and repent.

20 Beholde, I ſtand at the doore, & knock: if any man heare my voyce, & open the doore, I will come in to him, and will ſuppe with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I graunt to ſit with me in my throne, euen as I ouercame, and haue ſitten with my father in his throne.

22 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the ſpirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The viſion of the maieſtie of God. 2 Hee ſeeth the throne, and one ſitting vpon it, 8 and foure and twentie ſeates about it, with foure and twentie Elders ſitting vpon them, and foure beaſtes prayſing God day and night.

The Epiſtle on Trinitie Sunday. After this I looked, and behold, a doore was open in heauen: & the firſt voice which I heard, was as it were of a Trumpet, talking with mee, which ſayd, Come vp hither, and I will ſhew thee things which muſt be fulfilled hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the ſpirit: and behold, a throne was ſet in heauen, and one ſate on the throne.

3 And he that ſate was to looke vpon like a Iaſper ſtone, and a Sardine ſtone: & there was a rainebowe about the throne, in ſight like vnto Emeralde.

4 And about the throne were foure and twentie ſeates, and vpon the ſeates I ſawe foure and twentie Elders ſitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of golde.

5 And out of the throne doe proceede lightnings, and thundrings, and voyces: and there were ſeuen lampes of fire burning before the throne, which are the ſeuen ſpirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a ſea of glaſſe, like vnto Cryſtall: and in the middeſt of the throne, & round about yͤ throne, were foure beaſts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the firſt beaſt was like a Lion, and the ſecond beaſt like a Calfe, and the thirde beaſt had a face as a man, and the fourth beaſt was like a flying Egle.

8 And the foure beaſtes had eche of them ſixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they had no reſt day neither night, ſaying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God almightie, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when thoſe beaſts gaue glory, and honour, and thanks to him that ſate on the throne, which liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twentie Elders fell downe before him that ſate on the throne, and worſhipped him that liueth for euer and euer, & caſt their crownes before the throne, ſaying,

11 *Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour and power: for thou haſt created all things, and for thy pleaſures ſake they are and were created. Apo.5.12.

The v. Chapter.

1 Hee ſeeth the Lambe opening the booke, 8, 14 and therefore the foure beaſtes, the foure and twentie Elders, and the angels prayſe the Lambe, and doe him worſhip, 9 for their redemption and other benefits.

AND I ſawe in the right hand of him that ſate on the throne, a booke written within, and on the backſide, ſealed with ſeuen ſeales.

2 And I ſawe a ſtrong Angell preaching with a loude voyce, Who is worthy to open the booke, and to looſe the ſeales thereon?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, becauſe no man was found worthy to open, & to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders ſayth vnto mee, Weepe not: behold, that Lion that is of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid, hath obteined to open the booke, and to looſe the ſeuen ſeales thereon.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middes of the throne, and of the foure beaſts, and in the mids of the Elders ſtood a Lambe as though he had bene killed, hauing ſeuen hornes and ſeuen eyes, which are the ſeuen ſpirites of God, ſent into all the earth.

7 And he came, and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that ſate vpon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beaſtes and foure and twentie Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of ſaints:

9 And they ſung a newe ſong, ſaying, Thou art worthie to take the booke, and to open the ſeales thereof: for thou waſt killed, and haſt redeemed vs to GOD by thy blood, out of all kinreds, and tongues, and peoples, and nations:

10 And haſt made vs vnto our God *kings and prieſts, and we ſhall reigne on the earth. 1.Pet.2.9.

11 And I behelde, and I heard the voyce of many angels about the throne, and about the beaſtes and the Elders, and heard thouſand thouſands,

12 Saying with a loud voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was killed to receiue power, and riches, and wiſedome, and ſtrength, and honour, and glory, and bleſſing.

13 And all the creatures which are in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and in the ſea, and all that are in them, heard I ſaying, Bleſſing, honour, glory, and power be vnto him that ſitteth vpon the throne, and vnto the Lambe for euermore.

14 And the foure beaſtes ſayd, Amen. And

the foure and twentie Elders fell vpon their faces, and worſhipped him that liueth for euermore.

The vj.Chapter.

The Lambe openeth the ſixe ſeales, and many things folow the opening thereof.

AND I ſawe when the Lambe opened one of the ſeales, and I heard one of the foure beaſtes ſay, as it were the noiſe of thunder, Come and ſee.

2 And I ſaw, & behold, there was a white horſe, and he that ſate on him had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went forth conquering, and for to ouercome.

3 And when he had opened ỷ ſecond ſeale, I heard the ſecond beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

4 And there went out another horſe that was red: and power was giuen to him that ſate thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they ſhould kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great ſword.

5 And when hee had opened the thirde ſeale, I heard the third beaſt ſay, Come and ſee. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horſe: and hee that ſate on him had a paire of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the middes of the foure beaſts ſay, A meaſure of wheat for a peny, and three meaſures of barly for a peny, and oyle and wine ſee thou hurt not.

7 And when hee had opened the fourth ſeale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

8 And I looked, and beholde a pale horſe, and his name that ſate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen vnto him ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with ſword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beaſtes of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth ſeale, I ſaw vnder the altar the ſoules of them that were killed for the worde of God, and for the teſtimonie which they had.

10 And they cried with a loude voice, ſaying, How long tarieſt thou Lord holy & true, to iudge and to auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And long white garments were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was ſayd vnto them that they ſhould reſt yet for a little ſeaſon, vntil their felow ſeruants, and their brethren that ſhould be killed as they were, ſhould be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the ſixth ſeale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the ſunne was as blacke as ſackcloth made of haire, and the moone waxed all euen as blood.

13 And the ſtarres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figge tree caſteth her vntimely figges when ſhe is ſhaken of a mighty wind.

14 And heauē vaniſhed away as a ſcroule, when it is rolled together, and all mountaines and Iles were mooued out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mightie men, and euery bond man, and euery free man, hidde themſelues in the dennes, and in the rockes of the hilles:

16 And ſayd to the hilles and rocks, * Fall on vs: and hide vs from the face of him that ſitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who is able to endure?

The vij. Chapter.

4. 9 Hee ſeeth the ſeruants of God ſealed in their foreheads, out of all nations, and people, 15 which though they ſuffer trouble, yet the Lambe feedeth them, leadeth them to the fountaines of liuing water, 17 and God ſhal wipe away all teares from their eyes.

AND after that, I ſawe foure angels ſtanding on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the winde ſhould not blowe on the earth, neither on the ſea, neither on any tree.

2 And I ſawe another angell aſcending from the riſing of the Sunne, hauing the ſeale of the liuing God: and he cried with a loude voyce to the foure angels to whome power was giuen to hurt the earth and the ſea,

The Epiſtle on al Saints day.

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, neither the trees, till wee ſhall haue ſealed the ſeruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were ſealed: and there were ſealed an hundred and fourtie and foure thouſand, of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Ruben were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelue thouſand.

6 Of the tribe of Aſer were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Nepthali were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes were ſealed twelue thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Leui were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſachar were ſealed twelue thouſand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Ioſeph were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were ſealed twelue thouſand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, ſtood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white garments, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cried with a loude voyce, ſaying, Saluation bee aſcribed to him that ſitteth vpon the throne of our God, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the angels ſtood in the compaſſe of the throne, and of the Elders, and of the foure beaſts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worſhipped God.

12 Saying, Amen: Bleſſing, and glory, and wiſdome, and thanks, and honour, and power, and might, be vnto our God for euermore, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders anſwered, ſaying vnto me, What are theſe which are araied in white garments? and whence came they?

14 And I ſaid vnto him, Lord, thou woteſt. And he ſaid to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, & haue waſhed their long robes, and made [a] them white by the blood of the Lambe.

[a] That is, the ſayd long robes.

15 Therefore are they in the preſence of the throne of God, and ſerue him day and night in his temple: and hee that ſitteth in the throne will dwell among them.

Eſai.49.10. 16 * They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt, neither ſhal the Sunne light on them, neither any heate.

17 For the Lambe which is in the middeſt of the throne ſhall feede them, and ſhall leade them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: * and God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes. Eſay 25.8. apoc. 21.4.

The viij.Chapter.

1 The ſeuenth ſeale is opened, there is ſilence in heauen. 6 The foure angels blow their Trumpets, and great plagues follow vpon the earth.

AND when he had opened the ſeuenth ſeale, there was ſilence in heauen aboue the ſpace of halfe an houre.

2 And I ſawe the ſeuen angels which ſtoode before God, and to them were giuen ſeuen trumpets.

3 And another angel came and ſtoode before the altar, hauing a golden cenſer, and many odours were giuen vnto him, that hee ſhould offer with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the ſmoke of yͤ odours which came of the prayers of Saints, aſcended vp before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel tooke the cenſer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and caſt it into the earth: and voyces were made, and thunderings, and lightnings, and earthquake.

6 And the ſeuen angels which had the ſeuen trumpets prepared themſelues to blow.

7 The firſt angel blew, & there was made haile and fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt into the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt, and all greene graſſe was burnt.

8 And the ſecond angell blewe, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire was caſt into the ſea, and the third part of the ſea turned to blood.

9 And the thirde part of the creatures which were in the ſea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ſhips were deſtroyed.

10 And the third angel blew, and there fel a great ſtarre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell into the third part of the riuers, and into fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the ſtarre is called Wormewood, & the third part was turned to wormewood, and many men died of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel blewe, and the third part of the Sunne was ſmitten, & the third part of the Moone, and the thirde part of ſtarres, that the third part of them ſhould be darkened: and the day was ſmitten that the third part of it ſhould not ſhine, and likewiſe the night.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the middes of heauen, ſaying with a loude voyce, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, becauſe of the voyces to come of the trumpe of the three angels which were yet to blowe.

The ix.Chapter.

12 The firſt woe is paſt. 14 The foure angels that were bound are looſed. 18 And the thirde part of men is killed.

AND the fift angel blew, and I ſaw a ſtarre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And hee opened the bottomleſſe pit, and the ſmoke of the pit aroſe, as the ſmoke of a great fornace, and the Sunne and the ayre were darkened, by the reaſon of the ſmoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoke Locuſts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the Scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them that they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely thoſe men which haue not the ſeale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould be vexed fiue moneths, and their paine was as the paine that cōmeth of a Scorpion, when he ſhall haue ſtricken a man.

6 * And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not find it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them. Eſay 2.19. oſee 10.8.

7 * And the ſimilitude of the Locuſts was like vnto horſes prepared vnto battaile, and on their heads were as it were crownes like vnto gold, and their faces were as it had bin the faces of men. Wiſd.26.9.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lions.

9 And they had habergions, as it were habergions of iron, & the ſound of their wings was as the ſounde of charets when many horſes runne to battaile.

10 And they had tailes like vnto Scorpions, and there were ſtings in their tailes: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the angel of the bottomleſſe pitte, whoſe name in the Hebrue tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name Appollyon, that is to ſay, A deſtroyer.

12 One wo is paſt, and behold, two woes come yet after this.

13 And the ſixt angel blewe, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixth angel which had the trumpe, Looſe the foure angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure angels were looſed, which were prepared for an houre, & a day, and a moneth, and a yere, for to ſlay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the horſemen of the armies were twentie thouſande times ten thouſand: And I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſawe the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſate on them, hauing fierie habergions of a Jacint colour, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of Lions, and out of their mouths commeth foorth fire, and ſmoke, and brimſtone.

18 And of theſe three was the third part of men killed, that is to ſay, of the fire, and of the ſmoke, and of the brimſtone, which proceeded out of the mouthes of them.

19 For their powers be in their mouthes, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto Serpents, hauing heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the remnant of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, repented not of the deedes of their handes, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils, *and idols of gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſeee, neither heare, neither goe:

Pſal.116.4. & 136.15.

21 Alſo they repented not of their murders, and of their ſorceries, neither of their fornication, neither of their thefts.

The x. Chapter.

1 The Angel hath the booke open: 6 He ſweareth there ſhall be no more time: 9 Hee giueth the booke vnto Iohn, which eateth it vp.

AND I ſawe another mightie Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloude, and the rainebowe vpon his head: and his face as it were yͤ ſunne, and his feete as it were pillars of braſſe.

2 And hee had in his hand a little booke open: and he put his right foote vpon the ſea, and his left foote on the earth:

3 And cried with a loude voyce, as when a Lion roareth: and when he had cried, ſeuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the ſeuen thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto me, Seale vp thoſe things which the ſeuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I ſaw ſtand vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth, lift vp his hand to heauen,

6 And ſware by him that liueth for euermore, which created heauen and the things that therein are, and the earth, & the things tha therein are, & the ſea, and things which therein are, that there ſhould be no longer time,

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the ſeuenth angel, when hee ſhall begin to blowe, and the miniſterie of God ſhalbe finiſhed, as he declareth to his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen ſpake vnto me againe, and ſayd, Go, and take the litle booke which is open in the hand of the angel which ſtandeth vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the angel, and ſayde vnto him, Giue me the litle booke. And hee ſayd vnto me, Take it, and eate it vp, and it ſhall * make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth as ſweete as hony.

Ezech.2.9.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth as ſweete as hony: and as ſoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſaid vnto me, Thou muſt propheſie againe among the people, and nations, and tongues, and to many kings.

The xj. Chapter.

1 The Temple is meaſured. 3 Two witneſſes raiſed vp by the Lord, are murdered by the beaſt.

ANd then was giuen mee a reede like vnto a rod, and the angell ſtood by, ſaying, Riſe, and mete the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple caſt out, and mete it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy citie ſhall they treade vnder foote fourtie and two moneths.

3 And I will giue power vnto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand, two hundred, and threeſcore dayes, clothed in ſackcloth.

4 Theſe are two Oliue trees, & two candleſticks, ſtanding before yͤ God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouthes, and conſumeth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, thus wiſe muſt he be killed.

6 Theſe haue power to ſhutte heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophecying:

cying: and haue power ouer waters, to turne them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all maner plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they haue finiſhed their teſtimonie, the beaſt that commeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their bodies ſhall lie in the ſtreetes of the great citie, which ſpiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where alſo our Lorde was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, & they of the nations, ſhall ſee their bodies three dayes and an halfe, and ſhall not ſuffer their bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth ſhall reioyce ouer them, and be glad, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another: for theſe two prophets vexed them that dwelt on the earth:

11 And after three dayes and an halfe, the ſpirit of life comming from God, entered into them: and they ſtood vpon their feete, & great feare fell vpon them which ſawe them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heauen, ſaying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they aſcended vp to heauen in a cloude, and their enemies ſawe them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie fell, & in the earthquake were ſlaine names of men ſeuen thouſande: and the remnant were afraide, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, and behold, the third woe commeth anon.

15 And the ſeuenth angel blew, and there were made great voyces in heauen, ſaying, The kingdoms of this world are our Lords, and his Chriſts, and he ſhall reigne for euermore.

16 And the foure and twentie Elders which ſit before God on their ſeates, fel vpon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thanks, O Lord God almightie, which art, and waſt, and art to come: for thou haſt receiued thy great might, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they ſhould be iudged, & that thou ſhouldeſt giue rewarde vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets and Saints, and to them that feare thy name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which deſtroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was ſeene in his temple the arke of his teſtament, and there followed lightnings, and voyces, and thundrings, and earthquake, and much haile.

The xij. Chapter.

There appeareth in heauen a woman clothed with the Sunne, &c.

AND there appeared a great ‖wonder in heauen, A woman clothed with ẏ Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue ſtarres:

‖Or, ſigne.

2 And ſhe being with child, crieth, trauailing in birth, & pained ready to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heauen, for behold a great red Dragon, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes, and ſeuen crownes vpon his heads.

4 And his taile draweth the third part of the ſtarres of heauen, and he caſt them to the earth: And the Dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her child as ſoone as it were borne.

5 And ſhe brought forth a man child, which ſhall rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her ſonne was taken vp vnto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fledde into the wildernes, where ſhe hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feede her there a thouſand, two hundred, and threeſcore dayes.

The Epiſtle on S. Michael and all angels.

7 And there was a battaile in heauen, Michael and his angels fought with the Dragon, and the Dragon fought and his angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great Dragon, that olde Serpent, called the deuill and Satanas, was caſt out, which deceiueth all the world: and hee was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a loude voyce ſaying in heauen: Now is come ſaluation, & ſtrength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: For the accuſer of our brethren is caſt downe, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the lambe, and by the word of his teſtimonie, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce yee heauens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the deuil is come downe vnto you, which hath great wrath, becauſe he knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the Dragon ſawe that hee was caſt vnto the earth, hee perſecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that ſhee might flee into the wildernes into her place, where ſhee is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the Serpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth water after the woman, as it had bin a flood: that hee might cauſe her to be caried away of the flood.

16 And the earth holpe the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed

vp

by the riuer which the Dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the Dragon was wroth with the woman, and went and made warre with the remnant of her ſeede, which keepe the commandements of God, and haue the teſtimonie of Ieſus Chriſt.

‖ Some read, and he ſtoode.

18 And ‖ I ſtoode on the ſea ſand.

The xiij. Chapter.

1. 8 The beaſt deceiueth the reprobate, 2. 4. 12 and is confirmed by another. 17 The priuiledge of the beaſtes marke.

AND I ſaw a beaſt riſe out of the ſea, hauing ſeuen heads, and tenne hornes, and vpon his hornes tenne crownes, and vpon his heads, the name of blaſphemie.

2 And the beaſt which I ſawe, was like a Leopard, and his feete were as the feete of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the Dragon gaue him his power, and his ſeate, and great authoritie.

3 And I ſawe one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wounde was healed: and all the world wondred after the beaſt.

4 And they worſhipped the Dragon which gaue power vnto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like vnto the beaſt? who is able to warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies, and power was giuen vnto him, to doe fourtie and two moneths.

6 And hee opened his mouth vnto blaſphemie againſt God, to blaſpheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the ſaintes, and to ouercome them: And power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, ſhall worſhip him, whoſe names are not written in the booke of life of the lambe, which was killed from the beginning of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare.

Gene.9 6. math.26.5.

10 *He that leadeth into captiuitie, ſhall goe into captiuitie: Hee that killeth with a ſword, muſt be killed with a ſword. Heere is the patience and the faith of the ſaints.

11 And I behelde another beaſt comming vp out of the earth, and hee had two hornes like a lambe, and hee ſpake as did the Dragon.

12 And hee doeth all that the firſt beaſt could doe in his preſence, and he cauſeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And hee doeth great wonders, ſo that he maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the ſight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of thoſe ſignes which hee had power to doe in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make an image to the beaſt which hath the wound of a ſword, and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue a ſpirite vnto the image of the beaſt, that the image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeake, and ſhould cauſe that as many as woulde not worſhip the image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed.

16 And hee cauſeth all, both ſmall and great, rich and poore, free and bond, that he ſhoulde giue them a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads.

17 And that no man might buy or ſell, ſaue hee that had the marke, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wiſedome. Let him that hath wit, count the number of the beaſt: For it is the number of a man, and his number is ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſixe.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The notable companie of the lambe. 6 One angel announceth the Goſpel, 8 Another the fall of Babylon, 9 And the third warneth to flee from the beaſt. 18 Of the Lords harueſt.

The Epiſtle on Innocents day.

AND I looked, and lo, a Lambe ſtoode on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourtie and foure thouſand, hauing his fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the ſound of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of Harpers, harping with their Harpes:

3 And they ſung as it were a new ſong before the throne, and before the foure beaſtes, and the Elders, and no man coulde learne that ſong, but the hundred and fourtie and foure thouſand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: Theſe are they which followe the Lambe whitherſoeuer hee goeth: Theſe were redeemed from men, being the firſt fruites vnto God, and to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouth was founde no guile: for they are without ſpot before the throne of God.

6 And I ſawe another Angel flee in the middeſt of heauen, hauing the euerlaſting Goſpel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to all nations, and kinreds, and tongues, and people,

7 Saying with a loude voyce, *Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: *and worſhip him that made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and fountaines of waters.

Pſal.146.6.
Actes 14. 15.

8 And there followed another angel, ſaying, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, for ſhee made all nations drinke of the

Eſay.21.8.
ierem.51.8.

wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, ſaying with a loud voyce, If any man worſhip the beaſt and his image, & receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The ſame ſhal drinke of the wine of the wrath of God: yea, of the pure wine which is powred in the cup of his wrath, & he ſhalbe puniſhed in fire and brimſtone, before the holy angels, and before the Lambe,

11 And the ſmoke of their torment aſcendeth vp euermore: And they haue no reſt day nor night which worſhip the beaſt and his image, and whoſoeuer receiueth the print of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the ſaints: Here are they that keepe the commandements of God, and the faith of Jeſus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto me, Write, Bleſſed are the dead, which die in the Lorde. Euen ſo ſayeth the ſpirite, that they may reſt from their labour, and their workes follow them.

14 And I looked, and beholde a white cloud, & vpon the cloud one ſitting like vnto the ſonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a ſharpe ſickle.

15 And another angel came out of the
temple crying with a loud voyce to him that
Ioel.3.23. ſate on the cloud: *Thruſt in thy ſickle and
reape, for the time is come to reape, for the
Mat.13.39. *harueſt of the earth is ‖ ripe.
‖Or, dried.

16 And he that ſate on the cloud thruſt in his ſickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the temple which is in heauen, hauing alſo a ſharpe ſickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power ouer fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the ſharpe ſickle, ſaying, Thruſt in thy ſharpe ſickle, and gather the cluſters of the vineyarde of the earth, for her grapes are ripe.

19 And the angel thruſt in his ſharpe ſickle on the earth, and cut downe the vineyard of the earth, and caſt it into the great winefat of the wrath of God.

20 And the winefat was troden without the citie, and blood came out of the fat euen vnto the horſe bridles, by the ſpace of a thouſand and ſixe hundred furlongs.

The xv. Chapter.

The ſong of them that ouercome the beaſt.

AND I ſawe another ſigne in heauen great and marueilous, ſeuen Angels hauing the ſeuen laſt plagues, for in them is fulfilled the wrath of God.

2 And I ſawe as it were a glaſſie ſea, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory of the beaſt, and of his image, and of his marke, and of the number of his name, ſtand on the glaſſie ſea, hauing the harpes of God.

3 And they ſing the ſong of Moſes the ſeruant of God, and the ſong of the Lambe, ſaying,
Great and marueilous are thy workes,
Lord God Almightie, *iuſt and true are thy Pſal.141.6.
wayes, thou king of ſaints.

4 *Who ſhall not feare thee, O Lord, and Iere.10.7.
glorifie thy name? for thou onely art holy: And all Gentiles ſhall come, and worſhip before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifeſt.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the teſtimonie was open in heauen:

6 And the ſeuen angels came out of the temple, hauing the ſeuen plagues, clothed in pure and bright linnen, and hauing their breſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beaſts gaue vnto the ſeuen Angels ſeuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God which liueth for euermore.

8 And the temple was full of the ſmoke of the glorie of God, and of his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the ſeuen plagues of the ſeuen angels were fulfilled.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 The angels powre out their vials full of wrath, 6 and what plagues follow thereof. 15 Admonition to take heede and watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the temple, ſaying to the ſeuen Angels, Goe your wayes, powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the firſt Angell went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noiſome & a ſore botch vpon the men which had the marke of the beaſt, and vpon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond angel ſhed out his viall vpon the ſea, and it turned as it were into the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing thing dyed in the ſea.

4 And the third angell ſhed out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they turned to blood.

5 And I hearde the angell of the waters ſay, Lord, which art, and waſt, thou art righteous and that holy one, becauſe thou haſt giuen ſuch iudgements:

6 For they haue ſhed out the blood of ſaints and Prophets, and therefore haſt thou giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthie.

7 And I heard another out of the altar, ſay, Euen ſo Lord God almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth angel powred out his vial on the Sunne, & power was giuen vnto him to vexe men with feruent heate of fire.

9 And men boiled in great heate, and blaſphemed the name of God, which hath power ouer theſe plagues, and they repented not to giue him glory.

10 And the fifth angell powred out his

viall vpon the ſeate of the beaſt,and his kingdome waxed darke, and they gnewe their tongues for ſorowe,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heauen, for their ſorowes, and for their ſores, and repented not their deedes.

12 And the ſixt Angell powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof dried vp, that the way of the kings of the Eaſt ſhould be prepared.

13 And I ſawe three vncleane ſpirits like frogs,come out of the mouth of the Dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of deuils working miracles, to goe out vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

Mat.24.44. luke 12.39. 15 *Behold,I come as a thiefe. Happie is he that watcheth, & keepeth his garments, leaſt he walke naked, and men ſee his filthineſſe.

16 And hee gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrue tongue Armagedon.

17 And the ſeuenth Angell powred out his vial into the aire:and there came a great voyce out of the temple of heauen, from the throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there followed voyces, thundrings, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake,ſuch as was not ſince men were vpon the earth, ſo mightie an earthquake,and ſo great.

Iere.25.15. 19 And the great citie was diuided into three partes,and the citie of the nations fell: And great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

20 Euery Ile alſo fledde away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell a great haile, as it had bene talents, out of heauen, vpon the men, and the men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the haile : for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

The xvij.Chapter.

3 The deſcription of the great whore, 8 and her ſinnes, and puniſhment.

ANd there came one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials, and talked with me,ſaying vnto mee, Come, I will ſhewe vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore, that ſitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whome haue committed fornication the kings of the earth, and the inhabiters of the earth are drunken with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried me away in the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe: & I ſaw a woman ſit vpon a ſcarlet coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemy,hauing ſeuen heads,and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and ſcarlet colour,and decked with gold,precious ſtone, and pearles, hauing a cuppe of golde in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication.

5 And in her forehead was a name written,a myſterie,great Babylon,the mother of whoredome and abominations of the earth.

6 And I ſawe the woman drunken with the blood of the ſaints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Jeſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondred with great maruell.

7 And the Angel ſayde vnto mee, Wherefore marueileſt thou? I will ſhewe thee the myſterie of the woman,and of the beaſt that beareth her, which hath ſeuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 And the beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was,and is not,and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and goeth into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder (whoſe names are not written in the booke of life from the beginning of the world) when they beholde the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is a meaning that hath wiſedome. The ſeuen heads, are ſeuen mountaines,on which the woman ſitteth: they are alſo ſeuen kings.

10 Fiue are fallen, & one is,and the other is not yet come: And when hee commeth,he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was,and is not, is euen the eight, and is one of the ſeuen, and goeth into deſtruction.

12 And the ten hornes which thou ſaweſt, are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet:but receiue power as kings at one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe haue one minde, and ſhall giue their power and ſtrength vnto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall fight with the Lambe,and the Lambe ſhall ouercome them: *For he is the Lord of Lords,and the king of kings,and they that are on his ſide, are called, and choſen,and faithfull. 1.Tim.6.15 apoc.9.16.

15 And hee ſayeth vnto me, The waters which thou ſaweſt where the whore ſitteth, are people,and folk,and nations, & tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou ſaweſt vpon the beaſt, are they that ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eate her fleſh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to doe with one conſent, for to giue their kingdome vnto the beaſt, vntill the words of God ſhalbe fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great citie which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

The xviij.Chapter.

3. 9 The louers of the world are ſorie for the fall of the whore of Babylon: 20 But they that be of God,haue cauſe to reioyce for her deſtruction.

AND after that, I ſawe another angell come from heauen, hauing great power & the earth was lightened with his glory.

Eſai 21.19. iere.51.8.

2 And he cried mightily with a ſtrong voyce, ſaying, * Great Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the holde of all foule ſpirits, and a cage of al vncleane and hatefull birds:

3 For all nations haue drunken of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich of the abundance of her pleaſures.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen ſay, Come away from her my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſinnes, & that ye receiue not of her plagues.

5 For her ſinnes are gone vp to heauen, and God hath remembred her wickedneſſe.

6 Reward her euen as ſhe rewarded you, and giue her double according to her works, and powre in double to her in the ſame cuppe which ſhe filled vnto you.

Eſai 47.8.

7 And as much as ſhee glorified her ſelfe, and liued wantonly, ſo much powre ye in for her of puniſhment and ſorowe: for ſhe ſaid in her heart, I ſit being a queene, * and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorow.

8 Therfore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and ſorow, and hunger, and ſhee ſhall bee vtterly burnt with fire, for ſtrong is the Lord which iudgeth her.

9 And they ſhall bewaile her, & the kings of the earth ſhall lament for her, which haue committed fornication with her, and haue liued wantonly with her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoke of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for feare of her puniſhment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon, that mightie citie, for at one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth doe weepe and waile ouer her, for no man buyeth their ware any more.

12 The ware of gold, and ſiluer, and precious ſtones, and of pearles, and raines, and purple, and ſilke, and ſcarlet, and all Thyne wood, and all maner veſſels of Yuorie, and all maner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and yron, and marble,

13 And Cynamome, and odours, & oyntments, and frankinſence, and wine, and oile, and fine flowre, and wheate, and beaſts, and ſheepe, and horſes, and charets, and bodies and ſoules of men,

14 And the apples that thy ſoule luſted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were daintie and had in price, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt finde them no more at all,

15 The merchants of theſe things which were waxed rich, ſhall ſtand afarre off from her, for feare of the puniſhment of her, weeping and wailing,

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in raynes, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with golde, & precious ſtones, and pearles:

17 For at one houre ſo great riches is come to nought. And euery ſhip gouernour, and all they that occupie ſhippes, and ſhipmen, and as many as worke in the ſea, ſtood afarre off,

18 And cried when they ſaw the ſmoke of her burning, ſaying, What citie is like vnto this great citie?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cried, weeping, and wailing, and ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie, wherin were made rich all that had ſhippes in the ſea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe, for at one houre is ſhe made deſolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and ye holy Apoſtles and Prophets, for God hath giuen your iudgement on her.

21 And a mightie angell tooke vp a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, With ſuch violence ſhall that great citie Babylon be caſt, and ſhall bee found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers, and muſitions, and of pipers, and trumpetters, ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftes men, of whatſoeuer craft he be, ſhalbe found any more in thee: and the ſound of a mill, ſhal be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegrome and of the bride, ſhalbe heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth, and with thine enchantment were deceiued all nations.

24 And in her was found the blood of the Prophets, and of the ſaintes, and of all that were ſlaine vpon the earth.

The xix. Chapter.

Praiſes are giuen vnto God for iudging the whore.

AND after theſe things, I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, ſaying, [a] Alleluia: ſaluation, & glory, and honour, and power, be aſcribed to the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for hee hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, & hath throughly auenged the blood of his ſeruants of her hand.

3 And againe they ſayd, Alleluia: and her ſmoke roſe vp for euermore.

4 And the foure and twentie Elders, and the foure beaſtes fell downe, and worſhipped God that ſate on the throne, ſaying, Amen, Allelluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the throne, ſaying, Praiſe our Lord God all ye that are his ſeruants, and yee that feare him both ſmall and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of

much

[a] That is, praiſe ye God, becauſe that Antichriſt and all wickedneſſe is taken out of the world.

much people, euen as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of ſtrong thundrings, ſaying, Alleluia: for the Lorde God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her ſelfe readie.

8 And to her was granted that ſhe ſhould bee arayed with pure and goodly raines: for the raines is the righteouſneſſe of ſaints.

Matt.22.2. 9 And he ſaide vnto mee, Write, *Happie are they which are called vnto the ſupper of the Lambes mariage. And he ſaid vnto me, Theſe are the true ſayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feete to worſhip him: And he ſaid vnto me, See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow ſeruant, and of thy brethren that haue the teſtimonie of Ieſus. Worſhip God: for the teſtimonie of Ieſus, is the ſpirit of prophecie.

11 And I ſaw heauen open, and behold a white horſe, and he that ſate vpon him was called faithful and true, and in righteouſnes he doeth iudge and make battell.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knewe but hee himſelfe.

Eſai.63.2. 13 *And hee was clothed with a veſture dipt in blood: and his name is called the word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horſes, clothed with white and pure raines.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a ſharpe ſword, that with it he ſhould ſmite the Heathen: *and hee ſhall rule them with a rod of yron: and hee treadeth the winefat of the fierceneſſe and wrath of almightie God. Pſal.2.15.

16 And he hath on his veſture, and on his thigh a name written, *King of Kings, and Lord of Lords. 1.Tim.9.16. apo.17.14.

17 And I ſawe an angell ſtande in the Sunne, and he cried with a loude voyce, ſaying to all the foules that flie by the middes of heauen, Come and gather your ſelues together vnto the ſupper of the great God:

18 That yee may eate the fleſh of kings, and the fleſh of high captaines, and the fleſh of mightie men, and the fleſh of horſes, and of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all free men, and bond men, and of ſmall and great.

19 And I ſaw the beaſt, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together, to make battel againſt him that ſate on the horſe, and againſt his armie.

20 And the beaſt was taken, and with him that falſe prophet that wrought myracles before him, with which hee deceiued them that receiued the beaſtes marke, and them that worſhipped his image. Theſe both were caſt quicke into a pond of fire, burning with brimſtone.

21 And the remnant were ſlaine with the ſword of him that ſate vpon the horſe, which ſword proceeded out of his mouth: and al the foules were filled with their fleſh.

The xx. Chapter.

2 Satan being bound for a certaine time, 7 and after let looſe, vexeth the Church grieuouſly.

AND I ſaw an angel come down from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomleſſe pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he tooke the Dragon, that olde ſerpent, which is the deuil and Satanas, and he bound him a thouſand yeeres,

3 And caſt him into the bottomleſſe pit, and hee ſhut him vp, and ſet a ſeale on him, that he ſhould deceiue the nations no more, till the thouſand yeeres ſhould bee fulfilled: and after that hee muſt bee looſed for a little ſeaſon.

4 And I ſaw thrones, and they ſate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I ſawe the ſoules of them that were beheaded for the witneſſe of Ieſus, and for the word of God, and which had not worſhipped the beaſt, neither his image, neither had taken his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands, and they liued and reigned with Chriſt a thouſand yeeres.

5 But the other of the dead men did not liue againe vntill the thouſand yeeres were finiſhed. This is the firſt reſurrection.

6 Bleſſed and holy is he that hath part in the firſt reſurrection: for on ſuch the ſeconde death hath no power, but they ſhall bee the prieſts of God, and of Chriſt, and ſhall reigne with him a thouſand yeeres.

7 And when the thouſand yeeres are expired, Satan ſhalbe looſed out of his priſon:

8 And ſhall goe out to deceiue the nations which are in the foure quarters of the earth, *Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: whoſe number is as the ſande of the ſea. Ezec.39.2.

9 And they went vp in the plaine of the earth, and compaſſed the tents of the ſaints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them:

10 And the deuil that deceiued them, was caſt into a lake of fire and brimſtone, where the beaſt and the falſe prophet ſhalbe tormented day and night for euermore.

11 And I ſaw a great white throne, and him that ſat on it, from whoſe face fled away both the earth and the heauen, & their place was no more found.

12 And I ſaw the dead both ſmall & great ſtand before God: and the bookes were opened: and another *booke was opened, which is the booke of life: and the dead were iudged of thoſe things which were written in the bookes, according to their deedes. Apoc.3.5. and 21.17. phil.4.3.

13 And the ſea gaue vp her dead which were in her: and death and hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were

iudged euery man according to his deedes.

14 And death and hell were caſt into the lake of fire: this is the ſecond death.

15 And whoſoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was caſt into the lake of fire.

The xxj. Chapter.

3. 14 The bleſſed eſtate of the godly, 8. 27 and the miſerable condition of the wicked.

Eſai.65.17. 2.pet.3.13. AND I ſawe a new heauen, and a new earth: * for the firſt heauen and the firſt earth were baniſhed away, and there was no more ſea.

2 And I John ſawe the holy citie newe Hieruſalem, come downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride garniſhed for her huſband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, ſaying, Beholde, the tabernacle of God is with men, and hee will dwell with them, and they ſhalbe his people, and God himſelfe ſhalbe with them, and be their God.

Eſai.45.19. apoc.7.17. 4 * And God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes, and there ſhall bee no more death, neither ſorow, neither crying, neither ſhall there be any more paine: for the former things are gone.

Eſai.43.19. 5 And he that ſate vpon the throne, ſayde, * Beholde, I make all things new. And hee ſaid vnto me, Write: for theſe words are true and faithfull.

Apoc.1.8. and 22.13. 6 And he ſaide vnto me, It is done: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ende. * I will giue vnto him that is a thirſt of the well of the water of life freely.

7 He that ouercommeth, ſhall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and he ſhal be my ſonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and ſorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, ſhall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire & brimſtone: which is the ſecond death.

9 And there came vnto mee one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials full of the ſeuen laſt plagues, and talked with me, ſaying, Come hither, I will ſhewe thee the bride, the lambes wife.

10 And he caried me away in the ſpirit to a great and high mountaine, and he ſhewed mee the great citie holy Hieruſalem, deſcending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her ſhining was like vnto a ſtone moſt precious, euen like a Jaſper, cleare as Chryſtall:

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written, which are the names of the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

13 On the Eaſt ſide three gates, and on the North ſide three gates, and towards the South three gates, and from the Weſt three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the twelue names of the Lambes twelue Apoſtles.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to meaſure the citie withall, and the gates thereof, and the walles thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foure ſquare, and the length was as large as the breadth: and hee meaſured the citie with the reede twelue thouſand furlongs, and the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he meaſured the wall thereof, an hundred, and fourtie, and foure cubites, by the meaſure of man, that is, of the angell.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Jaſper, and the citie was pure golde, like vnto cleare glaſſe.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garniſhed with all maner of precious ſtones. The firſt foundation was Jaſper, the ſecond Saphire, the third a Chalcedonie, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fift Sardonix, the ſixth Sardius, the ſeuenth Chryſolite, the eight Beryl, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chryſophraſus, the eleuenth a Jacinct, the twelfth an Amethyſt.

21 The twelue gates were twelue pearls, euery gate was of one pearle, and the ſtreete of the citie was pure golde, as it were ſhining glaſſe.

22 And I ſaw no temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the temple of it.

23 * And the citie hath no neede of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to lighten it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light of it. Eſai.60.19.

24 * And the nations of them which are ſaued, ſhall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glorie and honour vnto it. Eſai.60.3.

25 * And the gates of it ſhall not be ſhut at all by day: for there ſhalbe no night. Eſai.6

26 And they ſhall bring the glory and honour of the Gentiles vnto it.

27 And there ſhall in no wiſe enter into it any vncleane thing, neither whatſoeuer worketh abomination, or maketh lies: but they onely which are * written in the lambs booke of life. Phil. apoc. and

The xxij. Chapter.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 9 The angell will not be worſhipped.

AND he ſhewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as Chryſtal, proceeding out of ẏ throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the middeſt of the ſtreet of it, and of either ſide of the riuer was there wood of life, which bare twelue maner of fruits, and gaue fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the wood ſerued to heale the people withall.

3 And there ſhalbe no more curſe, but the throne

When the Hypothenusall is not in question you

opposite and Contingent

throne of God, and the Lambe ſhall be in it, and his ſeruants ſhall ſerue him,

4 And they ſhal ſee his face, and his name ſhalbe in their foreheads.

Eſai.60.19. 5 * And there ſhall be no night there, and they neede no candle, neither light of the ſunne, for the Lorde God giueth them light, and they ſhall reigne for euermore.

6 And he ſaid vnto me, Theſe ſayings are faithfull and true. And the Lorde God of the holy Prophets ſent his angell to ſhewe vnto his ſeruants the things which muſt ſhortly be fulfilled.

7 Beholde, I come ſhortly: Happy is hee that keepeth the ſayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 I Iohn ſawe theſe things, and heard them. And when I had heard and ſeene, I fel downe to * worſhip before the feete of the angell, which ſhewed me theſe things. Apo.19.10.

9 Then ſaith he vnto me, See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow ſeruant, and the fellow ſeruant of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe ỹ ſayings of this booke: but worſhip God.

10 And he ſaith vnto mee, Seale not the ſayings of the prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that doeth euil, let him doe euil ſtil: and he which is filthie, let him be filthie ſtill: and hee that is righteous, let him be righteous ſtill: and hee that is holy, let him be holy ſtill.

12 And behold, I come ſhortly, and my reward is with me, * to giue euery man according as his deedes ſhall be. Rom.2,6.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the ende, the firſt and the laſt. Eſai.41.6. and 44.6.

14 Bleſſed are they that doe his commandements, that their power may be in the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the citie.

15 For without ſhall be dogges, and inchanters, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whoſoeuer loueth or maketh leaſings.

19 I Ieſus ſent mine Angel, to teſtifie vnto you theſe things in the Churches. I am the roote and the generation of Dauid, and the bright morning ſtarre.

17 And the ſpirit and the bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay alſo, Come. * And let him that is athirſt, come. And whoſoeuer will, let him take of the water of life freely. Eſai.55.1.

18 I teſtifie vnto euery man that heareth the wordes of the prophecie of this booke, If any man ſhall adde vnto theſe ſayings, God ſhall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke.

19 And if any man ſhall take away from the wordes of the booke of this prophecie, God ſhal take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy citie, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which teſtifieth theſe things, ſaith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen ſo, come Lord Ieſus.

21 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you all, Amen.

When the Hypothenusall is not in question you
[illegible] to ye opposite and Cotangent by ye Rule

FINIS.

Imprinted at London by the deputies of Chriſtopher Barker, Printer to the Queenes
moſt excellent Maieſtie.

Anno Domini 1595.